22501624819

This book is supplied by MESSRS. SMITH, ELDER & CO. to Booksellers on terms which will not admit of their allowing a discount from the advertised price.

15 prints

rejs

30/3/08

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

BEAL——BROWELL

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

THIS second volume of a Re-issue of the DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY comprises the fourth, fifth and sixth volumes of the original edition, viz., Volume IV (Beal-Biber) published in October 1885; Volume V (Bicheno-Bottisham) published in January 1886; Volume VI (Bottomley-Browell) published in April 1886. Errors have as far as possible been corrected, and some of the bibliographies have been revised, but otherwise the text remains unaltered.

Three supplementary volumes, which form the XXIInd and last volume of this Re-issue, were published in the autumn of 1901, and supply (with a few accidental omissions) memoirs of persons who died while the original volumes were in course of quarterly publication. These supplementary volumes bring this record of national biography down to the death of Queen Victoria (22 January 1901), the date which forms the limit of the undertaking.

*** THE INDEX AND EPITOME of the DICTIONARY, which is published in a separate volume, supplies, with full cross-references, one alphabetical list of all memoirs in both the DICTIONARY (1885–1900) and the SUPPLEMENT to the DICTIONARY (1901).

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

AND

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. II.

BEAL—BROWELL

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1908

[*All rights reserved*]

WELLCOME LIBRARY INSTITUTE

WELLCOME LIBRARY
General Collections
M
3855

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE SECOND VOLUME.

*** The names of deceased contributors are marked thus †.

O. A. . . . . Osmund Airy.
A. J. A. . . . . † Sir Alexander John Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.
T. A. A. . . . † T. A. Archer.
J. A. . . . . John Ashton.
P. B. A. . . . P. Bruce Austin, LL.D.
E. C. A. A. . . E. C. A. Axon.
W. E. A. A. . W. E. A. Axon.
G. F. R. B. . . G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
G. V. B. . . . G. Vere Benson.
G. T. B. . . . † G. T. Bettany.
A. S. B–L. . . A. S. Bicknell.
W. G. B. . . . † The Rev. Prof. Blaikie, D.D.
O. B–T. . . . . † Octavian Blewitt.
G. C. B. . . . † G. C. Boase.
A. S. B. . . . Lieut.-Col. Bolton.
H. B–R. . . . Horatius Bonar.
G. G. B. . . . † George Granville Bradley, formerly Dean of Westminster.
H. B. . . . . Henry Bradley, Ph.D.
J. B. . . . . James Britten.
R. H. B. . . . R. H. Brodie.
A. A. B. . . . Arthur Aikin Brodribb.
R. C. B. . . . R. C. Browne.
A. R. B. . . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
A. H. B. . . . A. H. Bullen.
G. W. B. . . . G. W. Burnett.
M. B. . . . . † Prof. Montagu Burrows.
H. M. C. . . . † H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . . † Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . † Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C. . . . † C. H. Coote.
W. P. C. . . . W. P. Courtney.
H. C. . . . . Sir Henry Craik, K.C.B.
M. C. . . . . † Mandell Creighton, formerly Bishop of London.
R. W. D. . . . † The Rev. Canon Dixon.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
R. K. D. . . . Sir Robert Douglas.
T. F. T. D. . . The Rev. T. F. Thiselton Dyer.
J. W. E. . . . The Rev. J. W. Ebsworth, F.S.A.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
L. F. . . . . † Louis Fagan.
C. H. F. . . . Prof. C. H. Firth, LL.D.
F. J. F. . . . . F. J. Furnivall, D.Litt., Ph.D.
J. G. . . . . James Gairdner, C.B., LL.D.
R. G. . . . . † Richard Garnett, C.B., LL.D.
J. W–G. . . . † John Westby-Gibson, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . . † Sir John Gilbert, F.S.A.
A. G–T. . . . . † Mrs. Anne Gilchrist.
A. G–N. . . . . Alfred Goodwin.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
E. G. . . . . Edmund Gosse, LL.D.
A. H. G. . . . A. H. Grant.
R. E. G. . . . R. E. Graves.
A. B. G. . . . † The Rev. A. B. Grosart, LL.D.
N. G. . . . . Newcomen Groves.
A. E. H. . . . A. Egmont Hake.
J. A. H. . . . J. A. Hamilton, K.C.

R. H.	† Robert Harrison.
W. J. H. . . .	W. Jerome Harrison, F.G.S.
T. F. H. . . .	T. F. Henderson.
W. H-H. . . .	Walter Hepworth.
T. E. H. . . .	Prof. T. E. Holland, D.C.L.
J. H.	Miss Jennett Humphreys.
R. H-T. . . .	† Robert Hunt, F.R.S.
W. H.	The Rev. William Hunt, D.Litt.
E. I.	Miss Ingall.
B. D. J. . . .	B. D. Jackson.
R. C. J.	† Prof. Sir Richard Jebb, LL.D.
A. J.	The Rev. Canon Augustus Jessopp, D.D.
P. W. J. . . .	P. W. Joyce, LL.D.
C. F. K. . . .	C. F. Keary.
C. K.	† Charles Kent.
J. K.	† Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L.	Sir John Knox Laughton, D.Litt.
S. L.	Sidney Lee, D.Litt., LL.D.
W. B. L. . . .	The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
M. M'A. . . .	Miss Margaret MacArthur.
G. P. M. . . .	† G. P. Macdonell.
J. M-L.	Sir John Macdonell, C.B.
Æ. M.	Æneas Mackay, LL.D.
W. D. M. . .	The Rev. W. D. Macray, F.S.A.
F. W. M. . . .	† F. W. Maitland, D.C.L.
C. T. M. . .	C. Trice Martin.
F. T. M. . . .	Sir Frank Marzials, C.B.
J. M.	James Mew.
A. M.	Arthur Miller.
C. M.	† Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M.	Norman Moore, M.D.
H. F. M. . . .	H. Forster Morley, D.Sc.
J. B. M. . . .	J. Bass Mullinger.
J. N.	† Prof. John Nichol, LL.D.
T. O.	† The Rev. Thomas Olden, D.D.
J. H. O. . . .	† The Rev. Canon Overton.
J. F. P.	J. F. Payne, M.D.
R. L. P. . . .	R. L. Poole.
S. L-P.	Stanley Lane-Poole, Litt.D.
E. R.	Ernest Radford.
J. M. R. . . .	J. M. Rigg.
C. J. R.	† The Rev. C. J. Robinson, D.D.
J. H. R. . . .	J. H. Round.
W. R.	Walter Rye.
J. M. S. . . .	J. M. Scott.
L. S-T.	† Lewis Sergeant.
E. S. S. . . .	† E. S. Shuckburgh.
B. C. S. . . .	B. C. Skottowe.
E. S.	Edward Smith.
G. B. S. . . .	G. Barnett Smith.
W. R. S. . . .	† Prof. W. Robertson Smith, LL.D.
W. B. S. . . .	W. Barclay Squire.
L. S.	† Sir Leslie Stephen, K.C.B.
H. M. S. . . .	Prof. H. Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. .	† W. R. W. Stephens, formerly Dean of Winchester.
C. W. S. . . .	C. W. Sutton.
H. R. T. . . .	H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
E. M. T. . . .	Sir Edward Maunde Thompson, K.C.B.
R. E. T. . . .	† R. E. Thompson, M.D.
J. H. T. . . .	† J. H. Thorpe.
H. A. T. . . .	H. A. Tipping.
T. F. T. . . .	Prof. T. F. Tout.
W. H. T. . . .	† W. H. Tregellas.
E. V.	† The Rev. Canon Venables.
J. V.	John Venn, Sc.D., F.R.S.
C. W.	† Cornelius Walford.
A. W. W. . . .	A. W. Ward, LL.D., Master of Peterhouse.
M. G. W. . .	The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W-T. . . .	Francis Watt.
T. W-R. . . .	Thomas Whittaker.
H. T. W. . . .	Sir Henry Trueman Wood.
W. W.	Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Beal 1 Beale

BEAL, WILLIAM (1815–1870), religious writer, was born in 1815, and educated at King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1841; in the same year he was ordained deacon, and he was made vicar of Brooke near Norwich in 1847. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Aberdeen. He is best known as the promoter of harvest homes for country districts in 1854. At Norwich he was vice-president of the People's College, and corresponding member of the Working Men's Congregational Union. He died in 1870. He was the editor of the 'West of England Magazine' and author of the following works: 1. 'An Analysis of Palmer's Origines Liturgicæ' (1850). 2. 'The Nineveh Monuments and the Old Testament.' 3. 'A Letter to the Earl of Albemarle on Harvest Homes.' 4. 'A First Book of Chronology' (1846). He edited with a preface 'Certain godly Prayers originally appended to the Book of Common Prayer.'

[Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
A. G-N.

BEALE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1656), was the author of the 'Royall Game of Chesse Play, sometimes the Recreation of the late King with many of the Nobility, illustrated with almost one hundred Gambetts, being the study of Biochimo, the famous Italian,' London, 1656. A portrait of Charles I, engraved by Stent, forms the frontispiece of the volume; the dedication is addressed to Montague, Earl of Lindsey. The book is translated from Gioacchimo Greco's famous work on chess; was reissued in 1750, and again in 1819 (with remarks by G. W. Lewis). Beale contributed a poem to 'The Teares of the Isle of Wight shed on the tombe of . . . Henrie, Earle of Southampton, . . . as also James, Lord Wriothesley,' London, 1625; a copy of which is in the Grenville Library. The poem is reprinted in Malone's 'Shakspeare' (1821), xx. 452. Beale seems to have lived in Westminster, and had a son of his own names (cf. Mayor, *Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge*, i. 54, 61).

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in MSS. Addl. 24489 f. 285.] S. L.

BEALE, JOHN, D.D. (1603–1683?), scientific writer, was descended from a good family in Herefordshire, in which county he was born in 1603, being nephew of Sir William Pye, attorney in the court of wards (Boyle, *Works*, v. 429). He was educated first at Worcester School, and afterwards at Eton, whence he proceeded in 1629 to King's College, Cambridge, where he read philosophy to the students for two years (Harwood, *Alumni Etonenses*, 228). 'At his entrance into that university he found the writings of the Ramists in high esteem, from which they sunk within three or four years after. And the same fate soon after befel Calvinism in both universities' (Birch, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, iv. 235). From childhood Beale had been diligent in cultivating the art of memory, and he himself has left us an account of the marvellous proficiency which he attained. He says: 'By reading Ovid's "Metamorphoses" and such slight romances as the "Destruction of Troy," and other discourses and histories which were then obvious, I had learned a promptness of knitting all my reading and studies on an everlasting string. The same practice I continued upon theologues, logicians, and such philosophers as those times yielded. For some years before I came to Eton, I did (in secret corners, concealed from

others' eyes) read Melancthon's Logicks, Magirus's Physica, Ursin's Theologica, which was the best I could then hear of; and (at first reading) by heart I learned them, too perfectly, as I now conceive. Afterwards, in Cambridge, proceeding in the same order and diligence with their logicians, philosophers, and schoolmen, I could at last learn them by heart faster than I could read them—I mean, by the swiftest glance of the eye, without the tediousness of pronouncing or articulating what I read. Thus I oft-times saved my purse by looking over books in stationers' shops. . . . Constantly I repeated in my bed (evening and morning) what I read and heard that was worthy to be remembered; and by this habitude and promptness of memory I was enabled, that when I read to the students of King's College, Cambridge (which I did for two years together, in all sorts of the current philosophy), I could provide myself without notes (by mere meditation, or by glancing upon some book) in less time than I spent in uttering it; yet they were then a critical auditory, whilst Mr. Bust was schoolmaster of Eton' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 426).

Beale, who graduated B.A. in 1632, M.A. in 1636, and was subsequently created a doctor of divinity, spent some time in foreign travel, being at Orleans in 1636, when he was thirty-three years of age. His love of learning brought him into frequent correspondence with Samuel Hartlib and the Hon. Robert Boyle. Two of his letters to Hartlib on 'Herefordshire Orchards' were printed in 1656, and produced such an effect, that within a few years the author's native county gained some 100,000*l.* by the fame of its orchards (Gough, *Brit. Topog.* i. 415). In the preface Beale makes the following autobiographical remarks: 'My education was amongst scholars in academies, where I spent many years in conversing with variety of books only. A little before our wars began, I spent two summers in travelling towards the south, with purpose to know men and foreign manners. Since my return I have been constantly employ'd in a weighty office, by which I am not disengaged from the care of our public welfare in the peace and prosperity of this nation, but obliged to be the more solicitous and tender in preserving it and promoting it.'

Beale resided chiefly in Herefordshire until 1660, when he became rector of Yeovil, in Somersetshire, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was also rector of Sock Dennis in the latter county. He was an early member of the Royal Society, being declared an honorary one on 7 Jan. 1662–3, and elected a fellow on the 21st of the same month. In 1665 he was appointed chaplain to King Charles II. In his last letter to Boyle, dated 8 July 1682, he mentions that he was then entering into his eightieth year, and adds that 'by infirmities I am constrained to dictate extempore, and do want a friend to assist me.' It is probable that he did not live long after this.

Samuel Hartlib, writing to Boyle in 1658, says of Beale: 'There is not the like man in the whole island, nor in the continent beyond the seas, so far as I know it—I mean, that could be made more universally use of, to do good to all, as I in some measure know and could direct' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 275).

His works are: 1. 'Aphorisms concerning Cider,' printed in John Evelyn's 'Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees,' 1644, and entitled in the later editions of that work, 'General Advertisements concerning Cider.' 2. 'Herefordshire Orchards, a Pattern for all England, written in an Epistolary Address to Samuel Hartlib, Esq. By I. B.,' Lond. 1656, 8vo; reprinted in Richard Bradley's 'New Improvements of Planting and Gardening,' 1724 and 1739. 3. Scientific papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' 4. Letters to the Hon. Robert Boyle, printed in the 5th volume of that philosopher's works.

[Information from the Rev. Dr. Luard; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, iv. 235; Gough's British Topography, i. 415, ii. 221, 225, 391, 634; Boyle's Works, v. 275, 277, 281, 346, 423–510; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 228; Worthington's Diary, i. 122; Birch's Life of Boyle, 115; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 212; Felton, On the Portraits of English Authors on Gardening, 2nd ed. 21; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 447, iv. 256; Addit. MSS. 6271, f. 10, 15948, ff. 80, 136, 138; Thomson's History of the Royal Society. Append. xxiv.] T. C.

BEALE, MARY (1632–1697), portrait painter, born in Suffolk in 1632, was the daughter of the Rev. J. Cradock, vicar of Walton-upon-Thames. She is said to have learned the rudiments of painting from Sir Peter Lely, but it is more probable, as Vertue thought, that she received instruction from Robert Walker, and only copied the works of Lely, who was supposed to have had a tender attachment to her, and through whose influence she obtained access to some of the finest works of Van Dyck, by copying which she acquired that purity of colouring for which her portraits are remarkable. She married Charles Beale, the lord of the manor of Walton, in Buckinghamshire, who had some employment under the board of green cloth, and took great interest in chemistry, especially the manufacture of colours, in which he did business with

Lely and other painters of the day. His diaries, from 1672 to 1681, contain notes of matters connected with art and artists, and afford the fullest account of Mrs. Beale's life and works during that period. The extracts given by Walpole prove that she copied many of Lely's pictures, and some of these have doubtless been assigned to that painter. There were above thirty of these pocket-books, but the greater number appear to have been lost. Mrs. Beale was one of the best female portrait painters of the seventeenth century, and was employed by many of the most distinguished persons of her time. She painted in oil, water-colours, and crayons; her heads being very often surrounded by an oval border painted in imitation of carved stone. Her price was five pounds for a head, and ten pounds for a half-length. Mrs. Beale died in Pall Mall, London, 28 Dec. 1697, and was buried under the communion-table in St. James's Church. She was of an estimable character and very amiable manners, and had among her contemporaries some reputation as a poet. Dr. Woodfall wrote several poems in her honour, under the name of Belesia. Her portrait, from a painting by herself, is engraved in the Strawberry Hill edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' Portraits by her of King Charles II., Abraham Cowley, Archbishop Tillotson, and Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk, are in the National Portrait Gallery; another of Archbishop Tillotson is at Lambeth Palace; those of Dr. Sydenham and Dr. Croone are in the Royal College of Physicians; that of Bishop Wilkins is at the Royal Society; that of John Milton at Knole; that of James, duke of Monmouth, at Woburn Abbey; her own portrait is in the gallery of the Marquis of Bute; and other portraits by her are in the collections of Earl Spencer, the Duke of Rutland, and the Earl of Ilchester.

Mrs. Beale had two sons, BARTHOLOMEW, who commenced life as a portrait painter, but afterwards studied medicine under Dr. Sydenham, and practised at Coventry; and CHARLES, who followed his mother's branch of art. He was born 28 May 1660, and after studying under Thomas Flatman, the miniature painter and poet, assisted his mother in draperies and backgrounds. He painted portraits both in oil and in water-colours, and some few in crayons, but soon after 1689 he was compelled by weakness of sight to relinquish his profession, and died in London, but in what year is not known. There are portraits of Archbishop Burton and Bishop Burnet engraved after him by Robert White.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum), 1849, ii. 537–44; Scharf's Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery, 1884.] R. E. G.

BEALE, ROBERT (1541–1601), diplomatist and antiquary, born in London, descended from a family settled at Woodbridge in Suffolk. Of his parents, however, we know nothing but their names, Robert and Amy. He married Edith, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersetshire, sister of the wife of Sir Francis Walsingham. Apparently, he very early formed decided opinions upon the theological controversies of his age; for he seems to have been obliged to quit England at some date during Queen Mary's reign, and not to have returned until after the accession of Elizabeth. It is probably to this period that he refers when, at a much later date, he writes that in his youth he 'took great pains in travelling in divers countries on foot for lack of other abilities.' In 1562 Lord John Grey consulted him concerning the validity of the marriage of his niece with Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, and Beale in consequence made a journey to the continent for the purpose of laying the case before the learned Oldendorpius and some eminent Italian canonists. The opinion which Beale formed after consultation with these sagacious persons, and which he subsequently maintained in a Latin tract, has stood the test of time; for though a royal commission, with Archbishop Parker at its head, pronounced the marriage void, its validity was established in 1606, and has never since been questioned.

In 1564 he obtained some post in connection with the English embassy in Paris. What was the precise nature of his duties does not appear; but they seem to have sometimes carried him into Germany. Apparently, Walsingham found him in Paris on his appointment as ambassador-resident there in 1570, and made him his secretary. In the correspondence between Burghley and Walsingham of this period he is frequently mentioned as carrying despatches to and fro between Paris and London. He appears to have been a witness of the massacre of St. Bartholomew two years later (24 Aug. 1572), which furnished him with material for a 'Discourse by way of Letter to the Lord Burghley,' written shortly after the event. In 1574 he succeeded Robert Monson [q. v.], then raised to the bench, as M.P. for Totnes. It must have been about this time that he was appointed clerk to the council, as in a letter dated 1591 he states that he had then held that post nineteen years. In April 1575 he was sent to Flushing to recover goods which the Flushingers had seized, consisting partly of merchandise and partly of property of the Earl of Oxford; and in the following year he accompanied Admiral Winter to the Low Countries to demand the liberation of the

English merchant ships on which the Prince of Orange had laid an embargo in the Scheldt in retaliation for acts of piracy committed by English privateers upon Dutch shipping. The ships were set free at once, but a pecuniary indemnity for the detention, which Beale was instructed to claim, was the subject of much dispute, and apparently was never conceded. In June 1576 Augustus, elector of Saxony, had summoned to Torgau a convention of Saxon divines for the purpose of settling certain disputed questions of theology, in particular, whether omnipresence was or was not an attribute of the physical body of Jesus. The result of their labours was seen in the 'Book of Torgau,' which, after revision at Bergen in the following year by James Andreä, or Andreas, chancellor and provost of the university of Tübingen, and certain other eminent theologians, was issued under the title, 'Formula of Concord,' as the only authoritative exposition of the orthodox creed of Saxony. This work not only explicitly affirmed the ubiquity of the body of Jesus to be an integral part of the creed, but declared all such as denied that doctrine (Cryptocalvinists, as they were called) to be heretics. At this juncture Elizabeth saw fit to despatch Beale on a kind of circular tour to visit the courts of the Lutheran princes of Germany, and put in a plea for toleration in favour of the Cryptocalvinists. We learn from one of his papers that, for the purposes of this mission, 'he made a long and winter journey, making a circuit to and fro of 1400 English miles at the least, repairing personally to nine princes, and sending her majesty's letters to three others.' Elsewhere he says that 'he obtained that which he was sent for, i.e. that the Elector of Saxony and Palatine would surcease from proceeding to a condemnation of other reformed churches that did not agree with the ubiquitaries.' Languet, in a letter to Sidney, dated Frankfort, 8 Jan. 1577-8, is able to write: 'Master Beale has met with no small difficulties in going through his appointed task, but by his prudence and dexterity he has so surmounted them that I hope our churches are saved from the perils which threatened them from the movements of Jacobus Andreas and some other theologians.' In the same letter Languet praises Beale's 'agreeable conversation,' and 'his character, genius, and manifold experience.' Beale was at that time returning to England, and Languet's letter, with which he was entrusted, was to serve as an introduction to Sidney. Writing of marriage, Languet observes: 'Take the advice of Master Beale on the matter. He believes that a man cannot live well and happily in celibacy.' In another letter he writes that Beale 'often used to launch out into the praises of matrimony.'

According to Beale's account he was very ill provided with funds for this journey, while his royal mistress, of course, complained of his extravagance. In a letter to the lord treasurer vindicating himself from the charge he says: 'And I protest upon my allegiance that the gifts I gave at the Duke of Brunswick's in ready money and money's worth for her majesty's honour, being her gossips, and having had nothing to my knowledge sent unto them (and in other places), came to better than 100*l.* And whoso knoweth the fashions and cravings of these princes' courts may well see that, having been at so many places, I could not escape with less. My charges came in this voyage to 932*l.* one way or another. Before my going over I sold a chain which I had of the Queen of Scots for 65*l.*' The fact that Beale received a token of esteem from Mary Stuart is interesting in connection with his subsequent relations with that unfortunate lady. During Walsingham's absence in the Netherlands in the summer of 1578 Beale acted as secretary of state, as also in 1581 and 1583, on occasion of Walsingham's missions to France and Scotland in those years. In the autumn of 1580 he took part in the examination of Richard Stanihurst, the jesuit, 'touching the conveying of the late Lord Garret [Gerald Fitzgerald, Lord Offaley] into Spain at the instigation of Thomas Fleming, a priest,' and in 1581 was one of the commissioners who took the depositions of Edmund Campion before his trial. It is significant, however, that the commission under which he acted extended only to threatening with torture. When it was determined to have actual recourse to that method of persuasion, Beale's name was omitted (doubtless at his own request) from the commission. This year Walsingham, being appointed governor of the Mines Royal, made Beale his deputy. According to the latter's own account he did his duty in this post for fifteen years, keeping the accounts with regularity, without receiving any remuneration. Between 1581 and 1584 he was employed in negotiating with the Queen of Scots at Sheffield. Camden suggests that he was chosen for this business on account of his notorious bias in favour of puritanism, designating him 'hominem vehementem et austere acerbum,' 'quo non alter Scotorum Reginæ præ religionis studio iniquior.' However this may have been, it is certain that he soon came to be suspected of secret partiality to the cause of Mary, and of something like treachery to the council. Of these negotiations he gives the following account: 'Six several

times or more I was sent to the late Queen of Scots. At the first access my commission was to deal with her alone. Afterwards I did, for sundry respects, desire that I might not deal without the privity of the Earl of Shrewsbury, being a nobleman and a councillor. She was with much difficulty brought to make larger offers unto her majesty than she had before done to any others whose negotiations I had seen. I was then suspected to have been, as some term it, won to a new mistress. Whereupon the charge was committed to the said earl and Sir Walter Mildmay, and I was only appointed to attend upon them to charge her by word of mouth with certain articles gathered out of the earl's and my letters. She avowed all that we had reported, and, I thank the Lord, I acquitted myself to be an honest man.'

Beale was hardly fit to treat with a person of such dexterity and resource as Mary Stuart. She seems to have contrived to delude him with the idea that she had really given up ambition, and was desirous only to live a retired life for the rest of her days. This appears from the tone of a letter to Walsingham, written in the spring of 1583. A year later he appears to have formed a juster estimate of the character of the queen. 'With all the cunning that we have,' he then wrote to Walsingham, 'we cannot bring this lady to make any absolute promise for the performance of her offers, unless she may be assured of the accomplishment of the treaty. Since the last break off she is more circumspect how she entangle herself.'

Next year (1585) Beale was returned to parliament for Dorchester, which place he also represented in the two succeeding parliaments (1586 and 1588). In November 1586 he was despatched with Lord Buckhurst to Fotheringay, to notify the Queen of Scots of the fact that sentence of death had been passed upon her. Early in the following year Beale carried the warrant to Fotheringay and performed the ghastly duty of reading it aloud in the hall of the castle by way of preliminary to the execution, of which he was an eye-witness, and wrote an account. Though a zealous puritan, Beale seems to have had a dispassionate and liberal mind. During the persecution of the Jesuits which marked the latter years of Elizabeth's reign, he fearlessly and ably maintained the principle of toleration, both in parliament and as a writer. Thus, we know that he published a work impugning the right of the crown to fine or imprison for ecclesiastical offences, and condemning the use of torture to induce confession, and followed it up at a later date with a second treatise upon the same subject. We cannot fix the precise date of either of these books, but we may infer that the second was a recent publication in 1584 from the fact that Whitgift then thought it necessary to take cognisance of its existence by drawing up and laying before the council a 'schedule of misdemeanours' alleged to have been committed by its author, of which the contents of these two works furnished the principal heads. What precisely he meant to do with this formidable indictment (the articles were fourteen in number) remains obscure. Probably he wished to procure Beale's dismissal from the post of clerk of the council. If so, however, he was disappointed, as apparently no notice whatever was taken of it. In the spring of the same year Beale had shown the archbishop the manuscript of another work which he had nearly completed, dealing with another branch of the same subject, viz. the proper prerogative of the bishops, which the archbishop refused to return when Beale (5 May) presented himself at Lambeth to receive it. On this occasion a great deal of temper appears to have been lost on both sides, Beale predicting that the archbishop would be the overthrow of the church and a cause of tumult, and Whitgift accusing Beale of levity and irreverence, speaking in very disparaging terms of his work, and saying that 'neither his divinity nor his law was great.' Beale addressed a lengthy epistle to the archbishop (7 May), in which he avers that 'by the space of twenty-six years and upwards he has been a student of the civil laws, and long sith could have taken a degree if he had thought (as some do) that the substance of learning consisteth more in form and title than matter, and that in divinitie he has read as much as any chaplain his lordship hath, and when his book shall be finished and answered let others judge thereof.'

In the summer he served under Leicester in the Netherlands during the ill-fated attempt to relieve Sluys, in what precise capacity does not appear, but we infer that he was employed in connection with the transport department. In 1589 he was employed in negotiation with the States, and next year we find him engaged with Burghley and Buckhurst in adjusting the accounts of Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby, commander in the Netherlands. In 1592 the attitude which Beale assumed in a debate upon supply, coupled with an animated speech which he made about the same time against the inquisitorial practices of his old enemies the bishops, gave so much offence to the queen that he was commanded to absent himself both from court and from parliament. In 1592 he addressed a lengthy letter to the lord

treasurer, vindicating his opinions on church government with great learning and considerable apparent ability. The same year he was returned to parliament for Lostwithiel, in Cornwall. In 1595 the Earl of Essex appears to have tried to deprive Beale of his office of clerk to the council in favour of one of his own creatures. Accordingly, we find Beale writing (24 April 1595) a letter to the lord treasurer, in which he sets forth his claims to consideration at great length and with no little emphasis. It appears from this document that he had held this office for twenty-three years, that 'he enjoyed it with the fee of 50*l.* yearly under the great seal of England,' and that he was then suffering from several grievous maladies, amongst them gout and stone. Beale also at this time held another post, that of clerk to the council in the northern parts, and resided at York at least for some part of the year. The emoluments of the office at York amounted, according to Beale's own reckoning, to 400*l.* yearly, though nominally he had there 'but 33*l.* by instructions only alterable without other warrant or assurance.' Beale concluded his letter by begging that on the score of his growing infirmities he might be allowed a deputy to do the business of the office at York during his absence. His request was granted, one John Ferne being appointed in the following August. In 1597 he was joined with Sir Julius Cæsar in a commission to examine into complaints by the inhabitants of Guernsey against Sir Thomas Leighton, the governor of that island. In 1599 he was placed on a special commission to hear and adjudge the grievances of certain Danish subjects who complained of piratical acts committed by English subjects.

In 1600 he was appointed one of the envoys to treat for peace with the King of Spain at Boulogne. The negotiation fell through, the representatives not being able to agree upon the important question of precedency. Next year Beale died at his house at Barnes, Surrey, at eight o'clock in the evening of 27 May. He was buried in Allhallows Church, London Wall. Beale had issue two sons, Francis and Robert, and nine daughters, of whom one, Margaret, married Sir Henry Yelverton, justice of the common pleas in the time of Charles I, who thus became possessed of Beale's books and papers, which were long preserved by his descendants in the library of the family seat at Easton-Maudit, Northamptonshire. The library was sold in 1784. The manuscripts are now in the British Museum. Another daughter, Catherine, married Nathaniel Stephens, of Eastington, Gloucestershire.

Beale was a member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries, and is mentioned by Milles in the epistle dedicatory to his 'Catalogue of Honour' by the designation of 'worthy Robert Beale, that grave clerk of the council,' as one of the 'learned friends' from whom he had received assistance. He seems also to have taken an interest in geographical discovery; for in Dr. Dee's 'Diary,' under date 24 Jan. 1582, we read: 'I, Mr. Awdrian Gilbert, and John Davis, went by appointment to Mr. Secretary Beale his house, where only we four were secret, and we made Mr. Secretary privy of the north-west passage, and all charts and rutters were agreed upon in general.' Such of Beale's letters as have been printed are dated vaguely 'at his poor house in London.' He certainly had another house at Priors Marston, in Warwickshire, as he is described as of that place in the inscriptions on the tombstone of his wife and daughter Catherine.

Throughout life Beale was a close student and ardent collector of books. He is the author of the following works: 1. 'Argument touching the Validity of the Marriage of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, with Mary, Queen-dowager of France (sister to King Henry VIII), and the Legitimacy of the Lady Frances, their daughter.' In Latin, MS. Univ. Libr., Cambr. Dd. 3, 85, art. 18. 2. 'A Large Discourse concerning the Marriage between the Earl of Hertford and the Lady Catherine Grey.' In Latin, MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii. 5, 3, art. 4. This work contains also the opinions of the foreign jurists consulted by Beale upon the case. 3. 'Discourse after the Massacre in France,' 15 pp. MS. Cotton, Tit. F. iii. 299. 4. 'Rerum Hispanicarum Scriptores aliquot ex Bibliotheca clarissimi viri Domini Roberti Beli Angli.' Frankfort, 3 vols. folio, 1579 Contents: Vol. i., M. Aretius, Jo. Gerundensis, Roderici Toletani, Roderici Santii, Joannis Vasæi; vol. ii., Alfonsia Carthagena, Michaelis Ritii, Francisci Faraphæ, Lucii Marinei Siculi, Laurentii Vallæ, Ælii Antonii Nebrissensis, Damiani a Goes; vol. iii., Al. Gomecius De Rebus Gestis Fr. Ximenis Cardinalis. 5. 'A Book against Oaths ministered in the Courts of Ecclesiastical Commission from her Majesty, and in other Courts Ecclesiastical.' Printed abroad and brought to England in a Scotch ship about 1583. Strype's 'Whitgift,' vol. i. bk. iii. c. xii. pp. 211–12. 6. 'A Book respecting Ceremonies, the Habits, the Book of Common Prayer, and the Power of Ecclesiastical Courts,' 1584. Strype's 'Whitgift,' vol. i. bk. iii. c. v. pp. 143–5, 212, vol. iii. bk. iii. nos. v. vi. 7. 'The Order and Manner of the Execution of Mary Queen of Scots, Feb. 8, 1587.'

Strype's 'Annals,' vol. iii. bk. ii. c. ii. p. 383. 8. 'Means for the Stay of the Declining and Falling away in Religion.' Strype's 'Whitgift, vol. iii. bk. iii. no. xxxv. 9. 'Opinions concerning the Earl of Leicester's Placard to the United Provinces.' MS. Cot. Galba, c. xi. 107. 10. 'A Summary Collection of certain Notes against the Manner of proceeding ex officio by Oath.' Strype's 'Whitgift,' vol. ii. bk. iv. c. ix. 11. 'Observations upon the Instructions of the States-General to the Council of State, June 1588.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. iii. 215. 12. 'A Consideration of certain Points in the Treaty to be enlarged or altered in case her Majesty make a new Treaty with the States, April 1589.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. iv. 163. In this Beale was assisted by Dr. Bartholomew Clerke. 13. 'Opposition against Instructions to negotiate with the States-General, 1590.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. vii. 19. 14. 'Collection of the King of Spain's Injuries offered to the Queen of England.' Dated 30 May 1591. With a 'Vindication of the Queen against the Objections of the Spaniards.' MS. Harl. 253, art. 33. 15. 'A Deliberation of Henry Killigrew and Robert Beale concerning the Requisition for Restitution from the States. London, August 1595.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. xi. 125. 16. 'A Collection of Official Papers and Documents.' MS. Addit. 14028. 17. 'Historical Notes and Collections.' MS. Addit. 14029. 18. Letters. Several of Beale's letters have been printed. They are marked by considerable energy of style.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 311–14, 552; Burghley State Papers, ed. Murdin, 355, 778, 781, ed. Haynes, 412–17; Digges's Complete Ambassador; Willis's Not. Parl. iii.; Mosheim's Eccles. Hist. (tr. Murdock), cent. xvi. sect. iii. part ii. cap. i. 39 *n*; Corresp. of Sidney and Languet (ed. Pears), 132–6, 228–30; Lodge's Illustr. of British Hist. ii. 262–70, 273, iii. 109; Lodge's Life of Sir Julius Cæsar, 15; Froude's Hist. of England, xi. 541, 660; Fuller's Church Hist. (ed. Brewer), v. 15, 22–6; Cal. State Papers, Ireland (1509–1573), Scotland (1509–1603), Domestic (1547–1580); Thomas's Hist. Notes, i. 393; Strype's Annals, iii. parts i. and ii.; Strype's Whitgift; Strype's Parker; Camden's Eliz. i. 260, 338, 445, 457; Britannia (ed. Gough), ii. 178; Cabala, ii. 49, 59–63, 86, 88; Nicolas's Life of W. Davison, 64; Nicolas's Life of Hatton, 461; Dr. Dee's Diary, 18, 38, 46; Zurich Letters, ii. 292, 296, 298; Hearne's Coll. Cur. Discourses, ii. 423; Jardine on Torture, 87, 89; Wright's Eliz. i. 480, ii. 244, 254, 354; Sadler State Papers, i. 389; Ellis's Letters (3rd ser.), iv. 112; Stow's Survey of London, ii. c. 7; Rymer, xvi. 362, 412; Parl. Hist. i. 883–6; Moule's Bibl. Herald, 67; Harris's Cat. Libr. Royal Inst. 313; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bib. Bod. iv. 827; Winwood's Memorials; Hardwicke, State Papers, i. 340, 342, 344, 352, 357; Bridges' Hist. Northamptonshire, ii. 163; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 218; Bigland's Gloucestershire, i. 540; Cat. Cott. MSS.; MSS. Harl. 7, 82, 1110; MSS. Lansd. 27; 42, art. 79–82; 51, art. 26; 65, art. 67; 67, art. 10; 68, art. 107, 111; 72, art. 73; 73, art. 2; 79, art. 80; 143, art. 59; 155, art. 62; 737, art. 2; MSS. Addit. 2442, f. 186; 4114, f. 181, 5935, 11405, 12503, 14028, 14029; Malcolm's Lond. Rediviv. ii. 67; Cat. Univ. Libr. MSS. i. 195, iii. 473; Lysons's Environs, i. 22; Madden's Guide to Autograph Letters &c. in British Museum, p. 5.] J. M. R.

BEALE, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1650), royalist divine, was elected from Westminster School to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1605, and proceeded B.A. in 1609–10. He was chosen a fellow of Jesus College in the same university in 1611, commenced M.A. in 1613, was appointed archdeacon of Caermarthen in 1623, and was created D.D. in 1627. Beale became master of Jesus College on 14 July 1632, and on 20 Feb. 1633–4 he was admitted master of St. John's College, 'per majorem partem sociorum ex mandato regio.' In 1634 he was chosen vice-chancellor of the university. On 27 Oct. 1637 he was presented by his majesty to the rectory of Paulerspury in Northamptonshire. He had also the rectory of Cottingham in the same county, and in 1639 he was presented to the sinecure rectory of Aberdaron.

In the year 1642 Beale took an active part in urging the various colleges to send money and plate to the king at Nottingham. Oliver Cromwell, having failed to intercept the treasure in Huntingdonshire, proceeded to Cambridge with a large force, surrounded St. John's College while its inmates were at their devotions in the chapel, and carried off Beale, whom with Dr. Martin, master of Queen's, and Dr. Sterne, master of Jesus College, he brought in captivity to London. The prisoners were conducted through Bartholomew fair and a great part of the city, to be exposed to the insults of the rabble, and finally were shut up in the Tower. At this period Beale was deprived of his mastership and all his ecclesiastical preferments. From the Tower the prisoners were removed to Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street, and on 11 Aug. 1643, after having been in detention a year, they were put on board a ship at Wapping, with other prisoners of quality and distinction, to the number of eighty in all, 'and it was afterwards known, upon no false or fraudulent information, that there were people who were bargaining to sell them as slaves to Algiers or the American

islands' (*MS. Addit.* 5808, f. 152). At length, after a confinement of three years, Beale was released by exchange, and joined the king at Oxford. There he was incorporated D.D. in 1645, and in the following year he was nominated dean of Ely, though he was never admitted to the dignity. He was one of the divines selected by the king to accompany him to Holdenby (1646). Ultimately he went into exile and accompanied the embassy of Lord Cottington and Sir Edward Hyde to Spain. His death occurred at Madrid on 1 Oct. 1650. The antiquary Baker gives this curious account of his last illness and clandestine interment: 'The doctor, not long after his coming to Madrid, was taken ill, and being apprehensive of danger and that he had not long to live, desired Sir Edward Hide and some others of the family to receive the holy sacrament with him, which he in perfect good understanding, though weak in body, being supported in his bed, consecrated and administered to himself and to the few other communicants, and died some few hours after he had performed that last office. He was very solicitous in his last sickness lest his body should fall into the hands of the inquisitors, for the prevention whereof this expedient was made use of, that the doctor dying in a ground chamber, the boards were taken up, and a grave being dug, the body, covered with a shroud, was deposited therein very deep, and four or five bushels of quicklime thrown upon it in order to consume it the sooner. Everything in the room was restored to the same order it was in before, and the whole affair, being committed only to a few trusty persons, was kept so secret as to escape the knowledge or suspicion of the Spaniards, and may so remain undiscovered till the resurrection.'

Beale greatly embellished the chapel of St. John's College, and left manuscripts and other books to the library. His portrait is in the master's lodge. Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, in one of his manuscript papers styles Dr. Beale his worthy and learned chaplain, commemorates the blessings he had enjoyed from him, and bemoans his loss; while Baker, the historian of St. John's, declares him to have been one of the best governors the university or college ever had. Contributions of his are found in almost all the collections of poems published on state occasions by the university of Cambridge during his time.

[Addit. MSS. 5808 ff. 151, 152, 5858 f. 194, 5863 f. 91; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Camb., ed. Mayor; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, ii. 157; Alumni Westmon. 73, 74; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic., ed. Hardy; Bentham's Hist. of Ely, 231, 232; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 313; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 88; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 328; Prynne's Tryal of Abp. Laud, 73, 167, 177, 193, 357, 359, 360; Parr's Life of Abp. Usher, 471; Life of Dean Barwick, 22, 32, 41, 444; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 205.]

T. C.

BEALE, WILLIAM (1784–1854), musician, was born at Landrake, in Cornwall, 1 Jan. 1784. He was a chorister at Westminster Abbey under Dr. Arnold until his voice broke, when he served as a midshipman on board the Révolutionnaire, a 44-gun frigate which had been taken from the French. During this period he was nearly drowned by falling overboard in Cork harbour. On his voice settling into a pure baritone he left the sea, and devoted himself to the musical profession. He became a member of the Royal Society of Musicians on 1 Dec. 1811. On 12 Jan. 1813 he won the prize cup of the Madrigal Society for his beautiful madrigal, 'Awake, sweet Muse,' and on 30 Jan. 1816 he obtained an appointment as one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, in the place of Robert Hudson, deceased. At this period he was living at 13 North Street, Westminster. On 1 Nov. 1820 Beale signed articles of appointment as organist to Trinity College, Cambridge, and on 13 Dec. following he resigned his place at the Chapel Royal. In December 1821 he threw up his appointment at Cambridge, and returned to London, where, through the good offices of Dr. Attwood, he became successively organist of Wandsworth parish church and St. John's, Clapham Rise. He continued occasionally to sing in public until a late period of his life, and in 1840 he won a prize at the Adelphi Glee Club for his glee for four voices, 'Harmony.' He died at Paradise Row, Stockwell, 3 May 1854. Beale was twice married: (1) to Miss Charlotte Elkins, a daughter of the groom of the stole to George IV, and (2) to Miss Georgiana Grove, of Clapham. His voice was a light baritone, and he is said to have imitated Bartleman in his vocalisation. He was an extremely finished singer, though somewhat wanting in power. His compositions, which principally consist of glees and madrigals, though few in number, are of a very high degree of excellence, and often rival, in their purity of melody and form, the best compositions of the Elizabethan madrigalists.

[Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal; Records of the Royal Society of Musicians; London Magazine for 1822, p. 474; Records of Trinity College, Cambridge; information from Mr. W. Beale.]

W. B. S.

BEALES, EDMOND (1803 – 1881), political agitator, was born at Newnham, a suburb of Cambridge, on 3 July 1803, being a son of Samuel Pickering Beales, a merchant who acquired local celebrity as a political reformer. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and next at Eton, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship (B.A. 1825, M.A. 1828). Called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1830, he practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. For several years he greatly interested himself in foreign politics. He promoted the earliest demonstration on behalf of the Polish refugees, was a member of the Polish Exiles' Friends Society, and of the Literary Association of the Friends of Poland; was president of the Polish National League, and chairman of the Circassian Committee; a member of the Emancipation Society during the American civil war, of the Jamaica Committee under Mr. John Stuart Mill, and of the Garibaldi Committee. It was in connection with Garibaldi's visit to England in 1864 that Beales's name first became known to the general public. He then maintained the right of the people to meet on Primrose Hill, and a conflict with the police occurred. At that time he published a pamphlet on the right of public meeting, but it was as president of the Reform League that Beales became best known. In 1864 a great political agitation in connection with trade societies was begun. The first public meeting of the association was held in the Freemasons' Tavern under the presidency of Beales, who from that time till his promotion to the judicial bench was identified with the principles of manhood suffrage and the ballot. In 1865 the association developed itself under the name of the Reform League. The Reform Bill introduced by Earl Russell's government in 1866 was heartily supported by the league, and after the rejection of that measure by the House of Commons the league renewed its agitation for manhood suffrage and the ballot. Then followed gigantic meetings in Trafalgar Square, which the conservative government vainly endeavoured to suppress. Sir Richard Mayne, the first commissioner of police, issued a notice to the effect that the meeting announced for 2 July 1866 would not be permitted. Beales, however, stated his determination to attend the meeting, and to hold the government responsible for all breaches of the peace. This step led Sir Richard Mayne to withdraw the prohibition, and the meeting of 69,000 persons was held without a single breach of the law. Then came the memorable 23 July, and the immense gathering near the gates of Hyde Park, when Beales displayed great courage and coolness. While he and the other leaders were returning from the Marble Arch to Trafalgar Square, the mob pushed down the iron railings surrounding the park, which they entered in large numbers, but they were eventually driven out by the combined efforts of the military and the police. The following day Beales had an interview with Mr. Spencer Walpole, the home secretary, and afterwards proceeded to the park and caused intimation to be given that no further attempt would be made to hold a meeting there 'except only on next Monday afternoon (30 July) at six o'clock, by arrangement with the government.' The mission of the league was virtually at an end when Mr. Disraeli's Reform Bill passed in 1867. Beales resigned the presidency on 10 March 1869, and three days later the league was formally dissolved. Beales was a revising barrister for Middlesex from 1862 to 1866, when, in consequence of the active part he had taken in political agitation, the lord chief justice, Sir Alexander Cockburn, declined to reappoint him. Mr. Beales was an unsuccessful candidate for the Tower Hamlets in 1868. In September 1870 Lord Chancellor Hatherley appointed him judge of the county court circuit No. 35, comprising Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire. He died at his residence, Osborne House, Bolton Gardens, London, on 26 June 1881.

He published various pamphlets on Poland and Circassia, and on parliamentary reform; also a work on the Reform Act of 1867.

[Men of the Time (1879); Times, 28 June 1881; Irving's Annals of our Time; Annual Register, 1866, pp. 98–102; McCarthy's Hist. of our own Times, iii. 360, iv. 80, 84.] T. C.

BEALKNAP or BELKNAP, Sir ROBERT de (*d.* 1400?), judge, was doubtless descended from the Belknape found in the Battle Abbey list of the nobles who followed the Conqueror into England. Nothing appears to be known of the subsequent history of the family until we find Robert de Bealknap settled in Kent, as lord of the manor of Hempstead, in the fourteenth century. According to a deed dated 1 March 1375, Sir Robert de Belcknappe granted certain lands near Chatham to the prior and convent of Rochester; and his parents' christian names were John and Alice. A certain Bealknap appears as a counsel in the year book for 1346–7, and may have been the father of Sir Robert. Sir Robert himself is first mentioned in the year book for 1362–3. In 1365 and 1369 Bealknap was named one of the commissioners appointed to survey the coast

of Thanet, and take measures to secure the lands and houses in the district against the encroachments of the sea. In 1366 he was appointed king's sergeant, with a salary of 20*l.* per annum, at the same time doing duty as one of the justices of assize, at a salary of the same amount. In 1372 he was placed on a commission entrusted with the defence of the coast of Kent against invaders. In 1374 he was nominated one of seven sent *ad partes transmarinas*, with a special mandate to confer with the envoys of the papal court, not, as Foss absurdly says, 'as to the reformer Wicliff,' who was himself a member of the embassy, but for the purpose of bringing about a happy settlement of such questions as involved the honour of the church and the rights of the crown and realm of England, and in the same year he was made chief justice of the common pleas, but was not knighted till 1385. In 1381, on the outbreak of the insurrection against the poll-tax, afterwards known as that of Wat Tyler, he was sent into Essex with a commission of trailbaston to enforce the observance of the law, but the insurgents compelled the chief justice to take an oath never more to sit in any such sessions, and Bealknap was only too glad to make his escape without suffering personal violence. In 1386 the impeachment of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, for waste of the revenues and corruption, was followed by the transfer of the administrative authority to a council of nobles responsible to the parliament. The king, at the instigation of his friends, summoned the judges to a council at Nottingham (August 1387). With the exception of Sir William Skipwith, all the judges attended. They were asked whether the late ordinances by which Pole had been dismissed were derogatory to the royal prerogative and in what manner their authors ought to be punished. The questions were answered by the judges in a sense favourable to the king; and a formal act of council was drawn up, embodying the questions and the answers, and sealed with the seal of each judge. We learn from Knyghton that Bealknap protested with some vigour against the whole proceeding; but he yielded eventually to the threats of death with which the Duke of Ireland and the Earl of Suffolk plied him. Early next year all the judges who had subscribed this document (except Tresilian, who was summarily executed) were removed from their offices, arrested, and sent to the Tower, by order of the parliament, on a charge of treason. They pleaded that they had acted under compulsion and menace of death. They were, however, sentenced to death, with the consequent attainder, and forfeiture of lands and goods; but at the intercession of the bishops the sentence was commuted for one of banishment into Ireland, the attainder, however, not being removed. Drogheda was selected as the place of Bealknap's exile, and he was ordered to confine himself within a circuit of three miles round it. An annuity of 40*l.* was granted for his subsistence. He was recalled to England in 1397. In the same year an act of restitution was passed, by which Bealknap and the other attainted judges were restored to their rights. This act, however, was shortly afterwards annulled, i.e. in 1399, on the accession of Henry IV. In 1399 the commons petitioned parliament for the restoration of his estates. He seems to have died shortly afterwards, since he did not join with his former colleagues, Holt and Burgh, when, in 1401, they petitioned parliament for a removal of the attainder. A case in which Bealknap's wife sued alone inspired Justice Markham with two barbarous rhyming hexameters—

Ecce modo mirum quod femina fert breve Regis,
Non nominando virum conjunctum robore legis.

This lady, who is designated indifferently Sybell and Juliana, was permitted to remain in possession of her husband's estates in spite of the attainder until her death in 1414–1415. They then escheated to the crown; but Hamon, the heir of Sir Robert, at the time petitioned parliament for a removal of the attainder, and the prayer was granted. Sir Edward Bealknap, great-grandson of the judge, whose sister Alice married Sir W. Shelley, a justice of the common pleas in the time of Henry VIII, achieved considerable distinction during the reigns of that monarch and of his predecessor, both as a soldier and a man of affairs.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 69; Duchesne's Hist. Norm. Script. Ant. 1023; Year Books, 20 and 36 Edward III; Lewis's Isle of Thanet, 200; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Clarke, iii. 870, 952, 961, 1007, 1015; Liber Assis. 40 Edward III; Leland's Collect. i. 185; Devon's Brantingham's Issue Roll, 369, 370; Devon's Issues of the Exch. 240; Stow's Annals, 284; Knyghton Col. 2694; Holinshed, ii. 781–2; Chron. A. Mon. S. Alb. (Rolls series), 380–2; Rot. Parl. iii. 233–44, 346, 358, 461; Trokelowe et Anon Chron. (Rolls Series), 195–6, 303; State Trials, i. 106–20; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii. 319; Cal. Inq. p. m. iv. 7; Cotton's Records, 331, 540.] J. M. R.

BEAMISH, NORTH LUDLOW (1797–1872), military writer and antiquary, was the son of William Beamish, Esq., of Beaumont House, co. Cork, and was born on 31 Dec. 1797. In November 1816 he obtained a commission in the 4th royal Irish dragoon

guards, in which corps he purchased a troop in 1823. In 1825 he published an English translation of a small cavalry manual written by Count F. A. von Bismarck, a distinguished officer then engaged in the reorganisation of the Würtemberg cavalry. Beamish's professional abilities brought him to notice, and he received a half-pay majority in the following year. Whilst attached to the vice-regal suite in Hanover he subsequently published a translation of Count von Bismarck's 'Lectures on Cavalry,' with original notes, in which he suggested various changes soon after adopted in the British cavalry. He also completed and edited a history of 'the King's German Legion' from its formation in the British service in 1803 to its disbandment in 1816, which was published in England in 1834–7, and is a model of military compilations of its class. After quitting Hanover Beamish devoted much attention to Norse antiquities, and in 1841 published a summary of the researches of Professor Rafn of Copenhagen, relative to the discovery of America by the Northmen in the tenth century. Although the fact had been notified as early as 1828 (in a letter in NILE's *Register*, Boston, U.S.), it was very little known. Beamish's modest volume not only epitomised the principal details in Rafn's 'Antiquitates Americanæ' (Copenhagen, 1837), but supplied, in the shape of translations from the Sagas, one of the best summaries of Icelandic historical literature. Beamish, like his younger brother, Richard, who was at one time in the Grenadier guards, was F.R.S. He was one of the few British subjects who received the Guelphic order from King Ernest of Hanover after the separation of Hanover and England. He died at Annmount, co. Cork, on 27 April 1872.

His works were: 1. 'Instructions for the Field Service of Cavalry, from the German of Count von Bismarck,' London, 1825, 12mo. 2. 'Lectures on the Duties of Cavalry, from the German of Count von Bismarck,' London, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'History of the King's German Legion,' 2 vols. London, 1834–7, 8vo. 4. 'The Discovery of America by the Northmen in the Tenth Century, with Notes on the Early Settlement of the Irish in the Western Hemisphere,' London, 1841, 8vo; a reprint of this work, edited by the Rev. E. F. Slafter, A.M., was published by the Prince Society of Albany, N.Y., in 1877. 5. 'On the Alterations of Level in the Baltic,' British Association Reports, 1843. 6. 'On the Uses and Application of Cavalry in War,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Army Lists; Publications of the Prince Society, Albany, N.Y.; Beamish's Works.] H. M. C.

BEAMONT, WILLIAM JOHN (1828–1868), clergyman and author, was born at Warrington, Lancashire, 16 Jan. 1828, being the only son of William Beamont, solicitor, of that town, and author of 'Annals of the Lords of Warrington,' and other works. After attending the Warrington grammar school for five years he was, in 1842, removed to Eton College, where he remained till 1846, bearing off Prince Albert's prize for modern languages, and the Newcastle medal and other prizes. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1846, took high honours, gained the chancellor's medal, and was awarded a fellowship in 1852. He graduated B.A. in 1850, and M.A. in 1853. After his election as fellow of Trinity he commenced a tour in Egypt and Palestine, and on being ordained in 1854 he spent some time at Jerusalem, where he engaged earnestly in the education of intending missionaries to Abyssinia, in Sunday school work, and in preaching not only to the English residents but to the Arabs in their own tongue. He afterwards acted as chaplain in the camp hospitals of the British army before Sebastopol. In 1855 Beamont returned home, and became curate of St. John's, Broad Street, Drury Lane, London, in which parish he worked with great zeal until 1858, when he accepted the vicarage of St. Michael's, Cambridge. He died at Cambridge, 6 Aug. 1868, at the age of forty, his death being hastened by a fever caught in the East. He was buried in Trinity College Chapel. Beamont's life was one of unremitting self-denying usefulness, and in addition to his successful parochial labours and his pioneer efforts for church extension in Barnwell and Chesterton, he was the main instrument of founding the Cambridge School of Art (1858) and the Church Defence Association (1859). He was also the originator of the Church Congress (1861), in the foundation of which he was aided by his friend, Mr. R. Reynolds Rowe, F.S.A. His published writings are: 1. 'Catherine, the Egyptian Slave,' 1852. 2. 'Concise Grammar of the Arabic Language,' 1861. 3. 'Cairo to Sinai and Sinai to Cairo, in November and December 1860' (1861). In conjunction with Canon W. M. Campion he wrote a learned yet popular exposition of the Book of Common Prayer, entitled 'The Prayer-Book Interleaved,' 1868. Among his pamphlets are the 'Catechumen's Manual,' 'Paper on Clergy Discipline,' and 'Fine Art as a Branch of Academic Study.'

[Information from Mr. W. Beamont and Mr. R. R. Rowe; Warrington Guardian; Cambridge Chronicle, 15 Aug. 1868; G. W. Weldon, in the Churchman, August 1883, p. 326.] C. W. S.

BEAN or **BEYN**, Saint (*fl.* 1011), was, according to Fordun (*Scotichron.* iv. 44), appointed first bishop of Murthlach by Malcolm II, at the instance of Pope Benedict VIII. This statement is confirmed by what professes to be a fragment of the charter of Malcolm II (1003–1029?), preserved in the register of the diocese of Aberdeen (*Registrum Aberdonense*, i. 3), but the genuineness of the document is called in question by Professor Innes in his preface to the publication (p. xvi) as contradicting an older record, printed in the preface (p. xvii), which gives the date of the foundation of the see as 1063. In any case there is no doubt that Bean, or Beyn, was the first bishop of the see. Dr. Reeves (*Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 337) identifies St. Bean with the Irish Mophiog, the day of both (16 Dec.) being the same. In Molanus's additions to Usuardus, St. Bean is distinctly referred to as a native of Ireland: 'In Hybernia natalis Beani primi episcopi Aberdonensis et confessoris' (*Martyrologium*, sub die). According to Camerarius he administered the affairs of his diocese for two-and-thirty years. He is not to be confounded with the St. Bean whose day is 16 Oct., and who was venerated at Fowlis in Strathearn.

[Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis (Maitland Club, 1845); Collections for Aberdeen (Spalding Club, 1843), i. 123, 141, 142, 649, ii. 253, 254, 258; Brittania Sancta, p. 319; Usuardus's Martyrologium; Reeves and Todd's Martyrology of Donegal, 337–9; Camerarius's De Scot. Fort. p. 202; Forbes's Kalendars of Scottish Saints, 377.]

BEARBLOCK or **BEREBLOCK**, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), draughtsman, was born near Rochester about 1532, and was educated at Oxford. He is said to have become a fellow of St. John's College in 1558 and of Exeter College on 30 June 1566. He graduated B.A. 29 March 1561, and M.A. 13 Feb. 1564–5. Before the close of 1566 he was dean of his college, and was elected senior proctor of the university on 20 April 1569, his colleague being Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Bodley. In 1570 he was granted four years' leave of absence, probably for study abroad, and in 1572 received the degree of B.C.L. from a continental university. Nothing further is ascertainable about his personal history.

In September 1566, on the visit of Queen Elizabeth to Oxford, Bearblock prepared small drawings of all the colleges, the earliest of their kind, for each of which his friend Thomas Neal, Hebrew reader in the university, wrote descriptive verses in Latin. The views, which were greatly admired, were displayed on the walls of St. Mary's Church for several days, and there examined by the queen. A carefully executed copy of them, which is still extant, was subsequently presented to the Bodleian Library by John More in 1630; but the original sketches, having been given to St. John's College, were granted in 1616 to Sir Thomas Lake, and apparently lost. Bearblock's drawings, with Neal's verses, were engraved in 1713, at the end of Hearne's edition of Dodwell's 'De Parma Equestri Woodwardiana Dissertatio.' In 1728 they were again engraved in the margin of a reproduction of Ralph Aggas's map of Oxford, first engraved in 1578, and in 1882 they were for the third time reproduced, with Neal's verses, in a volume privately printed at Oxford. Bearblock wrote an elaborate account of the queen's visit to Oxford in 1566 under the title of 'Commentarii sive Ephemeræ Actiones rerum illustrium Oxonii gestarum in adventu serenissimæ principis Elizabethæ.' The pamphlet was dedicated to Lord Cobham and to Sir William Petre, a munificent benefactor of Exeter College, but it was not printed until 1729, when Hearne published it in an appendix (pp. 251–96) to his edition of the 'Historia et Vita Ricardi II.' Bearblock refers to the exhibition of his drawings on page 283. A map of Rochester by Bearblock, of which nothing is now known, was extant in the time of Anthony à Wood. Tanner erroneously gives Bearblock's name as Beartlock.

[Boase's Registrum Collegii Exoniensis, pp. 45, 207; Wood's Athen. Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 577; Fasti Oxon. i. 168; Annals of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 159; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 82; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners, p. 208; Madan's introduction to the reproduction of the drawings in 1882; History of Rochester, ed. 1817, p. 73.]

S. L.

BEARCROFT, PHILIP, D.D. (1697–1761), antiquary, descended from an ancient Worcestershire family, was born at Worcester on 1 May 1697 (Susannah Bearcroft's preface to *Relics of Philip Bearcroft*). He was educated at the Charterhouse, of which he was elected a scholar on the nomination of Lord Somers in July 1710. On 17 Dec. 1712 he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. In 1716 he took his B.A. degree, in 1717 he became probationary, and in 1719 actual, fellow of Merton College, taking his M.A. degree in the same year. He was ordained deacon in 1718 at Bristol, and priest in 1719 at Gloucester. He accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. in 1730. He was appointed preacher to the Charterhouse in

1724, chaplain to the king in 1738, secretary to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts in 1739, rector of Stormonth, Kent, in 1743, and master of the Charterhouse on 18 Dec. 1753. In 1755 he was collated to a prebendal stall in Wells Cathedral.

Bearcroft published 'An Historical Account of Thomas Sutton, Esquire, and of his foundation of the Charterhouse' (London, 1737). He also intended to publish a collection of the rules and orders of the Charterhouse, but was prevented by the governors, some extracts only being printed in a quarto pamphlet and distributed among the officers of the house (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 691). From his account of Sutton, Smythe's historical account of the Charterhouse was largely derived. In Nichols's 'Bowyer' Bearcroft is spoken of as 'a worthy man, but with no great talents for writing.' Some of his sermons were published both before and after his death. He died on 17 Oct. 1761.

[Gent. Mag. xxxi. 538; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 650; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ii. 202. In the Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16152 (Bodleian Libr.), where a brief account appears, the date of birth is given as 21 Feb. 1695.] A. G-n.

BEARD, JOHN (1716?–1791), actor and vocalist, was bred in the king's chapel, and was one of the singers in the Duke of Chandos's chapel at Cannons. His musical training was received under Bernard Gates, and his reputation as a singer was gained in the representations given by Handel at Covent Garden Theatre of 'Acis and Galatea,' 'Athalia,' and other works. The favour of the public was, however, won by the delivery of Galliard's hunting song, 'With early horn.' Beard's first appearance as an actor took place at Drury Lane 30 Aug. 1737, the opening night of the season 1737–8, as Sir John Loverule in 'The Devil to pay,' a ballad opera extracted by Charles Coffey from 'The Devil of a Wife' of Thomas Jevons. On 8 Jan. 1738–9 Beard espoused Lady Henrietta Herbert, only daughter of James, first earl of Waldegrave, and widow of Lord Edward Herbert, the second son of William, second marquis of Powis. After these nuptials, concerning which, curiously enough, no mention is found in peerages of authority, Beard retired for a while from the stage, to which he returned in 1743–4. His married happiness, which is said to have been exceptional, was interrupted, 31 May 1753, by the death of his wife, to whom Beard erected a handsome monument in St. Pancras church. She died in her thirty-seventh year. Six years later he married Charlotte, daughter of Rich, the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, who survived him and died in 1818 at the great age of 92. Beard's reappearance is said to have taken place at Drury Lane about 1743. He is first distinctly traced at Covent Garden on 23 Dec. 1743, when he played Macheath in Gay's 'Beggars' Opera' to the Polly Peachum of Mrs. Clive. Macheath remained a favourite character with him. Beard stayed at Covent Garden for some years. On 19 June 1758 he is heard of at Drury Lane, playing Macheath to the Polly of Miss Macklin. On 10 Oct. 1759 he returned to Covent Garden, in which he had since his marriage a species of interest, and reappeared as Macheath. Polly was now played by Miss Brent, whose performance of the part was sufficiently popular to give new life to Gay's opera, and obtain for it a run, all but unbroken, of thirty-seven nights. After the death of Rich, his father-in-law, 26 Nov. 1761, Beard, who through his wife became a shareholder in the theatre, undertook its management. Shortly after assuming the control, February 1763, he resisted with determination an attempt on the part of rioters, who had been successful with Garrick at Drury Lane, to force him to grant admission at half-price at the close of the third act of each performance. Certain ringleaders were brought before the lord chief justice. After undergoing a serious loss by the destruction of property and the subsequent closing of the theatre, Beard was compelled to submit. On 23 May 1767, in his original character of Hawthorne in Bickerstaff's opera, 'Love in a Village,' he retired from the stage, for which loss of hearing had disqualified him. His death took place 5 Feb. 1791 at Hampton, in Middlesex, to which place he had betaken himself upon his retirement. He is buried in the vault of Hampton church. Beard enjoyed great and deserved popularity. Charles Dibdin says that he considers him, 'taken altogether, as the best English singer,' and states that 'his voice was sound, male, powerful, and extensive. His tones were natural, and he had flexibility enough to execute any passages however difficult' (*Complete History of the Stage*, v. 363). His praise is, however, established by the fact that Handel composed expressly for Beard some of his greatest tenor parts, as in 'Israel in Egypt,' 'Messiah,' 'Judas Maccabæus,' and 'Jephthah.' Churchill celebrates him, and Davies, who states that Beard excelled greatly in recitation (*Misc.* iii. 375), speaks of him as the jolly president of the Beefsteak Club (iii. 167). His moral and social qualities are indeed a theme of general commendation.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's Complete History of the Stage; Grove's

Dictionary of Musicians; Bellamy's Apology; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Gent. Mag. for 1791.] J. K.

BEARD, JOHN RELLY, D.D. (1800–1876), unitarian minister, born at Southsea, Hants, in 1800, was sent, at the age of twenty, to the unitarian college at York, where he was fellow-student with Dr. Martineau. In 1825 he took charge of a unitarian congregation at Salford, Manchester. Shortly afterwards he opened a school, where his son, the Rev. Charles Beard (Hibbert lecturer, 1883), was educated. In 1838 the university of Giessen bestowed on him the honorary degree of D.D. in recognition of his services to religious and general literature. In 1848 he removed to a chapel built for him in Strangeways, Manchester, from which he retired in 1864. During his ministry there he started a scheme for educating young men for home missions, which originated the Unitarian Home Missionary Board or College, of which Beard was the first principal. In 1862, at his suggestion, was founded the Memorial Hall, Manchester, to commemorate the non-compliance with the Act of Uniformity of 1662 of two thousand English clergymen. From 1865 to 1873 he was minister of a chapel at Sale, near Ashton-on-Mersey, where he died in 1876.

Beard's zeal in the cause of public education led to the reforms adopted of late years in the Manchester grammar school, and to the formation of a Lancashire association for popular education. By the labours of Beard and his friends this subject was constantly brought under the notice of the government, until Mr. Forster's bill was introduced. The latter was largely suggested, and in the main drafted, by some of the earlier members of the association, founded, chiefly by the exertions of Beard, thirty years before. By his writings he also contributed to the cause of education; he wrote the papers on Latin, Greek, and English literature for Cassell's 'Popular Educator,' and, with the Rev. Charles Beard, compiled the 'Latin Dictionary' for the same publishers. His topographical description of Lancashire in Knight's 'Illustrated England,' and a 'Life of Toussaint l'Ouverture' (1853), complete the list of his writings on general subjects.

His theological fervour, inherited from his ancestor Relly, a universalist preacher of the eighteenth century, was shown in his various religious writings. Chief amongst these are his controversial works in defence of christianity (1826, 1837, 1845); many papers in the 'Christian Reformer,' the 'Westminster Review,' 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' Kitto's 'Papers for Sunday Reading,' and 'People's Dictionary of the Bible' (1847). He also published 'Handbook of Family Devotion from the German of H. Zschokke' (1862), 'Life and Writings of Theodore Parker from the French of Dr. Réville' (1865), 'Autobiography of Satan' (1874), and other works, original and translated. Beard was the first editor of the 'Christian Teacher,' now the 'National Review,' and also started the 'Unitarian Herald.'

[Manuscript autobiographical sketch in the possession of C. W. Sutton, Esq.; Unitarian Herald, 1 Dec. 1876, and 4 May 1877; Manchester Guardian, 24 Nov. 1876; Manchester Weekly Times, 25 Nov. 1876; Ireland's List of Dr. Beard's Works, 1875.] E. I.

BEARD, RICHARD (*fl.* 1553–1574), author. [See BEEARD.]

BEARD, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1632), puritan divine, and the schoolmaster of Oliver Cromwell at Huntingdon, was, it is believed, a native of Huntingdon, but the date of his birth is unknown. He received his education at Cambridge, and probably took there his degree of D.D. On 21 Jan. 1597–8 he was collated to the rectory of Hengrave, Suffolk, which he held for a very short time. Not very long afterwards Beard became master of Huntingdon hospital and grammar school. At the school Cromwell was educated. Beard was prebendary at Lincoln from 1612 till his death. In a letter dated 25 March 1614, in the Cottonian MSS. (Julius, C. iii.), Beard asks Sir Robert Cotton for the rectory of Conington, being tired of the painful occupation of teaching. In 1625–6, as we learn from an indenture, made 23 March, between 'the bailifs and burgesses of the town of Huntingdon, patrons of the hospital of St. John in Huntingdon, of the one part, and Thomas Beard, doctor in divinity, and master of the said hospital, and Robert Cook of Huntingdon, gentleman, of the other part,' Beard was holding a lectureship at Huntingdon, and his puritan zeal in his mastership and preaching had given great satisfaction to the townspeople. 'All the said parishes and town of Huntington were,' runs the document, 'for a long time before the said Thomas Beard became master of the said hospital, utterly destitute of a learned preacher to teach and instruct them in the word of God; but sithence the said Thomas Beard became master of the said hospital, being admitted thereunto by the presentation of the said bailifs and burgesses, the said Thomas Beard hath not only maintained a grammar school in the said town, according

to the foundation of the said hospital, by himself, and a schoolmaster by him provided at his own charges, but hath also been continually resident in the said town, and painfully preached the word of God in the said town of Huntington on the Sabbath-day duly, to the great comfort of the inhabitants of the said town' (*Add. MS.* British Museum, 15665, p. 126; SANFORD'S *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, 1858, pp. 240–1). In 1633 Laud, then archbishop, succeeded in putting the lectureship down.

In 1628, when the Bishop of Winchester (Neile), who, while Bishop of Lincoln, had been Beard's diocesan, was accused before the House of Commons of anti-puritan practices, Beard was summoned as a witness against him. According to Cromwell's speech in the debate on the subject, Beard had been appointed in 1617 to preach a sermon on the Sunday after Easter in London, in which, according to custom, he was to recapitulate three sermons previously preached before the lord mayor from an open pulpit in Spital Square. Dr. Alabaster was the preacher whom Beard had to follow, and so far from agreeing to repeat Alabaster's sermons, he announced his intention of exposing his support of certain 'tenets of popery.' 'Thereupon,' Cromwell continued, 'the new Bishop of Winton, then Bishop of Lincoln, did send for Dr. Beard and charge him, as his diocesan, not to preach any doctrine contrary to that which Alablaster had delivered. And when Dr. Beard did, by the advice of Bishop Felton, preach against Dr. Alablaster's sermon and person, Dr. Neile, now Bishop of Winton, did reprehend him, the said Beard, for it' (GARDINER'S *History* (1884), vii. 55–6). Before Beard could give his 'testimony from his own lips,' the parliament was dissolved.

In 1630 he was made a justice of peace for the county. He was married, and had issue. In the parish registers of Huntingdon are entries of his own and of his wife's death—'Mr. Thomas Beard, Doctor of Divinity, was buried 10 January 1631[-2],' and 'Mrs. Mary Beard, widow, 9 December 1642.' She seems to have been a Mary Heriman, and to have been married 9 July 1628. Brayley (in his *Beauties of England and Wales*, vii. 354) gives the inscription on a brass in the nave of All Saints Church, Huntingdon, to Dr. Beard's memory: 'Ego Thomas Beard, Sacræ Theologiæ Professor: In Ecclesiâ Omnium Sanctorum Huntingtoniæ Verbi Divini Predicator olim: Jam sanus sum: Obiit Januarii 8°, an. 1631.'

Beard's earliest and most famous book first appeared in 1597. Its title-page runs thus: 'The Theatre of Gods Iudgements; or, a Collection of Histories out of Sacred, Ecclesiastical, and Prophane Authors, concerning the admirable Iudgements of God upon the transgressours of his commandements. Translated out of French, and avgmented by more than three hundred Examples, by Th. Beard. London, printed by Adam Islip,' 8vo. It was in the 'Theatre of Iudgement' that first appeared the tragical account of Christopher Marlowe's death. Other editions followed in 1612 and 1631, with additions. A fourth edition in folio of 1648 is well known. In 1625 he published 'Antichrist the Pope of Rome; or the Pope of Rome is Antichrist. Proved in two treatises. In the first, by a full definition of Antichrist, by a plain application of his definition agreeing with the pope, by the weaknesse of the arguments of Bellarmine, Florimond, Raymond, and others, which are here fully answered,' 4to. Beard left in manuscript an 'Evangelical Tragoedie: or, A Harmonie of the Passion of Christ, according to the four Evangelistes' (*Royal MS.*, 17 D. xvii; CASLEY'S *Cat. of MSS. of the King's Library*, 270). A full-length portrait, said to be of Beard, is prefixed to 'Pedantius, Comœdia olim Cantab. acta in Coll. Trin.,' 1631, but that play has been assigned to his pen in error [see FORSETT, EDWARD, and WINGFIELD, SIR ANTHONY].

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 396–7; Carlyle's Cromwell; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; Huntingdon Register.]

A. B. G.

BEARD, WILLIAM (1772–1868), bone collector, the son of a farmer at Banwell, Somerset, was born on 24 April 1772. He received such education as the parish clerk, who was also the schoolmaster of the village, could give him. Like his father, he worked on the land. He married and bought a small estate, which he farmed himself. Excited by the tradition that Banwell Hill contained a large cavern, he persuaded two miners to join him (September 1824) in sinking a shaft. At a depth of about 100 feet they came to a stalactite cave. While making a second opening lower down the side of the hill, in order to form a better approach to this cave, he discovered a smaller cavern containing animal bones. With some help procured for him by the Bishop of Bath and Wells (G. H. Law), to whom the land belonged, Beard dug out the cavern, and found among the débris a number of bones of the bear, buffalo, reindeer, wolf, &c. Captivated with his discovery, he let his land, and spent all his time in searching for bones and putting them together. He acted as guide to the many visitors who came to see the cavern and the bones he collected.

He soon learned something of the scientific importance of his discoveries, and became an eager collector of the contents of the bone-caves of the neighbourhood, at Hutton, Bleadon, and Sandford. He was a reserved man, of quaint manners, and with a high opinion of his own skill. The nickname of the 'Professor' given him by the bishop greatly pleased him, and he was generally called by it. He died on 9 Jan. 1868 in his ninety-sixth year. He retained his bodily and mental activity almost to the day of his death. He was a small man, of short stature and light build. There is a bust of him in Banwell churchyard, and an engraving representing him at the age of seventy-seven in Rutter's 'Delineations of Somersetshire.' His collection of bones was bought by the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, and is now in the museum at Taunton Castle. Some idea of its value may be gained from the fact that it includes a large number of the bones of the *Felis spelæa*, one skull being the most perfect that has been found in England.

[Information received from Mr. W. Edginton of Banwell; Rutter's Delineations of Somersetshire, 147–60; Somersetshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc.'s Proc. ii. 103, xiv. 160.] W. H.

BEARDMORE, NATHANIEL (1816–1872), civil engineer, was born at Nottingham on 19 March 1816. He began his professional education as pupil to a Plymouth architect, and subsequently to the well-known engineer Mr. J. M. Rendel, whose partner he ultimately became. Much of the experience he obtained respecting water supplies and so forth was gained in works undertaken at this time. His partnership with Mr. Rendel ceased in 1848. In 1850 Beardmore became sole engineer to the works for the drainage and navigation of the river Lee. In the same year appeared, with the title of 'Hydraulic Tables,' the first edition of a book which, under the fuller description of 'Manual of Hydrology; containing I. Hydraulic and other Tables; II. Rivers, Flow of Water, Springs, Wells, and Percolation; III. Tides, Estuaries, and Tidal Rivers; IV. Rain-fall and Evaporation,' afterwards became the text-book of the profession for hydraulic engineering. The above title is that of the third and enlarged edition, which appeared in 1862. During the remaining ten years of his life Beardmore's practice as an engineer was greatly extended by this work. He died on 24 Aug. 1872, at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, whither he had moved in 1855.

[Annual Report of the Institute of Civil Engineers, 17 Dec. 1872.] A. D.

BEATNIFFE, RICHARD (1740–1818), bookseller, was born in 1740 at Louth in Lincolnshire, and was adopted and educated by his uncle, the Rev. Samuel Beatniffe, rector of Gaywood and Bawsey in Norfolk. He was apprenticed to a bookseller at Lynn of the name of Hollingworth, who was in the habit of taking four apprentices. When we are told that all the four were expected to sleep in one bed, that the sheets were changed only once a year, and that the youths were dieted in the most economical manner, it says much for the sturdiness of Beatniffe that he was the only apprentice Hollingworth had for forty years who remained to serve his full time. The temptations of the hand of his master's daughter, who was deformed in person and unpleasing in manners, together with a share in the business, were not able to retain Beatniffe in Lynn. Upon the termination of his apprenticeship he went to Norwich, and worked there for some years as a journeyman bookbinder. His old master Hollingworth, if harsh, must have been also generous, since he advanced Beatniffe 500*l.* for the purchase of the stock of Jonathan Gleed, a bookseller of London Lane, in Norwich.

Shortly after this period Beatniffe produced his excellent little 'Norfolk Tour, or Traveller's Pocket Companion, being a concise description of all the noblemen's and gentlemen's seats, as well as of the principal towns and other remarkable places in the county,' of which the first edition appeared in 1772, the second in 1773, the third in 1777, the fourth in 1786, the fifth in 1795, and the sixth and last in 1808, 'greatly enlarged and improved.' This edition extended to 399 pages, or about four times the size of the first. In the advertisement the author states that he had carefully revised every page, 'and by the friendly communications of several gentlemen in the county and [his] own observations during the last ten years greatly enlarged' it. Improvements and additions were made by the author to each successive edition, and most of the places described were personally visited. It is written in a plain manner, and is full of information. Mr. W. Rye says: 'The numerous editions to which it ran show it had considerable merit, and in its notes and illustrations there is much useful and interesting reading' (*Index to Norfolk Topogr.* 1881, p. xxvii).

His biographer tells some characteristic anecdotes of the bookseller's unyielding toryism, of his rebuffs to chaffering customers, and of his unwillingness to supply the London trade. He preferred to sell to private buyers, and indeed was often loth to part with his

'jewels,' as he styled his rarities. Beloe, who knew him, has described Beatniffe as 'a shrewd, cold, inflexible fellow, who traded principally in old books, and held out but little encouragement to a youth who rarely had money to expend. . . . The principal feature of this man's character was suspicion of strangers, and a constant apprehension lest he should dispose of any of his *libri rarissimi* to some cunning wight or professed collector. If any customer was announced as coming from the metropolis, he immediately added at least one-third to his price' (*Sexagenarian*, 1818, ii. 246). Booksellers have not unseldom thought it necessary to cultivate blunt and eccentric manners; but Beatniffe's knowledge of books, skill as a bookbinder, and business habits, made him a prosperous tradesman. For many years he owned the best collection of old books among provincial dealers, and was long the first secondhand bookseller in Norwich. He published a few works. His first catalogue was printed in 1779, and his last in 1808; they contained many rare volumes, which he knew how to price at their full value. Among the libraries purchased by him was that of the Rev. Dr. Cox Macro, of Little Haugh in Suffolk, who died in 1767, after having brought together a rich treasure of early-printed books, old poetry, original letters, and autographs. The library remained unexamined for forty years, when it came into Beatniffe's hands at the commencement of the century for the small sum of 150*l.* or 160*l.* On being sold piecemeal the collection realised nine or ten times as much.

Beatniffe married Martha Dinah Hart, who died in 1816, daughter of a writing-master and alderman of Bury St. Edmund's, by whom he had a son and a daughter. Having amassed a considerable fortune, Beatniffe retired from business a short time before his death, which took place 9 July 1818, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, at Norwich. He was buried in the nave of the Norwich church of St. Peter at Mancroft.

[Biography by the Rev. James Ford in Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 522–8; see also iv. 746, viii. 491; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 672, viii. 467, ix. 365; Gent. Mag. 1818, ii. 93, 286.]

H. R. T.

BEATON or BETHUNE, DAVID (1494–1546), cardinal archbishop of St. Andrews, was the third son of John Bethune of Balfour, elder brother of Archbishop James Bethune. He studied at the universities of St. Andrews and Glasgow, and in his sixteenth year was sent to Paris, where he studied both the civil and the canon law. About that time his uncle presented him to the rectory of Campsie, and in 1523 he resigned in his nephew's favour the abbacy of Arbroath, though the pope dispensed the young abbot from taking orders till two years later. In 1537 David Beaton was consecrated bishop of Mirepoix in Foix, and very shortly after Pope Paul III made him cardinal of San Stefano on Monte Celio. He succeeded his uncle as archbishop of St. Andrews in 1539, and was murdered at St. Andrews in 1546. From a very early age he was resident for Scotland at the court of France, was made lord privy seal in 1528, and chancellor in 1543. He was also proto-notary apostolic and legate a latere from 1543. Till he became primate Beaton was frequently employed on foreign diplomatic service, for which his education and abilities specially fitted him. He negotiated the marriage of James V with Magdalen, daughter of Francis I, and on her death he was sent on the commission to bring to Scotland the king's second wife, Mary of Guise. He continued his uncle's policy of knitting closer the alliance with France, and standing on the defensive against England. It was due to his influence that James V rejected all his uncle Henry's proposals, and refused to act in concert with him in religious reforms. On the death of James V in 1542, Beaton produced a will appointing himself and the earls of Huntly, Argyle, and Arran, joint regents. This will his opponents rejected as a forgery. Arran was declared governor of the kingdom by the estates. Beaton was arrested; but his imprisonment was more nominal than real, as Lord Seaton, to whose custody he was committed, was one of his sworn partisans, and very shortly restored him to his own castle. It was suspected that his arrest was merely a pretence to secure him against being kidnapped by the English. For a short time the English party, which was also that of the reformers, triumphed. The governor drew the preachers round him, and two treaties with England were set on foot. One in July 1543 arranged the marriage of Mary with Henry's son Edward; the other concluded an alliance with England. But no sooner did the cardinal find himself at liberty than he raised a faction against the governor and the English marriage. His party mustered in great force, and escorted the queen and her mother from Linlithgow to Stirling Castle in July 1543, a proceeding which was approved at the next meeting of the estates. Arran, too, dismissed the preachers, and went over to the cardinal's party on 8 Sept. 1543. The English treaties were repudiated 24 Sept. 1543, a step which provoked a declaration of war from England; and when Hertford invaded Scotland in 1544

he had special instructions to seize the cardinal and raze his castle of St. Andrews, which Beaton had meanwhile been busily fortifying, and had made so strong that he feared neither English nor French. When the English fleet was seen in the Firth of Forth, both the cardinal and the governor hastened out of reach of the invaders, 1544.

As a persecutor the cardinal was even more zealous than his uncle. His memory has been held up to execration for his cruelties to the reformers, especially for the burning of Wishart. But as the reformers were in secret treaty with England, their political as well as their religious creed made it impossible to let the preaching of their doctrines pass unnoticed; and it has now been ascertained that Wishart was a willing agent in the plots laid by Henry against the cardinal. George Wishart was the most popular of the preachers, and had many powerful supporters among the nobles who upheld them. In 1546 the cardinal called a provincial assembly of the clergy at the Blackfriars, Edinburgh. George Wishart was at Ormiston, a laird's house in the neighbourhood. There he was arrested by the Earl of Bothwell, acting for the cardinal, and brought to St. Andrews, where he was tried on a charge of spreading heretical doctrines, condemned, and burnt on 2 March 1546. At this time the cardinal was at the height of his power. Most of the nobles were bound to him by bonds of manrent or promises of friendship, and he had just married his natural daughter Margaret to David Lindsay, afterwards ninth earl of Crawford. But the friends of Wishart, the lairds of Fife, were determined to avenge his death and secure their own safety by getting the cardinal out of the way before he could carry out a scheme he had in hand for their destruction. John Leslie, brother to the Earl of Rothes, had sworn on the day of Wishart's death that his whinger and hand should be 'priests to the cardinal.' This bloody threat he fulfilled. Entering the castle by stealth in company with his nephew Norman, and Kircaldy of Grange, they surprised the cardinal in his bedroom, murdered him, and took possession of the fortress, 29 May 1546.

Beaton's greatest gift was the power he had of gaining ascendency over the minds of others. He ruled in turn the councils of James V, of the governor and the queen dowager, and had great influence with Francis I. He left several natural children, and the immorality of his private life, as well as his pride and cruelty, has been much enlarged upon by his religious opponents. After his body had lain nine months in the sea tower of the castle, it was obscurely buried in the convent of the Blackfriars at St. Andrews.

[Knox's History, ed. Laing; Sir David Lyndesay's poem of The Cardinal; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; Spottiswood's History of the Church of Scotland; Sir James Balfour's Manuscript Account of the Bishops of St. Andrews; Register of the Diocese of Glasgow, edited by Cosmo Innes; Sadler's State Papers; Chambers's Biographies of Eminent Scotchmen.] M. M'A.

BEATON or BETHUNE, JAMES (*d.* 1539), archbishop of Glasgow and St. Andrews, was the sixth son of James Bethune of Balfour in Fife. He was educated at St. Andrews, where he took his master's degree in 1493. His first preferment was the chantry of Caithness, to which he was presented in 1497. He rose by rapid strides to the highest honours in the church and state. He was made provost of the collegiate church of Bothwell in 1503, prior of Whithorn, and abbot of Dunfermline in 1504. He also held the two rich abbacies of Kilwinning and Arbroath. He was elected bishop of Galloway, but was translated to the archbishopric of Glasgow in 1509, and became archbishop of St. Andrews and primate in 1522. He then resigned Arbroath to his nephew David, reserving half the revenue for his own use for life. He also held the offices of lord treasurer from 1505, and chancellor from 1513; but he resigned the treasury on his advancement to the see of Glasgow, and was nominally deprived of the chancellorship in 1526, though his successor was not appointed till some years later. During the minority of James V, Beaton is one of the most prominent figures in Scottish history. Albany, the regent, withdrew to France whenever he could; and though the government was nominally in the hands of a commission of regency, the country was distracted by the feuds of the factions of the Douglases and the Hamiltons. Beaton, who was one of the regents, was more apt to stir the strife than to stay it. When appealed to by Bishop Douglas of Dunkeld to avert a fray that seemed imminent, Beaton swore on his conscience he could not help it; but as he laid his hand on his heart to give weight to his words, the ring of the coat of mail he wore beneath his vestments betrayed that he had come ready armed for the fray, and provoked the retort: 'Methinks, my lord, your conscience clatters.' In the tumult which followed, known as 'Clear-the-causeway,' the Douglases won the day. Beaton sought sanctuary at the altar of the church of the Greyfriars, and would have been torn from it and slain but for the timely interference of Bishop Douglas. At this period the nation

was hanging in the balance between France and England. Both countries were eager to secure Scotland, and each made offers of finding a bride for the young king. Margaret Tudor, the queen mother, and Angus, favoured England. Beaton threw all his weight into the French scale, and it was chiefly due to him that the old league with France was maintained, and James wedded to Magdalen of France instead of to Mary of England. The 'greatest man both of lands and experience within this realm, and noted to be very crafty and dissimulating,' was the report of Beaton which the English ambassador sent home, and Wolsey, who well knew that all his schemes concerning Scotland were futile as long as Beaton was at large, laid many a crafty plot for getting hold of him. He suggested diets on the border and conferences in London, at which the chancellor must represent the kingdom of Scotland, having an understanding with Angus that he was to be kidnapped on the way; but Beaton was too wary for him. Secure in his sea-girt castle of St. Andrews, he pursued a policy of his own, and would not pledge himself to either party. He kept up direct and independent communication with France through his nephew David, who was Scottish resident at the French court. During the latter years of his life this nephew acted as his coadjutor.

As primate, Beaton was constant in his efforts to assert his superiority over the see of Glasgow. The strife between the two archbishops led to unseemly brawls at home, and pleas carried to the court of Rome, whereof the expenses, the estates complained, caused 'inestimable dampnage to the realme.' He also strove to smother the seeds of the new religious doctrines by burning their most diligent sower, Patrick Hamilton, lay abbot of Fern in Ross-shire. He is called the proto-martyr, as being the first native-born Scot who suffered death for teaching the doctrines which afterwards became those of the established kirk. He died at the stake in St. Andrews in 1528. His death proved even more persuasive than his living words, insomuch that a shrewd observer counselled the archbishop to burn the next heretics in the cellar, for the 'smoke of Mr. Patrick Hamilton had infected as many as it blew upon.' Nevertheless, Henry Forest was burned at St. Andrews, and Daniel Stratton and Norman Gourlay at Edinburgh, during Beaton's primacy. Beaton founded the new Divinity College at St. Andrews, and built bridges and walls at Glasgow. He died in 1539 at St. Andrews.

[Register of the Diocese of Glasgow, edited by Cosmo Innes; Keith's History of the Church of Scotland; Spottiswood's History; Keith's Cat. of Bishops; State Papers, Henry VIII; Chambers's Biographies of Eminent Scotchmen.] M. M'A.

BEATON or BETHUNE, JAMES (1517–1603), the last Roman catholic archbishop of Glasgow, was second son of John Bethune of Auchmuty, and nephew of the cardinal and of John Beaton of Balfour. At fourteen he was sent to Paris to study, and at twenty was employed by Francis on a mission to the queen dowager of Scotland. On the death of his uncle, the cardinal, in 1546, he held the abbacy of Arbroath, but was required to give it up to George Douglas by the governor. Beaton was the faithful friend and counsellor of the queen regent through her struggles with the lords of the congregation. He was a determined opponent of religious reform, and protested in the parliament of 1542 against the act allowing 'that the halie writ may be usit in our vulgar tongue.' He was consecrated at Rome archbishop of Glasgow in 1552. It was to Beaton the regent handed the lords' remonstrance when it was presented to her, with 'Please you, my lord, to read a pasquil,' and in the civil war which followed he shared with the French auxiliaries all the hardships and privations of the siege of Leith. On the death of the regent Beaton went to France with the French allies, taking the muniments and treasures of his diocese, to keep them safe from the reformers. Among them was the Red Book of Glasgow, which dated from the reign of Robert III. He deposited these documents in the Scots college at Paris, and continued to live in that city till his death in 1603. He acted during the whole of that time as Scottish ambassador at the French court, and still took a lively interest in the affairs of Scotland. He also administered the queen's revenues as dowager of France, and received a salary of 3,060 livres for his services. Mary kept up an active correspondence with Beaton, and was anxious to keep his good opinion. She wrote to him herself giving the first news of Darnley's murder, dwelling strongly on the merciful interposition of Providence that had prevented her sharing her husband's fate. Beaton in his reply points out to her that to find out and punish the murderers is the only way in which she can prove her innocence before the world. In 1598, on account of the 'great honours done to his majestie and the country by the said archbishop in exercising and using the office of ambassadoir,' he was restored to his 'heritages, honours, dignities, and benefices, notwithstanding any sentences affecting him.' He was as much respected and liked by the

French as by his own countrymen. He held several French preferments, the abbey de la Sie in Poitou, the priory of St. Peter's, and the treasurership of St. Hilary of Poictiers; but it was thought much to his credit that he had sent none of the revenues which he drew from them out of the kingdom. During his life Beaton was a constant benefactor to the Scots College founded in Paris in 1325 for the benefit of poor Scots scholars, and at his death he left to it his fortune and his manuscripts, including a vast mass of correspondence. These manuscripts, together with the greater part of the ancient records which he had brought with him from Glasgow, were, on the outbreak of the revolution, sent to St. Omer for safety, and have since been lost sight of. He died in Paris, and was buried by his own desire in the church of St. Jean de Lateran, within the precincts of which he had lived for forty-five years (30 April 1603). In his *éloge funèbre*, which was attended by the nuncio and many other magnates and a great concourse of people, he is styled 'unique Phœnix de la nation écossaise en qualité de prélat.' Unique he certainly was among the churchmen of that time in leaving behind him an unblemished reputation, for even his enemies could rake up no scandal either in his private or public life to bring against him.

[Oraison Funèbre by Abbé Cayer, Paris, 1603; Register of the Diocese of Glasgow; Knox's History with Laing's notes; Queen Mary's Letters; Cosmo Innes's Sketches of Early Scottish History; Chambers's Biographies of Eminent Scotchmen.]
M. M'A.

BEATSON, ALEXANDER (1759–1833), lieutenant-general in the East India Company's service, governor of St. Helena, and experimental agriculturist, was second son of Robert Beatson, Esq., of Kilrie, co. Fife. He obtained a cadetship in 1775, and was appointed to an ensigncy in the Madras infantry, 21 Nov. 1776. He served as an engineer officer in the war with Hyder Ali, although he appears never to have belonged to the engineers. As lieutenant, he served with the Guides in Lord Cornwallis's campaigns against Tippoo Sultaun; and eight years after, as a field officer, was surveyor-general with the army under Lieutenant-general Harris, which captured Seringapatam in 1799. He attained the rank of colonel 1 Jan. 1801.

After he had quitted India, Beatson was appointed to the governorship of St. Helena, which he held from 1808 to 1813. The island, which then belonged to the East India Company, was in a very unsatisfactory condition. The scanty population had been nearly swept off by an epidemic of measles a short time previously, and, although recruited by emigrants from England and by Chinese coolies, was in a wretched state. The acts of the home authorities in suppressing the spirit traffic and other matters gave rise to great discontent, resulting in a mutiny in 1811, which was put down by the firmness of Beatson, who also introduced a better system of cultivation and many other beneficial measures. After his return to England, he devoted much attention to experiments in agriculture at Knole farm near Tunbridge Wells, and Henley, Essex. He became major-general July 1810, lieutenant-general June 1814, and died 14 July 1833. Beatson was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Account of the Isles of France and Bourbon,' 1794, which was never printed, and remains in manuscript at the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 13868). 2. 'A View of the Origin and Conduct of the War against Tippoo Sultaun' (London, 1800, 4to). 3. 'Tracts relative to the Island of St. Helena,' with views (London, 1816, 4to), and other smaller works on the island besides contributions to the St. Helena 'Monthly Register.' 4. 'A New System of Cultivation without Lime or Dung, or Summer Fallowing, as practised at Knole Farm, Sussex' (London, 1820, 8vo); and various papers on improvements in agriculture.

[Dodswell and Miles's Alph. Lists Ind. Army; Vibart's Hist. of Madras Sappers and Miners, vol. i.; Beatson's writings.]
H. M. C.

BEATSON, BENJAMIN WRIGGLESWORTH (1803–1874), classical scholar, was educated first at Merchant Taylors' School, and afterwards at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825 and M.A. in 1828. He was elected a fellow of his college soon after taking his first degree, and was senior fellow at the time of his death (24 July 1874). He compiled the 'Index Græcitatis Æschyleæ,' which was published at Cambridge in 1830 in the first volume of the 'Index in Tragicos Græcos.' An edition of Ainsworth's 'Thesaurus Linguæ Latinæ,' revised by Beatson, was issued in 1829, and republished in 1830 and in 1860. His other works were: 1. 'Progressive Exercises on the Composition of Greek Iambic Verse . . . For the use of King's School, Canterbury,' Cambridge, 1836; a popular school book, which reached a tenth edition in 1871. 2. 'Exercises on Latin Prose Composition,' 1840. 3. 'Lessons in Ancient History,' 1853.

4. An edition of Demosthenes' Oration against the Law of Leptines, 1864.

[Athenæum, 1 Aug. 1874; Luard's Grad. Cantab. 1760–1856; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

BEATSON, GEORGE STEWARD, M.D. (*d.* 1874), surgeon-general, graduated in arts and medicine at Glasgow, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1836. In 1838 he joined the army medical department, and did duty on the staff in Ceylon from 1839 to 1851. He was surgeon to the 51st foot in the second Burmese war, and subsequently served in Turkey during the Crimean war, where he rendered valuable services in the organisation of the hospitals at Smyrna. After serving as deputy inspector-general in the Ionian islands and Madras, he became surgeon-general in 1863, and was appointed principal medical officer of European troops in India, an appointment which he held for the customary five years. For the next three years he was in medical charge of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley; and in 1871 was appointed principal medical officer in India for the second time. He was appointed a C.B. in 1869. He died suddenly at Simla on 7 June 1874. Beatson, who was an honorary physician to the queen, was accounted one of the ablest officers in the army medical service, but it is in the records of the department, at home and in India, rather than in professional literature, that his labours will be noticed.

[Ann. Reg. 1874; Army Lists; Lancet, June 1874.] H. M. C.

BEATSON, ROBERT, LL.D. (1742–1818), compiler and miscellaneous writer, was born in 1742 at Dysart in Fifeshire. He was educated for the military profession, and on one of his title-pages describes himself as 'late of his majesty's corps of Royal Engineers.' It was probably as a subaltern in this corps that he accompanied the unsuccessful expedition against Rochefort in 1757, and was present with the force which, reaching the West Indies early in 1759, failed in the attack on Martinique, but succeeded in capturing Guadaloupe. He is represented in 1766 as retiring on half-pay, and as failing, in spite of repeated applications, to secure active employment during the American war. Afterwards he seems to have betaken himself to practical agriculture in his native county, his writings on the subject being such as could have scarcely emanated from any one not a practical agriculturist. He became an honorary member of the Board of Agriculture, of the Royal Highland Society of Scotland, and of the London Society of Arts. For the information of the first of these bodies he drew up an elaborate 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Fife, with observations on the means of its improvement,' which was published in 1794, and in which he styles himself 'Robert Beatson, Esq., of Pitterdie.' In this report he advocated long leases and the encouragement of small holdings. In 1798 he published 'An Essay on the Comparative Advantages of Vertical and Horizontal Windmills, containing a description of an horizontal windmill and watermill upon a new construction,' &c. For this wheel he took out a patent, and a model of it was exhibited in London. To the fifth volume of A. Hunter's 'Georgical Essays' (York, 1804) Beatson contributed practical papers (in one of them he speaks of having recently made an agricultural tour in many parts of England) on farm-buildings, farmhouses, barns, and stables.

Besides writing on agriculture, Beatson was the author of several works of much more general utility. In 1786 he published in three parts his well-known 'Political Index to the Histories of Great Britain and Ireland, or a complete register of the hereditary honours, public offices, and persons in office from the earliest periods to the present time.' It was dedicated to the author's friend, Adam Smith, who had expressed approval of the work. From its completeness as well as accuracy, it is a most useful, valuable, and indeed a unique work of reference. In 1788 it reached a second edition, in two volumes, containing nearly twice as much matter as the first, and a third edition in 1806. In 1790 appeared, in three volumes, Beatson's 'Naval and Military Memoirs of Great Britain, from the year 1727 to the present time,' also a useful work, in which the naval element predominates. To the narrative are appended lists of the ships in the squadrons and fleets of France and Spain as well as of Great Britain during the period dealt with, and also despatches, state papers, and geographical descriptions of the places referred to in the text. In 1807 appeared the last of Beatson's works of reference, three volumes of 'A Chronological Register of both Houses of Parliament from the Union in 1708 to the Third Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.' Besides lists of peers qualified to sit in each parliament, counties and boroughs alphabetically arranged are given in chronological order, with the names of their members in every house of commons during the period embraced, and notes chronicling as they arose the changes, with their causes, in the representation of each constituency. Election petitions and

the decisions on them are likewise given with a statement of the elective authority, and of the nature of the electoral franchise in each constituency. Beatson was also the author of a pamphlet on the indecisive engagement fought off Ushant by the fleets under Admiral Keppel and Count d'Orvilliers—'A New and Distinct View of the memorable Action of the 27th July 1778, in which the Aspersions cast on the Flag Officers are shown to be totally unfounded.' He died at Edinburgh on 24 Jan. 1818. One obituary notice describes him as 'late barrack-master at Aberdeen.' It is uncertain whether Edinburgh or Aberdeen university conferred on him his degree of LL.D.

[Beatson's writings; Gent. Mag. for April 1818; Annual Biography and Obituary for 1819; Biographical Dictionary of the Living Authors of Great Britain and Ireland, 1816.] F. E.

BEATTIE, GEORGE (1786–1823), Scotch poet, was the eldest son of a crofter and salmon fisher at Whitehills, near St. Cyrus, Kincardineshire, where he was born in 1786. He received a good education at the parish school. During his boyhood he was notorious for his frolics and love of practical jokes. It is also related of him that on Saturday afternoons it was his delight to wander among the 'braes' of St. Cyrus, and that he used to 'visit the auld kirkyard with a kind of melancholy pleasure.' When the boy was about thirteen years of age, his father obtained a situation on the excise at Montrose, and 'young George,' it is said, walked all the way to his new home 'with a tame *kae* (jackdaw) on his shoulder.' After an ineffectual attempt to become a mechanic he obtained a clerkship in Aberdeen, but six weeks later his employer died, bequeathing him a legacy of 50*l*. Returning to Montrose, Beattie entered the office of the procurator-fiscal, and on the completion of his legal education in Edinburgh he established himself in Montrose as a writer or attorney. His remarkable conversational gifts, especially as a humourist, rendered him a general favourite among his companions, and, being combined with good business talents, contributed to his speedy success in his profession. In 1815 he contributed to the 'Montrose Review' a poem, 'John o' Arnha,' which he afterwards elaborated with much care, and published in a separate form, when its rollicking humour and vivid descriptions soon secured it a wide popularity. Its incidents bear some resemblance to those of 'Tam o' Shanter,' of which it may be called a pale reflex. In 1818 he published in the 'Review' a poem in the old Scotch dialect, written when he was a mere boy, and entitled the 'Murderit Mynstrell.' The poem, which is in a totally different vein from 'John o' Arnha,' is characterised throughout by a charming simplicity, a chastened tenderness of sentiment, and a delicacy of delineation which are sometimes regarded as the special attributes of the earlier English poets. In 1819 he published also in the 'Review' the 'Bark,' and in 1820 a wild and eerie rhapsody, entitled the 'Dream.' He also wrote several smaller lyrics. In 1821 Beattie made the acquaintance of a young lady with whom he contracted a marriage engagement. Before, however, the marriage was completed, the lady fell heir to a small fortune, and rejected Beattie for a suitor who occupied a better rank in life. Deeply wounded by the disappointment, Beattie from that time meditated self-destruction. After completing a narrative of his relations with the lady, contained in a history of his life from 1821 to 1823, he provided himself with a pistol, and, going to St. Cyrus, shot himself by the side of his sister's grave 29 Sept. 1823. Since his death his poems have gone through several editions, and a collection of them, accompanied with a memoir, has been published under the title 'George Beattie, Montrose, a poet, a humourist, and a man of genius,' by A. S. Mt Cyrus, M.A.

[Memoir mentioned above.] T. F. H.

BEATTIE, JAMES (1735–1803), poet, essayist, and moral philosopher, was born at Laurencekirk, Kincardine, Scotland, on 25 Oct. 1735. His father, a shopkeeper and small farmer, dying in 1742, the boy was supported by his eldest brother, David, who sent him in 1749 to the Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he soon obtained a bursary. At Aberdeen he studied Greek under Thomas Blackwell, author of 'An Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer,' but showed no aptitude for mathematics. In 1753, having taken the degree of M.A., and being anxious to obtain immediate employment in order to relieve his brother from further expense, he accepted the post of schoolmaster and parish clerk to the parish of Fardoun, near Laurencekirk. Here he made the acquaintance of Lord Gardenstown and Lord Monboddo, and began to come into notice by his contributions to the 'Scots Magazine.' He had always been fond of music, and now cultivated it zealously in his retirement. We are assured by his biographers that, in his admiration for the romantic scenery, he would often stay whole nights under the open sky, returning home at sunrise. The impressions gained during his residence at Fardoun are apparent in the descriptive passages of his

best and most celebrated poem, written many years afterwards, the 'Minstrel.' With a view to entering the church he returned during the winter to the Marischal College, in order to attend some divinity lectures. In 1758 he was appointed to a vacant mastership at the grammar school of Aberdeen; and two years afterwards, much to his own surprise, was raised, by the influence of a powerful friend, to the chair of moral philosophy and logic in the Marischal College. He began to lecture in the winter session of 1760–1, and for upwards of thirty years continued to discharge his duties with industry and ability. There existed at Aberdeen a literary and convivial club, known as the 'Wise Club,' consisting chiefly of professors who used to meet once a fortnight at a tavern to read essays. Beattie was admitted to membership, and enjoyed the society of Dr. Reid, Dr. Campbell, Dr. Gregory, and other worthies.

In 1761 he published his first volume, 'Original Poems and Translations,' dedicated to the Earl of Erroll, consisting of pieces contributed to the 'Scots Magazine' and verses recently composed. 'This collection,' says his biographer, Sir William Forbes, 'was very favourably received, and stamped Dr. Beattie with the character of a poet of great and original genius.' The poet, too sensible to form such an astounding judgment, used in later years to destroy all the copies that he could find, and only four pieces from the collection were allowed to accompany the 'Minstrel.'

Beattie's first visit to London was paid in the summer of 1763, on which occasion he made a pilgrimage to Pope's villa at Twickenham. In 1765 he published a smoothly written but inanimate poem, the 'Judgment of Paris,' and later in the same year 'Verses on the Death of Churchill,' a most abusive performance which he afterwards suppressed. In the autumn of 1765 Beattie addressed a letter in terms of extravagant flattery to the poet Gray, who was on a visit to the Earl of Strathmore at Glammis Castle. 'Will you permit us,' he wrote, 'to hope that we shall have an opportunity at Aberdeen of thanking you in person for the honour you have done to Britain and to the poetic art by your inestimable compositions?' In response arrived a letter of invitation to Glammis; a very cordial meeting followed, and a lasting friendship sprang up between the poets. A new edition of Beattie's poems appeared in 1766. Writing to Dr. Blacklock on 22 Sept. of that year, he announced that he was engaged on a poem in the Spenserian stanza, wherein he proposed to be either 'droll or pathetic, descriptive or sentimental, tender or satirical, as the humour strikes.' In May of the following year he recurred to the subject: 'My performance in Spenser's stanza has not advanced a single line these many months. It is called the "Minstrel." The subject was suggested by a dissertation on the old minstrels which is prefixed to a collection of ballads lately published by Dodsley in three volumes.' In 1768 he wrote (in the 'Aberdeen Journal') a poetical address in broad Scotch to Alexander Ross, author of a poem in that dialect, 'The Fortunate Shepherdess.'

On 28 June 1767 Beattie married Mary Dunn, daughter of the rector of the grammar school, Aberdeen. This lady became some years afterwards afflicted with insanity, a malady inherited from her mother. At first it showed itself in strange follies, as when she took some china jars from the mantelpiece and arranged them on the top of the parlour-door so that they might fall on her husband's head when he entered (Dyce's *Prefatory Memoir to Beattie's Poems* in the Aldine Series). Finally she became so violent that she had to be separated from the family. Two sons were the issue of the marriage.

Hitherto Beattie had been known only as a poet; he now aspired to make his mark as a philosopher. In his professorial capacity he had been compelled to make some acquaintance with the writings of Hume, and he now announced his intention of exposing the absurdity of that philosopher's system. 'Our sceptics,' he writes to Dr. Blacklock, 'either believe the doctrines they publish, or they do not believe them; if they believe them they are fools, if not they are something worse.' The result of Beattie's inquiries was given to the world in 1770 under the title of an 'Essay on Truth.' Being anxious to sell the manuscript to a publisher, Beattie had asked his friends Sir William Forbes and Mr. Arbuthnot to conduct negotiations. These gentlemen, finding a difficulty in disposing of the manuscript, determined to publish the book on their own account, wrote to the author that the manuscript was sold, and sent him fifty guineas. The book was received very favourably, passed through five large editions in four years, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. In the history of philosophy it has not the slightest importance. The loose, commonplace character of the professor's reasoning made the essay popular among such readers as wish to be thought acquainted with the philosophy of the day, while they have neither the ability nor inclination to grapple with metaphysical problems. Attacks on Hume in singularly bad taste abound through-

out the book. Hume is said to have complained that he 'had not been used like a gentleman;' and this probably is the only notice that he deigned to take of the professor's labours.

In 1771 appeared anonymously the first book of the 'Minstrel,' which passed through four editions before the publication (in 1774) of the second book. The harmony of versification and the beauty of the descriptive passages have preserved this poem from the oblivion which has overtaken Beattie's other writings. Immediately after the publication of the first book Gray wrote to congratulate the author and offer some minute criticism. In a letter to the Dowager Lady Forbes, dated 12 Oct. 1772, Beattie confessed that he intended to paint himself under the character of Edwin.

His health having been impaired by the labour bestowed on the composition of the 'Essay on Truth,' Beattie went for a change to London in the autumn of 1771. Here he made the acquaintance of Mrs. Montagu, Hawkesworth, Armstrong, Garrick, and Dr. Johnson. In one of his letters he writes: 'Johnson has been greatly misrepresented. I have passed several days with him and found him extremely agreeable.' He returned to Aberdeen in December. Partly for the sake of his health and partly in the hope of improving his prospects, he came again to London in April 1773, accompanied by his wife. Having called on Lord Dartmouth with a letter of introduction, he was shortly afterwards invited to wait on Lord North, who assured him that the king should be made acquainted with his arrival. At the same time he became familiar with Dr. Porteus, afterwards bishop of London. By Lord Dartmouth he was presented, at the first levée after his arrival, to the king, and a few days later he received the honorary degree of doctor of laws at Oxford. On 20 Aug. an official letter arrived from Lord North's secretary announcing that the king had conferred upon him 200*l.* a year. Shortly afterwards Beattie paid his respects to the king and queen at Kew, and was received very affably. 'I never stole a book but one,' said his majesty, 'and that was yours. I stole it from the queen to give it to Lord Hertford to read.' They conversed on the state of moral philosophy and deplored the progress of infidelity, the king remarking that he 'could hardly believe that any thinking man could really be an atheist, unless he could bring himself to believe that he made himself; a thought which pleased the king exceedingly, and he repeated it several times to the queen.' About this time his portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, who generously made him a present of it. In the picture Beattie is represented in his doctor's gown, with the 'Essay on Truth' under his arm; beside him stands Truth, holding in one hand a pair of scales, and with the other thrusting down three figures (two of which are meant to represent Hume and Voltaire) emblematic of Prejudice, Scepticism, and Folly. After five months' stay in London Beattie returned to Aberdeen.

In 1773 Beattie declined the offer of the vacant chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh; nor could he be persuaded to accept a living in the Anglican church. Three years afterwards appeared a new edition, published by subscription, in quarto, of the 'Essay on Truth,' to which were appended three essays, 'On Poetry and Music as they affect the Mind,' 'On Laughter and Ludicrous Composition,' and 'On the Utility of Classical Learning.' A new edition of the 'Minstrel,' together with such other poems as the author wished to preserve, was published in 1777. A letter to Dr. Blair, 'On the Improvement of Psalmody in Scotland,' was printed for private circulation in 1778, which was followed (in 1779) by a 'List of Scotticisms,' published for the use of those who attended his lectures. In 1780 he contributed a paper 'On Dreaming' to the 'Mirror;' and in 1783 he published 'Dissertations Moral and Critical,' a book which met with the most enthusiastic praise from Cowper, who declared, in a letter to Hayley, that Beattie was the only author he had seen 'whose critical and philosophical researches are diversified and embellished by a poetical imagination that makes even the driest subject and the leanest a feast for epicures.'

To seek relief from domestic troubles (his wife's insanity being now confirmed), Beattie paid a visit to London in 1784, and afterwards spent some time with Dr. Porteus (now bishop of Chester) at Hunton near Maidstone. In 1786 he published his 'Evidences of the Christian Religion,' and in the following year he came again to London, on which occasion he visited the king and queen at Windsor. The first volume of his 'Elements of Moral Science' appeared in 1790, and about this time he superintended an edition of Addison's 'Periodical Papers,' adding a few notes to Tickell's Life and Johnson's Remarks. Vol. ii. of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' contains some remarks by Beattie 'On Passages of the Sixth Book of the Æneid.' On 19 Nov. he suffered a severe affliction by the loss of his eldest son (aged 22), James Hay Beattie, a young man of considerable promise.

In the following April he went with his second son to London, and spent some time at Fulham with Dr. Porteus, now bishop of London. The second volume of 'Elements of Moral Science,' which contained a strong attack on the slave trade, appeared in 1793; and in the same year his favourite sister, Mrs. Valentine, died. His health became now so impaired that he was unable to attend to his duties and was obliged to engage an assistant. He continued, however, to deliver occasional lectures until 1797. In 1794 he issued for private circulation 'Essays and Fragments in Prose and Verse, by James Hay Beattie' (published afterwards for sale in 1799), to which he prefixed an affecting biographical sketch. Meanwhile his second son, Montagu, became seriously ill, grew from bad to worse, and died in 1796. As he looked for the last time on the body, the father exclaimed, 'I have now done with the world.' He was quite stupefied with grief, and for a time his memory forsook him. In April 1799 he was struck with palsy, which kept him almost speechless for eight days. From this attack he recovered, but the malady frequently returned, and he eventually succumbed to it, after great suffering, on 18 Aug. 1803. He was buried next to his sons in St. Nicholas's churchyard, Aberdeen, and Dr. James Gregory wrote a Latin inscription for his tomb. In his later years he had grown somewhat corpulent, but it was noticed that he grew thinner a few months before his death.

A life of Beattie by Sir William Forbes, who had much enthusiasm but little judgment, appeared in 1806. Beattie's letters, of which there is a profusion in these volumes, are for the most part dull and cumbersome.

[Bower's Account of the Life of James Beattie, 1804; Sir W. Forbes's Account of the Life and Writings of James Beattie,' 1806; Edinburgh Review, No. xix. The best edition of Beattie's 'Poems' is in the Aldine Series, edited by Rev. Alexander Dyce. In the British Museum there is a copy of the second edition of Forbes's book, containing manuscript annotations by Mrs. Piozzi, formerly Mrs. Thrale, who (as we learn from Boswell's Johnson) once declared that 'if she had another husband she would have Beattie.']

A. H. B.

BEATTIE, JAMES HAY (1768–1790), son of Dr. James Beattie, author of the 'Minstrel,' was born at Aberdeen on 6 Nov. 1768. Having received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of his native city, he was entered, in his thirteenth year, as a student in Marischal College. From the first he showed premature capacity. He took his degree of M.A. in 1786. In June 1787, when he was not quite nineteen, on the unanimous recommendation of the Senatus Academicus of Marischal College, he was appointed by the king 'assistant professor and successor to his father' in the chair of moral philosophy and logic. Although very young, he fulfilled the requirements of his position. He was studious and variously cultured, being especially devoted to music. But his career was destined to be brief. On 30 Nov. 1789 he was prostrated by fever. He lingered in 'uttermost weakness' for a year, and died 19 Nov. 1790, in his twenty-second year. In 1794 his heart-broken father privately printed his 'Remains' in prose and verse, and prefixed a 'Life.' The book was published in 1799.

[Beattie's Life of his son.] A. B. G.

BEATTIE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1793–1875), was born at Dalton, Annandale. His father, James Beattie, had been educated as an architect and surveyor, but his real occupation was that of a builder. He lost his life by an accident in 1809. It has been said that his son inherited from him his classical, and from his mother his poetical, tendencies. The Beatties had been settled in Dumfriesshire for several generations. When just fourteen he went to school at Clarencefield Academy in Dumfriesshire, and during his stay there of six years, under the rector, Mr. Thomas Fergusson, attained a competent knowledge of Latin, Greek, and French. In 1812 he became a medical student at Edinburgh University, and took his M.D. degree with credit in 1818. He helped to keep himself at the university by undertaking, during a portion of his college course, the mastership of the parochial school at Cleish, Kinross-shire, and other kinds of tuition. Of his university days he says: 'At college I acquired the usual accomplishments of young men of my own humble standing in society. I danced with "Doigt," wrestled and fenced with Roland, read to a rich dotard in the evenings, and sat up night after night to make up for lost time, and then took a walk on the Calton Hill as a substitute for sleep; but even then, when surrounded by gay and brilliant companions, I never forgot my religious duties, and the God whom I remembered in my youth has not forsaken me in my old age.' He remained for two years at Edinburgh after taking his diploma, living chiefly 'out of his inkhorn,' teaching, lecturing, translating, and conducting a small private practice. During this period he wrote 'The Lay of a Graduate,' 'Rosalie,' and 'The Swiss Relic.' He afterwards practised medicine in Cumberland, and in 1822 was in London preparing to settle in Russia. This

project he abandoned on becoming engaged to be married to a young lady of fortune, and 'no inconsiderable attractions,' Miss Elizabeth Limner. He accordingly spent three months in Paris, attending the hospitals, returned to London, was married in the autumn of 1822, and was about to commence a medical practice at Dover when he received a summons from the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), to whom he had been introduced by Admiral Child, a connection of Mrs. Beattie's, to attend the duke's family on a visit to the courts of Germany. At the close of the winter he resumed his studies in Paris, and the next two years he spent travelling and studying in Italy, Switzerland, and on the Rhine. At the end of 1824 he entered upon a medical practice at Worthing (the salubrity of whose climate he recommended in a pamphlet published in 1858), but left it in the following March to again accompany the Duke and Duchess of Clarence to Germany. On this occasion, at Göttingen, he made the acquaintance of Blumenbach, of whom he says: 'Though I have been in company with some of the prime spirits of the age, I have met none from whose conversation I have derived so much solid and original information.' He also busied himself in investigating the medicinal properties of the most renowned German spas. In recrossing the Channel in October on the steamer Comet he was nearly wrecked on the Goodwin Sands. On his return to London he published 'The Heliotrope' and 'The Courts of Germany,' which he completed in a new edition in 1838. Early in 1826 he for the third time formed one of the suite of the Duke of Clarence on a German visit, and ingratiated himself with the Queen of Würtemberg, Princess Royal of Great Britain. When she visited England he was sent for to attend her at Hampton Court and Windsor. He repaid her majesty's good opinion by a flattering memoir of her in 1829. The only recompense Dr. Beattie ever received for all his services to the Duke of Clarence, extending over some fourteen years, including, during three years, those also of private secretary, were a service of silver plate and a letter certifying him to be 'a perfect gentleman.' Dr. Beattie, however, appears to have been grateful. The duchess added 'a pair of bracelets for Mrs. Beattie, knit by her own hands,' and, after her coronation, a gold medallion, as a mark of her majesty's esteem and regard; while the King of Prussia, whom he had professionally attended, also sent him a gold medallion accompanied by 'a complimentary autograph letter.'

In 1827 Dr. Beattie was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, and established himself in Hampstead, where for eighteen years he enjoyed an extensive practice. In 1835 and 1836 he travelled in Switzerland and in the land of the Waldenses, and in the former year was in Paris at the time of Fieschi's attempt upon the life of Louis-Philippe, and in the immediate vicinity of the explosion. He was too a frequent contributor to the periodicals, and he published during this period two poems—'John Huss' and 'Polynesia'—'Ports and Harbours of the Danube,' and a series of descriptive and historical works, beautifully illustrated by his friend and fellow traveller, the well-known W. H. Bartlett [q. v.], on 'Switzerland,' 'Scotland,' 'The Waldenses,' 'Castles and Abbeys of England,' and 'The Danube.' He also edited the 'Scenic Annual,' for which the poet Campbell was supposed to be responsible, 'Beckett's Dramatic Works,' and 'Lives of Eminent Conservative Statesmen.' Of the 'Scenic Annual' a leading critical journal observed, 'The name of Campbell is a sufficient pledge for its poetic character;' while Beattie, in a memorandum for the year 1838, wrote: 'Published "Scenic Annual," by which I gained for Campbell 200*l.* clear; *all the pieces, three excepted, are mine.*' 'Scotland Illustrated' passed through several editions, and elicited the acknowledgment from its publisher, Mr. Virtue, 'that the prosperity he had attained was mainly owing to Dr. Beattie's literary assistance.'

In 1833 Dr. Beattie was introduced by her biographer, Madden, to the Countess of Blessington, and became her very useful friend. She frequently availed herself of his services as a poetical contributor to her 'Book of Beauty' and other annuals, bestowing upon him in return for his verses a large amount of fluent flattery, and a general invitation to Seymour Place for any 'evenings between ten and half-past twelve,' a privilege of which Beattie could not avail himself in consequence of the state of his eyes. When Lady Blessington was deserted by many, Beattie remained her firm friend. Madden tells us that 'the very last letter, a very short time before the crash at Gore House, was one of entreaty for his exertions among the publishers to procure for her "any kind of literary employment;" and the answer to that application was a letter of pain at the failure of every effort to accomplish her wishes.' Beattie's relations with Lady Byron also would appear to have been confidential. A friend of Beattie's, whose obituary of him may be found in the 'Dumfriesshire and Galloway Herald' (24 March 1875), says that Beattie told him that Lady Byron 'had imparted to

him the true reason of her separation from her husband, and that it was not the one given by Mrs. Stowe.'

Dr. Beattie was long intimate with Thomas Campbell, and was selected by the poet as his biographer, an office which he discharged in 1849 by the publication of 'The Life and Letters of Thomas Campbell,' in three volumes. In 1833 Beattie speaks of Campbell as coming to take up his quarters at 'Rose Villa,' Beattie's cottage at Hampstead, where on former occasions he had experienced much benefit, and adds: 'These visits in after life were frequently repeated, and whenever he found himself relapsing into a depressed state of health and spririts, "Well," he would say, "I must come into hospital," and he would repair for another week to "Campbell's Ward," a room so named by the poet in the doctor's house.' In 1842 Campbell's 'Pilgrim of Glencoe' appeared, dedicated 'To William Beattie, M.D., in remembrance of long subsisting and mutual friendship.' Both as physician and friend Beattie seems to have been the great stay of the poet's declining years. On hearing of Campbell's illness in 1844, Beattie hastened to his bedside at Boulogne, and never left him again until all was over. Campbell's cherished wish to find his last resting-place in Westminster Abbey would probably never have been realised but for Beattie, nor would a statue have been placed in 'Poet's Corner' to his memory had not Beattie collected contributions to it, and made good a considerable deficit out of his own pocket. He was also intimate with Samuel Rogers, who attributed his longevity to the care and vigilance of his physician, and who requested him to perform for him the same sad office Beattie had discharged for Campbell—that of closing his eyes in death. His intercourse with Rogers was, however, far less close than that with Campbell.

In 1845 Beattie's wife died, and soon afterwards he gave up regular practice as a physician; but he continued to the close of his life to give medical advice to clergymen, men of letters, and others without accepting professional fees, and otherwise to occupy his time in works of charity. In 1846 he published, for instance, a memoir of his friend Bartlett for the benefit of the artist's family, which realised 400*l.*, and through his influence with the prime minister obtained a pension of 75*l.* a year for his widow. This was the last of his systematic literary works, but he continued to contribute papers to the Archæological Society, and to write articles for the reviews.

Beattie's only strictly professional work, unless we except his pamphlet on 'Home Climates and Worthing,' was a Latin treatise on pulmonary consumption, the subject of his M.D. thesis at Edinburgh. Some of his works were translated into German and French. He was foreign secretary to the British Archæological Society, fellow of the Ethnological Society, member of the Historical Institute, and of the Institut d'Afrique, Paris.

Dr. Beattie lost 7,000*l.* by the failure of the Albert Assurance office. This was a great shock to one of his advanced age, and probably accelerated his end; but he bore the loss with manly fortitude, and all he said in reference to it (to a writer in the 'Medical Times') was that 'he should be obliged to give up his charitable donations to the amount of 300*l.* a year.' Dr. Beattie's own verdict on his laborious, painstaking, benevolent, and interesting life, 'Laboriosè vixi nihil agendo,' is much more modest than correct. He died on 17 March 1875, at 13 Upper Berkeley Street, Portman Square, at the age of eighty-two, and was buried by the side of his wife at Brighton. He had no children. It is understood that he left an autobiography, which has not yet seen the light.

[Scotsman, 26 March 1875; Dumfriesshire and Galloway Herald, 24 March 1875; Medical Times, 3 April 1875; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Madden's Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington; Cooper's Men of the Time, 9th edition; Beattie's Journal of a Residence in Germany; Beattie's Life and Correspondence of Thomas Campbell.] P. B.-A.

BEATTY, Sir WILLIAM, M.D. (*d.* 1842), surgeon on board the Victory at the battle of Trafalgar, entered the service of the navy at an early age, and saw much service in it in various districts of the globe. In 1806 he was appointed physician to the Greenwich Hospital, an office which he retained till 1840. He attended Lord Nelson after he received his mortal wound, and published 'An Authentic Narrative of the Death of Lord Nelson, with the Circumstances preceding, attending, and subsequent to that Event; the Professional Report of his Lordship's Wound; and several Interesting Anecdotes,' 1807, 2nd edition, 1808. He gives in the book a representation of the ball which killed Nelson, with the pieces of the coat, gold lace, and silk pad which remained fixed in it. The ball Beatty retained in his possession in a crystal case mounted in gold. Beatty obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews on 14 Oct. 1817, was made licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. of the same year, and was elected F.R.S. on 30 April 1818. On 25 May 1831

he was knighted by William IV. He died in York Street, London, W., 25 March 1842.

[Gent. Mag. (N.S.) xviii. 209; Nicholas's Despatches and Letters of Nelson; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 177.] T. F. H.

BEAUCHAMP, sixth EARL OF (1830-1891). [See LYGON, FREDERICK.]

BEAUCHAMP, GUY DE, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1315), a lord ordainer, succeeded his father, William, earl of Warwick, the grandson of Walter de Beauchamp [see BEAUCHAMP, WALTER DE, *d.* 1236], in 1298. He distinguished himself at once by his bravery at Falkirk (22 July 1298), for which he received grants of estates in Scotland, and he did homage for his lands 15 Sept. (*Rot. Fin.* 26 *Ed. I.* m. 1). He was one of the seven earls who signed the famous letter to the pope (12 Feb. 1301), rejecting his authority in the Scottish question. He also took part in the next Scotch campaign (1303-4), including the siege of Stirling; and, attending King Edward to his last campaign, was present at his death (7 July 1307), when he was warned by him against Piers Gaveston. On the accession of Edward II Gaveston returned to England, and dubbed Warwick, in insult, from his swarthy complexion, 'the black cur of Arden' (T. WALS. i. 115). Warwick took part in procuring his banishment (18 May 1308), and alone refused to be reconciled to his recall in the summer of 1309 (*Chronicles*, ii. 160). With Thomas of Lancaster, who now headed the opposition, and the Earls of Lincoln, Oxford, and Arundel, he declined (HEMINGB. ii. 275) to attend the council at York (26 Oct. 1309), and presented himself in arms, against the king's orders, at the council of Westminster (March 1310). Here he joined in the petition for the appointment of 'ordainers,' and was himself chosen (*Chron.* i. 170, 172) to act as one (20 March 1310). He refused the royal summons to the Scottish campaign (June 1310), busied himself in the preparation of the 'ordinances,' and attended their publication in St. Paul's Churchyard 27 Sept. 1310 (*Chron.* i. 270, ii. 164). On the return of Gaveston (who had been banished by the ordinances) in January 1312, Lancaster and his four confederates took up arms, seized him, and committed him to the custody of Pembroke, by whom he was left in charge for a time at Deddington Rectory, near Warwick. At daybreak, on Sunday, 10 June, the Earl of Warwick, with 100 footmen and forty men-at-arms, surprised him and carried him off to Warwick Castle (TROKELOWE, 76, *Chron.* i. 206). On the arrival of Lancaster, with Hereford and Arundel, Gaveston was handed over to them and beheaded by them on Blacklow Hill, outside Warwick's fief (19 June 1312), the earl himself declining to be present, and refusing to take charge of the corpse (*Chron.* i. 210). Edward instantly threatened vengeance, and Warwick and his confederates met at Worcester to concert measures for their mutual defence (*ib.* ii. 182). At the head of his foresters of Arden (*ib.* ii. 184) he joined their forces at Ware in September, and remained there during the negotiations of the autumn, till peace was proclaimed on 22 December (*ib.* i. 221, 225). On 16 Oct. 1313 the confederates were finally pardoned, but refused the following year to serve in the Scotch campaign, on the plea that the 'ordinances' had been disregarded (TROKELOWE, 83, *Chron.* ii. 201). A year later the Earl of Warwick fell ill and died (10 Aug. 1315), not without suspicions of poison (T. WALS. i. 137). His untimely death, at forty-three, was lamented by the chroniclers as that of a 'discreet and well-informed man' (*Chron.* i. 236), whose wise advice had been invaluble to the ordainers, and who had been unanimously supported by the country (*ib.* ii. 212). So highly was his sagacity esteemed, that the Earl of Lincoln, the counsellor of Edward I, urged his son-in-law, Thomas of Lancaster, on his death-bed (February 1311) to be guided by him in all things (TROKELOWE, 53).

[Chronicles of Edward I and II (Rolls Series); Chronica J. de Trokelowe (ib.); Thomas of Walsingham (ib.); Rymer's Fœdera; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 229; Stubbs's Constitutional History, chap. xvi.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, HENRY DE, DUKE OF WARWICK (1425-1445), was born at Hanley Castle 21 March 1425, and succeeded his father, Richard, earl of Warwick [see BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, 1382-1439], in 1439. In consideration of his father's merits he was created premier earl by patent 2 April 1444, and duke of Warwick three days later, with precedence above the duke of Buckingham (which precedence was compromised by act of parliament the same year). He is asserted to have been also crowned king of the Isle of Wight by Henry (*Mon. Ang.* ii. 63; LELAND'S *Itinerary*; NICOLAS'S *Synopsis*, ed. Courthope, p. 500), but for this there is no evidence (COKE, 4*th Inst.* p. 287; STUBBS'S *Const. Hist.* iii. 433). He died at Hanley 11 June 1445, and was buried at Tewkesbury, leaving an only child, Anne, who died young, 3 Jan. 1449.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 247; Lords' Third Report on the Dignity of a Peer, pp. 155, 157, 210.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, SIR JOHN DE, BARON BEAUCHAMP (*d.* 1388), minister of Richard II, was the grandson and heir of John de Beauchamp of Holt (brother of William, earl of Warwick). He was steward of the household to Richard II from his accession; was created by him 'lord de Beauchamp and baron of Kidderminster' 10 Oct. 1387 (being the first baron created by patent); was impeached of treason at the instance of the lords appellant, with Sir Simon Burley [q. v.] and others, by the 'Wonderful Parliament,' 12 March 1388, and was convicted after Easter, and beheaded on Tower Hill (KNIGHTON).

[Thomas of Walsingham (Rolls Series), ii. 173–4; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 250; Reports on the Dignity of a Peer, i. 345, v. 81.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, EARL OF WARWICK (1382–1439), a brave and chivalrous warrior in an age of chivalry, of an ancient family, whose ancestry was traced to the legendary Guy of Warwick, was the son of Thomas, earl of Warwick [see BEAUCHAMP, THOMAS DE], by Margaret his wife, daughter of William, Lord Ferrers of Groby. He was born at Salwarp, in Worcestershire, on 28 Jan. 1382. His godfathers at baptism were King Richard II and Richard Scrope, afterwards archbishop of York, who was esteemed a saint by the people after he was beheaded for rebellion against Henry IV. Earl Richard's first biographer, Rous—who speaks of Scrope as 'then bishop of Lichfield'—has been followed by later writers hitherto, though a reference to Le Neve shows that he was not a bishop till 1386. We have no record of Beauchamp's boyhood, but in his eighteenth year he was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry IV. He succeeded his father as earl of Warwick in 1401, from whom he received as a bequest, in addition to his inheritance, 'a bed of silk, embroidered with bears, and his arms' (DUGDALE, i. 238). On 26 Jan. 1403, when within two days of attaining his majority, he jousted at the coronation of Henry IV's queen, Joan of Navarre. On 13 Feb. following he had livery of his lands after performing homage. That same year he was retained to serve the king with 100 men-at-arms and 300 archers, John Lord Audley being then of his retinue, and was put in commission for arraying the men of Warwickshire. He put Owen Glendower to flight and captured his banner. He fought against the Percys at the battle of Shrewsbury (1403), and is said to have been made knight of the Garter not long after. Some, however, have questioned this date upon internal evidence, thinking his admission to the order must have been about 1420; but if the accounts of the Wardrobe have been correctly enrolled, it was at least not later than 1416 (RYMER, ix. 335).

In 1408 he obtained leave of the king to visit the Holy Sepulchre. He crossed the Channel and first visited his kinsman, the Duke of Bar, with whom he spent eight days; then went on to Paris, where at Whitsuntide he was the guest of Charles VI, who, wearing his crown at the feast, caused him to sit at his own table, and afterwards gave him a herald to conduct him through his realm to Lombardy. Here he was presently met by another herald, despatched by Sir Pandolph Malatete or Malet, to challenge him to certain feats of arms at Verona before Sir Galeot of Mantua. He accepted, and after performing a pilgrimage to Rome, the combat took place, in which he gained the victory. Indeed, he was on the point of killing his opponent outright, when Sir Galeot cried 'Peace,' and put an end to the combat. He went on to Venice, where the doge received him in state, and in course of time reached Jerusalem. He performed his vows, and set up his arms on the north side of the temple. While in the Holy City, he is said to have received a visit from the sultan's lieutenant, who said that he was familiar with the story of his ancestor, Guy of Warwick, which 'they had in books of their own language.' As remarked by Warton (*Hist. of Engl. Poetry*, section iii.), the thing is by no means incredible; but it may be observed that it is an error to talk of Rous, on whose authority it rests, as a contemporary writer. It is added that the sultan's lieutenant declared to the earl privately his belief in christianity, and repeated the Creed to him, but said he dared not profess himself a christian openly.

From Jerusalem he returned to Venice, and after travelling in Russia, Lithuania, Poland, Prussia, Westphalia, and other parts of Germany, he returned to England in 1410. The king immediately retained him by indenture to serve with his son Henry, Prince of Wales, he receiving a pension of 250 marks a year out of the prince's exchequer at Carmarthen. That same year he was also joined with the bishop of Durham and others to treat with the Scots. In 1413 he was lord high steward at the coronation of Henry V, and was soon afterwards appointed a commissioner, both for an alliance with Burgundy and for a truce with France (RYMER, ix. 34–38). In the beginning of the year 1414 he was very instrumental in suppressing the Lollard rising; and about this time we find him first mentioned as deputy of Calais (*ib.* 111). On 20 Oct. in the same year he was commissioned to go with certain bishops to represent

England at the council of Constance, and on 16 Nov. Sir William Lisle, jun., was appointed his lieutenant to supply his place at Calais during his absence. The splendour of the English embassy at the council is said to have excited general admiration and astonishment. The earl appears, however, to have returned to England pretty early next year, as we find him at the Blackfriars in London on 21 May (Rymer, ix. 319). In August he accompanied the king in the invasion of France; but after the siege of Harfleur the king sent him home again, along with his brother Clarence, in charge of a number of prisoners and a quantity of the spoils of war (Monstrelet, i. 226).

It is said that when he was appointed deputy of Calais the French were expected to besiege the place; but that when he found their forces were bent in a different direction he caused some new feats of chivalry to be instituted, of which a curious description may be seen in Dugdale. In 1416 he received the Emperor Sigismund at Calais on his way to England, and also conducted the Duke of Burgundy to Calais to a conference with Henry V. Next year he was appointed to receive the surrender of Caen Castle. So great was Henry's confidence in his military skill that he divided the chief commands in Normandy between himself, his brother Clarence, and the Earl of Warwick. In 1418 he won Domfront from the French, and joined the king at the siege of Rouen. Dugdale's statement, that he was sent to besiege Nully Levesque, is clearly an error, owing to a misreading of Walsingham's words, who really says that the Earl of Kyme was despatched on that mission. While the English army lay before Rouen the Dauphin made overtures for peace, and Warwick, along with other commissioners, was appointed to discuss matters with his deputies (Rymer, ix. 626). But these negotiations took no effect. In January 1419 Warwick was the principal commissioner to receive the capitulation of Rouen; after which he was again employed in frequent negotiations, not now with the dauphin's party, but with the Burgundian faction, who had charge of the imbecile king (Rymer, ix. 717, 750–1, 774–5, 782, 813). He arranged the truce preparatory to the treaty of Troyes and the marriage of Henry V to Katharine of France. It was presumably on the capture of Aumarle, or Aumale, in Normandy, this year, that the king granted him the additional title of earl of Aumarle, which he bore in his later years. In 1420 he besieged and took Melun. He returned to England with the king in 1421, and acted as deputy to the Duke of Clarence, steward of England at Queen Katharine's coronation. In 1422 he was one of the commissioners appointed to receive the surrender of Meaux, and assisted in the rescue of the Duke of Burgundy's city of Cosne when it was besieged by the dauphin.

That same year Henry V died. So great had been the confidence he reposed in Warwick that he bequeathed to him the care of the education of his infant son, Henry VI, and his wishes were complied with by the council a few years later. On 10 July 1423 his commission as captain of Calais was renewed for two years dating from 4 Feb. preceding. Yet he appears to have resided chiefly in England for several years as member of the council during the king's minority. On 1 June 1428 the council gave him a formal commission under the great seal to take charge of Henry's education—a task in which four years later he demanded special authority to chastise his pupil when necessary, and to remove from his presence any associate whose influence might not tend to improve him. In 1429, at Henry's coronation at Westminster, he bore the king to church. In 1430 he went to Edinburgh, and arranged a truce with Scotland. Next year he was again in Normandy, and took a notable prisoner named Poton de Xaintrailles beside Beauvais. But we find him at Westminster again in August 1433 (Rymer, x. 555). He made his will at Caversham, in Oxfordshire, 8 Aug. 1435. Next year he crossed the Channel to protect Calais from a threatened siege by the Duke of Burgundy; and in 1437 (having meanwhile returned to England) he was again sent over sea, being appointed on 16 July lieutenant of France and Normandy, and discharged by the council of the care of the king's person. It was the most serious responsibility he had yet undertaken; for the English dominion in France was even then manifestly giving way, and though his predecessor, the Duke of York—who was now to be withdrawn—had achieved some marked success, he had been very ill supported. Warwick accordingly took care to make special conditions touching his appointment, and particularly stipulated that if those conditions were not fulfilled he might return without blame (Stevenson, *Wars of the English in France*, ii. lxvi–lxx). He set sail from Portsmouth on 29 Aug., and remained in France till his death, which occurred at Rouen on 30 April 1439, hastened, in all probability, by the grave anxieties of his position. His body was brought home and buried at Warwick, where his magnificent tomb and effigy are still to be seen in a chapel attached to the collegiate church of

Our Lady, which was built by his executors under his will.

We have not related all the deeds of this hero of chivalry. The most characteristic were collected a generation later by John Rous, chaplain of the chantry founded by this earl at Guy's Cliff in Warwickshire, and illustrated by pencil drawings of high artistic merit. The manuscript containing them is still preserved in the Cottonian Library; the drawings have been engraved by Strutt (*Manners and Customs*, vol. ii. pl. vii–lix), and the narrative they illustrate has been embodied in Dugdale's notice of this earl. It is to be regretted that the drawings and the narrative have never been published together. They are certainly a most interesting product of the art and literature of the middle ages, exhibiting our earl as the mirror of courtesy and refinement in many things of which we have not taken notice; among others, his declining to be the bearer of the Emperor Sigismund's precious gift to Henry V—the heart of St. George—when he knew that the emperor intended to come to England himself, suggesting that it would be more acceptable to his master if presented by the emperor in person.

Besides the manuscript just referred to and the chapel built by his executors, there is one other memorial of this earl still abiding in the curious stone image of Guy of Warwick exhibited to visitors to Guy's Cliff. It was executed and placed there by his orders. It certainly does not suggest that he was a very discriminating patron of art: of which, indeed, there is little appearance otherwise; for it was his father that built Guy's Tower in Warwick Castle, and his executors that built the chapel at Warwick in which his bones repose.

The earl was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Berkley, by whom he had three daughters. His second, whom he married by papal dispensation, was Isabella, widow of his cousin, Richard Beauchamp, earl of Worcester, who was slain at Meaux in 1422. It was by this second marriage that he had his son and heir, Henry [see BEAUCHAMP, HENRY DE].

[Dugdale's Baronage; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 408–11; Cotton MS. Julius, E iv.; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and Ypodigma Neustriæ; Fabyan; Hall; Gregory, in Gairdner's Historical Collections of a London Citizen; Leland's Itinerary, vi. 89; Paston Letters, No. 18; Rymer, ix. x.] J. G.

BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE (1430?–1481), bishop of Salisbury and chancellor of the order of the Garter, was the son of Sir Walter Beauchamp [q. v.] and brother of William Beauchamp, Lord St. Amand. Of the date of his birth there is no record, but it was probably about the year 1430. For his elder brother, Lord St. Amand, first received summons to parliament in 1449 by reason of his marriage with the heiress of the old barons of St. Amand; and as early marriages were the rule in those days, he was probably not much over one-and-twenty when he took his seat in the House of Lords. Nothing, however, is known about Richard Beauchamp previous to the year 1448, when, being at that time archdeacon of Suffolk, he was nominated bishop of Hereford by Pope Nicolas V on 4 Dec. His consecration took place on 9 Feb. following. But he had only remained in this see a year and a half when he was translated by papal bull, dated 14 Aug. 1450, to Salisbury, and received restitution of the temporalities on 1 Oct. In 1452 his name appears for the first time in the register of the Garter as performing divine service at a chapter of the order at Windsor, which he did also in 1457 and 1459. It would thus appear that he acted occasionally as chaplain to the order long before he became their chancellor; for, as Anstis observes, he could not have claimed to officiate at Windsor as diocesan, the college being exempt from his jurisdiction. On 10 Oct. 1475 he was appointed chancellor of the order by patent of King Edward IV, the office being created in order to provide a more convenient custodian for the common seal of the brotherhood, which by the statutes was to be kept only by one of its members, who should be in attendance upon the king's person. From this time till his death he was present at most, if not all, the chapters of the Garter; and in 1478 the deanery of Windsor was given him, to hold along with his bishopric. He was installed on 4 March. He moreover procured the incorporation of the dean and canons of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, which was granted by patent of 6 Dec. 19 Edw. IV (1479). He died, according to Le Neve, on 4 Nov. 1481, and is said to be buried at Windsor. His will, dated 16 Oct. 1481, was proved on 8 Feb. 1482.

[Godwin; Le Neve's Fasti; Anstis's Register of the Order of the Garter; Ashmole's History of the Garter, 89.] J. G.

BEAUCHAMP, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1252), judge, was a minor at the death of his father, Robert de Beauchamp, lord of Hatch, Somerset, in 1211–12. Adhering to John, he was appointed constable of Oxford and sheriff of the county towards the close

of 1215, and received grants of land for his services to the king. He was raised to the bench by Henry III 6 July 1234, and appointed a justice itinerant in August 1234 and April 1238. He last appears as a judge in 1241–2, and died shortly before 1 Feb. 1251–2, when his son did homage for his lands.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 253; Foss's Judges of England, 1848, ii. 230.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, THOMAS DE, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1401), statesman, was son of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who had distinguished himself at Crecy, Poitiers, and elsewhere, and was one of the founders of the order of the Garter. He succeeded his father 13 Nov. 1369, being then twenty-four years old. He accompanied John of Gaunt in the fruitless French campaign of 1373, took part in the descent on Brittany (T. WALS. i. 318), and was made K.G. In the 'Good Parliament' of 1376, and in those of February and of October 1377, he was one of the committee of magnates deputed by the lords to act in concert with the commons for reform, and he was placed on the commission of inquiry in that of 1379. The parliament now insisted on a governor for the king, and Warwick was appointed, 'communi sententiâ,' to the post (*ib.* 427), and was placed on the commission of retrenchment in the parliament of January 1380 (*Fœdera*, iv. 75). On the rising of the villeins in 1381 he was despatched, with Thomas Percy, against those of St. Edmund's (T. WALS. ii. 28). He accompanied Richard in his Scotch campaign (1385), at the head of 600 archers and 280 men-at-arms, the largest contingent in the field (*MS. ut infra*); but on the king commencing his struggle for independence, joined the opposition which was forming under Gloucester and Derby. Of a retiring and somewhat indolent disposition, and unsuited to his great station among the nobles, he withdrew for the time to Warwick, and indulged his tastes in quietude, till the decision of the judges in Richard's favour (25 Aug. 1387) compelled him to come forth from his seclusion and join Gloucester and Arundel in their advance on London (T. WALS. ii. 164). From Waltham Cross (14 Nov. 1387) they issued a manifesto against the king's advisers, and formally 'appealed' them of treason, 27 December. A parliament was summoned in February (1388), and the ministers accused by 'the lords appellant' were tried and condemned. The lords appellant retained power till 3 May 1389, when Richard, by a *coup d'état*, removed them from his council; and the earl, again withdrawing to Warwick, occupied himself in adding to his castle and building the nave of St. Mary's Church. Richard, ever eager for vengeance on the opposition, contrived, in 1396, that Warwick and Nottingham should quarrel over the lands of Gower; and the former, who lost his case, may have been goaded into joining the alleged, but most obscure, conspiracy at Arundel in July 1397 (*Chronique*, 5–6), revealed by Nottingham to Richard. Invited by the king, with Gloucester and Arundel, to a banquet 8 July, he alone came, and was arrested (*ib.* 9, T. WALS. ii. 222), and committed to the Tower (his quarters giving name to 'the Beauchamp Tower'). Tried in parliament, on 28 Sept., his courage failed him, and pleading guilty ('confessa toute la traison'), he threw himself on the king's mercy (*Chronique*, 10, T. WALS. 226, TROK. 219–20). He was sentenced to forfeiture and to imprisonment for life in the Isle of Man, where he was harshly treated by the governor, William le Scrope (TROK. 252). But on 12 July 1398 he was recommitted to the Tower, whence he was liberated, on Henry's triumph, in August 1399. Hastening to meet the king and Henry, he returned with them to town, and attended Henry's first parliament (October 1399), in which he attempted to deny his confession of 1397, but was silenced by Henry (TROK. 307–8). He was also one of those who challenged Arundel (*ib.* 310), and he is said, with other magnates (1 Jan. 1400), to have urged Henry to put Richard to death (*Chronique*, 78). On 6 Jan. 1400 he set out with the king from London against the rebel lords (*ib.* 82), but after their capture disappeared from public life, and died 8 July 1401 (T. WALS. ii. 247, TROK. 337). He was succeeded by his son, Richard de Beauchamp, 1382–1439 [q. v.].

[Chronique de la Traison (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Thomas of Walsingham and Trokelowe (Rolls series); a Latin MS. 6049, Bibl. du Roy, f. 30; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 236; The Rows Roll of the Earls of Warwick, 1845; Stubbs's Constitutional History, chaps. xvi. xviii.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, WALTER DE (*d.* 1236), judge, was son and heir of William de Beauchamp, lord of Elmley, Worcester, and hereditary castellan of Worcester and sheriff of the county. A minor at his father's death, he did not obtain his shrievalty till February 1216 (*Pat.* 17 *John*, m. 17). Declaring for Louis of France on his arrival (May 1216), he was excommunicated by the legate at Whitsuntide, and his lands seized by the Marchers (*Claus.* 18 *John*, m. 5). But

hastening to make his peace, on the accession of Henry, he was one of the witnesses to his reissue of the charter (11 Nov. 1216), and was restored to his shrievalty and castellanship (*Pat.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 10). He also attested Henry's 'Third Charter,' 11 Feb. 1225. In May 1226 and in January 1227 he was appointed an itinerant justice, and 14 April 1236 he died (*Ann. Tewk.* 101), leaving by his wife (a daughter of his guardian, Roger de Mortimer), whom he had married in 1212, and who died in 1225 (*Ann. Worc.* 400), a son and heir, William, who married the eventual heiress of the earls of Warwick, and was grandfather of Guy, earl of Warwick [see BEAUCHAMP, GUY DE].

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 226; Foss's Judges of England, 1848, ii. 231.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, SIR WALTER DE (*fl.* 1415), lawyer and soldier, was the younger son of John de Beauchamp, of Powyke and Alcester, the grandfather of John, first Baron Beauchamp of Powyke. At first he studied the law, but afterwards distinguished himself as a soldier under Henry IV and Henry V in the French wars. Upon his return from France after the battle of Agincourt, he was elected knight of the shire for Wiltshire, and on 16 March 1415–16 was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. This office, however, Sir Walter did not hold long, as parliament was dissolved in the same year. He was employed as counsel by his relative, Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, to argue his claim of precedency before the House of Commons. This quarrel between the Earl of Warwick and John Mowbray, earl marshal, which took up much of the time of the session of 1425, was terminated by the restoration of the forfeited dukedom of Norfolk to Mowbray. Sir Walter was married twice, first to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Peter de la Mere; and secondly to Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Roche, knight. By this second marriage he had three children, one of whom, William, was, in 1449, summoned to parliament as fourth Baron St. Amand, in right of his wife, the great-granddaughter of Almeric, third Baron St. Amand. Another was Richard, bishop of Salisbury [see BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, 1430?–1481].

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 60–2; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), pp. 32 and 34.] G. F. R. B.

BEAUCHAMP, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1260), baronial leader and judge, succeeded his father, Simon de Beauchamp, lord of Bedford, in 1207–8. He took part in John's expedition to Poitou (1214), but joined the baronial host at Stamford, Easter 1215 (M. PARIS, 253–5), and entertained them at Bedford as they marched on London. He was among the baronial leaders excommunicated by name 16 Dec. 1215 (*ib.* 227), and his castle was seized the same month by John's general, Fulk de Bréaute, who was allowed to retain it. Belonging to the extreme party, he fought with them at Lincoln (19 May 1217), and was there taken prisoner by the royal forces (M. PARIS), but made his peace before the end of the year (*Claus.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 4). On the capture and destruction of Bedford Castle in 1224 [see BRÉAUTE, FULK DE], the site was restored to him (*Claus.* 8 *Hen. III*, m. 7 dors.; cf. *Royal Letters*, 1085). He acted as sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire 1234–7, and on 6 July 1234 was appointed a baron of the exchequer, in which capacity he reappears in 1237. He seems to have attained an unusual age, dying, according to Foss, in 1262, but according to the 'Annals of Dunstable' (p. 215), which are probably right, in 1260. His younger son John fell at Evesham (T. WYKES), having succeeded his brother William shortly before.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 223; Foss's Judges of England, 1848, ii. 234.] J. H. R.

BEAUCLERK, LORD AMELIUS (1771–1846), admiral, third son of Aubrey, fifth duke of St. Albans, was entered on the books of the Jackal cutter in 1782, and in 1783 was appointed to the Salisbury, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral John Campbell on the Newfoundland station. Afterwards he served in the West Indies under Commodore Gardner, and returned to England in 1789 as acting lieutenant of the Europa, in which rank, however, he was not confirmed till the Spanish armament of the following year. In 1792 he went to the Mediterranean as lieutenant of the Druid frigate, and on 16 Sept. 1793 was posted by Lord Hood and appointed to the command of the Nemesis of 28 guns. In March 1794 he was transferred to the Juno of 32 guns, and attached to the squadron employed, under Admiral Hotham, in the blockade of Toulon. The Juno was also in company with the fleet in the action of 14 March 1795, which resulted in the capture of the Ça ira and Censeur, and was one of the squadron, under Commodore Taylor, which convoyed the homeward trade in the following autumn, and when the Censeur was recaptured by the French off Cape St. Vincent (7 Oct.) On his return to England Lord Amelius was appointed to the Dryad frigate, of 44 guns and 251 men, and on the coast of Ireland, on 13 June 1796, captured

the Proserpine, of 42 guns and 348 men, after a brilliant and well-managed action, in which the Dryad lost only 2 killed and 7 wounded, whilst the loss of the Proserpine amounted to 30 killed and 45 wounded (James's *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. 304, 369). He captured also several of the enemy's privateers, and in 1800 was appointed to the Fortunée, 40 guns, employed in the Channel and in attendance on the king at Weymouth. During the next ten years he commanded different ships—the Majestic, Saturn, and Royal Oak, all 74's—in the Channel, and in 1810 had charge of the debarkation of Lord Chatham's army at Walcheren, and continued, during the operations on that coast, as second in command under Sir Richard Strachan. On 1 Aug. 1811 he became a rear-admiral, but during that and the two following years he continued in the North Sea, stretching in 1813 as far as the North Cape in command of a small squadron on the look-out for the American Commodore Rogers, who was reported to be in that locality. In the following year he commanded in Basque Roads, and conducted the negotiations for the local suspension of hostilities. In August 1819 he was advanced to be a vice-admiral, and from 1824 to 1827 commanded in chief at Lisbon and on the coast of Portugal. He became a full admiral on 22 July 1830, and ended his active service as commander-in-chief at Plymouth, 1836–9. Croker, writing to Lord Hertford, describes a ludicrous scene which took place on New Year's eve 1833, at the Brighton Pavilion, when the king (William IV) danced a country dance with Lord Amelius as his partner. 'I am told,' says Croker, 'by one who saw it, that the sight of the king and the old admiral going down the middle hand-in-hand was the most royally extravagant farce that ever was seen' (*Croker Papers*, 1884, ii. 200). Beauclerk was a fellow of the Royal Society, was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, G.C.H. on 29 March 1831, G.C.B. on 4 Aug. 1835, and principal naval aide-de-camp on 4 Aug. 1839. He died on 10 Dec. 1846. His portrait, bequeathed by himself, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i., part ii.), 484; O'Byrne's Dict. of Nav. Biog.; Gent. Mag. Feb. 1847, p. 201.] J. K. L.

BEAUCLERK, Lord AUBREY (1710?–1741), captain in the royal navy, was the eighth son of Charles, first duke of St. Albans. After some previous service he was made post-captain on 1 April 1731, and appointed to the Ludlow Castle, which ship he commanded on the Leeward Islands station for about eighteen months. Through the years 1734–5 he commanded the Garland in the Mediterranean, and in 1737–9 the Dolphin on the same station. He returned home in January 1739–40, and was almost immediately appointed to the Weymouth of 60 guns, from which, in the course of the summer, he was transferred to the Prince Frederick of 70 guns, one of the fleet which sailed for the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle on 26 Oct. 1740. On the afternoon of one of the first days in January 1740–1, as the fleet was off the west end of Hispaniola, four large ships were sighted. The admiral signalled the Prince Frederick and five other ships of the line to chase. Towards dusk the strangers hoisted French colours, but did not shorten sail, and they were not overtaken till nearly ten o'clock. The Prince Frederick was the headmost ship, and Lord Aubrey hailed the ship he came up with, desiring her to heave to. As she neither did so nor answered his hail, he fired a shot across her bows; she replied with a broadside, and as the other ships came up a smart interchange of firing took place, after which they lay by till daylight. Their nationality was then apparent; they were really French ships, and the two squadrons parted with mutual apologies. The affair passed as a mistake, and probably was so on the part of the English. The fleet, under Sir Chaloner Ogle, arrived at Jamaica on 7 Jan. and joined Vice-admiral Vernon, under whose command it proceeded to Cartagena on the Spanish main. There, in the attack on the Boca Chica, Lord Aubrey was slain on 22 March 1740–1. A handsome monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey, and a pension of 200*l.* per annum was conferred on his widow, which she enjoyed till her death on 30 Oct. 1755.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 221; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, i. 69; Official Letters, &c. in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BEAUCLERK, CHARLES (1670–1726), first Duke of St. Albans, son of Charles II by Nell Gwynn, was born at his mother's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 8 May 1670. It is said that one day when the king was with Nell Gwynn she called to the child, 'Come hither, you little bastard, and speak to your father.' 'Nay, Nelly,' said the king, 'do not give the child such a name.' 'Your majesty,' she answered, 'has given me no other name by which I may call him.' Upon this the king gave him the name of Beauclerk, and created him Earl of Burford (Granger, iii. 211; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 209 *n.*) The story is probably

accurately told, for the child was created Baron Heddington and Earl of Burford, both in Oxfordshire, on 27 Dec. 1676, six years after his birth. In 1684 he was created Duke of St. Albans, and on Easter day of that year accompanied his father and two other natural sons of the king, the Dukes of Northumberland and Richmond, when Charles II made his offering at the altar at Whitehall, the three boys entering before the king within the rails. He was at that time, Evelyn says, 'a very pretty boy' (*Diary*, ii. 195, 199). During the last illness of his mother it was said that he was about to go into Hungary, and return a good catholic, and that 'the fraternity' (the other natural sons of the late king) 'would be on the same foot or give way as to their advantageous stations' (*Ellis Corresp.* i. 264). On his mother's death on 14 Nov. 1687 he received a considerable estate (Luttrell, i. 420), and the next year fulfilled one part of the general expectation, for in 1688 he served in the imperial army against the Turks, and was present at the taking of Belgrade on 20 Aug. Meanwhile, Princess Anne's or the 8th regiment of horse, which he commanded in England, was placed under Colonel Langston, who in November 1688 brought it to join the Prince of Orange. The duke took his place in the House of Lords on 9 Nov. 1691. On 17 May 1693 he left for Flanders, and served under William III in the campaign of Landen. A false report was brought to London that he had fallen in that battle. The duke was a gallant soldier, and was highly esteemed by the king, who gave him many tokens of his regard. On his return from Flanders William made him captain of the band of pensioners. He attempted to reform the corps, but on a complaint made by certain of the members the council decided that it was to be kept on the same footing as it had been under Lord Lovelace, the last captain (Luttrell, iv. 250, 260). In April 1694 the duke married Lady Diana Vere, daughter and sole heiress of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth and last Earl of Oxford. He served in Flanders as a volunteer in the July following. In August he received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year from the crown, half of which was paid out of the ecclesiastical first-fruits (Luttrell, iii. 358; Burnet's *Works*, vi. 300). The hereditary office of master falconer and the reversion of the office of register of the High Court of Chancery had been granted him by his father. The reversion came to him in 1697, and was worth 1,500*l.* a year. In the summer of that year he was again with the king in Flanders. On his return after the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick, William gave him 'a sett of coach horses finely spotted like leopards.' In December he was sent to Paris to offer the king's congratulations on the marriage of the Duke of Burgundy with Mary Adelaide, daughter of Victor Amadeus II of Savoy. He had the good fortune the next year to escape from three highwaymen, who, on the night of 18 June, plundered between thirty and forty persons on Hounslow Heath, the Duke of Northumberland being among those attacked. These men 'attempted' the Duke of St. Albans, 'but he was too well attended' (Luttrell, iv. 394). In 1703 he received a further grant of 800*l.* a year voted by the parliament of Ireland. The duke voted for the condemnation of Dr. Sacheverell. On the triumph of the tory ministry in January 1712 he was dismissed from his office of captain of the pensioners; he was, however, reinstated by George I, and in 1718 was made a knight of the Garter. He died in 1726. His brother James had died at Paris in 1680. The Duchess of St. Albans, who was a celebrated beauty, died in 1742. The duke had eight sons by her. The eldest succeeded to his father's title; the third was created Lord Vere of Hanworth in 1750; the fifth, Sydney, a notorious fortune-hunter, was the father of Topham Beauclerk [q.v.]; the eighth son was Aubrey Beauclerk [q.v.].

[Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1854; Ellis Correspondence, ed. Hon. G. A. Ellis; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 211, 3rd edit.; Burnet's Own Time, Oxford ed.; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, i. 244; Walpole's Letters, i. 118, ed. Cunningham.] W. H.

BEAUCLERK, Lady DIANA (1734–1808), amateur artist, was born 24 March 1734. She was the eldest daughter of Charles Spencer, second duke of Marlborough. Her sister, Lady Betty Spencer, was afterwards countess of Pembroke. Lady Diana, or, as she was more frequently called, Lady Di, was married in 1757 to Frederick St. John, second Viscount Bolingbroke, nephew and heir of the great Lord Bolingbroke. In 1768 she was divorced by act of parliament. Two days later she was married at St. George's to Topham Beauclerk [q.v.] Johnson, according to Boswell (*Life of Johnson*, ch. xxix.), spoke of her character with great asperity, although he knew her; but he admitted subsequently that she nursed her sick husband (Beauclerk) 'with very great assiduity' (Letter to Boswell, 21 Jan. 1775). Beauclerk died in 1780. His widow survived him for many years. In later life she resided at Spencer Grove, Twickenham, which she decorated with her own paintings.

Walpole speaks of her art with all the extravagant enthusiasm which he employs in praising his friends. She executed a series of seven large designs 'in sut-water' (her first attempt of the kind) for his 'Mysterious Mother.' To these he devoted a closet at Strawberry Hill, which he christened the 'Beauclerk Closet,' where they hung on Indian blue damask. 'Salvator Rosa and Guido could not surpass their expression and beauty,' he says (*Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 311, 452, vii. 265). In 1778 she made a drawing of Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire, which Bartolozzi engraved. He also engraved a set of illustrations which she prepared for the Hon. W. R. Spencer's translation of Bürger's 'Leonora,' published by Bensley in 1796. In the following year the same publisher issued the 'Fables of John Dryden,' with 'engravings from the pencil of the Right Hon. Lady Diana Beauclerc,' engraved by Bartolozzi, and his pupil, W. N. Gardiner. Bartolozzi also reproduced some of her designs of children, cupids, &c. Reynolds painted her portrait in 1763, when she was Lady Bolingbroke. According to a note in Hardy's 'Life of Charlemont,' 1812, i. 345, Sir Joshua thought highly of her artistic abilities, and said that 'many of her ladyship's drawings might be studied as models.' Hume describes her as 'handsome and agreeable and ingenious, far beyond the ordinary rate' (*Private Corr.*, 1820, 251–2), and Boswell on his own account (*Life of Johnson*, ch. xxix.) bears witness to her 'charming conversation.' Lady Beauclerk died in 1808, aged 74.

[Walpole's Letters, and Anecdotes of Painting; Boswell's Johnson; Tuer's Bartolozzi.] A. D.

BEAUCLERK, TOPHAM (1739–1780), a friend of Dr. Johnson, was the only son of Lord Sydney Beauclerk and a grandson of the first Duke of St. Albans. He was born in December 1739, and on the death of his father, 23 Nov. 1744, succeeded to the estates which Lord Sydney Beauclerk, a man notorious in his day for fortune-hunting, had inherited from Mr. Richard Topham, M.P. for Windsor. Topham Beauclerk matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 11 November 1757, but does not seem to have taken any degree. Whilst there he had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of Bennet Langton. Beauclerk's tastes were widespread, both in science and literature; his conversation was easy and vivacious, with that 'air of the world' which showed that he had seen much, and knew how to describe what he had seen. But his talents would have passed away without leaving any record behind them had he not sought the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson, and been loved by him with signal devotion. From 1757 to 1780 his name and his good qualities are written in the pages of Boswell. He married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, 12 March 1768, Lady Diana Spencer, eldest daughter of the second Duke of Marlborough, two days after she had been divorced from Lord St. John and Bolingbroke, and she made an excellent wife to her new husband. Beauclerk died at Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, 11 March 1780, leaving issue one son and two daughters. His library of 30,000 volumes, housed, as Horace Walpole remarks, in a building 'that reaches half-way to Highgate,' was sold by auction April–June 1781, and was especially rich in English plays and English history, travels and science. A catalogue ('Bibliotheca Beauclerkiana') is in the British Museum. Many of Beauclerk's letters are in the possession of Lord Charlemont.

[Brydges's Collins's Peerage, i. 249; Gent. Mag. l. 155 (1780); Hardy's Lord Charlemont; Cornhill Mag. xxx. 281–96 (1875), by G. B. H. (Hill).] W. P. C.

BEAUFEU, BELLOFAGO, or **BELLOFOCO, ROBERT** DE (*fl.* 1190), was a secular canon of Salisbury. Educated at Oxford he gained, at an early age, a reputation for learning, and became the friend of Giraldus Cambrensis, Walter Map, and other scholars. He is said to have written a work entitled 'Encomium Topographiæ,' after hearing the 'Topographia Hiberniæ' of Giraldus read by the author at a festival at Oxford. A second work, 'Monita salubria,' is also attributed to him by Bale; and a poem in praise of ale, 'Versus de commendatione Cervisiæ,' in a manuscript in the Cambridge University Library (Gg. vi. 42), bears his name.

[Bale, iii. 36; Works of Giraldus Cambr. (Rolls Series), vol. i. 1861, p. 72, vol. iii. 1863, p. 92; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman Period, 1846, p. 469.] E. M. T.

BEAUFEU or **BELLO FAGO, ROGER** DE (*fl.* 1305), judge, was probably of the same family as Nicholas de Beaufo of Beaufo's Manor, Norfolk, a contemporary of the judge. One Radulphus de Bello or Bella Fago (both genders are found, though the masculine predominates) is mentioned in Domesday Book as holding extensive estates in Norfolk, and the bishop of Thetford also there mentioned we know from other sources to have been William de Beaufo, called by Godwin inaccurately Galsagus, and by others still more corruptly Welson. It may be mentioned in

passing that many other varieties of the name are found, such as Belfagus, Beaufou, Beaufogh, Beaufour, Belflour, Beufo, Beufew, and, in the eighteenth century, Beaufoy. How the bishop of Thetford stood related to Radulphus de Bello Fago we do not certainly know. Of Ralph nothing more is known than has already been stated, while of William [q. v.] we know little more than the dates of his appointment to the see of Thetford and his death. That Roger de Beaufo was a lineal descendant of either Ralph or William de Bello Fago cannot be affirmed, nor can his relation to his contemporary Nicholas de Beaufo, of Beaufo's manor, be precisely determined, and we cannot connect him with Norfolk, all the estates which he is known to have possessed being situate in Berkshire and Oxfordshire; but the singularity of the name renders it highly probable that he was derived from the same original stock as the Norfolk family.

The earliest mention of him occurs in the roll of parliament for 1305, when he was assigned with William de Mortimer and others as receiver of petitions from Ireland and Guernsey, with power to answer all such as might not require the attention of the king. In the same year he received, with the same William de Mortimer, a special commission to try an action of 'novel disseisin'—i.e. ejectment—brought by one John Pecche against the abbot of Westminster for the recovery of a messuage and one carucate of land in Warwickshire. From the writ it appears that the ordinary justices itinerant for that county were in arrear with their business, and it would seem that Mortimer and Beaufo were appointed 'justices of assize' for that occasion only. In the same year and that following he travelled the large western circuit of that day, which stretched from Cornwall to Southampton in one direction, and Staffordshire and Shropshire in another, as one of the first commission of trailbaston issued for those counties. The popular odium which he excited, and of which the memory is preserved by a line, 'Spigurnel e Belflour sunt gens de cruelté,' in a ballad of the time celebrating the doings of the commission, proves him to have displayed exceptional vigour in the performance of his duty. In a writ of uncertain date he is joined with William de Bereford and two other judges in a commission to inquire into the obstruction of the Thames between London and Oxford by weirs, locks, and mills, which was considered so serious a grievance by the merchants who were in the habit of travelling or sending goods by water between the two towns, that they had petitioned the king for its redress. We find him summoned with the other judges to parliament at Northampton by Edward II in 1307, and to attend the coronation of that monarch in 1308. He was not summoned to parliament after that year. He is classed as a tenant of land or rents to the value of 20*l.* or upwards in Berkshire and Oxfordshire in a writ of summons to muster at London for service overseas issued in 1297; in 1301 he was included in the list of those summoned to attend the king at Berwick-on-Tweed with horses and arms for the invasion of Scotland, as one of the contingents to be furnished by the counties of Bedford and Buckingham. From a grant enrolled in the King's Bench we know that he possessed land at Great Multon, in Oxfordshire, and from the record of an assize of 'novel disseisin' preserved in the rolls of the same court it appears that his daughter Isabella acquired by marriage a title to an estate in Little Bereford in the same county, which a subsequent divorce and remarriage was held not to divest. Later on, one Humfrey Beaufo of Bereford St. John, Oxfordshire, is mentioned by Dugdale as having married a lady named Joan Hugford, whereby the manors of Edmondscote or Emscote in Warwickshire, and Whilton in Northamptonshire, passed into his family in the reign of Henry VII. From him descended the Beaufos or Beaufoys of Edmondscote and Whilton. The manor of Whilton was sold in 1619 by the then lord, Henry Beaufo, mentioned by Dugdale as lord of the manor of Edmondscote in 1640. His daughter, Martha Beaufoy, married Sir Samuel Garth, the author of the 'Dispensary,' and their daughter Martha, who inherited the estates, married, in 1711, William Boyle, grandson of Roger, the first earl of Orrery.

[Godwin, De Præsul. 426, 731; Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 216; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 200, 404, ii. 465; Rot. Parl. i. 168 *b*, 218 *b*, 475 *b*; Rymer (ed. Clarke), i. 970; Wright's Political Songs (Camden Society), 233; Parl. Writs, i. 155, 291, 353, 408, ii. div. ii. pt. i. 3, 17, 18, 21, 23; Plac. Abbrev. 214, 299; Dugdale's Ant. Warwickshire, 189; Baker's Hist. Northamptonshire, i. 232; Domesday Book, fols. 190 *b*–201 *b*, 225 *b*–229 *b*; Coll. Top. et Gen. viii. 361; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BEAUFEU, WILLIAM, otherwise DE BELLAFAGO, BELLOFAGO, BELFOU GALSAGUS, VELSON (*d.* 1091), bishop of Thetford, was, apparently, a son of Robert Sire de Belfou, who fought on the Conqueror's side at Senlac, and whose lordship was situated in the neighbourhood of Pont-l'Evêque. His brother Ralph received several lordships in Norfolk from the Conqueror, and was a personage of great importance in East

Anglia. Of the bishop little is known except the fact that he was consecrated at Canterbury by Lanfranc in 1086, and that he died in 1091. Before his elevation to the episcopate he appears to have acted as chancellor; so at least he is designated in a deed attested by him at some date in or subsequent to 1080—the date is so far fixed by the fact that another attesting witness was William de Carlisle, bishop of Durham, who was not appointed till 1080—by which the Conqueror empowered Ivo Tailboys to endow the church of St. Nicholas of Angers with the manor of Spalding. Whether he was married, and had a son who succeeded to some of his estates; whether he was a monk at Bec; whether he was the husband of Agnes de Tony, and father of Richard de Bellofago, who was archdeacon of Norwich in his time; finally, whether any such person ever existed, and whether he were not identical with his successor, Herbert de Losinga, are questions which have been discussed by antiquaries.

Roger de Bellafago, who lived [see BEAUFEU or BELLO FAGO, ROGER DE] in the time of Edward I, was probably a member of the family of the bishop.

[Munford's Analysis of the Domesday Book for the County of Norfolk, 8vo, 1858, p. 31; Planché's The Conqueror and his Companions, 8vo, 1874, ii. 283; Blomefield's Norf., iii. 465; Norfolk Antiquarian Miscell., 8vo, 1877, i. 413; Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Anglic.] A. J.

BEAUFORT, first DUKE OF. [See SOMERSET, HENRY, 1629–1700.]

BEAUFORT, DANIEL AUGUSTUS, LL.D. (1739–1821), geographer, born on 1 Oct. 1739 at East Barnet, was the son of DANIEL CORNELIS DE BEAUFORT, a French refugee (1700–1788), who became pastor of the Huguenot church in Spitalfields in 1728, and of that in Parliament Street, Bishopsgate, in 1729; entered the church of England in 1731; married Esther Gougeon in London, 11 June 1738, and was rector of East Barnet from 1739 to 1743. Going to Ireland with the viceroy Lord Harrington, the father became rector of Navan in 1747, was provost of Tuam from 1753 to 1758, was rector of Clonenagh from 1758 until his death thirty years later, and published in English, in 1788, 'A Short Account of the Doctrines and Practices of the Church of Rome, divested of all Controversy.' His brother, Louis de Beaufort, published (in 1738) a work on the uncertainty of Roman history, supposed to have given some suggestions to Niebuhr.

Daniel Augustus was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, of which he was elected a scholar in 1757. He became B.A. in 1759, M.A. in 1764, and LL.D. (honoris causa) in 1789. He was ordained by the Bishop of Salisbury, and, in succession to his father, was rector of Navan, co. Meath, from 1765 to 1818. In 1790 he was presented by the Right Hon. John Foster to the vicarage of Collon, co. Louth. He afterwards built the church at Collon, where he remained until his death in 1821. He was successively collated to the prebendal stalls of Kilconnell, in the diocese of Clonfert (3 Oct. 1818), and of Mayne, in the diocese of Ossory (20 April 1820).

Dr. Beaufort took a prominent part in the foundation of Sunday schools and in the preparation of elementary educational works. The Royal Irish Academy owed its formation in great measure to his exertions. His most important work was his map of Ireland, published in 1792, and accompanied by a memoir of the civil and ecclesiastical state of the country. All the places marked on the map are systematically indexed in the memoir and assigned to their respective parishes, baronies, &c. In the preface the author states that this map was prepared from original observations to remedy the defects of existing maps of Ireland. Competent authorities pronounce it and the memoir to be valuable contributions to geography. The publication of this work was encouraged by the Marquis of Buckingham, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Beaufort married Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Waller, of Allenstown, co. Meath. Their elder son, William Louis Beaufort (1771–1849), was rector of Glanmire, and prebendary of Rathcooney, Cork, from 1814 until his death in 1849. Their younger son was Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.].

[Information from W. M. Beaufort, Esq.; Times, 18 June 1821; Gent. Mag. vol. ix.; Cotton's Fasti Hibernici; Monthly Review, xiii. 173; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] A. G–N.

BEAUFORT, EDMUND (*d.* 1455), second DUKE OF SOMERSET, statesman and general, was the younger brother of Duke John, and excelled him in the brilliancy of his early military exploits. He held his first command in France in 1431, and nine years later he succeeded in recapturing Harfleur, the loss of which had shaken the English ascendency in Normandy. He was at once invested with the garter on the scene of his triumph. In 1442 he obtained the earldom of Dorset for having relieved Calais, and on his return home after a successful expedition into Anjou in conjunction with his future antagonist the Duke of York, he was raised to a marquisate. But on succeeding his

brother in the earldom of Somerset in 1444 (he was created a duke anew in 1448), though he gained in political influence, military success deserted him. The government recognised that England could not hope to permanently hold France as a conquered country, and sought an honourable peace. With this end in view they concluded a truce in 1444, and shortly afterwards married Henry VI to Margaret of Anjou, ceding Anjou and Maine, nominally to her father, really to Charles VII. This policy was wholly unpopular in England, where the warlike spirit remained in the ascendant; and the Duke of York, seizing the opportunity of Gloucester's death to head the opposition to the court, was superseded in the lieutenancy of France by Somerset, whose uncle, Cardinal Beaufort, was chief minister. The truce was taken advantage of by the French to prepare for a final effort to drive the foreigner out, while the English ministers and commanders were especially engaged in swelling their private fortunes. On the one side patriotism, on the other love of plunder, led to frequent breaches of the truce, and removed more and more the prospect of a definitive peace. At length the commander of one of the English detachments, with the secret support of Somerset, surprised the town and castle of Fougères, and Somerset, who probably profited largely by the spoils, refused to give it up, or even exchange it. Hence in 1449 regular war recommenced, in which the English were completely overmatched. Their outposts fell rapidly into the hands of the French, who in October invested Rouen. The inhabitants were their eager partisans, and Somerset, unable to contend with enemies within and without, retired into the castle. His energy seemed paralysed; he had neither courage to make a desperate effort to cut his way out, nor determination to at once capitulate on honourable terms. At last, being hard pressed, he consented to give up not only Rouen but six other strongholds and a large sum of money 'for the deliverance of his person, wife, children, and goods.' The parliamentary opposition in England at once impeached Suffolk, now chief minister, and prepared accusations against Somerset. But Henry VI retained his ministers, and, by pawning his jewels and resorting to other such financial expedients, sought to raise a sufficient force for the campaign of 1450. Unfortunately the English troops were cut to pieces at Formigny in May, and a huge French army advanced against Caen, where Somerset lay with a garrison of 3,000 men. As no relief was possible, he capitulated after a three weeks' siege. His position in Normandy was gone, that in England threatened. Suffolk and two ministerial bishops had been murdered, Cade and the Kentish rebels had occupied London, and York was preparing to take advantage of his popularity and seize upon the government. After five years' marriage Henry remained childless. Of the two possible heirs to the throne, Margaret, Somerset's niece, represented the parliamentary, York the hereditary title. Whichever party was in power at the moment of the sickly king's death would crown their candidate. Supported by Henry, Somerset, on his return from Caen, carried on the government despite the popular hate; but success abroad would alone secure him in power against the attacks of York, and he bent every effort to re-establish the English ascendency in Gascony, where the strictness of French rule was unpopular. He got supplies from parliament, and raised a fleet and army. But the death of the veteran Talbot and the surrender of the English at Chatillon in 1453 put an end to his hopes. The disaster brought on Henry's first attack of insanity; parliament, now supreme, appointed York protector, and sent Somerset to the Tower. He was saved from further proceedings against him by the recovery of the king, who restored him to power and made him captain of Calais, the only continental appointment remaining in his gift. Though the birth of a Prince of Wales changed the quarrel of the two dukes from a dynastic into a personal one, it was none the less bitter. After what had passed one could not brook the existence of the other. Failing to get his enemy tried for treason, York appealed to arms, and, according to a contemporary, raised a force and 'attacked Somerset, who was then in St. Albans, preferring that Somerset should be taken prisoner than that he should be seized and slain by Somerset.' The first battle of St. Albans was fought in May 1455, and in it Somerset was killed. His blood was the first shed in the war of the Roses, which proved fatal to his sons, and ended the male line of the Beauforts.

[The Wars in France under Henry VI, Rolls Series, No. 22; Blondel's Reductio Normanniæ, Rolls Series, No. 32; Rot. Parl. v. 210–81; Stow's Chronicle, 385–400.] H. A. T.

BEAUFORT, Sir FRANCIS (1774–1857), rear-admiral and hydrographer to the navy, was the son of the Rev. Daniel Augustus Beaufort [q. v.], rector of Navan, county Meath, himself a topographer of some distinction. His sister Frances married Richard Lovell Edgeworth, and was thus the

stepmother of Maria Edgeworth, the novelist. He entered the navy in June 1787, under the care of Captain Hugh Cloberry Christian, on board the Colossus; during the Spanish armament of 1790 he was a midshipman of the Latona frigate, with Captain Albemarle Bertie, and was afterwards with the Hon. Robert Stopford, in the Aquilon, 32 guns, one of the repeating frigates in Lord Howe's action of 1 June 1794. He followed Captain Stopford to the Phaeton, 38 guns, and in her he saw much active and splendid service, including Cornwallis's retreat, 17 June 1795, and the capture of the Flore, 36 guns, on 8 Sept. 1798. Beaufort was made a lieutenant on 10 May 1796; and on 28 Oct. 1800, being then first lieutenant of the Phaeton, under Captain James Nicoll Morris, he commanded the boats of that ship when they cut out the Spanish ship, San Josef, of 26 guns, from under the guns of Fangerolle Castle, near Malaga; in this service he received nineteen wounds in the head, arms, and body, three sword cuts and sixteen musket shots, and dearly won his promotion to the rank of commander, which bore date 13 Nov., as well as a wound pension of 45*l.* For some years after this he was unemployed at sea, and in 1803–4 assisted his brother-in-law, Mr. Edgeworth, in establishing a line of telegraphs from Dublin to Galway. In June 1805 he was appointed to the command of the Woolwich, armed store-ship, in which, during the presence of the fleet off Buenos Ayres in 1807, he made an accurate survey of the entrance to the Rio de la Plata. In May 1809 he was appointed to the Blossom, employed in convoy duty on the coast of Spain. On 30 May 1810 he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Frederiksteen frigate. During the two following years he was employed in the archipelago, principally in surveying the coast of Karamania, and incidentally in suppressing some of the most barbarous of the Mainote pirates. His work was brought to an untimely end by the attack of some Turkish fanatics on his boat's crew, 20 June 1812. Beaufort was badly wounded in the hip, and after months of danger and suffering at Malta was obliged to return to England, and the Frederiksteen was paid off on 29 Oct. The account of this survey and exploration he afterwards published in an interesting volume entitled 'Karamania, or a brief description of the South Coast of Asia Minor, and of the Remains of Antiquity' (8vo, 1817); and, it is said, refused to accept any payment for the manuscript on the ground that the materials of the work were acquired in his majesty's service and in the execution of a public duty. For many years after his return to England he was engaged in constructing the charts of his survey, with his own hand, and the charts were engraved directly from his drawings, as sent in to the Hydrographic Office. In 1829 he was appointed hydrographer to the navy, and during the twenty-six years through which he held that post rendered his name almost a synonym in the navy for hydrography and nautical science. It is still preserved by the general introduction of the scale of wind force, and the tabulated system of weather registration in common use both afloat and ashore. These expedients occurred to him when he was captain of the Woolwich, 1805, and wished to render the ship's log at once more concise and more comprehensive. In April 1835 he was a member of a commission for inquiring into the laws under which pilots were appointed, governed, and paid; and in January 1845 of another commission for inquiring into the state of harbours, shores, and rivers of the United Kingdom. On 1 Oct. 1846, according to an order in council just issued, he was made a rear-admiral on the retired list; and on 29 April 1848 he was made a K.C.B. in acknowledgment of his civil services as hydrographer, which post he continued to hold almost till the last. He retired in 1855, only two years before his death on 17 Dec. 1857. A subscription memorial took the form of a prize awarded annually to that young naval officer, candidate for the rank of lieutenant, who passes the best examination in navigation and other kindred subjects, at the Royal Naval College, in addition to which a portrait, by Stephen Pearce, was placed in the Painted Hall at Greenwich Hospital. His scientific work was solely in connection with his office; though a fellow of the Royal Society, his name as an author does not appear in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and the only papers attributed to him in the 'Royal Society Catalogue' are: 1. 'Account of an Earthquake at Sea,' in 'Edinburgh Journal of Science,' v. (1826), 232–4. 2. 'Determination of the Longitude of Papeété, from observations of a Partial Eclipse of the Sun,' in 'Monthly Notices of Royal Astron. Soc.' xiv. (1853–4), 48–9. He was for many years engaged in his own house in preparing the extensive Atlas published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. For this labour of many years, to execute which he rose daily between five and six, he received no remuneration, except a magnificent copy of the large edition of the 'Gallery of Portraits,' presented only to him, the king of the French, and the Duke of Devonshire. He was a fellow of the Royal and Royal

Astronomical Societies, and a member of the Royal Irish Academy, a corresponding member of the Institute of France and of the United States Naval Lyceum.

Sir Francis married Alicia Magdalena Wilson. Their son, FRANCIS LESTOCK BEAUFORT, born in 1815, served in the Bengal civil service from 1837 to 1876, and was for many years judge of the twenty-four Purgunnahs, Calcutta. He was the author of the well-known 'Digest of the Criminal Law Procedure in Bengal' (1850), and died in 1879.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (supplement, part ii.), 82; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 118; information from W. M. Beaufort, Esq.] J. K. L.

BEAUFORT, HENRY (*d.* 1447), bishop of Winchester and cardinal, was the second and illegitimate son of John of Gaunt by Catherine, widow of Sir Hugh Swynford. His parents having been married in 1396, their children were the next year declared legitimate by Richard II, and the king's patent of legitimation was confirmed by parliament. In common with his brother John, earl of Somerset, and Thomas, duke of Exeter, Henry took his name from Beaufort Castle, in Anjou, the place of his birth. He is said to have studied at Oxford, but he spent the greater part of his youth at Aachen, where he read the civil and the canon law. He was made prebendary of Thame 1389, and of Sutton 1391, both at Lincoln, and of Riccall at York in 1390. He held the deanery of Wells in 1397, and, having been appointed bishop of Lincoln by papal provision, was consecrated 14 July 1398, after the death of John Bokyngham [q. v.] The previous year he became chancellor of the university of Oxford. The election of his half-brother, Henry of Lancaster, to the throne, gave the Bishop of Lincoln a prominent place in the kingdom. Forming a kind of constitutional court party, he and his brother steadily upheld the Lancastrian dynasty, while at the same time they were opposed to the masterful policy of Archbishop Arundel [q. v.]. Bishop Beaufort was made chancellor in 1403, and in the same year was named as a member of the king's 'great and continual council.' On the death of William of Wykeham, in 1404, he was nominated to the bishopric of Winchester by papal provision, and in the spring of the next year received the spiritualities of the see. He resigned the chancellorship on his translation to Winchester. He is said to have been the tutor of the Prince of Wales. He certainly exercised considerable influence over him. While the king was in a great measure guided by Arundel, the prince attached himself to the younger and more popular party, of which the Bishop of Winchester was the head. In 1407 the archbishop, who was then chancellor, gained a triumph over the Beauforts; for when in that year the king exemplified and confirmed the patent of their legitimation granted by Richard, he inserted in it words ('excepta regali dignitate') which expressly excluded them from the succession. As, however, these words do not occur in the document confirmed by parliament in the preceding reign, they have no legal value, though probably this fact was not recognised at the time. The strength of Bishop Beaufort and the weakness of the archbishop alike lay in the parliament. Arundel felt himself unable to continue in office, and in 1410 Thomas Beaufort was made chancellor. As the new chancellor was not installed when the parliament met, his brother the bishop declared the cause of summons. Taking as the text of his discourse 'It becometh us to fulfil all righteousness,' he dwelt on the relations of England with France and Scotland, and on the duty of loyalty to the crown. Dr. Stubbs, who in his 'Constitutional History' (iii. c. 18) has given a masterly sketch of the career of Bishop Beaufort as an English politician, has pointed out the probability that during the administration of Thomas Beaufort the Prince of Wales ruled in the name of his father; for during this period the illness of Henry IV seems to have rendered him incapable of performing the duties of kingship. The rule of the prince involved the predominance of the Bishop of Winchester in the council. The divergence of the parties of Beaufort and Arundel came to a climax in 1411. A family quarrel probably hastened the issue of the struggle. On the death of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, the bishop's brother, in 1410, Thomas of Lancaster, the earl's nephew, married his widow, and demanded that Bishop Beaufort should give up to him part of a sum of 30,000 marks, which he had received as the earl's executor. The bishop refused the demand, and in the quarrel which ensued the Prince of Wales upheld his uncle against his brother. Prince Henry and the bishop were alike anxious to secure the continuance of their power. With the assent of the numerous lords of their party they tried to prevail on the king to resign the crown, and to allow the prince to reign in his stead. The king was much angered at this request, and dismissed the prince from the council. Bishop Beaufort and his whole party seem to have shared the disgrace of the prince; for in November the commons prayed the king to thank the Prince of Wales,

the Bishop of Winchester, and other lords for their labour and diligence during the time that they were of the council. The archbishop succeeded Thomas Beaufort as chancellor in 1412. The change in the administration brought with it a change in foreign politics. The Bishop of Winchester agreed with the prince in upholding the cause of the Duke of Burgundy, and in 1411 the united forces of the English and Burgundians gained a brilliant victory over the Armagnacs at St. Cloud. On the accession of Arundel to power the alliance with Burgundy was suddenly broken, and an expedition was sent to help the Armagnacs.

When, in 1413, the prince succeeded his father as Henry V, he at once gave the chancellorship to Bishop Beaufort, who accordingly, on 15 May 1413, opened the first parliament of the reign. On 23 Sept. he sat as one of the assessors of the archbishop on the trial of Sir John Oldcastle. In opening the parliament held at Leicester in the April of the next year he referred at some length to the dangerous rising which followed Oldcastle's escape. Preaching on the words 'He hath applied his heart to understand the laws,' he described how the christian faith was in danger of being brought to naught by the Lollard confederacy, and the peace of the realm by riots, and called on the estates to aid the crown in the work of government by their good advice. The bishop was this year sent to France, along with other ambassadors, to propose terms which were too hard to be accepted even in the distracted state of that kingdom. In opening parliament on 4 Nov. 1415 the chancellor enlarged on the noble exploits of the king in the war with France, and made an appeal to the gratitude of the people, which was answered by a liberal grant. The war, however, placed the king in constant need of money, and Henry found his uncle the chancellor always ready to lend. As Beaufort cannot have inherited any great estates, and as the income of his see, considerable as it was, was by no means large enough to supply him with the vast sums which he lent the crown from time to time, as well as to provide him with the means of indulging his taste for magnificence, it is probable that his constant power of finding ready money was the result of singular financial ability, combined with a high character for integrity. Knowing how to use money, and using it with boldness, careful to maintain his credit, and not afraid of making his credit serve him, Beaufort gained immense wealth. While he guarded this wealth carefully, he never refused to lend it for the support of the crown. In 1416 he lent the king 14,000*l.*, secured on the customs, and received a certain gold crown to be kept as a pledge of repayment. Having been relieved of his office in the July of 1417, the bishop left England, nominally on a pilgrimage. The real object of his journey was to attend the council then sitting at Constance. His arrival at the council was coincident, and can scarcely have been unconnected, with an important change in the position of parties. Up to that time the English and the Germans worked together in endeavouring to force the council to undertake the reformation of the church. In alliance with the Emperor Sigismund, Henry, by the English representatives, opposed the election of a pope until measures had been taken to bring about this reformation. On the other hand, the Latin nations sided with the cardinals in demanding that the council should at once proceed to the election of a pope, and should leave the work of reformation to be accomplished by him. Henry had, however, suffered from reformers in his own kingdom. Whatever the reasons of the king may have been for changing his policy, there can be no doubt that the Bishop of Winchester carried out this change. He effected a compromise, to which the emperor was forced to agree. At his suggestion the council pledged itself to a reformation to be effected after the election of a pope. The conclave was formed. It was believed in England that the Bishop of Winchester was, among many others, suggested as the future pope. The choice of the conclave fell on the Cardinal Colonna, who took the title of Martin V. The new pope was not unmindful of the good service rendered him by Beaufort, and on 28 Dec. nominated him cardinal, without specifying any title. Claiming a universal right of presentation, and intent on bringing the English church into subservience to the see of Rome, Martin hoped to find in Beaufort an instrument for carrying out his schemes of aggression. He intended to apply to the king to allow the bishop to hold the see of Winchester *in commendam*, and to accept him as legate *a latere* holding office for life. He mistook the king with whom he had to deal. When Archbishop Chichele, who had succeeded Arundel in 1414, heard of the plan, he wrote to Henry, who was then in France, and remonstrated against such an outrage on the liberties of the kingdom and on the rights of his own see. Henry refused to allow the bishop to accept the office of cardinal, saying, if we may trust the account of the matter given in 1440 by the Duke of Gloucester, that 'he had as lief sette his coroune besyde hym as to see him were a cardinal's hatte, he being a

cardinal.' Great as must have been the bishop's disappointment, the refusal of the king did not alienate him from his attachment to the crown; for when in 1421 Henry returned to England to raise money for a fresh expedition, Beaufort, who had as yet only received in repayment part of his former loan, lent him a further sum of 14,000*l.*, making a total debt of 22,306*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and again received from the hands of the treasurer a gold crown as security for repayment. In the December of the same year he stood godfather to the king's son, Henry of Winchester. And the next year the king, when on his deathbed, showed his confidence in him by naming him one of the guardians of the infant prince.

In the debates on the regency which followed the death of Henry V, Beaufort opposed the ambitious claims of the Duke of Gloucester, the late king's youngest brother. During the long and bitter quarrel which ensued between the uncle and nephew, Beaufort's wise and loyal policy stands in strong contrast to the wild schemes by which Gloucester, as protector in the absence of his brother Bedford, sought his own aggrandisement at home and abroad. In December 1422 Beaufort was named a member of the council, and powers were granted to that body which strictly limited the authority of the protector. When, in 1424, Gloucester was about to leave England on his futile expedition against Hainault, the bishop was again appointed chancellor. In the absence of both Bedford and Gloucester the whole burden of the government rested on him, and in consideration of his extra work he received an addition of 2,000*l.* to his salary. His administration was unpopular in London, where the citizens were attached to the Duke of Gloucester. The favour which the chancellor showed to the Flemings angered the merchants, and some ordinances restraining the employment of labourers, which were made by the mayor and aldermen, and were approved by the council, set the working classes against the government. Threatening bills were posted on the gates of the bishop's palace, and a tumultuous meeting of men of 'low estate' was held 'at the Crane of the Vintry,' in which some loudly wished that they had the bishop there, that they might throw him into the Thames. Beaufort took the precaution of placing in the Tower a garrison composed of men from the duchy of Lancaster. While affairs were in this uneasy state, the Duke of Gloucester returned to England. The strictures of the council on his foolish expedition doubtless helped to fan the discord between him and the chancellor. On 30 Oct. 1425 the duke persuaded the mayor to keep London Bridge against the bishop, and so prevent him from entering the city. The men of the bishop and of the duke well nigh came to blows. All the shops in London were shut, the citizens crowded down to the bridge to uphold their mayor, and had it not been for the interference of the archbishop and the Duke of Coimbra, a dangerous riot would have taken place. The chancellor wrote urgently to Bedford begging him, as he valued the welfare of the king, his safety, and the safety of the kingdom, to return to England with haste. On the return of Bedford the council tried to arrange the dispute. Matters were, however, still unsettled when the parliament, called the Parliament of Bats, met at Leicester on 18 Feb. 1426. At the petition of the commons Bedford and the lords undertook an arbitration. Gloucester charged the chancellor with refusing to admit him into the Tower, with purposing to slay him at London Bridge, and with designing to seize the person of the king. He also declared that he had plotted against the life of Henry V when prince of Wales, and had counselled him to take the crown from his father. Beaufort made answer to these accusations. The lords decreed that he should make a distinct denial of the truth of the charges of treason against Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI, that Bedford should thereupon declare him 'a true man to the king, his father, and his grandfather,' and that he and Gloucester should take each other by the hand. The bishop must have felt the pacification, which was effected on 12 March, a distinct defeat. He resigned the chancellorship, and applied for license to perform a vow of pilgrimage by which he was bound. He does not, however, seem to have left England, and his name appears twice in the proceedings of the council during the remainder of the year.

Encouraged by the condition of the government in England, the pope renewed his plan of making the Bishop of Winchester a cardinal, which had been defeated by the vigorous policy of Henry V. His special object in conferring this office on Beaufort at this time was to gain his help against the Hussites. The bishop was nominated cardinal-priest of St. Eusebius on 24 May 1426. He left England in company with the Duke of Bedford in March of the next year, and on Lady day received the cardinal's hat from the hands of the duke in St. Mary's church at Calais. In accepting the cardinalate Beaufort made a false step, which brought him into much trouble. The legatine com-

mission which accompanied his new dignity lessened his popularity, and gave occasion to his enemies to attack him. His energies were to some extent diverted from the service of his country, and men naturally looked on him as identified with the papal policy which, under Martin V, was antagonistic to the ecclesiastical liberties of England. The new cardinal lost no time in obeying the papal call for help in the Hussite war. With the full approval of the emperor he accepted the office of legate in Germany, Hungary, and Bohemia. At the moment of his entrance into Bohemia a combined attack was made by three armies of the crusaders upon the Hussites at Mies. The attack failed, and at Tachau the cardinal met the German host in full flight. He bade them turn against their pursuers, and, planting a cross before them, succeeded for a moment in his attempt to rally the panic-stricken multitude. At the sight of the advancing army of the Bohemians the Germans again turned and fled. The cardinal vainly called on them to halt and make a stand against their enemies. In his indignation he tore the flag of the empire and cast it before the feet of the German princes. His efforts were fruitless, and the close approach of the Bohemian army forced him to share the flight of the Germans. The pope wrote him a letter encouraging him to persevere in the crusade. He exhorted him to restore ecclesiastical discipline in Germany, and to put an end to the quarrel between the archbishops of Cöln and Maintz, that the German churchmen might be more earnest in the crusade.

The cardinal returned to England to raise money for the prosecution of the war, and on entering London 1 Sept. 1428 was received with great state by the mayor and aldermen. When, however, he opened his legatine commission, the Duke of Gloucester refused to recognise it, as contrary to the customs of the kingdom, and Richard Caudray, the king's proctor, argued the case against him. Beaufort promised not to exercise his legatine functions without the king's leave, and the matter was dropped for the time. In February 1429 the cardinal went to Scotland on civil as well as ecclesiastical business, and had an interview near Berwick with James and with his niece, Joan the queen. On his return Gloucester made an effort to deprive him of his see by bringing before the council the question whether he, as a cardinal, might lawfully officiate at the chapter of the order of the Garter on St. George's day, a right which pertained to him as bishop of Winchester. The question was left undecided; but the council requested him not to attend the service. In after years he officiated on these occasions without any objection being made. In spite of the somewhat doubtful attitude of the council he obtained leave to raise a body of troops for the Bohemian war, and to publish the crusade. On 22 June he again set out for Bohemia. Disasters in France, however, caused the council to press on him the necessity of allowing his troops to serve six months with the regent. Beaufort agreed to this, and stayed himself with the regent in France. He excused his conduct to the pope by declaring that he was forced to obey the king's command, and that his troops would have refused to follow him had he not done so. The death of Martin V, in February 1431, put an end to Beaufort's legation and to his part in the Bohemian war.

At the close of 1429 Beaufort received 1,000*l.* to defray the expenses of a mission which he was about to undertake to the court of Philip, duke of Burgundy, who had just married his niece, Isabella of Portugal. His compliance in lending the troops which he had raised for the crusade evidently strengthened his position at home; for an attempt made by Gloucester in the December following to shut him out from the council, on the ground of his being a cardinal, was answered by a vote that his attendance was lawful, and was to be required on all occasions except when questions between the king and the papacy were in debate. Alarmed at his increasing power, Gloucester persuaded him to accompany the king to France in April 1430, and during 1430–1 he was constantly employed in the affairs of that kingdom. In November 1430 he lent the king 2,815*l.* 13*s.*, and an order was made in council the following year for the repayment of this and of other sums which were owing to him. On 17 Dec. 1431 he crowned Henry VI king of France at Paris. Meanwhile, Gloucester took advantage of his absence to make another attempt to deprive him of his see. This attack seems to have been made in the name of the crown; for in a general council, held 6 Nov., the king's serjeants and attorney argued that he could not, as cardinal, continue to hold an English bishopric. At this council the Bishop of Worcester, in answer to a question from Gloucester, asserted that he had heard the Bishop of Lichfield, who acted as Beaufort's proctor, say that the cardinal had bought an exemption from the jurisdiction of Canterbury for himself and his see. The Bishop of Lichfield, who was present, seems neither to have denied nor confirmed this statement. The council was not disposed to proceed in haste in a matter of such importance, and made an

order that documents should be searched, and the question was put off until the return of the king. Three weeks afterwards, however, Gloucester was more successful in the privy council, where the number of bishops was larger in proportion to the lay councillors than in the general council. This preponderance of the clerical element was contrary to Beaufort's interest; for Archbishop Chichele naturally bore him no good will, and the chance of a vacancy of the see of Winchester excited the hopes of the other bishops. Accordingly, in this council writs were sealed of præmunire and attachment upon the statute against the cardinal. Some valuable jewels also belonging to him were seized at Sandwich. The cardinal boldly faced the danger. He returned to England and attended the parliament which met in May 1432. There, in the presence of the king and of the Duke of Gloucester, he demanded to hear what accusations were brought against him. He had come back, he said, because the defence of his name and fame and honour was more to him than earthly riches. Gloucester was foiled by this appeal to the estates, and in answer to his demand the cardinal was assured that the king held him loyal. He further demanded that this answer should be delivered under the great seal, which was accordingly done. The parliament then proceeded to consider the seizure of his jewels. In order to get them at once into his possession the cardinal deposited the sum of 6,000*l.*; and as in 1434 an order was made that this money should be repaid, it is evident that on inquiry the seizure was shown to have been made unlawfully. He also lent the crown another sum of 6,000*l.*, and further respited a debt of 13,000 marks. Beaufort owed his victory in this, which was the greatest crisis of his life, to the support of the parliament; and on the petition of the commons a statute was framed exonerating him from the penalties of any offences which he might have committed against the Statute of Provisors, or in the execution of any papal bulls.

On 16 Feb. 1433 the cardinal obtained leave to attend the council of Basel. As he received license to take with him the large sum of 20,000*l.*, it seems probable that he desired to make interest for himself in the hope that he might at some future time be chosen pope. Although he did not take advantage of this permission to attend the council, he did not abandon his intention of doing so, and in the June of the next year he presented a series of 'demands' to the king, in which, after asking for securities for his loans, he stated that he was bound by certain vows, and that since it would be to his jeopardy if the time or end of his journey should be known, he desired license to go when and whither he pleased and to take with him such money as he might choose. In answer to this request he was told that he might attend the council and take with him the sum allowed in the previous year. Meanwhile, on the return of Bedford in 1433, the cardinal upheld him against Gloucester, and, in common with other lords, agreed with the request made by the commons that the duke should remain in England, and help to carry on the government. The change in the administration was followed by a vigorous attempt to introduce economy into the disordered finances of the kingdom, and the cardinal, together with some other members of the council, following the example set by Bedford, agreed to give up their wages as councillors, provided that their attendance was not enforced in vacation.

In 1435 the cardinal was present at the famous European congress, held at Arras, for the purpose, if possible, of making peace. In common with the other ambassadors from England, he had power to treat for a marriage between the king and the eldest or other daughter of his adversary of France. He joined his colleagues on 19 Aug. Failing in their preliminary negotiations with the French, and convinced that the Duke of Burgundy was about to desert their alliance, the English ambassadors returned on 6 Sept. The death of the Duke of Bedford, which took place a few days afterwards, had a considerable effect on the position of the cardinal. With Bedford the Lancastrian house lost almost all that remained of the strength of the days of Henry V. From this time the house of York began to occupy a prominent place, and in doing so it naturally entered into a rivalry with the Beauforts, who had no other hope than in the fortunes of the reigning house. When Bedford was dead, the cardinal was the only Englishman 'who had any pretension to be called a politician.' His policy was now plainly marked out, and from this time he began to labour earnestly for peace (Stubbs, *Constit. Hist.* iii. c. 18). Gloucester, who had of late made his brother Bedford the chief object of his opposition, now turned all his strength to thwart the policy of his uncle, even, as it seems, trying to use against him the hostile family interest of the house of York.

Although by the decision of the council in 1429 the attendance of the cardinal was not required when questions between the king and the papacy were in debate, he took part

in the settlement of a dispute which arose from an attempt made by the council in 1434 to put an end to the claim of the pope to nominate to English bishoprics. The immediate question, which concerned the appointment to the see of Worcester, was settled by a compromise proposed in a letter from the council to Eugenius IV to which the name of the cardinal is subscribed. The jealousy of papal interference which was aroused by this dispute may probably be discerned when, in April 1437, the cardinal having requested license to go to Rome, the council recommended the king not to allow him to leave the kingdom, alleging as their reasons for this advice their fear lest evil should befall him by the way, and the importance of his presence at the negotiations for peace which were then on foot. The following year they further advised the king not to allow him to attend the council of Basel, a determination which Sir Harris Nicolas considers (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, v. pref. xxx) to have arisen from 'the fear of his intriguing with the cardinals and other influential ecclesiastics at the council for the tiara at the sacrifice of the interests of his country.' In this year Beaufort obtained from the king a full pardon for all offences 'from the beginning of the world up to that time.' This pardon evidently had reference to his dealings with securities. Taken, however, in connection with the refusal of his journey, it seems to indicate that his influence was shaken. If this was so, it was not long before his importance as a financier fully restored him to power. The futile campaign of Gloucester in Flanders, and the continued demands for money from France, having exhausted the treasury, the cardinal lent the king 10,000 marks, extended the time of repayment of another sum of 14,000 marks, and gave him possession of some jewels which had been pledged to him. Each year the hopelessness of the war became more apparent. In January 1439 the cardinal had a conference with the Duchess of Burgundy at Calais, and it was agreed that ambassadors should be sent thither to treat of peace. During the negotiations which ensued, the cardinal had full and secret powers from the king, and in conjunction with the duchess acted as mediator between the ambassadors of the two parties. He landed at Calais on 26 June. As he was the advocate of peace, and hoped to secure it by means of the intervention of the captive Duke of Orleans, while, on the other hand, Gloucester was set on prosecuting the war and on keeping the duke prisoner, the discretionary powers entrusted to the cardinal and the part taken by Orleans in the negotiations show that Beaufort had by this time fully regained his influence in the council. In his absence, however, the Duke of Gloucester was left without control, and the council accordingly sent instructions to the ambassadors to refuse the French demands, which were indeed of such a nature as to make the failure of the negotiations certain. On 2 Oct. the cardinal and the ambassadors returned to England. Another attempt to arrange a peace was made by the cardinal and the Duchess of Burgundy in January 1440. Ambassadors were again appointed, and the council decided on the release of the Duke of Orleans. Against this decision Gloucester made a violent remonstrance to the king. He embodied in a long document all his causes of complaint against Beaufort. He began with his acceptance of the cardinal's hat and his retention of the see of Winchester. He accused him of defrauding the crown, of forwarding the interests of his family to the hurt of the king, alleging divers instances, and among them the fact that while Beaufort was chancellor part of the ransom of James of Scotland was remitted on his marriage with his niece. He further declared that he had been guilty of extravagance and mismanagement at the congress of Arras and at the late meeting of ambassadors at Calais, and that he now intended to destroy the king's realm of France by the release of the Duke of Orleans. To this manifesto, which is full of bitterness and mischievous intent, the council returned a moderately worded answer. Powerful as Gloucester was to do evil by slandering those who were striving for peace and by setting men's minds against them, he had, in comparison with the cardinal, little real weight in the conduct of affairs. His weakness was manifested in the following year by the trial of his wife, Eleanor Cobham, who was accused of witchcraft before the archbishops and the cardinal.

Although Beaufort was eagerly desirous of peace, he never discouraged any efforts which were made to prosecute the war with vigour. In a debate in the council on 6 Feb. 1443, when the question was proposed whether an army should be sent to the relief of Normandy or of Guienne, since there seemed little hope of sending troops to both, the cardinal, after others had spoken, some for the one plan and some for the other, declared that 'him seemeth both to be entended were right necessary,' and suggested that the treasurer should declare what funds he had available for 'the setting of the said armies' (*Ordinances*, v. 224). And when his nephew,

the Duke of Somerset, was persuaded to take the command of the expedition which was fitted out in that year, the cardinal promised to lend 20,000*l.* towards its equipment, insisting, however, at the same time that the patent securing the repayment of this sum should be drawn out in the exact words he chose; 'else he would lend no money.' When, therefore, the form was being read before the lords of the council, the Duke of Gloucester said that such reading was needless, since his uncle had passed it, and would have that and no other (*Ord.* v. 280). Bitterly as the words were spoken, they were true enough, for without the help of the cardinal the whole expedition must have come to naught. In this year Beaufort obtained another general pardon and release from all fines and penalties for anything which he had done. In the marriage of the king with Margaret of Anjou, in 1445, the cardinal must have believed that he saw the promise of that peace for which he had sought so earnestly, and it is therefore interesting to find (*Ord.* v. 323) that the queen's wedding-ring was made out of a ring with 'a fair ruby' which the cardinal had presented to the king on the day of his coronation. In the mysterious death of the Duke of Gloucester, which took place 23 Feb. 1447, Cardinal Beaufort certainly could have had no part. Bitter as was the duke's enmity against him, Beaufort would never have done a deed which was so contrary to the interests of the Lancastrian dynasty, and which opened the way for the ambitious schemes of the rival house. A few weeks later, on 11 April, the great cardinal died. The scene in which Shakespeare portrays (*Second Part Hen. VI*, act iii. sc. 3) 'the black despair' of his death has no historical basis. Hall records some words of complaint and repentance which, he says, Dr. John Baker, the cardinal's chaplain, told him that his master uttered on his death-bed. In spite, however, of this authority, there is good reason for doubting the truth of the story. A short account of the cardinal's last days has been given us by an eye-witness (*Cont. Croyland*). As he lay dying in the Wolvesey palace at Winchester, he had many men, monks and clergy and laymen, gathered in the great chamber where he was, and there he caused the funeral service and the requiem mass to be sung. During the last few days of his life he was busied with his will, and added the second of its two codicils on 9 April. In the evening before he died the will was read over to him before all who were in the chamber, and as it was read he made such corrections and additions as he thought needful. On the morning of the next day he confirmed it with an audible voice. Then he took leave of all, and so died. He was buried, according to his directions, in his cathedral church of Winchester. A large part of his great wealth was left for charitable purposes. When his executors offered the king 2,000*l.* from the residue of his estate, Henry refused it, saying, 'My uncle was very dear to me, and did me much kindness while he lived; may the Lord reward him! Do with his goods as ye are bound to do; I will not have them' (Blakman, *De Virtutibus Hen. VI*). At Winchester Beaufort finished the rebuilding of the cathedral, and re-founded and enlarged the hospital of St. Cross, near that city, giving it the name of Nova Domus Eleemosynaria Nobilis Paupertatis. Busied in the affairs of the world, he lived a secular life. In his early years he was the lover of Lady Alice Fitzalan, daughter of Richard, Earl of Arundel, and by her had a daughter named Joan, who married Sir Edward Stradling, knight, of St. Donat's, in the county of Glamorgan. Beaufort was ambitious, haughty, and impetuous. Rich and heaping up riches, he has continually been charged with avarice. He certainly seems to have clung unduly to his office as trustee of the family estates of the house of Lancaster, which must have given him command of a considerable sum of money. Trading in money, he was not to blame if he took care that he should as far as possible be defended from loss, and if he loved it too well he at least made his country a gainer by his wealth. His speeches in parliament are marked by a constitutional desire to uphold the crown by the advice and support of the estates of the realm. He was unwearied in the business of the state and farsighted and patriotic in his counsels. Family relationships with foreign courts, as well as his position as cardinal, gave him a place in Europe such as was held by no other statesman, and made him the fittest representative of his country abroad. The events which followed his death are the best proofs of the wisdom of his policy and of his loyalty both to the crown and to the truest interests of England.

[Ordinances of the Privy Council, ii.–v. ed. Sir H. Nicolas; Rolls of Parliament, iii. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. x.; Gesta Henrici V. ed. Williams, Eng. Hist. Soc.; Thomas Otterbourne's Chron. ed. Hearne; Thomas de Elmham's Vita, &c. ed. Hearne; Letters illustrative of the Wars in France, ed. Stevenson, Rolls Ser.; Historical Collections of a Citizen of London, ed. Gairdner, Camden Soc.; Walsingham's Historia, John Amundesham's Annales, Chron. Monast. Sancti

Albani, ed. Riley, Rolls Ser.; Hardyng's Chron.; Hall's Chron.; Cont. Croyland, Gale's Scriptores, i.; Raynaldus, Eccl. Annales; Æneas Sylvius, Historia Bohemica; Andrew of Ratisbon, Höfler, Geschichtschreiber der Hussitischen Bewegung, ii.; Duck's Life of H. Chichele, Abp. of Cant. 1699; Godwin de Præsulibus; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i.; Nichols's Royal Wills; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. c. 18; Excerpta Historica, ed. Bentley; Creighton's History of the Papacy during the Reformation.]

W. H.

BEAUFORT, JOHN (1403–1444), first Duke of Somerset, military commander, was the son of John Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt, by Catherine Swynford, who was created Earl of Somerset and died in 1409. John the younger succeeded to the earldom on the death of his brother Henry in 1419. He was early inured to arms, and fought at the age of seventeen with Henry V in France. In 1421 the Duke of Clarence, the king's brother, being sent against the dauphin in Anjou, advanced rashly against him with his vanguard, and being surprised as he crossed a marsh was killed, and Somerset, who was with him, was taken prisoner. Soon ransomed, the latter continued fighting in France under Henry VI, his nearness to the throne insuring him high command. But though made K.G. about 1443, duke in 1443, and captain general in Aquitaine and Normandy, the Duke of York was preferred as regent of France. Somerset returned home in disgust and died the next year—by his own hand it is said, being unable to brook the disgrace of banishment from court which his quarrel with the government had brought upon him.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Chronicles of Walsingham and Croyland.]

H. A. T.

BEAUFORT, MARGARET (1443–1509), Countess of Richmond and Derby, was daughter and heiress to John Beaufort, first duke of Somerset [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, widow of Sir Oliver St. John, and heiress to Sir J. Beauchamp of Bletso. She was less than two years old at the time of her father's death; but her mother appears to have brought her up with unusual care until, in her ninth year, she was brought to court, having passed into the wardship of the Duke of Suffolk, then in the height of his power. He hoped to obtain her in marriage for his son, not without thought of her possible succession to the throne. On the other hand, Henry VI destined her for his half brother Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond [q.v.] A vision inclined her to the latter suitor, and she was betrothed at once to him, and married in 1455. On 3 Nov. 1456 the Earl of Richmond died; a son, afterwards Henry VII, was born posthumously on 28 Jan. 1456–7. The outbreak of the war of the Roses endangered the safety of any related to the throne, and the child-widow retired with her son to her brother-in-law's castle of Pembroke. Here she remained after her marriage with Henry Stafford, son of the Lancastrian Duke of Buckingham, and here she was detained in honourable confinement after the triumph of the Yorkists in 1461. The revolution of 1470 saw Margaret back at court; but the speedy return of Edward IV, and his final victory at Tewkesbury, by making the young Earl of Richmond immediate heir to the Lancastrian title, increased his danger, and forced him to escape to Brittany. Margaret remained at home, and, though keeping up communications with her exiled son, wisely effected a reconciliation with the ruling powers, and took as her third husband the Lord Stanley, Edward's trusted minister, afterwards Earl of Derby. The accession of Richard III (1483) and the consequent split in the Yorkist party raised the hopes of the Lancastrians, and Margaret, emerging from her accustomed retirement, took an active part in planning the alliance between her own party and that of the Wydviles by the marriage of Henry with Elizabeth of York, and in preparing for the abortive insurrection of 1484. Richard's parliament at once attainted Henry, and deprived Margaret of her title and lands. Further persecution she was spared, for Richard, though he did not trust, dared not alienate her husband, Lord Stanley, to whom her lands were granted for his life, and her person to be kept 'in some secret place at home, without any servants or company, so that she might not communicate with her son.' Yet Stanley's growing sympathy with her cause enabled her to aid in the preparations for the rising of 1485, and his final defection from Richard's side on Bosworth field secured the throne to her son. After this she took no part in the active duties of government, and seldom appeared at court, except for the christening of a goddaughter or the knighting of a godson; but the king deferred to her opinion, especially in matters of court etiquette, and their correspondence shows the respect he bore her, and that he never forgot that he derived his title through her, who, had there then existed a precedent for female succession, might herself have mounted the throne. Sharing to the full the religious spirit and strict orthodoxy of the Lancastrian house, a life of devotion and charity best suited her after the anxieties of her early life. 'It would fill a volume,' says Stow, 'to re-

count her good deeds.' She fell under the influence of John Fisher, who left his books at Cambridge to become her confessor; and long before her husband's death, in 1504, she separated from him and took monastic vows. Yet she never retired to any of the five religious houses to which she was admitted member, but lived for the most part at her manor of Woking, in Surrey, which had been seized and made a royal palace by Edward IV, and was restored, with its new building, to the countess when Henry VII became king. Following Fisher's advice, she instituted that series of foundations which have earned her a lasting name at the universities as 'the Lady Margaret.' Her divinity professorships at both Oxford and Cambridge date from 1502. Fisher was the first occupant of the latter chair, and when Henry VII, not without asking his mother's leave, made him bishop of Rochester, he was, after an interval, succeeded by Erasmus. The Cambridge preachership was endowed in 1503; but Fisher had still greater plans for the development of the university of which he was now chancellor. Margaret's religious bias had inclined her to devote the bulk of her fortune to an extension of the great monastery of Westminster. Her spiritual guide, strict Romanist as he was, knew that active learning, not lazy seclusion, was essential to preserve the church against the spirit of the Renaissance, and he persuaded her to direct her gift to educational purposes. Henry VI's uncompleted foundation of God's house at Cambridge was enriched by a fair portion of Margaret's lands, and opened as Christ's College in 1505. Nor were her benefactions to cease here. The careful son's full treasury did not require swelling with the mother's fortune. An educational corporation should be her heir. Her Oxford friends petitioned her on their behalf, and St. Frideswide's might have been turned into a college by Margaret, and not by Wolsey. But Fisher again successfully pleaded the cause of his own university, and the royal license to refound the corrupt monastic house of St. John's as a great and wealthy college was obtained in 1508. In the next year both the king and the countess died, and Henry VIII, although, during the short interval which elapsed between the death of his father and that of his grandmother, he followed the advice of the able councillors whom she had selected, tried to divert her estates to his own extravagant expenditure. His selfish intention was thwarted by Fisher, who proved an able champion of his benefactress's will, as he had been an eloquent exponent of her virtues in his funeral sermon. He obtained a peremptory papal bull, which Henry dared not resist, and the charter of foundation was given in 1511, the buildings being completed five years later at the then enormous cost of 5,000*l.* St. John's College is the Lady Margaret's greatest monument, and possesses the best memorials of her life. Although her own contributions to literature are confined to translating part of the 'Imitatio Christi' and other books of devotion into English from French editions, she was a valuable and early patron to Caxton and Wynkyn de Worde, who undertook the composition and printing of several books at her special desire and command, the latter styling himself in 1509 'Printer unto the most excellent princess my lady the king's grandame.' She was one of the few worthy and high-minded members of the aristocracy, in an essentially selfish and cruel age; and Fisher scarcely exaggerated her reputation when he declared: 'All England for her death had cause of weeping. The poor creatures that were wont to receive her alms, to whom she was always piteous and merciful; the students of both universities, to whom she was a mother; all the learned men of England, to whom she was a very patroness; all the virtuous and devout persons, to whom she was as a loving sister; all the good religious men and women, whom she so often was wont to visit and comfort; all good priests and clerks, to whom she was a true defender; all the noble men and women, to whom she was a mirror and exampler of honour; all the common people of this realm, for whom she was, in their causes, a common mediatrix, and took right great displeasure for them; and generally the whole realm hath cause to complain and to mourn her death.' To the list of her benefactions must be added a school and chantry at Wimborne Minster, where her father and mother lay buried beneath the stately monument she erected to their memory, and a sum for perpetual masses to her family at Westminster.

[Halsted's Life of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, 1839; Cooper's Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, edited by Rev. J. E. B. Mayor, 1874; Baker's edition of Fisher's Funeral Sermon, re-edited by J. Hymers, 1840; Ellis's Original Letters, Series 1. i. 41–8; Lodge's Illustrious Portraits, vol. i.]

H. A. T.

BEAUFORT, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1427), Duke of Exeter, warrior and chancellor, was the third and youngest son of John of Gaunt by Catherine Swynford, and was called, like his brothers, 'De Beaufort,' after his father's castle of that name. With them he was legitimated by Richard II in 1397 (*Rot. Parl.*

iii. 343), and from that king he shortly after received a grant of Castle Acre (*Pat.* 22 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 11). As a half-brother of Henry IV he was assured state employment, being made K.G. about 1400, constable of Ludlow in 1402, and admiral of the fleet for the northern parts in 1403 (*Pat.* 5 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 20). In the insurrection of 1405 he was one of the commanders of the king's forces against the northern rebels, and on their surrender took a chief part (*Ann. Hen.* 408–9) in procuring the execution of Scrope and Mowbray (8 June 1405). On 9 Feb. 1407 his legitimation was confirmed by Henry, and he had a grant soon after of the forfeited Bardolph estates in Norfolk, and was made captain of Calais. In 1408–9 he was made admiral of the northern and western seas for life, and on the anti-clerical reaction of 1409 he received from Henry the great seal 31 Jan. 1410, being the only lay chancellor of the reign (*Claus.* 11 Hen. IV, m. 8 dors.). In 1411 he asked leave to resign, but was refused (*ib.* 12 Hen. IV, m. 9), and he opened and adjourned the parliament of 5 Nov.–19 Dec. 1411.

Beaufort was allowed to resign 5 Jan. 1412 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 658), and, taking part a few months later in the French expedition under the Duke of Clarence (T. Wals. ii. 288), was created earl of Dorset 5 July 1412. On the accession of Henry V. (1413) he was made lieutenant of Aquitaine (*Rot. Vasc.* 1 Hen. V, m. 8), and was associated in the embassy to France in 1414. Accompanying Henry on the invasion of the next year, he was appointed captain of Harfleur (T. Wals. ii. 309) on its surrender (22 Sept. 1415). He remained in charge of Harfleur, and during the winter of 1415–6 ravaged the Caux close up to Rouen (*ib.* 314). In March 1416 he was defeated by Armagnac at Balmont, and was closely besieged in Harfleur till he was relieved in August by the Duke of Bedford [see John, duke of Bedford]. He had been made lieutenant of Normandy 28 Feb. 1416, and on 18 Nov. he was created in parliament duke of Exeter for life (*Pat.* 4 Hen. V, m. 11). In the summer of 1417 he went on pilgrimage to Bridlington, and subsequently hearing of the Foul Raid (which took place in Oct. 1417) and the siege of Roxburgh by the Scots, raised forces (the king being in Normandy) and relieved Roxburgh (T. Wals. ii. 325). At Henry's summons he passed over to Normandy about Trinity (May) 1418, at the head of reinforcements 15,000 strong (*ib.* 328). He besieged and took Evreux (*ib.* 329), but failed to take Ivry. He was now (1 July 1418) created by Henry count of Harcourt in Normandy (*Rot. Norm.* 6 Hen. V). On the approach of Henry to Rouen he sent forward the duke to reconnoitre and summon the town to surrender (20–29 July 1418). On the siege being formed he took up his quarters on the north, facing the 'Beauvoisine' gate. The keys of Rouen were given up to Henry 19 Jan. 1419, and handed by him to his uncle, the duke, whom he made captain of the city, and who took possession of it the next day. He was then despatched to reduce the coast towns. Montivilliers was surrendered to him 31 Jan. (1419), and Fécamp, Dieppe, and Eu rapidly followed. In the following April he laid siege to Château-Gaillard, which surrendered to him after a five months' leaguer 23 Sept. (1419). In the spring he was sent to the French court to negotiate the treaty of Troyes (21 May 1420), and in the autumn he took part in the siege of Melun (T. Wals. ii. 335). On Henry's departure he was left with the Duke of Clarence, and was made prisoner on his defeat at Baugé (22 March 1421). Regaining his liberty he was despatched to Cosne with the relieving force in the summer of 1422 (*ib.* 343), but, being one of Henry's executors, returned to England at his death (31 Aug. 1422), and was present at his obsequies. The chroniclers differ as to the king's instructions (see Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 92); but it seems probable that he entrusted his son to

> Thomas Beauforde his uncle dere and trewe
> Duke of Excester, full of all worthyhode.
>
> Hardyng, p. 387.

It is certain that the duke was placed on the council under Gloucester's protectorate (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 175), and he was also appointed justice of North Wales (*Pat.* 1 Hen. VI, p. 3, m. 14). He seems, however (*Rot. Franc.* 5 Hen. VI. m. 18), to have returned to the French wars before his death, which took place at his manor of Greenwich about 1 Jan. 1427 (*Esch.* 5 Hen. VI, n. 56) By his will (given in Dugdale) he desired to be buried at St. Edmund's Bury, where, 350 years later, his body was found 'as perfect and entire as at the time of his death.' He had married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Nevill of Hornby, but he left no issue.

[Thomas of Walsingham (Rolls Series); Holinshed's Chronicle; Stow's Chronicle; Chronicque d'Enguerrand de Monstrelet; Poem on the Siege of Rouen (Archæologia, vols. xxi, xxii); Dugdale's Baronage (inaccurate), ii. 125; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, pp. 152 sq.; Foss's Judges of England (1845), ii. 151; Puiseux's Siége et Prise de Rouen (1867).] J. H. R.

BEAUFOY, HENRY (*d.* 1795), whig politician, was the son of a quaker wine merchant in London, who, to provide him

with a liberal education, sent him first (1765–7) to the dissenting academy at Hoxton, and afterwards (1767–70) to the more famous Warrington academy, at the head of which was Dr. Aikin [see AIKIN, JOHN, D.D.]. His education gave him a taste for science, and identified him with the politics of liberal dissent. He long sat in parliament, being elected for Minehead in 1783, for Great Yarmouth in 1784 and 1790. On 10 March 1786 he was on the committee for the establishment of a new dissenting academy, and gave 100*l.* towards the institution, which was opened as the Hackney College on 29 Sept. 1787. The dissenters placed in his hands the advocacy of their case against the Corporation and Test Acts, repeal of which he moved on 28 March 1787, and again on 8 May 1789. Next year Fox took the initiative, and Beaufoy seconded his motion. Although a dissenter, he supported Pitt's ministry, and from 1791 to 1793 was secretary to the board of control. He was roughly handled in cross-examination by Horne Tooke, on his trial for high treason (November 1794), and this is supposed to have hastened his death, which took place on 17 May 1795. He wrote: 1. 'The Effects of Civilisation on the Real Improvement and Happiness of Mankind, in answer to Rousseau,' 1768 (this was an academical oration at Warrington, published by his father). 2. 'Substance of the Speech on motion for Repeal of Test and Corporation Acts,' 1787, 8vo. 3. 'Substance of the Speech to British Society for Extending the Fisheries,' 1788, 8vo. 4. 'Plan of the Association for Promoting the Discovery of the Interior Parts of Africa,' 1788, folio. 5. 'Speech [18 June] in Committee on Bill for Regulating the Conveyance of Negroes from Africa to the West Indies; with additional observations,' 1789, 8vo. 6. 'Proceedings of the Association for Promoting the Discovery of the Interior Parts of Africa,' vol. i., 1790, 8vo (the first report is his).

[Gent. Mag. May 1795, p. 445; W. Turner in Monthly Repos. 1814, pp. 268, 290; Norf. Tour, 1829, p. 263; Hackney Coll. Reports.] A. G.

BEAUFOY, MARK (1764–1827), astronomer and physicist, was the son of a brewer near London, of the quaker persuasion. He began experiments on the resistance of water to moving bodies before he was fifteen, in the coolers of his father's brewhouse, and it was mainly by his exertions that the Society for the Improvement of Naval Architecture was founded in 1791. Under its auspices an important series of experiments was conducted at the Greenland Dock during the years 1793–8 by the care, and in part at the cost, of Colonel Beaufoy. Many useful results in shipbuilding were thus obtained, as well as the first practical verification in England of Euler's theorems on the resistance of fluids. The details were printed in 1834, at the expense of Mr. Henry Beaufoy (son of the author), in a large quarto volume entitled 'Nautical and Hydraulic Experiments, gratuitously distributed to public bodies and individuals interested in naval architecture. In the laborious calculations connected with this work, Beaufoy was materially assisted, up to the time of her unexpected death in 1800, by his gifted wife. His magnetic observations, prolonged (though not altogether continuously) from March 1813 to March 1822, were superior in accuracy and extent to any earlier work of the kind. They served to determine more precisely the laws of the diurnal variation, as well as to fix the epoch and amount of maximum westerly declination in England. This he considered to have occurred in March 1819, for which month the mean deviation of the needle from the true north was 24° 41′ 42″ W. (*Annals of Philosophy*, xv. 338). The data accumulated by Beaufoy enabled Lamont in 1851 to confirm his discovery of a decennial period in the amount of diurnal variation, by placing a maximum in 1817 (*Pogg. Annal.* lxxxiv. 576).

Beaufoy removed from Hackney Wick to Bushey Heath near Stanmore in Hertfordshire towards the close of 1815. It was here that the series of observations on the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites was made, which the Astronomical Society rewarded with its silver medal on 11 April 1827. They embraced 180 immersions and emersions, observed 1818–26, and their value—as Sir John Herschel pointed out in his address (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* iii. 135)—was enhanced by the uniformity imparted to them by being the work of one observer, using a single telescope (a 5-foot Dollond), and a single power (86). They were communicated to the society in two papers, printed amongst their 'Memoirs' (ii. 129, iii. 69), and reproduced in the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (Nos. 19 to 82), and gave to the little observatory where they were made a European reputation. Beaufoy was prevented by illness from attending in person to receive the medal, and died at Bushey Heath on 4 May 1827, aged 63. His instruments, consisting of a 4-foot transit, an altitude and azimuth circle (both by Cary), and two clocks, were, by his desire, presented to the Astronomical Society by his son, Lieutenant George Beaufoy (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* iii. 391).

Beaufoy's military title dated from 20 Jan. 1797, when he became colonel of the Tower

Hamlets militia. He was admitted to the Royal Society in 1815, was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and one of the earliest members of the Astronomical Society. He was the first Englishman to ascend Mont Blanc, having reached the summit on 9 Aug. 1787, only six days later than Saussure. His 'Narrative' of the adventure was made public in 1817 (*Ann. Phil.* ix. 97). He was a constant contributor to the 'Annals of Philosophy' from 1813 until 1826. The whole of his astronomical, meteorological, and magnetic observations appeared in its pages, besides miscellaneous communications of scientific interest, of which a list, to the number of twenty-eight, will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Silliman's Am. Jour. xxviii. 340 (1835); Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Gent. Mag. xcvii. (pt. i.) 476.] A. M. C.

BEAULIEU, LUKE DE (*d.* 1723), divine, a native of France, was educated at the university of Saumur. Obliged to quit his country on account of his religion, he sought refuge in England about 1667, settled here, and rapidly became known as an acute and learned ecclesiastic. In November 1670 he received the vicarage of Upton-cum-Chalvey, Buckinghamshire, having a short time before been elected divinity reader in the chapel of St. George at Windsor. Beaulieu obtained an act of naturalisation in June 1682. A year later we find him acting as chaplain to the infamous Judge Jeffreys, an office which he continued to hold till the revolution brought his patron's career to a close. Meanwhile he had become a student at Oxford in 1680, 'for the sake of the public library,' says Wood, but he does not seem to have permanently resided there. As a member of Christ Church he took the degree of B.D. 7 July 1685, and in October the same year was presented by Jeffreys to the rectory of Whitchurch, near Reading. He had resigned his living of Upton in 1681. He was installed prebendary of St. Paul's 17 Jan. 1686–7, and on the following 21 May prebendary of Gloucester, promotions which he again owed to the lord chancellor. To modern readers Beaulieu is chiefly known as the author of a remarkably eloquent and original manual of devotion, entitled 'Claustrum Animæ, the Reformed Monastery, or the Love of Jesus,' two parts, 12mo, London, 1677–76, which reached a fourth edition in 1699. This little work is dedicated, under the initials of L. B., to Dr. John Fell, bishop of Oxford, who was also dean of Christ Church, and to whom the author expresses himself under obligations. Beaulieu was afterwards chosen one of the bishop's chaplains. He died 26 May 1723, aged 78, and was buried on the 30th at Whitchurch. His wife Priscilla was laid in the same grave 5 Dec. 1728. Their son, George de Beaulieu, matriculated at his father's college, Christ Church, took his B.A. degree in 1708, and entered into orders. He was buried with his parents 17 May 1736. The late Dr. George Oliver, of Exeter, possessed some curious correspondence of Luke de Beaulieu with a certain Franciscan monk, in reference to devotional manuals and books of meditation, which is said to indicate 'the yet abiding influence of the Laudian revival up to that period.'

Besides the above-mentioned work and several sermons Beaulieu was the acknowledged author of: 1. 'Take heed of both Extreams, or plain and useful Cautions against Popery and Presbytery, in two parts,' 8vo, London, 1675. 2. 'The Holy Inquisition, wherein is represented what is the religion of the church of Rome, and how they are dealt with that dissent from it,' 8vo, London, 1681. 3. 'A Discourse showing that Protestants are on the safer side, notwithstanding the uncharitable judgment of their adversaries, and that their religion is the surest way to heaven,' 4to, London, 1687, which has been twice reprinted. 4. 'The Infernal Observator, or the Quickning Dead,' 8vo, London, 1684, which, according to Wood, was originally written in French. Beaulieu also translated from the Latin Bishop Cosin's 'History of Popish Transubstantiation,' 8vo, London, 1676.

[Information from the Rector of Whitchurch; Wood's Athen. Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 668; Lipscomb's Hist. Buckinghamshire, iv. 573; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, i. 450, ii. 443; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 2nd ed. i. 30, 42, iii. 19; Hist. Reg. 1723, Chron. Diary, p. 29; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 307, 3rd. ser. vii. 37–8; Introduction by F. G. L. to new edit. of the Reformed Monastery, 12mo, London (1865); Jones's Catalogue of Tracts for and against Popery (Chetham Soc.), pt. i. 237, ii. 382, 523.] G. G.

BEAUMONT, SIR ALBANIS (*d.* 1810?), draughtsman, aquatint engraver, and landscape painter, was born in Piedmont, but naturalised in England. Between the years 1787 and 1806 he published a great number of views in the south of France, in the Alps, and in Italy. The short account of him in Füssli's 'Lexicon' (1806) is the best: 'Probably a Piedmontese, and the son of Claudio Francesco, he carried the sounding title of "Architecte pensionné de S. M. le roi de Sardaigne à la suite de S. A. R. le duc de Gloucester." In 1787 he exhibited a set of twelve views in Italy, mostly in the neigh-

bourhood of Nice . . . and in 1788 yet other twelve views (mediocre enough) in the neighbourhood of Chamouny and the lake of Geneva, drawn and etched by himself. The value of these is due to the beautiful colouring added by Bernard Lory the elder. Soon after he betook himself and his landscape factory (Prospektfabrik) to London, and there associated himself with a certain Thomas Gowland as his partner, and Cornelius Apostool as engraver. In the last ten years of the eighteenth century this firm turned out a new series of views in Switzerland, France, and Savoy, which are about on a level with their precursors, but had not the advantage of Bernard Lory's tasteful brush. It must be acknowledged, however, that the clean firm lines of Apostool's needle add as much to this series as the other lost from the flaccid and insecure draughtsmanship of Beaumont. A description of these plates and their prices (high at times) is found in Meusel's Museum.' He afterwards took to landscape painting, exhibiting in 1806 'A Storm at Sea,' in which the waves are said to have been drawn with great truth. A list of his works is in the new edition of Nagler, 1881, and a rather long account of him in the old, 1835.

[Füssli's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon, 1806; Meusel's Museum, xiv. 36–38; Meusel's Neue Miscel. 476, 477; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon, 1835 and 1881.] E. R.

BEAUMONT, BASIL (1669–1703), rear-admiral, was the fifth son, amongst the twenty-one children, of Sir Henry Beaumont, of Stoughton Grange and Cole Orton, a distant cousin of the Duke of Buckingham (Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*, and Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, ii. 317). Of his early service in the navy there is no record: it was short and uneventful, and on 28 Oct. 1688 he was appointed lieutenant of the Portsmouth. Six months later, 21 April 1689, he was appointed captain of the Centurion, which ship was lost in Plymouth Sound in a violent storm on 25 Dec. of the same year. Although so young a captain, no blame attached to him. He was accordingly appointed, after some months, to the Dreadnought, and early in 1692 was transferred to the Rupert, in which ship he took part in the battle of Barfleur. He continued in the Rupert during the following year; and in 1694 commanded the Canterbury in the Mediterranean. In 1696 he commanded the Mountagu, in the fleet cruising in the Channel and off Ushant, and was for a short time detached as commodore of an inshore squadron. He was afterwards transferred, at short intervals, to the Neptune, Essex, and Duke, whilst in command of the squadron off Dunkirk, during the remainder of 1696 and till the peace. In November 1698 he was appointed to the Resolution, and during the next year was senior officer at Spithead, with a special commission for commanding in chief and holding courts-martial (23 Feb. 1698–9). In the end of August he was ordered to pay the ship off. He commissioned her again some months later, and continued in her for the next two years, for a great part of which time he lay in the Downs, commanding—as he wrote—'a number of ships of consequence, with no small trouble and a good deal of charge,' on which he referred it to the lord high admiral, 'if this does not require more than barely commanding as the eldest captain' (9 April 1702). His application did not meet with immediate success; in June he was turned over to the Tilbury, and continued to command the squadron in the Downs, at the Nore, and in the North Sea, till, on 1 March 1702–3, he was promoted to be a rear-admiral, and directed to hoist his flag on board the Mary, then fitting out at Woolwich. His rank, not his service, was altered. During the summer he cruised in the North Sea and off Dunkirk, or convoyed the Baltic trade; on the approach of winter he returned to the Downs, where he anchored on 19 Oct. He was still there on 27 Nov., when the great storm which 'o'er pale Britannia passed,' hurled the ship on to the Goodwin Sands. Every soul on board, the admiral included, was lost. The circumstances of his death have given to Admiral Beaumont's name a wider repute than his career as an officer would have otherwise entitled it to; his service throughout was creditable, without being distinguished; and the only remarkable point about it is that, after having held important commands, he attained flag-rank within fifteen years of his entry into the service, and when he was not yet thirty-four years of age. Two younger brothers, who had also entered the navy, had previously died; one, William Villiers, a lieutenant, had died of fever in the West Indies, 17 July 1697; the other, Charles, was lost in the blowing up of the Carlisle, 19 Sept. 1700; and their mother, Lady Beaumont, after the death of the rear-admiral, memorialised the queen, praying for relief. As Lady Beaumont's second son, George, who, on the death of his elder brother, had succeeded to the title and estates, was unmarried and appointed a lord commissioner of the admiralty in 1714, the implied statement that the family was dependent on Basil is curious. The petition, however, was successful, and a pension of

50*l.* a year was granted to each of the six daughters.

Beaumont's portrait, by Michael Dahl, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by King George IV; it is that of a comely young man, who might have become very stout if he had lived.

[Official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS (*d.* 1598), judge, was the eldest son of John Beaumont, sometime master of the rolls, by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Hastings. His father was removed from the bench in 1552 for scandalously abusing his position [see BEAUMONT, JOHN]. Of Francis's early education nothing is recorded. He appears as a fellow-commoner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, when Elizabeth visited the university. There is no entry of his matriculation, nor of his having graduated. He studied law in the Inner Temple, was called to the bar, and practised with success and reputation. He represented Aldborough in the parliament of 1572. In 1581 he was elected autumn reader in the Inner Temple. In 1589 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (NICHOLS's *Leicestershire*, iii. 655). He was promoted to the bench as a judge of the common pleas on 25 Jan. 1592–3. He was never knighted: he is described in his will, made the day before his death, as 'Esquire.'

He married Anne, daughter of Sir George Pierrepoint, knt., of Holme-Pierrepoint, Nottinghamshire, and widow of Thomas Thorold, of Marston, Lincolnshire. She predeceased him. They had a family of three sons and one daughter. The sons were Henry, who was knighted in 1603 and died in 1605, ætat. 24; John [see BEAUMONT, SIR JOHN]; Francis, the great dramatist [q. v.]. The daughter was Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Seyliard, of Kent. Beaumont died at Grace-Dieu on 22 April 1598, and was buried on 12 June following, with heraldic attendance, in the church of Belton, within which parish Grace-Dieu lies. Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, who was three-and-twenty when Beaumont died, calls him a 'grave, learned, and reverend judge.'

[Cooper's Athen. Cantab. ii. 246; Dyce's Beaumont and Fletcher's Works, i. xix, xxii, lxxxvii, lxxxxix; Introduction to Dr. Grosart's edition of the Poems of Sir John Beaumont in Fuller's Worthies Library (1869); Cal. Chanc. Proc. temp. Eliz. i. 61; Coke's Reports, ix. 138; Foss's Judges of England, v. 408, 411, 414, 421, 456; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. 166, 186; Chron. Ser. 98; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 649, 655, 656, 666*, and pl. lxxvii. fig. 4; Originalia Eliz. p. 3, r. 126; Strype's Annals, iii. 92; Talbot Papers, G. 472, 505, 529, H. 207; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 95.] A. B. G.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS (1584–1616), dramatist, was the third son of Francis Beaumont, the judge of the common pleas, and younger brother of Sir John Beaumont [see BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, *d.* 1598, and BEAUMONT, SIR JOHN, 1583–1627]. He was doubtless born at Grace-Dieu, Leicestershire, the family seat. The baptismal registers of Grace-Dieu and Belton contain, however, no Beaumont entries of service to us; but the rite may have been administered in the metropolis, where was the father's permanent residence. Thomas Bancroft (in his *Epigrams*, 1639, B. i. Ep. 81), expressly connects all the well-known members of the family with Grace-Dieu in the lines:—

Grace-dieu, that under Charnwood stand'st alone . . .
That lately brought such noble Beaumonts forth,
Whose brave heroick Muses might aspire
To match the anthems of the heavenly quire.

The entry of Francis's matriculation in the Oxford university register establishes the date of his birth. It runs: Broadgates [afterwards Pembroke College], 1596–[7], Feb. 4. Francisc. Beaumont Baron. fil. ætat. 12. The age is dated by the last birthday, so that he must have been born in 1584.

In the second year of his academic course at Oxford his father died (22 April 1598), and, with his brothers Henry and John [q. v.], he then abruptly left the university without taking a degree. Beaumont was 'entered a member of the Inner Temple, 3 Nov. 1600;' but no evidence remains that he pursued his legal studies. Judging from after-events and occupations, he was (it is to be suspected) more frequently within the 'charmed circle' of the Mermaid than in chambers. Very early both his elder brother Sir John and himself were bosom friends of Drayton and Ben Jonson. The former, in his epistle to Reynolds 'Of Poets and Poetry,' thus boasts of their friendship:—

Then the two Beaumonts and my Browne arose,
My dear companions, whom I freely chose
My bosom friends; and in their several ways
Rightly born poets, and in these last days
Men of much note and no less nobler parts,
Such as have freely told to me their hearts,
As I have mine to them.

Francis's earliest known attempt in verse was the little address placed by him before Sir John Beaumont's 'Metamorphosis of Tobacco' (1602). It already shows the inevitable touch of a master, but is mainly interesting for its timorous entrance into

that realm of poetry whereof its writer was destined to be a sovereign. Later in the same year (1602) the young poet grew bolder and published 'Salmacis and Hermaphroditus.' Mr. A. C. Swinburne (in *Encyc. Brit.*) has described this poem as 'a voluptuous and voluminous expansion of the Ovidian legend, not on the whole discreditable to a lad of seventeen [eighteen] fresh from the popular love poems of Marlowe and Shakespeare, which it necessarily exceeds in long-winded and fantastic diffusion of episodes and conceits.' Early in 1613 he wrote a masque for the Inner Temple.

Beaumont must shortly before have come to know Ben Jonson. One priceless memorial of their friendship belongs to 1607 in a commendatory poem prefixed to Jonson's masterpiece, 'The Fox,' acted in 1605. In this beautiful encomium Beaumont addresses the author as his 'dear friend.' In 1609, before Jonson's 'Silent Woman,' and in 1611, before his 'Catiline,' Beaumont was again ready with commendatory verses, though unequal to those of the 'Fox.' Some have supposed that Beaumont did more for Jonson than these slight things—that he helped him to prepare the version of his 'Sejanus' acted in 1603 (cf. JONSON's address 'to the readers' in edition of 1605). But more probably Jonson's assistant there was George Chapman.

There is no record of the circumstances under which Beaumont and Fletcher first met. Jonson may have introduced them to each other, but nothing certain is known. But that their warm and close friendship dated from their early youth there can be little question. 'There was,' says the all-inquiring Aubrey, 'a wonderfull consimility of phansy between him [Beaumont] and Mr. Io. Fletcher, which caused that dearnesse of friendship between them. . . . They lived together on the Banke side [in Southwark], not far from the playhouse [Globe], both batchelors, lay together, had one wench [servant-maid] in the house, between them, which they did so admire, the same cloaths and cloake, &c. between them' (*Letters*, ii., part i., p. 236). The literary partnership, born of this close intimacy, was not one of the sordid arrangements made between needy playwrights of which Henslowe's 'Diary' gives many examples; it arose at their own, not at any theatrical manager's prompting. In worldly matters Beaumont, though a younger son, had on the death of his eldest brother Sir Henry, in 1605, shared the surplusage of the estate, over and above his own direct inheritance, along with Sir John. Fletcher—latterly at least—may have had his difficulties, but so long as Beaumont lived these could not have pressed on him very heavily.

The numerous conjoint works of Beaumont and Fletcher ranged from about 1605–6 to 1616. The question as to the share taken by the two authors will be discussed under FLETCHER, JOHN.

Beaumont, in his occasional retirements from the capital to Grace-Dieu, apparently carried Fletcher with him. His verse 'Letter to Ben Jonson,' most probably written from Leicestershire, leaves the impression that the two friends were then together. This letter furnishes the best-remembered example of Beaumont's non-dramatic verse in the undying description of the wit-combats between Shakespeare and Jonson and their fellows. Ben Jonson in reply to these verses paid a high tribute to their author.

It seems to be agreed that Beaumont married 'about 1613' (DYCE, i. li). His wife was Ursula, daughter and coheiress to Henry Isley, of Sundridge in Kent, an ancient though then decayed house (HASTED, *Kent*, i. 368–9). Two daughters were their issue, Elizabeth and Frances, the latter born after her father's death. Elizabeth married 'a Scotch colonel,' and was resident in Scotland in March 1681–2. Frances was living at a great age in Leicestershire in 1700, and then receiving a pension of 100*l.* from the Duke of Ormond, in whose family she had been domesticated as, probably, lady's maid (DYCE, i. lii, and authorities).

The married life was a brief one, for Francis Beaumont died on 6 March 1615–16, and was, like his elder brother, interred in Westminster Abbey. The following is the entry in the register: '9 March 1615–16. Francis Beaumont: at the entrance of St. Benedict's Chapel' (CHESTER, *Westminster Register*). He left no will, but his widow administered his estate 20 June 1619. Drayton ascribed the elder brother's death to a too 'fiery brain' or overwrought body. Similarly Bishop Corbet sang of the younger:—

So dearly hast thou bought thy precious lines;
Their praise grew swiftly, as thy life declines.
Beaumont is dead, by whose sole death appears,
Wit's a disease consumes men in few years.
DYCE, i. lii.

Beaumont's successive 'elegies' and minor poems, written at various times, are in the aggregate inexplicably poor and unequal. Even with the 'sole daughter' of a Sidney to inspire him, his 'mourning' verse is mechanical. It is alone as a dramatic poet that he lives. Two collections of poems, published after his death (1640 and 1653) and bearing his name, included miscellaneous waifs and

strays by all manner of men, and very few are to be ascribed to his pen.

The first collected edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays appeared in 1647 under the title 'Comedies and Tragedies written by Francis Beavmont and Iohn Fletcher, Gentlemen. Never printed before, and now published by the Authours Originall Copies,' 1647 (folio). Dyce's edition (11 vols. 1843) is the latest, and, like all texts edited by him, modernised. Beaumont and Fletcher, like Ben Jonson, still await a competent editor, for with its many merits Dyce's work lacks faithfulness and thoroughness of collation. Hunter, in his 'Chorus Vatum,' notes Oldys's difficulty as to Beaumont's early poems, viz. that his name appears in Speght's 'Chaucer' (1598); but there was another earlier writer of the same name.

[Burton's Leicestershire; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire; Collier's Life of Shakespeare (cf. with Dyce's Beaumont and Fletcher, xi. 445); Malone's Shakespeare; Darley's Introduction to the Works of Beaumont and Fletcher; Francis Beaumont, a critical study by G. C. Macaulay, 1883; Jonson's Works by Cunningham, 3 vols.; Hallam's Introduction to the Literature of Europe, iii. 99 (ed. 1843); Notes of Jonson's Conversations with Drummond by Laing; College of Arms MSS.; Visitations of Leicestershire; Thompson's Leicester; Davies's Scourge of Folly in his complete Works in Fuller's Worthies Library, 2 vols. 4to; Heywood's Hierarchie of the Blessed Angells, 1635, p. 206.] A. B. G.

BEAUMONT, Sir GEORGE HOWLAND (1753–1827), connoisseur, patron of art and landscape painter, was the son of Sir George Beaumont, the sixth baronet, and Rachel, daughter of Michael Howland, of Stonehall, Dunmow, Essex, where he was born 6 Nov. 1753. He succeeded to the title in 1762, and was educated at Eton and New College, Oxford. In 1778 he married Margaret Willes, daughter of John Willes of Astrop, and granddaughter of Lord Chief Justice Willes, and in 1782 made with her the tour of Italy. From his youth he had shown taste for literature and the fine arts, and cultivated the society of poets and painters, practising himself the art of landscape painting. In 1790 he entered parliament, and was member for Beeralston till 1796. His social position, wealth, and cultivation secured for him a distinguished position as a ruler of taste, and to these qualifications he added much personal attraction, being tall and good-looking, with polished manners and gentle address. In 1800, with the assistance of the architect Dance, he began to rebuild Coleorton Hall, where, according to the dedication of Wordsworth to the edition of his poems in 1815, several of that poet's best pieces were composed. It was here also, after Sir George's death, that Wordsworth wrote his elegiac musings, a tender and eloquent tribute to the character and talents of his friend, and his noble 'Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle' was suggested by one of Beaumont's pictures. Sir George knew Dr. Johnson, was the intimate friend of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and it was under his roof that Sir Walter Scott met Sir Humphry Davy, Samuel Rogers, and Byron, who satirised him in 'The Blues.' He encouraged Coleridge, and helped to procure his pension. Sir George soon began to collect works of art, beginning with drawings by the English artists, Wilson, Gilpin, Hearne, Girtin, and others. To these he added slowly, and with good judgment, a fine but small collection of old masters, and of oil pictures by contemporary Englishmen. Haydon (whose 'Macbeth' he purchased) and Jackson were among the artists whom he specially befriended, and after John Robert Cozens became insane he supported him till he died. Sir George was one of the first to detect the merits of Wilkie, and Edwin Landseer, and Gibson the sculptor. It was for him that the first painted the 'Blind Fiddler.' In 1818, when Landseer was a lad of sixteen, he purchased the now celebrated picture of 'Fighting Dogs,' and when in Rome in 1822 he gave Gibson a commission for the group of 'Psyche borne by Zephyrs.' It was here at the same time that he purchased the beautiful unfinished bas-relief, by Michael Angelo, of 'The Virgin, the Holy Child, and St. John,' now in the possession of the Royal Academy, to whom it was presented by him.

Sir George greatly admired the works of Wilson and Claude, and it was on these painters that he formed his own style; but though his landscapes show signs of poetical feeling, they did not rise above mediocrity in execution. This fact and his reported sayings that 'a good picture, like a good fiddle, should be brown,' and that 'there ought to be one brown tree in every landscape,' have cast undeserved ridicule upon his taste, which was unusually intelligent and independent for his time. This opinion is attested not only by the judgment shown in his collection, but by his criticisms both of ancient and modern pictures. His lifelong devotion to art culminated in the success of his endeavours towards the formation of a national gallery. These were much assisted by his conditional offer to present his own collection to the nation, and in 1826, or two years after the purchase by the state of Mr. Angerstein's pictures (the nucleus of the present National Gallery), he added sixteen of his own, including four

Claudes, two fine Rembrandts, Rubens's landscape of 'The Chateau de Stein,' Wilson's 'Mæcenas's Villa' and 'Niobe,' and Wilkie's 'Blind Fiddler.' To one of the Claudes, now No. 61 in the National Gallery, he was so attached that he requested to have it returned to him for his lifetime. It was this picture probably, and not the 'Narcissus' (No. 19), as recorded by Cunningham, that he used to carry with him whenever he changed his residence from Coleorton Hall to Grosvenor Square, or vice versâ. Sir George Beaumont died on 7 Feb. 1827, aged 74.

[Cunningham's Lives, ed. Heaton; Redgrave's Dictionary; Annals of the Fine Arts; Wordsworth's Poems (1813); Byron's Poems; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Catalogues of the National Gallery; Annual Register, 1827.] C. M.

BEAUMONT, HENRY (1612–1673), jesuit. [See HARCOURT.]

BEAUMONT, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), master of the rolls, was great grandson of Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Bachuile, in Normandy, and great-great-grandson of John de Beaumont, baron, knight of the Garter, who died in 1396. The barony with which the judge's family was thus collaterally connected fell into abeyance through the death of the seventh baron and second viscount without issue in 1507, the viscounty then becoming extinct. The sixth baron had been distinguished as the first viscount ever created in this country. The barony was claimed, but unsuccessfully, in 1798, by Thomas Stapleton, who traced his descent to Joan Beaumont, sister and heir of the seventh baron. His grand-nephew, Miles Thomas Stapleton, father of the present baron, was successful in asserting his claim in 1840. The earliest mention of John Beaumont appears to be a memorandum in the books of the corporation of Leicester, under date 1529–30, to the following effect:—'Agreed to give to John Beaumont, gent., 6*s.* 8*d.* fee to answer in such causes as the town shall need and require.' In 1534, on the abbot of Leicester subscribing to the king's spiritual supremacy, a commission was appointed to take an ecclesiastical survey of the county, and Beaumont was placed thereon. In 1537 he was appointed reader at the Inner Temple, and in 1543 double reader (duplex lector), as a person appointed for the second time was then called. In 1547 he was elected treasurer of that society. His name is not to be found in the year books of Henry VII's reign, nor in any of the reports belonging to the reign of Edward VI. In 1550 he was appointed recorder of Leicester, and in the same year master of the rolls, in succession to Sir Robert Southwell. In this capacity he was commissioned to hear causes for Lord Chancellor Rich, 26 Nov. 1551, and for Lord Chancellor Goodrich, 21 Jan. 1552. He had not, however, long sat on the bench before he abused his position for his own advantage in the grossest possible manner. He concluded a corrupt bargain (known to lawyers as champerty) with Lady Anne Powis, who was suing in his court to recover possession of land to which she claimed to be entitled from Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by which Lady Anne Powis agreed to sell the benefit of her suit, if she should be successful, to the judge for a sum of money. The selling of titles by persons not having possession of the lands is, even as between private individuals, a corrupt practice by English law, and a statute of Henry VIII renders either party to the contract liable to forfeit the full value of the lands. Beaumont, however, did not stop short at champerty. He endeavoured to corroborate Lady Powis's title by forging the signature of the late Duke of Suffolk to a deed by which that nobleman purported to grant the lands in question to the lady. He was also guilty of appropriating to his own use funds belonging to the royal revenues coming into his hands in his capacity of judge of the court of wards and liveries (established by Henry VIII in 1540–41) to the amount of 20,871*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and of concealing a felony committed by his servant. On 9 February, i.e. when he had been in office little more than a year, he was arrested on these charges and put in prison. He subsequently (4 June) admitted their truth, but retracted his confession on the 16th, only again to acknowledge his guilt on the 20th. Of that, however, there appears to have been no doubt from the first. His successor, Sir Robert Bowes, was nominated as early as 10 May. Beaumont formally surrendered his office, and admitted his defalcations on 28 May, and by the same document assigned all his manors, lands, goods and chattels, with the issues and profits of the same, to the king in satisfaction of his claims. On 4 June he acknowledged a fine of his lands, which were entailed upon himself and his wife, and signed a covenant to surrender his goods. By what may have been either a curious oversight or an intentional act of grace, his wife was not made a party to the fine, and by consequence on Beaumont's death her estate tail never having been barred 'survived' to her. She entered within five years thereafter upon the estate of Grace-Dieu in Leicestershire, which Henry, earl of

Huntingdon, to whom in 1553 it had been granted by the king, released to her. By this lady (named Elizabeth, and daughter of Sir William Hastings, knight, younger son of William, Lord Hastings) Beaumont had two sons, of whom the elder was Francis [see BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, *d.* 1598]. Of the younger, Henry, nothing seems to be known except that he was a member of the Inner Temple, died at the early age of forty-two, and was buried in the Temple Church. The family acquired further distinction in a legal aspect by a celebrated case decided in Lord Coke's time between Barbara, daughter of Sir Henry Beaumont, the eldest son of Sir Francis, the judge, and John, the second son of Sir Francis. Sir Henry had settled Grace-Dieu upon his heirs male, with remainder to his brother John and his heirs male. Accordingly on Sir Henry's death, John took possession, but Barbara being of tender years and ward to the king (James I) the question whether she was not entitled as tenant in tail under the original settlement was raised and elaborately argued with the result that a new point in the law of settlement was established, viz. that the barring of an entail by one of two joint tenants in tail, while it is inoperative to put an end to the entail, is yet sufficient to preclude the issue from inheriting.

[Nicolas's Hist. Peerage of England; Nichols's County of Leicester, i. part ii. 274, 391, 393; Dugdale's Orig. 164, 170, 178; Dugdale's Chron. Series, 89; Rot. Pat. 4 Edward VI, p. 6, m. 24; Hardy's Cat. of Lords Chancellors, 62; King Edward's Journal in Burnet's Hist. Ref. Church Eng. Appendix, under date 1552, 9 Feb., 4, 16, and 20 June; Hayward's Life of Edward VI in Kennet's Hist. ii. [319].] J. M. R.

BEAUMONT, SIR JOHN (1583–1627), poet, was the second son of Francis Beaumont, judge [see BEAUMONT, FRANCIS]. His mother was Anne, daughter to Sir George Pierrepoint, knt., of Holme-Pierrepoint, Nottinghamshire, and relict of Thomas Thorold, of Marston, Lincolnshire. He was born (probably) at the family seat of Grace-Dieu, Leicestershire, in 1582. There are no entries of the baptisms of the Beaumonts at Grace-Dieu, the explanation being that the rite would most naturally be administered in the metropolis, where the judge resided permanently. According to the funeral-certificates in the College of Arms, John Beaumont, 'second sonne,' was 'at the tyme of the death of his father [22 April 1598] of the age of fourteen years or thereabouts' (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*). He proceeded to Oxford in 1596, and entered as a gentleman commoner at Broadgates Hall 4 Feb. 1596–7, when, according to Wood, he was 'aged fourteen' (*Athen. Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 437, also 434–5). Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, was the principal nursery in Oxford for students of the civil and common law. With his brothers Henry and Francis, who went with him to Oxford, John quitted the university without taking a degree on the death of his father in 1598. Henry succeeded to his father's estates in Leicestershire; was knighted in 1603, but died in 1605, aged twenty-four (DYCE, p. xxi), when John succeeded his brother. John, with his brother Henry, was admitted student of the Inner Temple in November 1597 (*List of Students admitted to Inner Temple*, 1571–1625, pp. 80, 82). But it appears that he soon gave up residence—in all likelihood on coming into possession on the death of Sir Henry.

During his college residence, and while in London, he must have begun his poetic studies. 'In his youth,' say Wood and the 'Biographia Britannica' and other authorities, 'he applied himself to the muses with good success' (*Biogr. Brit.* (1747) i. 621). While in his twentieth year (1602) he published anonymously his 'Metamorphosis of Tobacco'—a mock-heroic poem; and prefixed to it, among others, were dedicatory lines to Michael Drayton and the first printed verses of his brother Francis [q. v.].

In the same year (1602) appeared Francis Beaumont's 'Salmacis and Hermaphroditus,' and among the commendatory verses prefixed is a little poem signed 'I. B.'—doubtless by his elder brother.

The Duke of Buckingham was his patron, and introduced his poems to the king. A cavalier and a royalist, he was made a baronet in 1626. But he was a puritan in religion.

He died, according to Anthony à Wood and all the old authorities, 'in the wintertime of 1628;' but in the register of burials in Westminster Abbey it is stated that he was buried 19 April 1627, 'in the broad aisle on the south side' of the Abbey. William Coleman, in his appendix to his 'La Dance Machabre, or Death's Duell,' has some fine lines dedicated to his memory.

He married a lady of the family of Fortescue, whose brother, George Fortescue, added a grateful and graceful poem to the posthumously published volume of Sir John's poems (1629). By her he had four sons—John, Francis, Gervase, and Thomas. The first, who succeeded his father, and lovingly edited his poems, fell at the siege of Gloucester in the service of the king in 1644. Francis—sometimes confounded with his uncle—be-

came a jesuit. Gervase died in his seventh year, and very pathetic is his father's poem to his memory. Thomas ultimately came into possession of the family property and title.

Beaumont's son and heir, Sir John, piously prepared and published in 1629 his father's poems for the first time under the title: 'Bosworth Field, with a Taste of the Variety of other Poems, left by Sir John Beaumont, Baronet, deceased: Set forth by his Sonne, Sir Iohn Beaumont, Baronet: and dedicated to the Kings most excellent Maiestie.' 'Bosworth Field' is written in heroic couplets of ten syllables. The preserving fragrance of the book must be looked for, not in his secular, but in his sacred poems. Very strong religious feeling is apparent in many of his poems, especially in his 'In Desolation,' 'Of the Miserable State of Man,' and 'Of Sinne.' The genuineness of his christianity is well attested by the quotations made from his works by Dr. George Macdonald, in his 'Antiphon' (pp. 143, 145). Beaumont's 'Act of Contrition,' 'Of the Epiphany,' 'Vpon the Two Great Feasts of the Annunciation and Resurrection,' and other of the 'Sacred Poems,' are of a high level for sincerity of sentiment and literary quality.

It is commonly stated, even by Dyce, that Sir John Beaumont's poetry belonged solely to his youth. The dates and names of various of his elegies and other verses disprove this. He seems to have written poetry to the close. Throughout his life he yearned after a true poet's renown, and wrote:—

No earthly gift lasts after death but fame.

His friend Michael Drayton referred in a poem written after his death to his thirst after celebrity:—

Thy care for that which was not worth thy breath
Brought on too soon thy much-lamented death.

The work upon which Sir John evidently put forth all his resources—a poem entitled the 'Crown of Thorns: in eight books'—has unhappily disappeared. It must have been printed, for in his admirable elegy on Shakespeare's Earl of Southampton the author thus refers to it:—

His onely mem'ry my poore worke adornes:
He is a father to my crowne of thornes.
Now since his death how can I ever looke
Without some teares vpon that orphan booke?

Sir Thomas Hawkins also celebrates the poem. Sir John seems to have dedicated certain hours daily to the gratification of his literary tastes. He tells us something of his studies in a letter prefixed to Edmund Bolton's 'Elements of Armories' (1610). It is entitled 'A Letter to the Author, from the learned young gentleman I. B. of Grace-Dieu in the County of Leicester, Esquier.'

Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, wrote of Sir John Beaumont: 'A gentleman of great learning, gravity, and worthiness; the remembrance of whom I may not here omit, for many worthy respects' (Nichols). Anthony à Wood remarks: 'The former part of his life he had fully employed in poetry, and the latter he as happily bestowed on more serious and beneficial studies, and had not death untimely cut him off in his middle age he might have prov'd a patriot, being accounted at the time of his death a person of great knowledge, gravity, and worth' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 434–5).

[Dr. Grosart's Introduction to the first collected edition of Sir John Beaumont's work in Fuller's Worthies Library, where all that is known of the poet may be found; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum; Campbell's Specimens; Wordsworth's Poems.] A. B. G.

BEAUMONT, JOHN (*d.* 1701), colonel, was the second son of Sapcote Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont of Swords, Leicestershire, and Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Monson of Carleton, Lincolnshire (ped. in Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. 744). He attended Charles II in his exile, and was employed at court under James II; but, notwithstanding this close connection with royalty, he was instrumental in thwarting the policy of the king in a matter deemed of the highest importance. With, it was supposed, an ulterior design of gradually leavening the army with Roman catholic sentiments, the experiment was attempted (10 Sept. 1688) of introducing forty Irishmen into the regiment of which the Duke of Berwick was colonel, then stationed at Portsmouth. Beaumont, who was lieutenant-colonel, resisted the proposal in his own name and that of five of the captains. 'We beg,' he said, 'that we may be either permitted to command men of our own nation or to lay down our commissions.' At the court-martial which followed they were offered forgiveness if they would accept the men, but they all refused, whereupon they were cashiered, the highest punishment a court-martial was then competent to inflict. In Clarke's 'Life of James II' (ii. 169) it is affirmed that Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) moved that they should be put to death, but this is apparently a baseless calumny. The resistance of the officers was supported by the general sentiment of the army, and no further attempts were made to introduce Irishmen into the English regi-

ments. All the portraits of the officers were engraved by R. White on one large half-sheet in six ovals, joined by as many hands expressive of their union. The print, which is called the 'Portsmouth Captains,' is extremely scarce (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist.*, 2nd ed., iv. 306). Colonel Beaumont was with the Prince of Orange at his first landing. After the coronation he was made colonel of the regiment of which he had previously been lieutenant-colonel, and served with it in Ireland, where he was present at the battle of the Boyne, in Flanders, and in Scotland, holding his command till December 1695 (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 564). He was also for some time governor of Dover Castle. In 1685 he was chosen M.P. for Nottingham, and he was returned for Hastings in 1688 and 1690. In May 1695 he fought a duel with Sir William Forrester, 'occasioned by some words between them in the parliament house, and the latter was disarmed' (*ib.* iii. 468). Beaumont died on 3 July 1701. He was twice married: first, to Felicia, daughter of Mr. Hatton Fermor of Easton Neston, and widow of Sir Charles Compton, and, second, to Phillipe, daughter of Sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington, Surrey, but by neither had he any issue.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 738–9, 744; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857); Reresby's Memoirs (1875), pp. 402, 403; History of the Desertion (1689); Burnet's Own Time, i. 767; Clarke's Life of James II; Granger's Biog. Hist., 2nd ed., iv. 306; Macaulay's England, chaps. ix. and xvi.; Townsend-Wilson's James II and the Duke of Berwick (1876), pp. 78–9.] T. F. H.

BEAUMONT, JOHN (*d.* 1731), geologist, lived a retired life at Stone-Easton, Somersetshire, where he practised as a surgeon. His letters to the Royal Society in 1676 and 1683 on the 'Rock-plants growing in the Lead Mines of Mendip Hills' attracted much attention, and their author was advised by Dr. Robert Hooke, a distinguished fellow of the society, to write the natural history of the county. Beaumont gave a specimen in his 'Account of Okey [Wookey]-hole and several other subterraneous Grottoes and Caverns,' printed in No. 2 of Hooke's 'Philosophical Collections' for 1681, and some three years afterwards presented a draft of his design to the society. He was elected a fellow in 1685, but soon laid his intended history aside that he might devote himself to theology and spiritualism. He was a man of considerable reading, of excessive credulity, and a firm believer in supernatural agency. His principal and certainly most curious performance, 'An Historical, Physiological, and Theological Treatise of Spirits, Apparitions, Witchcrafts, and other Magical Practices,' 8vo, London, 1705, is written in an amusing, gossiping style, and abounds with grotesque tales and illustrations from little-known authors. His personal experience of spirits, good and bad, was long and varied (pp. 91–4, 393–7); but he innocently contrives to lessen the effect of his narration by adding that in their frequent visitations 'all would disswade me from drinking too freely.' Of this work a German translation by Theodor Arnold appeared at Halle in 1721. Dr. Fowler, bishop of Gloucester, expressed high approval of this curious treatise (THORESBY'S *Diary*, ii. 103, 124). Beaumont was buried at Stone-Easton on 23 March 1730–1. He had married Dorothy, daughter of John Speccott, of Penheale, Egloskerry, Cornwall; and his wife's claim to the family estate involved Beaumont in a long and disastrous lawsuit. His other publications were: 1. 'Considerations on a Book entituled the Theory of the Earth, publisht by Dr. Burnet,' 4to, London, 1693. 2. Postscript to above, 4to, London, 1694. 3. 'The Present State of the Universe,' 4to, London, 1694. 4. 'Gleanings of Antiquities,' 8vo, London, 1724 (the third part of which contains additions to the 'Treatise of Spirits').

[Gough's British Topography, ii. 189, 223; Nicolson's Historical Libraries, ed. 1776, pp. 7, 17–18; Plot's Staffordshire, p. 251; MS. Sloane 4037, ff. 128–32; Ray's Philosophical Letters, p. 262; Letters of Eminent Literary Men, ed. Sir H. Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 199; Stone-Easton Register; Law Cases in British Museum.] G. G.

BEAUMONT, JOHN THOMAS BARBER (1774–1841), founder of insurance offices, usually known as 'Barber Beaumont,' was born 22 Dec. 1774, and devoted his early life to historic painting, securing medals from the Royal Academy and the Society of Arts. At the time of the threatened Bonaparte invasion of England he raised a rifle corps, urged that the people should be armed as sharpshooters, and is said to have trained his men so perfectly in rifle practice, that on one occasion he held the target in Hyde Park, while his entire corps fired at it from a distance of one hundred and fifty yards. In 1807 he founded the County Fire and the Provident Life offices, still carrying on business in Regent Street, in offices designed by himself. He resisted a fraudulent claim made upon the fire company in 1823 by Thomas Thurtell, and ultimately secured the committal of this man and his associates to Newgate. The brother, John Thurtell (after-

wards executed for the murder of Mr. Weare), took up the quarrel, and made an attempt to murder Beaumont, which failed by a mere accident. Beaumont also took an active part in the exposure of a fraudulent insurance office (the notorious West Middlesex). In 1825 he fought against the board of stamps, which charged his company with defrauding the inland revenue, and came off victorious, notwithstanding that he had been mulct in a fine of 500*l*. Under the pseudonym of 'Philanthropos' he published an essay on 'Life Insurance' in 1814. He established (in 1806) the Provident Institution and Savings Bank in Covent Garden, and in 1816 he published an essay on 'Provident or Parish Banks.' In 1821 he published an 'Essay on Criminal Jurisprudence.' Shortly before his death he founded the New Philosophical Institution in Beaumont Square. He died 15 May 1841, aged 67.

[C. Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia, i. 261–2; Morning Chronicle, 20 May 1841; Angelo's Reminiscences, vol. ii.] C. W.

BEAUMONT, JOSEPH, D.D. (1616–1699), master of Peterhouse, poet, was descended from the Leicestershire Beaumonts. He was the son of John Beaumont, clothier, and of Sarah Clarke, his wife. He was born at Hadleigh in Suffolk, on 13 March 1616, and was baptised on the 21st of the same month. From his earliest years he displayed an extraordinary love of learning. He was educated at Hadleigh grammar school. He proceeded to Cambridge in 1631, and was admitted as a pensioner to Peterhouse College on 26 Nov. His university career was a brilliant one; he took his degree of B.A. in 1634, became a fellow of his college on 20 Nov. 1636, the master then being Dr. Cosin, afterwards bishop of Durham. Richard Crashaw, the poet, had now passed from Pembroke to Peterhouse, and in 1638 he and Beaumont received their degree of M.A. together. He read with great enthusiasm during the early years of his fellowship, and gained a high reputation for classic acquirements, although he never became a really fine scholar. In 1640 'he was called out by the master of his college, and appointed guardian and director of the manners and learning of the students of that society.' In 1644 he was one of the royalist fellows ejected from Cambridge, and he retired to his old home at Hadleigh, where he sat down to write his epic poem of 'Psyche.' As this is of very great length, extending in its first form to twenty cantos, it is surprising to learn that its composition occupied Beaumont only eleven months. It was published early in 1648. The poem represented the soul led by divine grace and her guardian angel through the various temptations and assaults of life into her eternal felicity; it is written in a six-line heroic stanza, and contains, in its abridged form, not less than 30,000 lines. Beaumont cannot have fared particularly well during the Commonwealth. From 1643 he held the rectory of Kelshall in Hertfordshire, as non-resident, and in 1646 he added to this, or exchanged it for, the living of Elm-cum-Emneth in Cambridgeshire. He is said by church historians to have succeeded to a vacant prebend in Ely Cathedral in 1651, but he was not installed till 1660. And under the Commonwealth he necessarily vacated, except in name, all his preferments. He married in 1650 Miss Brownrigg, a niece of Matthew Wren [q. v.], the ejected bishop of Ely. Beaumont had been Wren's domestic chaplain. He resided for the next ten years on his wife's property at Tatingston Place, Suffolk. During this period he wrote the greater number of his minor poems. At the Restoration Beaumont was not forgotten; he was made D.D. and one of the king's chaplains in 1660. Early in 1661 he went down to Ely to reside, at the bishop's request, but unfortunately Mrs. Beaumont caught the fen fever, and died on 31 May 1662. She was buried in Ely Cathedral. During his wife's fatal illness Beaumont was appointed master of Jesus College, in succession to Pearson, the expounder of the Creed; and after her funeral he proceeded to Cambridge with his six young children, only one of whom lived to manhood. He restored Jesus Chapel at his own expense; but his connection with that college was brief. On 24 April 1663 he was admitted master of his own college of Peterhouse. His long-winded controversy with Dr. Henry More, the Platonist, dates from 1665. In 1674 he was appointed regius divinity professor to the university, and delivered a course of lectures on Romans and Colossians, which he forbade his executors to publish. In 1689 he was appointed to meet the leaders of nonconformity as one of the commissioners of comprehension. He continued to enjoy good health to extreme old age, and, being in his eighty-fourth year, persisted in preaching before the university on 5 Nov. 1699. He was, however, very much exhausted by this exertion, and was attacked a few days after with gout in the stomach. In great composure and resignation of mind he lingered until the 23rd of the month, when he died. He was buried in the college chapel of Peterhouse. Beaumont was an artist of some pretension, and adorned the altar of Peterhouse Chapel with scrip-

ture scenes which have now disappeared. In 1702 Charles Beaumont, the only surviving son, brought out a new edition of his father's 'Psyche,' entirely revised, and enlarged by the addition of four fresh cantos.

[The life of Joseph Beaumont was written by the Rev. John Gee, M.A., of Peterhouse, who affixed it to the collection of Beaumont's miscellaneous poems which he first edited at Cambridge in 1749. Further information was published by the Rev. Hugh Pigot in his 'History of Hadleigh' in 1860. The complete poems of Beaumont, in English and Latin, were first edited, in two 4to vols., privately printed, by the Rev. A. B. Grosart in 1880, with a memoir, in which some important additions are made to the information preserved by Gee. Beaumont prefixed a copy of Latin verses to the 'Musæ Juridicæ' of William Hawkins in 1634, and published in 1665, at Cambridge, 'Some Observations upon the Apologie of Dr. Henry More.'] E. G.

BEAUMONT, JOSEPH, M.D. (1794–1855), was born at Castle Donington, in Leicestershire, 19 March 1794. He belonged to a family which had lived more than four hundred years at Longley, a farm on the hillside above Holmfirth, in the west riding of Yorkshire. His family was said to be connected with that of Francis Beaumont, the dramatist. His father was the Rev. John Beaumont, an itinerant preacher among the Wesleyan methodists, and his mother was a daughter of Colonel Home of Gibraltar. From them he inherited a keen taste for music and the fine arts. He was educated at Kingswood school, near Bristol, founded by Wesley for training the sons of his preachers. While there young Beaumont was afflicted with a serious impediment in his speech, but, by great pains and resolution, he so completely mastered it as to become a most fluent and impassioned speaker. Contrary to the wishes of his maternal relatives, who wanted him to become a clergyman in the established church, he chose the ministry of the Wesleyans, as his father had done. After spending a short time in the shop of a dispensing chemist in Macclesfield, he commenced the itinerancy in 1813, and soon became widely known as an eloquent and popular preacher. He had all the qualities of a true orator. He possessed a sweet and powerful voice, a fertile imagination, and much literary cultivation. Dr. Beaumont was in great request as the preacher of sermons on special occasions, and vast crowds assembled to hear him whenever he appeared in the pulpit or on the platform. He pleaded effectively for many benevolent objects and public institutions outside the limits of his own church. He had a deep-rooted antipathy to hierarchical assumptions, and in the controversies which agitated the methodist community he always took the liberal side. His strong sympathy with the weak and the oppressed occasionally led him into error. Dr. Beaumont was of course subject to the law of methodism which requires its ministers to change their pastoral charge every three years. In two instances, however, at the urgent request of the people, he was reappointed, after an interval of years, to Edinburgh and Hull, in each of which he had previously laboured. It was during his first residence in Edinburgh that he obtained from the university the degree of doctor in medicine. He exercised his ministry for six years in Liverpool, eight years in London, and three years each in Nottingham and Bristol.

In the year 1821 he married Miss Susan Morton, daughter of Mr. Morton of Hardshaw Hall, near Prescot, Lancashire, and sister of the wife of Dr. Morrison, the pioneer of missions in China. By this lady, who survived him, he had a large family. He was elected by the conference of 1846 as a member of the legal hundred. On Sunday morning, 21 Jan. 1855, he entered the pulpit of Waltham Street chapel, Hull, and opened the service by announcing the lines—

> Thee while the first Archangel sings,
> He hides his face behind his wings;

and as the congregation was singing the second of these lines he sank down on the spot where he stood, and, without sound or motion, died. He was in the sixty-first year of his age.

He published a few occasional sermons, and in 1838 a volume containing 'Memoirs of Mrs. Mary Tatham, late of Nottingham.' A posthumous volume of 'Select Sermons' by him was issued in 1859.

[Life, with portrait, London, 1856; Minutes of the Methodist Conferences, vol. xiii., for 1855.] W. B. L.

BEAUMONT, LOUIS DE (*d.* 1333) bishop of Durham, is said to have been of royal descent, and related to the kings of France, Sicily, and England. Surtees, in his 'History of Durham,' makes him grandson of John de Brienne, king of Jerusalem (*d.* 1237), by Berengaria, daughter of Alphonso IX of Leon, and thus son of Louis de Brienne, who married Agnes, Viscountess de Beaumont, about 1252 (ANSELME, *Hist. Généal.* v. 583, 584, vi. 137). Another account, however, makes him grandson of Charles, king of Sicily (see DUGDALE, ii. 50, and SURTEES, i. xliv). He was certainly akin to Isabella of France and her husband Edward II, for both of these call him 'consanguineus' (cf. GRAYSTANES, 757, and

Rymer, iii. 581). According to the inscription on his tomb Louis de Beaumont was born in France. He seems to have come over to England in the reign of Edward I, and was appointed treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral about 1291 (*Fasti Eccles. Sarisb.* 344). In this capacity he seems to have drawn a rebuke on his head for neglecting to repair the church. About the same time he appears to have held the prebend of Auckland (*Registr. Palatin. Dunelm.* iii. cxvii). On the death of Richard Kellaw, bishop of Durham, in 1316, the king, the queen, the Earl of Lancaster, and the Earl of Hereford had each his own candidate for the vacant office. As the day of election came on, the church was filled with the above-mentioned nobles and their followers, as well as with the retainers of Louis de Beaumont and of his brother Henry. Threats passed freely to slay the elected bishop if the monks should dare to choose one of their own number. They, however, made choice of an outsider, the prior of Finchale, who would have been admitted to the office at once had not the queen with bare knees besought Edward to favour her kinsman Louis. The case was transferred to the pope (John XXII), who consented to quash the election in consideration of a fine so large that we are told it could hardly be paid in fourteen years. Next year John XXII despatched two cardinals to England for the sake of making peace between this country and Scotland. Louis de Beaumont, who was a man given to much ostentation, determined to take advantage of this visit and be consecrated in their presence on St. Cuthbert's day. As the cardinals were on their road to Durham, accompanied by the Beaumont brothers, Gilbert de Middleton, warden of the Marches, swooped down upon them at the head of certain Northumbrian freebooters or 'savaldores' (1 Sept. 1317). The cardinals were merely stripped of their horses and forced to continue their journey on foot, but the Beaumonts were carried off to Morpeth and Milford respectively, nor were they liberated till a large sum of money had been paid as their ransom. Before the year was out Middleton was hanged, drawn, and quartered at London for his share in this offence, in the presence of the two cardinals whom he had robbed. The consecration of the new bishop took place next year, on 26 March 1318 (*Annal. Paulin.* i. 282). From this time Louis de Beaumont's life seems to have been one of constant bickerings with all he came into contact with. He first quarrelled with the prior of St. Mary's, who had become security for the 3,000*l.* which the merchants had lent for the bishop's ransom, and so annoyed him with threats of litigation that the prior, who was a peaceable man, resigned his office in 1322. William de Gisburn, who was elected his successor, seems to have been frightened out of accepting a post that would bring him into constant communication with so sturdy a prelate. Next year Louis de Beaumont appears as supporting the claims of the archdeacon of Durham against the prior and chapter of St. Mary's, and threatening to accuse them before the pope of obeying neither their bishop nor archdeacon. Indeed, throughout his whole episcopacy, he seems to have shown a special spite against the monks of his own cathedral. A few years later (1328) he was embroiled with Archbishop Melton of York on similar grounds. Both claimed the right of visitation in Allertonshire—Louis apparently on behalf of St. Mary's chapter, the archbishop on his own. It was to no purpose that the bishop attempted to prevent the prior and chapter from coming to terms with the archbishop. Their love for their immediate spiritual head was hardly sufficient to make them ready at his pleasure to break the arrangement they had already come to with the archbishop, who accordingly made several attempts to enforce his right of visitation. But no sooner did he appear on the borders of Allertonshire than Louis called together a host of armed men from Northumberland and Tynedale—reckless soldiers prepared to take away the archbishop's life at a word from their chief. The bishop was careless how much he spent, whereas the archbishop, though wealthy, was parsimonious. Excommunication was followed by suspension, and these were met on the bishop's part by three appeals to the legates. Finally the question was settled by compromise (1331). At the end of 1332 the archdeacon of Northumbria died, and Louis appointed his nephew—a man who is described as being short and deformed—to the vacant office. A dispute as to visitation rights arose once more, and was again settled by a compromise to last only for the bishop's life. Of the career of Louis de Beaumont outside his diocese little is known. When the northern barons met at Pomfret under the Earl of Lancaster (May 1321), they deemed it right to lay their federation oath before the clergy of the province, who were summoned to meet at Sherburn in Elmet. Louis de Beaumont was present on this occasion, and it cannot be doubted that a man of his high birth and courage had much to do with the decision there arrived at—to render aid against the Scotch invasions, but to hold political matters over till the next parlia-

ment. Louis does not seem to have been a very vigorous protector of his palatinate against the Scotch, though this was one of the pleas on which Edward II urged the pope to appoint him; and we have a letter from that king reproaching the bishop for being by no means a 'stone wall' against the enemy. On 24 Sept. 1333 Louis died at Brantingham, and was buried two days later before the great altar in his cathedral church. His character and even his personal appearance have been minutely sketched by his contemporary, Robert Graystanes, sub-prior of St. Mary's and his elected successor. This writer describes the bishop as comely-featured but limping in each foot, over-lavish in expenditure, and, by the number of his retainers, involved in such huge expenses that it was a saying of the time: 'Never was man so greedy to get, and yet so rashly improvident of what he had gotten.' Forgetting all that he owed to the prior of St. Mary's, he bluntly answered his requests by an unvarnished refusal: 'You do nothing for me, and I will do nothing for you. Pray for my death, for while I live you will get nothing.' Nevertheless he was a stern supporter of the rights of his see, whether against archbishop, earl, or baron. He appealed in parliament for his rights over Bernard Castle, Hert, Geyneford, and other forfeited manors of the Bruces and Baliols; and Edward II issued a confirmation of his claims against the Beauchamps (Warwick), Cliffords, and others into whose hands these estates had fallen. Towards the very end of his life Louis was formulating other claims on Norham and Westupsethington (Upsetlington) against the Scotch, who seem to have then secured them. For his unwavering assertion of the rights of his own see his biographer gives him great praise, and adds that though chaste he was unlearned. Indeed, of Latin the bishop knew so little that before his consecration he had to take several days' lessons before he could *read* his part of the service; and even then, when he came to the word 'Metropoliticæ,' which he could not master, even with the aid of a little prompting behind, after a long pause he had to exclaim, 'Seit pur dite,' 'Let it be taken as said.' The words 'in ænigmate' were a similar stumbling-block, and he could not refrain from whispering to those standing by, 'By St. Louis, the man who wrote that word had no courtesy in him.' Once consecrated he was very masterful in his own diocese, and got two bulls from the pope, one empowering him to appoint any monk he would prior of St. Mary's, and another to hold a third part of the priory's income while the Scotch wars lasted. He was a great builder, and commenced a spacious hall and kitchen with a chapel attached at Middleham. He was buried before the high altar in Durham cathedral in a magnificent tomb, 'wherein he was most excellently and lively pictured as he was accustomed to sing or say mass.' This tomb, which Louis had prepared in his lifetime, is fully described in Davies's 'Durham Cathedral,' and was marked by a Latin epitaph (in hexameters) which claimed for its occupant the character of 'a man of royal birth, lavish, gleeful, and a constant enemy to sadness.'

[Robert de Graystanes ap. Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 751–61; Godwin's Præsules, ed. Richardson, 745–6; Raine's Historical Papers from the Northern Registers (Rolls Series), 265–8, &c.; Hardy's Registrum Dunelmense (Ricardi Kellow), ii. 7, iii. &c.; Annales Paulini, &c., in Chronicles and Memorials of Edward I and II, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer, iii. 581, 670, 952, iv. 297, 405, 491; Surtees's History of Durham, i. xxxvii–xlv; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 50; Davies's Ancient Rites of Durham Cathedral, 24–7; Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisburiensis.]

T. A. A.

BEAUMONT, PHILIP (1563–1635), jesuit. [See TESIMOND, OSWALD.]

BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1118), count of Meulan, feudal statesman, was son of Roger de Beaumont ('de Bellomonte' in the latinized form) and grandson of Humfrey de Vielles, who had added to his paternal fief of Pont Audemer, by the gift of his brother, that of Beaumont, afterwards 'Beaumont-le-Roger' (including Vielles), from which his descendants took their name. Roger de Beaumont had married Adeline, the daughter of Waleran, count of Meulan ('de Mellente') in France, and was allied paternally to the ducal house of Normandy, of which he was a trusted counsellor. Being advanced in years at the time of the invasion of England, he remained in Normandy at the head of the council, and sent his sons with William. Of these, Robert fought at Senlac (14 Oct. 1066), though confused with his father by Wace (*Roman de Rou*, l. 13462):—

> Rogier li Veil, cil de Belmont,
> Assalt Engleis el primier front.

He distinguished himself early in the day by a charge on the right wing, in which he was the first to break down the English palisade (WILL. POITOU, 134). On William's march into the midlands in 1068, he was rewarded with large grants in Warwickshire (*Domesday*, 239 *b*), and Warwick Castle was entrusted to his brother Henry [see NEWBURGH, HENRY DE]. He then practically disappears for more than twenty years.

He is said to have striven in 1079 to reconcile Robert with his father, the Conqueror (Ord. Vit.), and shortly afterwards he succeeded, in right of his mother, to his uncle, Hugh, count of Meulan. On the death of the Conqueror (1089) he and his brother espoused the cause of Rufus, and were thenceforth high in his favour. Presuming on his power, the count of Meulan is said to have haughtily demanded from Robert, then duke of Normandy, the castellanship of Ivry, which his father had consented to exchange for that of Brionne. The duke, resenting the request, arrested him, and handed over Brionne to Robert de Meules. At the intercession of the count's aged father he was released on payment of a heavy fine, and restored to the castellanship of Brionne. But he was compelled to recover the castle by a desperate siege (Ord. Vit. viii. 13). His father, Roger, not long after entered the abbey of St. Peter of Préaux (founded by his father and himself), and the count, succeeding to the family fiefs of Beaumont and Pont Audemer, was now a powerful vassal in England, in Normandy, and in France (*ib.* viii. 25). He and Robert de Belesme, according to Mr. Freeman, though 'of secondary importance in the tale of the conquest and of the reign of the first William, became the most prominent laymen of the reign of the second' (*Will. Ruf.*) In the struggle between Robert and William Rufus (1096) he sided actively in Normandy with the latter (Ord. Vit. ix. 3), and on William invading France to recover the Vexin (1097) he threw in his lot with his English lord, and by admitting him to his castle of Meulan opened the way for him to Paris (*ib.* x. 5). He was now the king's chief adviser, and when Hélias of Maine offered to come over to him, dissuaded him from accepting the offer (*ib.* x. 7). He and his brother were present at William's death (2 Aug. 1100), and they both accompanied Henry in his hasty ride to London (*ib.* x. 14, 15). The count, adhering strenuously to Henry in the general rising which followed (*ib.* x. 18 *bis*; W. Malm. v. § 394), became his 'specially trusted counsellor' (*Will. Ruf.*), and persuaded him in the Whitsun gémot of 1101 to temporise discreetly with his opponents by promising them all that they asked for (Ord. Vit. x. 16, 18). Ivo de Grantmesnil, who had been a leading rebel, was tried and sentenced the following year (1102), and sought the influence of the powerful count, 'qui præcipuus erat inter consiliarios regis,' for the mitigation of his penalty. The cunning minister agreed to intervene, and to advance him the means for a pilgrimage, on receiving in pledge his Leicestershire fiefs, with the town of Leicester, all which he eventually refused to return (*ib.* xi. 3). Having thus added to his already large possessions, he attained the height of wealth and prosperity, and is distinctly stated by Orderic (*ib.*) to have been created earl of Leicester ('inde consul in Angliâ factus'). But of this the Lords' committee 'found no evidence' (*3rd Report on the Dignity of a Peer*, p. 133). Nor does he appear to have been so styled, though he possessed the *tertius denarius*, and though that dignity devolved upon his son. He was now (1103) despatched by Henry on a mission to Normandy, where from his seat of Beaumont he intrigued in Henry's interest (*ib.* xi. 6). On Henry coming over in 1104 he headed his party among the Norman nobles (*ib.* xi. 10), and was again in close attendance on him during his visit of 1105 (*ib.* xi. 11), and at the great battle of Tenchebrai (28 Sept. 1106), in which he commanded the second line of the king's army (*ib.* xi. 20). He was again in Normandy with the king 3 Feb. 1113, persuading him to confirm the monks of St. Evreul in their possessions (*ib.* xi. 43). The close of his life, according to Henry of Huntingdon, was embittered by the infidelity of his wife, but the details of the story are obscure. He is also said by Henry to have been urged on his death-bed to restore the lands he had unjustly acquired, but to have characteristically replied that he would leave them to his sons that they might provide for his salvation (Hen. Hunt. 240, 306–7; W. Malm. v. § 407). He died 5 June 1118, and was buried with his fathers in the chapter-house of Préaux (Ord. Vit. xii. 1). 'On the whole,' says Mr. Freeman, 'his character stands fair' (*Will. Ruf.*) Almost the last survivor of the conquest generation, he strangely impressed the imagination of his contemporaries by his unbroken prosperity under successive kings, by his steady advance in wealth and power, while those around him were being ruined (Ord. Vit. xi. 2), but above all by his unerring sagacity. 'A cold and crafty statesman . . . . the Achitophel of his time,' he was deemed, says Henry of Huntingdon (p. 306), 'sapientissimus omnium hinc usque in Jerusalem,' and, according to William of Malmesbury, was appealed to 'as the Oracle of God' (v. § 407). In the contest with Anselm he took the same line as his son in the contest with Becket, intervening to save him from the vengeance of Rufus, and in the council of Rockingham (1095) opposing his deposition, yet steadily supporting the right of the crown in the question of investitures (*ib.* v. § 417). For

this, indeed, he was excommunicated (*Anselmi Epist.* iv. 99; EADMER, *Hist. Nov.* 82). Eadmer (94) complains that he disliked the English and prevented their promotion in the church. He is said to have introduced, after Alexios Comnenos, the fashion of a single meal a day in the place of the Saxon profuseness. His benefactions to the church were small, but at Leicester he rebuilt St. Mary's as a foundation for secular canons (*Mon. Ang.* vi. 467). The charter by which he confirmed to his 'merchants' of Leicester their guild and customs will be found in Mr. Thompson's 'Essay on Municipal History,' but the story of his abolishing trial by duel is, though accepted, probably unfounded. He had married, late in life (1096–7), Elizabeth (or Ysabel), daughter of Hugh the Great of Vermandois (or of Crépy) and niece of Philip of France (ORD. VIT. ix. 4). She married, at his death, William de Warrenne, having had by him, with five daughters, three sons (ORD. VIT. xi. 2), Robert and Waleran [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, 1104–1168; and BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE, 1104–1166], and Hugh, 'cognomento Pauper,' who received the earldom of Bedford from Stephen (*Gest. Steph.* p. 74).

[Ordericus Vitalis, lib. viii.; Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls series); William of Malmesbury; Monasticon Anglicanum; Nichols's History of Leicester (1797), pp. 22–3; Thompson's History of Leicester (pp. 27–31), and Essay on Municipal History (pp. 38–40); Third Report on the Dignity of a Peer (p. 133); Planché's The Conqueror and his Companions (i. 203–16); Freeman's Norman Conquest (v. 151, 828), and William Rufus.] J. H. R.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, EARL OF LEICESTER (1104–1168), justiciary of England, was son of the preceding, and a twin with his brother Waleran [see BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE]. He seems, however, to have been deemed the younger, and is spoken of as *postnatus* in the 'Testa de Nevill.' He is stated to have been born in 1104 (ORD. VIT. xi. 6) when his father was advanced in years, a date fatal to the story in the 'Abingdon Chronicle' (ii. 229), that he had been at the Benedictine monastery there as a boy, 'regis Willelmi tempore' (i.e. *ante* 1099). At his father's death (1118) he succeeded to his English fiefs (ORD. VIT. xii. 33), being apparently considered the younger of the twins, and Henry, in gratitude for his father's services, brought him up, with his brother, in the royal household, and gave him to wife Amicia, daughter of Ralph (de Wader), earl of Norfolk, by Emma, daughter of William (Fitz-Osbern), earl of Hereford, with the fief of Bréteuil for her dower (*ib.*) The twins accompanied Henry to Normandy, and to his interview with Pope Calixtus at Gisors (November 1119), where they are said to have astounded the cardinals by their learning. They were also present at his death-bed, 1 Dec. 1135 (*ib.* xiii. 19). In the anarchy that followed, war broke out between Robert and his hereditary foe, Roger de Toesny (*ib.* xiii. 22), whom he eventually captured by his brother's assistance. In December 1137 the twins returned to England with Stephen, as his chief advisers, and Robert began preparing for his great foundation, his Norman possessions being overrun (*ib.* xiii. 36) in his absence (1138), till he came to terms with Roger de Toesny (*ib.* xiii. 38). In June 1139 he took, with his brother, the lead in seizing the bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln at Oxford (*ib.* xiii. 40), and on the outbreak of civil war was despatched with him, by Stephen, to escort the empress to Bristol (October 1139), and is said (but this is doubtful) to have received a grant of Hereford. He secured his interests with the Angevin party (*ib.* xiii. 43) after Stephen's defeat (2 Feb. 1141), and then devoted himself to raising, in the outskirts of Leicester, the noble abbey of St. Mary de Pré ('de Pratis') for canons regular of the Austin order. Having bestowed on it rich endowments, including those of his father's foundation, he had it consecrated in 1143 by the bishop of Lincoln, whom he had contrived to reconcile. In 1152 he was still in Stephen's confidence, and exerted his influence to save his brother (GERVASE, i. 148), but on Henry landing in 1153 he supplied him freely with means for his struggle (*ib.* i. 152), and attending him, shortly after his coronation (December 1154) was rewarded with his lasting confidence, and with the post of chief justiciar, in which capacity ('capitalis justicia') he first appears 13 Jan. 1155 (*Cart. Ant. W.*), and again in 1156 (*Rot. Pip.* 2 *Hen. II*). He was now in the closest attendance on the court, and on the queen joining the king in Normandy (December 1158) he was left in charge of the kingdom, in a vice-regal capacity, till the king's return 25 Jan. 1163, Richard de Luci [q. v.], when in England, being associated with him in the government. He was present at the famous council of Clarendon (13–28 Jan. 1164), and his name heads the list of lay signatures to the 'constitutions' (*MS. Cott.* Claud. B. fo. 26), to which he is said, by his friendly influence, to have procured Becket's assent (GERVASE, i. 177). As with his father, in the question of investitures he loyally upheld the claims of the crown, while maintaining to the church and

churchmen devotion even greater than his father's. In the great crisis at the council of Northampton (October 1164) he strove, with the Earl of Cornwall, to reconcile the primate with the king, pleading hard with Becket when they visited him (12 Oct.) at his house. The following day they were commissioned to pronounce to him the sentence of the court; but when Leicester, as chief justiciary, commenced his address, he was at once cut short by the primate, who rejected his jurisdiction (GERVASE, i. 185; ROG. HOV. i. 222, 228; *Materials*, ii. 393, &c.) Early the next year (1165) he was again, on the king's departure, left in charge of the kingdom, and, on the Archbishop of Cologne arriving as an envoy from the emperor, refused to greet him on the ground that he was a schismatic (R. DIC. i. 318). He appears to have accompanied Henry to Normandy in the spring of 1166, but leaving him, returned to his post before October, and retained it till his death, which took place in 1168 (ROG. HOV. i. 269; *Ann. Wav.*; *Chron. Mailros.*). It is said, in a chronicle of St. Mary de Pré (*Mon. Ang. ut infra*), that he himself became a canon regular of that abbey, and resided there fifteen years, till his death, when he was buried on the south side of the choir; but it is obvious that he cannot thus have entered the abbey. This earl was known as *le Bossu* (to distinguish him from his successors), and also, possibly, as *le Goczen* (*Mon. Ang.* 1830, vi. 467). He founded, in addition to St. Mary de Pré, the abbey of Garendon (*Ann. Wav.* 233), the monastery of Nuneaton, the priory of Lusfield, and the hospital of Brackley (wrongly attributed by Dugdale to his father), and was a liberal benefactor to many other houses (see DUGDALE). His charter confirming to his burgesses of Leicester their merchant-gild and customs is preserved at Leicester, and printed on p. 404 of the Appendix to the eighth report on Historical MSS., and copies of his charters of wood and pasture are printed in Mr. Thompson's essay (pp. 42–84). He is also said to have remitted the 'gavel-pence' impost, but the story, though accepted by Mr. Thompson (p. 60) and Mr. Jeaffreson (*Appendix to 8th Report, ut supra*, pp. 404, 406–7), is probably false.

[Ordericus Vitalis, lib. xii., xiii.; Roger Hoveden (Rolls Series); Gervase of Canterbury (*ib.*); R. Diceto (*ib.*); Materials for History of Thomas à Becket (*ib.*); Monasticon Anglicanum, ii. 308 (ed. 1830, vi. 462–69); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 85–87; Lyttelton's Henry II (1767); Nichols's History of Leicester (1795), pp. 24–68, app. viii. p. 15; Thompson's History of Leicester (chap. vi.), and Essay on Municipal History (1867); Foss's Judges of England (1848), i. 190; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] J. H. R.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, EARL OF LEICESTER (*d.* 1190), baronial leader, was son of Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester [q. v.], who died in 1168. He joined the rebellion against Henry II in favour of Prince Henry, which broke out in April 1173 (BEN. ABB. i. 45), and having obtained permission to visit Normandy, shut himself up in his castle of Bréteuil (R. DIC.) His English fiefs were confiscated in consequence, and an army sent against his town of Leicester, which was taken and burnt (28 July), with the exception of the castle, after a siege of three weeks (*ib.*) Henry II himself marched on Bréteuil, 8 Aug., and (the earl having fled before him) captured and burnt the place on 25–6 Sept. 1173. The earl is said to have been present at Gisors during the fruitless negotiations between the two kings, and to have upbraided Henry with his grievous losses. But this seems incompatible with the fact that he landed from Flanders, at Walton, Suffolk, 29 Sept. 1173, at the head of a force of Flemings (R. DIC.), and having been joined by Hugh (Bigod), earl of Norfolk, plundered Norwich, and besieged and took the castle of Hagenet on 13 Oct. Setting out for Leicester, he was intercepted at Fornham, near Bury St. Edmunds, by Richard de Luci and other supporters of the king (17 Oct.), and taken prisoner, with his wife (ROG. HOV. ii. 54–5). They were sent over to Henry (*Rot. Pip.*) and imprisoned by him at Falaise, till his return to England, 8 July 1174, when he brought them with him (ROG. HOV. ii. 61). Meanwhile the earl's castellan had broken forth from Leicester, and ravaged the country round, and Henry now (31 July 1174) extorted the surrender of his castles, Leicester, Mountsorrel, and Groby (*ib.* ii. 65). The king took his prisoners back with him to Normandy on 8 August, but by the treaty with Louis on 30 Sept. 1174 the earl's liberation was provided for (*ib.*) His castle of Leicester was, however, demolished (R. DIC. i. 404), and it was not till January 1177 that in the council of Northampton he was restored in blood and honours (*ib.* ii. 118), and his castles (except Mountsorrel) returned to him. He accompanied the king to Normandy in the summer, but is not again heard of till the spring of 1183, when, with the earl of Gloucester, he was arrested and imprisoned. He was, however, in attendance on the king at Christmas 1186, when he kept his court at Guildford, and on the accession of Richard (July 1189) he was completely reinstated (*ib.* iii. 5) and appointed at the coronation,

3 Sept. 1189, to carry one of the swords of state (*ib.* iii. 9). He appears as attesting a charter to the monks of Canterbury, 1 Dec. 1189 (GERVASE, i. 503), but then went on pilgrimage to Palestine, and died in Greece, on his way back, 1190 (*ib.* iii. 88). This earl was known as Robert (*ès*) *Blanchesmains.* Copies of his charters to his burgesses of Leicester will be found on pp. 36 and 44 of Mr. Thompson's 'Essay on Municipal History.' He married Petronilla ('Parnel'), heiress of the house of Grantmesnil, who is said to have brought him the honour of Hinckley (Leicester), but it is possible that he may have inherited it from his grandfather. His son and heir Robert (*Fitz-Parnel*) was invested with the earldom of Leicester by Richard at Messina, early in 1191 (ROG. HOV.), and having distinguished himself in the crusade and been subsequently captured by the king of France in 1193, while defending Rouen for Richard, and liberated in 1196, died childless in 1204. Of this Robert's two younger brothers, Roger was made bishop of St. Andrew's in Scotland, 1189, and William (founder of St. Leonard's at Leicester) was a leper. The great inheritance of the earls of Leicester consequently passed, through his two sisters, to the houses of de Montfort and de Quenci.

[Roger Hoveden (Rolls series); R. Diceto (*ib.*); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 87; Nichols's History of Leicester, pp. 69–90; Thompson's History of Leicester (chap. vii.) and Essay on Municipal History; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] J. H. R.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT (*d.* 1567), divine, may have belonged either to the Whitley Beaumonts of Yorkshire, whose arms were depicted on the gates of Trinity College after his death, or to the Leicestershire family, so prominent in the sixteenth century. Beaumont went to Westminster School, and afterwards to Peterhouse, Cambridge; graduated B.A. in 1543-4, and became fellow of his college; in 1550 he took the degree of M.A. In the reign of Mary he fled with the protestant refugees, and resided at Zurich (*Troubles at Frankfurt*, published in Phœnix, ii. 55). In 1556 he joined the English congregation of Geneva (BURN'S *Livre des Anglois*, 8). Returning to England after the death of Mary, he was admitted Margaret professor of divinity (1559). He proceeded B.D. in 1560, and on 28 Sept. of that year was presented by the Earl of Rutland to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon. In 1561 he became master of Trinity College, and vacated his professorship. He commenced D.D. in 1564, and in that year disputed a thesis in divinity before Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Cambridge.

He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1564-5, and was collated to a canonry of Ely on 15 Nov. 1564. In 1566 he was a second time made vice-chancellor, and died in that office in 1567. (For his preferments see LE NEVE'S *Fasti*, i. 355, ii. 52, iii. 604, 654, 699).

Dr. Beaumont is a prominent figure in the movement of the Calvinists at Cambridge against conforming to the ordinances of Elizabeth and Parker. Dr. Baker, in his preface to Fisher's sermon on Lady Margaret, mentions Robert Beaumont as 'a learned good man, but deeply tinctured.' By 'deeply tinctured' Baker has been thought to mean that Beaumont was not free from Romish doctrine (*Alumni Westmonasteriensis*, 8); but though in his will Beaumont confesses that he once was in 'that damnable pit of idolatry,' all his public acts and his connection with Geneva point towards puritanism. He subscribed to the articles of 1562, and, both by signing a request to the synod concerning rites and ceremonies, and by voting with the minority in convocation for the six articles on discipline, he supported the anti-ritualistic side in the church (STRYPE, *Ann.* I. i. 480, 501, 504, 512). In a letter to Parker, 27 Feb. 1564, he disapproves of dramatic representations among the students (FULLER'S *Cambridge*, 266). On 26 Nov. 1565 Beaumont with Kelk, master of Magdalen, Hutton, master of Pembroke, Longworth, master of St. John's, and Whitgift, then Margaret professor, wrote to Cecil as chancellor of the university for a remission in the orders just issued by the queen through Parker for enforcing the use of the surplice at Cambridge. Cecil was angry and Parker contemptuous (STRYPE'S *Life of Parker*, i. 386, letter in the appendix); thereupon Beaumont wrote in his own name a submissive letter to Cecil, saying that he was careful to observe order himself and only wrote on behalf of others (*Lansdowne MS.* 8, art. 54). Dr. Beaumont and Sir William Cecil had many dealings together on unimportant matters (see LEMON'S *State Papers*, 1547–80). Beaumont left a will (dated 1 May 1567), in which he bases his salvation on the free adoption of God, and desires to be buried without 'the jangling of bells or other popish ceremonies.' He also bequeathed 50*l.* to Trinity College.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 245; Alumni Westmonasterienses, 8; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, I. i. and ii.; Life of Parker, book i., and General Index to Strype; Burn's Livre des Anglois à Genève; Troubles at Frankfurt (1575), reprinted in Phœnix, ii.; Lemon's

Calendar of State Papers (1547–80); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii.; Bishop Fisher's Sermon for Lady Margaret, ed. Hymers, 68; Baker MSS. iii. 309, xxxii. 427, 430.] A. G-N.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT (*fl.* 1639), essayist, was a man of a retired life and solitary disposition, if his testimony of his own character, which he gives in the preface to his book, is to be believed. He is chiefly remarkable for his 'Missives,' which are, in plain speech, letters, and seem, from one part of Beaumont's epistle to the reader, to be his own composition, and from another part to be the composition of others. But the former intimation has the stronger support. It is evident they were written upon supposititious occasions. Letters, he says, should be like a well-furnished table, where every guest may eat of what dish he pleases. This reminds us of Bickerstaff's once-popular opera, 'Love in a Village:'

> The world is a well-furnished table,
> Where guests are promiscuously set.

The essays are fifteen in number, and are on the various parts of the body—the head, eye, nose, ear, tongue, and so forth. They are full of trope and figure, frequently with much force of application, quaint and sententious. The precise title of his work is as follows: 'Love's Missives to Virtue; with Essaies, Lond. printed by William Godbid, and are to be sold at the signe of the Star, in Little Britain, 1660.' Small 8vo, pp. 120.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibliog. Man. i. 138; Sir E. Brydges' Restituta, 3, 278–81.] J. M.

BEAUMONT, THOMAS WENTWORTH (1792–1848), politician, was the eldest son of Colonel Thomas Richard Beaumont, of Bretton Hall, Yorkshire, and Diana, daughter of Sir S. W. Blackett, baronet, of Hexham Abbey, and was born 15 Nov. 1792. He was educated at Eton, and in 1809 became a fellow commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1813. In 1818 he succeeded his father in the representation of Northumberland, but in 1826 he lost the election, in circumstances which led to a duel on Bamburgh sands with Mr. Lambton, afterwards Earl of Durham. In Dec. of the same year he was returned for Stafford and sat till 1830, when he was returned for Northumberland; from the passing of the Reform Bill he represented the southern division of that county until 1837. In early life he was a member of the Pitt Club, but from 1820 an advanced liberal and among the most energetic of politicians in the cause of reform. Acquiring, on the death of his mother in 1831, a large accession of property, he took also an active interest in the advancement of the fine arts, and by his munificent generosity won the attachment of many friends. He was one of the chief originators of the 'Westminster Review,' to which he is said to have contributed some articles. Some of his verses are contained in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' He died at Bournemouth 20 Dec. 1848.

[Annual Register, xci. 213; Latimer's Local Records of Remarkable Events in Northumberland and Durham (1857), p. 254.] T. F. H.

BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE, COUNT OF MEULAN (1104–1166), warrior and feudal statesman, was the twin brother of Robert, earl of Leicester [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, 1104–1168] and the son of Robert, count of Meulan [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1118]. Born in 1104 (ORD. VIT. xi. 2), and brought up with his brother, he succeeded at his father's death (1118) to his French fief of Meulan and his Norman fief of Beaumont (*ib* xii. 33). In the struggle of 1119 he was faithful to Henry I (*ib.* xii. 14), probably because too young to rebel; but the movement in favour of William 'Clito' and Anjou (1112) was eagerly joined by him (*ib.* xii. 34). He was present at the conspiracy of Croix St. Leufroi, Sept. 1123 (*ib.*), and threw himself into Brionne (*ib.*) On Henry's approach, he withdrew to Beaumont (*ib.* xii. 36), whilst his castles of Brionne and Pont-Audemer were besieged and captured (ROG. HOV. i. 180, HEN. HUNT. 245, SIM. DURH.) On the night of 24 March 1124 he relieved and re-victualled his tower of Watteville, but was intercepted two days later by Ranulf of Bayeux, near Bourg Thorolde, and taken prisoner with thirty of his knights (ORD. VIT. xii. 39). Henry extorted from him the surrender of Beaumont, his only remaining castle, and kept him in close confinement for some five years (*ib.*) He was present with his brother at Henry's deathbed, 1 Dec. 1135 (*ib.* xiii. 19), but warmly espoused the cause of Stephen, and received the promise of his infant daughter in 1136 (*ib.* xiii. 22). Returning to Normandy after Easter, to assist his brother against Roger de Toesny, he captured him after prolonged warfare on 3 Oct. 1136 (*ib.* xiii. 27). Joined by Stephen the following spring, he hastened back with him to England in Dec. 1137, at the rumour of rebellion (*ib.* xiii. 32), but was again despatched by him to Normandy in May 1138, to suppress his opponents (*ib.* xiii. 37). Returning to England with his brother, before

the end of the year, they continued to act as Stephen's chief advisers, and headed the opposition to the bishop of Salisbury and his nephews (*Gest. Steph.*) At the council of Oxford (June 1139) matters came to a crisis, and, in a riot between the followers of the respective parties, the bishops were seized by the two earls, and imprisoned, at their advice, by Stephen (Ord. Vit. xiii. 40; *Gest. Steph.*) This gave 'the signal for the civil war' (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* i. 326), in which the earl, active on Stephen's side, was rewarded by him with a grant of Worcester (and, it is said, the earldom) towards the close of 1139. At the battle of Lincoln (2 Feb. 1141) he was one of Stephen's commanders, but fled at the first onset, and left him to his fate (Ord. Vit. xiii. 42; *Gest. Steph.*; Hen. Hunt, 270; Gervase, i. 116), and though he hastened to assure the queen that he would be faithful to the captured king (*ib.*), he assisted Geoffrey of Anjou to besiege Rouen in 1143. In 1145 he went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem (*Chron. Norm.*), having (as 'count of Meulan') entrusted his lordship of Worcester to his brother, the earl of Leicester, and to the sheriff (*App. 5th Report Hist. MSS.* p. 301). On his return, he adhered to the empress, and held Worcester against Stephen in 1150. The king took the town, but not the castle (Hen. Hunt. 282), which he again attacked in 1152. He erected two forts to block it up, but was treacherously induced to destroy them by the count's brother (Gervase, i. 148). He would seem to have subsequently withdrawn to Normandy, where he was captured by his nephew, Robert de Montfort, who imprisoned him at Orbec till he restored to him his fief of Montfort (*Chron. Norm.*) He reappears in attendance on the court early in 1157, and in May 1160 is one of the witnesses to the treaty between Henry II and Louis. Henry took his castles into his own hands about January 1161, but he is not again mentioned. He died in 1166, being buried on 9 April. His son, Robert, count of Meulan (*d.* 1181), joined in Prince Henry's rebellion against his father, Henry II, in 1173 (Bened. Abb. i. 45), and was father of Robert, count of Meulan, excommunicated as a member of John's faction in 1191 (Rog. Hov.)

[Orderic Vitalis, lib. xi. xii.; Gervase of Canterbury and Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls series); Gesta Stephani (Eng. Hist. Soc.), pp. 47, 49; Chronica Normanniæ; Lyttelton's Henry II (1767) vol. i.; Nichols's History of Leicester (1795) pp. 23–4; Green's History of Worcester, pp. 255–6; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] J. H. R.

BEAUVALE, Baron. [See Lamb, Frederick James, 1782–1853.]

BEAVER, PHILIP (1766–1813), captain in the royal navy, son of the Rev. James Beaver, curate of Lewknor in Oxfordshire, was born on 28 Feb. 1766. When little more than eleven he lost his father; his mother, left poor, accepted the offer of Captain Joshua Rowley, then commanding the Monarch, to take the boy with him to sea. His naval service began in October 1777; and during the following year, as midshipman of the Monarch, he witnessed the fight, celebrated in song, between the Arethusa and Belle-Poule (17 June), and had his small share in the notorious action off Ushant (27 July). In December he followed Rowley to the Suffolk, and went in her to the West Indies. He continued with Rowley, by this time rear-admiral, in the Suffolk, Conqueror, Terrible, and Princess Royal, in the fleet under admirals the Hon. John Byron, Hyde Parker, and Sir George Rodney, during the eventful years 1779–80, and afterwards under Sir Peter Parker at Jamaica. At Jamaica young Beaver continued during the rest of the war. On 2 June 1783 his patron, Admiral Rowley, advanced him to the rank of lieutenant. During the next ten years he resided principally with his mother at Boulogne, his naval service being limited to a few months in 1790 and in 1791, on the occasions known as the Spanish and the Russian armaments.

In the end of 1791 he associated himself with a scheme for colonising the island of Bulama on the coast of Africa, near Sierra Leone, and left England for that place on 14 April 1792. The whole affair seems from the beginning to have been conducted without forethought or knowledge. The would-be settlers were, for the most part, idle and dissipated. Beaver found himself at sea in command of a vessel of 260 tons, with 65 men, 24 women, and 31 children, mostly sea-sick, and all equally useless. When they landed, anything like discipline was unattainable. The party, assembled on shore, proved ignorant alike of law, industry, or order. The directors lost heart and took an early opportunity of returning to England. The command devolved on Beaver, and during a period of eighteen months he endeavoured, by unceasing toil, to keep a little order and to promote a little industry; but the men were quite unfitted for the work and manner of life, and the greater number of them died. The miserable remnants of the party evacuated the island in November 1793, and went to Sierra Leone, whence Beaver obtained a passage to England, and arrived at

Plymouth 17 May 1794. War with France had meantime been declared, and a proclamation in the 'Gazette' had ordered all naval officers to report themselves to the admiralty. Beaver had felt morally bound to stay with the colony. 'If I disobey their lordships' orders in the "Gazette,"' he wrote to the secretary of the admiralty, 'I know that I am liable to lose my commission; and if I obey them, I never deserved one.' His excuses had been favourably received, and within two months after his return he was appointed first lieutenant of the 64-gun ship Stately.

This ship, commanded by Captain Billy Douglas, sailed for the East Indies in March 1795, but near the Cape of Good Hope fell in with Sir George Elphinstone, afterwards Lord Keith, and was by him detained to take part in the conquest of that settlement. Subsequently, in the East Indies, the Stately was engaged in the reduction of Ceylon, and on the homeward voyage again met with Sir George Elphinstone off Cape Agulhas. It was blowing very hard, and, as she joined the admiral, a violent squall rent her sails into ribbons and threw the ship on her beam-ends. The smart seamanlike manner in which she was righted and brought into station, with new sails set, caught the admiral's attention, and a few days later he moved Beaver into his own ship. Sir George returned to England in the spring of 1797, and, as first lieutenant of the flag-ship, Beaver should, in ordinary course, have been promoted. In this, however, he was disappointed; he was still a lieutenant when, in the next year, Lord Keith was appointed to the command of the Mediterranean station, and went out with his lordship as first lieutenant of the Foudroyant and afterwards of the Barfleur. The juniors were appointed, as it seemed to Beaver, for promotion rather than for duty. He was thus driven to bring Lord Cochrane, the junior lieutenant, to a court-martial for disrespect. Lord Cochrane, though admonished to avoid flippancy, was acquitted of the charge, which Beaver was told ought not to have been pressed. The circumstance did not, however, interfere with the admiral's good will. On 19 June 1799 Beaver was made a commander, and a few months later was appointed by Lord Keith to the flag-ship as acting assistant-captain of the fleet. During April and May 1800 Beaver was specially employed in command of the repeated bombardments of Genoa, and on the surrender of Massena was sent home with the despatches. Unfortunately for him Marengo had been fought before he arrived; it was known in England that Genoa was lost again before it was known how it had first been won; and Beaver went back to Lord Keith without his expected promotion. On his way out he was detained for a fortnight at Gibraltar, where he took the opportunity to get married to a young lady, Miss Elliott, to whom he had been for some time engaged. Shortly after rejoining the admiral he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the command of the flag-ship, in which he had an important share in the operations on the coast of Egypt (1800–1); but in June of this latter year, being weary of the monotony of the blockade, he obtained permission to exchange into the Déterminée frigate, and in her was sent up to Constantinople with despatches. The sultan was desirous of acknowledging this service with a large sum of money, which Beaver positively declined, though he afterwards consented to accept a diamond box for himself and a gold box for each of the lieutenants. He also received for his services in Egypt the Turkish order of the Crescent.

On the conclusion of the peace of Amiens the Déterminée was ordered home, and was paid off at Portsmouth on 19 May 1802. Beaver now settled down on shore, and was placed in charge of the sea fencibles of Essex in July 1803. Three years later he was appointed to the Acasta, 40-gun frigate, and in her proceeded to the West Indies, where he remained until after the capture of Martinique, in February 1809. He was then sent home in charge of convoy and with a large number of French prisoners. Some months later he was appointed to the Nisus of 38 guns, a new frigate just launched, and on 22 June 1810 sailed in her for the East Indies. He arrived on the station in time to take a very distinguished part, under Vice-admiral Albemarle Bertie, in the reduction of Mauritius (November 1810), and, under Rear-admiral the Hon. Robert Stopford, in the conquest of Java (August and September 1811). After nearly a year spent in the Mozambique and on the coast of Madagascar, towards the end of 1812 the Nisus received her orders for England, and in the latter days of March 1813 put into Table Bay on her homeward voyage. Here Beaver, who had complained of a slight indisposition, was seized with a violent inflammation of the bowels, and, after a few days of the most excruciating torment, died on 5 April.

Beaver was a man of remarkable energy and ability, and in the exceptional posts which he held, both in the Mediterranean and in the East Indies, he performed his duty not only effectively, but without awakening the jealousy of his seniors whom he temporarily superseded. So far as his pro-

fession permitted, he was an almost omnivorous reader of solid books; during one cruise he read entirely through the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In command he was a strict disciplinarian; but at a time when strictness not unfrequently degenerated into cruelty, no charge of tyranny was ever made against him; and yet, says his perhaps partial biographer, 'the pardonable weakness of forgiving a little more frequently would, perhaps, have brought the commander's character nearer to perfection.'

By his early death, and the previous bankruptcy of his agent, his widow, with six children, was left but poorly provided for. The efforts of his friends in her behalf produced no result, and she was eventually reduced to accept the situation of matron of Greenwich Hospital school as a refuge from pecuniary distress.

[The Life and Services of Captain Philip Beaver, late of His Majesty's Ship Nisus, by Captain W. H. Smyth, R.N., K.S.F., F.R.S., &c., 8vo, 1829; Captain Beaver himself published an account of his Bulama experiences, under the title of African Memoranda, 4to, 1805; he also contributed to the papers of the day some letters on nautical subjects, a selection of which was republished by Captain Smyth.] J. K. L.

BEAVOR, EDMOND (*d.* 1745), captain in the royal navy, was made a lieutenant on 2 March 1733–4, and whilst serving in the West Indies was promoted by Sir Chaloner Ogle to command the Stromboli fireship in the summer of 1743, and, in company with the Lion, 60 guns, was sent home with a convoy of thirty merchant-ships. Very bad weather scattered the fleet; several of the convoy were lost, and the Stromboli, dismasted and in an almost sinking condition, just managed to get into Kinsale harbour. There she was refitted, and arrived in the Downs on 21 Dec. Towards the end of the next year he was appointed to the Fox frigate, and during the spring and summer of 1745 was employed cruising, with some success, against the Dunkirk privateers in the North Sea. In September he was in Leith roads, engaged in assisting the transport of the army, and in stopping, so far as possible, the communications of the rebels. On the evening of the 21st, after the defeat of Sir John Cope's army in the morning, the Fox became a place of refuge for numbers of the soldiers who could not get into the castle, the town gates being held by the enemy. Beavor's position was not an easy one for a young officer; for he had no instructions, and did not know how far his authority extended. The rebels were in possession of Leith, and would not allow him to communicate with the shore, even to get fresh provisions. On 6 Oct. he wrote that there were 1,200 rebels quartered in Leith; and though he thought that a few shot might dislodge them, he was not certain that it would meet with their lordships' approval. A few weeks later he put to sea on a cruise, and in a violent storm the Fox went down with all hands, 14 Nov. 1745.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 279; Official Letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BEAZLEY, SAMUEL (1786–1851), architect and playwright, was born in 1786 in Parliament Street, Westminster, where his father carried on the business of an architect and surveyor, and died at his residence, Tunbridge Castle, Kent, on 12 Oct. 1851. When at school at Acton, a boy of twelve years old, he wrote a farce and constructed the stage upon which he and his comrades performed it. As a youth he volunteered for service in the Peninsula, and experienced many romantic adventures, which he was fond of relating in after-life to his friends. As an architect he enjoyed a considerable practice, especially in the construction of theatres, of which he certainly designed more than any other architect of his day. The Lyceum, St. James's, City of London, the Strand front of the Adelphi, and the colonnade of Drury Lane were among those erected by him in London, and he prepared drawings for two theatres in Dublin, two in Belgium, one in Brazil, and two in different parts of India. Without presenting much artistic attraction, his theatres possessed the merit of being well adapted to their purposes. He designed one or two country houses and some new buildings for the university of Bonn. His last most important works were erected for the South-Eastern Railway Company, and include their terminus at London Bridge, most of their stations on the North Kent line, and the Lord Warden Hotel and Pilot House at Dover. Like his theatres, they were always well suited to their purposes. He was a most prolific writer of dramatic pieces, of which upwards of one hundred are ascribed to his pen. They are chiefly farces and short comedies, showing considerable mechanical dexterity. Among the best known are: 'Five Hours at Brighton,' the first of the author's plays performed, 'The Boarding House,' 'Is he Jealous?' an operetta in one act composed for Mr. Wrench, and first performed at the Theatre Royal English Opera House on 2 July 1816, 'Gretna Green,' 'The Steward,' 'Old Customs,' 'The Lottery Ticket,' 'My Uncle,' 'Bachelors' Wives,' 'Hints to Husbands,' 'Fire and Water,' and

'The Bull's Head.' He also wrote English versions of the operas of 'Robert the Devil,' 'The Queen of Cyprus,' and 'La Sonnambula,' which last is said to have been adapted by him to the pronunciation of Malibran, by being written in morning interviews with her at her bedside. He also wrote two novels, 'The Roué,' 1828, and 'The Oxonians,' 1830. These are cleverly constructed, but to modern taste they seem tedious and formal.

In private life Beazley was a pleasant companion, a good and witty *causeur*, some of his *bonsmots* being remembered and repeated to this day, such as his reply to a lady's inquiry why the rooks near her house made so much noise, that they had *caws* for conversation. He died suddenly of an apoplectic seizure in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

[Builder, 1851; Gent. Mag. 1829, 1851.]

G. W. B.

BECHE, Sir HENRY THOMAS DE LA (1796–1855), geologist, the last of an ancient family, was born in a London suburb in 1796. Losing his father, a military officer, at a very early age, young De la Beche was sent to the grammar school at Ottery St. Mary in Devonshire, but his mother soon removed thence, first to Charmouth and afterwards to Lyme Regis, so famous for its liassic fossils, in collecting which the young student showed the first evidence of his taste for natural history. Intending to follow the profession of his father, Henry De la Beche entered the military school at Great Marlowe in 1810; where the artistic powers of sketching, afterwards so useful to him in his geological work, were sedulously cultivated. But his military career was short. The general peace of 1815 led De la Beche, in company with Murchison and many other active and restless spirits, to quit the army.

De la Beche settled in Dorset, where the geological structure of the district engaged his attention; but he soon found the need of wider culture and information, and when in 1817, at the age of twenty-one, he became a member of the Geological Society of London, it became clear to him that he must seek abroad for deeper tuition. For the four or five succeeding years the young geologist was an ardent student of the natural phenomena of the Alps, and spending his time chiefly in Switzerland and France, he gained a sound knowledge of mineralogy and petrography. In 1819 De la Beche's observations on the temperature and depth of the Lake of Geneva were printed in the 'Bibliothèque Universelle' (reprinted in the 'Edinburgh Journal,' 1820), and in the same year his first geological paper, 'On the Secondary Formations of the Southern Coast of England,' appeared in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' (vol. i. 1819).

In 1824 De la Beche visited his paternal estate in Jamaica, and among the fruits of his stay there was the publication (*Trans. Geol. Soc.*) of a paper in which, for the first time, the rocks of the island were described. On his return to England from Jamaica, De la Beche's pen was very busy in the preparation of other papers on the rocks of the south and west of England; the first distinct volume which he issued (in 1829) appears to be a translation of a number of geological memoirs from the 'Annales des Mines.' The list of books which may be said to have been written by De la Beche in his private capacity include 'Manual of Geology,' 1831; 'Researches in Theoretical Geology,' 1834; and the 'Geological Observer,' 1853. It is not too much to say that the publication of these works would alone have placed De la Beche in the first rank of geologists. In them he exhibits the most varied acquirements, applying almost every branch of science to the elucidation of geological facts. Notwithstanding the rapid advancement of geological knowledge, these books will long continue to be well worthy of the earnest study of every geologist.

But the great epoch of De la Beche's life was now approaching. In 1815 William Smith—the father of English geology—had published the first geological map of England, in which the position of each of the main beds of rock, or formations, is shown as they run across our island from south-west to north-east. This was necessarily a map on a small scale, not sufficiently detailed, for example, to indicate to any landowner the nature of the rocks composing his estate. But a great map of England was now in process of construction by the government department, entitled the Ordnance Survey, on the scale of one inch to a mile. De la Beche's idea was to make this 'ordnance map' the groundwork of a geological survey of each county, representing upon it, by different colours, the exact surface-area occupied by the different beds of rock, and further illustrating the relations of the strata to one another by means of horizontal and vertical sections. This great task was commenced by De la Beche at his own expense in the mining district of Devon and Cornwall. But the work was so clearly one deserving the name of 'national' that the government of the day quickly acceded to De la Beche's request for aid. In 1832 he was appointed to conduct the proposed geological survey under

the board of ordnance, a sum of 300*l.* was granted, and in 1835 a house in Craig's Court, Charing Cross, was placed at the disposal of the new 'director of the ordnance geological survey.' With the help of six or eight field-assistants the work went on rapidly; geological maps of Cornwall, Devon, and Somerset were soon completed. Specimens of rocks, minerals, and fossils poured into Craig's Court so rapidly, that, although an adjoining house was taken, the premises were soon too small to contain the collections, which included all the economically valuable mineral substances met with in the course of the survey, such as materials for making roads, building-stones, useful metals, and all minerals having any industrial importance. De la Beche was now enabled to push forward another of his long-cherished ideas, and, with the help of Sir Robert Peel, Lord Carlisle, and other enlightened statesmen, secured the erection of an excellent building, built 'very much after his own designs,' between Jermyn Street and Piccadilly, for a museum of economic or practical geology.

Previous to the completion of the building, which was opened by Prince Albert in 1851, several other important steps had been made by De la Beche. The geological survey was transferred in 1845 from the Ordnance to the Office of Woods and Forests; a mining record office was established in 1839 for the reception of plans and information about mines, and this has since approved itself a most useful institution; moreover, between the years 1840–50, De la Beche—now 'director general'—collected round the new institution a band of distinguished scientific men, including Lyon Playfair, Edward Forbes, Robert Hunt, Dr. Percy, A. C. Ramsay, and W. W. Smyth. With these to aid him, De la Beche ventured to complete his scheme by the establishment of a 'School of Mines,' the equivalent of the famous Ecole des Mines of France. For want of suitable room the project could not be effectively carried out until the opening of the new Jermyn Street Museum in 1851.

De la Beche was elected president of the Geological Society in 1847; he received the honour of knighthood in 1848, and was awarded the Wollaston palladium medal by the Geological Society in 1855; he was also the recipient of many honours from abroad. Although, during the last three years of his life he suffered much from paralysis and general debility, he continued to work till only a few hours before his death, which occurred on 13 April 1855. He was buried at Kensal Green Cemetery in London. His bust stands in the building of his creation, the Geological Museum in Jermyn Street.

Murchison, Ramsay, and Geikie have in turn occupied the post of director-general of the geological survey since the death of De la Beche. In his 'Life of Edward Forbes' Professor Geikie has described his predecessor as 'a man who for many a long year, with unwearied energy, spent time and toil and money in the service of his country and in the cause of science. The volumes which he wrote, with the survey and museum which he founded and fostered, form after all his most fitting epitaph as well as his proudest memorial.'

In addition to those of De la Beche's writings referred to above, we may name: 1. 'Report on the Geology of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset,' 1839, a bulky and valuable volume. 2. 'First Report on Coals for Steam Navy,' in 'Geological Survey Memoirs,' vol. ii., part ii., and in vol. i., part i., 'On the Formation of the Rocks of South Wales,' 1846. 3. 'Presidential Address to Geological Society,' 'Quarterly Journal,' vol. iv., 1848. 4. 'Inaugural Address,' 'Records of School of Mines,' vol. i., part. i., 1852. In the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' there appear the titles of thirty-seven written by De la Beche alone, in addition to three of which he was part author only.

[Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., vols. xi. xii., President's Addresses; Geikie's Life of Murchison, ii. 177; Geikie's Life of E. Forbes, p. 376.] W. J. H.

BECHER, ELIZA, Lady (1791–1872), actress, was daughter of an Irish actor named O'Neill, of no great reputation, who was stage-manager of the Drogheda theatre. Her mother before marriage was a Miss Featherstone. After a little instruction, obtained at a small school in Drogheda, Miss O'Neill made, as a child, her first appearance on the stage of the Drogheda theatre. Two years were subsequently spent in Belfast, and Miss O'Neill then proceeded to Dublin, where she speedily made a high mark as Juliet and Jane Shore, and as Ellen in a version of the 'Lady of the Lake.' An engagement followed at Covent Garden, at which house she appeared 6 Oct. 1814 as Juliet to the Romeo of Conway. A success altogether beyond the modest expectations of the management was reaped; the houses were nightly crowded, and the débutante was hailed with extravagant enthusiasm as 'a younger and better Mrs. Siddons.' For five years Miss O'Neill was a reigning favourite, commanding acceptance in comedy in such parts as Lady Teazle, Mrs. Oakly, Lady Townly, and Widow Cheerly, but causing a more profound sensation in Juliet, Belvidera,

Monimia, and other characters belonging to tragedy. Stories concerning the influence of her acting—now not easy to credit—were freely told. Men are said to have been borne fainting from the theatre after witnessing her tragic performances. Through her theatrical career an unblemished reputation was maintained, and a constantly iterated charge of avarice was the worst accusation brought against her. On 13 July 1819 she made as Mrs. Haller what was announced as her last appearance before Christmas. It proved to be her last appearance on the stage. On 18 Dec. in the same year she married Mr. William Wrixon Becher, an Irish member of parliament for Mallow, where he possessed considerable estates. He was created a baronet on William IV's coronation in 1831. Lady Becher never returned to the stage. She died 29 Oct. 1872. By the best judges she is credited with the possession of gifts all but the highest. Reynolds, the dramatist, alone ventured a word of disparagement, saying that her acting was 'of too boisterous and vehement a nature.' He owns that in this opinion he was in a minority (*Life*, ii. 398). Macready, speaking of her début, says: 'Her beauty, grace, simplicity, and tenderness were the theme of every tongue. . . . The noble pathos of Siddons's transcendent genius no longer served as the grand commentary and living exponent of Shakespeare's text, but in the native elegance, the feminine sweetness, the unaffected earnestness and gushing passion of Miss O'Neill the stage had received a worthy successor to her' (*Reminiscences*, ed. Sir F. Pollock, i. 86). From this estimate of her he did not recede. Hazlitt also gave her high, if discriminating praise, saying that 'her excellence—unrivalled by any actress since Mrs. Siddons—consisted in truth of nature and force of passion' (*Dramatic Essays*, p. 309, ed. 1851). Her beauty appears to have been of the classical type, her features having a Grecian outline; her voice was 'deep, clear, and mellow;' her figure was middle-sized, and she had a slight stoop in the shoulders, which does not seem to have detracted from her grace and dignity. It has been maintained that with her the race of tragic actresses expired—a statement in which there is as much truth as is to be found in other similarly sweeping assertions.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Kelly's Reminiscences; London Magazine; Burke's Baronetage; Era Almanack.] J. K.

BECHER, HENRY (*fl.* 1561), translator, was vicar of Mayfield, in the jurisdiction of South Malling. He translated into the English tongue and adorned with a long preface against the late Pelagians—i.e. Henry Hart and others in Kent, Essex, London, and other places—the two books of 'St. Ambrose de Vocatione Gentium.' In the preface are many things concerning this heresy which infested no small number of provinces in England in the times of Henry VIII and Queen Mary. The full title of his translation is as follows: 'Two Books of Saint Ambrose, Bysshoppe of Mytleyne, entituled Of the Vocation and Calling of all Nations: newly translated out of Latin into Englyshe, for the edifying and comfort of the single-mynded and godly, unlearned in Christes Church, agaynst the late stronge secte of the Pelagians, the maynteyners of the free wyll of men, and denyers of the grace of God,' London, 1561, 8vo.

[MS. Coll. Corp. Chr. Cantabr. Miscell.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hibern. p. 82; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M.

BECHER, JOHN THOMAS (1770–1848), clergyman and writer on social economy, was born in 1770, and received his early education at Westminster School, which he entered at fourteen. In 1788 he was elected thence to Oxford, where in 1795 he took the degree of M.A. In 1799 he was presented to the perpetual curacies of Thurgarton and Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire. He devoted himself actively to the work of local administration, and it was as one of the visiting justices for his division of Nottinghamshire that he wrote what was printed in 1806 as 'A Report concerning the House of Correction at Southwell,' in his immediate neighbourhood. In this he urged that prison discipline should be made reformatory as well as penal. About 1816 he was made chairman of the quarter sessions of the Newark division of Nottinghamshire, an office which he held for thirty years. In 1802 he had been appointed vicar of Rumpton, Nottinghamshire, and of Midsomer Norton in 1802. He became a friend of Byron when the poet was staying at Southwell during his Cambridge vacations; and at his advice Byron suppressed his first privately printed volume. In 1818 he became a prebendary of Southwell, and was vicar-general of that collegiate church, the provost and chapter of which presented him in 1830 to the rectory of Barnborough, Yorkshire. He took a warm interest in everything connected with the social condition of the people, and, whether he was its founder or not, zealously promoted the establishment of a friendly society at Southwell. In 1824 he published 'The Con-

stitution of Friendly Societies upon Legal and Scientific Principles exemplified by the Rules and Tables of Calculations adopted . . . for the Government of the Friendly Institute at Southwell' (3rd edition, 1826); followed in 1825 by 'Tables showing the single and monthly contributions to be paid, the allowances to be granted, and the method of calculating, at every period of life, the value of assurances effected by members of Friendly Societies, together with a system of Bookkeeping recommended for the use of such institutions.' In 1826 appeared his 'Observations upon the Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Laws respecting Friendly Societies, exemplifying and vindicating the principles of Life Assurance adopted in calculating the Southwell Tables, together with the heads of a Bill for improving the constitution and management of such institutions.' The vindication was of Becher's contention that sick allowances could be calculated on a scientific basis, and that the Northampton tables of mortality afforded the best data for life assurance and cognate calculations, both of which positions had been contested before the committee by Mr. Finlaison, the actuary of the national debt. In 1828 Becher published 'The Anti-Pauper System, exemplifying the positive and practical good realised by the relievers and the relieved under the frugal, beneficent, and careful administration of the poor laws prevailing at Southwell and in the neighbouring district,' &c. The erection of a workhouse at Southwell, the substitution of indoor for outdoor relief, and the making the former as repulsive as possible to able-bodied paupers, had caused considerable reduction in the rates at Southwell, and the system in operation there had been copied with similar results in various parishes throughout the country. The select committee of the House of Commons on agriculture in its report pointed attention to the value of Becher's system, which was also favourably mentioned by the 'Quarterly Review.' In 1834, during the official investigation which resulted in the new poor law, Becher issued a second edition of this work, with a new introduction. In 1837, he apparently converted, on at least one point, Finlaison, his former antagonist, and there appeared 'Rules of the Northampton Equitable Friendly Institution, and tables calculated from actual returns of sickness, old age, and death, by the Rev. J. T. Becher, M.A., and J. Finlaison, Esq., Actuary of the National Debt.' Becher died at Hill House, Southwell, on 3 Jan. 1848, aged 78.

[Becher's writings; Welch's List of the Queen's Scholars of St. Peter's College, Westminster (new edition, 1852); Gent. Mag. for April 1848.]

F. E.

BECK. [See also Bek.]

BECK, CAVE (1623–1706?), writer on pasigraphy, son of John Beck, baker, of the parish of St. John, Clerkenwell, was born in London in 1623. He was educated in a private school kept in London by Mr. Brathwayte, and on 13 June 1638 was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1641, and subsequently that of M.A., being incorporated in the latter at Oxford, 17 Oct. 1643. In 1655 he was master of the free grammar school at Ipswich; in 1657, however, Robert Woodside was retained as master, during the pleasure of the corporation, in the room of Beck, who perhaps resigned that situation on being instituted to St. Helen's, or Monksoham, of which he was also rector. In 1662 he was licensed to the perpetual curacy of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, and in the same year he was presented by the king, by lapse, to the rectory of St. Helen's, Ipswich, with St. Clement's annexed. We have been unable to ascertain the precise date of the death of this ingenious scholar. He was certainly alive in 1697, and William Ray, who was instituted to Monksoham in 1706, was probably his immediate successor.

He wrote an extremely curious and interesting work entitled 'The Universal Character, by which all Nations in the World may understand one another's Conceptions, Reading out of one Common Writing their own Mother Tongues. An Invention of General Use, the Practise whereof may be Attained in two Hours' space, Observing the Grammatical Directions. Which Character is so contrived, that it may be Spoken as well as Written, Lond. 1657, 8vo. The work was also published the same year in the French language. It is dedicated to Nathanael and Francis Bacon, esquires, 'patronis suis colendissimis.' The characters chosen by Beck are the ten Arabic numerals, which he proposes to pronounce *aun, too, tray, for* or *fo, fai, sic, sen, at, nin, o*. The combinations of these characters, intended to express all the radical words in any language, are to be arranged in numerical order, from unity to 10,000, which number he thinks sufficient to express all words in general use; and to each number is to be annexed the word in any language, as for example English, of which it is a symbol, thus forming a numerical vocabulary. The same words are also to be arranged in another vocabulary in the alphabetical order of the language they belong to; thus each

serves for a key to the other. There is also a list of about two hundred characters to denote parts of compound words, and the grammatical modifications of words are expressed by letters of the alphabet. The words are in most instances extended to an unmanageable length, and the difficulty of discovering the meaning of the numerical group which stands for the radical word is increased by the still greater difficulty of disconnecting the radical from the modifying appendage, and of analysing the component parts of the latter. As a frontispiece to the book there is an engraving by Faithorne, and the figure of the European is supposed, with great probability, to be the portrait of the author.

[Addit. MSS. 5863, f. 135, 19166, f. 11; Hollingworth's Character of Charles I, p. 27; MS. note in Thomas Baker's copy of The Universal Character; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 60; Groves's Pasilogia, 62; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 329; Gent. Mag. N. S. xiv. 365; Wodderspoon's Ipswich, 391, 399.] T. C.

BECK, DAVID (*d.* 1656), portrait painter, was born at Delft. His name is variously written B'eec and Beek. The statement of Houbraken and the writers who follow him, that he was born 25 May 1621, is contradicted by the existence of an authenticated picture at St. Petersburg, which is dated 1631, and made at least doubtful by the fact, which Houbraken himself adduces, that he taught drawing to the children of Charles I. In this country he was Vandyck's pupil, and had so much facility in painting that Charles I is stated to have said, 'Faith, Beck! I believe you could paint riding post.' He left England, and worked as a portrait-painter in the courts of France and of Denmark. Still later he entered the service of the Queen of Sweden, and was sent by her to various courts of Europe with a commission to paint portraits of the most illustrious persons of Christendom. This information we find in Cornelius de Bie's 'Het gulden Cabinet,' where is also a panegyrical poem and a fine, as well as very handsome, portrait of the painter. He accompanied the queen to Rome, and was elected a member of the painters' guild of that city in 1653. Returning, he accompanied his patroness as far as Paris, and then left her upon a plea that he wished to revisit his old friends in Holland. He died suddenly at the Hague on 20 Dec. 1656. Houbraken describes him as 'a handsome distinguished man, but without genius.' He also asserts that he was poisoned by order of the Queen of Sweden, who feared he did not intend to keep his promise of returning to her; but Houbraken's tales are in general debateable.

Beck's pictures, the number of which should be very great if the tales of his celerity have any truth, are now rare. There is one in the National Gallery of Stockholm, a three-quarter portrait of his patroness, the Queen of Sweden, which shows him to have been a sober follower of Vandyck; and there is another in a private collection in the same city. His best work is seen in small portraits, as in that already mentioned picture at St. Petersburg, in the possession of Peter von Semmnow, dated 1631. Even here the influence of Vandyck is marked. Beck has little claim to rank among English artists, and the printed accounts of him in English are incomplete and incorrect. The best account is by W. Bode in the latest edition of Nagler.

[Houbraken's De groote Schonburgh, ii. 83; De Bie's Het gulden Cabinet; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, i. 338; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters (recounts an extraordinary miracle which befell the painter); Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, ed. 1881.] E. R.

BECK, THOMAS ALCOCK (1795–1846), author of 'Annales Furnesienses,' was the son of James Beck, gentleman, and was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne 31 May 1795. He was educated at Archbishop Sandys's grammar school, Hawkshead, Lancashire, and later in life by a private tutor. He never adopted any profession. Having, owing to a special complaint, become unable to walk somewhat early in life, he mitigated the tedium of confinement at his residence of Esthwaite Lodge, Lancashire, by the composition of his 'Annales Furnesienses,' published in 1844 in a splendid quarto volume, a work not only completely exhaustive on all matters bearing on the history of the abbey of St. Mary, but of prime importance with regard to antiquarian research throughout the whole district of Furness. He died 24 April 1846, and was buried in Hawkshead churchyard. A beautiful mural tablet has been erected in the church to his memory.

[Historic Society of Lancas. and Ches. Proceedings, New Series, v. 154; Richardson's History and Antiquities of Furness, 1880, i. 80; private information.] T. F. H.

BECKE, EDMUND (*fl.* 1550), theological writer, was ordained deacon by Bishop Ridley in 1551 (STRYPE'S *Memorials*, ii. pt. i. 313). In 1549 he supervised an edition of the Bible, 'truly and purely translated into English and nowe lately with greate industry and diligence recognized.' The volume was printed by John Day and William Seres, and was preceded by a long dedicatory address to 'the most puisant and mighty prince

Edwarde the Sixt,' signed by his 'most humble and obedient subiect Edmund Becke.' An autograph copy of the address is among the Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford. Becke there speaks of the book as 'the frutes of myne industry,' but it appears to be merely a reprint of T. Matthew's (i.e. John Rogers') 'Bible,' published in 1537, with trifling variations in the text and notes. It contains Tindal's preface to the New Testament. Becke's chief original contribution consists of 'a perfect supputation of the yeares and tyme from Adam unto Christ, proued by the Scriptures after the colleccyon of dyuers Authours.' In 1551 Becke published two more Bibles, one printed by John Day, 'faythfully set forth according to ye coppy of Thomas Matthewes translacion [really Taverner's Bible of 1539] wherevnto are added certaine learned prologes and annotacions for the better understanding of many hard places threwout the whole Byble.' The dedicatory address and the various prologues which occur in Becke's earlier edition of the Bible are again inserted. The other Bible followed the Matthew revision, and was printed by N. Hyll. Becke's other works included: 1. 'Two Dyalogues wrytten in Latin by the famous clerke D. Erasmus of Roterodame, one called Polyphemus or the Gospeller, the other dysposing of thynges and names; translated into Englyshe by Edmond Becke. And prynted at Canterbury in Saynt Paules paryshe by John Mychell.' 2. 'A Brefe Confutacion of this most detestable and Anabaptistrial opinion that Christ dyd not take hys flesh of the blessed Vyrgyn Mary nor any corporal substance of her body. For the maintenaunce whereof Jhone Bucher, otherwise called Jhon of Kent, most obstinately suffered and was burned in Smythfyelde, the ii. day of May Anno Domini M.D.L.' (London, John Day, 1550, 4to.) The first tract is described by Becke as 'the fyrste frutes of this my symple translacyon,' and as undertaken at the request of 'a nere cosyn of myne' for 'such as are not lerned in the Latin tongue.' It is undated; its publication at Canterbury suggests some ecclesiastical connection between Becke and that town. The second tract is a popular rhyming pamphlet, written to point the moral of the martyrdom of the anabaptist Joan Bocher [q.v.], which is fully described by Stow. The tract has been reprinted by Mr. J. P. Collier in the second volume of his 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature' (1864).

[Lewis's History of the English Translation of the Bible, prefixed to his edition of Wiclif's New Testament (1731), pp. 44, 47; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BECKET, THOMAS (1118?–1170), archbishop of Canterbury. [See THOMAS.]

BECKET, WILLIAM (1684–1738), surgeon and antiquary, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire. In the early years of the eighteenth century he was well known in London as a surgeon and an enthusiastic antiquary. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Dec. 1718, and read three papers on 'The Antiquity of the Venereal Disease' at its meetings during the same year (*Phil. Trans.* vi. 368, 467, 492), and one on another subject in 1724 (*ib.* vii. 25). Becket was an original member of the Society of Antiquaries, which was virtually established in 1717, and lived on intimate terms with Stukeley, Bowyer, Browne-Willis, and other antiquaries. He was for some years surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, but before 1736 he had retired to Abingdon, where he died 25 Nov. 1738. Dr. Stukeley, the well-known antiquary, adds in his common-place book to his note of the death of 'my old friend William Becket, surgeon,' that his papers were bought 'by the infamous Curl,' and purchased of Curll for thirty guineas by Dr. Milward (STUKELEY'S *Memoirs*, ed. Lukis (Surtees Soc.), i. 97).

His works are: 1. 'New Discoveries relating to the Cure of Cancers,' 1711 and 1712. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Antiquity and Efficacy of Touching for the King's Evil, with a Collection of Records,' 1722. John Anstis the elder gave Becket some assistance in this work (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 498). 3. 'Practical Surgery, illustrated and improved, with remarks on the most remarkable Cases, Cures, and Discussions in St. Thomas's Hospital,' 1740. 4. 'A Collection of Chirurgical Tracts,' 1740. Gough in his 'British Topography,' 1780 (i. 519), remarks, on Stukeley's authority, that Becket examined the wills in the prerogative office referring to Lincolnshire and other counties.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 88, v. 278; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, ii. 796; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, appendix, xxxiv; Archæologia, I. xxxvi *n.*] S. L.

BECKETT, ISAAC (1653–1719), mezzotint engraver, was born in Kent in 1653, and apprenticed to a calico printer in London, but happening to visit Lutterel, he became captivated by a desire of learning the new art of engraving in mezzotint. Hearing that one John Lloyd was acquainted with the process, and being obliged through an intrigue to absent himself from his business, Beckett

offered his services to him, and entered into articles to work for him. Before long, however, he again fell into trouble, and was assisted by Lutterel, with whom he became associated in the development of the art. He is said to have been noted for his gallantries, and to have married a woman of fortune, which enabled him to set up as the publisher of his own prints, and Lutterel did many heads for him, being more expeditious and more skilful in drawing than Beckett, but they were often finished by the latter. His plates are all referable to dates between 1681 and 1688, yet he survived until 1719. Isaac Beckett and Robert Williams were the first native Englishmen who extensively practised engraving in mezzotint, and, in a measure, may be considered to have founded the school, for the earlier works were executed chiefly by engravers of foreign birth. John Smith was Beckett's pupil, and appears to have obtained possession of many of his plates and to have placed his own name on them, not only as publisher, but on some even as engraver.

Beckett executed several scriptural and allegorical subjects, as well as a few landscapes, but by far the greater number of his plates are portraits, of which Mr. Chaloner Smith describes 107. Among the best of them may be mentioned full-length portraits of Charles II, the Duchess of Portsmouth, James II, and Catharine Sedley, countess of Dorchester, after Kneller; and of Lady Williams, said by Granger to have been a mistress of the Duke of York, after Wissing; and other portraits of Catharine of Braganza, queen of Charles II, Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland, and Elizabeth, countess of Chesterfield, after Sir Peter Lely; Mary of Modena, queen of James II, after Kneller and Largillière; Queen Anne, after Wissing; Prince George of Denmark, after Riley and Wissing; Beau Fielding, after Kneller and Wissing; Henry Compton, bishop of London, after Riley; Thomas Cartwright, bishop of Chester, after Soest; and Sir Peter Lely, Sir Godfrey Kneller, and Nicolas de Largillière and his family, after paintings by themselves. The most important of Beckett's subject plates are 'The Virgin and St. Joseph, with the Infant Jesus asleep;' 'Time cutting the Wings of Love;' 'Cupid and Psyche,' after Turchi; 'The Village Surgeon,' after Lingelbach; and 'The Dutch School,' after Egbert van Heemskerk. Beckett's own portrait has been engraved by John Smith and others.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum), 1849, iii. 960–1, with portrait; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–84, i. 20–54; Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 272–274.] R. E. G.

BECKFORD, PETER (1740–1811), eminent sportsman and master of foxhounds, was the son of Julines Beckford, of Stapleton, Dorset, and grandson of Peter Beckford, governor and commander-in-chief of Jamaica. He was thus nephew to William Beckford, the celebrated lord mayor of London. His pre-eminence among foxhunters is due to the fact that he was the first English writer to describe minutely and accurately the whole system of the sport of hunting. This he did in a work entitled 'Thoughts upon Hare and Fox Hunting; also an account of the most celebrated Dog Kennels in the Kingdom,' Sarum, sm. 4to, 1781, 1796, 1820. 'Never,' says a writer (Sir Egerton Brydges?) in the 'Retrospective Review' (xiii. 231), 'had fox or hare the honour of being chased to death by so accomplished a hunter; never was huntsman's dinner graced by such urbanity and wit. He would bag a fox in Greek, find a hare in Latin, inspect his kennels in Italian, and direct the economy of his stables in exquisite French.' In 1781 Beckford published 'Essays on Hunting; containing a philosophical inquiry into the nature and properties of Scent; on different kinds of Hounds, Hares, &c., with an introduction describing the method of Hare-hunting among the Greeks,' London, 8vo.

In 1773 he married Louisa, daughter of Lord Rivers, and by a special patent, granted in 1802, his son William Horace succeeded to the barony, and became the third Lord Rivers. Peter Beckford sat in parliament, as representative of Morpeth, in 1768.

In 1787, just before the outbreak of the French revolution, he travelled in Italy, and wrote an entertaining account of his journey, which was published some years later under the title of 'Familiar Letters from Italy to a Friend in England,' 2 vols. 8vo, Salisbury, 1805. Here he described visits to Voltaire, Rousseau, and other celebrities. In Turin, he writes, he had met Sterne in 1765, and had 'passed hours with that eccentric genius that might have been more profitably employed, but never more agreeably.' He seasons nearly every letter with anecdotes, both grave and gay, and makes remarks, political and philosophical, that must have astounded the country squire of later days. That he was an extensive reader of classical and modern literature is proved by the tenor of both his published works. He died on 18 Feb. 1811, and was buried in Stapleton church, where the following doggerel was inscribed above his grave:—

We die and are forgotten; tis Heaven's decree:
Thus the fate of others will be the fate of me.

[Hutchins's Dorset, iii.; Retrospective Review, iii. 231; Watt's Biblioth. Brit. 91w.; Apperley on the Horse; Beatson's Parl. Register, ii. 172.]
R. H.

BECKFORD, WILLIAM (1709–1770), alderman and twice lord mayor of London, was born in Jamaica, where he was baptized on 19 Dec. 1709. His father, the Hon. Peter Beckford, was at the time speaker of the assembly in that colony; his mother, Bathshua, being the daughter of Colonel Julines Herring, also of Jamaica. The Beckfords were descended from a family long established in Gloucestershire. In that county the parish of Beckford still marks the site of the ancient manor of the same name, which, according to Domesday Book, had been *terra regis* in the time of the Confessor. One noted ancestor, Sir William Beckford, was among the principal adherents of Richard III. As such he loyally followed that monarch to the field of Bosworth, where he was probably killed. After passing through many vicissitudes, the family had its fortunes restored about the middle of the seventeenth century by Peter Beckford, the alderman's great-grandfather, who, quitting England in search of advancement, settled down in Jamaica, and there rose to considerable wealth as a planter. His son, Colonel Peter Beckford, acquired so much distinction among the colonists during the reign of Charles II that he was nominated president of the council, being eventually, under William III, appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of the island. His immense property having on his death, 3 April 1710, been inherited by his eldest son and namesake (the alderman's father already mentioned), passed on the latter's demise, 23 Sept. 1735, to the fourth Peter Beckford of Jamaica. That eldest son dying unmarried, however, but little more than a year afterwards, the whole inheritance came of right into the possession of his younger brother William.

As a boy of fourteen William Beckford, in 1723, had first arrived in England from Jamaica. Being sent here expressly to be educated, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Robert Freind, then the able headmaster of Westminster School, by whom he was often spoken of afterwards in later life as one of the best scholars that the school had ever had. At Westminster he secured the lasting friendship of Lord Mansfield. Entering public life on the death of his elder brother as an enormously rich West Indian planter, he soon found his onward path made clear before him in many directions. He expanded his operations as a merchant in London. He acquired and adorned a palatial country residence in Wiltshire. Advanced to the magistracy, he became M.P. for Shaftesbury (1747–54). According to Nicoll's 'History of the Ironmongers' (p. 453) he was admitted in 1752 to the freedom and livery of that company. According to Noorthouck's quarto 'History of London' (p. 374) he was in that same year on 24 June elected alderman of Billingsgate ward, in succession to Thomas Winterbottom, the then lord mayor, who had died on 4 June 1752. In the following year (1753) Beckford served the office of master of the Ironmongers' company. In the spring of 1754 he was returned simultaneously during the course of the general election as M.P. for the city of London and as M.P. for Petersfield, the latter on 19 April, the former on 7 May. Deciding, almost as a matter of course, that he would sit for London, he sent, in munificent evidence of his goodwill, as a solatium to his other constituents, 400*l.* to pave the streets of Petersfield. In 1755 he was installed in the office of sheriff of the city of London, in association with the other sheriff, Ive Whitbread, the lord mayor of that year being Slingsby Bethell, alderman of Walbrook ward.

On 4 April 1761 Beckford was again elected M.P. for the city of London. Before the close of the following year he became lord mayor. Though he was in a manner entitled by rotation to that office, it was known that a strong party were preparing to oppose him. Beckford, on 28 Oct. 1762, attended the court of aldermen and desired leave to resign his gown as alderman. His resolute course in thus acting had its due effect. His request was postponed until the following day, when (29 Oct. 1762) he was elected lord mayor, eighteen votes being given for him and but one for Alderman Bridgen, the rival candidate. This mayoralty was memorable for its luxurious character. Though extremely moderate in his own diet, Beckford's public banquets were of the most sumptuous description. Four of them in particular were long afterwards referred to by gourmets as probably more elaborate than any since the days of Henry VIII. His political sayings and doings during this year were remarkable in a different way. John Wilkes's name and his were then and long afterwards intimately associated. Wilkes was at the time a London alderman and M.P. for Aylesbury. On 23 April 1763 No. 45 of the 'North Briton' was published, in which the king was openly charged with uttering falsehood in his royal speech. On the 26th general warrants were issued by Lord Halifax for the apprehension of its authors, printers,

and publishers. On the 30th they were arrested and committed to the Tower. A week later they were (on 6 May), upon their being brought by writ of habeas corpus before Chief Justice Pratt, summarily discharged. But it was only upon the very morrow of the completion of the year of Beckford's mayoralty (15 Nov. 1763) that Wilkes's No. 45 was declared by parliament to be 'a scandalous and seditious libel,' and was ordered as such to be burnt by the common hangman. Beckford throughout that agitated twelvemonth was side by side with Wilkes. Beckford's, not Wilkes's, was the daring dictum then in everybody's mouth—that under the house of Hanover Englishmen for the first time had been able to be free, and for the first time had determined to be free. To him, almost as much as to Wilkes, the opposition looked for their guidance.

Seven years afterwards Beckford was re-elected (25 March 1768) by the metropolitan constituency, and in the following year he again became lord mayor. On 29 Sept. 1769 the names of three aldermen (Beckford and Trevithick who were opposed to the king, and Sir Henry Bankes who was on his side) were, in place of the customary two names, presented to the livery. The livery after a poll on 6 October threw out Bankes, the only court candidate, and submitted to the court of aldermen for a final choice, Beckford and Trevithick, both opposition candidates. Next day (7 Oct.) the aldermen scratched Beckford for sixteen, his friendly rival failing to secure more than six supporters. The popular champion resolutely declined the proffered honour, pleading as his excuse, though he had not yet completed his fifty-ninth year, his age and infirmities. This intimation having been conveyed to the livery was received by them with signal marks of dissatisfaction. On 13 Oct. a great number of them waited upon Beckford and induced him to reconsider his decision. On 8 Nov. he was duly sworn in at the Guildhall. A stormy time was before him. Attended by the aldermen and common councilmen of London, he went from Guildhall to St. James's Palace on 14 March 1770, and there presented to the king a powerfully worded address complaining in the strongest terms of a certain false return made at the Middlesex election. In consequence of his majesty's answer to this address being couched in words of stern reproof, the agitation was intensified. On 23 May 1770 Beckford, accompanied by the aldermen and livery, again sought audience of the king, to whom he presented another address and remonstrance, equally resolute. The sovereign's answer was even more curt and emphatic than the last. Thereupon, in obedience to a sudden impulse, the lord mayor asked permission of his majesty to utter a few words in reply. Accepting the momentary silence which ensued upon this most unexampled request as indicative of assent, Beckford then delivered an impromptu speech which has since become historical, and the words of which have for more than a century past been legible in gold letters on the pedestal of his monument in Guildhall—a speech which when it was being uttered made the king's countenance flush with anger, while the court surrounding him listened to it with something like consternation.

A glance at the Earl of Chatham's correspondence will demonstrate the absurdity of the pretensions long afterwards put forth by Horne Tooke, that he himself wrote that speech, and that Beckford never delivered it. Those pretensions were first heard of by the public at large more than forty years after Beckford's death, when, in 1813, Stephens, in his 'Memoir of Horne Tooke' (i. 157), remarked that Mr. Horne (as he was then called) lately acknowledged to him that it (the speech) was *his* composition. Gifford, three years afterwards, in a truculent footnote to his edition of Ben Jonson (vi. 481), insisted upon the accuracy of that astounding statement. According to Isaac Reed, these claims were first put forth orally by Tooke in the midst of an informal club-house gossip. Turning now, however, to the 'Chatham Correspondence' (iii. 458–9), it will be seen that immediately after the delivery of Beckford's impromptu address to the king, one of the sheriffs present on the occasion, Mr. Sheriff Townshend, wrote to the Earl of Chatham on that very day, 23 May 1770, 'My lord, I take the liberty of enclosing to your lordship his majesty's answer to our petition. The lord mayor made a reply to the king which greatly disconcerted the court. He (the lord mayor) has promised to recollect what he said, and I fancy the substance will appear in the papers to-morrow.' To this the earl replied on that same day, 23 May, 'I greatly rejoice to hear that my lord mayor asserted the city with weight and spirit, and am full of impatience for the papers to-morrow.' Thereupon, in the 'Public Advertiser' of the morrow, 24 May 1770, the impromptu speech as recollected by the lord mayor duly appeared, with this sentence appended to it: 'The humility and serious firmness with which the Lord Mayor uttered these words

filled the whole court with admiration and confusion.' And on the following day Sheriff Townshend, again writing to the Earl of Chatham under date 25 May 1770 (see *Correspondence*, iii. 460), said: 'The Lord Mayor's Speech in the "Public Advertiser" of yesterday *is verbatim*, the words "and necessary" being left out before "revolution," and is ordered to be entered on the journals of the Court of Common Council.' Besides being entered thus on the records of the city, the speech was scattered broadcast over all contemporary periodicals. Horace Walpole, writing on 24 May 1770 to Sir Horace Mann, referred (see *Letters*, v. 238–9) to its having reduced the king to the alternative of either sitting silent, or tucking up his train, jumping from the throne, and taking sanctuary in the royal closet. Lord Chatham in return for that speech was more affectionate than ever to Beckford. It was printed directly after its delivery in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xl. 218–9. Half a year later it was deliberately republished as authentic in the 'Annual Register' for 1770, in which may also be found, at p. 111, under date 30 May, an account of the lord mayor, in company with the aldermen, sheriffs, and common councilmen, having again gone from Guildhall to St. James's with an address on the queen's safe delivery, when the lord chamberlain came into the ante-chamber bearing a paper in his hand from which he read these words: 'As your lordship thought fit to speak to his majesty after his answer to the last remonstrance, I am to acquaint your lordship, as it was unusual, his majesty desires that nothing of this kind may happen for the future.' Upon the following day, 31 May 1770, Beckford laid the first stone of Newgate. Exactly three weeks afterwards, at the age of sixty years and six months, he died in London, on 21 June 1770, his fatal illness being the result of a chill caught in hastening up to town from his estate of Fonthill Abbey in Wiltshire. He was buried at Fonthill on the last day of that month, leaving his only child and namesake [see Beckford, William, 1759–1844], then a boy of nine, to come into possession, after a long minority, of a million of money and 100,000*l.* a year. Lord Mayor Beckford's wife, the mother of this boy, was Maria, daughter of the Hon. George Hamilton, second surviving son of James, sixth earl of Abercorn. The sum of 1,000*l.* was set apart by the city of London on the morrow of Beckford's death for the Guildhall monument in his honour, which was unveiled on Midsummer day two years afterwards. Another admirable life-size statue of Beckford in white marble, formerly at Fonthill Abbey, sculptured by John Francis Moore [q. v.], and the gift of Beckford's son, the author of 'Vathek,' to his father's old city company, stands midway on the staircase of Ironmongers' Hall, in Fenchurch Street.

[Nicoll's History of the Ironmongers' Company, 1866, pp. 453, 467, 491, 590; Orridge's Account of the Citizens of London and their Rulers, from 1060 to 1867, pp. 203, 244–8; Maitland's History of London, continued to 1772 by the Rev. John Entick, 1775, ii. 35, 47, 52, 72, 85, 92, 96–116; Britton's Illustrations of Fonthill Abbey, 1823, ch. iii. pp. 61–8; Noorthouck's History of London, 1783, pp. 417, 462, 468–486; Redding's Memoirs of William Beckford, i. 1–70; Thornbury's Old and New London, i. 407; Gent. Mag. xl. 215–9, 340–1; Annual Register for 1770, 8vo, pp. 111, 199–203, 251, 252; Notes and Queries, 1st series, ii. 262; Craik and Macfarlane's Pictorial History of England, 2nd series, iv. 80, 96–8; Massey's History of England under George III, i. 357, 358; Adolphus's History of England, i. 437–40; Horace Walpole's Letters, v. 238, 239; Chatham Correspondence, iii. 458–9, 460; Gifford's ed. Ben Jonson, 1816, vi. 481 note; History of Lord North's Administration to the Dissolution of the Thirteenth Parliament of Great Britain, 1781, part i. 12–15; Correspondence of Gray and Mason, 1853, p. 439; Public Advertiser, No. 11067, 24 May 1770; Stephens's Memoirs of John Horne Tooke, 1813, i. 157.]

C. K.

BECKFORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1799), historian, passed a great part of his life in Jamaica, where he made observations on the country and particularly on the condition of the negroes. On returning to England he settled at Somerley Hall in Suffolk, and died in London on 5 Feb. 1799.

His works are: 1. 'Remarks on the Situation of the Negroes in Jamaica, impartially made from a local experience of nearly thirteen years in that island,' 1788. 2. 'A Descriptive Account of the Island of Jamaica, with Remarks upon the Cultivation of the Sugar Cane throughout the different seasons of the year, and chiefly considered in a picturesque point of view,' 1790. 3. 'History of France from the most early records to the death of Louis XVI,' 1794. The early part is by Beckford, and the more modern by an anonymous Englishman who had been sometime resident in Paris.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxix. pt. i.; Monthly Review, lxxix. 69; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. G-n.

BECKFORD, WILLIAM (1759–1844), author of 'Vathek,' son of William Beckford (1709–1770) [q. v.], was born at Fonthill, 29 Sept. 1759. After the death of his father

he was educated by a private tutor, the Rev. Dr. Lettice. A public school would have afforded a more salutary discipline; the tutor, though judicious and attentive, could hardly be expected to prevent the spoiled heir to enormous wealth from growing up wilful, extravagant, and capricious. Beckford received musical instruction from Mozart, and for his father's sake was particularly noticed by Chatham, who pronounced him 'all air and fire,' and solemnly admonished the future author of 'Vathek' against reading the 'Arabian Nights.' His precocity and talent for satire were evinced by his 'History of Extraordinary Painters,' a mystification composed in his seventeenth year in ridicule of the biographies in the 'Vies des Peintres Flamands,' and to indulge his humour at the expense of the old housekeeper at Fonthill, who is said to have long continued to exhibit her master's pictures as works of Watersouchy, Og of Basan, and other creations of his invention. His mother being strongly prejudiced against the universities, Beckford, accompanied by his tutor, went in 1777 to complete his education at Geneva, and there passed a year and a half. In 1780 and 1782 he visited the Low Countries and Italy. His letters on his travels, together with a description of the Grande Chartreuse dating from 1778, were published anonymously in 1783 under the title of 'Dreams, Waking Thoughts, and Incidents, in a series of letters from various parts of Europe.' The work, however, was almost immediately destroyed, with the exception of six copies, one of which at least is still in existence, though Mr. Redding seems to imply the contrary. He had already, in 1781 or 1782, written 'Vathek' in French at a single sitting of three days and two nights. An English version, made by a person whom Beckford declared to be unknown to him, but who is understood to have been the Rev. S. Henley, rector of Rendlesham, was published anonymously and surreptitiously in 1784. It is sufficiently idiomatic to have entirely eclipsed and to have frequently been taken for the original, and is accompanied by an erudite commentary, whose value is somewhat impaired by the annotator's ignorance of Arabic. The original appeared at Paris and Lausanne in 1787, the latter edition only bearing the author's name. In 1783 he translated and published the little Oriental tale of 'Al Raoui;' in the same year he married Lady Margaret Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Aboyne, and lived with her in Switzerland until her death in May 1786. Two daughters were the fruit of this union. In 1787 he sought distraction in a visit to Portugal, where his intimacy with the Marquis de Marialva enabled him to acquaint himself with the affairs of the court and kingdom. His Portuguese letters, not published for nearly half a century afterwards, are the most valuable in every point of view that he ever wrote. He extended his tour to Spain, and on his return spent much time in Paris, witnessing the destruction of the Bastille. He was again in Paris in 1791 and 1792, proceeded subsequently to Lausanne, where he bought Gibbon's library, shutting himself up like a hermit to read it, and in 1794 again visited Portugal, where he occupied the retreat at Cintra immortalised in Byron's verse, and wrote his celebrated account of Alcobaça and Batalha. Notwithstanding his incessant absences from his country he was M.P. for Wells (1784–90) and Hindon (1790–4); but he had no taste for public life, and retired in 1794. He was, however, re-elected for Hindon in 1806, and sat until 1820. After his return from Portugal the connoisseur and collector seemed to absorb the author, and he published no more except two burlesques on the sentimental novels of the period, 'The Elegant Enthusiast' and 'Amezia,' printed in 1796 and 1797. In the former year he settled down at Fonthill Giffard, and launched out upon the course of architectural and artistic extravagance which, combined with his oriental whims and his mysterious seclusion, has given him even more celebrity than he could acquire by his writings. The imaginations of 'Vathek' seemed to take actual substance, and Coleridge might have beheld the visions of his Kubla Khan with his corporeal eyes. First the old family mansion was rebuilt on a grand scale, then it was pulled down and a yet more sumptuous edifice raised on a different site. The grounds, magnificently laid out and enclosing 'sunny spots of greenery,' were girdled by a lofty wall to baffle intruding tourists and trespassing sportsmen; the costly old furniture was recklessly sold off to make room for new more costly still; a tower three hundred feet high, erected by gangs of workmen labouring day and night, fell from the injudicious haste of construction, and was immediately succeeded by another, which, after Fonthill had passed from Beckford's hands, also tumbled to the ground. Making a hermitage of a palace, Beckford sequestered himself with a physician, a major-domo, and a French abbé, and here, neglectful of his genius, his private affairs, and his responsibilities as a citizen, spent twenty years with few friends or visitors, and apparently with no other object in life than the collection of books and works of art and virtu. This seclusion may have been

partly owing to grave imputations upon his moral character, which, however, in the absence of any avowed accuser or attempt at proof, it is reasonable as well as charitable to regard as rather the consequence of his retirement than the cause. The only recorded external incidents of his existence during this period are the marriages of his two daughters. One became Duchess of Hamilton; the other, who married Colonel Orde without his consent, was never forgiven by him. His expenditure on Fonthill alone for sixteen years is stated by himself at upwards of a quarter of a million. At length he could go on no longer. Extravagance, inattention to his affairs, the depreciation of his West India property, and unfortunate lawsuits, compelled him in 1822 to dispose of Fonthill and the greater part of its contents for 330,000*l.* to Mr. John Farquhar, a person who, reversing Beckford's history, had accumulated a vast fortune from the humblest beginnings. Beckford's collections were resold by the new owner in the following year, the sale occupying thirty-seven days. The collection was not always favourably criticised. 'It is,' wrote Hazlitt when the public were admitted to view Fonthill, 'a desert of magnificence, a glittering waste of laborious idleness, a cathedral turned into a toy shop, an immense museum of all that is most curious and costly, and at the same time most worthless, in the productions of art and nature. Mr. Beckford has undoubtedly shown himself an industrious *bijoutier*, a prodigious virtuoso, an accomplished patron of unproductive labour, an enthusiastic collector of expensive trifles—the only proof of taste he has shown in this collection is his getting rid of it.' But Beckford always maintained that the Chinese furniture was smuggled in by the auctioneers, and Hazlitt may not have known that the library and the choicest pictures had been saved from the wreck and removed to Lansdowne Terrace, Bath, where, with diminished fortune but free from embarrassment, Beckford applied himself to the creation of a miniature Fonthill. He continued to collect books, pictures, engravings, and beautiful objects in general, with as keen a zest as of yore—'all agog, all ardour, all intrepidity,' as he wrote to an agent shortly before his death. He sometimes parted with a picture, but never with a book. In 1834 he republished, with considerable omissions, the suppressed letters of 1783, adding those from Spain and Portugal. On 2 May 1844 he died, scarcely manifesting a trace of age, and having been in vigorous health until within a few days of his decease. Eighty thousand pounds yet remained of the hundred thousand a year and a million in hand with which he had commenced life. He was interred by his own wish under the tower he had erected on Lansdowne Hill, and the grounds with which he had surrounded it were given by the Duchess of Hamilton to form a public cemetery for the city of Bath. His library was sold by auction in 1882. A large proportion of the volumes contained copious notes in his handwriting, more frequently evincing whimsical prejudice than discriminating criticism. He left several works in manuscript, including three suppressed episodes of 'Vathek;' 'Liber Veritatis,' comments on the alleged genealogies of English noble families, probably very candid and caustic; and 'Letters upon the Actual State and Leading Characters of several of the Courts of Europe, particularly France, from the beginning of the Revolution to the death of the King.' None of these have been published.

Beckford's was, on the whole, a wasted life, in so far as neither his genius nor his fortune yielded what they would have produced to a wiser and a better man. At the same time his celebrity as a remarkable personage would have endured had he never written anything; and as an author he achieved a renown which he probably valued more than literary fame of the first order, the distinction of being the most brilliant amateur in English literature. Hardly any other man has produced such masterpieces with so little effort. 'Vathek' was written at a sitting, and his letters betray no trace of unusual pains. These works are masterpieces nevertheless. European literature has no Oriental fiction which impresses the imagination so powerfully and permanently as 'Vathek.' Portions of the story may be tedious or repulsive, but the whole combines two things most difficult of alliance—the fantastic and the sublime. Beckford's letters display a corresponding versatility and union of seemingly incongruous faculties. He is equally objective and subjective; his pictures, while brilliantly clear in outline, are yet steeped in the rich hues of his own peculiar feeling; he approaches every object from its most picturesque side, and the measure of his eloquence is the interest with which it has actually inspired him. His colouring is magical; he paints nature like Salvator, and courts like Watteau. His other works make us bitterly regret the curse of wealth and idleness which converted a true son of the muses into an eccentric dilettante. As a literary figure Beckford occupies a remarkable position, an incarnation of the spirit of the eighteenth century writing in the yet unrecognised dawn of the nineteenth, flushed

by emotions which he does not understand, and depicting the old courtly order of Europe on the eve of its dissolution. His character was patrician in everything but its want of repose and its insensibility to duty; too charitable to be called selfish, attached from caprice to animals, from habit to dependents, he was yet an absolute egotist. It never seemed to occur to him that his magnificent possessions in the West Indies entailed upon him the least responsibility. His misanthropy was mainly affectation, and he was less independent of the opinion of the world than he liked the world to think. Need of human sympathy made him exceedingly kind to very inferior writers who had praised his works; and the few who gained admission to his presence found him a courteous and unassuming gentleman.

[The principal authority for Beckford's life is the memoir by Cyrus Redding, published anonymously in 1859. It is an intolerable piece of book-making, being chiefly made up of extracts from Beckford's own letters, and repetitions of what the author had previously written in magazines, but is indispensable in the absence of an authorised biography. See also the Gent. Mag., Annual Register, and Athenæum for 1844. The most remarkable criticisms on Beckford are Lockhart's review of his letters in vol. li. of the Quarterly, and an article by O. Tiffany in vol. xc. of the North American Review. M. Stephane Mallarmé has reprinted the original French of Vathek (Paris, 1876), and thoroughly investigated the bibliography of the subject. The catalogues of Beckford's Fonthill collections, and of his library, contribute much to the appreciation of his tastes and character. The chapter on his library in Clarke's Repertorium Bibliographicum (1819) is from his own pen. The fullest account of Fonthill is that by Britton (1823), which also contains genealogical and heraldic particulars of the Beckford family.] R. G.

BECKINGHAM, CHARLES (1699–1731), poet and dramatist, was born, according to the register of Merchant Taylors' School, on 25 July 1699 (Robinson's *Register*, ii. 32). His father was a linendraper in Fleet Street. Beckingham was educated at Merchant Taylors' School under Dr. Smith, and is said to have displayed 'great proficiency in his studies,' and given 'the strongest testimonials of extraordinary abilities.' Nothing in his works justifies these eulogies. On 18 Feb. 1718 'Scipio Africanus,' an historical tragedy in the regulation five acts, was produced at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. This was followed at the same house on 7 Nov. of the next year by a second work of a similar description, entitled 'Henry IV of France.' The youth of the author, and the presence of a large number of his fellow-students who had been permitted to visit the theatre, gave some éclat to the production of the earlier work. This, however, is but an average specimen of academic labour. A chief subject of praise in contemporary writers is the manner in which the so-called unities are observed by its author. The plot is founded on a story told by Livy (xxvi. 49–50) and other classical writers concerning the restoration of a beautiful captive by Scipio Africanus to Allucius, a Spaniard. A considerable portion of the play consists of tedious love scenes, which are necessarily fictitious. Quin played Scipio. 'Scipio Africanus' was acted four times in all, two performances being, it is stated, for the author's benefit. It was printed in 12mo in 1718. 'Henry IV of France' deals with the jealousy of the Prince of Condé of his wife, who is in love with the king, and ends with the murder of Henry by Ravaillac at the instigation of the papal nuncio and the priests. This play was also given four times, Quin appearing as Henry IV. It was printed in 8vo in 1820. In addition to these dramas Beckingham wrote a poem on the death of Rowe, the dramatist; a second entitled 'Christ's Sufferings, translated from the Latin of Rapin,' and dedicated to the Archbishop of York; and other minor poems. He died 19 Feb. 1730–31.

[Jacob's Poetical Register; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

BECKINGHAM, ELIAS de (*d.* 1305 ?), judge, was placed on the commission of justices for Middlesex in 1274, but immediately removed. At this time he seems to have held the rank of king's serjeant. He received the commission of justice of assize [for a brief account of the nature and origin of which see under Batesford, John de] in 1276. In 1282–3 he acted as keeper of the rolls of the common pleas, and in 1285 was appointed one of the justices of that bench. In 1289, grave complaints of the maladministration of justice and the venality of the judges being rife, a searching inquiry was instituted, and Beckingham was the only one of the five justices of the common pleas who was not dismissed for corruption. He appears to have continued in the discharge of his duties until 1305, for he was regularly summoned to parliament as a justice between 1288 and 1305. From the fact that he was no longer summoned to parliament after the latter date, it may be inferred that he died or retired before the date when parliament next met. He was interred in the church of Bottisham, in Cambridgeshire, where a monument was dedicated to his memory.

[Dugdale's Chron. Series, 25, 26, 28, 29; Madox's History of the Exch. ii. 7; Rot. Parl. i. 84; Wikes's Chronicon, ed. Gale, 118–121; Holinshed, ii. 491; Parl. Writs, ii. (Index); Orig. Jurid. 44; Lysons's Britannia, ii. part i. 91.] J. M. R.

BECKINGTON or BEKYNTON, THOMAS (1390?–1465), bishop of Bath and Wells and lord privy seal, was a native of the Somersetshire village from which he derived his surname. His parentage is unknown, and there is no record of the date of his birth, but from the dates of his admission, first at Winchester (1404) and afterwards at New College, Oxford (1406), it is presumed to have been about 1390. He was admitted a fellow of New College in 1408, and retained his fellowship twelve years. He took the degree of LL.D. In 1420, when he resigned his fellowship, he entered the service of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester; from which time, apparently, church preferments began to flow in upon him. The rectory of St. Leonard's, near Hastings, and the vicarage of Sutton Courtney, in Berks, were perhaps not among the first. Indeed, there are grounds for supposing the former to have been given him in 1439. He had become archdeacon of Buckinghamshire, it appears, before the death of Henry V in 1422, though a later date is given in Le Neve; and in April next year we find him collated to the prebend of Bilton in York, which he exchanged for that of Warthill in the same cathedral four months later. He was appointed to a canonry in Wells in 1439, and was also master of St. Katherine's Hospital, near the Tower of London. But early in 1423 he was already dean of the Arches, in which capacity he assisted at the trial of the heretic William Tailor; and in Nov. 1428 he was appointed, along with the celebrated canonist, William Lyndewood, receiver of the subsidy granted by the lower house of convocation for the expenses of the prosecution of William Russell, another suspected heretic. He was prolocutor of convocation from at least 1433 till May 1438. During the session of 1434 he was commissioned by Archbishop Chichele to draw up, with others, comminatory articles to be proclaimed by parochial clergy four times a year. He was prebendary of Lichfield from 1436, and of St. Paul's from 1438. Meanwhile he had filled secular posts. In Feb. 1432 he had been nominated to go on embassy to France with Langdon, bishop of Rochester, and Sir Henry Bromflete, to negotiate a peace; but the envoys do not appear to have left till December following, when Sir John Fastolf was substituted for Sir Henry Bromflete. It has been erroneously stated that he was also sent to the congress at Arras in 1435; but it is certain that he was a member of the great embassy sent to Calais in 1439 to treat with the French ambassadors. Of this embassy he has left a journal, in which he styles himself the king's secretary—an office probably conferred upon him just before, though he appears to have acted in that capacity, at least occasionally, for about two years previously. After his return from this embassy he was for three or four years in close attendance upon the king, and speaks of himself at one time as being his reader nearly every day.

In the spring of 1442 an embassy was sent to England by John IV, count of Armagnac, who desired to offer one of his daughters in marriage to young King Henry VI. They were well received, and three officers of the royal household, of whom Beckington was one, were immediately despatched in return to the court of Armagnac fully empowered to contract the proposed alliance. Their commission bore date 28 May 1442, and on 5 June they set out from Windsor. An interesting diary, written by one of Beckington's suite, describes their progress to the west coast, where they took shipping at Plymouth, the letters and messages that overtook them on the road, the voyage and arrival at Bordeaux, where they received alarming news of the progress of the enemy and the capture of Sir Thomas Rempstone, seneschal of Bordeaux. They nevertheless continued for some time to prosecute the object of their mission; but the state of the country and the severity of the season interposed such difficulties in the way that they thought it best to return in the beginning of the following year. Beckington landed again at Falmouth on 10 Feb., met the king ten days later at Maidenhead, and on the 21st arrived in London, where he supped with the lord mayor. Next day he visited Greenwich with Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. On the 23rd he heard mass at his own hospital of St. Katherine's, dined with the lord treasurer, and supped again with the lord mayor. On Sunday the 26th he rejoined the king at Shene, and resumed his duties as secretary; soon after which he was appointed lord privy seal.

The chief effect of this embassy and of its return was to impress upon the government at home the necessity of taking more active steps to avert—as they succeeded in doing for a few years—the threatened loss of Guienne. The marriage negotiation was a failure. Even the artist employed, according to their instructions, to take likenesses of the count of Armagnac's three daughters, that the king might choose which of them he preferred, was

unable to do his work: the frost had congealed his colours when he had barely completed one portrait, and the envoys saw good reason to return home without waiting for the other two. But the result nowise tended to diminish the influence of Beckington, who not only, as we have seen, continued to receive new marks of the king's favour, but had ere this made friends at the court of Rome as well; by whose means, in that same year 1443, he was rather too precipitately nominated by the pope to the see of Salisbury, which it was supposed Bishop Ascough would vacate in order to be promoted to the see of Canterbury. But, as Ascough declined to leave Salisbury, John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells, was elevated to the primacy, and Beckington was made bishop of Bath in Stafford's room. His agent at Rome meanwhile had unluckily paid into the papal treasury a considerable sum for the firstfruits of Salisbury, and Beckington obtained a letter from the king himself, directing him to get it, if possible, charged to the account of the see of Bath. How the matter was settled does not appear; but on 13 Oct. Beckington was consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells by William Alnwick, bishop of Lincoln. The rite was performed in the old collegiate church at Eton, and Beckington the same day celebrated mass *in pontificalibus* under a tent within the new church, then not half built, and held his inaugural banquet within the college buildings. As might be expected in one who was so greatly in the confidence of the royal founder, he had taken a strong interest in the new college from the first, and one of his latest acts as archdeacon of Buckinghamshire was to exempt the provost from his own jurisdiction, placing him directly under the bishop of Lincoln as visitor and ordinary.

As bishop of Bath he had in 1445 a controversy with Nicholas Frome, abbot of Glastonbury, an old man who, tenacious of the privileges of his monastery, resented episcopal visitation, and whom Beckington, with unseemly severity, taunted with the infirmities of age. He had a much more pleasing correspondence with Thomas Chandler, who was first warden of Winchester College, then warden of New College, Oxford, and afterwards chancellor of Wells, who looked up to him as a patron. But on the whole it may be said that his personal history, after he became bishop, is uninteresting. His name occurs as trier of petitions in parliament from 1444 to 1453, but no particular act is recorded of him. On 18 June 1452 he obtained an exemption from further attendance in parliament on account of his age and infirmities—a privilege which Edward IV confirmed to him in 1461. He died at Wells on 14 Jan. 1465, and was buried in a fine tomb, built by himself in his lifetime, in the south aisle of the choir. In our own day, during some repairs of the cathedral in 1850, this tomb was opened, and the remains of his skeleton were inspected. It was that of a tall man with a well-formed skull.

Active as his life was, and interesting also in a literary point of view, from his correspondence with learned men both in England and at Rome, Beckington's chief claim upon the regard of posterity is the munificence with which he adorned with fine buildings his cathedral city of Wells. Besides rebuilding the episcopal palace, he supplied the town with a public conduit and fountain, and erected the close of the vicars choral and fifteen tenements in the market place. His curious rebus, a flaming beacon (commonly spelt *bekyn* in those days) and a *tun* or barrel, is seen carved in various quarters, not only at Wells, but at Winchester and in Lincoln College, Oxford. His bequests in his will were princely, and show his strong attachment, not only to the colleges and places of education, but to all the different churches with which he had been connected.

[Memoir by Nicolas, prefixed to Journal of an Embassy to the Count of Armagnac; Official Correspondence of Bekynton, edited by G. Williams, B.D., in Rolls Series, in the introduction to which are some important corrections of Nicolas; Chandler's Life of Waynflete.]

J. G.

BECKINSALL, JOHN (1496?–1559), scholar and divine. [See BEKINSAU.]

BECKLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1438), Carmelite, was born in Kent, probably in the neighbourhood of Sandwich, where he appears to have entered the order of the Carmelites in early life. While still young he proceeded to Cambridge, where the Carmelites had had a house since the year 1291. Here he seems to have taken his doctor's degree in divinity, and to have established a considerable reputation as a theologian. Bale praises his modesty of speech, and his firm proceedings against evildoers in all the assemblies ('conventibus') over which he presided. This incidental remark would alone prove him to have been a man of mark among the English Carmelites, even without the next sentence, in which we are told that while Beckley was engaged in the king's business Thomas Walden used to protect his interests at Cambridge against the complaints of his fellow-doctors there. Tanner makes mention of a letter from the chancellor and university of Cambridge

to the provincial chapter of the Carmelites at Northampton, referring to a charge that had been brought against Beckley for his absence from the university 'anno primo regentiæ,' for which offence he had been suspended. He also notices Walden's reply to this letter. In his old age, after having spent many years at Cambridge, Beckley seems to have withdrawn to his native place, Sandwich, where, according to Bale, he became head of the Carmelite friary, and devoted the remainder of his life to study. On his death, which occurred in 1438, he was buried in the last-mentioned town, and the Latin verses inscribed upon his tomb, and probably written by himself, are preserved in Weever's 'Funeral Monuments.' Dempster has claimed Beckley as a Scotch monk, and gives several details of his life, how he was exiled from Scotland and took up his abode in France, whence he was recalled by James III, but apparently preferred to remain in England when once he set foot in that country on his return journey. But the authorities to whom Dempster appeals, 'Gilbert Brown' (*d.* 1612), and P. M. Thomas Sarracenus, an ex-professor of Bologna, can hardly be accepted as sufficient testimony for these statements in the face of so much contrary evidence. The tradition of a residence in France may, however, contain some degree of truth when we consider Bale's plain statement as to Beckley's being employed in royal business, and his subsequent statement that Beckley delivered declamations to the nobility and chief officers in many parts of England, and in Calais also. The chief works assigned to this author are similar in their titles to those of most mediæval theologians, and consist of 'Quodlibeta,' 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ,' 'Conciones Variæ,' and one which, had it been preserved, might perhaps have been of some slight interest, entitled 'De Fraterculorum Decimis.'

[Leland, 437; Bale, 579; Pits, 627; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 84; Bale's Heliades, Harley MSS. 3838, ii. 85; Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, 106; St Etienne's Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 590; Weever's Funeral Monuments, 264.]

T. A. A.

BECKWITH, Sir GEORGE (1753–1823), general and governor, was son of Major-general John Beckwith, who commanded the 20th regiment at the battle of Minden and the brigade of grenadiers and highlanders in the Seven Years' war. On 20 July 1771 he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 37th regiment, which embarked in that year for America, and, with the 10th, 38th, and 52nd regiments, formed the third brigade under Major-general Jones in the division commanded by Lieutenant-general Earl Percy (*Records of the 37th Regiment*). He obtained his lieutenancy on 7 July 1775, his company on 2 July 1777, and the rank of major on 30 Nov. 1781. From 1776 to 1782 he bore a prominent part in the contest between England and her American colonies, during which he commanded in several surprises of the enemy and in storms and captures of important places, including those of Elizabeth Town and Brunswick in New Jersey.

From 1787 to the end of 1791, during which time no British minister was accredited to the United States, he was entrusted with an important and confidential mission. On 18 Nov. 1790 he obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, that of colonel on 21 Aug. 1795, major-general on 18 June 1798, and of lieutenant-general on 30 Oct. 1805. In April 1797 he was appointed governor of Bermuda, and in the following July commandant of the troops in that island. In October 1804 he became governor of St. Vincent, and on 8 Oct. 1808 governor of Barbadoes, with the command of the forces in the Windward and Leeward Caribee islands. England being then at war with France, he organised an expedition for the conquest of the island of Martinique, and, having been reinforced by the 7th, 8th, and 23rd regiments under Lieutenant-general Sir George Prevost, he sailed from Carlisle Bay on 28 Jan. 1809, arrived off Martinique on the 29th, landed on the 30th, and completed the conquest of the island on 24 July. The French eagles then taken were sent home by him, and were the first ever seen in England. On 14 April 1809 the thanks of the House of Commons, and on the 17th those of the House of Lords, were voted to Lieutenant-general Beckwith for 'his able and gallant conduct in effecting with such signal rapidity the entire conquest of the island of Martinique.' On 1 May he was created a knight of the Bath.

On 22 Jan. 1810, having organised a second expedition, he sailed for Guadaloupe, the last possession of the French in that part of the world, landed on the 28th, and on 5 Feb. the conquest of the island was completed. Returning to Barbadoes on 29 July 1810, he remained there till June 1814, when, after nine years' service in the West Indies, he returned home, and was promoted general. The last bill presented to him by the legislature of the island was a vote for a service of plate to him. 'This bill, gentlemen,' he said, 'is the only one from which I must withhold my consent.' He sailed from Barbadoes on 21 June. After his departure a vote of 2,500*l.* was passed for a service of

plate to him. It bore the following inscription: 'This service of plate was presented to General Sir George Beckwith, K.B., late Governor of Barbadoes, by the legislature of the island, as a sincere mark of the high regard and esteem in which he has been and will always continue to be held by every inhabitant of Barbadoes. A.D. 1814.'

Sir George Beckwith's military services were further recognised by the king conferring on him armorial distinctions, 'Issuant from a mural crown, a dexter arm embowed, encircled with a wreath of laurel, the hand grasping an eagle, or French standard, the staff broken.' In October 1816 he was appointed to the command of the forces in Ireland, which he retained till March 1820, and died in his house in Half Moon Street in London on 20 March 1823, in the seventieth year of his age.

[Gent. Mag. xciii. part i. 372; Schombergh's History of Barbadoes, p. 373; Annual Register, 1809, li. 488; Records of the 37th Regiment; Army List.] A. S. B.

BECKWITH, JOHN CHARLES (1789–1862), a distinguished Peninsular officer and in later life the benevolent missionary to the Waldenses, was the grandson of Major-general John Beckwith, and nephew of the generals, Sir George [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Sydney Beckwith [q. v.]. His father, like his four brothers, had held a commission in the army, but had soon resigned it on his marriage with Miss Haliburton of Halifax in Nova Scotia (a sister of Judge Haliburton), and had settled in that colony. Charles Beckwith was born 2 Oct. 1789, and obtained an ensigncy through his uncle's influence in the 50th regiment in 1803. In 1804 he exchanged into the 95th or rifle regiment, of which his uncle, Sydney Beckwith, was lieutenant-colonel. He became lieutenant in 1805, and accompanied his regiment to Hanover, to Denmark, where he was present at Kioge, and to Portugal. He was with the 95th all through the retreat of Sir John Moore to Corunna, and became captain in 1808. He was engaged with the 2nd battalion of his regiment in the Walcheren expedition, and afterwards accompanied it to Portugal in the winter of 1810, when he found Lord Wellington's army in the lines of Torres Vedras, and his uncle, Sydney Beckwith, in command of a brigade. He was present with the light division in all the engagements which took place with Masséna's retiring army in the spring of 1811, at Pombal, Redinha, Condeixa, Foz d'Aronce, and Sabugal. In 1812, after his uncle had gone to England for his health, he was appointed by Brigadier-general Andrew Barnard, who had succeeded him, brigade-major to the 1st brigade of the celebrated light division, and was present in that capacity at the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, and at the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthes. His eminent services drew upon him the repeated notice both of Lord Wellington and of General Alten, who had succeeded Craufurd in the command of the light division, and he was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general to the division. In this higher capacity he was present at the battle of Toulouse, and in 1814, at the conclusion of the war, he was made major by brevet. In 1815 he was appointed in the same capacity to Picton's division in the Netherlands, and was present at the battle of Waterloo, where he lost his leg, and after which he was promoted lieutenant-colonel and made a C.B. The loss of his leg made it impossible for him to expect active employment, and in 1820 he went on half-pay.

He had been but twenty-six years old at the battle of Waterloo, and was still but a young man when he retired, and hardly knew to what occupation a one-legged man could turn, when he happened one day in 1827, while waiting in the library of Apsley House, to look into Dr. Gilly's book on the Waldenses. He was so much interested that in the same year he paid a visit to the valleys of Piedmont. The past history of the people and their then condition of squalor and ignorance so worked upon his nature that he determined to settle among them, and, taking a house called La Torre, lived among them during the last thirty-five years of his life. His two main aims were to educate the people and to arouse in them once more the old evangelical faith which had first attracted his fancy. To educate them he established no less than 120 schools in the district, all of which he himself perpetually inspected, and the one-legged English general was well known and much loved throughout the Italian valleys. The greatness of his services was recognised by King Charles Albert of Sardinia, who made him a knight of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus in 1848, and he further sealed his life to his work by marrying a Waldensian girl, named Caroline Valle, in 1850. Nevertheless he kept up his communications with England, and frequently corresponded with Dr. Gilly and others interested in the Waldenses. An especially interesting letter from him to Sir William Napier is published in Napier's 'Life,' in which he acknowledges the receipt of a copy of the 'History of the Peninsular War,' and

then dwells on the necessity of evangelical christianity to his old comrade of the light division. He had been promoted colonel in 1837, and major-general in 1846, but continued to live at La Torre till his death, 19 July 1862, when his funeral was attended by thousands of the peasants, whose lives he had made happy and cheerful. Of all the officers of the light division none found such a strange mode of employing his unexhausted energies, and few did such a great and self-denying work.

[For his life consult Il Generale Beckwith, sua Vita e sue Opere, par J. P. Meille, 1872, translated with notes by the Rev. W. Arnot, 1873, and condensed by A. Meille, 1879; Times, 5 and 14 Aug. 1862; Gent. Mag. for 1862, pt. ii. p. 362.] H. M. S.

BECKWITH, JOHN CHRISTMAS (1759-1809), organist, born at Norwich 25 Dec. 1750, was for many years pupil and assistant successively of Dr. Wm. Hayes and Dr. Philip Hayes at Magdalen College, Oxford. On 16 Jan. 1794 he was appointed organist of St. Peter Mancroft's, Norwich. He took both the Mus. Bac. and Mus. Doc. degrees at Oxford in 1803, and in 1808 succeeded Thomas Garland as organist of the Norwich Cathedral. Beckwith retained both his organist's appointments until his death, which occurred in consequence of a paralytic stroke on 3 June 1809. He was buried in St. Peter Mancroft's. Beckwith's compositions are not numerous, consisting principally of anthems, organ voluntaries, a concerto, sonata, &c. His most important work was a collection of chants adapted to the Psalms, and published in 1808, which contains an excellent preface on the subject of chanting. As an organist he took very high rank in his day. Professor Taylor said of him: 'I have never heard Dr. Beckwith's equal upon the organ either in this country or in Germany. . . . Neither is this my opinion only, but that of every competent judge who has heard him;' and another critic described his playing as 'brilliancy itself.' He had a remarkable power of extemporising, and would frequently play four extempore organ fugues at one Sunday's services. There is some doubt as to whether Dr. Beckwith was christened John Christmas, or whether his second name was only a nickname. In the works published by him in his lifetime he is always described as John Beckwith, but in the register of his burial the name is stated as 'John Christmas Beckwith, married man, an organist of this parish;' and it is by this name that he is generally known.

[Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book; Musical Criticism (J. D. Eaton, 1872); Registers of St. Peter Mancroft; British Museum Catalogue.] W. B. S.

BECKWITH, JOSIAH (*b.* 1734), antiquary, was born at Rothwell, near Leeds, on 24 Aug. 1734, where his father, Thomas Beckwith, practised as an attorney. He was himself brought up to the same profession, and settled at Masbrough, near Rotherham. He married in August 1763 the eldest daughter and only surviving child of George D'Oxon, of Woodhead, in Cheshire, by whom he had two sons and four daughters, his wife's death taking place in 1788 at the early age of 49. He seems to have been possessed of considerable natural powers, which, together with a large share of acquired knowledge, rendered him eminently fitted for antiquarian pursuits, for which he had a great taste. His name is known to the world in connection with the enlarged and improved edition of Blount's 'Fragmenta Antiquitatis, or Ancient Tenures of Land and Jocular Customs of some Manors,' which he published in the year 1784, the first edition of this work having appeared in 1679. Speaking of Beckwith's edition, the 'Monthly Review' (lxxiii. 459) remarks: 'Few persons were better qualified for this business, and Mr. Beckwith has enriched this edition with many valuable improvements. He has subjoined many notes and observations, which have been communicated by some of the most respectable antiquaries of the present day.' He left materials for a still further enlarged edition, which was published after his death by his son, who had an appointment in the mint.

[Gent. Mag. 1786, lvi. 265; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, 1857, i. 221; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1813, viii. 329-330.] T. F. T. D.

BECKWITH, Sir THOMAS SYDNEY (1772-1831), who with Craufurd shares the honour of being one of the finest leaders of light troops ever known, was the third son of Major-general John Beckwith, who commanded the 20th regiment at Minden, and four of whose sons became distinguished general officers. He was appointed lieutenant in the 71st regiment in 1791, and at once proceeded to join it in India. He found Lieutenant-colonel Baird in command of the regiment, and under him learned both how to lead and how to organise a regiment. With the 71st he was present at the siege of Seringapatam in 1792, at the capture of Pondicherry by Colonel Baird in 1793, and during the operations in Ceylon in 1795. He was promoted captain in 1794, and returned to England with the head-quarters of his regiment

in 1798. He had established his reputation as a good officer in India, and when in 1800 he volunteered for a company in Manningham's new rifle corps his services were accepted. Colonel Manningham had proposed to the Horse Guards to be allowed to raise a regiment of light troops to be specially organised for outpost duties, after the manner of the French voltigeurs. His offer was accepted, and volunteers were called for from every regiment. Beckwith had in the 71st made the acquaintance of William Stewart, the lieutenant-colonel of the new rifle corps, and obtained a captaincy under his friend. He soon got his company into such good order that it was told off to accompany the expedition to Copenhagen in 1801, where its adjutant was killed. He was promoted major in Manningham's rifles, now called the 95th, in 1802, and formed one of the officers whom Sir John Moore trained at Shorncliffe. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1803, and under Moore's supervision got his regiment into model order. He was admired by his officers and adored by his men, whose health and amusement were always his first consideration. In 1806 he served in Lord Cathcart's abortive expedition to Hanover, and in 1807 his regiment formed part of the division which, under their future commander, then Sir Arthur Wellesley, won the battle of Kioge in Denmark, when it was thanked in the general's despatch. In July 1808 he accompanied General Acland to Portugal, and was present at the battle of Vimeiro. After the arrival of Sir John Moore, and on his taking the command of the troops in Portugal, the 95th was brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd under the command of General Anstruther, and formed part of the reserve under General Edward Paget. The conduct of this brigade, and more especially of the 95th regiment under Beckwith, has been described by Napier; it closed the retreat, and was daily engaged with the French, but though suffering the most terrible privations it never broke line, or in any way relaxed its discipline. The regiment particularly distinguished itself at Cacabelos, where it faced round and with the help of the 10th hussars fought successfully the whole advanced guard of the French army. The 95th and Beckwith crowned their services at Corunna, when they were the last troops to leave the city, and managed to take with them 7 French officers and 156 men, whom they had made prisoners on the previous day. In 1809 the 95th was again brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd, and sent to the Peninsula. Craufurd was leading them up to the main army, when he heard that a great battle had been fought, and that General Wellesley was killed. Nothing daunted he pressed forward, and after a forced march of twenty-five hours reached Talavera on the evening of the battle. When Lord Wellington retired from Spain, and cantoned his army on the Coa, the light brigade was stationed far in front to watch the French movements. In their advanced position there were frequent conflicts, all described by Napier, in which the 95th and Beckwith proved their efficiency. At the skirmish of Barba del Puerco and the battle of Busaco the light brigade won the especial praise of Lord Wellington, and when in 1811 it was increased by three Portuguese regiments to a division, Beckwith received the command of one of the brigades. The division led the pursuit of Masséna, was warmly engaged at Pombal, Redinha, and Foz d'Aronce, and defeated a whole *corps d'armée*, though with great loss, at Sabugal. In this engagement Beckwith particularly distinguished himself, was wounded in the forehead, and had his horse shot under him. The perfect discipline and valour of his men were again proved, and the disgraceful blunders of Sir William Erskine (1769–1813) [q. v.], who had temporarily succeeded Craufurd, were remedied by the men's gallantry. Shortly after the battle of Fuentes d'Onor Beckwith was obliged to return to England from ill-health, and to hand over his perfect regiment and brigade to Colonel Barnard. He had inspired his men with such confidence 'that they would follow him through fire and water when the day of trial came' (Cope, *History of the Rifle Brigade*, p. 53). On his health being restored he was knighted, in 1812, as proxy for his brother George, made a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal in 1813, and in 1812 appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Canada. In that capacity he commanded an expedition to the coast of the United States, which took Littlehampton and Ocrakoke, and had Charles Napier under him as brigadier. In 1814 he was promoted major-general, and was (1815) among the first K.C.B's. He saw no more active service, but in 1827 was made colonel commandant of his old corps, the rifle brigade, which he had done so much to organise. In 1829 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Bombay, in 1830 he became lieutenant-general, and on 15 January 1831 died at Mahableshwur of fever. The light division was the greatest creation of Sir John Moore; its services appear in every page of the history of the Peninsular war, and Sydney Beckwith was the practical creator of one of its most distinguished regiments. 'He was,' according to Kincaid, 'one of the ablest out-

post generals, and few officers knew so well how to make the most of a small force.'

[Cope's History of the Rifle Brigade, 1877; Surtees, Twenty-five Years in the Rifle Brigade, 1833; Leach's Sketch of the Field Services of the Rifle Brigade from its Formation to the Battle of Waterloo, 1838; Kincaid's Adventures in the Rifle Brigade in the Peninsula, France, and the Netherlands, 1830; Mrs. Fitzmaurice's Recollections of a Rifleman's Wife at Home and Abroad, 1851; Costello's Adventures of a Soldier, 1852.] H. M. S.

BECON, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1587), divine, a native of Suffolk, received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was admitted a scholar of that society on the Lady Margaret's foundation in 1559, proceeded B.A. in 1560–1, was admitted a fellow 21 March 1561–2, and commenced M.A. 1564. Subsequently he became principal lecturer of the college. In July 1571 he was elected public orator of the university, and he served the office of proctor for the year 1571–2. During his tenure of the latter office he headed the opposition of the senate to the code of university statutes which had passed the great seal in 1570. Much disorder was the result, and the heads of colleges exhibited articles against him and his adherents. Ultimately the two archbishops and the bishops of London and Ely decided that the new statutes should stand, and censured the opponents for going from college to college to solicit subscriptions against the same. Becon resigned the oratorship in 1573. The following year he was installed a canon of Norwich, and in 1575 he became chancellor of that diocese. He took the degree of LL.D. in 1576.

On 16 Feb. 1579–80 Becon was collated to the precentorship of the church of Chichester, and in 1581 was admitted to a prebend in the church of Lichfield. In 1582 a great contest took place between him and William Overton, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, about the chancellorship of that diocese. The bishop, who had in the first instance granted it to Becon only, subsequently granted the office to him and one Babington, and to the longer liver of them. This occasioned a great disturbance and riot in the cathedral. The case came successively before the Star-chamber, the privy council, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, who remitted it to four visitors, and they finally induced the contending parties to compromise the matter. Becon was buried at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 4 Sept. 1587.

Various documents written by Becon in reference to the disputes in which he was engaged have been printed, and are enumerated in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.'

[Addit. MS. 5863 f. 47; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Camb., ed. Mayor; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 16, 542; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic., ed. Hardy, i. 266, 592, ii. 496, 498, iii. 619; Strype's Works.] T. C.

BECON or BEACON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1594), Irish administrator and author, was a native of Suffolk, and was educated at Cambridge. He entered St. John's College on 12 Nov. 1567, and proceeded B.A. in 1571 and M.A. in 1575. Admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 19 June 1577, he was called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1584–5. He was appointed 'her majesty's attorney for the province of Munster' on 17 Dec. 1586 at an annual salary of little more than 17*l.* He was chiefly employed in regulating crown grants of land, and two letters on the subject, dated in the one case 17 Oct. 1587 from Clonmel, and in the other 2 Dec. 1587 from Limerick, addressed by him with other commissioners to Walsingham, are at the Record Office. Beacon himself received grants of land—Clandonnell and Clan Dermott—in Cork, and of Torcraigh in Waterford, all of which he appears to have sublet to other Englishmen. In 1591 the post of attorney in Munster was conferred on another, but Beacon, although no longer in Ireland, is described as the owner of land there in a visitation of 1611. Beacon was the author of an interesting political pamphlet on Ireland. It is entitled: 'Solon his follie; or a politique discourse touching the reformation of common weales conquered, declined, or corrupted,' Oxford, 1594. It is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and is in the form of a conversation between Solon, Epimenides, and Pisistratus as to the policy that Athens should pursue towards Salamina. Old manuscript notes in the copies in the Cambridge University and British Museum libraries state that 'for the better understanding of this allegoricall discourse . . . by Salamina must be understood Ireland, and by Athens England.' Beacon urges on the English government the adoption of strong coercive measures in order to eradicate Irish national feeling.

[Cooper's Athen. Cantab. ii. 174; Foster's Register of Gray's Inn, p. 52; Calendar of Carew MSS. for 1588, 1591, and 1611; Irish series of State Papers for 1589; Beacon's Solon.] S. L.

BECON, THOMAS, D.D. (1512–1567), protestant divine, was of Norfolk, as he expressly states in the general preface to the folio (1564) of his works. Strype, in his

'Life of Cranmer,' calls him a Suffolk man, but in his later 'Life of Aylmer' says he was of Norfolk. We gather from the age inscribed upon his successive portraits which accompanied his 'Governance of Virtue,' 1566, 'Ætatis suæ 41, anno Domini 1553,' and in the folio and collected edition of his works, 'Anno ætatis suæ 49, 1560,' that he must have been born in 1511–12. His mother had married again, and a second time become a widow at the close of Henry VIII's reign, as he himself informs us.

Of his school education nothing whatever is known; but before he was sixteen he proceeded B.A. (1530) at St. John's College, Cambridge. He ultimately graduated D.D. During his residence at the university he was a 'diligent hearer' of Hugh Latimer; and he also names gratefully George Stafford, 'reader of divinity.' He quotes a saying that had passed into a proverb: 'When Master Stafford read and Master Latimer preached, then was Cambridge blessed.'

Becon was not ordained until 1538 (on 17 Jan. 1564 he speaks of himself as having then been twenty-six years in the ministry). His first living was the vicarage of Brenzett, near Romney in Kent, which still remains a small village. He appears to have formed fast friendships in the neighbourhood, judging by the epistles-dedicatory of his 'Early Writings.' Probably he was over-studious, as his health was extremely infirm. One illness he designates 'mine so grievous and troublous sickness' (*New Year's Gift*, preface). He was also speedily 'troubled' on account of his pronounced opinions and sentiments in favour of the Reformation. His pseudonym of Theodore Basil did not hinder his being 'presented' in London in 1543, along with Robert Wisdom [q.v.], and made at 'Paul's cross to recant and to revoke' his doctrine, and 'to burn his books' (Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* ed. Townsend, v. 448; and Strype's *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1721, i. 367). Bale informs us that Becon's offence was writing against 'their images, their chastity, and their satisfactions.' After the recantation Becon retired to the Peak of Derbyshire, meaning to support himself by pupils. He met with a gentleman named Alsop at Alsop-in-the-Dale, who gave him much assistance. Finding that his bosom friend Robert Wisdom was in Staffordshire, Becon joined him, and was entertained with him by one John Old, 'a faithful brother,' afterwards prebendary of Lichfield. Wisdom was called away, and Becon after about a year removed to Warwickshire, still with Old, who also had removed thither. But the most memorable of all events to him at this time was daily intercourse with the revered Hugh Latimer. Whilst in Leicestershire, whither he again removed, and where the Marquis of Dorset, and John Aylmer, bishop of London, received him hospitably, Becon received the unlooked-for tidings of the death of his stepfather, and he felt constrained to return to his mother now again widowed. Throughout he had earned 'daily bread' in a lowly way by his teaching of youths. His pen had also been busy during this fugitive period. His 'Governance of Virtue,' he tells us, was written 'in the bloody, boisterous, burning time, when the reading of the holy Bible, the word of our soul's health, was forbidden the poor lay people.' His books were all successively 'proclaimed' as 'heretical' (Foxe, ii. 496).

With the accession of Edward VI fortune returned. He was 'instituted' 24 March 1547–8 to the rectory of St. Stephen, Walbrook. He was also made by Cranmer—to whom he was chaplain—one of the 'six preachers' in Canterbury cathedral. He was further chaplain to the protector, Somerset, at Sheen. During the duke's imprisonment in 1549, daily prayers were offered for him by his household; and when, on 6 Feb. 1549–50, he was liberated, there was a form of thanksgiving which was 'gathered and set forth by Thomas Becon, minister there' (Bishop Kennett, *Collections*, xlvi. No. 12). He is likewise stated to have 'read' at Oxford during this reign (Lupton, *History of Modern Protestant Divines*, 1637, p. 331).

But on 6 July 1553 Edward died. Becon was committed to the Tower by an order of council, as a 'seditious preacher,' 16 Aug. 1553. He was in confinement till 22 March 1553–4. He was also 'ejected' from his 'living' as being 'a married priest.' On his release from the Tower he repaired to Strasburg, and thence addressed an 'Epistle to the afflicted people of God which suffer persecution for the testimony of Christ's gospel.' This epistle was read in the scattered little gatherings of those who still dared to meet together. There was appended to it a 'Humble Supplication unto God for the restoring of His holy Word unto the Church of England.' Spite of the present distress he was hopeful of 'deliverance.' Whilst abroad he also wrote his 'Displaying of the Popish Mass' (Basel 1559, London 1637). But as he was thus actively occupied his enemies at home were busy. A proclamation issued 13 June 1555 against heretical books denounced a severe punishment against any who should (among others) 'sell, read, or keep' any of the books of 'Theodore Basil, otherwise called Thomas

Becon' (Foxe, as before, iii. 225–6; Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* c. xxxii. iii. 250).

On Elizabeth's accession, Becon returned to England. He was restored to his London benefice, and was also replaced at Canterbury. A little later he was presented to the rectory of Buckland, in Hertfordshire, where he was admitted 22 Oct. 1560. He was also appointed to Christ Church, Newgate Street, and on 10 Aug. 1563 to the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch (Kennett, as before, xlvi. 12). At the outset he had scruples as to certain 'regulations' and 'ritualisms,' but after a time acquiesced. He preached at Paul's Cross and elsewhere on great occasions, with wide popular acceptance. In 1566 he published his latest work —his 'Postils,' or lectures on the gospel of the day. The preface to this, as well as to the folio edition of his works two years earlier, is dated from Canterbury. It would seem that the later years of his life were spent in his official house, and there in 1567 he probably died (Newcourt, *Repert.* i. 320, 330).

Of his wife and children little has been transmitted. A Theodore and a Christophile both died before 1560; a second Theodore, Basil, and Rachel outlived him. His surviving son Theodore was of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A., 1576; fellow, 1579; M.A., 1580; M.D. 1587. He was a correspondent of Burghley in 1578 (*Burghley Papers, Lansdowne MSS.* xxvii. No. 78). A collected edition of his works, including many unpublished, appeared in 3 vols. folio in 1563–4. In the 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (i. 247–9) will be found a full catalogue of the many writings of Becon, to the number of forty-seven. The Rev. John Ayre, M.A., has edited the works of Becon for the Parker Society, and has brought together all that has been transmitted. His 'Biographical Notice' before 'The Early Works' (1843), with its authorities and references, must be the main source of every succeeding biographer and historian. The Religious Tract Society and others still circulate 'Selections' from his works.

Woodcuts of Becon are prefixed to his 'Reliques of Rome' and to his own collected edition of his works.

[Ayre's Biogr. Notice, as before, in Works, three volumes, 8vo, 1843–4; Cooper's Ath. Cantab. i. 246–50; Foxe, as before; Strype's Cranmer, Aylmer, Parker, Grindal; Churton's Life of Nowell, p. 21; MS. Chronology, i. 48, 221; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, i. 166–70—Ayre does not name Brook, but he was largely indebted to him throughout, albeit Brook, like Dr. Bliss (in Athenæ Oxon.), confounds another Becon with Thomas Becon; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 50; Anderson's Annals of the Bible, ii. 154; Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation, 135; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation, 107, 108, 146, 190, 196; Baker's Hist. of St. John's, by Mayor, 366; Warton's History of English Poetry; Ellis's Shoreditch; Machyn's Diary, 216, 231, 288; an excellent paper on Thomas Becon, by Dr. Alexander, will be found in the (American) Princeton Review, v. 504.]

A. B. G.

BEDDOES, THOMAS (1760–1808), physician, was born at Shiffnal in Shropshire, 13 April 1760. Through the interposition of his grandfather, a self-made man of vigorous intellect, he was educated at Bridgnorth Grammar School and at Pembroke College, Oxford. While at the university he taught himself French, Italian, and German, and shortly after quitting it translated or annotated several works of Bergman, Scheele, and Spallanzani. He received his medical education in London and Edinburgh, and, after taking his M.D. degree at Oxford, was appointed in 1788 reader in chemistry, attracting, he says, the largest class that had been assembled in the university since the thirteenth century. He resigned this post in 1792, partly on account of his sympathy with the French revolution. He had previously, in 1790, pointed out the merits of the great and then forgotten chemist, Mayow, the discoverer of the true theory of combustion, and had, in 1792, composed a poem on the conquests of Alexander, partly to denounce English aggrandisement in India, partly as what now seems a highly superfluous demonstration of the possibility of imitating Darwin's 'Botanic Garden.' The poem is in every way a curiosity, having been printed by a woman and illustrated with woodcuts by a parish clerk. In 1793 he produced his treatise on calculus, and his moral tale 'Isaac Jenkins,' describing the reclamation of a drunken labourer, which went through numerous editions. In the same year he removed to Clifton, with the view of establishing a 'Pneumatic Institute' for the treatment of disease by inhalation. Watt constructed his apparatus, Wedgwood contributed a thousand pounds, and the institute was ultimately established in 1798. It failed in its professed object, but is memorable for having fostered the genius of Davy, whom Beddoes had engaged as his assistant, and who discovered the properties of nitrous oxide there in 1799. In the same year Davy's first work, an essay on heat and light, was given to the world in 'Contributions to Physical and Medical Knowledge, principally from the West of England,' a collection edited by Beddoes. Before this he had

married Anna, sister of Maria Edgeworth, 'the best and most amiable woman in the world,' says Davy, and had produced several medical works and some political pamphlets, in the latter assailing Pitt with extreme virulence. He had also, in 1795, edited the 'Elements of Medicine' of John Brown, the founder of the Brunonian system of medicine, with a memoir, certainly well intended, but unduly depreciatory of Brown's character in some respects. In 1801 he published his 'Hygeia,' popular essays in medicine, rich in valuable sanitary precepts and eloquent pathological descriptions. In the same year Davy left Clifton for London, and the institute was virtually given up. Beddoes continued to enjoy a considerable practice, but from this time he added little to medical literature. In 1808 his health failed, and he died on 24 Dec., 'at the moment,' says Davy, 'when his mind was purified for noble affections and great works:' 'literally worn out,' says Atkinson, 'by the action and reaction of an inquisitive nature, and of restlessness for fame.' 'From Beddoes,' wrote Southey on hearing of his death, 'I hoped for more good to the human race than any other individual.' 'I felt,' wrote Coleridge on the same occasion, 'that more had been taken out of my life by this than by any former event.' Yet Beddoes had not succeeded in impressing himself powerfully upon the history of science, and he is now chiefly remembered as the father of the author of 'Death's Jest-Book,' and to some extent the discoverer of Davy. He was, nevertheless, a remarkable and highly interesting man; an enthusiast and a philanthropist; vigorous, original, and independent. The distinguishing merit of his medical writings is their vivid presentation of the phenomena of disease. 'They embrace,' says Atkinson, 'a most extensive surface of queries and inquiry; touching, like a vessel of discovery, upon every little topic or island; but yet with top-sails set, as if stinted to time.' 'He was,' says Davy, 'reserved in manner and almost dry. Nothing could be a stronger contrast to his apparent coldness in discussion than his wild and active imagination, which was as poetical as Darwin's. He had talents which would have raised him to the pinnacle of philosophical eminence, if they had been applied with discretion.' It is extremely interesting to compare these traits with similar manifestations of character in his son.

[Stock's Memoirs of the Life of Thomas Beddoes, 1811; John Davy's Memoirs of the Life of Sir Humphry Davy, 1839; Fragmentary Remains of Sir H. Davy, 1858; Atkinson's Medical Bibliography, 1834.] R. G.

BEDDOES, THOMAS LOVELL (1803-1849), poet and physiologist, was born at Rodney Place, Clifton, on 20 July 1803. He was the eldest son of Dr. Thomas Beddoes [q.v.], the celebrated physician, who died when his son was five years old. His mother, Anna, was the daughter of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, of Edgeworthtown, and the poet was therefore the nephew of Maria Edgeworth, the novelist. At the death of his father T. L. Beddoes was left in the guardianship of Davies Giddy, afterwards known as Sir Davies Gilbert, P.R.S., who died in 1839. He was sent first to Bath Grammar School, and on 5 June 1817 entered the Charterhouse. During his stay at this school he distinguished himself by his mischievous deeds of daring, by the originality of his behaviour, and by his love of the old Elizabethan dramatists, whom he early began to imitate. He wrote a novel called 'Cynthio and Bugboo,' and in 1819 a drama called the 'Bride's Tragedy.' The former was never printed; the latter remained for some years in his desk. His earliest verses belong to 1817; in July 1819 his name first appears as the contributor of a sonnet to the 'Morning Post.' Beddoes, on leaving Charterhouse, went to Oxford, and was entered a commoner at Pembroke on 1 May 1820. At Oxford he was eccentric and rebellious, priding himself on his democratic sentiments, which he preserved through life. In 1821, while yet a freshman, he published his first volume, the 'Improvisatore,' a pamphlet of 128 pages, printed in Oxford. Of this jejune production he speedily became so much ashamed that he endeavoured to suppress it, and with such a measure of success that very few copies of it are now known to exist. In 1822 he published in London his boyish play, the 'Bride's Tragedy,' a work of extraordinary promise, modelled very closely on such Jacobean writers as Webster, Marston, and Cyril Tourneur. In this drama the principal features of Beddoes' later style are all clearly to be discerned. The 'Bride's Tragedy' enjoyed a success such as rarely rewards the ambition of so young a writer; it was favourably noticed by the principal reviews, and in particular by Barry Cornwall and George Darley, who welcomed the new poet with effusion. The former, then thirty-five years of age and at the height of his reputation, extended to the young Oxonian his valuable friendship, and in 1823 Beddoes became acquainted with Thomas Forbes Kelsall, a young solicitor, afterwards his biographer and posthumous editor. He now planned, and partly wrote, several other dramas; of one, 'Love's Arrow Poisoned,' considerable portions still remain unpub-

lished; another, the 'Last Man,' which is frequently referred to in Beddoes' correspondence, has entirely disappeared. He became deeply interested in Shelley, and in 1824 became guarantee, in common with several other friends, for the first edition of that poet's 'Posthumous Poems.' In an unpublished letter in 1824 Procter describes Beddoes as 'innocently gay, with a gibe always on his tongue, a mischievous eye, and locks curling like the hyacinth;' and it appears that this was by far the brightest and happiest part of his career, though even at this time his excessive shyness made him averse to society. His mother's health was now breaking up, and in the summer of 1824 he was called to Florence, where she was residing; but she was dead before he could reach her. He spent some time in Italy, where he became acquainted with W. S. Landor and Mrs. Shelley, and he then brought his sisters back to England. These interruptions delayed the preparation for his bachelor's degree, which he eventually took on 25 May 1825. During this year he wrote the dramatic fragments, the 'Second Brother' and 'Torrismond,' which appear in the second volume of his works, and he began his great poem, 'Death's Jest-Book,' upon the polishing of which he was engaged for more than twenty years. He planned to publish a volume of lyrics, entitled 'Outidana, or Effusions, Amorous, Pathetic, and Fantastical;' but he was dissuaded from doing so by his unpopularity with a certain clique at Oxford, Milman, in particular, denouncing him as belonging to 'a villainous school.' He now determined to abandon literature, which he had thought of taking up as a profession, and to give his whole attention to medicine, and particularly to anatomy. Accordingly, in July 1825, he went to the university of Göttingen, where he remained in residence for four years, studying physiology under Blumenbach, surgery under Langenbeck, and chemistry under Stromeyer. All this time he was slowly completing 'Death's Jest-Book,' which was finished, in its first form, in February 1829. During these four years Beddoes only left Göttingen once, to take his M.A. degree at Oxford on 16 April 1828. In the winter of 1829 he transferred his residence to Würzburg, in Bavaria, where he continued his medical studies, and in 1832 obtained the degree of doctor of medicine at that university. He had, however, by the open expression of democratic opinions, made himself obnoxious to the government, and before the diploma was actually conferred upon him he was obliged to fly out of the Bavarian dominions, and to take refuge at Strassburg. In 1833 he visited Zurich, and was so much pleased with it that, when his political intrigues had again made it impossible for him to remain in Germany, he settled down at Zurich in June 1835. He brought with him a considerable reputation as a physiologist, for Blumenbach, in a testimonial which exists, calls him the best pupil he ever had; and he now assumed his degree of M.D. The surgeon Schoelien proposed him to the university as a professor, and he was elected, although the syndic, for a political reason, refused to ratify the election. Beddoes, however, continued to reside in Zurich for several years, and amassed there a scientific library of 600 volumes. He was at Zurich on 8 Sept. 1839, when the peasantry stormed the town, and deposed the liberal government. He observed the riot from a window, and witnessed the murder of the minister Hegetschweiber, who was one of his best friends. Beddoes had taken an acute interest in the cause of liberal politics, supporting it with his purse and his pen, for he now wrote German with complete fluency. After the defeat and dispersion of his friends, Zurich was no longer safe for him. In March 1840 his life was threatened by the insurgents, and he was helped to fly from the town in secret by a former leader of the liberal party named Jasper. He proceeded to Berlin, where, in 1841, he made the acquaintance of one of his latest friends, Dr. Frey. From this time to the date of his death he was a wanderer, still carrying about with him everywhere, and altering, his 'Death's Jest-Book.' In August 1842 he was in England; in 1843 at Baden in Aargau, and again at Zurich; from 1844 to 1846 at Baden, Frankfort, and Berlin. In the summer of 1846 he came once more to England for nearly a year; his friends found him very much changed, and most eccentric in manner. He complained of neuralgia, and shut himself up for six months in his bedroom, reading and smoking. In June 1847 he finally quitted England, and settled for twelve months at Frankfort in the house of an actor named Degen, practising a little as a physician. Here in the early part of 1848 his blood became poisoned from the virus of a dead body entering a slight wound in his hand. This was overcome, but seriously affected his health and spirits. His republican friends had deserted him, and he felt disgusted with life. The circumstances which attended his death were mysterious, and have not been made known to the public. The published account was founded on a letter from Beddoes to his sister, in which he says: 'In July I fell with a horse in a precipitous part of the neigh-

bouring hills, and broke my left leg all to pieces.' This is the version which he wished to circulate, and this may be accepted in silence. The incident, however, whatever it was, occurred not in July, but in May 1848, and in the town of Bâle, where he had arrived the previous night. He was immediately taken to the hospital, where he was placed under the charge of his old friend, Dr. Frey, and of a Dr. Ecklin. The leg was obstinate in recovery, and eventually gangrene of the foot set in. On 9 Sept. it became necessary to amputate the limb below the knee-joint; this operation was very successfully performed by Dr. Ecklin. Beddoes had not, until this latter event, communicated with his friends in England, but during October and November he wrote to them very cheerfully, declining all offers of help, and chatting freely about literature. In December he walked out of his room twice, and proposed to go to Italy. His recovery was considered certain when, on 26 Jan. 1849, Dr. Ecklin was called to his bedside, and found him insensible. He died at 10 p.m. that night. On his bed was found a paper of directions, written in pencil with a firm hand, leaving his manuscripts to Kelsall, and adding: 'I ought to have been among other things a good poet.' He was buried in the cemetery of the hospital.

His old friend, Thomas Forbes Kelsall, undertook the task committed to him with the greatest zeal and piety. His first act was to publish the poem of Beddoes' life, the famous 'Death's Jest-Book, or the Fool's Tragedy,' in 1850. This play attracted instant attention. It is a story of the thirteenth century, founded on the historical fact that a Duke of Munsterberg, in Silesia, was stabbed to death by his court fool; the latter personage Beddoes has made the hero of his play under the name of Isbrand. This volume was so successful that Kelsall followed it in 1851 by the publication of 'Poems by the late Thomas Lovell Beddoes,' including several dramatic fragments mentioned above, and introduced by an anonymous memoir of Beddoes written by Kelsall. This memoir, which is a very accomplished and admirable piece of biography, contained a large number of interesting letters from Beddoes. In 1838 Beddoes had translated into German Grainger's work on the 'Structure of the Spinal Cord;' but it is supposed that he failed to find a publisher for it. He is known to have contributed largely to the political literature of the day in German prose and verse, but anonymously, and these fugitive pieces are entirely lost, with the exception of one unimportant fragment. In person Beddoes was like Keats, short and thick-set; in the last year of his life he allowed his beard to grow, and 'looked like Shakespeare.' His friends in the hospital spoke of his fortitude under suffering. He died in possession of several farms at Shifnall and Hopesay, in Shropshire.

Beddoes's 'Poetical Works' were edited by the writer of this article in 1890 (2 vols. 8vo), and again by Mr. Ramsay Colles for the 'Muses' Library' in 1906. Mr. Gosse collected Beddoes's 'Letters' in 1894.

[After the publication of his memoir in 1851 Mr. Kelsall continued to add to his notes of Beddoes's life, but found no fresh opportunity for making them public. He preserved all the MSS. referring to the poet, all his poems, letters, and details gleaned from other persons, in a box, which he bequeathed at his death to Robert Browning, who permitted the present writer to be the first to examine it. This box, which belongs to Browning's son, contains poetical fragments, including discarded scenes and songs for 'Death's Jest-Book,' many of which have been published in the present writer's editions of Beddoes's works.] E. G.

BEDDOME, BENJAMIN (1717–1795), writer of hymns, was the son of the Rev. John Beddome, baptist minister. Benjamin was born at Henley-in-Arden, South Warwickshire, 23 Jan. 1717, and received his education, first at an independent academy in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, London, and afterwards at the Baptist College, Bristol. He was intended for a surgeon, but felt it his duty to become a preacher of the gospel. In the year 1740 he entered upon his first and only ministerial charge at Bourton-on-the-Water, in East Gloucestershire, where he continued as pastor of the baptist church until his death. Beddome was distinguished by the fulness and accuracy of his biblical scholarship, but it is as a hymn-writer that he is best known. His hymns were composed to be sung after his sermons, being designed to illustrate the truths on which he had been preaching. A volume of his poetry, under the title 'Hymns adapted to Public Worship or Family Devotion,' comprising 830 pieces, was published in 1818. Selections from these are found in most of the hymnals now in use. Beddome wrote an 'Exposition on the Baptist Catechism,' which was published in 1752. Two posthumous volumes of discourses were also printed from his manuscripts, and appeared, the first in 1805, the second in 1835. This latter contained a memoir of the author. By his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Boswell, Beddome had two sons, Benjamin and Foskett, who, having prepared themselves for the medical profession, died prematurely at the ages respectively of 24 and 25 years.

Beddome died at Bourton, the scene of his life-long labours, on 3 Sept. 1795, aged 78 years. His personal character was marked by great urbanity and courtesy. To the sick and the poor he was exceedingly generous and charitable.

[Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 2nd ed. 1869; and Memoir prefixed to Sermons, 1835.] W. B. L.

BEDE, or more accurately **BÆDA** (673–735), was born in the district which was the next year given for the foundation of the monastery of St. Peter's, at Wearmouth, in what is now the county of Durham. The exact date of his birth has been disputed. It depends on the short account which he gives of himself at the end of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica.' He brings that work down to 731—for the notice of the defeat of the Saracens in the following year is probably an insertion made later, either by himself or by some other hand—and he says that he had then reached his fifty-ninth year. Mabillon (*Acta SS. O. B.* iii. 505) is therefore probably right in fixing his birth in 673. Some, however (Pagi, *Critic. in Ann. Baron.* p. 141, followed by Stevenson), place it in 674, and others (Gehle, *Disput. Hist. Theol.* and *Mon. Hist. Brit.*) in 672. Besides the short account which Bæda gives of himself, and what we can glean from his writings and from incidental notices of him by others, we have no trustworthy materials for his life until we come to his last hours; for the two anonymous biographies of him (*H. E.* ed. Smith, App., and Mabillon, sæc. iii. 501) are one of the eleventh and the other of the twelfth century.

Early deprived, as it seems, of his parents, Bæda, when seven years old, was placed by his relations under the charge of Benedict Biscop, the abbot of Wearmouth. Shortly before his birth a great ecclesiastical revival began in England. The marriage of Oswiu of Northumbria to Eanfled led to the triumph of the Roman over the Celtic church in the north, and Wilfrith, the champion of St. Peter, was made bishop. Archbishop Theodore began to reform the episcopate after the Roman model, and in a national synod held at Hertford in 673 put an end to the unsystematic practices of the Celtic church. English bishops were for the future to keep to their own dioceses, and not to wander about wherever they would, like the Celtic missionary bishops. The introduction of the Benedictine rule in place of the primitive monachism of the Celts was a movement of a like nature. In this work Benedict Biscop, the guardian of Bæda, took a leading part. When, in 674, he founded St. Peter's at Wearmouth, he sent for workmen from Gaul, who built his monastery after the Roman style. In 682 he founded the other home of Bæda, the monastery of St. Paul's at Jarrow. Foreign artificers filled the windows of his two great houses with glass. The pictured forms of saints and the scenes of sacred history adorned the walls of his churches. Above all, he provided his monks with a noble collection of books, which he deemed necessary for their instruction (*Vit. Abb.* 11). He fetched John, the archcantor of St. Peter's, from Rome, who taught them, and indeed all who came to learn, the ritual of the Roman church. And by his constant journeys abroad, Benedict brought his houses into the closest connection with the ecclesiastical life of the continent. At the same time there is evidence that there was no narrow spirit in the brotherhood which he formed, and that its relations with the Celtic church were not unfriendly (*H. E.* v. c. 21). Such, then, were the influences which were brought to bear on the youth of Bæda. They had a marked effect on his character and work.

When Ceolfrith was appointed to preside over the new foundation at Jarrow, Bæda seems to have gone with him. He can scarcely be said to have changed his home; for the two monasteries were in truth one, so close was the connection between them, and after the death of Benedict, Ceolfrith ruled over both alike (*Vit. Abb.* 15). We may venture to appropriate to the boyhood of Bæda a story told by one of his contemporaries (*Hist. Abb. Gyrv.* auct. anon. 14). A pestilence so thinned the brotherhood at Jarrow, that there was not one monk left who could read or answer the responses save Ceolfrith and a little boy whom he had brought up. So the abbot was forced to order that the services should be sung without responses, save at matins and vespers. For one week this went on, until the abbot could no longer bear the dreariness of it. After that he and the child laboured day by day through the whole services, singing each in his turn alone, until others learned to take their part.

In his nineteenth year Bæda was ordained deacon. The early age at which he was allowed to receive ordination implies that he was distinguished by holiness and ability. He entered the priesthood at the canonical age of thirty. In both cases he was presented by his abbot, Ceolfrith, and received his orders from the hands of Bishop John of Beverley (*H. E.* v. c. 24). A tradition that Bæda visited Rome was current in the time

of William of Malmesbury, and is mentioned by him (*Gest. Reg.* i. 57). Malmesbury gives a letter of Pope Sergius to Ceolfrith, telling him that he had need of a learned man to help him in certain matters of ecclesiastical law, and asking him to send Bæda to him—'Dei famulum Bedam venerabilis tui monasterii presbyterum.' Now, as Sergius died in 701, Bæda could not have been a priest at the time of this invitation. The letter of Sergius, however, exists in a manuscript (*Cotton*, Tib. A. xv. 50–52) which is two centuries earlier than the time of Malmesbury. This manuscript, in place of 'Bedam,' has 'N' = *nomen*, signifying that a name was to be supplied, and the word 'presbyterum' is also left out in it. Both are interlined by a later hand. It is, however, possible that Bæda may have been specially invited to Rome; for Malmesbury may have copied from a still earlier manuscript, and the omission of his name in the Cotton MS. may have been through carelessness. As this manuscript stands (without 'presbyterum'), it seems as if some word was left out, and 'presbyterum' may have been written in the original papal letter, through ignorance of the fact that Bæda had not at that time entered priest's orders. Sergius, when in need of advice, may well have asked for Bæda. He would scarcely have asked Ceolfrith for one of his monks without naming any one in particular. Nor would it be wonderful that the pope should have heard of the learning of the young Northumbrian monk; for the visits of Benedict to Rome had drawn his monasteries into close connection with the papal see, and the letter, whichever way we read it, illustrates the high position which the houses of Wearmouth and Jarrow already held in Christendom. Some of Bæda's fellow-monks were sent by Ceolfrith to Rome in 701, and came back with a papal privilege for their house. Bæda did not go with them (*Vit. Abb.* 15; *De Temporum ratione*, 47). The various legends which relate to his supposed visit to Rome may therefore be passed over. The story which takes him to Cambridge no longer demands refutation, though it once formed the subject of much bygone antiquarianism (*T. Caii Vindiciæ*, p. 321, &c. ed. Hearne, 1719).

With the exception of a few visits to friends, Bæda spent all his life at Jarrow from the time when he moved thither as a child. He studied the Scriptures with all his might, and while he was diligent in observing the discipline of his order, and in taking part in the daily services of the church, he loved to be always learning, teaching, or writing (*H. E.* v. 24). His character and opinions are to be gathered chiefly from his books. He was a man of gentle and cultivated feelings, full of kindly sympathies, and with a singular freshness of mind, which gave life and beauty to his stories. The chapter on the conversion of Northumbria, the tale of how poetic inspiration came to Cædmon, and of how he died, and the whole 'Life of Cuthberht' are but instances of his exquisite power of story-telling. With this power was combined a love of truth and fairness. His condemnation of the cruel and foolish war made by Ecgfrith, the benefactor of his house, against the Irish Scots (*H. E.* iv. 26), and his ungrudging record of the good deeds of Wilfrith (*H. E.* iv. 13, v. 19), are striking proofs of his freedom from prejudice. Brought, as he was from his earliest years, under the influences alike of Iona and Rome and Gaul and Canterbury, he had broad ecclesiastical sympathies. While he condemned and wrote against the Celtic customs concerning the date of Easter and the form of the tonsure, he dwelt much on the holiness of Aidan (*H. E.* iii. 5, 15–17), and he wrote the 'Life of Cuthberht' both in prose and verse. His love for the monastic profession led him to regard with evident admiration the powerful position held by the abbot of Iona (*H. E.* iii. 4), and the universal monachism of the church of Lindisfarne (*Vit. S. Cuth.* 16), though, as a zealous follower of the Benedictine order, which had found its way from the great houses of the continent to the new foundations of Northumbria, he disapproved the laxity of the Celtic rule. Filled with the desire of seeing an increase in the episcopate, he contemplated the possibility of providing for new bishops out of the possessions of those religious houses which were unfaithful to their profession, a plan which would have tended to purify the monasteries by reducing their means of luxury, and to exalt their power by closely connecting them with the episcopate (*Ep. ad Ecgb.* 10–12). With views so far-reaching and catholic, Bæda could have had little sympathy with the eager and narrow-minded Wilfrith. The circumstances of his life made Wilfrith look on Cuthberht and on John of Beverley as intruders (*Hist. of York*, Raine, xxxiv). To Bæda they were saints, and he records with evident disapproval how Eata and Cuthberht and their fellows were driven out of Ripon to make room for Wilfrith (*Vit. S. Cuth.* 8).

The names of several of the friends of Bæda are well known. Most of his works are dedicated to them, and some were written at their request. Among them were Nothelm, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and an

ecclesiastic named Albinus. Both these helped Bæda in his 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' and Albinus more than any one urged him to undertake the work. Ecgberht, archbishop of York, and Acca and Frithhere, bishops of Hexham and Sherborne, were also his friends. To Acca he dedicated most of his theological works. From this bishop, who was also one of the most faithful friends of Wilfrith (Eddius, 56, 64), Bæda probably obtained the full information which he had about Wilfrith's good deeds. Even Bæda had some enemies who seem to have been jealous of his literary pre-eminence. At a feast held by Wilfrith, bishop of York (*d.* 732), he was accused by some of the guests of having expressed heretical opinions in his 'De Temporibus liber minor.' The scandalous accusation was heard unrebuked by the bishop, and was probably circulated by one of his household. Bæda replied to it by a letter to a friend (*Ep. ad Plegwinum*), which was written with the expressed intention that it should be shown to Wilfrith. In it he speaks plainly of the unseemly revelry of the episcopal feast, and this reference (cf. *Carmen de Pontif. Eccl. Ebor.* l. 1232) shows that the bishop in question was the second of that name and not the more famous Wilfrith.

Bæda loved to meditate and make notes on the Scriptures. Simeon of Durham (*d.* 1130) records (*Hist. de Dunelm. Eccl.* c. 14) that there used to be shown a stone hut (*mansiuncula*), where, secure from all interruption, he was wont to meditate and work. In the time of Leland (*Collect.* iv. p. 42, ed. 1720), the three monks of Jarrow, all who were then left of that once famous congregation, showed what is described as his oratory. The little boy who worked so hard with his abbot to keep up the antiphonal chant when all the burden of the singing lay on them alone, rejoiced all his life to take part in the services of the monastery church. Alcuin, writing after Bæda's death to the monks of Wearmouth, tells them (*Alc. Ep.* 16, ed. Migne), that he loved to say, 'I know that angels visit the congregation of the brethren at the canonical hours, and what if they should not find me among the brethren? Would they not say, "Where is Bæda? Why comes he not with his brethren to the prayers appointed?"' The attainments of Bæda prove that he must have been a diligent student. He has recorded the name of another of his teachers besides the abbot Ceolfrith. Trumberht, he tells us, used to instruct him in the Scriptures. He had been a pupil of Ceadda, and used to tell his scholar much about his old master (*H. E.* iv. 3). From him doubtless Bæda learned to reverence the holy men of the Celtic church. John of Beverley is also said by Folcard (*Vit. S. Johan.* c. 2) to have been his teacher. It may have been so, but, as Folcard lived in the middle of the eleventh century, he must not be regarded as an authority on this matter. It is not unlikely that Bæda received help from some of the disciples of Theodore and Hadrian, of whom he speaks with admiration (*H. E.* iv. 2), and he must certainly have come under the instruction of John the archcantor (*Vit. Abb.* 6; see Stevenson's *Introd.* p. ix). Besides knowing Latin he understood Greek and had some acquaintance with Hebrew. He quotes Homer, Lucretius, Virgil, Ovid, Horace, Terence, and many other writers of less classical fame (Wright, *Biog. Lit.* i. 39–41). He was familiar with patristic literature, and was a diligent translator and compiler of extracts from that great storehouse. Like most of his countrymen at that age, he was a singer. His mind was well stored with the songs of his native land, and he had what was then in England the not uncommon gift of improvisation. Besides his powers as an historian and a biographer, he knew all the learning of his time, its grammar, rhetoric, mathematics, and physical science. All his talents were employed in the cause of his church and in the instruction of others. He was a diligent teacher, and found many scholars among the six hundred monks who in his days thronged the sister houses of St. Peter and St. Paul (*Vit. Abb.* 17). Some of these pupils, like Nothelm who has been already mentioned, Huætberht and Cuthberht, two successive abbots of Wearmouth, and Constantine, became the friends of after years, and were among those to whom Bæda dedicated his works.

A sentence in the 'Ep. ad Wicredum de Paschæ Celebratione,' which speaks of 776 as the current year, gave rise to the belief that Bæda lived at least to that date. Mabillon has however pointed out that the sentence is an interpolation by another hand (Pagi, *Critic. Baron.* xii. 401; Mabillon, *Analect.* i. 398). The day of his death is known to have been the Feast of the Ascension, 26 May 735, by a letter written by one of his pupils named Cuthberht to Cuthwine, his fellow scholar (Stevenson, *Introd.* xiv; Simeon of Durham, p. 8; S. Bonifacii *Op.* ep. 113, ed. Giles). Bæda, Cuthberht says, suffered from a tightness of breath which grew rapidly worse during the month of April. Up to 26 May, however, he continued his lectures, and through the many sleepless hours of night was still cheerful, sometimes giving thanks to God, sometimes chanting words of Holy

Scripture, or lines of English verse, which bade men remember how—'Before he need go forth, none can be too wise in thinking, how before his soul shall go, what good or ill deeds he hath done, how after death his doom shall be;' or again he sang the antiphons, hoping to console the hearts of his scholars, but when he came to the words 'Leave us not orphans,' he wept much, and they wept with him. And so the days wore on, and in spite of his sickness he worked hard that he might finish his translation into English of the Gospel of St. John, for he knew that it would be of use to the church, and also of some extracts from Bishop Isidore, for 'I do not want my boys,' he said, 'to read what is false, or to have to work at this without profit when I am dead.' On the day of his death, when the rest had gone to the procession held on the festival, his scribe was left alone with him. 'Dearest master,' he said, 'there is one chapter wanting, and it is hard for thee to question thyself.' 'No, it is easy,' he said; 'take thy pen and write quickly.' He spent the day in giving his little treasures of spice and incense to the priests of the house, in asking their prayers, and in bidding them farewell. The evening came, and his young scribe said, 'There is yet one more sentence, dear master, to write out.' He answered, 'Write quickly.' After a while the boy said, 'Now it is finished.' 'Well,' he said, 'thou hast spoken truly "It is finished."' Then he bade his friends place him where he could look on the spot on which he was wont to kneel in prayer. And lying thus upon the pavement of his cell, he chanted the 'Gloria Patri,' and as he uttered the words 'the Holy Ghost' he breathed his last, and 'so he passed to the kingdom in heaven.'

Bæda was buried at Jarrow. Men recognised the greatness of the loss which had come upon them. Winfrith (St. Boniface) wrote to Cuthberht to beg him to send him one of the works of Bæda, 'that wise searcher of Scripture who of late shone in your house of God like a candle in the church' (Bon. *Epp.* 37, 52, ed. Giles). Before the end of the eighth century, Alcuin used his name to excite the Northumbrian monks to study diligently and betimes, and bade them remember 'what praise Bæda had of men, and how far more glorious a reward from God' (Mabillon, *Analect.* ii. 310). In his poem on the bishops and other ecclesiastics of the church of York, he reckons over the various powers of the departed master, and speaks of a miracle worked by his relics (*Carmen de Pontif. &c. Eccl. Ebor.* l. 1300–1317). In the course of the next century the epithet 'Venerable' began to be generally added to his name. Each year, on the day of his death, men used to come and watch and pray in the church at Jarrow. A certain priest of Durham named Alfred, who lived in the first half of the eleventh century, and who seems to have spent his life in stealing the bones and other relics of departed saints in order to attract the gifts of the faithful to his own church, violated the grave of Bæda. He carried off the bones to Durham, and placed them in the coffin in which St. Cuthberht lay. There they were found at the translation of St. Cuthberht in 1104. Bishop Hugh de Puiset (1153–1195) laid them in a casket of gold and silver in the glorious galilee which he added to his church. In 1541 the casket of Bishop Hugh fell a prey to sacrilegious greed, and the remains of the great English scholar were dispersed (Sim. Dunelm. iii. 7; Gehle, *Disput.* 33 et seq.; As late as the middle of the eighteenth century 'Bede's well' at Monkton, near Jarrow, 'was in repute as a bath for the recovery of infirm or diseased children' (Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, ii. 80). According to the list which Bæda appended to his 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' the books which he had written by the year 731, when that work was brought to an end, were: 1. On the first part of the Book of Genesis, four books. 2. On the Tabernacle, its Vessels, &c. three books. 3. On the first part of Samuel to the death of Saul, three books. 4. An Allegorical Exposition on the Building of the Temple, two books. 5. On Thirty Questions concerning the Book of the Kings. 6. On the Proverbs of Solomon, three books. 7. On the Song of Solomon, seven books. 8. Extracts from St. Jerome on the divisions of chapters in Isaiah, Daniel, the twelve Prophets, and part of Jeremiah. 9. On Ezra and Nehemiah, three books. 10. On Habakkuk, one book. 11. An Allegorical Exposition of the Book of Tobit, one book. 12. Chapters for readings in the Pentateuch, Joshua, and Judges. 13. On the Books of Kings and Chronicles. 14. On the Book of Job. 15. On the Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon. 16. On Isaiah, Ezra, and Nehemiah. 17. On Mark, four books. 18. On Luke, six books. 19. Two books of 'Homilies on the Gospel.' 20. Extracts from St. Augustine on the Apostle (Paul). 21. On the Acts, two books. 22. A Book on each of the General Epistles. 23. On the Apocalypse, three books. 24. Chapters for readings in the New Testament except the Gospels. 25. A book of Letters, in which are: 'Of the Six Ages,' 'Of the Resting Places of Israel,' 'Of the Words of Is. xxiv. 22,' 'Of Bissextile,'

'Of Anatolius on the Equinox.' 26. On the Histories of the Saints, on the Life and Passion of St. Felix. 27. A more correct translation from the Greek of the 'Life and Passion of St. Anastasius.' 28. The life of St. Cuthberht in verse, the same in prose. 29. The History of the Abbots, Benedict, Ceolfrith, and Huætberht. 30. The 'Ecclesiastical History of our island and people,' five books. 31. A Martyrology. 32. A book of Hymns. 33. A book of Epigrams. 34. Two books on the 'Nature of Things' and on 'Chronology.' 35. A larger book on Chronology. 36. On Orthography. 37. On the Art of Metre, and appended to it a little book on the Figures and modes of speech in Holy Scripture.

To this list must be added as undoubtedly genuine the letters to Albinus and Ecgberht and the 'Retractationes' which were written later than 731, the book on the Holy Places written before that year, but left out by Bæda probably through forgetfulness, and a 'Pœnitentiale.'

Of the works enumerated by Bæda no genuine copies exist of 8, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 27, 33. The extracts from Isidore, and the translation of the Gospel of St. John which employed his dying hours, have also not been preserved. And it is exceedingly doubtful whether the Hymns (32) attributed to him should, for the most part at least, be held authentic. Some scientific and other treatises, such as the 'De Septem Miraculis Mundi' and the 'De Computo seu Indigitatione,' have been wrongly considered to be his work, and a little poem entitled 'Cuculus' (Goldast, *Ovidii Erotica*, Frankf. 1610), is perhaps also spurious.

It is probable that the educational works, e.g. 'De Sanctis Locis' and 'De Natura Rerum,' were the earliest of Bæda's writings. The 'De Temporibus' (liber minor) ends at 702. It was written five years before the 'Epistola ad Plegwinum sive de sex ætatibus,' and if, as seems almost certain, the bishop mentioned in that letter was the second Wilfrith, the dates of both of these works must be considerably later than has been supposed. As the 'Commentary on Samuel' (3) is dedicated to Ceolfrith, it must have been written before his death in 716, while the 'Historia Abbatum' (29) was written after that event. The 'De Temporibus' (liber major) (35) ends with the ninth year of Leo the Isaurian, viz. 724, or, according to the author's chronology, 729, and may be considered to have been finished at that date. From a letter of Acca prefixed to the 'Commentary on Luke' (18) it is evident that that work was written after the 'Commentary on the Acts' (21). The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' (30), as before mentioned, was finished in 731. In the same or in the next year was written the 'Epistola ad Albinum.' The 'Liber Retractationum' also came after the 'Historia.' As the 'Epistola ad Ecgberhtum' was written on his accession to the see of York in 734, it may be considered the latest extant work of Bæda.

Collective editions of the writings of Bæda have been published at Paris in 6 vols. fol. 1544–5, reprinted in 1554; (these editions are extremely rare, and of the earlier one, only a portion is in the British Museum); at Basle in 8 vols. fol. by F. Hervagius, 1563; at Cologne in 1612, a reprint of the Basle edition, but not so fine a work, reprinted at Cologne in 1688; at London in 12 vols. 8vo, by F. A. Giles, LL.D., 1843–4; and in the 'Patrologiæ Cursus Completus' (xc.–xcv.) of J. P. Migne, Paris, 1844. Of the various editions of the several works those only will be mentioned which appear noteworthy. A list, which is probably complete, up to 1842, will be found in Wright's 'Biog. Brit. Lit.' i. 283–288.

The commentaries on the Old Testament are for the most part in the folio editions, and in the more complete collection of Dr. Giles. They were also published in Paris by Gering and Rembolt, 1499—'a very rare book' (Wright). Many of them are dedicated to Acca. They are filled with allegorical interpretations. Even the book of Tobit is made to contain teachings about Christ and the sacraments. For the most part these works appear to be compiled from the Fathers. Bæda says in his book on Genesis (1) that, as the works of Basil, Ambrose, and Augustine are too expensive and too deep for most people, he 'has culled, as from the pleasant meadows of far flowering Paradise, what may supply the need of the weak.' This work was appended to Usher's 'Historia Dogmatum,' 1689, and was edited, with some other writings of Bæda, by Wharton (4to, London), in 1693. The 'Thirty Questions on Kings' (5) were propounded by Nothelm, and the treatise was written for him. Short comments of a more practical character than those in most of Bæda's works are appended to the 'Proverbs' (6), though even here allegorical interpretation is not deserted. It wholly prevails in the last part of the commentary. This part is printed separately in the folio editions, under the title of 'Mulier Fortis;' but is really the exposition of c. xxxi. 10–31. The first book of the 'Exposition of the Canticles' (7) was written against the errors of Julian, Bishop of Celano. The 'Commentary on Habakkuk' (10) is not in

the folio editions, and was first published by Martene in his 'Thesaurus Novus,' Paris, 1717. It is dedicated to an abbess.

The commentaries on the New Testament were printed at Paris in 1521. They are also in the folios, and in Dr. Giles's editions. In his dedicatory letter to Acca attached to his commentary on 'Mark,' Bæda says that he has placed on the margin the names of the fathers from whose works his comments are extracted, and he begs that transcribers will not neglect to copy these entries. This request has not been obeyed. A book purporting to be his, 'In Apostolum quæcunque in opusculis S. Augustini,' &c. (20), was published by G. Boussard, Paris, 1499, but has been shown by Baronius to be spurious. A preface to the 'Seven General Epistles' (22) exists in one, and that the earliest, manuscript only. This manuscript was discovered by Wharton in the library of Caius College, Cambridge. The reason of its omission in later manuscripts cannot be mistaken, for it argues that the first place in the apostolic company belongs to St. James and not to St. Peter. An illustration of the large-mindedness of Bæda is afforded by his book on the 'Apocalypse' (23), where, he says, he has followed Tychonius the Donatist, whose interpretations, where they are not affected by the errors of his sect, he praises highly. He adheres to his allegorical method of exposition in his New Testament commentaries, and even applies it to the Acts of the Apostles (21). The 'Retractationes' are corrections of the commentary on the Acts. In this work Bæda says that he made a careful collation of the Greek codex. The Homilies on the Gospels (in folio editions, and with eleven before unedited by Martene, 1717) were for a long time held to be doubtful. By the discovery of an early manuscript at Boulogne, Dr. Giles has proved the authenticity of fifty-nine Homilies of Bæda, which he has published in his collective edition. The teaching about the name Peter in Hom. 27 is in accord with that of the preface to the General Epistles. These discourses certainly present a high view of the sacrament of the Lord's supper (Homs. 4 and 37), but at the same time do not contain the doctrine afterwards propounded by Radbert. The opinions of Bæda on this question were represented in different lights in the once celebrated discussion between Rev. Dr. Lingard and Rev. H. Soames. A curious example of the allegorical method of interpretation is to be found in Hom. 18, where the six water-pots of Cana are explained as types of the six ages of the world.

The 'Life of St. Felix of Nola' (26), a prose version of the poem of Paulinus, was published in Bolland, 'Acta SS.' i. January 1643, and by Smith in 1722. The metrical 'Life of St. Cuthberht' (28), written in Latin hexameters, is a proof of the learning of Bæda rather than of any poetic feeling. It is included in the 'Antiquæ Lectiones' of Canisius, v. In the preface to the prose 'Life' Bæda says that he derived his information from those who were best acquainted with the truth. He certainly used very largely the anonymous 'Life' printed in 'Acta SS.' Mart. iii. and by Stevenson. He frequently, he tells us, submitted his sheets to the priest Herefrith and others, who had long known Cuthberht, and made such alterations as they suggested. At length the work was sent to Lindisfarne, where for two days it was carefully examined by the elder monks, who approved it and gave Bæda some fresh information. When he had made these additions, he dedicated the book to the abbot Eadfrith and the congregation of Lindisfarne, and handed it over to the transcribers. In this preface Bæda refers to the insertion of his name in white in the book of Lindisfarne. This placed him amongst those benefactors who were entitled to be remembered in the prayers of that house. Both the Lives of St. Cuthberht are in 'Acta SS. O. S. B.' sæc. ii., Paris, 1669; in the 'Historical Works' by Smith; and in the 'Opera Hist. Minora' of Stevenson (Eng. Hist. Soc.), 1838. The 'Lives of the Abbots' (29) is founded on another anonymous work. It has been printed by Ware, Dublin, 1664; by Wharton, London, 1693; by Smith and by Stevenson. The 'Martyrologium' (31), as published in the folio editions and Antwerp, 1564, was shown by Henschen to be largely spurious. His discovery of an early manuscript in the library of Queen Christina led to a satisfactory sifting of the work, and in the edition of Smith the entries of Bæda are distinguished from those by other hands. The work generally known as the 'De Sex Ætatibus' is really a part of the 'De Temporum ratione' (35). It was printed with 'De Natura Rerum' at Venice, 1505, at Basle, 1529, and by Smith. The last part, or Sexta Ætas, containing extracts from Eutropius, Orosius, and Gildas, concerning Britain, is printed alone in 'Mon. Hist. Brit.' and by Stevenson. The chronicle of the earlier ages is chiefly taken from Eusebius (*M. H. B.* p. 70). The 'Pœnitentiale' was printed in an imperfect form by Martene and Durand, in collectio vii., from a manuscript at Andain; and correctly by Wasserschleben, in 'Bussordnungen der abendländischen Kirche,' from a Vienna manuscript; and in Haddan and Stubbs's 'Councils and Ecclesiastical

Documents,' iii. 326; the 'Liber de Remediis Peccatorum,' printed at Venice, 1584, and in the collective editions, is a compilation (HADDAN and STUBBS).

Mr. Stevenson in his Introduction has given an exhaustive account of the sources from which the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' (30) is derived. Up to the coming of St. Augustine in 596 the work is compiled from former writers, e.g. Eutropius and Gildas, from legends and popular traditions, and from the 'Life of St. Germanus' by Constantius of Lyons. From 596 Bæda used both written documents and oral intelligence. His extracts from books now become few. Among these books Stevenson reckons (*Introd.* xxiv) the 'Life of Gregory the Great' by Paul the Deacon. As, however, Paul was born 720–725 (WAITZ, *Præf. Paul. Diac.*), it is probable that he and Bæda went to some common source. Paul certainly had the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' at hand when he was writing his 'History of the Lombards.' Bæda made considerable use of local records. Albinus and Nothelm seem to have furnished him with materials for the history of the kingdom of Kent, of the archbishops of Canterbury, of the diocese of Rochester, and of East Anglia. From Bishop Daniel he derived his knowledge of the history of the West and South Saxons, and from the monks of Læstingaeu of the work of Cedd and Ceadda. Bishop Cyneberht gave him a few materials concerning his diocese of Lindesey. His account of Northumbrian history is naturally full, and in some parts, e.g. the history of Eadwine, records details which show that he must have used important local annals. The official documents contained in the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' consist of copies made from the papal registers for Bæda by Nothelm (*Ann. Baron.* xii. 364) and of the proceedings of English councils. Bæda constantly refers to oral communications. He is particular in recording the name and description of any one from whom he received information. He evidently weighed the credibility of his informants, and distinguished between the value of the reports of eye-witnesses and of those who only repeated what they had heard. The earliest edition of 'Historia Ecclesiastica' is a folio, without pagination, catch-words, date, place, or name of printer. It has been assigned to H. Eggesteyn, Strasburg, cir. 1473 (EBERT). Two other editions were put out before the end of the century, at Strasburg in 1483 and at Spires in 1490. Next come the Strasburg edition of 1500, and the Hagenau edition by J. Rynman, 1506 (*M. H. B.* 71). All these are in small folio, double columns, and Gothic letters, and are mainly reprints of the first edition. The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' was again printed at Antwerp by Gravius in 1550. Although this is to a large extent a reprint of the 1500 edition, it supplies the hitherto unprinted conclusion of v. 24, and is a fine and scarce book. It was reprinted at Louvain, 1566; at Heidelberg, 1587, by Commeline, who corrected several errors by collating a good manuscript; at Cologne, 1601; and in the Basle and Cologne collective editions. The first edition brought out in England was by A. Wheloc, Cambridge, 1644, together with the Anglo-Saxon version attributed to King Ælfred. A critical edition was produced by P. F. Chifflet, S.J., Paris, 1681. In 1722 all former editions were superseded by that of Canon J. Smith, printed at Cambridge, chiefly founded on the manuscript of Bishop More in the Cambridge Library. It contains the Anglo-Saxon version and other historical works, and is a very noble volume. The historical works were re-edited by J. Stevenson (2 vols. 8vo, Eng. Hist. Soc., London, 1838) with an excellent introduction. The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' has also been edited by B. Hussey, Oxford, 1846, by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1869, by C. Plummer, Oxford, 1896, and lib. iii. and iv. by Mayor and Lumby, Pitt Press, 1879. The 'Ep. ad Ecgberhtum' contains interesting information as to the condition of the English church at the time, together with the plan of Bæda for the improvement of its discipline. It has been edited by Ware, Dublin, 1664; Wharton, London, 1693; by Smith, Stevenson, and Plummer.

The treatise 'De Natura Rerum' (34) contains such physical science as was then known. It collects the wisdom of the ancient world on this subject, and has the special merit of referring phenomena to natural causes. It was published together with the two works on chronology at Basle, 1529. 'Liber de Orthographia' (36) was printed in the 'Gramm. Lat. Auct. Ant.,' Han. 1605. The 'De Arte Metrica' (37) contains a large number of quotations, not only from the better known, but from obscure Latin poets, and has many references to Greek examples. It was printed by Putsch in 'Vet. Gramm.,' Paris, 1616, and is contained in 'Gramm. Lat.' of H. Keil, Leip. 1857. The short treatises 'De Schematibus et Tropis' (37) were published at Milan by Ant. Zarotus, 1473, with two other grammatical works. This book is without signatures, catch-words, or pagination, and is very scarce (EBERT). It has also been published at Venice, 1522; at Basle, 1527, &c. It is included in the 'Rhetores Lat. Min.' of C. Halm, Leip., 1863. Bæda took his 'Libellus de situ

Hierusalem sive de Locis Sanctis' from the work of Adamnan. He has not included this epitome in his index, but refers to it (*Hist. Eccl.* v. 17) at the close of his extract from the book of Adamnan. It was printed by Mabillon in 'Acta SS.' iii. 1. Eleven hymns attributed to Bæda (32) were printed by Cassander, Paris, 1556; one of these, 'De Die Judicii,' is in Simeon of Durham's 'De Gestis Regum.' Four others have been added by Giles in his 'Opera omnia.' Of the Letters (25) besides the 'Ep. ad Ecgberhtum' are preserved—the 'Ep. ad Albinum' in Mabillon, Analect. i. in Smith and in Stevenson; the 'Ep. ad Plegwinum de Sex Ætatibus,' on the occasion of the accusation made at the feast of Wilfrith, was edited by Ware, Dublin, 1664, and Wharton, London, 1693; the 'Ep. ad Wicredum' is in the folio editions; the 'Ep. ad Accam de Mansionibus,' &c., and 'Ad Accam de eo quod ait Esaias,' &c., were first printed by Dr. Giles in his 'Opera omnia,' 1843, and the 'Ep. de Bissexto' in 'Anecdota,' ed. Giles, Caxton Soc., 1844.

The Anglo-Saxon version of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' attributed to Ælfred has been edited for the Early English Text Society, by T. Miller, 1890–8. An Anglo-Saxon version of the 'De Die Judicii'—'Be Domes Dæga'—was published by the E. Eng. Text Soc., 1876. Translations of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' into English have been made by T. Stapleton, Antwerp, 1565; by John Stevens, London, 1723; by W. Hurst, London, 1814; by J. A. Giles, London, 1840; and by L. Gidley, Oxford, 1870.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. et Opera Historica, Stevenson; other works in Opera Omnia, ed. Giles; Gehle's Disputatio Hist.-Theol. de Bædæ vita, &c.; Wright's Biog. Lit.; Ebert's Bibliog. Dict.; and authorities quoted in text.] W. H.

BEDEL, HENRY (*fl.* 1571), divine, was a native of Oxfordshire. One Henry Bedel took the degree of B.A. at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 13 Feb. 1555–6, and M.A. 1566 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 146, 172). Wood is not certain, but it seems probable from the dates, that this graduate was identical with the preacher of the same name. Bedel was collated to the rectorship of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, on 4 Oct. 1561, and preferred to the vicarship of Christ Church, London, on 28 Jan. 1567. The latter living he resigned in 1576 (Newcourt, *Rep.* i. 320, 519). While vicar of Christ Church he preached 'a sermon exhorting to pity of the poor, which treatise may well be called the mouth of the poor.' It was delivered on 15 Nov. 1571 and published in 1573. Waterland praises it as 'learned and elaborate.' This is his only extant work, although Wood says that he was the author of other sermons.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Oxford Univ. Register; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. G-n.

BEDELL, WILLIAM (1571–1642), bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, second son of John Bedell and Elizabeth Aliston or Elliston, his wife, was born at Black Notley, a village in the county of Essex, on or about Christmas day, 1571 (see *Life*, ed. T. W. Jones, p. 91). His paternal ancestors were yeomen of long standing in the county, and originally of the same stock, it has been alleged, as the Bedells of Writtle. His grandfather and father were both men of strong religious convictions, the former being also noted for his sternness as a disciplinarian. The story is told, that when his son John (the father of the bishop), on being first sent to school, ran away to his home, he placed him behind him on horseback, with his face to the horse's tail, and thus conveyed him back to his master. Mr. Denman of Braintree, under whom both William and his elder brother John were educated, was known as 'very able and excellent in his faculty,' but was also in the habit of treating his pupils with the harshness that disgraces the education of those days; and a blow which he inflicted on William was the occasion of a deafness which became permanent. William's maternal relatives were puritans, or at least puritanically inclined; and when little more than twelve years of age he was sent to the newly founded puritan college of Emmanuel at Cambridge, where his name appears as pensioner, admitted 1 Nov. 1584. On 12 March following he was elected a scholar, being the nineteenth on the list from the foundation. In 1588 he graduated B.A. and in 1592 M.A. His entry at an age three or four years below the average in those days probably rendered it difficult for him at first to keep pace with his fellow-students in a society noted for its studious habits, but in due course his natural ability began to manifest itself, and in 1593 he was elected a fellow of his college, being fourteenth on the list from the foundation, including the first three fellows nominated by the founder, Sir Walter Mildmay. On 10 Jan. 1597 he was ordained priest, and in 1599 proceeded B.D. The college had been expressly designed by Sir Walter as a place of education for the ministry, and Bedell began to look forward to engaging in parochial work. His first college duties as a fellow had been well calculated to qualify him for such a sphere of labour, he having been selected to be the catechist of the students in the fundamental doctrines of the

christian faith. It was in the performance of this office that not a few eminent divines —such as Lancelot Andrewes at Pembroke, William Perkins at Christ's, and John Preston at Queens'—achieved their first reputation. Bedell was himself a pupil of Perkins, the eminent theologian and tutor of Christ's College, and on the latter's death in 1602 was the purchaser of his library. Besides his attainments in divinity, Bedell was already known as a good classical scholar, and also as acquainted with Syriac, Arabic, and Hebrew. His aptitude as a linguist, and possibly his skill in discerning the structure of a language, led his Italian friends in Venice to request him to compile an English grammar for their use.

In 1602 Bedell, having received his license to preach, was appointed to succeed Mr. George Estey at the church of St. Mary's, at Bury St. Edmund's in Suffolk. He at once attracted large audiences, and the neighbouring country families were often to be seen among his congregation. In 1607 he was invited to fill the place of chaplain to Sir Henry Wotton, the British ambassador to the Venetian republic. That famous state had recently been attracting to itself the notice of all Europe by its courageous opposition to the encroachments of the papal see and by a generally liberal policy. In his resentment at its conduct, pope Paul V had placed the whole community under an interdict (April 1606). The signory, in retaliation, expelled the Jesuits and certain other religious bodies who had ventured to give effect to the papal decree. The cause of the republic was ably maintained by the eminent scholar and philosopher, Friar Sarpi, better known as Father Paul, who carried on a notable controversy with the defenders of the Ultramontane policy, Baronius and Bellarmine. Bedell did not arrive in Venice until some time after the interdict had been revoked (21 April 1607), but he found the popular mind still deeply agitated by the whole question of papal allegiance, and in conjunction with Sir Henry Wotton he cherished the belief that circumstances augured hopefully for bringing about a Reformation in Italy. Their views were shared by some eminent protestants elsewhere, among whom were Du Plessis-Mornay, and Diodati, of Geneva, the author of the protestant translation of the Bible into Italian. Father Paul, although by no means generally accessible to visitors, took both Sir Henry Wotton and Bedell into his fullest confidence, and the intimacy thus formed exercised a marked influence on the latter, who always afterwards was wont to refer to his intercourse with the great scholar as an invaluable mental experience, and as serving materially to enrich his knowledge both of controversial divinity and of polite learning. It was shortly after this acquaintance had been formed that the attempt to assassinate Father Paul was made. Bedell, writing a few days after the event to his friend, Dr. Samuel Ward, subsequently master of Sidney College, Cambridge, says: 'I hope this accident will awake him a little more and put some more spirit into him, which is his only want' (*Life*, p. 104). After a stay in Italy extending over some three years and a half, during which time he had added considerably to his knowledge of Hebrew by his intercourse with some learned Jews, Bedell returned to England and to Bury. He was accompanied by Dr. Despotine, a Venetian convert to protestantism, who settled as a medical practitioner in Bury, and to the promotion of whose interests, as a stranger in a foreign land, Bedell devoted himself with characteristic generosity and unselfishness. At Bury he continued to reside for upwards of four years, and his ministrations were highly valued. But his voice was weak and the church large, and he consequently found a difficulty in making himself audible to the congregation. This circumstance determined him to accept (1616) the presentation to the rectory of Horningsheath (a neighbouring parish) offered him by the patron, Sir Thomas Jermyn, one of his congregation. On proceeding to take possession he, however, found himself confronted by a difficulty which seemed likely at one time to prove insuperable. This arose out of the exorbitant, though customary, fees exacted by the officers of the bishop of the diocese, Dr. John Jegon, the payment of which Bedell regarded as involving a question of principle, as equivalent to an act of simony. Eventually the bishop (who as a former master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, was probably well informed with respect to Bedell's merits) effectually removed the latter's scruples by directing that the instruments of institution and induction should be sent to him, and that the amount of the fees to be paid should be left to his discretion. Of Bedell's mode of life at Horningsheath and his exemplary conduct in his various relations to his family, his parishioners, and the neighbouring clergy, an interesting account will be found in the 'Life' by his son—a sketch which also gives an insight into the duties and habits of a country clergyman in those days. About a year after his return from Venice to Bury, Bedell had married (29 Jan. 1611) Mrs. Leah Mawe, the widow of a former recorder of that town, by

whom, at the time of her second marriage, she had five children living.

On the summoning of parliament in 1623 Bedell was selected, much against his will, as one of the two representatives of the clergy of the diocese of Norwich in convocation. In 1627 he was appointed, on the joint recommendation of Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, and Ussher, archbishop of Armagh, to the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin. Their testimony in his favour was warmly seconded by Sir Henry Wotton, who, however, in his letter to King Charles, declares that Bedell is best recommended 'by the general fame of his learning, his life, and christian temper, and those religious labours himself hath dedicated to your majestie'—this reference being to 'The Copies of Certaine Letters which have passed between Spaine and England in mattre of Religion,' which Bedell had dedicated to Charles, then prince of Wales, in 1624. He was admitted provost, with the general consent of the fellows, on 16 Aug. 1627. During his short tenure of his new office Bedell approved himself an able administrator. He revised the statutes of Trinity College, and, while introducing not a few alterations, scrupulously abstained from anything that tended to his own pecuniary advantage or to that of the fellows. Like the founder of his own college at Cambridge, Sir Walter Mildmay, he opposed on principle the continued residence of fellows when the long curriculum of their theological studies had been completed; and he accordingly put in force a like proviso to that contained in the statute 'De Mora Sociorum' in the code of Emmanuel (see MULLINGER, *Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge*, ii. 315), requiring that 'every fellow should study divinity, and after seven years' stay should go out into some employ in the church' (*Life*, ed. JONES, p. 27). He required also that those who were Irishmen by birth should cultivate their native language, in order that they might become better qualified to labour among the people. His interchange of opinions with Father Paul and other divines in Italy had rendered him inclined to insist as little as possible on the differences with respect to doctrine between catholic and protestant. These sentiments at one time seemed likely to involve him in some trouble with the extreme protestant party in the college, especially with Dr. Joshua Hoyle, the divinity professor; but his tact and conciliatory temper disarmed their opposition.

After about two years' tenure of his provostship Bedell appears as entering upon the final stage of his career by his acceptance of the united bishoprics of Kilmore (co. Cavan) and Ardagh (co. Longford), to which he was consecrated on 13 Sept. 1629. He found both his dioceses in a very unsatisfactory condition, the revenues plundered, the 'plantations' raw, and the churches in a ruinous state; whilst the catholic clergy held aloof from his neighbourly advances and showed no disposition to co-operate for the general good. On the other hand, as we find from a letter written by him to Laud (1 April 1630), he viewed with grave disapprobation the extortion practised by the ecclesiastical courts on the poor catholics, 'which,' he says, 'in very truth, my lord, I cannot excuse and do seek to reform.' In February 1633 he resigned the see of Ardagh, owing to his expressed objection against pluralities and his opinion that it would be better administered by a separate bishop. Domestic bereavement at this time fell heavily upon him. In 1635 his second son, John, died; and two years after, his step-daughter, Leah, in little more than a month after her marriage to the Rev. Alexander Clogie, and then his wife (26 March 1638), who was buried in the cathedral churchyard at Kilmore.

A lawsuit in which he became involved, owing to his conscientious objections to the re-appointment of his chancellor, Dr. Alane Cook, brought fresh trouble, and was regarded as of considerable importance from the fact that it was likely to furnish a precedent with respect to the rights of the civil lawyers generally in connection with the ecclesiastical courts. Cook, whose appointment rested solely on the choice of Bedell's predecessor, had approved himself a mercenary and unscrupulous official, and the bishop resolved that, if possible, another should be appointed to the post. The case was protracted over several years, and though he lost his suit, with costs against him, he preserved his conscience. No feature in the maladministration of the ecclesiastical courts appears to have arrested his attention more forcibly than the frequent employment of writs of excommunication against the poor catholics, and the cruel oppression carried on under the pretexts thus afforded. 'The corruptions of the jurisdiction ecclesiastical,' he writes to Dr. Despotine, 'are such, as not only not law, but not so much as equity is kept.' Against pluralities and non-residence he strove with unceasing effort; while in appointing new incumbents he invariably preferred those who already possessed some knowledge of the Irish language. On Wentworth's first arrival as lord deputy, he ordered an increase of the army in Ireland. Against the heavy contributions levied for this, memorials to the king were got up in various

parts of the country, among others in Ulster. The bishop, having been prevailed on to sign one of these petitions, drew upon himself the displeasure of Wentworth. Towards the end of Strafford's government, the bishop again incurred the disapproval of the authorities by a manifestation of sympathy with Adair, bishop of Killaloe, who was brought before the high commission court for expressions in favour of the covenanting party in Scotland, and in consequence deprived of his see. Undaunted by these and other signs of unpopularity, Bedell continued to employ his best efforts for the good of the people. The churches were repaired and made available for public worship, and the translation of the Scriptures into Irish completed by the addition of the Old Testament, which was carried on under his supervision.

On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641, Bedell's mansion was respected by the insurgents, so that he was able to give shelter and food to the homeless English who fled to him in their distress. On one occasion he interposed to protect them from violence. At the same time he steadily refused to desert his diocese, personally accepting the offer of a convoy to Dublin. This generosity of conduct afforded the Irish a pretext for seizing first his cattle and then his household goods and library, and finally conveying him and his sons prisoners to Loughoughter Castle. Here the governor, Owen O'Reilly, who had formerly been one of his tenantry, did his best to alleviate the hardships of his position. His friends in the meantime managed to procure his release, when, his own house being now occupied by the popish bishop, he accepted the hospitality of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, whom he had himself presented to the living of Killasser. Dennis Sheridan's house at Drumlor, however, was crowded with destitute English, and this, combined with insufficient and unwholesome diet, led to the outbreak of fever, by which Bedell was in turn attacked and carried off on 7 Feb. 1642. It was during his last days here that, through the assistance of Sheridan, he succeeded in rescuing from his library at Kilmore a manuscript Hebrew Bible which he had brought with him from Venice, and which is now preserved in the library of Emmanuel College, and also the manuscript of the Irish translation of the Old Testament. This Sheridan was the head of the clan, but had been brought up as a protestant, and, being able to speak Irish, had been ordained by Bedell to the ministry. Richard Brinsley Sheridan was of the same clan, and his grandfather William, at one time the friend of Swift, was indebted for his university education to the eldest son of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, and godson of Bishop Bedell, who many years subsequently became bishop of Kilmore.

[Marshall's Genealogist's Guide, p. 37. It was the Rev. Alexander Clogie who supplied Bishop Burnet with the materials for his Life of Bedell, published in 1685. Clogie, a native of Scotland, had been admitted to holy orders by Bishop Bedell, and received from him the vicarage of Cavan. A manuscript Life of Bedell by Clogie, of which there are copies in the Bodleian and in the Harleian MSS., was edited by W. Walter Wilkins in 1862. Archbishop Sancroft, who had obtained possession of another manuscript, The True Relation of the Life and Death of Bishop Bedell (now in Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian, vol. cclxxviii., bound up with the preceding), appears to have contemplated publishing it, together with Bedell's Collected Works, but probably considered himself forestalled by Burnet's labours. This last-named Life, however, which is by the elder son, William Bedell (see Life, ed. Jones, pp. viii–ix), is the most trustworthy source of information, and has been admirably edited for the Camden Society (1872) by Thomas Wharton Jones, F.R.S., a representative of the bishop's maternal family of Elliston. It has also been published, without notes (1871), by Professor John E. B. Mayor.] J. B. M.

BEDEMAN or STEVINE, LAWRENCE (*fl.* 1372–1410), supporter of Wycliffe, appears first, in 1372, as a scholar of Stapeldon Hall (now Exeter College), of which foundation he became fellow and ultimately rector, holding the latter office from 1379 to 1380. In 1382 he is mentioned as one of the principal advocates of Wycliffe's doctrines at Oxford. In June of that year he was suspended from preaching, in company with the other leaders of the party, by Archbishop Courtney, under circumstances which are noticed under ASTON (JOHN). A mandate was also issued against him in the same year by Bishop Brantingham, of Exeter, to whom complaints had been made of his activity as a preacher of false doctrine in Cornwall (BOASE, xiv, *sq.*). Bedeman appears, however, to have held a less conspicuous position than his associates at Oxford, and was the first of them to make his peace with the church, being restored to public functions by a mandate of 18 Oct. 1382. After this he was made rector of Lifton, in Devonshire, and held this benefice as late as 11 June 1410, when he was licensed to preach in Latin or English. Foxe therefore is mistaken in reckoning him, on the authority of 'ancient writers,' among those who 'suffered most cruel death,' or else 'did forsake the realm,' on account of their attachment to Wycliffe's teaching (*Acts and Monuments*, iii. 96, ed. Townsend).

The name 'Bedeman' occurs more than once as 'Bedenam' or 'Bedmond' (BOASE, 194); in the older editions of Foxe it is given as 'Redman.' Other documents style him 'Stevine' ('Stevyn' or 'Stephen'), the fuller description being 'Laurentius Stephyn, alias dict. Bedeman' (WILKINS, iii. 168).

[Boase's Register of Exeter College (Oxford, 1879); Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 273–5, 309–11, ed. Shirley, Rolls Series; Wilkins's Concil. Magn. Brit. iii. 157–65, 168; Wood's Hist. Univ. Oxford, i. 509 sq., ed. Gutch.] R. L. P.

BEDERIC or DE BURY, HENRY (*fl.* 1380), theologian, was born at Bury, in Suffolk. Bale, whose account seems to have been followed both by Pamphilus and Pits, tells us that he embraced the monastic life very early by entering the Augustinian foundation at Clare, in Suffolk, sixteen miles south of Bury St. Edmunds, as the bent of his whole mind was towards letters. For the sake of increasing his facilities for study, we are told that he visited the most renowned resorts of the learned in England, a phrase which Tanner translates more definitely into several years' residence at Oxford and Cambridge. He then passed on to the Sorbonne divinity schools at Paris, where, Pits states, he at length managed to take his doctor's degree. On his return to England he was appointed provincial of his whole order for this country, and Pits enumerates his many qualifications for this office —his uprightness of life and prudence in business. Bale praises his keen intellect and his readiness in public preaching, adding that this was done in papist fashion. His chief works, according to Bale, are: 'Lectures on the Sentences of Peter Lombard,' certain 'Quæstiones Theologiæ,' 'Sermones de Beatâ Virgine,' and 'Sermones per Annum.' Bandellus, according to Bale, quotes him as an authority for maintaining that the Virgin Mary was conceived in original sin. Bale and Pits state that John Bederic flourished about 1380; but Pamphilus names the year 1373.

[Bale, 481; Pamphili Chronica Ordinis Frat. Eremit. S. August. 61; Pits, 526; Tanner.] T. A. A.

BEDFORD, DUKES OF. [See JOHN OF LANCASTER, 1389–1435; TUDOR, JASPER, 1431?–1495; RUSSELL, WILLIAM, first DUKE of the RUSSELL family, 1613–1700; RUSSELL, JOHN, fourth DUKE, 1710–1771; RUSSELL, FRANCIS, fifth DUKE, 1765–1805.]

BEDFORD, EARLS OF. [See RUSSELL, JOHN, first EARL, 1486?–1555; RUSSELL, FRANCIS, second EARL, 1527?–1585; RUSSELL, FRANCIS, fourth EARL, 1593–1641.]

BEDFORD, COUNTESS OF. [See RUSSELL, LUCY, *d.* 1627.]

BEDFORD, ARTHUR (1668–1745), miscellaneous writer, was born at Tidenham in Gloucestershire 8 Sept. 1668. At the age of sixteen he proceeded to Brasenose College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in February 1687–8, M.A. in July 1691, and was ordained in 1688. After acting as curate to Dr. Read of St. Nicholas Church, Bristol, he was presented by the corporation of that town to the Temple Church (according to the municipal archives) in April 1693. He held the living till 1713, but was non-resident after 1701, when he was presented by Joseph Langton to the private living of Newton St. Loe in Somerset (Preface to *Scripture Chron.* pp. 1, 2). Here Bedford spent twenty-four years, was made chaplain to Wriothesly, Duke of Bedford, and occupied himself with many important questions. He joined Collier and the other pamphleteers in their crusade against the stage, and issued a series of tracts, of which one became notorious, viz., 'A Serious Remonstrance in behalf of the Christian Religion against the Horrid Blasphemies and Impieties which are still used in the English Playhouses' (1719). This curious work cites a number of scripture texts travestied, and 7,000 immoral sentiments collected from the English dramatists, especially those of the last four years. The great variety of the quotations shows that the author had carefully studied the dramatists he condemned. Bedford also gave his attention to church music; his aim was to promote a purer and simpler style of religious music. He published 'The Temple Musick' (Bristol, 1706), 'The Great Abuses of Music' (1711), and 'The Excellency of Divine Music' (1733). Soon after removing to Newton he projected a work on chronology, on a suggestion in the preface to Archbishop Ussher's 'Annals' that astronomy might simplify ancient chronology, but he suppressed his papers for the time on hearing that Sir Isaac Newton promised a work on the same subject. In 1724 he was appointed chaplain to the hospital of the Haberdashers' Company at Hoxton, and he resumed the subject of chronology by publishing in 1728 'Animadversions on Sir I. Newton's book entitled "The Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms amended,"' and again in 1741 'Scripture Chronology demonstrated by Astronomical Considerations.' These theories were fully discussed in the 'Republick of Letters' (ii., iii., vi.). Bedford's views were afterwards superseded by the work of Hales.

In 1730 Bedford returned to the attack

against the stage by preaching a sermon at St. Botolph's, Aldgate, against the newly erected playhouse in Goodman's Fields, which was very lucrative to Odell the proprietor, and was associated with the fame of Garrick. Whatever the effect of the sermon, the theatre was demolished in 1746 (Gough, *Brit. Topography*, i. 688). Throughout his career Bedford published numerous sermons on doctrinal questions, and was appointed late in life chaplain to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He was also an oriental scholar. He assisted in preparing the Arabic psalter and New Testament for the poor christians in Asia (letter relative to this work from Bedford to Sir Hans Sloane, preserved in the *Sloane MS.* No. 4037). Another production of his versatile mind is the 'Horæ Mathematicæ Vacuæ, a treatise on Golden and Ecliptic Numbers' (1743), written as a pastime during an attack of sciatica; the manuscript of this work was preserved in Sion College Library. He met his death from making observations on the comet of the year (13 Aug. 1745), and was buried in the ground behind the hospital at Hoxton, where he had resided for twenty-one years (Aske's *Burial Register*).

[Gent. Mag. xv. 502; Barrett's History of Bristol; Republick of Letters, ii., iii., vi.; Ellis's Shoreditch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Rawl. MSS. (Bodleian Library).] A. G-n.

BEDFORD, HILKIAH (1663–1724), a nonjuring divine, was born in Hosier Lane, near West Smithfield, where his father was a mathematical instrument maker. The family originally came from Sibsey, near Boston, in Lincolnshire, whence Hilkiah's grandfather, a quaker, removed to London and settled there as a stationer in the early part of the seventeenth century. He was educated at Bradley in Suffolk, and in 1679 proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was elected as the first scholar on the foundation of his maternal grandfather, William Plat. In due time he was elected fellow of St. John's, and having received holy orders was instituted to the rectory of Wittering. At the revolution he refused to take the oaths, and was consequently ejected from his preferment. Like many other nonjurors he had recourse to tuition, and kept a boarding house at Westminster for the scholars of Westminster school. The venture was successful, and he made a considerable fortune by it. He became chaplain to Dr. Ken, the deprived bishop of Bath and Wells, and also employed himself busily in the field of literature. He wrote a translation of 'An Answer to Fontenelle's History of Oracles,' edited Peter Barwick's 'Vita Joannis Barwick,' and made an excellent translation of the same work, enriching it with many valuable notes on the lives and characters of the various persons mentioned therein. He also published in 1710 a 'Vindication of the Church of England,' and also an 'Essay on the Thirty-nine Articles;' but, oddly enough, the book which made Hilkiah Bedford's name most famous and brought him into most trouble was one which he did *not* write. In 1713 a folio volume was published anonymously, entitled 'The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England asserted,' in an answer to Mr. Higden, who had been a nonjuror, but recanted, and defended his recantation in a work entitled 'A View of the English Constitution.' Bedford was suspected of having written the 'Hereditary Right,' and having been tried, according to one authority, at the court of King's Bench, according to another at the Guildhall, was found guilty 'of writing, printing, and publishing it. He was fined 1,000 marks and imprisoned for three years, and after the expiration of the period was to find sureties for his good behaviour during life. He was also condemned to appear before the court with a paper on his hat confessing the crime; but this part of the sentence was remitted in consideration of his being a clergyman. It is said that the real author was George Harbin, also a nonjuror, the chaplain of Lord Weymouth, and friend of Bishop Ken. In fact, according to one authority, Harbin himself avowed the authorship. It is also said that Hilkiah Bedford knew who was the true author, but generously preferred to suffer unjustly rather than betray his friend. The most curious part of the story is that Lord Weymouth, who knew nothing of the true state of the case, actually sent Harbin to Bedford with 100*l.* to relieve him under his sufferings. Hilkiah Bedford became a bishop among the nonjurors; he left a son Thomas (*d.* 1773) [q. v.]

[Bedford's Works; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 167–170.] J. H. O.

BEDFORD, JOHN (1810–1879), Wesleyan, son of John and Elizabeth Bedford, was a native of Yorkshire, having been born in Wakefield, 27 July 1810. His father died when he was about five years old. John was educated in Wakefield. He studied during several years in a solicitor's office, but, resolving to become a minister of the Wesleyan methodists, he was appointed by the conference in 1831 to Glasgow. There he laboured hard to free the chapels from the heavy debts with which they were encumbered, and by which their growth and development were effectu-

ally hindered. In an essay on 'The Constitution and Discipline of British Methodism' he showed his mastery of the principles of church government. Although Bedford's ministry was afterwards mainly exercised in Manchester and adjacent towns, he also laboured with conspicuous success for a period of three years in each of the towns, Birmingham, West Bromwich, and Derby.

In 1860 Bedford was appointed by the conference secretary to the general chapel committee, and thenceforward lived in Manchester. His orderly habits were of immense service in administering the chapel affairs of the connection. He would tolerate nothing loose or irregular, and spared no pains to place the trust property of the methodist church on a secure basis. At the same time he kept abreast of the thought and theology of the day. His sermons were logical and impressive, and he especially excelled as a debater.

At the conference of 1858 he was elected into the legal hundred to take the place vacated by the death of Dr. Bunting. From that time to the end of his life Bedford was one of the foremost men in his own denomination, and his breadth of sympathy enabled him to exert a powerful influence upon the religious world in general. After being one of the secretaries of the conference for several years, he was in 1867 unanimously elected to the presidency of that assembly. A partial failure of health in 1872 led him to retire from the more onerous duties of his secretaryship, but he continued to give valuable counsel on chapel affairs and in other departments till his death. He died at Chorlton-cum-Hardy, near Manchester, 20 Nov. 1879, aged 69.

He published some occasional sermons and speeches, and also a controversial correspondence with the Rev. William Sutcliffe on the doctrine and system of the Wesleyan methodists, which he very ably defended.

He married Miss Maria Gledhill of Brighouse, in 1835, who, with two sons, survived him.

[Minutes of the Methodist Conference, especially for the year 1880; Dr. Osborne's Outlines of Wesleyan Bibiography.] W. B. L.

BEDFORD, PAUL (1792?–1871), comedian, states, in his gossiping book of 'Recollections and Wanderings,' that he was born in Bath, and entered upon the stage through the customary portal of amateur theatricals. His first appearance was made at Swansea. After playing at Southampton, Portsmouth, and other towns in the south of England, he obtained an engagement in Bath. The first printed mention of him in connection with this city which can be traced is 19 May 1819, when for his benefit he played Don Guzman in 'Giovanni in London.' At this period he had probably been a member of the company four or five years. A reference to his playing with Kean in 'Richard III' which appears in his 'Recollections,' points to the spring of 1815 as the time of his first appearance. He then proceeded to Dublin as one of a company engaged by Henry Harris of Covent Garden to play in the new theatre in that city. Among the company was Miss Green, an actress of little reputation, who subsequently made her first appearance in London with Bedford as Mrs. Bedford. The period of the Dublin migration appears to have been 1820. Two successive tours in Scotland with Madame Catalani followed, without breaking the Dublin engagement, which only ended when Bedford accepted an offer from Sir Henry Bishop for Drury Lane. Bedford's first appearance at this theatre took place as Hawthorn in 'Love in a Village,' 2 Nov. 1824, Mrs. Bedford, late Miss Green, playing Rosetta. The occasion was also signalised by the first appearance of Terry, who took the character of Justice Woodcock. On the 10th of the same month Bedford played Bernhard, head ranger of the forest, in Soane's version of 'Der Freischütz,' the fifth and the most successful adaptation of Weber's great opera which that year had achieved. Soon afterwards he was promoted to Caspar in the same opera. Through successive managements of Elliston, Price, Polhill and Lee, and lastly Bunn, Bedford kept a position chiefly due to his vocal capacity. In 1833 he joined, still as a singer, the company at Covent Garden under Macready, appearing in 'Fra Diavolo,' 'Gustavus III,' and other operas. With his engagement at the Adelphi, then (1838) under the management of Yates, the later and better known phase of Bedford's popularity commenced. Blueskin, in 'Jack Sheppard,' 1839, added to a reputation which attained its climax in Jack Gong in the 'Green Bushes,' 1845, and the Kinchin Cove in the 'Flowers of the Forest,' 1847. During many years he played second low-comedy parts at the Adelphi, with Edward Wright first, and after his death with Mr. Toole. Memories of his portly figure, and his deep and portentous voice uttering his favourite sentence, 'I believe you, my boy,' are still current. Bedford was a sound and trustworthy actor of the rollicking sort. His figure and his voice formed a conspicuous portion of his stock in art. Recalling his singing in Adelphi farces, in a whole series of which he appeared, one is apt to forget that he obtained reputa-

tion in Lablache's great character of Don Pasquale. A farewell benefit was given him at the Queen's Theatre, 18 May 1868, when he played for the last time the Kinchin Cove in a selection from 'Flowers of the Forest.' He had then been above fifty years on the stage. He died of a dropsical complication about 10 P.M. Wednesday, 11 Jan. 1871, at Lindsey Place, Chelsea, and was buried in Norwood Cemetery.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Recollections and Wanderings of Paul Bedford, 1864; Era newspaper, 15 Jan. 1871; The Drama, vols. iii. and vii.] J. K.

BEDFORD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1650), theologian, was prominent in religious controversy between 1620 and 1650, but little is known of his personal history. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, took degrees in arts, and afterwards proceeded B.D. In a letter to Baxter (1650) he says that 'he sat at the feet of Bishop Davenant,' who was Margaret professor of divinity from 1609 to 1621, and master of Queens' from 1614 to 1621. Davenant's successor in the professorship was Dr. Samuel Ward, and from these two divines Bedford affirms that his own theology was mainly derived. A Latin letter from Davenant to Ward on baptismal regeneration was copied by Bedford, and afterwards published by him, at Ussher's suggestion, as a preface to his thesis for the degree of B.D. held before Dr. Ward.

In the above-mentioned letter to Baxter Bedford explains that he was convinced of 'the efficacy of the sacrament to the elect' by reading a book of Dr. Burges. This letter was written because Baxter had appended to his 'Plain Scripture Proof of Infants' Church Membership' a refutation of what he considered Bedford's erroneous view of baptism, and Bedford's object was to show that their tenets were fundamentally the same. This Baxter admitted in a reply called 'A friendly Accommodation with Mr. Bedford' (1656).

In 1647 Bedford published an examination of antinomianism, the substance of which was taken from lectures he had given in the chapel of St. Antholine's parish, London. He received the rectorship of St. Martin Outwich in the city of London some short time before 1649, for in that year he dedicated his 'Sacramental Instructions' to the congregation as his 'first-fruits' to them; and Thomas Pierce, the former rector, had been sequestrated a little before (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*). How long Bedford continued as rector is not certain, but Matthew Smalwood was appointed previously to the Restoration (v. NEWCOURT, *Rep.* i. 420).

The only political sentiment Bedford shows is when, in his 'Examination of the Compassionate Samaritan,' he urges the right and duty of the civil power to punish for heretical opinions. His theological writings are marked by a temperance alien to his time, and show an extensive reading, especially in the fathers of the church and in the continental theology of his time.

His works are: 1. 'The Sinne unto Death,' 1621. 2. 'A Treatise of the Sacrament,' 1638. 3. 'Examination of some of the Chief Points of Antinomianism,' and appended to it 'An Examination of a Pamphlet entitled "The Compassionate Samaritan,"' 1647. 4. 'Some Sacramental Instructions,' 1649. 5. 'Vindiciæ Gratiæ Sacramentalis,' 1650.

[Davenant's Baptismal Regeneration, preface to Eng. trans.; Baxter's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. G-N.

BEDFORD, THOMAS (*d.* 1773), nonjuror and church historian, was the second son of Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.], the nonjuror. He was educated at Westminster School, and proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, as sizar to Dr. Jenkin the master, matriculating in December 1730. In consequence of nonjuring principles he did not take a degree, nor did he enter the established church. He was admitted into orders by the nonjurors, and became chaplain in the family of Sir John Cotton, with whom he afterwards resided at Angers. His next home was in the county of Durham, where his sister was married to George Smith, son of Dr. John Smith, the learned editor of Bede. Here Bedford prepared an edition of Symeon of Durham's 'De Exordio atque Procursu Dunhelmensis Ecclesiæ libellus,' from what he supposed to be an original or contemporary manuscript in the cathedral library; from the same manuscript he added 'a continuation to the year 1154, and an account of the hard usage Bishop William received from Rufus,' and he prefaced the work with a dissertation by Thomas Rudd (GOUGH, *Brit. Topography*, i. 329). This book was published by subscription in 1732.

From Durham Bedford went to live in Derbyshire, at Compton, near Ashbourne, and officiated as minister to the nonjurors in the neighbourhood. He wrote an historical catechism in 1742. The first edition was taken from the Abbé Fleury's 'Catéchisme Historique,' but the second was so much altered that he omitted the abbé's name from the title-page. Bedford was a friend of Ellis Farneworth, the translator, and is

said (NICHOLS, *Anecdotes*, ii. 392) to have translated for him Fleury's 'Short History of the Israelites,' published in Farneworth's name, in order to raise a few pounds for his friend when in pecuniary distress. Bedford lived at Compton till his death in February 1773.

[Nichols's Anecdotes, i. 169, ii. 392, vii. 698; Gough's British Topography (under Durham); Cole's Athenæ; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. G-N.

BEDFORD, WILLIAM (1764?–1827), admiral, was made a lieutenant in the navy on 12 Sept. 1781. Of his earlier appointments there is no published record; but he served during the Russian armament of 1791 as a lieutenant of the Edgar. He was afterwards in the Formidable, and in May 1794 was first-lieutenant of the Queen, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Gardner. In the partial action of 29 May the captain of the Queen was severely wounded. Bedford had thus the honour of commanding the Queen on 1 June, and for his service on that memorable day was, on the captain's death some weeks afterwards, posted into the vacancy (15 Aug. 1794). He continued in the Queen with Sir Alan Gardner, and was present in Lord Bridport's action off Lorient on 23 June 1795. Afterwards he moved with Sir Alan to the Royal Sovereign, and continued with him till he struck his flag in August 1800. Bedford was then appointed to the Leyden, of 68 guns, in the North Sea, and was present at the attack on the invasion flotilla, 15 Aug. 1801, on which occasion he offered to serve as a volunteer under the junior officer in command of the boats. The offer, however, was declined by Lord Nelson (*Nelson Despatches*, iv. 467). In 1803 he was captain of the Thunderer, 74 guns, and in 1805, in the Hibernia, flagship of his old chief, now Lord Gardner, commanding the blockade of Brest. Afterwards, in 1809, he was flag-captain in the Caledonia with Lord Gambier, in the expedition to Basque Roads, from which, though he escaped blameless, it was impossible to derive any credit. He attained flag-rank on 12 Aug. 1812, and served in the North Sea under Sir William Young as captain of the fleet. He had no further service, though on 19 July 1821 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral. He died in October 1827.

In 1808 Bedford married Susan, one of the nine daughters of Captain Robert Fanshawe, commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and was thus a brother-in-law of Sir Thomas Byam Martin, comptroller of the navy, and of Admiral Sir Robert Stopford.

[Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i.), 574; Gent. Mag. xcvii. ii. 465.] J. K. L.

BEDINGFELD, THOMAS (1760–1789), poet, second son of Edward Bedingfeld, Esq., of York, and Mary, daughter of Sir John Swinburne, of Capheaton, Northumberland, was born at York on 18 Feb. 1760, and educated at the university of Liége. In 1780 he was placed in the office of Mr. John Davidson, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with a view to the study of conveyancing. There he became acquainted with George Pickering and James Ellis, who, together with Mr. Davidson's sons, formed a literary fraternity not very common in a lawyer's office. In 1784 Bedingfeld removed to Lincoln's Inn, and continued his legal studies under Matthew Duane, the eminent conveyancer, and his nephew, Mr. Bray. In 1787 he commenced practice as a chamber counsel—being, as a catholic, incapable of being called to the bar—and he was rising rapidly in his profession when his career was terminated by his death, which occurred in London on 5 Nov. 1789. In person he is said to have resembled his celebrated contemporary, William Pitt, so much as sometimes to have been mistaken for him by the London populace.

His poems were surreptitiously published in London—'Poems by T. B——g——d, Esq., of the Inner Temple,' 1800. Afterwards they were collected by James Ellis, one of his youthful associates, and published under the title of 'Poetry, Fugitive and Original; by the late Thomas Bedingfeld, Esq., and Mr. George Pickering. With notes and some additional pieces by a Friend,' Newcastle, 1815, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Walter Scott. The most laboured of his poems is 'The Triumph of Beauty,' addressed to the Duchess of Devonshire on her successful canvass for Charles James Fox in 1784; but his best-known piece is the 'Instructions to a Porter,' which has appeared in several collections.

[Memoir by James Ellis, 1815; Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book, Historical Division, ii. 327, iii. 331; Gent. Mag. lix. 1058, 1127; European Mag. xvi. 392.] T. C.

BEDINGFIELD or BENIFIELD, SIR HENRY (1511–1583), of Oxborough, in Norfolk, supporter of Queen Mary, was born in Sept. 1511. He was the son of Sir Edmund Benifield, likewise of Oxborough, who was knighted by Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, on the fall of Montdidier in 1523 (HOLINSHED, ii. 830), and was later appointed steward, or rather gaoler, of Lady Katharine of Arragon

during the last years of her life, when living in retirement at Kimbolton. In this capacity he seems to have treated her with something of the harshness used by his son towards Lady Elizabeth. Sir Henry succeeded to the estates of his father in 1553, and was M.P. for Suffolk in the first parliament of that year. He was one of the earliest to acknowledge Mary as queen on the death of Edward VI, and is said to have rallied round her with 140 fully armed men. In reward for his services on this occasion he was made a privy councillor, and his name appears at the head of several orders in council for 1553 (*Burghley Papers*, vol. i.) He is also said to have received a pension of 100*l.* a year, and to have been enfeoffed in part of the forfeited estates of Sir Thomas Wyatt.

In March 1554 the Princess Elizabeth was committed to the Tower on a charge of complicity in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion. On 5 May the constable of the Tower was replaced by Sir Henry Bedingfield, with a special guard of 100 soldiers, in blue liveries; and, according to Foxe, Elizabeth was in constant fear of murder at the hands of her new gaolers. But in this she did her keeper wrong, who was merely taking the steps necessary for carrying out his orders to conduct her to Woodstock. The journey was commenced under Bedingfield's charge on 19 May, on which day 'with a company of rakehells' she was conveyed by water to Richmond, and thence to Woodstock. Sir Henry Bedingfield's conduct is said by both Foxe and Holinshed to have been extremely harsh, not only on the way but also during the full year during which she was under his care. He is even charged with the impertinence of himself sitting down after a long journey to have his boots pulled off in a chair of state that had been specially prepared for his royal prisoner. But at least he may be allowed the credit of his own apology, 'that if the case were hers he would as willingly serve her grace as now he did the queen's [Mary] majesty.' For he was a careful guardian of Elizabeth's life, and, according to Foxe (viii. 678), it was only owing to the strict injunctions left behind him against the admittance of any one—even with the queen's orders—to Elizabeth's presence during his absence, that she was not made away with by Gardiner's creature Bassett. Sir Henry was released from his charge in June 1555. During the years 1553, 1554, and 1557, he sat in parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Norfolk, but was not returned after Elizabeth's accession. In 1553–4 his name appears as one of two commissioners appointed to receive the payments in compoundment of knighthood throughout England (*Herald and Genealogist*, v. 18, 19). On Elizabeth's accession, according to Foxe, Sir Henry Bedingfield once more made his appearance at court, with apologies for his previous conduct; and the common story runs that the queen contented herself with discouraging his attendance there, and 'with a nipping word:' 'If we have any prisoner whom we would have sharply and straitly kept, we will send for you!' (Foxe, vi. 554). She even appears to have visited, or at least to have purposed to visit him at Oxborough in one of her royal progresses (1578).

For the rest of his life Sir Henry Bedingfield seems to have lived quietly as a country gentleman. His name occurs every now and then in the State papers, as one of the disaffected and an adherent of the old religion; as, for example, in vol. lx. (357) where the justices of Suffolk write to Cecil that bonds have been taken from Sir Henry Bedingfield for his good behaviour and appearance before the privy council, in company with several others who would not subscribe to the Act of Uniformity (Dec. 1569). In 1578 he was excused appearance before the same body on account of sickness; and, later, in 1581, one Thomas Scot writes to Leicester that 'being a preacher, a christian, and an Englishman, he thinks it right to disclose that the papists are favoured by Sir Henry Bedingfield' (*State Papers*, cxl. 12).

Sir Henry Bedingfield died in the year 1583, shortly after the death of his wife, being, apparently, still an adherent of the old religion. He was buried at Oxborough, where a fine monument was erected commemorating his virtues. In his later years the family of which he was the head seems to have been gradually making its peace with the government; for his second son Thomas [q. v.] was one of Elizabeth's pensioners, and his great-grandson, who succeeded to the estates in 1590 while still an infant, was certainly described as a 'schismatic,' that is a protestant, by his jesuit cousin Edward in 1614. He had probably been educated in the new religion, to which faith the elder descendants of Sir Henry Bedingfield seem henceforth to have adhered, while the younger branch, the Bedingfields of Redlington, continued for more than a century to furnish members to the Society of Jesus.

[Foxe; Strickland, under Katharine of Arragon, Mary, and Elizabeth; Blomefield's History of Norfolk; Haynes's Burghley State Papers; Sir Harris Nicolas's Proceedings of Privy Council, vii. 344; Bethel's Baronetage, ii. 196, &c.; Froude's History of England; Foley's Records

of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 571, &c.; and authorities cited above].

T. A. A.

BEDINGFIELD, Sir HENRY (1633–1687), chief justice of the common pleas for nine months in James II's reign, was fourth son of John Bedingfield, of Halesworth, in Suffolk, and a nephew of Sir Thomas Bedingfield [q. v.]. Sir Henry's mother was Joyce, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Morgan of Lambeth, and he was born about 1633. The family mansion at Halesworth is described by Suckling (ii. 335) as 'still indicative of former consequence.' After admission to Clare College, Cambridge, he became a student of Lincoln's Inn, of which his father was a bencher, in May 1650; was called to the bar just seven years later; received the coif in 1683, and was shortly after knighted and made king's serjeant. In 1684 he was elected sub-steward of Great Yarmouth, and in 1685 M.P. for Aldeburgh. Roger North, who describes in full detail his character and professional reputation, tells us how the proposal to appoint him to a seat on the bench was seized by Lord Jeffreys as an opportunity of thwarting and humiliating Lord Keeper Guilford. 'There was one Serjeant Bedingfield, a grave but rather heavy lawyer, but a good churchman, and loyal by principle. His lordship (Guilford) had cast his eye upon him, and intended to nominate him to the king for supplying a place in one of the benches then vacant, but thought fit first to speak with him. Being sent for he came, and was told what was designed for him. He was exceeding grateful in acknowledgments of so great a favour and honour done him by his lordship in thinking of him without his seeking, and said he should ever own his preferment as long as he lived to his lordship, and to no other person whatever. All which was well. This serjeant had a brother, a woollen draper in London (afterwards lord mayor), who was a creature and companion of the Lord Jeffreys. That chief, understanding some way that his friend's brother was to be a judge by the lord keeper's means, sent for the draper, and told him plainly that if his brother would not take the judge's place, as of his provision and interest, and not my lord keeper's, or if he so much as went to the lord keeper on such an account, he would oppose him, and he should not be a judge at all. After this the poor serjeant, against his desire, was forced to conform; his spirits were not formed for the heroicks.' He was not, in fact, appointed until February 1686, after Lord Guilford's death. In April of the same year he was further promoted, upon Jeffreys's recommendation, to the chief-judgeship of his court, in the room of Sir Thomas Jones. As the latter was, according to Bramston, removed, with three other judges, on account of his 'opinion as to the dispensing power with the test,' we must infer that Sir Henry raised no objection to that exercise of the royal prerogative. During the nine months that he presided in the common pleas he does not seem to have left any mark on the legal or general history of his time. He died suddenly, 'in a fitt of apoplexie,' on Sunday, 6 Feb. 1687, while in the act of receiving the sacrament in Lincoln's Inn chapel. A mural monument, erected by his widow, in Halesworth church, enumerates his virtues, and informs us that his wife bore him two daughters. They both died unmarried. He had several brothers, one of whom, Sir Robert, was lord mayor of London in 1707.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges of England; North's Life of Lord Guilford, 246; Suckling's Suffolk, ii. 337, 342; Bramston's Autobiography, 221, 223, 268.]

G. V. B.

BEDINGFIELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1613), gentleman pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, was son of Sir Henry Bedingfield (*d.* 1583) [q. v.]. He published in 1573 'Cardanus Comforte translated into English and published by comaundment of the Right Hon. the Earl of Oxenford,' 4to, black letter. There is a dedication to the Earl of Oxford, dated 1 Jan. 1571–2, which is followed by a letter to the translator, and a copy of verses to the reader, both written by the Earl of Oxford; and to these succeed addresses to the reader in prose and verse by Thomas Churchyard. In 1584 Bedingfield published 'The Art of Riding, conteining diverse necessarie instructions, demonstrations, helps and corrections apperteining to Horsemanship . . . by Claudio Corte, brieflie reduced into certeine English discourses,' 4to; and this was followed in 1595 by 'The Florentine Historie written in the Italian tongue by Niccolo Macchiavelli, citizen and secretarie of Florence, and translated into English by T. B., Esq.,' folio. Bedingfield died in 1613 (Stow's *Survey of London*, ed. 1720, ii. 65).

[Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Works.]

A. H. B.

BEDINGFIELD, Sir THOMAS (1593?–1661), was one of the justices of the common pleas appointed by the two houses of parliament in 1648. The Bedingfields are mentioned by Camden (i. 371) as 'a famous and ancient family.' They claim to have come in with William of Normandy, from whom they received lands in Suffolk and else-

where. The judge's father, Thomas, belonged to a younger branch of this family, and lived at Darsham Hall, in Suffolk, which he had purchased. Philip, the eldest son, succeeded to Darsham, but sold it to his younger brother, the subject of this article. The date of his birth is uncertain, but in 1608 he was admitted a student at Gray's Inn, was called to the bar in 1615, and appointed Lent reader in 1636. He was knighted by the king on his appointment as attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1642, the House of Lords paid him a higher though less welcome compliment in assigning to him the delicate and important task of defending Sir Edward Herbert, the attorney-general, impeached by the commons for his share in the attempt to arrest the five members. In obedience to the lords, Bedingfield, Gardiner, and others appeared as counsel on the first day of the trial; but Mr. Serjeant Wylde, the manager of the impeachment, objected to counsel being allowed in a case of privilege. These objections were overruled by the lords, and next day Sir Edward's counsel were peremptorily ordered 'to begin with assisting him in his defence, upon their perils.' Either from a wholesome fear of the commons' vengeance, or from want of sympathy with their client's cause, counsel endeavoured to excuse themselves on the plea of not having come prepared, the question being one of privilege. Being a second time commanded to plead, 'Sir Thomas Bedingfield, one of the counsel, answered that he desired some time to prepare for it, not being now provided.' Gardiner gave a similar reply; whereupon the lords, having deliberated in private, ordered the two counsel to be committed to the Tower for contempt of the house in refusing to plead (*State Trials*, iv. 127). Clarendon (v. 47) says that counsel 'positively refused to meddle further in the business or to make any defence for the attorney,' in consequence of the threat of the commons that 'whoever presumed to be of counsel with a person accused by the commons of England should be taught better to know his duty, and should have cause to repent it.' But, from the subsequent attitude of the two houses towards Sir Thomas, it seems unlikely that mere cowardice could have been the full explanation of his refusal. Had this been his character, the one house would not have so persistently voted for his promotion, nor would the other have as persistently vetoed it. Thus, in the years 1646-7, we find him three times proposed by the commons as one of the commissioners of the great seal, and each time rejected by the lords (Whitelocke, 224, 234, 240). However, in October 1648, the commons voted that Sir Thomas Bedingfield and others should be called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and that he should also be made a justice of the common pleas. To this the lords assented, and he was sworn in a month later. This position he held only for about two months, for he was one of the six judges who, after the king's execution, 'were not satisfied to hold' under the new commissions from the parliament, and he accordingly retired from the bench for eleven years. On the restoration of the monarchy Sir Thomas Bedingfield was among the first batch of serjeants-at-law appointed by Charles II. He died in less than a year after this appointment, 24 March 1661, and was buried in Darsham church. Darsham Hall passed to the Rous family before the end of the century.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges of England; Whitelocke's Memorials, 224, 234, 240, 342, 348, 356, 378; Suckling's Suffolk, ii. 222; State Trials, iv. 127.] G. V. B.

BEDLAY, Lord (1590?-1664), Scottish judge. [See Roberton, James.]

BEDLOE, WILLIAM (1650-1680), dishonest adventurer and 'evidence' in the Popish plot, was born on 20 April 1650, at midday, at Chepstow. We must receive with doubt whatever he reported of his family, his boastfulness and unveracity being notorious; but he 'always kept a diary of his most remarkable adventures for the space of ten years together, which was the duration of the scene in which he acted most of his cheats.' He was believed to be of very low extraction, but, according to his own account, his grandfather, on the paternal side, was Major George Bedloe, a younger son in an old Irish family, said to have been a valiant soldier and skilful versifier, leaving manuscripts behind him. Having crossed to England in 1633, George Bedloe married a merchant's widow in London, by whom he had one son, Isaac, and two daughters. He and his wife died in 1641, leaving property to Isaac Bedloe, who became a soldier in the civil wars, and received nine wounds. He was said to be jocose and skilled in music. He went to Ragland, then governed by the Marquis of Worcester. After the surrender he fell ill of fever at Chepstow, and disguised his name as Beddoe. On St. David's Day, 1 March 1649, he married a young lady belonging to that place. By her he had three sons, William, the eldest, Charles, and James; also two daughters, Alice and Mary. Charles was shipwrecked and drowned in the Baltic. William was 'destined for a drier death on shore.' Alice is reported to have

married Lord Duncannon's eldest son, and to have died of a surfeit from sweetmeats. Mary remained unmarried, living with her mother at Chepstow. But after twelve years of widowhood Mrs. Beddoe, alias Bedloe, took another husband, one Taynton, who had trailed a pike at Chepstow Castle under Thomas Nanfan. He was an ingenious contriver of clocks and watches, but made his living chiefly as a cobbler. William Bedloe worked with him at this trade, and it is here that we are on safe ground. If we suppose the reported genealogy to be true, it merely proves that William Bedloe was the most disreputable of his family. If it were false, his forefathers could scarcely have surpassed him in wickedness. He claimed for himself the attainment of proficiency in Latin, heraldry, and mathematics. David Lewis, the Jesuit, who was afterwards executed at Monmouth, took notice of the boy when he was twelve years old, and taught him much, with intent of converting him. When aged twenty, in 1670, he travelled to London with one hundred pounds in his pocket, and lived near two Jesuits, Father Harman and Father Johnson. They dined at Locket's ordinary, and were said to adjourn to Mother Cresswell's. Bedloe certainly lived a sharping life in London before he went to Dunkirk, where he was recommended by the lady abbess to Sir John Warner, who sent him to Father Harcourt, the Jesuit, afterwards executed on the evidence of Oates. By his own account, William Bedloe went to Rome, Flanders, Spain, &c., carrying letters; but opened them and made forged copies, which he delivered, retaining the originals. He bore an alias of Captain Williams, under which he cheated the Prince of Orange, and from him, by fraud, obtained a captain's commission. But this captaincy was as apocryphal as the 'invisible degree' of doctor won by Titus Oates at Salamanca. Five years of varied service, intrigues, frauds, and broils, prepared him, with occasional employment by the Jesuits, for emerging into notice as a betrayer and forsworn spy. He declared that Titus Oates had anticipated and outstripped him in making revelations of the popish plot. At the beginning of August 1678, he confessed that he 'had once been an ill man, but desired to be so no more.' He wrote from Bristol, offering to make startling declarations. The Earl of Danby gave little credit to him; and in revenge for this, Bedloe asserted that a bribe was offered to him by Danby, who promised that he should be supported in whatever country he chose to retire into, if he would suppress his threatened revelations. The commons accepted his account of the murder of Sir E. B. Godfrey, and gave him 500*l*. The extant portrait of Bedloe, prefixed to his 'Narrative' of the fire of London having been caused by the papists, shows a villainous countenance, harsh and forbidding, full of malice and revenge. With beetle brows, hard mouth, and savage eyes, we see the man, unscrupulous, unrelenting, as he in later life became. Dressed in finery beyond his station, his arrogance is as self-evident as his malice. He declared that Counsellor Reading had tried to tamper with him for suppression of his testimony, and Reading was condemned to a year's imprisonment, with exposure for an hour in the pillory, and to pay a fine of 1,000*l*. Bedloe made many accusations and found willing associates. The king's chemist, Dr. James, deposed that one Dr. Smith, a papist, tried to make him poison Bedloe with a pill on 20 March 1679. By this time he was almost as popular as Oates. He received ten pounds weekly allowance from the royal funds, and lived at the rate of two thousand a year. Rich dupes were plentiful. The citizens feasted him. His folio pamphlets, with copperplate portrait prefixed, had a large sale. He attributed the most extensive plots and execrable crimes, falsely, to the Romanists. He now married the elder of two sisters, reputed co-heirs of six hundred pounds per annum, and Richard Duke wrote a clever buffooning poem on the marriage as an 'Epithalamium.' It was popular as a broadside, and is preserved in the Roxburghe collection (iii. 835), reprinted in 'Roxburghe Ballads' (iv. 165). It begins, 'Goddess of Rhime, that didst inspire the Captain with Poetic fire.' This poem was issued at Christmas 1679. The lady's name was Anna Purifoy, daughter of an Irishman, Colonel Purifoy. After Bedloe's marriage he did not remain long in London, where he had printed and published a folio tragedy in 1679, entitled 'The Excommunicated Prince, or the False Relique: a Tragedy, as it was acted by his Majesty's Servants, being the Popish Plot in a Play. By Captain William Bedloe.' It is believed to have been written by Thomas Walter, an Oxford scholar of Jesus College. The sub-title was added to gain a sale, and it was dedicated to George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham. The hero is Teimurazez, prince of Georgia, who is excommunicated by the pope. Bedloe had travelled on the continent as courier to Lord Belasyse, against whom he afterwards swore acts of high treason; but he pretended to have been a soldier, though he never saw a battle. He went to Bristol with his wife, and lived on Stonie Hill for half a year. Then he was recalled to London in the middle of July 1680. He was now, with Oates, experiencing the fickleness of fortune and the waning of

popularity. Sir George Jeffreys, on the bench, told him sharp truths, and he felt his power deserting him. He retreated back to Bristol, where he had left his wife Anna, who, in her illness, summoned him, at beginning of August. He fell ill after his hurried journey, having 'broken his gall' by violent riding. He was said to be past cure. At the commencement of the assizes on 16 Aug., Sir Francis North, chief justice of the common pleas, attended Bedloe, and took his dying deposition. There had been a promise of fresh revelations, but none of importance were forthcoming. He reiterated old statements as really true, his wife being beside him. James Bedloe made immediate application for money from King Charles, through North, next day. This application, 'that his sickness was very chargeable, and that money was required for his subsistence,' explains the persistence of the family in the accusation of the Jesuits. William's death took place on Friday, 20 Aug. 1680. Richard Duke, who had written 'a panegyrick upon Oates,' beginning 'Of all the grain our nation yields,' again came forward with a fresh lampoon, unsigned, beginning,

Sad fate! our valiant Captain Bedloe,
In earth's cold bed lies with his head low.

The body lay exposed, as if in state, at Merchant Taylors' Hall, Bristol, on Sunday, and was in the evening buried within the mayor's chapel, called the 'Gaunts.' Thomas Palmer preached a funeral sermon on Romans xiv. 12, 13. Many dreary poems and livelier pasquinades appeared on the occasion, several of which are reprinted in the Ballad Society's twenty-first publication, 1881.

To enter fully into particulars of Bedloe's numerous allegations and sworn depositions would occupy too much space. His chief work is 'A Narrative and Impartial Discovery of the Horrid Popish Plot, carried on for the Burning and Destroying the Cities of London and Westminster, with their suburbs, &c.; setting forth several Consults, Orders, and Resolutions of the Jesuits concerning the same. By Captain William Bedloe, lately engaged in that horrid design, and one of the Popish Committee for carrying on such fires, 1679.' Next in importance, for his history, is 'The Examination of Captain William Bedlow (*sic*), Deceased, relating to the Popish Plot, taken in his last sickness by Sir Francis North; together with the Narrative of Sir Francis North at the Council Board, 1680, appointed by the commons to be printed.' It need scarcely be added that every part of this wretched man's evidence is tainted and untrustworthy. His bitter spite against Scroggs and Jeffreys, when they no longer accepted his testimony, showed that his charges against the Romanists proceeded as much from hatred as from greed. He and his brother James had been accustomed to cheat in company, exchanging the post of master and man in turn. When, in the summer of 1677, he arrived at Ghent, he there took the name of Lord Newport. When he passed into Spain he bore the name of Lord Gerard at Bilbao; thence he went to Valladolid, Santiago to Corunna, and embarked for England. After his death a book was published, called 'Truth made Manifest, or the Dead Man's Testimony to the Living; being a composition of the last sayings of Captain William Bedlow.' This gave Thomas Palmer's sermon. Among the poems not already mentioned are these: In Luttrell Collection, i. 9, 'An Elegy upon the Unfortunate Death of Captain William Bedloe, who departed this life on Friday, 20 Aug. 1680.' It begins, 'How fickle is the state of all mankind,' and eulogises him as 'blest with a kind wife;' ending with the declaration that 'Had he liv'd longer he had more made known.' In Luttrell Collection, i. 112, is 'England's Obligation to Captain William Bedlowe, the grand Discoverer of this most Horrid Plot;' printed by Thomas Dawks, 1679. It is meant to be serious, beginning 'The World is all on fire in Jesus' name, By quick nosed Jesuites who hunt for game,' and ends with an acrostic on 'William Bedlowe.' An 'Elegie on the Death of Captain William Bedloe' begins:—

Could Bedlow fall so softly to his tomb,
Without a comet to foretell his doom?

But the shortest and severest epitaph is this, from an early manuscript:—

The Lord is pleas'd when man does cease to sin;
The divil is pleas'd when he a soul do's win;
The world is pleas'd when ev'ry rascal dies:
So all are pleas'd, for here Will Bedlow lies.

[Life and Death of Captain William Bedloe, 1681; folio pamphlets on the Popish Plot; Roxburghe Coll. of Ballads; Luttrell Coll. of Broadsides, Elegies, and Poems; The Righteous Evidence witnessing the Truth, being an account of the sickness and death-bed expressions of Mr. William Bedlow, &c., with his two last prayers, London, 1680; Defence of the Innocency of the English Jesuites relating to the crimes unjustly charged on them by E. C. in his Narrative, 1680; Granger's Biog. Hist. England, iv. 202, 203 (a very slight account); Reed's Biog. Dramatica.]

J. W. E.

BEDWELL, THOMAS (*d.* 1595), mathematician and military engineer, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in November 1562. He became a scholar in the same year; in 1566-7 he took the degree of B.A.; he was subsequently elected fellow;

and in 1570 commenced M.A. He was appointed to the office of keeper of the ordnance stores in the Tower. He is said to have been the first to project 'the bringing of the waters of the Lea from Ware to London.' In conjunction with Frederico Genebelli he was employed as a military engineer in strengthening the works at Tilbury and Gravesend at the time of the Spanish Armada. He died in April 1595.

Thomas Bedwell was uncle of William Bedwell [q. v.], the Arabic scholar, who speaks of him as 'our English Tycho.' The two are sometimes confounded, chiefly, it would appear, on account of an ambiguity on the title-page of the first of two works published by the nephew in explanation of a 'ruler' or *mesolabium architectonicum* which the uncle had devised to facilitate carpenters' calculations (see the Macclesfield collection of *Corresp. of Scient. Men*, Oxford, 1841, p. 1 seq.).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 539; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, p. 35; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 29, 74.] T. W-R.

BEDWELL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1632), nephew of Thomas Bedwell [q. v.], and father of Arabic studies in England, was born in 1561 or 1562, for his tombstone in the chancel of Tottenham church makes him aged 70 at his death on 5 May 1632. The place of his birth seems to be indicated by the words 'Haslingburgensis A. Saxo' on the title-page of his Arabic edition of the epistles of St. John. He was educated at Cambridge, where, according to the university registers, he was A.B. in 1584–5, and A.M. in 1588. He became scholar of Trinity in May 1584, but was never fellow of his college. In 1601 he became rector of St. Ethelburgh's, Bishopsgate Street. He was selected in 1604 as one of the Westminster company of translators of the Bible (the statement often repeated that he was with Sir H. Wotton at Venice is due to a mistake of Lilly (*Life*, edition of 1715, p. 23), who confused him with W. Bedell, bishop of Kilmore). The president of that company was Dr. Lancelot Andrewes, and by him Bedwell was presented in October 1607 to the vicarage of Tottenham High Cross. Andrewes, as we learn from Casaubon (*Ep.* 821), continued to encourage Bedwell's studies after his promotion to the see of Ely. These studies embraced all the oriental languages, but were especially directed to Arabic, which, from the paucity of helps and texts, was then very little known in northern Europe. The nature of Bedwell's interest in so difficult a study is explained in the preface to the epistles of John already mentioned, where he lays stress alike on the practical importance of a tongue which was the only language of religion and the chief language of diplomacy and business from the Fortunate Islands to the China Seas, and on the value for letters and science of a literature so rich in theological, medical, and mathematical works, and in translations of ancient authors. He also expresses just views of the use of Arabic in the elucidation of Hebrew words, as exemplified in the writings of the mediæval Rabbins. His reputation as an Arabist had extended to the continent before 1603 (Casaub. *Ep.* 344); Erpenius, when he visited England about 1608, found particular satisfaction in making the acquaintance of Bedwell, and Casaubon was his correspondent, and watched with impatient interest the progress of an Arabic lexicon which he had commenced to compile before 1610 (*Ep.* 663: 'Bedwellus Lexicon urget suum. O virum bonum doctum et simplicem!'), and, indeed, apparently before Erpenius's visit to England (*Ep.* 662). In 1612 Bedwell went over to Leyden to see Scaliger's Arabic collections with a letter from Casaubon (*Ep.* 821) to Heinsius, and during this visit he published there the epistles of John in Arabic and Latin. The preface is dated from the Hague, 28 Sept. 1612, N.S. In 1615 there appeared at London, under the title 'Mohammedis impostura,' Bedwell's translation of a polemical dialogue which had been printed anonymously in Arabic (*s. l. et a.*) some years before, together with the 'Arabian Trudgman' and an 'Index' of the Suras of the Koran, which Bedwell had studied in manuscripts. The 'Trudgman' is an explanation of Arabic words used by Western writers about the East, and bears evidence of very wide reading in all works of this sort from the Byzantines downwards.

Bedwell had also occupied himself with mathematics ever since he was at Cambridge, and in 1612 put out a little table, 'Trigonicum Architectonicum,' for the use of carpenters. This was followed in 1614 by a treatise on geometrical numbers, which is nominally an enlarged translation of Lazarus Schonerus's 'De Numeris Geometricis,' but in reality is altogether rewritten, with the practical object of explaining the use of the 'trigonicum,' or 'carpenter's square,' and the 'ruler,' or mechanical contrivance for carpenters' computations, which had been invented by his uncle. This 'ruler,' or *mesolabium architectonicum*, had great value in Bedwell's eyes, and in the preface to his book of 1614 he expresses an intention to publish something further on it. This he did in the

'Mesolabium Architectonicum,' 1631 (repr. 1639). Bedwell also translated Salignac's 'Arithmetic,' and his enlarged version of Ramus's 'Way to Geometry' was posthumously published in 1636. From this book it appears that he was a personal friend of John Greaves and H. Briggs. After his death, 'his library being sold into Little Britain,' Lilly, the astrologer, tells us, 'I bought amongs them my choicest books of astronomy.' Amidst these studies he found time to publish in 1631 'A Survey of Tottenham,' in which the well-known burlesque poem, the 'Turnament of Tottenham,' was first published from a manuscript now in the university library at Cambridge. Bedwell died in 1632. He left to his university his manuscript lexicon, together with a fount of Arabic type to print it (Geo. Richter, *Ep. Sel.* 485). This was never done, but by a grace of 25 June 1658 it was lent to E. Castell and R. Clark. Castell used the manuscript largely in his great 'Lexicon Heptaglotton,' and in this way Bedwell has a lasting place in the history of Arabic scholarship. His most famous personal disciple was Edward Pocock, for Erpenius can hardly be called Bedwell's pupil, but rather, as Castell puts it (*Præf. Lex.*), his partner in opening Arabic literature. Bedwell's manuscript lexicon consists of seven volumes folio, with two small quartos containing his final revision of the initials א and ב. It includes Hebrew, Syriac, Chaldee, and Arabic words, and in the original draught is entirely gathered from the author's own reading. For the Arabic, which is much the most important feature in the work, he uses the Koran (in manuscript), the Arabic versions of the Bible (some of which had been printed), and the publications of the Italian press—notably Avicenna and Nāsir-ed-Dīn's 'Euclid.' The connection between Arabic and mathematics was then very close; astronomers especially looked to the Arabs for valuable aid, as appears in Twells's 'Life of Pocock,' and probably enough it was through mathematics and astrology (for he quotes Haly) that Bedwell was first led to Arabic studies. After the seven folios were written out, Bedwell must have got a copy of the great native lexicon, the 'Kāmūs,' extracts from which are written all over the margin and incorporated in the revised volumes.

[Isaacson's Life of Andrewes; Casaubon's Epistolæ (passim); Twells's Life of Pocock; Vossius's Funeral Oration on Erpenius; Prefaces and other notices in Bedwell's works; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 346, 755.] W. R. S.

BEDYLL, THOMAS (*d.* 1537), clerk of the privy council, was educated at New College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.C.L. on 5 Nov. 1508. In 1520 he was acting as secretary to William Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, whom he served in that capacity till the archbishop's death in August 1532. Within a month afterwards the king (Henry VIII) took him into his service as one of the royal chaplains, and on 14 Oct. he signs a letter to the king as clerk of the council, a post to which he had quite recently been appointed. His former master, the archbishop, speaks of his 'approved fidelity and virtue,' and he soon was equally high in the favour of Cromwell and Cranmer, whose views on ecclesiastical polity he thoroughly adopted. His first public employments were in connection with Henry's divorce from Katharine of Arragon. After being sent to Oxford to obtain opinions from the university in the king's favour, he accompanied Cranmer to Dunstable as one of the counsel on the king's side, when the archbishop pronounced the final sentence of nullity of marriage. Several letters from him are extant recording the course of the trial and the pronunciation of the sentence, in the drawing up of which he had some share. In the next two years (1534 and 1535) he was engaged in endeavouring to obtain the oaths of the inmates of several religious houses to the royal supremacy; in conducting as one of the king's council the examination of Bishop Fisher and of Sir Thomas More, when tried for treason for refusing the oath; and in assessing the values of ecclesiastical benefices in England. When the smaller monasteries were suppressed by act of parliament in 1536, Bedyll visited many of them in the neighbourhood of London to obtain the surrenders of the houses; and about the same time presided over a commission appointed to examine papal bulls and briefs conferring privileges on churches and dignities in England, with a view to their confirmation or abolition (*Pat.* 28 Hen. VIII. p. 1, m. 8). The 'book' that was circulated throughout England as a basis for sermons on the futility of the pope's claims to authority in England, was revised and corrected by him. He has left no literary remains, but many of his letters are extant in the Public Record Office and among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. He died in the beginning of September 1537, his death being mentioned in a letter from Richard Cromwell to his uncle on 5 Sept.

The following is a list of his ecclesiastical benefices:—Rectory of Halton, Bucks, 24 Aug. 1512; chapels of Bockyngfold and Newstede, Cant. dioc. 1 March 1514; Sandhurst, Kent, 1516; East Peckham, Kent,

29 Dec. 1517; prebend of South Scarle, Linc., 13 Nov. 1518; Bocking rectory, Essex, 1522; rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, 12 March 1527; prebend of Milton Ecclesia, Linc., 1 Dec. 1529; Hadley church, in deanery of Bocking, 15 May 1531; Wrotham church, Kent, 12 April 1532; archdeaconry of Cleveland, June–Aug. 1533; archdeaconry of London, 5 Aug. 1533 to 19 Dec. 1534; prebend of Mapesbury, London, 17 Dec. to 22 Dec. 1534; rectory of Allhallows-the-Great, 30 Dec. 1534; archdeaconry of Cornwall, 2 March 1535; prebend of Masham, York, 1536; prebend of Lytton, Wells; rectory of Bishopsbourne, Kent; prebend of Appledram and Hampstead, Chichester. The dates of institution to these last are not known, but Bedyll held them in 1535.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 25; Newcourt's Repertorium; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Erasmi Ep. xv. 7, xix. 46; Calendar of State Papers of Henry VIII, vols. iv.–vii.; Strype's Eccl. Mem. i. 299, ii. 213; Memorials of Cranmer, 87; Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries; Valor Ecclesiasticus, vols. iii. and iv.; Cott. MSS., Otho, c. x., Cleop. E. iv. vi., Brit. Mus.] C. T. M.

BEE, St. (*d.* 660). [See Begha.]

BEEARD, BEARD, or BERDE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1553–1574), author, was admitted to the rectory of St. Mary Hill, London, 31 May 1560, and was deprived of the living in 1574. He was the author of: 1. 'A Godly Psalm of Mary Queen,' with psalm tunes in four parts, 1553. 2. 'Alphabetum primum Beeardi,' a poem of fifty-six short lines printed as a broadside, without date, by William Copland. 3. An untitled piece of verse of forty-four lines, signed by Beeard, beginning 'M. Harry Whobals man to M. Camel greetes,' printed on a sheet without place, printer's name, or date. A copy of the first is in Trinity College Library, Cambridge, and copies of the last two are in the library of the Society of Antiquaries. In Strype's 'Annals,' iv. 512–516, the dedication to Queen Elizabeth of a manuscript work by Richard Beard 'concerning the doctrine of justification' is printed at length.

[Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 451; Hazlitt's Handbook to Literature, p. 34; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 129; Lemon's Catal. of Broadsides, 10–11.] S. L.

BEECHAM, JOHN, D.D. (1787–1856), was born at Barnoldby-le-Beck, near Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire, in 1787. His father died at Waltham while he was a child. He was educated privately under a clergyman, the incumbent of the neighbouring parish of Irby. His friends desired him to become a clergyman in the established church. Young Beecham, however, preferred to join the methodists. After a short period of preparation he became, in 1815, an itinerant preacher in the Wesleyan community, and soon reached a position of influence. He showed a thorough mastery of the principles of Wesleyan methodism in his 'Essay on the Constitution of Wesleyan Methodism,' and in his writings and speeches on the work of missions. He was appointed in 1831 to the office of general secretary of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and displayed great ability in administering its affairs at the mission house, in counselling its agents all over the world, and in advocating its claims. In 1850 he was elected to the presidency of the Wesleyan conference, and fulfilled the duties of that onerous position in a time of great anxiety and trouble with dignity and grace. Dr. Beecham's later years were largely occupied in the formation of new methodist conferences in North America and in Australia. His wife died in 1853. Their family consisted of one son and two daughters. He died in London 22 April 1856, aged 68.

The following are his principal literary works: 1. 'An Essay on the Constitution of Wesleyan Methodism,' 3rd edition, London, 1851. 2. 'Ashantee and the Gold Coast; a Sketch of the History of those Countries,' London, 1841. 3. 'Colonisation,' London, 1838.

[Minutes of the Methodist Conferences, vol. xiii.; Memoir in Wesleyan Methodist Magazine for 1856; Osborn's Bibliography.] W. B. L.

BEECHEY, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1796–1856), rear-admiral and geographer, son of Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q.v.], was born on 17 Feb. 1796, and entered the navy in July 1806 under the direct patronage of Lord St. Vincent, and afterwards of Sir Sidney Smith. During the years of his early service in the Channel, on the coast of Portugal and on the East India station, the naval war had almost burnt itself out; and the only occasion in which he was actually engaged with the enemy was when, as midshipman of the Astræa under Captain Schomberg, he was present at the capture of the Clorinde and Néréide on the coast of Madagascar, 20–25 May 1811. In 1814 he was appointed to the Tonnant, of 80 guns, which carried the flag of Sir Alexander Cochrane, the commander-in-chief in North America, and had a part in the boat operation, 8 Jan. 1815, on the Lower Mississippi. For this service he was promoted to be lieutenant on 10 March

following, but remained on the North American station till after the peace. On 14 Jan. 1818 he was appointed to the Trent, hired brig, commanded by Lieutenant (afterwards Sir John) Franklin, and had an interesting share in the Arctic expedition of that year, of which he afterwards published an account under the title 'Voyage of Discovery towards the North Pole, performed in his Majesty's ships Dorothea and Trent, under the command of Captain David Buchan' (8vo, 1843). In the next year, 1819, he served again in the Arctic, on board the Hecla, under Lieutenant William Edward Parry during that remarkable voyage, the account of which was afterwards written by Mr. Parry himself (4to, 1821). In January 1821 Beechey was appointed to the Adventure sloop, under Captain William Henry Smyth, and during the next two years was employed on the survey of the north coast of Africa, some account of which he afterwards published (in conjunction with his brother, Henry William Beechey), under the title 'Proceedings of the Expedition to explore the Northern Coast of Africa from Tripoli Eastward, in 1821–2' (4to, 1828). On 25 Jan. 1822 he had been promoted to the rank of commander, and in January 1825 he was appointed to command the Blossom, which was engaged for the next four years in the Pacific, and in endeavouring to co-operate, by Behring's Straits, with the polar expeditions from the eastward. His narrative of this voyage was published by authority of the admiralty in 1831 (2 vols, 8vo). On his return from this expedition he married (December 1828) Charlotte, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Stapleton, of Thorpe Lee, and having been, whilst still in the Pacific, advanced to the rank of captain (8 May 1827), he now remained for some years on shore. In September 1835 he was appointed to the Sulphur, for the survey of part of the coast of South America; but his health failing, he was compelled to come home in the autumn of 1836. In the following year he was appointed to the survey of the coast of Ireland, and, in different steam-vessels, continued on that duty until 1847. From 1850 till death he was superintendent of the marine department of the Board of Trade, occasionally contributing papers to the Royal and other societies, of which he was a fellow. In 1855 he was elected president of the Royal Geographical Society, an office which he still held at his death, on 29 Nov. 1856.

Besides the works already named, he was the author of two Reports of Observations on the Tides in the Irish Sea and English Channel (*Phil. Trans.* 1848, pp. 105–16, 1851, pp. 703–18), of the Presidential Address to the Royal Geographical Society 1856, and of some minor papers.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 108.] J. K. L.

BEECHEY, GEORGE D. (*fl.* 1817–1855), portrait painter, was a son of Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q.v.], whose profession and style he followed. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1817, and continued to do so through several subsequent years, having many sitters so long as his father's influence lasted; but about 1830 the rapid decline in the number of his commissions induced him to leave England and proceed to Calcutta, whence he sent to the Royal Academy in 1832 a portrait of 'Hinda,' an Indian lady whom he married. He afterwards went to Lucknow, where he attained great celebrity and became court painter and controller of the household to the king of Oudh. He is believed to have been living in India in 1855, and to have died before the mutiny of 1857.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1884.] R. E. G.

BEECHEY, HENRY WILLIAM (*d.* 1870?), painter and explorer, was a son of Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q.v.], and followed his father's profession. He sent a marine subject to the Royal Academy in 1829, and another in 1838 to the British Institution (Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760–1880, p. 18). Some time before 1816 he had become secretary to Mr. Salt, the British consul-general in Egypt, and at the latter's request accompanied Belzoni in that and the following year beyond the second cataract, for the purpose of studying and making designs of the fine monuments existing at Thebes. In the laborious excavation of the temple of Ipsambul, Beechey took his share; he also copied the paintings in the king's tombs in the valley of Biban-el-Muluk, which had lately been opened by Belzoni. In common with his employer, Mr. Salt, Beechey had much to endure from Belzoni's suspicious and jealous nature (*Life and Correspondence of Henry Salt*, ed. Halls, vol. ii.) About 1820 he returned to England, and the next year was appointed by Earl Bathurst, on the part of the colonial office, to examine and report on the antiquities of the Cyrenaica, his brother, Captain Beechey, having been detached to survey the coast-line from Tripoli to Derna. The results of this expedition, which occupied the greater part of the years 1821 and 1822, were chronicled in a journal kept by the brothers, to which

the pencil of Henry Beechey lent additional interest by numerous charming drawings, illustrative of the art and natural peculiarities of the classic region they were exploring, many of which were unfortunately left out when the narrative came to be published in 1828 (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. ii. 109). Of the remainder of Beechey's life we have failed to recover any particulars. He had seen much vicissitude, and in 1855 emigrated to New Zealand, where he is believed by his relatives to have died in or about 1870. He left a family. Besides his share in the above-mentioned work Beechey wrote a painstaking memoir of Sir Joshua Reynolds, prefixed to the edition of the latter's 'Literary Works,' published in 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1835, and afterwards reprinted in Bohn's 'Standard Library' edition, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1852. Beechey became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1825.

[Family information.] G. G.

BEECHEY, Sir WILLIAM (1753–1839), painter, was born at Burford, in Oxfordshire, 12 Dec. 1753. He is stated by Dayes to have begun life as a house-painter. From other accounts it would appear that he was articled to a solicitor at Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, and afterwards transferred to a lawyer in London. In London he made the acquaintance of some art students, who led him to get his articles cancelled, and he became in 1772 a student of the Royal Academy. In 1775 he exhibited some portraits, and from that time he practised in London with tolerable success. In 1781, however, he removed to Norwich. He stayed there some four or five years, painting subject pieces ('in the manner' of Hogarth) and portraits. Returning to London he settled in Lower Brook Street, and got both work and fame. In 1793 he was elected A.R.A., and painted the same year a portrait of Queen Charlotte, which procured him the appointment of portrait painter to her majesty. A large equestrian group of George III, with the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, reviewing the 10th hussars and 3rd dragoons, gained great celebrity. It was painted in 1793. This work, now hanging at Hampton Court, is considered his best. 'Although a clever and somewhat showy group of portraits, it has little of real nature, and is full of painters' artifices.' In 1798 he was knighted and elected a full member of the Royal Academy.

He was for a long while a fashionable portrait painter; but the great reputation of Lawrence had outshone his own some years before he finally retired. 'His colouring,' according to Redgrave, 'was pleasing. He excelled in his females and children; but his males wanted power. His draperies were poor and ill-cast, and he showed no ability to overcome the graceless stiffness which then prevailed in dress. Yet he possessed much merit, and his portraits have maintained a respectable second rank.' In 1836 he sold his collection of works of art and retired to Hampstead. 'He was twice married, and had a large and highly accomplished family.' His wife, Lady Beechey, was an artist who painted miniatures with ability. His sons, Frederick William, George D., and Henry William, are separately noticed. In the print room of the British Museum are two of Sir William Beechey's drawings—landscape studies, sketched freely with a pen. Amongst his most distinguished sitters (besides royal personages) were the Marquis Cornwallis, Earl St. Vincent, John Kemble, David Wilkie, and Joseph Nollekens. Outside the region of portraiture one of Sir William Beechey's most important pictures (as well as his own favourite) was the 'Infant Hercules.' The painter afterwards, with happy versatility, copied the same picture, and made it do duty as 'John the Baptist.' Sir William Beechey died on 28 Jan. 1839 at the age of eighty-six.

[Gent. Mag. April 1839; Dayes's Works, 1807; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School; Redgraves' Century of Painters, 1866.] E. R.

BEECHING, JAMES (1788–1858), inventor of 'self-righting' lifeboats, was born at Bexhill, near Hastings, in 1788, and there served an apprenticeship to boat-building. Some little time after his apprenticeship had expired he went over to Flushing, and while there, in 1819, built the famous smuggling cutter known as the 'Big Jane.' On leaving Flushing he settled at Great Yarmouth, where he introduced the handsome build of fishing vessel now used at that port. In 1851 attempts were made, under the auspices of the late Prince Consort, to revive the activity of the Royal National Institution for the Preservation of Life from Shipwreck, the affairs of which were at a very low ebb. A prize of 100*l.* for the best model of a lifeboat, and another 100*l.* towards defraying the cost of building, were offered by the president of the institution, the Duke of Northumberland. Out of 280 models sent in from all parts of the world, many of which were displayed at the exhibition of 1851, that on a 'self-righting' principle, invented and exhibited by James Beeching, was awarded the prize, and with a few slight modifications suggested by Mr.

Peake, master shipwright of Woolwich dockyard, one of the judges, has served as the model for the magnificent fleet of lifeboats now possessed by the Royal National Lifeboat Institution (*Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed. xiv. 572). So confident was Beeching of the merits of his invention, that he built a boat on the same model before the prize was awarded, which boat became the property of the trustees of Ramsgate Harbour, and was instrumental in saving several hundreds of lives on the Goodwin Sands (GILMORE). Beeching died on 7 June 1858.

[Information supplied by Mr. Beeching's family; Exhibition Reports, 1851, i. 332; Gilmore's Storm-Warriors, London, 1878; Reports Royal Nat. Lifeboat Inst.] H. M. C.

BEEDOME, THOMAS (*d.* 1641?) poet, is the author of a scarce little volume of verses, posthumously published in 1641 under the title of 'Poems Divine and Humane,' 12mo. The collection was edited by Henry Glapthorne, the dramatist and poet, who prefixed a short prose address 'to the reader,' which is followed by commendatory verses of Ed. May, Henry Glapthorne (in English and Latin), W. C[hamberlaine?], Em. D. (two copies), H. S., H. P., R. W., J. S., Tho. Nabbes, and Fran. Beedome (the author's brother). The chief poem in the collection is entitled 'The Jealous Lover, or the Constant Maid;' it is a juvenile performance (in six-line stanzas), showing some smoothness of versification. Songs, epistles, epigrams, elegies, and devotional poems follow. Two epigrams are addressed 'to Sir Henry Wotten, Knight,' another is in praise of Wither. There are also epigrams 'to his deare friend William Harrington,' 'to the heroicall Captaine Thomas James' (two), and 'to the memory of his honoured friend, Master John Donne, an Eversary.' The author appears to have died at an early age, and of his life nothing is known. His poems have very little value; but the poetaster Henry Bold seems to have thought well of them, for the first fifty pages of his 'Wit a Sporting,' 1657, are taken verbatim from Beedome's book. A copy of commendatory verses by Beedome is prefixed to Farley's 'Light's Morall Emblems,' 1638.

[Poems Divine and Humane, 1641; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ii. 246–50, 311.] A. H. B.

BEEKE, HENRY, D.D. (1751–1837), dean of Bristol, a writer on subjects connected with finance, was the son of the Rev. Christopher Beeke, and was born at Kingsteignton, Devonshire, 6 Jan. 1751. He was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 5 May 1769, and proceeded B.A., 1773; M.A., 1776; B.D., 1785; and D.D., 1800. He was also fellow of Oriel (1775); junior proctor (1784), and professor of modern history (1801). He obtained in succession the vicarage of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford (1782), rectory of Ufton Norcot, Berkshire (1789), deanery of Bristol (1813), and vicarage of Weare (1819). He died at Torquay 9 March 1837. His chief work is entitled 'Observations on the Produce of the Income Tax, and on its Proportion to the whole Income of Great Britain' (London, 1799; new and enlarged edition, 1800). This was written to prove that whilst the lately imposed income-tax might not produce as much as was expected, this was not because the resources of the country had been overrated. 'On the contrary, I have been uniformly persuaded that we are more powerful, have resources more permanent, a population more numerous, and an income more considerable than the most enlarged computations which have been hitherto published.' The real reason was that 'the part of the national income which is made liable to the present tax bears a far less proportion to the whole of it than has been conjectured.' He affirms the tax itself to be 'founded on moral equity and political wisdom.' Of this work J. R. M'Culloch declares that it affords 'the best example of the successful application of statistical reasoning to finance that had then appeared.' It gives an interesting and valuable account of the economic condition of Great Britain at the beginning of the century.

Dr. Beeke had a wide reputation as a financial authority, and Mr. Vansittart, afterwards Lord Bexley, when chancellor of the exchequer (1812–1823), frequently consulted him on questions connected with the duties of his office. He was a keen observer of the politics of the time, and from an unpublished letter, written to Sir Lawrence Palk in August 1805, and discussing the condition and prospects of political parties, he seems to have known much of what was passing behind the scenes. It is also said that Pitt 'was indebted to him for the original suggestion of the income-tax,' but, according to Lord Stanhope, 'the scheme of a general tax on all kinds of income (proposed by Pitt in 1798) was by no means a new one. It had several times been suggested to the minister by speculative financiers and writers of pamphlets' (STANHOPE'S *Life of Pitt*, ii. 306, London, 1879). Thus Dr. Beeke's suggestion, if actually offered, can only have been one of several to the same effect.

Dr. Beeke's other works were unimportant. They were: 'Sermon for Exeter Hospital'

(Oxford, 1790); 'Letter to a County Member on the means of securing a safe and honourable Peace' (London, 1798); and 'Observations on the Roman Roads in Great Britain.'

[Gent. Mag. new series, vol. vii.; Farley's Bristol Journal (Bristol, 18 March 1837); Egerton MS. 2, f. 193; Addit MSS. 31229 to 31232; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, London, 1845).] F. W-T.

BEESLEY, ALFRED (1800–1847), topographer, was apprenticed to a watchmaker at Deddington, Oxfordshire, but only served a portion of his time, and subsequently devoted himself to literary and scientific pursuits. He died on 10 April 1847, and was buried in Banbury churchyard. He published a collection of poems, and 'The History of Banbury, including copious historical and antiquarian notices,' Lond. 1841, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xv. 65, xxviii. 99.] T. C.

BEESLEY or BISLEY, GEORGE (*d.* 1591), catholic missioner, was born at a place called the Mount, in Goosnargh parish, in Lancashire. He was an alumnus of Douay College while it was located at Rheims. Ordained priest in 1587 he was sent upon the English mission in 1588. Falling into the hands of the persecutors he was so frequently tortured by the notorious Topcliffe that he was reduced to a mere skeleton. He steadily refused, however, to divulge anything that might have brought others into danger. He was condemned on account of his priestly character, and for remaining in England contrary to the statute of the 27th Elizabeth, and was executed in Fleet Street, London, on 2 July 1591. Another priest, Monford Scot, suffered at the same time and place.

[Diaries of Douay College; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 259; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 90.] T. C.

BEESTON, SIR WILLIAM (*b.* 1636, *fl.* 1702), lieutenant-governor of Jamaica, was born at Tichfield, Hampshire, being second son of William Beeston of Posbrook, by Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Bromfield. His elder brother, Henry, was master of Winchester School and warden of New College, Oxford. Beeston went to Jamaica in 1660. In 1664 he was elected, as member for Port Royal, to the first house of assembly; he was sent to prison by the speaker for contempt of his authority, was brought before the governor and council, reprimanded and released (*Addit. MS.* 12430, fol. 30). Beeston tells us (*ib.*) that when this assembly, which had been 'marked by parties, great heate, and ill-humours,' adjourned, 'to make amends for their jangling, and to cement the rents that had been made, it was determined to treat the governor and council to a dinner, and a splendid dinner was provided, with wine and music, and what else might make it great. This held well till the plenty of wine made the old wounds appear, for then all went together by the ears, and in the unlucky conflict honest Captain Rutter, a worthy gentleman of the assembly, was killed by Major Joy, who was of the council, and had always been his friend, but the drink and other men's quarrels made them fall out.' In December of this year Beeston was made a judge of the court of common pleas, Jamaica (*Cal. State Papers*). In 1665 the governor, Sir Thomas Modyford, sent him to negotiate with a force of privateers who were threatening St. Spiritus, Cuba. In 1668 Sir Thomas Lynch (who had succeeded Sir Thomas Modyford as governor) sent 'Major Beeston with a fleet to carry articles of peace with the Spaniards to Cartagena, and to bring away the English prisoners;' and on his return to Jamaica gave him the command of a frigate (*Addit. MS.* 12430, fol. 33). The following year he sailed to Cuba and Hispaniola 'to look after pirates and privateers,' and to Havanna 'to fetch away the prisoners.' On 10 July 1672 he convoyed a fleet of merchantmen to England (*ib.*). In 1675 Beeston and Sir Henry Morgan (of buccaneering celebrity) were appointed commissioners of the admiralty (*ib.* fol. 33). In 1677 and the two following years 'Lieutenant-Colonel Beeston,' as speaker of the house of assembly, zealously promoted the opposition to the efforts of the governor, the Earl of Carlisle, to assimilate the government of Jamaica to that then existing in Ireland, and to obtain an act settling a perpetual revenue upon the crown. The governor dissolved the assembly, and ordered Colonel Long (late chief justice) and Colonel Beeston to England to answer for their contumacy. On their arrival they brought counter charges against his lordship. He was superseded in the government, and 'his majesty, after hearing Colonel Long and Colonel Beeston, not only returned to their island its former government and all privileges they had hitherto enjoyed, but enlarged them' (LONG'S *Hist. of Jamaica*, i. 16).

Beeston does not appear to have returned to Jamaica until 1693, having at the close of the previous year been knighted at Kensington and appointed lieutenant-governor of the island. He found it still suffering from the effects of the fearful earthquake of

7 June 1692, followed by an epidemic fever, and in October Beeston writes to Lord ——: 'By the mortality which yet continues I have lost all my family but my wife and one child, and have not one servant left to attend me but my cook, so it is very uneasy being here.' He goes on to beg that if his appointment is not to be permanent he may be as soon as possible recalled (*Add. MS.* 28878, fol. 135). In 1694 Beeston, as commander-in-chief, successfully resisted a very formidable invasion of Jamaica by the French. 'A Narrative by Sir William Beeston on the Descent on Jamaica by the French,' and 'A Letter from the Council in England in answer to his narrative,' conveying her majesty's thanks, are to be found in manuscript in the library of the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 12430, fols. 3 and 21). In 1699 Beeston, at the instigation of the home government, helped to complete the ruin of the Scotch colony at Darien by a proclamation forbidding the inhabitants of Jamaica to trade with them or afford them any assistance (Bridge's *Annals of Jamaica*, i. 327). His position as head of the executive was a more than usually difficult one. During his previous residence he had been a leader of the colonists in their struggle for self-government, now he was the recognised upholder of royal prerogative. Yet for some time he contrived to secure for himself a greater share of popularity than had been the lot of any of his immediate predecessors, and he dissolved the assembly of 1700 in tolerable harmony with all its members (*ib.* p. 328).

The succeeding house called upon him 'to account for the large sums of unowned money and treasure' found amidst the ruins of the earthquake, and for an account of the disbursement of 4,000*l.* royal bounty to the sufferers by the French invasion. Beeston would not comply with their demand, and the house, refusing to proceed with any other business, was dissolved. On 21 Jan. 1702 Beeston was superseded in the government, and in the first assembly of his successor, General Selwyn, an address was voted praying that Sir W. Beeston might not be permitted to quit the island without accounting for the moneys he had appropriated. Selwyn died before it could be presented, but it was received by the new governor, Colonel Beckford, grandfather of the lord mayor of London (Burke's *Landed Gentry*), who said that he did not consider Beeston responsible to the house of assembly, but to the king. Nevertheless as an act of grace he submitted to them an explanation which Beeston had made to himself of the application of the money (*Proceeds. H. of Assembly MS.* 12425), which must have satisfied them, as they appear to have taken no further notice of the matter, and Beeston sailed for England on 25 April (*Addit. MS.* 12424, *Beeston's Journal*). In the 'Transactions of the Royal Society' for 1696 there is 'an abstract from a letter of Sir W. Beeston to Mr. C. Bernard, containing some observations about the barometer, and of a hot bath in Jamaica' (iv. 79, abridged edition), and in the library of the British Museum there is a daily journal in the handwriting of Sir William Beeston of seven voyages made by him from 10 Dec. 1671 to 28 June 1702 (*Addit. MS.* 12424). Sir William Beeston's daughter, Jane, married, first, Sir Thomas Modyford, bart., and, secondly, Charles Long, to whom she was second wife (*ib.*)

[Authorities given in the text.] P. B. A.

BEGA (8th cent.?) was a saint whose history is wrapped in much obscurity, and has been much mixed up with that of others. According to Butler (6 Sept.) she was an Irish virgin (7th cent.) who lived as an anchoret, and founded a nunnery in Copeland. Leland (*Coll.* iii. 36) follows another version, according to which, after founding her monastery in Cumberland, she passed into Northumbria and founded another north of the Wear; after which her history seems to become confused with that of St. Heiu and St. Begu. In the Aberdeen breviary there is a lesson for a Saint Bega, with whom she may perhaps be identified. This St. Bega is described as an anchoret who lived in an island called Cumbria in the ocean sea, where she was sometimes visited by St. Maura. She was buried in her island, and was especially venerated at Dunbar.

[Authorities cited above.] W. R. W. S.

BEGBIE, JAMES (1798–1869), physician, was born in 1798 and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1821. He became F.R.C.S. Edin. 1822. He was the pupil, and afterwards for some years the assistant, of Abercrombie, whose instructions and example had great influence on his character and professional life. After many years' successful general practice, Begbie became in 1847 fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, and devoted himself to consulting practice, in which he obtained great reputation and popularity. For several years he was physician in ordinary to the queen for Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on 26 Aug. 1869.

Begbie's writings consisted of a series of medical essays and memoirs, collected into a

volume as 'Contributions to Practical Medicine,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1862. They show considerable originality and practical ability. The most important is an 'Essay on Anæmia,' giving an account of the remarkable disease Exophthalmic Goître (also called Basedow's and Graves's disease), of which Begbie was an independent investigator and one of the earliest. James Warburton Begbie [q. v.] was his son.

[Edinburgh Medical Journal, October 1869 xv. 380; Lancet, 1869, ii. 356.] J. F. P.

BEGBIE, JAMES WARBURTON (1826–1876), physician, was born on 19 Nov. 1826, and was the second son of Dr. James Begbie [q. v.]. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy, and in 1843 became a medical student in the university of Edinburgh. Of his teachers there, Alison appears to have influenced him most. In 1847 he proceeded M.D. with a dissertation 'On some of the Pathological Conditions of the Urine,' which received special commendation. He afterwards studied in Paris, paying special attention to diseases of the skin, under Cazenave and Devergie. About 1852 he settled in Edinburgh as a family practitioner, and was made fellow of the Royal College of Physicians there. In 1852 he married Miss Anna Maria Reid, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. In 1854 he was appointed physician to the (temporary) cholera hospital in Edinburgh, and in 1855 physician to the Royal Infirmary, a post which he held for the statutable period of ten years. During the same time he gave clinical lectures in the Infirmary, and lectured on the practice of physic at the Extra Academical School, where he gave also a short annual course of lectures on the history of medicine.

After 1865 Begbie ceased to teach or hold hospital appointments, though busily occupied in his profession; and in 1869, on the death of his father, he limited himself to consulting practice. For the remainder of his life he was the most popular and highly esteemed physician in Scotland. The incessant calls made upon him for consultations in the country, involving wearying railway journeys, taxed his strength very severely, and doubtless contributed to the breakdown of his health. In 1875, at the meeting of the British Medical Association in Edinburgh, he was entrusted with the delivery of the address on medicine, and at the same time his own university paid him the compliment of conferring upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. Immediately after this event he was compelled to give up work through an affection of the heart, which closed his life on 25 Feb. 1876. Begbie was well fitted, physically, morally, and intellectually, for the work of his profession, and was, in the highest sense of the word, remarkably successful, not only in relieving the bodily ills of his patients, but in winning their confidence and affection. These qualities gained him deservedly a very high reputation in Scotland.

His writings are characteristic of an able but extremely busy man. They are chiefly accounts of cases with copious comments, discussing in almost every instance the views and discoveries of others, without any important original contribution of his own. At the same time these memoirs are very thoroughly done, containing numerous literary references, and not wanting in useful practical hints. Begbie's only separate book was 'A Handy Book of Medical Information and Advice, by a Physician,' published anonymously in 1860, of which a second edition appeared in 1872. He wrote thirteen articles in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine,' of which perhaps the most important were on 'Local Paralysis from Nerve Disease,' 'Dysentery,' 'Fatty Liver,' 'Cancer of the Liver,' &c. The best of his other papers, published in various medical journals, were reprinted by the New Sydenham Society as 'Selections from the Works of the late J. Warburton Begbie, edited [with a memoir] by Dr. Dyce Duckworth,' London, 1882.

[Memoir by Dr. Duckworth (in Begbie's Works); Edinburgh Medical Journal, April 1876, xxi. 950; British Medical Journal, 1876, i. 311, 337.] J. F. P.

BEGG, JAMES, D.D. (1808–1883), Free church minister, was born in the manse of New Monkland, Lanarkshire, where his father was minister, on 31 Oct. 1808. He studied at the parish school, then entered the university of Glasgow, where he took his degree of M.A. After passing through the theological curriculum, he was licensed as a preacher in June 1829, and after a short assistantship at North Leith, was ordained to the ministry at Maxwelltown, Dumfries, 18 May 1830. After a very brief incumbency there he was called to be colleague to Dr. Jones in Lady Glenorchy's chapel, Edinburgh, and in 1831 went from Edinburgh to Paisley as minister of the Middle parish church. In 1835 he was called to Liberton, in the vicinity of Edinburgh, where he remained till the Disruption in 1843. Leaving Liberton for Newington, the neighbouring suburb of Edinburgh, he spent the last forty years of his life as minister of Newington Free Church, and was discharging the duties

of that office when attacked by his last illness. The degree of D.D. was conferred on him by Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, in 1847.

Begg's father, and a circle of friends with whom he was connected, were very ardent supporters of the evangelical or popular side in the church, in opposition to that commonly known as 'the moderate.' They were vehement opponents of the policy which Principal Robertson, Dr. Blair, and others had carried out so triumphantly about the end of last century. The rights of the people in the election of ministers were strongly maintained by them, and the whole traditions of the evangelical school in Scotland from the days of Knox, through reformers, covenanters, and martyrs, were cherished with singular reverence. As soon as James Begg secured a position in the church, his voice was raised in favour of the measures of the evangelical party. The 'voluntary' movement awakened his eager hostility, while he cordially supported Dr. Chalmers, both in his establishment and church extension movements. When the collision occurred between the ecclesiastical and civil courts in Scotland, Begg strongly supported the church, going to Strathbogie, and preaching there in spite of an interdict from the court of session. As the conflict grew desperate, Begg counselled its continuance. He ultimately withdrew from connection with the state, with his 470 brethren, in 1843.

Besides labouring to advance the cause and principles of the Free church, Begg took a keen and practical interest in the cause of protestantism. He deemed it of supreme importance to watch and expose the efforts of the church of Rome, and in 1850, when the attempt was made to form a Roman catholic hierarchy in England, he vehemently attacked the papacy in speeches, sermons, pamphlets, periodicals, and handbooks, some of which had a wide circulation.

Begg was also a keen advocate for the maintenance of the old Scottish Sabbath. For popular education, too, he worked hard. In social questions he took a lively interest, and especially in endeavours to improve the houses of working men. But his influence was chiefly shown in his later years in resisting the proposal for union between the Free and the United Presbyterian churches. Begg clung to the idea that terms between the Free church and the state might one day be made, and he would enter into no union that virtually abandoned that hope. Though he was supported only by a minority, its influence was powerful enough to prevent the union. As it was in the Highland portion of the Free church that the chief opposition to union lay, Begg became more and more identified with that section. With them he opposed the use of hymns in public worship; he denounced instrumental music in churches; he withstood all proposals to make subscription easier to the office-bearers of the church; while the assertion of his opponents, that he stood in the way of all progress, was rather hailed by him as a compliment than otherwise, for he delighted to proclaim that, however other men might change, as for him, he stood precisely where he stood in 1843.

Begg possessed many of the qualities of a leader of the people. He had a fine commanding presence, a splendid voice and elocution, and a style of popular eloquence which even his foes could not but admire. He was always self-controlled and ready, usually radiant and happy in his tone and manner, and he seemed to know instinctively how to arrest his audience and carry them along with him. Yet it was observed that Begg had little control over the deeper feelings of men, and that he seldom tried to move them. Powerful though he was, it was but a fragment of his church whose adherence to his views he was able to secure. On most of the church questions with which he specially identified himself he was in a minority.

Begg was moderator of the general assembly of the Free church in 1865. In the winter of 1844–5 he was sent by his church to Canada on public duty, and while on a visit to the United States, he had the honour of preaching before Congress. He undertook a long journey in 1874, and saw something of India, New Zealand, Australia, and Ceylon. On his return a sum of 4,600*l.* was presented to him by his friends, in token of their esteem for him personally and regard for his public services.

Begg was twice married, and left a numerous family. Usually he enjoyed excellent health; his last illness was congestion of the lungs, accompanied by heart disorder. He died at Edinburgh, after two or three days' illness, 29 Sept. 1883.

[Memoirs of James Begg, D.D., by Professor Thomas Smith, D.D.; books and pamphlets by Dr. Begg; Scott's Fasti, i. 117; obituary notices in Edinburgh papers 1 Oct. 1883.] W. G. B.

BEGHA, also called **BEG**, **BEGGA**, and **BEGAGH** (*d.* 660?), saint, was an Irish virgin of royal birth. To avoid being given in marriage against her will, she fled to Scotland, where she received the veil at the hands of Aidan, and afterwards became the first abbess of nuns in England in the reign of king Oswald. Her chief foundation,

however (*circ.* 656), was in the kingdom of Strathclyde, at the spot on the sea-coast which, under the designation of St. Bees, still preserves the memory of her name. A priory was afterwards founded here by William de Meschines, lord of Copeland temp. Henry I. In her old age Begha resigned her abbacy in Oswald's kingdom into the hands of St. Hilda, under whose rule she lived till her death, the year of which cannot be fixed, but her festival was kept on 31 Oct.

[Bolland. Acta SS. Sept., ii. 694; Faber's Life of St. Bega, 1844; Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 58-9, v. 248-52; Forbes's Cal. of Scotch Saints; Tomlinson's Vita S. Begæ in Carlisle Hist. Tracts.] W. R. W. S.

BEHN, AFRA, APHRA, APHARA, or AYFARA (1640-1689), dramatist and novelist, was baptised at Wye on 10 July 1640. She was the daughter of John Johnson, a barber, and of Amy, his wife. A relative whom she called her father was nominated by Lord Willoughby to the post of lieutenant-general of Surinam, which was then an English possession. He went out to the West Indies with his whole family when Aphra was still a child. The father died on the outward voyage, but the family settled in the best house in the colony, a charming residence called St. John's Hill, of which the poetess has given a probably overcharged picture, painted from memory, in her novel of 'Oroonoko.' She became acquainted, as she grew up, with the romantic chieftain whose name has just been mentioned, and with Imoinda his wife. A great deal of nonsense was long afterwards talked in London about this friendship, in which the scandalmongers would fain see a love-affair between Aphra and Oroonoko. The latter, to say the truth, is a slightly fabulous personage, although the poetess says that 'he was used to call me his "Great Mistress," and my wishes would go a great way with him.' England resigned Surinam to the Dutch, and Aphra returned to her native country about 1658. She presently married a city merchant named Behn, a gentleman of Dutch extraction. It appears that through her marriage she gained an entrance to the court, and that she amused Charles II with her sallies and her eloquent descriptions. Her married life, during which she seems to have been wealthy, was brief. Before 1666 she was a widow. When the Dutch war broke out, Charles II thought her a proper person to be entrusted with secret state business, and she was sent over to Antwerp by the government as a spy. During this stay in the Low Countries she was pestered with attentions from suitors, of whom she has left a very lively account One of these, in a moment of indiscretion, gave her notice of Cornelius de Witt's intention to send a Dutch fleet up the Thames. Accordingly she communicated the news to London, but her intelligence was ridiculed. She was doomed to adventure in all that she undertook, for having promised to marry a Dutchman named Van der Aalbert, the two lovers separated to meet again in London. But Van der Aalbert was taken with a fever in Amsterdam and died, while Aphra Behn, having set sail from Dunkirk, was wrecked in sight of land, and narrowly escaped drowning. She returned to London, and, as her biographer puts it, she dedicated the remainder of her life to pleasure and poetry.

The fact is that Aphra Behn from this time forth became a professional writer, the first female writer who had lived by her pen in England, and that her assiduity surpassed that of any of the men, her contemporaries, except Dryden. Her works are extremely numerous. The truth seems to be that she had been left unprovided for at the death of her husband, and that the court basely failed to reward her for her services in Holland. She was driven to her pen, and she attempted to write in a style that should be mistaken for that of a man. Her earliest attempt was taken from a novel of La Calprenède, a tragedy of 'The Young King,' in verse. She did not find a manager or even a publisher who would take it, and she put it away. She gradually, however, made friends among the playwrights of the day, and particularly with Edward Ravenscroft, with whom there is reason to believe that her relations were very close. He wrote many of her early epilogues for her. In 1671 she produced at the Duke's Theatre the tragicomedy of the 'Forc'd Marriage,' in which Otway, a boy from college, unsuccessfully appeared on the stage for the first and only time in the part of the king. Still in 1671, she brought out and printed a coarse comedy, called 'The Amourous Prince.' It would appear that she had been for some time knocking in vain at the doors of the theatres; it does not seem to be known what induced the management of the Duke's to bring out two plays by a new writer within one year. In 1673 she published the 'Dutch Lover,' a comedy. Her tragedy of 'Abdelazar,' a *rifacimento* of Marlowe's 'Lust's Dominion,' was acted at the Duke's Theatre late in the year 1676, and published in 1677. This play contains the beautiful song, 'Love in fantastic triumph sat.' In 1677 she enjoyed a series of dramatic successes. She brought out the 'Rover,' an anonymous comedy. This play

took the fancy of the town, was patronised by the Duke of York, and, being supposed to be written by a man, gave rise to great curiosity. She immediately followed it up with the 'Debauchee,' 1677, also anonymous, the worst and least original of her plays, and with the 'Town Fop,' also 1677, in which she makes extraordinary efforts, first, to write as uncleanly as any of her male rivals, and, secondly, to revive the peculiar manner of Ben Jonson, which had quite gone out of fashion. Mrs. Behn never scrupled to borrow, and she took the plot of her next play, 'Sir Patient Fancy,' 1678, from Molière's 'Malade Imaginaire.' She was blamed for this, and for the startling indelicacy of her dialogue, and she tartly responds in an extremely amusing preface to the first edition of this play. Engaged in a great variety of other literary work, she was silent on the stage until 1681, when she brought out a second part of the 'Rover,' with her name attached to the title-page. The next one or two years were years of great prosperity to Aphra Behn. Her comedies produced and printed in 1682, the 'Roundheads' and the 'City Heiress,' were very well received by packed tory audiences; Otway wrote a prologue to the latter; the former was rapturously dedicated to the Duke of Grafton. The 'False Count,' 1682, was her next comedy. Aphra Behn was encouraged in 1683 to publish her mild little first poem, the 'Young King.' After this she appealed to the stage but once more during her life with the 'Lucky Chance,' a comedy, and the 'Emperor of the Moon,' a farce, in 1687; both of these pieces were failures. In 1684 she had collected her 'Poems,' the longest of which is a laborious amorous allegory entitled 'A Voyage to the Isle of Love.' In 1688 she published 'A Discovery of New Worlds,' from the French of Fontenelle, with a curious 'Essay on Translation,' by herself, prefixed to the version. Her laborious life, however, was now approaching its close. In a beautiful copy of elegiac verses which she contributed to a volume of poems in memory of Waller in 1688, she speaks of long indisposition and 'toils of sickness' which have brought her almost as near to the tomb as Waller is. She died, in fact, in consequence of want of skill in her physician, on 16 April 1689, and was buried in the Cloisters, Westminster Abbey, where her name may still be seen inscribed on a slab of black marble. Her tragi-comedy of the 'Widow Ranter' was brought out in 1690 by 'one G. J., her friend,' and finally in 1696 another of her posthumous plays, the 'Younger Brother,' was published by Gildon, with a short memoir prefixed.

Aphra Behn was a graceful, comely woman, with brown hair and bright eyes, and was painted so in an existing portrait of her by John Ripley. She is said to have introduced milk punch into England. She deserves our sympathy as a warm-hearted, gifted, and industrious woman, who was forced by circumstance and temperament to win her livelihood in a profession where scandalous writing was at that time obligatory. It is impossible, with what we know regarding her life, to defend her manners as correct or her attitude to the world as delicate. But we may be sure that a woman so witty, so active, and so versatile, was not degraded, though she might be lamentably unconventional. She was the George Sand of the Restoration, the 'chère maître' to such men as Dryden, Otway, and Southerne, who all honoured her with their friendship. Her genius and vivacity were undoubted; her plays are very coarse, but very lively and humorous, while she possessed an indisputable touch of lyric genius. Her prose works are decidedly less meritorious than her dramas and the best of her poems.

Mrs. Behn published a great number of ephemeral pamphlets, besides her once famous novels. Works of hers which have not been hitherto named are: 1. 'The Adventures of the Black Lady,' a novel, 1684. 2. 'La Montre, or the Lover's Watch,' a sketch of a lover's customary way of spending the twenty-four hours, in prose, 1686. 3. 'Lycidus,' a novel, 1688. 4. 'The Lucky Mistake,' a novel, 1689. 5. 'Poetical Remains,' edited by Charles Gildon, 1698. Aphra Behn published a great number of occasional odes in separate pamphlet form, among which may be mentioned 'A Pindarick on the Death of Charles II,' 1685, and 'A Congratulatory Poem to her most Sacred Majesty [Mary of Modena],' 1688. She joined other eminent hands in publishing a version of 'Ovid's Heroical Epistles' in 1683. Her plays were collected in 1702, her 'Histories and Novels' in 1698, the latter including, besides what have been mentioned above, 'Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave,' which inspired Southerne's well-known tragedy; 'The Fair Jilt,' a story, the scene of which is laid in Antwerp, and recounts experiences in the life of the writer; 'The Nun;' 'Agnes de Castro;' and 'The Court of the King of Bantam.' The works of Aphra Behn passed through many editions in the eighteenth century, the eighth appearing in 1735, and one of her plays, 'The Rover,' long continued to hold the stage in a modified form.

[The birthplace of Mrs. Behn is here given for the first time. The writer was led to believe,

from a note in the handwriting of Lady Winchilsea in a volume which he possesses, that Mrs. Behn was born, not at Canterbury, as has hitherto been stated, but at Wye, in Kent. On application to the vicar of Wye, it appeared that the register contains the baptism of Ayfara, the daughter, and Peter, the son, of John and Amy Johnson, 10 July 1640. Lady Winchilsea states that her father was a barber. The only other authority for her life is that by an anonymous female hand prefixed to the first collected edition of her novels. For other information reference has been made to original editions of her writings, which are now unusually rare. Some particulars about her were preserved in the manuscript notes of Oldys the antiquary.] E. G.

BEHNES or BURLOWE, HENRY (*d.* 1837), sculptor, was the younger brother of William Behnes, the sculptor. Both brothers were determined in their choice of a profession by the same circumstance [see BEHNES, WILLIAM]. Henry, being a much inferior artist, was honourably anxious to prevent confusion in the public mind, and took the name of Burlowe. The irregularities of William Behnes are considered to have added a strong incentive to this act of repudiation. Henry exhibited at the Academy in 1831–2–3. He afterwards went to Rome, and was much employed as a bust modeller. He died of cholera in that city in August 1837. According to an account in the 'Art Journal' he was a person 'of sterling character and generous impulses, who sacrificed his life in devotion to those of his friends who had been seized with cholera.' Though 'every way superior to his brother as a man,' he was, says the same writer, 'his inferior as an artist' . . . 'the difference in the instant apprehension of form and manipulative power in the two brothers was very remarkable. The composition of the one was hard, piecemeal, and disjointed, while the modelling of the other was rapid, certain, soft, and accurate.' Against this critique may be set the remark of Redgrave: 'He was original in his art and of much promise.'

[Art Journal, 1 March 1864; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School.] E. R.

BEHNES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1864), sculptor, the date of whose birth is unknown, was the son of a Hanoverian piano manufacturer, who married an English wife and settled in London. William Behnes, the eldest of three sons, learned the mystery of piano-making. His taste, however, was all for drawing. The family being for a time settled in Dublin, he there entered a public drawing-school, and distinguished himself by the accuracy and finish of his studies. Returning to London he continued to make pianos, yet still pursued his art as best he might. At this early date he is said to have drawn portraits very beautifully upon vellum. Fortune determined him towards sculpture. He gained, with his brother Henry, some 'casual instruction in modelling' from a Frenchman who was their fellow-lodger, and in 1819 we find him exhibiting portraits as well in clay as in oil colour. At this time he was a student of the Royal Academy, 'and in practice of a highly remunerative kind as a portrait draughtsman.' He now took finally to sculpture, removed to No. 31 Newman Street, and was soon fully employed. Between 1820 and 1840 his reputation was at its highest, and he executed some important public works. High in repute, and excellent indeed in his art, he yet regretted that he had not made painting his profession rather than sculpture. Probably he was justified in this regret. The drawings from his hand are of the highest excellence. One specimen only is preserved in the British Museum, a delicate and highly finished portrait in chalk of Thomas Frognall Dibdin, the bibliographer; but this is such a drawing as gives at one glance a very high idea of the artist. 'I should like,' he said, 'to paint a picture before I die.' Diligent in early life, he was not found equal to the trial of prosperity. He fell, as commissions multiplied, into unsatisfactory habits. He neglected his pupils and did scant justice to his sitters, and forced his respectable brother (known now to art as Henry Burlowe) to change his name. The confusion of the names of the two brothers in the public mind is also given as a reason for this act of repudiation by the younger Behnes. A valuable biographical and critical account of Behnes is preserved in the memoirs of the sculptor, Henry Weekes, who was pupil successively to him and to Chantrey. Behnes excelled in the modelling of children, and, whenever he attempted it, of female heads, and generally in portrait busts. From 1822 and onwards his exhibited works were of the portrait class. The bust of Clarkson by him is described as especially fine, as well as those of Lord Lyndhurst, D'Israeli, Macready, and others. There is a certain large simplicity, and a character of essential truthfulness which contrasts most favourably both with the vapidity of the older heroic portrait sculpture and with the niggling veracity of that English school of painter-sculptors who followed the fashion of France. Weekes inclines, a little doubtfully, to rank Behnes above Chantrey in point of true genius for art. But Chantrey was a careful as well as a talented man, and rose easily high in his profession. 'By the time that Behnes had

come to the same point he was tossing about in a sea of trouble. . . . The vivid impulses which served him in his busts hardly helped him in works that required longer and more mature consideration. His statues, with the exception of two, Dr. Babington in St. Paul's Cathedral, and Sir William Follett in Westminster Abbey, are bad. . . . His talent, however, still shone forth by fits and starts in lesser efforts—his beautiful statuette of Lady Godiva, for instance—though they were but the momentary flashes that indicated the expiring flame.' In 1861 Behnes was bankrupt, and at an unknown age he died, picked up from the street, in Middlesex Hospital, 3 Jan. 1864.

[Art Journal, 1864; Weekes's Lectures on Art; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School.] E. R.

BEIGHTON, HENRY (*d.* 1743), an eminent surveyor and engineer, came from a family of yeomen which had been long settled at Chilvers Coton in Warwickshire. He himself resided at Griff, a hamlet in the same parish, where he assisted a small income of about 100*l.* a year by surveying, in which, for elegance, accuracy, and expedition, he is said to have had but few equals. Beighton is now best remembered as the illustrator of Dr. Thomas's edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' the maps in which are taken from an actual survey made by him during a period of four years, from 1725 to 1729. Among other drawings published by him may be mentioned a small view of the south-east side of Fairford Church, Gloucescestershire, 1715, a north prospect of St. Michael's Church, Coventry, about 1721, and in the same year a view of the beautiful cross at Coventry, built after the model of that at Abingdon in 1544. Besides these he made, in 1716, a large finished drawing of Kenilworth Castle, with manuscript references, from a fresco occupying the whole side of a room at Newnham Paddox, a seat of the Earl of Denbigh. This was copied at the expense of John Ludford, Esq., of Ansley Hall, but was not engraved.

About 1720 Beighton had issued proposals for publishing a map of Warwickshire, 'on two sheets of large paper, about forty-three inches deep and thirty broad,' at the moderate price of five shillings in sheets, but he met with so little encouragement that the design was not carried into effect during his lifetime. The map was ultimately published by subscription, about 1750, in two sheets, with the several emendations left by the author, as also the same map reduced to a single sheet. Both editions are now of rare occurrence. Beighton's map is laid down by English measured miles, reduced to horizontal, by his own hand. He measured both with the chain and compass, and set down the medium scale. In 1713 Beighton succeeded John Tipper, of Coventry, in the editorship of the 'Ladies' Diary,' which he conducted with much success until his death. In his prefaces to that ingenious compilation, 'peculiarly adapted for the Use and Diversion of the Fair Sex,' he speaks of his gallant endeavours to introduce his readers to the study of the mathematical sciences. In 1718 he erected a steam-engine at Newcastle with an improved valve (THURSTON'S *Hist. of the Steam Engine* (1878), 61–3, where is a figure of Beighton's engine). In November 1720 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and was a valued contributor to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His 'Description of the Water Works at London Bridge' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 5–12) is a favourable specimen of his skill in mechanics. He also assisted his friend, Dr. Desaguliers, in the second volume of his 'Course of Experimental Philosophy.' A few of Beighton's scientific manuscripts and note-books are preserved in the British Museum. Dying in October 1743, aged 57, he was buried on the 11th at Chilvers Coton, where a small mural tablet mentions his death but not his merits.

[Pennant's Journey from Chester to London (1782), p. 184; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gough, ii. 347; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 29–30, appendix, p. 869; Gough's British Topography, i. 377, 733, ii. 300, 303, 305; vol. xv. pt. ii. of Beauties of England and Wales; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. 1765, with manuscript notes by W. Hamper, in Brit. Mus.; Thoresby's Diary, ii. 293; Letters of Eminent Literary Men, ed. Sir H. Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 304; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in Brit. Mus.] G. G.

BEIGHTON, THOMAS (1790–1844), missionary, was born at Ednaston, Derbyshire, on 25 Dec. 1790. He was educated by the liberality of a unitarian minister, but adopted evangelical principles, and was sent by the London Missionary Society as a missionary to Malacca. In 1819 he was stationed at Penang. Besides teaching in schools and holding religious services, he set up a printing-press, from which he issued works in the Malay language. He translated into Malay and issued from his press parts of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' Baxter's 'Saints' Rest,' and the Anglican liturgy. On a rumour that the mission was to be removed, a petition against his removal, signed by fifty-six native merchants and others, was sent in. He died at Penang on 14 April 1844.

[Information from J. T. Beighton, Esq.; Evangelical Magazine, March and April 1845; Sunday at Home, December 1881.]

BEILBY, RALPH (1744–1817), engraver, was the son of William Beilby, a jeweller and goldsmith at Durham, who, being unsuccessful in business there, removed to Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Ralph became a silversmith, jeweller, and seal-engraver under his father, and acquired several useful arts and accomplishments. To the engraving of arms and letters on seals and silver plate he added engraving on copper, as there were at that time no engravers in the north of England. He executed heraldic engravings with extraordinary facility, and his plate of 'Thornton's Monument,' in Brand's 'History of Newcastle,' shows that he possessed considerable skill in engraving on copper. The celebrated Thomas Bewick was apprenticed to him in 1767, and ten years afterwards became his partner. This partnership was dissolved in 1797, and the business then devolved on Bewick alone. Beilby was distinguished for his literary and scientific pursuits, and was also a good musician. He was one of the earliest and most zealous promoters of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle. Beilby engraved the beautiful frontispiece to Gay's 'Fables' (Newcastle, 1779), and he was engaged with Bewick in executing the engravings for Osterwald's edition of the Bible (Newcastle, 1806). He wrote the descriptive part of the 'History of Quadrupeds,' illustrated by Bewick (1790; 8th ed. 1824), and of the first volume of the 'History of British Birds,' also illustrated by Bewick (1797; 8th ed. 1847). Beilby died at Newcastle on 4 Jan. 1817, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

[Cat. of Works illustrated by T. and J. Bewick, 2, 4, 5, 10, 13, 14, 18, 22, 23, 24, 31, 34; Sykes's Local Records (1833), ii. 380; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BEILBY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1783–1849), a philanthropic physician of Edinburgh, was born at Sheffield, 13 April 1783. In 1807 he entered into a partnership in the linen trade with some relatives in Dublin, but in 1813 he removed to Edinburgh to study medicine. After taking the degree of M.D. in 1816, he settled in Edinburgh to practise midwifery. He soon obtained a high reputation in his profession, and was appointed physician accoucheur to the New Town Dispensary. He took a prominent interest in benevolent and religious matters, including the schemes of the Evangelical Alliance, and was the first president of the Medical Missionary Society. He died on 30 May 1849.

[Selection from the Papers of the late Dr. William Beilby, F.R.C.P.E., with a memorial sketch, by J. A. James, Birmingham, 1850.] T. F. H.

BEITH or BEETH, WILLIAM (15th cent.), a Dominican writer, according to Anthony à Wood, spent his early years at Oxford, and was, towards the middle of his life, made provincial of his order for England. The apparent date assigned for his appointment to this office in Altamura's 'Bibliotheca Ordinis Prædicatorum' is 1480; but he does not appear to have continued to hold it till the time of his death. According to Possevinus he was still living in 1498. Those of Beith's writings whose titles have been preserved include commentaries on the 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard, a treatise 'De Unitate formarum,' and certain 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ.' According to Wood, Beith was a most successful provincial of his order, and achieved a great renown amongst the learned men of Henry VII's reign.

[Pits, 684; Quetif's Scriptores Ord. Prædic. i. 892; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (ed. Bliss, 1813), 6; Ambrosius de Altamura (ed. 1677), 203, 521.] T. A. A.

BEK is the name of a family in Lincolnshire, from which sprang several men of eminence in the thirteenth century. The Beks were descended from one Walter Bek, called in the 'Great Survey' Walter Flandrensis, who came over with William the Conqueror, and received from him the lordship of Eresby in Lincolnshire, 'et multa alia maneria.' From his three sons, I. Henry, II. Walter, and III. John, sprang three great Lincolnshire families: I. Bek of Eresby, II. Bek of Luceby, III. Bek of Botheby. With the last of these we have no concern.

I. From Henry Bek, lord of Eresby, was descended, about the middle of the thirteenth century, Walter Bek, who had three sons: (1) John, lord of Eresby, from whose daughter the Lords Willoughby de Eresby claimed their descent, as they obtained from her their barony; (2) Thomas (*d.* 1293), who became bishop of St. David's in 1280 [see below]. (3) Antony, the third son (*d.* 1310), who became bishop of Durham in 1283 [see below].

II. From Bek of Luceby sprang another Walter, who was constable of the castle of Lincoln at the time when his kinsmen Thomas I and Antony I were respectively bishops of St. David's and Durham, and died 25 Aug. 1291. He had three sons: (1) John, born 18 Aug. 1278; (2) Antony II, born 5 Aug. 1279; (3) Thomas II, born 22 Feb. 1282.

The three sons were all under age at the date of their father's death, and probably

became wards of their kinsman Antony I, the great bishop of Durham. (1) Of JOHN there is nothing that need be said. (2) ANTONY II was bishop of Norwich from 30 March 1337 till his death, 19 Dec. 1343 [see below]. (3) THOMAS II was consecrated bishop 7 July 1342, and died on 2 Feb. 1346-7 [see below].

[The chief authority for the Beks is the MS. Harl. 3720, which is of the fourteenth century, and appears to have been drawn up as a family chronicle some time in the reign of Edward III. There are notices of the various members of the family in the Rolls of Parliament, the Chronicles, and other publications issued by the Master of the Rolls. The identity of name is likely to cause confusion.] A. J.

BEK, ANTONY I (*d.* 1310), bishop of Durham, was the son of Walter, baron of Eresby, in Lincolnshire. As a young man he attracted the notice of Edward I, and was nominated by him bishop of Durham in 1283. He was already well provided with ecclesiastical preferments; for he held five benefices in the province of Canterbury, and was archdeacon of Durham. At the time of his nomination to the see the monks of Durham were at variance with the archbishop of York about his rights of visitation. They knew that the archbishop would not accept any one unless he were supported by the king, and they accordingly elected the king's nominee without opposition on 9 July 1283. Bek was consecrated at York on 9 Jan. 1284-5, and immediately after his consecration the archbishop, John Romanus, ordered him to excommunicate the rebellious monks. Bek refused, saying, 'Yesterday I was consecrated their bishop: shall I excommunicate them to-day?' At Bek's enthronement the claims of the archbishop of York led to another dispute. The official of York contested the right of the prior of Durham to instal, and Bek, in the interests of peace, set them both aside, and was installed by his brother Thomas, bishop of St. David's.

Antony Bek was a prelate of the secular and political type. He was one of the most magnificent lords in England, and outdid his peers in profuse expenditure. His ordinary retinue consisted of a hundred and forty knights, and he treated barons and earls with haughty superiority. Besides the revenues of his bishopric he had a large private fortune; and though he spent money profusely he died rich. He delighted in displaying his wealth. Once in London he paid forty shillings for as many herrings, because he heard that no one else would buy them. At another time, hearing that a piece of cloth was spoken of as 'too dear even for the Bishop of Durham,' he bought it, and had it cut up for horse-cloths. Yet he was an extremely temperate man, and cared nothing for pleasure. He was famed for his chastity, and it was said that he never even looked a woman in the face. At the translation of the relics of St. William of York he was the only prelate who felt himself pure enough to touch the saint's bones. He was a man of restless activity, who needed little sleep. He used to say that he could not understand how a man could turn in his bed, or seek a second slumber. He spent his time in riding, with a splendid retinue, from manor to manor, and was a mighty hunter, delighting in horses, hawks, and hounds.

Such a man was sure to find political employment, and Edward I used him for his negotiations with Scotland. In 1290 he was one of the royal commissioners at Brigham to arrange the marriage of the king's son Edward with Margaret, the infant queen of Scotland. When this was agreed to, Bek was made lieutenant for Margaret and her husband; but this office soon came to an end by Margaret's death (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ii. 487–91). Next year Bek accompanied Edward I to Norham, and, on account of his eloquence, was one of those appointed to address the Scottish estates. Throughout the proceedings which led to the recognition of Baliol as king of Scotland, Antony Bek was one of the chief advisers of Edward I. In 1294 he was sent as ambassador to Adolf of Nassau, to arrange an alliance with Germany against France. In 1296 Bek joined Edward I in his expedition against Scotland. He led one thousand foot and five hundred horse, and before him was carried the sacred banner of St. Cuthbert. Baliol was helpless before Edward's army, and Bek was deputed to receive Baliol's submission in the castle of Brechin. When the war of Scottish independence broke out, Bek again joined Edward I in his second expedition to Scotland in 1298. His first exploit was the siege of the castle of Dirleton, which he had great difficulty in taking. In the battle of Falkirk Bek commanded the second division of the English forces, and, when he came near the foe, ordered his cavalry to await reinforcements before charging. 'To thy mass, bishop,' cried a rough knight, 'and teach not such as us how to fight the foe.' He spurred on, was followed by the rest, and routed the enemy.

Soon after his return from this campaign Antony Bek seems to have lost the king's favour, and was involved in ecclesiastical disputes which lasted for the remainder of his lifetime. In 1300 he proposed to hold a visitation of the convent of Durham, where

some of the monks were dissatisfied with their prior, Richard de Hoton. Prior Richard declined to admit the bishop as visitor unless he came unattended. He feared to admit the bishop's retinue, which would practically enable him to enforce his decisions. Hereon Bek suspended the prior, and on his continued contumacy deposed and excommunicated him. The quarrel led to breaches of the peace, and at last the king interposed as mediator. He decided that the prior was to continue in office, and the bishop was to visit the convent accompanied by a few chaplains. He declared that he would go against that party which opposed his decision. The haughty bishop would not give way. He refused to withdraw his deposition of Prior Richard, and called on the monks to make a new election. When they demurred, he appointed Henry de Luceby, prior of Lindisfarne, to the office. To set up his nominee he called the men of Tynedale and Weardale to besiege the abbey, which was reduced by hunger. Then he seized Prior Richard and put him in prison, whence Richard managed to escape, and carried his grievances before the king and parliament, which was assembled at Lincoln. There were many who joined in his complaints of the bishop's arrogance. The barons of the palatinate were not sorry to see Bek called to account. The men of the bishopric complained that they had been compelled to serve in the Scottish war contrary to their 'haliwere,' or obligation to fight only in defence of the patrimony of St. Cuthbert. Edward was irritated by Archbishop Winchelsey's adhesion to the papal policy, and was inclined to look with disfavour on clerical pretensions. He asked Bek if he had stood with him in 1297 against the earl marshal and the Earl of Hereford. Bek answered that he had been on their side because he thought they sought the honour of the king and his realm. From that time forward Edward I was Bek's enemy.

The decision of parliament was in favour of the dispossessed prior, and he went off to Rome with letters from the king in his favour. Pope Boniface VIII reinstated him in his office, and summoned Bek to answer for his doings. Bek paid no heed to the papal summons, and Boniface VIII threatened him with deprivation. On this Bek set out for Rome, without asking the king's permission, in 1302, for which breach of decorum Edward I seized the temporalities of his see, and administered them by his own officials. At Rome Bek displayed his usual magnificence to the amazement of the people. 'Who is this?' asked a citizen as he saw the bishop's retinue sweep by. 'A foe to money' was the answer. Bek won over the cardinals by his splendid presents. One admired his horses, whereon Bek sent him two of the best, that he might choose which he preferred. The cardinal kept both. 'He has not failed to choose the best,' said Bek. Bek showed that he was no respecter of persons. He gave the benediction when a cardinal was present. He amused himself by playing with his falcons even during his interviews with the pope. Boniface VIII admired a temper so like his own, and dismissed the prior's complaints against Bek. On his journey Bek was in danger through a tumult which arose in a North-Italian city between his servants and the citizens. The mob stormed the house in which he was, and rushed into his room, exclaiming 'Yield, yield!' 'You don't say to whom I am to yield,' said the bishop; 'certainly to none of you.' His dauntless bearing soon quelled the disturbance.

When Bek returned to England he made submission to the king, and recovered the possessions of his see. But he could not endure to be defeated by Prior Richard, and on the death of Boniface VIII again accused him to Benedict XI, who died before he had time to decide the case. Still Bek renewed his complaints to Clement V, who deprived Prior Richard of his office, and conferred on Bek a mark of his special favour by creating him patriarch of Jerusalem in 1305. However, Prior Richard, nothing dismayed, took another journey to the papal court, and, furnished with a thousand marks, succeeded in obtaining a reversal of the sentence. It did him little service; for he died before he could set out homewards, and his possessions were taken by the pope's treasury. Bek was now delivered from this troublesome quarrel; but Edward I would not leave him in peace. On the ground that he had obtained instruments from Rome injurious to the rights of the crown, the king deprived him of the liberties of Barnard Castle and Hartlepool, which had been conferred on him after the forfeitures of Baliol and Bruce. The accession of Edward II saw Bek again restored to royal favour. In 1307 the young king granted him the sovereignty of the Isle of Man. Thenceforth Bek was at liberty to wreak his vengeance upon the friends of the refractory prior. In 1308 he visited the convent of Durham, and suspended for ten years those monks who had taken part against him. His injured pride led him to commit a dishonourable action, which had far-reaching effects on the history of the north of England. William de Vesci, lord of the barony of Alnwick, died in 1297 without lawful issue, and left his castle and barony of Alnwick to

Bek, in trust for an illegitimate son until he came of age. Stung by some disrespectful words of the lad, which were reported to him, Bek broke his trust, and sold the barony of Alnwick to Henry Percy in 1309, thereby increasing the importance of the Percy house which afterwards became so powerful. Bek died at Eltham on 3 March 1310–11, and was buried in the cathedral of Durham. He was the first to whom this honour had been granted; though, out of reverence to St. Cuthbert, his body was not permitted to enter by the door, but through an opening made in the wall.

Bek was a man of great liberality, and spent much money on building. He made the churches of Chester-le-Street and Lanchester into collegiate churches, and endowed a dean and seven prebends at each. He founded the priory of Alvingham in Lincolnshire, and built the castle of Somerton, near Lincoln. He converted the manor-house of Auckland into a castle. He built the castle of Eltham, and gave it to the queen, while he similarly gave Somerton to the king. In all points he is one of the most characteristic figures of his time.

[The chief authority for Bek's life is Robert de Graystanes, De Statu Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis, published in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, and more accurately edited by Raine for the Surtees Society, 1839. Besides this are scattered mentions in Walsingham's and Hemingford's chronicles, and in the documents in Rymer's Fœdera and Prynne's Brevia Parliamentaria, vol. iii. Much about his quarrel with John Romanus, archbishop of York, is in the Rolls of Parliament. Of modern writers the fullest account is given by Hutchinson, History of Durham, i. 228–58; also by Low, Diocesan History of Durham.]

M. C.

BEK, ANTONY II (1279–1343), bishop of Norwich, was born on 5 Aug. 1279, and was the second of the three sons of Walter Bek of Luceby, constable of Lincoln Castle, who died leaving his sons minors on 25 Aug. 1291. He was educated at Oxford, and, like his younger brother, Thomas [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln, took holy orders, and from his influential connections both in church and state he speedily obtained lucrative preferment. During the episcopate of Bishop John of Dalderby he was appointed to the prebendal stall of Ketton in the cathedral of Lincoln, which he exchanged in 1313 for that of Thorngate, which he again resigned on his receiving the chancellorship of the cathedral, together with the stall of North Kelsey, on 4 Sept. 1316 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 92, 157, 196, 222). While chancellor he exchanged the residence formerly attached to his office to the north-west of the minster, for one on the east side of the close, to which he made large additions, and in which the chancellors still reside. On the death of Bishop Dalderby, the dean, Henry of Mansfield, who had been the first choice of the chapter, declining the office, he was chosen to fill the vacant see 'per viam scrutinii,' 3 Feb. 1320. The royal assent to his election was given on 20 Feb. The pope, however, John XXI (or XXII), asserted that he had already 'provided' for the see, and annulled the election, appointing Henry of Burghersh (Le Neve, ii. 13). In 1329 he became dean of Lincoln (*ib.* 32). His arbitrary temper soon involved him in disputes with his chapter. The dean appealed to the pope, and, without waiting for the royal license, resorted to Avignon to urge the matter in person. He here ingratiated himself with the pope, who made him his chaplain, and a clerk of the Roman curia. At the beginning of 1335 he was summoned by Edward III, then at Newcastle-on-Tyne, to meet him at Nottingham on the ensuing mid-Lent Sunday to treat of divers difficult and urgent matters, setting aside all other engagements (*Harl. MS.* 3720, p. 10). On the death of Bishop Ayreminne of Norwich (1336), he again repaired to Avignon, and secured the vacant see, to which he was consecrated on 30 March 1337, when he had nearly completed his seventy-second year, being forced upon an unwilling church 'reluctantibus monachis' by a papal bull. On the death of Bishop Ayreminne, the monks of Norwich had elected one of their own body, Thomas of Hemenhall, but the election was set aside by Benedict XI, as Bek's own election had been previously quashed by John XXI on the same ground, viz. a previous appointment by 'provision.' Hemenhall's personal remonstrance to the pope himself at Avignon was to no purpose, as far as the see of Norwich was concerned. He was, however, induced to resign all claim to the see, and in reward for his compliance was appointed by the pope to the bishopric of Worcester, vacant by the promotion of Simon Montacute to Ely (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ii. ii. 957, 1060; Le Neve, ii. 464). The remonstrances of Edward III proved equally fruitless with those of the bishop-elect and of his electors, the statute of 'provisions' proving no sufficient barrier against papal usurpation. Bek's episcopate lasted little more than seven years, nearly the whole of which were spent in lawsuits and quarrels, in which his aggressive disposition, arbitrary temper, and aristocratic haughtiness involved him. He commenced his episcopate by suing his predecessor's exe-

cutors for dilapidation and waste of the property of the see, for which he recovered very large damages. He stoutly resisted the metropolitical visitation of his diocese by Archbishop Stratford, and stirred up the citizens of Norwich to make common cause with him. On the king's interposition on the primate's behalf, 29 Nov. 1342, the citizens yielded, but the old man continued obstinate, and appealed against the archbishop to the pope. He made himself detested by the monks of his cathedral by his determined attempt to introduce a stricter system of discipline, and to reduce the convent to greater subordination to the bishop, 'suffering them to do nothing in their house but what he liked, plucking down and preferring amongst them whom he listed, dealing so rigorously with them that it got him the hatred of all men, which proved his destruction' (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 359). His death, which took place at his manor of Heveringham on 19 Dec. 1343, was popularly attributed to poison administered to him by his servants at the instigation of his monks. Such suspicions were very common in the middle ages, and there seems to be no ground for the charge besides vulgar report. The death of an old man of seventy-nine requires no such explanation. With all his faults of temper and character, Bek is described as 'a man of learning and principle, and fearless and inflexible when standing up for what he believed to be right' (Jessopp, *Diocesan History of Norwich*, 115). He appears to have patronised learning, 'his best preferment being bestowed on graduates of the universities' (*ib.*) He seldom left his diocese during his episcopate, but its duration was too short and his own years much too advanced, to allow of his doing much to bring about the reforms his predecessor's scandalous negligence rendered necessary.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus, ii. 14; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 414; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, ii. 358–9; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 13, 92, 464; Harl. MS. 3720.] E. V.

BEK, THOMAS I (*d.* 1293), bishop of St. David's, was the second son of Walter Bek, baron of Eresby, Lincolnshire, and the elder brother of Antony Bek I [q. v.], the bishop of Durham and patriarch of Jerusalem. Thomas Bek, like his brothers, rose high in the royal favour, and filled several important offices of state. In 1269 he became chancellor of the university of Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti* (ed. Hardy), iii. 464; Smith, *Annals of University College*, p. 12); in 1274 he was keeper of the wardrobe to Edward I (Rymer, *Fœd.* i. 519); on 29 Sept. 1278 he was one of the lords of parliament present at Westminster when Alexander III of Scotland did homage (*ib.* p. 563); in 1279 he became lord treasurer (*Pat.* 1 *Edw. I*, m. 7); and in the same year was entrusted with the keeping of the great seal during Edward's absence in France (Rymer, *Fœd.* i. 575). His ecclesiastical preferments were also many and lucrative. He held the rectories of Silkstone, Yorkshire, and Wainfleet All Saints, Lincolnshire. In 1275 he was archdeacon of Dorset (*Pat.* 3 *Edw. I*), and attended on Edward I and Queen Eleanor, 19 April 1278, on their visit to Glastonbury to inspect the relics of King Arthur (Yardley, *Menev. Sacr.*) He was archdeacon of Berkshire in 1280 (Prynne, *Collect.* tom. iii. p. 108). On 20 Jan. 1280 he was presented by the king to the prebend of Castor in the cathedral of Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 125; *Pat.* 8 *Edw. I*, m. 23). The next year, Sunday, 6 Oct. 1280, Bek was consecrated bishop of St. David's in Lincoln Minster, by Archbishop Peckham, assisted by six other bishops, including the Archbishop of Rages, or Edessa. The same day the body of St. Hugh of Avalon was translated to the new shrine prepared for it in the recently erected 'Angel Choir' in the presence of Edward I and his queen and their children, his brother Edmund of Lancaster and his wife the queen of Navarre, Archbishop Peckham and other prelates, and 230 knights, with other nobles. The whole cost of this magnificent ceremonial and the accompanying festivities was defrayed by the newly consecrated bishop (Girald. Camb. vii. 219, 220, Rolls Series). He sang his first mass in the diocese at Strata Florida, on 1 or 2 Feb. 1281, and was enthroned at St. David's (on St. David's day) 1 March of that year (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 528). In 1282, when Edward was marching against Llewellyn and his brother David, the bishop of St. David's was one of the bishops and abbots ordered on 20 May to have his contingent ready to join the king's forces (Rymer, *Fœd.* i. 607). In 1283 he certified his having received letters from Pope Martin IV allowing the marriage of Rhys ap Mereduc and Auda of Hastings, though within the prohibited degrees (*ib.* p. 635). When in 1284 Archbishop Peckham made a metropolitical visitation of the Welsh diocese, Bek, as a last expiring protest on behalf of the ancient independence of the Welsh church, made an ineffectual remonstrance against the jurisdiction of Canterbury. The protest was completely disregarded, excommunication being threatened if the opposition were persevered in. The visitation was held, and injunctions for the diocese

were drawn up by the archbishop (HADDAN and STUBBS, i. 571–9; WHARTON, *Angl. Sacr.* ii. 651; WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 106). The same year, on Sunday, 26 Nov., Edward I and his queen visited St. David's 'peregrinationis causa,' and we may safely conclude were the guests of the bishop (*Angl. Sacr.* ii. 651). When at the close of the same year his brother Antony was appointed to the see of Durham, a dispute occurring between the prior and the official of York as to the right of instalment, that 'masterful prelate' settled the matter by calling in his brother of St. David's to perform the office (*ib.* i. 747). In 1287 Bek completed the imperfect capitular body of St. David's, which had consisted only of a bishop and dean in one person and a precentor, by the addition of a chancellor and treasurer, together with a sub-dean and a sub-chanter (JONES and FREEMAN, pp. 301, 322). To extend the advantages of a resident body of clergy to the more neglected parts of his wide-spread diocese, he in 1283 founded the collegiate church of Llangadoc (*Angl. Sacr.* ii. 651), which was very speedily removed to Abergwili, and in 1287 another at Llandewi-Brefi (LELAND, *Collectan.* i. 323), and a hospital at Llawhaden, and obtained two weekly markets from the king for his cathedral city (JONES and FREEMAN, pp. 300–2). We learn from a survey of Sherwood Forest that Bek had a hermitage at Eastwait on Mansfield Moor, Nottinghamshire, to which he was in the habit of retiring for meditation. According to Bartholomew Cotton (*de Rege Edwardo I*, p. 177, Rolls Series), Bek was one of the many men of high rank who in 1290 were induced by the impassioned preaching of Archbishop Peckham to take the cross and set out for the Holy Land 'sine spe remeandi' (*Annal. Monast.* (*Osney*), iv. 336). If he actually left England, which is not quite certain, he returned in safety and died on 12 May 1293, and was succeeded by Bishop David Martyn.

[Harl. MS. 3720; Jones and Freeman's History of St. David's, pp. 298–302; Le Neve's Fasti (ed. Hardy); Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. pp. 138, 147; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Doc. i. 528, 552–7; Wharton's Angl. Sacra; Annal. Menev. ii. 651; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. ii.; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 106.]

E. V.

BEK, THOMAS II (1282–1347), bishop of Lincoln, born on 22 Feb. 1282, was the youngest of the three sons of Walter Bek of Luceby, constable of Lincoln Castle [see BEK, family of], a kinsman of the bishops of Durham and St. David's. His father died on 25 Aug. 1291, when Thomas was nine years old, and he and his brothers, John and Antony [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Norwich), probably became wards of Anthony, bishop of Durham. Devoting himself to the clerical profession, he attained considerable distinction, being styled 'clericus nobilis et excellens' by Walsingham (p. 150). He became doctor of canon law, and in 1335 received the prebendal stall of Clifton in the cathedral of Lincoln (LE NEVE, *Fasti* (Hardy), ii. 132). On the death of Bishop Burghersh in December 1340 he succeeded to the bishopric of Lincoln, being, it would seem, then at the papal court at Avignon. Though the royal assent was given to his election on 1 March 1341, his consecration was delayed by the pope till the next year (MURIMUTH, 115, apud RAINE, *Fasti Ebor.* p. 439, note m), when it took place at Avignon on Sunday, 7 July 1342, at the same time with Archbishop Zouche of York. He obtained letters of protection to come to England from Rome, and the temporalities of the see were restored to him on 17 Sept. (*Pat.* 16 *Edw. III*, p. 3, m. 20). His episcopate lasted only five years. He died on 2 Feb. 1346-7, and in his will, which is extant, he desired to be buried on the north side of the steps leading from the chapter-house to the choir.

[Le Neve's Fasti (ed. Hardy), ii. 14; Godwin, De Præsul. i. 295; Harl. MS. 3720.]

E. V.

BEKE, CHARLES TILSTONE (1800–1874), Abyssinian explorer, was born at Stepney, Middlesex, 10 Oct. 1800. He came of an ancient Kentish family, which, in the twelfth century, gave its name to Bekesbourne; and there Beke himself resided for some years. His father was a prominent citizen of London. Beke was educated at a private school in Hackney, and in 1820 he entered upon a business career. His commercial pursuits called him from London to Genoa and Naples. Upon his return from the latter place he determined to abandon commerce, and entered himself at Lincoln's Inn, where he studied law. While pursuing the legal profession, he published several papers in the 'Imperial Magazine' and other periodicals concerning biblical and archæological research. His first work of importance, entitled 'Origines Biblicæ, or Researches in Primeval History,' was published in 1834. His object was to establish the theory of the fundamental tripartite division of the languages of mankind, from which have arisen all existing languages and dialects. Dean Milman described the work as 'the first attempt to reconstruct history on the principles of the young science of geology;' and for this

literary effort the university of Tübingen conferred upon the author the degree of doctor of philosophy.

In 1834 and 1835 Dr. Beke published a considerable number of papers upon the writings attributed to Manetho, upon Egypt, Midian, the Red Sea of Scripture, and other collateral subjects, and in the latter year he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In consideration of these Eastern researches Beke was successively elected a fellow of the Statistical and Syro-Egyptian Societies of London, of the Oriental Society of Germany, of the Royal Geographical Societies of London and of Paris, and of the Asiatic Society. From July 1837 till May 1838 Beke was British acting consul at Leipzig. In 1840 he made his first journey into Abyssinia, with a view not only to the opening up of commercial relations with that state and adjoining countries, but also to the abolition of the slave trade and the discovery of the sources of the Nile. 'His journey resulted in his first making known the true physical structure of Abyssinia and of eastern Africa generally, showing that the principal mountain system of Africa extends north to south on the eastern side of that continent, and that the Mountains of the Moon of Ptolemy are merely a portion of the meridional range. Dr. Beke was the first to ascertain the remarkable depression of the Salt Lake, Assal. He fixed, by astronomical observations, the latitude of more than seventy stations, and mapped upwards of 70,000 square miles of country. He visited and mapped the watershed between the Nile and the Hawash, along a line of fifty miles northward of Ankober, and he discovered the existence of the river Gojeb. He constructed a very valuable map of Gojam and Damot, and determined approximately the course of the Abai.' In this expedition Beke also collected vocabularies of fourteen languages and dialects spoken in Abyssinia. In recognition of his discoveries he received the gold medals of the Royal Geographical Societies of London and Paris.

After his return from Abyssinia in 1843, Beke resumed his commercial pursuits in London, devoting the whole of his leisure, however, to the study of the questions which deeply interested him. From 1844 to 1848 many papers connected with Abyssinian exploration appeared from his pen. In the latter year he prepared a bill, which became law, authorising British consuls to solemnise marriages in foreign countries. During the same year he set on foot an exploring expedition for the discovery of the sources of the Nile, the expedition to penetrate for the first time inland, from the coast of Ptolemy's Barbaricus Sinus, opposite Zanzibar, and to descend the river to Egypt. The Prince Consort and other distinguished persons gave their countenance to the expedition, and Dr. Bialloblotzky was appointed to command it; but unfortunately the leader was compelled to abandon the undertaking when it was only partially completed. It is stated that Captain Speke became aware of Beke's plan in 1848; and later explorers have proved the soundness of his theories by discovering that Lake Nyanza is within the basin of the Nile.

In 1849 Beke was appointed secretary to the National Association for the Protection of Industry and Capital throughout the British Empire, and on the dissolution of that society in 1853 he was formally thanked through the Duke of Richmond for his services to the cause of protection. M. Antoine d'Abbadie, a French traveller, having published an account of his alleged journey into Kaffa for the purpose of exploring the sources of the Nile, Beke issued a critical examination of his claims, severely criticising his 'pretended journey.' The Geographical Society of Paris having awarded to M. d'Abbadie its annual prize for the most important discovery in geography, on the ground of his travels, a warm controversy arose. The charges made by Beke, and M. d'Abbadie's defence, were brought before the society, and after considerable discussion the society decided that no action should be taken, and simply passed to the order of the day. This decision being unsatisfactory to Beke, he returned the gold medal which had been awarded him in 1846 for his travels in Abyssinia, and withdrew altogether from the society.

In 1852 Beke edited for the Hakluyt Society Gerrit de Veer's 'True Description of Three Voyages by the North-east, towards Cathay and China.' Notes were added to the work, which had also an historical introduction relating chiefly to the earlier voyages to Novaya Zemlya. The ensuing year he addressed the Foreign Office and the Board of Trade upon the subject of politics and commerce in Abyssinia and other parts of Eastern Africa. Beke had married a grandniece of Sir J. W. Herschel, but this lady dying in 1853, in 1856 he married secondly Miss Emily Alston, a Mauritius lady, the daughter of Mr. William Alston of Leicester, a claimant of the baronetcy of Alston. He had three years before become a partner in a Mauritius mercantile house, and in 1856 he despatched a sailing vessel to the port of Massowah for the purpose of endeavouring to open up commercial relations with Abyssinia.

The attempt proved a failure, however, and entailed on Beke considerable pecuniary loss. But Beke was so convinced of the feasibility of establishing commercial relations with Abyssinia, that he applied, though unsuccessfully, to the Foreign Office for the appointment of British consul at Massowah, with the object of developing his scheme.

In 1860 Beke published 'The Sources of the Nile; being a General Survey of the Basin of that River and of its Head Streams. With the History of Nilotic Discovery.' The work was based upon the author's essay 'On the Nile and its Tributaries,' and various subsequent papers. But much new information was added. The author showed how the truth of his previous contentions respecting the interior of Africa had been established by Captain Burton and other travellers; and that the 'dark continent' possessed fertile and genial regions, large rivers and lakes, and an immense population, which, if not civilised, was yet to a large extent endowed with kindly manners, humane dispositions, and industrious habits. The writer therefore pressed upon the serious consideration of the British merchant, as well as the christian missionary and philanthropist, the necessity for opening up the continent of Africa and civilising its inhabitants.

Dr. and Mrs. Beke travelled in Syria and Palestine in 1861–62, 'for the purpose of exploring and identifying the Harran, or Charran of Scripture, and other localities mentioned in the book of Genesis, in accordance with the opinions expressed in Dr. Beke's "Origines Biblicæ" in 1834. They also travelled in Egypt, in order to see and induce the merchants of Egypt to form a company for carrying out Dr. Beke's plans for opening up commercial relations with central Africa, and for promoting the growth of cotton in upper Egypt and the Soudan.' On their return, the travellers were publicly awarded the thanks of the Royal Geographical Society, and several papers were the result of this visit to the East. Beke also entered into controversy with Bishop Colenso on the subject of the exodus of the Israelites and the position of Mount Sinai.

In 1864 Captain Cameron and other British subjects and missionaries were imprisoned by the King of Abyssinia for pretended insults. Beke at once undertook a journey to Abyssinia to urge on King Theodore the necessity of releasing the British consul and his fellow-prisoners. Beke obtained the temporary liberation of the prisoners, but his mission appears to have been of questionable prudence and to have irritated the king, whose subsequent conduct, in again imprisoning and ill-treating the captives, led to the Abyssinian war, which resulted in the complete defeat, and the death, of King Theodore. During the Abyssinian difficulty Beke furnished maps, materials, and other information to the British government, and to the army, by which many of the dangers of the expedition were averted, and in all probability many lives saved. Beke received a grant of 500*l.* from the secretary of state for India, but his family and friends regarded this remuneration as very inadequate for public services extending over a period of thirty or forty years, and culminating in his aid and advice in connection with the Abyssinian campaign. In June 1868 Professor E. W. Brayley, F.R.S., drew up a memorandum of the public services of Beke in respect of the Abyssinian expedition. Two years later the queen granted Beke a civil-list pension of 100*l.* per annum in consideration of his geographical researches, and especially of the value of his explorations in Abyssinia.

Amongst other questions of oriental interest studied by Dr. Beke, that of the true location of Mount Sinai had always a special fascination for him. In December 1873 he left England for Egypt, accompanied by several scientific friends, for the purpose of investigating this question in person. The Khedive of Egypt placed a steamer at his disposal, and the exploring party performed a tour round the alleged Mount Sinai, and made valuable discoveries along the coast of the gulf of Akaba. They occupied themselves with the sites connected with the passage of the Red Sea by the Israelites, and afterwards proceeded into the interior, and discovered 'Mount Sinai in Arabia,' called by the natives Mount Barghir. In March 1874, Beke arrived in England, and though apparently in good health, considering his advanced age, died suddenly on 31 July ensuing. He was buried at Bekesbourne on 5 Aug.

After his death his widow issued his most important work, entitled 'Discoveries of Sinai in Arabia, and of Midian,' which was accompanied by geological, botanical, and conchological reports, plans, maps, and engravings. It was claimed for him that by this work he had paved the way for others to arrive at a final settlement of the whole of the important questions connected with the exodus of the Israelites. But the questions raised in his latest volume led to much controversy, his opinions being by some vehemently opposed.

In addition to the works mentioned in the course of this biography, Dr. Beke was the

author of: 1. 'The British Captives in Abyssinia,' published in 1865. 2. 'King Theodore and Mr. Rassam,' 1869. 3. 'The Idol in Horeb,' 1871. 4. 'Jesus the Messiah,' 1872. 5. 'Discovery of the true Mount Sinai.' 6. 'Mount Sinai a Volcano' (1873); and many other sketches, pamphlets, and papers.

[Beke's various works; Summary of Beke's published works, by his Widow, 1876; Annual Register for 1874; Transactions of the Royal Geographical Society; An Enquiry into M. A. d'Abbadie's Journey to Kaffa, 1850; The Idol in Horeb, 1871; Letters on the Commerce of Abyssinia, 1852; Reports of the British Association, 1847; The Sources of the Nile, 1860; Views in Ethnography (new ed.), 1863; Men of the Time, 8th ed.] G. B. S.

BEKINSAU, JOHN (1496?-1559), scholar and divine, was born at Broadchalke, in Wiltshire, about 1496. His father, John Bekinsau, of Hartley Wespell, Hampshire, is supposed to have belonged to the Lancashire family of Becconsall (TANNER); but Hoare (*Hist. of Wilts*, iv. 153) argues that there was a family of the name native in Wiltshire.

Bekinsau was educated at Winchester School, and proceeded to New College, Oxford; he was made fellow of that society in 1520, and took the degree of M.A. in 1526. At Oxford he was, according to Wood, esteemed 'an admirable Grecian;' and on proceeding to Paris he read the Greek lecture in the university, probably soon after 1530, the year in which Francis I founded the royal professorships and revived the study of Greek at Paris. Having returned to England, Bekinsau married, and so vacated his fellowship, in 1538.

His only extant work is a treatise 'De supremo et absoluto Regis imperio' (London, 1546), republished in Goldast's 'Monarchia' in 1611; this work is dedicated to Henry VIII, 'the head of the church immediately after Christ,' and affirms the full supremacy of the king against that of the pope. The argument proceeds mainly by quotations from the fathers, of whom Chrysostom seems the favourite. He was a friend of John Leland, who addresses a poem to a forthcoming work of Bekinsau, and refers to the learning and Parisian studies of its author (LELAND, *Encomia*, p. 9). Bale gives a bad account of Bekinsau, alleging that his work on the supremacy was only written for the sake of lucre. The same biographer adds that he returned to the Roman church in 1554, 'like a dog to his vomit.' On the accession of Elizabeth, Bekinsau retired to Sherburne, a village in Hampshire, where he died, and was buried on 20 Dec. 1559.

[Wood's Athenæ, i. 129; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Bale; Hoare's Wiltshire.] A. G-N.

BEKYNTON, THOMAS (1390?-1465), bishop of Bath and Wells and lord privy seal. [See BECKINGTON.]

BELASYSE, ANTHONY, LL.D. (*d.* 1552), civilian, sometimes called BELLOWS and BELLOWSESSE, was a younger son of Thomas Belasyse, Esq. of Henknowle, co. Durham. He proceeded bachelor of the civil law at Cambridge in 1520, and was afterwards created LL.D, it is supposed, in a foreign university. In 1528 he was admitted an advocate. On 4 May 1533 he obtained the rectory of Whickham, co. Durham, being collated to it by Bishop Tunstal, who on 7 June following ordained him priest. In the same year he was presented to the vicarage of St. Oswald in the city of Durham. In 1539 he became vicar of Brancepeth in the same county, and about this time he resigned Whickham. His name is subscribed to the decree of convocation, 9 July 1540, declaring the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne of Cleves to have been invalid. Later in the same year he obtained a prebend in the collegiate church of Auckland and a canonry at Westminster. Bonner, bishop of London, collated him to the archdeaconry of Colchester on 27 April 1543 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 91), and it is said that on the same day he obtained a prebend in the church of Ripon. He held also the mastership of the hospital of St. Edmund in Gateshead, and had a prebend in the collegiate church of Chester-le-Street. In January 1543-4 he was installed in the prebend of Heydour-cum-Walton in the church of Lincoln. In 1544 he was appointed a master in chancery, and on 17 Oct. in that year he was commissioned with the master of the rolls, John Tregonwell, and John Oliver, also masters in chancery, to hear causes in the absence of Lord Wriothesley, the lord chancellor (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. 1713, xv. 58).

Dr. Belasyse became master of Sherburne Hospital, co. Durham, in or about 1545, in which year Henry VIII granted to him, William Belasyse, and Margaret Simpson, the site of the priory of Newburgh in the county of York, with the demesne, lands, and other hereditaments; also certain manors in Westmoreland which had pertained to the dissolved monastery of Biland in Yorkshire. In 1546 he was holding the prebend of Timberscomb in the church of Wells, and three years later he was installed prebendary of Knaresborough-cum-Bickhill in the church of York. In January 1551-2 his name was inserted in a commission by which certain

judges and civilians were authorised to assist Bishop Goodrich of Ely, the lord keeper, in hearing matters of chancery (STRYPE, *Memorials*, ii. 296, 488, fol.). It is said that he was one of the council of the north under Edward VI (*Id.* ii. 458, fol.), but the accuracy of this statement has been questioned. On 7 June 1552 he had a grant from the crown of a canonry in the church of Carlisle (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, 1547–80, p. 40), though he does not appear to have been admitted to it, and his death occurred in the following month. Having largely profited by the spoliation of the monasteries, he bestowed the valuable estates thus obtained at Newburgh and elsewhere on his nephew, Sir William Belasyse, whose grandson was ennobled with the title of Fauconberg by Charles I.

[Foss's Judges of England, v. 91, 279, 341; Surtees's Durham, i. 130, 131, 140, ii. 241, iii. 367, iv. (2) 82; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 181, ii. 156, 342, iii. 197, 352; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1547–80), 23; Strype's Memorials (fol.), ii. 531; Original Letters relative to the English Reformation, ed. Robinson, 289 *n*; Coote's Civilians, 25; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 543.]

T. C.

BELASYSE, JOHN, BARON BELASYSE (1614–1689), was second son of Thomas, first Lord Fauconberg (1577–1652). The father (miscalled Henry by Fuller) was eldest son of Sir Henry Belasyse, first baronet, and was by Charles I created in 1627 Baron Fauconberg of Yarm, and in 1642 Viscount Fauconberg of Henknowle. His eldest son, Henry, who died before him, took some part in the Long parliament on the arrest of the five members (GLOVER, *Visitation of Yorkshire*; *Notebook of Sir J. Northcote*). The second son was M.P. for Thirsk in both the Short and the Long parliaments, but was 'disabled' as a royalist 6 Sept. 1642. On the breaking out of the civil war he joined the king at Oxford, and was by him at that place, on 22 Jan. 1644–5, created Baron Belasyse of Worlaby, Lincolnshire. At his own charge he raised six regiments of horse and foot, was placed in command of a 'tertia,' and was present at the battles of Edgehill, Brentford, and Newbury, at the sieges of Reading, Bristol, and Newark, and finally at the battle of Naseby. He was also appointed, at different times in the course of the war, lieutenant-general of the king's forces in the counties of York, Nottingham, Lincoln, Derby, and Rutland, and governor of York and Newark. After the restoration he was lord-lieutenant of the East Riding (1661–73) and governor of Hull, and captain of the guard of gentlemen pensioners (1667–72), resigning the last in consequence of a private quarrel. He had been governor of Tangier (1664–6), but, being unable to take the oath of conformity, he had resigned that post also. That his reputation stood high as a soldier is proved by the fact that in the false information of Titus Oates he, being a catholic, was designated as the leader of the catholic army which Oates pretended was in course of formation. In consequence of this information he was in 1678, together with other catholic lords, viz. Arundell of Wardour [see ARUNDELL, HENRY], Powis, Stafford, and Petre, committed to the Tower and impeached of high crimes and offences, but never brought to trial. The imprisonment of the catholic lords lasted till February 1683–4, when they were admitted to bail. Lord Belasyse stood high in the favour of James II, and was in 1687 made first lord commissioner of the treasury, an appointment which, on account of his religion, gave great offence. He died in 1689.

His eldest son, Sir Henry Belasyse, K.B., the husband of Susan Armine [see under ARMINE, SIR WILLIAM], died before his father, and Lord Belasyse was succeeded in the title by his grandson Henry, son of Sir Henry. On the death of the second Lord Belasyse in 1692 the title became extinct.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Fuller's Worthies, Yorkshire, p. 220 (fol.); Foster's Visitations of Yorkshire, 1584–1612, and Pedigrees of the County Families of Yorkshire; Money's Battles of Newbury, where is given a copy of the monumental brass in St. Giles' in the Fields, the church where Lord Belasyse was buried; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart.]

C. F. K.

BELASYSE, THOMAS, EARL FAUCONBERG (1627–1700), son of Henry Belasyse, and grandson of Thomas, first Viscount Fauconberg, succeeded his grandfather in the viscounty of Fauconberg in 1652. Unlike his father and grandfather, he passed over to the side of the parliament, and subsequently became a strong adherent of Cromwell, whose third daughter, Mary, he married in 1657. He again became a royalist at the restoration, and was appointed a member of the privy council of Charles II, captain of the guard (in which office he succeeded his uncle), and ambassador in Italy. Lord-lieutenant of the North Riding (1660–92), he was one of the noblemen who invited William to England, and was raised in 1689 to the rank of earl. He died in 1700.

[Forster's County Families of Yorkshire; Collins's Peerage.]

C. F. K.

BELCHER, SIR EDWARD (1799–1877), admiral, son of Andrew Belcher of Halifax,

Nova Scotia [see BERESFORD, SIR JOHN POO], and grandson of William Belcher, governor of the same colony, entered the navy in 1812, and, after serving in several ships in the Channel and on the Newfoundland station, was in 1816 a midshipman of the Superb, with Captain Ekins, at the bombardment of Algiers. He was made lieutenant on 21 July 1818, and after continuous, though unimportant service, was in 1825 appointed as assistant surveyor to the Blossom, then about to sail for the Pacific Ocean and Behring Straits [see BEECHEY, FREDERICK WILLIAM] on a voyage of discovery which lasted over more than three years. He was made commander 16 March 1829, and from May 1830 to September 1833 commanded the Ætna, employed on the survey of parts of the west and north coasts of Africa, and through the winter of 1832 in the Douro, for the protection of British interests during the struggle between the parties of Doms Pedro and Miguel. The results of the Ætna's work were afterwards embodied in the admiralty charts and sailing directions for the rivers Douro and Gambia. On paying off the Ætna, Belcher was employed for some time on the home survey, principally in the Irish Sea, and in November 1836 was appointed to the Sulphur, surveying ship, then on the west coast of South America, from which Captain Beechey had been obliged to invalid. During the next three years the Sulphur was busily employed on the west coast of both North and South America, and in the end of 1839 received orders to return to England by the western route. After visiting several of the island groups in the South Pacific, and making such observations as time permitted, Belcher arrived at Singapore in October 1840, where he was ordered back to China, on account of the war which had broken out, and during the following year he was actively engaged, more especially in operations in the Canton River. The Sulphur finally arrived in England in July 1842, after a commission of nearly seven years. Belcher had already been advanced to post rank, 6 May 1841, and been decorated with a C.B.; he now (January 1843) received the honour of knighthood, and in the course of the same year published his 'Narrative of a Voyage round the World performed in H.M.S. Sulphur during the years 1836–42' (2 vols. 8vo). In November 1842 he was appointed to the Samarang for the survey of the coast of China, which the recent war and treaty had opened to our commerce. More pressing necessities, however, changed her field of work to Borneo, the Philippine Islands, and Formosa, and on these and neighbouring coasts Belcher was employed for nearly five years, returning to England on the last day of 1847. In 1848 he published 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Samarang' (2 vols. 8vo), and in 1852 was appointed to the command of an expedition to the Arctic in search of Sir John Franklin. The appointment was an unfortunate one; for Belcher, though an able and experienced surveyor, had neither the temper nor the tact necessary for a commanding officer under circumstances of peculiar difficulty. Perhaps no officer of equal ability has ever succeeded in inspiring so much personal dislike, and the customary exercise of his authority did not make Arctic service less trying. Nor did any happy success make amends for much discomfort and annoyance; and his expedition is distinguished from all other Arctic expeditions as the one in which the commanding officer showed an undue haste to abandon his ships when in difficulties, and in which one of the ships so abandoned rescued herself from the ice, and was picked up floating freely in the open Atlantic. Belcher has himself told the story in a work published in 1855 with the somewhat extravagant title of 'The Last of the Arctic Voyages' (2 vols. 8vo), with which may be compared the description of the abandonment of the Resolute given by the late Admiral Sherard Osborn in his 'Discovery of a North-west Passage' (4th ed. 1865), pp. 262–6. Belcher was never employed again, although in due course of seniority he attained his flag 11 Feb. 1861, became vice-admiral 2 April 1866, and admiral 20 Oct. 1872. He was also honoured with a K.C.B. 13 March 1867. He passed the remaining years of his life in literary and scientific amusements, and died 18 March 1877. Besides the works already noted, he published in 1835 'A Treatise on Nautical Surveying,' long a standard work on the subject, though now obsolete; in 1856, 'Horatio Howard Brenton, a Naval Novel' (3 vols. 8vo), and an exceedingly stupid one; and in 1867 edited Sir W. H. Smyth's 'Sailors' Word Book,' 8vo.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Roy. Geog. Soc. (1877), xlvii. p. cxxxvi; Add. MS. 28509, f. 126.] J. K. L.

BELCHIAM, THOMAS (1508–1537), a Franciscan friar of the convent at Greenwich, was imprisoned, with others of his brethren, for refusing to take the oath of the royal supremacy, and declaring the king (Henry VIII) to be a heretic. He wrote a sermon on the text, 'Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses' (Matt. xi. 8), in which he lashed the vices of the court and the avarice and inconstancy of the clergy. At the intercession of Thomas Wriothesley (after-

wards lord chancellor and earl of Southampton), some of the friars were released, but Belchiam was excepted. He died in Newgate of starvation on 3 Aug. 1537. A copy of his sermon, which was found in the prison after his death, was brought to Henry VIII, who was at first affected by it, but afterwards had it burnt. Another copy was preserved by the friars, and Thomas Bourchier, writing in 1583, expresses a hope that it may be published, which, as far as we know, was never done.

[Bourchier's Historia Ecclesiastica de Martyrio Fratrum Ordinis Minorum; Sanders's Historia Schismatis Anglicani, p. 127; Wadding's Annales Minorum, xvi. 418; Scriptores Minorum; Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica, pt. i. 240; Angelus a S. Francisco (N. Mason), Certamen Seraphicum Provinciæ Angliæ.] C. T. M.

BELCHIER, DAUBRIDGCOURT, or DAWBRIDGE-COURT (1580?–1621), dramatist, the son of William Belchier, Esq., of Gillesborough, in Northamptonshire, was admitted, in company with his brother John, a fellow-commoner of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 2 March 1597. He afterwards removed to Christ Church, where, on 9 Feb. 1600, he took the degree of B.A. A few years later he settled in the Low Countries, and in 1617, when he was residing in Utrecht, he translated from the Dutch—but it cannot now be traced from what original—a piece which he published in London in 1618, 'Hans Beer Pot, his Invisible Comedy of See me and See me not,' which was stated to have been 'acted in the Low Countries by an honest company of Health Drinkers.' This play was anonymous, and was attributed to Thomas Nash by Phillips and Winstanley. The author admits that it is neither tragedy nor comedy, but a plain conference of three persons, divided into three acts. Belchier was the author of various other poems and translations, but none of them appear to have been printed. He presented to Corpus Christi College a silver cup with the family arms upon it, 'Paly of 6 or, and gul, a chief vaire.' He died at Utrecht in 1621.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 158; Masters's History of Corpus Christi College (1753), p. 230.] E. G.

BELCHIER, JOHN (1706–1785), surgeon, was born at Kingston, Surrey, and educated at Eton. On leaving school he was apprenticed to Cheselden, head surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital. By perseverance Belchier became eminent in his profession, and in 1736 he was appointed surgeon to Guy's Hospital. In 1732 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and his name appears on the list of the council from 1769 to 1772. He contributed some papers to the society's 'Philosophical Transactions.' On Belchier's retirement from the office of surgeon of Guy's Hospital he was elected one of its governors, and also a governor of St. Thomas's Hospital. He had an exaggerated reverence for the name of Guy, saying 'that no other man would have sacrificed 150,000*l.* for the benefit of his fellow-creatures.' In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1743 is the following story: 'One Stephen Wright, who, as a patient, came to Mr. Belchier, a surgeon, in Sun Court, being alone with him in the room clapt a pistol to his breast, demanding his money. Mr. Belchier offered him two guineas, which he refused; but, accepting of six guineas and a gold watch, as he was putting them in his pocket Mr. Belchier took the opportunity to seize upon him, and, after a struggle, secured him.' Belchier died suddenly in Sun Court, Threadneedle Street, and was buried in the founder's vault in the chapel attached to Guy's Hospital.

[Philosophical Transactions of the London Royal Society, abridged; Gent. Mag. 1785.] P. B. A.

BELER, ROGER DE (*d.* 1326), judge, was son of William Beler, and grandson of Roger Beler, sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1256. His mother's name was Amicia. That the family was settled in Leicestershire we know from a license obtained by the judge in 1316 to grant a lay fee in Kirkby-by-Melton, on the Wrethek in that county, to the warden and chaplains of St. Peter, on condition of their performing religious services for the benefit of the souls of himself and his wife Alicia, his father and mother, and ancestry generally. In the civil dissensions of the period, in which Piers Gaveston lost his life, Beler was of the Earl of Lancaster's party, and in October 1318 was included in the amnesty then granted to the earl and his adherents. Shortly afterwards he received a grant of land in Leicestershire as the reward of undefined 'laudable services' rendered by him to the king. In the same year the offices of bailiff and steward of Stapleford, in Leicestershire, of which apparently he was already tenant, were entailed upon him. In this year he was one of a commission for the trial of sheriffs and other officers accused of extortion in the counties of Buckingham, Bedford, and Northampton. In 1322 he was created baron of the exchequer in the room of John de Foxle, and placed on a special commission to try

certain 'malefactors and disturbers of the peace' who had forcibly broken into and pillaged certain manors belonging to Hugh le Despenser (amongst whom were Ralph and Roger la Zousch), and upon another commission for the same purpose in the following year. In 1324 he sat on a commission for the trial of persons charged with complicity in a riot at Rochester. On 29 Jan. 1325–6, while on his way from Kirkby to Leicester, he was murdered in a valley near Reresby by one Eustace de Folville and his brother. A commission for the trial of the murderers issued next month, Roger la Zousch of Lubesthorp and Robert Helewell being indicted as accessories. They fled from the kingdom, and their goods were confiscated. One Eudo or Ivo la Zousch was 'appealed of' the murder by Alicia, and, being also threatened with death by Hugh le Despenser, made his escape to France, and died in Paris at Martinmas. Process of outlawry issued against him unlawfully after his death, for the removal of which his son William petitioned parliament next year (1327). Alicia survived her husband by nearly twenty years, dying in 1344. The judge left an heir named Roger, who, being an infant, became a ward of the crown. Alicia was placed in possession of the estates in Leicestershire during his minority. The judge was buried at Kirkby in the church of St. Peter, where a monument in alabaster, representing him as a knight in complete armour, was extant at the date of publication of Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' (1795), though the lines of the drapery were with difficulty traceable.

[Dugdale's Monast. vi. 511; Madox's Exch. ii. 140; Tanner's Not. Monast. 245; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 230, ii. 6, 171; Parl. Writs, ii. 522, 1647; Rot. Parl. ii. 432; Nichols's Leicest. i. pt. ii. 225, ii. pt. i. 230; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BELESME, ROBERT DE, EARL OF SHREWSBURY (*fl.* 1098). [See BELLÊME.]

BELET, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1182), judge, was sheriff of Worcestershire 1176–81 and again in 1184, of Wiltshire 1180–82, of Leicestershire and Warwickshire in conjunction with Ralph Glanvill 1185–87, and alone 1189–90. He appears as a justice itinerant for Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1177, in the following year for Lincolnshire, and in 1179, on the redistribution of circuits which then took place, he was assigned for the eastern circuit.

On several occasions between the latter years of Henry II's reign and the third of John, 1201–2, we find him acting as tallager in various counties. He is classed as a baron in the record of a fine levied before him in the exchequer in 1183, and in 1189–90 we find him acting with the barons in assessing imposts in the midland counties. He was lord of the manor of Shene in Surrey, and of that of Wroxton in Oxfordshire. He married Emma, daughter and coheir of John de Keynes, by whom he had several sons, of whom the eldest was named Hervey after his grandfather, and the second Michael [q. v.]. The last fine recorded by Dugdale as having been levied before him is dated 1199. Probably he died early in the thirteenth century. On his death his estates passed to his eldest son, Hervey, who, however, dying in 1207–8 without issue, was succeeded by his brother Michael, who paid a fine of 100*l.* upon the succession.

[Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, ii. 191; Madox's Exch., i. 82, 113, 130, 556, 705, 736; Fuller's Worthies, 137, 159, 178; Rot. Cancell., 3 John, 238; Fines (Hunter) Pref. xxi–xxiii; Pipe Roll 1 Ric. I, 35, 69, 103, 116, 160, 236; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 5; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 406.] J. M. R.

BELET, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1238), judge, second son of Michael Belet, the judge of Henry II's reign, is commonly styled Magister Michael Belet on account of his profession of civilian and canonist. He was presented in 1200–1 by the king to the living of Hinclesham in the diocese of Norwich. In the roll De Oblatis for 1201 occurs the curious memorandum, of which the following is a translation: 'Master Michael Belet offers the lord the king, on behalf of his sister, 40 marks for the hand of Robert de Candos, which is in the gift of the lord the king. And Geoffrey Fitz Peter is authorised to accept the aforesaid fine of 40 marks, provided it be for the profit of the king so to do, because if that be so, it is granted to him because he is in the service of the king.' In 1203–4 he was presented by the king to the living of Setburgham (now Serbergham, near Hesket Newmarket) in the diocese of Carlisle. At a subsequent period, the precise date of which cannot be fixed, he incurred the 'ill will' (*malevolentia*) of the king, who caused him to be ejected from his manor of Shene in Surrey, which he held upon the tenure of 'sergeanty of butlery' to the king, and only reinstated him (in 1213) upon payment of a fine of 500 marks. He was not at the same time restored to the office of royal butler, of which he had also been deprived. On the whole, however, Belet seems to have been a faithful servant of the king, and in 1216 he received the lands of one Wischard Ledet, who is described as being 'with the king's enemies.' In 1223 he was appointed receiver of the rents of the see of Coventry, and in

1225 auditor of the accounts of the justices to whom the collection of the quinzime was assigned, and himself assigned to collect it in Northamptonshire. This is probably the reason why Dugdale includes him among the barons. He is mentioned by Matthew Paris in 1236 as playing his part with due solemnity as royal butler on the occasion of the banquet in honour of the marriage of the king with Eleanor of Provence. Some few years previously, probably in 1230, he founded at Wroxton a priory for canons regular of the order of St. Augustine, endowing it with the manors of Wroxton and Balescote. The grant was confirmed by a charter of Henry III. The priory or abbey, as it came to be called, continued in existence till the dissolution of religious houses in Henry VIII's reign. The property afterwards came into the family of the earls of Downe. The present tenant, the Baroness North, is a descendant of the lord keeper Guilford, who married a sister of the last earl of Downe. A few fragments of the original building are preserved in the existing structure, which was erected between 1600 and 1618 by the earl of Downe of that day.

[Rot. Chart. 75, 134; Rot. Claus. i. 286; Testa de Nevill, 226*a*; Madox's Exch. i. 462, 474, ii. 291; Rot. de Obl. et Fin. (Hardy), 180; Matthew Paris, ed. Luard, iii. 338; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 406; Tanner's Not. Monast., Oxfordshire; Skelton's Engraved Illustrations of Oxfordshire, Bloxham Hundred; Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms, ii. 189.] J. M. R.

BELETH, JOHN (*fl.* 1182?), the author of the often-printed 'Rationale divinorum officiorum,' is somewhat hesitatingly claimed as an Englishman by Pits. According to Tanner, however, his cognomen was Anglicus. He is said by Henricus Gandavensis (*d.* 1293) to have been rector of a theological school at Paris. Albericus Trium Fontium (*fl.* 1241) describes him under the year 1182 as flourishing in the church of Amiens (*Chron. Alberici* apud LEIBNITZ, ii. 363). Possevinus, apparently quoting from Essengrenius, has assigned him a very different date—1328—which has been adopted by Pits, and, according to Oudin, by some later writers. The latest author quoted by Beleth seems to be Rupert Tuitiensis, who died in the year 1135 (see *Rationale*, c. 123). The chapter in the 'Rationale' on the feast of the Invention of St. Stephen, instituted in the fifteenth century (MIGNE), is evidently a late insertion. Besides the 'Rationale,' two other works have been attributed to Beleth—a collection of sermons, and a treatise entitled 'Gemma Animæ.' The 'Rationale' seems to have been printed several times during the course of the sixteenth century, and at various places. In later years it has been issued in Migne's 'Patrologiæ Cursus,' vol. ccii. Many manuscripts of this work used to exist in England. Pits mentions two in the private libraries of Baron de Lumley and Walter Cope. Tanner adds two others, to be found respectively in the Royal Library at Westminster (now in the British Museum), and in the Bodleian at Oxford.

[Pits, 869; Possevinus, Apparatus Sacer, i. 825; Fabricius, Biblioth. Lat. iv. 56; Oudin De Scriptor. Ecclesiast. ii. 1589; Du Boulay's Historia Univers. Parisiens. ii. 749; Tanner, and authorities cited above; a list of the various editions of the Rationale is given by Fabricius.] T. A. A.

BELFAST, EARL OF, by courtesy (1827–1853). [See CHICHESTER, FREDERICK WILLIAM.]

BELFORD, WILLIAM (1709–1780), artillery officer, was born in 1709, and entered the royal regiment of artillery on its formation as a cadet on 1 Feb. 1726. The regiment of artillery was not yet of much importance as a component part of the army, for Marlborough had always employed Danish, Dutch, and German adventurers as gunners, and had not laid much importance upon securing English artillerymen. King George I, Lord Stanhope, and Sir Robert Walpole all saw the importance of this branch of the service, and Albert Borgard [q.v.] was allowed to raise the royal regiment of artillery in 1726. Young Belford soon showed his aptitude for learning all that was then to be learned of the science of artillery, and was promoted fireworker in 1729, second lieutenant in 1737, first lieutenant in 1740, and captain-lieutenant or adjutant in 1741. In that year he served in the expedition to Carthagena, and gave such satisfaction that he was promoted captain in 1742. He then served in the campaigns in Flanders in 1742–45, and was present at the battle of Dettingen, and was promoted a major in the army by brevet in 1745. He next commanded the small force of artillery attached to the Duke of Cumberland's army at Culloden, and 'by his spirit and boldness checked the vigour of the clans, and gave the victory,' for which signal service he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army by brevet. He then commanded the artillery in Flanders in 1747–8 and at the battle of Fontenoy, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel in his regiment in 1749, and succeeded Albert Borgard, the founder of the regiment, as colonel commandant at Woolwich in 1751. He held this important post till he was promoted major-general in January 1758. He had then to surrender the command of the

regiment, but received the command of the Woolwich district, with the important charge of the Warren, as the arsenal was then called. He was promoted, in due course, lieutenant-general in 1760, and general in 1777. On the outbreak of the Gordon riots, says the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the rioters meant to burn the Warren. 'But General Belford had made such dispositions that 40,000 men could not have forced the arsenal. This important service, and the despatching trains of artillery to the different camps, kept him on horseback day and night. Such extraordinary fatigue, such unremitting application, burst a blood-vessel, and brought on a fever, which carried him off in a few days' (*Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. l., 1780, p. 347). General Belford died at the Warren, Woolwich, on 1 July 1780, and was succeeded in his command by his eldest son, who was also an officer in the artillery. Belford seems to have been a very competent officer, and to have greatly contributed to the high position since taken by the royal regiment; he contributed a curious little pamphlet, 'Colonel Belford's March of the Artillery,' to Müller's 'Treatise on the War in Flanders,' published in 1757, and he was the first officer to introduce the fife into the English army by bringing over a Hanoverian fifer, named Johann Ulrich, in 1748, who taught the fifers of the royal artillery.

[Gent. Mag. 1780; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, 2nd ed. 1869, p. 166 note.] H. M. S.

BELFOUR, HUGO JOHN (1802–1827), author of poems signed St. John Dorset, was born in or near London in 1802. He was the eldest child of Edward Belfour, of the Navy Office, by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Greenwell, of the India House (*Gent. Mag.* May 1801). Before the completion of his nineteenth year, Belfour produced 'The Vampire, a Tragedy in five acts, by St. John Dorset,' 8vo, London, 1st and 2nd editions, 1821. The scene is laid in Egypt. The second edition was inscribed 'To W. C. Macready, Esq.,' to whom the work had been submitted in manuscript. Belfour also wrote 'Montezuma, a Tragedy in five acts, and other Poems, by St. John Dorset,' 8vo, London, 1822. In May 1826 he was ordained, and 'appointed to a curacy in Jamaica, with the best prospects of preferment' (*Gent. Mag.*). He died in Jamaica in September 1827.

[The Vampire, a tragedy, 1821; Gent. Mag. May 1801, January 1816, September 1818, and December 1827; Halkett and Laing's Dictionary of the Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature of Great Britain, Edinburgh, 1882.] A. H. G.

BELFOUR, JOHN (1768–1842), was an orientalist and miscellaneous writer, of whom little is recorded, except that he was a member of the Royal Society of Literature, and that he died in the City Road, London, in 1842, at the age of seventy-four. His works are: 1. 'Literary Fables imitated from the Spanish of Yriarte,' London, 1806, 8vo. 2. 'Spanish Heroism, or the Battle of Roncesvalles; a metrical romance,' London, 1809, 8vo. 3. 'Music; a didactic poem from the Spanish of Yriarte,' London, 1811, 8vo. 4. 'Odes in honour of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent; with other poems,' 1812; only twenty-five copies printed. 5. 'The Psalms of David, according to the Coptic version, accompanied by a literal translation into English, and by the version of the Latin Vulgate, with copious notes, in which the variations from the original text are noticed, the corruptions in the Egyptian text pointed out, and its numerous affinities with the Hebrew for the first time determined,' 1831; manuscript in British Museum, 1110 E. 31. 6. 'Remarks on certain Alphabets in use among the Jews of Morocco,' 1836. In the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature of the United Kingdom,' iii. 136–142, with plates. Belfour also revised, corrected, and augmented the fifth edition of Ray's 'English Proverbs,' London, 1813, 8vo.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 19; Gent. Mag. N. S. xviii. 213; Watts's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BELFRAGE, HENRY, D.D. (1774–1835), divine of the Secession church, was son of the Rev. John Belfrage, minister of the first Associate congregation in Falkirk, Stirlingshire, who was of a Kinross-shire family. The father was born at Colliston on 2 Feb. 1736, soon after the Secession. He had been called to Falkirk in 1758; married Jean Whyte, daughter of John Whyte, a corn merchant, who belonged to the congregation, and had by her five sons and seven daughters. Henry was the fourth son, and was born at the manse in Falkirk on 24 March 1774. From the first he was destined by his parents to be a minister of the Gospel. He 'ran away' to school, while between four and five, along with his elder brother Andrew. At six he read Latin grammatically. He had the advantage of a good teacher at the grammar school in James Meek. At ten he used to preach, and was commonly spoken of as 'the young or wee minister.' In his thirteenth year he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, in 1786 (November), with his elder brother Andrew. He at once took a high place in his Latin and Greek classes, and read Latin, Greek, and Hebrew as readily as

English. He entered the Theological Hall of his church at Selkirk (under George Lawson) in the autumn of 1789, i.e. in his fifteenth year. His attendance was only required there for about eight weeks in the summer, and Belfrage managed, therefore, to carry on his studies in the winter at the university till his nineteenth year. On 16 May 1793 he appeared for examination before his presbytery, and received license on 1 July. His father's congregation at once invited him to be colleague with his father on 31 Aug. 1793. He was also invited to congregations in Saltcoats and Lochwinnoch. The synod, or supreme ecclesiastical court, assigned him to Falkirk, in accordance with his own wish. He was ordained on 18 June 1794. The congregation was a large and influential one, its first minister having been Henry, son of Ralph Erskine, one of the fathers of the Secession. He devoted himself energetically to his pulpit and pastoral work; he was the main founder in 1812 of a charity school or ragged school which still exists, and of a Sunday school.

Belfrage began in 1814 a series of religious publications. A first series of 'Sacramental Addresses' appeared in 1812, and a second in 1821; and 'Practical Discourses intended to promote the Happiness and Improvement of the Young' in 1817 (2nd ed. 1827). Other of Belfrage's works were: 'Sketches of Life and Character from Scripture and from Observation' (1822); 'Monitor to Families, or Discourses on some of the Duties and Scenes of Domestic Life' (1823); 'A Guide to the Lord's Table' (1823); 'Discourses to the Aged' (1826); 'Counsels for the Sanctuary and for Civil Life' (1829); 'Memoirs of Dr. Waugh,' with Dr. Hay (1830); 'A Portrait of John the Baptist' (1830); 'Practical Exposition of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism' (1822, and 2 vols. 1834); 'Select Essays' (1833). He left behind him various manuscripts ready for the press. His 'Exposition of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism' is still in use in Scotland and our colonies and in the United States.

Belfrage married, in September 1828, Margaret Gardiner, youngest daughter of Richard Gardiner, comptroller of the Customs, Edinburgh. In 1824 the university of St. Andrews conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.D., the more exceptional at that time, as it was obtained through a clergyman of the Established Church (Sir Henry Moncrieff-Wellwood, Bart.). He died 16 Sept. 1835. In 1837 was published 'Life and Correspondence of the Rev. Henry Belfrage, D.D., by the Rev. John McKerrow and Rev. John Macfarlane, with an Appendix on his Works' (8vo)—an authority on Scottish ecclesiastical history.

[McKerrow and Macfarlane's Life of Belfrage; McKerrow's History of Secession Church; Lives of the Erskines, George Lawson, and other Secession divines; local inquiries.] A. B. G.

BELHAVEN, Viscount (1574?–1639). [See Douglas, Robert.]

BELHAVEN, second Lord (1656–1708). [See Hamilton, John.]

BELKNAP, Sir Robert de (*d.* 1400?), judge. [See Bealknap.]

BELL, ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE (1808–1866), writer on law, was the son of John Bell, a manufacturer of Paisley, and was born there 4 Dec. 1808. He studied at Paisley grammar school and at the university of Glasgow. In 1835 he was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet, and in 1856 was appointed professor of conveyancing in the university of Edinburgh. In this chair he greatly distinguished himself by the thoroughness and clearness of his expositions of the law of conveyancing. Bell died 19 Jan. 1866, and at his own suggestion his lectures were afterwards published. They still form the standard treatise on the subject, a third edition having been issued. According to the 'Journal of Jurisprudence' (August 1867), the book 'is by far the most trustworthy and useful guide in the ordinary business of the lawyer's office which has yet been produced.' 'In these volumes,' said the 'Glasgow Herald' (4 May 1867), 'the student will find Scottish conveyancing treated with singular clearness and fulness, or rather exhaustiveness, and those in practice will find information sufficient to guide them, and to guide them in safety, along the thorniest and most perplexing paths of every department of the art.'

During the greater part of his professional life Bell was a partner in the firm of Dundas & Wilson, C.S., and was engaged mostly in dealing with matters of conveyancing, for which the large business of that firm furnished unequalled opportunities. Combining much research and thoughtful study with the practical administration of conveyancing, he came to be regarded as *facile princeps* in the department. Personally, he was of quiet retiring habits and sincerely religious temperament. In a minute entered on his death in the records of the Society of Writers to the Signet, he was spoken of as one 'who by his talents, assiduity, and great practical knowledge was well qualified to discharge the important duties devolved upon him [as

a professor], and who was deservedly esteemed by all to whom he was personally known.'

[Journal of Jurisprudence; Glasgow Herald; Records of Society of Writers to the Signet; Edinburgh newspapers, 20 Jan. 1866; notes furnished to the writer by Professor Bell's son, John M. Bell, Esq., W.S., Edinburgh.]

W. G. B.

BELL, ANDREW (1726–1809), engraver, was born in 1726, and began his professional career in the humble employment of engraving letters, names, and crests on plates and dog-collars. Though a very indifferent engraver, he rose to be the first in his line in Edinburgh. He engraved all the plates to illustrate his friend Smellie's translation of Buffon, which appeared in 1782. His success in life, however, is to be attributed rather to the result of a fortunate speculation than to his powers as an engraver. This was the publication of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' of which he was originally the half-proprietor, and to which he furnished the plates. The first edition of this book (the ninth edition of which is now in course of publication) was completed in 1771, and consisted only of 3 vols. quarto. The plan was Smellie's, and all the principal articles were written or compiled by him. On the death of Colin McFarquhar, an Edinburgh printer, in 1793, Bell became sole proprietor of the 'Encyclopædia.' By the sale of the third edition, which was completed in 1797 in 18 vols., and consisted of 10,000 copies, the sum of 42,000*l.* was realised. Though Bell did not enjoy a liberal education in his youth, yet by means of extensive reading and constant intercourse with men of letters he became remarkable for the extent of his information. In his personal appearance he was noticeable for his smallness of stature, the immense size of his nose, and the deformities of his legs. He bore these personal peculiarities, however, with philosophic equanimity, and they constantly formed the subject of his own jokes. He died at his house in Lauriston Lane, at the age of eighty-three, on 10 May 1809, leaving two daughters and a handsome fortune, which was mostly derived from the profits of the 'Encyclopædia.' A sketch of him, with his friend Smellie, by John Kay, the miniature painter of Edinburgh, will be found in vol. i. of 'The Original Portraits,' No. 86.

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings (1877), i. 13, 210; Kerr's Memoirs of the Life of William Smellie (1811); Encyclopædia Britannica (8th edit. 1860), pp. v–xxix.]

G. F. R. B.

BELL, ANDREW (1753–1832), founder of the Madras system of education, was the second son of a barber in St. Andrews, and was born there on 27 March 1753. His father was a man of some education and of great mechanical ingenuity, and a good chess player. From his mother, the descendant of a Dutchman who came over with William III, Bell inherited a hasty temper and a good deal of eccentricity. She died by her own hand. His school-life began when he was not more than four years old; and no doubt a great part of the energy with which he afterwards took up the subject of education was due to a recollection of the cruel discipline to which he had himself been subjected. In 1769 he entered St. Andrews University, holding a family bursary, and partly supporting himself by private teaching. He distinguished himself chiefly in mathematics and natural philosophy, subjects to which he was attracted by the influence of one of the professors, Dr. Wilkie, the author of 'The Epigoniad.' Little is known of his college days. In 1774 he went to Virginia, where he seems to have lived as tutor in a planter's family, besides doing a little business in tobacco on his own account. Returning home in 1781, and bringing his two pupils with him, he continued for several years to direct their education at St. Andrews. He then took orders in the church of England, and for a short time officiated in the Episcopal Chapel of Leith. In 1787 he sailed for India, after receiving from his university the complimentary degree of D.D. Within less than two years he succeeded, by dint of persistent asking, in getting appointed to no less than eight army chaplainships, all of which he held simultaneously. The salaries were considerable; but the duties were so light as to leave him practically free for other work. His intention was to settle in Calcutta, and as a first step he delivered some scientific lectures, which attracted a good deal of attention; but he was soon diverted from everything else to the subject which filled his mind for the rest of his life. In 1789 he accepted the post of superintendent of the Madras Male Orphan Asylum, an institution founded in that year by the East India Company for the education of the sons of military men. Perhaps the most marked feature in Bell's character was his love of money; but for once he declined to take any salary out of the limited funds of the charity. The work presented peculiar difficulties; for the teachers were ill-paid and inefficient, and the half-caste children little amenable to moral influences; so that for some time the school made slow progress. It occurred to him that the work of teaching the alphabet might be done by the pupils themselves, and

choosing a clever boy of eight placed him in charge of the lowest class to teach by writing on sand. The experiment succeeded, and its success opened out to Dr. Bell the value of the system of mutual instruction. From the alphabet he extended it to other subjects. Soon almost every boy was alternately a master and a scholar; and so far as possible even the arrangements of the school were carried out by the boys. Increased rapidity of acquisition and a healthier moral tone convinced him that he had discovered a new method of education. 'I think,' he said, 'I have made a great progress in a very difficult attempt, and almost wrought a complete change in the morals and character of a generation of boys.' (For details of his labours in the Madras school see, besides his own account, vol. i. of his Life by Southey; see also Miss Edgeworth's *Lame Jervas.*)

His health breaking down, Bell determined to give up his work for a time, and sailed for England in 1796. Though he had gone out nine years before with only 128*l.* 10*s.*, he had prospered so greatly and invested so judiciously that on his return he was possessed of more than 25,000*l.* Soon after arriving in England he abandoned his intention of returning to India, and received from the East India Company a pension of 200*l.* a year. Before leaving India he had drawn up a final report for the directors of the school, in which he summed up its history and gave an account of his method of education. In order, as he said, to fix the authenticity of his system and to establish its originality, he published this report in 1797, together with some other documents relating to the school, under the title, 'An Experiment in Education made at the Male Asylum of Madras; suggesting a system by which a school or family may teach itself under the superintendence of the master or parent.' Of this pamphlet his other works, which appeared at intervals during the rest of his life, are but wearisome expansions. In 1798 the new system was introduced into the protestant charity school of St. Botolph's, Aldgate, and next year into the industrial schools at Kendal. Bell himself pushed it in several places; but it had made comparatively little way before a young quaker, Joseph Lancaster, published in 1803 a pamphlet describing a plan of education which he had followed in his own school in the Borough Road, London, in which the employment of monitors formed a principal part. He had read Bell's report, and in his pamphlet acknowledges that he had derived many useful hints from it, though he had already thought out, independently, a scheme of mutual instruction. And Bell, in 1804, admitted that his rival had displayed much originality in applying and amending the system. The tone of both soon changed. Influenced by Mrs. Trimmer, who pointed out that the church of England would suffer by the success of Lancaster, who, she said, had been building on Bell's foundation, he began to speak ungenerously of Lancaster's work. Lancaster retaliated by proclaiming himself the inventor of the system. Their friends took up this quarrel of 'Bel and the Dragon,' as it was called in a caricature of the time, the church party taking Bell's side, and Lancaster receiving the support of those who wished to make education religious but not sectarian. In form the question at issue was which of the two had been the originator of the common system, but in substance it was whether the church should thenceforth control the education of the people; and consequently no settlement was possible. To show the manner in which the controversy was carried on, it will suffice to quote what Southey thought of Lancaster: 'The good which he has done,' he says, 'is very great, but it is pretty much in the way that the devil has been the cause of Redemption' (*Letters*, ii. 255. See article in favour of Lancaster, *Edin. Rev.* November 1810; and article by Southey in favour of Bell, *Quar. Rev.* October 1811, afterwards published under the title, 'Origin, Nature, and Object of the New System of Education'). At the first cry of the church in danger, Bell had taken up in earnest the work of education. He was rector of Swanage, in Dorset, a living which he had obtained in 1801; but he left his parish pretty much to itself, while he gave his assistance in organising schools on the new system. His work lay chiefly among the elementary schools; but in some cases, as in Christ's Hospital, the mutual method was adopted with apparently satisfactory results in teaching the rudiments of the classical languages—a new field which henceforth engrossed much of his attention (see his *Ludus Literarius*). The establishment of technical schools was also within his plan, and he was not deterred by the favourite objection that the training of tailors and shoemakers would injure trade (*Life* by Southey, ii. 202). Not satisfied with mere isolated efforts, he advocated a scheme of national education (*Sketch of a National Institution*, 1808), which, as he conceived it, could be carried out most speedily and economically by means of the existing organisation of the church, the schools to be under the direction of the parochial clergy. But people were not ready for such a step. In

1807, indeed, Mr. Whitbread's Education Bill had passed the House of Commons, but evidently on the faith that the lords would throw it out (*Life of Romilly*, ii. 67). On the one hand the dissenters were too powerful to suffer education to pass into the hands of the church, and on the other the opinion was still widespread—was held even by Bell himself—that the poor should not be educated overmuch (see the passage, together with his later explanation of it, in *Elements of Tuition*, pt. ii. 416). Despairing of state help, the church party in 1811 formed the 'National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Established Church throughout England and Wales,' which in 1817 was incorporated by royal charter, and which is still a flourishing institution. Bell was appointed superintendent, with the fullest powers to carry out the Madras system, and having already in 1809 exchanged his living at Swanage for the mastership of Sherburn Hospital, in Durham, which did not require residence, he was able to devote his whole time to the work. Henceforth his life was identified with the history of the society. Its progress was rapid, and within Bell's lifetime the number of its schools exceeded 12,000. The bulk of the work of organisation fell on Bell's shoulders, and he laboured indefatigably, finding teachers, training them at the central school in London, constantly moving about through England and Wales, visiting Ireland, and trying, though with little success, to plant the system in Scotland. In 1816 he made a journey abroad to spread his ideas, and met Pestalozzi, whom he describes as 'a man of genius, benevolence, and enthusiasm;' but the British and Foreign School Society (which had developed out of the Royal Lancasterian Institution) had been beforehand, and though his methods were adopted in several places, he never exercised much direct influence on the continent. When Horace Mann made his educational tour in 1843, he found a few monitorial schools in France, and some mere vestiges of the plan in the 'poor schools' of Prussia. 'But nothing of it remains,' he says, 'in Holland, or in many of the German states. It has been abolished in these countries by a universal public opinion' (H. Mann's *Tour*, ed. Hodgson, p. 44).

Though he never made any serious change in the Madras system, Bell was ever on the outlook for ways of improving it in detail, laying special stress on the necessity of doing away with corporal punishment, and on the importance of teaching reading and writing simultaneously, on a plan which was known as ILTO. The name, made up of the simplest letters of the alphabet, was intended to convey the further idea that all instruction should proceed from the easy to the difficult. (For a summary of the general plan adopted in the National Society's schools see Bartley's *Schools for the People*, p. 50.) Towards the schoolmasters under him he played the part of a despot, sternly repressing every attempt to deviate from his own methods, and enforcing obedience by threats of diminishing their salaries; and his perpetual interference, together with his harsh and overbearing manner, made him, says his secretary, 'almost universally dreaded and disliked.' His ideal, in short, was to turn elementary schools into instructing machines, whose automatic action the teacher should not disturb. He inspired others with his enthusiasm. Wordsworth and Coleridge encouraged him; Southey had the most extravagant belief in him; and every year saw the number of his schools increasing. His services in the cause of education were certainly great; but the actual results achieved were less valuable than he or his friends supposed. After Bell's death the schools of the society were examined by government inspectors. The teachers, it was found, were inefficient and ignorant; the use of monitors required that the instruction should be almost entirely by rote, and on its moral side the system led to evil, encouraging favouritism and petty forms of corruption; and 'the schools were generally in a deplorable state in every part of England.' (See *Report of the Education Commission*, 1861, p. 98, and *Essays by the Central Society of Education*, vol. i.) Bell exaggerated both the novelty and the value of his system. (For cases in which it had been applied before his time, and particularly for the work of the Chevalier Paulet, see *American Journal of Education*, June 1861, and La Borde's *Plan d'Education*, chap. i.). It greatly diminished the cost of teaching, and led up to the later pupil-teacher system, which dates from 1846; it was capable of being usefully applied to certain parts of school-work; and it fostered the habit of self-help and the feeling of responsibility. But as a complete system of education it failed. Bell ignored the powerful influence which the full-grown mind can exert upon children; and, following out a good idea in a pedantic manner, he may be said to have as much retarded education in one way as he forwarded it in others. (The monitorial system is discussed in most books on teaching: e.g. in Currie's *Common School Education*, p. 157; see also Donaldson's *Lectures*, p. 60, Stow's *Training System of Education*, p. 313, *Essays on Education by the Central Society*, i. 339, Dr. Potter's *The*

School and the Schoolmaster, p. 222, HORACE MANN'S *Tour*, Hodgson's ed. p. 44. Dr. Hodgson mentions, as containing a fair comparative estimate of the system, Beneke's *Erziehungs- und Unterrichtslehre.*)

In 1800 Bell married a Miss Agnes Barclay, daughter of a Scotch doctor; but the marriage proved unhappy, and ended in a separation. De Quincey, in his 'Essay on Coleridge,' gives an account of the persecution to which Bell was subjected by his wife; but one can well believe that the husband, a vain, imperious man, with a tendency to miserliness, was more than half to blame. In recognition of his public services he was elected a member of several learned societies, including the Asiatic Society and the Royal Society of Edinburgh; he received the degree of LL.D. from his own university; in 1818 he was rewarded with a stall in Hereford Cathedral; and in the following year he was made a prebendary of Westminster. During his last years he was much troubled about the disposal of his money. He resolved to devote it to the support of institutions which should carry out his educational theories; but he seemed to have great difficulty in fixing upon the objects of his bounty. In 1831, deciding finally in favour of his own country, he transferred 120,000*l.* to trustees, half of it to go to St. Andrews, the other half to be divided equally between Edinburgh, Glasgow, Leith, Aberdeen, Inverness, and the Royal Naval School in London. In 1831 was established under his direction, in Edinburgh, the 'Bell Lecture on Education,' out of which have since grown the chairs of education, founded by the Bell trustees and aided by a government grant, in Edinburgh and St. Andrews universities. His writings were to him an object of as much care as was his money. His desire was that they should be collected and edited by Southey and Wordsworth; but this was never done. An abridged edition was published by Bishop Russell of Glasgow.

Bell died at Cheltenham, where he had resided for some years, on 27 Jan. 1832, and was buried with great ceremony in Westminster Abbey.

His writings include: 1. 'An Experiment in Education,' &c. 1797; 2nd ed., with an exposition of his system, 1805; 3rd ed., 'An Analysis of the Experiment in Education,' &c. 1807; 4th ed., with an account of the application of the system to English schools, 1808. 2. A sermon on the Education of the Poor, 1807. 3. 'A Sketch of a National Institution for Training up the Children of the Poor in the Principles of our Holy Religion and in Habits of Useful Industry,' 1808. 4. 'National Education,' 1812. 5. 'Elements of Tuition,' in three parts. Part I. a reprint of the 'Experiment,' 1813; part II., 'The English School; or the History, Analysis, and Application of the Madras System of Education to English Schools,' from the fourth edition of the 'Experiment,' 1814; part III., 'Ludus Literarius: the Classical and Grammar School; or an Exposition of an Experiment in Education made at Madras in the years 1789–96, with a view to its Introduction into Schools for the Higher Orders of Children, and with particular suggestions for its application to a Grammar School,' 1815. 6. 'Instructions for Conducting Schools through the Agency of the Scholars themselves, . . . compiled chiefly from "Elements of Tuition;"' described as 'sixth edition, enlarged' (i.e. of the 'Experiment'), 1817. 7. 'The Vindication of Children,' 1819. 8. 'Letters to the Right Hon. Sir John Sinclair, Bart., on the Infant School Society at Edinburgh, the Scholastic Institutions of Scotland, &c.,' 1829. In the advertisement of this pamphlet are mentioned also a 'Manual of Public and Private Education,' 1823, abbreviated 1827, and an account of his continental tour.

[Southey's Life of Bell, 3 vols. Only the first volume was written by Southey; the work was finished by his son, Cuthbert Southey. About a third of each volume is made up of correspondence. It is the most tedious of biographies, filled with utterly valueless details. A short life, containing everything of importance, has been written by Prof. Meiklejohn under the title 'An Old Educational Reformer.' Southey's Life and Corresp.; Leitch's Practical Educationists; Ann. Biog. and Obit. vol. xvii.; Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation, i. 271; Dunn's Sketches; American Journal of Education, June 1861; Bartley's Schools for the People; Colquhoun's New and Appropriate System of Education for the Labouring People, 1806; New Stat. Acc. of Scotland, Fifeshire; Bell's own writings, which are devoted to his life and work.] G. P. M.

BELL, ARCHIBALD (1755–1854), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1755. Admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, Edinburgh, in 1795, he became sheriff-depute of Ayrshire. He died at Edinburgh 6 Oct. 1854. He was the author of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Policy and Practice of the Prohibition of the Use of Grain in the Distilleries,' 1808, second edition, 1810. 2. 'The Cabinet, a series of Essays, Moral and Literary' (anon.), 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1835. 3. 'Count Clermont, a Tragedy; Caius Toranius, a Tragedy, with other Poems,' 1841. 4. 'Melo-

dies of Scotland,' 1849; the last being an attempt to supply words for the old national airs of such a correct and conventional type as not to offend the susceptibilities of the most fastidious. The verses are generally tasteful and spirited, but in no case have they been successful in supplanting those associated with the old melodies.

[Library Catalogue of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

BELL, BEAUPRÉ (1704–1745), antiquary, was descended from the ancient family of Beaupré, long resident in Upwell and Outwell, Norfolk, a co-heiress of whom married Robert Bell [see BELL, ROBERT, *d.* 1577], an ancestor. His father, Beaupré Bell, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Oldfield, of Spalding, wasted the patrimony through improvident habits and violent passions. The vicissitudes of his career may be realised from an advertisement in the 'London Gazette,' No. 7613, May 1737, from Lord Harrington, the secretary of state, setting out that the life of Beaupré Bell had been threatened, his servant shot, and his house beset several times, and promising free pardon for any one who revealed his accomplices; as a further inducement Mr. Bell added a reward of fifty pounds. The son was educated at Westminster School and at Trinity College, Cambridge, taking the degree of B.A. in 1725, M.A. in 1729. He devoted himself to the study of antiquities, taking especial pleasure in ancient coins, and, by the possession of property worth, even in its reduced state, as much as 1,500*l.* a year, was enabled to gratify his tastes to the utmost. He issued proposals for a work on the coins of the Roman emperors; but though the book was in a forward state long before his death, it was never published. Beaupré Bell was an active member of the Spalding Society, and several papers which he communicated to it are mentioned in the 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ' (*Bibl. Topog. Britt.* iii.), pp. 57–66. The same volume also contains several letters to and from him (pp. 147–490). Four of his letters on the 'Horologia of the Antients' are printed in the 'Archæologia,' vi. 133–43; two are in Nichols's 'Lit. Illustrations,' iii. 572, 582; and several others may be found in the 'Stukeley Memoirs' (Surtees Soc.) He assisted Blomefield in his history of Norfolk, and Thomas Hearne in many of his antiquarian works, and C. N. Cole's edition of Dugdale's 'Imbanking' (1772) was corrected from a copy formerly in his possession. Bell died of consumption on his road to Bath in August 1745, when the estate passed to his youngest sister, but he left his personal property of books, medals, and manuscripts to his college at Cambridge. His remains are said to have been laid in the family burying-place in St. Mary's chapel, Outwell church, but there is no entry of the burial in the parish register, nor is there any mention of his name among the members of his family commemorated in the inscriptions on the family tomb in the chapel.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 459–60 (1807); Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 278–82; Bibl. Topog. Britt. iii. p. xii; Carthew's Launditch, iii. 431–2; Stukeley Memoirs (Surtees Soc.), i. 88, 97, 275–94, 372, 427, 461–5, ii. 22–4, 280–2, 321–2.] W. P. C.

BELL, BENJAMIN (1749–1806), surgeon, son of George Bell, descended from landed proprietors of long standing in Dumfriesshire, was born at Dumfries April 1749. After education at Dumfries grammar school he was early apprenticed to Mr. James Hill, surgeon, of Dumfries; but at seventeen he was sent to the Edinburgh medical school, where the Monros, Black, and John Gregory were among his teachers. After being house-surgeon to the Royal Infirmary for about two years, he travelled on the continent, and especially studied at Paris. In August 1772 he was appointed surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh, which office he held for twenty-nine years. He married Grizel, daughter of Robert Hamilton, D.D., about 1775, and soon afterwards, owing to a severe accident, settled on a farm three miles south of Edinburgh, retiring from practice for a couple of years. In 1778 he became surgeon to Watson's Hospital. His first professional work, on the 'Theory and Management of Ulcers' (1779), attracted considerable attention, was translated into French and German, and reached a seventh edition in 1801. His most important work, 'A System of Surgery,' appeared in six volumes, 1782–7; it likewise reached a seventh edition in 1801, and was translated into French and German. It was a valuable work in its day, though now out of date. Bell is much to be commended for his advocacy of saving skin in every operation, a practice till then much neglected. Another of his works, 'On Hydrocele,' was published at Edinburgh in 1794. He gained a large practice, being a skilful and dexterous operator, and accumulated money, being distinguished for his calculating business habits. He also engaged considerably in agriculture, and wrote a number of essays on agriculture between 1783 and 1802, which were collected in a volume in 1802. They opposed corn laws and prognosticated great improvements in modes of

communication. Adam Smith commended them. Bell died at Newington House, Edinburgh, 5 April 1806.

His son, George Bell (1777–1832), succeeded to his father's appointments, and was known as a first-rate operator. His grandson, Benjamin Bell (*d.* 1883), son of Joseph Bell, surgeon, followed the same profession, and published a memoir of his grandfather in 1868. He also edited memoirs of Robert Paul, banker (Edinburgh, 1872), and Lieutenant John Irving, of H.M.S. Terror (Edinburgh, 1881).

[Life, Character, and Writings of Benjamin Bell, by his grandson, Benjamin Bell, Edin. 1868.] G. T. B.

BELL, Sir CHARLES (1774–1842), discoverer of the distinct functions of the nerves, was the youngest of six children of William Bell, a clergyman of the episcopal church of Scotland. His mother was daughter of another episcopal clergyman. The family had produced many useful and prominent men for three centuries, and had been seated during that time in and near Glasgow. Charles was born at Edinburgh in November 1774, and received his chief literary education from his mother. Two others of her children became known in the world—John as an anatomist and surgeon, George Joseph as professor of Scots law in Edinburgh University. Charles had a passion for drawing; and when he went to the university of Edinburgh as a student, he soon became known for his artistic power. He had inherited it from his mother, and she from her grandfather, White, primus of Scotland. While still a student, in 1798, Bell published 'A System of Dissections,' illustrated by his own drawings. In 1799 he was elected a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and as a fellow became one of the surgical attendants of the Edinburgh Infirmary. In 1802 he published a series of engravings of the brain and nervous system, in connection with John Bell's course of lectures. In 1804 he wrote the account of the nervous system and special senses in the 'Anatomy of the Human Body' by John and Charles Bell. Edinburgh did not then offer to him sufficient prospect of professional advancement, and after consultation with his brother George he left Scotland for London, where he arrived 28 Nov. 1804. He was already known by his published works, and he had written, but not published, his 'Anatomy of Expression.' He called upon Dr. Matthew Baillie, the morbid anatomist, on Wilson the anatomist, on Abernethy and Astley Cooper, the principal surgeons of the time, and on other prominent members of his profession. Sir Joseph Banks received him kindly, and the chief physicians and surgeons asked him to dinner; but for a time he was uncertain whether he could find a place in the world of London, and longed to return to Edinburgh, and to the society of his beloved brother George, to whom at this time and throughout his life he wrote often and at length. West, then president of the Royal Academy, advised the publishers to accept Bell's 'Anatomy of Expression,' and it appeared in 1806. It was widely read, and has since passed through several editions. The book is interesting, because it explains the mechanism of familiar movements of expression, and criticises well-known works of art, and it is written in a pleasant intelligible style, and illustrated by striking drawings, but the scientific treatment of the subject is not very deep. It received all the attention which the first book on a subject deserves: Flaxman and Fuseli both enjoyed it; the queen read it for two hours; and the Nabob of Arcot had a copy in red morocco and satin. Bell now lectured to artists, and took medical pupils into his house, and, amid hard professional work and great anxiety about money, found time to make full use of all the intellectual advantages of London: heard Fox speak, saw Mrs. Siddons act, witnessed Melville's impeachment, went to Vauxhall with Mr. and Mrs. Abernethy, enjoyed operas, and read much good literature—Dryden, Spenser, Virgil, Madame de Sévigné. The first step in Bell's discoveries in the nervous system was made in 1807, and is recorded in a letter to his brother George, dated 26 Nov. 1807. He says: 'I have done a more interesting nova anatomia cerebri humani than it is possible to conceive. I lectured it yesterday. I prosecuted it last night till one o'clock, and I am sure it will be well received.' In 1811 he published 'A New Idea of the Anatomy of the Brain, submitted for the observations of his Friends, by Charles Bell, F.R.S.E.' This essay is not dated, but if the letters of Bell did not establish its exact date, this could be fixed by a copy in the British Museum, bearing Bell's known address in 1811, and presented by him, with a written inscription, to Sir Joseph Banks. The work contains an exact statement of the prevailing doctrine as to nerves, of Bell's discovery, and of the experiment which established that discovery. Bell says (p. 4): 'The prevailing doctrine of the anatomical schools is that the whole brain is a common sensorium; that the extremities of the nerves are organised, so that each is fitted to receive a peculiar impression, or that they are distinguished from each

other only by delicacy of structure and by a corresponding delicacy of sensation. It is imagined that impressions thus differing in kind are carried along the nerves to the sensorium and presented to the mind, and that the mind, by the same nerves which receive sensation, sends out the mandate of the will to the moving parts of the body.' His own conclusions were, 'that the nerves are not single nerves possessing various powers, but bundles of different nerves, distinct in office;' and 'that the nerves of sense, the nerves of motion, and the vital nerves, are distinct throughout their whole course.' These conclusions were established by the fact that, 'on laying bare the roots of the spinal nerves, I found that I could cut across the posterior fasciculus of nerves which took its origin from the posterior portion of the spinal marrow without convulsing the muscles of the back, but that, on touching the anterior fasciculus with the point of the knife, the muscles of the back were immediately convulsed.' 'I now saw,' he adds, 'the meaning of the double connection of the nerves with the spinal marrow.' His apprehension of the meaning of this observation was at first obscured by a recollection of the old doctrine that all nerves were sensitive, and for a time he spoke of two great classes of nerves distinguishable in function, the one sensible, the other insensible (letter dated 6 Dec. 1814). But he had established beyond doubt the existence of sensory and of motor nerves. Magendie (*Journal de Physiologie*, Paris, 1822, ii. 371) claims to have first shown this experimentally in 1821, but he is refuted by the printed record of Bell's experiment in 1811, as is admitted by Béclard in his most recent account of the controversy (*ib.*, Paris, 1884, p. 405), where, speaking of Bell's discovery, Béclard says: 'Il n'est pas douteux qu'il a résolu, le premier, cette question par la voie expérimentale.' It was not till 1826 that Bell's discovery was complete in its modern form. He thus explains it (letter, 9 Jan. 1826): 'It shows that two nerves are necessary to a muscle, one to excite action, the other to convey the sense of that action, and that the impression runs only in one direction, e.g. the nerve that carries the will outward can receive no impression from without; the nerve that conveys inward a sense of the condition of the muscle cannot convey outward; that there must be a circle established betwixt the brain and a muscle.' His investigations were completed from 1821 to 1829, in a series of papers read before the Royal Society, and were published, with some slight alterations, in a separate volume in 1830, entitled 'The Nervous System of the Human Body.' Before his time nothing was known of the functions of the nerves, and the reason of the relation between hemiplegia or paralysis of one vertical half of the body and injury of the brain was explained through groundless hypotheses. A few vague expressions in earlier writers have been quoted as showing that something was known; but whatever the words, the interpretation of them was never given till after Bell's discovery had made the whole subject clear. Bell himself states, with perfect fairness, in his republication, all the details known before the time of his discoveries (*Nervous System*, pp. vii, viii). 'Dr. Alexander Monro discovered that the ganglions of the spinal nerves were formed on the posterior roots, and that the anterior roots passed the ganglion. Santorini and Wrisberg observed the two roots of the fifth pair of nerves. Prochaska and Sœmmering noticed the resemblance between the spinal nerves and the fifth pair, and they said, "Why should the fifth nerve of the brain, after the manner of the nerves of the spine, have an anterior root passing by the ganglion and entering the third division of the nerve?"'

Bell's great discovery, thus gradually completed, was that there are two kinds of nerves, sensory and motor; that the spinal nerves have filaments of both kinds, but that their anterior roots or origins from the spinal cord are always motor, their posterior roots sensory. He further (*Phil. Trans.* 28 May 1829) demonstrated that the fifth cranial nerve is a motor as well as a sensory nerve, and that while the fifth supplies the face with sensory branches, the motor nerve of the facial muscles is the portio dura of the seventh nerve. From this discovery of its true function, the portio dura is often spoken of by anatomists as Bell's nerve. His discoveries as to the fifth and seventh nerves were suggested by their anatomical relations, confirmed by observation of the results following accidental injuries in man, and completely established by experiments on animals. These experiments were a cause of delay; for in a letter dated 1 July 1822 (*Letters of Sir C. Bell*, p. 275) he says: 'I should be writing a third paper on the nerves, but I cannot proceed without making some experiments, which are so unpleasant to make that I defer them. You may think me silly, but I cannot perfectly convince myself that I am authorised in nature or religion to do these cruelties.' Bell's discoveries were the greatest which had been made in physiology since Harvey had demonstrated the circulation of the blood, and Bell was only express-

ing a just idea of their importance when he wrote of them in a letter to his brother (November 1821) that they 'will hereafter put me beside Harvey.' Their importance was not perceived by all who heard of them, but they were not controverted as fiercely as Harvey's had been, and scientific men at once gave their author all the honour he had justly won. Brougham was at that time dashing like a comet among the constellations of science and literature, as well as through those of politics, and he was a warm friend of Bell. It was by his advice that the compliment of knighthood was paid to the discoverer of the functions of the nerves, to his great contemporary Herschel, and to some lesser men of science. Bell had already (1829) received the medal of the Royal Society for discoveries in science. The London University had been founded under the auspices of Brougham; and Bell, with Brougham's friend Horner, was persuaded to take office in the new institution. The differing views of its originators prevented the new university from flourishing. In the midst of trivial controversies learning was stifled, and what was to have been a great source of modern science and new learning dwindled into an examining board. Bell and Horner resigned in disgust. In 1832 Bell wrote a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on the organs of voice, and in 1833 a Bridgewater treatise on the mechanism of the hand, illustrated by drawings of his own. In 1836, with Lord Brougham, he wrote annotations of Paley's 'Natural Theology.' He had besides written several books on surgery: in 1807 a 'System of Comparative Surgery;' in 1816, 1817, 1818, quarterly reports of cases in surgery; in 1820, 'Letters on Diseases of the Urethra;' in 1821, 'Illustrations of Great Operations;' in 1824, 'Observations on Injuries of the Spine and of the Thigh Bone,' and somewhat later a small popular work, 'a familiar treatise on the five senses.' Besides all this labour he lectured at his house, at the Middlesex Hospital (1812–36), in the school of Great Windmill Street (Prospectus, *Lancet*, ix. 27), at the College of Surgeons, and on several occasions elsewhere. He went in 1809 to Haslar Hospital to help to treat the wounded of Corunna, and in 1815 to Brussels to treat the wounded of Waterloo. When he went round his wards in the Middlesex Hospital, his method was to examine a patient with minute care and in silence before the students. Then he would retire a little way from the bed, and would give his opinion of the nature of the case, and of what the treatment ought to be, adding with particular emphasis his expectation as to the final result (communication from Rev. Whitwell Elwin.) Like many great medical teachers of his day, he was abused in the numbers of the 'Lancet' (vol. v.) for reasons now difficult to discover, and not worth tracing out in detail. Bell was never completely at home in the medical world of London. In spite of his unceasing labours, perhaps partly in consequence of them, his practice did not increase in proportion to his merits, and when in 1836 he was offered the chair of surgery in the university of Edinburgh, he was glad to return to his early home. He there published in 1838 'Institutes of Surgery,' and in 1841 some 'Practical Essays.' These, like all his surgical works, are worth reading as the productions of close observation and considerable experience; but they are not of the same consequence as his physiological writings. The time he spent in the wards and at the bedside of patients was not lost to science, for the observations there made helped him to his great discoveries; but as an operating and consulting surgeon he does not stand higher than many of his contemporaries. A sensation of failing health was probably the chief reason for his retirement to Edinburgh. He still worked, but less strenuously, and in 1840 enjoyed a tour in Italy. A little more than a year later he was, as he said (letter, 24 April 1842), 'chained in activity' by terrible attacks of angina pectoris, and in one of these he died on the morning of 28 April 1842. He was staying at Hallow Park, near Worcester, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish. In Hallow church there is a tablet to his memory, with an English inscription by Lord Jeffrey.

The anxieties of life and the necessary abstraction of scientific musing made Bell at times seem grave; but his friends all agree in Lord Cockburn's statement about him: 'If ever I knew a generally and practically happy man, it was Sir Charles Bell.' 'He had,' says one of his friends, 'too profound a faith in the Providence who governed the world to be otherwise than deeply thankful for his lot.' The style of his scientific papers is sometimes involved, nor are happy turns of expression frequent in his popular works. His letters are his best compositions. He had a thorough enjoyment of literature and of music, and the intervals of his scientific work were always employed. Fishing was one of his favourite recreations. He kept White's 'Natural History of Selborne' on his table, and loved the sights and sounds of the country. He had married (3 June 1811) Marion, second daughter of Charles Shaw, Esq., of Ayr, and their marriage was one of

perfect happiness. His wife's health was at first precarious, but she became strong, and lived to be more than eighty. In 1870 she published 'Letters of Sir Charles Bell,' a book which gives from his own letters an interesting picture of the character and daily life of her husband, of his unremitting labours, of his frequent disappointments, many difficulties and glorious triumphs. The admirable preface was written off at the publisher's desk by a friend of Sir Charles Bell, the Rev. Whitwell Elwin, who happened to come in at the moment when Lady Bell was expressing to Mr. Murray her inability to compose the introduction which he thought necessary for the completeness of the book. The frontispiece is a portrait of Bell from a painting by Anthony Stewart.

[Letters of Sir Charles Bell, London, 1870; Bell's Works.] N. M.

BELL, FRANCIS (1590–1643), Franciscan friar, was the son of William Bell of Temple Broughton, in the parish of Hanbury near Worcester, by his marriage with Dorothy Daniel of Acton Place, near Long Melford in Suffolk. He was born at Temple Broughton on 13 Aug. 1590, and in baptism received the christian name of Arthur, though on entering the religious life he assumed the name of Francis. At the age of twenty-four he entered the college of the English Jesuits at St. Omer, and after remaining there a year he was sent to the English college of St. Alban the Martyr in Valladolid, where he was ordained priest. Not long afterwards, on 9 Aug. 1618, he took the habit of St. Francis in the convent of Segovia, and on 8 Sept. 1619 he was admitted to his solemn vows and profession. Father John Gennings, who was engaged in the restoration of the English Franciscan province, sent to Spain for Bell, and placed him in the English convent newly erected at Douay. Subsequently he was appointed confessor, first to the Poor Clares at Gravelines, and afterwards to the nuns of the third order of St. Francis, then residing at Brussels. At the first general chapter of the restored Franciscan province of England, which was held (December 1630) in their convent of St. Elizabeth at Brussels, Father Bell was officially declared guardian or superior of St. Bonaventure's convent at Douay, with the charge of teaching Hebrew. Before, however, he had gone through the usual term of his guardianship, he was summoned to Brussels by Father Joseph Bergaigne, the commissary-general of the order, and for the restoring of the province of Scotland was appointed its first provincial, and sent in that capacity to the general chapter then held in Spain. On his return he was sent on the mission to England, where he arrived on 8 Sept. 1634. Here he laboured with great zeal for nine years, but at last, on 6 Nov. 1643, he was apprehended at Stevenage in Hertfordshire by a party of soldiers belonging to the parliament army, on suspicion of being a spy. The documents found in his possession revealed his true character, and he was sent under a strong guard to London, where he was examined by three commissioners deputed by the parliament for that purpose, who committed him to Newgate. Just before this his brethren had chosen him, for the second time, guardian of their convent at Douay. He was brought to trial on 7 Dec., found guilty, and executed at Tyburn on 11 Dec. 1643.

As a linguist he was distinguished among his brethren, for he was skilled in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, and Flemish. There is a fine portrait of him in Mason's 'Certamen Seraphicum Provinciæ Angliæ pro Sancta Dei Ecclesia,' printed at Douay in 1649.

He was the author of: 1. 'A brief Instruction how we ought to hear Mass,' Brussels, 1624; a translation from the Spanish of Andres de Soto, and dedicated to Anne, countess of Argyle. 2. 'The Rule of the Third Order of St. Francis.' 3. 'The Historie, Life, and Miracles, Extasies and Revelations of the blessed virgin, sister Ioane, of the Crosse, of the third Order of our holy Father, S. Francis. Composed by the Reuerend Father, brother Anthonie of Aca, Diffinitor of the Prouince of the Conception, and Chroinckler of the Order aforsaid. And translated out of Spanish into English by a Father of the same Order. At S. Omers, for Iohn Heigham, with Approbation, Anno 1625.' 8vo. This extremely rare translation of Father Antonio Daça's, 'Historia de la Virgen Santa Juana [Vasquez] de la Cruz' has an epistle dedicatory, signed 'Brother Francis Bell,' and addressed to Sisters Margaret Radcliffe and Elizabeth Radcliffe, of the second order of St. Francis, commonly called Poor Clares.

[Mason's Certamen Seraphicum, 127–57; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), ii. 256–98; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 102; J. Stevens's Hist. of Antient Abbeys, i. 107; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd ed. ii. 206; Oliver's Hist. of the Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 543; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BELL, Sir GEORGE (1794–1877), general, son of George Bell, of Belle Vue, on Lough Erin, Fermanagh, by Catherine, daughter of Dominick Nugent, M.P., was born at Belle Vue, 17 March 1794, and whilst yet at school in Dublin was gazetted an ensign

in the 34th foot, 11 March 1811. Sent to Portugal, he carried the colours of his regiment for the first time in the action of Arroyo-de-Molinos; was present at the second and final siege of Badajoz, and in the majority of the celebrated actions which intervened between that time and the battle of Toulouse. On being gazetted to the 45th regiment in 1825 he proceeded to India, and was present in Ava during the first Burmese war. Bell became a captain in 1828, and in 1836 was in Canada, where he was actively employed during the rebellion of 1837–8. He commanded the fort and garrison of Couteau-du-Lac, an important position on the river St. Lawrence, and received the thanks of the commander of the forces and his brevet-majority, 29 March 1839, for his exertions in recovering the guns of the fort, which had been sunk in the river, unspiking and mounting them in position, when it had been reported to be impossible to do so. The guns were 24-pounders, sixteen of which, with 4,000 round shot, he recovered from the deep in the middle of a Canadian winter. On becoming lieutenant-colonel of the 1st foot, known as the Royal regiment, 5 Dec. 1843, he next served in Gibraltar, Nova Scotia, the West Indies, the Mediterranean, and Turkey, after which he landed with the allied armies in the Crimea, and was present at the battles of the Alma and Inkerman, and in the siege of Sebastopol, where he was wounded and honourably mentioned in a despatch from Lord Raglan, who appointed him to the command of a brigade. On his return to England he was made a C.B., 5 July 1855, and took up his residence at Liverpool as inspecting field officer until 1859, when he became a major-general in the army. He was in the Royal regiment for the long period of thirty years. From this time onwards he never obtained any further employment, the reason being, as he fully believed, a letter which he wrote to the 'Times,' 12 Dec. 1854, complaining of the deficiencies of the commissariat in the siege of Sebastopol, and soliciting help from the people of England. On 23 Oct. 1863 he was appointed colonel of the 104th foot; he became colonel of the 32nd foot 2 Feb. 1867, and colonel of the 1st foot 3 Aug. 1868. His work, in two volumes, entitled 'Rough Notes by an Old Soldier during fifty years' service,' a gossiping and amusing account of his life and services, was published early in 1867. He was created a K.C.B. 13 March 1867; a lieutenant-general 28 Jan. 1868; and a general 8 March 1873. His death took place at 156 Westbourne Terrace, London, 10 July 1877. He had been twice married, the first time to Alicia, daughter and heiress of James Scott, of Ecclesjohn and Commiston, N.B., and secondly, in 1820, to Margaret Addison, a daughter of Thomas Dougal, of Scotland, banker.

[Dod's Peerage and Baronetage; Army Lists, &c.] G. C. B.

BELL, GEORGE JOSEPH (1770–1843), advocate, brother of Sir Charles Bell [q. v.], the celebrated anatomist, born at Fountain Bridge, near Edinburgh, 26 March 1770, was educated chiefly at home, and very largely by himself, his mother being left by her husband's death (1779) in very straitened circumstances. He does not appear to have had any regular academical training at the university of Edinburgh, though he attended some courses of lectures there. He was admitted advocate in 1791. In 1805 he married Barbara, eldest daughter of Charles Shaw, Esq., of Ayr, by whom he had several children. Having for some years previously devoted himself to the systematic study of the Scottish mercantile law, then in a very imperfect condition, he published in 1804 a work in two volumes, 4to, entitled 'A Treatise on the Laws of Bankruptcy in Scotland,' and in 1810 a second enlarged and improved edition of the same work, under the title 'Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland and on the Principles of Mercantile Jurisprudence considered in relation to Bankruptcy, Compositions of Creditors, and Imprisonment for Debt.' A third edition followed in 1816, and a fourth in 1821. This work, which dealt with the whole extent of the mercantile law of Scotland, and was the only scientific treatise which did, early obtained a deservedly high reputation, and brought its author a considerable accession of practice. It took rank with the classic 'Institutes' of Lord Stair, and was treated by the judges with a respect which in this country is never paid to any living jurist, and to but very few amongst the dead. In 1822 he was elected professor of Scots law in the university of Edinburgh, the motion, seconded by Sir Walter Scott, being carried unanimously. Bell was not altogether new to professorial duties, having held for two years (1816–18) the post of professor of conveyancing to the Society of Writers to the Signet, devoting the income to the support of the widow and children of the late professor, his brother Robert (the eldest of the family), who were left but ill provided for. In 1823 he was placed on a commission appointed, pursuant to an act of the same year, to 'inquire into the forms of process in the courts of law and the course of appeals from the Court of Session to the House of Lords,' in which capacity he very

ably discharged the important duty of drawing up the report upon which was founded the bill which passed into law in 1825 as the Scottish Judicature Act, a measure largely superseded by later reforms, and was consulted by the committee of the House of Lords, which had charge of the framing of the measure, upon many points of detail. In 1826 he published a fifth edition of his 'Commentaries.' In 1832 he succeeded David Hume, nephew of the philosopher, as one of the four principal clerks of session. In 1833 he was nominated chairman of the royal commission then appointed to inquire into and draft proposals for the amendment of the Scotch law, from which resulted the Scotch Bankruptcy Act of 1839 (2 & 3 Vict. c. 41) which continued to regulate bankruptcy proceedings in Scotland until 1856, when it was superseded by the act now in force. In 1841 he was attacked by a severe inflammation of the eye. Though the son of an episcopalian clergyman, he belonged to the whig party. He was of a genial disposition and courteous manners, and appears to have had a larger culture than is common amongst lawyers. Throughout life he was on terms of close intimacy with Jeffrey. A fine portrait of him by Raeburn hangs in the Parliament House, Edinburgh. His great work, the 'Commentaries,' has fully sustained the reputation which it acquired during its author's life. A sixth edition with notes was published in 1858 by his brother-in-law, Patrick Shaw, Esq., advocate, and a seventh, also with notes, in 1870, by John M'Laren, Esq., advocate. In a very recent case reported in the law reports (appeal cases) for 1882 (The Royal Bank of Scotland *v.* The Commercial Bank of Scotland), the judges of the Court of Session having to choose between the authority of Lord Eldon and that of Bell upon a difficult question of bankruptcy administration, and having preferred to follow the latter, the House of Lords declined to overrule them.

Bell also published: 1. 'An Examination of the Objections stated against the Bill for better regulating the Forms of Process in the Courts of Scotland,' 1825. 2. 'Principles of the Law of Scotland, for the use of Students in the University of Edinburgh,' 1829, a professorial manual originating in outlines of his lectures issued to his students, of which a second edition appeared in the following year, a third in 1833, and a fourth in 1836. 3. 'Illustrations from adjudged Cases of the Principles of the Law of Scotland,' 1836 (second edition, 1838), in three volumes, 8vo, being a commentary upon the preceding work. 4. In 1840, 'Commentaries on the recent Statutes relative to Diligence or Execution against moveable Estate, Imprisonment, Cessio Bonorum, and Sequestration in Mercantile Bankruptcy.' This book, a thin quarto, was not so much an independent work as a supplement to the 'Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland.' A short treatise, 'Inquiries into the Contract of Sale of Goods and Merchandise,' revised and partly printed before his death, was published the following year.

[Letters of Sir C. Bell; Edinburgh Review, April 1872; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Grant's Story of the Univ. of Edinburgh, ii. 374.]

J. M. R.

BELL, HENRY (1767–1830), the builder of the Comet steamship, and therefore the introducer of practical steam navigation in England, was born at Torphichen Mill, near Linlithgow. His father, Patrick Bell, was a millwright, and, according to an account given by himself, his relations both on the father's and mother's side were engaged in mechanical businesses. He was first intended to be a mason, but, at the age of sixteen, he was apprenticed to the millwright's trade. After serving under several engineers he went to London, and spent some time under Rennie. It appears to have been while he was with Shaw and Hart, shipbuilders of Borrowstounness, in 1786, that he conceived the idea of applying steam to navigation, an idea that was at that time filling the minds of many inventors and engineers. In 1790 he settled in Glasgow, and in the following year he entered into partnership with a Mr. Paterson, forming the firm of Bell & Paterson, builders. In 1798 he is said to have turned his attention specially to the steamboat, and in 1800 he began experimenting with an engine placed in a small vessel. An application the same year to the admiralty was unsuccessful, as was a second appeal in 1803, though on the latter occasion Lord Nelson is stated to have spoken strongly in favour of the scheme. There is evidence to show that Fulton, who started a steamer on the Hudson in 1807, had obtained his ideas from Bell in the previous year, and that therefore Bell has a fair claim to be considered, not the inventor of the steamboat—Papin (1707), Jouffroy (1776), Miller of Dalswinton (1787), and many others (some, indeed, only on paper) anticipated him—but the first to realise practically the proposals then in the minds of many for applying the steam-engine to the propulsion of vessels. He certainly was the originator of steam navigation in Europe, and in America he was only preceded by Fulton, who,

if the above statement is correct, was his pupil.

In January 1812 the Comet, a thirty-ton boat, built by Wood & Co., of Glasgow, and driven by an engine of three-horse power made by Bell (constructed by John Robertson of Glasgow and now in the Victoria and Albert Museum), commenced to ply from Glasgow to Greenock; she ran till 1820, when she was wrecked. She was far from being the first vessel moved by steam, but she was the first practical steamship which regularly worked on any European river.

Though Bell's claims were generally acknowledged, he reaped but little reward. The river Clyde trustees gave him a pension of 50*l.*, afterwards increased to 100*l.*; Mr. Canning gave him 200*l.*; and a subscription was got up for him at Glasgow and elsewhere near the close of his life.

Besides his efforts in the cause of steam navigation he was interested in several other engineering enterprises, and is credited with the invention of an important improvement in the process of calico printing, the 'discharging machine.' He died at Helensburgh in 1830, and was buried in the churchyard of Row parish, two miles from Helensburgh.

[There is a life of Bell by Edward Morris (Glasgow, 1844), but the information it gives is meagre. An account of him also appears in Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.]

H. T. W.

BELL, HENRY GLASSFORD (1803–1874), sheriff, was the eldest son of James Bell, advocate. He was born in Glasgow 8 Nov. 1803, and received the rudiments of his education in the High School of that city. On the family removing to Edinburgh, he passed through the regular university course there, and, while beginning to study law, exhibited his love of letters in a series of precocious criticisms in the columns of the 'Observer.' Those on the actors and acting of the day, under the signature 'Acer,' attracted the attention of some of the leaders in the then brilliant literary society of the place, and are said to have had some influence in raising the tone of the stage—an institution in which he continued to the last to take a keen interest. A privately printed volume of poems (1824) testifies to his scholarship, early command of verse, and his share in the Byronic enthusiasm for the Greeks. In 1827 Bell was present and spoke at the famous dinner of the Edinburgh Theatrical Fund, at which Sir Walter Scott publicly acknowledged the authorship of the 'Waverley Novels.' In 1828 he started and conducted the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' which numbered among its contributors Thomas Aird, L. E. L., Mrs. Hemans, Thomas Campbell, Christopher North, the Ettrick Shepherd, Delta (Moir), Allan Cunningham, G. P. R. James, Sheridan Knowles, and others of scarce inferior note. The youthful editor maintained for the publication a position of steadily increasing influence; but at the expiration of three years it passed into other hands, and was ultimately merged in the 'Edinburgh Weekly Chronicle.' Some of the most salient of his own contributions were afterwards collected by Bell, and republished in two volumes: 'Summer and Winter Hours' (1831), containing the most widely known of his poems, the panoramic scenes from the life of Mary Stuart, so familiar to elocution; and 'My Old Portfolio' (1832). Three of the prose pieces in the latter collection deserve special mention: 'The Marvellous History of Mynheer von Wodenblock,' which, as afterwards popularised in the doggerel song, 'The Cork Leg,' has travelled over England and through Germany; 'The Dead Daughter' and 'The Living Mummy,' from which Edgar Poe seems to have taken the hint of two of his most famous fantasies. Meanwhile, at the request of the publisher Constable, he had (1830), in compiling his elaborate defence of the Queen of Scots, entered the lists as champion of the cause which he espoused through life with an almost religious zeal. The book was at the time a swift success. The first edition being exhausted, a second was called for within the year; it was translated into French and pirated in America. In 1831 Bell married Miss Stewart, only daughter of Captain Stewart of Sheerglass, Glengarry, by whom he had six children. In the following year he passed as advocate, and henceforth devoted himself mainly to his legal pursuits; but advancement in the ranks of a profession then adorned by the competing talents of Jeffrey, Clark, Cockburn, Hope, Macneil, Rutherfurd, Maitland, Ivory, Robertson, Inglis, and Moncreiff, was, even if sure, necessarily slow, and the cares of an increasing family induced him to accept an appointment as one of the substitutes of the sheriff of Lanarkshire, whose attention had been attracted to the young counsel by his appearance (1838) at the cotton spinner's trial. Bell entered upon this office in 1839, and for twenty-eight years discharged his duties, yearly increasing in extent and responsibility, with a conscientiousness, judgment, and tact, which exceeded expectation and arrested cavil. When, in 1852, it was believed that Sheriff Alison was to become a lord of session, the Glasgow faculty of law memorialised the lord advocate to pro-

mote Mr. Bell to the expected vacancy, and on Sir Archibald's death in 1867 he was made sheriff principal, with the unanimous approval of the profession. During thirty-four years' tenure of the two posts he found an arena well calculated to call forth his varied powers; his mental energy and physical strength enabled him to overtake the increasing work of the great commercial city, his discrimination and accuracy made his judgments generally final, and he came to be regarded as the best mercantile lawyer of his day in Scotland. A distinguished contemporary has said of him that 'he realised the ideal of what a judge ought to be.' Another writes as follows: 'The older members of the legal profession hold the opinion that Sheriff Glassford Bell was the best judge that ever sat in the sheriff court of Glasgow. . . . Approaching every case without a shade of bias, he listened so quietly to the arguments on either side that it was only when his decisions, always remarkable for their clearness, were made that it was seen how carefully he had weighed the matters at issue; it was a common custom of procurators to agree beforehand to accept his ruling and carry the case no further. Early in his career he had to grapple with new and difficult questions under the Poor Law and Bankruptcy Acts, in relation to which many of his judgments have become leading cases. His popularity was increased by the absence of self-assertion, somewhat rare on the bench, the reticence on all irrelevant matters, and the invariable courtesy to witnesses, which were leading features of all his procedure. He always kept abreast of his work, and may be said to have died in harness.'

Outside his court, from which, till his last illness, he was never absent for a day, Mr. Bell took a lively interest in every matter affecting the welfare of Glasgow, advocating the interests of the city and promoting its institutions with an oratory at once genial and forcible, to the uniform success of which his commanding presence and impressive voice doubtless contributed; but the matter of his speeches was always valuable, and several of his addresses, as that to the Juridical Society 1850, and as president of the Athenæum 1851, have stood the test of publication. He was a constant patron of the fine arts, and while in Edinburgh, where he was one of the originators of the Royal Scotch Academy, had given a course of lectures on their history; those on Michael Angelo and Raphael, subsequently delivered before the Philosophical Institution and the Glasgow Architectural Society, attracted considerable attention. The only other prose work of those years of a thousand interlocutors was the long and able introduction to Bell and Bains's edition of 'Shakespeare,' published in 1865. During this period his few relaxations were angling, chess—in which game he was the champion of the west of Scotland—and occasional trips to the continent, memories of which he has preserved in his volume, 1866, entitled 'Romances and Minor Poems,' which showed that all that weight of law had not stifled the author's imagination. The best verses in this volume are, if somewhat less elastic than those of his youth, more mature and searching. They are the reflex of a mind that has seen more of life and become perplexed by mysteries, for which its former easy solutions have proved inadequate. Mr. Bell's first wife died in 1847; in 1872 he married Miss Sandeman, who survives him. Towards the close of 1873 a disease in the hand, which had for some time caused only trifling inconvenience, assumed so grave an aspect that an operation became imperative. This for a time appeared to have been successful, but early in the next year unfavourable symptoms set in, and he died on 7 Jan. 1874. The respect of his fellow-citizens was attested by the fact of his being—the first example of the century—interred in the nave of St. Mungo's Cathedral. Through life a staunch tory, Glassford Bell had better claim to the title of liberal than many of those who assume it, for he was generous almost to a fault, and took account of men by what they were rather than by what they professed to believe. He will be remembered in Scotland as the genial friend of Wilson, Hogg, and Lockhart, the worthy associate of the great legal race of which Jeffrey, Cockburn, Aytoun, and Burton were but slightly more distinguished representatives. He has been called 'the last of the literary sheriffs.'

[Journal of Jurisprudence, February 1874; Glasgow Herald, 8 Jan. 1874; personal knowledge and information from Mr. Bell's family.]

J. N.

BELL, HENRY NUGENT (1792–1822), genealogist, was the eldest son of George Bell, Esq., of Belleview, county Fermanagh (*Inner Temple Admission Register*). He followed the profession of a legal antiquary, and, in order to obtain a recognised status, entered himself at the Inner Temple, 17 Nov. 1818. In the same year he acquired considerable distinction by his successful advocacy of the claim of Mr. Hans Francis Hastings to the long-dormant earldom of Huntingdon; the estates, however, with the exception, it is said, of a mill in Yorkshire, had passed away from the title, and were legally invested in the Earl of Moira's family. Bell published a detailed account of the pro-

ceedings in 'The Huntingdon Peerage,' 4to, London, 1820, pp. 413, and the narrative of his various adventures, which are given at length, displays a suspicious luxuriance of imagination not altogether in keeping with what professed to be a grave genealogical treatise. To the unsold copies a new title-page was affixed in 1821, with a genealogical table and additional portraits (LOWNDES, *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, i. 149). Bell was also employed by Mr. J. L. Crawfurd to further his claim to the titles and estates of Crawfurd and Lindsay, and, if we may credit the common report, received no less a sum than 5,036*l.* for prosecuting the suit. He was cut off before he could bring the matter to a decisive issue, and dying insolvent, the unfortunate claimant's money was in a great measure lost (*The Crawfurd Peerage*, by an Antiquary, chap. iv.; DOBIE, *Examination of the Claim of J. L. Crawfurd*, p. 15). According to Lady Anne Hamilton (*Secret History of the Court of England*, i. 324, ii. 108), Bell, with other minions, was delegated by Lord Sidmouth in 1819 to incite the starving people of Manchester against the ministry—if that were needed—and by their means the meeting of 16 Aug. was convoked which led to the massacre of Peterloo. The circumstances attending his death as narrated in the journals of the day were somewhat tragic. An action to recover a sum of money advanced to him by an engraver named Cooke was tried on 18 Oct. 1822, and a verdict passed against him; on the same evening he died. His younger brother was Sir George Bell, K.C.B. [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. vol. xc. pt. ii. p. 521, vol. xci. pt. i. p. 44, vol. xcii. pt. ii. p. 474; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 69, 234, 278, 475, 6th ser. i. 66; Annual Reg. (1877), p. 153.] G. G.

BELL, JACOB (1810–1859), founder of the Pharmaceutical Society, and patron of art, was born in London on 5 March 1810. His father, a prominent member of the Society of Friends, first established the pharmaceutical business which, in the hands of the son, acquired a world-wide fame. At the age of twelve Bell was sent to a Friends' school at Darlington to be educated. He exhibited a decided faculty for composition both in prose and verse, and at the age of sixteen gained the prize in a competition for the best original essay on war. In conjunction with a schoolfellow, he also founded a manuscript journal devoted to literature and the events of his school life. His education completed, he entered his father's business in Oxford Street, London, but at the same time diligently attended the lectures on chemistry at the Royal Institution, and those on the practice of physic at King's College. He also devoted his leisure to the study of practical chemistry, and converted his bedroom into a laboratory, fitting it with a furnace and other apparatus. His tastes appear to have been of a varied character, for at one time he gave much attention to comparative anatomy, at another to outdoor sports, while, in a third instance, he studied art under H. P. Briggs, R.A. His faculty for art was considerable, especially upon the grotesque and humorous side. His taste for the works of eminent painters was very early developed, and before he was five-and-twenty he had formed the nucleus of a collection which afterwards became famous. He also strongly interested himself in the question of copyright as affecting artists, and gave valuable advice and assistance in this direction.

In 1840 Bell visited the continent, having as his travelling companion Sir Edwin Landseer, whose health was then in an unsatisfactory condition. The friends travelled through Belgium and up the Rhine to Switzerland, but at Geneva Bell himself was taken ill with a very severe attack of quinsy. The seizure caused him to be detained at Geneva for six weeks, and it laid the foundation of an affection of the larynx, from which he suffered much in after years. Returning to London by way of Paris, he witnessed in the latter city the solemnities which celebrated the arrival of the remains of the first Napoleon.

Bell was a vigilant guardian of the rights of his fellow-traders, and it was chiefly owing to his efforts that in the year 1841 Mr. Hawes was compelled to withdraw a measure which he had submitted to Parliament for the purpose of 'amending the laws relating to the medical profession in Great Britain and Ireland.' This measure, if carried, would have pressed heavily upon the chemists and druggists throughout the kingdom. At this time Bell conceived a scheme for a society which should act as an effectual safeguard for the protection of the interests of the trade, and at the same time assist in raising it to the status which it already occupied in other countries. Accordingly, at a public meeting held 15 April 1841, the formation of the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain was resolved upon. Bell subsequently issued a pamphlet showing the necessity for such a society. Great difficulties were encountered in the formation of the society, but they were all surmounted by Bell's tact and ability. In the formation of provincial branches of the society he also took a deep interest; and for the

advancement of the cause of true pharmacy he established the well-known periodical, the 'Pharmaceutical Journal.' The publication of this work he superintended for eighteen years. The conduct of the journal was with him a labour of love, for it resulted in no pecuniary advantage during its first fifteen years of existence, notwithstanding its acknowledged usefulness. To the new journal Bell was also a constant contributor himself until his death. His efforts in connection with an improved pharmacy led to his being elected an honorary member of various foreign scientific societies, and a Fellow of the Chemical, Linnean, and Zoological Societies of London, and of the Society of Arts.

In 1843 the Pharmaceutical Society was incorporated by royal charter, and the same year Bell published his 'Historical Sketch of the Progress of Pharmacy in Great Britain.' The author dealt with the practice of pharmacy from the time of its partial separation from the practice of medicine until the establishment of the Pharmaceutical Society. It was found that an act of parliament was required for restricting the practice of pharmacy to persons duly qualified, and in 1845 Bell drew up an account of desirable provisions, including the registration of all persons carrying on business as chemists and druggists; the introduction of a system of education and examination; the protection of the public against the proceedings of ignorant persons; the separation of the trade in medicines from the practice of physic and surgery as far as practicable; the recognition of the Pharmaceutical Society as the governing body in all questions relating to pharmacy. For several years the question of pharmaceutical legislation was much discussed, and numerous petitions on the subject were presented to parliament; but as no practical issue was arrived at, Bell decided to seek a seat in parliament for the purpose of advocating the necessary measures. In 1850, accordingly, he contested the borough of St. Albans in the liberal interest, and was returned, although the unscrupulous means used by his agents led to the ultimate disfranchisement of the borough. Bell, however, was absolved from blame, except in regard to the laxity he displayed in placing himself unreservedly in the hands of his parliamentary agents. In June 1851 Bell brought forward in parliament a bill to regulate the qualifications of pharmaceutical chemists, and for other purposes in connection with the practice of pharmacy. The measure passed its second reading, but could not be further proceeded with. In the following session the bill was reintroduced, and after considerable discussion it was referred to a select committee. The act, as it eventually became law, only very partially fulfilled the intentions of its framer.

At the general election of 1852 Bell offered himself for the representation of Great Marlow, but was unsuccessful. Two years later, on the death of Lord Dudley Stuart, he contested the borough of Marylebone with Lord Ebrington, but was again unsuccessful. He was subsequently solicited to offer himself again for Marylebone, but ill-health compelled him to decline the invitation. During the last winter of his life, while suffering from a painful affection of the larynx, as well as from great debility and emaciation, he still took an active part in professional matters, and also devoted himself to philanthropic causes. He died from exhaustion 12 June 1859. It is stated that Bell spent a fortune in founding and advancing the Pharmaceutical Society, but he felt himself repaid by the knowledge that his efforts had raised enormously the educational standard of his order. On the day of his funeral nearly the whole body of chemists throughout the country closed their places of business.

Bell's chief works were: 1. 'Observations addressed to the Chemists and Druggists of Great Britain,' 1841. 2. 'Historical Sketch of the Progress of Pharmacy in Great Britain,' 1843. 3. 'Chemical and Pharmaceutical Processes and Products,' 1852.

With regard to his patronage of art, the gallery of pictures at his house in Langham Place testified to its extent and catholicity. The finest part of his collection he bequeathed to the nation, including six of the best works of Sir Edwin Landseer, and well-known examples of O'Neil, Sidney Cooper, Charles Landseer, E. M. Ward, W. P. Frith, Rosa Bonheur, &c.

[Annual Register, 1859; Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions, 1842, &c.; Bell's works.]

G. B. S.

BELL, JAMES (1524–1584), catholic priest, born at Warrington in Lancashire, in 1524, was educated at Oxford, where he was ordained priest in Queen Mary's reign. For some time he refused to conform to the alterations in religion made by Queen Elizabeth; but afterwards, adopting the tenets of the Reformation, he exercised the functions of a minister of the church of England for twenty years, and was beneficed in several parts of the kingdom. In 1581 he applied to a lady to solicit her good offices to procure for him

a small readership, of which her husband was the patron. This lady, being a catholic, upbraided him with his cowardice, and exhorted him to lead a life in accordance with his sacred profession. Moved by her words he sought reconciliation with the catholic church, and laboured zealously as a priest for two years among the poorer class of catholics. In January 1583–4 he was apprehended by a pursuivant, and was brought to trial at the Lent assizes at Lancaster. He behaved with great courage, and on being convicted said to the judge: 'I beg your lordship would add to the sentence that my lips and the tops of my fingers may be cut off for having sworn and subscribed to the articles of heretics, contrary both to my conscience and to God's truth.' He was executed at Lancaster on 20 April 1584. John Finch, a layman, suffered at the same time and place for being reconciled to the catholic church, and denying the queen's spiritual supremacy.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 132; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 102; Concertatio Eccl. Catholicæ in Angliâ, ed. Bridgewater (1594), ii. 160–164; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 160; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, Introd. xxxiv.]

T. C.

BELL, JAMES (*fl.* 1551–1596), reformer, was a native of the diocese of Bath, Somersetshire, and was admitted a fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, probably in 1547. He graduated B.A. in 1551, and on 30 May 1556 was nominated a fellow of Trinity College, when he was appointed rhetoric lecturer. The doubts expressed by Wood as to whether these details do not apply to James Bell, a Roman catholic priest executed in 1584 [q.v.], are set at rest by Bliss in a life of Bell added to the 'Athenæ.' Bell in the Michaelmas term of 1556 gave up his fellowship, and became a zealous partisan of the Reformation. In 1564 he wrote and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth 'An Account of Cæcilia, Princess of Sweden, travelling into England,' which exists only in a manuscript preserved in the British Museum (*MS. Royal*, 17). From the character of his description it is probable that he accompanied the princess to England. The other works of Bell are translations from the Latin as follows: 1. 'Sermon preached at the christening of a certain Jew at London,' by John Foxe, 1573. 2. 'Sermon of the Evangelical Olive,' by John Foxe, 1578. 3. 'Treatise touching the Libertie of a Christian Man,' by Luther, 1579. 4. 'The Pope Confuted—the Holy and Apostolical Church Confuting the Pope—the First Action,' by John Foxe, 1580. 5. 'Answer Apologetical to Hierome Osorius, his Slanderous Invectives,' by Haddon and Foxe, 1581. On 13 Feb. 1595 Bell was presented to the prebend of Holcombe in the church of Wells, and on 11 Oct. 1596 to that of Combe in the same church. The date and place of his death are unknown.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 651–2; Fasti, i. 132, 137; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 94.] T. F. H.

BELL, JAMES (1769–1833), geographical author, was born in Jedburgh in 1769. At the age of eight he went to Glasgow, where his father, the Rev. Thomas Bell [see Bell, Thomas, 1733–1802], was appointed, in 1777, minister of Dovehill Chapel. During childhood and youth James suffered much from feeble health and sickness, and gave but little promise of either much bodily or mental vigour; but he managed to acquire a liberal education. As he grew up his constitution became stronger, and he evinced a remarkable propensity for desultory reading. His first employment was that of a weaver, to which business he served an apprenticeship. In 1790 he commenced trade on his own account, as a manufacturer of cotton goods, with a fair prospect of success, but, finding himself hindered by the mercantile depression of 1793, he gave up his business, and for some years worked as a warper in the warehouses of manufacturers. As his tastes and the uncommon simplicity of his character rendered him unfit to win his way in business pursuits, his father at length settled upon him a small annuity which enabled him to revert to those studies and researches to which his natural inclination led him in early life. About 1806 he quitted warping to earn a livelihood as tutor in Greek and Latin to advanced students attending the university. At the same time he, with untiring zeal, studied history, theology, and especially geography. To this science, around which the whole of his sympathies were gathered, he devoted the labour of his life. His first literary effort was made about 1815, when he contributed some chapters to the 'Glasgow Geography,' a popular work of the period, published by Khull, Blackie, & Co., now scarce. In 1824 he wrote 'An Examination of the various Opinions that have been held respecting the Sources of the Ganges and the Correctness of the Lama's Map of Thibet.' It was published as Article 2 in 'Critical Researches in Philology and Geography,' an anonymous volume in 8vo, now known to be the joint work of James Bell and a gifted young student in philology, one John Bell, a namesake but not a relative. The high encomiums that this article elicited from some of the leading periodicals of the day served at once to establish the reputation of James Bell as a writer upon geo-

graphy. He was forthwith entrusted with the serious task of preparing and editing an unabridged edition of Rollin's 'Ancient History,' Glasgow, 1828, 3 vols. 8vo. The original notes, geographical, topographical, historical, and critical, with the life of the author by Bell, serve to this day to place this edition at the head of all that have yet appeared in English. Bell's fame as a geographical author reached its climax in his 'System of Geography, Popular and Scientific,' Glasgow, 1830, 6 vols. 8vo. It may be fairly urged that it opened a new era in the study of geography in our language; but it is doubtful if it has commanded the attention of the geographical student south of the Tweed as much as it even now deserves. By his contemporaries Bell was held to be 'certainly one of the first critical geographers of this country.' In its method it never yet has been, and probably never will be, entirely superseded. The chapters on the history of geography contained in the third volume of Rollin and in the sixth volume of his 'System of Geography' have apparently served for models for all subsequent attempts of the kind during the last half-century.

His latest, but posthumous, work, 'A Comprehensive Gazetteer of England and Wales,' Glasgow 1836, 4 vols. 8vo, although now almost obsolete, was, in its day, an exceedingly useful book of reference, a model of conciseness, and still valuable for its introduction drawn up under twelve sections; one of these, on the cartography of England and Wales, compiled mainly from Gough's 'British Topography,' is a feature peculiar to the gazetteer which has never been imitated by any subsequent one.

In forming a correct estimate of Bell and his literary work it is necessary to note that although he was an accomplished classical scholar, as his notes to Rollin show, he was not always an exact one, being more intent upon elucidating the ideas of his author than upon niceties of language. Finally, the greater portion of his work was done under the disadvantages of ill-health, the want of powerful friends, and an exceedingly limited apparatus of books; the last disadvantage his extraordinary memory enabled him to partially overcome. His religious sentiments were thoroughly Calvinistic, tempered with a feeling of wide tolerance for the religious convictions of others, while few could wield the weapons of theological controversy with greater vigour and effect. Owing to increasing attacks of asthma to which he had always been subject, he was obliged to leave Glasgow about ten or twelve years before his death and retire into the country. The place selected for the scene of his labours was a humble cottage at Campsie, twelve miles north of Glasgow. He died in this secluded but beautiful spot 3 May 1833, and was there buried, at the age of sixty-four.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, i. 282; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, 1868, i. 119; Dublin University Mag. i. 687; Edin. Journal of Natural and Geographical Science, ii. 109, 193; Roy. Geog. Soc. Journal, ix. lvii.] C. H. C.

BELL, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1556), bishop of Worcester, was a native of Worcestershire, and was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and at Cambridge, where he took the degree of LL.B. in 1504. He probably attended Sylvester Gygles, bishop of Worcester, to Rome, when sent by Henry VIII to the Lateran Council, for Sylvester in his letters thence mentions him as in communication with the pope, and as the best man to fill the vacancy of master of the English Hospital. He speaks of him as 'Master Bell, now dean of the arches' (*State Papers Henry VIII*, ii. 849, 928). In 1518 he was made by Sylvester vicar-general and chancellor of the diocese of Worcester, offices which he continued to hold under two of his successors (Thomas, *Survey of Worcester Cathedral*, p. 205). Bell was rector of Weston-sub-Edge, Gloucestershire, warden of the church of Stratford-upon-Avon, master of the hospital of St. Walstan's, archdeacon of Gloucester, and prebendary of Lichfield, St. Paul's, Lincoln, and Southwell cathedrals. 'At length his abilities being made known to Henry VIII, he was made one of his chaplains, sent by him to foreign princes on state affairs, and at his return was one of his counsellors' (*ib.*) While abroad he was made LL.D. of some foreign university, in which degree he was incorporated at Oxford in 1531 (Wood, *Fasti*, pt. i. col. 88). In 1526 Bell as 'official of Worcester' appears frequently as a member of the court appointed by Wolsey for the trial of heretics (*State Papers Henry VIII*, iv. 885-6). During the next three years he seems to have been in almost constant attendance upon the king, employed by him in divers ways in furthering his divorce from Katharine. He appeared as the king's proxy in 1527. In 1528 he was consulted by the king and by Wolsey on the pope's dispensation, and on the commission to Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the validity of his union with Katharine. In 1529, when the cause came before the legates in Blackfriars Hall, Bell appeared on several occasions as one of

the king's counsel, and also in the same capacity at Dunstable before Archbishop Cranmer and the Bishop of Lincoln 'on the morrow after Ascension day, 1532, when Cranmer gave final sentence that the pope could not license such marriages' as that of Henry and Katharine. During this period Bell showed great courage in preventing the appointment of Elinor Carey, sister of Mary Boleyn's husband, as abbess of Wilton, by reporting her (as Wolsey's commissary for the diocese of Salisbury) to have been guilty of 'gross incontinency,' at a time, too, when the king was contemplating his appointment to the archdeaconry of Oxford. Two years before the sentence of divorce was pronounced by Cranmer, Henry sent Bell, together with the Bishop of Lincoln and Foxe, to Oxford, to obtain an opinion condemning marriage with a deceased brother's wife. Oxford hung back in spite of threats and promises. Eventually the commissioners only succeeded by the exclusion of the junior members of convocation from any voice in the matter. The excitement was so great that it was thought necessary to hold a secret conclave by night to affix the university seal. Bell was in 1529 one of a commission, including Sir Thomas More, to assist the archbishop in preparing a royal proclamation against Tyndal's translation of the Scriptures and a number of heretical books, and to present it in St. Edward's chapel to be signed there by Henry in person (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* iv. 145). In 1532 he took part in the proceedings of the convocation which decided that the king's marriage was contrary to divine law, and consequently that the pope's dispensation was *ultra vires*, and which drew up 'the articles about religion,' of which the original may be seen, with John Bell's name attached, in the Cotton Library. In 1537 he was one of 'the composers' of the 'Bishop's Book,' and one of the learned divines who, in the course of its preparation, were called upon to define the true meaning of various church ordinances. In this year he was present at the baptism of Edward VI at Hampton Court. On 11 Aug. 1539 Bell was promoted to the see of Worcester. As bishop he was a member of the committee of the convocation of 1540 who pronounced the marriage of Henry and Anne of Cleves illegal, and was also one of six bishops appointed by the king 'to examine what ceremonies should be retained in the church, and what was the true use of them.' In the following year he promised his support to Cranmer, when he brought forward in the House of Lords 'an act for the advancement of true religion and the abolishment of the contrary,' but when he saw the angry excitement of the popish opposition 'he fell away from him' (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 141). In the convocation of 1542, when the bishops undertook the work of a revised translation of the New Testament, the first and second epistles to the Thessalonians were assigned to Bell. On 17 Nov. 1543 Bell resigned his bishopric. Burnet, after speculating as to his motive, decides to 'leave it in the dark.' Nichols (*Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 109) says he was 'deprived,' but the form of his resignation may be seen in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (xv. 10), by which it would appear to have been quite voluntary. Bell retired to Clerkenwell, then a fashionable suburb. Of his life there we only learn from his will that he was 'priest of Clerkenwell parish.' He died on 2 Aug. 1556, and was buried with episcopal honours on the south side of the east end of the chancel of St. James's Church, where Bishop Burnet was also afterwards buried. The monumental brass from his tomb, engraved by Malcolm in his 'Londinium Redivivum,' was in 1866 in the possession of Mr. J. G. Nichols (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iii. 444). He gave by his will 2*l.* to the poor of Clerkenwell, 5*l.* to Stratford-upon-Avon, and some legacies to Jesus chantry in St. Paul's Cathedral, desiring that 'his soul might be prayed for.' He was also a benefactor to Balliol College, Oxford, and to Cambridge, but especially to the former, where he provided for the maintenance of two scholars born in the diocese of Worcester. Coote says of Bishop Bell (*English Civilians*): 'He died with the character of an eloquent preacher and advocate, a learned divine, and a man of integrity and beneficence.'

[Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, Camb. 1743; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, Singer's ed.; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire; Thomas's Henry VIII, 1774; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Eccl. Memorials and Life of Cranmer; Thomas's Survey of Worcester Cathedral; Calendar of State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. ii., iii., iv., v., vi., and vii.]

P. B. A.

BELL, JOHN (1691–1780), traveller, son of Patrick Bell of Antermony, was born on the paternal estate in 1691. No details of his education are extant, but it is stated that, after obtaining the degree of doctor of medicine, he determined to visit foreign countries. He obtained recommendatory letters to Dr. Areskine, chief physician and privy counsellor to the Czar Peter I, and embarked at London in the month of July 1714. An embassy was then preparing from the czar to the sophy of Persia. On Dr.

Areskine's recommendation Bell was engaged in the service of the Russian emperor. He left St. Petersburg on 15 July 1715, and proceeded to Moscow, from thence to Cazan, and down the Wolga to Ostracan. The embassy then sailed down the Caspian Sea to Derbent, and journeyed by Mongan, Tauris, and Saba to Ispahan, where they arrived on 14 March 1717. They left that city on 1 Sept., and returned to St. Petersburg on 30 Dec. 1718, after having travelled across the country from Saratoff. On his arrival in the capital Bell found that Dr. Areskine had died about six weeks before; but he had now secured the friendship of the ambassador, and upon hearing that an embassy to China was preparing he easily obtained an appointment in it through his influence. The account of his journey to Cazan, and through Siberia to China, is by far the most complete and interesting part of his travels. His description of the manners, customs, and superstitions of the inhabitants, and of the Delay-lama and the Chinese wall, deserve particularly to be noticed. They arrived at Pekin, 'after a tedious journey of exactly sixteen months.' Bell has left a very full account of occurrences during his residence in the capital of China. The embassy left that city on 2 March 1721, and arrived at Moscow on 5 Jan. 1722. Bell next accompanied an expedition into Persia as far as Derbent, returning thence in December 1722. Soon afterwards he revisited his native country, and returned to St. Petersburg in 1734. In 1737 he was sent to Constantinople by the Russian chancellor, and Mr. Rondean, the British minister at the Russian court. It was his last effort in Russian diplomacy. He afterwards abandoned the public service, and seems to have settled at Constantinople as a merchant. About 1746 he married Mary Peters, a Russian lady, and returned to Scotland, where he spent the latter part of his life on his estate, enjoying the society of his friends. After a long life spent in active beneficence and philanthropic exertions he died at Antermony on 1 July 1780, at the advanced age of eighty-nine. His only work is 'Travels from St. Petersburg in Russia to various parts of Asia,' 1763, in two vols. quarto, printed by Robert and Andrew Foulis of Glasgow, whose beautiful fount of type enhances the value of the book. The 'Quarterly Review' (1817, pp. 464–5) says that Bell wished to obtain literary help in writing his book, and applied to Robertson, who could not help him, but advised him to take 'Gulliver's Travels' for his model. The advice was accepted with the best results. Besides the Glasgow edition of 1763 the 'Travels' were published in Dublin 1764, in Edinburgh 1788 and 1806, and they are reprinted in the seventh volume of Pinkerton's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels.' The 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1763 (p. 392) contains a long extract from the 'Travels,' describing in a graphic manner the reception of the Russian embassy by the Shah of Persia. A French translation of the whole work appeared in Paris, 1766, 3 vols. 12mo.

[Bell's Travels; Quarterly Review; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] R. H.

BELL, JOHN (1747–1798), artillerist, was the eldest son of a hatter at Carlisle, where he was born on 1 March 1747. His father ruined himself in attempts to discover the longitude. In 1765 Bell joined the artillery. He served at Gibraltar and afterwards in England. He was at Southsea in 1782, and was an eye-witness of the foundering of the Royal George. He invented a plan for destroying the wreck, which was the same as one carried out by Colonel Pasley in 1839. He also invented the 'sunproof' for testing the soundness of guns, long in use in the royal arsenal; a 'gyn,' called by his name, and a petard, of which there is a model in the Woolwich laboratory; a crane for descending mines; and a harpoon for taking whales (for the last two of which he received premiums from the Society of Arts); and an apparatus for rescuing shipwrecked mariners, said to be identical with that afterwards devised by Captain Manby. For this he received a premium from the Society of Arts of fifty guineas, and in 1815 the House of Commons voted 500*l.* to his daughter (Mrs. Whitfield) in recognition of the same invention. In 1793 the Duke of Richmond gave him a commission as second-lieutenant in the artillery, and in 1794 he was promoted to a first-lieutenancy. He was employed in a secret expedition for the destruction of the Dutch fleet in the Texel, which was abandoned. He died of apoplexy at Queenborough on 1 June 1798, whilst engaged in fitting out fire-ships.

[United Service Journal, April 1840; Society of Arts' Transactions (1807), vol. xxv., where there is an engraving of his apparatus for wrecks.]

BELL, JOHN (1763–1820), surgeon, was born in Edinburgh 12 May 1763, being the second son of the Rev. William Bell, and elder brother of Sir Charles Bell. He was educated at the High School of Edinburgh, and early showed a liking for medical studies. He became a pupil of Mr. Alexander Wood, an eminent surgeon in Edinburgh, and, after attending the lectures and practice of Black, Cullen, and the second Monro, became a fellow

of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, in 1786. In 1790 he established himself as a lecturer on anatomy and surgery in Edinburgh in a lecture-theatre built for him in Surgeon's Square, where he carried on dissections, and formed a museum. He vigorously attacked the stereotyped methods of Monro and Benjamin Bell, and naturally met with strong opposition in this extra-university enterprise; but his ability and zeal as a teacher brought him popularity and success. Among his pupils was his brother Charles, who for some years assisted him. His extended work on the 'Anatomy of the Human Body,' to which Charles largely contributed, went through numerous editions, and was translated into German. A rapid improvement in the surgery of the arteries followed the publication of the volume of the 'Anatomy' in which they were described. His 'Engravings of the Bones, Muscles, and Joints' appeared in 1794. His 'Discourses on the Nature and Cure of Wounds' (1793–5) were remarkable for their clear expositions of the then recently introduced practice of aiming at the early union of wounds after operations, of the importance of the free anastomosis of arteries in dealing with injuries to the main trunks of the arteries, and other novel modes of treatment founded on rational views of anatomy and physiology. For twenty years he was the leading operating surgeon in Edinburgh. Unfortunately for his health and reputation, Bell entered into the lengthy and bitter controversy set on foot by Dr. James Gregory, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh, about the arrangements for the attendance of surgeons at the Royal Infirmary, writing an 'Answer for the Junior Members of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh to the Memorial of Dr. J. Gregory,' 1800. One result was the limitation of the number of surgeons to six, and the exclusion of Bell and many others, in 1800; and although Dr. Gregory was subsequently severely censured by the College of Physicians for violations of truth, Bell unwisely spent much time and feeling in the composition of his 'Letters on Professional Character and Manners,' addressed to Dr. Gregory, extending to 636 pages (1810). After his exclusion from the infirmary Bell published (1801–8) the 'Principles of Surgery,' in three quarto volumes, in the second edition of which (1826) Sir Charles Bell speaks of the admirable capacity he had for teaching, as well as the correctness and importance of the principles which he taught. In 1805 Bell married Rosina, daughter of a retired physician, Dr. Congleton; but he never seems fully to have recovered from his exclusion from the infirmary, and although his private practice was extensive, this did not make up to him for the lack of a public position. Early in 1816 he was thrown from his horse, and in 1817 his health was still so impaired that he went on a foreign tour, and spent the last three years of his life in Italy, where he found means of gratifying those artistic tastes which he had shown in the illustrations to many of his own and his brother's works. He diligently made notes on paintings, statuary, architecture, and life, and these were embodied in the 'Observations on Italy,' edited by his friend Bishop Sandford, of Edinburgh, and published in 1825, and again, with additional chapters on Naples, in 1835. This work abounds in fine descriptions and just criticisms, based on anatomical knowledge. His widow remarks in the preface: 'With warm affections and sanguine temper, he looked forward with the hope that his labours and reputation would one day assuredly bring independence; and meanwhile, he would readily give his last guinea, his time and his care, to any who required them. Judging of others by himself, he was too confiding in friendship, and too careless in matters of business; consequently, from the one he was exposed to disappointment, and from the other involved in difficulties and embarrassments which tinged the colour of his whole life.' He died of dropsy, at Rome, 15 April 1820. Dr. Lankester says of him in the 'Imperial Dictionary:' 'He was impetuous and energetic, and in his controversial writings almost violent. He had no sympathy with conservatism, and was indignant with those who had not made the same advances with himself. He was one of those men who, without apparently achieving great success, leave behind them an abiding impression, and stamp their character in the institutions and thought of the age in which they live.' In person he was below the middle height, of good figure, active-looking, and dressed with excellent taste. Keen and penetrating eyes gave effectiveness to his regular features, so that his expression was of a most highly intellectual type.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, 1858; Letters of Sir C. Bell.] G. T. B.

BELL, JOHN (1745–1831), publisher, has been called by Charles Knight 'the mischievous spirit, the very Puck of booksellers.' John Bell had defied the power of a combination of some forty publishing firms, who called themselves 'the trade,' and issued books on the joint-stock principle, in order to secure a monopoly of the best publications.

In 1777 these gentlemen met at the Chapter Coffee-house, Paternoster Row, and resolved to bring out a collection of the works of English poets, afterwards known as 'Johnson's Poets,' of which the first edition appeared in 1779, and the second in 1790.

Bell, who was agent for the brothers Martin, owners of the Apollo Press in Edinburgh, brought out, in London 1782, their edition of the 'British Poets,' the early volumes of which, issued in 1777, had stimulated the London trade to their undertaking of 1779. Bell's work was in one hundred and nine volumes, 18mo, and bore the general title of 'Bell's edition: The Poets of Great Britain complete from Chaucer to Churchill.' Each volume was illustrated by a frontispiece, an engraved title or a portrait after the designs of Stodhardt, Mortimer, and other artists of the day. Martin and Bell were debarred by an exclusive copyright from inserting in their collection Young, Mallet, Akenside, and Gray, which appeared in the London trade edition, together with Dorset, Stepney, Walsh, Duke, and Sprat, rhymesters whom Bell had cast aside. The attractiveness of this pocket edition nevertheless was indubitable, and Mr. Bell's enterprise and good taste were generally acknowledged. He published a similar edition of 'Shakespeare' and 'The British Theatre.' He is distinguished among printers as being the first to discard the long ſ (s) from his fount of type. He was one of the original proprietors of the 'Fashionable World,' of the 'Oracle,' and of the 'Morning Post' (1772). He established a Sunday newspaper, 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' much esteemed for its country politics and accounts of country markets. 'La Belle Assemblée,' an illustrated monthly publication, was another of his successful projects. In Leigh Hunt's 'Autobiography' (i. 276) is a description of Bell's appearance, ending thus: 'He had no acquirements, perhaps not even grammar; but his taste in putting forth a publication, and getting the best artists to adorn it, was new in those times, and may be admired in any.'

Bell was, in fact, the pioneer in that kind of publication so much in vogue in later days, by which the multitude is taught to feel an interest in the best literature by means of prints and illustrations executed by good artists. He died at Fulham in 1831, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

[Timperley's Dictionary of Printers, p. 916; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, p. 250, 256, 276; Leigh Hunt's Autobiography, i. 276.]

R. H.

BELL, JOHN (1764–1836), barrister-at-law, only son of Matthew Bell, was born at Kendal, Westmoreland, 23 Oct. 1764, and was educated at the grammar school at Beetham in the same county and at Trinity College, Cambridge. There he graduated in 1786, was first Smith's prizeman and senior wrangler, and was subsequently elected to a fellowship at his college, and entered at the Middle Temple 10 Nov. 1787, and at Gray's Inn 8 Nov. 1790, having taken his M.A. degree in the preceding year. After reading for some time in the chambers of Samuel (afterwards Sir Samuel) Romilly, he began to 'practise below the bar,' i.e. as a special pleader, in 1790, and was called to the bar in 1792. He devoted himself to the equity branch of the profession, and gradually acquired an extensive practice in the court of Chancery. He did not, however, attain the rank of king's counsel until 1816, though long before that date he had gained a reputation as a lawyer second to that of none of his contemporaries. Lord Eldon is said, in conversation with the prince regent, to have described Bell as the best lawyer then at the equity bar, although he could 'neither read, write, walk, nor talk.' Bell was lame, spoke with a broad Westmoreland accent, the effect of which was heightened by a confirmed and distressing stammer, and wrote a hand never more than barely legible. He was accustomed to say that he wrote three hands, one which he himself could read, one which his clerk could read, and one which neither he nor his clerk could read. Nevertheless, his penetrating intelligence and thorough knowledge of law secured for him a large and lucrative practice. Between 1816 and 1819 his name occurs with extraordinary frequency in the reports, but thenceforward is very rarely found there; and he does not seem to have been engaged in any case of great importance after 1820, some years before he retired from professional life. He gave evidence before the commission which was appointed in 1824 to inquire into and report upon the procedure of the court of Chancery, but his lifelong familiarity with the business of this court appears to have had the effect of rendering him almost as obstinately averse to change as the lord chancellor (Eldon). Though conservative as a lawyer, in politics Bell was a whig. In person he was short, stout, and round-shouldered. In 1830 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Thoughts on the proposed Alterations in the Court of Chancery.' He died at his house in Bedford Square 6 Feb. 1836, leaving his wife Jane, daughter of Henry Grove, and an only son, Matthew Bell, now of Bourne Park, Kent, surviving him. Lord Langdale, who had been his pupil, was one of his executors.

He was buried at Milton, near Canterbury, where he had an estate. His fortune was considerable. He married late in life, his son being under age at his decease. His widow died in 1866.

[Foster's Coll. Gen. Reg. Gray's Inn; Gent. Mag. (1836), 670; Merivale's Reports; Swanston's Reports; Wilson's Chancery Reports; Jacob and Walker's Reports, ii. 9; Jacob's Reports, 633; Ch. Com. Report, App. A. 1; Times, 7 Oct. 1826; Hardy's Memoir of Lord Langdale, i. 238–43.] J. M. R.

BELL, SIR JOHN (1782–1876), general, was born at Bonytoun, Fifeshire, 1 Jan. 1782, being the son of David Bell of that place. It was not until 1805 that he abandoned the more lucrative prospects of mercantile life open to him by family connections, and followed the bent of his own inclination by accepting a commission as an ensign in the 52nd foot on 15 Aug. in that year. He was ordered to join his regiment in Sicily in 1806. Throughout the Peninsular war he was actively engaged in the majority of the more celebrated actions, and was wounded at the battle of Vimeiro by a shot through the shoulder. He was appointed permanent assistant quartermaster-general during the later years of the war. He received the gold cross for the battles of the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse, and the silver war medal with six clasps for some other battles and sieges. He was employed for the last time in active service abroad against Louisiana, December 1814 to January 1815. From 1828 to 1841 he was chief secretary to the government at the Cape of Good Hope, and from 1848 to 1854 lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. The colonelcy of the 95th foot was awarded to him in 1850, which he exchanged for that of the 4th foot three years afterwards. He was nominated a C.B. as far back as 4 June 1815, and for his many services he was made a K.C.B. 6 April 1852, and a G.C.B. 18 May 1860. Immediately afterwards he became a general, and before his death he was the senior general in the army. He died at 55 Cadogan Place, London, 20 Nov. 1876, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery. He married, 14 June 1821, Catharine, the elder daughter of James Harris, the first earl of Malmesbury. She was born at St. Petersburg, 29 May 1780, and was named after her godmother, the Empress Catharine. She died in Upper Hyde Park Street, London, 21 Dec. 1855.

[Illustrated London News, lxix. 541 (1876), with portrait; Men of the Time, 1875; Army Lists, &c.] G. C. B.

BELL, JOHN GRAY (1823–1866), bookseller, was the son of Thomas Bell, *d.* 1860 [q.v.], house agent and surveyor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He was born at Newcastle 21 Sept. 1823, and married, in 1847, Dorothy Taylor of North Shields. In 1848 he went to London, and began business as a bookseller. He removed to Manchester in 1854, where he successfully followed his trade during the remainder of his life. He died there 21 Feb. 1866, aged 43. Bell was an earnest student of antiquarian literature, collected topographical books and prints, and issued many interesting trade catalogues. In 1850 he commenced the publication of a valuable series of 'Tracts on the Topography, History, Dialects, &c., of the Counties of Great Britain,' of which about sixteen came out, including original glossaries of Essex, Gloucestershire, Dorset, Cumberland, Berkshire. In 1851 he published 'A Descriptive and Critical Catalogue of Works, illustrated by Thomas and John Bell.' This was compiled by himself. Another of his works was a genealogy of the Bell and other families, printed for private circulation in 1855, and entitled 'A Genealogical Account of the Descendants of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster,' &c.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 511, vii. 78; Bell's Descendants of John of Gaunt, 1855.] C. W. S.

BELL, JOHN MONTGOMERIE (1804–1862), an advocate of the Scottish bar, and sheriff of Kincardine, was born at Paisley in 1804. He was educated at the grammar school of that town and at the university of Glasgow. He was called to the Edinburgh bar in 1825, and from 1830 to 1846 assisted, with conspicuous ability, in conducting the court of session reports. In 1847 he was appointed an advocate-depute, and in 1851 sheriff of Kincardine. In 1861 he published a 'Treatise on the Law of Arbitration in Scotland,' a comprehensive and perspicuous exposition of this branch of Scotch law, and the standard work on the subject. He died from the effects of an accident 16 Oct. 1862. In 1863 a poem, 'The Martyr of Liberty,' which he had written shortly after his call to the bar, was published in accordance with directions left by himself.

[Catalogue of the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh; Scotsman, 23 Oct. 1862.] T. F. H.

BELL, JONATHAN ANDERSON (*d.* 1865), architect, second son of James Bell, advocate, was born in Glasgow and educated at Edinburgh University. The best account of him is preserved in a volume of poems

printed privately and posthumously in 1865. He showed, we there learn, an early fondness for art, and in the study of it spent the greater part of 1829 and 1830 in Rome. Returning, he decided to become an architect. He served his articles and remained for some years afterwards in the office of Messrs. Rickman & Hutchison of Birmingham. Mr. Rickman is well known as a prime mover in the English Gothic revival; Bell was his favourite pupil, and became his intimate friend.

As a result of this education and companionship, Bell acquired a remarkable knowledge of Gothic architecture. He was a correct and elegant draughtsman. Thirty of the engravings in Le Keux's 'Memorials of Cambridge' are from his drawings. His 'Dryburgh Abbey,' engraved by William Miller, is no less remarkable. For about twenty-seven years he practised as an architect in Edinburgh. 'His larger works were not numerous, but they are of great merit and evince refined taste. The country houses he erected were always justly admired. The extensive range of premises in Glasgow, known by the name of Victoria Buildings, which he designed for Mr. Archibald Orr Ewing . . . . exhibit a very pure specimen of Scotch Gothic, finely adapted to commercial purposes, and form one of the most imposing elevations in the city.' Bell was a member of the Institute of Scottish Architects. In 1839 he was appointed secretary to the Royal Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. He was nominated for the office by the late Professor Wilson, and retained it until his death. In the printed reports of that society will be found graceful and sufficient tributes to the abilities and the zeal of its secretary. He was one of the leading witnesses examined by the select committee appointed to inquire into the subject of art unions. He was secretary also to the committee concerned with the direction of the Edinburgh Wellington Testimonial. Bell had not only 'a learned knowledge of art in all its departments, but was himself a cultivated artist. . . . His water-colour drawings are of a high order of excellence and are finished with the greatest delicacy.' His poems were printed only for private circulation, 'in the belief that they possessed much originality and beauty.' He died, in his fifty-sixth year, on 28 Feb. 1865.

[Bell's Poems, printed 'in memoriam' and not for publication, 1865; Proceedings of the Royal Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland; Scotsman, 2 March 1865.] E. R.

BELL, MARIA, Lady (*d.* 1825), amateur painter, the daughter of an architect named Hamilton, was the pupil of her brother, William Hamilton, R.A., and received some instruction from Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose pictures she copied with much skill. She copied likewise the works of Rubens at Carlton House, among which was a 'Holy Family,' which was highly commended. Between the years 1809 and 1824 she exhibited at the Royal Academy and elsewhere several figure-subjects and portraits, among the latter being in 1816 those of Sir Matthew Wood, Bart., lord mayor of London, and of her husband. She also practised modelling, and exhibited two busts at the Royal Academy in 1819. She married Sir Thomas Bell, sheriff of London, who was knighted in 1816, and died in 1824, and whose portrait was engraved by William Dickinson after a painting by her. Lady Bell died in Dean Street, Soho, on 9 March 1825. Her own portrait has been engraved by Edward Scriven from a miniature by W. S. Lethbridge.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 570; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BELL, PATRICK (1799–1869), one of the first inventors of the reaping machine, was born at Mid-Leoch, a farm of which his father, George Bell, was tenant, in the parish of Auchterhouse, a few miles north-west of Dundee, in April 1799. When he was a young man studying for the ministry at the university of St. Andrews, he turned his attention to the construction of a machine which might lessen the labour of harvesting. This was in 1827, and in the following year a machine which he had made was tried on a farm in Perthshire belonging to his brother, Mr. George Bell. For a long time Dr. Bell was considered to be the original inventor of the machine, though claims were also put forward on behalf of McCormick in America. It has, however, been ascertained, with tolerable certainty, that John Common, of Denwick, was the first to produce a machine having the essential principles of the modern reaper. This was done in 1812, as is proved by an entry in the minutes of a committee of the Society of Arts in that year. There is also evidence to show that Common's machine was really the original of that brought out by McCormick, and shown in the Great Exhibition of 1851. It should be added that there were before this many experimental reaping machines; but those of Common and Bell seem to have been the only two which were in any way successful. Dr. Bell never took out a patent for his machine, but it was worked regularly from the time of its first construction until about 1868, when it was purchased for the museum of the Patent Office, where it now

remains. A full account of the invention was given by Dr. Bell at the meeting of the British Association at Dundee in 1867; but unfortunately only a very brief report of the paper appears in the reports of the association. Dr. Bell was ordained in 1843, and became minister of the parish of Carmylie, Arbroath, which cure he held till the time of his death. As a recognition of his services to agriculture he was presented by the Highland Society with 1,000*l.* and a piece of plate, subscribed for by the farmers of Scotland and others. He also had conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. by the university of St. Andrews.

[A fair account of Dr. Bell is given in Nichols's Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, p. 473. It includes some particulars about the origin of the invention, evidently taken from the British Association paper. A short obituary notice appeared in Engineering for 30 April 1869. This seems to contain nothing beyond what is given in Nichols. For a description of his and other early reaping machines see Woodcroft's Appendix to Specifications of Patents for Reaping Machines, 1852 (published by the Patent Office). For an account of Common's machine see Soc. of Arts Journal, xxvi. 369, 419, 479, xxxi. 324.]

H. T. W.

BELL, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1577), judge, of a Norfolk family, was educated at Cambridge. He is mentioned as reader at the Middle Temple in the autumn of 1565 (Dugdale, *Orig.* 217). In 1558–9 he was of counsel for the patentees of the lands of the bishopric of Winchester on a bill in parliament which touched their interest. His career was at first political. From 1562, when he was first returned for Lynn Regis, until his death he sat in parliament. In October 1566, being a member of a committee to petition the queen as to her marriage, he commented boldly on the unsatisfactory answer returned. A dissolution ensuing, in the next parliament, in April 1571, he was named among those assigned to confer with the lords spiritual on the reformation of abuses in religion. Having pressed, during a subsidy debate, for a reform of abuses connected with licenses to four courtiers, he was sent for by the council, and 'so hardly dealt with, that it daunted all the house in such sort that for several days there was not one that durst deal in any matter of importance.' He is found, however, speaking later on upon a usury bill and on parliamentary reform and non-resident burgesses. A new parliament being summoned in 1572, he was elected speaker on 10 May, and still held that office at the close of the parliament when, on 8 Feb. 1576, it fell to him to move the queen on the subject of her marriage, and to offer a subsidy. The queen, by the lord keeper, returned a conditional assent, and parliament was prorogued on 14 May.

During this time Bell had pursued his profession, as the occasional mention of his name in Dyer's and Plowden's reports testifies. On 11 Feb. 1562–3 he had been appointed counsel for the town of Great Yarmouth for life at an annual fee of 40*s.*, and in August 1570 he was of counsel for the crown on the trial at Norwich assizes of persons charged with a treasonable rising on behalf of the Duke of Norfolk. In 1573 (20 Oct.) his name occurs in a commission of oyer and terminer for the county of Norfolk. On the death of Sir Edward Saunders, chief baron of the exchequer, Bell succeeded him 24 Jan. 1577, having a short time previously been knighted and raised to the degree of serjeant-at-law (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 95, citing MS. Ashmol.) No parliament assembling for nearly four years, a successor was not for that time appointed to the speakership. He sat on the bench, however, but a few months; for at the Oxford summer assizes in the same year, when presiding at the trial of Rowland Jenckes, 'a scurvy foul-mouthed bookseller,' for a slander on the queen, Bell, along with Mr. Serjeant Barham, the high sheriff, many knights and gentlemen, most of the grand jury, and above three hundred more, was taken sick from the stench of the prisoners, and died in a few days. On the same occasion, having been nominated 23 April 1577, he was a member of a commission for a special visitation of the University of Oxford, along with the bishops of London and Rochester, Sir Christopher Wray, lord chief justice, and four others (*State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth*, p. 543). His successor as chief baron was Sir John Jeffreys, appointed 12 Oct. 1577. Camden describes Sir Robert Bell as 'a sage and grave man, and famous for his knowledge in the law.' He was thrice married: to Mary, daughter of Mr. Anthony Chester; to Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Anderson, a son of Sir Edmund Anderson, lord chief justice of the common pleas; and (15 Oct. 1559) to Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Edward Beaupré, who brought him the manor of Beaupré in Upwell and Outwell, Norfolk, and, surviving him, married Sir John Peyton of Doddington in Kent, lieutenant of the Tower, and governor of Jersey under James I. He had several children: Dorothy, who married Sir H. Hobart, chief justice of the common pleas; Mary, who married Sir Nicholas L'Estrange of Hunstanton in Norfolk; Frances, who was second wife to Sir Anthony Dering of Surenden in Kent; and

one son, Edmund, who married Ann, daughter of Sir Peter Osborn. His descendants long resided in Norfolk. There are portraits of him in the possession of the Misses Bell of North Runcton, and of the Rev. H. Creed, of Mellis; the latter has been engraved by W. C. Edwards.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 182; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 375, ii. 17, iii. pt. 2, 427; Parl. History, i. 715, 735, 757, 779, 794; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., p. 443; Wood's Annals, ii. 188; Manning's Speakers, 242; Rymer, xv. 725, 773; Manship's Yarmouth, ii. 358; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab., i. 365, 565.]

J. A. H.

BELL, ROBERT (1800–1867), journalist and miscellaneous writer, was the son of an Irish magistrate, and born at Cork on 16 Jan. 1800. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he originated the Dublin Historical Society to supply the place of the old Historical Society which had been suppressed. He is said to have obtained early in life a government appointment in Dublin, and to have edited for a time the 'Patriot,' a government organ. He is also described as one of the founders of and contributors to the 'Dublin Inquisitor,' and as the author of two dramatic pieces, 'Double Disguises' and 'Comic Lectures.' In 1828 he settled in London either before or after publishing a pamphlet on catholic emancipation. About this time he was appoiuted editor of the 'Atlas,' then one of the largest of London weekly journals, and he conducted it creditably and successfully for many years. In 1829, at a time when press prosecutions were rife, he was indicted for a libel on Lord Lyndhurst, a paragraph in the 'Atlas' having stated that either he or his wife had trafficked in the ecclesiastical patronage vested in the lord chancellor. The indictment would have been withdrawn if Bell had consented to give up the name of his authority, but he refused. He defended himself in a manly and ingenious speech, and was complimented both by the judge, Lord Tenterden, and by the attorney-general, on the tact and talent displayed in it. The verdict of the jury found him guilty of publishing a libel, but virtually acquitted him of any malicious intention, and recommended him to the merciful consideration of the court. The attorney-general expressed great satisfaction with the verdict, and Bell seems to have escaped punishment (*Greville Memoirs* (1875), i. 258).

To Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' the publication of which began in 1830, Bell contributed the 'History of Russia' (3 vols.), the 'Lives of the English Poets' (2 vols.), and the concluding volumes both of Southey's 'Lives of the British Admirals,' and of the continuation, in which he had been preceded by Wallace, of Sir James Mackintosh's 'History of England.' Meanwhile he assisted Bulwer, afterwards the first Lord Lytton, and Dr. Lardner in establishing the 'Monthly Chronicle' (1838–41), and ultimately became its editor. He also edited 'The Story-teller,' 1843, and in 1849 the concluding volumes of the 'Correspondence of the Fairfax Family.' In 1846 had appeared his popularly written 'Life of Canning;' in 1849 he published an agreeable record of one of his holiday tours on the continent, 'Wayside Pictures through France, Belgium, and Holland' (second edition, with the addition of a 'Trip up the Rhine,' 1858). Of his three five-act comedies, 'Marriage' was published in 1842, 'Mothers and Daughters' in 1843 (second edition, with explanatory preface giving an account of its abrupt withdrawal from the stage, 1845), and 'Temper,' 1847. Bell also wrote two three-volume novels, 'Hearts and Altars,' 1852, and the 'Ladder of Gold,' 1856. But the literary enterprise, left unfortunately uncompleted, by which Bell will be chiefly remembered, is his annotated edition of the English poets, 24 vols. 1854–7. The originality of the work lay in its numerous and useful annotations, but the texts contained in it were the result of sedulous revision, and a careful memoir was prefixed to the works of each poet. The earliest poet in the series was Chaucer, and the latest Cowper, but, apart from Bell's announced intention to make it only a selection, there are great gaps in it. Noticeable among the 'occasional' volumes is the unique selection of 'Songs from the Dramatists,' beginning with Udall and ending with Sheridan.

During his later years Bell edited with assiduity the 'Home News,' a monthly journal circulating among English residents in India and the East. His last productions were selections from the poets, to accompany pictorial illustrations, 'Golden Leaves from the Works of the Poets and Painters,' 1863, and 'Art and Song,' 1867, the year of his death. He also wrote 'Outlines of China,' and contributed to the 'New Spirit of the Age,' edited by R. H. Horne. Latterly he became interested in spiritualism, and among his contributions to periodicals was a paper on table-rapping in the 'Cornhill Magazine.' A very prominent and active member of the committee of the Literary Fund, Bell was personally most helpful to struggling and unsuccessful men of letters, and his death on 12 April 1867 was much and widely

regretted. In accordance with his request he was buried near the grave of his friend, W. M. Thackeray, in Kensal Green Cemetery.

[Notices in Home News for May 1867, in Encyclopædia Britannica, ninth edition, and in Chambers's Cyclopædia; Atlas for 27 Dec. 1829; Catalogue of the British Museum Library.]

F. E.

BELL, ROBERT CHARLES (1806–1872), line-engraver, was born at Edinburgh in 1806. At an early age he was articled to John Beugo, the friend of Burns, and while in his studio he also attended the classes at the Trustees' Academy, then under the direction of Sir William Allan. After leaving Beugo he engraved a series of Scottish views and a considerable number of vignette portraits, the best known of which are those of Professor Wilson and Dr. Brunton; but the works which brought him more prominently into notice were 'The Rush Plaiters,' after Sir George Harvey, and the plates which he engraved for the Royal Scottish Association, among which were 'The Widow' and 'Roger and Jenny,' after Sir William Allan; 'The Expected Penny,' after A. Fraser; 'The Quarrel Scene in The Dowie Dens o' Yarrow,' after Sir J. Noel Paton; and 'Baillie McWhirter at Breakfast,' after J. Eckford Lauder. The largest and most important plate he ever undertook was 'The Battle of Preston Pans,' after Sir William Allan, upon which he was engaged at intervals for some years, and which he had only just completed at the time of his decease. Several of his best plates appeared in the 'Art Journal' between the years 1850 and 1872. They included 'The Duet,' after Etty; 'The Philosopher,' after H. Wyatt; 'The Bagpiper,' after Sir David Wilkie; and 'The Young Brother,' after Mulready, from the pictures in the Vernon Gallery; 'Teasing the Pet,' after that by Mieris in the Royal Collection; 'Sancho Panza,' after that by C. R. Leslie in the Sheepshanks Collection; 'Words of Comfort,' after Thomas Faed; 'Renewal of the Lease refused,' after Erskine Nicol; and 'Within a Mile of Edinbro' Town,' after John Faed. He died in Edinburgh on 5 Sept. 1872. His son, Mr. Robert P. Bell, A.R.S.A., is a well-known Scottish painter of figure subjects.

[Art Journal, 1872, p. 284.] R. E. G.

BELL, THOMAS (1733–1802), divine, was born at Moffat on 24 Dec. 1733, and there attended the parish school. He was sent to the university of Edinburgh while still a mere youth. He completed his secular course and continued his theological at his university. But instead of seeking license from the national church he applied to the 'Presbytery of Relief,' recently founded by Thomas Gillespie. He was licensed in 1767, and in that year was settled as minister of the Relief congregation at Jedburgh as successor to the son of Thomas Boston, of Ettrick. He remained in Jedburgh for ten years, having made for himself a wide local reputation. In 1777 he was translated to a large congregation of the Relief church in Glasgow.

He found sufficient leisure to learn Dutch. The Dutch divines were then held in high repute in Scotland for their evangelical 'soundness in the faith.' The fruits of his new acquisition were seen in various faithful and readable translations from the Dutch. In 1780 he published 'The Standard of the Spirit lifted up against the Enemy coming in like a Flood.' In 1785 appeared his erudite and powerful treatise, 'A Proof of the True and Eternal Godhead of the Lord Jesus Christ.' The Dutch original of Allinga on the 'Satisfaction of Christ' (1790) is improved in his translation. He likewise translated from the Latin 'The Controversies agitated in Great Britain under the Unhappy Names of Antinomians and Neonomians.' This was posthumously published, as well as 'A View of the Covenants of Works and Grace,' and 'Sermons on various Important Subjects' (1814). He was father of James Bell, the geographical writer [q. v.] He died at Glasgow on 15 Oct. 1802.

[Struthers's History of Relief Church and Annals of Glasgow; Memorials of Relief Church, Jedburgh; Church Records at Jedburgh and Glasgow.] A. B. G.

BELL, THOMAS (1785–1860), antiquary, was the son of Richard Bell, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and was born at that town 16 Dec. 1785. For many years he followed the business of land valuer and surveyor. He was a diligent antiquary and the collector of an extensive library, which was dispersed at Newcastle after his death. Though he left no published writings, his library was enriched by his manuscript genealogical and antiquarian compilations, and he assisted most of the local topographical writers of his day in their undertakings. The Rev. John Hodgson was much aided by him in the 'History of Northumberland.' He was a promoter of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, and continued to take an active interest in both societies as long as he lived. He died in his native town 30 April 1860, aged 74.

[Gent. Mag. August 1860, p. 196; Sale Catalogue of the Bell Library, 1860; J. G. Bell's Descendants of John of Gaunt, 1855.] C. W. S.

BELL, THOMAS (1792–1880), dental surgeon and zoologist, was born at Poole, Dorsetshire, 11 Oct. 1792, being the only son of Thomas Bell, surgeon. In 1813 he entered as a student at Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals, London, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1815, and a fellow in 1844. In 1817 he was appointed dental surgeon to Guy's, a post he held till 1861. He was for a long period the only capable surgeon who applied scientific surgery to diseases of the teeth; but his work on the teeth (1829) was largely a compilation from Hunter, Blake, and Fox. He was early attracted to natural history, especially zoology, and for some years he lectured on comparative anatomy at Guy's. In 1836 he was appointed professor of zoology at King's College, London, but in this capacity he made no mark. The first edition of his 'History of British Quadrupeds' (1837), being written in an easy and attractive style, became popular; but it was not without serious defects. It was followed in 1839 by the 'History of British Reptiles,' and in 1853 by the 'History of British Stalk-eyed Crustacea.' A second edition of the 'British Quadrupeds' appeared in 1874, revised and partly rewritten by the author, assisted in regard to cheiroptera and insectivora by Mr. R. F. Tomes, and in regard to seals and whales by Mr. E. R. Alston, whose additions are standard contributions. The matter relating to our domestic quadrupeds is omitted from the second edition. Bell was elected F.R.S. in 1828, was one of the originators of the scientific meetings of the Zoological Society, and for eleven years one of its vice-presidents. His excellent administrative qualities found full scope as one of the secretaries of the Royal Society from 1848 to 1853, and as president of the Linnean Society from 1853 to 1861. Under his guidance the latter society greatly advanced in prosperity; and to him is especially due its location in Burlington House, to which the government was originally strongly opposed. He was president of the Ray Society from its foundation in 1843 till 1859. At the age of nearly seventy he retired from practice to the Wakes at Selborne, Hampshire, which he had purchased from Gilbert White's grandnieces. Here he collected relics and memorials of White, receiving with delight White's admirers who visited Selborne. Thus, enjoying robust health almost to the last, he spent a happy and prolonged old age, and in 1877 produced his classic edition of the 'Natural History of Selborne.' It contains a memoir of White, written in his most pleasing style. Bell's manners were most attractive, gaining the confidence of young and old of all classes. His remarkable memory, stored with very varied information, remained intact almost to the close of his life, 13 March 1880. As a naturalist he was more at home in his study than in the field, and he made few original contributions of special value to zoology. As a writer, his chief merit is that of agreeable compilation.

Besides the works already mentioned, Bell published 'Monograph of Testudinata,' parts 1–8, 1832–6, folio, not completed; Presidential Addresses to Linnean Society, 1853–1861; 'Palæontographical Society Monograph on Fossil Malacostracous Crustacea,' two parts, 1857, 1862; 'On Chelonia of London Clay,' in 'Fossil Reptilia of London Clay,' by Professors Owen and Bell, 1849; 'Catalogue of Crustacea in British Museum,' part i. 1855; account of Crustacea in Belcher's 'Last of the Arctic Voyages,' vol. ii. 1855.

[Athenæum (1880), i. 379; Academy (1880), i. 215; Lancet (1880), i. 507; Nature, xxi. 473, 499; information from Mr. Salter, F.R.S.]

G. T. B.

BELL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1599), lawyer, was born in Hampshire, and educated at Warwick and Balliol College, Oxford, where he was elected to a fellowship, which, however, being a Roman catholic, he was unable to hold. Subsequently he turned his attention to the law, studying at Clement's Inn for two years. He then appears to have returned to his native county, where he came to hold the office of clerk of the peace. He is said to have died at Temple Broughton (perhaps the same as the place now known as Broughton) in that county. His son, a Franciscan of the order of friars minor and warden of the college of St. Bonaventura at Douay, published in 1632 an octavo volume containing his father's will, a statement of his theological opinions, and his pedigree.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.] J. M. R.

BELL, WILLIAM, D.D. (1625–1683), archdeacon of St. Albans, was born at London, in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, on 4 Feb. 1625. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and elected a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1643. He graduated B.A. in July 1647, and obtained a fellowship in his college, of which he was subsequently a benefactor. Ejected from this post by the visitors appointed by parliament, he appears to have visited the Continent in 1649, and to have obtained a benefice in Norfolk in 1655, for which he was disqualified by the tryers. On the Restoration he was made chaplain to Sir John Robinson, lieutenant of

the Tower, and in the following year was admitted to the degree of B.D. In 1662 he was presented by his college to the living of St. Sepulchre's, London, which he seems to have filled in a way that secured the respect and affection of his parishioners. In March 1665–6 Dr. Henchman, bishop of London, made him prebendary of Reculverland in St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1667 he was made chaplain to the king, and in 1671 archdeacon of St. Albans. To these preferments was also added a lectureship at the Temple. He died 19 July 1683, aged 58, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church.

He published the following sermons: 1. 'City Security,' 1660. 2. 'Joshua's Resolution to serve God,' 1672. 3. 'Sermon at the Funeral of Mr. Anthony Hinton,' 1679. There is an 'Elegy on the Death of the reverend, learned, and pious William Bell, D.D.' amongst the Luttrell collection of broadsides, in which he is pronounced 'a mighty loyalist and truth's defendant.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 94, and Fasti, ii. 103, 254, 302; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, Ecclesiastical and Civil, 1728, p. 796; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccles. Paroch. 1708, i. 96, 205, 534; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, 1854, ii. 431; Stowe's Survey, ed. Strype, 1720, iii. 243; Ackerman's Hist. of Univ. of Oxford, 1814, ii. 128.]

A. R. B.

BELL, WILLIAM (1740?–1804?), portrait painter, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne about the year 1740. He came to London about 1768 and entered as a student the schools of the Royal Academy, which had just then been founded, and in 1771 he carried off the gold medal for his picture of 'Venus entreating Vulcan to forge arms for her son Æneas.' Being patronised by Lord Delaval, he painted several full-length portraits of members of that nobleman's family, and in 1775 he exhibited at the Royal Academy two views of Seaton Delaval, his lordship's seat. Still he did not make any further progress, but returned to Newcastle, where he maintained himself by portrait painting until his death, which took place about 1804.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.]

R. E. G.

BELL, WILLIAM, D.D. (1731–1816), divine, was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1753 with considerable distinction, being the eighth wrangler of his year. In 1755 he gained one of the members' prizes, and proceeded M.A. in 1756, in which year he obtained one of Lord Townshend's prizes by a dissertation on the causes of the populousness of nations, and the effect of populousness on trade. The dissertation was translated into German in 1762, under the title of 'Quellen und Folgen einer starken Bevölkerung,' and was replied to by 'A Vindication of Commerce and the Arts,' proving them the source of the greatness, power, riches, and populousness of a state, wherein 'Mr. Bell's calumnies on trade are answered, his arguments refuted, his system exploded, and the principal causes of populosity assigned,' by I—— B——, M.D., 1758. A fancy that he had detected an argument of the divine origin of christianity in the evangelic writings, in a circumstance hitherto overlooked or slightly mentioned, produced in 1761 Bell's 'Enquiry into the Divine Mission.'

After remaining for some time at Magdalen, he became domestic chaplain and secretary to the Princess Amelia, daughter of George III, with whom he became domesticated at Gunnersbury House. By her interest he obtained a prebend of Westminster in 1765, and in 1767 he proceeded S.T.P. *per literas regias*. In 1776 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Westminster to the vicarage of St. Bridget's, London, but vacated it in 1780. It was in this year that he dedicated to the princess an elaborate essay upon the sacrament. Dr. Lewis Bagot, dean of Christ Church, controverted Bell's argument in his Warburtonian lectures in an excellent note, pp. 210–13, and published in 1781 a letter addressed to the author on the subject. Bell's opinions on this question agreed with those of Hoadly and John Taylor of Norwich. A second edition of Bell's tract appeared, and he continued the discussion in another tract published in 1790. Bell also published his 'Attempt to ascertain the Nature of the Communion,' including only the main argument, in the simple form of question and answer. After quitting St. Bridget's, Bell was presented to the rectory of Christ Church, London, which he resigned in 1799. He also enjoyed the treasurer's valuable stall in St. Paul's Cathedral, and administered the office with becoming disinterestedness. He, in fact, rendered himself conspicuous through life for acts of discerning liberality.

In 1787 Bell published a curious tract, entitled 'Déclaration de mes derniers Sentimens sur les différens Dogmes de la Religion,' by Pierre François le Courayer, D.D., the courageous, learned, and intelligent champion of English ordinations to a French public bent upon questioning their validity. The manuscript of this work had been given by Dr. Courayer himself to the Princess Amelia, with a request that it might not be published till after his death. It proved, says Bell, that its author was firmly convinced that

the doctrine of the Roman religion, in nearly all wherein it differs from the protestant, is contrary to truth and the word of God. This manuscript, together with the 'Traité où l'on expose ce que l'Ecriture nous apprend de la Divinité de Jésus-Christ,' also by Dr. Courayer, were bequeathed to Bell by the princess. Soon after the 'Déclaration' was published a translation of the 'Traité' appeared, with an account of Dr. Courayer prefixed. The writer of this anonymous work was the Rev. Dr. John Calder, and with it Bell was not concerned. A strong dislike to being the editor of a controversial work such as the 'Traité où l'on expose,' &c., in which the doctrine concluded upon is very widely different from that adopted by the church of England, was the cause, according to his own written confession, of Bell's not publishing this work immediately. Till 1810 he therefore withheld it from the world, when he published it, thinking it might be 'a highly blameable presumption' to suppress it longer. In the same year Bell, with great munificence, transferred 15,200*l.* 3 per cent. consols to the university of Cambridge, in trust to found eight new scholarships for the sons or the orphans of clergymen of the church of England, whose circumstances were such as not to enable them to bear the whole expense of sending their sons to the university. The particulars of the benefaction will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' lxxx., ii. 490. It was especially provided that no scholar was ever to be elected from King's College or Trinity Hall. These provisions have been subsequently altered. Bell, in the course of his life, held several parochial benefices besides those already mentioned, but long before his death he had resigned all such preferment. He died at his prebendal house in Little Dean's Yard, Westminster, on 29 Sept., aged 85. Of Bell's posthumous works the sermons have been highly praised. Lowndes says, as a compendium of Christian ethics they deserve a place among the best writers of our language. Bishop Watson recommends them as 'of excellent instruction.'

The full titles of Bell's works, in the order of their publication, are: 1. 'A Dissertation on "What Causes principally contribute to render a Nation Populous, and what Effect has the Populousness of a Nation on its Trade,"' Cambridge, 1756. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Divine Missions of John the Baptist and Jesus Christ, so far as they can be proved from the circumstances of their births and their connection with each other,' London, 1761. 3. A second edition to which are prefixed 'Arguments in proof of the Authenticity of the Narratives of the Births of John and Jesus contained in the two first chapters of the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke,' 1810. 4. 'A Defence of Revelation in general and the Gospel in particular; in answer to the objections advanced in a late book entitled "The Morality of the New Testament, digested under various heads," &c., and subscribed, a Rational Christian,' 1765. 5. 'A Sermon preached in Lambeth Chapel at the consecration of Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester,' 1774. 6. 'An Attempt to ascertain and illustrate the Authority, Nature, and Design of the Institution of Christ, commonly called the Communion and the Lord's Supper,' 1780; a second edition, 1781. 7. 'An Enquiry whether any Doctrine relating to the Nature and Effects of the Lord's Supper can be justly founded on the Discourse of our Lord recorded in the sixth chapter of the Gospel of St. John,' 1790. This is a supplement to the preceding 'Attempt,' &c.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxvi. pt. ii. 371; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lowndes's Bib. Man. i. 150; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M.

BELLAMONT, Viscount (1604?–1660). [See Bard, Henry.]

BELLAMONT, Earl of (1636–1701). [See Coote, Richard.]

BELLAMY, DANIEL, the elder (*b.* 1687), miscellaneous writer, son of Daniel Bellamy, scrivener of the city of London, was born in the parish of St. Martin's, Ironmonger's Lane, on 25 Dec. 1687. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 March 1702, and matriculated as a commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, on 4 March 1706. In consequence of a reverse of fortune he was forced to leave Oxford without taking a degree in 1709, and became a conveyancer's clerk. He was the author of: 1. 'A Translation of the "Muscipula."' 2. 'Thoughts on the Trinity, translated from the French of Lord Morny du Plessis-Marly,' 1721. 3. 'Love Triumphant, or Rival Goddesses; a Pastoral Drama for Schools.' 4. Various dramatic pieces and moral essays, published together as the 'Young Lady's Miscellany,' 1723. 5. 'The Generous Mahometan;' a novel. 6. 'Moral Tales adapted from Fénelon,' 1729. 7. A Latin edition of the Fables of Phædrus, 1734. 8. 'The Christian Schoolmaster,' 1736. He also began a translation of Picart's 'Ceremonies.' In some other works he was associated with his son Daniel [q. v.]

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 7; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. i. 31; Rawlinson MSS., Bodleian Library.]

BELLAMY, DANIEL, the younger (*d.* 1788), divine and miscellaneous writer, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of M.A. 'per literas regias' in 1759. His first work was the 'Christian Schoolmaster,' 1737, 16mo. He joined with his father (of the same name) in publishing a collection of 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse;' the first volume appeared in 1739, and the second in 1740. This collection contained some dramatic pieces, written to be performed by school-girls at breaking-up-time. In 'Biographia Dramatica' these little chamber dramas are warmly praised. The other works of the younger Bellamy are: 1. 'Discourses on the Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1744. 2. 'A Paraphrase on Job,' 1748, 4to. 3. 'On Benevolence, a sermon (on Ps. cxii.), with a summary of the life and character of Dean Colet, preached before the gentlemen educated at St. Paul's School,' 1756, 4to. 4. 'The British Remembrancer, or Chronicles of the King of England,' 1757? 12mo. 5. 'Ode to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales,' 1768? 4to. 6. 'The Family Preacher,' 1776, 8vo, discourses for every Sunday throughout the year, written in conjunction with James Carrington, William Webster, and others. Bellamy was minister of Kew and Petersham, and in 1749 was presented to the vicarage of St. Stephen's, near St. Albans. He died 15 Feb. 1788.

[Gent. Mag. lviii. 272; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. i. 31; Watt; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 34; European Magazine, xiii. 144; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 507.] A. H. B.

BELLAMY, GEORGE ANNE (1731?–1788), actress, was born, according to her 'Apology,' at Fingal, in Ireland, on St. George's day (23 April 1733). For this year she afterwards substituted 1731, supplying a copy of a certificate of birth. The year 1727, given without comment by Chetwood in 1749, is more probable. The name George Anne was given by mistake for Georgiana. Her mother, whose maiden name was Seal, was a quakeress, the daughter of a rich farmer at Maidstone. She eloped from a boarding-school with Lord Tyrawley, ambassador at Lisbon. She there married Captain Bellamy, the master of a trading vessel. The birth very shortly after of George Anne Bellamy led to the immediate disappearance of Captain Bellamy. Lord Tyrawley acknowledged the paternity of the infant. He sent her, when five years old, to Boulogne, where she was placed in a convent until she was eleven, when she returned to England, and lived for some time with a peruke-maker in St. James's Street, formerly in the service of Lord Tyrawley. After the return of her father she saw under his charge a good deal of company, and was introduced to Lord Chesterfield and to Pope. Her father, on going as ambassador to Russia, made her an allowance, which she forfeited by going to live with her mother. She became acquainted with Mrs. Woffington, Sheridan (the actor), and Garrick. She even took part with Garrick in a private performance of 'The Distressed Mother,' in which she played Andromache. A rehearsal of an amateur performance of 'Othello' led to an engagement with Rich, the manager of Covent Garden. Rich introduced her to Quin, then the virtual director of the house. Rich insisted, in spite of Quin's opposition, that she should play Monimia in 'The Orphan.' Her appearance took place on 22 Nov. 1744. At the rehearsals Quin, who was to play Chamont, did not appear. Through the first three acts she could scarcely proceed, but in the fourth act she obtained a success. Quin lifted her in his arms from the ground, called her 'a divine creature,' and proclaimed himself henceforward her supporter and friend. This was not, in fact, her first appearance. Her name appears in the bill for Covent Garden for 27 March 1742, quoted by Genest, as acting Miss Prue in 'Love for Love.' Mrs. Bellamy was patronised by aristocratic society, and rose rapidly in her profession. An abduction by Lord Byron led to a severe illness, after which she took refuge with some quaker relatives in Essex. Her private adventures cannot be followed. In 1745–6 she was in Dublin. Sheridan, who had the management of the Smock Alley and Aungier Street theatres, brought her out at the latter house on 11 Nov. 1744, according to Hitchcock, but the year must be 1745, as Monimia. Desdemona and other characters followed. Mrs. O'Hara, her father's sister, introduced her into society. She became in consequence so much the rage, that an attempt of Garrick to prevent her appearance as Constance in 'King John' was the means of causing him much public mortification. On 22 Oct. 1748 she reappeared at Covent Garden as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved.' Here she remained playing, generally in tragic characters, but occasionally appearing in comedy, until 1750, when (28 Sept.), with Garrick, by whom she was specially engaged, she appeared as Juliet in the famous combat with Barry and Mrs. Cibber at the rival house. Her success in this character was conspicuous. Her private character was, however, suffering. Her reconciliation to her father, her relations with

Mr., afterwards Sir George Metham, with Mr. Calcraft, to whom she was believed to be married, at a subsequent date with West Digges, an actor, who married her, having another wife living, and finally with Woodward, the actor, like the record of her gambling and extravagance, may be read in her 'Apology' and elsewhere. During many years she appeared at various theatres: Covent Garden, 1753–9, Smock Alley, Dublin, 1760–1, Covent Garden, 1761–2. In 1764 she went to Scotland, and reappeared at Covent Garden in 1764–70. With increasing age her attraction naturally diminished, and mental decay seems to have followed. In 1785 appeared in five volumes, to which a sixth was subsequently added, her 'Apology,' the materials for which, supplied by herself, are supposed to have been arranged and transcribed by Alexander Bicknell, author of a 'Life of Alexander the Great' [q. v.] A benefit was arranged for her at Drury Lane on 24 May 1785. Mrs. Bellamy took no part in the performance of the piece ('Braganza'), but mumbled a few words to the audience in prose. She died 16 Feb. 1788. So far as can be judged, her position was below the greatest actresses of her day. Her beauty and social reputation stood her, however, in good stead. She was small in stature, fair, with blue eyes, and was, according to O'Keefe, very beautiful. During her early life she was thrown into intimacy with Fox and many characters of highest mark. Her later years were burdened with suffering and debt. She describes herself on her reappearance in Dublin, when still little more than thirty, as 'a little dirty creature bent nearly double, enfeebled by fatigue, her countenance tinged with jaundice, and in every respect the reverse of a person who could make the least pretension to beauty.' A portion of her correspondence is preserved by Tate Wilkinson and others. It consists almost exclusively of applications for money, which was no sooner obtained than it was wasted. One or two letters lent by Mr. Stone, of Walditch, Bridport, are now before us, written from Berwick Street, Soho. They are wholly concerned with her pecuniary troubles. In one she acknowledges the receipt of two guineas, and says she needs twenty-five guineas again to pay her debts. In a second she bids her correspondent not to call, as she is going to an officer's (sheriff's) house on her way to the King's Bench, which was indeed a familiar bourne. Her career has furnished a familiar theme for writers on the stage. Dr. Doran is especially eloquent over the sadness of her life; she was, in fact, less neglected than she assumes herself to have been, and in 1785 she speaks of herself as having every prospect of being comfortably situated for life (*Apology*, vi. 111–12).

[An Apology for the Life of George Anne Bellamy, late of Covent Garden Theatre, written by herself, 6 vols. 1785; Memoirs of George Anne Bellamy, by a Gentleman of Covent Garden Theatre, 1785; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dictionary; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Jackson's History of the Scottish Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs of his own life, 4 vols. 1790, and Wandering Patentee, 4 vols. 1795; Chetwood's General History of the Stage, 1749.] J. K.

BELLAMY, RICHARD (1743?–1813), Mus. Bac., one of the chief bass singers of his day, was appointed a gentleman of the Chapel Royal 28 March 1771, and a lay vicar of Westminster Abbey 1 Jan. 1773. Bellamy married Miss Elizabeth Ludford, daughter of a Mr. Thomas Ludford, who died in 1776, leaving considerable property to his grandchildren. In 1777 Richard Bellamy became a vicar choral of St. Paul's Cathedral, and from 1793 to 1800 he was also almoner and master of the choristers. In 1784 he was one of the principal basses at the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey. He gave up all his appointments in 1801, and died about the end of August 1813. Bellamy published a few sonatas, a collection of glees, and a Te Deum with orchestral accompaniment.

[Appendix to Bemrose's Chant Book (1882); Grove's Dictionary, i. 211 *a*; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 421; Burney's Account of the Handel Commemoration (1785).] W. B. S.

BELLAMY, THOMAS (1745–1800), miscellaneous writer, was born at Kingston-on-Thames in 1745. Having served his apprenticeship to a hosier in Newgate Street, he began business on his own account. Very early he showed a taste for verse-writing, some of the pieces in his 'Miscellanies' being dated 1763. After carrying on business with success for twenty years he became tired of serving at the counter. So, relinquishing the hosiery trade, he served as clerk in a bookseller's in Paternoster Row. 'But Bellamy,' says his biographer, 'was not calculated for a subordinate position.' A disagreement arose between him and his employer, and Bellamy had to seek a livelihood elsewhere. In 1787 he started the 'General Magazine and Impartial Review,' which lived for some months. Another venture was 'Bellamy's Picturesque Magazine and Literary Museum,' which contained engraved portraits of living persons, with some account of their lives; but the public gave little support to this undertaking.

In 1794 he collected into two volumes the moral tales which he had written for the 'General Magazine,' adding some verses, unpublished tales, and a life of Parsons, the comedian. These 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse' were dedicated to Charles Dibdin, with whom the author afterwards quarrelled. Later he projected the 'Monthly Mirror,' which was chiefly concerned with the stage. When this periodical had run its race, he established a circulating library. On the death of his mother he became possessed of some property, which enabled him to retire from business and devote himself to literary pursuits. But he did not long enjoy his leisure; seized with a sharp and sudden illness he died, after four days' suffering, on 29 Aug. 1800.

In addition to the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Benevolent Planters,' a dramatic piece performed at the Haymarket in 1789, and printed in the same year. 2. 'Sadaski, or the Wandering Penitent,' 2 vols., 12mo, 1798. 3. 'Lessons from Life, or Home Scenes.' 4. 'The Beggar Boy,' a novel in three volumes, published posthumously in 1801, to which is prefixed a biographical memoir of the author by Mrs. Villa-Real Gooch.

[Mrs. Villa-Real Gooch's Memoir, prefixed to the Beggar Boy; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; British Museum Catalogue.] A. H. B.

BELLAMY, THOMAS LUDFORD (1770–1843), son of Richard Bellamy [q. v.], was born in St. John's parish, Westminster, in 1770. He learned singing and music from his father and Dr. Cooke, and (when his voice had broken) from Tasca. In 1784 he sang amongst the trebles at the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey, and in 1791 he sang in the so-called oratorios at Drury Lane. In 1794 he went to Ireland, as it is generally stated, to manage a nobleman's estate, but it is more probable that his visit was connected with the Irish property which had been bequeathed him by his maternal grandfather in 1776 (Chester's *Westminster Registers*, p. 421). In 1797 he was in Dublin, where he acted as stage manager at the theatre; but in 1800 he bought shares in the Manchester, Chester, Shrewsbury, and Lichfield theatres. Three years later he sold his interest in these undertakings, and became sole proprietor of the Belfast, Londonderry, and Newry theatres. This speculation turning out a failure, he returned to London, where he obtained an engagement to sing at Covent Garden for five years. In 1812 he was engaged for a similar period at Drury Lane. On the expiration of this engagement he started an academy of music on the Logerian system; but this does not appear to have been successful, as in 1819 he obtained the appointment of master of the choir of the Spanish chapel. Two years later he succeeded Bartleman as principal bass singer at the Ancient concerts. Bellamy died 3 Jan. 1843.

[The Georgian Era, iv. 537; Grove's Dictionary, i. 211 *a*; Burney's Account of the Handel Commemoration (1785); Musical Examiner for 7 Jan. 1843.] W. B. S.

BELLASIS. [See also Belasyse.]

BELLASIS, EDWARD (1800–1873), serjeant-at-law, only son of the Rev. George Bellasis, D.D., of Queen's College, Oxford, rector of Yattendon and vicar of Basilden and Ashampstead, Berkshire, by his second wife, Leah Cooper, only surviving child and heir of Emery Viall, of Walsingham, Norfolk, was born 14 Oct. 1800, in his father's vicarage at Basilden. From 1580 his family were well known as of Long Marton, Westmoreland; while from 1763, when his uncle General John Bellasis, commander of the forces at Bombay, first went to India, several members of it won distinction in the military and civil service of the company. Conspicuous among these were the two half brothers of Serjeant Bellasis, General Joseph Harvey Bellasis, who, in 1799, was killed while storming a fort at Sondah in Bundelcund, and Colonel George Bridges Bellasis, who, in the same year, received a medal for gallantry at the battle of Seringapatam.

Bellasis was a student at Christ's Hospital from the Easter of 1808 to the October of 1815. He was entered as a student at the Inner Temple on 8 Nov. 1818, and was called to the bar 2 July 1824. For several years he practised in the court of chancery and in the county palatine of Lancaster. In 1836 he was engaged to watch over the interests of his friend Mr. Wood, of Hanger Hill, when Brunel first projected the Great Western Railway. He became thenceforth, as a barrister, exclusively employed in parliamentary business until his formal retirement in 1866 from professional practice. Briefs and retainers soon began to pour in upon him. The cases of grave importance in which he was engaged before the committees of the Lords and Commons reached at last a grand total of 342. He was employed in many of the great railway and navigation bills. His sagacity influenced the reconstruction of the laws regulating the salmon fisheries, and the acts directing the supply of water to Manchester, Liverpool, Edinburgh, Bristol, Sheffield, Glasgow, and London. He was employed in 1838 in the Salford and Shaftesbury election petitions. On 10 July 1844 he became serjeant-at-law.

From 1853 to 1856 Bellasis, in conjunction with his fast friend, James Robert Hope-Scott, Q.C., was the confidential adviser of the young Earl of Shrewsbury, and undertook the superintendence of a great landed estate bringing in nearly 50,000*l.* a year. The earl died on 10 Aug. 1856. In 1857 the memorable litigation arose for the possession of the Shrewsbury property, the contention lying between Earl Talbot, claiming it as heir, and the Duke of Norfolk, to whose younger son, Lord Edmund Howard, it had been devised by the recently deceased Earl of Shrewsbury. For ten years Bellasis and Hope-Scott had its entire control. Lord Talbot's claim to the title before the committee of privileges, though decided in his favour in the very first year of the action, did not necessarily involve the recovery by him of the Shrewsbury estates. Hence, in 1858, there came on in the court of common pleas an action of ejectment by the newly installed Earl of Shrewsbury for the recovery of Alton Towers. Again the decision was in the earl's favour, and the trustees appealed against it without success in the exchequer chamber. At length, in 1867, judgment was finally given by Lord Chancellor Chelmsford and the Lords Justices Cairns and Turner, as to certain entailed portions of the Shrewsbury estate. This was the one success achieved by the trustees.

In 1863 Bellasis became steward of the Duke of Norfolk's manors in Norfolk and Suffolk. On the death of Sir Charles Young, Garter king-at-arms, in 1869, he was appointed, together with Lord Howard of Glossop and Sir William Alexander, Bart., a commissioner of the earl marshal to examine and report upon the working of the College of Arms. As the result of the great mass of evidence taken down by the commissioners, an elaborate report was issued by them suggesting certain important reforms, revisions, and alterations in the general working and organisation of the Heralds' College.

From 1833 to 1845 Serjeant Bellasis watched with intense interest the course of the tractarian movement. He made several visits to Oxford, and became intimate with Mr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, Dr. Pusey, and Dr. Ward, as well as with Canon Oakeley and Archdeacon Manning, afterwards cardinal archbishop of Westminster. Cardinal Newman, on 21 Feb. 1870, dedicated to him, in terms of strong affection, the 'Essay in Aid of a Grammar of Assent.' Early in 1850 Bellasis published two anonymous pamphlets: 'The Judicial Committee of the Privy Council and the Petition for a Church Tribunal in lieu of it: a Letter by an Anglican Layman,' 8vo, pp. 16; and 'Convocations and Synods, are they the Remedies for Existing Evils? a Second Letter by an Anglican Layman,' 8vo, pp. 16.

Bellasis took part in the animated discussion produced by the bull of Pius IX in 1850. He wrote 'A Remonstrance with the Clergy of Westminster, from a Westminster Magistrate,' 8vo, pp. 22. And in 1851 he published anonymously a remonstrance with the protestant episcopate, under the title of 'The Anglican Bishops *versus* the Catholic Hierarchy; a Demurrer to further Proceedings,' 8vo, pp. 16. It soon became known that it was by Bellasis, who, on 28 Sept. 1850, acting upon the advice of Cardinal Wiseman, had been received by Father Brownbill, of the Society of Jesus, into the Roman catholic communion. While yet an Anglican, he had, in 1847, written four letters on the question of Bishop Barlow's consecration, which, a few years afterwards, were published in a newspaper. A reprint of them, authorised by Bellasis, appeared in 1872 under the title, 'Anglican Orders, by an Anglican, since become a Catholic,' 8vo, pp. 15. Bellasis also issued anonymously early in 1850 '[Twelve] Preliminary Dialogues between two Protestants approaching the Catholic Church, being the substance of real conversations,' 1861, 8vo, pp. 66. The interlocutors, Philotheus and Eugenia, were Bellasis and his wife. A thirteenth dialogue was posthumously published in 1874, with the author's name on its title-page: 'Philotheus and Eugenia, a Dialogue on the Jesuits, by the late Mr. Serjeant Bellasis,' small 8vo, pp. 16. Besides these fragmentary writings, Bellasis left among his papers a curiously interesting autobiography, still in manuscript, as well as a number of elegantly turned metrical effusions.

Having been for some time in rather delicate health, Bellasis left England in November 1872 for his winter residence in the South of France, at Hyères, in Provence. There, two months afterwards, on 24 Jan. 1873, he died in the seventy-third year of his age. Cardinal Newman wrote: 'He was one of the best men I ever knew. There was a great deal in common in him and Mr. Hope-Scott. This similarity is what made them such great friends—they were so honest and so true.' It was remarked of him by one who knew him intimately: 'His great charity was perhaps what most distinguished him, so that it was a family saying that he would find a good side to a bad shilling.'

Bellasis was a magistrate of both Middlesex and Westminster. He represented, at the time of his death, the only remaining branch of the old Roman catholic family of Durham, to which formerly appertained the earldom of

Fauconberg [see under BELASYSE, JOHN]. Bellasis was twice married, first on 17 Sept. 1829, to Frances, only surviving child and heir of William Lycett, of Stafford, who died without leaving issue on 27 Dec. 1832; and secondly, on 21 Oct. 1835, to Eliza Jane, only daughter of William Garnett, of Quernmore Park and Bleasdale Tower, Lancashire, high sheriff in 1843, by whom he left ten children. Both the eldest of his four sons, Richard Garnett, and the youngest of them, Henry Lewis, are priests, his second son, Edward, being Lancaster herald, and the third son, William, a merchant. Of his six daughters three became nuns, one married Mr. Lewin Bowring, formerly of the Indian Civil Service, a son of Sir John Bowring, while another became the wife of Dr. Charlton, M.D. and D.C.L., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

[Garside's In Memoriam notice in the Tablet, 1 Feb. 1873, p. 138; Law Times, 1 March 1873, p. 334; Serjeant Bellasis's Manuscript Autobiography.] C. K.

BELLEMAN or BELMAIN, JOHN (*fl.* 1553), was, according to Fuller, the French tutor of Edward VI. The prince appears to have commenced his studies under this instructor in his seventh year (1534). Belleman seems, however, to have been retained in the royal service till the close of Edward's reign, for there is still extant in the British Museum a manuscript translation into French of the second Prayer-book of Edward VI, written by Belleman, with a dedicatory epistle to his former pupil. This preface is dated 18 April 1553 from the royal palace of Sheen. In the same collection of manuscripts there is also to be found a translation of Basil the Great's letter to St. Gregory on the solitary life. This work Belleman, in a somewhat curious preface, dedicates to the Lady Elizabeth, with the assurance that it is rendered from the original Greek. This introductory letter contains a rather sharp attack on the phonetic principle of French orthography then coming into vogue, though its author seems perfectly willing to adopt a well-considered reformed method of spelling; and indeed he pronounces his intention of writing a treatise on the subject. There does not seem to be any means of ascertaining the date of this translation, but it is probably earlier than the French version of the Prayer-book.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 94; Fuller's Church History, edit. 1655, p. 422; MSS. Biblioth. Reg. in British Museum, 20 A, xiv. and 16 E 1.] T. A. A.

BELLÊME, ROBERT OF, EARL OF SHREWSBURY (*fl.* 1098), sometimes called TALVAS, was the eldest son of Roger, lord of Montgomery in Normandy, of Arundel and Chichester, earl of Shrewsbury, and founder and lord of Montgomery in Wales, and of Mabel, daughter and heiress of William Talvas, lord of Bellême, Séez, Alençon, and many other castles in Normandy and Maine. He was knighted by the Conqueror before the walls of Fresnay in 1073. In the revolt of Robert, the king's eldest son, in 1077, he and many other young Norman nobles upheld his cause against the king. After the battle of Gerberoi, Roger of Shrewsbury and the other lords who had sons or relations among the rebels begged the king to pardon them. William at length agreed to do so, and received Robert of Bellême and the rest of the rebel party in peace. On the death of his mother, the Countess Mabel, who was slain in 1082, Robert succeeded to the wide estates she inherited from her father. As long as the Conqueror lived he and other Norman lords were compelled to receive garrisons from him into their castles. This disabled them from disturbing the peace of the duchy. Robert in 1087 was on his way to visit the king, and had gone as far as Brionne when he heard of the Conqueror's death. He at once turned back, and turned the ducal garrisons out of his castles. He forced as many of his neighbours as were weaker than he was to receive garrisons from him, and if any refused to do so he destroyed their castles (ORDERIC, *Eccles. Hist.*, 664 B). When, in 1088, Robert of Normandy heard that the larger part of the barons in England had rebelled against Rufus, and that his uncle, Bishop Odo, was holding Rochester on his behalf against the king, he sent over Robert and Eustace of Boulogne to reinforce the rebels. Robert joined in the defence of Rochester. When the castle fell, he and his companions were allowed to come forth with their horses and arms. They were, however, exposed to the jeers of the English who composed the greater part of the king's host, and whose loyalty had given him the victory (*ib.* 669 A). The surrender of Rochester probably took place in May 1088. In the course of the summer Robert and William II were fully reconciled. During the visit of Henry, the king's brother, to England, Robert made alliance with him, and returned with him to Normandy in the autumn. Duke Robert thought their friendship boded him no good. Accordingly he sent an armed force to the coast, and had both Robert and Henry taken prisoners as soon as they landed. Robert he sent to be kept by Bishop Odo, at Neuilly. When the Earl of Shrewsbury heard of his son's imprisonment, he came over to Nor-

mandy and garrisoned his castles against the duke. The fortresses and towns held by Shrewsbury and his son were many and strong, and some were of special importance, because they were situated on the borders of Normandy. Bishop Odo urged the duke, now that he had Robert in prison, to drive the whole of the accursed race of Talvas out of his duchy. He dwelt on the strength of the house, and the evil its members would bring upon him. For a while the duke obeyed his counsel; he made war on Robert's castles, and forced Saint Cenery, Alençon, and Bellême to surrender. Then he disbanded his army, made peace with Bellême's father, Earl Roger of Shrewsbury, and let Bellême out of prison. As long as Duke Robert held his duchy he had cause to repent his weakness. Tall and strong, a daring soldier, ever coveting the lands of others, and ever striving to make them his own, a false, restless, and cruel man, Bellême was mighty to do evil. From his mother he inherited not merely the savage and greedy temper for which she was famed, but a remarkable readiness of speech. He was noted too for his skill as a military engineer. Unlike his father, and, indeed, his countrymen generally, he had no religious feelings. But that which most impressed men about him was his extraordinary cruelty. If the stories of his evil deeds rested only on the authority of Orderic, it would be necessary to remember that he was the hereditary foe of the house of Geroy, to whom the chronicler's monastery of St. Evroul was deeply indebted. But Orderic's account receives the strongest confirmation in the record of the horror with which Robert's memory was regarded by the next generation. Greedy of gain as he was, he would refuse to allow his captives to be ransomed that he might have the pleasure of torturing them (*ib.* 707 D). He is said by Henry of Huntingdon, a writer of the time of Henry II, to have impaled both men and women (*De Mundi Contemptu*, ap. Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 698). William of Malmesbury says that once when he held a little boy, his own godson, as a hostage, he tore out his eyes with his own nails, because the child's father did something that displeased him (*Gesta Regum*, v. 398). The 'Wonders of Robert of Bellême' became a common saying (*De Mundi Contemptu*, p. 699). In Maine 'his abiding works are pointed to as the works of Robert the Devil,' a surname that has been transferred from him to the father of the Conqueror (Freeman, *William Rufus*, i. 181–3). William II, for the love he bore Earl Roger of Shrewsbury and his countess, Mabel, showed favour to their son, in spite of the part he took in the war against him in England, and procured him to wife Agnes, the daughter and heiress of Guy, count of Ponthieu, who bore him a son, named William Talvas after his great grandfather. Robert treated her cruelly, and long kept her a prisoner in his castle of Bellême, until she escaped by the help of a chamberlain, and fled for refuge to the Countess Adela of Chartres.

After Robert was set free he made war upon his neighbours, on Hugh of Novant, Geoffrey, count of Perche, and others, maiming and blinding his captives, and bringing many to poverty. Jealous at hearing that Gilbert of L'Aigle had received Exmes from the duke, he besieged the castle in January 1090, hoping to take the place by surprise. Gilbert, however, made a stout resistance, and at the end of four days was reinforced by one of his house. A long siege would have given Robert's enemies time to gather, and he gave up the attempt. A full record of his wars in Normandy will be found in Orderic's 'Ecclesiastica Historia.' If he found that the lord he designed to plunder was able to withstand his first attack, he wasted no time in a siege, and turned aside to seek some easier prey. This method of warfare explains the passage in which Orderic speaks of his frequent failures (Orderic, 708 A). When the citizens of Rouen revolted against the duke, and were about to deliver their city to Rufus in the autumn of 1090, Robert joined Henry of Coutances (Henry I) in putting down the rebellion. The duke wished to pardon the citizens, but Bellême and William of Breteuil robbed many of their goods, and carried many off to their dungeons. Early in the next year Robert was in turn helped by the duke in his private wars. The burghers who dwelt round Robert's castles suffered much evil from their lord. One of his towns, Domfront, dared to rebel against him. The citizens chose Henry of Coutances as their lord, and he successfully defended them against Robert's attacks. In the summer of 1094 Robert harried the lands of Robert, son of Geroy, the owner of Saint Cenery. Robert of Geroy, or rather his ally Henry, was the aggressor on this occasion. Robert found Saint Cenery undefended; he burnt the castle and carried off his enemy's little son. The child died shortly afterwards, and the friends of the house of Geroy believed that he was poisoned by his captor's orders (*ib.* 707 A). In 1094 Earl Roger of Shrewsbury died. His English earldom and estates passed, according to custom, to his second son, Hugh, and Robert took all his possessions in Normandy. While the inheritance of his father was his by right, it was held that he

dealt hardly with his brothers in making no provision for them (*ib.* 808 D) probably out of the estates of their mother. When Rufus made his abortive invasion of France in 1097, he secured Normandy, which the duke had handed over to him the year before, by employing Robert to fortify Gisors. In this expedition Robert acted as captain of the king's forces. Early in the next year he engaged in war with Helias of Maine, and invited the king to come over and help him. Rufus did little worthy of notice, and soon left his ally to carry on the war alone. Robert strengthened the castles he held in Maine and built new ones; he oppressed the people and violated the lands of the church. Indignant at the wrongs done him, Helias, though with an inferior force, met him in the open field at Saônes, and, calling on God and St. Julian, beat off the invaders. In spite of this check Robert carried on the war. A fearful story is told of his starving three hundred prisoners to death during the season of Lent. After another victorious engagement Helias was taken prisoner by Robert's men and delivered to Rufus. The war was now again taken up by the king, and Robert went on ravaging the land until the submission of Le Mans to Rufus (*ib.* 768, 772; *William Rufus*, ii. 213–41).

On the death of his brother Hugh, earl of Shrewsbury, in 1098, Robert claimed to succeed to his earldom and estates in England. Before Rufus allowed him to do so he made him pay 3,000*l.* as a relief, the exact sum in which his brother had been fined less than two years before. Robert was now earl of Shrewsbury, lord of Arundel and Chichester, and of many other estates in England, and of Montgomery and the lands conquered in Wales by his father and brother, the Earls Roger and Hugh. Before long he succeeded, after another payment to the king, to the estates of Roger of Bully, lord of Tickhill and Blythe. He was now by far the most powerful lord that owed homage to the English king. The earl at once began to strengthen himself in his newly acquired lands. Leaving his father's castle at Quatford, he took up his abode at Bridgenorth, and raised fortifications there, of which the remains are still to be seen. His castle at Bridgenorth completed the group of fortresses that defended Shrewsbury, the capital of his earldom, by commanding the valley of the Severn. Against the Welsh he raised a stronghold at Careghova, in Denbigh (Flor. Wig. ii. 49; *William Rufus*, ii. 147–64). On his Welsh lands he bred horses from stallions imported from Spain, and in the reign of Henry II, Powys was still famous for his breed (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Itin. Cambriæ*, op. vi. 143). In 1099 Earl Robert was again at war with Helias, who was trying to reconquer Maine from William. The story that in this war he ordered villeins to be thrown into the ditch of Mayet to fill it up (Wace, 15038) is, Mr. Freeman observes, 'a bit of local Cenomannian romance' (*W. Rufus*, ii. 292). Robert was in Normandy in 1100 when he heard of the death of William II. He hastened to England, did homage to Henry, and received from him the confirmation of his honours and estates. Nevertheless, on the return of Duke Robert in the next year, he and his brothers Arnulf and Roger began to conspire together in Normandy against the king. To reward him and to secure his help, the duke granted him the patronage of the bishopric of Séez, the castle of Argentan and the forest of Goufflers. When the duke then landed in England, Bellême must have been foremost among the discontented nobles who upheld his claims (Flor. Wig. ii. 49; Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* p. 430). His power was still further increased in 1101, when, by the death of his father-in-law, he succeeded to the county of Ponthieu, the inheritance of his son. By the acquisition of this fief he became a member of a higher political rank than he had hitherto reached; he was 'entitled to deal with princes as one of their own order' (*W. Rufus*, ii. 423), while the geographical position of his new territory made his alliance of peculiar value to the rulers of England, France, and Normandy. Henry knew that he was unfaithful to him; spies were set to watch him, and all his evil deeds were reported and written down. In 1102 he was summoned to appear in the king's Easter court, there to answer forty-five charges brought against him. He set out for Winchester, taking men with him to be his compurgators. On his way he changed his mind and turned back to his own castles. When the king found that he did not come, he declared that if he failed to appear he would be outlawed. Again he caused the earl to be summoned, and this time Robert flatly refused to obey. He made alliances with the Welsh and Irish. Henry persuaded Duke Robert to attack his Norman possessions. The duke's attack was easily beaten off, and only brought fresh desolation on the land. In England Henry called out the force of the kingdom, and laid siege to Arundel. Robert, who was busy in Shropshire, urging on the still unfinished works of fortification, could give no help to his men in Arundel, and allowed them to surrender the place to the king. As a condition of their surrender they obtained a promise from Henry that their lord should be allowed to leave the

kingdom in safety (Will. Malm. ii. 396). The fall of Arundel cut Robert off from his possessions and allies on the continent. Henry next sent Bloet, bishop of Lincoln, against Tickhill, which was also surrendered, and lastly, in the autumn, led his army against the earl's strong places in Shropshire. Robert took up his quarters in Shrewsbury, and the king laid siege to Bridgenorth which he had entrusted to three of his captains. During the siege the nobles in the royal host held a set meeting with the king, and pressed him to make peace with the earl. This meeting took place in the open field. Three thousand troops posted on a hill hard by guessed the subject of the debate, and shouted to the king not to spare the traitor, for they would stand by him. Henry knew that the men of Robert's own order were not to be trusted. He continued the siege and succeeded in drawing away the earl's Welsh allies from him. Robert sent his brother Arnulf to hasten the coming of succour from Ireland, and lastly appealed for help to Magnus of Norway, who was now for the second time in Man (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 73, 1100; Laing, *Sturleson's Heimskringla*, iii. 143; *W. Rufus*, ii. 618). No help came to him, and his captains in Bridgenorth and the people of the town, much to the anger of his mercenaries, insisted on the surrender of the place. Henry then advanced on Shrewsbury at the head of an overwhelming force, the armed host of England which came at the king's bidding to help him against the worst of the Norman oppressors. Robert was forced to surrender; he and his brothers left England with their arms and horses, and he swore that he would return no more. The gladness of the people was loudly expressed. 'Rejoice, King Henry,' we are told they said, and the words doubtless preserved a fragment of some popular song, 'and give thanks to the Lord God; for thou wast first a free king on the day that thou overcamest Robert of Bellême, and dravest him from the borders of thy kingdom' (Orderic, 808 B).

When Robert returned to Normandy after the loss of his English earldom and estates, all his enemies banded together against him. Indignant, as it seems, at Robert's refusal to give him any share of his estates, his brother Arnulf surrendered one of his towns to the duke, and other towns revolted from him. After some savage warfare he showed that he was still more than a match for the inactive duke, who gave him back all his possessions. Among these was the advowson of the bishopric of Séez. This led to a quarrel between him and Bishop Serlo, who excommunicated him and his adherents, and laid his lands under an interdict. Robert revenged himself on the monks and clergy of the diocese, and the bishop was forced to flee (Orderic, 678 A, 707 D, tells this under 1089 and 1094. Freeman refers to the circumstance, *W. Rufus*, i. 184, 242, apparently accepting 1094. Unless there were two excommunications, the date must be about 1103). Robert laid his case before Ivo, bishop of Chartres, in 1103, who wrote to him saying that even if his brother bishop had done him wrong he could do nothing to help him (*Epp. Ivonis Carnot.* 75; *Recueil*, xii. 122). Ralph, the abbot of Séez, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was also forced to flee to England to escape his tyranny (Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontif.* i. 127). The restoration of Robert's lands threw the duchy into disorder, and when Henry made his expedition into Normandy in 1105 he charged the duke with breach of faith in the matter. At Christmas in that year Robert of Bellême visited England, probably as the ambassador of the duke, and in the hope of making his own peace, but he was sent away without any reconciliation with the king (*A.-S. Chron.* 1105). The peace between the king and the duke was grievous to him. He joined William of Mortain in attacking the king's party in the duchy, and persuaded the duke to act with them. He led a division of the duke's army at Tinchebrai, 28 Sept. 1106, and saved himself by flight. After striving in vain to persuade Helias to join him in an attempt to gain the duke's freedom, he prevailed on him to make his peace with the king. Henry allowed him to keep Argentan and the lands of his capital demesne in Normandy, but this partial reconciliation did not extend to England. As far as his kingdom was concerned, Henry, after he had once rid England of his presence, never gave him a chance of disturbing its peace again. The character of the new reign in Normandy was declared by the destruction of all the castles Robert had raised without license. Robert joined Helias of St. Saen in upholding the cause of William Clito, and when Fulk of Anjou went to war with Henry, he openly declared against the king. He appears to have gone to the court of Lewis of France and to have been sent by him as his ambassador to Henry in November 1112. In spite of his privileged character Henry seized him and had him tried before his court. He imprisoned him for a little while at Cherbourg, and the next year sent him to Wareham. There he kept him so close a prisoner that the day of his death was not known (Orderic, 841 A, 858 D; Will. Malm. v. 626; *De Mundi Contemptu*, ii.)

[Ordericus Vitalis, Ecclesiastica Historia, ap. Duchesne, Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; William of Malmesbury, Gesta Regum, vol. ii. (Eng. Hist. Soc.), Gesta Pontificum (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester, vol. ii. (Eng. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chronicle; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. (Migne); Henry of Huntingdon, ap. Wharton, Anglia Sacra, ii. 694; Laing's Heimskringla; Wace's Roman de Rou; Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conquest iv., William Rufus i. and ii.] W. H.

BELLENDEN, ADAM (*d.* 1639?), bishop of Dunblane and Aberdeen, was second son of Sir John Bellenden [q. v.] of Auchinoul, lord justice clerk, and brother of Sir Lewis Bellenden [q. v.], also lord justice clerk. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, took the degree of M.A. there on 1 Aug. 1590, and continued in residence for some time after. He was on 'the Exercise;' obtained a 'testimonial' on 12 June 1593, was ordained 19 July following; was a member of the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland in 1602, and was one of the brethren 'who met at Linlithgow 10 Jan. 1606 in conference with the imprisoned members previous to their trial for declining the authority of the sovereign in causes spiritual.' At a later convention in the same place on the following 10 Dec. he proposed a protestation that it should not be held as a general assembly. In 1608 he was minister of the parish of Falkirk (Stirlingshire). He attended the convention at Falkland in 1609, and was 'suspended' 16 Nov. 1614. He was released; the sentence was taken off 18 Jan. 1614–15, and on 22 Feb. he was enjoined 'to wait more diligently on his flock in preparing them for the communion.' He 'demitted' his parish of Falkirk and his status as a clergyman of the presbyterian church of Scotland in July 1616. He was thereupon appointed to the bishopric of Dunblane (1616), although he had hitherto been violently opposed to episcopacy, and was one of the forty-two presbyterian ministers who signed a protest to parliament against its introduction (1 July 1606). He was consequently censured for accepting this preferment. In 1621 he still appears as bishop of Dunblane. He was succeeded there by Wedderburn in 1636, having been in 1635 translated to the bishopric of Aberdeen. In 1638 he was, in common with all the Scottish bishops, deprived of his see on the abolition of episcopacy in Scotland by the Glasgow assembly. He is believed to have retreated to England, and to have died there in 1638-9.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 186, 353; Keith's Catalogue (1824), 132; Douglas's Peerage, ii.; Melvill's Autob.; Presby. Stirling and Synod Reg.; Boke of the Kirke; Row, Calderwood's Hist. i.; Forbes's Records; Select Biogr. (Wodrow Society), i.; Edin. Grad.; Sir Alexander Grant's Story of first 300 years of Edinburgh University, 1884; researches at Falkirk.] A. B. G.

BELLENDEN, or BALLENDEN, or BALLENTYNE, JOHN (*fl.* 1533–1587), poet, is generally supposed to have been a native of Haddington or of Berwick, and to have been born in the last decade of the fifteenth century. He matriculated as a student at the university of St. Andrews in 1508, as 'of the Lothian nation.' He proceeded from Scotland to Paris, and took the degree of D.D. at the Sorbonne. He was again in Scotland during the minority of James V. He brought over with him Hector Boece's 'Historia Scotorum' (Paris, 1527), and, having gained access to the court of the young monarch, was admitted into high favour. He was appointed by the king to translate into the Scottish vernacular Boece's great work. This he did, and was engaged upon it from 1530 to 1531-2. His translation was delivered to the king in 1533, and appeared in 1536, and remains an interesting example of the Edinburgh press of the period. On the title-page of Boece, Bellenden is designated thus: 'Translaitit laitly be Maister Johne Bellenden, archdene of Murray, channon of Ros' (Moray and Ross). From various incidental expressions the folio must have been semi-privately printed for the king and nobles and special friends. The translation is a close yet original rendering. To it Bellenden added two poems of his own, one entitled 'The Proheme to the Cosmographe,' and the other 'The Proheme of the History.' He also wrote for it in prose an 'Epistil direckit be the Translatoure to the Kingis Grace.' Some enemies apparently caused Bellenden to be dismissed from the royal service. He tells us in the first 'Proheme'—

How that I was in seruice with the kyng
Put to his grace in zeris tenderest
Clerk of his comptis.

But he adds—

Quhil hie inuy me from his seruice kest
Be thaym that had the court in gouerning,
As bird bot plumes heryit of the nest.

His office at court as 'clerk of his comptis' included undoubtedly the superintendence of his sovereign's education.

Contemporaneous with, or perhaps immediately following upon, the translation of Boece, Bellenden was similarly commanded by the king to translate Livy. In the treasurer's accounts we have these entries—'1533 July 26. Item to Maister John Ballentyne, in part payment of the translation of Titius Livius, 8*l.*;' '1533, August 24°. To Maister

John Ballentyne, in part payment of the secund buke of Titius Livius, 8*l.*;' '1533, Nouember 30°. To Maister John Ballentyne be the kinges precept for his laubores done in translating of Livie, 20*l.*' This was one of the first English versions of the classics executed in Britain. The 'Livy' was first published in 1822 by Maitland, Lord Dundrennan, uniform with his excellent reproduction of the 'Boece,' from the manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

Bellenden has been supposed to have entered the service of Archibald, earl of Angus, because one of both his names was the earl's secretary in 1528; but according to Hume (*History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus*, p. 258) this was Sir John Bellenden, afterwards a distinguished lawyer and judge. The royal treasurer's accounts show that Bellenden received at various times considerable amounts. He was appointed archdeacon of Moray during the vacancy of the see, and about the same time canon of Ross. He also received the forfeited property of two clergymen convicted of treason. But in the succeeding reign, being an adherent to Roman catholicism, he opposed the reformation and fled beyond seas. Some accounts state that he died at Rome in 1550, but Lord Dundrennan alleges that he was certainly still alive in 1587

[Bellenden's Works; Irving's Scottish Poets; Sibbald's Chronicle; Carmichael's Collection of Scottish Poems; Bannatyne MS. has poems by Bellenden, recently given in the Hunterian Society reproduction of the entire MS.] A. B. G.

BELLENDEN, SIR JOHN, of Auchnoul, or Auchinoul (*d.* 1577), Scottish lawyer, was the elder son of Thomas Bellenden of Auchinoul, who, in January 1541, was one of the two Scottish commissioners for the negotiation of an extradition treaty for the reciprocal surrender of fugitives between England and Scotland; had the office of justice clerk in 1540; and held it until his death in 1546. Sir John succeeded his father in his office 25 June 1547; appears as an ordinary lord for the first time, 4 July following (BRUNTON and HAIG'S *Historical Account*), and occurs for the first time in the 'Books of Sederunt,' 13 Nov. 1554, with the title of Auchinoul (LORD HAILES, *Catalogue of the Lords of Session*). He was employed by Mary of Lorraine, queen regent, as a mediator between her and the lords of the congregation; but he soon joined the reformers. Under the queen regent he was likewise employed as one of the two Scottish commissioners appointed to meet two others on the part of England with a view 'to cement the two nations in a firm and lasting bond of peace' (KEITH'S *History*, p. 69). Soon after the arrival of Mary Queen of Scots at Edinburgh, 19 Aug. 1561, he was sworn a member of the privy council, which was constituted on 6 Sept. following; and in December of the same year was appointed one of the commissioners for the adjustment or 'modification' of the stipends of the reformed clergy. Two years afterwards he was one of the two Scottish commissioners who concluded with four representatives of England a 'border treaty,' or 'convention of peace for the borders of both nations,' which was executed at Carlisle on 11 Sept. and at Dumfries on 23 Sept. 1563. He was implicated in the assassination of Rizzio, and fled from Edinburgh on 18 March 1566 on the arrival of Mary and Darnley with an army, but was shortly afterwards restored to favour. He was deputed in 1567 to carry the queen's command for the proclamation of the banns of marriage between her and Bothwell to Mr. John Craig, at that time the colleague of John Knox in the parish church of Edinburgh, and had 'long reasoning' with the kirk, with the result that he substantially removed their objection to the royal mandate (KEITH, *History*, pp. 586 and 587). He joined, however, the confederation of nobles against Mary and Bothwell, and was continued in his office by them when they imprisoned the queen and took the government into their own hands. He was also a member of the privy council of the regent Murray, by whom he was confirmed in the possession of the lands of Woodhouselee, which had been obtained from Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh on condition of his procuring for Hamilton pardon for some crime of his commission—a transaction which indirectly led to the assassination of Murray. In his capacity of 'clerk of justiciarie' he was one of the 'nobilitie, spiritualitie, and commissionaris of Burrowis,' who 'conveint for coronation' of James VI at Stirling, 29 July 1567, after the ceremonious performance of which the justice-clerk, in the name of the estates of the kingdom, 'and also Johne Knox, minister, and Robert Campbell of Kinzeancleuch, askit actis, instrumentis, and documentis' (KEITH, pp. 435, 439). In February 1572–3 Bellenden was employed in framing the pacification of Perth, by which all the queen's party, with one or two exceptions, submitted themselves 'to the king's obedience,' and by one of the conditions of which Lord Boyd, the commendator of Newbattle, and the justice-clerk, were to be sole judges in any actions for the restitution of goods to persons on the south side of the Forth who had been deprived of the same 'be vertew of thir trublis' (*Historie of King James the Sext*,

pp. 129, 132). In March 1573–4 Bellenden was one of the four commissioners appointed by the regent Morton to debate with a committee of divines appointed by the kirk the question 'whether the supreme magistrate should not be head of the church as well as of the commonwealth.' They conferred for the space of twelve or thirteen days, when the regent, finding no appearance of obtaining his object, 'dissolved the meeting till a new appointment' (HUME, *Houses of Douglas and Angus*, p. 334). Bellenden died before 20 April 1577, when Thomas Bellenden of Newtyle was appointed a lord of session in his place, described as vacated by his death (HAILES, *Catalogue*). He was twice married; the first time to Barbara, daughter of Sir Hugh Kennedy of Girvanmains, by whom he had two sons, Lewis [q. v.] and Adam [q. v.], and the second time to Janet Seton, said to be of the family of Touch, by whom he left three daughters.

[Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session, Edinburgh, 1794; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832; Keith's History of Church and State in Scotland, 1734; Historie of the Reformation of the Church of Scotland, 1644; Hume's History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, 1644; Historie and Life of King James the Sext, 1825; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813.] A. H. G.

BELLENDEN, SIR LEWIS, LORD AUCHINOUL (1553?–1591), Scottish judge, was the eldest of the five children of Sir John Bellenden of Auchinoul, justice-clerk [q. v.], whom he succeeded in that office in 1578. In 1579 he was appointed a member of the privy council (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, iii. 150), and was one of the most violent members of the first of the Gowrie conspiracies, popularly known as the Raid of Ruthven, 23 Aug. 1582. He was promoted, as Lord Auchinoul, to an ordinary place on the bench on 1 July (BRUNTON and HAIG, pp. 15, 195) or 17 July (HAILES and DOUGLAS) 1584, in succession to Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington. Bellenden combined with secretary Sir John Maitland and the master of Gray to form a faction about the king against the Earl of Arran, the chancellor, in 1585; bore a principal part in Arran's downfall, and helped to secure the return of the banished lords, Angus and others, who were Arran's chief enemies. Affecting to be opposed to Angus and his friends, Bellenden was nominated by the Scottish government ambassador to England, to demand their expulsion from the English court, whence they were to proceed straightway to Scotland. From this embassy, in which he met with complete success, he returned 15 May 1585 (MOYSES' *Memoirs*, p. 96), and was at Stirling in November of the same year, when the banished lords surprised the king and Arran, the latter of whom intended to have slain Bellenden and Maitland; 'but they drew to their armes and stude on their awn defence,' and Arran had too much on hand with his enemies without the walls to attack them. In July 1587 Sir Lewis Bellenden assisted the prior of Blantyre, and Maitland, who had succeeded the Earl of Arran as chancellor in 1585, in procuring the consent of the clergy to the act proposed by the chancellor, whereby the temporalities of the prelacies 'sould heirefter apperteyne to the king and his croun' (*Historie of King James the Sext*, pp. 231, 232). In the same year, 1587, Bellenden was named one of the members of the 'commissioun for satisfactioun of the clergie for thair lyverentis' (*Acts of the Parliaments*, iii. 438). On 22 Oct. 1589 he sailed from Leith for Norway, in attendance, with the Chancellor Maitland and other officers and courtiers, on the king, in his matrimonial excursion, which, with a short stay in Norway and a longer one in Denmark, was protracted until 1 May 1590 (SPOTSWOOD, *History*, 4th ed. fol. 380, and *Historie of James the Sext*, p. 241). The justice-clerk did not, however, continue so long, for in the early spring he 'was directed out of Denmark on an embassy to England, and returned again into Scotland about 26 April 1590' (MOYSES' *Memoirs*, p. 168). Bellenden was succeeded as a lord of session by Sir Richard Cockburne, whose presentation from the king was dated 25 Oct. 1591. The death of Sir Lewis Bellenden took place, therefore, in the autumn of 1591 (BRUNTON and HAIG). 'By curiosity he dealt with a warlock called Richard Graham, to raise the devil, who having raised him in his own yard in the Canongate, he was thereby so terrified, that he took sickness and thereof died' (SCOT, *Staggering State*, pp. 130–1). Bellenden married Margaret, second daughter of William, sixth Lord Livingston, by whom he had a son and a daughter—Sir James Bellenden, his heir, and Mariota, married to Patrick Murray of Fallahill. 'Having left his lady, sister to the Lord Livingston, a great conjunct-fee, the Earl of Orkney married her, and, after some years, having moved her to sell her conjunct-fee-lands, and having disposed of all the monies of the same, sent her back to the Canongate, where she lived divers years very miserably, and there died in extreme poverty' (SCOT, *Staggering State*, p. 131).

[Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session, 1794; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832; Spotswood's History of the Church and State of Scotland, 4th ed. London,

1677; Hume's History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, 1644; Historie of the Life of King James the Sext, 1825; Moyses's Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, 1755; Scot's Staggering State of the Scots Statesmen, 1754; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. iii. fol. 1814, passim; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813.]

A. H. G.

BELLENDEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1633?), Scotch professor, was born between the years 1550 and 1560, and was probably the son of John Bellenden of Lasswade, near Edinburgh (IRVING'S *Scottish Writers*). Riddell's 'Peerage Law,' quoted by Irving, gives an account of an action brought by 'William Ballenden,' advocate in the parliament of Paris in 1586, on behalf of his sister, 'Issabel Ballenden, dochter lauchful to umquhile John Ballenden of Leswaid.' This advocate is doubtless identical with the professor (cf. DEMPSTER). Bellenden appears, according to Dempster, to have been employed in diplomatic services by both James VI and his mother, Mary, queen of Scots. From James, Bellenden received (probably between 1608 and 1612) the title, if not the emoluments, of the office of 'magister libellorum supplicum.' A letter is extant in which Bellenden complains to the king of his unfortunate position in having to live abroad, whilst holding such a post, owing to his want of the money requisite for his return and proper maintenance at home. This letter is written in French. Dempster indeed tells us that he was for some time professor in the university of Paris, and we may perhaps infer with Irving that he was a Roman catholic. In 1608 Bellenden published the first work of which we have any knowledge, i.e. 'Ciceronis Princeps: Rationes et Consilia bene gerendi firmandique Imperii.' This little volume purports to be only a selection from a larger work (still unpublished) by the same author, which bore the title of 'De Statu Rerum Romanarum.' A translation of the 'Ciceronis Princeps by T. R. Esq.' was published at London in 1618, with a dedication to the young Duke of Monmouth. In 1612 appeared Bellenden's second work, 'Ciceronis Consul, Senator, Senatusque Romanus.' This book is dedicated to Prince Henry, Prince Charles, and Princess Elizabeth. Like its predecessor it is a selection from the works of Cicero, made up of extracts bearing upon the constitution of the Roman republic. Three years later (1615) Bellenden issued his third book, entitled 'De Statu Prisci Orbis in religione, re politica, et litteris,' and dedicated it to Prince Charles. Bellenden's next appearance as an author seems to have been on the marriage of Henrietta Maria and Charles I, for which occasion he wrote an epithalamium in elegiac verse, which, like the preceding works, was published at Paris (1625). In 1634 Bellenden's last work, 'De Tribus Luminibus Romanorum,' issued from the press. This is inscribed to Charles I, but, as is evident from its dedication, was only published after the death of its author. Bellenden probably died between September 1631, when the king's license was granted, and 27 Aug. 1633, when, according to Irving, the French edition of this compilation was completed. This volume is a history of Rome from the earliest periods, and consists, like its author's previous works, of quotations from Cicero so woven together as to make a continuous whole. It appears to be a mere torso of a larger work, in which the same method was to have been employed for illustrating 'the moral and physical science of the Romans' from the writings of Seneca and Pliny. Warton has suggested that it was from Bellenden's 'De Tribus Luminibus' that Middleton conceived the idea of writing Cicero's history in his own words. Bellenden's 'Epithalamium,' 'Princeps,' the 'De Statu,' and the 'Ciceronis Consul' were republished in 1787 by Dr. Samuel Parr with a dedication to Burke, Lord North, and Chas. James Fox. The preface to this edition was used by Dr. Parr as an occasion for writing a panegyric upon the 'Tria Lumina Anglorum' and other of his contemporaries.

[Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, i. 247–257; Dempster's Historia Ecclesiastica, and the volumes cited above.]

T. A. A.

BELLENDEN, WILLIAM, BARON BELLENDEN (*d.* 1671), treasurer-depute of Scotland, born before 1606, was son of Sir James Bellenden of Broughton, and Margaret Ker. The Restoration brought him into notice (cf. *Cal. State Papers* and *Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc.) On 10 June 1661 he was created Lord Bellenden, was made treasurer-depute, and privy councillor of Scotland. In 1662 Lauderdale, on the advice of his brother, managed to secure Bellenden's interest in his struggle with Middleton's faction, and he is from that time one of his most frequent correspondents. In especial he kept Lauderdale well informed regarding the designs of James Sharp, to whom he was bitterly hostile. When the treasurership was taken from Rothes in 1668 and was put into commission, Bellenden was one of the commissioners. He was then in failing health, and was noted for his violent and overbearing manners at the treasury board meetings, especially when, as was the case, his own accounts as treasurer-depute were called in question, or when any matter of precedence was in dispute. He died during 1671. His title and fortune he left

in 1668 to the second son of the Earl of Roxburghe.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Lauderdale MSS. British Museum.] O. A.

BELLERS, FETTIPLACE (1687–1750?), dramatist and philosophical writer, son of John [q. v.] and Frances Bellers, was born in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, London, 23 Aug. 1687. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and his father may perhaps be identified with the writer of many tracts on the employment of the poor and other topics. Fettiplace Bellers left his father's faith; the cause of this step may probably be found in the title of his anonymous play, 'Injur'd Innocence; a tragedy,' London, 1732, which was acted at Drury Lane Theatre in February 1732. The plot is partly taken from Davenant's 'Unfortunate Lovers.' The play failed, though acted six or eight times. A work, 'Of the Ends of Society,' which did not appear until 1759, was drawn up in 1722. It is a mere outline, in which matters relating to government and social comfort are arranged in an elaborate classification. His most important work is 'A Delineation of Universal Law: being an Abstract or Essay towards deducing the Elements of Natural Law from the First Principles of Knowledge and the Nature of Things. In a methodical and connected series. In five books: (1) Of law in general, (2) Of private law, (3) Of criminal law, (4) Of the laws of magistracy, (5) Of the law of nations.' It was printed for Dodsley in 1750. The 'Advertisement' shows that this was a posthumous publication, although 'proposals,' and perhaps a specimen, had been issued at an earlier date. 'The author had been engaged in the great work of which this is an abstract for twenty years.' Lowndes, Allibone, and Smith speak of this as having been issued in 1740, but this appears to be an error for 1750. A second edition is recorded for 1754, and a third for 1759. Lowndes styles it 'an excellent outline,' whilst Marvin, referring to the long time that the author spent upon the work, says: 'It is with a feeling of regret, mingled with something like reproach, that we find the labours of twenty years so wasted, and reflect upon the great expenditure of time and diligence that has been destitute of any useful result.' The advertisement to the 'Delineation' printed in 1750 distinctly states that Bellers was then dead, and yet the official archives of the Royal Society record that he was elected a fellow 30 Nov. 1711, was admitted 17 April 1712, and withdrew from the society 12 April 1752. This chronological puzzle remains unsolved. According to a memorandum made by Mendes de Costa, 'the remains of his collections are in the hands of — Ingram, Esq., at Northleach, in Gloucestershire (N.B. MSS. 1747)' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. i. p. 205).

[Genest's Account of the English Stage, Bath, 1832, iii. 330, x. 80; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica, i. 32, ii. 324; Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867. The particulars from the Royal Society's archives were obligingly communicated by Mr. Walter White.] W. E. A. A.

BELLERS, JOHN (1654–1725), philanthropist, was born about 1654. He was a member of the Society of Friends. When about thirty years old he married Frances Fettiplace, one of the three daughters and heiresses of Gyles Fettiplace, also a member of the Society of Friends, and representative of an old Gloucestershire family, long settled at Coln St. Aldwyn's. On the death of his father-in-law he became, in right of his wife, joint lord of the manor, which was held in lease from the dean and chapter of Gloucester. He was likewise patron of the living, to which in 1703 he presented the Rev. George Hunt. His wife died at Coln St. Aldwyn's on 22 Feb. 1716, and was interred at Cirencester 5 March following. From the marriage there was born at St. Andrew's, Holborn, London, 23 Aug. 1687, Fettiplace Bellers [see BELLERS, FETTIPLACE]. For a number of years John Bellers seems to have spent his winters in London and his summers in the country. He was always engaged in philanthropic schemes. 'Many thoughts have run through me; how then it comes that the poor should be such a burthen, and so miserable, and how it might be prevented,' he says in a discourse 'To the Children of Light, in scorn called Quakers.' He addressed an elaborate proposal to parliament for a confederation of states to do away with war. He devised a scheme of education for poor children; he drew out a plan for the establishment of hospitals for the sick in London, and the providing for medical advice for the necessitous in every parish in the kingdom, and he devoted earnest attention to the state of the ill-managed prisons of the period. His labours anticipated to some extent those of John Howard. He urged his fellow-religionists to visit the prisons, to comfort and exhort the prisoners, and to ameliorate their condition. He proposed that to 'make them the more ready to hear what advice may be given unto them,' they should be 'treated with a dinner of baked legs and shins of beef and ox cheeks; which is a rich and yet cheap dish, with which they may

be treated plentifully for 4d a head, or less, and he enforced this by a reference to the account of the feeding of the multitude by Christ, 'tho' they might come for the sake of the loaves more than the miracle, yet by that means there was opportunity for him to preach the gospel unto them.'

Among the friends of Bellers were William Penn and Sir Hans Sloane. In a manuscript letter to the latter in August 1724, about six months before the death of the writer, Bellers gives us a glimpse of his life in the country. He tells Sloane that he is not well, and that if he takes 'milke, or chocolate with spaw water, or bear,' he gets still worse. Riding is, perhaps, the best exercise for him, but he does not care for it. He asks advice, and says, 'I will pay thee a fee when I see thee,' which will be soon, as he is coming to town immediately for the winter. In a postscript he refers to his plan of 'treating ye poor prisoners,' and says that in accordance with it he had on the occasion of the marriage of his 'man and chambermaid at the house' entertained fifty-eight of his poorer neighbours 'with baked beefe,' 'much,' he adds, 'to their satisfaction, and but about 3d. head cost.'

He died 'of age,' says the record, in the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook, 8 Feb. 1725, and is interred in the Friends' burial-ground, Bunhill Fields.

Bellers wrote a considerable number of short works, either consisting of religious addresses to members of his own persuasion or of expositions of philanthropic schemes. The most important is: 'Proposals for Raising a Colledge of Industry of all useful Trades and Husbandry, with profit for the Rich, a plentiful living for the Poor, and a Good Education for Youth. Which will be an advantage to the Government, by the Increase of the People and their Riches' (London, 1695, reprinted 1696). This college was to be 'an Epitomy of the World.' In it a number of workmen and workwomen of various trades were to live together. On the death of workmen their families were to be carefully provided for, and the children to be educated. If the workmen became old in the service, they were to be appointed overseers, and their labour was to be lightened or to cease, according as their strength failed. The rich were to found the college, and derive an annual profit from it; but it was to be, in the first place, for the benefit of the poor, especially of such as could not get employment. This scheme he worked out in detail, and stated and answered objections to it.

Certain economic views as to the importance of labour and the community of toil stated in this brief treatise have made it noteworthy in the history of political economy. Eden refers to it at some length in his 'State of the Poor' (London, 1797, i. 264 et seq.) It is reprinted by Robert Owen, in his work entitled 'New View of Society' (London, 1818). Karl Marx, in his 'Das Capital,' quotes it on several occasions, and calls its author 'A Phenomenon in Political Economy' (i. 639); and H. M. Hyndman, in his 'Socialism in England,' asserts that it contains 'some of the most luminous thoughts on political economy ever put on paper' (London, 1883, p. 85 et seq.).

The scheme reappears in slightly different form in other works of Bellers, which are as follows: 1. 'A Supplement to the College of Industry; Dedicated to the Parliament' (London, 1696). 2. 'An Epistle to Friends concerning the Education of Children' (London, 1697). 3. 'Essays about the Poor, Manufactures, Trade, Money, Plantations, and Immorality, with the Excellency and Divinity of Inward Light' (London, 1699). 4. 'A Caution against all Perturbations of the Mind' (London, 1702). 5. 'Watch unto Prayer; or Considerations for all who profess they believe in the Light' (London, 1703, reprinted in America 1802). 6. 'To the Lords and other Commissioners appointed to take care of the Poor Palatines' (1709). 7. 'Some Reasons for an European State proposed to the Powers of Europe, by an Universal Guarantee, and an Annual Congress, Senate, Dyet, or Parliament, to settle any Disputes about the Bounds and Rights of Princes and States hereafter' (London, 1710). 8. 'To the Archbishop, Bishops, and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury met in Convocation' (1712). 9. 'An Essay towards the Ease of Election of Members of Parliament' (London, 1712). 10. 'An Essay towards reconciling the Old and New Ministry' (London, 1712). 11. 'Considerations on the Schism Bill.' 12. 'An Essay towards the Improvement of Physick, in twelve proposals' (London 1714). 13. 'To the Criminals in Prison.' 14. 'An Epistle to the Quarterly Meeting of London and Middlesex' (1718). 15. 'An Essay for imploying the Poor to Profit; dedicated and presented to the Parliament' (London, 1723). 16. 'To the Yearly, Quarterly, and Monthly Meeting of Great Britain and elsewhere' (concerning the education of the Poor, 1723). 17. 'An Abstract of George Fox's Advice and Warning to the Magistrates of London, in the year 1657, concerning the Poor, &c.' (London, 1724). 18. 'An Epistle to Friends of the Yearly, Quarterly, and Monthly Meetings concerning the Prisoners and Sick, and the Prisons and Hospitals of Great Britain' (1724).

[MS. Burials Register of Coln St. Aldwyn's, Gloucestershire, excerpted by Rev. Alfred Kent; MS. Sloane, 4037, vol. ii. f. 188; Atkyn's Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire (London, 1712); Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, vol. i. (London, 1867).] F. W-T.

BELLERS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1761–1774), landscape-painter, who worked in London in the second half of the eighteenth century, was a frequent contributor of pictures in which effects of sunset, moonlight, and storm play a prominent part, as well as of tinted and crayon drawings, to the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists between the years 1761 and 1773. Eight views of the Cumberland and Westmoreland lakes were engraved after him by J. S. Müller, Chatelain, Grignion, Canot, and J. Mason, and published by Boydell in 1774; and a set of ten English landscapes by him was etched by P. P. Benazech, J. Mason, G. Bickham, and J. Peake. There is also a view of Netley Abbey engraved after him by J. Toms and J. Mason. The dates of his birth and death are not known.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BELLEW, JOHN CHIPPENDALL MONTESQUIEU (1823–1874), author, preacher, and public reader, was born at Lancaster 3 Aug. 1823. He was the only child of an infantry officer, Captain Robert Higgin, of H.M. 12th regiment. His mother, who, towards the close of 1822, had married Captain Higgin, was the daughter of John Bellew, of Castle Bellew, county Galway, and cousin of Lord Bellew. She was coheiress under the will of her uncle, Major-general Bellew, heir-at-law of the O'Briens, earls of Thomond.

Educated during his earlier years in the grammar school of his birth-place, Lancaster, young Higgin, while yet a stripling, was entered in 1842 as a student at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford. On attaining his majority in the autumn of 1844 he assumed his mother's maiden name, and thenceforth entirely dropped his patronymic. He was induced to do this by the circumstance of his being descended maternally from the senior branch of the O'Briens, and thus a descendant from Teige the second brother of Donough, the fourth earl (commonly spoken of as the great earl in Irish history), brother of Daniel, the first Viscount Clare. Not long after entering the university, and before he had yet come to be known there as Bellew, he became a frequent and, almost from the outset, a singularly effective speaker at the Union. His great natural aptitude for oratory was from the first apparent. It helped to guide him even then to the selection of a clerical career.

Ordained in 1848, he was appointed at once a curate of St. Andrew's in Worcester. Thence, in 1850, he was transferred to a curacy at Prescot. In the following year he went to the East Indies. There, almost immediately upon his arrival in 1851 at Calcutta, he was nominated chaplain in that city of St. John's Cathedral. That position he held for four years, during part of which interval, besides writing for the 'Morning Post,' he edited the 'Bengal Hurkaru.' At length, in 1855, he returned to England, and before the year ran out was appointed assistant minister of St. Philip's, Regent Street. In 1857 he assumed the sole charge of St. Mark's, Hamilton Terrace, Marylebone. That office he held for five years; in 1862 he became incumbent of Bedford Chapel, Bloomsbury. During the twelve years which elapsed between 1855 and 1867 he held his ground in the metropolis as one of the most popular of the London preachers. It was said of him quite truly that no preacher of his time had greater oratorical gifts by nature, and that no man had taken greater pains than he to improve and cultivate them. In 1868, however, after nearly twenty years of clerical life, during which he had published several volumes of sermons, and enjoyed a high degree of popularity as a pulpit orator, he not only resigned his position as a clergyman, but became a convert to catholicism, to which creed his mother had all along belonged. His sincerity in thus acting was attested by the circumstance that in so doing he gave up what brought him in, at a moderate computation, 1,000*l.* a year. Thenceforth, so far as the outer world was concerned, his time was devoted by turns to public readings and to literature. As a public reader in particular he was preeminently successful. His fame as a reader was such that his name was brought into honourable juxtaposition with those of Charles Dickens and Fanny Kemble. His powers as an elocutionist were undoubtedly great, and they were cultivated, through many years of assiduous application, to the highest pitch of excellence. But they were grievously overtaxed in the end. Two expeditions to America, undertaken in too rapid sequence, completely prostrated his vital energies at last. He died in London, at 16 Circus Road, St. John's Wood, on 19 June 1874, in his fifty-first year.

Besides the volumes of sermons already referred to as having been issued from the press while he was still a protestant clergy-

man, and a work of a kindred character entitled 'The Seven Churches of Asia Minor,' Bellew published in 1863 a book on 'Shakespere's Home at New Place, Stratford-upon-Avon, being a history of the Great House built in the reign of King Henry VII by Sir Hugh Clopton, Knight, and subsequently the property of William Shakespere, Gent., wherein he lived and died,' 8vo, pp. 380; in 1865 a novel in three volumes, called 'Blount Tempest,' and in 1868 a carefully selected, annotated English anthology, from Chaucer to Aytoun, not inaptly designated 'Poet's Corner, a Manual for Students in English Poetry, with biographical Sketches of the Authors, by J. C. M. Bellew,' 8vo, pp. 920.

Whenever he stepped upon the platform as a public reader, he brought to his audience a letter of recommendation in his animated presence and handsome features crowned with a shock of hair prematurely whitened.

[Men of the Time, 8th edition, p. 80; Tablet, 27 June 1874, p. 815; Weekly Register, same date, p. 76; Athenæum, same date, p. 862.]

C. K.

BELLEW, RICHARD (*fl.* 1585), legal reporter, published in 1585 an abridgment of the reports of Statham Fitzherbert and Brooke, described by Dugdale as 'the Year-book of Richard II,' being even in his time the only extant authority for that period, but now known as 'Bellewe's Cases tempore Richard II.' The book, which is very rare, is in duodecimo. It is entitled: 'Les Ans du Roy Richard Le Second Collect Ensemble hors de les Abridgments de Statham Fitzherbert et Brooke per Ric. Bellewe de Linc. Inn.' The reports are in Norman French.

[Dugdale's Orig. Jur. 58.] J. M. R.

BELLINGER, FRANCIS (*d.* 1721), physician, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians 29 March 1708; practised at Stamford, and afterwards in London. He was an original member of the Spalding Society. He died Sept. 1721. He was author of (1) 'A Discourse concerning the Nutrition of the Fœtus,' Lond. 1717; (2) 'A Treatise on the Small-pox,' Lond. 1721.

[Munk's Roll, ii. 20; Nichols's Anecdotes, vi. 29, 71.]

BELLINGHAM, SIR EDWARD (*d.* 1549), lord deputy of Ireland, was the eldest son of Edward Bellingham, Esq., of Erringham in Sussex, by Jane, daughter of John Shelley of Michelgrove in the same county, of the family from which sprang Percy Shelley. Bellingham was brought up in the household of the Duke of Norfolk. He was a soldier of distinction, having served in Hungary with Sir Thomas Seymour, and with the Earl of Surrey at Boulogne, and when lieutenant of the Isle of Wight in 1545, he took the chief part in the repulse of the French attack on that island. He was M.P. for Gatton in 1544, and a member of the privy council of Edward VI. He was employed in Ireland in October 1547. How long he had been there does not appear. He returned to England early in 1548, and on 12 April in that year was appointed lord deputy, but did not arrive in the country till 27 May (19th according to one account). His conduct in this office is highly praised by Fuller (*Worthies, Westmoreland*, p. 138) and by Holinshed (*Irish Chronicle*, p. 109). 'He had,' says the former, 'no fault in his deputyship but one, that it was too short.' The country was in a state of extraordinary confusion when he arrived in it, and it is not easy from the contemporary documents to trace the action of his government. The chief difficulty with which Bellingham had to contend was a rebellion in the district now known as King's County and Queen's County, but at that time as the O'Connor's country and the O'More's country. Both these chiefs had taken up arms against the English crown, and both were brought to submission by the forces directed against them by Bellingham, although the troops at his command did not exceed 1,500 men. O'More's lands were taken from him and parcelled among English colonists. This was almost the first extension of the English westwards from the Pale. Bellingham then turned his attention to two other objects—the freeing the coast from pirates, and the opening up of the passes into Munster and Connaught. To secure the latter he built a strong castle at Athlone; he likewise quelled an attempted rising on the part of the Earl of Desmond. He is related by Holinshed to have taken prisoner the Earl of Desmond, to have brought him to Dublin, and there kept him till he grew civil and obedient to the king (see FITZGERALD JAMES (Fitzjohn), 14th EARL OF DESMOND; BAGWELL'S *Ireland under the Tudors*, i. 339). Though a man of great administrative ability, he seems to have given offence by his arrogance, and it may have been on this account, or it may have been only on account of ill-health, that he was recalled in 1549. He died in the autumn of the same year.

[Visitation of Westmoreland, Harl. MS. 1435; State Papers, Ireland, Edward VI, vol. i.; Holinshed's Irish Chron. p. 109.] C. F. K.

BELLINGHAM, RICHARD (1592?–1672), governor of Massachusetts, was educated for the law, and from 1625 to 8 Nov. 1633 was recorder of Boston, Lincolnshire (THOMPSON, *History and Antiquities of Boston*, p. 428). Nothing is recorded of his parentage, but he may possibly have been related to Francis Bellingham, who was member of parliament for Boston in 1603. In 1634 he emigrated, along with his wife, to Massachusetts, and in the following year he was elected deputy governor of the colony. By a majority of six votes over John Winthrop he was, in 1641, elected governor. He was several times re-elected, and from 1665 held office uninterruptedly till his death. In 1664 he was chosen assistant major-general. After the visit of the royal commissioners to the colony in the same year he and several others were summoned to England to be examined as to their management of affairs; but, standing on their charter rights, they refused compliance. Happily the present of 'a shipload of masts' secured them the goodwill of the king, and no further steps were taken against them by the government in England. Bellingham died 7 Dec. 1672, having attained the distinction of being the last survivor of the patentees in the charter. Notwithstanding certain eccentricities of character, his knowledge of law and the practical business of government, his strong will, and the incorruptible integrity of his public life, won him the high respect even of his opponents. In 1641 he contracted a second marriage by a method probably without a parallel. He proposed to a young lady who was engaged, with his approval, to a friend of his own, and, obtaining her consent, performed the marriage ceremony himself without any proclamation of banns. The great inquest presented him for breach of the order of court; but when he refused to vacate the bench and answer as an offender, the other magistrates were too nonplussed by the exceptional circumstances to venture on decisive steps, and he thus escaped without any censure. Bellingham was ardently attached to the principles of the 'first church,' and left the bulk of his estates —part of them after the decease of his wife, and part after the decease of his son—for the support and encouragement of 'godly ministers and preachers;' but the will was set aside by the general court as trenching on the rights of his family. Several of his letters and his signatures, and also his seals, will be found in the 'Winthrop Papers' (published by the Massachusetts Historical Society), 4th series, pp. 596–600. A sister of Bellingham, Anne Hibbins, widow of William Hibbins, was burned as a witch in June 1656.

[Savage's Geneal. Dict. of the First Settlers of New England, i. 161; Winthrop's History of New England, ii. 37–76; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Allen's American Biog. Dict. 82; Thompson's History and Antiquities of Boston, 428–9.] T. F. H.

BELLINGS, RICHARD (*d.* 1677), Irish historian, eldest son of Sir Henry Bellings, who owned considerable estates in Leinster, was born near Dublin towards the commencement of the seventeenth century. While a student in Lincoln's Inn, London, he composed a sixth book to the 'Arcadia' of Sir Philip Sidney. This production was published with the 'Arcadia' in 1629, and has been appended to most of the editions of that work. Bellings married a daughter of Viscount Mountgarrett, and sat as a member of parliament in Ireland. On the formation of the Irish Confederation in 1642 Bellings was elected a member of and secretary to the supreme council of that body, of which his father-in-law, Mountgarrett, was president. In 1644 Bellings went to the continent as official representative of the Irish Confederation. After his return to Ireland in 1645 he continued, as an adherent of the royal cause, actively engaged in public affairs till 1649, when he retired to France. In 1654 he published at Paris, in Latin, a vindication of his political conduct. Bellings was highly esteemed by Charles II and the Duke of Ormonde. After the king's restoration Bellings obtained possession of a portion of his estates which had been appropriated by the parliamentarians. Bellings died in 1677, and was buried near Dublin. During his latter years he wrote a history of Irish affairs in which he had taken part. This work seems to have been lost sight of for nearly a century. A fragment of it was very incorrectly printed at Dublin in 1772. The original manuscript, supposed to have perished, has, however, been brought to light. The first portion of it, edited by John T. Gilbert, F.S.A., was printed in 1882, in two volumes quarto, for private circulation, under the following title: 'History of the Irish Confederation and the War in Ireland, 1641–3: containing a narrative of affairs of Ireland from 1641 to the conclusion of the treaty for cessation of hostilities between the Crown of England and the Irish in 1643. By Richard Bellings, Secretary of the Supreme Council of the Irish Confederation. With original documents, correspondence of the Confederation and of the English government in Ireland, contemporary personal statements, memoirs, &c. Published, for the first time, from original MSS.' This publication is frequently referred to by

Mr. S. R. Gardiner in his 'History of England, 1603–42.'

Bellings's son, Sir Richard, was secretary to Catherine, queen of Charles II, and married Frances, heiress of Sir John Arundell. Their son assumed the name of Arundell, and his only child married Henry, Lord Arundell of Wardour in Wiltshire.

[Additional MSS. 15856, 4763, British Museum, London; State Papers, Ireland, Charles I, Public Record Office, London; Carte and Clarendon MSS. 1641–77, Bodleian Library, Oxford; Ormonde Archives, Kilkenny Castle, Ireland; MSS. of the Earl of Leicester, Holkham, Norfolk, and of Lord Arundell, Wardour Castle, Wiltshire.]

J. T. G.

BELLOFAGO or BELLAFAGO. [See BEAUFEU.]

BELLOMONT. [See BEAUMONT.]

BELLOMONT, CHARLES HENRY KIRKHOVEN, EARL OF (*d.* 1683). [See under KIRKHOVEN, CATHERINE, LADY STANHOPE and COUNTESS OF CHESTERFIELD.]

BELLOT, HUGH, D.D. (1542–1596), bishop of Chester, the second son of Thomas Bellot, Esq., of Great Moreton, Cheshire, matriculated at Cambridge as pensioner of Christ's College 21 May 1561, became B.A. 1563–4, M.A. 1567. In this year he migrated to Jesus College, of which he was elected fellow. In 1570 he was one of the proctors of the university. In 1571 he became rector of Tyd St. Giles in Cambridgeshire, being at that time chaplain to Cox, bishop of Ely, who, on 15 March 1572–3, collated him to the rectory of Doddington-cum-March, in the isle of Ely, then vacant by the death of Christopher Tye, Mus.D., the noted composer. About the same period he vacated his fellowship at Jesus. In 1579 he was created D.D. In 1584 he obtained the rectory of Caerwys in Flintshire, and the vicarage of Gresford in Denbighshire. On 3 Dec. 1585 he was elected bishop of Bangor, being consecrated at Lambeth 30 Jan. 1585–6. With the bishopric he held the deanery *in commendam.* He was nominated one of the council of Wales. He was translated to the see of Chester 25 June 1595, and retained possession of it until his death, which took place at Berse Hall or Plâs Power, in the parish of Wrexham, Denbighshire, 13 June 1596. His body was interred in the chancel of Wrexham Church. His funeral was solemnised at Chester Cathedral 22 June. The inscription on his monument at Wrexham, erected by his brother Cuthbert, prebendary of Chester, describes him as one 'quem ob singularem in Deum pietatem, vitæ integritatem, prudentiam et doctrinam, regina Elizabetha primum ad episcopatum Bangorensem, in quo decem annos sedit, postea ad episcopatum Cestrensem transtulit, ex quo post paucos menses Christus in cœlestem patriam evocavit an. Dom. 1596, ætatis suæ 54. Cuthbertus Bellot fratri optimo et charissimo mœstissimus posuit.'

Bellot was a great persecutor of the catholics. He assisted William Morgan in translating the Bible into Welsh. He was intimate with Gabriel Goodman, dean of Westminster, who probably helped him to procure some of his preferments. Mr. Yorke, in his 'Royal Tribes,' says that Bishop Bellot was employed by Elizabeth as one of the translators of the English Bible, but on what authority he does not mention. His name is not given in Strype's 'Parker,' and we may therefore suppose that the aid he afforded to the Welsh translation of Morgan may have led to the mistake, if it be one.

The Bellots were an ancient family, early seated in Norfolk, and became subsequently located in Cheshire by the marriage of John Bellot, *temp.* Henry VI, with Katherine, sister and heir of Ralph Moreton, of Great Moreton, in the Palatinate. Of this alliance the lineal descendant, Sir John Bellot, was created a baronet in 1663. It has been suggested that the name is derived from *belette,* a weasel, or *bellotte,* gentle, pretty. Thomas Bellot, R.N., author of Bellot's 'Sanskrit Derivations,' thought that the name might even go back to the Romans, 'Bellus,' as it is still found in Italy and France. We find the name spelt in various ways—Billet, Bellott, Billett, &c.

[Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 75, 126, 146; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 105, 111. iii. 259; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 469; Churton's Nowell, 268, 282; Newcome's Goodmans, 35, 37; Cooper's Ath. Cant. ii. 204, 548.]

J. M.

BELLOT, THOMAS (1806–1857), naval surgeon and philologist, was born at Manchester 16 March 1806, where his father, after whom he was named, was a practising surgeon in Oldham Street. The father was a native of Derbyshire, and gave evidence in 1818 before a committee of the House of Lords on Sir Robert Peel's factory bill. His mother's maiden name was Jane Hale, and she was the daughter of Thomas Hale of Darnhall, Cheshire, author of 'Social Harmony,' who claimed to be of the same family as Sir Matthew Hale. Thomas Bellot became a pupil at the Manchester Grammar School in 1816, and, on leaving that foundation, he became a pupil of Mr. Joseph Jordan, a well-known practitioner in his

native city. In 1828 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, 15 Feb. 1828, and in 1831 entered upon the active service as a naval surgeon, in which he passed the greater part of his life. His first appointment was on the Harrier, where he joined in several boat attacks on the pirates infesting the straits of Malacca. In 1835 he joined the Leveret, and served in the prevention of the African slave trade until 1839. In this expedition he was one of the party that boarded the slave brig Diogenes, and had charge of the wounded prisoners until they were transferred to the hospital at Mozambique. He next served for three years with the Firefly on the West Indian coast. In 1843 he went with the Wolf to the coast of China. During his absence, and without his knowledge, he was elected F.R.C.S. *causâ honoris*, 6 Aug. 1844. In 1849 he had medical charge of the Havering, which conveyed 365 convicts to Sydney. Cholera broke out, but his firmness and judgment enabled him to dispense with the exercise of the great powers entrusted to him on this occasion. Some scientific maps and specimens sent by him to the admiralty from Labuan were forwarded to the Museum of Economic Geology. His last outward voyage was in November 1854, when he joined the flagship Britannia, which conveyed Vice-admiral Dundas to the Black Sea as commander of the fleet. Bellot was assigned the care of the sick at the naval hospital of Therapia on the Bosphorus, as one of the chief hospital surgeons, and returned to England in March 1855 in charge of invalids. This adventurous life was not without influence on his health, and during his stay in the West Indies he had two attacks of yellow fever. He returned to Manchester, and, dying in June 1857, was buried in the churchyard of Poynton, Cheshire. He was honorary member of the Philosophical Society of Sydney, and of several other learned associations. The classical learning received at the Manchester school was increased by further study in the scanty leisure of his busy professional life. He translated the Aphorisms of Hippocrates and of Galen on the Hand (1840). In the latter he was helped by Mr. Joseph Jordan. His interest in philology led him to make excursions into the domain of oriental literature. In the intervals on half-pay he visited many cities of Europe, attended the lectures of H. H. Wilson at Oxford, made the acquaintance of Bunsen, and was a friend and disciple of Bopp. Bellot's work on the 'Sanscrit Derivations of English Words,' printed at Manchester in 1856 by subscription, is in effect a comparative dictionary, in which a number of English words are traced to their source. The illustrations range over a wide field of philological knowledge, including Chinese.

He had paid considerable attention to the language and antiquities of China, and bequeathed his collection of Chinese books and bronzes to the Manchester Free Library. An article by him on the best means of learning the Chinese language will be found in 'Notes and Queries' (1st series, x. 168).

[Smith's Manchester Grammar School Register (Chetham Society), 1874, iii. 164; Axon's Handbook of the Public Libraries of Manchester, Manchester, 1877, p. 174; Catalogue of the Library of the Manchester Medical Society, 1866; information supplied by his brother, W. H. Bellot, M.D., Leamington.]

W. E. A. A.

BELMEIS or **BELESMAINS, JOHN,** John of the Fair Hands (*d.* 1203?), bishop of Poitiers, and archbishop of Lyons, was a native of Canterbury, and was in his early years brought up in the household of Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury. According to Bale, who has preserved or invented several early details, John was born of illustrious parents, but, finding the opportunity for study too scant in his native country, he travelled to Gaul and Italy in search of knowledge, where he profited so much that on his return he was held 'princeps literatorum.' John of Salisbury, who was with Belmeis in Apulia, probably about 1156, praises him above all the men he had ever met for his knowledge of the three tongues (i.e. Latin, Greek, and Hebrew) (*Polycraticus*, viii. c. 7, with which cf. vi. 24 *Metalogicus* ii. prologue, and Baronius, sub anno 1156). Bale adds that John was an intimate friend of Adrian IV; but, according to Pits, this intimacy with the only English pope occurred in Adrian's papacy, and after John had been made canon and treasurer of York. William of Canterbury tells us that John was originally one of a little band of three churchmen who influenced Theobald in his ecclesiastical appointments, mainly, it would seem, to their own advantage (cf. FitzStephen (R.S.), iii. 17). The other two members of this group were Thomas Becket and Roger, afterwards archbishop of York. We may place the date of this friendship in the last years of Stephen's reign, as it seems that of the three John became treasurer, and Roger archbishop of York in 1154, while Thomas was made archdeacon of Canterbury in 1153.

In 1157, when firm ground in Belmeis' biography is first reached, he was present when Henry II inquired into the claims of

Battle Abbey. Somewhere about 1158 he appears acting a very prominent part in the famous Scarborough case of clerical extortion, that seems to have determined Henry II to make his attack on the ecclesiastical privileges. On this occasion Belmeis, the treasurer of York, appears as the chief maintainer of the rights of his order, and advised that the money should be restored and the offender left to the mercy of his bishop. The king, he urged, had no claim in the matter. At the outbreak of the Becket controversy, Belmeis was, according to Becket's biographer, FitzStephen, a close friend and protégé of the archbishop, and to prevent Becket profiting by his counsel, Henry II removed him in 1162 to the see of Poitiers, but the ceremony of consecration does not seem to have taken place till next year, when it was performed by the pope himself at the council of Tours (cf. Robert de Monte, sub. 1162, and Ralph de Diceto, i. 311, and ii. 120). But though abroad the new bishop seems to have been a staunch supporter of his order. An extant letter written some few months after this date is full of the kindliest feeling for his old friend. Next year we find that the bishop of Poitiers had been maintaining Becket's nephew, Geoffrey, and even giving him money. Towards the middle of 1164 we have another affectionate letter from John of Poitiers to Becket. Here the bishop speaks out his mind boldly, and declares that though, owing to the schism in the church and the necessities of the times, they had not resisted unto blood and had even stooped to dissimulation, yet no one could say that they had yielded to threats or acquiesced in impious plans. The letter indirectly explains that Belmeis did not go more frequently to plead Becket's cause with the pope, because the people of his diocese, with whom there are other indications to show that he was little in sympathy, were only too ready to carry news of these visits to the king in the hope of doing the bishop harm. Belmeis had, however, taken care to engage the interests of the abbot of Pontigny, in whose abbey Becket, a few months later, took refuge. Next year (1165), in another letter, Belmeis advises Becket to receive thankfully whatever the French king offers, and hints at the same time that the archbishop would do well to be content with a moderate retinue. The same year he recommended Becket to attend a conference with the empress and the archbishop of Rouen, having only one or two monks in his train, so that by contrast with his former state as chancellor he might move men's hearts to pity. But above all things he advises Becket to have all questions as to the way and form of his return settled before he reached England; for abroad he has the Count of Flanders and the empress at his back, whereas in England men speak only what the king wills. Next year (1166) a determined attempt was made to take away the bishop's life by means of a poisoned draught. Early in 1167, as Henry's envoys were returning from Rome by way of France, Becket asked Belmeis to ascertain all he could as to the success of their mission; but, as they were bound not to make any confession to the bishop, Belmeis had to trust to such scraps of information as he could pick up from the dean at whose house they lodged. Two years later, when it was hoped that Becket would make some concession at the meeting of Montmirail, but would only substitute 'salvo honore Dei' for 'salvo ordine nostro,' and the conference was broken off in anger, the bishop of Poitiers appears in the part of a reconciliator. He was sent after Becket to Etampes, begging him to leave all things to the king's will; Becket had often openly longed for peace, let him now show that his wish was sincere. But he could only get for answer that the archbishop would promise nothing to the prejudice of the divine law. It was on this occasion that Becket reproached his old friend with the words: 'Brother, beware lest God's church be destroyed by you; by me, with God's favour, it shall not be destroyed.' John, being loth to carry back the archbishop's true message, translated it into a desire on Becket's part to commit his cause to Henry before all other mortals, adding a prayer that the king would provide (as a christian prince should) for the honour of the church and the archbishop's person. This design, however kindly meant, broke down. In the next few years we find the name of John, bishop of Poitiers, mentioned in Sainte-Marthe's 'Gallia Christiana' as occurring in several documents of the time. He was present at the council of Albi in 1176 (Sainte-Marthe, ii. 1180), and in the same year he appears beating back an incursion of plundering Brabantines from his province (Ralph de Diceto, i. 407). Next year he was one of the witnesses when Henry II bought La Marche from its count for 15,000*l.* (December 1177), and, if we may trust Stephen of Tournay, was legate of the holy see both before and after this year. In 1178, when the kings of France and England determined on taking measures for the suppression of the growing heresy in Toulouse, John of Poitiers was one of the five chief ecclesiastics sent to convert that region, and

was present when the heretics were solemnly excommunicated before the assembled people of Toulouse. By this time John may have won the love of his diocese, for we are told on contemporary authority that four years later, at his departure from his cathedral city, the cross of St. Martial shed tears (HOVEDEN, iv. 17). In 1179 the bishop of Poitiers was present at the great Lateran council (D'ACHERY, i. 638). Two years after he was elected archbishop of Narbonne, and went to Rome for the sake of receiving the papal benediction from Lucius III. This pope, however, had him elected to the more important see of Lyons instead, an appointment which seems to have been greatly to the satisfaction of his contemporaries (December 1182). There still remains a letter written by Stephen of Tournay to the new archbishop, congratulating him on his preferment, and speaking of 'that admirable and lovely contest between the churches,' i.e. the rivalry between Narbonne and Lyons, as to which should win the bishop of Poitiers for its head. According to Sainte-Marthe the new archbishop did homage to Frederic Barbarossa in 1184, and was confirmed in his rights over the city of Lyons. Five years later we find him extracting from Philip Augustus an acknowledgment that the right of guarding the vacant see of Autun belonged to the archbishopric of Lyons; for the king on the death of the last bishop had seized all the regalia into his own hands (D'ACHERY, iii. 554). In 1192 Sainte-Marthe tells us he was engaged in dedicating a chapel to the memory of his old friend Thomas of Canterbury. During all these years he seems to have kept up some connection with his native land and with Canterbury. We have several letters written to him by the convent of Christ Church, begging him to use his influence on its behalf; and it is to him that Ralph de Diceto appeals on a question of church history (RALPH DE DICETO, i. 5, 6). In the middle of 1193 he appears to have resigned his see, and in the course of the next year to have crossed over to England to perform his vows at the tomb of Becket (8 Sept.). William of Newburgh's words seem to imply that he was present at the council of London (10 Feb. 1194), and there spoke on behalf of the absent Richard I. He then retired to St. Bernard's abbey of Clairvaux, where he spent the rest of his life in meditation and prayer. The reasons given for this retirement in a letter to the bishop of Glasgow (MABILLON'S *Analecta*, 478–79) are his dissatisfaction at having to be so constantly present at scenes of bloodshed in the exercise of his archiepiscopal functions, and a desire to foretaste the sweetness of heaven by following the contemplative life on earth for a little space before he died. He seems to have retained the church of Eynesford as a provision for his old age (*Epist. Cant.*, R.S., 472), and this living, though disputed for a time, he was finally allowed to hold till his death (p. 513). In Adam the Benedictine's 'Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln' we catch a last glimpse of the aged archbishop. When, in the last year of his life (1200), St. Hugh was returning through Burgundy to London, he visited Clairvaux at the special request of Belmeis, whom he found intent on study. Asking the old man to what he devoted himself chiefly, he received for answer that meditation on the psalms demanded all his intellectual energy. According to Sainte-Marthe, John was still living in 1201, when Innocent III presented the abbey with a selection of prayers to be sung in honour of St. Bernard, and, if we may trust the letters of the same pope, in December 1203, Belmeis seems to have been a man of great learning for his age. Robert de Monte calls him 'vir jocundus et apprime literatus.' Bale mentions among his writings thirty-two letters to the Archbishop of Canterbury; an invective against the same; certain 'orationes elegantes;' and a history, apparently of his own times. None of these latter works appear to be extant now; but many of his letters are to be found scattered among the collections bearing the names of Thomas Becket, John of Salisbury, and Gilbert Foliot.

[William of Canterbury, Herbert of Bosham, William FitzStephen, and Letters of Thomas Becket in materials for the History of Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.), vols. i.–vi.; Ralph de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), i. 307, 311, ii. 120, &c.; Roger Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), ii. 148, 151, iii. 274, iv. 17, 127; Vita Hugonis Lincolnensis (Rolls Ser.), 324; William of Newburgh, l. v. c. 3; Epistolæ Cantuarienses (Rolls Ser.), 245, 275, 513, 541, &c.; Sainte-Marthe's Gallia Christiana, ii. 1180, iv. 130, vi. 56; D'Achery's Spicilegium (ed. 1733, Venice), i. 638, ii. 1180, iii. 554; Migne's Cursus Completus Theologiæ, ccix. 877–882; Stephen of Tournay, apud Migne, ccxi. 328, 373; Epistolæ Innocentii III, apud Migne, ccxv. 213–220, ccxiv. 1032; John of Salisbury's Polycraticus and Metalogicus, apud Migne, cxcix. 735, &c.; Baronius Annales Ecclesiastici (ed. Pagi, 1746), xix. 103, 524, 525; Robert de Monte, in his Aucturarium Sigeberti Gemblacensis, ap. Migne, clx. 496, 539; Bale, 218; Martene's Anecdota, iv. 1290; Migne's Histoire Littéraire de la France, xvi. 477–483; Pits, 261; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] T. A. A.

BELMEIS or BEAUMEIS, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1128), surnamed RUFUS, bishop of

London, was in early life a follower of Roger of Montgomery, palatine earl of Shropshire. He is with much probability identified with the Richard who at the time of the compilation of the 'Doomsday Book' held the manor of Meadowley in that county under a sub-tenant of the earl. His name appears on several occasions as attesting charters, both of Earl Roger and of his successor, Earl Hugh, from whom he doubtless received ecclesiastical preferment. But on the fall of the next earl, the famous Robert of Bellême (1102), after his attempt to rouse the feudal party against Henry I, Richard must have separated himself from his old masters, and attached himself closely to the king. After assisting in the settlement of the escheated estates of Robert in Sussex, he was sent to Shropshire as the royal agent in the forfeited palatinate. Henry I might now have annexed Shropshire to the crown, and extinguished its independent position, but the disturbed state of the Welsh frontier, which had been the cause of its acquiring exceptional prerogatives, must have rendered it expedient to retain its separate jurisdiction, but under a royal nominee, who owed everything to the king's favour, and whose clerical profession rendered it difficult for him to found a great family. Henry accordingly appointed Richard of Belmeis to an office variously described as the sheriffdom, stewardship, or even the viceroyalty of Shropshire. But Belmeis was no ordinary sheriff. Though often called sheriff himself, he had a sheriff under him to discharge the routine business of the shire. He stood to Shropshire in the same relation in which the justiciar stood to the whole of England in the king's absence. His judicial decisions were regarded as possessing equal authority with those of the king himself, and were recorded in regal style in letters patent. His jurisdiction even extended into Staffordshire, and perhaps Herefordshire. As a large owner in the county of landed property, including the manors of Tong and Donington, he was connected with his subjects by other ties than the mere royal delegation. His family, afterwards united with the more famous Zouches, was for several centuries after his time a prominent Shropshire house. He exercised over the wild tribes of central Wales the same authority that Bellême himself had wielded over them. Not without reason has his position been connected with the later wardenship of the western marches. In his dealings with the Welsh, Belmeis followed the precedent of Robert of Belesme in securing the supremacy of the English by stirring up the feuds among the rival Welsh princelings. Owain, son of Cadwgan, prince of Ceredigion, stole Nest, wife of Gerald of Windsor, from her husband's stronghold of Cenarch Bychan. Richard suborned two rival chiefs, Ithel and Madog, to revenge the deed. Only on his disowning the unruly son and paying a substantial fine did Cadwgan secure a new grant of Ceredigion. But Belmeis was a true successor to Bellême in the treachery of his dealings with his turbulent vassals. The Welshmen who took his side soon learnt that no reliance was to be placed on the word of the new lord of Shrewsbury. Iorwerth, whose timely desertion of Robert of Bellême had materially favoured the king's cause, was enticed to Shrewsbury and imprisoned there. At last Madog and Owain joined together against their common enemy, though Madog soon won Belmeis' favour again by the murder of Cadwgan; yet some sort of general attack seems to have been made on the English, which was only repelled by an invasion by Henry I in person in 1114, and by a new wave of Norman conquest in Wales.

Henry I rewarded Belmeis' faithful services in the west with the bishopric of London. He was elected on 24 May 1108, ordained priest by Anselm at Mortlake a few days later, and consecrated bishop on 26 July at Pagham in Sussex. Anselm was already broken in health, and seems only with some difficulty to have yielded to Henry's extreme anxiety for the speedy consecration of his minister. A handsome donation to the mother church of Canterbury testified Richard's gratitude for the archbishop's readiness to meet his wishes. He proved a true subject of the see of Canterbury in the zeal with which he endeavoured to force Thomas, archbishop-elect of York, to acknowledge the supremacy of the primate of all England; but Anselm seems to have suspected that the ambitious bishop of London himself aspired to the pallium. On Anselm's death Richard himself consecrated Thomas after due profession of canonical obedience, but a fierce struggle for precedence broke out at the king's Christmas court in 1109 between the rival prelates. Richard claimed, as dean of the province of Canterbury and as senior bishop, to say mass before the king in preference to Thomas, to whom he would allow no archiepiscopal dignity. Meeting at dinner at the king's table, the dispute was renewed, and became so intense that Henry, in disgust, sent them both home to dine by themselves. But the consecration of a new archbishop of Canterbury put an end to Richard's aspirations in this direction.

Richard retained his viceroyalty in the marches many years after his appointment to

London. He certainly held office until 1123, and nothing but ill-health drove him ultimately from power. His great position in the west enabled him for some years to devote the whole revenue of his bishopric to carrying out the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral, which the preceding bishop, Maurice, had begun on so lavish a scale as to prove a serious burden to his successor. He almost finished the great work, but after a few years he apparently grew tired of the excessive outlay, and perhaps completed it in a less magnificent way. Towards the end of his life he employed his wealth mainly in the foundation of the priory of St. Osyth, for Augustinian regular canons, on the manor of Chich (Osyth St. Chick), in Essex, belonging to the see of London. He had already advised Queen Matilda to establish the Augustinians at Holy Trinity in Aldgate, the first settlement of this popular order in England. In 1123 William of Corbeuil, first prior of St. Osyth's, was made archbishop of Canterbury, an election not improbably due to the founder's influence. But an attack of paralysis in the same year compelled Belmeis, very unwillingly—for he loved power to the last—to resign his position in Shropshire. At last he sought at St. Osyth's a refuge from the cares of active life. He died in that monastery on 16 Jan. 1127–8, though it is doubtful whether he had formally retired from his see. His last act was to make some restitution of lands and churches he had wrongfully taken from the abbey of Shrewsbury. He was buried where he died, and the canons celebrated their founder in his epitaph as 'vir probus et grandævus, per totam vitam laboriosus.'

Richard of Belmeis was a type of the ministerial prelate of the twelfth century, and may be placed after Roger of Salisbury, among the ecclesiastical advisers of Henry I. Active, energetic, a good administrator and subtle intriguer, not above treachery when it served him or his master's cause, he remained faithful to Henry in a position of great difficulty and delicacy, and was proportionately trusted by that monarch. He had little of the saint about him, and took good care of his nephews' interests both in Shropshire and London. One he made dean of St. Paul's, another archdeacon of Middlesex, and both to ecclesiastical and secular nephews he secured rich lands in Shropshire. Yet the continuer of the work of Maurice, the founder of St. Osyth's, the magnificent prelate who lavished the whole revenues of his see on his great buildings, can at least escape the charge of mere self-seeking. He was only greedy of power and influence. In his contest with Thomas of York he showed his zeal for his order and province. As administrator and jurist, as ecclesiastic, church-builder, and statesman, he ranks high among the bishops of his age.

[William of Malmesbury, De Gestis Pontificum; Eadmer's Historia Novorum; Diceto; Brut y Tywysogion; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire (especially vol. ii. 193–201) collects in a convenient form all that is known about Bishop Richard; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1, 309, gives some account of St. Osyth's; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, a summary of Richard's building operations.] T. F. T.

BELMEIS or BEAUMEIS, RICHARD DE (*d.* 4 May 1162), bishop of London, was son of the first Bishop Richard's younger brother, Walter of Belmeis. While the elder Bishop Richard made Walter's elder son, Philip, heir to his temporal estates in Shropshire, he selected his namesake as the representative of the family interest in the church. While still very young he was made prebendary of St. Paul's and archdeacon of Middlesex, though, owing to his extreme youth, the duties of the latter office were fulfilled by a deputy named Hugh, who seems to have been under a pledge to retire when Richard attained the canonical age. But on Bishop Richard's death (1128), Hugh refused to fulfil the simoniacal contract, and the new bishop, Gilbert the Universal, supported him in his action. The young Richard found a better reception in Shropshire, where a royal grant invested him with certain prebends of the collegiate church of St. Alkmund's, Shrewsbury, which his uncle had previously possessed, and which gave him a preponderating influence on that body. He did not, however, despair of pushing his way in his uncle's old diocese. Bishop Gilbert, his enemy, died in 1134, and, after a long vacancy, the chapter vehemently opposed an attempt to make a certain Anselm bishop. In 1138 they sent their brother, Prebendary Richard, to Rome to represent their case to Pope Innocent II. He won the cause of the chapter, and also persuaded the pope to appoint the bishops of Lincoln and Hereford commissioners to investigate his personal claims to the archdeaconry of Middlesex. Before long they decided in his favour. The interloper, Hugh, was expelled, and Richard's ordination as deacon by Bishop Henry of Winchester, at the request of the papal legate, marks his actual entry into possession of the archdeaconry.

The great work of Richard's life was the conversion of the estates of the secular canons of St. Alkmund to the foundation of a college of canons regular of that branch of the Augustinian order called the Arroasian. In

conjunction with his brother Philip, he settled some Arroasian canons on the family estate at Donington, and obtained in 1145 a grant from King Stephen to his canons of his own prebends at St. Alkmund's and all the other prebends of that church as they fell vacant. During the contests of Stephen and Matilda he vacillated from side to side, always anxious to obtain from both monarchs alike the confirmation of the above grant. He obtained such confirmations from Archbishop Theodore, from the empress, and from her son Henry, both before and after his accession to the throne. He persuaded Eugenius III to force the unwilling bishop of Lichfield to confirm the grant. About 1146 he had transferred his canons to Lilleshall, where their house was finally settled. By this time they had acquired the whole of the revenues of St. Alkmund's, which speedily became a poor vicarage. The foundation of Lilleshall is very typical of the process of converting seculars into regulars which was so common at that period.

In 1152 Archdeacon Richard was made bishop of London, being ordained priest on 20 Sept., and consecrated on 28 Sept. by Archbishop Theobald. The presence of every bishop except Henry of Winchester testifies to the popularity or to the position of the new prelate, and Henry excused his absence in a letter of extreme eulogy. As bishop, Richard seems to have done very little. In 1153 he was a party to the treaty which secured the succession to Henry II, and attended with some regularity that king's court up to the year 1157. About that date he was seized with a malady that deprived him of speech —probably paralysis like his uncle's—and though he lived on until 1162, his public career was closed.

Richard of Belmeis the younger seems to have mainly owed his position both in London and Shropshire to family influence. His only remarkable act was the foundation of Lilleshall. His vacillation during Stephen's reign may have been an elevated aversion to espousing the cause of a faction, but it more probably proceeded from weakness or self-seeking. Yet Bishop Henry of Winchester speaks of him as beautiful in person and polished in manner, and as both learned and hard-working. Whether this was panegyric or sincere praise we have no means of ascertaining.

[Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire (especially vol. viii. 212 sq.), where the account of the foundation of Lilleshall is taken from the unpublished register and chartulary preserved at Trentham; cf. Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1; Diceto (Ymagines Historiarum, i. 296) gives Henry of Blois' letter.] T. F. T.

BELOE, WILLIAM (1756–1817), divine and miscellaneous writer, was born at Norwich in 1756, and was the son of a respectable tradesman. His 'pruriency of parts,' as he expresses it, led to his receiving a liberal education. After an unsuccessful experiment at a day school in his native city he was placed under the care of the Rev. Matthew Raine, and subsequently under 'a dragon of learning,' no other than Dr. Samuel Parr, whom he describes as 'severe, wayward, and irregular.' His departure from Parr's school at Stanmore was hastened by quarrels with his schoolfellows, and at Bene't College, Cambridge, where his education was completed, he got into considerable trouble by writing ill-advised epigrams. His university career, nevertheless, was in the main so creditable that his old instructor Parr, upon becoming head master of Norwich grammar school, offered him the assistant mastership. Beloe held this situation for three years, but, from the manner in which he usually speaks of Parr, apparently without much satisfaction to his principal or himself. During his residence at Norwich he married, and after resigning his appointment came to London, where he soon obtained abundance of employment from the publishers. One of his commissions was to translate Parr's preface to 'Bellendenus' into English, and the skill displayed in dealing with this choice but crabbed piece of latinity recommended him to the acquaintance of Porson, of whom he has preserved many interesting particulars in his 'Sexagenarian.' He successively brought out translations of Coluthus, Alciphron, in which he was assisted by the Rev. T. Monro, Herodotus, and Aulus Gellius, the preface to which was written by Parr; and co-operated in Tooke's 'Biographical Dictionary,' published (1795) three volumes of miscellanies, and in 1793 established, in conjunction with Archdeacon Nares, the 'British Critic,' the first forty-two volumes of which were partly edited by him. He also 'gave his assistance in editing various books of considerable popularity and importance, which it is less expedient to specify' (*Gent. Mag.*) From 1796 he was rector of Allhallows, London Wall, and was besides prebendary of Lincoln (from 1800) and also prebendary of St. Paul's in succession to Paley (from 1804). In 1803 he became keeper of printed books at the British Museum. He did not long retain this appointment. In those days the prints and drawings, equally with the printed books, were under the care of the keeper of the latter department, and Beloe's misplaced confidence opened the way to extensive thefts by a person named Dighton, who is said to have

insinuated himself into the good graces of the easy-going and somewhat *bon vivant* custodian by sending him delicacies for his table. The detection of Dighton's depredations in 1806 inevitably led to Beloe's dismissal, and he never recovered the blow. He was not deterred, however, from prosecuting his 'Anecdotes of Literature and Scarce Books,' which he had been induced to undertake by his appointment at the Museum. Two volumes, chiefly derived from his researches in the national library, appeared in 1806; and by the assistance of Earl Spencer, the bishop of Ely, and other patrons, he was enabled to publish four more, the last appearing in 1812. He died on 11 April 1817, his latter days having been embittered by ill-health and other circumstances not precisely stated. His last work, 'The Sexagenarian, or Recollections of a Literary Life,' had just passed the press at the time of his decease, and was published immediately afterwards under the editorship of the Rev. Thomas Rennell. It excited much unfavourable comment. Dr. Butler, head master of Shrewsbury, criticised it severely in the 'Monthly Review,' and Dr. Parr, in the catalogue of his library, felt 'compelled to record the name of Beloe as an ingrate and a slanderer.' The modern reader may feel rather disposed to complain that there is not ill-nature enough to preserve some portions from insipidity, and that it is hardly worth consulting, except in one of the numerous copies where blanks left for names have been filled up in manuscript. With this assistance, however, it is in the main very entertaining reading, and preserves many traits and anecdotes with sufficient flavour of human nature to interest, even when the particular individuals mentioned have ceased to excite public curiosity.

Beloe's character is represented by his friends in an amiable light, and this estimate seems on the whole supported by his writings. There are traces of peevishness and asperity in the 'Sexagenarian;' but, considering his broken health and fortunes, these might well have been more numerous. If he forsook the liberal principles which he originally professed, the excesses of the French revolution are at hand to excuse him. He was a fair scholar and a man of extensive miscellaneous reading, but entirely devoid of mental vigour and originality of talent. He, therefore, excels chiefly as a translator and annotator. Something in his mental constitution qualified him admirably for reproducing the limpid simplicity and amiable garrulity of Herodotus; his version, infinitely below the modern standard in point of accuracy, is much above modern performance in point of readableness. Aulus Gellius was another author entirely congenial to him, and his translation, the only one in English, is a distinct addition to our literature. The value of both translations, especially that of Herodotus, is enhanced by a discursive but most entertaining commentary. The 'Sexagenarian' has been characterised already; the 'Anecdotes of Literature' are an amusing but uncritical compilation, chiefly of extracts from, and bibliographical particulars concerning, old English books.

[The Sexagenarian; Preface to Anecdotes of Literature; Gent. Mag. and Annual Register for 1817; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vol. ix.; Bibliotheca Parriana, p. 393.] R. G.

BELPER, first Baron (1801–1880). [See Strutt, Edward.]

BELSHAM, THOMAS (1750–1829), unitarian divine, was born at Bedford, 26 April 1750, being a son of the Rev. James Belsham, dissenting minister there, and of Anne, his wife, a daughter of Sir Francis Wingate, and granddaughter of the first Earl of Anglesey (Williams, *Memoirs of Thomas Belsham*, p. 1). Belsham received his education first under Dr. Aikin (a relative on the mother's side) at Kibworth; next under a Mr. French, at Wellingborough, and at Ware when the school moved there; and finally at the Daventry academy, which he entered in August 1766. In 1768 he was received as a member of the independent church there; in 1770 he became assistant-master of Greek, and in 1771 tutor in mathematics, logic, and metaphysics. In 1778 he was appointed minister of the congregation at the independent chapel, Angel Street, Worcester (Williams, p. 159); but in 1781 he returned to Daventry to be resident tutor, and to fill the divinity chair, together with the pulpit of the town chapel (independent); he began his duties with forty students. In the course of the next eight years Belsham's biblical studies led him to doubt whether the trinitarian position could be held; and having satisfied himself that he could no longer teach trinitarianism he resigned his post in 1789, and was appointed professor of divinity and resident tutor at the Hackney College, where his unitarianism was acceptable, and where Priestley was lecturer on history and philosophy (Williams, p. 444). In March 1794 Priestley resigned the pulpit of the Gravel Pit Unitarian Chapel at Hackney on his departure for America, and it was offered to Belsham (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxiv. part i. p. 486), who preached his first sermon as minister on April 6. In 1796 his college ceased to exist, and he took a house in Grove Place

for the reception of private pupils. In 1802, Priestley's chapel at Birmingham having been rebuilt, Belsham preached the opening sermon there (WILLIAMS, p. 508). In this year, also, he was appointed one of the trustees of Dr. Williams's charities (*ibid.* 513). In 1805 the pulpit of Essex Street chapel, London, which had been occupied by the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey and Dr. Disney, was accepted by Belsham, though he continued to reside at Hackney, and Lindsey still occupied the parsonage known as Essex House. In 1811, Belsham injured his leg by falling on the step of a coach. This first impaired his health, which suffered more on his removal to Essex House, in 1812, on the death of Mrs. Lindsey. In 1820, an attack of paralysis forced Belsham to spend much time at Brighton; and in 1823, a second accident to his leg, attended to by Lawrence and Sir Astley Cooper, and which resulted in his being on crutches for nearly three years, made him move from the Strand to Hampstead. Apoplectic seizures were frequent with him from this period; the Rev. Thomas Madge was appointed his assistant in 1825; and dying at Hampstead 11 Nov. 1829, aged 80, he was buried in the Bunhill Fields Cemetery, in the same grave with the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey.

Belsham never married. One of his sisters married John King, archdeacon of Killala, and this took him frequently to Ireland. His controversial publications, his sermons, and other theological works, were very numerous. His first sermon was published in 1775, two volumes of discourses were published half a century after, in 1826 and 1827, and between these two issues fifty other works were printed by him, a complete list of which is appended to the reprint of his 'Character and Writings,' 1830, extracted from the 'Monthly Repository' for February, &c., 1830. Belsham's 'Memoirs of Theophilus Lindsey,' first published in 1812, went through several editions, the last being as late as 1873, when the Unitarian Association printed the centenary edition, with preface by Rev. R. Spears. Others of Belsham's more important works are 'Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind,' 1801; the 'Improved Version of the New Testament' (Belsham being principal editor), 1808, which was severely attacked in the 'Quarterly Review' (WILLIAMS, p. 590); 'Letters to the Bishop of London in Vindication of Unitarianism,' 1815; and the 'Epistles of St. Paul translated,' 4 vols, 1822, which also received bitter treatment in the 'Quarterly Review,' No. lix. (WILLIAMS, p. 752). But, besides these, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from vol. lxi. abounds with sharp letters from correspondents attacking Belsham and unitarianism (the Bishop of St. David's being prominent amongst them), and with Belsham's sharp answers in defence of himself and of the principle of religious liberty, till in vol. lxxxvi. Mr. Sylvanus Urban declined to give any more space to the subject. In the 'Monthly Magazine' for February 1807, Belsham published some objections to Lysons's account of Bedford in the 'Magna Britannia,' and Lysons replied in 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 405.

[Williams's Memoirs of the late Rev. Thomas Belsham, 1833; Monthly Repository, Feb. et seq. 1830; Reprint of this, published by the Unitarian Association, 1830; Boswell's Johnson, i. 329, Malone's ed. 1823; Freethinking Christian's Mag. ii. 278 et seq., 360 et seq.] J. H.

BELSHAM, WILLIAM (1752–1827), political writer and historian, brother of Thomas Belsham [q.v.], the unitarian minister and writer, was born at Bedford in 1752. He devoted his life to the support, by his pen, of whig principles, commencing his career as an author by publishing 'Essays, Philosophical, Historical, and Literary,' two vols. 1789–91. In 1792 he published 'Examination of an Appeal from the Old to the New Whigs,' and in 1793 'Remarks on the Nature and Necessity of Political Reform.' He also wrote on the test laws, the French revolution, the treaty of Amiens, and the poor laws. In 1793 he published, in two volumes, 'Memoirs of the Kings of Great Britain of the House of Brunswick-Luneburg,' and this was followed in 1795 by 'Memoirs of the Reign of George III to the Session of Parliament 1793,' in four volumes, a fifth and sixth volume appearing in 1801, bringing it down to 1799. In 1798 he published, in two volumes, 'A History of Great Britain from the Revolution to the Accession of the House of Hanover,' and in 1806 all the volumes were reissued, with two additional volumes, the twelve volumes appearing under the title, 'History of Great Britain to the Conclusion of the Peace of Amiens in 1802.' The style of Belsham is clear and simple, his information extensive, and his opinions enlightened and liberal, if not philosophical. He justified the Americans in their resistance to the demands of England, and he was a strenuous advocate of progressive political liberty. He died near Hammersmith 17 Nov. 1827.

[Literary Gazette for 1827; Gent. Mag. vol. xcviii. pt. i. pp. 274–5.] T. F. H.

BELSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1688), was a catholic gentleman, much esteemed on account of his knowledge of history and controversial

matters. He rendered great assistance to White, Austin, Thomas Blount, John Sergeant, and several other learned writers of his time. He was living in 1688. Among other works he left a controversial treatise concerning tradition, entitled 'Tradidi vobis.'

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 458.] T. C.

BELSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1589), a catholic gentleman, born at Brill, the seat of his family in Oxfordshire, studied in the English college at Rheims, which he left for England on 5 April 1584. He was apprehended at Oxford in the company of George Nicols and Richard Yaxley, priests, and, having been convicted on the charge of assisting them, he was executed on 5 July 1589.

[Diaries of Douay College, 201, 296; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 151; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 247.] T. C.

BELT, THOMAS (1832–1878), geologist, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1832, and was educated at a private school there. From his early youth he was an enthusiastic student of natural history, became a member of the Tyneside Naturalists' Club in 1850, and contributed to its 'Transactions.' In 1852 he left England for the Australian gold-diggings, and there devoted himself to geological investigations. When the government expedition for crossing the Australian continent was first proposed, Belt pointed out the dangers attending any attempt to travel from south to north, and promised to make the journey successfully, with his brother as his only companion, if the government would convey them to the northerly gulf of Carpentaria, and let them start thence for the south. The disastrous termination of Burke's expedition in 1861 is a proof of Belt's sagacity [see BURKE, ROBERT O'HARA]. In 1862 he returned to this country, with a high reputation as a mining engineer, and soon afterwards proceeded to Nova Scotia as superintendent of the Nova Scotian Gold Company's mines. A few years later, while again in England, he examined the quartz rocks of North Wales in a vain search for gold. From 1868 to 1872 he conducted the mining operations of the Chontales Gold Mining Company at Nicaragua, and between 1873 and 1876 he paid frequent visits to Siberia and the steppes of Southern Russia. In 1878 he went out to Colorado to fulfil a professional engagement, and died at Denver on 21 Sept. 1878. Belt was a fellow of the London Geological Society, and corresponding member of the Philadelphian Academy of Natural Sciences.

Belt made the glacial period the chief subject of his geological studies, and took full advantage of his travels in North America and Russia and Wales. To the action of ice flowing from the direction of Greenland he ascribed the formation of the lower boulder clays and diluvium in Europe, and the destruction of the great mammals, and probably of palæolithic man. On this subject he contributed papers to the 'Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute' (ii. pt. iii. 70; pt. iv. p. 91), to the 'Geological Magazine' (xiv. 156), to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' (xxx. 463, 843, xxxii. 80), and to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (xi. 421, xii. 135, xiii. 289, xiv. 67, 326, xv. 55, 316). A paper by Belt on the origin of whirlwinds, read in 1857 before the Philosophical Institute of Victoria, was communicated by the astronomer-royal to the 'Philosophical Magazine' (xvii. 47) for 1859. He was also the author of 'Mineral Veins: an inquiry into their Origin, founded on a Study of the Auriferous Quartz Veins of Australia' (London, 1861), and 'The Naturalist in Nicaragua: a narrative of a residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales, and journeys in the Savannahs and Forests' (London, 1874). In these works Belt proves himself a careful observer of zoological and botanical, as well as of geological, phenomena.

[Wright's Memoir of Thomas Belt in Natural Hist. Transactions of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-on-Tyne, vol. vii.; Quarterly Journal of Science, January 1879; information from Anthony Belt, Esq.] S. L.

BELTZ, GEORGE FREDERICK (1777–1841), Lancaster herald, was for many years employed in the office of the Garter king of arms. He became gentleman usher of the scarlet rod of the order of the Bath, and Brunswick herald in 1814, in succession to Sir Isaac Heard. In 1813 he was secretary to the mission sent to invest the Emperor of Russia with the order of the Garter, and in 1814 he performed a similar office at the investiture of the Emperor of Austria. After being portcullis pursuivant from 1817 to 1822 he was appointed Lancaster herald. In 1826 he was made a companion of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order, of which order he was honoured with knighthood in 1836. Mr. Beltz, who was an executor for the widow of David Garrick, wrote a memoir of Mrs. Garrick in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1822, and he contributed papers on archæological subjects to the 'Gentleman's Magazine (1822), to the 'Retrospective Review' (1823), and to vols. xxv., xxvii., and xxviii. of the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (1833–39). Many of the elaborate pedigrees in Sir R. C. Hoare's 'History

of South Wiltshire' were compiled by him. In 1834 he published, in an octavo volume, 'A Review of the Chandos Peerage Case, adjudicated 1803, and of the pretensions of Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, Bart., to designate himself per Legem Terræ Baron Chandos of Sudeley,' in which the emptiness of those pretensions is shown. His only other work was issued in 1841, under the title of 'Memorials of the Order of the Garter, from its Foundation to the Present Time.' He was engaged in this work during many years, and only survived its publication by a few months. He was attacked by his last illness while on a tour on the continent, and died at Basle 23 Oct. 1841, aged about 64, and was interred in the cemetery of the parish of St. Peter there.

[Gent. Mag. January 1842, p. 107.] C. W. S.

BELZONI, GIOVANNI BAPTISTA (1778–1823), actor, engineer, and traveller, was born at Padua in 1778. His father was a Roman barber, and it was at Rome that Giovanni was educated, as he tells us himself, for monastic orders. The French invasion, however, in 1798, seems to have unsettled the young man's mind, and at the beginning of the present century he started upon a career of enterprise and adventure which has few parallels even in the annals of discovery. Belzoni came to England in 1803 to seek his fortune. He was then a remarkable figure, six feet seven inches high and broad in proportion, with winning manners and a decidedly handsome countenance (as may be seen in the portrait prefixed to the quarto edition of his 'Narrative'). His personal charms soon brought him an English consort of Amazonian proportions, and the gigantic pair set about earning their living. Belzoni had evidently made away with any funds he may have brought with him to England, for he was reduced to exhibiting feats of strength in company with his wife in the streets and at the fairs of London, until he obtained an engagement at Astley's Royal Amphitheatre, where he acted the *rôles* of Apollo and Hercules with success. There is a sketch in the British Museum (*Saddlers Wells*, vol. xiv.) of the booth in which Belzoni performed at Camberwell and Bartholomew fairs in 1803, which indicates that he took to the boards immediately on his arrival in England. Presently he turned to a more scientific pursuit, which afterwards served him in good stead in Egypt. He had studied hydraulics at Rome, and had invented some improvements in water-engines. These he now exhibited in various parts of England, but still found it necessary on occasion to fall back on those feats of strength of which he was past-master. Hercules laden with ponderous leaden burdens, however, proved an exhausting *rôle*, and the actor-engineer tried a change of scene in a tour in Spain and Portugal, where he personated Samson.

At last, in 1815, he found himself in Egypt, where he was to immortalise his name by some of the earliest and most important discoveries of the present century. Whether he ingratiated himself by tumbling or merely by his insinuating manner is not clear, but Belzoni obtained an order from the pasha, Mohammed Aly, to erect one of his improved hydraulic machines in the viceregal garden at Shubra near Cairo. Then as now, however, improvements in irrigation met with but scanty recognition in Egypt, and the fellaheen were universally opposed to an innovation of which they could only understand the drawbacks. But the introduction to the Egyptian authorities proved of more lasting service to Belzoni than his pump did to the pasha. At the recommendation of Burckhardt, and with funds supplied by Mr. Henry Salt, the British consul-general, he was shortly afterwards (1816) employed on the difficult task of removing the colossal granite bust of Rameses II, commonly known as the 'Young Memnon,' from Thebes to shipboard for transport to the British Museum. It is now the most prominent object in the central saloon of the museum, which is indeed full of objects purchased from Mr. Salt and to a large extent discovered by Belzoni. The next four years were full of valuable work. Belzoni had acquired a remarkable influence over the peasants by reason of his great strength and portentous height, and, aided by Mr. Salt's liberality, he now began a series of journeys which no one who did not know the people well could have successfully accomplished. He penetrated as far south as the Second Cataract, and excavated for the first time (1817) the great temple of Rameses II at Abu-Simbel (Ipsamboul); he continued his explorations at Karnak (Thebes); he crossed over to the Valley of the Tombs of the Kings in the Libyan mountains, and opened (1817) the famous grotto-sepulchre of Seti I, which is still known to every tourist as 'Belzoni's Tomb,' and found the beautiful alabaster sarcophagus which was purchased by Sir John Soane for 2,000*l.*, and is to this day exhibited in the museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields. With the same happy instinct for discovery which always led him to find the way into unexplored monuments, Belzoni next lighted upon the entrance to the second pyramid of Gîzeh, which ever since the time of Herodotus had been supposed to contain no interior chambers, but wherein the discoverer found the room now

known by his name, and in it the sarcophagus of the builder, King Khafra (Chephren), containing bones which Belzoni believed to be those of the founder, but which proved to be those of an ox. Among other feats of discovery Belzoni crossed the eastern desert from near Esnê to the shore of the Red Sea, and identified the ruins of Berenicê, and, on the west, visited Lake Mœris and reached the Lesser Oasis, which he erroneously took to be that of Ammon.

On his return to Europe in 1819 he revisited his native city, and the Paduans struck a gold medal in commemoration of his discoveries. The medal is to be seen at the British Museum, and has for the device two statues of Sekhet, with the inscriptions: 'Ob donum patria grata MDCCCXIX.' (in reference to a gift of statues which Belzoni had made to his native city), and 'IO BAPT BELZONI Patavino qui Cephrenis pyramidem Apidisq. Theb. sepulcrum primus aperuit et urbem Berenicis, Nubiæ et Libyæ mon. impavide detexit.' Upon his arrival in England he constructed a facsimile model of two chambers of the tomb of Seti from drawings and wax impressions which he had taken on the spot, and exhibited it with success at the Egyptian Hall. The shilling guide books of 1820 and 1821, sold to visitors to this show, are preserved in the British Museum. In 1820 Mr. Murray published the 'Narrative of the Operations and Recent Discoveries within the Pyramids, Temples, Tombs, and Excavations in Egypt and Nubia,' with an atlas of 44 plates. The narrative is written in a simple and broken but very effective style, and, as the first contribution to English research in Egypt, was received with wide interest. Three editions were published before 1822, and the work was reprinted in Brussels in 1835. Belzoni also prepared a set of coloured drawings of the paintings on the wall of Seti's tomb which he presented to the Duke of Sussex, and this curious work is preserved in the British Museum. In 1822 the model of Seti's tomb was exhibited at Paris, where, however, it attracted little attention; and the discoverer, thirsting for fresh fields, set out in the autumn of 1823 on a voyage of exploration to Timbuktu, in the hope of tracing the source of the Niger, which he suspected would be found united with that of the Nile. The patriarchal firm of Briggs of Alexandria assisted him with funds for this purpose, and, after a vain attempt to obtain permission from the Emperor of Morocco to pass through his dominions, Belzoni determined to begin his journey from Cape Coast, and at once entered into negotiations with the King of Benin to gain leave to traverse his kingdom as far as Hausa on the road to Timbuktu. Everything was satisfactorily arranged, and Belzoni, in native dress, attended by a guide armed with the king's cane and authority, was on his way, when he was attacked by dysentery, and died on 3 Dec. 1823, at Gato in Benin, where a simple inscription marks his grave beneath a spreading tree.

Belzoni was no scholar, but as a discoverer he stands in the first rank. His important excavations in Egypt paved the way for the later explorations of Bonomi, Wilkinson, Lepsius, and Mariette. Personally he was brave, ardent in the cause of discovery, ingenious and full of resource, and very persevering in working out any scheme he had entered upon. His character was gentle, as a giant's usually is; he was trustworthy and honourable, but unduly suspicious of others. The jealousy he displayed towards his benefactor, Mr. Salt, was not creditable to the man; but it is allowed that Belzoni was eccentric, and his apparent ingratitude was not typical of his character in general. When his origin and first steps in life are considered, it must be allowed that he is one of the most striking and interesting figures in the history of eastern travel.

[Belzoni's Preface to the Narrative of Operations; Hall's Life of Henry Salt, i. 490, ii. 1–64, 295 ff.; Annual Register, lxvi. 202–3; Penny Cyclopædia; Nouvelle Biographie Générale.]

S. L.-P.

BEN, BANE, BENE, BENNET, or BIORT, JAMES (*d.* 1332), bishop of St. Andrews, was trained from his youth for the church. As archdeacon of St. Andrews he was sent to France in 1325, along with three other dignitaries, to renew an offensive and defensive alliance with that country. In the original document his name occurs as Bene; he is subsequently mentioned as Sir James Bane; by Fordun he is called Jacobus Benedicti; while the name on his tombstone was Jacobus dominus de Biurt. On 19 June 1328 he was elected by the canons to the bishopric of St. Andrews, in succession to Bishop Lamberton, the other name proposed being that of Sir Alexander Kinninmouth, archdeacon of Lothian. The bishops of St. Andrews were accustomed to officiate at the coronation of the Scottish kings, but Bishop Ben was the first to perform the ceremony of anointing them by special authority of the pope. This he did in the case of David II and his queen Johanna at Scone in 1331. In Lyon's 'History of St. Andrews' (i. 12) there is a copy of a mandate

issued by Bishop Ben from Inchmurtah (now Smiddy Green, a few miles south of St. Andrews on Pitmillyburn), where the bishops then had their residence, against the carrying away of stones from the rock next the sea on the north side of the cathedral church. In this document the bishop's name occurs as Sir James de Bane. Soon after the coronation of David he was made chamberlain of Scotland; but on its invasion by Edward Baliol and the disinherited barons he fled to Bruges in Flanders, where he died 22 Sept. 1332. He was buried in the abbey of the canons regular of Eckchot or Akewood, where a tomb was erected to him with the following inscription: 'Hic jacet bonæ memoriæ Jacobus dominus de Biurt, episcopus Sti Andreæ in Scotia, nostræ religionis, qui obiit anno Domini millesimo tricentesimo trigesimo secundo, vigesimo secundo die Septembris. Orate pro eo.'

[Fordun's Scotichron.; Theiner's Vet. Mon. Hib. et Scot. pp. 244, 245; Mem. Scot. Coll. Paris; Crawfurd's Lives of the Officers of State in Scotland, i. 286; Bishop Gordon's Ecclesiastical Chronicle of Scotland, i. 189–95.]

BENAZECH, CHARLES (1767?–1794), portrait and historical painter, the son of Peter Paul Benazech [q. v.], was born in London about 1767. In 1782, at the age of fifteen, he went to Rome, and on his way home stayed for a time in Paris, where he studied under Greuze, and witnessed the outbreak of the French Revolution. This eventful period furnished him with the subjects of four pictures by which he became known: 'The Address of Louis XVI at the Bar of the National Convention,' 'The Separation of Louis XVI from his Family,' 'The last Interview between Louis XVI and his Family,' and 'Louis XVI ascending the Scaffold.' These have been engraved by Luigi Schiavonetti. He painted also 'The last Interview between Charles I and his Children,' engraved by T. Gaugain, as well as some subjects from the poets and several good portraits. He was a member of the Florentine Academy, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in London in the years 1790 and 1791. He likewise engraved a few plates in aquatint, including the 'Couronnement de la Rosière,' in which he attempted to imitate the manner of Debucourt, and also some portraits after himself, as well as two of Henry IV, king of France, and Sully, after Pourbus, which are signed with the fictitious name of Frieselheim. He died in London in the summer of 1794, in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 501; Portalis and Béraldi's Graveurs du Dix-huitième Siècle, 1880–2, i. 158.]

R. E. G.

BENAZECH, PETER PAUL (1744?–1783?), line-engraver, is said to have been born in England about the year 1744. He was a pupil of Francis Vivarès, and worked as a draughtsman and engraver both in London and in Paris. His engravings are tastefully executed, and consist chiefly of landscapes and marine subjects, the best being those after Dietrich and Joseph Vernet. He engraved also a series of anatomical plates, a set of seven scenes from the Seven Years' War, and, in conjunction with Canot, four plates of engagements between the English and French fleets, after Francis Swaine. Besides these he engraved 'Peasants playing at Bowls,' after Adriaan van Ostade, and views in England after Chatelain and Brooks. The year of his death is not known, but his latest dated plate is 'The Tomb of Virgil,' after Hugh Dean, engraved in 1783.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 500–1; Portalis and Béraldi's Graveurs du Dix-huitième Siècle, 1880–2, i. 157.]

R. E. G.

BENBOW, JOHN (1653–1702), vice-admiral, was the son of William Benbow, a tanner of Shrewsbury, and nephew of that Captain John Benbow who, having served with some distinction in the parliamentary army, went over to the royalists after the death of the king, and, being taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, was tried by court-martial and shot, 16 Oct. 1651 (Owen and Blakeway's *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 469; ii. 391; *Cal. of S. P.* Dom. 1651, pp. 421–2, 457). The exact date of his birth has been recorded by Partridge, the astrologer, as noon, on 10 March 1652–3 (*Egerton MS.* 2378, f. 29*b*).

Of Benbow's early youth there are no authentic accounts, but the fact of his father having been a tanner gives credit to the local tradition that he was apprenticed to a butcher, from whose shop he ran away to sea. On 30 April 1678, he entered as a master's mate on board the Rupert, fitting out at Portsmouth under the command of Captain Herbert, afterwards Earl of Torrington. In the Rupert he went out to the Mediterranean, was engaged in some smart actions with Algerine corsairs, and so far won on the good will of Captain Herbert, the second in command of the squadron, that he obtained from him his promotion as master of the Nonsuch, 15 June 1679 (*Paybooks of Rupert and Non-*

such; *Log of Nonsuch*). The Nonsuch continued at Tangier and on the African coast, under the successive command of Rooke, Shovell, and Wheler, then young captains. Wheler died early, but Herbert, Rooke, and Shovell were afterwards able to testify to their high opinion of Benbow, and to push his fortune. On 8 April 1681 the Nonsuch captured an Algerine cruiser which had been engaged by and had beaten off the Adventure, commanded by Captain Booth; and it would seem that the Nonsuch's men indulged in rude witticisms at the expense of the Adventure's. Benbow repeated some of these, reflecting on Captain Booth's conduct, which coming to Booth's knowledge, he brought Benbow to a court-martial, and the fault being proved, with the saving clause that he had 'only repeated those words after another,' Benbow was sentenced to forfeit three months' pay, 'to be disposed of for the use of the wounded men on board the Adventure;' and likewise to 'ask Captain Booth's pardon on board his Majesty's ship Bristol, declaring that he had no malicious intent in speaking those words; all the commanders being present, and a boat's crew of each ship's company' (*Minutes of the court-martial*, 20 April 1681. The three months' pay, amounting to 12*l.* 15*s.*, appears duly checked against his name in the Nonsuch's pay-book).

In the following August Captain Wheler was superseded by Captain Wrenn, and on 9 Nov. 1681 the Nonsuch was paid off. Benbow for a time disappears; it is likely enough that he returned to the merchant service, and that in 1686 he owned and commanded a ship named the Benbow frigate, in the Levant trade, and that in her he made a stout and successful defence against a Sallee rover. The story that he cut off and salted down the heads of thirteen Moors who were slain on the Benbow's deck, that he carried these trophies into Cadiz, and displayed them to the magistrates in order to claim head-money, is not in itself improbable, though told with much grotesque exaggeration (Campbell, *Lives of the Admirals*, iii. 335), and is to some extent corroborated by the existence of a Moorish skull-cap, made of finely plaited cane, mounted in silver, and bearing the inscription, 'The first adventure of Captain John Benbo, and gift to Richard Ridley, 1687.' Ridley was the husband of one of Benbow's sisters, and sixty years ago the skull-cap was still in the possession of his descendants (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 392). Benbow did not re-enter the navy till after the revolution, and his first recorded commission, dated 1 June 1689, was as third lieutenant of the Elizabeth, of 70 guns, then commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir David) Mitchell. On 20 Sept. he was appointed captain of the York, 70 guns; on 26 Oct. was transferred to the Bonaventure, 50 guns; and again on 12 Nov. to the Britannia. We may assume that he owed this rapid promotion to his former captain, Admiral Herbert, whose star was at this time in the ascendant; and it is almost allowable to conjecture that, during the critical months of the revolution, he had been in Herbert's service, and had piloted the fleet which landed William III in Torbay.

From the Britannia Benbow was appointed master attendant of Chatham dockyard; early in March 1689–90 he was removed to Deptford in the same capacity, and he continued to hold that office for the next six years, although frequently relieved from its duties and employed on particular service. In the summer of 1690 he was master of the Sovereign, bearing the flag of Lord Torrington, and acted as master of the fleet before and during the unfortunate battle off Beachy Head. In the court-martial held on 10 Dec. Benbow's evidence told strongly in favour of the admiral, and no doubt contributed largely to his acquittal, though it was not sufficient to convince the king, or to turn the verdict of posterity in his favour [see Herbert, Arthur, Lord Torrington]. Benbow was still in the Sovereign during the summer of 1691, and in the summer of 1692 was again master of the fleet under Admiral Russell, on board the Britannia, and had his share in the glories of Barfleur and La Hogue. It had been already ordered that whilst he was serving afloat his pay as master was to be made up to that of master attendant at Deptford. An order was now issued for him to be paid as master attendant in addition to his pay as master, presumably in direct acknowledgment of special services in the conduct of the fleet (*Admiralty Minutes*, 14 Aug. 1691, 12 Feb. 1691–2, 16 Oct. 1692).

In Sept. 1693 Benbow was again appointed away from his dockyard to command a flotilla of bomb-vessels and fireships ordered to attack St. Malo. The bombardment began on the evening of 16 Nov., and continued, though with frequent intermissions, till the evening of the 19th, when a large fireship was sent in. It was intended to lay this vessel alongside the town walls; but she took the ground at some little distance, where she was set on fire. Even so the damage done was considerable. Benbow himself was much dissatisfied with the result, and brought the commander of one of the bomb-vessels to a court martial for disobedience in not going in closer: he was not, however, able to procure

a conviction. In September 1694 he was again appointed to a similar flotilla intended to act against Dunkirk. The bomb-vessels were to be supported by a number of so-called machines, invented by one Meester, an engineer. They would seem to have been explosive fireships, similar to, but smaller than, the one tried at St. Malo in the summer. The attacking squadron was covered by the fleet from the Downs, commanded by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and the attempt was made on 12 and 13 Sept. No result, however, was obtained. The French had blocked the entrance to the port, and, the weather having set in stormy, the fleet and the flotilla returned to the Downs. In the following summer it was resolved to make a further attempt with these machines. Benbow was again appointed to the command of the bomb-vessels, which, supported by the English and Dutch fleet under Admirals Lord Berkeley and Van Almonde, appeared off St. Malo on 4 July, and immediately opened fire. They kept this up till dark, renewed it the next morning, and continued it till evening, when they drew off, without any decisive result, several houses having been knocked down or set on fire, whilst on the side of the assailants some of the bomb-vessels were shattered or sunk. In a council of war held the next day it was resolved that as much had been done as could be hoped for. Benbow, with the bomb-vessels and some frigates, was sent along the coast to attack Granville, which he shelled for some hours, alarming, but not seriously injuring, the inhabitants (*P.R.O. Home Office (Admiralty) Records*, ix.; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 21494, ff. 29 et seq.). In the further attacks on the French coast during that summer Benbow had no share. He gave up his command on the return of the fleet to the Downs. 'Benbow is quitting his ship,' wrote Lord Berkeley on 23 July. 'I cannot imagine the reason. He pretends sickness, but I think it is only feigned.' And on the 28th he again wrote: 'As to Captain Benbow, I know of no difference between him and me, nor have we had any. He has no small obligation to me, but being called in some of the foolish printed papers "the famous Captain Benbow," I suppose has put him a little out of himself, and has made him play the fool, as I guess, in some of his letters. I will not farther now particularize this business, but time will show I have not been in the wrong, unless being too kind to an ungrateful man.' Notwithstanding this, however, Benbow's conduct was warmly approved of; the admiralty ordered him 'to be paid as rear-admiral during the time he has been employed this summer on the coast of France . . . as a reward for his good service' (*Minutes*, 12 Sept. 1695), and early in the following spring gave him the rank as well. In May 1696 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the squadron before Dunkirk, and was ordered to stretch as far to the northward as he thought 'convenient for the intercepting of Bart's squadron and protecting the English and Dutch trades expected home northabout.' The orders to look out for Bart were repeated more than once (*Minutes*, 15 May, 29 July), but Benbow's efforts were unavailing. In the middle of September he did, indeed, manage to get a distant view of the object of his search, but Bart easily escaped into Dunkirk. Benbow, on learning this, returned to the Downs, and in December was appointed to command the squadron in the Soundings for the protection of the homeward-bound trade. He continued on this service till the peace, when, with very short rest, he was (9 March 1697–8) appointed commander-in-chief of the king's ships in the West Indies, with special orders to hunt down the pirates. His sailing was delayed till November, and he did not reach Barbadoes till February of the next year, 1698–9. Thence he proceeded towards the Spanish main, and, by a threat of blockading Cartagena, induced the governor to restore two English merchant ships which he had detained to form part of a projected expedition against the Scotch colony at Darien. Benbow's action virtually put an end to this, and preserved the colonists for the time. This result would seem to have been displeasing to the home government, and in June stringent orders were sent out to Benbow and the governors in the West Indies 'not to assist the Scotch colony in Darien' (*Adm. Min.* 21 June 1699). The rest of the year was occupied in ineffectual efforts to persuade or constrain the Spanish commandants at Porto Bello, or St. Domingo, to restore some ships which had been seized for illicit trading, and in a vain attempt to induce the Danish governor of St. Thomas's to give up some pirates who had sheltered themselves under the Danish flag. He afterwards ranged along the coast of North America as far as Newfoundland, scaring the pirates away for the time, but failing to capture any, and towards the summer of 1700 he returned to England. He was almost immediately appointed to the command in the Downs, and continued there through the spring and summer of 1701, when he served for some months as vice-admiral of the blue, in the grand fleet under Sir George Rooke, and was then again sent to the West Indies as commander-in-chief. He arrived at Barba-

does on 3 Nov., and proceeded by easy stages to Jamaica, where a French fleet was expected. For several months Benbow remained at Jamaica, and on 8 May was joined by Rear-admiral Whetstone. Thus strengthened, he shortly afterwards proceeded for a cruise on the coast of Hispaniola. In August he received news of the French squadron having gone to Cartagena and Porto Bello. On 19 Aug. he sighted it in the neighbourhood of Santa Marta. It consisted of four ships of from 60 to 70 guns; one of 30, a transport, and four small frigates, all under the command of M. du Casse. The English force consisted of seven ships of from 50 to 70 guns, but was much scattered, and the commanders showed no great alacrity in closing. It was late in the afternoon before the ships were in any collected order, and a partial engagement, lasting for about a couple of hours, was put an end to by nightfall. The admiral in the Breda, of 70 guns, closely followed by Captain Walton in the Ruby, of 50 guns, kept company with the French all night, and was well up with them at daybreak; but the other ships did not close during the whole day. The 21st and three following days brought no more resolution to the different captains of the squadron. Walton only, and Vincent of the Falmouth, supported the admiral in his continued attempts to bring Du Casse to action, and for some time these three sustained the fire of the whole French squadron, while the other ships held aloof. The Ruby was disabled on the 23rd, and ordered to make the best of her way to Port Royal. Early on the morning of the 24th Benbow's right leg was shattered by a chain-shot. He was carried below, but as soon as the wound was dressed he had himself taken up on to the quarter-deck. Captain Kirkby of the Defiance came on board and urged him to give up the chase. All the other captains being summoned on board concurred in this; they even put their opinion on paper; and the admiral was thus compelled to return to Jamaica. There he ordered a court martial to be assembled. Captains Kirkby of the Defiance, and Wade of the Greenwich, were condemned to be shot, and Captain Constable of the Windsor to be cashiered. Captain Hudson of the Pendennis died before the trial; Captain Vincent of the Falmouth, and Captain Fogg of the flag-ship, who had signed the protest, were suspended during the queen's pleasure. Kirkby and Wade were shot on board the Bristol in Plymouth Sound, 16 April 1703 [see Acton, Edward]. The admiral had succumbed to his wound some months earlier. He died at Port Royal on 4 Nov. 1702, and was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's Church, Kingston, where a slab of blue slate still marks his grave (Denny, *Cruise of the St. George* (1862), p. 95). The inscription on this is curiously inaccurate. It describes Benbow as admiral of the white—he was, in fact, at the time of his death vice-admiral of the blue; it overstates his age by two years, and it emblazons as his the arms of a family with which he had no connection (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 391). There is no record of the author of this inscription, but the mistakes show that it must have been written, probably at a considerable time after the admiral's death, by some one ignorant of naval distinctions, not intimately acquainted with the admiral, and yet desirous of exalting his social status. All this seems to point to Mr. Calton, the husband of Benbow's daughter, whose extraordinary misrepresentations to Dr. Campbell have been sufficiently exposed by the authors of the 'History of Shrewsbury.'

The exact narration of Benbow's history may cause some wonder as to his high reputation. For in no one instance where he commanded was any success over the enemy obtained, and his engagement with Du Casse was the most disgraceful event in our naval records. He fought indeed bravely; but in a commander-in-chief mere personal bravery goes for very little, and it was pointed out at the time that it was the admiral's plain duty to have at once superseded and confined the false-hearted officers (Burchett, 598). Nor is it clear that the mutiny—for it was nothing less—was not largely due to his own want of temper and tact. Kirkby and the others were officers of good repute, and of good service. There are very good grounds for believing that their disaffection was personal to Benbow. The admiral, who is described as 'an honest rough seaman,' is said to have treated 'Captain Kirkby, and the rest of the gentlemen, a little briskly at Jamaica, when he found them not quite so ready to obey his orders as he thought was their duty' (Campbell, ii. 34); and we may very well believe that this 'brisk treatment' administered by an 'honest rough seaman' meant a good deal of coarse language. This is the view which seems to meet the facts of the case; and though it does not lessen the guilt of the captains, it does check our sharing in the traditional admiration of the admiral who goaded them to crime.

Benbow appears to have married early: his wife's name was Martha, and he had several children; three sons and two daughters are named (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 394), but the dates (1679, 1680, 1681) assigned to the birth of the three eldest correspond with the period of Benbow's service in the Mediterranean on

board the Rupert and Nonsuch, and cannot be correct, unless we suppose that his wife accompanied him on board the ship, which is barely possible. The sons all died young and unmarried. Martha, the eldest daughter, was twice married, and died in 1719. The youngest, Catharine, said to have been born in 1687, married in 1709 Mr. Paul Calton, of Milton, in Berkshire. Mention is also made of a sister Eleanor, born 7 July 1646, who married Samuel Hind, a grocer in Shrewsbury, and died 24 May 1724, and of another sister, Elizabeth, who married Richard Ridley, possibly a companion of Benbow in some of his early adventures.

Evelyn has entered in his diary, under date 1 June 1696, that he had let his house at Deptford 'for three years to Vice (*sic*) Admiral Benbow, with condition to keep up the gardens;' and in a letter of 18 Jan. 1696–7, complained that having 'let his house to Captain (*sic*) Benbow, he had the mortification of seeing every day much of his former labours and expense there impairing for want of a more polite tenant.' As, however, during the greater part of this time, Rear-admiral Benbow was employed looking for Jean Bart, the neglect was not due to him individually. The admiral himself is always spoken of as a man of most temperate habits, and who was never seen disguised in drink (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 393 *n.*). His portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller, formerly at Hampton Court, is now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by George IV in 1824. It represents a man of lithe figure, dark complexion, and clear-cut features, very different from the idea we might otherwise form of one so specially described as 'a rough seaman.'

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Burchett's Naval History; Lediard's Naval History; Baron du Casse's L'Amiral du Casse (1876), 257; Charnock (Biog. Nav. ii. 233) contributes some interesting and original matter; but the family and early history he has merely repeated from the memoir in Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, or in the Biog. Britannica, which professes to be written from materials supplied by Benbow's son-in-law, Mr. Calton. But Mr. Calton's information is utterly untrustworthy. The well-known letter from Du Casse to Benbow is part of this: it has been quoted and requoted times without number, but only from this copy of an alleged translation given by Mr. Calton to Dr. Campbell, and first published by him. We have no account of the original letter; no one—except Calton—has ever pretended to have seen it. The substance of it is utterly opposed to all French history and to French nature. It may possibly be a garbled extract, though there is no reason to suppose that it is; but nothing in verbal criticism can be more certain than that a French original of the letter, as published, never existed. Catharine Benbow, who married Mr. Calton, was certainly not more than fifteen years old at the time of her father's death. From his constant service she, personally, could have known very little about him, and she did not marry for seven years afterwards; it is therefore not to be wondered at that Calton was entirely ignorant of his father-in-law's early career, or very humble antecedents. But that he should devote himself to foisting on Campbell's credulity a romance, of which the greater part has not even a substratum of fact, and that this romance should have been very generally accepted as truth, are not the least curious of the many curious things connected with Benbow's history.]

J. K. L.

BENBOW, JOHN (1681 ?–1708), traveller, son of Vice-admiral John Benbow [q. v.], was, on 29 June 1695, appointed a volunteer on board their Majesties' ship Northumberland. He did not, however, remain long in the navy, and in February 1700–1 sailed for the East Indies as fourth mate of the Degrave merchant ship. As his father was at this time commander-in-chief in the Downs, and was a few months later appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and thus had it in his power to advance him in the navy, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that there was some breach between the two. The Degrave, a ship of 700 tons, duly arrived in Bengal, where the captain and first mate died; and thus, in ordinary course, Benbow was second mate when she started for her homeward voyage. In going out of the river the ship grounded heavily, and though she was got off without difficulty, and, as it was believed, without damage, she was scarcely well to sea, with a fresh northerly monsoon, before she was found to be leaking badly. With the pumps going constantly they reached Mauritius in a couple of months, but with a singular rashness started again for the Cape without having even discovered the leak. The ship, coming into a more stormy sea, was in imminent danger of sinking, and the captain, officers, and ship's company determined to make for the nearest land, which was the south end of Madagascar. There they ran the ship ashore; she became a complete wreck, little or nothing was saved, and the men got to land with considerable difficulty. They were almost immediately made prisoners by the natives. Benbow, together with two or three of his companions, managed to escape; he reached Fort Dauphin, and was eventually rescued by a Dutch ship and brought home. The rest of the ship's company were killed, with the exception of one boy, Robert Drury, then fifteen years

old, who, after fifteen years' captivity, was rescued by an English ship, and spent the rest of his life as porter in a London warehouse. We may suppose that Benbow's constitution was broken by the hardships of his savage life; he seems to have lived for a few years at Deptford, in very humble circumstances, and died 17 Nov. 1708.

He had written some account of Madagascar which was accidentally burnt in manuscript in 1714. Hazy recollections of it, together with Drury's story, were worked up, not improbably by Defoe, under Drury's name, into 'Madagascar, or Journal during Fifteen Years' Captivity on that Island' (1729).

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iii. 349; Gent. Mag. (1769), xxxix. 172.] J. K. L.

BENDIGO (1811–1889), pugilist. [See THOMPSON, WILLIAM.]

BENDINGS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1180), judge, was, according to Giraldus Cambrensis, sent to Ireland by Henry II in 1176 as one of four envoys, of whom two were to remain with the viceroy, Richard FitzGilbert, earl of Striguil, and two were to return, bringing with them Reimund Fitzgerald, whose military exploits had aroused the king's jealousy. Reimund did not at once comply with the royal mandate, being compelled by the threatening attitude of Donnell to march to the relief of Limerick, a town which he had only lately taken. It is probable, however, that on the evacuation of Limerick, which took place the same year, soon after the death of the Earl of Striguil, Reimund returned to England, as he is not again heard of in Ireland until 1182, and that Bendings was one of those who accompanied him. In 1179, on the resignation of the chief justice, Richard de Lucy, a redistribution of the circuits was carried into effect. In place of the six circuits then existing the country was divided into four, to each of which, except the northern circuit, five judges were assigned, three or four of the number being laymen. To the northern circuit six judges were assigned, of whom Bendings was one, having for one of his colleagues the celebrated Ranulf Glanvill, who was made chief justice the following year. In 1183–4 we find him acting as sheriff of Dorset and Somerset, the two counties being united under his single jurisdiction. There seems to be no reason to suppose, with Foss, that the expression, 'sex justitiæ in curia regis constituti ad audiendum clamores populi,' applied to the six judges of the northern circuit, imports any jurisdiction peculiar to them. The date of Bending's death is uncertain, but that he was living in 1189–90 is proved by the fact that he is entered in the pipe roll of that year as rendering certain accounts to the exchequer.

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Expug. Hibern. ii. cc. 11, 20; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 3; Madox's Exch. i. 94, 138, 285; Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, ii. 191; Pipe Roll 1, Ric. I (Hunter), 147; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BENDISH, BRIDGET (1650–1726), Oliver Cromwell's granddaughter, was daughter of General Henry Ireton, by his wife Bridget, Cromwell's eldest daughter. She was born about 1650. As a child she was a favourite with her grandfather. About 1670 she married Thomas Bendish, esq., a leading member of the independent or congregational church of Yarmouth, and a distant relative of Sir Thomas Bendish, an Essex baronet, who was for many years English ambassador at the Porte. Soon after her marriage Bridget settled at South Town, near Yarmouth, where her husband owned farms and salt-works. She closely resembled her grandfather in personal appearance and (in the opinion of many) in character, and she gained an extraordinary reputation on that account. According to the sketch of her penned in her lifetime by Samuel Say, a dissenting minister of Ipswich, she was a rigid Calvinist of uncertain temper, with a strength of will and physical courage rarely paralleled. She laboured incessantly in her own household, on her husband s farm and at his salt-works, yet was always noted for dignity of mien and the charm of her conversation. She was an ardent champion of her grandfather's reputation. On one occasion she was travelling to London in a public coach when a fellow-passenger in conversation with a companion spoke lightly of the Protector. Bridget not only inveighed against the offender for the rest of the journey, but on alighting in London snatched another passenger's sword from its sheath, and challenged the slanderer to fight her there and then. She always took a lively interest in politics, and is said to have compromised herself in many ways in the Rye House plot (1683). She contrived the escape of a near relative who was in prison on suspicion of complicity. In 1688–9 she secretly distributed papers recommending the recognition of William III. In 1694 Archbishop Tillotson introduced her to Queen Mary, and a pension was promised her, but it was never granted owing to the death of both her patrons immediately after the interview. On 27 April 1707 her husband died. Mrs. Bendish was always careless about money matters, and although she received a large

bequest from her aunt, Lady Fauconberg, she had to depend for her livelihood in her old age on her own exertions. She died in 1726 and was buried at Yarmouth. Contemporaries state that Cromwell's best-known portraits represented his granddaughter to the life. She had three children: 1, Thomas, who died in the West Indies; 2, Bridget, who died at Yarmouth, unmarried, in 1736, aged 64; and 3, Henry, who died in London in 1740, having married Martha Shute, the sister of the first Viscount Barrington [q. v.]

[The Rev. Samuel Say's 'Character of Mrs. B[ridget] B[endish], granddaughter of Oliver Cromwell. Written in the year 1719, on occasion of the closing words of Lord Clarendon's character of her grandfather' (that he was 'a brave wicked man') was published with a few lines added after Mrs. Bendish's death—1, in the Gent. Mag. (xxv. 357) for Aug. 1765; 2, in the Letters of John Hughes and others (ii. 307–15) 1772; 3, in the Westminster Mag. for 1774 (with other reminiscences of Mrs. Bendish by Dr. Hewling Luson of Lowestoft), and 4, in Noble's Memoirs of the House of Cromwell 1787 (together with Luson's account and a third set of reminiscences by Dr. J. Brooke) ii. 329–46. See also Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 174, and especially Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 19118, ff. 54–63.]

S. L.

BENDLOWES, Edward (1603?–1676), poet. [See Benlowes.]

BENDLOWES, WILLIAM (1516–1584), serjeant-at-law, son of Christopher Bendlowes, esq., of Great Bardfield, in Essex, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Ufford, Esq., was born in 1516. He was educated for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge; but leaving the university without a degree, he became a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar. In 1548 he was autumn reader of his inn, but did not lecture on account of the pestilence. He was again autumn reader in 1549. He successively represented the Cornish boroughs of Helston, West Looe, and Dunheved in the parliaments which met in the years 1553–4. In 1555 he was double autumn reader at Lincoln's Inn, and was soon afterwards called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, he and the other serjeants included in the same call making their feast in the Inner Temple Hall 16 Oct. 1555. In the following year he was in a commission for the suppression of Lollards and heretics in Essex. His patrimony in that county was not inconsiderable, and he appears to have greatly increased it. During the latter part of Queen Mary's reign, and the earlier part of that of Elizabeth, Bendlowes was the only practising serjeant. He is said to have always adhered steadily to the Roman catholic faith. In 1576 he became one of the governors of Lincoln's Inn, and he served the office in several succeeding years. The recorder Fleetwood, in a letter to Lord Burghley, relates that on the occasion of the investiture of Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.] as chief justice of the Common Pleas, in May 1582, the lord chancellor (Hatton) 'made a short discourse, what the dewtie and office of a good justice was;' and that after the chief justice was sworn, 'Father Benloos, because he was auncient, did put a short case, and then myself put the next.'

Bendlowes died on 19 Nov. 1584, and was buried at Great Bardfield. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Palmer, of Angmering, Sussex, and widow of John Berners, esq., he had issue William Bendlowes, who appears to have been also a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and who died in 1613. In the combination room of St. John's College, Cambridge, there is a half-length portrait of Serjeant Bendlowes, 'solus ad legem serviens, æt. suæ 49, et sui gradus an. nono, 1564.'

He is the author of 'Les Reports de Gulielme Benloe Serjeant del Ley, des divers pleadings et cases en le Court del Comonbank, en le several Roignes de le tres hault & excellent Princes, le Roy Henry VII, Henry VIII, Edw. VI, et le roignes Mary & Elizabeth,' London, 1689, fol. There is preserved in the Harleian collection of manuscripts, number 355, a paper book in folio, wherein are contained the reports of Serjeant Bendlowes, with indexes prefixed. Some reports by him were published at the end of Thomas Ashe's 'Tables to the Year-books,' &c. London, 1609, 12mo, and were reprinted with Robert Keilway's 'Reports,' London, 1688, fol. Other Reports by him appeared with certain cases in the times of James I and Charles I, London, 1661, fol. This latter work is cited as 'New Bendlowes.'

[MS. Addit. 5863, f. 79*b*; Foss's Judges of England, v. 347, 349, 421, vi. 52; Hartshorne's Book Rarities in the Univ. of Camb. 492; Manning's Serjeants' Case, 138, 167, 211; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, iii. 340; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 495, 569; MS. Harl. 1432, f. 124; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 25, 34, 40; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 44, 45.] T. C.

BENEDICT (*d.* 1193), abbot of Peterborough, whose birthplace is unknown, was probably a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, of which monastery he became prior in 1175, having also, in the previous year,

been appointed chancellor to the new archbishop, Richard of Dover. According to Bale he was educated at Oxford. In 1177 he was elected to the abbacy of Peterborough, and died in that office at Michaelmas, 1193. His biographer, Swafham, gives him the character of one sufficiently learned, well versed in monastic discipline, and having a thorough knowledge of the world. Succeeding to an abbot who had involved the monastery in heavy debt, he began at once to fulfil the part of an energetic reformer. He cleared off the debts, redeemed the church plate and other goods which had been pledged, and recovered lands which had been alienated. On one occasion he is said to have even appeared in arms to enforce his claim. He was an ardent builder. He completed a portion of the nave of his church, built the great abbey-gate and certain chapels, and was busy on other works when death overtook him. He stood well in favour with King Richard, at whose coronation he was present; and indeed, if we are to believe Swafham, he was on terms of unusual intimacy with the sovereign ('valde specialiter amicus et familiaris'). He used his opportunities well in securing the rights and liberties of his house by royal charters. He did not, however, as has been stated by different writers, hold the appointment of vice-chancellor during Richard's absence from England. The Benedict upon whom that office was conferred during the quarrel of Prince John with Chancellor Longchamp in 1191, was undoubtedly Benedict of Sansetun, afterwards bishop of Rochester [see BENET or BENEDICTUS, MAGISTER, *d.* 1226].

Swafham gives a considerable list of manuscripts which were transcribed and added to the monastic library by Benedict's orders. Most of them are biblical, theological, and law books; but among them occur also Seneca, Martial, Terence, and Claudian. His own literary work included a history of the passion and another of the miracles of Thomas Becket. Bearing in mind the probability of his having been a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, it is not too much to suppose, with regard to these two works, that 'the former possibly, the latter certainly, was founded on his own knowledge as an eyewitness' (STUBBS's Introd. to *Gesta Hen. II*, p. li). The 'History of the Miracles' has been edited by Canon Robertson in the 'Materials for the History of Thomas Becket' (Rolls Series), 1876. The 'History of the Passion' has only survived in fragments embodied in the work on Becket known as the 'Quadrilogus.' The work, however, with which Benedict's name is most prominently connected is the 'Gesta Henrici Secundi;' but with the authorship of it he apparently had nothing to do. This chronicle is found in two early manuscripts of different recensions. The first (*Cotton MS.* Julius A. xi.) appears to have been transcribed from the original work while it was still passing through the author's hands. To it is prefixed a copy of the genealogy of Henry II, written by Ailred of Rievaulx, at the head of which appears the title, intended to cover both genealogy and chronicle, 'Gesta Henrici II Benedicti abbatis.' The occurrence of this title has been the cause of the ascription of the work to Benedict. It is, however, explained by a passage in Swafham; for there can be little doubt that the manuscript is the identical volume ('Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi et Genealogia ejus') which that writer tells us was transcribed by Benedict's orders together with the other manuscripts which he added to the library. Independently of this explanation, also, the last two words of the title may be taken to mean simply 'the gift of Benedict the abbot.' Who was the real author of the 'Gesta' is not known. Bishop Stubbs has suggested that the work may be, in an altered form, the lost 'Tricolumnis' of Richard Fitz-Neal, the author of the 'Dialogus de Scaccario.'

[Roberti Swaphami Historia Cœnobii Burgensis, printed in the Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii, ed. Sparke, 1723; Gesta Henrici II, ed. Hearne, 1735, and Stubbs (Rolls Series), 1867; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials for English History (Rolls Series), vol. ii. 1865, pp. 340, 341, 493.] E. M. T.

BENEDICT BISCOP (628?–690), also called BISCOP BADUCING (EDDIUS, *Vita Wilfridi*, c. 3), founder of monasteries at Wearmouth and Jarrow, was an Angle of noble birth (BEDA, v. 19, and *Vita Abbat.* i.), possibly of the royal race of the Lindisfari (FLOR. WORC. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* 631). He became a 'minister' or thegn of Oswiu, king of Northumbria, who bestowed land upon him. But in 653, being then about twenty-five, he resolved to abandon the world and set out for Rome. At Canterbury he fell in with Wilfrith, who was about six years younger than himself and desired to visit Rome. The two travelled together as far as Lyons, where Wilfrith tarried, and Benedict went on to Rome. After sojourning some years there he returned to Northumbria, where he strove to introduce the Roman system of ecclesiastical life. About 665 he started on a second visit to Rome. Alchfrith, the son of king Oswiu, wished to accompany him, but was forbidden by his father (BEDA, *V. Abb.* c. 2). After spending some months in Rome, Benedict retired for two years to the monastery of Lerins (an

island off the south coast of Gaul), where he became a monk, and then returned to Rome in 667, just when Wighard arrived to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury. Wighard, however, died very soon, and Theodore of Tarsus was elected and consecrated in his stead March 668. The pope, Vitalian, appointed Benedict to conduct Theodore to Canterbury, which they reached at the end of May 669. Archbishop Theodore made him abbot of St. Peter's in Canterbury, over which he presided for two years, and then made a third visit to Rome for the purpose of buying books, of which he collected a lage number, partly in Rome, partly at Vienne. In 672 he returned to England, intending to visit his friend Cenwealh, king of the West Saxons; but hearing that he was dead, he made for Northumbria, where Ecgfrith, the son of Oswiu, had become king. He set about zealously instructing his countrymen in the learning and religious discipline in which he had himself been trained. Ecgfrith warmly aided him in his work, and gave him seventy hides of land out of his own demesne near the mouth of the river Wear on the north side, where, by Ecgfrith's orders, he began building the monastery of St. Peter's in 674 (Bed. *Vit. Abbat.* c. 3–4). The structure was fashioned in what was called the 'Roman' style, then prevalent throughout Western Europe, being a provincial adaptation of the old classical Roman forms. Benedict himself visited Gaul in order to engage skilled masons and glass-makers, the art of glazing windows being then unknown in England (Bed. *Vit. Abb.* c. 5). The work was pushed on with such diligence, that within a year from its foundation mass was celebrated within the walls of the church. Having settled the constitution of his house, he paid a fourth visit to Rome in 678, in order to procure more books, besides vessels, vestments, images, and pictures, of which he brought back a large store. He also obtained the services of John, the arch-chanter of St. Peter's and abbot of St. Martin at Rome, who returned with him to instruct his monks in music and ritual according to the Roman use. But what he deemed most valuable of all was a letter from the pope Agatho, granted with the full consent of king Ecgfrith, exempting his monastery from all external control. The king soon afterwards granted 40 hides of land for the erection of a sister monastery which Benedict established at Jarrow and dedicated to St. Paul. Here he placed seventeen monks in 682 under Ceolfrith as their abbot, who had energetically assisted him from the beginning in founding the other monastery, and had visited Rome. He himself presided over the elder house at Wearmouth, adopting his cousin Eosterwine as a colleague. Having thus settled both monasteries, he visited Rome for the fifth time, and procured a large collection of books, vestments, and pictures for Jarrow. On his return (about 687) he found that king Ecgfrith had been slain in battle (685), and that Eosterwine and a large number of his monks had died of a pestilence. Ceolfrith and the other monks had elected Sigfrith to take the place of Eosterwine. Benedict confirmed their choice, and bought three acres of land on the south side of the Wear from king Aldfrith (successor to Ecgfrith) [q. v.], for which he gave two silk pallia of splendid workmanship which he had brought from Rome (Beda, *V. Abb.* c. 7, 8). Soon after this Benedict's health broke down, and for the last three years of his life he was paralysed in the lower limbs. Abbot Sigfrith also gradually wasted away from some internal disease. Shortly before his death in 689 he was carried to the bedside of Benedict for a final interview, who then, with the consent of the monks, appointed Ceolfrith abbot of both houses. Benedict's mind, however, continued to be clear and vigorous to the end, and the last days of his life were spent in exhorting the brethren to hold fast to the pure Benedictine rule which he had taught them, having himself visited seventeen continental monasteries; to preserve the large and costly library which he had procured for them with so much pains, and in all future elections of abbots to take care to choose the fittest man without any regard to the claims of kindred or high birth. During his sleepless nights the brethren read the Bible to him in turns, and at the hours of prayer by day and night he continued to join, as well as he was able, in the recitation of the psalms. He died on 12 Jan. 690 as the monks were repeating the 83rd Psalm ('Deus, quis similis erit tibi?'), in the sixteenth year after the foundation of the first monastery, and (about) the sixty-second year of his age. He was buried in the church of St. Peter at Wearmouth. In the 10th cent., 964, Æthelwold, bishop of Winchester, bought his bones at a great price, and conveyed them to his new abbey of Thorney. Benedict was undoubtedly a man of pure and lofty character, animated by the warmest zeal for the promotion of piety and learning, unalloyed, so far as we can see, by the spirit of ambition and self-assertion which are too conspicuous in his friend Wilfrith [see Wilfrith]. He was thus a great benefactor to his own age and country, and all subsequent ages owe him a debt of

gratitude for founding the monastery which was the home of the saint and historian, the Venerable Bede.

[Bede's H. E. v. 19, and Hist. Abbatum, c. 1–12; Will. of Malmesbury's Gest.Pont. iv. § 186; Mabillon's Acta Sanct. O.S.B. sæc. ii. 1000–1012; Boll. Acta Sanct. 1 Jan. 745, 746.] W. R. W. S.

BENEDICT CHELYDONIUS or CALEDONIUS (*fl.* 1519), abbot of the Scotch monastery at Vienna, was an intimate friend of the theologian Johann von Eck, the opponent of Martin Luther. He wrote 'Contra Lutherum apostatam' and 'Bandini Sententiarum de Rebus Theologicis,' Louvain, 1557 and 1577.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot. (1627), p. 181; Mackenzie's Scottish Writers, ii. 600; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 95.]

BENEDICT OF GLOUCESTER (*fl.* 1120), author of a life of St. Dubricius, archbishop of Caerleon, was, according to his own description of himself, a monk of St. Peter's, Gloucester. Having devoted his attention to the lives of the saints, and finding that there was no satisfactory account of St. Dubricius, he set himself the task of compiling one from what authentic records he could obtain access to. This work, which still exists in manuscript at the British Museum, was edited by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra,' but with the omission of several miraculous details. Tanner and other authorities suppose Benedict of Gloucester to have flourished about the year 1120; but all that can definitely be said with reference to his date seems to be that he lived after this year, in which, according to Benedict's own account, the saint's bones were removed to Llandaff. There seems, however, to be little question that Benedict was indebted to Geoffrey of Monmouth, as may be seen from comparing the two authors' accounts of Arthur's coronation and the battle of Badon. This would make the date of the 'Vita Dubricii' after the year 1147.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. xxvi. and 660; Tanner; Fabricius, Bibliotheca Latina, i. 205; Cotton MSS. Vespasian A. 14; cf. Geoffrey of Monmouth, ix. 1 and 4, with Wharton, i. 657, 658.] T. A. A.

BENEDICT OF NORWICH (*fl.* 1340), an Augustinian friar, flourished in the reign of Edward III. According to Bale he was distinguished for his linguistic, his scientific, and his theological skill. The same biographer, however, finds great fault with the tendency of Benedict's teaching, accusing him of a leaning towards Novatianism, Arianism, and other heresies, and also of trusting too much to Gentile authority, 'when he should have known that the divine wisdom has no need of human inventions.' Benedict, who was abbot of the Austin friars at Norwich, apparently made himself a great reputation by his popular discourses, and in this way so approved himself to Antony Bek, bishop of Norwich (1337–1443), that this prelate appointed him suffragan in his diocese. Bale calls him 'episcopus Cardicensis.' Benedict seems to have flourished about the year 1340. He was buried at Norwich, but the date of his death is not known. His writings, as enumerated by Bale, consisted of an 'Alphabet of Aristotle,' sermons for a year, and hortatory epistles. Dr. Stubbs makes Benedict suffragan of both Winchester and Norwich from 1333 to 1346.

[Bale, 422; Pits, 440; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 96; Fabricius, Bibliotheca Latina, i. 206; Blomfield's History of Norfolk, iii. 505, iv. 90; Stubbs's Registrum Anglicanum, 143.] T. A. A.

BENEDICT, SIR JULIUS (1804–1885), musician, was born at Stuttgart (according to GROVE's *Dictionary*) on 27 Nov. 1804, though the date of his birth is generally believed to have been on 24 Dec. of that year. His father was a local banker, but as Benedict's musical talent soon showed signs of development, the boy was placed under a musician of some repute, J. C. L. Abeille, who was at that time residing at Stuttgart. At the age of fifteen he became the pupil of Hummel at Weimar, by whom he was introduced to Beethoven, and in 1821 he went to study composition under Weber at Dresden. By Weber Benedict was introduced to Barbaja, the director of the Italian opera at Vienna, who gave him the post of conductor at the Kärnthnerthor theatre, where he remained from 1823 to 1825. In the latter year he went with Barbaja to Italy, and at Naples obtained the appointments of conductor at the San Carlo and Fondo theatres, at the former of which he produced in 1829 his first opera, 'Giacinta ed Ernesto,' a work written in the style of Weber, which achieved no success. In the following year a second opera, 'I Portoghesi in Goa,' failed at Stuttgart, but was successful in Naples, probably because the music was modelled upon that of Rossini. In 1835 Benedict went to Paris, where he met Malibran, by whose advice he came to London, which was destined to be his home for the rest of his long and active life. In 1836 he conducted a series of Italian comic operas at the Lyceum under the management of Mitchell, and here was produced his one-act operetta, 'Un Anno ed un Giorno,' a version of which had previously been given at Naples. In 1838 he became

conductor of the English opera at Drury Lane, then under Bunn's management, where he produced his three first English operas, 'The Gipsy's Warning' (1838), 'The Bride of Venice' (1843), 'The Crusaders' (1846). In 1848 he conducted a performance of 'Elijah' at Exeter Hall, in which Jenny Lind made her first appearance in oratorio, and in 1850 he accompanied that great singer on her American tour. Benedict returned to England in 1852, and soon after became conductor of the Italian opera, in which capacity he wrote recitatives for Weber's 'Oberon,' on its production (1860) at Her Majesty's Theatre, in an Italian version. In the same year his cantata 'Undine' was produced at the Norwich festival, of which he was for many years conductor. The year 1862 saw the production of his best-known opera, 'The Lily of Killarney,' which was written for the Pyne and Harrison opera company, the libretto being founded on Dion Boucicault's 'Colleen Bawn,' then at the height of its popularity. His last opera, a short work entitled 'The Bride of Song,' was performed in 1864. For the Norwich festivals, his connection with which has been already mentioned, Benedict composed 'Richard Cœur de Lion' (1863) and 'St. Cecilia' (1866). For the Birmingham festivals he wrote 'St. Peter' (1870) and 'Graziella' (1882). He also produced two symphonies, which were played at the Crystal Palace concerts, a pianoforte concerto, and several concert overtures, besides many smaller works. In 1871 Benedict, who had become a naturalised Englishman, received the honour of knighthood, and in 1874 he was made a knight commander of the order of Franz Josef by the Emperor of Austria, and of the order of Frederick by the King of Würtemberg. He was twice married. His first wife was Mlle. Jean, and his second Miss Mary Comber Fortey. On 18 March 1885 Benedict caught a severe cold at Manchester, which brought on an attack of bronchitis, aggravated by heart disease. He recovered from this sufficiently to resume teaching, but died suddenly at his residence, 2 Manchester Square, at eight o'clock on the morning of 5 June 1885. He was buried at Kensal Green on 11 June following.

[London newspapers of 6 and 13 June 1885; Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 222 *b*.] W. B. S.

BENEFACTA, RICHARD (*d.* 1090?), founder of the house of Clare. [See CLARE, RICHARD DE.]

BENEFIELD, SEBASTIAN, D.D. (1559–1630), divine, was a native of Prestbury (or Prestonbury), Gloucestershire, where he was born on 12 Aug. 1559. Of his school education nothing has been transmitted, but he proceeded to the university while still very young, having been admitted scholar of Corpus Christi, Oxford, on 30 Aug. 1586. He is found probationer-fellow of the same college 16 April 1590. Shortly afterwards he took his degrees of B.A. and M.A., and, obtaining license with holy orders, soon came to be known as a frequent and eloquent preacher. In 1599 he was appointed rhetoric reader of his college, and in 1600 was admitted as reader of the sentences. In 1608 he proceeded D.D. In 1613 he was chosen Margaret professor of divinity in the university. He confirmed his early repute as a scholar by publishing 'Doctrinæ Christianæ sex Capita totidem Prælectionibus in Schola Theologica Oxoniensi pro forma habitis discussa et disceptata,' 1610. An appendix entitled 'Appendix ad Caput secundum de Consiliis Evangelicis . . . adversus Humphredum Leach,' annihilates his antagonist. As examples of his force of reasoning in the pulpit, there remain 'Eight Sermons publicly preached in the University of Oxford, the second at St. Peter's in-the-East, the rest at St. Mary's church. Began 14 Dec. 1595,' 1614. In the year 1626 he resigned his professorship, and in Anthony à Wood's quaint words, 'receded to the rectory of Meysey-Hampton, near to Fairford, in Glostershire, which he had long before obtained by his predecessor's guilt of simony' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 487–9). The first-fruits of his welcome leisure at Meysey-Hampton was a treatise, 'The Sin against the Holy Ghost discovered, and other Christian Doctrines delivered in Twelve Sermons upon part of the Tenth Chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1615. His most scholarly work, issued in three successive quartos, is his commentary on the minor prophet Amos (1613, 1620, 1629). It is somewhat scholastic and dry, but suggestive and practical. The commentary was translated into Latin by Henry Jackson (Oppenheim, 1615), who ultimately succeeded him at Meysey-Hampton. Benefield is Calvinistical in his 'Prælectiones de Perseverantia Sanctorum' (Frankfort, 1618). He also published other 'Occasional Sermons.' Anthony à Wood says that he spent 'the remanent part of his years' (about four years) 'in great retiredness and devotion.' He was 'a person,' he continues, 'for piety, strictness of life, and sincere consecration, incomparable . . . he was also so noted an humanitarian, disputant, and theologist, and so well read in the fathers and schoolmen, that he had scarce his equal in the university.' Wood

concludes: 'Some have blamed him (I know not upon what account) for a schismatic, yet Dr. Ravis, sometime bishop of London, and of honourable memory, approved him to be free from schism, and much abounding in science. The truth is, he was a sedentary man, and of great industry, and so consequently (as 'tis observed by some) morose and of no good nature. Also that he was accounted a no mean lover of the opinions of John Calvin, especially on the point of predestination.' He died in his parsonage-house 24 Aug. 1630, and was buried in the chancel of his church the 29th of the same month.

[Local researches; Brook's Puritans, ii. 365; Middleton's Evang. Biography, ii. 490-1; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 518; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 487-9; Benefield's Works.] A. B. G.

BENESE, RICHARD (*d.* 1546), canon of the Augustinian priory of Merton, supplicated for the degree of B.C.L. at Oxford 6 July 1519 (*Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 110). He signed the surrender of the Augustinian priory of Merton to Henry VIII on 16 April 1538. He had previously written a book upon the art and science of surveying land, the title of which is as follows: 'This boke sheweth the maner of measurynge of all maner of lande, as well of woodlande, as of lande in the felde, newly invented and compyled by Syr Rycharde Benese, chanon of Marton Abbay besyde [L]ondon.' The book was prepared for the press by Thomas Paynell, also a canon of Merton, and was printed by James Nicholson at Southwark. Its probable date is 1537. This first edition is more complete than a later one, which omits the tables for the calculation of dimensions.

The subsequent history of the author is obscure. The name occurs as the holder of the following benefices and dignities, but whether this represents two or more different persons is uncertain: (1) clerk in the diocese of Hereford, 1514; (2) parson of Woodborough, Sarum dioc. 1511 to 1515; (3) precentor of Hereford, 11 Nov. 1538 to end of 1546; (4) prebendary of Farrendon, Linc., 20 April 1542; (5) parson of Longlednam, Lincolnshire; (6) rector of Long Ditton, Surrey, 11 Feb. 1542; (7) rector of All Hallows, Honey Lane, 11 Oct. 1540.

That the church of Long Ditton was in the patronage of Merton Priory, and that the next rector of All Hallows was Thomas Paynell, the editor of Benese's book, are reasons of some weight for supposing that these two benefices were held by the same person, the subject of this notice; but the will of the rector of Long Ditton (*Alen.* 31, 47), dated 3 Nov. 1546, and proved 20 Oct. 1547, says nothing of the testator's holding other benefices. A brother, Edward, and a sister, Elizabeth, married to Ric. Skynner, are mentioned therein. It will be noticed that the precentor of Hereford died at the end of 1546, about the same time as the rector of Long Ditton. But it is hardly safe, without further evidence, to do more than point out these coincidences.

[Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 284; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 487, ii. 150; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 252; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 96; Wood's Fasti, i. 45; Athen. Oxon. i. 338; Cal. of St. P. of Henry VIII, vols. i. ii.; State Papers of Henry VIII, i. 896.] C. T. M.

BENET, Father (1563-1611), Capuchin friar. [See Canfield, Benedict.]

BENET or BENEDICTUS, Magister (*d.* 1226), bishop of Rochester, first emerges into history in connection with the struggle between William de Longchamp, bishop of Ely, chancellor and chief justice, and regent of the kingdom during the absence of Richard I in the Holy Land, and the Earl of Moreton, afterwards King John. Upon the deposition of Longchamp from his offices in 1191, the custody of the great seal was given to Benet. The pope having authorised Longchamp to use the weapon of excommunication against his enemies, Benet was accorded a place at the end of the list of those upon whom the bishops were ordered to execute the papal mandate. The bishops, however, refused to comply, and the Earl of Moreton retaliated by confiscating the lands of the ex-chancellor. Benet was precentor of St. Paul's, and was appointed bishop of Rochester, 1214-15. He died 21 Dec. 1226.

[Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, iii. 154; Godwin, De Præsul. 528.] J. M. R.

BENET, WILLIAM (*d.* 1533), ambassador, may possibly be the same William Bennet who took the degree of B.A. at Oxford on 31 Jan. 1512-3. But the William Bennet who was admitted B.C.L. on 18 Feb. 1527-8 must not be confounded with the subject of this notice, as Wood has done (*Fasti*, i. 76). Benet the ambassador bore the superior title of LL.D., and was canon of Leighlin as early as 1522. At this time he was practising in Cardinal Wolsey's legatine court, and during the next few years he occasionally acted as the legate's commissary, and was also employed in visiting cathedral chapters and monasteries to procure the election of candidates favoured by his master. Having in these missions shown an aptitude for diplomacy, Henry VIII

ordered him, in November 1528, to proceed as ambassador to Rome, in conjunction with Dr. Knight, Sir Francis Bryan, Sir Gregory da Casale, and Peter Vannes. The new embassy was to urge the pope (Clement VII), in the first instance, to declare that the brief of his predecessor Julius II, in favour of the king's marriage with Katharine of Arragon, was a forgery, then to revoke the cause to Rome, and finally to promise a sentence in the king's favour. A report of the pope's death, and other occurrences, caused these arrangements to be altered, and Stephen Gardiner, who had been recalled from Rome and met the new ambassadors at Lyons, returned to his post, and Knight and Benet came back to England. In the following year Gardiner was actually recalled, and Benet was sent to supply his place as resident ambassador at Rome (20 May 1529). His instructions now were to dissuade the pope from revoking the cause, as it was uncertain what his decision might be. He was also commissioned to treat for a peace between Francis I and Charles V, and for liberation of the French king's sons, who were detained as hostages for their father in Spain. He arrived in Rome on 16 June, and in the autumn he was sent to meet the emperor Charles V at Bologna, being commissioned, in conjunction with the Earl of Wiltshire and others, to persuade the emperor to consent to the king's divorce from Katharine, and to treat for a general peace between the potentates of Europe. He returned to Rome in May 1530, and was busily engaged for the next year and a half in promoting the king's cause there. In November 1531 he was recalled, but was sent back to Rome after a brief visit to England, arriving there on 3 Feb. 1532, with instructions to hinder the pope from giving sentence till the emperor was back in Spain. He was present at the interview between the pope and the emperor at Bologna at the end of 1532, returning to Rome about April 1533. Meanwhile the act prohibiting appeals to Rome had been pushed through parliament, and in May of the same year Cranmer's sentence dissolving the king's marriage had been pronounced at Dunstable. The pope answered that critical step by a sentence of excommunication, delivered on 11 July. Benet's further stay at Rome was useless, and he was recalled. He travelled homewards in company with Edmund Bonner, afterwards bishop of London, and Sir Edward Carne, but never reached England, dying at Susa in Piedmont on 26 Sept. 1533. His companions had some difficulty in rescuing his plate and other property, which were claimed by the Duke of Savoy. His will was proved on 11 May 1534. Of his family nothing is known, except that he had an uncle, John Benet, a citizen and merchant taylor of London, and that Thomas Benet, chancellor of Salisbury, was probably his brother.

The ecclesiastical benefices and dignities held by him were as follows: canon of Salisbury, 6 April 1526; prebendary of Ealdland, London, 26 Nov. 1526; advowson of the next prebend in St. Stephen's, 28 Feb. 1528; next presentation of Highhungar, London diocese, 12 Dec. 1528; archdeacon of Dorset, 20 Dec. 1530; advowson of Barnack church, Northamptonshire, which he intended to bestow on his brother, 21 April 1533; a prebend in Southwell; and the churches of Marnehull, Dorsetshire; Aston, Hertfordshire; and Sutton, Surrey. In addition to the above there is some ground for believing that he was granted a reversion to the deanery of Salisbury. His name does not appear in the lists of the deans of that cathedral, but there is a letter from him to Henry VIII, thanking the king for 'remembering him with the deanery of Sarum.' Many letters written during his residence abroad are preserved in the Public Record Office and the British Museum.

[Cal. of State Papers (Henry VIII), vols. iv. v. vi.; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 146; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 34, 76; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ.] C. T. M.

BENEZET, ANTHONY (1713–1784), philanthropist and social reformer, was descended from an old and wealthy French family, and was born at St. Quentin, France, 31 Jan. 1713-4. His father lost his property on account of his protestant opinions, and came to London, where he obtained some success in business. The son was placed in a mercantile house, but, objecting from conscientious scruples to engage in commerce, he chose a mechanical trade instead, and became apprentice to a cooper. Some time after his arrival in London along with his father he joined the Society of Friends. In 1731 the family emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia, Anthony obtaining an engagement as teacher at Germantown, and also employment as a proof reader. This situation he exchanged in 1742 for that of English master in the Friends' school at Philadelphia founded by William Penn, and in 1755 he established a school of his own for the instruction of females. As in training the young he laid the principal stress on personal influence and kindness, so in his capacity of social reformer it was his aim to make these supreme in all the relationships of life. In 1750 he

began to interest himself in the negro slaves of America, and established an evening school for slaves in Philadelphia, taught by himself with great success. Besides contributing numerous articles to almanacs and newspapers on the evils and unlawfulness of slavery, he published in 1762 'An Account of that Part of Africa inhabited by the Negroes;' in 1767 'A Caution and Warning to Great Britain and her Colonies on the calamitous State of the enslaved Negroes;' and in 1771 'Some Account of Guinea, with an Enquiry into the Slave Trade.' These pamphlets were printed at his own expense, and circulated among persons of influence. Although they produced almost no immediate impression on the public mind, yet as it was through their perusal that Clarkson was successful in gaining the prize at Oxford for a Latin dissertation on slavery, and was led to take an interest in the abolition of the slave trade, their connection with the final result can, in part at least, be clearly traced. In harmony with his efforts on behalf of the negroes, Benezet was a strenuous defender of the rights of the aboriginal races in America. In 1756 he took an active part in founding the 'Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures,' and in 1784 he published 'Some Observations on the Situation, Disposition, and Character of the Indian Natives of the Continent.' As was to be expected from his quaker principles, he also made use of his pen to advocate the total abolition of war. On this subject he addressed a letter to King Frederick of Prussia, and in 1776 he published 'Thoughts on War,' which was followed in 1778 by 'Serious Reflections on the Times.' In 1780 he published in English and French 'A Short Account of the Religious Society of the Quakers,' giving the best succinct view of the principles as well as the discipline and economy of the society that had then appeared; and in 1782 he expounded some of the leading principles of the society in a small work on the 'Plainness and Innocent Simplicity of the Christian Religion.' Benezet was a zealous advocate of temperance, and in 1778 published a small pamphlet against the use of spirituous liquors. Towards the close of his life he resolved, on account of his compassionate sentiments towards the lower creation, to discontinue the use of animal food. His private habits were remarkably simple, and his life was spent in the constant practice of charity and wise generosity. He died 3 May 1784.

[Rush's Essays (1798), 311–4; American Museum, ix. 192–4; Vaux's Memoirs of Anthony Benezet (1817); Allen's American Biographical Dictionary, 83–4.] T. F. H.

BENFIELD, PAUL (*d.* 1810), Indian trader, has become notorious principally in consequence of the attack made upon him by Burke in his celebrated speech on the debts of the Nawáb of the Carnatic, in which Benfield was denounced as 'a criminal who long since ought to have fattened the region kites with his offal.' Benfield went out to India as a civil servant of the East India Company in 1764, and during the greater part of his residence in that country never drew a higher salary than two or three hundred rupees a month; yet he is reported to have amassed a fortune considerably exceeding half a million sterling. Shortly after his arrival at Madras he appears to have entered into partnership with a native Soukár, half trader, half banker, and to have made his money partly by trade, partly by loans at high rates of interest, and partly by contracts. He had very extensive money transactions with the Nawáb of the Carnatic, and he entered into and completed contracts with the government for the construction of fortifications for the town of Madras and for Fort St. George. One of the most important of his loans was made for the purpose of enabling the Nawáb, who, with the aid of the English, had recently invaded and conquered the Mahratta state of Tanjore, to satisfy certain claims held by the Dutch at Tranquebar upon a portion of the Tanjore Rajah's territories. The character of this transaction having been called in question, and Benfield having been charged with having aided and abetted the malcontents in the Madras council, he was ordered by the court of directors in 1777 to return to England. He accordingly resigned the company's service, and on reaching London in 1779 lost no time in demanding an investigation into his conduct. He made no attempt to conceal his loans to the Nawáb, stating that though they had been extensive, they had not been of a clandestine nature, and that they were well known to the governor, to the council, and, indeed, to the whole settlement. He alleged that 'by long and extensive dealings as a merchant he had gained credit at Fort St. George, and confidence with the natives of India, and with the moneyed people in particular, to an extent never before experienced by any European in that country.' He urged that by his loans he had prevented war, and had promoted 'the most essential interests of his honourable employers.' He was subsequently restored to the service and permitted to return to Madras; the court of directors resolving that there was nothing in the company's records that warranted 'a conclusion of his having acted wrongly on the occasion of the loan'

above referred to, but that, on the contrary, 'his conduct, so far as it respects the loan to satisfy the claims of the Dutch, was productive of public benefit.'

Benfield finally returned to England in 1793, and in the same year married Miss Swinburne, of Hamsterley, Durham, upon whom he settled a jointure of 3,000*l.* a year, besides 500*l.* a year for pin-money. Each of their children was to have 10,000*l.*, and an estate in Hertfordshire, valued at 4,000*l.* a year, was settled upon his eldest son. He presented his bride on their wedding day with a ring valued at 3,000*l.* About the same time he established a mercantile firm in London, called Boyd, Benfield, & Co., and engaging in speculations which turned out badly, his fortune collapsed as rapidly as it had been acquired. He died in Paris in indigent circumstances in 1810. During his stay in England in 1780, Benfield was returned to Parliament as member for Cricklade. He brought an action for bribery against his opponent, S. Petrie, which was tried at Salisbury 12 March 1782, when Petrie was defended by (Richard) Burke and William Pitt. Petrie was acquitted, and published an account of his case and the trial. It was said that Benfield returned nine members to parliament. He sat for Malmesbury 1790–2 and for Shaftesbury 1793–1802. His daughter was married in 1824 to G. C. Grantley F. Berkeley [q. v.]

[Mill's Hist. of British India, vols. iv., v.; Case of Mr. Paul Benfield, with opinions of Loughborough, Dunning, and Hargrave (1780); Opinion of W. Grant on Mr. Benfield's claims (1781); letter to E. I. Company from P. Benfield (1781); Letter to creditors of Boyd, Benfield & Co. from Walter Boyd (1800); Mr. Burke's speech on the debts of the Nabob of Arcot.] A. J. A.

BENGER, ELIZABETH OGILVY (1778–1827), author, was born at Wells, Somerset, in 1778. Her father was in trade in that city, but left it in 1782 for Chatham to get employment in the navy, and was made purser to Admiral Lord Keith's ship. During residence in Chatham and in Rochester Elizabeth showed much appetite for reading, which, in default of a library, she tried to gratify by poring over the open pages of books in booksellers' shop-windows; and her father, proud of her desire for knowledge, put her to a boys' school in 1790, her twelfth year, that she might learn Latin. The next year, 1791, she produced a poem, 'The Female Geniad;' her uncle, Sir David Ogilvy, introduced her to Lady de Crespigny, under whose patronage the poem was printed. In 1796, Mr. Benger, having proceeded to the East Indies with his ship, died there. His widow and daughter, then reduced to very slender means, left Chatham to be near relatives, and settled at Devizes in 1797. Elizabeth was restless there, however, and her mother in 1800 acceded to her wish to settle in London. Here Miss Benger, taking lodgings 'up two pair of stairs in East Street' (Red Lion Square?), at once made a vigorous effort to get the friendship of the Lambs. Soon afterwards Lamb found his sister 'closeted' with 'one Miss Benjay or Benje,' who would not stir till she had made them promise to visit her next night (*Lamb to Coleridge*, letter xl.). Her admiration for Mrs. Inchbald led her to dress herself as a servant, and take tea up to the lady at her lodgings (*Memories of Seventy Years*, p. 142). Ultimately she became acquainted with Mrs. Inchbald, with Campbell, with Smirke, the painter, and the literary circle comprising Mrs. Barbauld, Jerdan, Miss Landon, the Porter sisters, Elizabeth Hamilton, Dr. Aikin, Dr. Gregory, &c. In 1805, just after Tobin's death, when his 'Honeymoon' was about to be put upon the stage, she made the acquaintance of his family, and, learning his painful struggles, she abandoned some dramatic attempts of her own. She tried desultory poems, which appeared anonymously in the 'Monthly Magazine.' In 1809 was published her poem 'On the Slave Trade,' 4to. It is a long work of some 850 lines, beautifully illustrated by engravings from pictures by her friend Smirke. Bowyer published the volume in luxurious style, price 5*l.* 5*s.*, edited by Montgomery, whose own poem heads the book. She next produced a novel, 'Marian,' and some remarks on Mme. de Staël's 'Germany;' later Mme. de Staël described Miss Benger as 'the most interesting woman she had seen during her visit to England' (Miss Aikin's *Memoir*, p. xi). In 1813 Miss Benger produced her second and last novel, 'The Heart and The Fancy,' 2 vols., which was highly praised by the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lxxxiv. part i. p. 160), and was translated into French in 1816 (Didot's *Nouvelle Biog. Gén.*). She had made herself mistress of German, and translated a volume of Klopstock's letters, which was published in 1814 with a short introduction. Her later works were historical. They appeared in the following order: 'Memoirs of Elizabeth Hamilton,' 2 vols., 1818 (of which there was a 2nd edition in 1819); 'Memoirs of John Tobin,' 1820; 'Memoirs of Anne Boleyn,' 2 vols., 1821 (which Didot says were translated into French in 1816, an obvious error); 'Memoirs of Mary Queen of Scots,' 1823; and 'Memoirs of Elizabeth of Bohemia,' 2 vols., 1825.

Miss Benger is described as interesting and

lovable, and full of enthusiasm and vivacity. She had a melodious voice, and could talk enchantingly (*Memories of Seventy Years*, p. 141). At the end of her life her lodgings, 'poor and shabby,' were in Grafton Street (Fitzroy Square?); Fletcher, a young Scotch sculptor studying in London, would go to her there to 'arrange her turban' and 'generally make things tidy' when she was going 'to receive people well worth seeing' (*ibid.*) Among her visitors were Rosina Wheeler and Bulwer-Lytton, who met at her lodgings, in 1826, for the first time (*Athenæum*, 1 March 1884, p. 281).

In 1826 Miss Benger's health, always delicate, began to fail. She was at the time busy collecting materials for memoirs of Henri Quatre, and was contributing anonymous poems to the 'Athenæum' (which are appended to Miss Aikin's 'Memoir'). After suffering for some months, she died on 9 Jan. 1827, aged 49. Her circumstances were very straitened to the last, and her literary friends looked upon her death as a release from struggles and poverty.

[Miss Aikin's Memoir, prefixed to 2nd edition of Miss Benger's 'Anne Boleyn,' 1827; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1828, p. 52; Penny Cyclopædia; Literary Gazette, where Miss Aikin's Memoir first appeared; Lamb to Coleridge, letter xl.; Memories of Seventy Years, ed. by Mrs. Martin, pp. 141, 142; Athenæum, 1 March 1884, pp. 280, 281.] J. H.

BENHYEM, HUGO DE, or BENHAM, HUGH (*d.* 1282), bishop of Aberdeen, succeeded Richard Pottock in the see in 1272. After his election he went to Rome, and was consecrated by Pope Martin IV. Shortly after his return to Scotland he was made arbiter of a dispute about tithes between the clergy and the laity of the kingdom, and in a provincial council held at Perth was successful in effecting an arrangement of the difference. He died in 1282 at Loch Goul (now called Bishops Loch, in the parish of New Machar), where the bishops had their lodging before the canonry was erected. Boethius ascribes his death to sudden suffocation from catarrh, but according to another tradition he was slain in an ambuscade. He was the author of 'Provincialium Statutorum Sanctiones' and 'Novæ Episcoporum Prærogativæ.'

[Boethius's Aberdonensium Episcoporum Vitæ, fo. iii.; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot. (1627), p. 105; Collections for Aberdeen (Spalding Club, 1843), i. 161, 236, 258, 467, 469; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 96.]

BENISCH, ABRAHAM (1811–1878), Hebraist, was born of Jewish parents at Drosau, in Bohemia, in 1811. From an early age he interested himself in the welfare of his co-religionists. For some years he studied medicine at the university of Vienna, but abandoned the study before proceeding to a degree. He left Austria in 1841 to settle in England, where he remained for the rest of his life. His Hebrew learning and his actively displayed devotion to Judaism secured for him a high reputation among the Jews in England. He was editor of the 'Jewish Chronicle' from 1854 till 1869, and again from 1875 till his death. He zealously promoted the formation of the Society of Hebrew Literature in 1870, and of the Anglo-Jewish Association in 1871. Benisch died at Hornsey on 31 July 1878. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Two Lectures on the Life and Writings of Maimonides,' 1847. 2. A translation of the Old Testament, published with the Hebrew Text, in 1851. 3. 'An Essay on Colenso's Criticism of the Pentateuch and Joshua,' 1863. 4. 'Judaism surveyed; being a Sketch of the Rise and Development of Judaism from Moses to our days,' a series of five lectures delivered at St. George's Hall, London, in 1874. Benisch also published an 'Elementary Hebrew Grammar' in 1852, and a 'Manual of Scripture History' in 1853.

[Information from the Rev. A. Löwy; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Athenæum, 10 Aug. 1878.]

S. L.

BEN ISRAEL, MANASSEH (1604–1657), Jewish theologian. [See MANASSEH.]

BENJAMIN, JUDAH PHILIP (1811–1884), barrister, was born in 1811. His parents were Jews of English nationality, who, in 1807, sailed from England to make their home across the Atlantic in St. Croix, in the West Indies, an island then belonging to Great Britain but subsequently ceded to Denmark. Here Benjamin was born and lived until 1818. He was thus by birth a British subject, as was recognised fifty-five years later, when he was called to the English bar, and as is attested by a statement in his own handwriting in the books of Lincoln's Inn.

In 1818 Benjamin's parents removed from St. Croix to settle in Wilmington, North Carolina, and here his boyhood was passed. After attending a school at Fayetteville, he was entered at Yale College at the age of fourteen, but quitted it three years later (1828) without taking any degree. In 1832 he went to New Orleans, entered an attorney's office, and was called to the bar on 16 Dec. 1832. For some time he was engaged in studying law, in taking pupils, and in compiling a digest of cases decided in the local court. This, the

first of his works, was originally intended for his own private use, but after its utility had been proved among those to whom, with his accustomed generosity, he lent it, he extended its scope, and, along with his friend Thomas Slidell, published it in 1834 under the title of 'A Digest of Reported Decisions of the Supreme Court of the late Territory of Orleans, and of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.' It was the first collection of the peculiarly complicated law of New Orleans, derived from Roman, Spanish, French, and English sources, and to his early study of this composite body of law Benjamin probably owed that knowledge of different juristic systems which afterwards distinguished him in England. In 1840 he was a member of the firm of Slidell, Benjamin & Conrad, and being in large practice left to Slidell the preparation of the second edition of the digest, called for that year. He did a leading business in planters and cotton merchants' cases. His arguments in the 'Creole' case (1841), on insurance claims arising from an insurrection of slaves on ship-board, excited much admiration, and were printed. A United States commission having been appointed in 1847 to investigate the chaos of Spanish land titles under which the early speculators in California claimed, Benjamin was retained as counsel, receiving a fee of $25,000. He returned to New Orleans, and in December term 1848 was admitted counsellor of the supreme court. His practice, which from that time lay chiefly in Washington, though large, was by no means so lucrative as that he had in England, for he never made over 16,000*l.* a year there along with the other members of his firm, while at the English bar his income was for two or three successive years 15,000*l.*

During this time he took a keen interest in politics. For a time he had been a whig, and when that party broke up he joined the democrats. He was elected a senator for Louisiana to the United States senate in 1852 and again in 1857, having for his colleague John Slidell, afterwards, when a commissioner of the confederate states, seized by the federal war-ship San Jacinto, on board the British ship Trent, on her passage from Havannah to St. Thomas. In the senate Benjamin made a great impression. Charles Sumner, his constant opponent in politics, considered him to be the most eloquent speaker in the senate, and Sir George Cornewall Lewis, who read in 'The Times' newspaper his address on 31 Dec. 1860, justifying the doctrine of state rights, and declaring his adhesion to the cause of secession, said of it, 'It is better than our Benjamin could have done.' His physical qualities suited him well for public speaking. His figure was short, square, and sturdy, his face firm and resolute, his eyes piercing, and his voice clear and silvery.

During his presidency, from 1853–1857, President Franklin Pierce offered Benjamin a judgeship in the supreme court of the United States. High as such a dignity was, Benjamin preferred to remain at the bar. He was soon, however, to quit his legal practice for the career of a statesman. When South Carolina seceded he cast in his lot with the South. He made several brilliant speeches on constitutional questions, defending 'state rights' on legal grounds. On 4 Feb. 1861 he withdrew from the senate and hastily left Washington. When Jefferson Davis formed his provisional government of the Southern Confederacy in the same month, Benjamin was included in the cabinet as attorney-general. 'Mr. Benjamin, of Louisiana,' said Davis, 'had a very high reputation as a lawyer, and my acquaintance with him in the senate had impressed me with the lucidity of his intellect, his systematic habits and capacity for labour' (*Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, i. 242). In August he became acting secretary of war, and continued in this office until the reconstruction of the cabinet in February 1862, when he became secretary of state, an office which he retained until the final overthrow of the confederate forces. Benjamin's exertions in the discharge of his official duties were so great as almost to break down even his iron strength. He had the reputation of being 'the brains of the Confederacy;' and Mr. Davis fell into the habit of sending to him all work that did not obviously belong to the department of some other minister. Beginning work at his office at 8 a.m. he was often occupied until 1 or 2 o'clock next morning. The autocratic character of Davis's administration, and the secrecy often observed in the debates of the House of Representatives, render it doubtful how far Benjamin was responsible for the many arbitrary measures which marked the conduct of the war by the confederates. Some of the orders he issued were, however, undoubtedly harsh. On 25 Nov. 1861, for example, he ordered that persons found burning bridges in Tennessee should be summarily tried by court-martial and executed, and that no one who had borne arms against the government should be liberated on parole. In spite of the high opinion Davis had of him, some of his measures were sharply opposed in congress, and the severe criticism evoked by his conscription law led to his resignation in

August 1862. When, in 1864, he was secretary of state, General Johnston declared that the confederate cause could never succeed so long as he remained minister. He was generally blamed for the part he took in raising a loan from France, and in the construction of some 'rams' in that country, measures attributed to the fact that the daughter of Slidell, then envoy at Paris, had married a French banker (Draper, iii. 290). On the failure of the commissioners sent to Fortress Monroe to treat for peace, Benjamin made a spirited speech at a meeting held at Richmond, urging his hearers to liberate all slaves who would join the ranks of the army, and declaring that his own slaves had asked to be allowed to fight.

On the fall of the Confederacy Benjamin fled from Richmond. His adventures in his escape from Richmond to England were of a romantic kind. Mr. Davis left Richmond after the news of Lee's surrender at Appomattox court-house, accompanied by the members of his cabinet. On leaving Greensborough, North Carolina, on 12 April 1865, Benjamin, to whom corpulence had made riding difficult, insisted that an ambulance should be found for him, and in this he rode with his brother-in-law, M. Jules St. Martin, and General Cooper. The roads were in very bad condition, and the conveyance often stuck fast in mud holes, and fell behind the rest of the train. The roads getting worse he rode on a tall horse from Abbeville, in South Carolina, to the other side of the Savannah river, and then, unable to ride further, or scenting danger from so large a party, he, on 4 May 1865, made for the sea coast, intending, says Davis, 'to make his way by Cuba to Mexico, and thence to Texas, to join me, wherever, with such troops as might be assembled, I should be at the anticipated time; and still hopeful that it might be a more successful struggle in the future.' He carried with him an army certificate and free pass to all confederate officers certifying him a French subject, and it was agreed that if he fell in with any federal troops he was to keep up the deception by using French, which language he spoke like a native. 'So long as he remained with us,' says Harrison, 'his cheery good humour and readiness to adapt himself to the requirements of all emergencies made him a most agreeable comrade' (B. N. Harrison, in *Century Magazine*, November 1883, *The Capture of Jeff. Davis*; *Interview with Mr. Jefferson Davis* in *Manchester Guardian*, 8 Aug. 1884). Ill luck pursued him. He escaped from the coast of Florida to the Bahamas in a leaky open boat; sailed thence in a vessel laden with sponges for Nassau, and after being wrecked on the way was picked up by a British man-of-war and carried into St. Thomas. The steamer in which he sailed thence for England caught fire and had to put back. By this time the final collapse of the Confederacy was known, and Benjamin went into exile as a defeated rebel.

He landed in Liverpool almost penniless. With the exception of a small sum of under 3,000*l.* remitted to England, all his fortune was lost or confiscated. A small portion of his real estate was indeed overlooked in the confiscations, but this was not sold till 1883. On the confiscation of his property his friends bought in his law library. He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 13 Jan. 1866, and at once began the study of English law in the pupil-room of Mr. Charles Pollock. The interest of Lords Justices Giffard and Turner, Vice-Chancellor Page Wood (afterwards Lord Hatherley) and Sir Fitzroy Kelly procured him a dispensation from the usual three years of studentship, and he was called to the English bar 6 June 1866 at the age of fifty-five. He at once joined the old Northern Circuit. Here he was befriended by Quain and Holker, then leaders of the circuit, but for some time got little practice. His first, and for some time his only clients, were Messrs. Stone, Fletcher, & Hull, of Liverpool, who through their London agents introduced him to London work. Mr. Brett was his first leader, and he was congratulated on his first brief on his first circuit by Lord Justice Lush. Misfortune, however, seemed to attend him wherever he went. What little was saved from the wreck of his property in America he lost in Messrs. Overend & Gurney's failure in 1866, and he was compelled to resort to journalism for a livelihood.

In 1868 appeared his work on the contract of sale, the classic upon this subject in English law, a book at once more scientific in its treatment and more clear and useful for the purposes of a practitioner than almost any other. Its success was immediate and complete both in England and America. Baron Martin constantly quoted it with approval. A second edition appeared in 1873, and a third, the revision of a portion of which was Benjamin's last task before his health gave way, was brought out in 1883. His practice now grew rapidly. He was already a 'Palatine silk' for the county of Lancaster, and although he met a slight check by the refusal of his application for the rank of queen's counsel, when, in January 1872, a large number of juniors received 'silk,' it was soon retrieved. A few months later, in arguing Potter *v.* Rankin in the House of Lords, he so impressed Lord Hatherley that he shortly

afterwards received a patent of precedence. It is said that owing to a scruple connected with his past career he refused to be sworn as a queen's counsel. His patent, however, carried with it by courtesy the privileges of that rank. After a time he ceased to practise at *nisi prius*, where, though his addresses to juries were very able, he failed in cross-examination and the general conduct and strategy of a case. His *forte* lay in argument, especially on colonial appeals before the privy council, where his great knowledge of systems of law other than the English gave him an advantage over purely English lawyers. Henceforward he appeared often before the courts sitting *in banc* or in equity cases, and at length only took briefs below the Privy Council and House of Lords on a special fee of 100 guineas. He had a great faculty for argumentative statement, and would put his case at once fairly and yet so that it seemed to admit of no reply. Naturally he objected to being interrupted by the court. Once in the House of Lords, so he told the story, he heard a noble lord —it is believed to have been Lord Selborne— on some proposition of his ejaculate 'Nonsense!' Benjamin stopped, tied up his brief, bowed, and retired; but the lords sent him a public conciliatory message, and his junior was allowed to finish the argument. His power of stating his own case probably was the cause of the very sanguine character of the opinions he gave on cases laid before him. Among his best known arguments were those in Debenham *v.* Mellon, United States of America *v.* Wagner, and Ditto *v.* Rae, the Franconia case—one of his rare appearances in a criminal court—and the Tichborne appeal to the House of Lords.

Latterly he suffered from diabetes and weakness of the heart. He had built himself a house in the Avenue de Jéna, at Paris, where his wife, who was a Frenchwoman, and daughter lived, and he constantly went there, living only a bachelor life in London, and frequenting the dining and billiard rooms of the Junior Athenæum Club. In 1880 he received an injury through a fall from a tramcar in Paris, and, on going there as usual at Christmas 1882, was forbidden to return to work. So unexpected was this by him that he had to return many briefs.

His retirement caused deep regret. He was entertained at a farewell banquet in the hall of the Inner Temple, 30 June 1883. He said on this occasion that in giving up his work he gave up the best part of his life, and that at the English bar he had never felt that any one looked on him as an intruder.

From this time his health fast failed, and on 6 May 1884 he died. In his habits of life there was a good deal of the southern temperament. He was skilful at games, and used to say of himself that he loved to bask in the sun like a lizard. Though on compulsion he would work into the small hours, he preferred to put off his dinner until late in order to complete his work before it, and he owned that to rise and work early in the morning was impossible to him. To the last he retained his loyalty to the lost cause of the Southern Confederacy, and was always bountiful to those who had suffered for it.

By his will, made 30 April 1883, and proved 30 June 1884 by the executors, his friends Messrs. De Witt and Aspland, of the common law bar, he left of his total personalty of 60,000*l.* legacies to his sisters in New Orleans, his brother Joseph, of Puerto Cortez in Spanish Honduras, his nephew and five nieces, his wife Nathalie, and his daughter Ninette, wife of Captain Henri de Bousignac of the 117th regiment of the French line, and to avoid questions of domicile he declared his intention to reside till his death in Paris. To commemorate the banquet given to him on his retirement, an engraving was published by W. Rofle, after a portrait by Piercy. He left no memoirs, his habit being to destroy private documents. His works are: 1. 'Digest of Decisions of Supreme Court of New Orleans,' 1834. 2. 'Brief: Lockett *v.* Merchants' Insurance Co.,' Bruslé, New Orleans, 1841. 3. 'United States *v.* Castillero,' San Francisco, 1860. 4. 'Address to Free Schools,' New Orleans, 1845. 5. 'Changes in Practical Operation of the Constitution,' San Francisco, 1860. 6. 'Defence of National Democracy' (speech in United States Senate 22 May 1860), Washington, 1860. 7. 'Relations of States' (speech in senate 8 May 1860), Baltimore, 1860. 8. 'Speech on the Kansas Bill: Slavery protected by the Common Law of the World; 11 March 1858,' Washington, 1858. 9. 'Speech on the Kansas Question, Reasons for joining the Democrats; United States Senate 2 May 1856,' Washington, 1856. 10. 'On the acquisition of Cuba,' 1859. 11. 'On the right of Secession' (speech 3 Dec.), 1860. 12. 'On Sales,' first edition, London, 1868; second, 1873; third, 1883.

[Jefferson Davis's Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government, i. 242, ii. 679, 689, 694; American Annual Cyclopædia, vols. i.–v. and xi.; A. H. Stephens's History of the United States (1874); Draper's History of the American Civil War, i. 528–9, ii. 168, iii. 290, 622, 652; Sabin's Dictionary of Books relating to America, ii. 65;

Times newspaper, 9 May 1884; Solicitor's Journal, 10 March and 7 July 1884; Law Journal, 17 May and 5 July 1884; Law Times, 17 May 1884; and personal sources.] J. A. H.

BENLOWES, EDWARD (1603 ?–1676), poet, the son and heir of Andrew Benlowes of Brent Hall, Essex, was admitted at or about the age of sixteen gentleman commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, matriculating on 8 April 1620. On leaving the university he travelled with a tutor on the continent, visiting seven courts of princes. Wood says that he returned 'tinged with Romanism;' but according to Cole he had been bred in the Roman catholic religion from his earliest years. On the death of his father he became possessed of the estate of Brent Hall, but being a man of a very liberal disposition he contrived 'to squander it mostly away on poets, flatterers (which he loved), in buying of curiosities (which some called baubles), on musicians, buffoons, &c.' (Wood). He often gave his bond for the payment of debts contracted by his friends, and on one occasion, being unable to meet the obligation he had incurred, was committed to prison at Oxford. To his niece at her marriage he granted a handsome portion, and many poor scholars experienced his bounty. When he left Cambridge he made a valuable donation of books to St. John's College. Among his friends he numbered many distinguished men. In 1633 Phineas Fletcher dedicated to him 'The Purple Island.' Sir William Davenant, Quarles, Payne Fisher, and others, dedicated works to him or complimented him in epigrams. Benlowes' chief work is entitled 'Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice, a divine poem. Written by E. B. Esq. Several parts thereof set to fit aires, by Mr. J. Jenkins,' 1652, fol. The poem is divided into thirteen cantos, most of which are preceded by large plates of Hollar and others. Prefixed to the first canto, which is entitled the 'Prelibation to the Sacrifice,' is an engraving of a full-length figure (presumably the author) seated at a writing-table. The volume is valued rather for the engravings than for the text; but a reader who is not dismayed by the author's conceits and extravagances will be rewarded by finding passages where subtlety of thought is joined to felicity of diction. Later writers were exceedingly severe on Benlowes's poetry. Warburton pronounced him to be not less famous for his own bad poetry than for patronising bad poets, and Butler in his 'Remains in Verse and Prose' (ii. 119, ed. 1759) has a most ruthless attack upon him. Benlowes' name had fallen into such oblivion that the editor of Butler's 'Remains,' E. Thyer, imagined the reference was to Sir John Denham. But at the time of its publication 'Theophila' was greatly applauded, and Wood mentions that a whole canto of it was turned into Latin verse in one day by the youthful John Hall of Durham, so much were his 'tender affections ravished with that divine piece.' Benlowes spent the last eight years of his life at Oxford, studying much in the Bodleian Library, and enjoying 'conversation with ingenious.' By his profuse liberality he had exhausted his patrimony, and at the close of his life he had to endure much privation. In his mature years he abandoned Roman catholicism, and became a zealous protestant. His niece was an equally zealous catholic, and since Benlowes insisted on disputing 'against papists and their opinions,' an estrangement arose between them. The old poet, who in his early days had been named by way of anagram 'Benevolus,' on account of his generosity, 'for want of conveniencies required fit for old age, as clothes, fewell, and warm things to refresh the body, marched off in a cold season, on 18 Dec. at eight of the clock at night, an. 1676, aged 73 years or more' (Wood). A collection was made among the scholars who remembered his former condition, and the body was given an honourable burial in St. Mary's Church, Oxford. There is a portrait of him in the master's lodge at St. John's College, Cambridge, and another in the Bodleian Library.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Sphinx Theologica, seu Musica Templi, ubi Discordia Concors,' Cantab. 1626, 8vo (2nd ed. 1628). 2. 'Lusus Poeticus Poetis,' London, 1635, 8vo; ten leaves of Latin verse addressed to Charles I, sometimes bound up with the first edition of Quarles's 'Emblems.' 3. 'A Buckler against the feare of Death, or Pyous and Proffitable Observations, Medytations and Consolations on Man's Mortality, by E. B., minister in G. B.,' London, 1640, 8vo. 4. 'Honorifica Armorum Cessatio sive Pacis et Fidei Associatio,' Feb. 11 an. 1643, 8vo. 5. 'Chronosticon Decollationis Caroli Regis,' 1648; a poem printed in red and black. 6. 'The Summary of Divine Wisdome,' 1657, 4to; ten leaves. 7. 'Threno-Thriambeuticon,' 1660, 4to; Latin poems on the Restoration, printed on one side of a large sheet (some copies were printed on white satin). 8. 'Oxonii Encomium,' Oxford, 1672; four sheets in folio. 9. 'Oxonii Elogia,' Oxford, 1673; a single large sheet. 10. 'Magia Cælestis,' Oxford, 1673; a single large sheet. 11. 'Veridica joco seria,' Oxford, 1673; a Latin poem (against the pope, papists, &c.) on one side of a large sheet. To Sparke's 'Scintillula Altaris,' 1652, he prefixed a copy of commen-

datory verses, and to John Sictor's 'Panegyricon inaugurale . . . Richardi Fenn,' 1637, 4to, he contributed a Latin poem in praise of the lord mayor, the city, and the citizens. Wood mentions an undated copy of verses, entitled 'Truth's Touchstone,' dedicated to his niece, Mrs. Philippa Blount, and 'Annotations for the better confirming the several Truths in the said poem.' 'A Glance at the Glories of Sacred Friendship, by E. B., Esq.,' London, 1657, a large sheet in verse, has also been assigned to Benlowes.

[Wood's Fasti, ii. 358–9, ed. Bliss; Cole's MS. Athenæ; Baker's History of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, 340, 1108; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ii. 250–8; Hazlitt's Handbook; Hazlitt's Collection and Notes.]

A. H. B.

BENN, GEORGE (1801–1882), historian of Belfast, was born 1 Jan. 1801, at Tanderagee, county Armagh. His grandfather, John Benn, came from Cumberland about 1760 as engineer of the Newry canal. His father, also John Benn (1767–1853), was proprietor of a brewery in Belfast; George was his fourth son. He was educated at the Belfast academy, under Rev. Dr. Bruce; afterwards under Sheridan Knowles, then a teacher of English at Belfast. He entered the collegiate classes of the Belfast Academical Institution in 1816, being one of the original *alumni*, and took gold medals in logic (1817) and moral philosophy (1818). In 1819 the faculty prize was offered for the 'best account of a parish.' Benn was the successful essayist, with the parish of Belfast as his theme. He gained also in 1821 the faculty prize ('The Crusades'), and Dr. Tennant's gold medal ('Sketch of Irish Authors in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries'). The lad's essay of 1819 attracted the attention of James M'Knight, LL.D., then editor of the 'Belfast News-Letter,' who offered to print and publish it. It was issued anonymously in an enlarged form in 1823, with three maps and sixteen engravings by J. Thomson, as 'The History of the Town of Belfast, with an Accurate Account of its Former and Present State, to which are added a Statistical Survey of the Parish of Belfast and a Description of some remarkable Antiquities in its Neighbourhood,' 8vo. For so young a writer it was a work of uncommon judgment and research, exceedingly well written, with an eye for scenery and a taste for economics as well as for antiquities. It is not superseded by Benn's later and larger labours.

Benn, with his brother Edward (1798–1874), engaged in distilling near Downpatrick; subsequently the brothers spent the prime of their days on an estate they purchased at Glenravel, near Ballymena. Here, in an unimproved district, they planted the hillsides, ploughed the moors, built good houses, and collected a valuable library. They endeavoured to create a new industry by an experiment in the manufacture of potato spirit, but excise regulations (since repealed) frustrated their object. The cost of the experiment, and the losses from potato disease, induced the brothers to undertake a business in Liverpool for some years. Returning to Glenravel, a casual circumstance led to a rich discovery of iron ore in the Glenravel hills; the first specimen was smelted in 1851 under Edward Benn's direction; in 1866 an agreement was made with Mr. James Fisher, of Barrow-in-Furness, to work the mineral beds. Hence came a new and valuable addition to the commercial products of Ulster, which has since attained important proportions. Meanwhile Edward Benn was contributing antiquarian articles to various journals ('Journ. Kilkenny Archæol. Soc.,' 'Irish Penny Journal,' &c.), and forming a fine archæological collection, now in the Belfast Museum. It had been proposed to George to resume and complete the history of Belfast. He modestly indicated, as more fit for the task, Mr. William Pinkerton, who collected some materials, but died (1871) without having begun the history. Pinkerton's papers were submitted to George Benn for publication, but he found employment of them impracticable, and states in his preface to his history, 'It is all my own work from beginning to end.' He returned to Belfast after his brother's death in 1874, and published, 1877, 'A History of the Town of Belfast from the Earliest Times to the close of the Eighteenth Century' (8vo, with eight maps and two portraits). It is a curious coincidence that in the same year was published, quite independently, at Portland, Maine, a volume of the same size and appearance as Mr. Benn's, 'History of the City of Belfast in the State of Maine, from its First Settlement in 1770 to 1875,' by John Williamson. In 1880 appeared a second volume, 'A History of the Town of Belfast from 1799 till 1810, together with some Incidental Notices on Local Topics and Biographies of many well-known Families.' This supplementary volume, though the proof-sheets were 'corrected by a kind friend,' the late John Carlisle, head of the English department in the Royal Academical Institution (*d.* 19 Jan. 1884, æt. 61), bears evidence of the author's affecting statement: 'Before I had proceeded very far, my sight entirely failed.' Benn died 8 Jan. 1882. Edward and George Benn were members of the nonsubscribing presbyterian

(unitarian) body, but wide in their sympathies and broad in their charities beyond the limits of their sect. Edward was the founder, and George the benefactor, of three hospitals in Belfast (the 'Eye, Ear, and Throat,' the 'Samaritan,' and the 'Skin Diseases'), and their gifts to educational institutions were munificent. Both were unmarried. They left four sisters.

[Memoir in Disciple (Belf.), Feb. 1882; Hodges's Presidential Address to Belfast Nat. Hist. and Phil. Soc. on 'Industrial Progress in the North of Ireland,' 10 Nov. 1875; other particulars from Prof. Hodges.] A. G.

BENN or BEN, WILLIAM (1600–1680), divine, was born at Egremont in Cumberland, in November 1600. He was educated at the free school of St. Bees. He was, on the completion of his course at this celebrated school, 'transplanted thence to Queen's College, Oxford,' where, says Anthony à Wood, 'if I am not mistaken, he was a servitor.' On a presentation to the living of Oakingham in Berkshire, he left his university without taking a degree. But he found on going to Oakingham that one Mr Bateman, his contemporary at Oxford, had got another presentation to it. Rather than go to law about it, they agreed to take joint charge and to divide the income. This they did with mutual satisfaction for some years. But Benn, having been chosen as her chaplain by the Marchioness of Northampton, living in Somersetshire, left Oakingham to Bateman, and continued with his lady-patron until 1629. In that year, 'by virtue of a call from John White, the patriarch of Dorchester,' he went to Dorchester, and by White's influence was made preacher of All Saints there, where, Anthony à Wood informs us, he 'continued in great respect from the precise party till Bartholomew's day, an. 1662, excepting only two years, in which time he attended the said White when he was rector at Lambeth in Surrey, in the place of Dr. Featley, ejected.' Besides his constant preaching in his own church he preached 'gratis on a week-day to the gaol prisoners,' and, his auditory increasing, he himself built a chapel within the gaol for their better accommodation.

In 1654 he was one of the assistants to the commissioners for ejecting 'scandalous, ignorant, and inefficient ministers and schoolmasters.' After his ejection by the Act of Uniformity, he remained at Dorchester 'to the time of his death; but for his preaching,' says Wood, 'in conventicles there and in the neighbourhood, he was often brought into trouble, and sometimes imprisoned and fined.' He died on 22 March 1680, and was buried in the churchyard of his own former church of All Saints. He published only 'A sober Answer to Francis Bampfield in Vindication of the Christian Sabbath against the Jewish, id est the observance of the Jewish still.' It is a masterly little treatise in the form of a letter (1672). After his death a volume of sermons entitled 'Soul Prosperity,' on 3 John 2 (1683), was published, and is one of the rarest of later puritan books.

[Calamy; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 126–7; Hutchin's Dorset; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenters, iii. 436; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 1273; Benn's publications.] A. B. G.

BENNET, BENJAMIN (1674–1726), divine, was born at Willsborough, a village near to Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, in 1674. In early youth his health was very delicate, and during one severe illness he passed under deep religious convictions. On his recovery he formed a society of young men for prayer and religious conversation. He received his elementary education in his parish school. He proceeded next to Sheriff-Hales in Shropshire, under John Woodhouse. Woodhouse, on his ejection, had established an academy for the training of 'toward youths,' theologically and classically. He had at this time an average attendance of from forty to fifty students. Young Bennet, having here completed the course of study usual among nonconformists at that period, began his public ministry as a preacher-evangelist at Temple Hall, a village near his native place. He immediately succeeded John Sheffield, on the removal of that remarkable man to Southwark in 1697. He must have gone to Temple Hall and continued there some time on probation, for he was not formally ordained until 30 May 1699. This was done in Oldbury chapel in Shropshire by some of the surviving ejected ministers, along with three others, one of whom was John Reynolds of Shrewsbury. He soon became noted for his eloquence and persuasiveness in the pulpit and for his love of study. In 1703 he accepted an invitation to go to Newcastle-on-Tyne as colleague with the venerable Richard Gilpin [q. v.] The congregation had been weakened by a temporary secession under one of Dr. Gilpin's assistants, the Rev. Thomas Bradbury [q. v.] Bennet's ministry in Newcastle is far famed. He was wont to spend sixty hours a week in his study, and successive days were entirely consecrated to intercessory prayer and fasting. Besides original hymns, some of which are still in use, he wrote there a number of religious and histo-

rical works. Of the latter his 'Memorial of the Reformation in England' (1717), which passed through two more editions (1721 and 1726), is the chief. It preserves many personal anecdotes from original sources not to be found elsewhere, as, for instance, of Judge Jeffreys's visit to Newcastle in 1683, ecclesiastical memorabilia from the lips of the ejected, and the like. The book drew its author into controversy with Zachary Grey [q. v.] Bennet's defence of his Memorial is a brilliant literary feat, although its grave writer says of its style: 'The manner of writing will, I'm afraid, be thought too ludicrous, and I'm sure 'tis what I take no pleasure in; but I sensibly found on this occasion the truth of that of the poet, "Difficile est satyram non scribere."' His 'Irenicum, or a Review of some late Controversies about the Trinity, Private Judgment . . . and the Rights of Conscience from the Misrepresentations of the Dean of Winchester [Francis Hare] in his "Scripture vindicated from the Misrepresentations of the Lord Bishop of Bangor"' (1722), is very charitable and reasonable in its tone. But this did not save it from a most bitter attack by an ultra-orthodox nonconformist (Rev. John Atkinson, of Stainton). He had published earlier his 'Several Discourses against Popery' (1714). But the one theological book of his that still lives is his 'Christian's Oratory, or the Devotion of the Closet,' of which a sixth edition was published in 1760, and a seventh in 1776. In the fifth edition there is a portrait of the author. The spirit of the 'Christian's Oratory' is a kind of gentle quietism.

Never robust, Bennet had, for twelve years before his death, an assistant, afterwards celebrated as the Rev. Dr. Samuel Lawrence of London. It was during their joint ministry that the congregation erected their second church in Hanover Square, Westgate Street. But the senior pastor did not live to see it opened. He died of a swift fever in his fifty-second year, on 1 Sept. 1726. Bennet had the honour of baptising the poet Mark Akenside in 1721. Bennet's manuscripts yielded a number of posthumous publications, among them being a second part of his 'Christian's Oratory' (1728); 'Truth, Importance, and Usefulness of Scripture' (1730); 'View of the whole System of Popery' (1781).

[Funeral Sermon by Isaac Worthington, 1726; Prefaces to Works by Dr. Latham; Wilson's Dissenting Churches; Unitarian Church Records at Newcastle; communications from Rev. John Black, London.] A. B. G.

BENNET, CHRISTOPHER (1617–1655), physician, born in Somersetshire in 1617, was the son of John Bennet, of Raynton in that county. He entered Lincoln College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1632; was B.A. 24 May 1636, and M.A. 24 Jan. 1639. He did not graduate in medicine at Oxford, but was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge, and became M.D. there in 1646 (Munk). On 11 Sept. of the same year he was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians, on 16 July 1647 a candidate, and on 7 Dec. 1649 a fellow of the college, where he was censor in 1654. Bennet practised first at Bristol (for how long is not known), and afterwards in London, where he acquired considerable reputation. He is chiefly known for his treatise on consumption, 'Theatri Tabidorum Vestibulum,' which from its title and from certain allusions was apparently intended to be the introduction to a larger work. It treats of various forms of wasting disease, dealing more with what would be now called pathology than with treatment. Its most valuable feature is the constant reference to cases observed and to dissections, not to authority, which gives the little treatise an honourable place among the earlier examples of the modern method in medicine. Bennet's life was cut short by consumption, at the age of 38, on 30 April 1655. He was buried in St. Gregory's church, near St. Paul's, London. His portrait by Lombart is prefixed to his book. The full title of the first edition of his book is 'Theatri Tabidorum vestibulum seu Exercitationes Dianoeticæ cum Historiis et Experimentis demonstrativis,' sm. 8vo, Lond. 1654. The 2nd edition bears the title 'Tabidorum Theatrum, sive Phthisios, Atrophiæ, et Hecticæ Xenodochium,' 8vo, Lond. 1656; idem Lugd. Batav. 1714; id. Lipsiæ, 1760. It appeared in English as 'Theatrum Tabidorum, or the Nature and Cure of Consumption,' Lond. 1720, 8vo. Bennet also edited 'Health's Improvement, or Rules for Preparing all sorts of Food. By Thomas Muffett, corrected and enlarged by Christopher Bennet,' Lond. 1655, 4to.

[Baldwin Hamey, Bustorum aliquot Reliquiæ (MS. biographies) in Brit. Mus. and Coll. Phys.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1721, ii. 191; Wood's Fasti, i. 266, 276; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 248.] J. F. P.

BENNET, GEORGE (1750–1835), Hebraist, was minister of a small presbyterian congregation in Carlisle, and passed a great portion of his life in the study of Hebrew. He was well acquainted with the learning of the rabbis, who were in his opinion more accustomed, if not better able, than christian commentators to catch the rays of light reflected from the Hebrew Bible. One of the principal contributors to the 'British Critic,'

he reviewed from time to time the works of some of the most celebrated English divines, and he became at an early period of his life acquainted with many eminent theologians of his day. He corresponded on intimate terms with Milner, Dean of Carlisle, and his brother the historian, with Archdeacons Paley, Markham, and Nares, and with Bishops Porteus and Horsley. It was the learning and power of writing displayed in his criticisms of their works which induced Horsley and others to inquire of Archdeacon Nares, then editor of the 'British Critic,' the name of the reviewer to whom they were indebted for such able and luminous articles. In 1802 Harvard College in Boston, Mass., U.S., conferred the honorary degree of D.D. upon Bennet. In the preceding year Horsley, seldom liberal of his praise, had recorded in his 'Hosea' the strongest testimony to the merits of Bennet's work 'Olam Hanashamoth.' Before this Bennet had published another book, attacking sympathisers with the French revolution. His friends desired that he should take Anglican orders, but he preferred a settlement among his own countrymen, and Archdeacon Markham applied to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Mansfield, who appointed him to the parish of Strathmiglo in Fife, where he died, aged 84.

The full titles of Bennet's works, in their chronological order, are: 1. 'A Display of the Spirit and Designs of those who, under pretence of a Reform, aim at the Subversion of the Constitution and Government of this Kingdom. With a Defence of Ecclesiastical Establishments,' Carlisle, 1796. 2. 'Olam Hanashamoth, or a View of the Intermediate State, as it appears in the records of the Old and New Testament, the Apocraphal (*sic*) Books in heathen authors, and the Greek and Latin Fathers; with Notes,' Carlisle, 1800.

[Ramage's Drumlanrig, p. 231; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 1883, p. 334; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; British Critic, 1798, p. 326; Statistical Account of Scotland, ix. 777; Orme's Bibl. Bibl. p. 27.] J. M.

BENNET, HENRY (*fl.* 1561), of Calais, published in 1561, at the press of John Awdelay, a volume of translations from the German reformers. The book is divided into two parts; the first contains Philip Melanchthon's life of Luther, Luther's declaration of his doctrine before the Emperor Charles at Worms, and an oration of Melanchthon's at Wittenberg, given in place of his usual 'grammatical' exposition of the Epistle to the Romans, after a short 'intimation' of the news of Luther's death. This part is prefaced by a dedication to Thomas, Lord Wentworth, dated 18 Nov. 1561. The second part has a similar dedication to Lord Mountjoy, dated 'the last of November' 1561, and consists of a life of John Œcolampadius by Wolfangus Faber Capito, an account of his death by Simon Grineus, and a life of Hulderick Zuinglius by Oswald Miconius; the last two are in the form of letters. The two parts were published together. The translations are careful and idiomatic, and the quotations of Œcolampadius from Homer and Euripides are turned into English verse.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ames's Typographical Antiquities; Tanner's Bibliotheca.] R. B.

BENNET, HENRY, Earl of Arlington (1618–1685), member of the Cabal ministry, was the second son of Sir John Bennet, doctor of laws (Evelyn, *Diary*, 10 Sept. 1678), and Dorothy Crofts, and grandson of Sir John Bennet, the ecclesiastic and civilian [q. v.] He was baptised at Little Saxham, Suffolk, in 1618. After having been to school at Westminster, he was sent to Christ Church, and gained there a considerable reputation for scholarship, particularly for skill in English verse (Wood, *Athenæ*). He was, according to Sheffield (*Memoirs*), educated for the church, and was to have been 'parson of Harlington' (Evelyn). In 1643 we find him at Oxford in Lord Digby's employ, when he was sent on various messages from the queen to Ormond in Ireland (Carte, *Ormond*, iv. 145, ed. 1851). He joined the royal forces as a volunteer, and fought in the skirmish of Andover, where he received a scar on his nose, which was visible throughout his life (Kennet, *Register*, p. 788; *Public Intelligencer*, No. 42; portrait to vol. i. of Arlington's *Letters*). During the war he left England and travelled in France, and afterwards in Italy. Upon the death of the king he returned to France, and in 1654 became secretary to James on the earnest recommendation of Charles, to whom his 'pleasant and agreeable humour' (Clarendon, 397) had made him acceptable. During their residence in Flanders Arlington was entirely in the confidence of the royal family, and in 1658 was sent as Charles's agent to Madrid, where he showed address, especially at the treaty of Fuentarabia, and where he gained both his intimate knowledge of foreign affairs and a formality of manner which was a common subject of ridicule (Ralph, p. 899; *Mémoires de Grammont*, p. 163, ed. 1812). In connection with this it is to be noticed that in his official correspondence he was always extremely nice in his phraseology (*Lauderdale Papers*, Brit. Mus. *Add. MSS.* 23119,

f. 43). He remained at Madrid, having been knighted by Charles, until some time after the Restoration. The delay in his return was due, it is said, though North denies it (North, *Examen*, p. 26), to his fear of Lord Colepepper, who, having seen Bennet in a catholic church with Charles, had threatened that his head or Bennet's should fly for it. When he did return, after Colepepper's death, it was without the customary letters of revocation, and even without the knowledge of the secretaries of state (Clarendon). The king at once made him keeper of the privy purse. It is probable, but incapable of proof, that Bennet was now and throughout his life a catholic. He had, when in Flanders, urged Charles to declare his conversion, and had quarrelled with Bristol on the point (Carte's *Ormond*, iv. 109), and there is no doubt that he died a catholic (Dalrymple's *Memoirs*, i. 40, ed. 1790). Pepys, on 17 Feb. 1663, speaks of him as being so then. North, however, denies this with fairly strong evidence, which, if true, shows at any rate that his catholicism was disguised. It is certain that in later years he spent large sums upon rebuilding the church at his seat at Euston. Bristol, too, in his articles against Clarendon, 10 July 1663, affirms that in his practice and profession Arlington had been constant to protestantism; and at his impeachment in 1674 he was attacked, not as a papist, but only as a promoter of popery. Carte also (iv. 145) asserts only that he was thought to be a catholic. Probably he was destitute of serious conviction, and acted merely so as best to keep in favour. His knowledge of the king's temper, and of a courtier's arts, and his readiness to serve and encourage Charles in his dissolute habits, secured his position. In particular he shared with his intimate friend, Sir Charles Berkeley, the management of the royal mistresses (Burnet, i. 182, ed. 1833); and in November 1663 we find him acting with Edward Montague and Buckingham in the shameful scheme 'for getting Mrs. Stewart for the king' (Pepys, 6 Nov. 1663). In alliance with Lady Castlemaine he fostered the king's growing impatience with Clarendon, in opposition to whose wishes he was, in October 1662, on the enforced retirement of Nicholas, made secretary of state, while Berkeley succeeded to his office of keeper of the privy purse. In February 1663 Clarendon, at the king's wish, made him M.P. for Callington, though he declares that Bennet knew no more of the constitution and laws of England than he did of those of China (Clarendon, *Life*, 400, 404). He never appears to have addressed the house, though Sheffield (*Memoirs*) says that none spoke better when obliged, and from being so silent was believed to be a man of much smaller parts than was really the case; but he is mentioned as serving on committees (*Commons' Journals*, 21 Feb. 1662–3). Burnet says his parts were 'solid, but not quick,' and Carte speaks of him as very fit for business, but a *fourbe* in politics. De Grammont declares that 'Arlington, à l'abri de cette contenance composée, d'une grande avidité pour le travail, et d'une impénétrable stupidité pour le secret, s'était donné pour grand politique.' By nobody is he mentioned with trust or affection, but appears to have been regarded throughout life as a selfish schemer. There is no doubt that he was concerned in advising the Declaration of Indulgence in 1662, though Burnet alone relates this (i. 352). He now became the centre of the opposition to Clarendon (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 395; Pepys, 1 July 1663) in alliance with Buckingham and Bristol, though there is nothing to connect him directly with the attack on the chancellor. He boasted to Charles of the use he could be to him in parliament, and how he had collected a party of country gentlemen in the house who would vote according to the king's wish. During 1663 he was made a baron by the title of Lord Arlington, though in the first warrant the title was drawn as Cheney (Clar. 604). In 1664 he served on the committee for explaining the Act of Settlement in Ireland (Carte, iv. 207), and in March 1665 on that for Tangiers; and he was the principal person connected with foreign affairs, with which he was better acquainted than any politician of Charles's court. His intimate knowledge of the languages of the continent no doubt greatly conduced to this influence; according to Evelyn (*Diary*, 10 Sept. 1678), he had the Latin, French, and Spanish tongues in perfection. 'He has travelled much, and is the best bred and courtly person his Majesty has about him, so as the public ministers more frequent him than any of the rest of the nobility.' Clarendon asserts that he brought the first Dutch war upon the nation, and there is little doubt that he was the adviser of the attack on the Smyrna fleet before war was declared (Echard, p. 157). In 1665 he urged the king to grant liberty of conscience as being the best means of union during the war, and the readiest way of obtaining money (Clar. 583). This, however, is scarcely consistent with Burnet (i. 412), who says that he had at this time attached Clifford to his interests; for we know that Clifford was doing all he could to pass the Five Mile Act. At this time Arlington lived at Goring House, where Arlington Street is now built

(Evelyn, 9 Feb. 1665). On the death of Southampton he hoped for the treasurership, for which he was always trying, and which he never obtained. On the dismissal of Clarendon in 1667, Arlington's influence appears to have declined, in the face of the enmity of Buckingham and Bristol; Buckingham, in particular, took pleasure in slighting him (Pepys, 12 July 1667). Towards the end of the year, however, they were reconciled, and on terms so intimate that Buckingham asked his assistance in his attack on Ormond. Having, however, married Isabella von Beverweert, daughter of Louis of Nassau, and sister of the wife of Ormond's eldest son, Lord Ossory, he was forced in this matter to use all his faculties for trimming (Carte, iv. 347). In January 1668 he sent Temple to conclude the triple alliance; in this affair Temple gained such credit as to earn Arlington's jealousy for the future, which was first shown by his endeavour to get him sent out of the way on the embassy to Madrid. Scarcely was the triple alliance concluded when Charles wished to break it, and Arlington, who expressed his entire devotion to Louis, and who, though he cautiously refused to accept a bribe himself, allowed his wife to receive a present of 10,000 crowns from Louis (Dalrymple, i. 125), was one of the few persons, all catholics, entrusted with the secret. He was now a member of the Cabal, and at the meeting at Dover in 1670 was again reconciled to Buckingham, with whom he had once more quarrelled. The secret treaty with Louis contained a clause by which, for a large sum, Charles was to declare himself catholic; this he dared not show the protestant members of the Cabal. Buckingham, therefore, who was one of them, was duped by being allowed to employ himself in arranging a sham treaty, every article of which, except that mentioned, was the same as in the first, of which he was ignorant. In this trick Arlington had the chief part, and carried it out with great astuteness (Dalrymple, i. 95 and following). He was, too, closely concerned with the designs which Charles entertained of using military force against his own subjects, and in especial with Lauderdale's operations in Scotland, by which an army of 20,000 men was raised, ready to march and act as Charles pleased within his dominions (*Lauderdale MSS.* British Museum). In 1671 he is spoken of as being in chief esteem and affection with the king (Dalrymple). He was nearly concerned with the closing of the exchequer and with the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672, which, however, in opposition to his colleagues in the Cabal, he urged Charles to withdraw when it was attacked by parliament in 1673. Meanwhile, on 22 April 1672, he had been raised in the peerage; he was now Earl of Arlington and Viscount Thetford in Norfolk. On 15 June he was made knight of the Garter. Jealous of Clifford, who had been made lord treasurer, Arlington now turned to the Dutch interest, disclosed the secret of the real and sham treaties to Ormond and Shaftesbury (Dalrymple, i. 131), and used all his influence in the House of Commons to pass the Test Act, whereby Clifford was ruined. He also advised Charles to dismiss James, incurring thereby the latter's extreme enmity, and induced the king at the end of 1673 to conclude a separate peace with the Dutch, from whom he had long been believed to be receiving bribes (Pepys, 28 April 1669). Shortly afterwards he went with Buckingham and Halifax to treat for a general peace with Louis at Utrecht.

On 15 Jan. 1674 he was impeached in the House of Commons as being the great instrument or 'conduit-pipe' of the king's evil measures. The charges against him were under three heads: (1) the constant and vehement promotion of popery; (2) self-aggrandisement and embezzlement; (3) frequent betrayal of trust. On the previous day, Buckingham, when himself attacked, had charged Arlington with frustrating all protestant and anti-French plans, with having induced the king to send for Schomberg and try to govern by an army, with having been the author of the unwarrantable attack on the Smyrna fleet, and with having appropriated large sums of money. Arlington, in defence, showed that the house was dealing with presumptions rather than proofs, and in the end, a result due in a great measure to the personal efforts and influence of Lord Ossory, the vote to address the king for his removal was rejected by 166 to 127, and further proceedings were dropped (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 642).

His general want of success, the enmity of James, the mimicry of Buckingham, and the rising power of Danby, who was reintroducing the principles of Clarendon which the Cabal had opposed, viz. the strict alliance of the Anglican church with the crown, now caused Arlington to lose ground rapidly. On 11 Sept. 1674 he resigned the secretaryship for 6,000*l.* to Williamson, and was made lord chamberlain instead. To regain favour with the parliament he revived some dormant orders prohibiting papists to appear at court (Echard, p. 369), opposed the French interest, and in December 1674, hoping to supplant Temple at the Hague, got himself sent with Ossory to treat with Orange for a general peace, and to suggest his marriage with James's daughter Mary. In this mission he completely failed, and

earned with William the reputation of being arrogant, patronising, artificial, false, and tedious (KENNET, *Hist.* iii. 330). His credit declined more rapidly; his solemn face and formal gait laid him open to the jokes of the court, which could now be indulged in safety; it became a common jest for some courtier to put a black patch upon his nose and strut about with a white staff in his hand (ECHARD, p. 369) to amuse the king. Nothing was left to him but to foster his grudge against Danby, who, like Clifford, had excited his jealousy by gaining the place he was ambitious of filling. He encouraged Danby's enemies in the House of Commons, and the quarrel caused such inconvenience that Charles, unwilling to dismiss one who, after Ormond, was his oldest servant, asked Temple to mediate. Danby expressed his willingness for reconciliation, but Arlington sulkily retired to his country seat at Euston, in Suffolk, where he had indulged his one 'expensive vice' of building to the limit of his fortune (EVELYN, 9 and 10 Sept. 1678; ECHARD, p. 389). He remained lord chamberlain, though without influence, until his death on 28 July 1685. He was buried at Euston. His only child Isabella, 'a sweete child if ever there was any' (EVELYN, 1 Aug. 1672), was married on 1 Aug. 1672 to Henry, earl of Euston and duke of Grafton, the son of Charles II and Lady Castlemaine.

[In addition to the authorities quoted in the text, the article in the last edition of the Biographia Britannica, and Arlington's Letters, published by Thomas Babington in 1701, may be consulted.] O. A.

BENNET, JOHN (*fl.* 1600), was one of the best composers of madrigals of the Elizabethan period. Little is known of his biography. In 1599 he printed his first work, 'Madrigalls to Foure Voyces,' which, though termed by the composer 'the indeavours of a yong wit,' already displays the hand of a finished master. This work (which was reprinted in 1845) was dedicated to Ralph Assheton, receiver of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1601 Bennet contributed to Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana' the beautiful madrigal, 'All creatures now are merry-minded.' In 1614 he published several compositions in Thomas Ravenscroft's 'Briefe Discourse,' in the preface to which work he is mentioned as 'Maister John Bennet, a gentleman admirable for all kindes of *Composures*, either in *Art* or *Ayre, Simple or Mixt*, of what Nature soever.' It is probable that he died young, as no later published works of his exist, though in Thomas Myrtell's 'Tristitiæ Remedium' (*Add. MSS.* 29372–77), compiled in 1616, there is an anthem by him. Other manuscript anthems and madrigals of Bennet's are in the British Museum, Fitzwilliam and Peterhouse (Cambridge), and Christ Church (Oxford) collections.

[Grove's Dictionary, vol. i.; Library Catalogues; Hawkins's History of Music.] W. B. S.

BENNET, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1627), ecclesiastic and civilian, of Christ Church, London, and Uxbridge, Middlesex, eldest son of Thomas Bennet, of Clapcot, Wallingford, Berkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tesdale of Deanly in the same county, founder of Pembroke College, Oxford, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and appointed junior proctor of the university 21 April 1585. He took the degrees of bachelor and doctor of laws by accumulation 6 July 1589, and was appointed prebendary of Langtoft in the church of York, 6 March 1590–1. About this time he became vicar-general in spirituals to the Archbishop of York, for whom, if we may judge from the inscription on a small monument which he placed in York Cathedral upon the death of the archbishop (John Piers) in 1594, he felt sincere respect. The monument is still to be seen, though not in its original place, having been removed in 1723 to make way for another tomb. In April 1599 he was made a member of the council of the North, being then chancellor of the diocese, and in the same year was included in a commission to enforce the Act of Uniformity, and other statutes relating to religious questions, within the province of York. In 1597 he had been returned to parliament as member for Ripon. In the next parliament (1601) he represented the city of York, and in 1603 was again returned for Ripon. He does not appear to have played any very active part in the House of Commons, but Townshend briefly reports two speeches by him, both made on the same day (20 Nov. 1601), one being in support of a bill proposing to confer upon justices of the peace throughout the country summary powers to inflict punishment upon persons wilfully absenting themselves from church on Sunday, and the other in favour of a bill against monopolies, a measure intended to preserve freedom of trade, then seriously imperilled by the practice of granting monopolies by royal letters patent. Townshend relates that in the course of this latter speech Bennet made Sir Walter Raleigh blush by an adroit reference to monopolies of cards. In Stow's 'Annals' we read that he made an 'eloquent oration' to King James during his passage through York, 15 April 1602. The following year (23 July) the king knighted him at

Whitehall shortly before his coronation. About this date he was appointed judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury. Not long after this he became chancellor to Queen Anne, and is so styled in Sir Thomas Bodley's will, of which he was one of the executors, and which was in all likelihood made some years before Sir Thomas's death (28 Jan. 1612–13). A letter of that munificent patron of learning, addressed to Dr. Singleton, vice-chancellor of Oxford university, under date 5 Nov. 1611, shows that Bennet was highly respected by Sir Thomas himself and by the university authorities. Bodley says that he has conferred about new schools with 'Sir John Bennet, who, like a true affected son of his ancient mother, hath opened his mind thus far unto me, that if he thought he should find sufficient contributors to a work of that expense, and the assistance of friends to join their helping hands to his, he would not only very willingly undertake the collection of every man's benevolences, but withal take upon him to see the building to be duly performed.' Accordingly, on 30 March 1613, being the day following Sir Thomas Bodley's funeral, the first stone of the new schools was laid by Dr. Singleton and Sir John Bennet, to the accompaniment (as Wood informs us) of 'music and voices;' and Sir John, 'having then offered liberally thereto, the heads of houses, proctors, and others followed.' Next year, and again in 1620, Bennet was returned to parliament for the university. Early in April 1617 he was sent to Brussels on a special mission to the Archduke Albert to procure the immediate punishment of both author (Henri Dupuy or Van de Putte, a man of considerable learning) and printer of a pamphlet entitled 'Corona Regis,' in which James and his court were satirised. Bennet returned with little satisfaction (14 June 1617), but he was well received by the king. We learn from a letter of Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton that Bennet travelled by way of Margate, and that before starting he 'invited Lord Hay, Mr. Comptroller (Sir Thomas Edmondes), and Mr. Secretary (Sir Ralph Winwood), to a poor pitiful supper' (in the opinion at least of Sir Thomas Edmondes, who probably was a competent judge, and also of one John West, 'who, poor man, was extremely sorry to see him invite such friends to shame himself, and to make show what a hand his wife had over him'). The wife here referred to was Sir John's third and last. His first wife, Anne, daughter of Christopher Weekes of Salisbury, died as early as 9 Feb. 1601, leaving six children, four sons and two daughters. She was buried in York Cathedral, her husband placing there a modest tablet dedicated to her memory. Her successor was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lowe, alderman of London, who was buried, 14 May 1614, in the parish church of Harlington, Middlesex. His third wife appears to have been of robust physique. 'Sir John Bennet,' writes Chamberlain, 'hath some business to the archduke, whither he will be shortly sent as ambassador, and carries his large wife with him.' Her name was Leonora, and she was the daughter of Adrian Vierendeels, a citizen of Antwerp, and had been twice previously married. By the death of Sir Ralph Winwood in the autumn of 1617, the high place of secretary of state became vacant, and we learn from a letter of Sir Horace Vere that Sir John Bennet was one of those who aspired to fill it. His name occurs in a commission dated 29 April 1620 to put in force against heretics the provisions of the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction Act of the first year of the reign of Elizabeth throughout the three kingdoms, and also in another commission with the like object, but restricted to the province of York, dated 24 Oct. of the same year. On 15 June 1616 his eldest son, John, father of Henry, the first Lord Arlington [q. v.], had already received the honour of knighthood. In April 1621, while the impeachment of the lord chancellor Bacon (Lord St. Alban) for bribery and corruption was in progress, preliminary steps were taken in the House of Commons for the impeachment of Sir John Bennet as judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, for administering the estates of intestates, not according to law, but in consonance with the wishes of the highest bidder. A committee of the whole house sat on 18 April to examine witnesses, and reported on the 20th unfavourably to Sir John. On the 23rd the house found a 'true bill' against him. His seat was therefore vacated, and a committee of members was ordered to secure his person until the sheriffs of London, to whom a warrant at the same time issued under the speaker's hand, should have apprehended him. At the same time it was resolved, according to the practice in such cases, to have a conference with the lords. On 25 April Sir John petitioned the House of Lords that he might be admitted to bail (being then a close prisoner in his own house) upon giving good security. The peers resolved that the delinquent must either give security to the extent of 40,000*l.*, or go to the Tower. Sir John certainly did not find the security, but he remained in his own house in custody of the sheriffs. On 29 May the House of Lords resolved that 'the prisoner be brought to the bar to-morrow morning at nine o'clock.' Then

began the formal impeachment of Sir John Bennet. Besides selling administrations, he was accused of misappropriating money entrusted for 'pious uses,' in particular a legacy of 1,000*l.* given to the university of Oxford by Sir Thomas Bodley's will. The trial was adjourned until the next session, Sir John, who seems to have proved less guilty than was at first supposed, being discharged on rather more than half the amount of bail originally demanded. This year parliament dissolved in June, and reassembled on 20 Nov., but the trial was never resumed, Sir John being excused attendance on the ground of dangerous illness. In the following year, however (June 1622), the attorney-general instituted proceedings against Sir John in the Star chamber, which resulted, in November of that year, in a sentence similar to that which had been passed the preceding year upon the lord chancellor, viz. a fine of 20,000*l.*, imprisonment during the king's pleasure, and permanent disability from holding office. In the Star chamber the delinquent appears to have practically pleaded guilty, urging only by way of appeal *ad misericordiam* the existence of his wife, and the multitude of his issue, fifty in all—*i.e.* ten children and forty grandchildren—upon all of whom, besides 'others,' the execution of the sentence would bring shame and distress. On 16 July 1624 the sentence was remitted, with the exception of the fine of 20,000*l.* This he apparently found means to pay, as about this time he seems to have been discharged from the Fleet, to which he had been committed. Probably he was already in very infirm health, for he did not survive 1627. In 1625 (13 July) Dr. Hodgson had been appointed to fill his place in the council of the North. He died at his house in Christ Church, London, and was buried in the church of that parish. His wife, Leonora, survived him, and resided till her death at his seat at Uxbridge, subsequently known as the 'treaty house,' from the commissioners on either side having there met to arrange the futile treaty which was concluded between the king and the parliament in 1645. She died in 1638, and was buried in the chapel at Uxbridge.

[Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 199, 490; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 139, 148, 159, 172, 181; Drake's Hist. York, 357, 369, 370, 456, 457, 511; Stow's Annals, 820; Townshend's Hist. Coll. 228, 232; Nichols's Progresses (James I), i. 206; Rymer, xvi. 386–94, xvii. 202, 258; Wood's Hist. Ant. Oxford, iii. 788–90, 934, iv. 616–20, Appendix, 110, 189; Wood's Fasti, i. 249; Parl. Hist. i. 1172; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 70, 71; Winwood's Mem. iii. 429; Court and Times of James I, i. 464, ii. 5, 350; Motley's Life of Barneveld, ii. 76; State Papers, Dom. 1598–1601, 1611–1618, 1619–1623, 1623–1625; Journals of House of Commons, i. 580–91; Journals of House of Lords, iii. 87–197; Lysons's Environs of London, vi. 133, 181, 182; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), Tankerville Title; State Trials, ii. 1146; Yonge's Diary, 37; Petyt's Misc. Parl. 92, 93; Cat. MSS. Harl. ii. 134.] J. M. R.

BENNET, JOHN (*d.* 1686), controversial writer, was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, and was educated at Westminster School. In 1676 he was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford. He took the degree of B.A. in June 1680, and that of M.A. in April 1683. Before graduating as M.A. he published a pamphlet entitled 'Constantius the Apostate. Being a short Account of his Life, and the Sense of the Primitive Christians about Succession. Wherein is shown the Unlawfulness of excluding the next Heir on account of Religion, and the Necessity of passive Obedience, as well to the unlawful Oppressor as legal Persecutor' (London, 1683). This was one of the many replies called forth by the celebrated work of Samuel Johnson (chaplain to Lord William Russell), entitled 'Julian the Apostate.' In Johnson's book the behaviour of the christians towards Julian was used as an argument in favour of the exclusion of the Duke of York (afterwards James II) from the succession on the ground of popery. Bennet in his reply urges that the Arian Constantius afforded a truer parallel than Julian to the case of a popish sovereign of England, and, parodying Johnson's method, endeavours to show that Constantius's orthodox subjects recognised the duty of 'passive obedience' to a heretic emperor. The arguments on both sides are now equally obsolete, but it is easy to see that Bennet was no match for his antagonist, either in knowledge of history or in controversial ability. Johnson, however, thought his reasoning worthy of a special refutation. Bennet afterwards studied medicine. He died on 6 Oct. 1686, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 201; Fasti Oxon. ii. 372, 386.] H. B.

BENNET, JOSEPH (1629–1707), nonconformist divine, the son of Joseph Bennet, rector of Warbleton, in Sussex, was born in 1629. He was educated at Tunbridge grammar school under Mr. Horne, and on 30 June 1645 was admitted sizar for the master at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a member of which he proceeded B.A. in 1649–50. Having had the misfortune to lose his father at an early age, he was brought up by an

uncle named Mr. English, of Brightling, who directed his studies to the church in order that he might present him to the living of that parish, of which he was patron. A rector was appointed *ad interim*, but when asked to vacate he refused, and Bennet did not succeed to the benefice until 1658. In the meantime he had acquired reputation as a preacher first at Hooe, and afterwards at Burwash, both in his native county. When the act of uniformity was passed he refused to comply with its demands, and was accordingly ejected from his living on 23 Feb. 1661–2. He stayed, however, at Brightling for twenty years, and opened a school, which flourished at first, until dispersed by the plague in 1665. While his successor in the living fled the parish for his own safety, Bennet remained at his post, and continued in unremitting attendance on the parishioners, who died in great numbers. This endeared him to the people of the neighbourhood to such a degree, that when the five-mile act came into operation no one could be found to inform against him, and he remained unmolested. 'His motto,' says Calamy, 'was, *God's good providence be mine inheritance*, which was answered to him; for when his family was increased he was surprisingly provided for, so that though he never abounded, he never was in any distressing want. He generally had a few boarders and scholars, which was at once a help and a diversion.' He afterwards undertook the charge of a nonconformist congregation at Hellingly, and latterly at Hastings, where he died in 1707. He does not appear to have been altogether free from the superstitious fancies of his day, if we may credit a tale of witchcraft long current at Brightling, in which he is represented as having played a conspicuous part. His eldest son Joseph (1665–1726), who officiated for many years in the English presbyterian congregation at the Old Jewry, London, died on 21 Feb. 1725–6.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 2nd ed., iii. 313–15; Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, ed. J. E. B. Mayor, pt. i. 72, xxiii.; Lower's Worthies of Sussex, pp. 345–6; Sussex Archæol. Coll., xviii. 111–13, xxv. 156–7; MS. Addit. 6358, ff. 35, 44; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 331–8; Calamy's Funeral Sermon, pp. 35–47; Calamy's Historical Account of My Own Life, ed. Rutt, i. 348, ii. 487.] G. G.

BENNET, ROBERT (*d.* 1617), bishop of Hereford, was the son of Leonard Bennet of Baldock, Hertfordshire. He was one of Whitgift's pupils at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted minor fellow of that society on 8 Sept. 1567, and major fellow on 7 April 1570. On 15 July 1572, being then three years a B.A., he was incorporated at Oxford. He was chaplain to Lord Burghley. In 1583 he was master of the hospital of St. Cross, Winchester. On 24 Jan. of the following year, the day after the death of Watson, bishop of Winchester, he wrote a letter to the lord treasurer on the state of the diocese, declaring that it was overrun with seminarists and in sore need of jurisdiction, and expressing his hope that a wise successor would be appointed to the late bishop. Meanwhile, he advises that the dean be admonished to keep hospitality (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, ii. 261). In 1595 he was appointed prebendary of Winchester, on 23 March 1595–6 dean of Windsor, and on the Feast of St. George next month a sworn registrar of the order of the Garter. He was consecrated to the see of Hereford on 20 Feb. 1602–3. He increased and adorned the buildings of the see. His only literary work appears to have been a Latin preface to a translation by William Whitaker, his friend and colleague at Trinity, of Bishop Jewell's 'Defense against Father Harding,' Geneva, 1585, fol. He was, Strype says, a good and learned man. He died on 25 Oct. 1617.

[Cole's Athenæ in Addit. MSS. 5863, f. 23; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 191, ed. Bliss; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Strype's Life of Whitgift, Oxford, 1822.] W. H.

BENNET, ROBERT (1605–1683), parliamentary colonel, was the eldest son of Richard Bennet, of Hexworthy, in Lawhitton, Cornwall, by Mary, daughter of Oliver Clobery, of Bradstone, Devon. During the civil war he was one of the chief Cornish adherents of the Commonwealth, and governed St. Michael's Mount and St. Mawes castle in its interest. He formed one of the thirteen members appointed as a council of state on 30 April 1653, and represented Cornwall among the 139 persons summoned to attend at Whitehall as a parliament on 4 July 1653; ten days later he became one of thirty-one members forming an interim council of state. In the parliament of 1654 he was elected both for the boroughs of Launceston and Looe; in that of 1659 he sat for the former borough. After the death of Oliver Cromwell he advocated the recognition of Richard as protector, his predilection being for a commonwealth, though he recognised the necessity, in times 'so full of distraction,' of a single person and two houses. After the restoration he retired, without molestation, into private life, and was buried at Lawhitton 7 July 1683, aged 78. Colonel Bennet's charge at the Truro sessions, April 1649, was printed under the title of 'King Charle's (*sic*) triall justified,' and William Hicks de-

dicated to him his 'Quinto-Monarchiæ cum quarto 'Ομολογία' (1659). Many of his letters occur in the Calendars of the State Papers during the Commonwealth, the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library, and the Additional Manuscripts (12098) at the British Museum. When a wing of the old mansion at Hexworthy was demolished about forty years ago, an iron chest, concealed in a wall, was found to contain the correspondence of Colonel Bennet. The compilers of the 'Parochial History of Cornwall' assert (iv. p. viii) that these letters are not now to be found, but it is probable that they are identical with the three volumes of Colonel Bennet's correspondence included among the manuscripts of the late Sir Thomas Phillipps (Nos. 11015 and 12102).

[Visitation of Cornwall (Harl. Soc. 1874), p.10; Masson's Milton, iv. 498-506; Burton's Diary, iii. 138, 265, 359, iv. 29, 449, 488; Bibliotheca Cornub. i. 20, 238, iii. 1064.] W. P. C.

BENNET or BENNETT, ROBERT (*d.* 1687), was author of 'A Theological Concordance of the Synonymous Terms in the Holy Scriptures, wherein the many various and different Words and Phrases that concur in Sense and Signification, are exactly referred to their distinct Heads and Common Places, digested in an Alphabetical Order. Very useful for all Students in Divinity and Labourers in the great Work of the Ministery, and for all that desire to search into the hidden Treasures of the Scripture for Increase in Knowledge and Confirmation in the Faith. By R. Bennet, B.D. London, 1657.' It claims to be, and is, a new Concordance 'not literal of words barely, but of things.' Bennet's 'Theological Concordance' was in use for many generations. Of his birth, parentage, and early education nothing has been transmitted. He was at the university of Oxford, and is named by Anthony à Wood; but in what college does not appear. In his 'Concordance' he describes himself as B.D. He was presented by Lord Wharton to the rectory of Waddesden, Buckinghamshire, in 1648. The living included three separate rectories. One of these had been simultaneously bestowed on a John Ellis, 'who scrupled to take the title upon him, and only preached every other Lord's day in his turn.' Bennet discharged all the other duties of baptising, pastoral visitation, preaching, &c., but freely let Ellis enjoy half the profits. From the parish registers it is found that he was married, and that his wife's christian name was Margaret. A son Gervase and daughter Margaret appear among the baptisms.

On the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, Bennet joined the two thousand ejected, while Ellis conformed, and got his majesty's title to all the three benefices. To his honour, however, it must be recorded that he allowed the ejected rector 55*l.* for life.

After some time spent in retirement in Derbyshire—probably his native county—he settled at Aylesbury, where he preached privately to a small congregation. Thence he removed to Abingdon, Berkshire, where he died 6 April 1687. It may be noted that Lipscomb in his list of the rectors of Waddesden designates him Richard. Probably the mistake originated in the fact that a former rector (in 1383) was a Richard Bennet. His 'Theological Concordance' has only R. Bennet, but the parish entry is distinctly Robert, and so Calamy.

[Calamy's Account; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 308-9; Lipscomb; communications from Rev. T. J. Williams, M.A., Waddesden, Rev. Stephen Lepine, Abingdon, Mr. Robert Gibbs, historian of Aylesbury.] A. B. G.

BENNET, Sir THOMAS (1592-1670), lawyer, second son of Sir John Bennet [q.v.], grandfather of the first earl of Arlington, was born at York 5 Dec. 1592, and educated at All Souls College, Oxford, where he graduated LL.D. 3 July 1624, was a member of Gray's Inn, admitted to the College of Advocates 28 Jan. 1626, appointed master in Chancery 8 June 1635, and discharged the duties of that office until his death in 1670. He was knighted at Whitehall 21 Aug. 1661. For a time he seems to have acted as judge of one of the prerogative courts. He married (1) Charlotte, daughter of William Harrison, of London, by whom he had two daughters, who died unmarried; (2) Thomasine, daughter and heiress of George Dethick, son of Sir William Dethick, Garter king-of-arms, and had issue by her Thomas Bennet, of Salthorp, in the county of Wiltshire. He had a seat at Baberham, Cambridgeshire. He died 27 June 1670.

[Foster's Collec. Gen. Reg. Gray's Inn, 60; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), Tankerville title; Wotton's Eng. Bar. iv. 276; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1603-10) 384, (1634-5) 324, (1655) 506; Coote's Sketches of the Lives of Eminent English Civilians, 76.] J. M. R.

BENNET, THOMAS (1645?-1681), grammarian, was born at Windsor about 1645. His parentage is unknown. He was a Westminster scholar (*Alumni Westmonast.* p. 154), and proceeded thence to Christ Church, Oxford, where he was entered in 1663; took his B.A. in 1666 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* iv. 289); and his M.A. 3 April 1669 (*ibid.* 307).

Afterwards Bennet became corrector of the University Press. Dr. Fell, the dean of Christ Church, nominated Bennet, 29 Dec. 1669, as candidate for the vacant post of architypographer, with which was then joined the superior beadleship of civil law (Wood, *Ath. Ox.* iii. 883). Bennet, thinking the appointment secure, did not go round to the masters, cap in hand, which was the usual manner of applying for their votes (Wood, *ibid.*), and one Norton Bold obtained the post. A second attempt on the part of Fell to secure for Bennet the architypographership in October 1671 met with the same ill success. In 1673 Bennet published a grammar in 8vo, entitled 'Many Useful Observations by way of Comment out of Antient and Learned Grammarians on Lilly's Grammar,' Oxford. This work, from its birthplace, became known as the Oxford Grammar, and sometimes, from Fell's patronage, as Dr. Fell's Grammar; and Bennet was styled the Oxford Grammarian. He took orders after his second rebuff, and obtained the livings of Steventon by Abingdon, and Hungerford. At this last place he died in August 1681, and there he was buried.

What Bennet did for (Latin) grammar was to make 'more easie and more compleat . . . the rules of Lilie's "Propria quæ maribus" and "As in præsenti"' (Twells's *Grammatica Reformata*, preface, xxvi); and Twells, who was a schoolmaster at Newark-upon-Trent, publishing his book in 1683 (unaware apparently of Bennet's death two years before), alluded to him as the Oxford Grammarian, and hoped he would 'speedily apply both his head and hand to' remedy 'the grand inconveniences of the "Quæ genus" and Syntax.'

[Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. iii. col. 883; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. iv. cols. 289, 307; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 154; John Twells's Grammatica Reformata, 1683, preface 26.] J. H.

BENNET, THOMAS, D.D. (1673–1728), divine, was born at Salisbury on 7 May 1673. He was educated at the free school there, and was distinguished as a boy for his rapid acquisition of all kinds of knowledge. He proceeded to Cambridge, and was entered of St. John's College in 1688, before he was fifteen. He took the usual degrees of B.A. and M.A.—the latter in 1694 when he was twenty-one. He was chosen fellow of his college. In 1695 a copy of Hebrew verses by him on the death of Queen Mary was printed in the university collection. His first noticeable publication was 'An Answer to the Dissenters Plea for Separation, or an Abridgment of the London Cases' (1699, 5th edition 1711). In 1700, by a lucky accident, arriving at Colchester on the death of a clergyman there (John Bayne), he was unexpectedly called on to preach the funeral sermon, and acquitted himself so much to the satisfaction of the people that he was appointed to succeed him. He was instituted 15 Jan. 1700-1. In 1701 appeared 'A Confutation of Popery' in three parts. In 1702 he followed up his former 'Answer to the Dissenters Plea for Separation' by 'A Discourse of Schism, shewing, 1. What is meant by Schism. 2. That Schism is a damnable Sin. 3. That there is a Schism between the Established Church and the Dissenters. 4. That this Schism is to be charged on the Dissenters' Side. 5. The modern Pretences of Toleration, Agreement in Fundamentals, &c., will not excuse the Dissenters from being guilty of Schism. Written by way of Letter to three Dissenting Ministers in Essex. . . . To which is annexed an Answer to a Book entitled "Thomas against Bennet, or the Protestant Dissenters vindicated from the charge of Schism."' Shepherd of Braintree answered this work, and Bennet replied in 'A Defence of the Discourse of Schism; in answer to the objections which Mr. Shepherd has made in his Three Sermons of Separation,' and again in 'An Answer to Mr. Shepherd's Considerations on the Defence of the Discourse of Schism' (both 1703). But Bennet found an unlooked-for and most masterly antagonist in a fellow clergyman in 'A Justification of the Dissenters against Mr. Bennet's charge of damnable Schism, &c. . . . By a Divine of the Church of England by Law established,' 1705. Bennet's next book is 'Devotions, viz. Confessions, Petitions, Intercessions, and Thanksgivings, for every day in the week, and also before, at, and after the Sacrament, with Occasional Prayers for all Persons whatsoever.'

In 1705 Bennet also published 'A Confutation of Quakerism, or a plain Proof of the Falsehood of what the principal Quakers (especially Mr. R. Barclay in his 'Apology' and other works) do teach concerning the Necessity of immediate Revelation in order to a saving Christian Faith, &c.' B. Lindley answered this in 1710, and had an easy victory; for shrewd and learned as was the 'Confutation,' it betrayed ignorance of the opinions of the quakers, as of evangelical nonconformists.

In 1708, stung apparently by passing gibes at his own printed prayers, he published: 'A brief History of joint Use of precomposed set Forms of Prayer,' and 'A Discourse of Joint Prayer,' and later in the same year 'A

Paraphrase with Annotations upon the Book of Common Prayer, wherein the text is explained, objections are answered, and advice is humbly offered, both to the clergy and the laity, for promoting true devotion to the use of it.' In 1710 these were tacitly vindicated by Bennet in 'A Letter to Mr. B. Robinson, occasioned by his Review of the Case of Liturgies and their Imposition,' and in a 'Second Letter to Mr. Robinson' on the same subject (also 1710). The issue of one letter before the other was characteristic of the hurry with which Bennet addressed himself to his controversies. He dashed off what first offered itself, and accordingly committed strange blunders. In 1711 he published 'The Rights of the Clergy of the Christian Church; or a Discourse shewing that God has given and appropriated to the clergy authority to ordain, baptize, preach, preside in church-prayer, and consecrate the Lord's Supper. Wherein also the pretended divine right of the laity to elect either the person to be ordained or their own particular pastors is examined and disproved.' Just after he had thus flouted the laity he was thankful to transfer himself from Colchester to London on the invitation of the lord mayor and aldermen of the metropolis. By a singular repetition of his former good fortune, he preached on an emergency a funeral sermon at St. Olave's, in Southwark, and was unanimously chosen lecturer there. On leaving Colchester—which from various causes had declined until his living was mere genteel starvation—he became deputy chaplain to Chelsea Hospital. He was further appointed morning preacher at St. Lawrence Jewry under Dr. Mapletoft. Finally he was presented by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to St. Giles, Cripplegate, of 500*l.* a year. This presentation, however, embittered his remaining years, as he was speedily involved in parochial disputes and tedious lawsuits in order to recover the proceeds of an alleged assigned tax on peas and beans.

In 1711 he was created D.D. In 1714 he published 'Directions for Studying.' In 1715 appeared his 'Essay on the XXXIX Articles agreed on in 1562, and revised in 1571, . . . and a Prefatory Epistle to Anthony Collins, Esq., wherein the egregious falsehoods and calumnies of the author of "Priestcraft in Perfection" are exposed.' In 1716 he assailed the extruded churchmen in 'The Nonjurors Separation from the Public Assemblies of the Church of England examined and proved to be schismatical upon their own Principles.' In 1717 he married Elizabeth Hunt of Salisbury, 'a gentlewoman of great merit,' and by her had three daughters. In 1718 he published 'A Discourse of the ever-blessed Trinity in Unity, with an Examination of Dr. Clarke's Scriptural Doctrine of the Trinity.' Like all his books, these were answered. His idea of the Trinity was undoubted Sabellianism. In 1726 he gave to the world a small memorial of his lifelong studies in 'A Hebrew Grammar.' He was always projecting polemical books, and especially designed a sequel to his 'Rights of the Clergy' of 1711, showing 'the independency of the church on the state.' But he died in the prime of his years 9 Oct. 1728. He is described by a contemporary as 'tall, strong, and haughty,' and 'a perfect master of Eastern and other learned languages.' Emlyn praised him for his 'small respect to decrees of councils or mere church authority.'

[Newcourt's Repertorium; Biogr. Brit.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Bennet . . . Appellant, Perry and other Inhabitants . . . Respondents, 1722; tithes of peas and beans of vicar of East Ham in Essex; T. Brett's Dr. Bennet's Concessions to the Nonjurors prov'd to be destructive of the Cause which he endeavoured to defend, 1717; local researches at Colchester and London; Bennet's Works, and MSS.] A. B. G.

BENNET, WILLIAM (1746–1820), bishop of Cloyne, was born in the Tower of London 4 March 1745-6. He was educated at Harrow School, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Parr, Gilbert Wakefield, and Sir William Jones, proceeding afterwards to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. The dates of his degrees were: B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1770, and D.D. in 1790. In 1773 a fellowship was conferred upon him, and for many years he was the chief tutor at the college. Among his pupils was the Earl of Westmorland, who, on his appointment as lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1790, nominated his old tutor as his chaplain. Bennet's promotion was then assured, and it came quickly: from 12 June 1790 to 1794 he held the see of Cork and Ross, and in the latter year was translated to the more lucrative bishopric of Cloyne. It was at one time proposed to appoint Bishop Bennet to an English see, and he was put in nomination for the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, but was rejected in favour of another candidate. Among the pulpit orators of his day he took a high place, and his services were in frequent requisition. His exertions whilst preaching a charity sermon at St. Michael's, Cornhill, are supposed to have hastened his death. He died at Montagu Square, London, 16 July 1820, and was buried at Plumstead, Kent, a monument to his memory being erected in Cloyne cathedral. In 1791 he married Frances, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Mapletoft, of Boughton,

in Northamptonshire, by Anna Maria, only daughter of Charles, fifth Viscount Cullen. Though they were of opposite politics, the friendship of Parr and Bishop Bennet lasted from school to college, and from college until the latter's death. The bishop's critical knowledge of the classics and his liberality towards the Irish peasantry are highly praised in Parr's 'Remarks on the Statement of Dr. Charles Combe' (1795), pp. 25–6. To the ill-fated Gilbert Wakefield the bishop showed his regard 'with uniform benevolence.' He was elected F.S.A. in 1790, but does not seem to have contributed to the 'Archæologia.' His favourite pursuit was to trace the Roman roads in his native country, and he is said to have walked over nearly the whole of them from the north of England to the south. The brothers Lysons, in their advertisement to the 'Magna Britannia,' acknowledge their indebtedness to the bishop for his communications on the Roman roads and stations in each county. This work came to an end with the county of Devon, and the fate of the bishop's observations on the other shires is not known. His paper 'On the Roman Architecture and Castrametation' is printed in Polwhele's Cornwall, supp. to vol. iii. 82–87, and to Nichols's 'Leicestershire' he contributed some remarks on its Roman roads (i. pp. cxlix–cl), and his views on the Jewry wall of Leicester (i. 7). The translation of the work known as Richard of Cirencester's description of Britain, which was published in 1809, contained the bishop's opinions on the same subject. The register of Emmanuel College which he compiled is described in the 'Fourth Report of the Hist. MSS. Commission,' pp. 417–20. Bishop Bennet's probity and amiability were the subject of frequent praise.

[Johnstone's Parr, vols. i. passim, and viii. 574–648; Field's Parr, i. 20–43, ii. 288–93; Lord Teignmouth's Sir W. Jones, i. 114; Wakefield's Memoirs, i. 106, 200; Mant's Church of Ireland, ii. 718–20; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ, i. 191, 276–8; Gent. Mag. 1791, p. 1061, 1820, pt. ii. 104, 184; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iv. 703–12, vi. 164–6, 444–54, vii. pp. xxxv, 64–5; Corresp. of Rt. Hon. John Beresford, ii. 44.]

W. P. C.

BENNET or BENNETT, WILLIAM (1767?–1833?), musician, was born about 1767 at Comteinteignhead, Devonshire, where his father possessed an estate. Bennet's first musical instructors were Bond and Jackson of Exeter, but he subsequently came to London, where he studied under John Christian Bach and Schroeter. He was an excellent pianist, and was noted for his extempore performances on the organ. He is said to have been the first to introduce grand pianofortes into Plymouth, where he was appointed organist of St. Andrew's in 1793. In 1797 he married a Miss Debell, of Guildford. Of his later life no information is forthcoming. In 1812 he was living in Barrack Street, Plymouth, where he still held the post of organist at St. Andrew's, a position he continued to occupy in 1824 (*Dictionary of Musicians*, 1824), and according to the 'Georgian Era' (1833) in 1833; but as the account of him in the latter work is practically a reprint of that in the former, the statement is not to be fully relied on. Bennet published several unimportant songs, glees, and pianoforte pieces, which are now entirely forgotten.

[Georgian Era, iv. p. 547; Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; The Picture of Plymouth, 1812.]

W. B. S.

BENNETT, AGNES MARIA (*d.* 1808), novelist, was a married lady with many children, who survived her; but there is no evidence of her birth, her parentage, or her condition. In 1785 she was permitted to dedicate her first novel, 'Anna, or the Memoirs of a Welch Heiress,' 4 vols., to the princess royal. The whole impression of the work, though published anonymously, was sold on the day of publication (Aikin's *Athenæum*, iii. 391). The novel was twice translated into French (Didot), first by Dubois Fontenelle, 1784 (which date must be an error, unless the translation was from the manuscript in advance of the English press), and secondly in 1800. Mrs. Bennett's second novel, again published anonymously, was 'Juvenile Indiscretions,' 1788; it was attributed at first to Miss Burney (Didot), and translated into French the same year. In 1789 appeared 'Agnes de Courci, a Domestic Tale,' reviewed in the 'Monthly Review' (i. 215), and also popular enough to be translated. A fourth novel by Mrs. Bennett, entitled 'Ellen, Countess of Castle Howel,' 4 vols., issued from the Minerva Press, 12 March 1794, with the author's name, and with an 'Apology' prefixed, which indicated much distress of mind and circumstances. It obtained notice in the 'Monthly Review,' xiv. 74. In 1797 appeared, in 7 vols., price 31*s.* 6*d.*, 'The Beggar Girl,' supposed to be taken from existing characters at Tooting (*Gent. Mag.* lxxix. 108), and dedicated to the Duchess of York, near whom Mrs. Bennett was then residing (her own 'Dedication,' vol. i.) In 1806 Mrs. Bennett's popularity was immense; and producing a new novel that year in 6 vols., which she called 'Vicissitudes abroad, or the Ghost of my Father,' 2,000 copies of it were sold on the first day, though the price was 36*s.*

Mrs. Bennett died at Brighton on 12 Feb. 1808, and her body, being brought to London, was met at the Horns, Kennington Common, on 21 Feb. (*European Mag.* liii. 156), by a large circle of friends (AIKIN'S *Ath.*, supra).

Another work by Mrs. Bennett was published after her death in 1816, under the title of 'Faith and Fiction, or Shining Lights in a Dark Generation,' 5 vols. (WATT'S *Bibl. Brit.*) She is also credited with the authorship of two French novels, 'L'Orphelin du Presbytère,' 1816; and 'Beauté et Laideur,' 1820 (DIDOT), but these were apparently portions of 'Faith and Fiction,' translated. In 1822 Defauconpret translated 'Ellen de Courci' (DIDOT); and in 1853 an attempt was made to reprint 'Anna,' in penny numbers, by W. Strange, of Lovel's Court, Paternoster Row; but at the second number the issue stopped.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Didot's Nouvelle Biogr. Générale; Aikin's Athenæum, iii. 391, 392; European Magazine, liii. 156.] J. H.

BENNETT, CHARLES HENRY (1829–1867), draughtsman on wood, was born in 1829. His first sketches appeared in 'Diogenes,' a comic paper started in 1853, which had but a brief existence. They speedily attracted attention, and his pencil was afterwards occupied with a series of slight outline portraits of members of parliament, which were published in the 'Illustrated Times.' Then came his 'Shadows' in 1856, followed by 'The Fables of Æsop and others translated into human nature' in 1858, and his 'Proverbs' in 1859. These were accompanied by many children's books, of which he was the author as well as the artist, and by some more serious work, amongst which was a series of illustrations to the Rev. Charles Kingsley's edition of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' issued in 1860. He likewise illustrated, in conjunction with George H. Thomas, Wills's 'Poets' Wit and Humour,' 1861, and, with Richard Doyle, Mark Lemon's 'Fairy Tales,' 1868. He also published, with Robert B. Brough, 'The Origin of Species,' and 'Shadow and Substance,' 1860. These were republished in 1872, together with a selection of his designs for 'Poets' Wit and Humour,' under the title of 'Character Sketches, Development Drawings, and Original Pictures of Wit and Humour.' Last of all came his engagement on 'Punch,' to which he contributed numerous sketches, distinguished by their facile execution and singular subtlety of fancy. He was of an extremely delicate constitution, and died in London on 2 April 1867.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 688.] R. E. G.

BENNETT, EDWARD TURNER (1797–1836), zoologist, was born at Hackney, London, 6 Jan. 1797. John Joseph Bennett, the botanist [q.v.], was his younger brother. He practised for some years as a surgeon near Portman Square, but his chief pursuit was zoology. His numerous papers in scientific journals are of minor importance, and imperfectly represent his attainments. In 1822 he actively promoted the establishment of an entomological society, of which he was secretary. Later, this society developed into a zoological club in connection with the Linnean Society. Under his management the zoological club became the starting-point of the Zoological Society of London in 1826, of which he was at first vice-secretary; he was elected secretary in 1831, and held the office till his death on 21 Aug. 1836. His zealous efforts greatly contributed to the firm establishment of the society. In 1835 he visited Selborne, and made large collections of interesting facts, which he embodied in his posthumous edition of White's 'Selborne' (1837). This work, which is little improved by the mass of matter added, was published with a preface by J. J. Bennett, the editor's brother. Bennett's only separate works were 'The Tower Menagerie,' 1829; 'The Gardens and Menagerie of the Zoological Society Delineated,' vol. i. Quadrupeds, 1830, vol. ii. Birds, 1831. Besides these he wrote the article on Fishes in 'Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage,' 1839, and many papers in 'Zool. Jour.' 1825–34; 'Linn. Trans.' 1827; 'Mag. Nat. Hist.' 1831; 'Zool. Proc.' 1831–6; 'Zool. Trans.' 1835, 1841; 'Geol. Proc.' 1831.

[J. J. Bennett's preface to E. T. Bennett's ed. of White's Selborne, 1837.] G. T. B.

BENNETT, GEORGE JOHN (1800–1879), actor, was born at Ripon, in Yorkshire, 9 March 1800. His father was for thirty years a member of the Norwich company. Bennett entered the navy in 1813, and quitted it in 1817. He made his first appearance at Lynn, in Norfolk, in 1818. After playing in different country towns he became in 1820 a member of the Bath company, and in 1822 came to London, making his appearance at Covent Garden, 27 Jan. 1823, as Richard III. The performance was a failure. In Hotspur he was more fortunate. On 23 July 1824, at the Lyceum, then called the English Opera House, he took part in the first presentation in England of 'Der Freyschütz, or the Seventh Bullet,' a rendering by Logan of Weber's famous opera. The part he played was Conrad. In 1830 he joined the Covent Garden company, appearing as Hubert in 'King John'

to the Constance of Miss Fanny Kemble. At Covent Garden he remained through the successive managements of Charles Kemble, Laporte, and Macready, playing such characters as Grindoff in the 'Miller and his Men,' Macduff, Master Walter in the 'Hunchback,' and Caliban in Macready's revival of the 'Tempest,' October 1838. He accompanied Macready to Drury Lane, and remained with him till the close of his management, from 4 Oct. 1841 to 14 June 1843. On 27 May 1844 Phelps and Greenwood began their memorable campaign at Sadler's Wells. Bennett joined them, remaining with them during the eighteen years over which the management extended, and playing Sir Toby Belch, Pistol, Bessus in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'A King and No King,' Enobarbus in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Bosola in 'Duchess of Malfi,' altered from Webster by R. H. Horne, Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Henry VIII, Apemantus in 'Timon of Athens.' When Phelps retired (1862) from the management of Sadler's Wells, Bennett left the stage. Subsequently he was, it is stated, established in Chepstow as a photographer. Bennett was a trustworthy actor of the second rank. His daughter, Miss Julia Bennett, has played with success at minor theatres. A five-act play by Bennett, entitled 'Retribution, or Love's Trials,' was successfully produced at Sadler's Wells on 11 Feb. 1850, the principal parts being supported by Phelps, Henry Marston, A. Younge, the author, and Miss Glyn. Bennett also wrote a drama called the 'Justiza,' produced by Miss Cushman at Birmingham. In earlier life he published an interesting volume called 'A Pedestrian Tour through North Wales, with twenty etchings by A. Clint,' London, 1838. He died on 21 Sept. 1879, and was buried at Nunhead Cemetery.

[Genest's English Stage; The Drama, or Theatrical Pocket Magazine; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Era newspaper, 28 July 1879; Era Almanack.] J. K.

BENNETT, JAMES (1785–1856), topographer, was born at Falfield in the parish of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, on 10 May 1785, and carried on the business of a printer and bookseller at Tewkesbury from 1810 till 1852, when he retired with a competent independence. He wrote the 'History of Tewkesbury' (Tewkesbury, 1830, 8vo), and abridged it in the form of a 'Guide' (1835). In 1830 he brought out the first part of the 'Tewkesbury Register and Magazine,' a useful annual, continued till 1849. He died at Tewkesbury on 29 Jan. 1856.

[MS. notes by J. G. Nichols in a copy of the Tewkesbury Register in the British Museum; Gent. Mag. (N.S.) xlv. 317.] T. C.

BENNETT, JAMES, D.D. (1774–1862), congregational minister, was born in London 22 May 1774, and educated there and at Gosport, where he was prepared for the ministry of the independent church under the Rev. Dr. Bogue. In 1797 he was ordained at Romsey, where he remained till 1813. While there he became an ardent supporter of the London Missionary Society, preaching the annual sermon on its behalf in 1804. He saw the first missionary ship, the Duff, sail from Spithead for foreign lands, and at home he was a coadjutor of Robert and James Haldane in some of their evangelistic tours. He removed in 1813 to Rotherham, where he was both tutor in the college and pastor of the church. In 1828 he was transferred to London, where, first in Silver Street and then in Falcon Square, he exercised his ministry till 1860, when he resigned. Chairman of the Congregational Union in 1840, he died in London, 4 Dec. 1862, aged 88.

Bennett enjoyed in an unusual degree the esteem and confidence of his friends for the consistency of his character, the loftiness of his aims, the excellence of his judgment, and the laborious diligence which he exhibited as a minister and a supporter of all good public movements. Among the special objects to which he applied himself were the defence of christianity against the unbelievers of the day, especially against a certain Mr. R. Taylor, a popular lecturer; the promotion of christian missions, and the advancement of the Congregational Union. As one of the secretaries of the London Missionary Society he came much into contact with its missionaries, both while they were prosecuting their studies and after they engaged in active work. Among those who in their younger days were members of his church was David Livingstone, who spent some time in London after leaving Scotland, chiefly in medical study.

Bennett was a voluminous author. The following are his principal works: 1. 'Memoirs of Risdon Darracott, of Wellington, Somerset' (whose granddaughter, Sarah Cowley, he married in 1797). 2. 'The History of Dissenters' from A.D. 1688 to 1808, in conjunction with Rev. Dr. Bogue (2nd ed. London, 1833, 3 vols.) 3. 'Lectures on the History of Christ,' 3 vols. 4. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Dr. Bogue.' 5. 'Lectures on the Preaching of Christ.' 6. Congregational lectures on 'The Theology of the Early Christian Church.' 7. 'Justification as revealed in Scripture.' 8. 'Lectures on the

Acts of the Apostles.' 9. 'Lectures on Infidelity.'

[Memorials of the late James Bennett, D.D., including sermons preached on the occasion of his death, London, 1863; private information from his son, Sir J. Risdon Bennett, M.D., F.R.S.]

W. G. B.

BENNETT, JAMES GORDON (1800–1872), founder of the 'New York Herald,' was born in 1800 at New Mill, Keith, Banffshire. 'The Bennetts,' he wrote in after years, 'were a little band of freebooters in Saxony, A.D. 896. . . . I have no doubt they robbed and plundered a good deal. . . . They emigrated to France, and lived on the Loire several hundred years. . . . The Earl of Tankerville is a Bennett, and sprang from the lucky side of the race.' The family being Roman catholic, James was sent to a seminary in Aberdeen to be educated for the priesthood. He became an omnivorous reader, was fascinated by the works of Lord Byron and Walter Scott, but toned down the romantic influence they exercised on his mind by the perusal of 'Benjamin Franklin's Life, written by himself,' which was published in Scotland in 1817. One day in the spring of 1819 he met a young friend in a street of Aberdeen, who said he was about to sail for America. After a short pause, Bennett said he would accompany him, as 'he wished to see the place where Franklin was born.' He first landed at Halifax, and began to earn a livelihood by teaching. Thence he went to Boston, and obtained employment as a printer's reader, a bookseller's clerk, and assistant in a newspaper office. In this last capacity he procured engagements successively on the 'Charleston Courier,' among the slave-owners, on the 'National Advocate,' the 'New York Courier,' and on the 'Enquirer.' He was at different times dramatic critic, Washington correspondent, leader-writer, editor. In the contentious times of General Jackson's election in 1828–9 as president of the United States, Bennett strongly supported the general in the 'Enquirer.' At Jackson's second election in 1832–3 a change of sides on the part of his employers took place, and Bennett quitted the 'Enquirer.' He then started a cheap paper, the 'New York Globe,' at two cents, which lived only a few months. Meanwhile he wrote literary articles and short lively stories for the 'New York Mirror.' In 1833 he bought part of the 'Pennsylvanian' of Philadelphia, and went to reside in that city; but he met with no support from his former political associates, and withdrew from the 'Pennsylvanian' in disgust. Returning to New York in 1834, he watched the growing success of the 'penny press,' and in the following year concluded terms of partnership with a young firm of printers, Messrs. Anderson & Smith. The result of this connection was the appearance on 6 May 1835 of the first number of the 'New York Herald,' a small sheet published daily at one cent. Bennett prepared the entire contents. He was his own reporter of the police cases, of the city news, and of the money market, the last being a new feature in the ordinary American newspaper. He was up early and late, kept his own accounts, posted his own books, and made out his own bills. A fire destroyed his printing office, and his two partners died. His great endeavour was to make his paper amusing enough to attract buyers, for his want of capital prevented all competition with the rich sixpenny journals in obtaining genuine early intelligence. Paragraphs of fictitious news appeared in his paper, which he justified as legitimate hoaxes. 'I am always serious in my aims,' he said, 'but full of frolic in my means.' He quizzed and satirised most of his contemporaries, and suffered several personal assaults from rival editors. These he turned to account by narrating the circumstances in a tone of banter, which made his paper more and more popular. He had great skill, too, in *ad captandum* writing, and used it against the rude and rowdy habits that then prevailed in New York. His biographer, who writing in 1855 describes Mr. Bennett as a man with lofty views for the regeneration of the press, says of him in 1836, when the 'Herald' was in its infancy: 'He could attract no public attention till he caricatured himself morally and mentally.' One element of his prosperity was the systematic employment of newsboys in the distribution of his paper. In 1838 he visited France and England, and made liberal arrangements with men of literary attainments as regular correspondents for his paper. He extended the system to many of the important cities of America. His next visit to the British Isles in 1843 was marked by an unpleasant incident at Dublin. He went to hear O'Connell address a large meeting at the Corn Exchange in that city, and the 'liberator,' on seeing his card, exclaimed aloud: 'I wish he would stay where he came from; we don't want him here. He is one of the conductors of one of the vilest gazettes ever published by infamous publishers.' Bennett replied to this public insult by a dignified letter to the 'Times,' in which he attributed the agitator's ebullition of wrath to the fact that the 'Herald' had successfully opposed the demand made by the repealers on the Irish in America for rent. 'That I can surpass every paper in New York,' he wrote, 'every person will

acknowledge—that I will do so, I am resolved, determined.' He spared neither money nor labour. He availed himself of every improvement in the machinery of printing and of distributing his sheet; he chartered vessels to go and meet the incoming ships and steamers from Europe to acquire the latest news; he hired special trains or express locomotives to bring intelligence from all parts of the American continent. He was perhaps the first newspaper proprietor to employ the telegraph wires in transmitting a long political speech from a distance—Mr. Clay's speech on the Mexican war, delivered at Lexington, Kentucky, in 1846. The speech was sent by express a distance of eighty miles to Cincinnati, and then telegraphed to New York for publication in the 'Herald' next morning. Bennett acquired great wealth and a position of honour among his adopted countrymen, in spite of the obloquy to which the rough encounters of his earlier career had exposed him. Of his wealth he made a generous use. Many examples of his benevolence in private are related, but the public spirit he displayed in sending Mr. Stanley to Central Africa in search of Dr. Livingstone outshone all his other efforts of this kind. Stanley's mission lasted from January 1871 to May 1872, and cost Bennett 10,000*l.* sterling. In 1874 a second expedition was undertaken to Central Africa by Stanley at the joint expense of the owner of the 'New York Herald' (Bennett's son) and the owner of the London 'Daily Telegraph' (Mr. E. L. Lawson), and resulted in extensive additions to geographical knowledge. Bennett died in New York on 1 June 1872. That timid reserve was not a characteristic of Bennett's may be gathered from the following pithy description of himself: 'Since I knew myself, all the real approbation I sought for was my own. If my conscience was satisfied on the score of morals, and my ambition on the matter of talent, I always felt easy. On this principle I have acted from my youth up, and on this principle I mean to die. Nothing can disturb my equanimity. I know myself, so does the Almighty. Is not that enough?'

[Memoirs of James Gordon Bennett and his times by a Journalist, New York, 1855; Foreign Quarterly Review, 1842–43; North American Review (article by Parton), 102; Stanley's How I found Livingstone.] R. H.

BENNETT, JOHN HUGHES, M.D. (1812–1875), physician and physiologist, was born in London on 31 Aug. 1812. He was educated at the grammar and Mount Radford schools, Exeter, but owed much to his mother's influence. She trained him both in literary and artistic tastes, and developed in him elocutionary talents of a high order. With his mother he spent much time on the continent, especially in France. After an apprenticeship with a surgeon at Maidstone, commencing in 1829, Bennett entered at Edinburgh in 1833. He was a zealous student of anatomy and physiology under Robert Knox and John Fletcher, both of whom influenced him greatly. The Goodsirs, Edward Forbes, J. H. Balfour, and John Reid were among his intimate associates, and he became one of the presidents of the Royal Medical Society. While a student he published a paper 'On the 'Anatomy and Physiology of the Otic Ganglion' (*London Medical Gazette*, 30 July 1836). He graduated M.D. in 1837, receiving a gold medal, on Syme's recommendation, for the best surgical report, while Sir Charles Bell declared his 'Dissertation on the Physiology and Pathology of the Brain' worthy of a second medal.

Bennett now proceeded to Paris, where he studied two years, and founded the Parisian Medical Society, becoming its first president. Another period of two years was spent in the principal German centres of medical study. Parisian methods of clinical study powerfully impressed him, and he acquired great skill in the application of the microscope in practical medicine. During his residence on the continent he wrote nearly a score of articles in Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine' (vol. ii.), including most of those on the diseases of the nervous system.

Returning to Edinburgh in 1841, Bennett published in October his 'Treatise on Cod-liver Oil as a Therapeutic Agent in certain forms of Gout, Rheumatism, and Scrofula.' He derived his knowledge on this subject from the German schools, although cod-liver oil had long been used as a remedy among the Scotch fishing populations, and had for many years been prescribed by Drs. Kay and Bardsley in the Manchester infirmary. Although this treatise excited much interest, a large part of the edition remained unsold in 1847, when an appendix of cases benefited by cod-liver oil was added, and it was stated that one house of druggists in Edinburgh had dispensed 600 gallons of it in the preceding twelvemonth, as compared with one gallon in 1841. In 1848 Dr. C. J. B. Williams of London published a series of cases in which he had prescribed cod-liver oil with benefit in phthisis, introducing a fresh and more palatable preparation; and the respective shares of praise due to Bennett and Williams in the introduction of the new drug were subsequently warmly disputed.

In November 1841 Bennett commenced

lecturing on histology at Edinburgh, giving a series of microscopical demonstrations on minute structures, illustrating anatomy, physiology, pathology, and the diagnosis of disease, and also taking private classes on microscopical manipulation. He was the first to give this instruction systematically, and great credit is due to him for his clear recognition of the importance of the microscope in the clinical investigation of disease. At that time, says Dr. McKendrick, 'so long as an organ showed no change in its material substance when examined by the naked eye, physicians called its affections functional, and the fact of microscopal changes of structure was overlooked.'

In 1842 Bennett unsuccessfully competed for the chair of general pathology at Edinburgh. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and also of the Edinburgh College of Physicians. About this time he became physician to the Royal Dispensary, and pathologist to the Royal Infirmary. At the former he gave courses of 'polyclinical medicine' for seven years, on the model of the German policlinic, students examining patients exhaustively under the eye of the teacher; he also gave lectures on pathology and the practice of physic, with microscopical demonstrations, and accumulated a large museum of pathological specimens. During this period Bennett was incessantly occupied in medical literature. In 1846 he was appointed editor of the 'London and Edinburgh Monthly Journal of Medical Science,' later becoming also its proprietor. It became a good property in his hands, and he sold it to Messrs. Sutherland & Knox, publishers. Some years later he again became part proprietor, and then sole proprietor; finally, Messrs. Sutherland & Knox again purchased the journal. Bennett had been fortunate enough to find all his transactions in this matter pecuniarily profitable (see Dr. McKendrick in *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, November 1875, p. 468).

In 1845 Bennett published a case of 'Hypertrophy of the Spleen and Liver,' which is the first recorded case of leucocythæmia, a disease in which a very large proportion of white corpuscles exists in the blood. Virchow and others subsequently did much to explain and describe this disease, and Bennett did not at first recognise its true nature. His labours, both in 1845 and subsequently, are, however, of such value as to associate his name very honourably with the investigation. In 1848 Bennett was unanimously elected professor of the Institutes of Medicine at Edinburgh. He threw himself with characteristic energy into his new duties, teaching physiology and pathology in their especial bearing on medicine. Every lecture was a work of art, finished in delivery, and illustrated by excellent diagrams and by abundant specimens. He lectured chiefly from manuscript, but when he put this aside to discuss some controversial point, he became vivacious and too often condemnatory of others, and hence did not fail to stir up antagonism. His leading idea was to teach his students to observe precisely and methodically for themselves, and to employ all modern instruments of precision.

As a consulting practitioner Bennett never attained very great success. His sceptical tone of inquiry did not win confidence among patients, and his critical and sarcastic remarks on the works of others did not make him a favourite among his professional brethren. In 1855 he became a candidate for the chair of the practice of physic at Edinburgh. Dr. Laycock was successful after an exciting contest. Bennett had set his heart on this chair for many years, and the disappointment embittered his after life. He was till this period robust and indefatigably energetic, and continued so for ten years more; but about 1865 he began to suffer from an obscure bronchial and throat affection; subsequently he had attacks of diabetes, and was compelled to winter abroad for some years. In 1874 he resigned his chair of the Institutes of Medicine. In August 1875 he received the LL.D. degree from Edinburgh University, and his bust by Brodie was presented to the university by old pupils.

He died at Norwich on 25 Sept. 1875, nine days after an operation for stone, performed by Mr. Cadge, from which his enfeebled strength did not enable him to recover. He was buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh, on 30 Sept. by the side of his friends Goodsir and Edward Forbes. His wife, together with a son and four daughters, survived him. The 'Lancet' says (1875, i. 534): 'He reduced the mortality of uncomplicated pneumonia to *nil*; he demonstrated not only the dispensableness, but the injuriousness, of the antiphlogistic treatment which had ruled the best minds of the civilised world for ages. Doubtless other physicians were working in the same direction even before Bennett. But he devised a treatment of his own which has given most brilliant results, and he adhered to it and to the pathological views on which it was based so steadily, and over so long a series of years, as to establish its truth, and so largely revolutionise the practice of medicine in acute diseases. . . . What praise could we give too much to the physician who taught us to treat phthisis, not antiphlogisti-

cally, but with fresh air and cod-liver oil? It is admitted on all hands that this praise is due to Dr. Bennett.'

Dr. McKendrick gives a list of 105 papers and memoirs by Bennett in the 'British Medical Journal,' 9 Oct. 1875. So many are important that it is impossible to mention them here. The principal results of his work are given in the following larger treatises, all published in Edinburgh: 1. 'An Introduction to Clinical Medicine,' 2nd ed. 1853; 4th ed. 1862. 2. 'Lectures on Clinical Medicine,' 1850–6; second and subsequent editions entitled 'Clinical Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine;' 5th ed. 1868. Six editions were published in his lifetime in the United States, and translations have been published in French, Russian, and Hindoo. 3. 'Leucocythæmia, or White-Cell Blood,' 1852. 4. 'On Cancerous and Cancroid Growths,' 1849. 5. 'Outlines of Physiology,' 1858 (a reprint of the article 'Physiology' in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica'). 6. 'Pathology and Treatment of Pulmonary Tuberculosis,' 1853. 7. 'The Restorative Treatment of Pneumonia,' 3rd ed. 1866. 8. 'Text-book of Physiology,' 1871–2; published simultaneously in Edinburgh and in America, and also translated into French. To these should be added his article on Phthisis in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine,' vol. iii.; the 'Report on the Action of Mercury on the Liver' to the British Medical Association in 1867 and 1869, the latter published in 'Medicine in Modern Times,' 1869, and in a separate form in Chicago, 1873; 'Researches into the Antagonism of Medicines,' a report to the British Medical Association, 1875.

[Obit. Notice, Brit. Med. Journ. 9 Oct. 1875, pp. 473–8; Edin. Med. Journ. November 1875, pp. 466–74, both by Dr. McKendrick (for some years his assistant and deputy); Scotsman, 27 Sept. 1875; Lancet, 9 Oct. 1875; account of his case and post-mortem examination, by Mr. W. Cadge, Brit. Med. Jour. 9 Oct. 1875, p. 453.]

G. T. B.

BENNETT, JOHN JOSEPH (1801–1876), botanist, was born at Tottenham on 8 Jan. 1801. He received his early education at Enfield, having as schoolfellows Keats, Thirlwall, and John Reeve the actor, the latter doing all Bennett's fighting in return for help in arithmetic. Leaving school, Bennett became a student at Middlesex Hospital, passed in due time, and settled in a house in Bulstrode Street, Cavendish Square, with his brother, Edward Turner Bennett [q.v.], four years his senior. They soon became acquainted with John Edward Gray, who was then helping his father in the preparation of his 'Natural Arrangement of British Plants, and the brothers' assistance was acknowledged by the genus 'Bennettia,' which, however, has to give way to De Candolle's 'Saussurea' in priority. The elder brother, having gradually devoted himself to zoology, died whilst his last work, an edition of White's 'Selborne,' was passing through the press, the final portions being supervised by John Joseph Bennett, and the preface written by him.

In 1827 Bennett became associated with Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.]; in September of that year it was arranged that the Banksian herbarium and library should be transferred to the British Museum, Brown being appointed keeper with an assistant. In November Bennett was named Brown's assistant, and thenceforward his life was devoted to botany. The winter of 1827–28 was spent in removing the Banksian collection to Montague House, and for eight years after even the merest drudgery of the department was done by the hands of the keeper and his assistant. In 1828 Bennett was elected fellow of the Linnean Society, and of the Royal Society in December 1841; in the previous year he had undertaken the duties of secretary of the Linnean Society, which function he most efficiently discharged for twenty years.

In 1843 the collections were removed from Montague House to the British Museum building. Robert Brown died in 1858, and on his death a strong effort was made to obtain the transfer of the botanical collections to Kew, where the herbarium was rapidly assuming importance through the munificence and activity of Sir J. W. Hooker and George Bentham [q. v.] After long inquiry it was decided that the Banksian collections should not be transferred to the Royal Gardens, Kew. But the anxiety consequent upon the inquiry told upon Bennett, and he sought relief by a two months' residence on the continent in 1859; in the next year he suffered illness for three months, but a still longer holiday in Scotland and the north of England restored him in great measure. In 1870 he retired from the British Museum, and in 1871 he moved to a house at Maresfield, Sussex, where he died from disease of the heart 29 Feb. 1876.

His disposition was singularly kind, quiet, and retiring. His published papers were few in number, chiefly descriptive of new plants from Western Africa, sent him by his friend Dr. Daniell. The work which is his most important contribution to science is his chief share in Horsfield's 'Plantæ Javanicæ Rariores,' of which the first part came out in 1838, and the last in 1852, a quarto work of the highest value. As an example of Bennett's

care in small matters, reference may be made to his account of the Upas tree, and his separation of fact and fiction concerning it.

There is a bust of Bennett by Weekes in the botanical department of the British Museum.

[Journ. Bot. Brit. and Foreign, New Ser. v. (1876), pp. 97–105, with bibliography and portrait.] B. D. J.

BENNETT, WILLIAM MINEARD (1778–1858), miniature-painter, was born at Exeter in 1778. Having left his native city early in life, he placed himself under the instruction of Sir Thomas Lawrence, and attained a considerable reputation as a painter of portraits and miniatures, living in the society of many of the most distinguished literary men of that day, among whom his brilliant wit and versatile talents made him a great favourite. Several of his works were exhibited at the Royal Academy between the years 1812 and 1816, and again in 1834 and 1835. Many years of his life were spent in Paris, where his talents gained for him the patronage and friendship of the Duc de Berri; but in 1844 he returned to Exeter, where, practising his art only as an amusement, he resided until his death, which took place on 17 Oct. 1858. Bennett possessed also a thorough knowledge of the science of music, and many of his musical compositions became popular in Paris and Naples.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 647; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BENNETT, Sir WILLIAM STERNDALE (1816–1875), musical composer, was born at 8 Norfolk Row, Sheffield, on 13 April 1816. On his father's side he came of a race of musicians. His grandfather, John Bennett, was born at Ashford in 1750, but early in life settled at Cambridge, where he was for many years lay clerk in the college choirs of King's, St. John's, and Trinity, and his father, Robert Bennett, a pupil of Dr. Clarke, was for some years before his death organist at the parish church of Sheffield, and was the composer of a few songs, none of which, however, are remarkable for much individuality. In 1812 Robert Bennett married Elizabeth, the daughter of James Donn, curator of the Botanic Gardens at Cambridge: William Sterndale was the youngest child of this marriage. His mother died on 7 May 1818, at the early age of 27, and his father (who had in the meantime married again) only survived her eighteen months, dying on 3 Nov. 1819. Robert Bennett's second wife does not seem to have taken much interest in his orphan children, for on 19 Dec. 1819 the little William Sterndale was sent with his sisters to his grandfather at Cambridge, after which she did not trouble herself any further about them. On 19 March 1820 Bennett and his sisters were baptised at the church of St. Edward, Cambridge. On 17 Feb. 1824 Bennett entered the choir of King's College, his musical education continuing at the same time under his grandfather's guidance. Two years later the Rev. F. Hamilton, superintendent of the newly formed Royal Academy of Music, when on a visit at Cambridge, happened to hear Bennett play, and was so struck by the promise he displayed, that the boy was removed from King's College choir and placed at the Academy, where he entered on 7 March 1826. Here his principal study at first was the violin, his masters being Oury and Spagnoletti; but his special talent for the piano soon asserted itself, and he was placed under W. H. Holmes for that instrument, and under Lucas for composition and harmony. Somewhat later he studied under Cipriani Potter and Crotch, the former of whom particularly influenced his style by imparting to the future English composer some of the peculiar qualities which he himself had derived from his own master, Mozart. For the first few years of his stay at the Academy there is no doubt that Bennett was not remarkable for assiduity; the boy was still stronger in him than the musician. On 6 Sept. 1828 he played a concerto of Dussek's at an Academy concert at the Hanover Square Rooms, and in the same year he composed his first score—a fairy chorus. Until his voice broke he sometimes sang in the choir at St. Paul's Cathedral, and on one occasion took the part of Cherubino in a performance of Mozart's 'Nozze di Figaro' at the King's Theatre (11 Dec. 1830) given by the pupils of the Academy. This attempt, the only one on record of a boy's singing the part, does not seem to have been very successful. A contemporary newspaper pronounced that 'Cherubino, personated by a little boy, was in every way a blot in the piece. Had the memory of the audience not supplied the deficiency, the dramatic effect of the opera must have been utterly demolished.' In 1831 Bennett began to study with Crotch, and though the latter's lessons had not the reputation of being particularly instructive, his pupil henceforward made extraordinary progress. Personally, he retained all the boyish charm of manner which throughout his life never entirely deserted him, and the rapid manner in which his artistic powers matured did not prevent him from joining in the childish amusements of his fellow-

students. His family still preserve some sketch for compositions of this period, little fragments which already betray the hand of a master, but which are written on the back of those sheets of figures of theatrical characters which are still to be bought in old-fashioned shops for 'a penny plain, or twopence coloured.' The dates at which the compositions of the next few years were finished show plainly this extraordinarily speedy development of his powers as a musician. His first symphony was completed on 6 April 1832, his first concerto in October, his second symphony on 9 Dec., and the overture to the 'Tempest' on 31 Dec. of the same year. In 1833 the overture in D minor was finished on 12 Oct., the second concerto on 4 Nov. In the following year the overture to the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' was written in May, and the third concerto finished on 31 Oct. In 1835 he produced the overture to 'Parisina' (2 Nov.), besides finishing a symphony in G minor (18 Oct.), and the sestet (1 Dec.) Of the above works, one was destined to have an important influence upon his future life. The first concerto (subsequently published as Opus 1) was produced at a pupils' concert at the Royal Academy on 26 June 1833, Bennett himself playing the pianoforte part. The work was received with every mark of favour, the directors of the Academy undertaking to publish it at their own expense; but of more importance to the young composer was the fact that it attracted the attention of Mendelssohn, who was amongst the audience. The German musician, himself only seven years older than Bennett, seems to have been at once attracted by the work of one who possessed so many of his own idiosyncrasies. The curious manner in which, superficially at least, their compositions present similar characteristics, though not so marked at this period as it was when the two composers were drawn into closer connection, has given rise to a current idea that Bennett became the pupil of Mendelssohn. This was never the case, for Bennett received no instruction beyond what he obtained at the Academy. The influence of Mendelssohn upon Bennett—an influence which was much less than is generally supposed—was only the result of the close intimacy between them which had its origin at the Academy concert during the summer of 1833, and reached its height during Bennett's stay at Leipzig in 1836-7. In 1834 Bennett was elected organist at Wandsworth Church, a post he did not retain very long. Though still devoting himself chiefly to the pianoforte and composition, he had not entirely neglected the study of other instruments, for on 24, 26, and 28 June and 1 July his name occurs amongst the viola players in the orchestra of the Handel Festival held in Westminster Abbey. The month of August he spent at his grandfather's at Cambridge, but in October he was back at the Academy, and on the 17th of the next month he played his second concerto at a concert of the Society of British Musicians, on which occasion Miss Birch sang his scena, 'In radiant loveliness.' On 8 Dec. the same society produced his overture to the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' In 1835 he gave a concert at Cambridge on 26 Feb., and on 11 May made his first appearance at the Philharmonic Society's concerts, on which occasion he played his second concerto. In October he finished a third symphony, and in November the Society of British Musicians produced his fine overture 'Parisina,' a work which he subsequently re-scored twice. In January 1836 he was at Cambridge once more, where he occupied his holidays by writing the third (dramatic) concerto. This work was begun on 8 Jan. and finished on the 22nd of the same month, but was not produced until the following April, when Bennett played it at a Philharmonic concert. In May, accompanied by Mendelssohn's friend, Klingemann, and by J. W. Davison, the critic, Bennett started for Düsseldorf, where the Lower Rhine Festival was held that year. The occasion was a memorable one, for Mendelssohn's first oratorio, 'St. Paul,' was to be produced, besides which the programme included the two overtures to 'Leonore,' one of the Chandos anthems, 'Davidde Penitente,' and the Ninth Symphony. The performances took place on 22, 23, and 24 May, under Mendelssohn's personal direction. Occupied as he must have been, he nevertheless found time to renew his acquaintance with Bennett, whom he strongly pressed to visit Leipzig, and as the English musicians were about to return home, he advised them not to do so without taking a trip up the Rhine. Fortunately for posterity, the advice was followed, for on this excursion Bennett conceived the idea of his most lovely work, the overture 'The Naiads,' the first sketch of which was actually written in Germany, though the work was not finished until the following September at Cambridge, where he went on his return to England. On 23 Sept. he left the Academy, and soon afterwards wrote to Mendelssohn about coming to Leipzig. Financial difficulties being fortunately overcome by the kindness of Messrs. Broadwood, he started for Germany in October, and arrived at Hamburg on the 25th. Two days later he was at

Berlin, and at two o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th arrived at Leipzig, where Mendelssohn received him with open arms, gave him the score of the 'Melusine' overture, and introduced him, at the Baierischer Hof, to the chief musicians of the town. Leipzig was just then the home of a little knot of musicians who were destined to make their mark in the music of the century; chief amongst them were Mendelssohn himself and Robert Schumann, with both of whom Bennett was thrown into daily intercourse. The little diary which he kept at Leipzig, unfortunately a record of the barest description, shows that it was to Schumann he owed an introduction to Kistner, the publisher, who at once took some of his compositions. As this took place on 22 Nov., the intimacy between the two musicians must have sprung up very early after Bennett's arrival at Leipzig. Schumann's friendship for the English composer was unbounded, and the criticisms he published on his early compositions were singularly appreciative and discriminating. Though personally Bennett warmly reciprocated Schumann's friendship, he seems never to have been altogether reconciled to much of the German composer's music. In later years loyalty to his friend caused Bennett to be one of the first to introduce Schumann's compositions to English audiences, yet they never exercised such an influence upon his own style as did those of Mendelssohn, to whose genius his own nature was so much more akin. At Leipzig Bennett lodged with a Dr. Hasper, to whose house he moved on 2 Nov. On the 10th of the same month he recorded in his diary that he began a symphony, but nothing more is known as to this work. He made his first appearance at the Gewandhaus concerts on 19 Jan. 1837, when he played his own third concerto with the utmost success. On the 25th of the same month 'The Naiads' was produced at the Society of British Musicians. On the 29th his grandfather, to whom he owed more perhaps than will ever be known, died at Cambridge. On 13 Feb. 'The Naiads' was played at the Gewandhaus, Bennett himself conducting, and on 6 March the overture to 'Parisina'—which he had re-scored for the purpose—was performed at the same concerts. The following three months were devoted to various pianoforte compositions, and to re-scoring 'The Naiads' for the Philharmonic, where it was played on 29 May. On 11 June Bennett left Leipzig, and returned to England by way of Mainz and Rotterdam. August was spent at Cambridge, and on the reopening of the Academy in October, Bennett was appointed to a class there, the beginning of that long routine of teaching in which he was involved for the rest of his life. In 1838 he was elected a member of the Garrick Club and of the Royal Society of Musicians, and an associate of the Philharmonic Society. August and September of this year were spent at Grantchester, near Cambridge, and here the (published) fourth concerto was written, the lovely barcarolle in which may have been inspired beside the sedgy windings of the Granta. In October he returned to Leipzig, where he stayed until March, having in the meantime written the 'Wood Nymphs' overture, which was produced at the Gewandhaus on 24 Jan., where he had also played the new fourth concerto on 17 Jan. In August he turned his attention to writing an opera, an agreement for which was actually signed, but the difficulty which so many musicians have experienced, that of finding a suitable libretto, prevented the plan from being ever carried into execution. In the summer of the following year he was much occupied with writing an oratorio; this was probably a work he had intended to call 'Zion,' but which was never finished. One of the choruses from it was subsequently inserted in 'The Woman of Samaria.' Towards the end of 1841 Bennett became engaged to Miss Wood, who had been an Academy pupil in 1838. She was the daughter of Commander James Wood, R.N. In January 1842 Bennett once more visited Germany. At Cassel he made the acquaintance of Spohr and Hauptmann, at Leipzig he found Pierson, who had just settled there, and at Dresden he met Reissiger and Schneider. On this visit there was much intercourse with both Mendelssohn and Schumann, the former of whom travelled from Berlin with him to Leipzig. On his return to London he at once fell into the round of teaching and concerts which so seriously interfered with the time he had to devote to composition. His few holidays were spent at Southampton, where his future wife's family lived, and here his marriage took place on 9 April 1844. The end of the preceding and the beginning of that year had been occupied by his candidature for the chair of music at Edinburgh University, a post he did not succeed in obtaining. Soon after his marriage he was busy writing an overture to be called (in allusion to his wife's maiden name) 'Marie de Bois;' this was afterwards used as the overture to 'The May Queen.' In March 1845 Bennett moved to 15 Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, where he lived until 1859, when he bought 50 Inverness Terrace. There are very few events in the next few years of his life which are worth chronicling. Until the composition of

'The May Queen' in 1858 he wrote no work of importance, and his life was almost entirely uneventful. A performance of the 'Parisina' overture at the Philharmonic in 1848 led to an unfortunate rupture with Sir Michael (then Mr.) Costa and the society, and the breach with the latter was not healed until 1855, when Bennett was appointed permanent conductor in succession to Richard Wagner. The year 1849 was rendered memorable by the foundation of the Bach Society, in which Bennett took a prominent share. Five years later, at the Hanover Square Rooms (6 April 1854), he conducted the first performance of the Matthew Passion music in England. During these years he was much at Southampton, and also gave concerts in many of the large towns of the kingdom. In July 1853 the directors of the Gewandhaus concerts invited him to conduct during the next season, but English engagements prevented him from accepting this honour. Trips to Derbyshire, Rotterdam, and Brussels (where he wrote an anthem, 'Remember now thy Creator') were almost the only events to break the monotonous round of employment in the years 1853, 1854, and 1855, but in 1856 the chair of music at Cambridge being vacant, Bennett was elected (4 March) to the professorship by a majority of 149 votes. The degree of Mus. Doc. was conferred on him on 30 June, and he was made a life member of St. John's College on 26 Sept. following. He received the degree of M.A. in 1867. The Cambridge appointment, although it opened to Bennett a new field for work, unfortunately did not give him any more time for composition. Though the duties of a university professor of music are not onerous, Bennett was too conscientious to let the office become a mere sinecure in his hands. The regulations as to the bestowal of degrees for music were so lax as to be practically useless, and accordingly the new professor proposed to institute an examination. He also turned his attention to the practical cultivation of music in the university, and in November conducted a concert of the University Musical Society. As was to be expected, he infused his own admiration for Bach into some of the younger and more enthusiastic amateurs of the day, and it is partly owing to his initiative that the university has gradually made such progress in musical matters. The year 1858 was rendered memorable by the production of one of Bennett's most charming works. He had received a commission from Leeds to write a work for the approaching festival. In April he applied to H. F. Chorley, the musical critic of the 'Athenæum,' for a libretto, and the latter produced the absurd and badly written 'May Queen.' In spite of the disadvantage at which he was placed by the libretto, Bennett in six weeks set it to the beautiful music which is, perhaps, more popular than anything else that he wrote—music which breathes in every line the spirit of pure English melody, as fresh and joyous as the month of May which it celebrates. 'The May Queen' was written in July 1858, when Bennett was staying at the Gilbert Arms, Eastbourne, and was produced at the Leeds Festival in the following September, the principal solo parts being sung by Mad. Clara Novello and Messrs. Sims Reeves and Weiss. For the opening of the Exhibition of 1862 he set an ode of Tennyson's. In the same month (May 1862) he wrote the music to Kingsley's 'Ode on the Installation of the Duke of Devonshire as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.' This music was composed in the short space of five days; it was finished on 30 May, and performed at Cambridge on 10 June. The composition of the two odes was followed by that of the overture 'Paradise and the Peri,' one of his most spontaneous inspirations. Towards the close of the year 1862, Bennett suffered an irreparable loss in the death of his wife, which took place at Eastbourne on 17 Oct., after a painful illness. It is said by those who knew him well that he never recovered from the effects of Mrs. Bennett's death, and that henceforward a painful change in him became apparent to his friends. For more than a year he seems to have abandoned composition, and it was not until the summer of 1864 that he produced any new work of importance, when he wrote the symphony in G minor which is so well known to musicians. The minuet in this beautiful work had already appeared in the Cambridge Installation ode, and the finale was entirely conceived during a railway journey between Cambridge and London. It was produced at a Philharmonic concert on 27 June, and at the beginning of the following year was performed under the composer's superintendence at the Leipzig Gewandhaus. The composition of the symphony was followed by another long pause, during which he was elected principal of the Academy of Music (22 June 1866), and received the Beethoven gold medal from the Philharmonic Society (7 July 1867). In the summer of the latter year he wrote his oratorio 'The Woman of Samaria,' which was produced at the Birmingham Festival on 27 Aug. Most of this work was written at Eastbourne, but one of the choruses in it was transferred from the incomplete 'Zion'

which he had begun in 1840. On its production at Birmingham 'The Woman of Samaria' did not include two of its best numbers, the chorus 'Therefore with Joy,' and the quartett 'God is a Spirit.' These were written at Eastbourne between 8 and 18 Feb., and first performed on the 21st of the same month, when the oratorio was produced in London. With the exception of the music to the 'Ajax' of Sophocles, written in 1872, this was the last important work which Bennett produced. The arduous nature of his duties at the Academy, demanding daily attendance for the whole day during term time, consumed all his energy; the consequence was that composition was almost entirely abandoned.

The university of Cambridge conferred on him the degree of M.A. *honoris causa* in October 1867, and in 1870 (22 June) he received the D.C.L. degree at Oxford. On 24 March 1871 he was knighted at Windsor on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, and in August of the same year he attended the Beethoven festival at Bonn. In March 1872 he received a public testimonial in St. James's Hall, and at the same time a scholarship at the Academy was founded in his honour by subscription. The summer holidays of the last few years of his life were spent at his favourite Eastbourne. On 29 Sept. 1873 he moved from the house in Porchester Terrace, where he had lived since 1870, to 66 St. John's Wood Road. Here he was taken ill on 24 Jan. 1875, and died at a quarter past twelve on Monday, 1 Feb., aged 59. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, near Purcell, Blow, Croft, and Arnold, on 6 Feb.

At the time of his death Bennett occupied the foremost position amongst the English musicians of his day. During the last few years of his life honours were showered upon him, and the ten years that have elapsed since his death have neither modified nor increased the esteem in which his works are held. His sense of form was so strong, and his refined nature so abhorred any mere seeking after effect, that his music sometimes gives the impression of being produced under restraint. He seldom, if ever, gave rein to his unbridled fancy; everything is justly proportioned, clearly defined, and kept within the limits which the conscientiousness of his self-criticism would not let him overstep. It is this which makes him, as has been said, so peculiarly a musician's composer: the broad effects and bold contrasts which an uneducated public admires are absent; it takes an educated audience to appreciate to the full the exquisitely refined and delicate nature of his genius. He never wrote a bar of music that was commonplace, but entertaining the loftiest conception of what his art should be, the whole of his quiet and uneventful life was spent in acting up to his ideal. In his later years his duties at the Academy, where he would sometimes teach for ten hours a day, interfered so seriously with the time he could give to composition, that he almost entirely abandoned it. As a pianist his excellence was supreme. A writer in the 'Musical Examiner' (14 Jan. 1843) mentions in the following terms his youthful performances: 'Little Bennett, with his black hair and his mild blue eyes, and his expressive face, beaming with genius . . . with his soul in his fingers . . . who can render the thoughts of poets with the utterance of a poet . . . who can convey, through the medium of the pianoforte, every modification of passion, every shade of feeling . . . and all without an effort that belongs not strictly to art in its most legitimate meaning;' and the same characteristics of poetry and perfect purity of touch and execution distinguished his playing all through his life. Personally, Bennett was remarkable for his warm-heartedness and kindness, combined with a singularly sensitive delicacy of feeling, and a retiring disposition which made him shun all publicity and display. By both friends and pupils he was regarded with the affection and respect which his amiable and gentle character called forth, and probably no man in his position had fewer enemies. There is a portrait of him by Millais, which was painted in 1872, and has been engraved. An engraving by Kreisel of a portrait by Pecht was published at Leipzig in 1839.

[Life, by Bennett's son, J. R. Sterndale Bennett, Cambridge 1907; Annual Register for 1875; Harmonicon for 11 Dec. 1830; Musical Times, 1 March 1875; Registers of Westminster Abbey; Times, 2 Feb. 1875; Musical Examiner, 14 Jan. 1843; Grove's Dictionary of Musicians, vol. i.; Proceedings of Musical Association (3 April 1872); Cazalet's History of the Royal Academy of Music (1854); information from Mr. J. Sterndale Bennett (to whom the writer is especially indebted), Sir George Grove, and Mr. A. D. Coleridge.] W. B. S.

BENNIS, GEORGE GEARY (1790–1866), author, was a native of Corkamore, Limerick. The date of his birth is variously stated as 1790 and 1793. After some years as a grocer in Limerick he settled for a time in Liverpool, and whilst there appears to have embraced the doctrines of quakerism. His first work was 'The Principles of the One Faith professed by all Christians,' Liverpool,

1816. He removed to London, and in 1823 he settled at Paris, where a third edition of the work just named was printed in 1826. He published also the 'Traveller's Pocket Diary and Student's Journal' and a 'Treatise on Life Assurance.' Quérard also states him to have written some *opuscules littéraires*, of which no details are available. He travelled about over the continent; but from 1830 to 1836 he was the director of a *librairie des étrangers* in Paris, founded by Bossange and Renouard. Afterwards he acted as an insurance agent, and in addition was librarian to the British embassy. He was also at one time the editor of 'Galignani's Messenger.' When in France he ceased to be a member of the Society of Friends, but always professed an attachment to their principles. 'At the time of the revolution,' says Smith, 'he peacefully retook the royal flag, for which he was knighted by the king.' There is apparently some error in this statement; for, according to Vapereau, he did not receive the decoration of the Légion d'Honneur until 1854. According to Smith, 'most of his property was lost at the time of the last revolution [presumably the *coup d'état* of 1852], soon after which he retired into private life. He was nearly burned to death by the great fire which destroyed the government bakeries during the Crimean war, and most of his valuable library was consumed at that time. Enough was left, however, to found a free library in his native city, to which he left over 10,000 volumes.' A collection of coins which he had made was stolen between the time of his death and the arrival of his executor, Edward Bennis, of Bolton. He died 1 Jan. 1866, and was buried at Paris; but by his own desire no tombstone marks his resting-place.

[Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends, Books, London, 1867; Quérard's France Littéraire, t. i., Paris, 1827; Quérard's Littérature Française Contemporaine, t. i., Paris, 1842; Vapereau's Dictionnaire des Contemporains, Paris, 1858; information of J. F. Bennis, of Limerick.] W. E. A. A.

BENOIST, ANTOINE (1721–1770), draughtsman and engraver, was born at Soissons in 1721. Early in life he was brought to England by Claude du Bosc, the engraver, and found employment as a teacher of drawing in many private families of the higher class. Among his engravings are a portrait of Louis XV, after Blackey, dated 1741; a frieze on two plates representing 'A Procession of Free-Masons in London,' dated 1742; and some small etchings of the battles and sieges of the French armies in the reign of Louis XIV, but it is doubtful whether the latter are by Antoine Benoist or by C. L. Benoist, who was living in Paris about the same time. Antoine died in London in August 1770.

[Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 544; Portalis and Béraldi's Graveurs du dix-huitième siècle, 1880–2, i. 160; Didot's Graveurs de Portraits en France, 1875–7, i. 33.] R. E. G.

BENOLT, THOMAS (*d.* 1534), herald, was Berwick pursuivant in the reign of Edward IV, Rougecroix pursuivant in the reign of Richard III, and Windsor herald under Henry VII. His further promotions were as follows: Norroy king-at-arms 20 Nov. 1510, and Clarencieux king-at-arms 30 Jan. 1511. The date of this last appointment is erroneously given in Noble's 'College of Arms' as 1516. His life was a much more active one than falls to the lot of most heralds, as he was almost constantly employed in missions to foreign courts, either alone or attached to embassies. In 1514 he went to France to be present at the marriage of Henry VIII's sister Mary with Louis XII, and stayed there till the following spring. He visited the French court again in 1520, when he published the challenges for the tournaments at the Field of the Cloth of Gold at the principal courts of Europe. Two years later (May 1522) he carried to Francis I Henry's defiance for real, not mimic, war, and in 1528 (Jan. 22) he acted a similar part towards the Emperor Charles V at Burgos, in company with the French herald Guyenne. An account of this ceremony is extant in a letter from him preserved in the British Museum (*Vesp.* c. iv. 231). The embassy of Sir Francis Poyntz, which was a preliminary to this declaration, was not in 1526, as Noble states in his life of Benolt, but in June 1527. Clarencieux was also frequently sent to Scotland. His first journey there was in August 1516, when the Duke of Albany was ruling the kingdom in the name of the infant King James V during his mother's absence in England. His instructions were to obtain a ratification of the truce between the two countries, and to arrange for Albany's passing through England on his way to France. These negotiations took a long time to settle, and Benolt went to and fro three times before the following spring. Having gained the confidence of Queen Margaret, he was employed again at her desire to treat for a truce in November 1522, when Albany had just left Scotland, after an abortive invasion of England. The Scotch lords, however, had not the same confidence in him that the queen had, and

the terms proposed by him not being accepted, war was renewed on the expiry of a short abstinence. In 1524 and 1526 he is again found passing to and fro between England and Scotland, and in 1527 he made the journey to Spain before referred to. His last journey was to carry the insignia of the Garter to Anne de Montmorency, grand master of France, and Philip de Chabot, lord of Brion, the admiral. This was in April 1533. The office of Garter king-at-arms was held at this time by Sir Thomas Wriothesley, who considered that a privy seal granted to Benolt, on 6 April 1530, infringed upon his rights as sovereign. The dispute between the two heralds came before the court of the earl marshal. A full account of Garter's grievances and Clarencieux's answers will be found in the 'Calendar of State Papers of Henry VIII,' vol. v. app. 38.

As a reward for his services, Henry VIII granted him the reversion of the office of bailiff of Boston, and the surveyorship of all the lands appointed for the payment of the garrison of Berwick. Noble suggests that he was a foreigner by birth; and this is probable, as his brother John (whose name is usually spelt Bunolte) was parson of Marke and Calkwelle, in the Marches of Calais, and held the offices of king's secretary and commissary to the archbishop of Canterbury. Thomas Benolt died on 8 May 1534, his will being dated 24 April and proved 18 May. He was buried in the Nun's choir of St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate, under the effigies of himself and his two wives, one of whom was Mary, daughter of Lawrence Richards, *alias* Fermour, of Minster Lovel, ancestor of the earls of Pomfret, by whom he had two daughters, Eleanor, who married — Jones, of Caerleon, and Anne, who married Sir John Radcliffe and Ric. Buckland. The name of the other wife is not known. Heraldic visitations by him are preserved at the British Museum in Harleian MSS. 1544, 1561, 1562, and 2076, and in Addit. MSS. 12479 and 14315, besides others in the College of Arms.

[Noble's College of Arms, 111; Pinkerton's Scotland, ii. 158, 192, &c.; Cal. of State Papers Henry VIII, vols. i.–vi.; Cox's Annals of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate.] C. T. M.

BENSLEY, ROBERT (1738?–1817?), actor, is said to have been a lieutenant of marines, and in that capacity is believed to have seen active service in America. According to the information he appears to have himself supplied, his amateur performances induced Garrick, to whom, at the cessation of hostilities, he was strongly recommended, to advance him at once to play important characters. A more credible assertion is contained in an eminently untrustworthy compilation, 'The Secret History of the Green Room,' to the effect that early in life Bensley joined the 'company of Mr. Stanton in Staffordshire, where his youth and inexperience made his exertions be treated with ridicule by his associates.' His first recorded appearance was made at Drury Lane, 2 Oct. 1765, as Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' his début, according to Gilliland (*Dramatic Mirror*), being attended by a large body of his brother officers. During his two years' stay at Drury Lane Bensley played such rôles as Edmund in 'King Lear' and Buckingham in 'Richard III,' and 'created' the character of Merlin in 'Cymon,' an adaptation from Dryden attributed to Garrick. On 16 Sept. 1767 Bensley appeared at Covent Garden, at which house, still playing the same line of parts, he remained until 1775, when he returned to Drury Lane. From this time until his retirement in 1796 he alternated between Drury Lane and the Haymarket, playing at the latter house in the summer and the former in the winter. If few new parts of importance are coupled with his name, the fact is attributable to the absence during that period of any important tragedies. Lord Glenmore in the 'Chapter of Accidents,' a popular drama of Miss Lee; Leonidas in the 'Fate of Sparta,' Harold in the 'Battle of Hastings,' and the like represent the kind of new characters that were assigned him. With a performance for his benefit, 6 May 1796, of the 'Grecian Daughter,' in which he played Evander to the Euphrasia of Mrs. Siddons, Bensley abandoned the stage. It is stated by all his biographers that the influence of his friends secured him a post as barrack-master, and Gilliland, in 1808, speaks of him as then barrack-master at Knightsbridge Barracks. A Robert Bensley is mentioned, however, in the 'Gazette,' 12 April 1798, as appointed paymaster, a post which he appears, from the same authority, to have resigned 27 Nov. of the same year. Supposing, as seems possible, that the Bensley here spoken of is the same, this is the last public reference to him we are able to trace. It is said in one or two places that an accession of fortune on the death of a relative, Sir William Bensley, placed Bensley during his later years in a position of complete independence. The death in question took place, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' in 1809, the date given in the 'European Magazine' being 12 Nov. Mr. W. Clark Russell (*Representative Actors*) gives 1817 as the year of Bensley's death. In so doing he is apparently misled by the name William Bensley, which he gratuitously

bestows on the actor since in that year a William Bensley, Esq., possibly belonging to the family of printers, died at Stanmore. According to the custom, eminently regrettable from a biographical point of view, of playbills and of early writers on the stage, Bensley is always described as Mr. Bensley. In the account furnished in the *catalogue raisonnée* of the Mathews' Gallery of theatrical pictures exhibited in 1833 at the Queen's Bazaar in Oxford Street, one portrait of the actor, by Mortimer (as Hubert to the King John of Powell), and two by Dewilde (as Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife,' and Harold in the 'Battle of Hastings'), are given, but he is there spoken of as Richard Bensley. That his name was William Bensley is positively asserted in 'Notes and Queries' (6th S. x. 273). The question is set at rest, however, by a letter to Garrick printed in the 'Garrick Correspondence' (London, 1831, ii. 73–4), which is signed Robert Bensley. Doubt is thus thrown upon the assertions that are made as to the place and period of his death, both of which at this time are practically unknown. In spite of a habit of boasting which led Bannister, according to the 'Records of a Stage Veteran,' 1836, to bring him into signal ridicule by counting up in a public address all the actions at which Bensley claimed to have been present, and by drawing thence the inference that he 'carried a stand of colours when only eighteen months old,' Bensley appears to have been a respectable character and a sound actor. The praise of Charles Lamb is probably excessive. Lamb declares that of all the actors of his time 'Bensley had most of the swell of soul, was greatest in the delivery of heroic conceptions. . . . He had the true poetical enthusiasm, the rarest faculty among players. None that I remember possessed even a portion of that fine madness which he threw out in Hotspur's famous rant about glory, or the transports of the Venetian incendiary at the vision of the fired city.' Against this estimate may be placed that of the 'Dramatic Censor,' ii. 491, in which it is stated that 'his person is slight, his features contracted and peevish, his deportment falsely consequential, his action mostly extravagant, and his voice rather harsh.' These qualities would, of course, fit him to play Malvolio, his great character, of which Boaden (*Life of Jordan*) says that he was perfection, while George Colman (*Random Records*) declares that it was beyond all competition. O'Keefe, ii. 9, declares that Bensley, whom he often met at Colman's, was 'an exceedingly well-informed, sensible man,' and adds that 'as an actor he was most correct to the words and understood his author.' The 'Theatrical Biography,' writing with obviously unfriendly animus, says he is no actor at all. Campbell (*Life of Siddons*) speaks of his 'ungainly solemnity of action' and 'nasal pronunciation.' Bensley appears to have been a man of more than ordinary intelligence, who combatted with difficulty serious physical disqualifications. He is said to have married a lady with whom he fell in love in consequence of being the accidental cause of her being thrown from her horse.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants; Thespian Dictionary; authorities already cited.] J. K.

BENSLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1833), printer, is known by his own productions and by certain mechanical adjustments (adopted by the 'Times' in 1814). His offices in Bolt Court were the same which had previously been occupied by Edward Allen, the friend of Johnson. Here he printed Macklin's folio Bible in seven volumes (1800), Hume's 'History of England,' an octavo Shakespeare, and 'The Posthumous Letters of William Huntington' (1822), which he also edited in part. In a preface to this work he complains of a fire which had destroyed his premises, with much of his valuable stock; and it appears that he was burned out on two separate occasions, suffering considerably thereby. Bensley seems to have been a steady man of business, enduring the heavy burdens imposed upon him by his patriotism and preserving a stolid, imperturbable, if fantastic and somewhat unintelligent religious faith. Bensley was one of the acting trustees of Providence Chapel, in Gray's Inn Lane, under the ministration of the notorious 'Coalheaver Saint' [see HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM]; and though the maintenance of this chapel was mainly due to the generosity of the wealthy widow of a city alderman, Bensley did his part in defraying the working expenses, and helped to raise a handsome monument by Westmacott on the death of Huntington in 1813. Testimony is borne to his charitable disposition in the preface to a work by his son Benjamin, entitled 'Lost and Found,' which records the conviction and repentance of a young Birmingham engraver, sentenced to penal servitude for the forgery of Bank of England notes. Thomas Bensley had shown much kindness to this young man after his conviction, and had assisted to support his wife and child, referring to which his son writes: 'I might here say much of that parent of whose life this affair always seemed to me to present one of the brightest pages. . . . That father's fame

will ever be associated with names famous in the art which he did so much to raise and adorn.' Amongst these names are Allen, Bulmer, Nichols, Bell, and Koenig. Nichols writes of him that 'he demonstrated to foreigners that the English press can rival, and even excel, the finest works that have graced the continental annals of typography.' Koenig was associated with him in the invention noticed at the beginning of this article.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii.] L. S-T.

BENSON, CHRISTOPHER (1789–1868), prebendary and canon of Worcester, master of the Temple, was born in 1789. He obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1812, and M.A. in 1815. After being ordained he spent some years as a curate at St. John's, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and St. Giles's, London. In 1817 he was select preacher before the university, and delivered a course of sermons on baptism, which he subsequently printed; and two years later he published 'A Chronology of our Saviour's life.' Benson rapidly earned a high repute as a preacher, and in the year 1820 he was selected as the first lecturer under Hulse's bequest at Cambridge. Hulse, who died in 1789, had left a considerable sum of money for various purposes connected with the elucidation of the Christian evidences; but as the fund was not held to be adequate for all the objects of the bequest, the appointment of a lecturer was delayed for thirty years. Benson's lectures, which were dedicated to the masters of Downing and St. John's Colleges, went through many editions, and he was again appointed in 1822. The second volume is dedicated to Granville Hastings Wheler, of Otterden Park, Kent, heir to the munificent Lady Betty Hastings, who had presented him to the vicarage of Ledsham. In the meantime he had been elected fellow of Magdalene, and in 1825 he became canon of Worcester. He successively held the livings of Lindridge and Cropthorne, and was from 1827 to 1845 master of the Temple. At the time of his death, however, which occurred in his eightieth year at Woodfield, near Ross, he held no preferment. Benson belonged to the broader evangelical school; and a series of 'Discourses upon Tradition and Episcopacy,' preached in the Temple Church in 1839, criticised the views of the Oxford tractarians—a term which Benson seems to have been one of the first to attach to Pusey, Newman, and their friends. These discourses, in which he argued against the apostolical authority of the fathers, and condemned the prominence assigned to tradition, led him into a controversy, of great interest at that period, with the Rev. F. Merewether, then rector of Cole Orton. The last of his sermons which attracted general attention was one delivered and printed in 1855, during the Crimean war—apologetic and courtly in its tone, but marked by considerable eloquence and pathos. Amongst his works may also be mentioned a volume on 'The Rubrics and Canons of the Church.' He died in 1868.

[Gent. Mag. 1868; Georgian Era, i. 528.]
L. S-T.

BENSON, GEORGE, D.D. (1699–1762), divine, was born at Great Salkeld, Cumberland, on 1 Sept. 1699. The family was originally of London. Towards the close of Elizabeth's reign Dr. Benson's great-grandfather, John Benson, left the metropolis and settled in Cumberland. This John Benson had thirteen sons, from the eldest of whom Robert Benson [q. v.], Lord Bingley, descended. During the civil war the youngest of these sons, George Benson, Dr. Benson's grandfather, took the side of the parliament, and suffered much in fortune, more especially from the Scotch before the battle of Worcester. This George Benson had the living of Bridekirk in his native county, and was ejected in 1662. His grandson George received an excellent education. He was so diligent in his studies that 'at eleven years of age he is said to have been able to read the Greek New Testament.' After a full course of 'grammar-learning' he proceeded to an academy presided over by Dr. Dixon at Whitehaven. He remained at this academy about a year. Thence he was transferred to the university of Glasgow. About the year 1721 he is found in London, 'and, having been examined and approved by several of the most eminent presbyterian ministers, he began to preach, first at Chertsey, and afterwards in the metropolis.' At this time Dr. Calamy received him into his own family. At the recommendation of Calamy he next went to Abingdon in Berkshire. He was chosen pastor of a congregation of protestant dissenters there. He was ordained on 27 March 1723, Calamy and five other ministers officiating on the occasion. He continued in Abingdon for seven years. He was, as before, systematically studious. When ordained he held strictly Calvinistical opinions and preached them fervently. While at Abingdon he published three 'Practical Discourses' addressed to 'young persons.' These later he suppressed, in consequence of a change of views.

In 1726 he married Mrs. Elizabeth Hills, widow. In 1729 he finally left Abingdon, which he was obliged to do 'on account of

the Arminian sentiments he had lately embraced, and which were generally disapproved by his congregation.' He removed to London —after hesitating whether to give himself to physic—having accepted an invitation to become pastor of a congregation in King John's Court, Southwark. Here he remained eleven years.

In 1731 he published 'A Paraphrase and Notes on St. Paul's Epistle to Philemon. Attempted in imitation of Mr. Locke's manner. With an Appendix in which is shewn that St. Paul could neither be an enthusiast nor an impostor; and consequently the christian religion must be (as he has represented it) heavenly and divine.' The appendix suggested Lord Lyttleton's more famous treatise. This work having been well received, its author pursued his design, and in the same year published his 'Paraphrase and Notes on Paul's First Epistle to the Thessalonians.' This was succeeded in 1732 by a like 'Paraphrase' on the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians. To this were annexed two dissertations: (1) Concerning the Kingdom of God; (2) Concerning the Man of Sin. In 1733 there came forth his notes on the 'First Epistle to Timothy,' with an appendix on inspiration. In the same year appeared his 'Paraphrase and Notes upon Titus,' accompanied with an essay concerning the abolition of the ceremonial law. In 1734 there followed observations upon the 'Second Epistle to Timothy,' with an essay in two parts: (1) Concerning the Settlement of the Primitive Church; (2) Concerning the Religious Worship of the Christians whilst the Spiritual Gifts continued.

Having completed his design of paraphrases and notes on these epistles of St. Paul, he proceeded similarly to explain the Seven Catholic Epistles. These were successively published separately between 1738 and 1749, all having extended dissertations on particular points. The Pauline Epistles were collected into one volume in 1752, and in 1756 the Seven Catholic Epistles, with useful indices.

During the nineteen years occupied by these 'Paraphrases' he prepared and published a number of other works. In 1738 appeared his 'History of the First Planting of the Christian Religion, taken from the Acts of the Apostles and their Epistles. Together with the remarkable facts of the Jewish and Roman History which affected the Christians during this Period' (3 vols. 4to). This learned book reached a second edition in 1756. To it recent writers are probably more indebted than is acknowledged.

Having lost his first wife in 1740, Benson was remarried in 1742 to Mrs. Mary Kettle, daughter of William Kettle of Birmingham. By neither wife had he any family. About this time he was invited to become joint pastor with Samuel Bourn of the presbyterian congregation, Birmingham.

In 1743 he published 'The Reasonableness of the Christian Religion as delivered in the Scriptures.' This was originally meant as an answer to 'Christianity not founded on Argument,' but its scope widened, and Leland in his 'View of the Deistical Writers' (i. 146, 5th ed.) characterises it as 'not merely an answer to that pamphlet, but a good defence of christianity in general.' A second edition appeared in 1746, and a third, much enlarged, in 1759.

In 1744 the university of Aberdeen conferred on Benson the degree of D.D. The university of Glasgow had also intended the same honour for him, but one of the professors 'spoke of him with abhorrence as an avowed Socinian' (*Biog. Britannica*). In 1744 he published 'A Summary View of the Evidences of Christ's Resurrection,' in answer to 'The Resurrection of Jesus considered by a Moral Philosopher.' Besides editing two works of others he, in 1747, published a volume of sermons. Having presented a copy to Dr. Thomas Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, he received a specially gracious letter of thanks. In 1748 he collected a number of his 'Occasional Tracts' on various theologico-critical and historical points. They reached a second edition in 1753. One of these tracts, giving a severe account of Calvin's conduct towards Servetus, gave deep offence.

In 1749 Benson was translated to a congregation of protestant dissenters in Poor Jewry Lane, Crutchedfriars, as successor to Dr. William Harris. Here he continued until his death. He had acted for some years as assistant to Dr. Nathaniel Lardner. Benson was in familiar intercourse with the foremost of his contemporaries, from Lord Chancellor King to Dr. Law, bishop of Carlisle. His 'Paraphrases' found favour in Germany and Holland, Michaelis translating them in the former country. Benson had hardly retired from the ministry when he died on 6 April 1762 in the sixty-third year of his age. His 'History of the Life of Christ' was published posthumously in 1764. He was undoubtedly a Socinian, a fact which explains the neglect that attended his works after his death.

[Biog. Brit.; Amory's Memoir before his History of the Life of Jesus Christ (1764); Pickard's Sermon on his death, and Oration at the interment by E. Radcliff (1762); Wilson's History of Dissenting Churches, i. 113–25; Benson's Works.

A fine mezzotint portrait is prefixed to Life of Christ; his Essay on the Belief of Things above Reason was included by Jared Sparks in his Collection of Essays and Tracts on Theology from various Authors (Boston, 1824, iv. 131-72); Mash translated his tract on the Three Heavenly Witnesses and confuted it, yet says: 'Auctor ejus dissertationis magnus est ille Anglorum theologus . . . meritissimus Georgius Bensonius.']

A. B. G.

BENSON, Sir JOHN (1812–1874), architect and engineer, was the only son of John Benson, of Collooney, in the county of Sligo. Having chosen the profession of architect, he at an early age gave proof of his ability in the restoration of Markree Castle, the seat of Mr. E. J. Cooper. In 1846 he was appointed county surveyor for the East Riding of Cork, in which capacity he carried out most satisfactorily the difficult task of superintending the relief works during the famine of 1847. In 1850 he was appointed engineer to the Cork harbour commissioners, and he was also architect to the Cork corporation. St. Patrick's bridge, the waterworks, and several piers and quays were constructed by him, besides churches and other public buildings in the city of Cork. But the work with which his name is most widely associated was the Great Industrial Exhibition building in Dublin, at the opening of which, in May 1853, he received the honour of knighthood from the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Sir John was a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers. His death, which occurred on 17 Oct. 1874, was accelerated by overwork. His genial character made him as much beloved by his friends as his ability made him respected by the public. Sir John married, in 1849, Mary Clementina Pyne, daughter of John Smith, of the 56th regiment. There was no issue of the marriage.

[Times, 21 Oct. 1874; Illustrated London News, 31 Oct. 1874; Annual Register for 1874; Sproule's Irish Industrial Exhibition of 1853.]

G. V. B.

BENSON, JOSEPH (1749–1821), divine, was the son of John Benson, by Isabella Robinson, his wife. He was born on 26 Jan. 1748–9, in the parish of Kirkoswald, Cumberland. His father intended him for the ministry of the established church. His elementary education was obtained in the village school. Afterwards he was placed under a Mr. Dean, a presbyterian minister residing in the parish, with whom he lived on terms of intimacy for many subsequent years. He was well grounded in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and had access to his tutor's considerable library. A cousin, Joseph Watson, who had heard the early methodists, happening to visit Joseph, excited his curiosity in the new sect. The two went together to the methodist conventicle and also read Wesley's sermons, and the new movement at once affected Benson.

Till his sixteenth year he remained under Mr. Dean. He then opened a small school in a Cumberland village. His father opposed his joining the methodists. However, Joseph, having learned that John Wesley himself was to preach at Newcastle-on-Tyne, set out on foot to hear him in December 1765. He arrived too late, but resolved to follow Wesley to London. Arrived in the metropolis after a journey partly performed on foot and partly in a mail-coach, for which a kindly traveller paid the fare, Benson gained an introduction to John Wesley, who, going to Bristol, took his disciple with him (11 March 1766). He speedily showed his estimate of him by appointing him classical master of Kingswood school, in which the sons of itinerant preachers were the chief scholars. Wesley afterwards bore flattering testimony to his success at Kingswood. Though naturally slow of speech, he addressed the colliers of Kingswood, and held cottage-meetings, prayer-meetings, and the like. But he did not separate himself from the church. He proceeded to Oxford in 1769, and was entered of St. Edmund Hall. In the same year he lost his father. At Kingswood he had been introduced to Fletcher of Madeley, who had brought his name under the notice of the Countess of Huntingdon. As a result that lady summoned him in 1770 to take the post of head-master in her recently established college at Trevecca. The countess was Calvinistic, while Fletcher and Benson were Arminian. Dissensions and resignations ensued. The countess granted a laudatory testimonial to Benson. His success as an itinerant preacher made him anxious to become a clergyman, for he still leaned to the church of England. He returned to Oxford, and speedily obtained a presentation to Rowley, a large parish four miles distant from West Bromwich. He applied for ordination, bringing with him a testimonial from the bishop of St. Davids, but the bishop of Worcester refused to ordain him. He alleged the absence of an academic degree as excuse, but the real reason was his intimacy with the methodists.

Thereupon Benson went over to methodism, and he exercised his ministry in successive circuits. He was found wherever work, religious or philanthropic (as for the slaves of the West Indies and America), was to be done, whether in the north of England, or

in the west or south, or at Edinburgh, or in Wales or Cornwall. Few men have so affected immense audiences by their preaching. He induced smugglers in Newcastle, who were foremost methodists, to abandon their nefarious trade. It is told that frequently such was the excitement in his great gatherings that the preacher would pause and engage in prayer or give out a hymn to slacken the tension. Throughout he himself was calm as John Wesley. His printed sermons, like Whitefield's, do not reveal the secret of his power.

Benson, who was president of the Wesleyan Conference in 1798 and 1810, was an active champion of methodism. His 'Defence of the Methodists in Five Letters to the Rev. Dr. Tatham' (1793), with its sequel, 'A farther Defence,' in five letters to the Rev. W. Russell, in answer to his 'Hints to the Methodists and Dissenters;' his 'Vindication of the People called Methodists, in answer to a report from the Clergy of a district in the Diocese of Lincoln' (1800), and his 'Inspector of Methodism inspected, and the Christian Observer observed' (1803), a reply to Dr. Hales of Ireland, remain masterly vindications of methodism. Earlier he crossed swords with Priestley—e.g. in his 'Remarks on Dr. Priestley's System of Materialism and Necessity' (1788), and 'A Scriptural Essay towards the Proof of an Immortal Spirit in Man, being a continuation of Remarks' (1788). Of his more practical writings are the following: 'A Demonstration of the Want of Common Sense in the New Testament Writers, on the Supposition of their believing and teaching Socinianism' (1791), which was appended to Fletcher's 'Socinianism Unscriptural;' and the 'Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments . . . with Notes, Critical, Explanatory, and Practical,' 2nd edition, 1811–18, 5 vols. 4to. Benson's 'Notes' are held amongst methodists to excel every other commentary, but they are in themselves of little value. The life of Benson covers, with Wesley's life, nearly the first century of methodism. On the death of John Wesley in 1791, Benson filled his place.

Benson married a Miss Thompson at Leeds, 28 Jan. 1780. They had no issue. He died on 16 Feb. 1821, aged 74. It must be added that to the last he was very much in sympathy with the church of England. He was of the old-fashioned type of methodist. He strenuously opposed the dispensation of the Lord's Supper in methodist chapels. He would have all partake in the church.

[Lives by Macdonald and Treffry; Lives of the Wesleys; Methodist Magazines; Minutes of Conference.] A. B. G.

BENSON, MARTIN (1689–1752), bishop of Gloucester, was the son of the Rev. J. Benson, rector of Cradley, Herefordshire, and was born there on 23 April 1689. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church, Oxford, of which he became a tutor. Travelling on the continent, he met Berkeley, his friend and correspondent for thirty years, and Secker, whose sister he married. After his return he was prebendary of Salisbury (1720–7) and from 1721 archdeacon of Berkshire. In 1724 he obtained one of the 'golden' prebends in Durham Cathedral; and in 1726 was made chaplain to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II. In 1727 he was presented to the rectory of Bletchley, and in 1728, on occasion of a royal visit to Cambridge, received the degree of D.D. In January 1735 he was nominated bishop of Gloucester, probably as amends to his friend and patron Lord Chancellor Talbot, for the mortification he had suffered by the rejection of his nominee Dr. Rundle, whose promotion to Gloucester had been successfully opposed by the Bishop of London (RUNDLE). On his appointment Benson declared his resolution to accept no higher preferment, and kept his word, though Gloucester was at that time one of the poorest of the bishoprics. He revived the institution of rural deans, and expended considerable sums in repaving the choir of the cathedral, adding pinnacles to the lady chapel, and thoroughly repairing the palace. He personally visited the diocese of York, under commission from Archbishop Blackburne, then advanced in years, who left him a service of plate by his will. Exhausted, as was thought, with the fatigue and anxiety of tending Bishop Butler in his last illness, Benson died, universally beloved and lamented, on 30 Aug. 1752, and was buried in his cathedral. Benson belonged to the best type of English prelate of his time, and was one of the select circle of eminent divines protected and encouraged by Lord Chancellor Talbot, of which Butler was the most distinguished ornament. Berkeley called him 'Titus, the delight of mankind,' and Pope celebrated him along with his illustrious friend in the famous couplet—

> Manners with candour are to Benson given,
> To Berkeley every virtue under heaven.

His only publications were some separate sermons.

[Rawlinson MSS. fols. 16, 180; Britten's History and Antiquities of Cathedral Churches; Porteus's Life of Secker; Fraser's Life of Berkeley; Lord Hervey's Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1752.] R. G.

BENSON, ROBERT, Baron Bingley (1676–1731), politician, was the son of Robert Benson, of Wrenthorpe, Yorkshire—a gentleman described by the proud Lord Strafford as 'an attorney, and no great character for an honest man,' and by Sir John Reresby in his 'Memoirs' (ed. 1735), p. 23, as a man of mean extraction and of little worth—by Dorothy, sister of Tobias Jenkins, M.P. for York city, who afterwards married Sir Henry Belasyse. From his father the younger Benson inherited an estate of 1,500*l.* a year, which, in spite of very 'handsome' living, he largely augmented in later years. In 1702 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Thetford, retaining his seat until 1705, when he was elected for the city of York, and continued to represent it until his elevation to the peerage. He began life as a whig, but was induced to join the tories, though he remained 'very moderate' in the expression of his political views. In Harley's administration he became a lord of the treasury (10 Aug. 1710), and when his chief was elevated to the peerage Benson became chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer and a privy councillor (June 1711). These appointments were retained by him until he was raised to the peerage, 21 July 1713, as Baron Bingley, of Bingley, Yorkshire, a creation which led to some indignation among the more rigid members of the peerage, and provoked some pleasantries over his want of a coat of arms. Charles Ford writing to Swift at this time said that Lord Bingley had 'disobliged both sides so much that neither will ever own him,' but notwithstanding this prophecy he was appointed (December 1713) ambassador extraordinary to the court of Spain. In 1730 the post of treasurer of the household was conferred on him, but he held it only for a year. He died on 9 April 1731, aged 55, and was buried on 14 April in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster Abbey. Through the friendship of Lord Dartmouth he was introduced to and married, at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, 21 Dec. 1703, Lady Elizabeth Finch, eldest daughter of the first Earl of Aylesford. She died 26 Feb. 1757, and was buried with her husband in St. Paul's chapel. A copy of verses on her vanity in old age is printed in Horace Walpole's 'Letters' (ii. 205). They had issue one daughter, Harriot (who inherited 100,000*l.* in cash and 7,000*l.* a year in land), the wife of George Fox, who afterwards took the name of Lane, and was created Baron Bingley in 1762. Robert Benson, Lord Bingley, had an illegitimate daughter, to whom he left large sums. He also left a considerable legacy to Anna Maria, wife of John Burgoyne, and, in certain eventualities' the residue of his estate to her son and his godson, John Burgoyne, the general. Horace Walpole said (*Letters*, vi. 494) that the general was a natural son of Lord Bingley, and the statement has been often repeated, but it does not seem to rest on any foundation of fact. Lord Bingley took great interest in architecture; Harcourt House, Cavendish Square, London, was built by him in 1722, and originally called Bingley House.

[Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 331–32, 390, 413, 450; De Fonblanque's Burgoyne, 5–8; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Wentworth Papers, 84–85, 133, 347–8, 442.] W. P. C.

BENSON, ROBERT (1797–1844), recorder of Salisbury, was the youngest son of the Rev. Edmund Benson, priest-vicar of Salisbury Cathedral, and was born in that city on 5 Feb. 1797. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1818, M.A. 1821), was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1821, and practised in the courts of equity. In 1823 he went to Corsica as one of the commissioners to carry into effect the bequests of General Paoli, and on his return he published 'Sketches of Corsica; or a Journal written during a visit to that island in 1823, with an outline of its history and specimens of the language and poetry of the people,' London, 1825, 8vo. He was elected deputy recorder of Salisbury in 1829, and became recorder in 1836. In 1837 he published his best work, 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Arthur Collier,' the contemporary expounder of Berkeley's metaphysical doctrine. In 1843 there appeared the 'History of Salisbury,' a large folio volume, forming part of Sir Richard Colt Hoare's 'History of Modern Wiltshire,' with the joint names of Robert Benson and Henry Hatcher, of Salisbury, as the authors. A controversy took place between those two gentlemen with reference to this work, of which it appears Benson wrote only a very insignificant portion. Benson died unmarried at the house of his only surviving sister in the Close, Salisbury, on 21 June 1844, and was buried in the cathedral with the other members of his family.

[Gent. Mag. N. S. xxii. 323; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Graduati Cantab. (1873), 33.] T. C.

BENSON or BOSTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1549), abbot and first dean of Westminster, a native of Boston, Lincolnshire, was probably educated in some religious house belonging to the Benedictine order, of which he was a member, merging, according to

custom, his own name of Benson in the name of the town where he was born. Until 1521, when he graduated B.D. at Cambridge, nothing is known of his history. He took the degree of D.D. in 1528. Two years later he appears as one of the doctors to whom the university referred the question of the validity of the marriage of Henry VIII with Katharine of Arragon, when its opinion on the matter was sought by the king, and voted with the majority against the marriage. In the following year (27 March) he was elected abbot of the Benedictine monastery of St. Mary and St. Modwen in Burton-on-Trent. About 1532–3 he resigned this office to be elected abbot of Westminster, although not a previous member of the chapter, as every abbot had been since William Humez, who died in 1222. It is probable that a sum of 661*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which Cromwell received from him about the same time, was a part of the price of the preferment, and the 500*l.*, to secure which three of the best manors belonging to the abbey were assigned to Cromwell and Paulet shortly after his election, may have been the balance (cf. *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII*, vi. 578, No. 25). Benson assisted the Bishop of London at the christening of the Lady Elizabeth, which took place in September 1533 in the Church of the Friars Minors of the Order of St. Francis at Greenwich. In the following year he was appointed, jointly with Cranmer, Lord Chancellor Audeley, and Cromwell, to administer the oath to accept, on pain of high treason, the statute defining the succession to the crown, in the preamble of which the marriage of Queen Katharine was declared void (25 Henry VIII, cap. 22). Sir Thomas More finding himself unable to take the oath without at the same time distinguishing between the preamble and the operative part of the act, Benson endeavoured to induce him to 'change his conscience.' More, however, proving obstinate in his refusal to take the oath, was placed under arrest on Monday 13 April, Benson having the custody of him until the following Friday, when he was committed to the Tower. This same year (1534) we find Benson defending the privilege of sanctuary claimed by the collegiate church of St. Martin's-le-Grand, which had been annexed to the abbey by Henry VII, against the corporation of London, which in times past had made more than one strenuous effort to suppress what was felt to be an intolerable nuisance. They failed, however, on this as on previous occasions, and Benson had a document drawn up and enrolled in the Court of Chancery accurately defining the extent of the privilege. He subscribed the articles of religion formulated in 1536. This year he surrendered to the king the manors of Neyte (whence Knightsbridge), Hyde, now Hyde Park, Eybury, and Todington, the advowson of Chelsea, some meadows near the horse-ferry between Westminster and Lambeth, Covent Garden, and some lands at Greenwich, in exchange for Hurley Priory in Berkshire. In the following year (15 Oct.) he was present at the christening of the Prince of Wales at Hampton Court. In 1539 he was summoned to the reactionary parliament which passed the law of the Six Articles. Early next year (16 Jan.) he surrendered his monastery to the king, and on the establishment of the cathedral was made its dean. In this year he signed the document by which Henry's marriage with Anne of Cleves was declared a nullity. He was present at convocation in 1547, when the right of the clergy to marry was discussed, and declared himself in favour of the lawfulness of matrimony. He does not, however, seem to have been married himself. In an undated letter to Cromwell, clearly written before 1540, he begs to be relieved of his office, describing himself as so feeble, 'by reason of divers most grievous diseases,' that staying at his post would not only shorten his life but imperil the interests of his soul. He remained there, however, for many years afterwards, during which the abbey became greatly impoverished, owing partly to the depreciation of money, but chiefly to the rapacity of the Protector Somerset, who in 1549 secularised its appanage of St. Martin's-le-Grand, and extorted the surrender of fourteen of its manors by a threat to demolish the entire structure. Benson's death, which took place in this year, is supposed to have been hastened by distress caused by this spoliation. He was buried in the abbey in the chapel of St. Blaize, but the inscription on his tomb has long been obliterated.

[Widmore's Hist. West. Abb. 126; Neale and Brayley's Hist. West. Abb. i. 103; Strype's Cranmer, bk. i. cap. vi.; Strype's Mem. (fol.) ii. pt. i. 4; Strype's Ann. ii. pt. ii., App. bk. i. No. xxxvii.; Burnet's Reform. (Pocock), I. 256, 410, II. 175, i. 286, 503; State Papers Henry VIII, i. 635; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII, v. g. 166 (53), g. 278 (25), vi. 228, i. 472, 661, g. 417 (20) (21), g. 578 (25), g. 1111 (4); Sir Thomas More's Works (fol. London, 1537), 1430; Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. iii. 273; Rymer's Fœdera (2nd ed.), xiv. 459; Dugdale's Monast. (ed. Caley), i. 280; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 346; Kempe's St. Martin's-le-Grand, 163, 200; 8 Rep. Dep. Keep. Pub. Rec., App. ii. 48; Dart's West. i. 66; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 537.] J. M. R.

BENSON, WILLIAM (1682–1754), critic and politician, was the eldest son of William Benson, sheriff of London 1706–7, who was knighted 8 Dec. 1706—a pedigree of the family is given in Le Neve's 'Knights' (Harl. Soc.), pp. 494–5—and was born in 1682. During the early years of the reign of Queen Anne he travelled in Germany and Sweden, and on his return became the owner of considerable property in Dorsetshire and Wiltshire, in consequence of which he was sheriff for the latter county in 1710. Wilbury House, in Wiltshire, was built from his designs in the style of Inigo Jones; views of it are in Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britt.' i. 51–2. In 1711 he published his 'Letter to Sir Jacob Bankes [M.P. for Minehead 1695–1714], by birth a Swede, concerning the late Minehead Doctrine,' that kings were only accountable to God, and that subjects should obey whatever might happen, wherein he depicted the miseries of the Swedes after the surrender of their liberties to arbitrary power, and reflected on the danger of a spread of similar principles at home. Eleven editions were issued in 1711, and 100,000 copies in all are said to have been sold. The Swedish ambassador formally complained of the pamphlet, and Benson was summoned before the authorities, but nothing followed. In 1713 he contested Minehead against Bankes without success. At the election of 1714–15 he fought Shaftesbury, and, on petition, gained the seat; when he vacated the seat by his appointment as surveyor-general of works in place of Sir Christopher Wren, he was returned at the poll, but rejected on petition. Unfortunately for his reputation he condemned the House of Lords and the painted chamber as 'in immediate danger of falling,' but a committee of the house, after an examination, decided that the statement was 'false and groundless,' and he was suspended from his office. As some compensation for this loss he received an assignment of a considerable debt due to the crown in Ireland, and also the reversion of the auditorship of the imprest, which he lived to enjoy. From September 1741 to December 1742 he was out of his mind; and although he recovered from this malady, his latter days were passed in a retirement in which even his love of books deserted him. He died at Wimbledon 2 Feb. 1754; his first wife (who died 5 Feb. 1721) and several of his children and descendants are buried at Newton Toney.

Benson was a generous patron of literature, and a 'professed admirer of Milton,' in which capacity Francis Peck dedicated to him his 'Memoirs of Cromwell' (1740). In honour of his favourite poet he erected, in 1737, a monument in Westminster Abbey, engraved a medal of him, and gave William Dobson 1,000*l.* for a translation of 'Paradise Lost' into Latin verse. Pope, not averse to a sneer at a whig, pilloried Benson in the 'Dunciad' with the line, 'On poets' tombs see Benson's titles writ,' and again reverted to the subject when he was asked for an inscription on Shakespeare's monument. Another work encouraged by Benson was Christopher Pitt's translation of the 'Æneid;' his enthusiasm for these two poets, Virgil and Milton, was shown in two anonymous volumes, 'Virgil's Husbandry, or an Essay on the Georgics, being the first book translated into English verse' (1725), with Dryden's version and notes 'critical and rustick,' and 'Letters concerning Poetical Translations and Virgil's and Milton's Arts of Verse' (1739). In the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' (110–112), Pope alluded to Benson as propped on two unequal crutches: 'Milton's on this, on that one Johnston's name.' This referred to his sumptuous editions of Arthur Johnston's Latin versions of the Psalms of David (1740 and 1741), which he preceded by a prefatory discourse (1740), with a conclusion and a supplement (both issued in 1741), comparing Johnston and Buchanan to the disadvantage of the latter, a proceeding for which he was sharply attacked by Thomas Ruddiman in 1745.

Benson's attachment to the whigs and his blunder over the stability of the House of Lords exposed him to much ridicule from the poets of the opposite side in politics; but he was a sincere lover of art and letters. The fountains at Herrenhausen, the chief attraction of the dull palace of the electors of Hanover, were designed by him.

[Hoare's Wiltshire, ii. (Ambresbury), 103–5; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 73, 512, 519, ii. 136–9, ix. 492, 601; Oldfield's Representative Hist. iii. 393–4; Luttrell, vi. 696; Chalmers.] W. P. C.

BENSTEDE, SIR JOHN DE (*d.* 1323?), judge, accompanied Edward I to Flanders in 1297 as keeper of the great seal, and is described as 'clericus regis' in a memorandum entered on the rolls of the exchequer 19 March 1298, which states that he came to the exchequer bringing with him the seal which the chancellor had used during the king's absence in Flanders. On the chancellor, John de Langton, going to Rome in reference to the action of the pope in annulling his election to the see of Ely, which the king had approved, the seal was delivered to Benstede, who almost immediately transferred it to William de Hamilton, afterwards (1305) lord chancellor. We find him again mentioned as having charge of the seal during the interval

which elapsed between William de Hamilton's appointment as chancellor (29 Dec. 1304) and its delivery to him (16 Jan. 1305). In the parliament of 1305 he was one of twenty-one English members appointed to confer with the same number of Scotch representatives concerning the best means of promoting the stability of Scotland. In the same year he was made chancellor of the exchequer. This office he held until 20 Aug. 1307, when John de Sandale was appointed in his place. In June 1307 he was entrusted by the Prince of Wales with the presentation of a petition from the Earl of Ulster and John and Eustace le Poer, praying that the king would assign such other justices in place of those already appointed as would redress certain grievances of which they complained. In the following year he was appointed keeper of the wardrobe, and in 1309 justice of the common pleas. In 1315 he was sent to Northumberland with authority to summon the barons, knights, and men-at-arms of the northern counties to meet him to concert measures for securing the border against the incursions of the Scots, and in the following year was despatched on a mission to the court of the pope for the purpose of 'expediting certain arduous matters touching the realm of Scotland and the said pope,' but was recalled when he had got no further than Dover, receiving 11*l.* for his expenses, and 12*s.* 5*d.* to cover the loss occasioned by exchanging with the Bardi 159 florins, which he had purchased for the purposes of his journey at 3*s.* 2½*d.* the florin, that coin having since fallen in value a penny. He was assigned as one of the justices for the county of Hertford in 1317. In 1318 he acted as one of the envoys empowered to treat for peace with Robert Bruce, and in the following year was placed on a special commission to assess damages sustained by certain subjects of the Count of Flanders in 1307. In the same year (1319) he was sent, with the Bishop of Hereford and two other envoys, to Rome to urge on the pope the canonisation of Thomas de Cantilupe, bishop of Hereford in the reign of Henry III. Between 1301 and 1303 we find him in attendance upon the king in Scotland. In 1302 the king granted him the right of holding two markets weekly and one fair yearly at his manor of Ermington in Devonshire, with other privileges, and in the following year he obtained a similar grant for his manor of Bennington, Hertfordshire. In 1306 he went the northern circuit as one of the commission of trailbaston. He was appointed justice of the common bench on the accession of Edward II (1307), the king in the same year granting him the right of fortifying his house called Rosemont at Eye, near Westminster, with walls of lime and stone. Next year he attended the king in Scotland, and was also despatched with Roger Savage to Philip of France to arrange a personal interview between the two kings, which took place at Pontoise. Between 1311 and 1321 he was regularly summoned to parliament as a justice. In 1312 we find him present on two occasions at the exchequer with the barons; but there is no reason to infer from this, with Dugdale, that he was ever regularly appointed a baron. He was probably present merely as one of the council. In 1314–15 he was employed in Scotland upon affairs of state, the nature of which does not very clearly appear. Fines were regularly levied before him between 1312 and 1320. In the latter year he resigned, William de Hale being appointed to succeed him. In 1322 he was returned by the sheriff as one of the inhabitants of Hertfordshire liable to military service, and summoned to render the same, being described as a banneret. His death probably took place in 1323, as his estates are entered amongst the escheats of the seventeenth year of Edward II's reign (July 1323–July 1324). He was twice married, the name of his first wife being Isabella, and that of his second Petronilla. At the date of his death he was possessed of estates in Devonshire, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Essex, Wiltshire, and Hampshire. His wife Petronilla and a son, Edmund, thirteen years old, survived him. Petronilla was life-tenant of a portion of the estates in right of dower. She died in 1342. The last male representative of the family, Sir William de Benstede, died in 1485. One Andrew Bensted is mentioned in Hasted's 'History of Kent' as rector of Stonar in that county in 1486; but whether he was in any way related to the judge's family is altogether uncertain.

[Hardy's Catalogue of Lords Chancellors, &c. 14; Parl. Writs, i. 463, ii. 523; Ninth Rep. Dep. Keep. Pub. Rec. app. ii. 247; Archæ. xxvi. 322, 330; Dugdale's Orig. 44; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 34; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 91; Rymer (ed. Clarke), ii. 76, 385; Cal. I. P. M. ii. 104; Cussans's Hertfordshire (Hund. Broadwater, 126–7, Hund. Cashio, 294); Hasted's Kent, ii. 387; Morant's Essex, i. 34, ii. 495; Rot. Scot. i. 52*a*, 59, 60, 132, 133, 139*b*, 181*a*; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BENTHAM, EDWARD, D.D. (1707–1776), regius professor of divinity at Oxford, the son of the Rev. Samuel Bentham and Philippa, formerly Willan, his wife, was born in the college at Ely on 23 July 1707. He entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1724, and studied under the care of his cousin

John Burton. In 1730 he held for a short time the office of vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, and the next year was elected fellow of Oriel. On taking his M.A. degree in 1732 he was appointed to a tutorship at his college, an office he held for twenty years. In 1743 he took the degree of B.D., and was collated to a prebendal stall in Hereford Cathedral. He proceeded to the degree of D.D. in 1749, and in 1754 was made a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. On the death of Dr. Fanshaw, regius professor of divinity, he was persuaded by Archbishop Secker and other friends to accept the vacant chair, and accordingly in 1763 he vacated the canonry he held for that annexed to the professorship. He is said to have read three lectures in each week during term time without exacting any fee for attendance. The year's lectures formed one continuous course, which he seems to have gone through year after year. Oxford was his world, and from his matriculation to his death he never missed a single term's residence. He died on 1 Aug. 1776, and was buried in the cathedral. His wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Theophilus Bates of Alton, Hertfordshire, survived him, and he also left a son and daughter. He was the brother of James Bentham [q. v.], the historian of Ely. He wrote: 1. 'An Introduction to Moral Philosophy,' 1745. 2. A Letter to a Young Gentleman, and a Letter to a Fellow of a College, 1748. 3. 'Advice to a Young Man of Rank on entering the University.' 4. 'Reflections on Logic, with a Vindication.' 5. 'Funeral Eulogies in Greek, Τῶν Παλαιῶν . . . Ἐπιτάφιοι,' 2nd edition, with additions, 1768. 6. 'De Studiis Theologicis Prælectio,' 1764. 7. 'Reflections on the Study of Divinity,' 1771. 8. 'De Vita et Moribus J. Burton, S.T.P., Epistola.' 9. 'An Introduction to Logic,' 1773. 10. 'De Tumultibus Americanis.' Besides an assize and other single sermons. A somewhat lengthy account of Bentham's life will be found in Chalmers's 'Biographical Dictionary.'

In his notice of Bentham in his MS. 'Athenæ Cantab.' Cole writes: 'In the "Gentleman's Magazine" for 1780, p. 187, is this advertisement or note, probably from his brother James of Ely. "Professor Bentham's Life is not in the 'Biographia;' but if our correspondent will enable us to supply that defect, it shall find a place in our repository." In good truth it is well that he is not in the "Biographia," which is, or ought to be, a temple of fame for eminent persons of England and Ireland, but by no means for every little professor or writer. I personally knew and was acquainted with Dr. Bentham, who, I verily believe, was a very honest, virtuous, good man; a good husband and father, and an excellent brother, but as poor a creature, both in conversation, manner, and behaviour, as I have generally met with: a plodding, industrious man, bred under his cousin John Burton of Eton, who pushed him forward and rather got the start of him; both on the merit of being whigs at Oxford in Sir Rob. Walpole's time, when they were scarcer than at present, though not so abundant as with us [at Cambridge]. I know they have a collection for a life of him drawn up by Alderman Bentham, who was to have brought it to me, but his sudden death prevented it. The professor had designed a monument and epitaph for his father and mother in Ely Cathedral, which I have seen, but suppose it will now be neglected, except his widow or his son were left rich, £30,000 (*sic*) may do it, for James is as poor as a rat, being long helped out by his brother,' &c.

[Addit. MSS. 58, 64, B. f. 317 Brit. Mus.; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 6, 46, Bodleian Library; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 450; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, iv. 475.] W. H.

BENTHAM, GEORGE (1800–1884), botanist, second son of Sir Samuel Bentham [q. v.], and nephew of Jeremy Bentham [q. v.], was born 22 Sept. 1800 at Stoke, near Plymouth, where his father was making his annual inspection of the dockyard. His mother, daughter of an eminent physician, Dr. George Fordyce, was a woman of great ability and energy. All the young Benthams were forward children, George beginning Latin before he was five. The years 1805–7 were spent in Russia, Sir Samuel Bentham being occupied on a mission to St. Petersburg; and this visit secured for George a grounding in Russian, French, and German. During the homeward voyage in 1807 the family were detained several weeks in Sweden through bad weather, and the indefatigable children took the opportunity to learn Swedish. In later life Bentham read botanical works in fourteen modern European languages, a range highly conducive to the perfection of detail found in his writings. The voyage home from Sweden was a very dangerous and prolonged one, and when they at last arrived off Harwich the family were left at night by the crew on board a wretched craft, where they fed on rejected fragments of biscuit till taken off the following midday. The Benthams remained in England till 1814, the children being entirely educated by private tutors; and with the lack of a public school education there grew on Bentham an habitual shyness that often caused him to be misunderstood. Between

the burning of Moscow and the peace of 1814 the young family translated from a Russian paper, for a London magazine, a series of articles on the war. Young George, an enthusiastic boy glorying in the downfall of Napoleon, was presented by his father to the Czar on his visit to Portsmouth dockyard. The Benthams now commenced their prolonged residence in France (1814–27), and Bentham's journals while in Paris are full of interest. Young as he was, he appeared in the brilliant company which his parents received, and enjoyed the society of Walter Savage Landor, Talleyrand, and Humboldt, the latter warmly aiding him in studying physical geography, on the data of which the youth had already begun to write. In 1816 a very extensive caravan tour of France by the family proved the occasion of Bentham's first botanical study. At Angoulême he accidentally picked up a copy of De Candolle's 'Flore Française,' then just published, which his mother, a plant lover and a friend of Aiton of Kew, had bought. He was struck with its analytical tables, which exactly suited the ideas he had learned from his uncle Jeremy, and which he himself was applying to geography. Going at once into the back yard of the house, and gathering the first plant he saw, he spent a morning over it, and succeeded in assigning it to its right species, a difficult task for a beginner, as the plant happened to be 'Salvia pratensis.' Bentham thereafter took to making out the name and systematic position of every plant he met with.

At Montauban, near Toulouse, the family remained some months, and Bentham was entered as a student of the faculty of theology at Montauban, studying mathematics, Hebrew, and philology, as well as music (of which he was passionately fond), drawing, and botany. Dancing was his most absorbing recreation. De Candolle's 'Theory of Botany' and other works opened his mind to scientific botany, and he studied exotic plants to a considerable extent. About 1820 shooting and stuffing birds became favourite pursuits of his. At the same period John Stuart Mill joined the Benthams for seven or eight months, and Bentham for a time became once more absorbed in philosophy. Insects were the next study, and insect life was systematically tabulated.

Bentham next appears as manager of his father's estate of 2,000 acres near Montpellier, his elder brother having died in 1816. By his method, application, and knowledge of French country life, the young man rapidly improved the estate, but continued to study logic, translating into French his uncle's chapters on nomenclature and classification from the 'Chrestomathia,' and amplifying considerably the portions relating to the arts and sciences. This was published in Paris in 1823, and established his position in France as an acute analyser, clear expositor, and cautious reasoner. His holidays were spent in botanical excursions to the Pyrenees and the Cevennes, and in 1825 an extended journey with Dr. Arnott (afterwards professor of botany at Glasgow) led to Bentham's first botanical work, 'Catalogue des Plantes indigènes des Pyrénées et de Bas-Languedoc, avec des notes et observations,' Paris, 1826. In this work special stress was laid on the verification of original type-specimens described by authors, then too much neglected. He deprecated the extreme multiplication of badly defined species, and protested against the loose way of naming and describing plants then current. Moreover he noted the variability and intricacy of the characters assigned to species, and insisted on the impropriety of giving separate names to accidental or minor variations.

Induced by his uncle's proposals for joint work, by the attractions of English society, and by the difficulties thrown in the way of improving the French estate by provincial jealousies, Bentham finally left France in 1826. His uncle persuaded him to give much time to aiding him, but he also studied at Lincoln's Inn. The arrangement lasted till the uncle's death in 1832, but the nephew, from various causes, received much less than he should have done under his uncle's will. Labour with and for his uncle proved irksome and uncongenial; incessant toil was also demanded of him in connection with his father's voluminous writings on the navy and dockyards. His law studies were sacrificed, and partly on this account, as well as through nervousness, his practice was a failure. Nevertheless, in 1827, he produced 'Outlines of a New System of Logic,' largely in the form of a criticism of Whately's 'Logic.' In this remarkable book the doctrine of the quantification of the predicate was for the first time clearly set forth; but unfortunately the publishers became bankrupt, and the stock went for waste paper when only sixty copies had been sold. It was not till 1850 (*Athenæum*, 21 Dec.) that the fact of its containing the above discovery was recognised, Sir William Hamilton's claims to it having been supposed indubitable; but Professor Stanley Jevons, following Herbert Spencer (*Contemporary Review*, May 1873), gives a decided verdict in favour of Bentham's originality, and terms it the most fruitful discovery in abstract logical science

since the time of Aristotle. Sir W. Hamilton reviewed Bentham's book in the 'Edinburgh Review,' lvii. 194–238, but did not mention this discovery.

On several matters of jurisprudence Bentham held and put forward decided views in opposition to his uncle. His paper on codification attracted the attention of Brougham, Hume, and O'Connell; his suggestions on the larceny laws drew a complimentary letter from Peel, and a long comment from Brougham. A pamphlet on the law of real property, dealing with the Registration Bill of 1831, showed the same mastery of details that was afterwards so conspicuous in his botanical writings. But the death of his father (1831) and uncle (1832) set Bentham at liberty to follow the pursuit which had been strengthening its hold upon him in spite of the attractions of law and logic, and to become one of the greatest systematic botanists that England has produced.

For fifty years botany was Bentham's main occupation. From his own account of the development of his ideas (*Brit. Ass. Rep.* 1874) we learn that he regarded as essential to a good knowledge of systematic botany, not only the life-history and distribution of races of plants, but also the results of vegetable physiology and palæontology. He was himself a link between the adolescent and the more mature stages of his science, having in his early days conversed with one of Linnæus's active correspondents, Gouan of Montpellier, having received many useful hints from A. L. de Jussieu, founder of the natural system, and having been intimate with the chief promoters and improvers of that system, such as De Candolle, Brown, Endlicher, Lindley, and Hooker. At the close of his career Bentham could say that he had received friendly assistance, personally or by letter, from almost every systematic botanist of note in the nineteenth century.

In 1828 Bentham's herbarium arrived from France, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, and regularly attended its meetings. He was proposed at the Royal Society in 1829 by Robert Brown, but at his recommendation withdrew, with other scientific candidates, who regarded with dissatisfaction the election of a royal duke to the presidency of the society. By spending several long vacations on the continent Bentham knew by 1832 the principal continental botanists, and the working of the botanical establishments of Paris, Berlin, Vienna, Munich, and Geneva. Botany grew more interesting to him as it became generally agreed that its main object was not finding out the name of a plant, but determining its relations and affinities, as well as its structure.

In 1829 began Bentham's connection with the Horticultural Society as honorary secretary, which office he retained till 1840. The society at this time had sent out collectors to various countries, and Bentham, with Lindley, the assistant secretary, who became his attached friend, named and described many of the species they brought back. Many plants which have become very common, such as *eschscholtzia* and *clarkia*, were introduced by Douglas, and described, with beautiful coloured plates, by Bentham. Further, his management of the society was so successful that he raised it from a perilous state of debt and dissension to a flourishing condition, both financially and scientifically. His 'Plantæ Hartwegianæ,' London, 1839–57, formed another valuable result of his connection with the Horticultural Society, being an account of the collections made in Mexico and California by Hartweg, a collector for the society. Early in Bentham's botanical career Dr. Wallich's return from India with the great collections of the East India Company afforded him a rich supply of material, and led to his study and publication of various more or less exhaustive memoirs of genera and natural orders of Indian plants. Of these the 'Labiatarum Genera et Species,' 1832–36, and 'Scrophularineæ Indicæ,' 1835, were the most important, the former order having been in a state of chaos before he took it in hand.

In 1834 Bentham married the daughter of Sir Harford Brydges, formerly British ambassador at the court of Persia, and in 1834 he removed to his late uncle's house in Queen Square Place, on the site of which the Bentham wing of Queen Anne's Mansions now stands. There he resided till 1842, when, in order to accommodate his extensive herbarium and library, and devote himself more fully to science, he removed to Pontrilas House, Hereford, where he revised the 'Labiatæ,' and elaborated the great families of *scrophularineæ*, *ericaceæ*, *polemoniaceæ*, and others, for his friend Alphonse de Candolle's continuation of the great 'Prodromus of the Vegetable Kingdom.'

In 1854, finding that the expenses of his collections and books were exceeding his means, he presented these (valued at 6,000*l.*) to Kew Gardens, and even contemplated abandoning botany, still regarding himself, with characteristic modesty, as an amateur rather than a professional botanist. But fortunately the entreaties of his friends, Sir J. W. Hooker and Dr. Lindley (the former offering him a room at Kew and the

use of his private library and herbarium, and asking his co-operation in the series of colonial floras then projected at Kew), averted this threatened loss to science. Bentham returned in 1855 to London, and from 1861 onwards lived at 25 Wilton Place, and almost daily, except during excursions to the continent or to Herefordshire, went to Kew and worked at descriptive botany from 10 a.m. to 4 p.m. To his assiduous labours are due the 'Flora of Hongkong' (1861), a model of its kind, and the 'Flora Australiensis,' including seven thousand species, the most extensive exotic flora ever completed, and the unrivalled 'Genera Plantarum.' The working up of the vast and peculiar flora of Australia at such a distance from the localities would have been much more difficult but for the abundant and capable aid afforded by Baron F. von Müller from Melbourne, and the specimens which he transmitted. Nevertheless the work was enormous to undertake single-handed, and Bentham's fears lest he might not live to complete it are very intelligible, when we learn that his success involved the personal examination, criticism, and description of from one thousand to twelve hundred species in a year, as well as the consultation of authorities respecting them. The publication of this great 'Flora,' in seven octavo volumes, extended from 1863 to 1878. The preface gives a vivid idea of the extent of the labour which was expended upon it. Bentham further drew up terse and valuable 'Outlines of Botany,' to be prefixed to all the colonial floras.

Meanwhile the Linnean Society realised Bentham's value as an administrator, and elected him vice-president in 1858, and president in 1861, which office he held continuously for thirteen years with very great success. Time, thought, and money were unsparingly devoted to the promotion of the society's interests, and he was practically secretary, treasurer, and botanical editor as well as president. He personally rearranged the society's library on its transference to the new buildings in Burlington House. Bentham's annual presidential addresses were of a masterly character, whether they dealt with philosophical subjects or with the progress of botany. His cautious temperament and logical method made his adhesion to Darwin's views of evolution of great value, when in 1863 he declared that the accuracy of Darwin's facts was no longer contested, and that much of his reasoning was unanswered and unanswerable. In 1868 he thus formulated the principles which he also consistently practised. 'In every biological undertaking . . . there is one true course to pursue: first, to observe for one's self once and again, and to test personally the observations of others; secondly, to collect, compare, and methodise all that has been published and authenticated upon the . . . subject of investigation; and thirdly, to reduce the observations to a general treatise, and speculate upon the conclusions to be drawn from them.' His valedictory address to the Linnean Society appears in the British Association Report for 1874 as a 'Report on the Recent Progress and Present State of Systematic Botany,' of high historical and autobiographical value. It also, like some of his Linnean addresses, indicates in detail the work remaining to be done in botany.

Bentham's most conspicuous achievement, however, is his share, the larger portion, in the 'Genera Plantarum,' which occupied more than the last quarter of a century of his life. An account of the portions of the work done respectively by Bentham and Sir Joseph Hooker has been given by the former (*Linn. Journ. Bot.* xx. 304; see also *Nature*, xxviii. 485). The first part appeared in 1862, and the first volume was completed and brought up to date in 1867; the first half of volume ii. was issued in 1873, the second half in 1876; the first part of volume iii. in 1880, the concluding portion in 1883. A single incident may serve to indicate the spirit in which Bentham worked. After more than a year's constant and uninterrupted labour on the orchids, he concluded his revision of that difficult order late one Saturday afternoon; but without pause, knowing that the grasses, a still more arduous task, remained to be undertaken, he simply bade an attendant bring him the material for commencing this last great portion of his work, and immediately began. A man of this mould seemed destined to complete what he undertook, octogenarian though he then was; and the 'Genera Plantarum' gives a revised definition of every genus of flowering plants, a view of its extent, geographical distribution, and synonymy, with references and notes. The Rev. M. J. Berkeley revised the Latin text to secure uniformity of style and diction. The descriptive characters of the natural orders are most carefully drawn up. Nothing has been neglected which could add to the value of the work. The authors have personally examined specimens, living and dead, of the whole series of flowering plants wherever practicable, their extent of knowledge and command of materials far exceeding anything previously attained. The Candollean arrangement of orders is maintained for the most part, but nearly every important order is remodelled. Such a work

marks of necessity an epoch in botany, and Bentham's share in it is his most enduring monument—a model of scientific accuracy, good arrangement, precision of language, and lucidity. Some of the more important orders were also fully discussed by him in extended memoirs in the 'Linnean Society's Journal' during the progress of the 'Genera Plantarum;' among these, those on the Myrtaceæ, Compositæ, Orchideæ, Gramineæ, and on the classification of Monocotyledons, are of special value.

Personally shy and retiring, Bentham's honours were forced upon him unsought. He was elected into the Royal Society in 1862, and received the distinction of a royal medal in 1859; he was also a corresponding member of the Institute of France. In 1878, on the completion of the Australian flora, he was created C.M.G. His reserved manner appeared cold and unsympathetic to those who knew him little; those who knew him well found him warm-hearted and generous in disposition, 'the kindliest of critics, the firmest of friends.'

On the conclusion of the 'Genera Plantarum,' the veteran botanist's strength gave way, and, after ineffectual attempts to resume work at Kew, he became weaker and finally died of old age on 10 Sept. 1884, leaving no family. He bequeathed 1,000*l.* to the Linnean Society, a like sum to the Scientific Relief Fund of the Royal Society, and a considerable sum for the preparation and publication of botanical works at Kew, and the development of its herbarium and library.

The work by which Bentham was best known to British botanists is his 'Handbook of the British Flora,' 1858. An enlarged and illustrated edition in 2 vols. appeared in 1863–5. All the descriptions were freshly drawn up from specimens.

Besides the works and papers enumerated above, Bentham wrote upwards of 120 separate papers or memoirs, on the classification and description of flowering plants, in 'Linnea,' Hooker's 'Bot. Misc.,' 'Bot. Mag.,' and 'Journ. Bot.,' Linnean Soc. 'Journ.' and 'Trans.,' Hort. Soc. 'Trans.,' 'Natural History Review' (Amur Flora, April 1861; South European Floras, July 1864; De Candolle's Prodromus, Oct. 1864); 'Commentationes de Leguminosarum Generibus,' 4to, Vienna, 1837; 'Enumeratio Plantarum Nov. Holland.' (Hügel's Collection), Vienna, 1837; 'Botany of H.M.S. Sulphur,' London, 1844–6; 'Flora Nigritiana' in Hooker's 'Niger Flora,' London, 1849; 'Papilionaceæ' in Endlicher and Martin's 'Flora Brasiliensis,' 1840, &c.; Œrsted's papers on Central American flora include much material supplied by Bentham.

[Nature, 2 Oct. 1884 (by Sir Joseph Hooker, who has also kindly revised this article); Gardener's Chronicle, 20 Sept. 1884 (by Dr. Masters); Athenæum, 20 Sept. 1884; Autobiographical Details in Brit. Ass. Rep. 1874; Nat. Hist. Rev. (1861), 133, 'On Species and Genera of Plants;' Nature, xxviii. 485; Linn. Soc. Journ. Bot. xx. 304.] G. T. B.

BENTHAM, JAMES (1708–1794), historian of Ely, came of a clerical family in Yorkshire, which had produced an uninterrupted succession of clergymen from the time of Queen Elizabeth. He was the fourth son of the Rev. Samuel Bentham, vicar of Witchford near Ely, and brother of Edward Bentham [q. v.], professor at Oxford. Having acquired the rudiments of learning in Ely grammar school, he was admitted 26 March 1727 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1730, and M.A. in 1738. Five years previously—in 1733—he had been presented to the vicarage of Stapleford in Cambridgeshire, which he resigned in 1737, when he was made a minor canon of Ely. In this office he exerted himself to improve the choral service of the church. The practical bent of his mind and his public spirit were shown in his various endeavours to improve the fen country, then in a very deplorable condition (see *Hist. of Ely*, p. 212). He published in 1757 proposals for making turnpike roads under the title of 'Queries for the consideration of the Inhabitants of the City of Ely and Towns adjacent.' His plan, after encountering ridicule and obloquy for five years or more, was carried into effect under powers obtained by an act of parliament passed in 1763, and by the aid of subscriptions and loans of money. A road was made between Ely and Cambridge, and the system was extended to other parts of the isle of Ely.

Some twenty years after the appearance of his 'Queries' Bentham published 'Considerations and Reflections upon the Present State of the Fens,' with a view to their improvement by draining and enclosing Grunty Fen, a large tract of common near Ely, containing 1,300 acres.

The great literary achievement of Bentham was begun in 1756, when he circulated among his friends printed lists of the abbots, bishops, priors, and deans of Ely, for the purpose of obtaining materials for his history of the cathedral church. Five years later he sent out proposals for publishing this elaborate work at the remarkably low price of eighteen shillings, which he found himself obliged, however, soon after to raise to one guinea. Though the cost of the plates was defrayed by the several persons to whom they were de-

dicated, this was perhaps one of the cheapest books ever published in England. The work was sent to the press in 1764, and was delivered to the subscribers in 1771. It was printed at Cambridge in a quarto volume by Joseph Bentham, a brother of the historian, and alderman of Cambridge, who for many years was printer to the university. It was the last work that Joseph printed, a fact attested by these words on the last page of the book, 'Finis hic officii atque laboris.' Bentham survived both this brother and his elder brother, Dr. Edward Bentham, regius professor of divinity at Oxford. In the introduction to the history an interesting and valuable account is given of Saxon, Norman, and Gothic architecture (see *Quarterly Review*, v. 2, 1809, pp. 126–45), which, by some strange mistake, was attributed by one S. E. to the pen of the poet Gray (see *Gent. Mag.* May 1783, p. 376). A letter vindicating Bentham's own claim to the essay appeared in the same journal, signed by the venerable author, in the following April, and produced a handsome apology from S. E., which was published in the July number of 1784 (p. 505). Notwithstanding this rectification the writer of the article 'Gothic Architecture' in Rees's 'New Cyclopædia' (1811) repeats the assertion that 'the poet Gray drew up the architectural part of the work.'

In 1767 Bentham was presented by Bishop Mawson to the vicarage of Wymondham in Norfolk, and upon his resignation of that living in the following year to the rectory of Feltwell St. Nicholas in the same county. This preferment he held till 1774, when Bishop Keene presented him to the rectory of Northwold, which, after five years' tenure, he was induced to give up for a prebendal stall in Ely Cathedral. The same prebend had some fifty years before been held by Bishop Tanner, the noted writer on ecclesiastical antiquities. To this was added in 1783, on the presentation of the Rev. Edward Guellaume, the rectory of Bowbrick Hill, Buckinghamshire. During the later period of his life he collected, with great pains, materials for illustrating the 'Ancient Architecture of this Kingdom,' a work which he was unable to complete.

He gained the respect of those who knew him, not only by his talents and pursuits, but by his modest and unassuming manners. He died at his prebendal house, Ely, on 17 Nov. 1794, at the age of eighty-six. He was twice married, and his second wife, Miss Mary Dickens of Ely, bore him a son and a daughter. The former survived his father, and became vicar of West Bradenham in Norfolk. He also published at Norwich a second edition of the 'History of Ely Cathedral,' with a memoir of his father prefixed, 2 vols. 4to, 1812–17. A large quarto supplement to the first edition was published by W. Stevenson at Norwich in 1817, as well as a supplement to the second edition of the same size and date. Cole's notes on Bentham's important work will be found in Davis's 'Olio.'

[Memoir in second edition of History of Ely Nichols's Anecdotes, iii. 484–94; Gent. Mag 1783–84–94.] R. H.

BENTHAM, JEREMY (1748–1832), writer on jurisprudence, was born in Red Lion Street, Houndsditch, on 15 Feb. 1747–8. His great grandfather was a prosperous pawnbroker in the city of London, and there his grandfather and father practised as attorneys. His mother, Alicia Grove, was the daughter of a shopkeeper at Andover. A grand uncle on the mother's side, named Woodward, was the publisher of Tindal's 'Christianity as old as the Creation.' Bentham's father had no large practice, but he made a considerable fortune by the purchase and sale of land. He was, according to one description of him, 'authoritative, restless, aspiring, and shabby' (Empson in *Edinburgh Review*). He believed that 'pushing was the one thing needful' in life, and he much regretted that his clever son would not act on this maxim. He was fond in a *dilettante* fashion of literature, and proud of owning Milton's house, chiefly, perhaps, because a friend happened to own Cowley's. Young Bentham was remarkably precocious, and his father delighted to show off his acquirements. In his fourth year he had begun to study Latin. 'I remember,' says Dr. Bowring, 'that he mentioned to me that he learned the Latin grammar and the Greek alphabet on his father's knee.' Even as a child he was fond of books, and at the age of five he was known as 'the philosopher.' There is a story that when in petticoats he was found seated at a reading-desk, a lighted candle on each side, absorbed in the study of a folio copy of Rapin's 'History of England.' Much of his youth was spent with his two grandmothers at Browning Hill near Reading, and at a country house at Barking. To the end of his life he retained recollections of the pleasant days passed far away from the city. 'At Browning Hill everybody and everything had a charm; even the old rusty sword in the granary which we used to brandish against the rats was an historical and sacred sword, for one of my ancestors had used it at Oxford against the parliamentary forces.' At six or seven he began to learn French. Telemachus was an unending delight to him; in old age he had a vivid recollection of the feelings with which

he read that tale, especially the description of the election by competition to the throne of Crete. 'That romance may be regarded as the foundation of my whole character; the starting-point from whence my career of life commenced.' His father and mother sought to keep from him all amusing books; but his reading was discursive, including grave and gay. Among the books which he read were Burnet's 'Theory of the Earth,' Cave's 'Lives of the Apostles,' Stow's 'Chronicles,' Rapin's 'History,' 'Gil Blas,' Plutarch's 'Lives,' Mandeville's 'Fable of the Bees,' and 'Clarissa Harlowe.' In 1755 he was sent to Westminster School. Sensitive, delicate, of dwarfish stature, and with no aptitude or liking for boys' games, he was out of place at a public school. He made, however, progress in Greek and Latin, and acquired a reputation for proficiency in Latin verse. On 28 June 1760 he was admitted at Queen's College, Oxford. He has described the reluctance with which he signed the Thirty-nine Articles; he and some who shared his doubts were induced to sign by one of the fellows who reproved their presumption in showing hesitation. The impression made upon him was painful and lasting. From Oxford Bentham carried away few pleasant recollections; he found little in the studies or amusements of the university to interest him, and his references to it in after years were tipped with acrimony. 'Mendacity and insincerity—in these I found the effects—the sure and only sure effects of an English university education' (*Church of Englandism*, xxi). An indifferent Latin ode written by him on the death of George II and the accession of George III was pronounced wonderful as the composition of a boy of thirteen years of age; and Dr. Johnson was pleased to say 'it is a very pretty performance of a young man.' Bentham's own account of it in later years was unfavourable: 'it was a mediocre performance on a trumpery subject, written by a miserable child.' In 1763, at the age of sixteen, Bentham took his degree of B.A., and in the same year he began to eat his terms at Lincoln's Inn. In 1764 he and his father made a short visit to France. In 1765 we have a glimpse of the future jurist, in a pea-green coat and green silk breeches, 'bitterly tight,' making a walk from Oxford to Farringdon. In 1766 he took his master's degree, and in 1767 he left Oxford. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and became a member of that society in 1817.

Much to the disappointment of his father and of his friends who knew his talents, he did not succeed in his profession, and he did not even care to do so. He never spoke in court except to say a few formal words. The first brief he got was from a friend of his father, Mr. Chamberlain Clarke. It was in a suit in equity on which 50*l.* depended. The advice which he gave was that the suit would be better put an end to, and the money which would be wasted in the contest saved. His own account of his brief professional career is this: 'On my being called to the bar I found a cause or two at nurse for me. My first thought was how to put them to death, and the endeavours were not, I believe, altogether without success. Not long after a case was brought to me for my opinion. I ransacked all the codes. My opinion was right according to the codes, but it was wrong according to a manuscript unseen by me, and inaccessible to me; a manuscript containing the report of I know not what opinion, said to have been delivered before I was born, and locked up, as usual, for the purpose of being kept back or produced according as occasion served.' Bentham did not take measures to insure success in the law. He read and thought about matters which had no bearing upon the service of his jealous mistress. He bought phials, and dabbled in chemistry, a science to which he was drawn by his friend Dr. Fordyce, and in 1783 he translated an essay by Bergman on the usefulness of chemistry. He studied physical science instead of conveyancing, and he began to pursue those speculations on politics and jurisprudence which became the occupation of his life. The extracts which Dr. Bowring gives from his common-place book in 1773-6 relate to such subjects as vulgar errors—political: punishment of—origin of the vindictive principle: Digest of the law premature before Locke and Helvetius: 'Fictions of law:' 'Terms falsely supposed to be understood.' His reflections show that his mind was then pursuing the trains of thought which in later life he followed up. Under the head of 'Education' he writes: 'Inspire a general habit of applauding or condemning actions according to their general utility.' 'Barristers,' it is observed in one note, 'are so called (a man of spleen might say) from barring against reforms the extremes of the law.' 'It is as impossible for a lawyer to wish men out of litigation, as for a physician to wish them in health.'

Bentham assisted his friend John Lind, a clergyman who was London agent for the king of Poland, in preparing a work on the colonies; but his first published compositions were two letters to the 'Gazeteer' newspaper in defence of Lord Mansfield, who was then the god of his idolatry. He also trans-

lated a volume of one of Marmontel's tales. As early as 1776 he was busy upon a work which he at first intended to entitle 'The Critical Elements of Jurisprudence.' It was printed in 1780, but it was not given to the world until 1789, when it was published as 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation,' perhaps the greatest and most distinctive work by Bentham. In 1776 he published anonymously his 'Fragment on Government, or a Comment on the Commentaries; being an Examination of what is delivered on the subject of Government in general in the Introduction to Sir William Blackstone's Commentaries; with a Preface, in which is given a critique on the work at large.' The design of the book was to point out some capital blemishes in the Commentaries, 'particularly this grand and fundamental one, the antipathy to reform,' and to expose 'the universal inaccuracy and confusion which seemed to my apprehension to pervade the whole.' Bentham's acute criticisms are coloured by intense antipathy to Blackstone, whose lectures he had attended at Oxford in 1763, and whose fallacies about natural rights he, lad though he was, had detected. He had, too, no admiration for the character of one who was, he thought, always 'eager to hold the cup of flattery to the lips of high station.' Admirably written, free from the diffuseness and pronounced mannerisms of his later productions, the book is a model of controversial literature. Bentham's observations went far beyond the text upon which he proposed to comment. They were destructive of the theories in jurisprudence and political philosophy which were then prevalent, and 'were the first publication by which men at large were invited to break loose from the trammels of authority and ancestor wisdom on the field of law.' The 'Fragment on Government' was a new point of departure in jurisprudence. Criticisms so masterly could come, it was felt, from no ordinary writer, and the 'Fragment' was variously attributed to Lord Mansfield and Lord Camden. Some features of the style induced Dr. Johnson to assign it to Dunning.

About this time Bentham was engaged in investigations respecting punishment, the results of which were eventually embodied in his 'Rationale of Punishments and Rewards.' Like many of his works, this did not see the light until long after it was composed. Dumont first published it at Paris in 1811, under the title of 'Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses.' 'The manuscripts from which I have extracted "La Théorie des Peines,"' he writes, 'were written in 1775. Those which have supplied me with "La Théorie des Récompenses" are a little later; they were not thrown aside as useless, but laid aside as rough-hewn materials which might at a future day be published and form part of a general system of legislation, or as studies which the author had made for his own use.' Not until 1825 was this work brought before the world in an English form, though as early as 1778 Bentham had published, in a pamphlet entitled 'View of the Hard Labour Bill,' some of his views on punishment.

Not the least important result of the 'Fragment on Government' was the opening to Bentham of a society wholly different from that in which he had hitherto moved. So much was Lord Shelburne impressed by the work that he called on Bentham at his chambers, and told him that he wished to make his acquaintance. This led to a visit to Shelburne House, and also one of some weeks to Bowood. He became a frequent visitor there, and his influence over Lord Shelburne was great. In many ways this intimacy benefited Bentham. It restored his good humour and his spirits, which had been not a little damped by his failure at the bar. 'Lord Shelburne,' said Bentham once in his emphatic way, 'raised me from the bottomless pit of humiliation—he made me feel that I was something.' While at Bowood he was engaged in completing his 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation;' but he also took part in the amusement of the house. He played the violin to the ladies' accompaniment on the harpsichord. His letters from Bowood are bright, witty, cheerful, full of politics and gossip, with pointed sketches of Camden, Pitt, Dunning, Barré, and other illustrious guests. These were pleasant days to Bentham. 'I do what I please, and have what I please. I ride and read with the son, walk with the dog, stroke the leopard, drive little Henry out in his coach, and play at chess and billiards with the ladies.' These days were, too, tinted with romance. Bentham lost his heart to one of the ladies who graced that bright and distinguished household. His suit terminated unhappily for him. To the same lady he appears to have made years afterwards, in 1805, an offer of marriage. Her answer, dignified and affectionate, refusing his offer did not drive the memory of her from his thoughts. In a letter written in 1827, a few years before his death, he says: 'I am alive, more than two months advanced in my eightieth year, more lively than when you presented me in ceremony with a flower in Green Lane. Since that day not a single

one has passed, not to speak of nights, in which you have not engrossed more of my thoughts than I could have wished. . . . Embrace ——, though it is for me, as it is by you, she will not be severe, nor refuse her lips to me as she did her hand, at a time, perhaps, not yet forgotten by her, any more than by me.' Lord Shelburne, it may be mentioned, was desirous that Bentham should marry Lady Ashburton, and he pressed Bentham's suit on the ground that he would be an excellent guardian of her son. 'My surprise,' says Bentham, 'was considerable: gratitude not inferior. But,' he complacently adds, 'the offer was of the sort of those which may be received in any number, while at most only one at a time can be profited by.'

While at Bowood Bentham was engaged in the preparation of his work 'The Introduction to Principles of Morals and Legislation.' It is in some respects his greatest work, the clearest exposition of the principle of utility, the most concise statement of his chief principles. Bentham defines the principle of utility as 'that property in any object whereby it tends to produce benefit, advantage, pleasure, good, or happiness, or to prevent the happening of mischief, pain, evil, or unhappiness to the party whose interest is considered.' 'Nature has placed,' he says at the outset, 'mankind under the government of two sovereign motives, gain and pleasure. It is for them alone to point out what we ought to do, as well as to determine what we should do. On the one hand, the standard of right and wrong; on the other, the chains of causes and effects are fastened to their throne. They govern us in all we do, in all we say, in all we think, and the principle of utility recognises this subjection.' To advance this should be the object of the moralist and the legislator, and Bentham assails with force and wit the principles adverse to that of utility, and in particular those of asceticism, sympathy, and antipathy. The four sanctions or sources of pleasure and pain—physical, political, moral or popular, and religious—are defined. It is shown that 'the value of a lot of pleasure or pain' is to be measured according to its intensity, its duration, its certainty, its propinquity or remoteness, its fecundity or chance of being followed by sensations of the same sort, its purity or chance of not being followed by sensations of the opposite sort, and its extent or the number of persons affected by it. Pleasures and pains are classified. The reasons for treating certain actions as crimes are considered. Starting from the principle that the object of all laws is the total happiness of the community, Bentham observes: 'All punishment is mischief; all punishment in itself is evil. Upon the principle of utility, if it ought at all to be admitted, it ought only to be admitted so far as it promises to exclude some greater evil.' To apply this to law, to distinguish cases unmeet for punishment, to preserve a proportion between punishment and offences, to classify the latter, to determine the fields of ethics and jurisprudence, is the object of the rest of this treatise (*Collected Works*, vol. i.)

In August 1785 Bentham quitted England in order to visit his brother Samuel, who was then labouring to carry out Prince Potemkin's projects for transplanting English industries to White Russia. Bentham lived at Zadobras, near Crichoff, with his younger brother Samuel [q. v.], who was in the service of the Russian government. He carried on his studies in jurisprudence, and he sent home, in the form of letters to a friend, Mr. Wilson, his celebrated 'Defence of Usury,' in which he established the principle, then novel, that no man of ripe years, of sound mind, acting freely and with his eyes open, ought to be hindered, with a view to his advantage, from making such bargain in the way of obtaining money as he thinks fit. He also sent to England a series of letters on an inspection house or 'Panopticon,' which his brother had planned for the supervision of industry, and which Bentham thought would be of priceless value if employed in prison discipline. About the panopticon Bentham wrote volumes. It was for years his greatest concern. He corresponded with many of the statesmen of his time on the subject, and sought to interest all his friends in its success. It led him to investigate the whole subject of prison discipline and management, to which Howard's labours had first directed general attention. In his many letters and tracts on the subject and in his 'Principles of Penal Law' will be found the germs of most modern reforms in regard to the treatment of criminals. Bentham, who was very sanguine as to the good effects of the panopticon, thus begins one of his tracts on the subject: 'Morals reformed, health preserved, industry invigorated, instruction diffused, public burdens lightened, economy seated as it were upon a rock, the Gordian knot of the poor laws not cut but untied, all by a simple idea in architecture.' The building which was to work these wonders was to be circular, with cells on every story of the circumference. In the centre there was a lodge for the inspector, who would be able to see all the prisoners without being himself seen, and who could give directions without

being obliged to quit his post. A contractor was to undertake the keep of the prisoners at a certain sum per head, reserving to himself all profits derived from their labour. The manager was to be bound to insure the lives of all who were entrusted to him; that is, he was to be obliged to pay a sum for every one beyond a certain average lost to the prison by death or by escaping. The scheme met with considerable favour. The 34 of George III c. 84 provided for the acquiring of sites of penitentiary houses; and land at Millbank was conveyed to Bentham as trustee for the purposes of the act. 2,000*l.* were granted to him to enable him to make the necessary preparations for taking charge of a large number of convicts. The scheme did not in the main prosper, and its failure was a source of bitter disappointment to him. It failed, as Bentham believed, mainly by reason of the king's dislike to him. The contract with Bentham was broken off, and in 1813 23,000*l.* were awarded to Bentham as compensation for expenses which he had incurred (52 Geo. III, c. 44). In defence of his scheme Bentham wrote a volume, only part of which has been printed, entitled 'History of the War between Jeremy Bentham and George the Third, by one of the belligerents.' Though the panopticon never realised Bentham's hopes, he must always be regarded as one of the great reformers of prisons, and an eminent successor to Howard.

In 1792 his father died, and he came into a considerable fortune. In that year he wrote 'Truth *v.* Ashhurst,' an incisive criticism of the constitutional doctrines which Mr. Justice Ashhurst had laid down to the grand jury of Middlesex, and which were intended to set them on their guard against the French revolution. The pamphlet was, for reasons of prudence, not published at a time when it was dangerous to speak of reforms; and it did not see the light until 1822. In 1795 were published two remarkable pamphlets: 'A Protest against Law Taxes,' showing the peculiar mischievousness of all imposts which aggravate the expense of appeals to justice; and 'Supply without Burden, or Escheat vice Taxation, being a proposal for a saving of taxes by an extension of the law of escheat, including strictures on the taxes on collateral succession comprised in the budget of 7 Dec. 1795.' No better example of the thoroughness of Bentham's mode of discussing political problems, of his ingenuity and his clearness, could be named than the latter pamphlet. Though extending to only a few pages, the two pamphlets were the results of much labour and thought. In the Bentham MSS., preserved at University College, is a vast mass of unpublished materials, including a draft letter to Mirabeau with respect to escheat and the best mode of collecting this new source of supply.

Bentham was at one time desirous of entering parliament, and Dr. Bowring publishes extracts from sketches of imaginary addresses to electors which the former, with his usual forethought, had prepared. There is also extant a curious letter, written in August 1790, in which Bentham, with much ingenuity and at enormous length, takes Lord Shelburne to task for not fulfilling expectations which he had raised of nominating Bentham for a pocket borough, Calne or Wycombe. Lord Shelburne answered Bentham with much good temper, and told him that he had never made such an offer nor intended to make it. Few men would have written in the querulous, haughty strain of Bentham's first letter; still fewer would have written his reply. His anger had died out; he saw the absurdity of his conduct, and he began his apology, written almost in a tone of buffoonery, in these words: 'My dear, dear lord, since you will neither be subdued nor terrified, will you be embraced? . . . It was using me very ill, that it was, to get upon stilts as you did, and resolve not to get angry with me after all the pains I had taken to make you so. You have been angry, let me tell you, with people as little worth it before now.' Availing himself of his privileges as a French citizen, a title conferred upon him on the motion of his friend Brissot in 1792 by the National Assembly, he addressed in 1793 to the National Convention a pamphlet entitled 'Emancipate your Colonies' (iv. 407). This expressed one of Bentham's deepest convictions. He was persuaded that colonies were of little or no utility to their mother country (see *Manual of Political Economy* and *Panopticon of New South Wales*).

It is difficult to follow in exact chronological order Bentham's labours, owing to his habit of carrying on at the same time several undertakings, and of not publishing his works until long after they were written. It is, however, clear, that from 1790 to 1800 was one of the most fruitful periods of his life; between these dates were composed many of the works by which he is best known. In 1797–8 he turned his attention to the defects of the poor laws, which were then in so lamentable a condition that they seemed likely to involve the country in ruin. Foolish, ill-advised schemes were in favour; even responsible statesmen proposed to mend matters by leavening the existing law with fresh absurdities. In a bill submitted to parliament

Pitt had actually proposed that respectable paupers should be supplied with cows. Bentham was almost alone in seeing clearly what were the chief evils, and he anticipated many of the principles which were embodied in the poor law of 1834. He desired the rigid application of the labour test, and he strove to do away with the wasteful anomalies of the settlement system. Though many of the details of his scheme—and Bentham as usual descended to details, even deciding of what material the paupers' beds were to be made—must be pronounced impracticable, his ideas as to the treatment of paupers are marvellous, considering the time when they were propounded, and the dangerous nonsense which was in fashion among his contemporaries. Poor-law reform was by no means the only subject which occupied him at this period. About 1798 he was busy scheming and writing on a multitude of other topics—e.g. a project for the issue of government annuity notes, as to which he had much correspondence with Sir George Rose and Mr. Vansittart.

Two important events may here be mentioned. At Bowood Bentham became acquainted with Dumont, an able, enlightened citizen of Geneva, whence political troubles had driven him. Romilly had sent some of Bentham's manuscripts to Dumont. Greatly impressed by their originality, Dumont offered to edit them. The offer was accepted. The same service was rendered, with patience and intelligence, in regard to other manuscripts, and for many years he acted as a sort of official interpreter between the great jurist and the world at large. Dumont was much more than an editor or populariser; he placed other gifts at Bentham's disposal besides a clear style and a turn for happy illustration. Out of the chaos of manuscript confided to him—parts of the subject wholly omitted, parts defectively treated, others expounded with embarrassing redundancy—he composed a lucid narrative. Above Dumont's literary gifts, though great, was his enthusiasm for Bentham, who was to him a law. This submission of a really superior mind had scarcely any bounds; his approval of the teaching of others was expressed in the saying: 'C'est convainquant, c'est la vérité même, c'est presque benthamique' (*Notice nécrologique sur Dumont*, by Sismondi). Bentham was assisted in a similar manner by a number of able auxiliaries. One of his best known and most brilliant works, that on fallacies, was edited by a 'friend.' The same service was rendered in regard to his papers on judicial procedure. This was a topic to which Bentham was in the habit of recurring for more than thirty years. 'The consequence,' writes the editor, Mr. Doane, 'was, an immense mass of manuscript on this subject, extending to several thousands of pages, was found at his decease. Very many of the chapters were written over and over again, each of them varying in some particulars, and all of them were in a more or less unfinished state.' His voluminous papers on logic were handed over to his nephew, George Bentham [q. v.], to be reduced to order and to be amplified. One of J. S. Mill's earliest literary undertakings was the editing, that is, to a large extent the re-writing, of Bentham's papers on judicial evidence, which had been composed at various times from 1808 to 1812. Mr. Mill has described in his 'Autobiography' (4th edit. p. 113) the nature of his task. He had to take liberties with the manuscript far in excess of those which an editor permits himself. 'Mr. Bentham had begun this treatise three times at considerable intervals, each time in a different manner, and each time without reference to the preceding: two of the three times he had given over nearly the whole subject. These three masses of manuscript it was my duty to condense into a single treatise; adopting the one last written as the groundwork, and incorporating with it as much of the two others as it had not completely superseded. I had also to unroll such of Mr. Bentham's involved and parenthetical sentences as seemed to overpass by their complexity the measure of what readers were likely to take the pains to understand.' Mr. Mill also filled up gaps. He commented on a few of the objectionable points of the English rules of evidence which had escaped Bentham's attention, he replied to the reviewers of Dumont's book, and he added remarks on the theory of improbability (see *Preface* to edition in five volumes, 1827). Those who desire to know the latitude which Bentham permitted his disciples in manipulating the materials committed to them, would do well to compare the manuscript handed to Mr. Grote of a work on natural religion with the printed book (Beauchamp, *Analysis of the Influence of Natural Religion, &c.*), and to study Bentham's letter of instructions, containing directions as to the treatment of the manuscript 'in case of dotage, symptoms of which, if found,' he observes, 'you will not fail to inform me of, that upon the first opportunity I may grow younger and enter a new lease for my life' (British Museum, *Add. MS.* 29806).

It is not surprising that the exact share which Bentham had in some of the works passing under his name is not clear. Having not a particle of literary vanity, he put

no restraint on the editors of his manuscripts, and they did not hesitate to use this liberty. 'The materials,' writes Sir John Bowring in the preface to the second volume of 'Deontology,' 'out of which this volume has been put together, are, for the most part, disjointed fragments, written on small scraps of paper on the spur of the moment, at times removed from one another, and delivered into my hands without an arrangement of any sort.' The rhapsodical inaccurate style of the work and the loose character of the reasoning are grounds for doubting whether the 'Deontology' always correctly states Bentham's meaning.

In 1807 Bentham was led to study the subject of Scotch reform by a bill for amending the constitution of the Scotch court of session, which Lord Eldon had laid on the table of the House of Lords. In his letters which are addressed to Lord Grenville he criticised the shortcomings of the project, and he also developed his own views as to the best legal procedure, setting out for the first time clearly the advantages of what he termed the natural system of justice as against the artificial 'fee-getting system.' His conception of a proper system of procedure was one under which suitors should be brought without delay into the presence of a judge free to dispose of the matters in difference without a jury. In 1809 he completed a criticism on the working of the English libel law, which was always the object of his aversion, and which more than once stood in the way of the free publication of his opinions. Its injustice had recently been made manifest in a series of prosecutions for libelling the Duke of York. The book, which was entitled 'On the Art of Packing Special Juries,' contained many bitter reflections on the judges, and Romilly, who had read it in manuscript, warned him that Sir Vicary Gibbs, the attorney-general, would be sure to prosecute the author and the publisher. Bentham took his friend's advice, and did not publish the pamphlet. Though printed, it was not openly sold for many years.

In 1808 Bentham seems to have seriously contemplated going for the sake of his health to Mexico. On the table-land of that country he thought that he would escape an English winter, and find the climate which best suited him. Taking up this project with his usual ardour, he wrote at great length about it to Lord Holland, his cousin Mulford, and Francis Horner. With characteristic thoroughness he investigated the death-rate of the country, and considered what were to be the contents of his library, and whether it should comprise 'Comyns's Digest' and 'Bacon's Abridgment.' He did not go to Mexico, but he moved in 1814 from London to Ford Abbey, near Chard—a beautiful stately mansion, built in the reign of Stephen, and once occupied by Prideaux, attorney-general of the Commonwealth. Romilly, who in 1817 visited Bentham there, describes his friend as living *en grand seigneur*. 'We found him,' Romilly adds, 'passing his time, as he has always been passing it since I have known him, which is now more than thirty years, closely applying himself for six or eight hours a day in writing upon laws and legislation, and in composing his civil and criminal codes, and spending the remaining hours of every day in reading or taking exercise by way of fitting himself for his labours, or, to use his own strangely invented phraseology, taking his ante-jentacular and post-prandial walks to prepare himself for his task of codification.' Much more than codification occupied him at Ford Abbey. There he wrote his 'Chrestomathia,' a collection of papers in which the principles of the Bell and Lancastrian systems of education are applied to the higher branches of learning. Bentham hoped much from these systems. He put a piece of his garden at the disposal of Mr. Francis Place and other promoters of a school for this object, and he generously assisted it with his purse and by his pen. Perhaps the most novel feature of the 'Chrestomathia' was the prominence which it gave to science in education, and the novel daring with which the claims of Greek and Latin to the supreme place then assigned to them were attacked. At Ford Abbey, Bentham also wrote 'The Church of England and its Catechism,' which was not published till 1817, and 'Not Paul but Christ.' Doubts have, indeed, been expressed whether Bentham wrote the latter, and in a copy of the work belonging to Mr. Richard Garnett is a note by Mr. Francis Place claiming it as his production. But the style can leave little room for doubt that if Place assisted Bentham, as is not improbable, the work was inspired, and in the main written, by the latter. It is the object of 'Not Paul but Christ,' which, by its dialectical acuteness and its method, reminds one of 'Horæ Paulinæ,' to prove that St. Paul had distorted the primitive christianity of Christ. In a copy of the 'Church of England Catechism' in the British Museum is preserved a correspondence with respect to its publication. Bentham's friends, particularly Romilly, strongly dissuaded him from publishing it. Romilly sent for him, and said: 'Bentham, I am as sure as I am of my existence that if you publish this you will be

prosecuted, and I am as sure as I am of my existence that if you are prosecuted you will be convicted; there is scarce a sacrifice that I will not make rather than that you should publish.' For a time the book was sold privately. Subsequently it was advertised as by an 'Oxford graduate;' and no prosecution having been instituted, it was published with Bentham's name.

In the following year appeared a pamphlet, 'Swear not at all,' which is an exposure of the needlessness and mischievousness, as well an anti-christian character, of the ceremony of an oath. Bentham exposed the immorality of oaths as used in 'the two Church of England universities, more especially in the University of Oxford.' This was one of those great strokes which Bentham from time to time struck at abuses; a whole system of rubbish toppled over and fell to the ground under his blows.

When young, Bentham was not a radical in politics. He had come of a tory family, and when at Oxford he was accustomed, he tells us, to speak of Charles I as 'the Royal Martyr.' But his ideas underwent a great change. He became convinced that under a democratic government 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number' was likely to be most advanced. As early as 1809 he had written a tract entitled 'A Catechism of Parliamentary Reform, or Outline of a Plan of Parliamentary Reform in the form of Question and Answer,' recommending the exclusion from the House of Commons of place men, annual elections, uniform electoral districts, the granting of the suffrage to all who paid a certain amount of taxes, and secret voting (vol. iii. 539). It was not published until 1817; in fact, not a little of the manuscript has never been printed. Impressed by the dangers to the security of English liberties, he then issued it with an introduction, in which he pointed out that the sole remedy was democratic ascendency, and to bring about this parliamentary reform—that is, the establishment of virtual universal suffrage and vote by ballot—was necessary. At the instance of Sir Francis Burdett he drafted a series of resolutions on the subject, which were moved in the House of Commons in 1818. James Mill, Burdett, Cartwright, and many others co-operated with Bentham in this work; but several of the leading articles in the creed of philosophical radicalism are distinctly his original work. He gave a great impetus to radicalism by aiding in the establishment of the 'Westminster Review' in 1823. According to Sir John Bowring, who was its first editor, the funds for this undertaking were contributed by Bentham. He himself did not write much for its pages; apparently his sole contribution was an article, or rather commentary, on Mr. Humphrey's Real Property Code, which appeared in 1826. But he greatly influenced prominent contributors, such as James and John Mill, Bowring, and Colonel Perronet Thompson. In 1823 he went abroad to recruit his health, and visited Paris, where he was well known by the French editions of his works, and by reason of his former visits. He was received by his many friends with enthusiasm. 'On casually visiting one of the supreme courts, the whole body of advocates rose and paid him the highest marks of respect, and the court invited him to the seat of honour' (*Annual Biography and Obituary*, 1833, p. 329).

It becomes increasingly difficult as we approach the close of Bentham's life to state the order of his labours. It was his habit to carry on simultaneously several occupations, and to resume from time to time work which had been abandoned. His correspondence was immense, and it was carried on with the foremost of his contemporaries. He corresponded with Bolivar, the Emperor Alexander, Lord Sidmouth, the Duke of Wellington, and Quincy Adams about his favourite subject, codification. He sent circulars to the governors of the various states of the union as to public education. He wrote often to O'Connell and Brougham, his disciples, letters beginning 'My dearest best boy,' or 'Dan, dear child,' about law reform. He was untiring and ingenious in seeking to spread his principles whenever an opening presented itself. He endeavoured to enlist the Duke of Wellington in his scheme of law reform, promising him a name greater than Cromwell's if only he obeyed his directions, and attacked the English judicature and procedure systems. And he laboured without care or thought of reward; when the Emperor Alexander sent him a gracious letter with a packet containing a ring, he sent it back with the imperial seal unbroken (PARTON'S *Life of Burr*, 389). As an example of his readiness to avail himself of all openings for the entrance of his principles may be cited a still more remarkable letter, hitherto unpublished, which was addressed by him in 1828 to Mehemet Ali. It begins: 'Vous êtes au nombre des ornements les plus brillants du siècle présent, reste à couvrir de la splendeur de votre nom les siècles futurs. Écoutez: je vais vous présenter les moyens d'établir cette permanence, et les seuls moyens.' He urges Mehemet Ali to give Egypt a constitution, and to declare himself independent of the Porte. He offers to

educate in his own house Mehemet Ali's intended successor, and he makes some suggestions as to his education, mental and moral, which scarcely bear being printed (*Burton Collection MSS.*, British Museum).

In 1829 appeared his 'Petition for Justice,' written in his most vigorous style. In 1830 he published letters on the sale of public offices, a practice which, for very insufficient reasons, he thought likely to be advantageous. He was then, as may be seen from his letters, busy with the subject of the codification of international law; but on this, though one of the permanent objects and interests of his life, he left no finished treatise. In 1831 he was engaged in speculations as to the art of framing laws which are preserved in his 'Pannomial Fragments.' He was also active in forming a parliamentary candidate society, and in furthering the return to parliament of Rammohun Roy, a Hindoo. The acceptance of the Cortes of Portugal of an offer to prepare a code encouraged him to print his 'Codification Proposal' addressed to all nations. In 1823 appeared his 'Leading Principles of a Constitutional Code for any State' (ii. 267); and in 1827 was printed the first volume of his 'Constitutional Code,' in some respects the most striking of his works. Another volume was printed in 1830, and he was engaged upon this work only a few days before his death. To the last he was indefatigable in his labours and parsimonious of his time, suffering few persons to visit him, rarely dining out, making it a point to compose so much a day, and ordering his life as if conscious that he owed it to humanity to do as much as he could before he died. He hated idle intruders. In a letter to O'Connell written in 1828, which describes his life at the Hermitage at Queen Square, he states that he never saw any one except at seven o'clock dinner. In his old age one guest only was admitted, but in other years the dinners at the Hermitage were brilliant. Mr. Rush, the American minister, describes a dinner-party at which James Mill, Brougham, Dumont, and Romilly were present, and adds: 'Mr. Bentham did not talk much. He had a benevolence of manner suited to the philanthropy of his mind. He seemed to be thinking only of the convenience and pleasure of his guests' (*Residence at the Court of London*, 209). All who knew him well felt affection for him; his failings were obvious and unimportant. One of his amanuenses, Mr. Colls, has indeed left, under the title of 'Utilitarianism Unmasked,' a picture drawn by no friendly hand. Yet the most serious blemishes are the sage's love of praise, his preference for home-brewed ale to wine, and his custom of having of a morning on the table of his workshop a canister of hot spiced ginger nuts and a cup of strong coffee. His features in old age, which are rendered familiar by Pickersgill's excellent portrait, bespoke serenity, benevolence, and conscious power; and Aaron Burr, who knew him in 1818, expressed only a common impression when he said, 'It was impossible to conceive a physiognomy more strongly marked with ingenuousness and philanthropy' (PARTON'S *Life*, 171). A sketch of him as he appeared in old age will serve to complete the picture: 'His apparel hung loosely about him, and consisted chiefly of a grey coat, light breeches, and white woollen stockings, hanging loosely about his legs; whilst his venerable locks, which floated over the collar and down his back, were surmounted by a straw hat of most grotesque and indescribable shape, communicating to his appearance a strong contrast to the quietude and sobriety of his general aspect. He wended round the walks of his garden at a pace somewhat faster than a walk, but not so quick as a trot' (*Annual Biography and Obituary*, 1833, p. 363).

Though weakly and dwarfish in boyhood, Bentham was healthy and robust in manhood and old age. He possessed an unfailing flow of high spirits; he was, as Mr. John Stuart Mill remarks, 'a boy to the last.' At the age of eighty-two he wrote to his friend Admiral Mordoinoff: 'I am alive; though turned of eighty, still in good health and spirits, codifying like any dragon.' There is a story that during his last illness he asked his doctor to tell him if there was any prospect of recovery. On being informed that there was none, he replied serenely, 'Very well, be it so; then minimise pain.' He died on 6 June 1832. He left his body to be dissected. This was done; clothed in Bentham's usual attire, his skeleton is kept in University College. All this was not the result of a passing freak or affectation of singularity. He had meditated much on the uses of the dead to the living; and on coming of age he had disposed of his body by will that it might be dissected for the benefit of mankind. In the British Museum there is a copy of an unpublished work of which only twenty or thirty copies were printed. It is entitled, 'Auto-Icon, or the Uses of the Dead to the Living. A fragment from the MSS. of Jeremy Bentham.' He arranged the materials in December 1831, but he added passages as late as May 1832. Its object was to show how, if embalmed, every man might be his own statue. A sample of this extravaganza will suffice. 'If a country gentle-

man have rows of trees leading to his dwelling, the auto-icons of his family might alternate with the trees; copal varnish would protect the face from the effects of rain—caoutchouc the habiliments.'

The books and pamphlets which have been mentioned are evidence of a singularly active and laborious life. Yet they are but a small part of his published works. The edition of his works edited by Sir John Bowring is contained in eleven volumes, and yet several works are omitted from this collection. His correspondence—much of which is unpublished—would run to many volumes, and a vast amount of manuscripts, chiefly drafts of the same work, each new draft composed without reference to the last, have never seen the light. Owing to the almost insuperable difficulties in deciphering Bentham's handwriting in later years, much of it has perhaps never been read. In the library of University College are preserved very many of his manuscripts. More than eighty small wooden boxes, neatly lettered, and many portfolios are full of manuscripts closely written in his handwriting or that of his amanuenses; there are laid away thousands of pages never printed. Many of them are unfinished drafts, the substance of which appears in his published works. A partial examination leads to the belief that no small part of it as much merits publication as that given to the world. A study of the manuscripts fills one with amazement at the laborious and exhaustive nature of his investigations. One box, for instance, contains a mass of manuscripts supplementary to the 'Reform Catechism,' and, among other manuscripts, an answer, dated 19 May 1817, to 'an intimation from Brougham through Mill that in his opinion democracy had a tendency to unjust war.' Another box is filled with elaborate materials as to escheat.

The subjects treated by Bentham are very varied. He sought to compass the whole field of ethics, jurisprudence, logic, and political economy, and to deal with points of detail as well as principles. To the last science his contributions are of small account. He did little more than apply, in his strictures on the usury laws, with courage and with happy illustrations, the principles of free trade which had been expounded by Adam Smith. His speculations on banking and currency illustrate the power these subjects have to lead astray even a singularly acute mind. To logic, though the subject of his inquiry for many years, he made no very valuable contributions; his ideas on that subject, which relate chiefly to exposition and method, will be found in his nephew's work on logic, 'Outlines of a New System of Logic' [see BENTHAM, GEORGE]. His 'Book on Fallacies' is a clever and brilliant refutation of popular political errors.

His great work was in the field of jurisprudence and ethics, and his influence on these sciences can scarcely be over estimated. His most original and most durable works relate to law. When he wrote his 'Fragment on Government,' all legal and political literature in England was leavened with the theory of the social contract. Jurisprudence was another name for platitudes, fallacious apologies for legal fictions, and an uncritical repetition of the commonplaces of Roman lawyers about the *Jus Gentium*. To take an illustration from the literature on the subject of the law of succession, it was customary to justify the English law by reference to vague analogies about the tendency of heavy bodies to fall; Bentham constructed the principles of a rational law on considerations of what human affection and the good of society demanded (*Principles of the Civil Code*, part ii. c. 3). The germs of all that Bentham subsequently did in this field lie in the 'Fragment.' He never ceased to follow out the train of thought there begun, to hunt down fictions, to carry on a war against vague phraseology, to apply to all institutions—to law, education, and morals—the test of utility. As a law reformer he was singularly successful. 'He found,' it has been said, 'the philosophy of law a chaos, he left it a science' (MILL'S *Dissertations*). And his services did not consist merely in introducing into jurisprudence methods which have yielded remarkable results in physical science. To him are due large practical reforms. The amendments made since his time in the administration of justice are, to a surprising extent, applications of the principles expounded in his 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation.' In truth every law book, every statute, the course of every action bear testimony to his influence. With reference to Bentham's legal writings, Sir James Stephen says that they 'have had a degree of practical influence upon the legislation of his own and various other countries comparable only to those of Adam Smith and his successors upon commerce' (*History of the Criminal Law of England*, ii. 216). In an introduction to his works written in 1837, John Hill Burton gives a long list of reforms first advanced by Bentham and adopted by the legislature. Some of his favourite proposals, such as vote by ballot, have been approved by parliament since that year; and others, such as the establishment of a proper system of public prosecutors and

a general registration of transfers of real property, may yet be adopted. To Bentham more than any other law reformer we owe the simplification of the forms of statutes, the impulse given to the work of codification, and the abolition of arbitrary rules excluding from the cognisance of juries facts material for them to know. In a series of statutes, one of which (3 & 4 Will. IV, s. 42) was passed a year after Bentham's death, the legislature approached step by step towards his principle that no class of witnesses should be incompetent and no species of evidence excluded, but that every fact relevant to the inquiry should be admitted for what it is worth. The criminal law in particular bears many traces of his influence. It was his good fortune to be aided by zealous disciples of great ability. Brougham, Romilly, Horner, and Mackintosh were assistants in the work of legal reform; but the originating spirit was Bentham's.

One of his characteristics as a reformer may be noted. His suggestions did not consist of the enunciating of abstract principles. He was rarely satisfied with solving a problem in general terms; he delighted to follow out exhaustively all the details. His work on parliamentary tactics, for example, descends to such minutiæ as the manner in which motions are to be made in the House of Commons. In his remarks on pauper management he insists that beds shall be made with straw, and that bookkeeping by double entry shall not be used, almost as emphatically as on any of the great principles of his scheme.

In the history of ethics Bentham stands out as one of the ablest champions of utilitarianism. He was not the first to propound this as the test of morality. Paley's work was written before Bentham's 'Introduction to Principles of Morals and Legislation,' and he admits that he derived the idea of utility as the touchstone of morality from Helvetius and Hume's essays. But he is original so far as he expounded this theory apart from theological accessories, and drew boldly all the consequences of his theory, declaring that increase of happiness should be the sole object in view of the legislator and the moralist; that quantity and intensity being equal, one pleasure was as good as another: and that, pleasure for pleasure, 'push pin was worth as much as poetry.' Utilitarianism might not be presented to-day in the fashion in which Bentham described it; never has it perhaps been stated more logically.

His style was at first terse, clear, and even brilliant. Some of his earlier pages might rank with the masterpieces of Swift and Addison. But about 1810 there came a deterioration. He coined new words, often with entire disregard of the genius of the language. Some of those which he minted are useful and have got into currency; for example, 'international,' 'codify,' 'minimise.' Others were much too harsh and barbarous to be ever adopted. The diffuseness of his later writings is in sharp contrast with the conciseness of his style in 'Escheat versus Taxation.' He spares the reader nothing; every pamphlet, no matter what the subject, is preceded by a *résumé* of his principles as to everything. Originally simple and pure, his sentences became complex; parenthetical matter was inserted anyhow; and he who had satirised so keenly the laboured, technical style of lawyers and legislators, as kept up for purposes of corruption, lived to exemplify the very same faults. The style of a particularly unwieldy statute of the time of George III is perhaps the nearest thing in literature to Bentham's latest manner. A graver fault is discernible. He acquired a habit of using violent language in stereotyped conventional fashion. Through many pages of his later writings on law reform runs the fallacy that legal fictions are lies and those who use them little better than liars; that a bad system must be worked by wicked men; and that law fees must be imposed with the design of extortion. He greatly exaggerated the ease of codifying, and the specimens which we have of his own style of drafting (e.g. parts of the *Constitutional Code*) do not bear out his theory. He railed at English judges, such as Mansfield, for making law, when in truth their fault was that they made it too timidly. He was dogmatic, and apt to be intolerant of opinions which were remote from his own, and which he had not taken the trouble to understand; those who differed from him were classed as corruptionists, dupes, and knaves. He was, especially in later years, not sufficiently alive to the limitations of the efficacy of laws. In his works is an essay on 'The Influence of Time and Place on Legislation' (i. 185), written in 1782; but in practice he reasoned too often as if a constitution good for Spain might, with a little change, be exported as suitable for China. In the peculiarities of the laws or customs of societies remote from those of our own time he had little interest. 'The Mirror of Justice' was to him not a valuable historical document, but merely 'one of the most trumpery books that ever was written;' and though he gave much thought to the affairs of India, there is nothing to show any curiosity as to its indigenous laws and

customs. The shortcomings of Bentham do not veil his transcendent services. He loved truth. He was single-minded in seeking it. He put abroad a questioning spirit which has conferred immense benefits on mankind, and the wisdom in his works is not yet fully utilised. Perhaps the final estimate of him will not be different from that which Mr. J. S. Mill has expressed: 'There is hardly anything in Bentham's philosophy which is not true. The bad part of his writings is his resolute denial of all that he does not see, of all truths but those which he recognises' (*Dissertations*, i. 356).

The following is a list of most of Bentham's published works, classified in a manner suggested in Von Mohl's 'Staatswissenschaft,' iii. 607, where there is a full, and on the whole accurate, account of Bentham's works: 1. 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation,' printed 1780, published 1789; vol. i. of 'Collected Works.' As to French, German, and Spanish editions, see Von Mohl, 610. 2. 'A Table of the Springs of Action,' printed 1815, published 1817; 'Works,' i. 195. 3. 'Deontology, or the Science of Morality,' arranged and edited by John Bowring, 1834; French, German, and Spanish translations. It is doubtful how far this work represents Bentham's thoughts. 4. 'Essay on the Influence of Time and Place in Legislation,' i. 169. 5. 'Nomography, or the Art of Inditing Laws,' iii. 231. 6. 'Essay on the Promulgation of Laws and the Reason thereof,' edited from the French of Dumont and the original manuscripts, i. 155. 7. 'Truth *v.* Ashhurst,' written 1792, printed 1823, v. 231. 8. 'A General View of a Complete Code,' iii. 155. 9. 'Pannomial Fragments,' written at various times, some of it as late as 1831, iii. 211. 10. 'Papers relative to Codification and Public Instruction,' 1817, iv. 451. 11. 'Codification Proposal addressed to all Nations professing Liberal Opinions,' 1822; Supplement, 1827, iv. 537. 12. 'Justice and Codification Petitions,' 1829, v 535. 13. 'Equity Despatch Court Proposal,' 1830, iii. 299. 14. 'Summary View of a Plan of Judiciary,' 1831, v. 55. 15. 'The Bankruptcy Bill; Lord Brougham Displayed,' 1832, v. 549. 16. 'Scotch Reform,' 1808, v. 1. 17. 'Original Draught of a Code for the Organisation of the Judicial Establishment in France,' printed 1790, iv. 285. 18. 'Principles of Judicial Procedure,' written 1802–27, ii. 1. 19. 'Indications respecting Lord Eldon, including History of the pending Judges' Salary-raising Bill,' 1825, v. 348. 20. 'An introductory View of the Rationale of Evidence,' vi. 1. 21. 'Rationale of Judicial Evidence specially applied to English Practice,' 1827, vi. 1. M. Dumont published in 1823 'Traité des Preuves Judiciaires.' 22. 'The Elements of the Art of Packing as applied to Special Juries,' printed 1821. CRIMINAL LAW: 23. 'Principles of Penal Code,' i. 365; this is the basis of Dumont's work published in 1811, 'Traité des Peines et des Récompenses.' 24. 'J. B. to his Fellow-Citizens on the Punishment of Death,' 1831, i. 525. 25. 'Letters to Count Torreno on the proposed Penal Code of the Spanish Cortes,' 1821, printed 1822, viii. 487. 26. 'Observations on Mr. Secretary Peel's Speech introducing his Police Magistrates' Salary-raising Bill,' 1825 ('The Pamphleteer'). 27. 'The King against Edmund and others; the King against Sir Charles Wolsely and J. Harrison,' printed 1820, v. 239. 28. 'A View of the Hard Labour Bill,' published 1778, iv. 1. 29. 'Panopticon, a Series of Letters,' written 1787, first appeared 1791, iv. 37. 30. 'Law as to Civil Rights; a commentary on Humphrey's Real Property Code, 'Westminster Review,' 1826, v. 387. 31. 'A Plea for the Constitution,' 1803, iv. 249. 32. 'Outline of a Plan for a General Register of Real Property communicated to Real Property Commissioners,' printed in their Report, 1822, v. 418. CONSTITUTIONAL LAW: 33. 'Principles of the Civil Code,' i. 297. 34. 'A Fragment on Government,' 1776, i. 221. 35. 'A Book of Fallacies, edited by a Friend,' 1824; the basis of Dumont's 'Traité des Sophismes Politiques,' ii. 189. 36. 'Anarchical Fallacies,' ii. 489. 37. 'Leading Principles of a Constitutional Code for any State' ('Pamphleteer'), 1823, ii. 269. 38. 'The Constitutional Code,' 1830, ix. 1. 39. 'Essay on Political Tactics,' first published in 'Tactique des Assemblées Législatives' (1816), ii. 299. 40. 'Plan of Parliamentary Reform,' 1817, iii. 433. 41. 'Radicalism not Dangerous,' written 1820–22, iii. 599. 42. 'Radical Reform Bill,' 1819. 43. 'Parliamentary Candidates' Catechism; or a List proposed for Parliamentary Candidates,' 1831. 44. 'J. B. to his Fellow-Citizens of France on Houses of Peers and Senates,' 1830, iv. 419. 45. 'Draught of a New Plan for the Judicial Establishments in France,' 1790, iv. 287. 46. 'Three Tracts relative to Spanish and Portuguese Affairs,' 1821, viii. 463. 47. 'On the Liberty of the Press,' 1821, ii. 275. 48. 'Securities against Misrule adapted to a Mahommedan State,' viii. 553. 49. 'The Rationale of Reward,' first published by Dumont in 'Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses,' 1811; in English, 1825; ii. 189. 50. 'Swear not at all,' printed 1813, published 1817, v. 187. CURRENT POLITICS: 51. 'Emancipate your Colonies,' 1830, iv. 407. 52. 'Tracts on Poor Laws, in French,

by M. A. Duquesnoy,' 1802, viii. 359. 53. 'Observations on the Poor Bill introduced by Mr. Pitt,' written 1797, published 1828, viii. 440. 54. 'Official Aptitude maximised; Expense minimised,' 1816, v. 263. 55. 'Principles of International Law,' written 1787–9, ii. 535 (see M. Nys in 'London Quarterly Review' for April 1885). POLITICAL ECONOMY: 56. 'A Manual of Political Economy,' iii. 31 (this was also printed as part of 'Théorie des Récompenses,' 14 note). 57. 'Defence of Usury,' published 1816, written 1787, iii. 1. 58. 'Observations on the Restrictive and Prohibitory Commercial System,' 1821, iii. 85. 59. 'Letters to Lord Pelham on Penal Colonisation,' 1803, iv. 173. 60. 'Supply without Burden,' printed 1793, published 1795, ii. 585. 61. 'A Protest against Law Taxes,' printed 1793, published 1795, ii. 573. 62. 'Defence of Economy against Burke,' 1810–17; 'Defence of Economy against Rose,' 1810–17, written in April and May 1810 (see preface published in 'Pamphleteer,' 1817), v. 278. 63. 'A Plan for the Conversion of Stock into Note Annuities,' written 1800, iii. 105. MISCELLANEOUS: 64. 'The Usefulness of Chemistry. Translated from Bergman,' 1783. 65. 'A Fragment on Ontology,' written 1813, 1814, and 1821, viii. 213. 66. 'Essay on Logic,' viii. 213. 67. 'Essay on Language,' viii. 295. 68. 'Fragment on Universal Grammar,' viii. 339. 69. 'Chrestomathia,' part i. 1816, vol. i. 1817 (see also 'Essai sur la Nomenclature et la Classification; Ouvrage extrait du Chrestomathia par J. Bentham). 70. 'Church of Englandism and its Catechism examined,' printed 1817, published 1818. 71. 'Summary View of a Work intituled "Not Paul but Jesus." By Gamaliel Smith,' 1821. 72. 'Not Paul but Jesus. By Gamaliel Smith,' 1823. 73. 'The Book of Church Reform, containing the most essential part of "Mr. B.'s Church of Englandism examined,"' 1831. 74. 'Mother Church of England relieved by Bleeding, and extracted from B.'s Church of Englandism,' 1823.

The following are Dumont's chief works based on Bentham's manuscripts: 1. 'Traité de la Législation Civile et Pénale,' Paris, 1802. 2. 'Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses,' Londres, 1811. 3. 'Tactique des Assemblées Législatives,' Genève, 1816. 4. 'Traité des Preuves Judiciaires,' Paris, 1823. 5. 'De l'Organisation Judiciaire et Codification,' Paris, 1823. There are an edition published at Brussels in 1829 in three volumes; a Spanish translation in fourteen volumes; and a Portuguese translation.

[Bowring's Life in vols. x. and xi. of Collected Works; Bain's Lives of James Mill and J. S. Mill; Memoir of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly; Grote's Private Life; Parton's Life of Aaron Burr; Colls's Utilitarianism Unmasked (1844); Annual Biography and Obituary, 1833; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, viii. 432; there is a sketch—almost a caricature—of Bentham in Parry's Last Days of Lord Byron; and in the Edinburgh Review (vol. lxxviii.) is a valuable article by the late Professor Empson.]

J. M-L.

BENTHAM, JOSEPH (1594?–1671), divine, must, from his age at death (seventy-seven in 1671), have been born in 1593-4. He is designated 'Joseph Bentham, master of arts and preacher of God's word at Weekeley' in Northamptonshire, in his first book, entitled 'The Societie of the Saints, or a Treatise of Good-fellowes and their Good-fellowship: delivered in the Lecture at Kettering in Northamptonshire, in Fourteene Sermons, with some additions,' 1638. This wise and witty treatise is dedicated to various Montagues, children of Edward, Lord Montague of Boughton, who had been and still was 'a bountifull patron' to him. He had been induced to publish this book by Bolton and Estwick. A still more characteristic book is 'Χοροθεόλογον, or Two Breife but Usefull Treatises: the one touching the Office and Quality of the Ministry of the Gospell; the other of the Nature and Accidents of Mixt Dancing. In this later the Questions which concern the Lawfulnesse or Expediency of Mixed Dancing are professedly handled and resolved,' 1657. In this he describes himself as 'sometime rector of the church of Broughton in Northampton Shire, now pastour of Neather Winchingham [Neather Wickenden in second title] in the county of Bucks.' From the local registers it is found that, in agreement with this title-page, 'Josephus Bentham Cl. Comp. pro Primit. 14 Jan. 1631,' at Broughton. In the interval between his two publications he had met with many troubles as a royalist. According to Bridges's 'Northamptonshire' (ii. 86), 'This gentleman [Bentham] was sequestered by order of the parliament committee on 13 July 1643, for his loyalty, conformity, and exemplary life; by which *vices*, as the committee told him, he did more harm to God's cause than twenty other men, and should therefore fare the worse for it. His wife and five children were with himself turned out of doors, with this additional circumstance of inhumanity, that he was not permitted to take a single peck of corn out of his barn to make bread for his family; nor did his wife ever recover her fifths, though she several times petitioned the committee for them. He was succeeded by John Bazeley,

who seized the corn upon the ground, though he did not preach till October, and Mr. Bentham had paid the taxes to that harvest.' His dedication of his 'Two Breife but Usefull Treatises' to Thomas Tyringham of Neather Wickenden, county of Buckinghamshire, informs us that it was to him he was indebted for a 'quiet haven' in which after his 'boisterous and tempestuous storms' he had 'cast anchor' since 24 Dec. 1646; and where 'by the people's kindness,' and Tyringham's especially, he had 'comfortably and contentedly continued to the present in an hyred house,' and 'without craving and often giving thanks, yet without being burdensome.'

The Restoration restored Bentham to his old parish of Broughton, he having been reinstalled on 29 Sept. 1660. He died on 16 April 1671, and on a stone within the altar-rails this inscription is still to be read: 'Hic jacet Josephus Bentham, Boltoni tam artibus quam moribus successor, bonis operibus dives; febre attritus āorum sat placide in D. obdormivit 16 Apr. Āo. Dni. 1671, Æt. 77.' He left in his will 40*l.* 'to be annually distributed for ever [interest only of course] amongst the poor on the happy day of his majesty's restoration;' also to Weekely 'x^s to be given yearly in the church porch to such poor as should come to church on the 29th of May.'

[Bridges's Northamptonshire; Bentham's Works; local researches in his livings; letter from Mr. John Wallis, Kettering.] A. B. G.

BENTHAM, SIR SAMUEL (1757–1831), naval architect and engineer, was the youngest son of Jeremiah Bentham, an attorney of good repute, and brother of Jeremy Bentham [see BENTHAM, JEREMY]. He was born on 11 Jan. 1757, and his mother having died shortly afterwards, his father married, in 1766, the widow of the Rev. John Abbott. Samuel Bentham received his early education at Westminster, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to the master-shipwright of Woolwich Dockyard, whom, a year or two later, he accompanied to Chatham. He is described as an industrious student in both the theory and practice of his profession, and during a few months' stay in France in 1775 he perfected himself in the French language. His inventive talent showed itself even during his apprenticeship in several small improvements in the fittings of ships, which were favourably considered by the navy board. In 1778, when just out of his time, he was invited by Captain Macbride, then commanding the Bienfaisant, to accompany him on the summer cruise of the Channel fleet, during which he had an opportunity of witnessing the battle of Ushant on 27 July, as well as of suggesting some improvements in the steering gear, and in the fittings of the guns, which were carried out under his personal superintendence. Being unable to procure any suitable employment at home, his friends advised him to travel, with a view to studying 'the ship building and naval economy of foreign powers.' Russia seemed to hold out the highest inducements, and, furnished with very strong recommendations to Sir James Harris, he arrived at St. Petersburg in May 1780. From St. Petersburg he travelled over the greater part of Russia, from Archangel to the Crimea, and eastwards, through Siberia to the frontier of China, examining more especially the mines and methods of working metals, on which, on his return to St. Petersburg in October 1782, he presented a report to the empress. Early in the next year he was offered from home a commissionership in the navy, which, however, he declined, partly because his prospects in Russia seemed more advantageous, and principally, it would seem, because his affections were settled on a young Russian lady of noble family. But the lady's father did not approve of his daughter's marrying a foreigner, and, notwithstanding the friendly interest of the empress, Bentham's suit did not prosper. He was then glad to get away from St. Petersburg, and accepted the offer of Potemkin to send him to Cherson with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He afterwards settled himself at Kritchev, where the prince had a large property, and where, though some hundreds of miles from the sea, on a small tributary of the Dnieper, he was desirous of establishing a shipbuilding yard. The depth of water would not admit ships of more than 200 tons; larger vessels had to be sent down piecemeal, but, on the other hand, the abundance and cheapness of materials, and the unrestricted power conferred on Bentham, permitted him to reduce some of his ideal improvements to actual practice. 'I am at liberty,' he wrote to his father on 18 July 1784, 'to build any kind of ships, vessels, or boats, whether for war, trade, or pleasure; and so little am I confined in the mode of constructing them, that one day, in arguing with the prince about some alterations in a frigate he proposed building, to make a present of to the empress, he told me, by way of ending the discussion, that there might be twenty masts and one gun, if I pleased. Workmen and assistants I am to find where I can, and on what terms I can.'

Workmen, on any terms, were very difficult to find; some country joiners, with a few sergeants from the army as overseers, a

Danish brassfounder, an English watchmaker, and a German schoolmaster were all that he could obtain. In September 1784 his military rank was made substantive, and he was appointed to the command of a battalion, the men of which he partially transformed into sailors, shipwrights, and mechanics. It was at this time, and in consequence of the very limited number of officers at his disposal, that he first introduced the plan of 'central observation,' the workshops all radiating from his own office. The 'Panopticon,' which occupied his elder brother Jeremy for many years [see BENTHAM, JEREMY], was a modification of this plan. In 1787 Bentham was ordered to Cherson, to direct the equipment of a flotilla intended to act against the Turks. This could scarcely be called a naval armament, consisting, as it did, chiefly of river barges and boats, none of which was supposed capable of carrying any gun larger than a three-pounder; but by the absence of the admiral, the sole command, administrative and executive, fell to Bentham, and he was thus able to give free scope to his inventive genius, and to introduce the most startling novelties into maritime war. In defiance of all professional maxims he adopted and proved a system of fitting guns without recoil, by which, and by strengthening the boats at his command, he enabled them to carry long 36-pounders and 48-pounder howitzers, whilst some he even made to carry 13-inch mortars. The armament was really most formidable, though the vessels which carried it were paltry. So the Turks thought them, but the first encounter in the Liman on 7 June 1788 showed them their mistake, and in an attack on a greater scale, ten days later, they were defeated with very heavy loss. Just at the last moment, as the enemy was approaching, Bentham was superseded from the command-in-chief by the cosmopolitan Prince of Nassau-Siegen, under whom, however, he continued in command of the flotilla, whilst the Scotch adventurer, Paul Jones, commanded a covering squadron of armed merchant ships. These last, however, had little share in the victory, which was achieved by the flotilla alone. The effect of its large guns, firing shell or carcasses for the first time in naval war, was altogther unprecedented. No less than ten ships of the line were set on fire and blown up, one was sunk; out of the eleven crews, numbering probably nearly 11,000 men, about 3,000 only were saved. Bentham's services on this occasion were rewarded with the military cross of St. George, the rank of brigadier-general, and a sword of honour. He was shortly afterwards, at his own request, appointed to a command in Siberia, where he applied himself to develope the resources of the country by opening up the navigation of the rivers, by explorations, and by promoting trade with the neighbouring China.

In 1791 he obtained leave of absence and revisited England, with the intention of speedily returning to his government. His return was, however, continually delayed, by the death of his father, by assisting his brother in fitting up a Panopticon for the reception of 1,000 prisoners, and afterwards again by business connected with various patents, amongst which may be more especially mentioned those for impregnating different substances, such as wood, meat, or hides, in vacuo, with salts, tannin, or other agents. Some correspondence with the admiralty in 1795, relative to the introduction of machinery into the dockyards, brought about a request that he would visit the yards, and make his suggestions in a more exact and formal manner. This was the beginning of his official connection with the English admiralty, which shortly led to his resigning his appointments in Russia, and devoting his whole time and energy to his country's service. For the next eighteen years, a time in which the naval strength of England was developed in an extreme degree, the improvements in the machinery, in the organisation and in the economy of the dockyards, as also in the build and the equipment of our ships, were largely—it might almost be said mainly—due to the genius, the acuteness, and the business talent of Bentham. To recount them in detail would be to relate the administrative history of that long war; it will be sufficient to particularise the invention of the caisson-method of closing the entrance of docks or cambers, the invention of the steam dredging machine, and the building and equipment of sloops of war of the Arrow class (see JAMES's *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. abstract, No. 4, and p. 456, iii. 34), which, armed with non-recoil carronades of very large calibre, fought some of the most remarkable actions during the war.

It is well known that the maladministration of the dockyards had, towards the close of the century, reached a most perilous height. It was officially stated by the attorney-general in 1801 that the losses to the country were not less than 500,000*l.* per annum, and it was commonly believed that they were more like four times that amount (*Naval Chronicle*, vi. 242, x. 63). Bentham considered that the remedy for this was to be found in administrative reform. Lord St. Vincent, the first lord of

the admiralty, 1801–4, took a more summary method, instituted a long and searching inquiry, and succeeded in clearing away a great deal of the mass of corruption. But the odium which Bentham incurred by reason of his suggested reforms was almost as great as that which fell on Lord St. Vincent, and he had not the same strength to withstand it. He honestly endeavoured to serve the country, but to do so in his position was to wage war against peculation and corruption, and in the long run his enemies were too many for him. He had said to Tucker, the first lord's secretary, that 'if they punished inferiors, they ought to go further; there was not a single officer at Plymouth or at the navy board unimplicated; but it looked as if they didn't like to go higher than dockyard officers.' No doubt the gist of this conversation was known at the navy office, and the bitterness it naturally caused was enhanced by the issue of new and stringent regulations for enforcing close adherence to the terms of naval contracts. To these the navy board objected, and so drew down on itself the severe censure of the admiralty 'for the negligence, fallacy, and fraud which had pervaded and been fostered by the department under its direction.'

In the summer of 1805 Bentham was sent on a mission to St. Petersburg, to arrange, as he was instructed, for the building there of several ships for the English government. It appeared, however, that the Russian government had no intention of giving any effective consent. The business was long and tedious, and Bentham did not return to England till the autumn of 1807; when, on his arrival, he was greeted with the intelligence that his office of inspector-general of navy works was abolished, and that he was to be appointed one of the commissioners of the navy. His opinion had been, all along, that the mission to Russia was but the result of an intrigue for getting him out of the way; and, whilst still abroad, he had so written to Lord Spencer, adding: 'I was somewhat confirmed in this suspicion by the expression of a man whose influence at the admiralty was very great, when, with a most cordial shake of the hand, it came out, as it were, unawares, that "for his part, though he had the highest opinion of my talents and zeal, yet he would give his voice for allowing me at least 6,000*l.* a year, if by that means he could be assured I would never return again."' He now hesitated about accepting the seat at the navy board, and consented only on being urged to do so by his step-brother, the speaker Abbott. Individually, the other members of the board were friendly enough, but they looked on him as a man likely to prove troublesome. Troublesome he undoubtedly was, whilst during the next five years he continued his agitation for improvement in the organisation of the dockyard. It was in 1810 that the design of extending the naval establishment at Sheerness came prominently into notice. Bentham was entirely opposed to it. He maintained that Sheerness was an unsuitable place, and urged the superior fitness of the Isle of Grain; and the lapse of time would seem to have proved that his position was sound, for within these last years the admiralty have decided that Chatham, not Sheerness, is the proper site for our great eastern arsenal, and the Isle of Grain has been chosen as the station for an important line of mercantile steamers. Of his detailed objections to the plan submitted by Mr. Rennie, and accepted by the admiralty, it is impossible to speak here; it is enough to say that his own plan, sent in in February 1812, was rejected, and that the controversy did not make the relations between him and his colleagues smoother than they had been. At the same time he was engaged in another controversy, also with Mr. Rennie, on the subject of the Plymouth breakwater, and again Mr. Rennie was the successful competitor. On 3 Dec. 1812 Bentham was informed that his office was abolished, and it was at the same time intimated to him that any claim he might make for compensation would be favourably entertained. It was finally arranged that he should receive a pension equal to his full pay of 1,500*l.* a year.

After the peace in 1814 he went with his family to reside in France, and was at Tours during the hundred days' war of 1815. He afterwards settled in the neighbourhood of Angoulême, and did not return to England till 1827. He solaced himself during his retirement in preparing and arranging a number of papers on professional subjects, including much of his official correspondence, some of which had appeared in pamphlet form during his time of active service or immediately after his being shelved. They were published in a collective form in 1827, and it would appear to have been business connected with them that brought him once again to London. His literary pursuits occupied much of his time, but he was almost necessarily brought into contact with the admiralty. Years had, however, assuaged the old jealousy, and he continued in frequent and amicable correspondence with the several departments of the navy till his death on 31 May 1831.

Though known both privately and officially

as Sir Samuel, there is no account of his having been knighted in England; he seems to have assumed, and to have been tacitly authorised to assume, the title, as knight of the Russian order of St. George, after his presentation to the king in 1809. For such assumption the king's sanction was, of course, sufficient, but its being granted in this way and on these grounds remains, we believe, unparalleled in modern times. In 1796 he married Mary Sophia, the eldest daughter of Dr. George Fordyce, by whom he had several children. His wife survived him many years, and died, at the age of ninety-three, 18 May 1858.

[Life of Brigadier-general Sir Samuel Bentham, K.S.G., formerly Inspector of Naval Works, lately a Commissioner of his Majesty's Navy, with the distinct duty of Civil Architect and Engineer of the Navy, by his widow, M. S. Bentham, cr. 8vo, 1862. This is written mainly from Bentham's own journals and letters, and with a full knowledge and understanding of Bentham's undertakings. Lady Bentham died before the work was completed, but the loss was ably supplied by her younger daughter. On page x of the introduction to this, there is a full and detailed list of the numerous pamphlets and magazine articles of which, during his long life, Bentham was the author; as their interest is exclusively technical, it is unnecessary here to repeat the list. The Memoir by W. L. Sargant (Essays of a Birmingham Manufacturer, i. 226), with some interesting criticisms, is, in the main, an abstract and review of Lady Bentham's Life; Bowring's Life of Jeremy Bentham (collected works, vol. x.) chaps. vii.–x.] J. K. L.

BENTHAM, THOMAS (1513–1579), bishop, was born at Sherburn, Yorkshire, in 1512-13. He was admitted perpetual fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1546, proceeded M.A. 1547, and 'about that time did solely addict his mind to the study of theology and to the learning of the Hebrew tongue, in which last he was most excellent, as in those of Greek and Latin.' On the accession of Mary he was turned out of his fellowship 'for his forward and malapert zeal against the catholic religion in the time of Edward VI, by the visitors appointed by her to regulate the university' (*Life of Jewell*, 1573). He retired to Zurich and afterwards to Basle, and became preacher to the exiles there, to whom he delivered an exposition of the Acts of the Apostles. Being recalled by some of the brethren, he was made superintendent of them all in London, and continued among them 'in a timorous condition for some time.' Heylin (*Hist. of the Reformation*) says: 'Mr. Bentham continued minister of the protestant congregation in London till Queen Mary died,' and that 'by the encouragement and constant preaching of this pious man, the protestant party did not only stand to their former principles, but were resolved to suffer whatsoever could be laid on them rather than forfeit a good conscience.' On Elizabeth's succession he was appointed bishop of Lichfield and Coventry after Dr. Ralph Bayne. This was in 1559, in his forty-sixth year. In 1565 he was created D.D. He was in great repute for learning. He died at Eccleshall in Staffordshire on 21 (not 19, as Willis says) Feb. 1578–9, leaving a widow, Matilda. Bishop Bentham is now mainly remembered as having translated Ezekiel and Daniel (1568) in the Bishops' Bible. The initials T. C. L. stand for Thomas, Coventry and Lichfield. On his monumental tomb at Eccleshall, showing his own effigies and those of his wife and four children, is still to be read this inscription:

Hic jacet in tumba Benthamus episcopus ille
Doctor divinus largus patiens pius almus.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 816–17; Willis's Cathedrals; Anderson's and Eadie's Hist. of Bible; The Bishops' Bible; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 556.] A. B. G.

BENTINCK, Sir HENRY JOHN WILLIAM (1796–1878), general, youngest son of Major-general John Charles Bentinck, by Jemima Helena, eldest daughter of Frederick Christian Rynhart Ginkel, fifth earl of Athlone, was born on 8 Sept. 1796, entered the Coldstream guards as an ensign 25 March 1813, and became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment 22 Aug. 1851. He left England with the guards 22 Feb. 1854, and commanded that brigade during the Eastern campaign until 8 Nov. He was thus engaged in the battles of the Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman (where he was wounded in the arm), the siege of Sebastopol, and in support of the second division at the repulse of the sortie of 26 Oct. He was appointed to the fourth division after the fall of Sir George Cathcart, but was prevented by a wound and ill-health from joining it until 1 June 1855; he continued in command until 10 Oct. From 11 Oct. 1854 until his death he was colonel of the 28th foot. He served as aide-de-camp to the queen 1841–54, and was groom-in-waiting 1859–67. On his return from the Crimea he was created a K.C.B. 5 July 1855, and was promoted to the rank of general 8 Dec. 1867. His death took place at 35 Grosvenor Street, London, 29 Sept. 1878, and he was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery on 5 Oct. He married, 10 March 1829, Renira Antoinette, a daughter of Admiral Sir James Hawkins Whitshed, Bart.

[Army Lists, &c.] G. C. B.

BENTINCK, JOHN ALBERT (1737–1775), captain, was a member of the younger line of the house of Bentinck. His father, William, Count Bentinck, was a younger son of the first Earl of Portland, and married the daughter of the last Count of Aldenburg. John Albert, the second son of this marriage, was born in 1737, and at an early age entered the British navy. In August 1752 he was serving as a volunteer on board the Centurion, in which vessel he visited Lisbon, but returned in the same year to Leyden, where he remained for some time. In 1753 he was appointed midshipman to the Penzance, a fifth-rate of 44 guns, commanded by Captain Bonfoy (or Bonnefoy), and joined his ship at Plymouth in June of that year to make a voyage in the following July to Newfoundland.

In 1758 Bentinck was present at an engagement in which the British captured the French vessel Raisonnable. In the same month he was appointed to the command of H.M. sloop Fly, and in that vessel took part later in the expedition under Lord Anson to cover the landing of Marlborough at St. Malo. He was then for some time stationed with his sloop off Emden, and while there he became involved in an unfortunate misunderstanding, in the course of which he took the extreme step of placing a Captain Angell, his superior officer, under arrest. The affair, however, was cleared up, the accusations against Captain Angell which had prompted his arrest were fully withdrawn, and on 17 Oct. 1758 Bentinck was promoted to be captain of the Dover frigate. In January 1759, being then still on board the Fly, he had to aid in the transport of troops to England, and in March of that year took up his new command. He did not remain long on the Dover, but was soon removed into the Niger frigate. In this vessel he was employed in 1760 as a cruiser, and distinguished himself highly in an engagement with a French ship of war of very superior weight and armament—the Diadem, of 74 guns. About a week after this action, in returning from Plymouth, where he had gone to repair damages, he fell in with and captured the Jason, a French privateer carrying 8 guns and 52 men. In the following November he captured off Morlaix the French corvette Epreuve, carrying 14 guns and 136 men. He remained in the Niger till the end of the war (1762). Quitting the Niger on the conclusion of peace, he remained without a commission till 1766. In that year he was commissioned to the Dragon, of 74 guns, at Portsmouth, and retained that command for three years. In 1770 he was appointed successor to Captain Robert Hughes in command of the Centaur, 74 guns, a guardship at Portsmouth, and held this, his last command, for three years. He died two years later on 23 Sept. 1775.

Bentinck had great ingenuity in mechanical pursuits, and effected many useful nautical improvements, especially with regard to ships' pumps. He introduced such important additions and improvements into the chain pump used on board ship as to have gained the credit of its invention. At the general election of 1761 he was elected to parliament for the town of Rye, one of the cinque ports, and retained his seat till the dissolution in 1768.

Bentinck was a count of the empire. He married in 1763 Renira, daughter of Baron de Serooskerken, and by her became the founder of a second English line of Bentincks. He left a son, William, Count Bentinck (1764–1813), who entered the navy, and rose to the rank of vice-admiral.

[MS. correspondence of William, Count Bentinck, Brit. Mus. Egerton, 1727; Charnock's Biographia Navalis, vols. v. and vi.; Gent. Mag. 1775; Horsfield's Sussex; Burke's Peerage.]

R. H.

BENTINCK, WILLIAM, first Earl of Portland (1649–1709), is generally stated to have been born in 1649, but the Dutch historian, Groen van Prinsterer, dates his birth four years earlier. He was of a noble family, the son of Henry Bentinck, of Diepenheim, in Overyssel, and the nephew of a general officer in the service of the States of Holland. After being attached to the household of William III, prince of Orange, as a page of honour, he was advanced to the post of gentleman of the prince's bedchamber. In this capacity he, in 1670, accompanied the prince on a visit to England, of which the main object was to secure the moneys due to William from King Charles II and his brother the Duke of York. On this occasion Bentinck obtained his earliest English honour, an Oxford degree of D.C.L. (Wood ap. Collins). In 1672 the Anglo-French war with the United Provinces began, and they were still at war with France when, in 1675, the Prince of Orange fell ill of the small-pox at the Hague. Sir William Temple in his 'Memoirs from 1672 to 1679' relates, evidently at first hand, how Bentinck tended his master during the sixteen nights and days through which the illness lasted; how it was only when the prince was fairly on the road towards recovery that his faithful companion asked leave to go home, and how there Bentinck immediately fell sick of the same disease, and was in great extremity,

recovering just soon enough to attend his master into the field, where he was ever next his person (TEMPLE'S *Works*, fol. 1750, i. 401). In June 1677, when the peace conferences were already open at Nymwegen and a defensive alliance had been offered by England to the United Provinces, William sent Bentinck on a confidential mission to Charles II's court, with a view to negotiating a marriage with the Princess Mary, the elder daughter of the Duke of York. The wedding was actually celebrated in November, and the peace was concluded in the next year. In 1683 Bentinck was again in England, to offer congratulations on the collapse of the Rye House plot; but he was less warmly received when early in the next reign, in 1685, he was once more sent across to offer the prince's assistance against the invasion of the Duke of Monmouth, of which Amsterdam had been the starting-point. Soon he was actively engaged in the operations preceding another invasion, which was to have a very different result. Among the precautionary measures taken by William of Orange in 1688 before finally resolving upon his English expedition, none were more skilfully and successfully accomplished than his negotiations with several of the princes of northern Germany, and more especially those with the heir presumptive of the possessions of the house of Orange, the young elector Frederick III of Brandenburg. Immediately on his accession, April 1688, the elector, having resolved upon continuing the policy of his great father, received Bentinck at Berlin and arrived at an understanding with him. In July Bentinck returned to Berlin, having previously paid visits with a similar purpose at Cassel, at Hanover (here in vain), and at Celle; and in interviews with the Brandenburg minister, Fuchs, and others, arrangements were made for effectively covering the lower and the middle Rhine when the time should come (BURNET; RANKE; the fullest details in DROYSEN, vol. iv. part i. 29 seqq.). As it drew nearer and the anxiety of the prince increased, he freely communicated his cares to Bentinck in letters, and a great share of the preparations of the last two months fell to the faithful friend, the serious illness of whose wife at the Hague furnished him, as Burnet says, with 'a very just excuse' for his constant attendance there in the absence of the prince. Of course, when the expedition at last sailed, Bentinck was by his master's side; his wife (who is passed over by Collins) died shortly after he had quitted Holland (CLARENDON'S *Diary*, 4 Dec. 1688). It was Bentinck who at Burnet's request informed the prince, when at Windsor, of the untoward capture of King James, and advised him to give the necessary orders for insuring the personal safety of the prisoner (BURNET). In conversation with Clarendon Bentinck declared it the most wicked insinuation to assert that the prince was hankering after the crown; but when Halifax had proposed that William should be king and Mary queen consort only, it seemed to Burnet, who himself strongly objected to the scheme, that the suggestion was at heart approved by the prince's most intimate counsellor.

A few days before the coronation of William and Mary well-earned rewards were bestowed with no sparing hand upon Bentinck, who was created Baron Cirencester, Viscount Woodstock, and Earl of Portland. About the same time he was appointed groom of the stole, first gentleman of the bedchamber, and a privy councillor. With these offices he seems afterwards to have united that of superintendent of the king's gardens (LUTTRELL, iv. 514). Rather later in the year, in August, Luttrell (i. 568) records that Portland and Halifax, with three others, composed the king's cabinet council; but of course the term is here employed at the most in a half-technical sense. Portland soon obtained a regiment of horse, which did good service at the Boyne and elsewhere in Ireland, and in Flanders (MACAULAY and LUTTRELL); he afterwards obtained the command of a regiment of Dutch guards, which he did not resign till 1700 (LUTTRELL, iv. 686); and he appears to have held the rank of lieutenant-general in the English army. But, though always ready to serve in the field, he was mostly, when not in attendance upon the king's person (he had a lodging in the palace at Kensington), engaged in the diplomatic business, for which he seems both by training and by character to have been pre-eminently fitted. William III was always loth to confide the secrets of his foreign policy to English hands, and to the end of his life Portland was in such matters his most trusted agent. Burnet says that the king's favour at first lay between Bentinck and Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney), but the latter lacked the application which distinguished the former. In the greatest achievement, however, of William's foreign policy, in the year 1689, the conclusion of the grand alliance treaty, not even Portland had a share. After he had in August inspected at Chester the army making ready for Ireland (LUTTRELL, i. 567), he was, in December, sent to Holland to take part in the conferences of the ministers of the allies. It was on this visit that when he presented himself to take his seat as a noble

of Holland among the estates of the province, he was for a time hindered from doing so by a protest on the part of the city of Amsterdam, whose old jealousy of the stadtholder had revived. Thus it was attempted in his own country to place a stigma upon him as an English public servant and member of parliament, while in England his influence was already decried as that of an alien. The dispute, which was fomented by French intrigue, was amicably settled by March 1690 (Ranke; Van Kampen, *Geschichte der Niederlande*, ii. 321–2; Luttrell, ii. 19–20). About the same time Portland was engaged in further negotiations with Brandenburg, involving more assurances as to the Orange inheritance, and ending in the conclusion, by May, of what was in fact, though not in name, a subsidy-treaty (Droysen, iv. 1, 90–3; Klopp, v. 242–3). In these negotiations Portland had pointed out how much depended upon the success of the Irish campaign, on which he accompanied the king in June, taking the place in the royal travelling-carriage of which Prince George of Denmark was ambitious. While they were absent in Ireland Sir James Montgomery betrayed to the queen an abortive plot between the Jacobites and presbyterian zealots in Scotland, which, according to Burnet, had been formed to some extent in reliance upon the jealousies between Portland and some of the English whig leaders. In January 1691 the king and his faithful follower were on their way to Holland, whence they returned in October. On their way both to and fro they met with unpleasant adventures. The attempt of the king to land in Holland during a thick sea fog in an open boat involved him and his companions in serious danger (Macaulay; Luttrell, ii. 165; Klopp, v. 228 seqq., from the pilot's narrative, ap. Sylvius). On his return he had landed at Margate and was driving thence to Gravesend when the wretched conveyance broke down and the king had a rather precipitous fall, being thrown under Portland, but escaped with a slight injury to the arm (Newsletter in Lord Denbigh's MSS., *Historical Manuscripts Commission, Seventh Report*, 204*a*). The next year, 1692, was full of perils of a different nature for William III. When, in January, Marlborough was suddenly dismissed from his offices, his friends declared that he had fallen a victim to the machinations of Portland, whom he was known to dislike, and whom he had described as a wooden fellow (Macaulay). But the cause for William's anger or apprehension lay deeper. Rightly or wrongly, James II believed that a plot formed about this time to recall him by a parliamentary vote after dismissing all foreigners from council, army, and kingdom, was frustrated by the discovery of the scheme to Portland (Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 440; cf. Klopp, vi. 27). The king went to Holland in March, and early in May Portland and Essex arrived in England with a squadron of Dutch men-of-war. A cabinet council was immediately called to consider the situation and to take measures for meeting the threatened French invasion and for dealing with supposed treasonable designs at home. Portland's mission thus connects itself directly with the imprisonment of Marlborough, and with the victory of La Hogue. In 1693, though Portland as usual accompanied the king into the field, and was wounded 'in several places but not mortal' at the battle of Landen (19 July; see Luttrell, iii. 146), he was also much occupied with difficulties at home. We find him settling a delicate matter with the Spanish ambassador, who had opened a Roman catholic chapel in lodgings unexpectedly taken by him at Whitehall, and a personal difficulty about a claim of the Duchess of Grafton, which threatened to create a controversy between the two houses of parliament (Newsletter in Denbigh MSS., *Hist. MSS. Rep.* vii. 219, 220). It was natural enough that he should vote against the Place Bill, when in its first form it was just lost in the House of Lords in December 1692. The Triennial Bill having hereupon been brought in, Portland was sent to consult the oracle at Moor Park; but, notwithstanding Temple's decided advice to the contrary, the king refused his assent to the unwelcome act. After both measures had been reintroduced later in the year, and the Place Bill had been carried through both houses, the king's refusal, in January 1694, to assent to it, led to an all but unanimous resolution of the commons that those who had advised the crown on this occasion were public enemies. The representation addressed to the king, begging him not to pay heed to the secret speeches of private persons, was believed to point at Portland, for whom the House of Commons entertained a persistent dislike (Klopp, vi. 282–3, on the authority of the imperial resident Hoffmann). This dislike was manifested a second time, when it was hoped that among the disclosures as to illicit expenditure expected from Sir Thomas Cook, the chairman of the East India Company, to whom, in 1695, a conditional indemnity was granted for the purpose, would be found corrupt dealings with Portland. It only appeared, however, that 50,000*l.* had been offered to him by the company, and after being long pressed

upon him was indignantly rejected (MACAULAY). He seems to have borne himself coolly in the matter, deeming it disagreeable, however, 'to be exposed to such an accusation here, where corruption is too general' (*Lexington Papers*, 81). To legitimate gains he showed no aversion, and he had been liberally endowed with estates by the grateful friendship of the king. Dissatisfaction had already been felt at the alienation for the purpose of hereditary domains of the crown; and when, in 1695, the king sought to make over to Portland, at a nominal rent, the lordships of Denbigh, Bromfield, and Yales, which were valued at more than 100,000*l.*, and formed part of the domains of the principality of Wales, protests arrived thence, and a unanimous address was, in January 1696, passed in the House of Commons against the grant. Portland hereupon begged the king to withdraw it, which he did in a dignified message (MACAULAY; cf. COLLINS as to the estates included in the grant, and LUTTRELL, iii. 553, as to the protests, who has a notice six months earlier (iii. 472) of the grant to Portland by the king of the manor of Swaden, worth 2,000*l.* per annum, part of the Marquis of Powis's estate). Many and substantial as were the favours accumulated upon Portland by the king, it cannot be said that the tie between them was mainly one of interest. The warmth of Portland's attachment showed itself in his sympathy with the king on the occasion of the death of Queen Mary (see his letter in *Lexington Papers*, 48); and he again proved it on the discovery, in February 1696, of the assassination plot. After the plot had been revealed to him, he carried the news to the king, with much difficulty prevailed upon him to take the necessary precautions, and was present when, on 21 Feb., Pendergrass disclosed the names of the chief conspirators to their intended victim (MACAULAY).

During all these years Portland had continued to take part in the king's campaigns, and to be of service to him as a confidential diplomatist. In the uneventful campaign of 1694 Portland with the Dutch military delegate, Dykvelt, was accused of having influenced William against giving battle; and in the same year this advice (if given) was justified by his receiving indirect information that Louis XIV was not disinclined to peace (KLOPP, vi. 335–7, 359). He was privy to the negotiations on the subject with Vienna, of which the English ministers were, according to his wont, left uninformed by King William (ib. vii. 29 seqq.). The war, however, continued; in June 1695 Portland with Essex commanded in an action against a party of French who endeavoured to intercept an English convoy of provisions (LUTTRELL, iii. 502); and it was he who, in the August following, after Villeroy had abandoned the attempt to raise the siege of Namur, summoned Boufflers to surrender the fortress; and when the marshal marched out at the head of his troops, arrested him, with Dykvelt, by the king's orders—a strange prelude to their later more amicable intercourse (MACAULAY; LUTTRELL; Auersperg's report ap. KLOPP, vii. 105–7; *Lexington Papers*, 119–25). In July 1696 Portland was sent to England from Flanders to raise money for the war; and though the financial pressure was great (it was the time of the collapse of the Land Bank), the public spirit of the Bank of England supplied what was absolutely necessary. But there was much distress in the country, and Louis XIV, after having detached the Duke of Savoy from the grand alliance, was inclined for peace, and in a not unfavourable position for negotiating it. Peace was desired at Amsterdam as well as at Versailles, and if terms otherwise satisfactory could be obtained, including the recognition of King William by France, the secret article of the grand alliance as to the Austrian claims on the Spanish succession must, for the present at least, be allowed to go to the wall.

Such were, roughly speaking, the instructions with which, in July 1697, Portland entered upon the informal negotiations with Marshal Boufflers; the terms of the peace were ceremoniously discussed at Ryswyk. In the earlier part of the year new favours had descended upon Portland at home: in February he was appointed, and in March installed, a K.G.; in the latter month he took possession of the lodge and place of ranger of Windsor Park, worth 1,500*l.* a year; in April the Earl of Clancarty's forfeited estate was granted to him; and in June, when he was at Brussels indisposed, he was appointed one of the generals of the English horse (LUTTRELL, iv. 185, 193, 201, 215, 233). Though the enjoyment of some of these favours was not heightened by the knowledge that gifts and honours were at the same time being bestowed upon one whom he was soon to regard as a rival, yet Portland, when addressing himself to the most important diplomatic task of his life, was justly regarded as possessing the full confidence of his master. To William III and not to Portland belongs the responsibility for the peace of Ryswyk, which accomplished so small a part of the king's political programme, and, following the example set by the emperor himself in 1696, left him and the Austrian claims on the Spanish succes-

sion in the lurch; but which at all events visibly arrested the progress of France, and obliged her to recognise the regal rights of her most resolute opponent. The real difficulty in the negotiations lay in bringing Louis XIV, notwithstanding his unwillingness to withdraw his protection from James II, to an engagement concerning him which would satisfy William III; and this difficulty was solved by means of the general clause as to the King of England's enemies upon which Portland and Boufflers agreed. Their first interview, held on 8 July 1697, at Brukom near Hal (in the vicinity of Brussels), with a lack of ceremoniousness forming a marked contrast to the proceedings at Ryswyk, was succeeded by five others; and when, in October, Portland returned to England, the ratifications of the treaties of peace had been exchanged. Before his return negotiations had been begun through him with the court of Vienna for a re-establishment of the grand alliance, but these overtures had been naturally received with coolness. (A more detailed account of the meetings of Portland with Boufflers, summarised by RANKE and MACAULAY and repeatedly mentioned by LUTTRELL, is given by KLOPP, vii. 389 seqq. See also the references in the summary of STEPNEY's correspondence in Lord Macclesfield's MSS., *First Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission*, 35–6.)

In January 1698, only a few months after the accomplishment of his arduous task, Portland was sent as ambassador to France, the embassy thither of the Duke of St. Albans having been of a merely complimentary nature. Indisputably Portland was the most suitable person for the post, if only because no English statesman was fully cognisant like himself of the understanding upon which the recently concluded peace had been founded. When asked by Count Auersperg why he was sent, he explained that the king had in truth no one else to send (KLOPP, viii. 2–3); but there can at the same time be little doubt that though affection was still strong on the one side and fidelity on the other, the relations between William and Portland had become uneasy, so that a temporary separation seemed expedient. Portland had of late grown uncontrollably jealous of the favours and preferments granted to Arnold van Keppel, now Earl of Albemarle, who since the year 1691 had been gradually acquiring the king's goodwill by qualities which were entirely foreign to Portland's harder and drier nature. 'They were,' says Burnet, 'in all respects men not only of different, but of opposite characters; secrecy and fidelity were the only qualities in which it could be said they did in any sort agree.' In the quarrels which ensued the fault seems to have always lain with Portland, who now showed sullenness in addition to his usual bluntness in his demeanour towards the king, and even hinted at his desire to retire from court. Thus the French embassy offered a suitable temporary solution of the difficulty; but Portland had hardly set out on his journey when he received a most affectionate letter from the king, expressing deep sorrow for his friend's departure, and assuring him that his feeling towards him was one which nothing but death could alter (MACAULAY). Portland's departure was delayed by a fire at Whitehall, but he arrived *incognito* at Paris on 30 Jan. 1698, and soon afterwards held his formal entry. Much attention was attracted by the unprecedented magnificence of his embassy, to which Prior was attached as secretary, while Rapin the historian accompanied it as preceptor to the ambassador's son, Lord Woodstock, a lively and promising child. (For details as to the embassy see LUTTRELL, vol. iv., and MACAULAY; of young Lord Woodstock there is an amusing anecdote in a newsletter in the Denbigh MSS., given in the *Seventh Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission*, 199 *b*.) The personal impression which he made in France was excellent, and contrasted strangely with his unpopularity in England; but there were not wanting observers who, like St. Simon, bitterly commented on the king's welcoming, 'comme une espèce de divinité,' the ambassador of a prince whom he had so long treated with every kind of personal hatred and contempt. Portland himself, after his first audience with Louis early in March, wrote that if the French king's bearing towards him was insincere, it was a comedy played with wonderful skill, and that he rather inclined to this view of it. His impression was further confirmed by the fact that, notwithstanding all the courtesies and distinctions lavished upon him by the king, he was never able to obtain the honour of an interview with Madame de Maintenon. On the other hand, he enjoyed the advantage of much friendly intercourse with that extremely independent personage, the Duchess Elizabeth Charlotte of Orleans. In the serious business of his embassy Portland at first made but slow progress. William III was not very well pleased to find that his ambassador had, as was perhaps inevitable, begun his diplomatic operations by discussing the continued presence of James II and his court at St. Germain. He had first protested with generous warmth against being exposed at Versailles to the presence of the Duke of

Berwick, whom he was bound to regard as privy to the assassination plot against King William; and he then reminded Boufflers of their conversations in the previous year as to the exclusion of James from France. He boldly repeated both demands to the king himself, but without success, except that Louis requested the members of the court of St. Germain to abstain from coming to Versailles when the English ambassador was expected there. Portland had therefore to fall back upon the power of his government to refuse repayment of the jointure of James's queen. The negotiations which William had really at heart were those concerning the Spanish succession. This subject Portland approached in the first instance by an interview with a retired French diplomatist of the name of Gourville; after which Pomponne and Torcy were instructed by Louis to sound Portland as to William's views. The negotiations which ensued were carried on with the greatest secrecy, Heinsius alone, besides Portland, being entrusted by William with a knowledge of them, though they were soon also carried on between William and the French ambassador Tallard at Kensington. When, in June, Portland returned to England, after having been treated to the last with the utmost distinction by Louis, who had marked out a route home for him through the fortresses of French Flanders, and ordered every attention to be shown him there, the negotiations had already materially advanced. France had virtually ceased to insist upon the occupation of the Spanish throne by a Bourbon prince, and England was prepared to see France compensated by some portion of the Spanish dominions for consenting to the succession of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria. (See, besides Macaulay and Ranke, Klopp, whose fuller narrative is largely based on Grimblot, with Hippeau and the *Mémoires* of Gourville.)

Portland was well received at Kensington, and it was even rumoured that a crowning mark of the royal favour was about to be bestowed upon him by his being created Duke of Buckingham (Luttrell, iv. 400). But this title, which from its associations would have been singularly ill-chosen, was not bestowed upon him, though the king showed his old goodwill towards him, and was even said, in a difference between him and Albemarle, to have very strongly taken the part of his earlier friend and companion (*ib.* 453). The unwillingness of Portland to resume the old friendly relations, however, continued with his jealousy of a rival who by this time probably stood first in the king's affections. Once more he talked of retiring; but he well knew that his aid was indispensable in carrying to an issue the negotiations in which he had engaged. Thus he accompanied William to Holland in July, and on 4 Sept. signed at the Loo with Sir Joseph Williamson, the British minister at the Hague, what was afterwards known as the First Partition Treaty. It had been previously communicated by Portland to secretary Vernon, and by the king to the lord-chancellor Somers, but only when it was virtually an accomplished fact. Before it had long been actually such, in February 1699, the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, whose life was the pivot on which the treaty turned, died, and negotiations had to begin afresh.

Though Portland was once more the agent employed by the king, he otherwise showed no disposition to reciprocate the good-will which, in small things as well as in great, was displayed towards him. While his fortune continued to grow by the royal munificence—he was stated to have, in January 1699, obtained a grant for the Little Park at Windsor (Luttrell, iv. 476)—he repelled the king's advances, and even refused to take his accustomed seat in the royal coach (Macaulay). At last the rumours that had long been bruited about came true, and early in May Portland resigned all his places in the royal household. The report spread soon afterwards that he had received back the key proved false; but William is found dining with him a few days after his resignation (Luttrell, iv. 515, 516), and no actual breach ever occurred between them. The king wrote to Heinsius that he had left nothing in reason untried to divert Portland from his intention, and that he had only with difficulty persuaded him to carry on the negotiations with Tallard (Klopp, viii. 343, from Grimblot). Portland, in his turn, professed to Count Auersperg his readiness to retire into country life, to which he had been brought up. 'But during his talking and philosophising,' wrote the Austrian, 'he several times involuntarily sighed' (*ib.* 344; and see an amusing passage about Portland's retirement in the correspondence of Elizabeth Charlotte, duchess of Orleans, extracted by Ranke, *Französische Geschichte*, v. 372). He followed the king into Holland about June, returning thence in October. The report which arose in the latter month, that he was going as ambassador-extraordinary to Denmark and Sweden to settle the differences about the rebuilding of the forts in Holstein, did not prove true (Luttrell, iv. 570). On the other hand, he is said by Burnet to have still taken an active part in the direction of Scotch affairs, so that the fury aroused in

Scotland by the Darien collapse turned against him next to the king himself; it certainly seems that his interest in Scotch affairs had for some time been considerable (see the letters to him of Lord Polwarth, afterwards Earl of Marchmont, in *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 401–7).

Before the return from Holland of the king and Portland in October 1699 the Second Partition Treaty was in readiness, and after many difficulties it was at last signed in London and at the Hague in March 1700. Portland's brother-in-law, the Earl of Jersey, had been associated with him in the signature as being an Englishman and secretary of state. Even those who had concluded the compact knew that it was not a diplomatic masterpiece; for while it was repudiated by Austria, it even failed thoroughly to satisfy France; and yet it had been signed during the session of parliament without being communicated to that assembly. When it became known in England about June, voices were already heard charging Portland with the responsibility for its conclusion, and suggesting to him the expediency of keeping out of the way (Klopp, viii. 483, from a despatch by Auersperg). He had in May married his third wife, with whom he had soon afterwards embarked for Holland (Luttrell, iv. 641, 655); and he returned to England in a royal yacht in October, about the very time when the news must have arrived of the event which was to frustrate all his diplomatic efforts (*ib.* 686, 690)—the death of Charles II of Spain, who had left the whole of his monarchy to Philip of Anjou. France had accepted the will when, in February 1701, the new parliament met in England, and the debates about the Partition treaties commenced. After the first debate in the House of Lords, in which 'their disapprobation of the treaty was wholly laid at the Earl of Portland's door,' he obtained the king's leave to communicate the actual state of the case, and on 14 March mentioned several other peers who had been cognisant of the negotiations. They however, while acknowledging that they had seen the rough draft of the (second) treaty, stated that they had neither given nor refused their consent to it, because it had been drawn up by Portland in French, and never communicated to the Privy Council (*ib.* 1239). His impeachment was actually voted by the commons 1 April, and he was formally impeached on that day at the bar of the House of Lords by Sir John Leveson Gower. Other impeachments followed, and on 5 April the commons presented an address to the king, requesting him to remove the impeached lords from his council and presence for ever; but an address deprecating such a course was immediately presented by the lords (*Parliamentary History*, v. 1239–50). The king made no answer to either address; and when at last, at the instance of the lords themselves, the impeachments were proceeded with, no articles were framed against Portland, which, as Burnet informs us, was represented to the king as an expression of the respect towards him. While, therefore, Somers and Oxford were acquitted, the impeachment of Portland was dismissed by the lords on the last day of the session, 24 June (*Parliamentary History*, v. 1238, 1239–50, 1322; Burnet wrongly says that Portland and Halifax were 'acquitted'). The truth was, that the commons by this time knew that the people were not at their back.

Whether or not these events had drawn the king and his faithful servant closer together once more—they were both in Holland in the autumn of 1701, at the critical time of the death of James II and the recognition of his son by Louis XIV—they were not to be separated at the last. Burnet relates how William, 'both before and after' the accident which was to prove fatal to him, spoke confidentially about his hopeless condition to Portland; and how on the king's deathbed his last articulate words were an inquiry for Portland, who came, but too late to be able to do more than give his hand to his dying master and friend, who 'carried it to his heart with great tenderness.' In the king's will there were found devised 'several lands and jewels to the earls of Portland and Albemarle' (Luttrell, v. 150).

It was unlikely that, even had he been desirous of continuing a servant of the state, Portland would have gained the personal confidence of the new sovereign. His office of ranger of Windsor Park went the way of many other lucrative posts—into the hands of the Marlboroughs. He seems, however, to have been on friendly terms with the great man of the new era himself: on 30 Sept. 1703 he is noted as arriving from Holland with Marlborough, and with the (premature) information that the new king of Spain was on his way across; and in the year of his death he is found embarking for Holland in Marlborough's company (Luttrell, v. 355, vi. 436). His visits to his native land seem to have recurred with their usual regularity, and occasionally to have been combined with confidential business of a public nature. In July 1704 he was believed to have departed with a mission 'to confer with the states-general about the affairs of Portugal and the likeliest method for sending succours to the Camisards;' in October 1708 he was

expected back in the company of the envoys of Denmark and Genoa (*ib.* v. 443, vi. 364). His sympathies were of course consistently with the policy of war; and in March 1706 he was among the subscribers to the loan to the emperor of 250,000*l.*, negotiated at 8 per cent. upon the security of the province of Silesia (*ib.* vi. 24). He was not an old man when he was in November 1709 seized by an attack of pleurisy at his seat of Bulstrode (near Beaconsfield, in Buckinghamshire), and died there on the 23rd of the month. His domestic life had probably continued to be a happy one, as it had been in the days when his great friend had taken so warm an interest in the children of his family. They were numerous, and settled partly in England, partly in his native land. He had been thrice married; his second wife was a sister of the Earl of Jersey and of Lady Elizabeth Villiers, afterwards Lady Orkney, at one time the mistress of William III.

Portland is hardly to be reckoned among royal favourites; for patriotism as well as friendship and loyalty was prominent among the motives which prompted his services. He was wholly unskilled in flattery, and, according to Burnet, seemed to have the art of creating many enemies to himself, and not one friend. That, however, there was anything repulsive in his manner seems contradicted by his general success in diplomatic business, by his easy personal intercourse alike with Germans and Frenchmen, with Auersperg and with Boufflers, and more especially by the very favourable impression which he made in France. He was, moreover, a brave officer and a faithful companion; but he would not or could not acquire the kind of obsequiousness which the Prince of Orange had never demanded, but which the King of England learned to find agreeable when it showed itself in combination with the gayer and more cheerful manners of Keppel. William III's nature was cast in too generous a mould for him to dismiss an old friend in favour of a new; and when Portland showed himself not proof to the trial of jealousy, the king continued to trust in the loyalty which was certain to survive it. On the whole, allowing for human weakness on both sides, there was something worthy of both men, and characteristic of their nationality, in the relation between them. In England Portland was, during the whole of William's reign, probably the most unpopular man in the country. This was not only due to his being the Dutchman whom of all Dutchmen the king long best liked to honour and reward. Portland's love of money was strong, but not odious; 'he took,' says Macaulay, 'without scruple whatever he thought he could honestly take, but he was incapable of stooping to an act of baseness.' He was hated because he was the chief living illustration of the truth that in some of the most important affairs of state the king trusted nobody but his compatriots, and because so many English politicians had good reason for knowing that the king's mistrust of them was justified. The foreign policy of William III was his own; and while his foremost Dutch friend was its principal agent, no Englishman was admitted to more than a nominal share in its secret counsels. In requital of the unpopularity to which he was exposed, Portland's name will always be remembered as inseparable from the history of the most important political transactions of William III's reign.

[Burnet's History of his own Time, vols. ii.–iv.; Macaulay's and Ranke's Histories of England; Parliamentary History, vol. v.; Collins's Peerage, i. 432–6; Lexington Papers; C. van Noorden's Europäische Geschichte im 18. Jahrhundert, vol. i.; Droysen's Geschichte der preussischen Politik, vol. iv. part i.; and especially Onno Klopp, Der Fall des Hauses Stuart, vols. v.–viii., with his references to the despatches of Count Auersperg and others, and to the Correspondences published by Grimblot and Hippeau. Letters written by William III to Portland are preserved by his descendants: see Calendar of Portland MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. xiii, xiv. xv. Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. i notices letters in the Earl of Macclesfield's papers between the king and Portland, and between the latter and Secretary Vernon, of 1698. Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. iii notices letters from Portland to Prior among the Marquis of Bath's manuscripts at Longleat.] A. W. W.

BENTINCK, Lord WILLIAM CAVENDISH (1774–1839), governor-general of India, second son of William Henry, third Duke of Portland [q. v.], was born 14 Sept. 1774. He entered the army in 1791 as an ensign in the Coldstream guards, and having been promoted in 1792 to a captaincy in the 2nd light dragoons, on 20 March 1794 was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the 24th light dragoons. In the same year he served on the staff of the Duke of York in the Netherlands. He was M.P. for Camelford (March–May 1796), for Nottinghamshire (1796–1803, 1812–14, and 1816–26) and for Lynn (1826–7). In May 1799 he was attached to the headquarters of Marshal Suwarrof's army in the north of Italy, and remained in that country throughout the campaign of 1799, and subsequently until 1801 with the Austrian forces, being present at the battles of the Trebbia, Novi, Savigliano, and Marengo, the passages of the Mincio and the Adige, the sieges of

Alessandria and Coni, and various other affairs. From 1803 to 1807 Bentinck held the office of governor of Madras, from which in the latter year he was recalled by the court of directors of the East India Company.

When Bentinck took charge of the government, only four years had elapsed since, in consequence of the death of Tippoo and the downfall of his dynasty, the Madras presidency had received a large accession of territory. The question of the system of landed tenures and of revenue administration which should be applied to the newly acquired provinces and to other parts of the Madras presidency was hotly debated. The supreme government was strongly in favour of extending to the whole of Southern India the system of large landed proprietors, or zemindárs, which ten years previously had been adopted by Lord Cornwallis in Bengal. On the other side Colonel (afterwards Sir Thomas) Munro was engaged in establishing the system of peasant proprietors, commonly known as the ryotwár system, in the ceded districts, and his views found an ardent supporter in the new governor. 'It was apparent to him,' Bentinck wrote in the third year of his government, 'that the creation of zemindárs, where no zemindárs before existed, was neither calculated to improve the condition of the lower orders of the people, nor politically wise with reference to the future security of this government.' At one time he appears to have contemplated making an extensive tour through the Madras provinces for the purpose of investigating the question in person, but this was prevented by the circumstances which led to his recall, and he was obliged to confine himself to assigning the investigation to Mr. Thackeray, a trusted assistant of Colonel Munro.

The event which led to his removal from the government was the mutiny at Vellore, when the sepoys of the native regiments quartered at that station rose upon their European officers and upon the British part of the garrison, killing thirteen officers and a considerable number of men. By some this catastrophe was attributed to a wide-spread plot instigated by the family of Tippoo, who were detained under surveillance in the fort at Vellore, the object of the plot being to restore Mussulman rule in Mysore and in other parts of southern India. Others ascribed it to certain regulations recently introduced by the commander-in-chief at Madras and sanctioned by the government, prohibiting the sepoys from wearing, when in uniform, the distinctive marks of their caste, and from wearing beards, and prescribing a head-dress which was supposed by the sepoys to have been ordered with the intention of compelling them to become christians. The latter was the view taken by the court of directors, who recalled Bentinck and also the commander-in-chief, Sir John Cradock.

The recall was a severe blow to Bentinck, who complained bitterly of the want of consideration with which he had been treated, the orders of the court having been issued without awaiting the explanations of the functionaries whose conduct was impugned. Another point urged in his defence was that the innovations which were supposed to have aroused the suspicions of the sepoys had been introduced by the commander-in-chief into a compilation of military regulations, which the latter had obtained permission to codify, and had not been brought specially to the notice of the governor or of the members of council. On the other hand it is to be said that the outbreak at Vellore had been preceded by remonstrances on the part of the native troops, which ought to have received greater attention from the government. The massacre at Vellore took place on 24 July 1806. Early in the previous May the sepoys of one of the regiments at that place had remonstrated against the form of the new turban, and their remonstrance having been rejected by the commanding officer, some of the men had been tried and in two cases had received nine hundred lashes. This incident had been brought to the notice of the governor, who supported the commander-in-chief, and proclaimed his determination to enforce the obnoxious order. It is difficult, therefore, to resist the conclusion that a full share of responsibility for the action of the commander-in-chief devolved upon the governor.

Bentinck, on his return to England early in 1808, addressed to the court of directors a memorial in which he demanded reparation for the harshness with which he considered himself to have been treated; but the court declined to rescind or modify their decision, while recognising 'the uprightness, disinterestedness, zeal, and respect for the system of the company' with which Bentinck had acted in the government.

During his absence in India Bentinck had been promoted to the rank of major-general, and in August 1808 he was appointed to the staff of the army under Sir Harry Burrard in Portugal. He was subsequently sent on a mission to the supreme junta in Spain, in which capacity he was for some time engaged in endeavouring to evoke more vigorous action on the part of the junta, and in corresponding on the subject with his own government and with Sir John Moore. On the

arrival of Mr. Frere he joined Sir John Moore, and having commanded a brigade at the battle of Corunna he was favourably noticed in the despatch of Sir John Hope, who had succeeded to the command on the death of Moore. Bentinck was next appointed, with the rank of lieutenant-general, to command a division in Sir Arthur Wellesley's army; but he appears shortly afterwards to have been sent to Germany to make arrangements for raising a German contingent, which was subsequently employed under his command in Sicily and on the east coast of Spain. In 1811 he went as envoy to the court of Sicily and as commander-in-chief of the British forces in that island. During the greater part of the three following years he remained in Sicily, nominally as envoy, but practically as governor of the island, into which he introduced constitutional government, based in some measure upon the pattern of the British constitution. A German writer (HELFERT, *Queen Caroline*), describing Bentinck's government of Sicily, characterises him as a man of a violent and haughty nature, imbued with English prejudices, and regarding the English constitution as the salvation of the human race. Bentinck's great difficulty during this period was the hostility of the queen, who resented his influence and disliked his policy. In 1813 Bentinck proceeded to the east coast of Spain in command of a mixed force of British, German, and Calabrian troops. Bentinck's diversion had the effect of detaining the French marshal, Suchet, in Catalonia, but the campaign does not appear to have added to Bentinck's military reputation. On 12 Sept., at the pass of Ordal, he was defeated by the French marshal and forced to retreat. His strategy on this occasion was much called in question; but Napier, while attributing to him some errors, including a delay in reinforcing his brigadier-general, Adam [see ADAM, SIR FREDERICK], pronounces the position which Bentinck took up to have been very good, and lays the greater share of the responsibility for the defeat upon Adam's faulty arrangements. On 22 Sept. Bentinck, with the sanction of Lord Wellington, re-embarked with the troops under his command for Sicily, influenced, it would seem, partly by apprehensions of an invasion of that island by Murat, and partly by some expectation of concluding a treaty with the latter, who at that time was coquetting with the allies, but whom Bentinck to the last regarded with distrust. It is tolerably clear that Wellington did not entertain a high opinion of Bentinck's judgment. In Napier's history there is a short correspondence regarding the apprehended invasion of Sicily, which ends with the following laconic letter from Wellington to Bentinck: 'Huarte, 1 July 1813: My lord,—In answer to your lordship's despatch, I have to observe that I conceive that the island of Sicily is at present in no danger whatever' (*History of the Peninsular War*, v. 435, edition of 1860). In 1814 Bentinck commanded a successful expedition against Genoa, where he issued two proclamations, which, anticipating by nearly half a century the establishment of Italian unity, caused some embarrassment to his government. He returned to Palermo, and quitted Sicily 14 July 1814. At the close of the war he remained at Rome, and was unemployed until 1827. He was made K.B. 1813, G.C.B. 1815, G.C.H. 1817.

In July 1827 Bentinck was appointed governor-general of Bengal, and was sworn of the privy council. He did not assume office in India till July 1828. Although India was at peace, its finances were embarrassed by the prolonged war in Burma and by the siege of Bhartpur during Lord Amherst's government. There had been a series of heavy financial deficits, extending to the year in which Bentinck took charge of the government, when the expenditure still exceeded the income by more than a million. Bentinck's first duty was to devise means of reducing the expenses in every branch of the administration which was susceptible of reduction, and although in carrying out this duty he was merely obeying the repeated orders of the court of directors, the result for a time was much personal unpopularity. He appointed commissions to investigate the expenditure, both civil and military. He threw open to natives posts hitherto filled by Englishmen at a larger cost, and he gave effect to orders of the court, which had been twice reiterated, for the reduction of an allowance which, under the name of 'battá,' had for many years been given to the European officers of the army in addition to their pay. The result of Bentinck's financial measures was that the deficit which he found on his arrival was converted into a surplus, amounting at the time of his retirement from the government to two millions a year.

Financial reductions were not, however, the most important reforms which distinguished Bentinck's administration as governor-general. In the north-western provinces the settlement of the land revenue still remained upon a very unsatisfactory footing. Bentinck, after carefully investigating the question in consultation with the principal officers of the provinces concerned, set on foot a settlement which, carried on under the direction of Mr.

Robert Merttins Bird, one of the ablest officers in the Indian service, and brought to a completion in nine years, was an enormous improvement on the previous state of things. It limited the public demand upon the land to a fixed sum for a period of thirty years, and provided a complete record of individual rights. Bentinck also established a separate board of revenue for the north-western provinces at Allahabad. In the judicial department the provincial courts of appeal and circuit, which had become proverbial for the dilatoriness and uncertainty of their decisions, were abolished, and there was substituted for them a civil and sessions judge in each district, the whole of the original civil business being transferred to native judicial officers. The north-western provinces were at the same time provided with a separate sudder, or chief court of appeal. An inquiry into the working of the inland transit duties, instituted under Bentinck's orders, resulted in the abolition of those duties after his departure from India.

The education of the natives also engaged Bentinck's attention. Here, acting upon the advice of Macaulay, who joined his council in the last year of his government, he issued a resolution which may be regarded as the first decisive step taken by the government of India towards raising up a class of natives educated in western literature and science. It prescribed that, without peremptorily abolishing the institutions for promoting oriental learning, all other available funds should be employed in imparting a knowledge of English literature and science through the medium of the English language. A closely allied question was that of the employment of natives of India in the public service. Bentinck was the first governor-general who seriously dealt with this question. He treated it in a liberal and comprehensive spirit, and by his measures for the employment of natives upon duties and in positions not previously entrusted to them, he greatly raised the status of the native official hierarchy throughout Bengal. Nor was he less zealous in promoting the settlement of unofficial Europeans in India, and the application of European capital to the development of the resources of the country. The employment of steam communication between England and India, and also on the Ganges and other Indian rivers, was another object which received his cordial support.

Bentinck's views in regard to the Indian press would seem either to have been misunderstood, or to have varied at different periods. The common impression is that, although he left it to his successor, Sir Charles Metcalfe, to pass the law which formally conferred freedom upon the Indian press, he fully shared the opinions upon which that measure was founded, and it is certainly true that during Bentinck's government there was no sort of interference in Bengal with the liberty of the press; but it is nevertheless the fact that in one of his latest minutes, written on 13 March 1835, when he was on the point of leaving India, he described the spread of knowledge and the operations of the press as among the dangers which threatened British rule in India. In the same minute, he put on record for (apparently) the first time the opinion that the advance of Russia in the direction of India was the greatest danger to which India was exposed, and he advocated various changes in the military organisation, some of which ran very much upon the lines of those introduced after the mutiny of 1857. The measure most constantly associated with Bentinck's tenure of the governor-generalship is the abolition of suttee, or widow-burning, which by a regulation passed on 4 Dec. 1829 was declared to be punishable as culpable homicide. In arriving at this decision Bentinck was supported by a strong body of official opinion; but after what had passed in his own case at Madras, it was by no means a light responsibility that he incurred in resolving upon a measure of this nature which none of his predecessors had ventured to carry into effect The suppression of the Thugs, an alteration of the law of inheritance securing to converts from Hinduism and Muhammadanism their rights of property, and the admission of native christians to employment in the public service, were all measures of Bentinck's administration.

The political management of the native feudatory states under Bentinck's government was not satisfactory; but for this he can hardly be held responsible, inasmuch as a policy of strict non-intervention in the internal affairs of those states was strongly inculcated by the home authorities. He, however, assumed the administration of Mysore, which, owing to the misrule and oppression of the rájá, was verging on a condition of anarchy; and in the case of Oudh he intimated that unless matters considerably improved, the administration of the country would be taken over by the company's government. The only diplomatic measures in which he was engaged in relation to foreign states, were a treaty of alliance with Ranjít Singh, the ruler of the Panjáb, and a treaty of commerce with the Amírs of Sindh. The negotiation with Ranjít Singh was the occasion of an imposing ceremonial, when the maha-

raja and the governor-general met at Rupar on the banks of the Satlej.

Bentinck was still governor-general when the East India Company's Charter Act of 1833 was passed, whereby he became the first 'governor-general of India;' he and his predecessors having been 'governors-general of Bengal,' although vested with control in certain matters over the minor presidencies of Madras and Bombay. During the latter part of his government Bentinck's health became seriously impaired, and he was spending the hot season on the Nilgiris, the mountain sanatorium of the Madras presidency, when the change in the constitution of the supreme government took effect in India. He was there joined by Macaulay, the new law member of council, with whom he speedily contracted a warm friendship. He resigned the government and embarked for England on 20 March 1835, much regretted both by Europeans and natives, with the former of whom his early unpopularity had yielded to a sense of his singleness of purpose, and of his earnestness and capacity as an administrator. After his departure a statue in his honour was erected at Calcutta bearing this inscription from the pen of Macaulay: 'To William Cavendish Bentinck, who during seven years ruled India with eminent prudence, integrity, and benevolence; who, placed at the head of a great empire, never laid aside the simplicity and moderation of a private citizen; who infused into oriental despotism the spirit of British freedom; who never forgot that the end of government is the happiness of the governed; who abolished cruel rites; who effaced humiliating distinctions; who gave liberty to the expression of public opinion; whose constant study it was to elevate the intellectual and moral character of the nations committed to his charge, this monument was erected by men who, differing in race, in manners, in language, and in religion, cherish, with equal veneration and gratitude, the memory of his wise, upright, and paternal administration.' Whatever may be thought of the foregoing eulogium, there can be no question that Bentinck's Indian administration must be regarded as a marked era in the history of Indian progress. He was the first British statesman entrusted with the government of India who declared and acted upon the policy of governing India in the interests of the people of that country. Of his numerous reforms some have been improved upon by his successors, but none have been abandoned. Two great qualities, perfect indifference to popular applause and high moral courage, he possessed in an eminent degree. Singularly simple and unostentatious in his habits, irreproachable in his private life, he and Lady William Bentinck set an example which, coming from persons placed in the high station which they filled in India, could not fail to inspire respect. It has been said that Bentinck too often exhibited mistrust of those who served under him, and that at times, in pressing forward his measures, he was unduly regardless of the interests of individuals. Of the first of these failings there are some indications in the letters of Lord Metcalfe, written when the two men first came into official relations; but it is evident that in this case the mistrust on the part of Bentinck, to whatever extent it may have existed, speedily disappeared, for nothing could have been more cordial than his subsequent friendship for Metcalfe, with reference to whom he used the memorable expression that 'he never cavilled upon a trifle, and never yielded to me on a point of importance' (*Life of Lord Metcalfe*, ii. 233, edition of 1858). By the three most eminent historians of British India Bentinck's government is characterised in terms of high praise. James Mill, writing to a friend shortly after Bentinck's return from India, describes him as 'a man worth making much of, I assure you. When I consider what he is, and what he has done in a most important and difficult situation, I know not where to look for his like.' Horace Hayman Wilson, who had been Bentinck's most formidable opponent in India on the question of the abolition of suttee, in his continuation of Mill's history, after reciting Bentinck's principal measures, affirms that 'a dispassionate retrospect of the results of his government will assign to Lord William Bentinck an honourable place among the statesmen who have been entrusted with the delegated sovereignty over the British empire in the east.' And Marshman says of Bentinck's administration that 'it marks the most memorable period of improvement between the days of Lord Cornwallis and Lord Dalhousie, and forms a salient point in the history of Indian reform.'

Bentinck survived his retirement from the government of India little more than four years, dying at Paris on 17 June 1839. He was elected member for Glasgow in the liberal interest in Feb. 1836 and was re-elected at the general election of 1837, retaining the seat until a few days before his death. He had previously declined a peerage. He was married in 1803 to Lady Mary Acheson, second daughter of Arthur, first earl of Gosford, who survived him. He had no issue.

[Annual Register, 1839; Conolly's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife, Edin-

burgh, 1866; London Gazettes Extraordinary of 10 and 27 July, 9 Sept., 19 Oct., 29 Nov., and 14 Dec. 1799, 1st Feb. 1800, and 29 Jan. 1809; Fifth Report of the Select Committee on the Affairs of the East India Company, London, 1812; Helfert's Königin Karolina von Neapel und Sicilien, 1878; Blaquiere's Letters from the Mediterranean, 1813; Alison's History of Europe, 7th edit. xviii. 285–6; Bain's Life of James Mill, 1882; Wilson's continuation of Mill's History of British India, vol. iii., edition of 1858; Marshman's History of India, vol. iii., 1867; Calcutta Review, vol. i. The India Office Records contain numerous minutes written by Bentinck, of which perhaps the most important are the minute proposing the abolition of suttee, dated 8 Nov. 1829, and that on the dangers to the Indian Empire, dated 13 March 1835, recorded only a week before Bentinck finally left India. It should be mentioned that a collection of Bentinck's papers is understood to have been arranged by Lady William Bentinck after her husband's death, with a view to the publication of a biography; but the intention has not been carried out, and the collection has apparently disappeared.] A. J. A.

BENTINCK, WILLIAM GEORGE FREDERIC CAVENDISH, commonly called Lord George Bentinck (1802–1848), fifth child and second surviving son of the fourth duke of Portland, by Henrietta, daughter of Major-general Scott, of Balcomie, co. Fife, was born at Welbeck Abbey on 27 Feb. Although it has been frequently asserted that he was sent to Eton and Christ Church, Oxford (*Encycl. Brit.* 8th and 9th editions), his name does not appear in the lists of either the college or the house. He seems to have been educated at home, and to have entered the 10th hussars as cornet as early as 1819. Although he was a younger son, the great wealth of the house of Bentinck, augmented as it was by the marriage of his father, made him a rich man. His mother's sister was the wife of Mr. Canning; and when, in 1822, that statesman accepted the office of governor-general of Bengal, Lord George Bentinck exchanged into the 41st regiment, intending to accompany him as his military secretary. The sudden death of Lord Londonderry, however, gave Mr. Canning the post of foreign secretary and leader of the House of Commons. For three years Lord George Bentinck was the private secretary of his uncle, and a strong attachment existed between them. During this period he seems to have been on half-pay. Tall and well-made, both in face and figure a model of manly beauty, quick of eye and of action, he was distinguished by his skill in every kind of sport. It was said of him that 'he had the best of every game he played, and yet he played it fairly.' A bold rider, and shooting in true sportsmanlike fashion with his dogs, he loved to hunt, and not merely to gallop, and to shoot for sport rather than for a bag. He was also good as a cricketer and as an oarsman. It was, however, on the turf that he chiefly excelled. Inheriting a taste for racing, he inherited with that taste a fine sense of honour which made his patronage of the sport a benefit to racing society. He rode his first public match at Goodwood in 1824, winning it on Mr. Pointz's Olive after two dead heats and a severe struggle in the deciding heat. After this he occasionally appeared 'in silk' up to 1845. After some three years' work for Mr. Canning he again joined the army. As he chanced, in 1825, to ride off Newmarket Heath with the Duke of York, the duke, who keenly loved racing, offered him an unattached majority which happened to be vacant. Lord George accepted the offer, and joined the 2nd life guards. From 1828 (in succession to his brother, appointed governor-general of India) until his death he was M.P. for Lynn. He soon withdrew from any active pursuit of his profession, though his name remained in the army list for some years. He now gave himself up to racing, and pursued the fortunes of the turf 'on a scale that perhaps has never been equalled' (Disraeli). He was well fitted for the pursuit. 'I don't pretend to know much,' he once said, 'but I can judge of men and horses.' Beginning with a small and well-selected stud, he gradually increased the number of his 'string' until in 1844 he had no less than forty horses running in public, and about a hundred altogether. Although never fortunate enough to win the Derby, he is said to have made considerable profits on the turf. He betted heavily and with good judgment. His trainer was old John Day, and young John, his trainer's son, rode for him. He gained a great success when, in 1836, his nomination, Lord Lichfield's Elis, won the Leger. The next year he won the Thousand Guineas with Chapeau d'Espagne, and in 1838 the Two Thousand with Grey Momus. His most remarkable successes were gained for him by his famous mare Crucifix (by Priam), who, in 1840, won the Oaks, the Thousand, and the Two Thousand Guineas. In 1842 he again won the Thousand Guineas with Firebrand. More important than these successes are the reforms worked by Lord George Bentinck in the practices of the turf. Among other improvements in management he introduced the method of 'vanning' racers. He insisted that all stewards, trainers, and jockeys should be strictly punctual; he heralded by numbers the names of the 'field' about to

start for each race, and introduced the custom of saddling and parading horses before the stands. The Goodwood meeting, at which, in 1825, the whole amount of public money was only 300*l.*, was raised to its present importance chiefly by his exertions. He dealt sternly with every man whom he believed to be dishonest, and insisted on the rigid exclusion of every defaulter. One such man who owed him a bet of 4,000*l.* tried to tempt him to pass over his defalcations by offering him half the money. Lord George indignantly refused the offer, and declared the man excluded until he should pay all his debts in full. He was peremptory both in his words and actions. At one Newmarket Craven meeting the famous 'Squire' Osbaldeston claimed a bet from him. 'Lord George,' he said, 'I want 400*l.* I won of you at Heaton Park.' 'You want 400*l.* you swindled me of at Heaton Park,' Lord George answered. A duel followed. Lord George fired first and missed. Perfectly unmoved he called out, 'Now, Squire, it's two to one in your favour.' 'Why, then, the bet's off,' Osbaldeston answered, and fired in the air. In 1842 he sued one Connop for 150*l.* Both parties in this often-quoted case (Bentinck *v.* Connop, 5 *Q.B.* 693) were engaged in a race in which the stakes were made up by payments of 50*l.* for each horse entered. Connop entered three horses, and, when Lord George as winner claimed the stakes, refused to pay under the plea that, by an act of 16 Car. II, it was provided that no stakes should exceed 100*l.* The case was heard by Lord Denman, C.J., who decided that it came within the meaning of the act. As the chief man on the turf, Lord George was much harassed by threats of legal proceedings, called *qui tam* actions, which, by an interpretation of 9 Anne, c. 14, were held to apply to bets on horse-races. As the informer received a large reward on conviction, these actions were looked on as an easy means of gaining money. By a return made by order of parliament it was found that no fewer than thirty-four writs had been issued against Lord George Bentinck between 1 July and 31 Dec. 1843, at the instance of one attorney named Russell. In order to put an end to this disgraceful trade, parliament, after some discussion in which Lord George Bentinck took part, passed the Gaming Acts Suspension Continuation Bill. As, however, this bill had no retrospective force, an action, Russell and others *v.* Lord G. Bentinck, came on for trial, and was heard at Guildford before Baron Parke and a jury. By this action 12,000*l.* was claimed of Lord George. Of this sum 3,000*l.* was a bet won by him of John Day, which formed the ground of the action, the remainder being the penalty consisting of three times the amount betted. Baron Parke considered that the action could scarcely lie in the face of the recent act to stay proceedings. Lord George, however, waived that question, as he was anxious for the sake of others to have the case decided on its merits, and his success in this trial put an end to actions of a like nature. In 1844 he took an active part in detecting a daring attempt at imposition. On 22 May the Derby was won by a horse called Running Rein, which was said to be over age, and the stakes were accordingly claimed by General Peel, whose horse Orlando came in second. Lord George did good service to public morality by the skill and energy he devoted to discovering the truth in this difficult case. The trial took place on 1 July before Baron Alderson and a special jury, and, chiefly owing to the exertions of Lord George, the solicitor-general was able to prove that the horse was not Running Rein, but a four-year-old horse originally called Maccabeus (by Gladiator), and entered for certain stakes under that name. In recognition of the part Lord George had taken in this case, and of the good work he had done in raising the tone of the racing community, it was proposed on the night after the trial to present him with a testimonial, and 2,100*l.* was subscribed for that purpose. At his request this sum was made the nucleus of the Bentinck Benevolent and Provident Fund for trainers and jockeys. During these years Lord George was not a regular attendant of the house, though he might be counted on for a party division. He loved hunting, and sometimes came to the house straight from a run, with his scarlet coat not wholly hidden by a white overcoat, the last to appear in parliament in 'pink.' In his class feelings, his jealousy of court influence, his love of religious liberty, and his confidence in the people, he was, as became his birth, a whig of the Revolution era (Disraeli, p. 40). His admiration for Canning exercised considerable influence on his political career. When, in 1828, Mr. Huskisson and the other Canningites left the administration of the Duke of Wellington, Lord George ceased to support the government. He voted for the Catholic Emancipation Bill, the cause for which Canning had manfully contended. On the accession of Lord Grey's ministry he refused to accept office, and gave the government an independent support. Upholding the general principle of the Reform Bill, he nevertheless opposed some of its details. He voted against the metropolitan members' clause, and joined

the anti-reformers in carrying the amendment of the Marquis of Chandos giving an occupation franchise to farmers renting at not less than 50*l.* a year. He also refused to vote for Lord Ebrington's resolution in 1832. When, in 1834, Mr. Stanley (Lord Derby) and others seceded from the ministry on the question of the appropriation of the funds of the church in Ireland to secular purposes, Lord George, who had a strong personal as well as political attachment to Mr. Stanley, ceased to support the whigs, and soon became a member of the conservative opposition. On the overthrow of the Melbourne administration in 1841, he was again offered an administrative post, and, in order to make the offer especially acceptable, Sir R. Peel caused it to be conveyed to him through his friend Lord Stanley. Lord George, however, declined the offer, because he was unwilling to spare the time he devoted to the turf. Up to the end of the session of 1845 he warmly upheld the ministry of Sir R. Peel.

In the last weeks of 1845 Lord George Bentinck entered on a new life. The proposal of Sir R. Peel to meet the failure of the potato crop in Ireland, and the danger of an insufficient supply of corn in this country, by an order in council suspending the restrictions placed upon the importation of corn, and the avowal of his opinion that after such a suspension it would be inexpedient to re-enact the existing laws, the secession of Lord Stanley from the cabinet, and the ministerial crisis which followed Lord J. Russell's Edinburgh letter, deeply moved him. Believing that Sir R. Peel was basely betraying the confidence placed in him, Lord George resolved to make a fight for the maintenance of protective duties. His indignation at finding his party betrayed, as he thought, by the leader he once used to follow, had at least as much effect in first rousing him to active opposition as any well-founded political convictions. As he walked from the house one night in company with a member of the league, his companion said that he wondered that he was afraid of the consequences of free trade. 'Well,' he returned, 'I keep horses in three counties, and they tell me that I shall save 1,500*l.* a year by free trade. I don't care for that. What I cannot bear is being sold' (Morley's *Life of Cobden*, i. 358). The answer exhibits somewhat of the same spirit that led him to sue Connop. Unskilled as he was in party tactics, he had an able adviser in Mr. Disraeli; and though there was little likeness between the characters of Lord George and of his ally and future panegyrist, each supplied the other with what he lacked, and the connection between them was not without its influence on the career of the more famous statesman. If Lord George took up the cause of protection lightly, he did so honestly, believing that the ministerial policy would injure the country. He worked diligently at the materials for his case, applying to economic statistics these mental powers which had done him good service in the calculations of the turf. Early in the next year he took an active share in organising the protectionists as a third political party. For a while it was a party without a head. Lord George had no desire to accept the leadership. 'I think,' he said, 'we have had enough of leaders; it is not my way; I shall remain the last of the rank and file.' So far was he from wishing to put himself forward, that he tried to prevail on a barrister to become a member of the house in order to speak for him, using the materials he had put together. It was advisable for party purposes to prolong the debate on the order, read 9 Feb., for going into committee on the corn laws, and on 27 Feb. Lord George for the first time addressed the house in a great debate. Although before this he had taken little part in public business, his personal qualities, his family, and, not least, his preeminence in sport, gave him considerable influence in the house. His early manner of speaking was unattractive, his voice was forced, his action was overdone, and his sentences were often repeated; and, though he succeeded to some extent in improving his style, he did not become a first-rate speaker. If, however, his speeches sometimes sounded ill, they were excellent when read. Full of figures and calculations, given out, as we are assured by his biographer Lord Beaconsfield, without the help of notes, his arguments needed to be read rather than to be heard, and therefore appealed to the country rather than to the house. He was strong in adverse criticism, in the power of making 'damaging speeches.' In this his first great speech, he astonished the house by a calculation of the extent to which the agricultural productions of the country might be increased. He also reproached Sir R. Peel with the presence of Prince Albert in the house on the first night of the discussion. It was no small encouragement to him to find on the close of the debate that as many as 242 out of 581 voted with him—'proud,' as he said, 'in the chastity of their honour.' By every means in their power Lord George and the protectionists delayed the further progress of the bill. The disturbed state of Ireland seemed to promise the success of their policy of obstruction, as it necessitated the introduction of a Coercion

Bill. Lord George saw the advantage to be gained from this measure. If the ministers pressed their Coercion Bill, they would be forced to relax their efforts to pass the Corn Bill. If, on the other hand, they made the free-trade question of the first importance, then, he argued, they would show that they believed that Irish affairs were not urgent, and would declare by their own conduct that their Coercion Bill was needless. On behalf of his party he agreed with the secretary of the treasury that he would support the new bill on the understanding that the repeal of the corn laws should be put off until after Easter. Sir R. Peel disavowed this compact, and refused to give up the attempt to advance both bills before the holidays. Lord George protested against the connection established by the government between the question of the corn laws and the Irish outrages, and, as he opposed the Corn Bill and the Irish members the Coercion Bill, business was for some time brought to what Sir Robert called 'a dead lock.' On 1 May, however, the first reading of the Coercion Bill passed, Lord George and a large number of protectionists voting for it. During the Easter recess Lord George accepted the leadership of the protectionist party on condition that he should relinquish it whenever he discovered a better man for the post, and that he should be free to act as he thought right on religious questions. When parliament reassembled, Sir R. Peel devoted all his strength to pressing on the repeal of the corn laws. Lord George, however, was still able to delay for a while the final decision of the commons. Warning the house on 4 May against believing that English free trade would be met by reciprocity, and quoting the opinion of M. Guizot against our new policy, he declared that there was at that time no potato famine in Ireland, and that no reason existed for doing away with protective duties. The next night he moved the omission of the word 'oats' from the bill, on the ground that 558,000 Irish occupiers were engaged in growing oats, and that the removal of protective duty from that species of grain would 'undo the work of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Burke,' that it would be 'to cast off Ireland and practically preclude her from our markets.' The third reading of the bill was carried on 15 May. Even before that day Lord George made a fresh attack on the government on the subject of the effect of the new commercial policy on our relations with Canada, laying down the axioms that excise duties should be remitted before customs, and that our commercial policy should be regulated by reciprocity. The position of Sir R. Peel was weakened by repeated attacks, and, though their defeat was complete, the protectionists hoped for vengeance. Any schemes for a new cabinet on a broad basis were rendered futile by the refusal of Lord J. Russell to retreat from the Edinburgh letter, and of Lord George Bentinck to enter a government pledged to free trade in corn. Nor was it easy to find a common basis for attack. At last Lord George decided on joining the whigs in opposing the second reading of the Coercion Bill. On the motion, made on 8 June, that the bill be read a second time, he explained his opposition by declaring that if the government had thought the bill really necessary, they would not have postponed the second reading, and compared their slackness in this matter with the earnestness with which they had pressed on the Corn Bill. From this defence of the change in his own conduct he passed to a violent attack on Sir Robert Peel. He taunted him with being 'a minister on sufferance, supported by none but his forty paid janissaries and seventy other renegades.' And then, probably inspired by those near both to himself and to Mr. Canning, he accused Sir Robert of having 'chased and hunted his illustrious relative to death,' because he had, in 1827, refused to join Mr. Canning's cabinet on the ground of the part it would take in the catholic question, although in 1829 he declared in a letter to Lord Liverpool that he had changed his mind on the question as early as 1825. On the 19th Sir Robert was able triumphantly to rebut this charge, which was founded on an incorrect report of one of his speeches. Nevertheless the coalition was triumphant, and the ministry was defeated.

The new minister, Lord J. Russell, lost no time in bringing forward a proposal to do away with the protective duty on sugar. On 27 July Lord George met this proposal by an amendment condemning the proposed reduction as impolitic and calculated to check the advance of the production of sugar by British free labour in favour of foreign slave-grown sugar. This amendment was lost by 130 votes. For the second time in this session Lord George, without having previously ascertained the rights of the case, indulged in a personal attack, charging Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst with an abuse of patronage in an appointment fully justified by the circumstances attending it. During the recess he attended various protectionist banquets at King's Lynn, in North Warwickshire, and in Leicestershire, and took some much-needed rest at Welbeck. At this time, determined to let nothing come between him and the public service, Lord George sold the whole

of his magnificent stud for, it is said, 10,000*l.*, at the very time when his chances of success on the turf both appeared to be, and, as it turned out, really were, brighter than they had ever been before. In February 1847 Lord George Bentinck, disapproving of the policy pursued by government with respect to the Irish famine, proposed a scheme for lending 16,000,000*l.* for the construction of Irish railways at 3½ per cent., every 100*l.* satisfactorily expended being met by 200*l.* from government, the whole loan with interest being repaid at the end of thirty-seven years after the opening of each new line. Calculating that this scheme would lead to the construction of 1,500 miles of railways, he held forth the prospect of employing 110,000 labourers on really productive works, and thus supplying 550,000 persons with bread. The ministry threatened to resign if the house accepted this scheme, and Lord George, speaking for his party, declared that 'his friends were not appalled at the prospect.' Although his proposal was received with some favour, various circumstances, and especially a heavy fall in the price of consols, led to its rejection by 332 to 118. Considering the nature of the country, it is probable that Lord George overestimated the number of labourers required for the work. Even if his estimate was correct, his scheme would have been inadequate to meet the prevailing distress, while, at the same time, the works proposed were thought to be larger than the country needed, and the employment of public money on so vast a scale would have checked private enterprise and have lowered the public credit. Shortly afterwards, however, the government adopted the principle advocated by Lord George Bentinck, of lending money on interest to be employed in reproductive works in Ireland. The condition of public credit, which had much to do with the rejection of Lord George's bill, led him in the course of this session to attack the Bank Act of 1844, and the monetary panic of October having caused the suspension of the Act, he renewed his criticisms of it in the short autumn session held to approve the suspension. He was, however, prevented by illness from pursuing the subject. In spite of the zeal and ability with which Lord George upheld the cause of protection, his unswerving adherence to the principles of religious liberty prevented the existence of perfect accord between him and the party he led. He occasioned some offence by expressing in an address to his constituents his opinion that the catholic priesthood of Ireland should be endowed out of the land; and the divergency between him and his party culminated when he spoke and voted in favour of the resolution carried by Lord J. Russell on 17 Dec. for the admission of Jews into parliament. Owing to these differences he announced, by a letter written to Mr. Banks, 23 Dec. 1847, his resignation of the protectionist leadership. It was not without reason that he said to Mr. Disraeli that he had 'shaken his constitution in the cause.' The violent change in his mode of life and his intense application to business injured his health. He also tried his constitution by long periods of abstinence from food, taking little breakfast and for some time not eating again until the house broke up, often at an hour past midnight.

Although Lord George Bentinck resigned the leadership of the protectionist party, he nevertheless remained the foremost upholder of the cause of protection, and on 3 Feb. moved for and obtained a committee to inquire into the interests of the sugar and coffee planters. As chairman of this famous committee he advocated the maintenance of a protective duty on foreign sugar, and was deeply mortified at the rejection of his resolutions. On 24 May, a few days after his defeat in committee, Lord Clifden's Surplice, bred out of Lord George's favourite mare Crucifix, and sold by him with the rest of his stud, won the Derby. 'All my life,' he said next day to Mr. Disraeli, 'have I been trying for this, and for what have I sacrificed it?' His friend in vain tried to comfort him. 'You do not know what the Derby is,' he answered. The final resolutions of the committee, however, were satisfactory to him; and Lord J. Russell, though he did not follow the recommendations of the report, brought in a scheme for reducing the duty on colonial sugar, and for protecting British-grown sugar by a differential duty for a certain number of years. During the debate on this proposition Lord George charged the colonial office with suppressing a despatch from the governor of Jamaica with reference to the real state of that colony. Lord J. Russell, replying to this charge on 23 June, said that 'these mean frauds, these extremely dishonourable tricks, which the noble lord imputes to them, are not the faults and characteristics of men high in public office in this country. They are the characteristics of men who are engaged in pursuits which the noble lord long followed.' This remark having called forth loud expressions of disapprobation, he went on to speak of 'the quickness of apprehension' exhibited by Lord George in detecting the Running Rein fraud. Mr. Disraeli expressed the feeling of the house in his reply to these remarks, stating that Lord George had brought 'the same high

spirit that will not be bullied either in the ring or in the House of Commons, the same acuteness, the same vigilance, into the investigation of the manner in which our colonial affairs are carried on.' During the whole session Lord George vigorously upheld what he believed to be advantageous to the colonial and commercial interests of the country, and took an active part in the resistance which compelled the government to abandon their contemplated repeal of the navigation laws. He went down to Welbeck on 11 Sept., and on the 13th was much delighted at seeing Surplice win the Leger. On the afternoon of the 21st he set out from Welbeck to walk to Thoresby, the seat of Lord Manvers, a distance of some six miles. He did not arrive at Thoresby, and on search being made for him his body was found lying lifeless about a mile from Welbeck Abbey. His death was pronounced to have been caused by a sudden attack of spasm of the heart. He was buried without state in the old parish church of Marylebone, the burying-place of his house. Though his funeral was private, all British merchant ships in ports where the tidings of his death had come hoisted their flags half-mast high. Lord George Bentinck was never married.

[Lord George Bentinck, a Political Biography, by the Rt. Hon. B. Disraeli; Parliamentary Debates, 1832, 1834, 1846–8; Edinburgh Review, lxxxvii. 99; Times, 23 and 25 Sept. 1848 et passim; Gent. Mag. vol. xxx.; Annual Register, 1848; Morley's Life of Cobden, vol. i.; Molesworth's History of England, 1830–74; Sporting Magazine, 1847–8; Orton's Annals of York and Doncaster; Rice's History of the British Turf; Bell's Life, 23 Sept. 1848 et passim.] W. H.

BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third Duke of Portland (1738–1809), twice prime minister, was the eldest son of William, second Duke of Portland, by his wife, Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only daughter and heiress of the last Earl of Oxford. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and as Marquis of Titchfield was returned to parliament as member for Weobly in Herefordshire in 1761. In May 1762 he succeeded his father as third Duke of Portland. He was only twenty-four, possessed of immense wealth, derived both from his father and his mother, of good, if not brilliant, parts, and of unblemished character, so that it was no wonder that his support was warmly desired by the various whig cliques. The young duke at once entered into a warm political alliance with the Marquis of Rockingham, and when Lord Rockingham formed his first cabinet in July 1765, the Duke of Portland was appointed lord chamberlain of the household, and sworn of the privy council. He retired with the Rockingham whigs in December 1766, and further associated himself with the great whig families by his marriage in November 1766 to Lady Dorothy Cavendish, only daughter of William, fourth Duke of Devonshire. He now entered into most violent opposition in the House of Lords, and so great was his animosity towards the duke of Grafton, that he was absurdly suspected of being the author of the letters of Junius. The quarrel between the two dukes was so violent that the attempt of the crown to dispossess the Duke of Portland of Inglewood Forest, which had been granted to the first Earl of Portland by William III, was put down to a feeling of spite on the part of the Duke of Grafton. It is not, however, necessary to believe this story; for although the Duke of Portland obtained a verdict in his favour, the case for the crown was a good one, and by no means trumped up for the purpose. Throughout the ministry of Lord North the duke remained in opposition, and when, in April 1782, the Marquis of Rockingham returned to power, he was sent to Ireland as lord-lieutenant, and his brother-in-law, Lord John Cavendish, became chancellor of the exchequer.

The whigs had not learnt union in opposition, and on the death of Lord Rockingham there appeared at once two irreconcilable elements. The king appointed Lord Shelburne, the first of the new whigs, to succeed Lord Rockingham. Charles James Fox, who had been a secretary of state with Shelburne when the cabinet was formed, for personal reasons disliked having Shelburne over his head. He therefore combined with Lord John Cavendish to request the king to make the Duke of Portland prime minister, and when the request was refused they both resigned, and their resignations were followed by those of the duke himself, Burke, and Sheridan. Shelburne made Pitt his chancellor of the exchequer, and tried to fight the matter out, but the majority in both houses was against him, and Lord North combined with Fox. Before this famous coalition Shelburne had to retire, and in April 1783 the Duke of Portland became prime minister, with Fox and Lord North as secretaries of state. Much has been said of the infamy of this 'coalition,' but it was very nearly becoming the strongest ministry that could possibly be formed. The duke resigned in December 1783, when Fox's India Bill had been thrown out in the lords owing to Lord Temple's use of the king's name, but Pitt, who succeeded him as premier, had very

nearly become his colleague; Lord John Cavendish was quite ready to resign the exchequer to him, but he was reluctant to admit all Pitt's friends.

After the fall of the coalition cabinet, the Duke of Portland was regarded as the head of the Rockingham whigs. He was not a great speaker, but he had exactly the character which had enabled Rockingham to hold his party together; he could always be trusted, and his rank and wealth were sufficiently pre-eminent to prevent others from being jealous of his position. He did not make a good leader of an opposition; he left all party tactics to Fox and Burke, and devoted himself more and more to his country life at his favourite seat, Bulstrode, and to the study of music, of which he was passionately fond. From this easy life he was awakened by the rapid progress of the French revolution. Like Pitt and Fox, he had sympathised with that great movement at first, but as its tendency became more and more manifest, he shrank, like every other great landowner, from the idea that 'French principles' might spread to England. Pitt saw his opportunity. He had always been weak in parliament; and he saw that by sternly declaring against French principles he would gain the support of the great whig families. His repressive bills were warmly taken up by them, and the war discussed with enthusiasm. It only remained for him to make a formal alliance with these 'Burkite' whigs and their acknowledged leader, the Duke of Portland. The negotiation was managed by Lord Malmesbury and Lord Loughborough on either side, but it was very difficult, from sheer nervousness, to get the duke to make a public declaration of his alliance with Pitt. At last it was made, and Pitt, in his delight, largely rewarded the duke himself. He had been elected chancellor of the university of Oxford in succession to Lord North in 1792; he was now made secretary of state for the home department, that is home secretary, a knight of the Garter, and lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, while his eldest son, the Marquis of Titchfield, was made lord-lieutenant of Middlesex.

The most important and useful years of the Duke of Portland's life were the seven years from 1794 to 1801, during which he held the home secretaryship. No one who has not studied the papers in the Public Record Office can have any idea of the amount of work done by him during these seven years. The new repressive acts, such as the Alien Act, the Treason Act, and the Sedition Act, had thrown an enormous arbitrary power into the home secretary's hands. Yet the Duke of Portland's administration was marked by no straining of his powers and no consequent unpopularity of the government, by no outrage worse than trade processions with seditious flags at Sheffield, and the breaking of the king's carriage windows on his way to open parliament, while Lord Sidmouth's administration, in the corresponding period of repression in 1816–22, was signalised by the Peterloo massacre and the Cato Street conspiracy. The contrast is due to the difference between the Duke of Portland and Lord Sidmouth. The duke was a tolerant man of the world, not a man of great ability, but of great experience, who knew the advantage of leaving the expression of opinion as free as possible.

In yet another point the behaviour of the Duke of Portland is worthy of all praise. Irish affairs and Irish correspondence were included in his department, and during his period of office the Irish insurrection of 1798 broke out and was suppressed, and the Act of Union carried. In the published despatches of Cornwallis and Castlereagh there is evidence of the steady support Portland gave them in every point, excepting in his reluctance to ratify the disgraceful bargaining in honours, by which the Irish peers took advantage of the necessity of their support to the government in carrying the Act of Union, to obtain peerages for themselves (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 259–62). But his attitude towards the Roman catholics is particularly noteworthy. The king once remarked, according to Mr. Cooke (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, iv. 81), that 'the Duke of Portland was weak and of no use, and that he was governed by the bishop of Meath.' This refers to the scheme proposed by Lord Castlereagh of subsidising the Roman catholic church in Ireland, and making it a state church as well as the reformed episcopal church of Ireland. This statesmanlike solution of the Irish question was highly approved of by the Duke of Portland, and in a passage in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence' (iii. 400), the Bishop of Meath, the propounder of the scheme, speaks of the warm sympathy he has received from the duke.

In spite of his sentiments on Irish affairs, the Duke of Portland consented, at the earnest request of the king and Mr. Addington, to remain in the latter's cabinet in the nominal capacity of lord president of the council; but he soon perceived the feebleness of Addington and his friends, and the necessity of forming a really strong administration after the fresh outbreak of war with Napoleon in 1803. Pitt's return to office was anxiously demanded by the country, and, after some

communications with the king through Lord Eldon, Pitt was again requested to form a cabinet. Pitt first proposed a strong coalition cabinet, in which he was to be chancellor of the exchequer and first lord of the treasury; Dundas, Fox, and Lord Fitzwilliam, secretaries of state; Lord Grenville, lord president; and the Duke of Portland, lord privy seal; but the king's objection to Fox caused this scheme to fail, and Pitt had to take office with only his own personal friends and a very small majority; the duke continued to hold the office of lord president of the council. He had imbibed some of his eldest son's warm personal attachment to Pitt, and did all he could to relieve the prime minister's difficulties. Lord Titchfield and George Canning had married sisters, the two daughters and heiresses of the successful gambler, General Scott, and they had become very intimate friends; Lord Titchfield caught Canning's enthusiastic feelings for Pitt, and his enthusiasm reacted on the old duke. When, therefore, Pitt desired to find a place in his cabinet for Addington, who was also made Lord Sidmouth, the Duke of Portland readily consented to surrender his place to him. 'The Duke of Portland agrees to remain in the cabinet without office. Nothing could be kinder or handsomer than his whole conduct' (Pitt to Sidmouth, STANHOPE'S *Life of Pitt*, iv. 249). When Pitt died, and the ministry of All the Talents came into office, the duke gladly retired to Bulstrode. He was now growing an old man, and suffered very much from the gout, and he naturally hoped for a peaceful old age. But this was not to be. The ministry of All the Talents made mistake after mistake, and in 1807 Pitt's old friends were again called to power. The difficulty was to find a prime minister under whom such rival spirits as Canning and Lord Castlereagh would consent to serve. The only fit man was the old Duke of Portland, and he, very unwillingly, from a high sense of public duty accepted the burden.

The last premiership of the Duke of Portland, from 1807 to 1809, is by no means the brightest period of his political career. He was old and feeble, and unequal to his great duties. Owing to his incapacity for work, the real power of government fell to Castlereagh and Canning. The expedition to Copenhagen, the failure at Walcheren, the victories of Vimeiro and Talavera, and the convention of Cintra, all occurred in this last premiership; but the prime minister hardly deserves either the praise or blame. Still less was he responsible for the dissensions in his cabinet. Castlereagh and Canning could not agree. The duke was afraid to accept Canning's resignation, and promised to dismiss Lord Castlereagh, but he was equally afraid of dismissing Castlereagh, and so procrastinated. The inevitable discovery was made by Castlereagh of what had been going on; the famous duel took place between Canning and Castlereagh on Wimbledon common, and both statesmen resigned. This blow killed the old duke; his health had for months been so bad that he was unable to attend to any details of business; in October 1809 he insisted on resigning, and on 30 Oct. 1809 he died at Bulstrode.

Few statesmen have suffered more obloquy than the Duke of Portland. He was not a great man, and was a very poor orator, but he deserves to be remembered rather for his administration of the home department from 1794 to 1801 than for his two premierships. In his home secretaryship he showed himself a good administrator, tolerant in his exercise of great and extraordinary powers, careful in details, and yet not wanting in broad statesmanlike views. In private life he was in every way admirable.

[For the Duke of Portland's first administration and early life consult Lord Albemarle's Memorials of the Marquis of Rockingham, Lord John Russell's Memorials of C. J. Fox, Macknight's Life of Burke, Stanhope's Life of Pitt, the Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of George III, the ordinary histories of the period, and the innumerable contemporary pamphlets on the coalition in the British Museum; for his home secretaryship consult his despatches and minutes in the Public Record Office, and Stanhope's Life of Pitt; and for Irish affairs the Cornwallis Correspondence, and the first volumes of the Castlereagh Correspondence, especially vol. ii.; for his later life consult the Castlereagh Correspondence, the Wellington Supplementary Despatches, and especially the Diary and Journals of the first Earl of Malmesbury; almost all memoirs and publications on the period will be found to frequently allude to the duke.] H. M. S.

BENTINCK-SCOTT, WILLIAM JOHN CAVENDISH, fifth DUKE OF PORTLAND (1800–1879), son of William Henry Cavendish-Bentinck, the fourth duke, who, by royal license dated 5 Sept. 1795, was authorised to assume the additional final surname of Scott, by Henrietta, eldest daughter and coheir of Major-general John Scott of Balcomie in the county of Fife, was born 17 Sept. 1800. By the death of his elder brother, William Henry Cavendish-Bentinck (4 March 1824) he succeeded to the title of marquis of Titchfield, and to the seat of the late marquis in parliament as member for the borough of King's Lynn, being returned on the 19th of the

same month. He represented that constituency until 1826, when he gave place to his uncle, Lord William Bentinck [q. v.] He succeeded to the dukedom in March 1854, but did not take the oaths and his seat until 5 June 1857. From 1859 till his death he was deputy-lieutenant for Nottinghamshire. As head of the Portland family, he was the person in whom the power of nominating a trustee to represent the Harley family on the British Museum trust is vested by statute. Throughout life he was an adherent of the tory party, but did not distinguish himself as a debater in either house of parliament. The turf and the management of his large estates chiefly occupied his time. He lived the life of a recluse, unmarried, and seeing little or no society, and it is said that he even refused to allow the workpeople engaged on the improvements which he carried out on his estates to show any sign of respectful recognition on meeting him. By assiduous care he succeeded in bringing the demesne and grounds of Welbeck Abbey to a high degree of perfection, his hothouses and greenhouses being reputed the best in the kingdom. He was a munificent donor to various charities. He died 6 Dec. 1879, and was buried on the 12th following at Kensal Green Cemetery with the utmost simplicity. His younger brother, Henry William, having died without male issue, 31 Dec. 1870, the title devolved upon the late duke's cousin, William John Arthur Charles James Cavendish-Bentinck, the present duke.

[Times, 13 Dec. 1879, p. 5, col. 6; Foster's Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Official Return of Members of Parliament, part ii. pp. 289, 304; Lords' Journals, lxxxix. 63; Stat. 26 Geo. II, c. 22, s. 7; Sims's Handbook to the Library of the British Museum, viii.] J. M. R.

BENTLEY, CHARLES (1806–1854), water-colour painter, was a member of the old Water-Colour Society, to which he was elected in 1844. 'His contributions,' Redgrave says, 'were chiefly coast and river scenes, but extended over a wide range, and included the numerous and varied incidents which belong to such subjects.' The British Museum contains one very fine example, a highly decorative drawing, bold, fine in colour and composition, not precisely drawn, however, and careless in matters of detail. The South Kensington Museum has four of his paintings. He died of cholera 4 Sept. 1854.

[Ottley's Supplement to Bryan's Dict.; Art Journal, 1854, p. 314; Athenæum, 9 Sept. 1854, p. 1090; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School.] E. R.

BENTLEY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1772), vice-admiral, entered the navy about the year 1720, and was made lieutenant 28 March 1734. In the battle of Toulon, 11 Feb. 1743–4, he was a lieutenant of the Namur, Mathews's flag-ship, and was immediately afterwards promoted to the command of the Sutherland hospital-ship. On 1 Aug. 1744 he was posted into the Burford, 70, and a few months later was sent home as a witness on the courts martial which rendered the years 1745–6 notorious. In the spring of 1747, when Anson took command of the Channel fleet, Bentley was chosen to be his flag captain in the Prince George, and was with him in the battle off Cape Finisterre, 3 May. When the fleet returned to England, and Anson hauled down his flag, Bentley was transferred to the Defiance, 60, in which he shared in Hawke's victory in the Bay of Biscay, 14 Oct. 1747. He afterwards, during the peace, successively commanded the Invincible, the Charlotte yacht, and the Barfleur, at Portsmouth, and in 1757 was a member of the court martial on Admiral Byng. In 1758 he was again in command of the Invincible, one of the finest 74-gun ships in the service, and which he had himself helped Anson to capture from the French. She was under orders to proceed to Louisbourg with Admiral Boscawen, when, on 19 Feb., weighing from St. Helen's, her rudder jammed, and she grounded heavily on the Dean Sand. In the evening it came on to blow very hard, and the ship became a complete wreck. Bentley, with his officers, was acquitted of all blame (*Minutes of the Court Martial*), and he was shortly afterwards appointed to the Warspite, which through the summer of 1759 was in the Mediterranean with Boscawen, and on 18 Aug. when the French squadron, under De la Clue, was defeated. On the 19th, when the ships that had sought refuge in Lagos Bay were captured or destroyed, it was by Bentley's exertions that the Téméraire, which had been run ashore, was brought off and added to the strength of the English navy. In September Bentley was sent to England, was presented to the king, was knighted, and, still in the Warspite, was ordered to join Hawke in the blockade of Brest. It was thus his peculiar fortune, after sharing in the defeat of De la Clue, to be present also in the great victory of Quiberon Bay, 20 Nov. 1759. The Warspite continued through 1760 attached to the grand fleet under Hawke, but the victories of 1759 had minimised the action of the navy in European waters, and Bentley's further service afloat was uneventful. In 1761 he was appointed to a commissionership of the

navy, but resigned it on being promoted to his flag, 28 Dec. 1763. He held no further command, but became a vice-admiral in October 1770, and died 3 Jan. 1772.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 280; Gent. Mag. (1772), xlii. 46.] J. K. L.

BENTLEY, JOSEPH CLAYTON (1809–1851), line-engraver, was born at Bradford, Yorkshire, in 1809. He commenced life as a landscape-painter, but in 1832 he came to London and studied engraving under Robert Brandard. He did not, however, entirely abandon painting, but exhibited occasionally from 1833 onwards landscapes, chiefly views in Yorkshire, painted with a great freedom of hand and a nice feeling for colour, at the Royal Academy, British Institution, Society of British Artists, and the exhibitions of several provincial towns. Many of his plates were executed for the publications of Messrs. Fisher and Messrs. Virtue, and especially for the 'Gems of European Art,' for which he engraved 'The Fountain,' after Zuccarelli, and 'A Sunny Day,' after Cuyp, and for the 'Art Journal.' Some of his best works are those for the Vernon Gallery: 'The Brook by the Way,' after Gainsborough, 'Lake Avernus,' after Richard Wilson, 'The Valley Farm,' after Constable, 'The Windmill,' after John Linnell, 'The Way to Church,' after Creswick, and 'The Wooden Bridge,' the 'Port of Leghorn,' and 'Sea-shore in Holland,' after Sir Augustus W. Callcott. His style of engraving was not of the highest class, but he threw much artistic feeling into his works, and laboured so incessantly that he undermined a naturally weak constitution and brought on an illness which terminated his life at Sydenham on 9 Oct. 1851.

[Art Journal, 1851, p. 280, 1852, p. 15.] R. E. G.

BENTLEY, NATHANIEL (1735?–1809), called Dirty Dick, kept a warehouse in Leadenhall Street. It was the first glazed hardware shop in London, having been glazed by Dick's father. The elder Bentley had a country house at Edmonton. He presented a bell to the church of St. Catherine Cree in 1754 to be rung on his birthday as long as he lived. He died in 1760. Young Nathaniel Bentley was well educated, but ran away from home to escape the severity of his father. He learned several modern languages during his absence. He afterwards entered the business of his father, from whom he inherited a considerable estate, besides the business in Leadenhall Street. For some years before and after his father's death, Bentley was known as the 'Beau of Leadenhall Street,' exhibiting a fastidious taste, whether in dress or in manners, and frequently presenting himself at court. At Paris he was introduced personally to Louis XVI, and 'was considered the handsomest and best dressed English gentleman then at the French court' (Granger's *Wonderful Museum*). But with this occasional magnificence, he was developing strange habits of squalor, which increased with his years. The filth of his premises became proverbial. His eccentricity has been attributed to a shock caused by the death on the eve of the marriage of a lady to whom he was betrothed. He always kept closed the room which had been made ready for the wedding breakfast. In business transactions, although miserly, he was prompt and honourable. Bentley quitted the premises in which the undisturbed dirt of forty years had accumulated in February 1804. He lived in Jewry Street, Aldgate, for three years, and then in Leonard Street, Shoreditch. Here he was robbed of a considerable sum, so that little remained to him beyond a balance of 400*l.* at the bank. He lived in Leonard Street for about twelve months when he 'commenced a perambulation from one country place to another, more in the habit of a beggar than a traveller for pleasure.' He died at Haddington about the close of the year 1809, and was buried in the churchyard.

[History of the Extraordinary Dirty Warehouse in Leadenhall Street, together with the Memoirs of its Eccentric Inhabitant, Nath. Bentley, Esq., 8vo, 1803; Granger's Wonderful Museum, vols. i. and ii., 1802 and 1804, and Life of the celebrated Nath. Bentley, Esq., &c., 12mo, London, extracted from Granger; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, 1821, i. 166–80.] A. H. G.

BENTLEY, RICHARD (1662–1742), scholar and critic, was the son of Thomas Bentley by his second wife, Sarah Willie, and was born on 27 Jan. 1662 at Oulton, in the parish of Rothwell, near Wakefield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The Bentleys were yeomen of the richer sort. They had been somewhat impoverished by the civil war, in which Bentley's grandfather had served as a royalist captain; but his father still had a small estate at Woodlesford near Oulton. Bentley was called Richard after his maternal grandfather, Richard Willie, a well-to-do builder, it would seem, who is said to have held a major's commission on the king's side. Having learned the elements of Latin grammar from his mother, Bentley was sent first to a day school at Methley, near Oulton, and then, when he was about eleven, to the Wakefield grammar

school. The head master at that time was John Baskervile, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and the school had a good repute. Among Bentley's younger contemporaries it could claim John Potter, the distinguished classical scholar, who afterwards became archbishop of Canterbury. In his old age Bentley used to give vivid and humorous accounts of his school-days to his little grandson, Richard Cumberland. He would describe the peculiarities of his masters, and the unjust punishments which he sometimes endured for supposed neglect of his task, 'when the dunces,' he would say, 'could not discover that I was pondering it in my mind, and fixing it more firmly in my memory than if I had been bawling it out amongst the rest of my schoolfellows.'

When the boy was thirteen, his father died, leaving his small estate to a son of his first marriage; and, as Richard had his own way to make, his grandfather Willie decided that at the age of fourteen he should enter the university. It is a common error to suppose that this was an ordinary age at that period for beginning undergraduateship. The ordinary age, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, was already seventeen or eighteen; but, where special circumstances required it, exceptions were easily made, since there was then nothing in the nature of the previous examination (or 'little go'). A boy who matriculated at fourteen would have no university examination to pass until he was at least seventeen. Bentley's contemporary, William Wotton, was admitted at St. Catharine's when he was under ten ('infra decem annos,' as the book records); and it is not at all surprising that such a prodigy of precocity as Wotton should have became a bachelor of arts at the age of fourteen. On 24 May 1676 'Ricardus Bentley de Oulton' was enrolled at St. John's College, Cambridge, where certain scholarships founded by Sir Marmaduke Constable were reserved for natives of Yorkshire. St. John's College was then the largest in the university, and no other could have offered greater advantages. Like Isaac Newton at Trinity, and so many Cambridge worthies before and since, Bentley entered as a subsizar; he was presently elected to a Constable scholarship; but he never got a fellowship, because, when he took his degree, two fellowships of St. John's were already held by Yorkshiremen, and a third was not admissible. We know next to nothing about Bentley's undergraduate life at Cambridge. The sole literary relic of it is a jerky and pedantic set of English verses on the Gunpowder plot. There is no record of a competition for the Craven University scholarship (founded in 1647) between 1670 and 1681, so probably Bentley had no opportunity of trying for the chief classical prize then in existence. Logic, ethics, natural philosophy, and mathematics were the reigning studies. In these Bentley acquitted himself with high distinction. His place in the first class of his year (1680) was nominally sixth, but really third, since, according to a preposterous usage of the time, three of the degrees above his were merely honorary.

In 1682, while still a layman and a B.A., he was appointed by St. John's College to the mastership of Spalding school in Lincolnshire, which he held, however, only for a short time. About the end of the year he was chosen by Dr. Stillingfleet, then dean of St. Paul's and formerly a fellow of St. John's College, as tutor to his second son, James. Stillingfleet enjoyed the highest reputation as a learned defender of christianity against infidelity, and especially as a champion of the Anglican church against supposed perils bred of the Restoration. The general drift of his apologetics was historical, and his really wide researches in ecclesiastical history had led him to form one of the best private libraries in England. 'He was tall, graceful, and well-proportioned,' says a contemporary biographer; 'his countenance comely, fresh, and awful; in his conversation cheerful and discreet, obliging and very instructive.' Under his roof Bentley had the double advantage of access to a first-rate library and of intercourse with the best literary society in London. An ardent student of twenty-one could hardly have been more fortunate.

For the next six years (1683–9) Bentley lived in Dr. Stillingfleet's house. Some idea of the industry with which he used his opportunities may be derived from his own notice of one task which he had completed by 1686, i.e., within four years after he came into Stillingfleet's family. 'I wrote, before I was twenty-four years of age, a sort of *Hexapla*, a thick volume in quarto, in the first column of which I inserted every word of the Hebrew Bible alphabetically; and, in five other columns, all the various interpretations of those words in the Chaldee, Syriac, Vulgate, Latin, Septuagint, and Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion, that occur in the whole Bible.' He was also engaged in critical studies of the New Testament. During these same years he was also working at the classics. It is characteristic of his early impulse to enlarge the domain of scholarship that he was already making lists, for his own use, of authors cited by the Greek and Latin grammarians.

Soon after the accession of William and Mary (1689) Stillingfleet became bishop of Worcester; and Bentley, having taken orders in 1690, was appointed his chaplain. In 1689 James Stillingfleet had entered Wadham College, Oxford, and Bentley, having accompanied his pupil thither, continued to reside at Oxford till near the end of 1690. The treasures of the Bodleian Library powerfully stimulated his enthusiasm for classical study. We find him forming vast projects, interesting by the enormous appetite for work which they imply in the mind that conceived them. He is also interested in some special studies, which he afterwards carried to fruitful results, and, above all, in the study of ancient metres—a province in which he afterwards excelled all predecessors. Hitherto Bentley had published nothing, and it was the urgency of a friend which caused his first appearance in print. In 1690 the curators of the Sheldonian Press resolved to print a Greek chronicle by a certain John of Antioch (of date uncertain between *circ.* 600 and 1000 A.D.), commonly called John Malelas ('John the Rhetor')—a chronological sketch of universal history down to 560 A.D.

Though of small intrinsic worth, the chronicle has some indirect value, as containing references to lost prose-writers and poets. Hence its interest for the seventeenth-century scholars who were labouring to reconstruct ancient chronology. Dr. John Mill, principal of St. Edmund Hall—well known by his edition of the New Testament—was to supervise the edition, and he consented that Bentley should see it before publication on condition of communicating any remarks that occurred to him. Bentley sent his remarks in the form of a Latin letter addressed to Dr. Mill. In June 1691 the 'Chronicle of Malelas' was published at the Sheldonian Press, with Bentley's 'Letter to Mill' in an appendix of ninety-eight pages. He corrects and illustrates the chronicler's references to the Greek and Latin classics in a series of brilliant criticisms, which range over almost the whole field of ancient literature. In those days there were no Smith's Dictionaries, there was no Liddell and Scott's Lexicon. Bentley was drawing on the stores of his own reading. The 'Letter to Mill' is a precocious masterpiece of accurate erudition and native acuteness. It is wonderful that it should have been written by a scholar of twenty-eight in the year 1690. The lively style, often combative or derisive, is already that which stamped Bentley's work through life. The chronicler, John Malelas, was, as Bentley shows, an incorrigible blunderer; and having convicted him of a gross mistake in geography, Bentley exclaims, 'Euge vero, ὦ Ἰωαννίδιον' ('Good indeed, Johnny'). Dr. Monk, Bentley's excellent biographer, thought that this was said to Dr. John Mill, and reproved it as 'an indecorum which neither the familiarity of friendship, nor the license of a dead language, can justify towards the dignified head of a house.' The slip was pointed out by a reviewer of Monk's first edition (1830), and is absent from the second (1833). The 'Letter to Mill' strongly impressed the continental scholars who read it. 'A new and already bright star' of English letters is the title with which Bentley was greeted by John George Graevius and Ezechiel Spanheim. Long after Bentley's death David Ruhnken spoke of the letter as showing its author's superiority to timid prejudice. 'Bentley shook off the servile yoke, and put forth that famous "Letter to Mill"—a wonderful monument of genius and learning, such as could have come only from the first critic of his time.'

In the year which followed the publication of the 'Letter to Mill,' Bentley found an opportunity of distinction in a different field. He was appointed to deliver the first course of Boyle Lectures. Robert Boyle (1627–1691), eminent for his studies in several branches of physical science, had bequeathed an annual stipend of 50*l.* 'for some divine, or preaching minister,' who should 'preach eight sermons in the year for proving the christian religion against notorious infidels, . . . not descending to any controversies that are among christians themselves.' John Evelyn, the author of the 'Sylva' and the 'Diary,' was one of the four trustees in whom the election was vested. 'We made choice of one Mr. Bentley,' he says, 'chaplain to the Bishop of Worcester.' Bentley took for his subject 'A Confutation of Atheism,' and delivered the first of his eight lectures from the pulpit of St. Martin's Church on 7 March 1692. In the first five discourses he argues the existence of a Deity from the human soul and body, and in the last three from 'the origin and frame of the world.' The last three have a peculiar interest. In 1692 five years had elapsed since Newton had given to the world, in his 'Principia,' the proofs of the law of gravitation; but, except with a select few, the Cartesian system was still in vogue. Bentley, in the sixth, seventh, and eighth of his 'Boyle Lectures,' takes up Newton's great discovery, and uses it to prove the existence of an intelligent and omnipotent Creator. Before printing the last two lectures, Bentley wished to be sure that his application of Newton's principles was such as Newton himself would approve.

Newton was then living in Trinity College, Cambridge. The autographs of his four letters in reply to Bentley's inquiries are preserved in the library of the college. The first is dated 10 Dec. 1692, the last 25 Feb. 1693. 'When I wrote my treatise about our system,' Newton says to Bentley, 'I had an eye upon such principles as might work with considering men for the belief of a Deity, and nothing can rejoice me more than to find it useful for that purpose. But if I have done the public any service this way, it is due to nothing but industry and patient thought.' He confirms nearly all Bentley's arguments, but demurs to his concession that gravity may be essential and inherent to matter. 'Pray,' Newton writes, 'do not ascribe that notion to me; for the cause of gravity is what I do not pretend to know.' In a later letter Newton speaks more positively, and declares that the notion of gravity being inherent to matter seems to him an 'absurdity.' 'Gravity must be caused by an agent acting constantly according to certain laws; but whether this agent be material or immaterial I have left to the consideration of my readers.' Taken as a whole, Bentley's 'Boyle Lectures' afford a signal proof of his vigorous ability in grasping a complex subject, and of his originality in treating it. The eagerly combative style of many passages reminds us that, in Bentley's view, 'atheism' was no abstract danger, but a foe everywhere present in 'taverns and coffee-houses, nay, Westminster Hall and the very churches.' The opponent against whom Bentley's arguments are more especially levelled is Hobbes, whom he regarded as an atheist in the disguise of a deist. In power of close and lively reasoning, in readiness of retort, and in aptness of illustration, the lectures exhibit Bentley as a master of controversy. Evelyn, who heard the second lecture, writes of it in his 'Diary' (4 April 1692), 'one of the most learned and convincing discourses I had ever heard.' The lectures were published in a Latin version at Berlin, and afterwards in a Dutch version at Utrecht.

In 1692 (the year of his Boyle lectureship) Bentley was appointed to a prebendal stall at Worcester; in 1694 he received his patent as keeper of the royal libraries, and was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and in 1695 he became a chaplain in ordinary to the king. Hitherto, since 1682, he had resided with Bishop Stillingfleet. It was early in 1696 that he took possession of the lodgings in St. James's Palace which were assigned to him as royal librarian. Here—as appears from a letter dated 21 Oct. 1697—a small group of friends were in the habit of meeting once or twice a week: John Evelyn, Sir Christopher Wren, John Locke, Isaac Newton, and Bentley. During these prosperous years Bentley accomplished at least one considerable task. He made a collection of the 'Fragments of Callimachus,' for an edition of the Greek poet which was published at Utrecht by John George Graevius in 1697. This collection may be regarded as the earliest example of a really critical method applied to such a work. Bentley was also active in procuring subscriptions for the renovation of the Cambridge University Press, and received authority to order new founts of type from Holland. Evelyn's 'Diary' (17 Aug. 1696) alludes to 'that noble presse which my worthy and most learned friend . . . is with greate charge and industrie erecting now at Cambridge.'

The famous controversy on the 'Letters of Phalaris' arose out of the discussion, so popular in the latter part of the seventeenth century, on the relative merits of ancients and moderns. Sir William Temple, in his essay on 'Ancient and Modern Learning' (1692), had maintained that the ancients surpassed the moderns in every branch of literature, science, and art. The 'Letters of Phalaris,' for instance, he said, 'have more race, more spirit, more force of wit and genius,' than any other letters in existence 'I know several learned men (or that usually pass for such, under the name of critics) have not esteemed them genuine;' but genuine, Sir William added, they must be; 'such diversity of passions . . . could never be represented but by him that possessed them.' Such a panegyric, from a man of Temple's repute, drew attention to the 'Letters,' and in January 1695 an edition of them was published by a young Oxford man, the Hon. Charles Boyle, whom Dr. Aldrich, dean of Christ Church, had induced to undertake it. In the course of preparing his edition Boyle had desired to consult a manuscript which was in the king's library at St. James's, and had written to a bookseller in London to get it collated for him. Bentley, as soon as he was in charge of the library (May 1694), granted the loan of the manuscript for that purpose, and allowed ample time for the collation. The person employed as collator failed, however, to complete his task before the time appointed for returning the manuscript to the library, and the bookseller most unjustly represented to Boyle that Bentley had behaved churlishly in the matter. On the strength of the bookseller's story, and without inquiring from Bentley whether it was true, Boyle wrote in the preface to his book: 'I have

also procured a collation, as far as Letter xl., of a manuscript in the Royal Library; the librarian, with that courtesy which distinguishes him [pro singulari sua humanitate], refused me the further use of it.' The insolent bad taste of this reference to an eminent scholar was remarkable even in so young a man. Three weeks after the book had been printed Bentley happened to see a presentation copy. The bulk of the edition had not then been issued. It would still have been possible, then, to cancel the offensive statement. Bentley wrote that very evening to Boyle, explaining that the statement was incorrect, and giving the true facts. Boyle sent an evasive reply, and left the false statement in his preface unaltered. Some of Bentley's friends urged him to refute the slander publicly, but he remained silent. 'Out of a natural aversion to all quarrels and broils, and out of regard to the editor himself, I resolved to take no notice of it, but to let the matter drop.'

About two years later (1697) Bentley's old friend, William Wotton, brought out a second edition of his 'Reflections on Ancient and Modern Learning,' in which he had taken the part of the moderns against Temple. In fulfilment of a promise made to Wotton before Boyle's book had appeared, Bentley contributed an essay to this second edition. He pointed out that the 'Letters of Phalaris,' vaunted by Temple as the productions of a prince who lived about 600 B.C., were the clumsy forgeries of a Greek rhetorician of the christian era. While speaking of 'Phalaris,' he replied, as he was thoroughly justified in doing, to Boyle's calumny. He then proceeded to review Boyle's edition. This was really to break a fly on the wheel. Boyle had added to the Greek text only a short life of Phalaris, a Latin version evidently based on that of Naogeorgus (1558), and a few pages of miserably meagre and feeble notes. In criticising the book Bentley spoke of 'our editors,' as if, though Boyle's name alone stood on the title-page, it had been a joint production. This was the 'publick affront' which, as Boyle alleged, moved him to reply. The book popularly known as 'Boyle against Bentley' appeared in January 1698, under the title, 'Dr. Bentley's Dissertations on the Epistles of Phalaris and the Fables of Æsop, examin'd by the Honourable Charles Boyle, Esq.' To produce this skit several of Boyle's ablest Oxford friends had clubbed their resources. Francis Atterbury (then thirty-six) had, as he himself says, given half a year to it; and at least five other persons appear to have helped. The vulgarity of the insults which the Christ Church wits heap on the royal librarian makes the work a curiosity of literature. Twice over, for example, it is intimated that Bentley might have been bribed to prolong the time for which the manuscript had been lent to Boyle. Bentley's 'dogmatical air,' 'his ingenuity in transcribing and plundering notes and prefaces of Mr. Boyle,' 'his modesty and decency in contradicting great men,' are among the topics of this elegant composition. It is no excuse for Bentley, the Christ Church gentlemen declare, that 'he was born in some village remote from town, and bred among the peasantry while young;' for he had enjoyed an opportunity of acquiring some tincture of their own good breeding by having been 'tutor to a young gentleman.' The authors are anxious to guard against the suspicion that they had wasted much time on 'so trifling a subject' as scholarship; but to most readers this anxiety must appear superfluous. Then, as now, there was a wealthy 'world' to which the poor flippancy of this attack could seem intelligent and witty, since the intelligence and the wit were of their own level. Garth has pilloried himself for ever by the couplet in which he celebrated Boyle's supposed triumph:

> So diamonds take a lustre from their foil,
> And to a Bentley 'tis we owe a Boyle.

Temple's pompous voice was instantly uplifted in homage to 'the pleasant turns of wit and the easiness of style' with which his aristocratic young friend had crushed the plebeian pedant. On the whole, if Bentley had been a weak man, he would have had a bad time of it. Most of his fine acquaintances gave him the cold shoulder. He was a highly sensitive man, but he was also brave and strong. One day he happened to meet a friend who told him that he must not allow himself to lose heart. 'Indeed,' Bentley said, 'I am in no pain about the matter; for it is a maxim with me that no man was ever written out of reputation but by himself.' Bentley's reply to Boyle, an expansion of the essay in Wotton's book, was written in something over seven months, during which the author had other and urgent duties. It appeared in March 1699, about fourteen months after Boyle's attack. The immortal 'Dissertation on the Letters of Phalaris' is not merely the most crushing blow that was ever dealt to insolent and aggressive sciolism. It rises high above the temporary arena in which Boyle's allies had displayed their incapacity, and takes rank as a permanent masterpiece of literature. To this character it has a threefold claim. It is the earliest model of a new criticism, which, by a scien-

tific method, was to bring accurate philological knowledge into relation with historical research. It is a storehouse of exact and penetrating erudition, comprehending several monographs on special subjects, which to this day retain their intrinsic value. It is a monument of controversial genius; not of that which quibbles and hectors, but of that in which the keenest wit flashes around the strictest and most lucid argument.

As to the reception which the 'Dissertation' experienced, it has generally been assumed that Bentley's complete victory was immediately recognised. This is an error, as was shown for the first time in the biography of Bentley contributed to the 'English Men of Letters' series by Professor Jebb. Swift's 'Battle of the Books,' published with the 'Tale of a Tub' in 1704, implies the absence of any public sentiment which would feel Swift's pronouncement for Boyle to be absurd; but, putting this aside as purely popular satire, we have other evidence. 'A Short Review' of the controversy, by Atterbury, which came out anonymously in 1701, says of Bentley: 'Common pilferers will still go on in their trade, even after they have suffer'd for it.' In 1749 a distinguished Cambridge scholar, Thomas Francklin, published a translation of the 'Letters of Phalaris,' in which he argued that Bentley's criticisms may touch special points, 'and yet the book be authentic in the main, and an original still.' Nay, in 1804, after Tyrwhitt and Porson had borne testimony to the real state of the case, Bentley's own grandson, Richard Cumberland, used a half-apologetic tone in claiming the advantage for Bentley. This hesitation of judgment must seem to posterity the crowning distinction of the great scholar's work. It shows how immensely that work was in advance of its age. And it is comforting for all who have to strive against specious charlatanry: it shows that the truth, be it never so clear, may have to wait. But the better scholars knew, even then, that Bentley had won; and 'the applauses of his friends' (to which the *incognito* Atterbury alludes in 1701) soon turned to effect. The mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, fell vacant towards the end of 1699—about eight months after the 'Dissertation' came out—by Dr. Mountague accepting the deanery of Durham. The nomination rested with William's six commissioners, viz., the two archbishops (Tenison and Sharp) and Bishops Lloyd, Burnet, Patrick, and Moore, Moore being the successor of Bentley's old patron, Stillingfleet, who had died in April 1699. They were unanimous in recommending Bentley, and he was appointed by the crown. He remained king's librarian; but henceforth his home was at Trinity College. On 1 Feb. 1700 Bentley was admitted master. He was elected vice-chancellor of the University in the same year.

From 1700 to 1738 Bentley was at constant feud, more or less, with the fellows of the college. Yet during the whole of this period—from the thirty-eighth to the seventy-sixth year of his age—he carried on an almost unbroken series of literary works. It would be wrong to regard the external broils in which he was involved as his main occupations, or to suppose that they seriously interrupted his studies. He was a man of extraordinary nerve, with rare power of concentration. The college wars probably seem more important to us than, except at crises, they did to him. Briefly, the story is as follows. Between 1700 and 1709 the new master committed a number of petty encroachments on the privileges of the fellows, which excited extreme irritation. Early in 1710, at the instigation of Edmund Miller (a barrister fellow of the college), the fellows appealed to the Bishop of Ely (Moore) as general visitor, arguing that, under the 46th of the Elizabethan statutes for the college, Bentley was liable to be deprived of the mastership. After long delays Bentley was brought to trial before the Bishop of Ely, Dr. Moore, at Ely House in London in 1714. The trial lasted six weeks, ending about 15 June. Before judgment could be given, Bishop Moore died, on 31 July. The next day, 1 Aug. 1714, London heard that Queen Anne was no more. Political excitement thrust lesser matters out of sight. After Dr. Moore's death the judgment which he had drafted was found among his papers: 'By this our definitive sentence, we remove Richard Bentley from his office of master of the college.'

For the next ten years (1714–24) Bentley ruled the college with practically despotic power, while the fellows, led by Miller down to 1719, made intermittent resistance. The most notable incident of the decade was in 1718, when Bentley was deprived of his degrees by the university. This was as a punishment for having failed to appear before the vice-chancellor's court, which had issued a decree for his arrest at the suit of Conyers Middleton. Middleton (the biographer of Cicero) had received a D.D. degree, and Bentley, as regius professor of divinity, had exacted a fee which Middleton sought to recover. On 26 March 1724 the university, under legal compulsion, restored Bentley's degrees.

Then came three years (1725–7) of comparative peace. And then followed a second

ten years' war (1728-38), in which Dr. Colbatch, a senior fellow of Trinity, was the leader of the opposition. In 1733, being then seventy-one, Bentley was for the second time brought to trial at Ely House before the Bishop of Ely, Dr. Greene. On 27 April 1734 Bishop Greene sentenced Bentley to be deprived of the mastership. But an unexpected hitch occurred. The college statute prescribed that the master, if condemned, should be deprived by the agency of the vice-master. The vice-master, Dr. Hacket, was advised by Bentley's counsel to refrain from acting, and, on resigning in May 1734, he was succeeded as vice-master by Dr. Richard Walker, a friend of Bentley's. During the next four years (1734–8) every moral and legal resource was vainly used in the hope of driving Dr. Walker into executing the sentence against Bentley. The master could not be deprived because the vice-master refused to deprive him, and no one else had the power to do so. Three different motions were made in the court of king's bench: (1) for a writ to compel Dr. Walker to act; (2) for a writ to compel the Bishop of Ely to compel Dr. Walker to act; (3) for a writ to compel the Bishop of Ely to act. On 22 April 1738 the last of these applications was rejected. That day marks Bentley's final victory in the struggle dating from 1710. During the remaining four years of his life he was undisturbed in the mastership, although, in the view of those who accepted Bishop Greene's judgment, he had no longer a legal title to it.

Which side had been most to blame in this controversy, which lasted a year longer than the Peloponnesian War—Bentley or the fellows? We must first of all distinguish the legal from the moral bearings of the case. The contention of the fellows was that Bentley had incurred the penalty of deprivation because he had infringed the statutes. There seems to be no doubt that he had infringed them. That was the finding of a competent court, after a careful inquiry, both in 1714 and in 1733. From the moral point of view there was much in the temper and in the tactics of Bentley's adversaries on several occasions which cannot be excused. On the other hand, it was Bentley's arrogance which originally provoked the feud. The fellows were long-suffering; but his repeated acts of insolent absolutism at last forced them into active resistance. His conception of a college was higher than theirs; but that cannot palliate his infringement of their rights.

It must never be forgotten that Bentley's mastership of Trinity is memorable for other things than its troubles. He was the first master who established a proper competition for the great prizes of that illustrious college. The scholarships and fellowships had previously been given by a purely oral examination. Bentley introduced written papers; he also made the award of scholarships to be annual instead of biennial, and admitted students of the first year to compete for them. He made Trinity College the earliest home of a Newtonian school by providing in it an observatory, under the direction of Newton's disciple and friend—destined to an early death—Roger Cotes. He fitted up a chemical laboratory in Trinity for Vigani of Verona, the professor of chemistry. He brought to Trinity the eminent orientalist, Sike of Bremen, afterwards professor of Hebrew. True to the spirit of the royal founder, Bentley wished Trinity College to be indeed a house 'of all kinds of good letters;' and at a time when England's academic ideals were far from high, he did much to render it not only a great college, but also a miniature university.

The glimpses which we get of Bentley's domestic life are pleasing. They belong chiefly to his later years, being mainly due to the 'Memoirs' of his grandson, Richard Cumberland. In 1701 (the year after his installation at Trinity) he was married (in the chapel of Eton College) to Joanna, daughter of Sir John Bernard, of Brampton, Huntingdonshire. She bore him four children: Elizabeth, who married Humphrey Ridge, a gentleman of Hampshire; Joanna, who became the wife of Denison Cumberland, and mother of Richard, the author of the 'Memoirs;' William, who died in infancy; and Richard, the youngest (born in 1708), an accomplished but eccentric man, who achieved nothing signal in life. Of the home at Trinity Lodge, Richard Cumberland says that Bentley's 'establishment was respectable, and his table affluently and hospitably served.' Bentley usually breakfasted alone in his library, and was seldom visible till dinner-time. After evening prayers at ten, the family retired, and Bentley, 'habited in his dressing-gown,' would go back to his books. The children used to read the 'Spectator' aloud to him as each number came out, and he 'was so particularly amused by the character of Sir Roger de Coverley'—as his daughter Joanna told her son—'that he took his literary decease most seriously to heart.' 'His ordinary style of conversation was naturally lofty,' his grandson says, and by using 'thou' and 'thee' rather too much, he sometimes gave a dictatorial tone to his talk; 'but the native candour and inherent tender-

ness of his heart could not long be veiled from observation, for his feelings and affections were at once too impulsive to be long repressed, and he too careless of concealment to attempt at qualifying them.' Richard Cumberland, whose words these are, had often spent his school holidays at Trinity Lodge, and he attests his grandfather Bentley's unwearied good nature to himself and his little sister. 'I have broken in upon him many a time in his hours of study, when he would put his book aside, ring his hand-bell for his servant, and be led to his shelves to take down a picture-book for my amusement. I do not say that his good-nature always gained its object, as the pictures which his books generally supplied me with were anatomical drawings of dissected bodies . . . but he had nothing better to produce.' Once, and once only, Bentley reproved the boy 'for making a most outrageous noise' in the room over his library 'by playing at battledore and shuttlecock with Master Gooch, the bishop of Ely's son.' (The bishop, when vice-chancellor of Cambridge, had suspended Bentley's degrees.) 'And I have been at this sport with his father,' he replied, 'but thine has been the more amusing game, so there's no harm done.' Bentley seems never to have cared for general society. At Cambridge, as formerly in London, his intercourse was chiefly with a small circle of friends, which latterly included the well-known scholars, Jeremiah Markland and John Taylor. We hear that, at the age of seventy, Bentley acquired the habit of smoking, and that he expressed his opinion of claret by saying that 'it would be port if it could.' Pope's allusion,

> His hat, which never vail'd to human pride,
> Walker with rev'rence took, and laid aside,

refers to a certain broad-brimmed hat which Cumberland remembered hanging on a peg at the back of Bentley's armchair—he sometimes wore it in his study to shade his eyes—and to a story about it, viz. that Bentley, being greatly irritated by a visitor, on an occasion when Dr. Richard Walker was present, exclaimed, 'Walker, my hat!' and left the room. The 'rev'rence' ascribed to Walker glances, of course, at his part in the affair of the mastership, when, being vice-master, he refused to deprive Bentley. Besides this well-known passage in the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' (published in 1742, some four months before Bentley's death), other attacks had been made on Bentley by Pope, viz., in the first edition of the 'Dunciad' (1728, where 'Bentley' was afterwards changed to 'Welsted'), in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot' (1735), and in the epistle modelled on that of Horace to Augustus (1737). 'I talked against his "Homer," and the portentous cub never forgives'—that was Bentley's explanation of Pope's enmity, and beyond it all is conjecture. Warburton, too, was a persistent detractor from Bentley's merit. Envious disparagement of scholars by superficial writers on scholarly subjects was as natural then as it is now, and should be regarded as a form of reluctant homage. 'To the last hour of his life,' his grandson tells us, Bentley 'possessed his faculties firm and in their fullest vigour.' According to Markland, Bentley compared himself to 'an old trunk, which if you let it alone will last a long time; but if you jumble it by moving, will soon fall to pieces.' In 1739 he had a slight paralytic stroke, and thenceforth could not move easily without help, but that was the most serious result. In June 1742 he was able to examine for the Craven Scholarships, and helped to award one of them to Christopher Smart. Soon afterwards he was seized with pleuritic fever. On 14 July 1742 he died; the eightieth year of his life had been completed in the preceding January. He was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. A small square stone in the pavement, on the north side of the communion table, is inscribed 'H. S. E. Richardus Bentley, S.T.P.R. Obiit xiv. Jul. 1742. Ætatis 80.'

From 1700, when he took office at Trinity, down to 1738, Bentley spoke of 'official duties and harassing cares' as 'daily surging' around him. From 1701 till death he was also archdeacon of Ely and from 1717 regius professor of divinity. Yet his studies were uninterrupted. In 1709 his critical notes on the Tusculan Disputations appeared in the edition of 'John Davies.' In 1710 he wrote his emendations on Menander and Philemon. His 'Horace' was published at the end of 1711, a book in which we can feel what he says of it, that it was thrown off 'in the first impetus and glow' of his thoughts—rash and tasteless in many of its conjectures, marvellously acute in some others; on the whole, a signal proof of his learning, his ingenuity, and his argumentative power. Two years later (1713) his 'Remarks on a late Discourse of Free-thinking' (in reply to Anthony Collins) are noteworthy for a passage on the Homeric poems, endorsing the old tradition that they were first put together, from scattered lays, in the age of Pisistratus. Bentley cannot properly be regarded, however, as having anticipated F. A. Wolf's theory. Bentley meditated an edition of Homer, but left only manuscript notes on 'Iliad,' i.-vii. 54, with some slighter *marginalia* on the 'Iliad,' 'Odyssey,' and

'Hymns.' The distinctive trait of his Homeric criticism was his perception that a letter, lost to the later Greek alphabet, is presupposed by Homeric metre at the beginning of certain words: this was the 'digamma,' in sound like our V. Bentley went too far in attempting a uniform restoration of this letter, and would have made some havoc in Homer's text; yet his discovery was, in itself, a brilliant one. His 'Terence' (1726) broke new ground in the treatment of the metrical questions raised by Latin comedy. His 'Manilius,' published in his seventy-seventh year (1739), is less valuable as a critical edition than for the learning and the acute remarks contained in many of the notes. In 1720 he had published 'Proposals' for printing an edition of the New Testament. His idea was to reconstruct from the oldest Latin manuscripts the text of the Latin 'Vulgate' as formed by Jerome (*circ.* 383 A.D.), and to compare this with our oldest Greek manuscripts. By this method Bentley believed that he could restore the Greek text as generally received by the church at the time of the Council of Nice (325 A.D.) For many years he kept this project in view. Why it was finally abandoned is unknown; a clearer insight into the difficulty of the task, and the pressure of external troubles, may both have contributed to that result. Here, as in other fields, Bentley was in advance of his age. The ripest New Testament criticism of this century has recognised the elements of value in his conception. The edition of 'Paradise Lost' (1732) proceeds on the supposition that the blind poet had employed an amanuensis, who made numerous involuntary mistakes, and an editor, who not only did likewise, but also deliberately interpolated bad verses of his own. It has the faults of Bentley's classical criticisms in a senile form, while, from the nature of the case, it can have none of their merits, though it often shows intellectual acuteness. Pope, in his copy of the book, wrote marks of approval opposite some of Bentley's improvements on Milton. Perhaps the chief reason for regretting Bentley's edition of 'Paradise Lost' is that it is apt to make us forget how well he has deserved of his native language. Dryden and Temple were the accepted masters of English prose in the first half of Bentley's life; in the latter half the canon was Addison. Bentley's English style has little in common with any phase of theirs; but it has much in common with the simple and racy vigour of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' The stamp peculiar to it is the reflex of Bentley's character. In his case, if in any, the style is the man. It is keen and direct, for he sought to go straight to the truth. It often shows an ironical delight in homely images and phrases, for as a scholar he knew how easily charlatans take refuge in fine or vague writing. It is trenchant with a thoroughly English force, and humorous in a purely English vein.

The restoration of classical learning in Europe was effected by a few great scholars of various countries. Among these Bentley represents England, and he begins a new period. During the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries such scholars as Poggio and Politian had been intent on the literary reproduction of ancient form, and with them Erasmus may be classed, though his scope was in some respects larger than theirs. In the second half of the sixteenth century Joseph Scaliger and Isaac Casaubon turned from the form to the matter of classical literature; Scaliger sought to reconstruct chronology, Casaubon, to regain the knowledge of ancient life. Then Bentley came, and saw that before the work could go further the basis itself must be made sound. The classical texts, teeming with errors, must be amended. Zealous for this task, he ranged widely through Greek and Latin literature. His genius is higher than any one of his books; his merit is larger than all of them together. The most important way in which his influence has worked has been by inspiring, by opening new perspectives, suggesting more scientific methods, throwing out ideas which have become fruitful in other minds. We must look at his life-work as a whole, remembering the time at which it was done, and feeling the impetus, the glow, which pervade it. Alike in textual criticism and in the 'higher criticism' of literature and history he set examples which have still a living force.

[Life of Bentley, by J. H. Monk, 2 vols. 8vo. 1833; Bentley's Works, ed. Dyce, 3 vols. 1836–38; Bentleii Critica Sacra, A. A. Ellis, 1862; list of other books in the preface to Bentley, by R. C. Jebb, in English Men of Letters, 1882.]

R. C. J.

BENTLEY, RICHARD (1708–1782), writer on miscellaneous subjects, was the youngest child of Dr. Richard Bentley [q. v.], the famous scholar, and his only son who outlived infancy. He was born in 1708, and baptised in June of that year. While only a boy of ten he was admitted a member of Trinity College, Cambridge, and was elected, apparently by special favour, a fellow of that college in 1723, being at the time a 'junior bachelor,' and only fifteen years of age. Bentley was brought up to no profession, and throughout life seems to have been somewhat aimless and desultory, as well as eccen-

tric and singularly imprudent, especially in money matters. All his contemporaries unite in speaking in the highest terms of his abilities, but neither his literary nor artistic work is of very high importance, and his name will be best remembered on account of his intimate connection with Horace Walpole and the poet Gray. For several years Bentley lived in the south of France, and afterwards in the island of Jersey, apparently in retreat, on account of his money difficulties. Subsequently he came to England to live at Teddington, near Twickenham. Whilst in Jersey he kept up a pretty constant correspondence with Walpole, and thirty-five letters of the latter addressed to Bentley (1752–1756) have been preserved and published. Walpole constantly speaks of him in the most flattering and even extravagant language, as Mr. Bentley 'whom I adore,' 'who has more sense, judgment, and wit, more taste and more misfortunes than ever met in any man.' Walpole, above all, concerns himself with his friend's artistic talents, and is perpetually urging him to send more drawings: 'Your letters grow more and more entertaining, your drawings more and more picturesque; you write with more wit, and paint with more melancholy than ever anybody did.' Walpole, in fact, found Bentley ('the Goth,' as he playfully called him) an extremely useful ally in the adornment of Strawberry Hill, for which Bentley designed a good deal of the Gothic architecture and decoration, making drawings also for his patron's friends—'a very pretty Gothic room for Lord Holdernesse,' or 'a little Gothic building for Lord Strafford.' The artistic achievement of Bentley which most attracted the attention of his friends was the set of drawings furnished by him for the fine edition of Gray's poems printed by Walpole in 1753 ('Designs by Mr. Richard Bentley for Six Poems by Mr. T. Gray,' 1753, fol., with the text). The designs show some cleverness, but are rather grotesque, and certainly not worthy of the high praise bestowed upon them by the poet in his 'Stanzas to Mr. Bentley:'—

In silent gaze the tuneful choir among,
Half pleas'd, half blushing, let the Muse admire,
While Bentley leads her sister-art along,
And bids the pencil answer to the lyre.

Whilst under Walpole's eye, Bentley translated part of the Travels of Hentzner, a work which was printed at the Strawberry Hill press in October 1757 ('A Journey into England in the Year 1598, being a part of the Itinerary of P. Hentznerus,' translated by R. Bentley, Lat. and Eng., 1757, 8vo).

About the year 1761 he turned his attention to play-writing, though his efforts were rewarded with little or no success. His farce, or comedy, called 'The Wishes, or Harlequin's Mouth opened,' was acted at Drury Lane for three nights (27, 28, 30 July 1761), and at Covent Garden, 3 Oct. 1761. This curious production, which was never printed, was written with the view of ridiculing the construction of the Greek drama, especially the observance of the unities and the stoic reflection and moralisings of the chorus. The chorus in the 'Wishes' are informed that a madman, a torch in his hand, is just on the point of setting fire to a powder magazine; on hearing which they solemnly commence in strophe and antistrophe to lament their own condition, proceeding to exclaim against the thrice-unhappy madman and against the six-times unhappy fate of themselves thus exposed to a madman's fury. Bentley's tragedy 'Philodamus' (printed 1767, 4to), by its 'scenes of courtship, paternal vigilance, and spousal preparations,' is said to have convulsed the house with laughter from the first scene to the last. A posthumous comedy of his, called 'The Prophet,' was acted for a few nights in 1788. Among his other writings may be mentioned 'Patriotism, a Mock Heroic in five cantos,' London, 1763; and 'A Letter to the Right Hon. C. F. Fox,' 1793, 8vo.

A rupture in the friendship of Bentley and Walpole had occurred (apparently about 1761), and their old intimacy was never renewed. According to Cumberland, Bentley's nephew, the friendship of the two was always of 'a sickly kind, and had too much of the bitter of dependence' in it. On the other hand, it is said that Bentley began to borrow money, and Walpole seems especially to have been annoyed by the presence of Mrs. Bentley, whom her husband was 'forward to introduce at his house when people of the first fashion were there.' Bentley is said, however, to have at one time derived his chief subsistence from a small place which Walpole had procured for him (Cole, *Athenæ Cantabrig.*) In his later years Bentley was living in quiet retirement in Westminster. His death took place in October 1782. He had a son, Richard, who was sent to Westminster School, and several daughters. An interesting portrait of Bentley, engraved from the original formerly at Strawberry Hill, may be found in Cunningham's edition of 'Walpole's Letters' (ii. 296).

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabrigienses (in Nichols's Literary Illustrations, viii. 572, 573, and in Sir E. Brydges's Restituta, iv. 384); The Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, vol. ii. and

reff. in index in vol. ix. under 'Bentley, Mr.;' Walpole's Short Notes of my Life, prefixed to vol. i. of the Letters; Cumberland's Memoirs; Monk's Life of Richard Bentley, D.D.; Gray's Works and Life; Boaden's Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons, i. 360 f.; Sir W. Scott's Miscell. Prose Works (Cadell, 1841), i. 45 and 50; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser., vii. 37.] W. W.

BENTLEY, RICHARD (1794–1871), publisher, descended from an old Shropshire family, was born in London, probably in Paternoster Row, where his father, Edward Bentley, in conjunction with John Nichols, published the 'General Evening Post,' of which he was part proprietor. Richard was sent to St. Paul's School, where he had for school-fellows John Pollock, R. H. Barham (Ingoldsby), and Medhurst, the China missionary, among others. Some amusing letters addressed in after years to Bentley may be found in Barham's 'Life and Letters,' 2 vols. 1870. After quitting the school he learned the art and business of printing in the office of his uncle, John Nichols, Red Lion Court, author of the 'History of Leicestershire.' In 1819 Bentley joined his brother Samuel [q. v.], who had established a printing-office in Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, and afterwards in Shoe Lane. The Bentleys took high rank among printers, and were noted especially for the care with which they printed woodcuts, such as those which illustrate Yarrell's works on natural history. In 1829 Richard Bentley joined in partnership with Henry Colburn, the publisher of fashionable novels, who had then recently published with great success Evelyn's and Pepys's Diaries.

In 1832 Colburn retired from the business on terms which were afterwards cancelled by an agreement which gave him liberty to set up another business in Great Marlborough Street, London. Bentley continued in New Burlington Street, where in process of time he gathered round him many men of letters. Luttrell, Moore, Isaac Disraeli and his greater son Benjamin, Theodore Hook, Barham, Haliburton (Sam Slick), Charles Dickens, Mrs. Norton, George Cruikshank, and John Leech were of those whose works, in part or wholly, he brought before the world. 'Bentley's Miscellany' was started in 1837, when Barham uttered his well-known joke as to the title best suited for the new magazine [see BARHAM, RICHARD HARRIS]. In the previous year Bentley had made the acquaintance of Charles Dickens, at the time reporter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and had come to an agreement with him (signed 22 Aug. 1836) for two novels for the sum of 1,000*l.* In October 1836 Dickens was offered and accepted the stipend of 20*l.* a month as editor of the 'Miscellany,' increased in the following March to 30*l.* a month. The success of the 'Miscellany,' in which 'Oliver Twist' appeared with Cruikshank's illustrative plates, was so great that Bentley raised his terms considerably, paying 750*l.* for 'Oliver Twist,' and offering 4,000*l.* for the second novel, 'Barnaby Rudge.' The popularity of Dickens, however, had risen so rapidly that he felt dissatisfied with the arrangements made with his publisher. In January 1839 he withdrew from the editorship of the 'Miscellany,' was freed from the engagement to contribute 'Barnaby Rudge' to that magazine, and bought from Bentley the copyright and remaining stock of 'Oliver Twist' for 2,250*l.* W. H. Ainsworth became editor of the 'Miscellany,' which continued to flourish till 1868, when it ceased to appear, after a successful career of thirty-one years. For some years (1837 to 1843) contributors to the magazine met at the 'Miscellany' dinners in the Red Room in Burlington Street. Moore gives an account of one of these festive gatherings in his 'Diary' (vii. 244).

The issue of 127 volumes of 'Standard Novels' was another remarkable venture of Bentley's which met with great success. He was enterprising enough even to publish, in January 1845, a newspaper entitled 'Young England,' which set forth the views of the small party known under that name. Despite the labours of the Hon. George Smythe and his friends, this journal came to an end, after a short existence of three months. In like manner 'Bentley's Quarterly Review' (1859), though conducted by Mr. Douglas Cook, with the assistance of Lord Robert Cecil, afterwards Marquis of Salisbury, only reached a fourth number. Bentley held what was thought to be the copyright of many works written by American authors. By a decision of the House of Lords in 1859 the claim to such right was annulled, with a loss to Bentley equivalent to 16,000*l.*

In 1867 Bentley had the misfortune to meet with a severe accident at the Chepstow railway station, in consequence of which he relinquished the management of his business to his son, Mr. George Bentley. He lived, however, four years longer, dying at Ramsgate, 10 Sept. 1871, at the age of seventy-seven.

[The Bookseller, 1871, p. 811; Forster's Life of Dickens, i. 113, 120, 126, 139, 141, 201, ii. 450, iii. 212–13; Letter by G. Bentley, in the Times, 8 Dec. 1871; Moore's Diary, vii. 244; Barham's Life, 2 vols. 1870.] R. H.

BENTLEY, SAMUEL (1785 - 1868), printer and antiquarian, second son of Edward Bentley, for some years principal of the accountant's office in the Bank of England, and nephew of John Nichols, the noted antiquarian, was born 10 May 1785. He was educated at St. Paul's School, where he had his cousin, the younger Nichols, as a schoolfellow. After an apprenticeship to the business of John Nichols—who was for some years printer, publisher, and editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine'—he was taken into partnership, and largely contributed to build up the fame of that distinguished house. He was not only a scholar, but also a man of remarkable industry. He successively indexed the 'Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century, by John Nichols, and the 'History of Durham,' by Surtees, whilst at the same time devoting his energies to the personal revision of every work printed by his firm. In 1816 he edited, and wrote the Latin prefaces, for an octavo issue of the 'Concio de Puero Jesu,' a work composed by Erasmus at the request of Dean Colet. This edition is dedicated to Dr. Sleath, the headmaster of St. Paul's, and bears the imprint, 'Typis I. et I. B. Nichols et S. Bentley. MDCCC.X.VI. Excudebant Joannes Nichols cum sociis olim scholæ Paulinæ alumnis.' In 1819 Bentley went into partnership with his brother Richard [q. v.], in Dorset Street, Salisbury Square; and on the latter taking over the business of Colburn, he established the firm of Samuel and John Bentley, Wilson, & Fley, at Bangor House, Shoe Lane, John being his nephew. It was here that his personal reputation was definitely secured; and he spared no pains to place himself at the head of his calling. Lord Beaconsfield on one occasion, speaking of the productions of Bentley in Shoe Lane, said that if there were two editions of a book, and one of them was printed at Bangor House, he would unhesitatingly choose that one. Bentley's zeal led him at an early date to visit the type-foundry of Firmin Didot at Paris, though he had probably little to learn from the Frenchmen in the way of taste or efficiency. He was not merely an accurate printer and an indefatigable antiquarian, but he was accomplished also as a musician and an artist. Some of his paintings (amongst them being a faithful portrait of his father) elicited the praise of Maclise. He had imbibed his uncle's interest in archæological subjects; and his knowledge of architecture, of Old English music, and of the early Norman-French tongue, which presents so many difficulties even to men of scholarly attainments, was very considerable. His best professional work was the 'Excerpta Historica,' a royal 8vo, published in 1831, in which he had the assistance of Sir Harris Nicolas, Sir Charles Young, Mr. Duffus Hardy, and others. He in turn lent valuable aid to Sir Harris in preparing for publication the 'Scrope and Grosvenor Roll;' and his poring over the decayed manuscript of this work for several hours daily in the Tower of London was assigned by himself as the cause of his eventual blindness. Sir H. Nicolas paid him a handsome compliment for his valuable assistance in this connection. 'Nothing,' he wrote, 'could be more delightful to me than the cordial co-operation I have received from you throughout the work, or more useful than the numerous suggestions with which you have favoured me; indeed, if I did not rely on a continuance of your aid, I should almost despond of the prospect before me of volume iii.' In 1836 Bentley printed for private circulation 'An Abstract of Charters and other Documents contained in a Cartulary of the Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster, in the possession of S. B.' After struggling for some time against failing eyesight, he was compelled to abandon his business in 1853; but in his retreat at Croydon, attended by his faithful and accomplished wife—whom he had married in 1825, and who survived him—he enjoyed fifteen years of cultivated ease.

[Works as cited above; Gent. Mag. June 1868; private information from Mr. George Bentley, which corrects the magazine obituary notice of his uncle in some important particulars.]

L. S-T.

BENTLEY, THOMAS, LL.D. (1693?-1742), classical scholar, son of James Bentley (the eldest son of Thomas Bentley of Woodlesford, half-brother to Dr. Richard Bentley), was born either late in 1692 or early in 1693; 'was brought up at St. Paul's School in London,' and was afterwards entered of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1711, and M.A. in 1715. In 1713 he published a small Horace, which was, in fact, an annotated edition of his uncle's text, dedicated to Lord Harley. Pope, in an offensive note to the edition of 1736, referred to this dedication, and declared that a couplet in the 'Dunciad' (ii. 205), which has always been understood to refer to the uncle, really applied to the nephew:

> Bentley his mouth with classic flatt'ry opes,
> And the puff'd orator bursts out in tropes.

In 1718, being then a fellow of his college, Thomas Bentley published his 'M. T. Ciceronis de Finibus Bonorum et Malorum Libri Quinque et Paradoxōn Liber Unus. Emendavit, Notisque illustravit Thomas Bent-

ley, A.M., Trin. Coll. Camb. Socius,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1718. As he declined or neglected to take orders, he lost his fellowship when he had become a master of arts of about seven years' standing, but was appointed librarian of Trinity, and proceeded to his LL.D. degree in 1724. In 1725–6 he was abroad on a literary excursion for the purpose of examining and collating manuscripts which might assist his uncle in the projected edition of the Greek New Testament. Bentley consulted manuscripts at Paris, Rome, Naples, and Florence, and took part in the collation of the celebrated Vatican manuscript, his notes on which were afterwards (1784) submitted to Woide for use in his valuable 'Novum Testamentum Græcum e Codice MS. Alexandrino,' &c. fol., 1786. Dr. Thomas Bentley was not, as has been said, the salaried employé of his uncle, and both at Paris and at Rome he devoted most of his time to collating Greek manuscripts of Plutarch, with a view to the publication of an edition of that author, to which his health rendered him unequal. In 1741 Bentley published his handsome edition of the hymns of Callimachus, 'Callimachi Hymni et Epigrammata; quibus accesserunt Theognidis Carmina,' &c., 8vo, London, 1741, which was for some time mistakenly ascribed to his uncle. His edition of Cæsar, with notes of his own and of his friend, Dr. Jurin, appeared in 1742. He died suddenly, as Dr. Monk says on the authority of a communication from Mr. Bentley Warren, on 28 May 1742, at Clifton. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1786, Thomas Bentley has been confounded with Richard Bentley, another nephew of the master, who was rector of Nailston from 1745 to 1786, B.A. 1725, M.A. 1729, D.D. 1750, and a literary executor of his famous uncle.

[Bentley's Introduction to his Q. Horatius Flaccus, &c. 8vo, Cambridge, 1713; Dunciad and Remarks in Pope's Works, 1824, iii. 177 and 178; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1787; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 491–2; Nichols's Illustrations, ii. 222; Nichols's Leicester, iv. 809; Monk's Life of Richard Bentley, 1830; Coleridge's Biographia Borealis, 1833, &c.; Gent. Mag. March, May, and December, 1786.]

A. H. G.

BENTLEY, THOMAS (1731–1780), manufacturer of porcelain, was born at Scropton, Derbyshire, on 1 Jan. 1730–1. His father, Thomas Bentley, was a country gentleman of some property. After receiving his education at the neighbouring presbyterian academy at Findern, young Bentley, being then about sixteen years of age, was placed in a warehouse at Manchester to learn the processes of the woollen and cotton trades.

On the expiration of his apprenticeship he travelled for some time upon the continent, and after his return he married, in 1754, Miss Hannah Oates of Sheffield. He then settled in Liverpool, where he set up in business as a Manchester warehouseman, and afterwards took Mr. James Boardman into partnership. In 1757 he assisted in founding the famous Warrington academy, and in 1762 in building the Octagon chapel in Temple Court, Liverpool, for the use of a body of dissenters, of which he was a prominent member, who, though they preferred a liturgy, had scruples with regard to the use of the Athanasian Creed and other parts of the Book of Common Prayer. The frequenters of this chapel were called 'Octagonians;' but the life of this sect was short, and not long after Bentley's removal to London the chapel was closed, and the building sold to the corporation.

In 1762 he was introduced to Josiah Wedgwood by Dr. Matthew Turner, when the former was laid up at Liverpool by an accident to his knee. This was the commencement of his friendship with the celebrated potter, which only terminated with his life. Though Wedgwood made his first proposals to Bentley with regard to a partnership towards the close of 1766, it was not until 14 Nov. 1768 that the partnership actually commenced. In the same month Bentley took up his residence at the Brick House, Burslem. This was, however, merely a temporary residence, as he had not then given up his partnership with Boardman in Liverpool.

On 13 June 1769 part of the Etruria works were opened; but, though a house was specially built for him there, he never seems to have occupied it. In 1769 he finally left Liverpool, and after living for a short time at the warehouse in Newport Street, London, he removed to Little Cheyne Row, Chelsea, in order to be near the works which the firm had lately established there for the decoration of encaustic vases.

On 22 June 1772, at All Saints, Derby, Bentley married Mary, the daughter of Mr. Stamford, an engineer of that town, his first wife having died in childbirth within two years from the date of their marriage. In 1774 he removed from Chelsea to 12 Greek Street, Soho, that he might superintend the works which were being carried on there by the firm. His health, however, failed, and in order to get change of air and scene he took up his residence at Turnham Green in 1777. After a protracted illness he died there, 26 Nov. 1780, at the age of forty-nine, and was buried in Chiswick church, where a monument, with a medallion portrait by

Scheemakers, was raised to his memory by his friend Wedgwood. The partnership between Wedgwood and Bentley was confined solely to the manufacture and sale of ornamental goods, and upon Bentley's death, in order to wind up the accounts, all the ornamental ware in stock was sold by auction at Christie's. The sale lasted twelve days, the catalogues of which are now extremely rare. Bentley was much more than a mere successful man of business. He had wide and varied attainments, extensive knowledge, and excellent taste. Amongst his friends and associates were many of the leading men of the day, such as Franklin, Priestley, Banks, and others. He wrote a considerable number of pamphlets, articles, and political songs, and contributed frequently to the 'Monthly Review.' The article on Brindley in the 'Biographia Britannica' was written by him from materials obtained for him by Wedgwood and another friend. His acquaintance with the eminent art patrons of the day was of great assistance to his partner, as by this means they were able to obtain loans of valuable specimens for the purposes of reproduction. His handsome presence and polished manners also stood the business in good stead at the morning audiences in the showrooms of Newport Street and Greek Street, Soho. A medallion portrait of Bentley, executed in jasper by Wedgwood, was presented to the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, and a portrait of him, painted by Caddick, a Liverpool artist, was, in 1851, in the possession of Mr. James Boardman, of Liverpool.

[Eliza Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood (1865), 2 vols. passim; Boardman's Bentleyana (1851); Jewitt's Ceramic Art of Great Britain (1883), pp. 123, 516–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser., v. 376, 449, 509, vi. 14.] G. F. R. B.

BENWELL, JOHN HODGES (1764–1785), genre painter, was born in 1764 at Blenheim, where his father was under-steward to the Duke of Marlborough. He was a pupil of an obscure portrait painter named Sanders, but he studied also in the schools of the Royal Academy, and gained a silver medal in 1782. He afterwards for a time taught drawing at Bath, and likewise executed a few small oval drawings in water-colours, which he combined effectively with crayons in a manner peculiar to himself; but his works have suffered much from the ravages of time. He returned to London and exhibited a classical subject at the Royal Academy in 1784, but he died prematurely of consumption in 1785, and was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. Several of his works are well known by engravings from them. Among these are two scenes from 'Auld Robin Gray,' the 'Children in the Wood' engraved by W. Sharp, and 'A St. Giles's Beauty' and 'A St. James's Beauty' engraved by Bartolozzi. There is a drawing of 'The Chevalier de Bayard' by him in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BENWELL, MARY (*fl.* 1761–1800), portrait painter, is not known to have been in any way related to John Hodges Benwell [q. v.] She resided in Warwick Court, London, and exhibited many crayon portraits and miniatures at the Incorporated Society of Artists and the Royal Academy between the years 1761 and 1791. She worked also in oil colours and obtained some reputation in her profession, but she retired from it on her marriage about 1782 with an officer named Code. She was still living at Paddington in 1800. There is a portrait of Queen Charlotte, engraved after her by Richard Houston, another of Miss Brockhurst, by J. Saunders, 'The Studious Fair' (said to be a portrait of Queen Charlotte), by Charles Spooner, and 'Cupid disarmed,' by Charles Knight.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BENWELL, WILLIAM (1765–1796), classical scholar, was born in 1765 at Caversham, in Oxfordshire. Having been educated at Reading grammar school under Dr. Richard Valpy, he was sent early in 1783 to Trinity College, Oxford, where his abilities attracted the notice of Thomas Warton. In 1787 he took the degree of B.A. and gained the chancellor's prize for the best English essay, having previously gained the chancellor's medal for Latin verse. In November 1789 he proceeded M.A., and in the following year was elected fellow of his college. He was presented in 1794 to the living of Hale Magna, in Lincolnshire, which he afterwards resigned for the rectory of Chilton, in Suffolk. In September 1796, ten weeks after his marriage, he died at Milton, in Wiltshire, of a fever contracted while ministering to the comfort of some sick villagers. At the time of his death he was engaged on an edition of Xenophon's 'Memorabilia,' which was published in 1804. He was an occasional contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Headley, in the preface to 'Select Beauties of Ancient English Poets,' acknowledges the great assistance he had received from Benwell.

[Memoir appended to Poems, Odes, Prologues, and Epilogues spoken on Public Occasions at

Reading School, 1804; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 3, lxxv. 144; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 28, 758.] A. H. B.

BENYNG or **De BININ, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1250), biographer, may be presumed to have been a native of Binning in Linlithgowshire. He was prior of the Cistercian abbey of Newbattle until 1243, when he was elected abbot of Cupar. He resigned this office on 29 Sept. 1258, probably on account of old age. The date of his death is unknown. He wrote the life of John Scot, bishop of Dunkeld, who became an inmate of Newbattle Abbey, and died there in 1203. The continuator of Fordun, who praises the elegance of Benyng's composition, says that he was already prior at the time of the bishop's death; but there is no confirmation of this somewhat improbable statement. This biography does not appear to be now extant, nor is anything known of the other works which Benyng is said by Dempster to have written.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scotorum, art. 188; Scotichronicon, ed. Hearne, 595; Registers of Cupar Abbey, ed. Rogers, i. 12; Chronica de Mailros (Bannatyne Club), 102, 105, 156, 184.] H. B.

BEORHTRIC or **BRIHTRIC**, king of the West Saxons (*d.* 802), of the royal race of Cerdic, succeeded Cynewulf on the throne of Wessex 785. In his days, in 787, the Northmen first landed in England, coming in three ships, and landing on the coast of Dorsetshire. When the 'reeve' heard of it he rode to the place, and because he knew not who they were he bade take them to the king's town, and they slew him there. Beorhtric was jealous of Ecgberht, who was an ætheling, or a member of the royal house, and, it is said, sought to slay him. Ecgberht fled to the court of Offa, king of the Mercians. Beorhtric, however, would not let him find shelter there. He sent an embassy to Offa, and in 787 married Eadburh, daughter of the Mercian king. This marriage naturally turned Offa against Ecgberht, who was suspected of wishing to gain the West Saxon throne for himself, and the two kings drove him from England. Beorhtric was unfortunate in his marriage. Eadburh was an ambitious and unscrupulous woman, and he allowed her to have too much power. She hated every one whom her husband favoured, and those whom she hated she accused falsely, that the king might put them to death. If her accusations were disregarded, she killed them by poison. Now the king greatly loved a young ealdorman, whose name seems to have been Worr (*A.-S. Chron.* 800), and as Eadburh knew that it would be useless for her to bring an accusation against him she killed him by poison. It so happened that Beorhtric also tasted this poison, not knowing what it was, and so died. Such is the story in Asser's 'Life of Ælfred,' and the writer says that he was told it by King Ælfred himself. It is copied by Simeon of Durham and William of Malmesbury. The Chronicle simply records the deaths of Beorhtric and the ealdorman Worr, coupling them together in a marked way. Beorhtric was buried at Wareham. He left no children, and was succeeded by the ætheling Ecgberht in 802 (according to most authorities in 800; but see Will. Malm., ed. Hardy, i. 60, E. H. S.)

[Anglo-Sax. Chron.; Asser de Rebus gestis Ælfredi, 471, M.H.B.; Simeon Dun. 672, M.H.B.; Will. Malm. ii. 113.] W. H.

BEORHTWULF or **BERTULF**, king of the Mercians (*d.* 852), succeeded Wiglaf in 839. In his days Mercia was subject to the West-Saxon king. In 851 came 350 ships of the Danes to the mouth of the Thames, and the crews landed and took Canterbury and London by storm. Beorhtwulf gathered all his host, and went out to battle against them. He was defeated and fled. Henry of Huntingdon adds, possibly from some old ballad, that he never rallied from the blow. He died the following year. He had, by his wife Sæthryth, a son named Beorhtferth, who in 850 slew his kinsman St. Wistan, the grandson of the two Mercian kings, Wiglaf and Ceolwulf. The descent of St. Wistan from these kings doubtless roused the jealousy of Beorhtferth, and prompted the deed of violence. Several charters of Beorhtwulf are printed in Kemble's 'Codex Dipl.' vol. ii. He was succeeded by Burhred.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron. 850; Florence, a. 850–1; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 737, M.H.B.] W. H.

BEORN, earl of the Middle Angles (*d.* 1049), was the son of Ulf, the famous Danish *jarl*, put to death in the reign of Cnut, and of Estrith, Cnut's sister. He was therefore a nephew of Gytha, the wife of Earl Godwine, and brother of Sweyn, called Estrithson, who succeeded to the throne of Denmark 1047. Although on the accession of Eadward the Confessor the friends of Sweyn were marked for punishment for the hopes they entertained of placing him on the throne, and Beorn's brother Osbeorn was banished, Beorn himself remained in England, and probably in 1045, the year of Eadward's marriage to Godwine's daughter Eadgyth, received the

earldom of the Middle Angles; for his first signature as earl belongs to that year (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 99), and his appointment was doubtless connected with the marriage of his cousin. His earldom took in all the country between the Humber and the Nen, while south of Northamptonshire—which was attached to the earldom of Siward—he was also earl over Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Huntingdonshire. He may therefore be described as 'earl of the Middle Angles, of eastern or Danish Mercia' (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 555–60). On the banishment of Godwine's eldest son, Swegen, in 1046, his lordships were divided between his cousin Beorn and his brother Harold. In 1049 Swegen came back to England, left his ships, some seven or eight in number, in harbour at Bosham, went to the king, who was then at Sandwich with the fleet, and craved his pardon. Harold and Beorn withstood him, though he seems to have made a special appeal to his cousin; for they were not willing to restore him the lands which the king had given them, and Swegen went back to Bosham disappointed. It happened that a report was raised at Sandwich that the Danes were harrying the west coast. Earl Godwine accordingly set sail with the ships of the country people and with two of the king's ships, one of them being under the command of Harold, who, however, gave up the command to Beorn. This fleet was weather-bound at Pevensey; and while Godwine and Beorn were there Swegen came and prayed his cousin to go with him to the king and help him to make his peace. Beorn agreed, and, trusting to his kinship with Swegen, rode off with him, taking only three companions. So secure did he feel that he assented to his cousin's request that he would turn out their way and go with him to his ships; for Swegen declared that he feared that his crews would desert him unless they saw that he had gained his cousin over to his cause. When they came to Bosham, Swegen invited Beorn to go on board. He vehemently refused, but the sailors seized him, bound him, and rowed him to one of the ships. They then set sail for Dartmouth, and there slew him by Swegen's orders. He was buried in the church. When Harold and Beorn's friends and seamen, who were in London, heard of his murder, they went to Dartmouth, took up his body, carried it to Winchester, and buried it in the old minster by the side of King Cnut, his uncle.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 10–104 passim.] W. H.

BEORNWULF, king of the Mercians (*d.* 826), deposed Ceolwulf and succeeded to his kingdom in 823. At the date of his accession the long quarrel between the see of Canterbury and the Mercian crown was still in progress. The immediate occasion of this quarrel was the seizure of the Kentish monasteries, South Minster and Reculver, by Cœnwulf, though the true source of the disagreement is to be found in the jealousy of the Mercian king. Beornwulf had no desire to prolong the discord. In a synod and witenagemot held at Clevesho in 824 he vainly endeavoured to make some arrangement between the archbishop and the abbess Cwenthryth, daughter of Cœnwulf, who had inherited the lands her father had seized from the archbishop. At the same meeting, as it seems, was decided a famous suit concerning the monastery at Westbury, the inheritance of Æthelric. In another council held by Beornwulf at Clevesho in the next year the archbishop and the abbess were reconciled, and their reconciliation put an end to the quarrel which, according to the record of the suit still preserved to us, had deprived the whole people of the Angles 'of primordial authority and the administration of holy baptism for the space of six years.' In this council also, as it seems, a suit was determined between the king and the Bishop of Selsey touching certain lands at Denton, in Sussex. The desire of Beornwulf to gain the support of the church may be connected with his jealousy of the rising power of Wessex. In 825 he marched against Ecgberht with a large army, and advanced as far as Ellandune, which is generally supposed to have been in the neighbourhood of Salisbury. There he was met by the West-Saxon army, and after heavy losses on both sides was defeated and fled. The terrible slaughter made at Ellandune is commemorated by Henry of Huntingdon in a scrap of an old ballad preserved in his chronicle. This battle caused the general break-up of the Mercian power. During the next year the king and people of East Anglia put themselves under the protection of Ecgberht, and sought his help against Mercia. Beornwulf, however, seems to have made light of the alliance between Wessex and East Anglia. He invaded East Anglia, and began to slay the chief men of the kingdom. Encouraged by the promise of help from Ecgberht, the East Anglians fought with Beornwulf. They defeated and slew him, together with a large part of his army.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron.; Florence of Worcester; Henry of Huntingdon; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, iii. 556–604; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. 276–85]. W. H.

BERANGER, GABRIEL (*d.* 1817), artist, was born in Rotterdam about 1729, and was descended from one of the Huguenots who had settled in Holland. In 1750, when he was about twenty-one years of age, he came to Ireland to join some of his relatives who had settled there, and after some time opened a print shop and artist's warehouse at 5 South Great George's Street, Dublin, where for many years he followed the profession of an artist. At that time many of the leading men of Dublin took great interest in Irish history and antiquities. Foremost among these were General Vallancey and Colonel Burton Conyngham, who became acquainted with Beranger and were struck by his skill as an artist, his intellectual tastes, and his lively social disposition. They resolved to employ him in sketching antiquities, and as his business in George's Street was not successful, they had him appointed to a government situation in the Dublin exchequer office.

He was an indefatigable draughtsman, and, whether working for himself or for others, seems never to have passed an object of antiquarian interest without sketching it. He first drew all the antiquities of Dublin and its neighbourhood, and afterwards, accompanied by a French artist named Bigari, made several sketching tours through the counties of Leinster, Connaught, and Ulster. He was not only a good artist, but a close observer of the people among whom he travelled, and many of his drawings are accompanied by vivid descriptions of the scenery and antiquities of the places he visited, and racy notices of his intercourse with the gentry and of the customs and manners of the peasantry. He transferred his drawings and descriptions to several manuscript volumes intended for publication, most of which are now preserved in Dublin, in the Royal Irish Academy, and elsewhere. The drawings are extremely valuable, as they preserve faithfully the appearance of ancient buildings and stone monuments as they existed a century ago, many of which are now greatly dilapidated or wholly destroyed. Dr. Petrie made much use of these drawings to illustrate his book on the round towers of Ireland.

In later life Beranger was made independent by a bequest from his brother-in-law. He died in 1817 at the age of eighty-eight, and was interred in the French burial-ground in Dublin.

[Wilde's Memoir of Beranger; Petrie's Round Towers, 248.] P. W. J.

BERCHET, PETER (1659 – 1720), painter, was born in France in 1659. He studied under Charles de Lafosse, and at the age of eighteen obtained employment in the royal palaces. He came to England in 1681 to work under Rambour, a French painter of architecture, but after a brief stay returned to France. On paying a second visit to this country he received a commission from King William III to assist in the decoration of his new palace at Loo in Holland, and laboured there for fifteen months. On his return he finally settled in England, where he found extensive occupation in the houses of the nobility. He painted the staircase of the Duke of Schomberg's house in Pall Mall, and the picture of the Ascension on the ceiling of the chapel of Trinity College, Oxford. During the latter part of his life, in consequence of ill-health, he confined himself to small easel pictures, which were chiefly of a mythological character. He died in Marylebone, where he had long resided, on 1 Jan. 1720. There are engravings from Berchet's pictures by John Smith, Simon, and Vertue, and he also etched a few plates from his own designs, amongst them 'St. Cecilia in the clouds playing the violin,' a ticket for a concert, 1696.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Wornum), p. 604; Strutt's Biog. Dict. of Engravers (1785); Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878); MS. notes in British Museum.] L. F.

BERCHTHUN, Saint (*d.* 733), abbot of Beverley, was originally a deacon under John, bishop of Hexham, now known as St. John of Beverley. When John was translated from Hexham to York, Berchthun appears to have accompanied him. One of John's first acts as archbishop was to found a monastery at Beverley, then called In Derawuda, and in the year 700 he appointed Berchthun its first abbot. In 717 the archbishop resigned his see, and at the invitation of Berchthun took up his residence at Beverley, where he died in 721. It was from Berchthun that Bæda obtained much of the information respecting the life and miracles of the sainted archbishop which is contained in his history. The year of Berchthun's death is variously given as 733 and 740, but the former date appears to be the best attested. Although no formal record of his canonisation seems to exist, the title of saint is given to him by early writers, and his name appears in the calendar under 15 May, the day of his death. In 1088 his remains were disinterred, and placed beside those of John in the minster church at Beverley. His name, which in Anglo-Saxon orthography would be written indifferently Beorhthun or Brihthun, is variously latinised as Berchthunus, Bercthunus, Bertunus, Brythunus, and Britunus.

[Bæda, Hist. Eccl. lib. v. cap. 3, 4, 5; Acta Sanctorum, May, iii. 503.] H. B.

BERDMORE, SAMUEL, D.D. (1740–1802), master of Charterhouse School, received his education at Jesus College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1759, was elected a fellow of his college, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. in 1762. He was elected master of Charterhouse School in 1769, and resigned that office in 1791. Archbishop Cornwallis conferred on him the Lambeth degree of D.D. 7 June 1773. Dr. Berdmore was a member of the Unincreasable Club. He died at his house, in Southampton Row, London, on 20 Jan. 1802, and was buried in the Charterhouse on the 30th of that month. He wrote 'Specimens of Literary Resemblance in the works of Pope, Gray, and other celebrated writers; with critical observations: in a series of letters,' addressed to the Rev. Peter Forster, rector of Hedenham, Norfolk, London, 1801, 8vo; and edited 'Lusus Poetici ex ludo literario apud Ædes Carthusianas Londini. Quibus accessere orationes binæ in Suttoni laudem in Ædibus Carthusianis habitæ,' 1791, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. lxxii. (i.) 94, (ii.) 605, ccxvi. 638; Graduati Cantab. (1856) 31; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 56, viii. 446; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 72, 638; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 16.] T. C.

BERE, RICHARD (*d.* 1524), abbot of Glastonbury, was installed in 1493, the election of Thomas Wasyn having been quashed by the Bishop of Bath and Wells. He was a great builder. Leland tells us that he built the greater part of King Edgar's chapel at the east end of his abbey church, that he 'arched on both sides the east end that began to cast out,' and made the vault of the steeple in the transept 'and under 2 arches like S. Andres Crosse els it had fallen.' By the east end of the church Leland evidently meant the east end of the nave and aisles, and not of the chancel. Bere also built a new set of chambers, in which he entertained Henry VII on his march into the west during the rebellion of Perkin Warbeck in the autumn of 1497. Hence these rooms were called the king's lodgings. He also added new lodgings for secular priests to the various buildings of the abbey. Almshouses for ten old women built by Abbot Bere still stand at Glastonbury, and a stone in the chapel exhibits his initials, surmounted by his cognisance, a cross between two beer-jugs. His initials and cognisance may also be seen on St. Benedict's church in Glastonbury, and his initials, surmounted by a mitre, on the Lepers' Hospital at Monkton, near Taunton; for both these buildings were repaired by him. The R. B. on the tower of St. Mary's at Taunton has long been taken to witness to Bere's work. These letters, however, more probably represent the name of a more famous architect, Sir Reginald Bray [q. v.] Among his various works Bere built the manor-house at Sharpham, before his time only a poor lodge, where Fielding was born. In 1503 the king sent Bere, with two other ambassadors, to Rome to congratulate Pius III on his elevation to the papacy. Their mission was in vain; for the pope died a few weeks after his election. On his return from Italy the abbot built chapels of Our Lady of Loretto and of the Holy Sepulchre in his church. In this year also he 'supplicated' the congregation of the university of Oxford for a degree in divinity, but with what success does not appear. In 1508 he was engaged in a controversy with Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, concerning the genuineness of the pretended relics of St. Dunstan at Glastonbury. Finding that the worshippers at the splendid shrine of the saint picked off its ornaments, the abbot had caused it to be raised out of reach. The monks of Canterbury, jealous of the crowds of pilgrims who flocked to Glastonbury, saw in this change in the position of the shrine an attempt to increase popular veneration. By order of the archbishop a search for the relics was made at Canterbury on 20 April, and Warham wrote to Abbot Bere telling him of the coffin and the bones which had been found, and bidding him attend on the feast of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and show cause why the Glastonbury monks should claim to have the genuine relics. Bere replied, upholding the claim of his convent, and asserting that if the Canterbury monks had such relics they belonged of right to Glastonbury. In this letter he describes the veneration displayed towards St. Dunstan by the Somerset folk. The archbishop replied in peremptory terms. In a few years the dispute was settled by the general pillage of the religious houses. Before that time, on 20 Jan. 1524, Abbot Bere died. A letter addressed to him ('R. Bero Glasconiensi Abbati') by Erasmus, 4 Sept. 1524, shows that he was a scholar of considerable eminence. Writing to him about his edition of S. Jerome, Erasmus expresses his entire concurrence in the abbot's opinion of his work. He speaks of his love of learning, and of the liberality he has shown to scholars, naming especially his own friend, Zacharias Frisius. This letter is of importance, both as representing Bere's attitude towards the new learning in England, and as throwing a special light on the life of his famous abbey in these

its last days. Bere was buried under a plain slab of marble in the south aisle of the body of his church, near by the chapel of the Holy Sepulchre which he built.

[Leland's Itin. iii. 103; Hall, v. f. 59; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 640; Memorials of St. Dunstan, 426–39; Erasmi Epp. ed. Leyden, 1706, i. f. 816, Ep. 700; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proceedings, viii. ii. 135, xviii. ii. 112, xxvi. ii. 83, 100.]
W. H.

BEREBLOCK, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), draughtsman. [See BEARBLOCK.]

BEREFORD, RALPH DE (*fl.* 1329), judge, was of a legal family possessing large estates in the midland counties. He may have been a son of Osbert de Barford, or Bereford, chief gentleman to Ranulf of Hengham, justice of the common pleas, who was probably son of Walter de Barford of Langley in Warwickshire, and brother of Sir William de Bereford [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas in 1309. Ralph was possessed of land in three Oxfordshire townships in 1315, viz. Bourton, Milcome, and Barford (*Parly. Writs*, vol. ii. div. 3, p. 526), and in the same year was one of the custodes of the vacant bishopric of Winchester. He was summoned to the great council at Westminster for 27 May 1324. He was on several occasions in commissions of oyer and terminer in Southampton and Surrey in 1314, in Somerset, Dorset, Wiltshire, Southampton, and Gloucester in 1316, on special commissions to try persons who had spoiled Hugh le Despenser's manors, and Robert Lewer and his accomplices, who had attacked Odiham Castle in 1322, and in 1324 in Oxfordshire and Berkshire. In 1329 or 1330 (DUGDALE) he was the second of five justices itinerant, of whom another was Adam de Brome, for Nottingham and five other counties.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Ferren and Nicholls's Leicestershire, and Ferrer's MS. of Antiquities cited therein, iv. pt. i. 343; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 682; see Collectanea Topographica (Nichols, 1843); Calthorpe's Collections, vii. 205; Parly. Writs, vol. ii. div. 3, p. 526.]
J. A. H.

BEREFORD, RICHARD DE (*fl.* 1283–1317), judge, was contemporary with William de Bereford, the chief justice [q. v.], but their relationship, if any, is not known. He first appears early in 1283 as a collector of the thirtieth in Worcestershire. On 3 June 1300 he was appointed treasurer of the Irish exchequer (*Fin.* 28 *Ed. I*, m. 8), received letters of protection as 'Richard de Bereford clk.' 12 June, and reached Dublin on 7 July. He was at once joined with the justiciar and three others in a royal commission to treat with the Irish magnates for the Scottish war (*Claus. Ed. I*, No. 223, m. 12 dors.; *Fin.* 28 *Ed. I*, ro. 17; *Pat.* 29 *Ed. I*, m. 20, &c.). He still occurs in that capacity in 1305 (*Plac. Trin.* 33 *Ed. I*, ro. 53), but was named as a justice of assize for six English counties in 1310. In 1314 he was made chancellor of Ireland (*Pat.* 7 *Ed. II*, m. 16), and occurs as such at his last appearance, August 1317.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 234; Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1293–1301.]
J. H. R.

BEREFORD, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1326), judge, son of Walter de Bereford and brother of Osbert de Bereford, chief gentleman to the chief justice, Ralph de Hengham, succeeded his brother as tenant-in-tail of certain estates in Warwickshire, a fact which may account for the father and brother being confounded as they are in the pedigree given in Ferrers's 'Manuscript of Antiquities.' This judge appears to be first mentioned in a lengthy document contained in the roll of parliament for 1291, which, after setting forth that the prior of Tynemouth had been charged with certain encroachments upon the royal prerogative and the rights of the burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and had pleaded a certain charter in justification, concludes by referring the charter to three judges (Bereford being one) for their opinion. In the following year he was associated with Robert de Hertford, Robert Malet, and William de Gyselham in a special commission to investigate the murder of Roger de Dreiton, treasurer of the Earl of Cornwall, which, occurring while he was on his way to attend parliament at Westminster, was regarded by the king as more than a breach of his peace, an outrage upon his royal dignity. That about this time he was acting as one of the regular justices itinerant seems probable from the fact that in 1293 two brothers, Eustace and John de Parles, were committed to the Tower for publicly insulting him in the Aula Regis 'in the presence of the king and of many nobles and others the king's liege subjects,' by accusing him of partiality in the administration of justice in Staffordshire, his colleagues satisfying the king of his innocence, and the parties having their legal remedy by way of plaint (*querela*) to the king. In the preceding year, however, he seems to have been removed for a time from office, Peter de Mallore being commissioned in his stead. Dugdale records his appointment as justice of the common bench under date 1294. In 1293 we also find mention of him as assigned, with Gilbert de Roubery, to try certain per-

sons charged with intimidating witnesses summoned to give evidence before the bishop on the trial of a clergyman accused of felony. The date of the first fine recorded as having been levied before him is November 1294, and to this fact Dugdale's silence concerning his previous history is probably attributable. He was summoned to parliament as a justice in 1295. He appears as a party to the act of council by which, in 1297, during the absence of the king in Flanders, Humfrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, and Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk, who appear to have been apprehensive of evil consequences resulting on the return of the king from their opposition to his arbitrary measures for raising supplies, and their refusal to take the command of the war in Gascony, were assured by the prince and council of immunity from his 'rancour and indignation.' In 1301 he was one of a court of three judges which passed sentence of imprisonment upon the Bishop of Tynemouth for having detained in custody a servant of the prior of Durham, in defiance of letters patent, by which the king had privileged the prior and his retainers from arrest. In the parliament of 1305 he was one of twenty-one English members appointed to confer with the same number of Scotch representatives touching the best means of promoting the stability of Scotland. In the following year he went the northern circuit as one of the commission of trailbaston. He was reappointed justice of the common bench by Edward II on his accession in 1307, and succeeded Ralph de Hengham as chief justice of that bench 15 March 1308–9. In 1318 he was placed on a special commission to try sheriffs and other officers charged with extortion and other illegal practices in the counties of Oxford, Berkshire, Warwick, and Leicester, and reappointed for the two last-mentioned counties next year. July 1326 appears to be the latest date on which he sat at Westminster for the purpose of taking acknowledgments of fines. He died in the same month and year, leaving two sons, Simon and William. He was a large landed proprietor, holding estates in no fewer than eight counties, the major part, however, being in the midland counties of Warwick, Oxford, and Berkshire. He was succeeded on the bench by Hervey de Staunton. From a royal grant of free piscary at Shillingford to William de Bereford we learn that his wife's name was Margaret.

[Nichols's Leicester, iv. 343; Plac. Abbrev. 215, 280; Prynne on Fourth Part of Coke's Institutes, 20; Rot. Parl. i. 29*b*, 95, 100*a*; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 50; Cal. Rot. Pat. i. 62; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 30, 33; Foss's Judges.] J. M. R.

BERENGARIA (*d.* after 1230), queen of Richard I, was the daughter of Sancho VI of Navarre, and his queen Blanche of Castile. Remarkable for wisdom, beautiful in person, and of elegant manners, she had won the heart of Richard when he was count of Poitou (*Itin. Ricardi*, 175; WILL. NEWB. c. 19). Soon after he came to the throne he sent his mother, Eleanor, to bring her to him at Messina, whither he had gone on his way to the crusade, that he might make her his wife. Eleanor and Berengaria crossed into Italy by the Great St. Bernard, and in February 1191 came down to Naples, where they found ships sent by Richard to meet them. A large escort accompanied the ladies, and the servants of Tancred of Sicily forbade them to enter Messina (BENEDICT, ii. 157). They accordingly went on to Brindisi. While they were there, Richard had a dispute with Philip of France about the intended marriage, for he had long been under a contract to marry the French king's sister Alice. Philip demanded that Richard should sail with him at once, and then he said he might marry Berengaria at Acre; if not, then he should marry his sister. Richard said that he would not do either the one or the other (RIGORD, 32). The story that he declared that Berengaria was already his wife (*Guil. Armor.* iv. 132) is manifestly untrue. After the dispute had been arranged, Richard went to Reggio, and brought his mother and Berengaria to Messina on 30 March, the very day Philip left. When Richard set sail from Messina on 10 April, he sent Berengaria and his sister Joanna, the widowed queen of Sicily, in advance of the fleet in a strongly built vessel called a *dromond*, or *buss*, under the charge of Robert of Tornham. A violent storm scattered the fleet. The king landed at Crete, and then at Rhodes, while the ship in which the ladies were came to anchor off Limasol on 1 May. Isaac, the emperor of Cyprus, tried to entice the ladies ashore, but they seem to have known the cruelty with which the Cypriots had treated the crews of the ships that had been wrecked, and refused to listen to his invitation. At last, on 5 May, they promised to disembark the next day. Scarcely had they made this promise, when Richard's ship came in sight. The next day the defeat of the Cypriots enabled Berengaria to enter Limasol. On 12 May she was married to Richard by his chaplain Nicolas, afterwards bishop of Le Mans, and on the same day was crowned queen by the Archbishop of Bordeaux and the Bishops of Evreux and Bayonne. When Richard completed the conquest of Cyprus, and forced the emperor to surrender on 31 May, he committed

Isaac's daughter to the queen's care, that she might bring her up. On 1 June Berengaria, Joanna, and their suite sailed from Cyprus for Acre, and the king, who set out a few days later, joined them there on 8 June. When the city surrendered, it was parted between Richard and Philip, and as the palace happened to be in the share that fell to Richard, he lodged his queen, his sister, and Isaac's daughter there. When on 21 Aug. Richard marched southwards, Berengaria was left at Acre under the care of Stephen of Longchamp and Bertram of Verdun. She and the other ladies remained in Palestine until the return of Richard to Acre in September 1192. They then embarked on Michaelmas day, and, more fortunate than the king, arrived safely at Sicily (Diceto, 668; Will. Newb. c. 31). Thence they went to Rome, where they were honourably received by Celestine III. At Rome they stayed for six months, for they were glad of the pope's protection against the emperor. When they left, Celestine gave them in charge to a cardinal, who conducted them by Pisa and Genoa to Marseilles. There they were met by Alfonso II of Aragon, who took them as far as the borders of his kingdom, Raymond of St. Gilles, count of Toulouse. next took charge of them, and conducted them to Poitou (Hoveden, iii. 228). Richard did not join his wife for some time after his release. He seems to have fallen into an uncleanly life, for in 1195 he was sharply reproved by a hermit, who warned him 'Esto memor subversionis Sodomæ, &c.' (Hoveden, iii. 288). After a severe illness he declared that he would take Berengaria back to him again, for he had not lived with her for some years, not probably since they parted at Acre. They doubtless met at Poitiers at Christmas 1195. It is possible that she may have been with the king when he received his death-wound (Hemingburgh, i. 228, implies that this was so, but his account of Richard's death is late and inaccurate). After Richard's death she lived much at Le Mans, for she had received that city and the county of Bigorre as her dower. John cheated her of her jointure. In 1201 she went to Chinon to meet him, and he there promised her Bayeux, two castles in Anjou, and 1,000 marks a year (Hoveden, iv. 173; Rymer, i. 40). He did not keep his word, and in January 1204 Innocent III wrote to him saying that her poverty forced her to live like a beggar with her sister Blanche, countess of Champagne (*Recueil*, xix. 447). Another urgent letter was written by the pope on the same subject in 1207 (Rymer, i. 143); and another demand was made in 1213 (*Ann. Wav.* 278), when John made his submission. Finally in 1215 a composition was made of which the pope approved (*Recueil*, xix. 607). The king's death prevented the payment of the arrears. Early in the reign of Henry III she claimed 4,040*l.* The Templars became her agents, and secured her from further loss. She lived at Le Mans as countess, for on 23 Aug. 1216 she presided over a trial by combat (*L'Art de Vérifier*, xiii. 102). In 1226 she inherited a share in the estate of her distant kinsman William, bishop of Chalons (Alberic Trium Fontium, *Recueil*, xviii. 796). She founded the Cistercian monastery called 'Pietas Dei' at Espau in Maine in 1230. She died soon after, and was buried in the church she had built.

[Itinerarium Regis Ricardi, Memorials of Richard I, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.); Roger of Hoveden, iii. (Rolls Ser.); Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Hemingburgh (Eng. Hist. Soc.); R. Diceto (Twysden); Annales de Waverleia in Ann. Monast. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Rigord, de Gestis Philippi Augusti, Guillelmi Britonis-Armorici Philippidos, both in Recueil des Historiens, xvii.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1704; Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, vol. i. where an account is given of Berengaria's tomb at Espau.] W. H.

BERENGER, RICHARD (*d.* 1782), a man famous in his day for his charm in social life, held for many years the position of gentleman of the horse to George III. His father was Moses Berenger, a rich London merchant; his mother was Penelope, the fourth and youngest sister of Sir Richard Temple, first Lord Cobham. Both of his works in literature dealt with the horse and its rider. The first, entitled 'A new System of Horsemanship,' appeared in 1754, and was a translation from the French of Monsieur Bourgelat. The second, 'The History and Art of Horsemanship,' was published in 1771 in two volumes, and contained considerable historical information still not without interest to the student. Several minor poems by Berenger are in Dodsley's collection (vi. 271–6); and three essays, with a small poem on the 'Birthday of Shakespeare,' were contributed by him to the periodical called the 'World,' which has been included in many editions of the 'British Essayists.' Dr. Johnson once styled him the 'standard of true elegance;' but the assertion was met with the remark that Berenger resembled too closely the gentleman of Congreve's comedies. Hannah More styled him 'everybody's favourite,' and summed up his character as 'all chivalry, and blank verse, and anecdote.' Distinction in society has its pains as well as its pleasures. Berenger outlived his means, and was obliged for some years to confine

himself to his official residence in the King's Mews, then a privileged place against the attacks of bailiffs. Chiefly through the assistance of Garrick, who sent him back his securities for 500*l.* with a donation of 300*l.*, a composition was effected with his creditors. Berenger died in the King's Mews, London, 9 Sept. 1782.

[Gent. Mag. 1782, p. 455; Boswell's Johnson (1835), iii. 83, vii. 100, viii. 66–7; John Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 325–6; Roberts's Life of H. More, i. 74, 77, 175; Garrick's Correspondence, ii. 297–8, 364–5.] W. P. C.

BERESFORD, JAMES (1764–1840), miscellaneous writer, second son of Richard Beresford, was born at Upham, Hants, 28 May 1764. He was educated at the Charterhouse and Merton College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. He was B.A. 1786, and M.A. 1798. He became rector of Kibworth Beauchamp, Leicestershire, in 1812, and died there 29 Sept. 1840. His chief work was 'The Miseries of Human Life; or the Last Groans of Timothy Testy and Samuel Sensitive, with a few supplementary sighs from Mrs. Testy,' London, 1806–7. It was praised by Scott, and went through several editions. He also wrote some poetical translations and religious books.

[Gent. Mag. May 1841; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]

BERESFORD, JOHN (1738–1805), Irish statesman, was the second son of Marcus, Earl of Tyrone, and Lady Catherine, Baroness de La Poer, the heiress of a long line of barons, and was born in Dublin 14 March 1738. He was educated at Kilkenny school, and at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1757. He was called to the bar in Hilary term 1760, but never practised. In November of the same year he married Constantia Ligondes of Auvergne, whom her aunt, the Countess Moira, to the great displeasure of the Roman catholic clergy, had persuaded to accompany her to Ireland rather than enter a convent as she had intended. At the new election on the death of George II in 1760, Beresford was, through his family influence, returned for Waterford, which he continued to represent till his death. From the beginning he attended with great diligence to his parliamentary duties, devoting much pains to finance and the mastery of practical business. In 1768 he was appointed a privy councillor, and in 1770 one of the commissioners of revenue. In the following year he offered for the speakership, one of the great objects of his ambition; but as Lord Townshend, the lord-lieutenant, objected to conjoining the two offices, he reluctantly withdrew his claims. His first wife having died in November 1772, he married, in June 1774, Barbara Montgomery, a celebrated beauty, who, with her sister, Lady Mountjoy, and the Marchioness Townshend, was depicted by Sir Joshua Reynolds as one of the 'Graces' in the painting now in the Royal Academy. The marriage greatly strengthened the political position of Beresford, and, assisted by his plodding perseverance and undoubted merit as an administrator, he gradually succeeded in wielding an almost unlimited, though an unobtrusive and hidden, authority in Irish affairs. Promoted first commissioner of revenue in 1780, he not only introduced important reforms in the methods of revenue collection, but improved in many important respects the architecture and street communication of Dublin. Under his auspices the splendid new custom-house was begun in 1781, and completed in ten years at a cost of about 400,000*l.*, the quays were widened and extended, and the opening up of Sackville Street and other lines of communication was accomplished. After Pitt became prime minister of England, Beresford, under the administration of various lord lieutenants, was practically entrusted with the management of Irish affairs, and his advice guided Pitt in his whole political policy towards that country. He arranged with Pitt in 1784 the clauses of Mr. Orde's bill for the removing of the trade restrictions of Ireland, which was bitterly and successfully opposed by Grattan on account of a clause binding the parliament to re-enact England's navigation laws. He was also at one with Pitt in the matter of the regency. Evidence of his increasing influence is to be found in his appointment, in 1786, to be a privy councillor of England. Although his authority was threatened with sudden extinction in 1795, when Lord Fitzwilliam was sent over as lord lieutenant to inaugurate a policy of concession, it proved strong enough, not only to defeat the benevolent intentions of the English government, but to institute a political departure of a totally different kind. Lord Fitzwilliam found on his arrival that Beresford 'was filling a situation greater than that of the lord lieutenant himself,' that he was 'virtually king of Ireland,' and that the weight of his 'unpopularity' with the party of Grattan would completely nullify all attempts to reconcile them. He therefore at once dismissed him from office, and though he continued to him his full salary of 2,000*l.*, this, it was added in carefully guarded language, was merely 'for long and laborious *attendance*.' Such a severe measure at once brought matters to a crisis between Lord Fitzwilliam and the cabinet, and in a few weeks he was

recalled. In his letters to Lord Carlisle he had made use of expressions imputing 'malversations' to Beresford, and as he declined an explanation or apology, a hostile meeting was arranged to take place at Kensington, which was prevented by the interference of the police. After the recall of Fitzwilliam, Beresford returned to his old duties. The failure to put into operation a policy of conciliation led almost inevitably to the idea of a union with Great Britain as an ultimate means of overcoming Irish discontent, and while doubtless Beresford was in a great degree responsible for its adoption he also contributed his assistance in adjusting the arrangements by which it was brought about. After its accomplishment he retained office till 1802, to superintend the fiscal arrangements consequent thereupon between the two kingdoms. In the imperial parliament he continued to represent Waterford. His remaining years were spent between the fulfilment of his parliamentary duties in London and the recreations of agriculture and gardening at his seat at Walworth, Londonderry, where he died, after a short illness, 5 Nov. 1805. By his first wife he had four sons and five daughters, and by his second five daughters and three sons.

[Beresford's Correspondence of Right Hon. John Beresford, printed for private circulation, 1854; Gent. Mag. lxxv. 1083–4; Grenville Memoirs (George III), ii. 310–38; Stanhope's Life of Pitt.] T. F. H.

BERESFORD, Lord JOHN GEORGE DE LA POER, D.D. (1773–1862), primate of Ireland, was a younger son of George de la Poer, second earl and first marquis of Waterford. He was born at Tyrone House, Dublin, 22 Nov. 1773, and was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 30 April 1793, M.A. 17 March 1796, and D.D., by diploma, 11 March 1805, in view of his consecration, 24 March, to the bishopric of Cork. He was ordained deacon 2 April 1795, and priest, 17 Dec. 1797; was first preferred to the family rectories of Clonegam and Newtown Lenan in the diocese of Lismore; was presented, 23 Dec. 1799, to the deanery of the cathedral church of St. Macartin's, Clogher; and in 1801 became rector of Termonmaguirk in the diocese of Armagh. He was promoted 20 Feb. 1805 to the bishopric of Cork and Ross, from which he was translated to the see of Raphoe, 10 Aug. 1807, and to that of Clogher, 25 Sept. 1819. On 21 April 1820 he was created archbishop of Dublin, and was enthroned at Christ Church on 6 May following, and on the 23rd of the same month was appointed a privy councillor in Ireland. Finally he was translated to the archbishopric of Armagh and the primacy of all Ireland, 17 June 1822. In 1829 the primate succeeded Lord Manners as vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin, and continued in that office until his election to the chancellorship left vacant by the death of the King of Hanover, 19 Nov. 1851. The archbishop made munificent gifts to the library, erected, at an expense of 3,000*l.*, a campanile in the centre of the great quadrangle 1853, and presented one sum of 1,000*l.* in 1853 towards founding a chair of ecclesiastical history, and another of like amount in 1861 towards augmenting its income. He also gave over 6,000*l.* to the college of St. Columba, near Stackallan, which was opened in 1844, to furnish the gentry of Ireland with a school 'on the model of Eton.' The archbishop was for several years visitor and patron of St. Columba's, with which he severed his official connection 6 Dec. 1853, on account of a misunderstanding with the warden (*Correspondence relative to the Warden of St. Columba's College*, 8vo, Armagh, 1853). On Thursday, 29 March 1855, the primate celebrated his episcopal jubilee at the palace of Armagh. An address from the clergy was drawn up by Archbishop Whately of Dublin. Beresford restored the cathedral of Armagh at an expense of nearly 30,000*l.*, and improved the services by his own bounty. He held the patronage of 120 livings, which he administered with great fairness (*Addresses, &c.* p. 10), and in ordinary times he gave to the clergy, in the way of salaries to curates and augmentations of small incomes, not less than 1,800*l.* a year. During the 'tithe war many of the clergy and their families were saved from actual starvation by his generosity' (*Gent. Mag.* December 1862). He contributed large sums to the Church Education Society (as president), and to the Armagh Diocesan Church Education Society (*Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette*, 15 Nov. 1862). The prudent desire of Archbishop Beresford to make the best of educational measures which he could not control, and his recommendation to the clergy to accept the aid of the National Board, exposed him not only to misconstruction, but abuse. He was a conservative in politics, and opposed the Roman Catholic Relief Bill of 1829, against which he seconded the motion of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the House of Lords. His speech on that occasion, one of his very few printed productions, was published in 1829. His other publications are: 1. 'A Speech on the System of National Education established in Ireland.' 2. A Sermon preached at St. Paul's on 9 June 1836, at the Yearly Meeting of the Children of

the Charity Schools. 3. 'A Charge delivered at his Annual Visitation, 1845,' &c., 8vo, London, 1846. 4. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Exeter on the Church Discipline Bill,' 8vo, London, 1856. Beresford was never married. He died, 18 July 1862, at Woburn, near Donaghadee, the seat of George Dunbar, Esq., D.L., who had married one of his nieces. His remains were taken to Armagh, and buried 30 July in the crypt of the cathedral he had restored. At his funeral the Roman catholic primate, Dr. Dixon, and Dr. Cooke, the moderator of the general assembly of the presbyterian church, walked side by side.

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Dublin University Magazine, July 1840; Addresses presented to the Lord Primate of Ireland on his attaining the fiftieth year of his episcopate, with his grace's answers, and an account of the proceedings at Armagh on 29 March 1855; Belfast News-Letter, Daily Express, and Record, 21 July 1862; Guardian, 23 July 1862; English Churchman, 24 July 1862; Times, 21, 24, 26, and 30 July, and 1 and 23 Aug. 1862; Christian Examiner, 6 Aug. 1862; Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, 15 Aug. and 15 Nov. 1862; Gent. Mag. December 1862.] A. H. G.

BERESFORD, Sir JOHN POO (1766–1844), admiral, a natural son of Lord de la Poer, afterwards first marquis of Waterford, entered the navy in 1782 on board the Alexander, under the protection of Lord Longford. Having served his full time, principally on the Newfoundland and West India stations, he was made lieutenant 4 Nov. 1790. He was then sent out to join the Lapwing frigate in the Mediterranean, and whilst in her was specially employed on shore at Genoa and Turin, concerting measures for the removal of the English residents, running very considerable risk in the midst of the revolutionary excitement, from which he escaped in the disguise of a peasant. In 1794 he was appointed to the Resolution of 74 guns, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Murray, the commander-in-chief on the North American station, by whom, in November 1794, he was promoted to the command of the Lynx sloop. His successful protection of a convoy, a few weeks later, against two French ships of superior force, the energy and skill he displayed in rescuing the Thetis frigate, which had got ashore, and the capture of a powerful French privateer, all within the next three months, won for him from the admiral an appointment to the Hussar frigate as acting captain, and he was sent, under the immediate orders of Captain Cochrane of the Thetis, to destroy some French store ships in Hampton Roads. On 17 May 1795 they met the store ships outside the Capes; there were five of them, all heavily armed, though still no match for the frigates. After a smart action two of them were captured, one the Prévoyante, nominally a 36-gun frigate, but having only 24 guns on board, and those only 8-pounders; the other the Raison, called a 24-gun frigate, but mounting only eighteen (James, *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. 319). None the less the action was considered highly creditable, and Admiral Murray removed Beresford into the Prévoyante; but the admiralty considered this too large for a first command, and appointed him to the Raison. In the following autumn, 25 Aug. 1796, whilst carrying 200,000*l.* in specie from Boston to Halifax, he fell in with the Vengeance, a French frigate of the largest size a ship of 1,180 tons, and though nominally of 40 guns, 18-pounders, carrying actually 52; the Raison, on the other hand, was a 9-pounder frigate of 470 tons, and mounted 30 guns, carronades included. A running fight began, in the course of which the Vengeance, having sustained some injury, dropped astern, and a timely fog permitted the Raison to make good her escape (*ibid.* i. 384). In March 1797 the Raison captured a large and rich Spanish ship near the Bahamas, and drove another on shore; during the year she made several other prizes, and towards the end of it was sent home with convoy, and was paid off. Early in 1798 Beresford was again sent to the West Indies, in command of the Unité frigate, in which, or afterwards in the Diana, he assisted in the reduction of Surinam, St. Martin, St. Bartholomew, St. Thomas, St. John, Santa Cruz, and all the Swedish and Danish dependencies (*ibid.* ii. 420, iii. 150), and returned home in charge of a convoy of some two hundred sail; the preliminaries of peace were signed shortly afterwards, and the Diana was paid off. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Virginie frigate, which he commanded in the North Sea for more than a year, in which time constant cruising in bad weather had rendered the Virginie no longer seaworthy, and Beresford was ordered a passage to North America, to take command of the Cambrian frigate. In her he captured several of the enemy's privateers, and when, in consequence of the death of Sir Andrew Mitchell, 26 Feb. 1806, he had to act as senior officer of the station, the measures which he took won for him a very warm expression of regard from the merchants of Halifax on the occasion of his being superseded by Admiral Berkeley. In 1808 Beresford commanded the Theseus of 74 guns, first in the Channel, and afterwards, under Sir Richard King, off Ferrol, where the blockading squadron kept the sea for

eight consecutive months. Beresford was then detached, in command of three ships of the line, to maintain the blockade of Lorient; and, though driven off for a few hours on 21 Feb. 1809 by the squadron under M. Willaumez, which had escaped from Brest (James, *Naval History*, iv. 392; Jurien de la Gravière, *Souvenirs d'un Amiral* (1860), ii. 137), he continued to do this till March, when he joined the fleet under the command of Lord Gambier, and served with it during the operations in Basque Roads. Early in 1810 the Theseus was paid off, and Beresford was appointed to the Poitiers, in which he was stationed for several months off Brest, as senior officer; he was afterwards sent to Lisbon, acting during the rest of the year in co-operation with the army under Lord Wellington. In 1811 he was employed in the North Sea, in the blockade of the Texel; and in 1812, on the breaking out of the war with the United States, was sent over to the coast of America. The service there, arduous and harassing without much room for distinction, lasted through nearly two years, during the latter of which he was authorised to bear a broad pennant as commodore. Early in 1814 he was appointed to the Royal Sovereign yacht, and on 24 April had the honour of carrying the king of France over to Calais. In May he was created a baronet, and attained the rank of rear-admiral 4 June. In the following September he hoisted his flag in the Duncan, and was sent to Rio de Janeiro to carry home the prince regent of Portugal. The prince, however, decided not to return to Lisbon at that time, and Beresford, after receiving from him the order of the Tower and Sword, returned to England. In August 1819 he was made a K.C.B. From 1820 to 1823 he commanded at Leith and on the coast of Scotland, and on his leaving he was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. From 1830 to 1833 he commanded at the Nore. He became a vice-admiral 27 May 1825, admiral 28 June 1838, and in 1836 grand cross of the Hanoverian Guelphic order. From 1809 to 1812 and from 1814 to 1823 he represented Coleraine in parliament, from 1823 to 1826 Berwick, and from 1826 to 1832 Northallerton; being re-elected for Coleraine in 1832, he was unseated on petition; in 1835 he was elected for Chatham, and became a junior lord of the admiralty. After this he lived in comparative retirement at his seat at Bedale in Yorkshire, where he died, after a long illness, 2 Oct. 1844. He was married three times, and left a numerous family.

[Ralfe's Naval Biog. iv. 97; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.), 666 * * *; Gent. Mag. (1844), xxii. 646, N.S.; documents in possession of the family.] J. K. L.

BERESFORD, WILLIAM CARR, Viscount Beresford (1768–1854), general, was an illegitimate son of George de la Poer Beresford, earl of Tyrone, and afterwards first marquis of Waterford in the peerage of Ireland, and younger brother of Vice-admiral Sir John Poo Beresford [q. v.] He was born on 2 Oct. 1768, and received his earliest education in schools at Catterick Bridge and York until 1785, when he was sent to the military school at Strasburg. While still in France he received his first commission, an ensigncy in the 6th regiment, in August 1785, and accompanied his regiment to Nova Scotia in 1786. While there he met with a terrible accident out shooting, and lost the sight of his left eye. He obtained his promotion as lieutenant in the 16th regiment in 1790, and in January 1791 became a captain unattached. In the following May he was gazetted to a company in the 69th, which was under orders for the West Indies, but on the outbreak of the war with France he was sent on board the Britannia, 100 guns, the flagship of Vice-admiral Hotham, second in command of the Mediterranean fleet, with two companies of the 69th, who were ordered to serve as marines.

When the inhabitants of Toulon opened their port and received the English admiral, Lord Hood, the marines, and the various companies of regular troops serving as marines were landed in order to garrison the city. Beresford did his duty well enough, and was favourably mentioned in Lord Mulgrave's despatches, but did not especially distinguish himself. However, when Lord Hood was driven out of Toulon in December 1793, and removed the troops to Corsica, Beresford commanded the storming party at the tower of Martello, for which he received his brevet-majority in March 1794, and was present at the captures of Bastia, Calvi, and San Fiorenzo. He returned to England in August 1794 to be promoted lieutenant-colonel and to take command of a new regiment which had been raised for him on his father's estates; this regiment was soon broken up, and Beresford received instead the command of the 88th regiment, or Connaught Rangers, in September 1795. The 88th was destined to form part of the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercromby to reconquer the West Indies, but the terrible storm called 'Christian's storm,' from Sir Hugh Christian, the admiral, utterly dispersed it; two companies arrived safely in Jamaica and served through

the campaign, one was blown right through the straits of Gibraltar into the Mediterranean, and the rest into different English ports. The regiment was again reassembled by 1797, and then stationed at Jersey until 1799, when it was ordered to India, at the earnest request of Lord Mornington, to assist in the final conquest of Tippoo Sultan. The 88th, however, did not arrive at Bombay till June 1800, after the fall of Seringapatam, and remained in garrison there until Lord Wellesley projected an expedition to Egypt from India to co-operate with the force under Sir Ralph Abercromby. The expeditionary army, including the 88th, left Bombay in December 1800, under the command of Sir David Baird, but did not disembark at Cosseir, after a tiresome passage, until June 1801. It was immediately split up into four brigades, and Beresford received the command of the first brigade, consisting of his own fine regiment and some Bombay sepoys. Beresford's brigade had to lead the march across the desert. Baird's force arrived too late to be of any actual service, but the march across the desert had fascinated the imagination of the English people, and Beresford shared the popularity of Baird, Auchmuty, and George Murray. He remained in Egypt with his regiment till the evacuation of that country in 1803, when he returned to England with the brevet rank of colonel and a great military reputation, and at once received the command of a brigade at home.

When Baird was ordered to recapture the Cape in 1805, Beresford received the command of the first brigade, with Ronald Ferguson and Edward Yorke as his colleagues, and Robert Brownrigg as quartermaster-general. The expedition was completely successful; it disembarked on 5 Jan. 1806, defeated the Dutch general Janssens on 8 Jan., took Capetown on 10 Jan., and Baird received the surrender of the general and the whole colony on 18 Jan. This entire and rapid success induced Sir David Baird to listen to the tempting proposals of Sir Home Popham, the naval commander-in-chief, who suggested that Baird should lend him a brigade to capture the city of Buenos Ayres [see POPHAM, SIR HOME RIGGS, and AUCHMUTY, SIR SAMUEL]. Baird consented and lent him Beresford's brigade, consisting of his old regiment, the 88th, and the 74th. The detachment accordingly sailed with Popham. The sudden appearance of English ships and English soldiers took the Spanish garrison by surprise, and Beresford, though with only 1,200 men, was soon master of Buenos Ayres. Popham immediately went home with the tidings and was received with enthusiasm. But Beresford, deserted by Popham, soon found out the difficulty of his position. The population of the colony perceived the weakness of his little army, and, ashamed of being conquered by so few soldiers, banded together under a French emigrant, the Chevalier de Liniers, and attacked the English. The contest was an unequal one, and after three days' hard fighting Beresford and his army capitulated as prisoners of war. Auchmuty's capture of Monte Video and Whitelocke's failure before Buenos Ayres followed, and after a six months' imprisonment Beresford himself escaped and reached England in 1807. The incapacity of Whitelocke had only made the behaviour and military ability of Auchmuty and Beresford appear more prominent, and the latter was ordered to hold himself ready for further foreign service. This time he was sent to the island of Madeira, which he occupied on 24 Dec. 1807 in the name of the king of Portugal, who had, acting under the advice of the English ambassador, abandoned his capital to the French and sailed for Brazil.

In Madeira he remained as governor and commander-in-chief for more than six months, learning the Portuguese language, and obtaining a thorough knowledge of the Portuguese character. But Beresford soon tired of his peaceful life, and to his great content found himself ordered to proceed with one regiment to the assistance of the army despatched under Sir Arthur Wellesley to Portugal. He arrived at Lisbon in August 1808, just after the battle of Vimeiro, and in time to be appointed commandant of Lisbon. He then superintended the evacuation of the southern fortresses by the French garrisons, in conformity with the convention of Cintra, and it was only through his bold attitude that the garrison of Elvas surrendered that strong fortress without firing a shot. After the recall of Sir Arthur Wellesley, Sir Henry Burrard, and Sir Hew Dalrymple, Sir John Moore took command of the army of Portugal, and when he determined to advance into Spain he appointed Beresford, who had been promoted major-general in April 1808 during his residence in Madeira, to the independent command of a division of two brigades, which was to march by way of Coimbra and Almeida to the general rendezvous at Astorga. Beresford performed his task to Moore's satisfaction, and when the terrible winter retreat to Corunna was decided upon Beresford's division was ordered not to close the rear, as has been erroneously stated, but to march just in front of the reserve under

General Paget. From this position in the line of retreat Beresford's men were constantly called back to assist the reserve in their numerous engagements with the French vanguard, and always gave Moore the fullest satisfaction. In the battle of Corunna, where Moore fought his last battle, Beresford was posted on the English left, and did his duty on that memorable day. His brigade was the last but one to embark on board the ships, and when the relics of Moore's famous army reached England it was agreed that no English general had distinguished himself more than Beresford.

The Portuguese government, recognising the utter disorganisation of the Portuguese army, now begged that an English general might be sent them with English regimental officers to effect a reform. The appointment, according to Napier, was much coveted, but the choice of the government fell upon Beresford, not so much on account of his parliamentary influence, which was great, as his thorough knowledge of the Portuguese language and his local knowledge of the country acquired in the last campaign. In February 1809 he was made a local lieutenant-general in Portugal in the English army, though but a major-general of one year's standing, and a marshal in the Portuguese army, and landed at Lisbon on 2 March to begin his difficult task. Beresford distributed the English officers he had brought with him to a very few regiments, and, by steadily weeding out some three-fourths of the most inferior material into a militia, formed a small serviceable army instead of a large unwieldy mass of men. He further perceived the fitness of the Portuguese for light troops, and by a process of selection formed the famous Caçadores, who proved themselves worthy to be brigaded with the light division. The more promising officers were appointed to the regiments intended for active service, and the rest left to the militia; he gave them a real pride in their regiments, and the Duc de Saldanha, for instance, after serving for a short period as aide-de-camp to the marshal, felt no indignity in serving through the rest of the Peninsular war in an infantry regiment. Having selected his men, Beresford had to make disciplined soldiers of them. He carried his maintenance of martial law to an extreme; every infraction of discipline, whether in officers or men, was severely punished, and at the same time every deed of valour was justly estimated. His one great difficulty was to get money and food for his men. Without proper rations they had to plunder, and when they were fed by the English commissariat they became a burden. Throughout his labour of organising the Portuguese army he had the full sympathy of Wellington, who never failed to give the Portuguese the praise that was their due; but his English local rank was the source of endless trouble to the commander-in-chief. Senior generals objected to having their junior placed over their heads; more than one resigned when on the spot, and many refused to join the army, and in his chagrin Wellington writes on one occasion: 'I would to God Beresford would resign his English lieutenant-general's rank; the embarrassment and ill-blood it causes is inconceivable' (*Wellington Despatches*, iii. 241).

Before his labours of reorganisation were seriously commenced—while Sir John Cradock was still in command—he had an opportunity of trying his undisciplined mass against Soult's army in the province of Tras-os-Montes, and soon saw their utter uselessness. Nevertheless Sir Arthur detached him with his Portuguese, when he moved against Oporto, to cross the Douro on the extreme right, and to try to cut off Loison's retreat at Amarante. This one experience was enough, and when Wellington entered Spain and fought the battle of Talavera, Beresford was left behind to commence his real work. So hard did he labour during the winter of 1809 that Lord Wellington in the summer of 1810 brigaded certain Portuguese regiments with English ones, and found them capable of doing good service. The Portuguese fought side by side with the Englishmen at the battle of Busaco, and the behaviour of the 8th Portuguese regiment is one of the most disputed points in the history of that battle, every historian of the war believing it behaved well, but all differing as to the time when it came into action. For his services on this day Beresford was made a knight of the Bath in October 1810, a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and Conde de Trancoso in the peerage of Portugal.

When Wellington had retreated into the lines of Torres Vedras, Beresford established his headquarters at Lisbon, and continued his work of reorganisation by means of the fresh English officers who joined him at this time, and having organised his regiments in the winter of 1809, he now organised his brigades in the winter of 1810.

General Hill, who had been Wellington's right hand in the previous year, was obliged to go home from illness in the spring of 1811, and Wellington was reluctantly obliged to give the command of his corps to Beresford, as next in seniority to Hill. His army, which consisted

of the 2nd and 4th infantry divisions under Generals William Stewart and Lowry Cole, De Grey's heavy and Slade's light cavalry brigades under the command of General R. B. Long, and four Portuguese brigades, was ordered by Lord Wellington to invest Badajoz and check any incursion of Soult's army of Andalusia into Estremadura, while he himself foiled Masséna's last attempt to break into the fertile province of Beira. From the first no real confidence was felt by Hill's old corps in Beresford; no contrast could be greater than between the quiet English gentleman and the fiery Irishman, and the English officers resented being placed under the command of a Portuguese general. Beresford marched rapidly towards Badajoz; and the very first engagement, which took place at Campo Mayor, showed how little command he had over his troops, for the light cavalry brigade charged the French cavalry so impetuously that it got far beyond the reach of recall, and the 14th light dragoons were either cut to pieces or taken prisoners. Campo Mayor soon surrendered, and the marshal then proceeded to invest Badajoz with inadequate forces. Soult advanced with his whole *corps d'armée*, and, driving Blake's Spanish army before him, entered Estremadura. Beresford at once raised the siege, and drew up his army, with Blake's upon his right, opposite the little bridge of Albuera. Soult saw that it was possible for him to occupy almost unobserved certain heights on Beresford's right, which Blake had neglected. He therefore made a feint on the English centre, while he sent the flower of his army to occupy these heights. There the battle raged. When Beresford saw Soult's regiments debouching on the heights, he ordered Stewart's division to reoccupy them; but Stewart advanced too hastily, and the 2nd division was soon thrown into disorder by a vigorous charge of the Polish lancers. In vain Beresford himself rushed to the spot, and he had already given the order to retire, when the military genius of Colonel Hardinge, the quartermaster-general of the Portuguese army, won the battle. Without orders from his chief, he galloped up to General Cole, whose division had only just arrived from Badajoz, and ordered it to advance. In perfect order two brigades of the 4th division, Arbuthnott's on the right, and Alexander Abercromby's on the left, advanced to the fatal hill, and gradually but surely forced the French to leave the field. Both generals claimed the victory; but Soult, though he bivouacked upon the field, found it necessary from his enormous losses to retire once more into Andalusia. Beresford had won a hard-fought fight, but a little more generalship would have saved the lives of the 4,300 splendid soldiers, and it was Hardinge and not Beresford who had won the victory. Yet Beresford had many reasons to be proud of the day (16 May). He had personally distinguished himself, and he had prevented Soult from making the advance on Lisbon which Napoleon had directed.

Discontent has been freely expressed at the battle of Albuera. The tactics of the general were almost beneath contempt. Wellington speedily resumed the command of the southern army, and Beresford returned to Lisbon to continue the work of reorganisation, for which he was far more fitted than for command in the field. Nevertheless he was present, though not actively engaged, at the siege of Badajoz, and in the famous advance into Spain, which was signalised by the victory of Salamanca. On that great day he held no particular command, but encouraged his Portuguese soldiers in the gallant attacks of Pack and Bradford on the Arapiles, which were among the finest actions of the great battle. Towards the close of the day he was severely wounded in the thigh, and so did not share the triumph of Wellington's entry into Madrid. After this battle a singular proof occurs of the high value Wellington placed upon his services. It was proposed by the ministry to make Sir Stapleton Cotton, who had been second in command, a peer, when Wellington was made a marquis; but Wellington earnestly begged that this should not be done, because Beresford would at once throw up his Portuguese command. 'I do not know how you will settle this question,' he wrote to Lord Bathurst on 2 Dec. 1812. 'All that I can tell you is that the ablest man I have yet seen with the army, and that one having the largest views, is Beresford. They tell me that when I am not present, he wants decision, and he certainly embarrassed me a little with his doubts, when he commanded in Estremadura, but I am quite certain that he is the only person capable of conducting a large concern' (*Wellington Supplementary Despatches*, vii. 484). Beresford soon got cured of his wound in Portugal, and was present in 1813 at the battle of Vittoria and at the battles of the Pyrenees, without any special command. After a sojourn in England, he again rejoined the army before the invasion of France, and commanded the centre of the army at the battles of the Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthez. After this last battle he was detached with two infantry divisions and two brigades of cavalry to Bordeaux, where, Wellington was

informed, a strong party existed for the restoration of the Bourbons, and was in command there when the Duc d'Angoulême hoisted the white flag again. He had rejoined the main army before the last battle of Toulouse, and there had the difficult task allotted to him of restoring the battle on the left after the first success had been endangered by Picton's rashness. The Peninsular War was now over, and when Wellington was created a duke, his five most conspicuous lieutenants—Sir Stapleton Cotton, Sir Rowland Hill, Sir Thomas Graham, Sir John Hope, and Sir William Carr Beresford—were created barons in the English peerage as Lord Combermere, Lord Hill, Lord Lynedoch, Lord Niddry, and Lord Beresford of Albuera and Cappoquin, co. Carlow, with pensions of 2,000*l.* for their lives and those of their next two successors in the peerage.

After the battle of Toulouse Beresford went to England for a few weeks to take his seat in the House of Lords, and then returned to Lisbon to resume his command of the Portuguese army, and thus lost the opportunity of being present at Waterloo. His residence in Portugal in time of peace was marked by perpetual squabbling. The Portuguese government had paid the large sums demanded for the army with great reluctance during the war, and when peace was declared insisted on a reduction, and finally would not pay anything at all. Further troubles were caused by the progress of a democratic spirit among the Portuguese, which eventually led to the dismissal of the English officers in the Portuguese service in 1819. This caused Beresford to pay his second visit to Rio de Janeiro, where the king of Portugal still resided. At his first visit in 1817 he had put down a dangerous rebellion in Rio, and now he insisted on his services to obtain the full arrears of pay for his army. On returning to Lisbon he found that the democratic constitution of 1822 had been proclaimed, and he was not permitted to land. He then left Portugal for the last time, and though twice during the civil wars he was requested to take command of the army again, he always refused, and never revisited the country.

On reaching England he commenced his short political career. He had been elected for the county of Waterford after the battle of Albuera in 1811, and again in 1812, but had never taken his seat in the House of Commons. He had now an opportunity in the House of Lords of declaring his strong tory principles, and of supporting the Duke of Wellington in everything. He received rich rewards; he had been promoted lieutenant-general in 1812; was governor of Cork (1811–20) and of Jersey (1820 till death); was colonel of the 88th regiment from 1807, and of the 69th (1819–23); was from 1822 lieutenant-general of the ordnance and colonel of the 16th (1823 till death). He was created Viscount Beresford of Beresford in Staffordshire, and in 1825 was promoted full general. In 1828, when the Duke of Wellington formed his first cabinet on the resignation of Lord Goderich, he was appointed master-general of the ordnance, with the superintendence of the important corps of royal artillery and royal engineers. This office he held until the formation of Lord Grey's reform government in 1830.

He now retired from political life, and was greatly occupied by his famous controversy with Colonel Napier, whose third volume, which treated of the battle of Albuera, appeared in 1833. In three long pamphlets, of which the first two were anonymous and the last signed, and in a letter to Mr. C. Long, the son of Lieutenant-general R. B. Long, he defended his conduct on that memorable day. He tried to make out that his generalship in the memorable campaign of Albuera had been faultless. This was too much for Napier to bear; after a clear exposition of the whole question he 'declined to believe that Lord Beresford was a greater general than Alexander or Cæsar, and had never made a mistake.' This controversy was carried on in a very bitter tone on both sides, and does not form a pleasant episode in his career. It is more pleasant to turn to the happy marriage which he made and to his later years. On 29 Nov. 1832 he married the Hon. Louisa Hope, his first cousin, the youngest daughter of the Most Rev. William Beresford, Archbishop of Tuam and Lord Decies, and the widow of Thomas Hope, the author of 'Anastatius.' By her he acquired a vast fortune; he had in 1824 purchased the ancestral estate of Beresford in Staffordshire; he now settled at Bedgebury in Kent, and there led the peaceful life of a country gentleman. Lady Beresford died there in 1851, and through the latter years of his life he was affectionately tended by his stepson, Mr. A. J. Beresford-Hope, afterwards M.P. for Cambridge University, until his death, at the advanced age of eighty-five, on 8 Jan. 1854. He died Viscount and Baron Beresford in the peerage of England, Duke of Elvas in the peerage of Spain, Conde de Trancoso in the peerage of Portugal, knight grand cross of the Bath, knight grand cross of Hanover, knight of the Tower and Sword, knight of San Fernando, colonel-in-chief of the 60th rifles, colonel of the

16th regiment, and a general in the English army.

Possessed of great courage and physical strength, Beresford had the qualities which made an admirable officer, but not those which made a great general, and Wellington paid the greatest tribute to him when he declared that if he were removed by death or illness he would recommend Beresford to succeed him, not because he was a great general, but because he alone could 'feed an army.'

[There is no good life of Beresford extant, and it remains a desideratum in English military history; perhaps the best short one is that by J. W. Cole in his Peninsular Generals; the obituary notice in the Morning Chronicle, the materials for which were supplied by Mr. Beresford-Hope, ought also to be consulted; for his services in the Peninsula the one great authority is Napier's Peninsular War, and for Albuera his anonymous Letter to Colonel Napier on his third volume, his Answer to Colonel Napier's Vindication of his third volume, his signed Second Letter to Colonel Napier, and his Letter to R. B. Long, Esq.] H. M. S.

BEREWYK, JOHN DE (*d.* 1312), judge, was entrusted with the charge of the vacant abbey of St. Edmund, 1278–9, and of the see of Lincoln during the interval which elapsed between the death of Benedict, otherwise Richard, de Gravesend, 1279, and the appointment of his successor in the episcopate, Oliver Sutton, 1280–1. He acted as one of the assessors of the thirtieth for the counties south of the Trent in 1283, and in Michaelmas 1284 is mentioned as treasurer to Queen Eleanor. In 1294 he was one of her executors. A memorandum entered on the roll of parliament in 1290 records the delivery by him of a 'roll of peace and concord' made between the chancellor and scholars of the university and the mayor and burgesses of the city of Oxford to the clerk of the king's wardrobe for safe custody. Appointed a justice itinerant in 1292, he was summoned to parliament as a justice between 1295 and 1309. In 1305 he became receiver of petitions from Guernsey to the king in parliament, with power to answer such as needed no attention from the king. He was prebendary both of St. Paul's and Lichfield. He died in 1312 possessed of estates in Surrey, Essex, Wiltshire, Hampshire, and Norfolk, and leaving an infant heir.

[Rot. Parl. i. 33; Parl. Writs, i. 13, 155, 468, ii. Div. iii. 536; Rot. Orig. Abbrev. i. 33, 35, 194, 195; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 31; Madox's Exch. i. 361; Godwin, De Præsul. 292, 293.] J. M. R.

BERGENROTH, GUSTAV ADOLPH (1813–1869), historical student, was born at Oletzko, in East Prussia, 26 Feb. 1813. From his father, the magistrate of the town, a stubborn and incorruptible patriot, he received an education well calculated to develope the independence of mind and strength of body for which he was remarkable all his life. After a somewhat stormy career at the university of Königsberg, he successively obtained several minor situations in the magistracy, and devoted himself to the study of statistics and political economy. His inquiries, combined with the restless temper which always made official life distasteful to him, led him to adopt advanced democratic opinions, which, freely manifested during the outbreak of 1848, cost him his post in the civil service upon the triumph of the reaction. After assisting in Kinkel's remarkable escape from Spandau, he determined to emigrate to California, whither he proceeded in 1850. The incidents of his voyage and residence were most adventurous. He caught yellow fever on the passage out, was robbed, while unconscious, of all his property, arrived at San Francisco half dead, and owed his life to the charity of a woman. Having also recovered from an attack of cholera, he betook himself to the wilderness, and lived for some time the life of a hunter. He saw much of the operations of the vigilance committee, which he subsequently vividly described in 'Household Words.' In 1851 he returned to Europe, and led for several years a roaming life, seeking employment alternately as a tutor and as a man of letters. In 1857 he formed the resolution of devoting himself to English history, and settled in London with the view of studying the period of the Tudors. Finding the materials in the English Record Office insufficient, he conceived the bold plan of establishing himself at Simancas, and making a thorough examination of the Spanish archives, at that time exceedingly difficult of access. Before Bergenroth not more than six students, Spanish and foreign, had made any important research in the archives, and it was generally believed that great havoc had been committed among them by the French soldiers, which Bergenroth found reason to doubt. The history of his investigations is most graphically narrated by himself in letters to the 'Athenæum,' and in private communications to Sir John Romilly, master of the rolls, who was induced by the 'Athenæum' letters to procure Bergenroth a commission with a stipend from the English government. Both sets of letters are fully reprinted in Mr. Cartwright's memoir. He speedily manifested the most

remarkable talent as a decipherer, interpreting more than twelve ciphers of exceeding difficulty, with which the Spanish archivists were themselves unacquainted, or the keys to which they withheld from him. Their persistent obstruction compelled him to have recourse to the English embassy at Madrid; but his energy triumphed over every obstacle, and in 1862 he was enabled to publish a calendar of the documents in the Simancas Archives relating to English affairs from 1485 to 1509, with additions from the repositories at Brussels, Barcelona, and other places. This calendar was introduced by a fascinating preface, describing his difficulties and successes as a decipherer, and including a brilliant review of the relations between England and Spain during the period. A second and larger volume appeared in 1868, analysing the documents from 1509 to 1525, and accompanied by another striking preface, which, however, gave much offence by harsh and irrelevant criticism of his fellow-labourers, and betrayed a strong tendency to sensational and melodramatic views of history. This lack of sobriety was still more glaringly evinced in his last publication (1868), a supplemental volume treating of Queen Katharine of Arragon as a Spanish princess, and of the projected marriage of Henry VII with Queen Juana of Castile. In dealing with the former subject he cast groundless reflections on Katharine's chastity before marriage, and in the second part, disputing the reality of Queen Juana's madness, concocted a ghastly history of her wrongs, which more exact research has shown to be a mere romance. While labouring indefatigably at the Simancas records, he was attacked by an epidemic fever, of which he died at Madrid on 13 Feb. 1869. He left the reputation of a most vigorous and indomitable labourer in history, of unsurpassed acumen in the pursuit of isolated facts, but he was deficient in the faculty of combination, and was continually misled by his appetite for the picturesque and dramatic. His style is pregnant and animated, and many of his remarks indicate great sagacity. Bergenroth's calendars of the Simancas papers have been continued by Don Pascual de Gayangos.

[Cartwright's Gustave Bergenroth, a Memorial Sketch, Edinburgh, 1870; Pauli, in Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, Bd. ii. For appreciations of Bergenroth's historical labours, especially his theory of the insanity of Queen Juana, see Pauli, in Sybel's Historische Zeitschrift, Bde. iv. xi. xxi.; Gachard, Sur Jeanne la Folle, Bruxelles, 1869; Rösler, Johanna die Wahnsinnige, Wien, 1870; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxxxi.; The Month, vol. iii. N. S.] R. G.

BERGNE, JOHN BRODRIBB (1800–1873), numismatist and antiquary, was descended from a family originally of Auvergne, France, but settled in England since the French revolution. He was born at Kensington in 1800, and having entered the Foreign Office in January 1817 was for some time attached as clerk to the treaty department, of which he became superintendent in 1854. This part of the office was then, to some extent, remodelled, in order that the secretary of state might avail himself of Bergne's special knowledge and ability. No one, probably, could have occupied this post more efficiently than Bergne, who for many years was a trusted adviser of successive secretaries of state, and whose reputation as an authority on all matters connected with treaties extended far beyond English official circles. In 1865 he was a member of the commission appointed to revise the slave trade instructions. He remained the head of the treaty department till his death, early in 1873. Although Bergne's name did not come prominently before the general public, the sterling services which his remarkable memory, accuracy, and judgment enabled him to render during the long years of his life in the Foreign Office were universally and cordially recognised by his colleagues. Bergne will be remembered not less as an antiquary and numismatist than as an important public servant. He was one of the founders of the Numismatic Society, of which he was treasurer from 1843 to 1857, and was several times afterwards elected a vice-president. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. As a numismatist Bergne devoted his attention chiefly to Roman and English coins, his collection of which was dispersed at his death, when many of the most valuable examples were purchased for the British Museum. The following are his contributions to the 'Numismatic Chronicle' from its first publication in 1838: 'Pennies of William the Conqueror;' 'Additions to Mr. Walpole's Account of the Family of Roetiers;' 'Irish Penny of Edward I;' 'Remarks on the Pennies of Henry with the Short and Long Cross;' 'Half-crowns of Charles II of Uncertain Mints;' 'Unpublished Exeter Half-crowns of Charles I;' 'Numismatic Sermon preached in 1694;' 'Unpublished Coins of Guthred, Baldred, and William the Conqueror;' 'Coin of Cerausius of a New and Unpublished Type;' 'Another Coin of Baldred;' 'Denarius of Pescenninus Niger;' 'Coin Pedigrees;' 'Unpublished Coins;' 'Foreign or Counterfeit Sterlings.'

[Private information; Proceedings of the Numismatic Society.] A. A. B.

BERINGTON, CHARLES, D.D. (1748–1798), catholic bishop, born in Essex in 1748, was educated in classics at Douay, and went to the English seminary in Paris to study philosophy and divinity (D.D. 1776). He served on the English mission at Ingatestone Hall in his native county for several years. In March 1786 Bishop Thomas Talbot, vicar-apostolic of the midland district, petitioned the holy see to grant him a coadjutor in the person of Berington, who was accordingly appointed to that post. His brief to the see of Hierocæsaria, 'in partibus infidelium,' was dated 12 May 1786, and he was consecrated on 1 Aug. In 1788 Berington was elected a member of the catholic committee, which afterwards formed itself into the Cisalpine Club. He signed the 'protest' and otherwise identified himself with the proceedings of this self-constituted body, which seemed to reject the authority of the vicars apostolic as well as that of the court of Rome. In 1790 the catholic committee made strenuous efforts to obtain the translation of Berington to the London district on the death of Bishop James Talbot; but the choice of the holy see fell upon Dr. John Douglass. Several of the lay members of the committee went so far as to maintain that the clergy and laity ought to choose their own bishops without any reference to Rome, and to procure their consecration at the hands of any other lawful bishop. It was even proposed by them, after the nomination of Dr. Douglass, to pronounce that appointment 'obnoxious and improper,' and to refuse to acknowledge it. Berington, however, addressed a printed letter to the London clergy, resigning every pretension to the London vicariate, and thereupon the systematic opposition to Dr. Douglass was withdrawn.

Bishop Thomas Talbot died at Bristol on 24 Feb. 1795, and Berington succeeded 'per coadjutoriam' to the vicariate apostolic of the midland district. By the clergy who were loyal to the holy see Berington was held in great dislike. The Rev. Robert Plowden, who was chaplain of St. Joseph's, Bristol, when Bishop Thomas Talbot died, went so far as to prevent Berington from saying mass in suffrage for the soul of the friend and prelate to whom he had been coadjutor. It was rumoured that the other vicars-apostolic approved the conduct of Mr. Plowden, whose chapel was situated within the district of Bishop Walmesley (viz. the western district); 'but the holy see had never pronounced against Bishop Berington, and it was judged by calmer heads that in this case Mr. Plowden's zeal was not confined within just limits' (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 217). The holy see, on the accession of Berington, required of him, as an indispensable condition for the despatch of the extraordinary faculties usually conceded to vicars-apostolic, that he should renounce the condemned 'oath' and the 'blue books,' and his subscription to them. This 'oath,' it should be explained, formed part of the Relief Bill proposed by the committee, who, surrendering the names 'catholic' and 'Roman catholic,' actually designated themselves 'protesting catholic dissenters;' and the 'blue books,' containing the protestation, the oath, and other documents issued by the committee, were so called from being stitched up in blue or rather purple covers. A long correspondence between Berington and Propaganda ensued before the bishop could be induced to sign a satisfactory form of retractation. At last, after an interchange of letters for nearly three years, the bishop signed at Wolverhampton, on 11 Oct. 1797, the retractation which was required of him. The papers containing the faculties were sent from Rome, and reached the hands of Bishop Douglass on 5 June 1798; but Berington died without having received them. While journeying on horseback from Sedgeley Park to his residence at Long Birch, Staffordshire, he was taken suddenly ill, and his chaplain, the Rev. John Kirk, had only just time to give him absolution before he expired on the roadside, 8 June 1798.

'Endowed,' says Bishop Milner, 'with superior talents and the sweetest temper, he wanted the firmness requisite for the episcopal character in these times to stem the tide of irreligious novelty and lay influence, and so lent his name and authority to the oath and the "blue books," and to every other measure which his fellow-committeemen deemed these might serve.' And a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxviii. 622) describes him as 'a prelate whose amiable virtues gave an impressive charm to the truths of religion; a scholar of great classical taste, a man whose judgment was profound, whose manners were peculiarly conciliating, and whose hilarity of conversation rendered him the delight of society.'

[Brady's Episcopal Succession in England, Scotland, and Ireland, iii. 178, 179, 215, 216–18, 223, 224; Catholic Progress, ix. 33, 36; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics (1822), iv. 4 seq.; Milner's Supplementary Memoirs of English Catholics, 53, 70, 72; Catholic Mag. and Review (1833), iii. 107; Husenbeth's Life of Bishop Milner, 28, 29, 56, 57, 61, 475; Gent. Mag. lxviii. 542, 622; Nichols's Illustrations, vii. 513.] T. C.

BERINGTON, JOSEPH (1746–1827), catholic divine, was the third son of John

Berington, of Winsley, Herefordshire, and Devereux Wootton, by his marriage with Winifred, daughter of John Hornyold, of Blackmoor Park, Worcestershire, and was born in Shropshire in 1746. He was a cousin of Bishop Charles Berington [q. v.] When very young he was sent to the college of St. Omer, and after being ordained he exercised his priestly functions in France for several years, and then returned to his native country. Being of an ardent and enthusiastic temperament, he took an active part in the controversies of the day, and allied himself with the liberal, or moderate catholics, who were striving to obtain their civil and religious liberty. Between the years 1776 and 1814 he published numerous philosophical, historical, and theological works, in some of which he advanced opinions which gave great offence to his more orthodox co-religionists. He claimed the rights of a man and an Englishman, and openly declared that the refusal of those rights created in him 'a restless desire of change and revolutions.' He reduced catholicism to a minimum, and he confessed that 'many things in the catholic belief weigh rather heavily on my mind, and I should be glad to have a wider field to range in' (Milner, *Supplementary Memoirs*, 45). So liberal, indeed, were his views, that on being invited to preach at the meeting-house of Socinian dissenters, he excused himself on the sole grounds of the novelty 'of the proposal, and that his complying with it would give offence to the society of which he is a member,' adding, 'I would not willingly shock the prejudices of others unless by that shock I might reasonably hope to surmount them.' Berington, being a thorough 'Gallican,' was drawn towards the protestants by an idea that the catholic religion remaining essentially one ought to be allowed to shape itself in each country according to the national character of the people. He became the leader of the fifteen priests who were known as the 'Staffordshire clergy,' and who were the most strenuous supporters of the 'blue book' party [see Berington, Charles, D.D.; and Butler, Charles].

In or about 1786 Berington appears to have been the priest at Oscott, a small hamlet about a mile and a half from Barr, in Staffordshire, where Miss Mary Anne Galton, afterwards Mrs. Schimmelpenninck, then resided with her father. That lady relates that Berington, Dr. Priestley, Mr. Boulton, and Mr. Watt used to attend the social meetings held at Barr, and she gives a graphic account of the ecclesiastic whose tall and most majestic figure, lofty bearing, and polished manners made an ineffaceable impression on her youthful mind. 'His conversation abounded in intellectual pleasantry; he was a finished gentleman of the old school, and a model of ecclesiastical decorum of the church of ancient monuments and memories; his cold, stern eye instantly silenced any unbecoming levity either on religion or morality; his bearing was of a prince amongst his people, not from worldly position, but from his sacerdotal office, while his ancient and high family seemed but a slight appendage to the dignity of his character. His voice was deep and majestic, like the baying of a bloodhound; and when he intoned Mass, every action seemed to thrill through the soul' (*Life of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck*, 36). It should be mentioned that he was the first priest who ventured—some years probably after this date—to dress in black, the catholic clergy having previously been obliged, for the sake of concealment, to wear coloured clothes, which were generally brown. For this innovation he was blamed by some of the regular clergy on the ground that it would expose priests to persecution (Husenbeth, *Life of Bp. Milner*, 100).

Berington afterwards resided for several years in the London district. In 1792 the vicars-apostolic censured many errors extracted from his 'State and Behaviour of English Catholics,' 'History of Abelard,' and 'Letters to Hawkins,' and even condemned one of them as heretical. He was accordingly suspended in the London district. After some years, however, he made 'a sort of illusory retractation,' and was restored by Bishop Douglass. The insufficiency of the retractation being ascertained, he was again suspended till he signed a more ample retractation, 13 Feb. 1801; but that he did not adhere to this any more than to the former is evident from his published letter to the Rev. John Evans. Bishop Milner, in a letter dated 1808, referring to the controversies in which he had been engaged, says that Dr. Geddes and Joseph Berington 'are not in general considered as orthodox brethren' (Nichols, *Illustrations of Literature*, v. 721).

In 1814 he was appointed priest at Buckland, in Berkshire, where he died on 1 Dec. 1827, aged 81.

His works are: 1. 'Letter on Materialism, and Hartley's Theory of the Human Mind,' 1776, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to Dr. Fordyce, in answer to his sermon on the delusive and persecuting spirit of Popery,' 1779. 3. 'The State and Behaviour of English Catholics, from the Reformation to the year 1780, with a view of their present number, wealth, character, &c. In two parts' (anon.), Lond. 1780, 8vo. 4. 'An Address to the Protestant

Dissenters who have lately petitioned for a repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts,' Birmingham, 1787, 8vo. 5. 'The History of the Lives of Abeillard and Heloisa, from 1079 to 1163, with their genuine letters, from the collection of Amboise,' Birmingham, 1787, 4to. 6. 'Reflections, with an Exposition of Roman Catholic principles, in reference to God and the Country,' 1787, 8vo. 7. 'Account of the present State of Roman Catholics in Great Britain,' 1787, 8vo. 8. 'An Essay on the Depravity of the Nation, with a view to the promotion of Sunday Schools, &c., of which a more extended plan is proposed,' Birmingham, 1788, 8vo. 9. 'The Rights of Dissenters from the Established Church, in relation principally to English Catholics,' Birmingham, 1789, 8vo. 10. 'The History of the Reign of Henry the Second, and of Richard and John, his sons; with the events of this period, from 1154 to 1216, in which the character of Thomas à Becket is vindicated from the attacks of George, Lord Lyttelton,' Birmingham, 1790, 4to. 11. 'Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani; giving an account of his agency in England in the years 1634, 5, and 6; translated from the Italian original, and now first published. To which are added, an Introduction and a Supplement, exhibiting the state of the English Catholic Church, and the conduct of the parties before and after that period, to the present times,' Lond. 1793, 8vo; reprinted under the title of 'The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Catholic Religion in England during a period of two hundred and forty years from the reign of Elizabeth to the present time; including the Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani, envoy from Rome to the English court in 1643, 1644, and 1645, with many interesting particulars relative to the court of Charles the First and the causes of the civil war. Translated from the Italian original,' Lond. 1813, 8vo. This work elicited some 'Remarks on the book entitled Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani' (1794), from the jesuit Father Charles Plowden, who expressed doubts as to the authenticity of the manuscript. Berington vindicated its genuineness in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1795, and was answered by Dr. Milner in the number for September. Milner then stated that 'the well-known Mr. Joseph Berington, so far from being a Roman catholic bishop, has not even the ordinary commission of a Roman catholic clergyman in the ecclesiastical district in which he resides.' 12. 'An Examination of Events termed Miraculous as reported in letters from Italy,' 1796. This was answered by Father George Bruning in a pamphlet published the same year, and also by Milner in 'A serious Expostulation with the Rev. Joseph Berington upon his theological errors concerning Miracles and other subjects,' 1797. Berington's work is accompanied by an announcement of the first of five quarto volumes of the 'History of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of the Papal Power,' but this was never published. 13. 'Protestantism and Popery illustrated. Two letters from a Catholic priest to the author of the "Sketch of the Denominations of the Christian World," with his reply, tending to illustrate the real sentiments of the Catholics throughout the United Kingdom. With remarks on the subject by John Evans,' 2nd edit. Lond. 1812, 8vo. 14. 'The Faith of Catholics confirmed by Scripture and attested by the Fathers of the first five centuries of the Church,' written conjointly with John Kirk, D.D., 8vo, Lond. 1813, 2nd edit. 1830, 3rd edit. revised and greatly enlarged by the Rev. James Waterworth, 3 vols. 1846. 15. 'A Literary History of the Middle Ages; comprehending an account of the state of learning, from the close of the reign of Augustus to its revival in the fifteenth century,' Lond. 1814, 4to, reprinted in 'The European Library,' Lond. 1846, 12mo, with an introduction by William Hazlitt; and again Lond. 1883, 12mo. A French translation by M. H. Boulard was published in sections.

Several of Berington's works, especially 'The Faith of Catholics,' elicited replies from writers on the protestant side; and his taste for innovation was censured in 'Remarks on the Writings of the Rev. Mr. Joseph Berington; addressed to the Catholic clergy of England, by the Rev. Charles Plowden,' 1792.

[Jackson's Oxford Journal, 8 Dec. 1827; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, v. 685, 690, 721, vii. 485; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 43, 44, ix. 267; Gent. Mag. lxv. 723, lxix. (ii.) 750, xcviii. (i.) 374; Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), iv. 455; Milner's Supplementary Memoirs, 45, 46; pref. to Hazlitt's edit. of Hist. of Literature; Life of Mary Anne Schimmelpenninck (1859), 36, 123, 174; Biog. Univ. Suppl.; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 388, 390, 391; Home and Foreign Review, ii. 538; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, 26, 63, 97, 100, 397, 402; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 131, 186, 270; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 24; Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry (1868), 89.] T. C.

BERKELEY, Family of. The first tenant of Berkeley after the Conquest was Roger, who in 1086 held lands in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire (*Domesday*, i. 73, 162, 168; *Monasticon*, i. 549). He bequeathed his lands to his nephew William (*Pipe Roll* 31 Hen. I, p. 133), founder of the abbey of Kingswood (*Monast.* v. 425). By this

time a small castle, built at Berkeley by William Fitzosbern (*Domesday*, 163), had probably given place to one of greater size when Henry spent Easter there in 1121 (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*). Roger, the heir of William, having fallen into the hands of Walter, the brother of Miles, earl of Hereford, was cruelly tortured to make him give up his castle (*Gesta Stephani*). His son Roger lost some of his lands, and in 12 Hen. II part of Berkeley was held by Robert Fitz Harding. As at that date Roger held certain fees of the honour of Berkeley, for which he did no service to Robert, it may be supposed that he had forfeited some part of his estate by opposition to Henry FitzEmpress; that of these forfeited lands part had been granted by the crown to Robert FitzHarding; and that the honour, with the castle of Berkeley, was perhaps still in the king's hand (*Liber Niger Scacc.* i. 165, 171). An alliance was made between the rival families; for Roger married his daughter Alicia to Maurice, the eldest son of Robert FitzHarding, giving Slimbridge as her marriage portion. In spite of these losses, Roger of Berkeley, as he was still called, retained large estates, and his house was represented in the elder line by the Berkeleys of Dursley (*Testa de Nevill*, 77), extinct in 1382, and in the younger by the Berkeleys of Cubberley, extinct in 1404 (Fosbroke, Smyth).

The house of Robert FitzHarding, which has held the castle of Berkeley for seven hundred years, descends in the male line from Eadnoth, the 'staller' of Edward the Confessor and of Harold, the son of Godwine (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 204; Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 757), who fell in battle against the sons of Harold in 1067. Of his son Harding (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 234) William of Malmesbury, speaking of him as then alive, tells us (*Gest. Reg.* iii. 254) that he was 'better used to whet his tongue in strife than to wield his arms in war.' This Harding may probably be identified with the Harding who, in 1062, subscribed the confessor's Waltham charter as 'reginæ pincerna' (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 159), and continued after the Conquest in the household of Eadgyth, appearing as a witness to the sale of Combe to Bishop Gisa, transacted in Eadgyth's presence at Wilton in 1072 (*Liber Albus*, ii. 254 fo. Chapter Records, Wells). In 1086 he held lands in Gloucestershire in pledge of a certain Brihtric, who held them in the time of Edward the Confessor (*Domesday*, i. 170 b, and Freeman, as above). It is safe to assume that Robert FitzHarding was his son. It is possible that Harding had an elder son, Nicolas, the ancestor of the family of Meriet (Smyth's *Lives*, p. 19, *n.* A, ed. Maclean). If this was so, the younger son soon outstripped the elder in wealth. Whether the honour of Berkeley was in the king's hands in 12 Hen. II, or had already passed to the new family, it is certain that before long it was granted to the house of Eadnoth; and on the accession of Richard I Maurice, the son of Robert and the husband of Alicia, procured a charter from the king granting him the lordship of Berkeley Hernesse, to be held by him and his heirs in barony (Lords' Committee, 1829). This charter does not imply that a new grant was made. Like many others of the same date, it probably confirmed a former grant, and Robert FitzHarding is to be held the first lord of Berkeley of the new line. This Robert founded St. Augustine's, in Bristol, as a priory of black canons (*Monast.* vi. 363). His grandson, Robert [q. v.], the son of Maurice, having joined the baronial party against John, was excommunicated and his castle was seized by the king (Wendover, iii. 297, where, by a confusion arising from the headquarters of the barons being at Brackley, Robert is called De Brackele; but the connection of the name with that of his kinsman, Maurice de Gant, marks the lord of Berkeley; see also p. 356 and *Close Rolls* 18 John. p. 276). Robert, dying without issue in 1219, was succeeded by his brother Thomas, who obtained seisin of his lands on 5 March 1220 (*Close Rolls* 4 Hen. III). His grandson, also named (1) Thomas, took an active part in the wars of Edward I against the Welsh, the Scots, and the French. As he received a writ of summons to the parliament of 1295, the date fixed by lawyers as a period of limitation, he is reckoned as the first baron of Berkeley who held and transmitted an hereditary peerage (*Lords' Report*, App. i. 67). His name is also to be found among the barons who, on 12 Feb. 1301, wrote to Pope Boniface VIII on the subject of his claim to the lordship of Scotland (*Fœd.* i. 926, 927; Hemingb. ii. 209). As the lords of Berkeley held Bedminster and Redcliff, they were brought into conflict with the burghers of Bristol, who sought to add these estates to their town, and were very jealous of the jurisdiction which the lords exercised in them. This jealousy led to open violence in 1303, and a long struggle ensued between the burghers and the Lord Thomas and his son Maurice (*Parl.* and *Close Rolls* 33 Ed. I; Seyer, *Hist. of Bristol*, ii. 77; Smyth, *Lives*, 195–200). Shortly before the death of Edward I, Thomas was sent on an embassy to Rome. In the next reign he was taken prisoner at the battle of Bannockburn. He died in 1321, and was

succeeded by his son (2) Maurice. A writ of summons was sent to Maurice in 1308 during the lifetime of his father, and thus a dignity was created independent of that which was derived from the writ of 1295 (Nicolas). During the famous insurrection at Bristol Maurice had the satisfaction of being employed against his old enemies, and was made the keeper of the castle and of the town. Having married Margaret, daughter of Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, earl of March, and widow of the Earl of Oxford, he joined the confederacy of the barons against the Despensers, and took part with Hugh of Audley in ravaging their Welsh lands. The Mortimers, however, were forced to submit to the king in January 1322, and Maurice followed their example. He was imprisoned at Wallingford until his death in 1326 (Adam Mur. 33, 36, 40). Queen Isabella released his son (3) Thomas from prison, and gave back the Berkeley estates, for which he paid a relief, 'ut pro baronia' (Lords Comm.) The story told by Froissart (bk. i. c. 162) of the gallantry and capture, at the battle of Poitiers, of a young knight who announced himself as Thomas, lord of Berkeley, has usually (Dugdale) been attributed to this lord. As, however, the chronicler states that this was the first time the young knight unfurled his banner, it is more likely that he was Maurice, the eldest son of Lord Thomas (Smyth). In 23 Ed. III this lord levied a fine of his estates at Berkeley and other places, and in 26 Ed. III of the manor of Portbury, by which he settled them on his son Maurice and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to the heirs male of his own body by his second wife Catherine, with remainder to his right heirs. He died in 1361. From his youngest son John descended the Berkeleys of Beverston Castle, a family of considerable wealth and importance during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, which fell into decay early in the seventeenth century (Smyth).

From Sir Maurice (*d.* at Calais 1346–7), the second son of (2) Lord Maurice, came the Berkeleys of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, of Bruton and of Pylle, Somerset (now represented by Edward Berkeley-Portman, Baron, 1837, and Viscount Portman, 1873), and of Boycourt, Kent. His son Maurice (*d.* 1385) married Catherine, daughter of John, Lord Bottetourt. From him came the three brothers, Sir Charles Berkeley (*d.* 1688), Sir William Berkeley, governor of Virginia [q. v.], and John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.] This title became extinct in 1773. Sir Charles's second son Charles was created by Charles II Baron Berkeley of Rathdown, and Viscount Fitzhardinge (Irish honours), and in 1664 Baron Bottetourt of Langport and Earl of Falmouth in England. The earldom became extinct on his death, 3 June 1665. In 1763 Norborne Berkeley claimed a summons as Baron Bottetourt, he being a lineal descendant of Sir Maurice Berkeley and his wife Catherine. He received a summons in 1764. On his death in 1776 the Bottetourt title again fell into abeyance, until it was revived in 1803 in favour of Henry Somerset, fifth duke of Beaufort. Sir William Berkeley [q.v.], brother of Charles, earl of Falmouth, who died in battle with the Dutch in June 1665, is noticed below.

Lord Thomas (5), grandson of the Lord Thomas who died in 1361, was one of the commissioners appointed by parliament to pronounce sentence of deposition on Richard II (Knighton, ii. 2760; *Traison et Mort*, 219). He was a warden of the Welsh Marches, and did good service by sea against Owen Glendower and his French allies (Walsingham, ii. 272). He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Warine, lord l'Isle, and covenanted for himself and his heirs to bear the arms of l'Isle (Nicolas, *L'Isle Peerage*). He died 1417, leaving his nephew James, son of his brother James, his heir male; but the heir of his body was his only daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by whom she had three daughters, of whom the eldest, Margaret, married John, earl of Shrewsbury. On the death of Lord Thomas the Earl and Countess of Warwick took possession of Berkeley Castle, and did not surrender it until (6) James was found the right heir on a writ of *diem clausit supremum*. The barony of Berkeley then passed to James, summoned to parliament 1421–61, while the Countess of Warwick took the lands of her mother and such lands of her father as were not settled in tail male. The countess died in 1423 and the earl in 1439. As this Lord James was summoned as seised of Berkeley while the Countess of Warwick was her father's heir, it appears that the tenure of Berkeley Castle did at that time constitute a right and confer a dignity. If, however, claim by tenure is set aside, the summons to Lord James must be regarded as the origin of the present barony, while the baronies created by writ of 25 Ed. I and 2 Ed. II are now in abeyance (Nicolas). Lord James (*d.* 1462) married Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk. Among the minor troubles of the reign of Henry VI must be reckoned the strife between Lord James and his cousin, the Countess of Warwick, supported by her son, Lord l'Isle, in

the course of which the Earl of Shrewsbury seized Isabel, Lord James's wife, at Gloucester, and kept her in prison until her death. The sole heir of the Countess Margaret in 1829 appears to have been Sir Thomas Shelley Sidney (NICOLAS). From Thomas, youngest son of Lord James, was descended Chief-Baron Sir Robert Berkeley, *d.* 1656 [q. v.], of Spetchley, from whom in the male line is descended Robert Berkeley, Esq., of Spetchley (*b.* 1823). William (7), the eldest son of James, summoned as baron 1467, was created viscount by Edward IV by patent 12 April 1481, Earl of Nottingham by Richard III 28 June 1483, Earl Marshal 1485, and Marquis of Berkeley 1488, with remainder to the heirs of his body. In order to spite his brother (8) Maurice, who was his heir presumptive, he suffered a recovery of the castle and lands of Berkeley, and so gained the fee simple, conveying the same to be held to his own use in tail general, with remainder to the king (Henry VII) in tail male, with remainder to his own heirs. Accordingly, on his death without issue, the castle passed for a while from the house of Berkeley, and his brother Maurice, not being seised of it, received no summons to parliament, and was described as a commoner (Lords' Comm. No. 31, 32). It has, however, been proved that his son (9) Maurice received a summons (14 Hen. VIII); for a letter is extant addressed to him while governor of Calais by Lord Chief-Baron John FitzJames and others, and dated 6 May 1523, in which the writers advise him to obey the summons, though he had 'not the rome in the parlement chamber that the lordds of Berkeley have hadde of olde time.' By which it appears that this writ of 14 Hen. VIII created a new barony, the old barony by tenure (claimed in 1829) being suspended while the Berkeleys were disseised of the castle. On the other hand, (10) Lord Thomas, son of this Maurice, though disseised of the castle, took his seat in the precedence of the barony of 1295 (NICOLAS, *L'Isle Peerage*). Although the Berkeleys lost the lordship of the castle by the settlement made by the Marquis William, they appear to have enjoyed the building as constables of the king until, on the death of Edward VI, the castle reverted to (12) Henry, the grandson of (10) Thomas, special livery being made of the estates in 1 Philip and Mary, he being a minor. It is to be noted that this lord, though seised of the castle, yet had a lower place in parliament than his grandfather, being below the Lords Abergavenny, Audley, and Strange, who would not have been entitled to sit above him had it been held that his barony had been conferred by writ of 23 Ed. I. This lord was a mighty hunter. Queen Elizabeth visited Berkeley in 1563, when, as it happened, Lord Henry was absent from the castle. As was often the case, the royal visit caused great havoc in the deer park. In great wrath Lord Henry had the land disparked. When the queen heard it, she sent to bid him beware of his words and actions; for the Earl of Leicester greatly desired the castle for himself (SMYTH). Lord Henry died in 1613. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey. He was succeeded by his grandson, (13) George [q. v.], who died 1658. The next lord, (14) also named George, who died 1698 [q. v.], petitioned in May 1661 for a higher place in the House of Lords than that assigned to him, claiming precedence of the Lords la Warr, Abergavenny, and Audley, on the ground that the seisin of the castle of Berkeley conferred a barony precedent to the writ of 1295, and alleging that (9) Maurice, not being seised of the castle, received a summons only as a puisne baron. The claim remained undecided as late as 1673, at which date it disappears. Lord Berkeley was created Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley by patent 11 Sept. 1679. His fifth daughter, the Lady Henrietta, was notorious for her elopement with her brother-in-law, Ford, Lord Grey of Werke (*Trial of Ford, Lord Grey of Wark*; *A New Vision of Lady G——'s*, 1682; LUTTRELL, *Diary*, i. 229, 234, 239; MACAULAY, i. 530). She died unmarried in 1710. Charles (15), second earl, was in July 1689 called to the House of Lords as Baron Berkeley of Berkeley, his father being then alive. From that year till 1695 he was envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States of Holland. He died in 1710, and was succeeded by his second son, (16) James, third earl [q. v.], who married Lady Louisa Lennox, and died in 1736. His only son was (17) Augustus, fourth earl, who was a general in the army, held a command against the rebels in 1745, and died 9 Jan. 1755. The second surviving son of this earl was George Cranfield Berkeley, the admiral [q. v.] The fifth earl, (18) Frederick Augustus, was a minor at his father's death, and took his seat 8 June 1766. He married Mary, daughter of William Cole, at Lambeth, 16 May 1796, a previous marriage having, it was alleged, been celebrated between them at Berkeley by the vicar of the parish 30 March 1785. This alleged ceremony was, however, kept secret until after the Lambeth marriage, the lady being known between the two dates as Miss Tudor. By this lady Earl Berkeley had his eldest son, William Fitzhardinge, born 1786, his second son, Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge,

his fifth son, Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge, born 19 Oct. 1796, his sixth son, Charles Grantley Fitzhardinge [q. v.], and other children. After the Lambeth marriage a certificate of the Berkeley ceremony was produced, having been recovered, it was alleged, under very strange circumstances. The earl having announced his former marriage, his eldest son William, commonly called Viscount Dursley, obtained leave in 1799 to lay his pedigree before the lords committee of privileges, and in 1801, in a suit to perpetuate testimony, the earl made a deposition giving full particulars concerning the Berkeley ceremony. The earl died in 1810, and his son William, who was then M.P. for the county of Gloucester, applied to be summoned as next earl. In March 1811 the committee of privileges decided that the Berkeley marriage was 'not then proved,' and that the petitioner's claim was not made out. Colonel William Berkeley received the castle of Berkeley and the other estates of the late earl by will, and on 2 July, after the adverse decision of the lords' committee, claimed a writ of summons as baron, pleading his right as seised of the castle. The claim was fully laid before the committee of privileges 1828–9. It was based on points to which reference has been made above, viz. (to mention the chief arguments) that the barony described in the charter of 1 Ric. I was precedent to the writ of 23 Ed. I; that in 5 Hen. V the baronial dignity did not descend to the heir-general of Lord Thomas, but followed the seisin of the castle, which was then in (6) James, his nephew and heir male; that (8) Maurice, the heir-at-law of the Earl of Nottingham, was not summoned, being disseised of the castle, and that his son did not sit as a peer. But besides other difficulties, which may be gathered from the above, it had been declared by the king in council in 1669 that barony by tenure was 'not in being, and so not fit to be revived.' The lords pronounced no judgment on this case. In 1831, however, Colonel Berkeley was created Baron Segrave of Berkeley, and in 1841 Earl Fitzhardinge. He died unmarried 10 Oct. 1857, and his titles thus became extinct. His next brother and heir, the Right Hon. Maurice F. Fitzhardinge Berkeley [q. v.], was in 1861 created Baron Fitzhardinge, and on his death, in 1867, was succeeded by his son, F. W. Fitzhardinge, Baron Fitzhardinge, born 1826, living 1885. On the failure of Colonel Berkeley to prove the alleged Berkeley marriage of his mother, the right to the earldom of Berkeley vested in (19) Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge Berkeley, the eldest of the sons born after the Lambeth marriage. But although earl *de jure* he refused to claim his right. He died unmarried 27 Aug. 1882. On his death the earldom of Berkeley descended to George Lennox Rawdon Berkeley, seventh earl (born 1827, living 1885), the son of Sir G. H. F. Berkeley, K.C.B., eldest son of Admiral Sir G. Cranfield Berkeley, brother of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl. The barony descended to Louisa Mary, daughter of Craven Fitzhardinge Berkeley [q. v.]

[Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys, ed. Sir J. Maclean, 1 vol. privately printed, 1883; Fosbroke's Berkeley MSS.; Sir H. Nicolas's L'Isle Peerage Claim and Historic Peerage; Minutes of Lords' Committee of Privileges, No. 12, 1829; Address to the Peers by Mary, Countess of Berkeley, 1811; Lords' Reports on Dignity of a Peer; Dugdale's Baronage; Banks's Extinct and Dormant Peerages.] W. H.

BERKELEY, CRAVEN FITZHARDINGE (1805–1855), member of parliament for Cheltenham, seventh and youngest son and eleventh of the twelve children of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, and of Mary, daughter of William Cole [see BERKELEY, FAMILY of], was born in London, at Berkeley House, Spring Gardens, on 28 July 1805. During the early part of his career he was for a time an officer in the 1st life guards. Immediately after the passing of the Reform Bill, however, in 1832, a new path in life was marked out for him. Cheltenham, on 10 Dec. 1832, returned him without opposition as its first representative under the new order. For twenty-three years in all he was M.P. for Cheltenham, being five times re-elected. A staunch liberal throughout his career, he was personally very popular with his constituents. His second return was in January 1835, when he defeated the other liberal candidate by a majority of 386. In August 1837 he defeated a conservative by a majority of 334. In July 1841 he was at the head of the poll with a net majority of 109. A year afterwards, on 15 July 1842, he fought a duel with Captain Boldero, M.P., in Osterley Park. Their encounter arose out of some words uttered by Captain Boldero with reference to the queen, which the member for Cheltenham, regarding as disrespectful to his sovereign, immediately called upon him to retract. Each of them fired twice without effect. Once before Berkeley had taken part, as a second, however, not as a principal, in a hostile encounter of a less seemly character. This was when, on 3 Aug. 1836, he guarded the door of a bookseller's shop in Regent Street (No. 215) while his brother Grantley attacked James Fraser, the proprietor [see BERKELEY, G. C. GRANTLEY F.]

On 5 July 1847, when the Health of Towns

Bill was under consideration in committee, Berkeley indiscreetly said in the House of Commons that Cheltenham showed a greater mortality than any other place of the same size in England. On 30 July 1847 he was thereupon for the first time defeated by a majority of 108. On 28 May 1848, however, the successful candidate, Sir Willoughby Jones, bart., was unseated upon petition, and on 28 July 1848 Berkeley was elected, being returned by 1,028 votes. On 24 Aug. this election was also declared void, on the ground that some of the voters had been supplied with refreshments. Incapacitated by that decision from sitting in parliament until after the next dissolution, Berkeley had to bide his time until July 1852, when, with an aggregate of 999 votes, he was for the sixth and last time returned as M.P. for Cheltenham.

Berkeley was twice married. First, on 10 Sept. 1839, to Augusta Jones, daughter of Sir Horace St. Paul, bart., and widow of George Henry Talbot, half-brother of John, sixteenth Earl of Shrewsbury; she died in April 1841. By her he had a daughter, Louisa Mary, who married, 3 April 1872, Major-general Gustavus H. L. Milman, R.A., and on 27 Aug. 1882 became Baroness Berkeley, succeeding to the barony on the death of her uncle, Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge, who refused to avail himself of the decision of the House of Lords on the alleged marriage of his father. Berkeley married secondly, on 27 Aug. 1845, Charlotte, fourth daughter of the late General Denzil Onslow, of Stoughton, Huntingdonshire, and widow of George Newton, Esq., of Croxton Park, Cambridgeshire.

The only surviving child of Craven Berkeley's first wife by her former husband, Miss Augusta Talbot, was nineteen in 1851. She was a ward in chancery, and on attaining her majority would come into possession of 80,000*l*. On the death of her mother, nine years previously, she, being both a catholic and an heiress, was confided by the court of chancery to the guardianship of her near relations and coreligionists, the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. By them, in the September of 1850, she had been placed in the convent at Taunton in Somersetshire. Her step-father learning soon afterwards that she was there not as a pupil but as a postulant, and understanding that in all probability she would take the veil, peremptorily interposed by presenting petitions to parliament and to the lord chancellor, in each of which documents charges were directed against the earl and countess and the spiritual advisers of the young heiress. Public opinion meanwhile was exasperated against the catholics by reason of the establishment of their new hierarchy, and much excitement was aroused, which subsided when Miss Augusta Talbot married, on 22 July 1851, the Duke of Norfolk's younger brother, Lord Edward Fitzallan Howard, eighteen years afterwards summoned to the House of Peers as Lord Howard of Glossop.

Berkeley's health failing him shortly before the completion of his fiftieth year, he went abroad in the hope of its renovation. Becoming worse, however, he rapidly sank, dying on 1 July 1855 at Frankfort-on-Maine.

[Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections, 4 vols. 1865; Goding's History of Cheltenham, 1863, pp. 85–94, 365–8; Annual Register, 1805, p. 440, 1851, p. 32, 1855, p. 290; Berkeley Pedigree, Minutes of Evidence, &c., ordered to be printed 1811, pp. 85; ditto, with Appendix, pp. 882; Berkeley Peerage, Minutes of Evidence, &c., ordered to be printed 1829, pp. 269; Fosbroke's History of Gloucestershire, 1807, Berkeley Hundred, i. 410–501.] C. K.

BERKELEY, ELIZA (1734–1800), authoress, was born in 1734 at the vicarage of White Waltham in Windsor Forest. Her father, the vicar, was the Rev. Henry Frinsham, M.A., a man universally admired, and called 'the fiddle of the company' (Preface to *Poems*, p. 167), who had previously been curate at Beaconsfield; her mother was a daughter of Francis Cherry of Shottesbrook House, Berks (Nichols, *Hist. of Hinckley*, p. 174), who left a considerable fortune, which Mrs. Frinsham and her sisters, known as Duke Cherry, Black Cherry, and Heart Cherry, enjoyed as coheiresses. The Cherry sisters lost much over the South Sea Bubble (*Gent. Mag.* lxix. i. 462). Lord Bute rented Waltham Place on purpose to be near Mr. Frinsham, and he frequently played cards at the vicarage, notwithstanding it was an old clayed barn, with small rooms off it on each side, with a kitchen paved with curious Roman bricks, and a sitting-room whose ceiling was so low that the top of the vicar's wig just touched its middle beam (Preface to *Poems*, p. 130, and 170, note). Here Eliza Berkeley passed her childhood, for her father would not accept preferment on condition of voting against his principles (*ibid.* 171). At the age of six she would climb trees like a boy. At eleven she wrote two sermons, and she and her sister Anne were placed at Mrs. Sheeles's school, Queen Square, London. After one year at this school the girls were removed, in consequence of their father's death, and this seems to have given a serious turn to Eliza. She read Hickes's 'Preparatory Office for Death' every Thursday, and attended prayers at church every afternoon. 'My dear,' said her mother, 'you will never get a husband; you hold yourself up as a

dragon, and men like quiet wives.' In 1754, Eliza being in her twentieth year, her mother died. She and her sister succeeded to her large fortune, which Mrs. Berkeley gives variously as a few thousands (*ibid.* 278) and as 80,000*l.* (*ibid.* 477), and they took a house in Windsor. In 1761 Eliza married the Rev. George, son of Bishop Berkeley. She was a little creature, and very short-sighted; she read Spanish, Hebrew, and French, always taking a Spanish prayer-book to church (*Gent. Mag.* lxx. pt. ii. 1114). She was intimate with Miss Catherine Talbot, who, unsuspected by Mrs. Berkeley, had been attached from an early age to the Rev. George Berkeley (*Gent. Mag.* lxvi. 632); and she knew Miss Carter, Mrs. Montagu, Lord Lyttelton, and the rest of their set. Her husband's livings during the first ten years of her married life were Bray, Acton, and Cookham, and at each she visited all new mothers wanting comforts within two or three miles of her (*Sermons*, p. 75); she went to workhouses with gifts of tobacco, snuff, 2*s.* tea, and sugar; she always opened letters which Dr. Berkeley feared were unpleasant, and she endured the condition of his library, which was 'in astonishing disorder, the floor often entirely covered with sermons and letters' (Preface to *Latin Oration*, 348). She did all her own needlework, never putting any out; her husband's dinner-hour being three she always returned to it; and she helped him to spend his evenings with music, with dancing, and Pope Joan (Preface to *Poems*, 505). In 1763 at Bray, on 8 Feb., she gave birth to her son, George Monck Berkeley [q.v.], having at this time ague, and being exposed to the danger of small-pox, which was raging all round (Mrs. Carter's *Letters*, iii. 53). In 1766 she gave birth to her second son, George Robert, and after weaning him she was inoculated at Acton rectory by Mr. Sutton, and she soon devoted herself to the education of these two sons. In 1771 Dr. Berkeley became prebendary of Canterbury, and they then went to reside at The Oaks. On 15 April 1775 her second son, nearly nine years old, died. George Monck being then the only child, Mrs. Berkeley and her husband, after the lad had been to Eton, went to reside in Scotland during the three years and a half he passed at St. Andrews. In 1780 his health caused her much anxiety. For some ten years from this, Mrs. Berkeley was in many parts of England with her husband, her sister, and her son; but in January 1793 the son died; in January 1795 her husband died; in January 1797 her sister died; and under the repeated shock of such distress, with impaired health and lessened fortune, she became markedly eccentric. Finding herself with her son's manuscripts before her, and with papers of her husband's weighing several stones, she set herself to publish a volume from each. Taking her son's 'Poems' first, she published a magnificent 4to edition of them in 1797, and in this volume, which is one of Nichols's beautifully executed works, the poems cover only 178 pages, whilst the Preface, full of curious personal details, is 630 pages long, with a postscript at the other end of the poems of 30 pages more. Mrs. Berkeley published a volume of her husband's 'Sermons,' with a dedication to the king, in 1799. Of this work she had only two hundred copies printed, because she did not want them to go to the pastrycooks' and chandlers' shops (Postscript to Preface to these *Sermons*, xxvi); she had it printed by a country printer of handbills, because she was told he would serve her better; and she lets her disappointment at the result run over when she writes on her own copy (it is in the British Museum), in a firm hand, 'What horrid paper, when the best was ordered!' Mrs. Berkeley was charitable, and maintained two little orphans of old servants in her kitchen, and amongst numberless other charities she paid an annuity up to her death to Richard Brennan [see Berkeley, George Monck]. Mrs. Berkeley dates from several places in the last three years of her life, Chertsey, Henley, Oxford, Sackville Street; she died at Kensington in 1800, aged 66. By her own desire her body, which was first to be taken to Oxford, was conveyed to Cheltenham and buried there in the same tomb with her son.

[Poems by the late George Monck Berkeley; Sermons by George Berkeley, Prebendary of Canterbury, 1799; Preface to Latin Oration, at end of same; Mrs. Carter's Letters; European Mag. xxxviii. 477; Bristow's Canterbury Journal; Gent. Mag. vols. lx. lxiii. lxv.–lxx.] J. H.

BERKELEY, FRANCIS HENRY FITZHARDINGE, M.P. (1794–1870), politician, fourth son of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley, by Mary Cole, of Wotton-under-Edge, prior to their marriage on 16 May 1796, was born 7 Dec. 1794, and baptised 18 March 1795. During his fifteenth year his father, the earl, died, 8 Aug. 1810. At sixteen Henry Berkeley was already a first-rate shot, and for several years afterwards was regarded as one of the best amateur boxers in the kingdom. He was a subaltern in the South Gloucester militia, doing duty with his eldest brother, William Fitzhardinge, then Colonel Berkeley. In 1814 Henry was entered as a gentleman commoner at Christ Church, Oxford. He left the university without taking a degree, and went abroad for a few years travelling. Though

three of his brothers had been for five sessions in the House of Commons, he loitered through life in a wholly purposeless way, until in August 1837 he joined his three brothers in parliament, coming in second on the poll, with 3,212 votes, as member for Bristol. At the next general election, June 1841, he was again returned for Bristol. From that time forward until the day of his death he was invariably at the head of the poll by a large majority. His first speech on the ballot was made 21 June 1842, when he seconded the motion of Mr. Ward, M.P. for Sheffield. The year before, in June 1841, George Grote, who had been for nine years champion of the ballot in the House of Commons, retired from parliament. Berkeley was a less eloquent, an equally devoted, but a more vivacious champion of the cause. His first substantive motion on the ballot was brought forward on 8 Aug. 1848. This speech was afterwards published in an octavo pamphlet. He had frequently addressed the house before on a great variety of subjects, but never so effectively. He was seconded on the occasion by Colonel Perronet Thompson, and the resolution was carried on a division by a majority of 5, the ayes being 86 and the noes 81. On asking leave, 24 May 1849, to bring in a bill, his request was refused by a net majority of 51, the ayes being 85, and the noes 136. He was in a minority of 55 in the next session, 7 March 1850; but the year afterwards, 8 July 1851, he carried his motion by a majority of 37, the ayes being 87, and the noes 50. Although his championship of the ballot lasted over the next twenty years, he only once again obtained a majority, namely, on 27 May 1862, the ayes being 83, and the noes 50. His failures were endured by him with admirable cheerfulness. His speeches upon these occasions were always listened to with enjoyment for the wit and humour with which his arguments in favour of the ballot were enforced. Yet his annual motion came at last to be looked upon by the house rather as a good joke than as an earnest attempt at legislation. Berkeley was nevertheless seriously confident to the last that the eventual passing of the Ballot Act was certain, and, even towards the close of his life, that it was imminent. Early in the following year, 22 Jan. 1869, a test ballot was adopted at Manchester, Ernest Jones (who, however, died the day afterwards) being chosen through the ballot-box as a candidate for representing that city in parliament. Henry Berkeley died on 10 March 1870, aged seventy-five, having retained his seat in the house uninterruptedly for thirty-two years as member for Bristol. In March 1870 Mr. Leatham introduced a Ballot Bill, and Mr. Gladstone spoke in its favour. At the opening of the next session, 9 Feb. 1871, the ballot was recommended in the speech from the throne; and the bill was eventually passed in the following year, 13 July 1872.

[Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections, 4 vols. 1865–6; Men of the Time, 7th edition, p. 70; Dod's Parliamentary Companion, 1869; Times, 12 March 1870.] C. K.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1601–1658), eighth BARON BERKELEY (since the writ of 1421), and *thirteenth* baron (since the writ of 1295) [see BERKELEY, FAMILY of], son of Sir Thomas Berkeley, by Elizabeth Cary, daughter of George, Lord Hunsdon, was born at Lowlayton on 7 Oct. 1601, and succeeded to the honours of Berkeley, Mowbray, Segrave and Bruce, on 26 Nov. 1613, by the death of his grandfather, Henry. He married, 13 April 1615, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Michael Stanhope of Sudborn, Suffolk. The ceremony was performed in the church of Great Bartholomew, London, in the presence of the parents of the contracting parties, who were respectively thirteen and nine years of age. The bride continued to reside with her father at St. John Jerusalem (St. John's Square, Clerkenwell). In the following year the bridegroom was made a knight of the Bath on the occasion of the creation of Charles Prince of Wales (3 Nov.) In 1619 (21 May) he was entered as a canon-commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, having hitherto been under the care of tutors. Here he 'was actually,' says Wood, 'created M.A.' 18 July 1623. He was regarded by his family as a linguist, and, as he spent most of his time in foreign travel, probably he succeeded in picking up a smattering of modern languages. He appears to have had landed property in Carolina. He showed his appreciation of an eccentric genius by presenting Burton, who had previously (1621) dedicated the 'Anatomy of Melancholy' to him, to the living of Segrave in Leicestershire in 1630. He died in 1658, and was buried at Cranford, Middlesex. He had two sons, of whom the elder, Charles, was drowned while crossing the Channel, 27 Jan. 1641. The younger, George [q. v.], succeeded to the family honours, and in 1679 was created Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley.

[Fosbrooke's Berkeley MSS. p. 217; Berkeley Peerage Claim, vol. ii. Auths. and Precs. p. 174; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 413; Cal. State Papers; Dom., (1627–1628) 169, (1638–1639) 478; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 414; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), Berkeley Title; Cal. State Papers, Colonial (1574–1660), 115; Kennet's Register, 321.] J. M. R.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1628–1698), first EARL of BERKELEY and Viscount Dursley, ninth baron of Berkeley (since the writ of 1421), and *fourteenth* (since that of 1295) [see BERKELEY, FAMILY of], was son of George, eighth or thirteenth baron [q. v.] He was a canon-commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, but did not take any degree, and married, 11 Aug. 1646, Elizabeth, daughter of John Massingberd, treasurer of the East India Company, by whom he had two sons, Charles and George, and six daughters. One of these ladies, presumably the eldest, Elizabeth, was seen by Pepys dancing very 'rich in jewels' at the court ball on the night of 15 Nov. 1666. She was, says Pepys with much vagueness, much liked by the King of France. In 1654 and 1656 Berkeley was M.P. for Gloucestershire. Having succeeded to the barony in 1658, George Berkeley was nominated, May 1660, one of the commissioners to proceed to the Hague and invite Charles to return to the kingdom, and on 16 June following was present at the banquet given to the king on his return by the lord mayor at Guildhall. In July he was deputed by the House of Lords to convey their thanks to the king for the elevation of Monck to the peerage. In the following November he was made keeper of the house gardens and parks of Nonsuch, where the Duchess of Cleveland subsequently resided. In 1661 he was placed on the council for foreign plantations. In 1663 he became one of the members of the Royal African Company on its formation (10 Jan.), acquiring thus a share for the term of 1,000 years in the whole of the vast territory lying between the port of Sallee in South Barbary and the Cape of Good Hope. In the same year he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. He seems to have been disposed to make the utmost of what he conceived to be his legal rights, however unsubstantial. His claim to precedency over Lord la Warr is noticed in the article upon the Berkeley family. On 11 Sept. 1679 he was created Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley. In the preceding April he had been made a member of the board of trade and plantations established in 1668, and in the preceding year a privy councillor. In 1680 (9 Feb.) he was elected to the governorship of the Levant Company, a position which he seems to have held for the greater part, if not the whole, of his subsequent life. In May of the following year (1681) he was elected the master of Trinity House. In the same year he made a present to Sion College of the library which had belonged to Sir Robert Coke, the late husband of his aunt, Theophila, and son of Sir Edward, the well-known chief justice. At this time he was a member of the East India Company. In February 1684–5 he was appointed custos rotulorum for the county of Gloucester, and 21 July 1685 was sworn of the privy council. After the flight of the king, 11 Dec. 1688, the Earl of Berkeley was among the lords who assembled at Guildhall to draw up the celebrated declaration constituting themselves a provisional government until such time as the Prince of Orange should arrive. He died in 1698, and was buried in the parish church of Cranford, Middlesex, where he had an estate. His widow died in 1708, and was buried in the same place. Evelyn speaks of him as his 'old and noble friend,' but beyond mentioning sundry occasions on which he dined with him—on one of which (at Durdans, Epsom, 1 Sept. 1662) he met the king and queen and Prince Rupert, on another (19 June 1682) 'the Bantame or East India ambassadors,' of whose behaviour at table he gives a minute account—says but little about the earl, even omitting to record his death. The references to him in Pepys are even more slight and casual. He published in 1668 a religious work entitled 'Historical Applications and Occasional Meditations upon several Subjects,' to which Waller has given a kind of immortality by eleven couplets of rather neatly worded and not particularly fulsome praise, beginning

> Bold is the man that dares engage
> For piety in such an age.

The design of the work appears to have been to illustrate the value of religion from the recorded experience of distinguished men. A second edition appeared in 1670, and a third with amplifications in 1680. Wood, who, on the strength of this book and an address to the Levant Company published in 1681, includes the earl in the 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' states that in a certain auction catalogue it appeared under the quaintly unctuous title 'Divine Breathings, or Soul Thirstings after Christ.' The earl was succeeded in the family honours by his eldest son, Charles. His second son, George, who graduated M.A. at Christ Church, 9 July 1669, took holy orders, and became a prebendary of Westminster, 13 July 1687. He died in 1694. Of the daughters all were married except the fifth, Henrietta, who caused considerable scandal in the year 1682 by eloping with the husband of her sister Mary, Lord Grey of Werke [see GREY, FORD, earl of Tankerville].

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 625, 655; Fasti Oxon. ii. 315, 332, 372, 393; Berkeley Peerage Claim, i. 11, 28, 29, 30, vol. ii. Auths. and Preceds. 178–185; Atkyns's Gloucestershire,

p. 139; Foster Coll. Gen. Musgrave's Obituary, p. 80; Lords Journals, xi. 12, xiii. 613; Lysons's Environs, i. 485, iv. 601, suppl. 26, 29; Kennet's Register, 133, 181, 204; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1660–1661) 359, (1661–1662) 112, (1663–1664) 201, (1664–1665) 213, 232; Colonial, (1661–1668) 56, 191, 408; Beatson's Polit. Index, i. 109, suppl. viii., iii. 430; Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, ii. 381; Pepys, 3 March 1659–60, 1 Sept. 1662, 15 Nov. 1666, 14 July 1667; Evelyn, 1 Sept. 1662, 13 Aug. 1673, 19 June 1682; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 482, 561 *n*, ii. 606, 614, iii. 378, 390; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 21, 135, 199, 212, 229, 231, 234, 240, 335, iii. 146; Collins's Peerage (Brydges) and Burke's Peerage, Berkeley Title.]

J. M. R.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1693?–1746), politician, born in or about 1693, was the fourth and youngest son of Charles, second earl of Berkeley. He was admitted to Westminster School on the foundation in 1708, and was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1711, where he graduated M.A. in 1713. He became in 1718 M.P. for Dover, representing the place in the two following parliaments. He sat for Hedon, Yorkshire, from 1734 until his death; although defeated at the poll in 1741, he was seated on petition next year. He voted against the measures of Sir Robert Walpole. On 28 May 1723 he was appointed master-keeper and governor of St. Katharine's, near the Tower. He died on 29 Oct. 1746.

Late in life he married Henrietta, daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, and widow of Henry Howard, ninth earl of Suffolk. This lady was celebrated for her intimacy with George II. Her marriage with Berkeley took place about July 1735, some nine months after her rupture with the king, and their union was the subject of much merriment among the courtiers of that day. Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, ii. 10–13) says: 'Mr. Berkeley was neither young, handsome, healthy, nor rich, which made people wonder what induced Lady Suffolk's prudence to deviate into this unaccountable piece of folly: some imagined it was to persuade the world that nothing criminal had ever passed between her and the king, others that it was to pique the king. If this was her reason, she succeeded very ill in her design.' Berkeley seems to have been very gouty, but his age did not exceed forty-two at this time; and his sister, Lady Betty Germaine, in announcing the match to Dean Swift on 12 July 1735, remarks: 'She is indeed four or five years older than he; but for all that he has appeared to all the world, as well as to me, to have long had (that is, ever since she has been a widow, so pray do not mistake me) a most violent passion for her, as well as esteem and value for her numberless good qualities.'

[Walpole's George II, i. 154, 512; Swift's Works (Scott), 2nd ed. xviii. 347, 348, 369, 496; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), 250, 255, 257, 533, 544.]

T. C.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1685–1753), bishop of Cloyne, was born on 12 March 1684-5 at 'Kilcrin,' or 'Killerin' according to his early biographers, or, as Professor Fraser thinks, at Dysert Castle, near Thomastown, in the county of Kilkenny. His father, William Berkeley, had some indefinite kinship to Lord Berkeley of Stratton, lord-lieutenant from 1670 to 1672. It is said that he went to Ireland in Lord Berkeley's suite, and that he or his father obtained a collectorship at Belfast in reward for loyalty to Charles I. The name of Berkeley's mother is unknown. She is said to have been great-aunt to the famous General Wolfe. Berkeley always considered himself an Englishman, and regarded the native Irish as foreigners (*Querist*, 91, 92, and *Cave of Dunmore*). He was entered at Kilkenny school on 17 July 1696, and placed in the second class, a proof of unusual precocity. One of his school-fellows, Thomas Prior, became his lifelong friend and correspondent. On 21 March 1700 he matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, was scholar in 1702, B.A. 1704, M.A. 1707. On 9 June 1707 he was admitted to a fellowship after an examination passed with great distinction. The only anecdote of his college days tells us that Berkeley once went to see a man hanged. On his return he induced his friend Contarini, Goldsmith's uncle, to hang him experimentally. He was cut down when nearly senseless, and exclaimed, 'Bless my heart, Contarini, you have rumpled my band!' (*Annual Register*, 1763). His curiosity had borne better fruits. The philosophy of Locke had been introduced by Molyneux into Dublin, where the old scholasticism still lingered. The writings of Hobbes, Malebranche, Descartes, Leibnitz, and Newton were studied in connection with Locke's doctrine. In 1705 Berkeley with a few friends formed a society for the discussion of the 'new philosophy.' A common-place book, first printed in the Clarendon Press edition of Berkeley's works (1871), shows that he was keenly interested in many of the questions raised by Locke's Essay, and that he conceived himself to have discovered a 'new principle' of great importance. It was set forth in three works soon afterwards published. His 'Essay towards a New Theory of Vision' appeared in 1709, and a 'Treatise concerning the Principles of Human Know-

ledge' in 1710. Berkeley was disappointed by the reception of his works. His friend Sir John Percival, afterwards Earl of Egmont, reported to him the criticisms of various metaphysical authorities, especially Clarke and Whiston (see FRASER'S *Berkeley*, in Blackwood's Philosophical Classics). They compared him to Malebranche and Norris, regretting the waste of 'extraordinary genius' upon metaphysics, and regarding him as paradoxical and visionary. Clarke, whilst condemning Berkeley's first principles, declined to argue the point, though urged by Whiston (*Memoirs of Clarke*) to give an answer. Berkeley, moved by this neglect, and desiring to meet the ordinary objections, wrote the 'Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous,' published in 1713, the finest specimen in our language of the conduct of argument by dialogue. Berkeley's opinions made some noise, though few or no converts, and occasioned no serious discussion. Meanwhile he was promoted to various college offices. He was a tutor from 1707 to 1724, though after 1712 only in name; he was appointed sub-lecturer in 1710, elected junior dean in 1710 and 1711, and junior Greek lecturer in 1712. His whole college income is estimated at 40*l.* a year.

In January 1713 Berkeley went to England, obtaining leave of absence on the ground of ill-health and being anxious to publish his 'Dialogues' and 'make acquaintance with men of merit.' He speedily became known to the wits. Steele received him warmly. He associated with Addison, Pope, and Arbuthnot. He describes Arbuthnot as being favourable to his new theory, though in a letter to Swift (19 Oct. 1714) Arbuthnot jokes rather disrespectfully about 'poor philosopher Berkeley,' who has now the 'idea of health' which was struggling hard with the 'idea of a strange fever.' Addison, too, showed some favour to the new opinions, and either now or soon afterwards arranged a meeting with Clarke. The discussion was fruitless, and Berkeley complained that Clarke, though unable to answer, was not candid enough to own himself convinced. Berkeley contributed some papers to the 'Guardian,' under Steele's editorship. Swift, now Steele's bitter antagonist, did his best to help his young countryman. He introduced Berkeley to Lord Berkeley of Stratton on 12 April 1713 (*Journal to Stella*) and to the famous Lord Peterborough. Peterborough was sent as ambassador to the king of Sicily in November 1713, and upon Swift's recommendation took Berkeley as his chaplain. Berkeley left London in November 1713, travelled to Paris in company with Martin (author of the 'Voyage to St. Kilda'), and, after a month at Paris, crossed the Mont Cenis on 1 Jan. 1713-4, and reached Leghorn in February, where he was left whilst Peterborough went to Sicily. From Leghorn he addressed a complimentary letter to Pope (1 May 1714) upon the 'Rape of the Lock,' and soon afterwards returned to England, reaching London in August. The death of Queen Anne deprived Berkeley's friends of power. The publication of a sermon on passive obedience in 1712, preached at Trinity College Chapel, had exposed him to a suspicion of Jacobitism—unjustly, for he advocates a general principle equally applicable to the new dynasty; but the lords justices not unnaturally made a 'strong representation against him,' and he could obtain no appointment. He spent two years mainly in London (FRASER'S *Berkeley*, p. 108), and in November 1716 he again went abroad as tutor to St. George Ashe, son of Bishop St. George Ashe [q.v.] These dates disprove a story told by his biographer, Stock, and frequently repeated. Berkeley, it is said, had a discussion with Malebranche in Paris, and the rival philosopher became so excited that an inflammation of the lungs from which he was suffering was increased, and carried him off a few days after. Malebranche, however, died on 13 Oct. 1715, whilst Berkeley was still in England. Berkeley's travels lasted four years, though Bishop Ashe, the father of his pupil, died in 1718. A fragmentary diary shows that he passed 1717 in Rome, Naples, and Ischia. From Naples he wrote an interesting description to Pope of the island Inarime. In 1718 he was chiefly in Rome. His journals show a lively interest in natural phenomena as well as in antiquities. He is specially interested in stories about the bite of the tarantula. He wrote to Arbuthnot a graphic account of an eruption of Vesuvius in April 1717, which was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for October 1717. In 1719 it seems probable that he made a pedestrian excursion in Sicily (see WARTON'S *Essay on Pope*, ii. 198). During these travels he lost the manuscript of a second part of his treatise. On his way home through France he wrote a Latin essay, 'De Motu,' suggested by a prize offered by the French Academy. If ever presented, it was unsuccessful, the prize being given to Crousaz. Berkeley published his essay in London in 1721.

Berkeley returned to London in 1720 to find the nation under the unprecedented excitement of the South Sea scheme. Paroxysms of speculation were then new, and to Berkeley the spectacle seemed to be symptomatic of a fatal development of luxury and

corruption. He expressed his feelings in an 'Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain' (1721), recommending sumptuary laws, the encouragement of arts, and a return to simplicity of life. He can hardly have hoped for the speedy adoption of his doctrines in England, and a new scheme now took possession of his ardent and impulsive nature. Preferments and wealth were coming to him, but he resolved to use them for his philanthropic purpose. Pope is said to have introduced him to Lord Burlington, famous for architectural tastes shared by Berkeley himself. He returned to Ireland in the autumn of 1721, and upon Burlington's recommendation was made chaplain to the Duke of Grafton, the new lord lieutenant. He applied for the deanery of Dromore, which was just vacant, and his friend Percival's influence helped to secure his appointment (Feb. 1721–2). The bishop of the diocese, however, claimed the nomination, and a lawsuit followed. Whilst it was still undecided, he was appointed, in May 1724, through the influence of Lady Percival, to the richer deanery of Derry, said to be worth 1,500*l.* a year (Fraser's *Berkeley*, p. 122). A strange accident had increased his fortune. Swift's Vanessa, Hester Vanhomrigh, who died in May 1723, left him half her property, having previously, it was supposed, destined it to Swift. She had never seen Berkeley, as he says (*ib.* p. 123), though Mrs. Berkeley, his widow, says that he once met her at dinner at her mother's house (*Biog. Brit.* iii. Corrigenda and Addenda). As one of her executors, Berkeley suppressed for a time the famous correspondence with Swift. Much legal trouble followed before her fortune was realised, to which there are many references in his correspondence with Prior, and the debts absorbed a considerable part of the estate.

Berkeley valued these additions to his fortunes as means for carrying out his new project. His attention had been drawn to the new world beyond the Atlantic, where, as he says in a remarkable copy of verses (of uncertain date), a new golden age might be anticipated, and a fifth act, the noblest of all, close the great drama of Time. In a proposal, circulated in 1725 (*Works*, vol. iv.), he explains his theories. Religion, he thought, had declined amongst the American colonists for want of a proper supply of clergy; the negroes had been left without instruction and denied baptism; whilst the conversion of the savage Americans had not been attempted. Protestantism, he said, was losing ground in Europe, whilst in America the progress made by the French and Spanish was spreading the religion of Rome through the native races, a process which 'would probably end in the utter extirpation of our colonies.' The foundation of a college for the education of the planters' children and of young savages who might be trained as missionaries, would meet these evils. A college had already been projected in Barbadoes by General Codrington, who died there in 1710 and left his estates in trust for this purpose to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Berkeley thought the Bermudas better fitted for the purpose, from the temperate climate, the greater frugality and simplicity of the colonists, and the central situation. The difficulties of local communication between the scattered settlements were great; whilst Bermuda had a trade with all the colonies, and was in the track of commerce from England.

Berkeley's project implied many misconceptions, now obvious, nor did it seem likely to commend itself to the common sense of the rulers of those days. Whilst the deanery of Dromore was still in suspense, he remained at Dublin, and held various college offices. He had been elected senior fellow in 1717; in November 1721 he was appointed divinity lecturer and senior Greek lecturer; in June 1722 Hebrew lecturer; and in November 1722 senior proctor; the income of all his college positions amounting to about 150*l.* He became B.D. and D.D. on 14 Nov. 1721 (*Works*, iv. 84, 95). He had definitely resolved to devote himself to the Bermuda scheme about May 1722 (Fraser's *Berkeley*, p. 120), and soon after his appointment to the deanery of Derry he set out for London to prepare for carrying out his plans. He took with him a letter from Swift to Carteret, the new lord lieutenant (dated 3 Sept. 1724) describing his zeal in humorous, though sympathetic, terms. Berkeley's heart would break, said Swift, if his deanery were not taken from him, and the exorbitant sum of 100*l.* a year provided for him at Bermuda.

Berkeley, on arriving in England, exerted his extraordinary powers of fascination. The impression made upon his contemporaries confirms Pope's famous attribution to him of 'every virtue under heaven' (*Epilogue to Satires*, ii. 73). 'So much understanding, so much knowledge, so much innocence, and such humility, I did not think had been the fashion of any but angels, till I saw this gentleman,' was Atterbury's exclamation after being introduced to him by Lord Berkeley (Hughes, *Letters*, ii. 2). Warton (*Essay on Pope*) tells us, on the authority of Lord Bathurst, that, after a dinner at his house, some of the 'Scriblerus' wits agreed to ridicule Berkeley's project; Berkeley's

reply so confounded them that they all rose exclaiming 'Let us set out with him immediately!' Berkeley was introduced to the king by a distinguished Venetian, the Abbé Gualtieri (STOCK), and obtained a charter for the proposed college, the patent for which passed the seals in June 1725. Berkeley was named as the first president, and three junior fellows of Trinity (William Rogers, Jonathan Thompson, and James King) were to be fellows of the new body, ultimately to consist of a president and nine fellows. They were to hold their preferments till eighteen months after their arrival at Bermuda. Berkeley obtained promises of subscriptions to the amount of 5,000*l.*, including 200*l.* from Sir R. Walpole. He discovered that certain lands in the island of St. Christopher, ceded to England by the treaty of Utrecht, might be sold at an enhanced price, and asked for a grant of 20,000*l.* from this sum towards his college. A vote was obtained from the House of Commons, after an active canvass by Berkeley, recommending this grant to the king. Only two members, or, according to Mrs. Berkeley (*Biog. Brit.*), only one, Admiral Vernon, dissented. This success, however, was only the prelude to long and tiresome delays. The death of George I in 1727 threw him back, but a new warrant for his grant was signed by George II. Queen Caroline showed her favour by inviting him twice a week to her parties, where he endured useless debates, as he felt them to be, with Hoadly, Clarke, and Sherlock, for the sake of his college (MRS. BERKELEY and MONCK BERKELEY'S *Literary Relics*). The general esteem for his character did not lead to the payment of the promised grant; and at last, feeling himself to be in a false position, and fearing lest the seriousness of his design would be doubted, he resolved to sail for America (FRASER, *Berkeley*, p. 123). On 1 Aug. 1728 he married Anne, daughter of John Forster, who had been chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. She was a woman of congenial disposition and disposed to the mysticism of Mme. Guyon and Fénelon. She had a fortune of about 1,500*l.* He sailed from Greenwich on 4 Sept. 1728, and landed at Newport, R.I., in the following January. Berkeley remained in America till the autumn of 1731. He bought a farm of ninety-six acres and built a small house, still standing, which he called Whitehall. Here he read and meditated; a projecting rock near the sea is shown as the place where he wrote much of 'Alciphron,' and a chair in which he sat in the 'natural alcove' is still preserved. The descriptions of scenery in 'Alciphron' clearly represent his impressions. Berkeley saw something of the intelligent and educated colonists; he helped to found a philosophical society at Newport; meetings of episcopal clergy were held at his house; he made some short excursions to the mainland; he preached sermons, which were attended by men of all persuasions, and enforced the duty of general toleration upon his brethren. His first son, Henry, was born here, and christened 1 Sept. 1729; and an infant daughter died 5 Sept. 1731. He formed a close friendship with Samuel Johnson, episcopal missionary at Hertford, Connecticut, afterwards president of King's College, New York. Johnson accepted Berkeley's teaching, and letters from Berkeley to him contain some interesting expressions of the teacher's views. It does not appear that he had any personal intercourse with Jonathan Edwards, whose early writings contain doctrines similar to his own (CHANDLER'S and BEARDSLEY'S *Lives of Johnson*). Berkeley, it may be remarked, held slaves (*Works*, iv. 187). Slaves, he says, in his 'Proposal,' would only become better slaves by becoming christian; though he, of course, considered it a duty to make them christian.

Letters from home showed that there was little hope of his ever obtaining the money granted to him. Already in June 1729 his friend, Bishop Benson, tells him there is little chance of it. At last, in 1731, Walpole told Bishop Gibson that if consulted as a minister he should reply that the money should most undoubtedly be paid, as soon as it suited public convenience; but that, if consulted as a friend, he advised Berkeley by all means not to wait in hopes of his 20,000*l.* Berkeley hereupon sailed from Boston in the end of 1731, and reached London in February 1732. He showed his continued interest in America by making over his farm at Whitehall to found scholarships at Yale; and he made to the same college a present of nearly 1,000 volumes. He also gave books to Harvard, and presented an organ to Trinity church, Newport.

Berkeley stayed in London from his return until the spring of 1734. His 'Alciphron' was published in March 1732; it became speedily popular, and reached a second edition that year; it was translated into French in 1734, and provoked replies from Mandeville, author of the 'Fable of the Bees,' and from Lord Hervey, in a so-called 'Letter from a Country Clergyman,' besides a more serious attack from Peter Browne, bishop of Cork [q. v.] The 'Analyst,' published in 1734, led to another controversy with the mathematicians. Stock tells us that Sherlock showed 'Alciphron' to Queen Caroline in

order to prove that Berkeley was not, as Hoadly maintained, of 'disordered understanding.' She hereupon, it is added, obtained Berkeley's nomination to the deanery of Down, which fell through from the claims of the lord-lieutenant to be consulted. Dates make this story doubtful, but a letter of Berkeley's to Prior, 22 Jan. 1733–4, shows that he had been proposed for Down. At the beginning of 1734, at any rate, he was nominated to the bishopric of Cloyne; he tells his friend Prior (15 Jan. 1733–4) that he had 'not been at the court or at the minister's but once these seven years;' and seems to intimate that he had a claim upon government for their breach of faith in regard to the Bermuda scheme (2 March 1734). His health was weaker, and a love of retirement growing upon him. He was consecrated bishop of Cloyne in St. Paul's church, Dublin, on 19 May 1734; and he spent the next eighteen years at Cloyne, with the exception of a visit to Dublin to attend the House of Lords in the autumn of 1737.

His life was one of domestic retirement and active benevolence to his neighbours, varied by occasional manifestations of his continued interest in social and philosophical questions. The second son, George, was born in London on 28 Sept. 1733; a third, John, born on 11 April 1735, died in October 1735; a fourth, William, was born in 1736; a daughter, Julia, was born in October 1738; and another, Sarah, died in infancy in 1740. Henry, born in Newport, George, William, and Julia, thus formed the family in whose education he found his chief happiness. Though he had no ear for music, he kept an Italian master, Pasquilino, in his house to teach them the bass viol, who is recorded to have exclaimed on one occasion, 'May God pickle (= preserve) your lordship!' He refers to his children with touching affection; he wishes he had twenty sons like George, and would prefer them to 20,000*l.* a year; he tells Johnson that he has one daughter 'of starlight beauty,' and says to another friend that she is 'such a daughter!' so 'bright a little gem! that to prevent her doing mischief amongst the illiterate "squires," he is resolved to treat her like a boy, and make her study eight hours a day' (*Works*, iv. 267–8). Professor Fraser thinks (*ib.* p. 326) that over-anxiety, and perhaps too much tarwater, injured the constitutions of children unusually delicate.

Berkeley's interest in the condition of the country was shown by some remarkable compositions. In 1736 he published 'A Discourse addressed to Magistrates, occasioned by the enormous license and irreligion of the times,' advocating the active support of religion by the government, and occasioned, it is said, by the discovery of a 'hellfire club,' called the 'Blasters,' who used to drink the health of the devil, and were guilty of various indecencies reported to a committee of the Irish House of Commons in 1738. In 1745 he published 'A Letter to the Roman Catholics' of his diocese, exhorting them to remain faithful to the government; and in 1749 a tract, called a 'Word to the Wise,' calling upon the catholic priests to use their influence on behalf of 'honest industry, cleanliness, and prudence.' The catholic clergy of the diocese of Dublin expressed gratitude for this friendly admonition and circulated the letter amongst the parish priests. Berkeley's most remarkable treatise, however, was the 'Querist,' originally published in three parts in 1735, 1736, and 1737. A new edition, published in 1750, made considerable omissions with a few additions. The first edition is extremely rare, but the whole is now given in the Clarendon Press edition of Berkeley's works. The 'Querist' consists of a series of detached maxims in the form of queries, which are remarkable not only as expressing the views contained in Berkeley's other writings, but as making a large number of economical suggestions upon the uses of money and so forth, which prove how Berkeley's acuteness had anticipated—though in an unsystematic and often inaccurate way—many of the theories of Hume and Adam Smith. Some pithy 'maxims on patriotism,' originally published in the 'Dublin Journal' in 1750, are a kind of short political appendices to the 'Querist.'

Berkeley's last philosophical work was suggested by his interest in the condition of his neighbours. The winter of 1739–40 was of terrible severity; and the following years were marked by famine, distress, and disease. Berkeley did his best to carry out the maxims of the 'Querist.' He left off powder in his wig, by way of setting a precedent of frugality; he distributed 20*l.* every Monday morning amongst the poor of Cloyne; and he did what he could to encourage local handicrafts. He tried medical experiments upon the sick. In America he had learnt the use of tarwater, and he now used it in cases of dysentery. His success appeared to him decisive. He took it up with characteristic enthusiasm, and gradually came to regard it as almost a panacea. He set up an apparatus for manufacturing it; he used it in his own family; and made an ardent proselyte of his friend, Thomas Prior. The enthusiasm lasted through his life. A 'Letter to Thomas Prior' was published anonymously in May 1744; a second

letter to the same 'concerning the usefulness of Tar-water in the Plague,' followed in 1747 a 'Letter to the Reverend Dr. Hales on the benefit of Tar-water in Fevers, for cattle as well as the human species,' which had appeared earlier in the same year; the last of his writings, 'Further Thoughts on Tar-water,' published in Berkeley's 'Miscellany' of 1752, contains medical observations, and instructions for its use. It is good, as he says here, not only in fevers, diseases of the lungs, cancers, scrofula, throat diseases, apoplexies, chronic disorders of all kinds, but also as a general drink for infants. It strengthens their bodies and sharpens their intellects. It is good for cattle; every market town and every shop should have a supply ready. It is good for all climates, land and sea, for rich and poor, high and low livers, and he had himself drunk a gallon of it in a few hours. It was reported that he had made a giant of a child; the fact being that he had taken care of the Irish giant, Magrath, who grew to a height of nearly eight feet, and whose skeleton is preserved at Dublin (*Works*, iv. 335). Berkeley's time was so much occupied that his correspondence with his friends had to be abridged (*ib.* iv. 323), and a lively interest was excited in the public. Fielding thought that he had derived some benefit from it, and refers to it in his 'Voyage to Lisbon.' A list of some of the chief tracts published may be found in Fraser's introduction to 'Siris' (*ib.* ii. 343).

The most permanent result of his enthusiasm was the work published in 1744, 'Siris,' a chain 'of philosophical reflections concerning the virtues of Tar-water, and divers other subjects connected together and arising one from another.' The title 'Siris' was added in the second edition; this appeared in 1744, others in 1746 and 1748. It was translated, wholly or in part, into French, German, Dutch, and Portuguese. The popularity was doubtless due to the medical rather than to the metaphysical theories which were strongly blended together; at the time it was the most popular of Berkeley's writings.

Berkeley's reputation led to new offers of preferment. Chesterfield, lord lieutenant in 1745, offered to translate him from Cloyne to Clogher. Berkeley refused; he had become attached to Cloyne, and he told his wife soon after going there that he would never change; 'he had very early in life got the world under his feet, and was resolved to trample on it to his latest moments.' Growing infirmities and love of retirement were also causes for reluctance to move. The death of his favourite son William in February 1751 'was thought,' says Stock, 'to have stuck too close to his father's heart.' 'I was a man retired from the amusement of politics, visits, and what the world calls pleasure,' he says in a letter. 'I had a little friend, educated always under my own eye, whose painting delighted me, whose music ravished me, and whose lively gay spirit was a continual feast. It has pleased God to take him home. God, I say, in mercy hath deprived me of this pretty gay plaything.' And the father thinks that he had perhaps set his heart too much upon his son, and been vain as well as fond of him. In October 1751 he lost his old friend and schoolfellow Prior. He speaks sadly of the 'gloom of Cloyne,' and says that he is resolved upon a quiet retreat. He proposed to exchange Cloyne for some Oxford headship or canonry. He then proposed to resign his bishopric absolutely. Such a precedent was not to be set. The king declared that Berkeley might live where he pleased, but that he should die a bishop.

Berkeley resolved to retire. He made arrangements about his revenues, including a distribution of 200*l.* a year, the rent of his demesne lands, amongst poor householders, and at last sailed for England in August 1752. His son George was already matriculated at Christ Church, and the desire to be near him was doubtless one inducement to the change. Berkeley was accompanied by George, his only daughter Julia, and his wife. He was so weak upon landing that he had to be taken in a horse-litter from the landing-place, Bristol, to Oxford. There he settled in a house in Holywell Street. A collection of some of his writings and a final letter upon tar-water were published at the time under the title of a 'Miscellany.' Little is known of his short stay at Oxford. On 14 Jan. 1753 he was on a couch; his wife had been reading to him the chapter on the Epistle to the Corinthians which forms part of the burial service; his daughter went to offer him some tea, and found him apparently sleeping. He was already dead. He was buried in Christ Church, and an inscription for his grave written by Dr. Markham. Berkeley left little behind him. In a short will made in the last July he left directions that his burial should not cost more than 20*l.*, and that an equal sum should be given to the poor of the parish, that his body should be kept above ground five days, 'even till it grow offensive by the cadaverous smell,' and left undisturbed. He then left all he possessed to his wife.

Berkeley had been in his youth a handsome man, of great strength and activity. Professor Fraser gives a list of nine portraits; three are at Trinity College, Dublin—one, painted by Smibert, an English artist who accompanied him to America, and was after-

wards a teacher of Copley, is at Yale; one is at Lambeth; the other four are in private hands. An engraving of the Yale picture is given in the collected works, and one from an early picture, which belonged to a descendant, Robert Berkeley, Q.C., in Dublin, is given in Fraser's 'Berkeley.'

Berkeley's widow died at Langley, Kent, 27 May 1786, in her eighty-sixth year. Her daughter Julia, who was an invalid, lived with her and probably survived her. The eldest son Henry died in Ireland. The second, George, took his M.A. degree at Oxford January 1759, and in the same year became vicar of Bray. His wife was Eliza Berkeley [q. v.]

Berkeley's aim throughout his writings is to attack materialism, which Hobbes had openly accepted, and which seemed to lurk under the dualism of the Cartesian schools. His great principle is that *esse = percipi*; that 'ideas,' in Locke's sense—the immediate objects of the mind in thinking—do not represent something outside the mind, but constitute the whole world of reality, which thus exists in minds alone. In the new theory of vision he prepares the way by arguing that vision represents nothing beyond sensations. Assuming as proved or evident that the sight cannot inform us of distance in a direct line outwards, inasmuch as all the points in such a line are projected upon a single point in the retina, he argues that all sight involves foresight; that the apparently simple perception involves an inference founded upon association, and that the visual sensations are merely signs of corresponding tactual sensations. The connection is 'arbitrary,' like the connection between words and things signified, and sight thus forms a natural language, which we learn to interpret by experience in terms of touch. This psychological theory has been generally accepted both by Reid and by Hume and their respective followers, and has often been called an almost solitary example of a philosophical discovery. Anticipations have been noticed in Locke, Descartes, and Malebranche, but the substantial originality of Berkeley remains.

It has been attacked recently by Bailey, Abbot, and Collyns Simon, but still holds its ground, though requiring to be supplemented by later researches. The 'Principles' give the most systematic exposition, and the 'Dialogues' the clearest defence of Berkeley's full theory. He explains in the 'Principles' the doctrine reserved in the 'Vision' (*Principles*, § 44) that the sense of touch is on a level with the sense of sight. The two senses form a reciprocal code of signals, a double language of words significant of each other and interesting because indicating the approach of pains and pleasures. Nor can the intellect infer anything beyond the signs from the signs themselves. This could only be done, as Berkeley assumes, by abstraction. He therefore, in the introduction to the 'Principles,' begins by attacking the doctrine of abstract ideas, which, as understood by Locke, implied that we could frame an idea of a triangle neither equilateral, isosceles, nor scalene. Berkeley's 'nominalism' is opposed to this theory. He argues that every idea is individual, though it may represent an indefinite number of other individual ideas, and therefore cannot stand for an entity different from all individual ideas. Abstract ideas are an illusion due to the use of language and a confusion of a symbol calling up a variety of ideas with an independent entity. Matter, therefore, understood as a substratum in which the qualities of things, revealed by sensations, are supposed to inhere, is denounced as a mere metaphysical figment, and Berkeley appeals to common sense to condemn its reality. This rejection of matter and of abstract ideas generally, together with his theory of vision, are noticed by Mill as 'three first-rate philosophical discoveries.' Their influence upon the school represented by Mill is shown in the rejection of materialism by the English empirical school generally. The great difficulty of Berkeley lies in his rather obscure treatment of the theory of time and space. On his showing they seem to be a mere illusion. Consistently with his principles, he rejects the distinction between primary and secondary qualities accepted by Locke, and afterwards revived by Reid on the common sense theory. All qualities (it may be said) are 'secondary' according to Berkeley. It can be said of no quality more than another that it corresponds (as the primary qualities were supposed to do) to something real in the object independently of the mind. Time, according to Berkeley, is nothing but the succession of ideas in the individual mind. Space or extension goes with abstract ideas, and has no more reality than the secondary qualities of colour, resistance, and other visual and tactual sensations (*Principles*, §§ 98, 99, &c.) Abstract space means the possibility of movement in the absence of the sensation of resistance (*ib.* § 116). One corollary from this produced his mathematical controversy. As it is contradictory to speak of unfelt sensations, it is contradictory to speak of sensations less than the *minima sensibilia* —the atomic ideas of which the sense world is constituted. Hence the mathematical theory of infinitesimals implied contradictions or mysteries, the necessity of which Berkeley advances in justification of theological mysteries. Mill considers that he raised difficul-

ties which were first fully solved by De Morgan. The theory of the purely 'relative' nature of space, the refusal to distinguish between primary and secondary qualities, seems to reduce all mathematical theorems to the level of empirical propositions. Geometrical properties are inferred from the properties of particular figures. This doctrine, worked out by Hume, led to Kant's famous theory of space and time, in which the reality and *à priori* necessity of mathematical propositions are made to follow from the assumption that space and time are forms imposed by the mind upon experience instead of being qualities of external and independent objects. Berkeley seems scarcely to appreciate the difficulties of his position; as, indeed, he represents a brilliant appreciation of one aspect rather than a systematic elaboration. This is equally apparent in his theological application. According to him his theory demonstrates immediately the existence of a divine mind, 'in whom we live, move, and have our being' (*Principles*, § 61). The existence of such a mind follows, first, as solving the obvious difficulty, that upon his theory everything ceases to exist when it ceases to be present to consciousness, to which he replies that it still exists as perceived by the supreme mind; and, secondly, because ideas being in their nature passive, and what we call causation being merely the arbitrary connection of sign and thing signified, we must assume the existence of a supreme cause which speaks to us through this divine language. Hume implicitly replies by denying the existence of any such idea of power as Berkeley postulates, and argues that the difficulties inherent in Berkeley's matter may be retorted against his mind and spirit. Berkeley replies to this by anticipation that, although we have not properly an 'idea' (in his sense) of spirit, we have a 'notion,' as of that which has ideas and wills and reasons about them, and infer the existence of other spirits from our own.

Berkeley never developed his philosophy beyond these early works. The 'Alciphron' contains a restatement of the main principles, and an assertion of the ordinary arguments against deists, containing the ethical view of utilitarian theologians with no special originality. The 'Siris' is a reverie rather than an argument, showing that the speculations of the later Platonists were congenial to his temperament, but not giving a philosophical elaboration of the position. Historically Berkeley, as a link between Locke and Hume, led to scepticism, and was controverted upon that assumption by Reid and his followers. In assaulting matter he seemed to destroy reality. But it is possible, with Professor Fraser, to hold that the real tendency of his works was, as he never doubted, in favour of the doctrine which makes mind the ultimate reality, and thus of the more systematic idealism of later times.

Berkeley's works, as given by Professor Fraser, are: 1. 'Arithmetica absque Algebra aut Euclide demonstrata;' 2. 'Miscellanea Mathematica' (published together anonymously at Dublin in 1707). 3. 'Essay towards a New Theory of Vision,' 1709 (a second edition with an appendix in the same year, a third appended to 'Alciphron' in 1732). 4. 'Treatise concerning the Principles of Human Knowledge,' 'Part I.' 1710; same ('Part I.' dropped) with the Dialogues in 1734; and an edition with the Dialogues and notes by an opponent in 1776; German translation, 1869. 5. 'Passive Obedience, . . . a Discourse delivered at the College Chapel,' 1712 (second edition, 1712; third, 1713). 6. 'Three Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous,' 1713 (second edition, 1725; third and fourth with second and third of the 'Principles,' as above); French, 1750 (Amsterdam); German (Rostock), 1756; German (Leipzig), 1781 (part of an intended version of 'Works'). 7. Essays in the 'Guardian,' 1713 (Nos. 3, 27, 35, 39, 49, 55, 62, 69, 70, 77, 83, 88, 89, and 126 are ascribed to him from 14 March to 15 Aug. 1713). 8. 'De Motu,' 1721. 9. 'An Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain,' 1721. 10. 'A Proposal for the better supplying of Churches in our Foreign Plantations . . . by a College to be erected in . . . Bermuda,' 1725. 11. 'Sermon before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1732. 12. 'Alciphron, or the Minute Philosopher,' 1732 (two editions; a third in 1752, collated in 'Works,' vol. ii.); French, 1734; German, 1737. 13. 'Theory of Vision . . . vindicated and explained,' 1733 (an annotated edition by V. H. Cowell in 1860). 14. 'The Analyst, or a Discourse addressed to an Infidel Mathematician, &c.,' 1734. 15. 'A Defence of Free-thinking in Mathematics,' 1735. 16. 'Reasons for not Replying to Mr. Walton's Full Answer,' 1735. 17. 'The Querist,' Part I. 1735, Part II. 1736, Part IV. 1737 (second edition with an advertisement by the author, 1750; reprint in Glasgow, 1751. An edition was published in London in 1829. The queries omitted in the first edition are reprinted at the end of the 'Works,' vol. iii.) 18. 'A Discourse addressed to Magistrates,' 1736 and 1738. 19. '[Siris, a chain of] Philosophical Reflections and Inquiries concerning the Virtues of Tar-water, &c.' (three editions in 1744, others in 1746 and 1748; the title 'Siris' first added in second edition). 20. 'Three

Letters to Thos. Prior and a Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hales on the Virtues of Tar-water,' 1720, 1744, 1746, and 1747. 21. 'A Letter to the Roman Catholics of the diocese of Cloyne,' 1745. 22. 'A Word to the Wise, 1749 (republished with the 'Querist' in 1750 and 1751). 23. 'Maxims concerning Patriotism,' 1750. 24. 'Further Thoughts on Tar-water' appeared in the 'Miscellany' (1752), which also included Nos. 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, and verses on America.

A collected edition of Berkeley's works was published in 2 vols. 4to, 1784. An edition, in 2 vols. 8vo, edited by G. N. Wright, in 1843. The only complete edition is that published at Oxford, edited by Professor A. C. Fraser in 1871.

Criticisms of Berkeley, besides that in Professor Fraser's works, will be found in Ferrier's 'Philosophical Remains' (1866); J. S. Mill's 'Dissertations,' vol. iv. 154–87; Huxley, the 'Metaphysics of Sensation' in 'Critiques and Addresses,' pp. 320–50; Collyns Simons 'On the Nature and Elements of the External World, or Universal Immaterialism' (1862); S. Bailey, 'Review of Berkeley's Theory of Vision;' Penjon's 'Etude sur la vie et sur les œuvres philosophiques de G. Berkeley' (Paris, 1878); F. Fredericks's 'Ueber Berkeley's Idealismus' (Berlin, 1870); 'Der phenomenale Idealismus Berkeley's und Kant's' (Berlin, 1871); G. Spicker's 'Kant, Hume und Berkeley' (Berlin, 1875); J. Janitsch, 'Kant's Urtheil über Berkeley' (Strassburg, 1879).

[The Life of Berkeley by Professor Fraser (1871), which forms the fourth volume of the Clarendon Press edition of the Works, brings together all ascertainable information. In this edition were printed large selections from Berkeley's papers, which had come into the possession of Archdeacon Rose, and include a common-place book, diaries of his travels, and some correspondence. In 1881 Professor Fraser contributed a monograph upon Berkeley to Blackwood's Philosophical Classics (cited above as Fraser's 'Berkeley'), in which he makes use of Berkeley's letters to Sir John Percival, afterwards Earl of Egmont. A full account of them is given in the seventh report of the Historical MSS. Commission. The original sources are a Life by Bishop Stock, originally published in 1776, reprinted in the Biographia Britannica, vol. ii. (1780), and prefixed to the first collected edition of Berkeley's works in 1784. It is there stated that the facts were supplied to Stock by Dr. Robert Berkeley, the bishop's brother, then rector of Midleton, near Cloyne. In 1784 some notes by Berkeley's widow and his son George were published in the Addenda and Corrigenda prefixed to the third volume of the Biographia Britannica. A few other anecdotes are given in the preface to the Poems by the late George Monck Berkeley, &c., 1797, by Mrs. Eliza Berkeley [q. v.], and G. M. Berkeley himself published many letters from Berkeley to Prior in his Literary Relics, 1789. These materials are all to be found in the fourth volume of the collected works.] L. S.

BERKELEY, GEORGE CHARLES GRANTLEY FITZHARDINGE, M.P. (1800–1881), sixth son of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley (the second son after his marriage, on 16 May 1796, to Mary Cole, thenceforth Countess of Berkeley), was born on 10 Feb. 1800. His elder brother by three years, Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge, having, by the decision of the House of Lords, been declared Earl of Berkeley [see BERKELEY, FAMILY of], Grantley was for seventy years heir presumptive to the earldom. His childhood was passed almost entirely at Cranford House in Middlesex, one of the dower houses settled by the late earl on the countess. At sixteen years of age his godfather, the prince regent, presented him with a commission in the Coldstream guards. Having been for a few months entered as an undergraduate at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he was sent for a year's instruction to the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. He first joined his regiment in 1816 at the Tower of London, being afterwards on duty among the household troops during the next four or five years at St. James's Palace and Windsor Castle, at Chatham and at Woolwich. Shortly after coming of age he retired upon half-pay from the Coldstream guards into the 82nd foot. On 16 Aug. 1824 he married Caroline Martha, youngest daughter of Paul Benfield [q. v.], and in 1829 settled down as an ardent sportsman at Harrold Hall in Bedfordshire. Between 1810 and 1829 his eldest brother, William (to whom the late earl had left Berkeley Castle and the bulk of his large property), then known as Colonel Berkeley, was seeking to establish his claim to succeed his father, the fifth earl, in the earldom of Berkeley, and Grantley believed that Colonel Berkeley's cause might be advanced by the presence of himself and his three brothers, Maurice, Henry, and Craven, in parliament. Maurice [q. v.] therefore entered parliament in 1831, and Craven [q. v.] and Grantley were, in the December of 1832, returned to the House of Commons, the latter as member for West Gloucestershire; Colonel Berkeley himself never established his claim, but he became Baron Segrave (1831) and Earl Fitzhardinge (1841).

For twenty years together, from 1832 to 1852, Grantley held his ground as member for West Gloucestershire. He did so at last not merely in spite of the earl, but in open defiance of him. At five general elec-

tions he appeared successfully before the constituency as a candidate. His maiden work, 'Berkeley Castle,' an historical romance in three volumes, was savagely reviewed in the August number for 1836 of 'Fraser's Magazine.' Accompanied by his brother Craven, Berkeley went on the afternoon of 3 Aug. to the bookseller's shop in Regent Street, No. 215, kept by James Fraser, the publisher and proprietor of the magazine. Craven Berkeley having posted himself on guard there at the shop door, Grantley, who was in form a stalwart athlete, confronted the rather puny publisher, demanding from him the name of the anonymous critic. Failing to obtain this information, he felled his feeble antagonist with a blow, and then standing over him beat him savagely about the head and face with the butt-end of a heavy gold-headed hunting-whip. The two Berkeleys were brought before the neighbouring police magistrate in Great Marlborough Street. In the subsequent trial it was stated that a professional pugilist had kept watch as a hired bully outside Fraser's premises. Two actions, indeed, were tried, on 3 Dec. 1836, in the court of exchequer—one, Fraser *v.* Berkeley, for assault; the other, the cross action, Berkeley *v.* Fraser, for libel—in each of them the damages being set at 6,000*l.* In the action for assault the plaintiff (Fraser) got the verdict, with 100*l.* as his damages; while in the action for libel the plaintiff (Berkeley), though he also got the verdict, had to content himself with 40*s.* damages. Meanwhile, two days after the assault on the publisher, i.e. on 5 Aug., a hostile meeting had taken place between the Hon. Grantley Berkeley and the author of the anonymous criticism in 'Fraser,' Dr. William Maginn, then editor of that magazine. They fought in a secluded meadow near the Harrow Road. Three shots each were exchanged by the belligerents, Dr. Maginn at the last being slightly wounded.

On 3 May 1836 Mr. Berkeley raised a laugh by proposing that ladies should be admitted to the gallery of the House of Commons. The same day he was cheered along Rotten Row by the fashionable concourse, and in 1841, on the concession of the privilege, received a piece of plate from grateful ladies.

Grantley Berkeley's second publication appeared in 1839, being 'A Pamphlet dedicated to the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Sportsmen of England, Ireland, and Scotland. In Reply to a Prize Essay by the Rev. John Styles, D.D., on the Claims of the Animal Creation to the Humanity of Man,' 8vo, pp. 49. His only other novel, 'Sandron Hall, or the Days of Queen Anne,' 3 vols., was published in 1840. In 1847, in spite of a bitter quarrel with his brother, Lord Fitzhardinge, and the expenditure of 30,000*l.* against him, he was returned for West Gloucestershire; but his defence of protection lost him the seat in 1852. From that time forward he took no part whatever in public political life. He devoted himself more than ever to field-sports. He was a master both of stag and of fox hounds. Four of his favourites were famous: his terrier Smike, his bloodhound Druid, his mastiff Grumbo, and his retriever Smoker. Even his tame cormorant Jack was for a long time noted as a wonder. He prided himself to the last upon having learnt pugilism from Byron's instructor, Jackson, and retained until far on in middle life a coarser kind of buckish coxcombry. He delighted in wearing at the same time two or three different-coloured satin under-waistcoats, and round his throat three or four gaudy silk neckerchiefs, held together by passing the ends of them through a gold ring. Even when he had come to be an old man, he piqued himself upon having been the last to cling to the flat cocked hat of polite life, known early in the century as the *chapeau bras.*

In 1854 Grantley Berkeley published a pamphlet on 'The Potato Disease,' and his 'Reminiscences of a Huntsman,' 8vo, pp. 415. The latter book was illustrated by John Leech, as was another work issued from the press three years afterwards, in which he described 'A Month in the Forests of France,' 8vo, pp. 286. In that same year (1857) he brought out in a thin duodecimo a miniature poem called 'Love and the Lion,' the substance of which was derived from a tale narrated by the French lion-hunter, Jules Gérard.

He crossed the Atlantic and produced in 1861, profusely illustrated, 'The English Sportsman in the Western Prairies,' 8vo, pp. 431. In 1865 he published the first half and in 1866 the second half of his autobiography in 4 vols., entitled 'My Life and Recollections.' During the course of the next year (1867) he brought out 'Anecdotes of the Upper Ten Thousand, their Legends and their Lives.' In 1870 appeared his 'Tales of Life and Death,' in 2 vols., and in 1871, dedicated by him to the Crown Prince of Germany, 'A Pamphlet on the French and Prussian War, written in the month of January while events were passing,' 8vo, pp. 36. Three years later, in 1874, he brought out his last work, 'Fact against Fiction,' 2 vols., in which the habits and treatment of animals were practically considered. The last years of Grantley Berkeley's life were embittered by the loss of his wife and their two sons. His wife, who was a catholic, died

on 13 Feb. 1873. Swinburne Fitzhardinge Berkeley, the elder of Grantley's two sons, born on 20 Oct. 1825 and married on 4 March 1862 to Eliza Maria, only daughter of John Gray, of Wharnlands, Northumberland, and Trefin, Flintshire, and widow of Edward Dixon of Horsley House, Worcestershire, died without issue on 31 Dec. 1865; while Grantley's younger, and then only remaining son, Edward Stratton Fitzhardinge Berkeley, captain in the 2nd life guards, born on 16 July 1827, died unmarried on 29 May 1878. Grantley Berkeley himself, just upon a fortnight after the completion of his eighty-first year, died on 23 Feb. 1881 at Longfleet, Poole, Dorsetshire, having still, to the last, as far beyond his reach as ever what had been dangling all but within his grasp for nearly seventy years—the earldom of Berkeley.

[Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections, 4 vols., 1865–6; Times, 6 Aug. 1836, 24 and 25 Feb. and 1 March 1881; Men of the Time, 7th edition, pp. 99–100; Fraser's Magazine, August 1836, pp. 242–7, January 1837, pp. 100–143; Morning Chronicle, 6 Aug. 1836.] C. K.

BERKELEY, GEORGE CRANFIELD (1753–1818), admiral, second surviving son of Augustus, fourth earl of Berkeley, seventeenth baron, was born 10 Aug. 1753, and in 1766 entered the navy on board the Mary yacht, under the flag of his cousin, Rear-admiral Keppel, then appointed to carry over to Denmark the unfortunate Caroline Matilda. Young Berkeley was for some time the queen's page, and was afterwards appointed to the Guernsey, 50 guns, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Pallisser, then going out as governor of Newfoundland. Here he had the peculiar advantage of instruction from Mr. Gilbert, then master of the Guernsey, and afterwards of the Resolution with Captain Cook, and assisted him in the survey of the coast of Newfoundland and the Gulf of St. Lawrence. After two years of this service he was, in 1769, appointed to the Alarm frigate with Captain Jervis, afterwards the Earl of St. Vincent, and served under him in the Mediterranean. He was afterwards removed into the flagship by Rear-admiral Sir Peter Denis, who, in September 1772, promoted him to the rank of lieutenant. In 1774 he returned to England, and at once contested the city of Gloucester in the interest of the opposition. The cost of the election to the two parties was said to be not less than 100,000*l.* Berkeley was unsuccessful; nor was he appointed to a ship till, in 1778, he was nominated by Admiral Keppel as a lieutenant of the Victory. He was thus present in the battle of Ushant, and in September was promoted by the admiral to the command of the Firebrand fireship, in which he was attached to the Channel fleet; and during the invasion of the Channel in the summer of 1779 by the combined fleets of France and Spain, he acted on the staff of Lord Shuldham, the commander-in-chief at Plymouth. Berkeley's energy induced Lord Shuldham to recommend him to the admiralty for promotion; but the request was refused on account of the part taken by Captain Berkeley in politics. He was, however, appointed to the Fairy sloop, and sent out to Newfoundland, where, within two months, he captured nine of the enemy's privateers, and was posted by the admiral into the Vestal frigate 12 Sept. 1780. In the Vestal he was sent to England, and commanded her in the following spring at the relief of Gibraltar by Vice-admiral Darby. In 1782 he commanded the Recovery frigate in the fleet under Vice-admiral Barrington and Lord Howe, and was paid off at the peace in 1783. In 1789, after a few months in command of the Magnificent, 74 guns, he was appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance, an office which he held till 1795. On the declaration of war in 1793 he was appointed to the Marlborough, 74 guns, and in her had an important share in the victory of 1 June 1794. In this battle the Marlborough suffered severely, was totally dismasted, and had 120 men killed and wounded. Berkeley himself was severely wounded in the head, and was unable to resume the command. In common with the other officers of the fleet he received the thanks of both houses of parliament, and was one of the comparatively few who received the gold medal. Notwithstanding this, disparaging rumours of Berkeley's conduct were set afloat, and ten years afterwards a weekly paper, called the 'Royal Standard,' published a letter, in which he was described as a 'shy cock,' and as having skulked in the cockpit. Berkeley brought an action for libel against the paper, and obtained a verdict with 1,000*l.* damages. There appeared no grounds whatever for the libel, which, however, is even now sometimes remembered. For some months in 1795–6 Berkeley commanded the Formidable in the Channel, and in 1798 had command of the sea fencibles on the coast of Sussex. On 14 Feb. 1799 he was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and during that year and the next commanded a squadron in the Channel fleet under Lord Bridport and Lord St. Vincent.

He became a vice-admiral 9 Nov. 1805, and about the same time was appointed to the command of the Halifax station. It was during his command, and under his direct

orders, that the conflict between the Leopard and Chesapeake took place, 22 June 1807, on account of some deserters from the English service, who had been received on board the American frigate (MARSHALL, iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 892–7). The case led to a long diplomatic correspondence, and was one of the first causes of the war which broke out five years later; but Berkeley's conduct in the affair seems to have been strictly in accordance with rule and precedent, though at variance with the more modern phase of international law. In December 1808 he was appointed to the chief command on the coast of Portugal and in the Tagus, which he held till May 1812. On 31 July 1810 he was advanced to the rank of admiral, and in acknowledgment of his services to Portugal he was nominated lord high admiral of that kingdom. After his return to England in 1812 he retired altogether from active, and indeed from public life; for twenty-seven years (1783–1810) he had represented Gloucestershire in parliament, and had been a persistent supporter of Pitt, and an uncompromising opponent of the Addington ministry. He was made K.B. (1813) and G.C.B. (1815), and died 25 Feb. 1818. He married, in 1784, Emily Charlotte, daughter of Lord George Lennox, and sister of the Duke of Richmond, by whom he left five children.

[Naval Chronicle, xii. 89 (with a portrait); Gent. Mag. (1818), lxxxviii. i. 370.] J. K. L.

BERKELEY, GEORGE MONCK (1763–1793), miscellaneous writer, son of the Rev. George Berkeley, prebendary of Canterbury, and grandson of Bishop Berkeley, was born on 8 Feb. 1763 at Bray in Berkshire. After receiving some elementary instruction at the King's School, Canterbury, he was sent, at the age of twelve, to Eton. His mother [see BERKELEY, ELIZA], who, in 1797, after his death, published his 'Poems' for private circulation, tells us that he was exceedingly self-willed. He was endowed with a singularly unselfish disposition, and his precocity was such that he began to publish before he had left Eton. At the age of sixteen his father took him from Eton, and was his tutor for two years, after which he sent him to the university of St. Andrews, where he remained for three years and a half. He was elected at the age of nineteen a corresponding member of the Edinburgh Society of Antiquaries. On leaving St. Andrews he became a fellow-commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and afterwards he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple. In 1787 he published 'Nina' (a comedy in two acts), which his mother declares that he translated from the French in six hours. His next dramatic attempt, 'Love and Nature,' a musical piece in one act, performed at Dublin theatre in 1789, and published in 1797, was founded on Prior's 'Emma and Henry' (a modernisation of the 'Nut Brown Maid'); it is written in stiff blank verse. In 1789 appeared his 'Literary Relics,' a book of considerable interest and value, containing much original matter. The contents are: (1) An Inquiry into the Life of Dean Swift; (2) Original Letters of Charles II, James II, and the Queen of Bohemia; (3) Correspondence of Swift; (4) Eighty-six Letters of Bishop Berkeley, chiefly addressed to Thomas Prior; (5) Letters of Congreve, Addison, and Steele. Southey, in 'Omniana' (i. 251), says that George Monck Berkeley, had he lived, would have published the manuscript journal of his grandfather's 'Travels in Italy.' In 1789 Berkeley visited Ireland, and was made LL.B. of Dublin University. While he was staying in Dublin he sought out Richard Brenan (the servant who attended Swift in his last moments), and settled on him a small pension. Falling into weak health he went for the benefit of the sea breezes to Dover. Afterwards he removed to Cheltenham, where he died on 26 Jan. 1793. His mother tells us that he had intended to write a work in defence of the christian religion. The poems edited by his mother are of very slight interest.

[Poems, with a preface by his mother, 1797; Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1812, i. 35; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 403; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, vi. 698; Bishop Berkeley's Works, ed. Fraser iv. 356, 359.] A. H. B.

BERKELEY, GILBERT (1501–1581), bishop of Bath and Wells, is said to have been a member of the noble family of Berkeley, whose armorial bearings he used (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 806; BRITTON, *Hist. Wells Cath.* p. 113). No certain information, however, exists as to his genealogy (CASSAN, ii. 1). Wood and Strype (*Parker*, i. 128) say that he was a Lincolnshire man by birth; Fuller, probably incorrectly, that he belonged to Norfolk (*Worthies*, ii. 126). He appears to have taken the degree of B.D. at Oxford about 1539 (WOOD). He accepted the doctrines of the Reformation, and during the reign of Mary was in exile at Frankfort. No notice exists of his having held any ecclesiastical preferment before his consecration. After the deprivation of Bourne, bishop of Bath and Wells, license of election was granted 11 Jan. 1560. Berkeley was elected to the see 29 Jan., the royal assent was given 20 March, he was consecrated at Lambeth 24 March, and received the temporalities 10 July (LE NEVE; RYMER, *Fœdera*,

xv. 598). In common with the other bishops consecrated at this time he is described as 'an excellent and constant preacher of God's word' (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 128). He attended the convocation of 12 Jan. 1562, and signed the articles then drawn up and the orders framed in 1559 for the conduct of deacons and readers (*ib.* 240). In a letter written in the November of that year he informed the lord treasurer that the patrons of chapels in his diocese were stripping off the lead from the roofs of their chapels (*Annals I.* i. 540). He received the degree of D.D. *per gratiam* in 1563. The conduct of Dr. Turner, the dean of Wells, caused him some trouble. Turner disliked the attempts made to enforce uniformity. He made an adulterer do penance in a priest's square cap, and used to call the bishops 'white coats' and 'tippet gentlemen.' Berkeley admonished him, and, finding that he paid no attention to his admonition, in 1565 complained of his conduct to the archbishop, and suggested that a letter from Cecil might bring him to obedience (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 301). In 1574 the burgesses of Wells applied for a renewal of their ancient corporation. Berkeley resisted their claim as injurious to the rights of the see, and wrote to the lord treasurer representing that the town had no trade to support a mayor, recorder, and two justices. His conduct excited considerable indignation among the townsmen (*Annals*, ii. 504). Berkeley had a severe illness in 1572, and was long forced to keep his room, as he suffered during the rest of his life from sciatica. He was, however, present at the funeral of Archbishop Parker, 6 June 1575. In 1578 he successfully resisted an iniquitous attempt made by Lord Paulet to impropriate the tithes of the living of West Monkton, of which he was patron (*ib. II.* ii. 185). He died 2 Nov. 1581. Strype describes him as a prelate 'of great gravity and singular integrity of life,' but records that in 1564 he licensed Thomas, son of Sir John Harington, to the living of Kelston when only eighteen years of age and a scholar at Oxford, with provision that if he took orders the license should become perpetual (*ib. III.* i. 40), and observes in another place (*Aylmer*, 58) that from age and the affliction of a lethargy he was not so diligent as the size of his diocese required, and that in consequence it (CASSAN, ii. 2, reads the sentence as applying to the bishop) 'inclined to superstition and papal religion.' Harington (*Nugæ Antiq.* ii. 150) says that 'he was a good justicer, saving that sometimes being ruled by his wife he swerved from the rule of justice and sincerity, especially in persecuting the kindred of Bourne, his predecessor. The fame went that he died very rich, but the same importunate woman carried it all away, that neither the church nor the poor were the better for it.' In relation to this remark it should be noted that Berkeley took the extraordinary step of procuring for himself the chancellorship of the church of Wells (23 Aug. 1560), which he held until 1562 along with his bishopric. During his last illness he wrote to the lord treasurer urging that good appointments might be made both to the see he was so soon to vacate by death and to other bishoprics. Nevertheless after his death the diocese of Bath and Wells was left without a bishop for nearly three years.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss); Fuller's Worthies (ed. Nichols); Strype's Annals, Memorials, Life of Parker, Life of Aylmer, 8vo; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, 8vo; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy).]

W. H.

BERKELEY, JAMES, third EARL OF BERKELEY (1680–1736), admiral, was the second son of Charles, the second earl. He was appointed captain of the Sorlings frigate, 2 April 1701. He was shortly afterwards promoted to the 50-gun ship Lichfield, in which he cruised successfully in the Channel. On 7 March 1703–4, his father being then alive, he was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Berkeley of Berkeley, and about the same time was appointed to the Boyne, 80, in which he joined Sir George Rooke in the Mediterranean, and was present at the battle of Malaga, 13 Aug. 1704 (LEDIARD, 795 *n.*) In 1706, in command of the St. George, he was again in the Mediterranean with Sir Clowdisley Shovell, was prominently engaged in the siege of Toulon, August 1707, and, coming to England in company with the commander-in-chief, had a very narrow escape of sharing his unhappy fate, 22 Oct. [see SHOVELL, SIR CLOWDISLEY]. The St. George did indeed strike on the same rocks as the Association, almost at the same moment; but the swell which beat the one to pieces washed the other clear off. On 26 Jan. 1707-8, he was raised to flag rank; possibly, as is said, as vice-admiral of the blue; and presently hoisted his flag on board the Berwick as second in command under Sir George Byng during the operations in the Forth and on the coast of Scotland in 1708. He continued actively employed in the Channel during the rest of that year, and till May 1710, when he struck his flag. By the death of his father on 24 Sept. he became Earl of Berkeley, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county

of Gloucester. From this office he was removed in 1711, but was reappointed on the accession of George I. On 16 April 1717 he was appointed first lord commissioner of the admiralty, and continued in that post for ten years, till the death of the king. In March 1718-9, during the short war with Spain, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the fleet in the Channel, with Sir John Norris commanding in the second post. Norris was senior on the list of admirals; but they were both lords commissioners of the admiralty, and in that capacity Berkeley was the superior. He was also vice-admiral of the kingdom; Norris was only rear-admiral. These offices have always, except in this one instance, been considered as purely civil, giving no executive command; but on this occasion Berkeley, 'by a particular warrant from the crown, hoisted the lord high-admiral's flag (the first time it was ever worn in command at sea), and had three captains appointed under him as a lord high-admiral, Littleton, then vice-admiral of the white, being his first captain' (Martin-Leake's *Life of Sir John Leake* (1750), 42); Hosier was the second. On the rare occasions on which a lord high-admiral has actually commanded a fleet, he has always worn the standard as the flag of command; but, except by special order from the crown, the first commissioner, as such, has no executive authority.

After this cruise, on 15 April 1719 Berkeley struck his flag and held no further command at sea, but five times he was one of the lords justices when the king went to Hanover. In April 1718 he was installed as a knight of the Garter, and the number of honorary appointments which he held was very great. He died at Aubigny in France, a seat of the Duke of Richmond, on 17 Aug. 1736, and was buried at Berkeley. He married, in 1714, Lady Louisa Lennox, daughter of the first Duke of Richmond, by whom he had one son, who succeeded him as fourth earl, and a daughter.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 201; Burchett's Naval History; Lediard's Naval History.]

J. K. L.

BERKELEY, JOHN, first Baron Berkeley of Stratton (*d.* 1678), soldier and courtier, the youngest son of Sir Maurice Berkeley of Bruton in Somersetshire (of a family descended from Sir Maurice (*d.* 1346–7), second son of Maurice, second Lord Berkeley [see Berkeley, Family of]) by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew of Hanworth, Middlesex, was accredited ambassador from Charles I. to Christina, queen of Sweden, in January 1636-7, to propose a joint effort by the two sovereigns for the reinstatement of the elector palatine in his dominions. Probably the employment of Berkeley in this business was suggested by his cousin, Sir Thomas Roe, who had conducted negotiations between Gustavus Adolphus and the king of Poland. Berkeley returned from Sweden in July 1637. In July of the following year he was knighted by the king at Berwick, having then a commission in the army raised for the purpose of coercing the Scots. In 1640 he was returned to parliament for both Heytesbury and Reading, electing to retain his seat for the former place. Next year he was accused in parliament of complicity in the conspiracy to corrupt the army in the interest of the king, expelled the house, and committed to the Tower; he was subsequently bailed by the earls of Dorset and Stamford in the sum of 10,000*l.*, but the outbreak of hostilities prevented any further steps being taken. In 1642 he joined the Marquis of Hertford at Sherborne, and was sent into Cornwall with the rank of commissary-general to act under Sir Ralph Hopton as lieutenant-general. The royalist forces defeated, in May 1643, the Earl of Stamford at Stratton, with great loss of baggage and artillery, and pursued him as far as Wells. In this affair Sir John particularly distinguished himself. He was now made commander-in-chief of all the royalist forces in Devonshire, and sat down before Exeter, into which the Earl of Stamford had thrown himself, and which was further defended by the fleet under the Earl of Warwick. Berkeley succeeded in maintaining a strict blockade, beating off the Earl of Warwick with a loss of three ships, and on 4 Sept. 1643 the Earl of Stamford was compelled to surrender. In 1644 Berkeley was present at the baptism of Henriette Anne, the king's daughter, who was born at Exeter. The same year Hopton and Berkeley joined their forces to oppose Sir William Waller's westward advance, but were severely beaten at Alresford in Hampshire on 29 March. In April 1645 he superseded Sir Richard Grenville, being constituted colonel-general of the counties of Devon and Cornwall, took Wellington House, near Taunton, by assault, and then proceeded to invest Taunton. The advance of Fairfax westward in the autumn of the year changed the aspect of affairs. In January 1645-6 Fairfax was able to concentrate himself upon Exeter, which Berkeley was forced (13 April) to surrender, though on honourable terms. After the surrender Berkeley joined his kinsman, Lord Jermyn, at Paris, in attendance upon Queen Henrietta Maria, with whom he seems to have been a favourite. Here, however, he did not stay long. Having persuaded

the queen that he possessed influence with some of the principal officers in the army—it was one of his foibles to suppose that he was capable of influencing everybody with whom he in any way came into contact—he obtained from her a letter of recommendation to the king. Having gained access to the king, he set about using his influence with Cromwell, Ireton, and other eminent officers, with a view to mediating between them and the king. In this business he was ably seconded by Ashburnham. The result was that a set of propositions emanating from the chiefs of the army were submitted to the king as a basis of reconciliation in July 1647, which the king scornfully rejected. Berkeley received the king's commands to attend him in his flight on the night of 10 Nov. 1647. The party pushed on towards Hampshire, and ultimately reached Lymington. Berkeley crossed the Solent and opened the matter to Hammond, from whom, however, nothing definite could be elicited. The envoys making no way with the business, by an act of almost incredible folly they conducted Hammond to the king at Lymington, who then saw nothing for it but to accompany Hammond to Carisbrooke Castle. After this exploit Berkeley returned to London, still bent upon using his influence with the army; but being ill received by the officers, and arraigned by the parliament as a delinquent, he thought it most prudent to retire to Paris. Here, during the absence of Lord Byron in England, he obtained, through the influence, as it would seem, of Lord Jermyn, the post of temporary governor to the Duke of York (1648), and on the death of Lord Byron (1652) took that nobleman's place, acquiring the control of the duke's finances, and styling himself, though without (says Clarendon) any authority so to do, 'intendant des affaires de son altesse royale.' In this capacity, and with an eye to the duke's revenue and his own, he endeavoured to bring about a match between the duke and Marie de Longueville, daughter of the Duke of Longueville, but the French court refused its sanction, and the idea was at once abandoned. Meanwhile Berkeley was engaged in paying his addresses to the Countess Morton, the governess of the Princess Henrietta, to whom in due course he made an offer of marriage. The lady appears to have made a confidant of Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), and to have rejected Berkeley upon his advice; and this fact coming to Berkeley's knowledge inspired him with a deep and lasting animosity to Hyde, which the latter answered with contempt, and also by intriguing to destroy Berkeley's influence with the duke, in which he signally failed.

Between 1652 and 1655 Berkeley served under Turenne in the campaigns against Condé and the Spaniards in Flanders, accompanying the Duke of York as a volunteer, and when the duke placed his sword at the disposal of Spain, and crossed over into the Netherlands early in 1656, he was still accompanied by Berkeley. In the spring of the next year he made a tour with the duke through some of the principal cities of the Netherlands, took part in the campaigns of that and the following year, and at the request of the duke was raised to the peerage as Baron Berkeley of Stratton, in Cornwall, by a patent dated at Brussels 19 May 1658. Returning to England at the Restoration, he was a commissioner of the navy from 1660 until 1664. In the year 1661 he was appointed lord president of Connaught for life. This post, however, did not prevent his attendance at court, a deputy being at the same time appointed to do the work of the office in Ireland. This rapid advancement seems to have somewhat disturbed Pepys's equanimity, for he records the fact that on Sunday, 22 March 1662-3, he heard at church 'a dull formal fellow that prayed for the Right Honourable John Lord Barkeley, lord president of Connaught,' &c. In 1663 (17 June) Berkeley was sworn a member of the privy council, and in the following year was made one of the masters of the ordnance. In January 1664-5 he was placed on the committee of Tangier. In February of this year he began building himself a palace in the neighbourhood of Piccadilly, which was destroyed by fire in 1733, but the site of which is now marked by Devonshire House. It was in the Italian style, and 'stood him in near 30,000*l.*,' says Evelyn. It was completed about 1672–3. In 1668 he bought Twickenham Park, which, however, passed out of his family in 1685. In 1670 he went to Ireland as lord lieutenant; this office he held for two years, with a few months' leave of absence in 1671, during which it was in commission. As viceroy he manifested a marked partiality for the catholic party, allowing on one occasion the titular Archbishop Peter to use the castle plate for the purpose of adding magnificence to a religious celebration, and telling him at the same time that in a few months 'he hoped to see high mass at Christ Church.' In December 1675 he was appointed, with Sir William Temple and Sir Leoline Jenkyns, ambassador extraordinary on the part of England at the congress of Nimeguen then about to assemble. He received orders to leave for France before the commission was made out, and was to have started in October; but his departure was delayed for a few days by an

apoplectic seizure, which took him as he was entering the council chamber of Whitehall (27 Oct.), and necessitated cupping. The operation effected, Evelyn tells us, 'an almost miraculous restoration.' Accompanied by his wife he left Dover on 14 Nov., taking a solemn leave of Evelyn, to whom he had entrusted the charge of his affairs during his absence, on the beach, there delivering into his custody 'his letter of attorney, keys, seal, and his will,' like one who did not expect to return. He did not reach Nimeguen until 11 Nov. of the following year, having spent the intervening period in France, and on 28 May 1677 was compelled, by the state of his health, to leave for England, though the work of the congress was not completed. He reached London early in June, Evelyn waiting on him there on the 12th, 'to give an account of the great trust reposed in him during his absence,' and returning 'with abundance of thanks and professions,' both from his lordship and his lady. On 26 Aug. 1678 he died, being seventy-two years of age. He was buried (5 Sept.) in the parish church of Twickenham. He left three sons, each of whom succeeded in his turn to the title [for JOHN, third baron, see below], and one daughter, Anne, who married Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart., of Hanstead, Suffolk. The title became extinct in 1773. His wife, who is politely described in his epitaph as 'a young lady of a large dowry and yet larger graces and virtues,' can hardly have been very young when he married her, as she had already been married first to Sir John Geare, and subsequently (14 Feb. 1659) to Henry Rich, Lord Kensington. Her maiden name was Christian or Christiana Riccard, her father being Sir Andrew Riccard, a wealthy London merchant, largely interested in the East India Company. Besides the fortune which this lady brought him Berkeley probably derived a handsome income partly from his life presidency of Connaught, and partly from the post of manager of the Duke of York's household, which he seems to have retained for many years after the duke had come of age. Concerning his conduct in this post Pepys (27 Sept. 1668) tells a story which, if true, convicts him of robbing his master in the matter of letting the duke's wine licenses. Berkeley's career seems to have been generally regarded by his contemporaries with feelings of mingled envy and amazement, its eminent successfulness being ascribed less to his own merits than to luck and the influence of his kinsman, Lord Jermyn, created Earl of St. Albans at the Restoration. This, at any rate, was the tenor of the conversation which Pepys heard at Captain Cocke's on 3 Dec. 1665. Clarendon gives him credit for being an able officer, though fit only for a subordinate post; but ruthlessly exposes his vanity, want of tact, and ignorance of human nature.

Berkeley is the author of an historical piece in the nature of an apology for his part in the transactions which preceded and followed the flight of the king from Hampton Court. It is an interesting production, written in a very lively style and of great biographical value, as it exhibits the character of its author with much naïveté; but the serious discrepancies between it and the account given by Ashburnham, and the attempt which is apparent throughout it to magnify the author's part in the negotiations with Cromwell and Ireton at the expense of Ashburnham, while casting upon him the sole responsibility for the unfortunate issue of the negotiations with Hammond, impair its authority as an historical narrative. It was first published in 1699 (8vo), and again in 1702, under the title 'Memoirs of Sir John Berkley, containing an account of his negotiations with Lieutenant-general Cromwell, Commissary-general Ireton, and other officers of the army for restoring King Charles I to the exercise of the government of England.' Lowndes (*Bibliographical Manual*, ed. Bohn) mentions an edition of 1699 with the title in Latin: 'Collectanea Historica Johannis Berkeley complexa ipsius negotiationem anni 1647 cum Olivaro Cromwell, Ireton, et aliis exercitus præfectis pro revocatione Caroli I in regni administrationem.' The memoirs were reissued in 1812 in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix., and in 1815 in Masères' 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars,' vol. i. On the publication in 1830 of Ashburnham's 'Narrative' Berkeley's account was added in an appendix. A French translation appeared in the 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre,' vol. iv. Paris, 1827.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1636–7) 380, 392, (1637) 82, 145, 310, 312, 321, 324, 336, 413, (1640) 42, (1660–1) 110, (1664–5) 173, 187, 485; Howell's Familiar Letters, 228; Clarendon, iii. 120, 182, 202, 226, 426, 429–31; iv. 99–100, 116, 119, 215, 448, 460; v. 149–53, 160–8, 188, 206–12, 446–8, 479, 492; vi. 18, 589; Polwhele's Devonshire, 306; Whitelocke's Mem. 177, 185, 191, 196, 200; Ludlow's Mem. 73; Fairfax Correspondence (ed. Bell), i. 290; Commons' Journals, ii. 175, 238, 241, 253, 256, 262, 271, 290, 294, 295, 333, 337, 346, 356, 614; v. 356, 359, 366; Ashburnham's Narrative, 88; Vindication, 226; Appendix, cxliv. cli. clxiii. clxxv.; Petitot's Coll. des Mém. 2me série, xxxiv. 378, 380; Thurloe's State Papers, i. 96, iv. 158, v. 104, 278, 294, 753; Life of James II (Clarke), i. 47, 53, 114, 273, 279, 293; Lib. Hib. i. pt. ii. 8, 190;

Pepys's Diary, 22 March 1662–3, 5 Nov. 1664, 20 March 1664–5; Evelyn's Diary, 25 Sept. 1672, 27 Oct. 1675, 25 Sept. 1677; Life of Sir Leoline Jenkyns, i. 349, 502, 512, ii. 117; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 121, 191; Harris's Life of William III, 98–101; Lysons's Middlesex, iii. 199, 580, 592; Sir William Temple's Mem. (ed. 1720), 411; Collinson's Somerset, i. 215; Banks's Extinct Peerage, iii. 77; Froude's English in Ireland, i. 165.] J. M. R.

BERKELEY, JOHN, third BARON BERKELEY of Stratton (1663–1697), admiral, second son of John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton, succeeded to the title by the death of his elder brother Charles, a captain in the navy, 6 March 1681–2. He was appointed first lieutenant of the Bristol on 14 April 1685, and on 9 July 1686 he was promoted to the command of the Charles galley. In this he sailed for the Mediterranean, where he remained till May 1688. On 30 Aug. 1688 he was appointed to the Mountagu; immediately after the revolution he was (27 Nov.) transferred to the Edgar; and on 14 Dec. was nominated rear-admiral of the fleet, under the command of Lord Dartmouth. In the following summer he was vice-admiral of the red squadron under Admiral Herbert, and with him in the action off Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689; in October he was detached with a small squadron to cruise in the entrance of the Channel, from which service he returned to Spithead in January. On 8 Feb. 1692–3, he was appointed vice-admiral of the blue, shortly afterwards vice-admiral of the red, and on the death of Sir John Ashby, 12 July 1693, admiral of the Blue in the fleet under the joint admirals Killigrew, Delavall, and Shovell. The following summer, 1694, Lord Berkeley was detached by Admiral Russell in command of a large division intended to cover the attack on Brest by the land forces under General Talmash. Several concurring accounts had warned the French of the object of this expedition, and when the attempt was made in Camaret Bay on 8 June, it was repulsed with very severe loss. After his return from this expedition, Berkeley had a correspondence with the secretary of state, to whom he complained of the admiralty for interfering with what he claimed as his right to appoint officers in the fleet. 'If I have not,' he wrote 21 June 1694, 'the power of appointing officers, I can keep the fleet in no order, nor will I pretend to it. Since this war the admiralty have never, in the summertime, appointed officers in the line-of-battle ships, and I should be sorry to be the first not thought a judge of officers.' Such a claim could scarcely be allowed, but it would appear that some compromise was effected, for Berkeley continued in command of the fleet, and, a few days later, was again sent out to bombard Dieppe and Havre, both which services he accomplished, 13 and 16 July 1694, probably inflicting a good deal of injury on the enemy (EVELYN'S *Diary*, 13 July 1694); but it was doubted whether the damage to the French was commensurate with the expense to the English. On 27 Aug. Lord Berkeley resigned the command to Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and went to London for the winter.

The next summer, 1695, it was determined to renew these desultory attacks on the French coast, and on 12 June Berkeley hoisted his flag on board the Shrewsbury at Portsmouth. A few days later he was joined by a Dutch squadron under Admiral Van Almonde, and, the combined fleet appearing in front of St. Malo on 4 July, the place was shelled during that afternoon and the whole of the next day by a flotilla of bomb-vessels under the immediate command of Captain Benbow [see BENBOW, JOHN, vice-admiral]; after which the admirals resolved that nothing more could be done, and the main fleet returned to the Downs.

Berkeley's jealous temper and domineering disposition are strongly shown by a letter of this date, 23 July 1695, in which he wrote: 'Since it has been thought fit to appoint Sir George Rooke to command in the Straits [sc. the Mediterranean], I suppose care will be taken that he and I may not meet at sea without he will obey, for I can own no superior at sea but Admiral Russell.' As Rooke and Shovell—who on this last expedition had acted under him—were both his seniors (by special regulation 20 July 1693), the pretension is not a little curious.

It was now determined to repeat an attempt on Dunkirk, which Shovell had unsuccessfully made in the previous September (*Add. MS.* 21494, f. 39). This was done on 1 Aug. by a flotilla of bomb-vessels, fire-ships, and a number of so-called machines, under the immediate command of their inventor, William Meester. No success could even be claimed, and the flotilla, with the fleet, moved along the coast to Calais. Here a quarrel broke out between the admiral and Meester, who appears to have been at least as much of a charlatan as of an inventor. Collecting his boats, and under cover of the darkness, Meester slipped away from the fleet. Berkeley sent after him, with orders to bring him back a close prisoner. 'He is afraid,' he wrote 4 Aug., 'to stand the trial of his machines, and now his business is done, with what money he has got, he is for packing off, but I hope to stop him. All his actions and

words have been every day nothing but contrariety, and his design only to cheat his Majesty and the nation.'

The fleet returned to the Downs, from whence Berkeley wrote a very detailed statement of the case against Meester, who ought, he insisted, to be tried for his life. No such action appears to have been taken; but orders were sent down for the fleet to attempt Calais. Accordingly, they bombarded it on 17 Aug. as long as their mortars held out, though little real damage was done. The fleet returned to England, and was ordered to Spithead; but Berkeley, having received an intimation that Sir George Rooke would be at Portsmouth, left the command to Sir Clowdisley Shovell. The following year his objection to serve under Rooke had been overcome; and through May 1696 he commanded in the second post in the Channel. At the end of the month Rooke, then one of the lords of the admiralty, was summoned to London, and the command-in-chief remained with Berkeley, who at this time was permitted to fly the union flag at the main, and was presently ordered to extend his cruise into the Bay of Biscay, and to threaten the coast of France, in the hope of causing troops to be withdrawn from the French army in Flanders. Contrary winds, however, detained the fleet in the Channel till the end of June. In the early days of July the isle Groix and the smaller islands, Houet and Hoedic, were ravaged, and St. Martin's, in the isle of Ré, was bombarded. Such achievements could not lead to any result, and the most noticeable incident of the cruise was the intrusion into the fleet one night of a French privateer, commanded by Duguay-Trouin, who describes himself as having engaged and overpowered one of the frigates in full view of the English admiral (*Mémoires de M. Du Guay-Trouin*, Amsterdam, 1748, 41–3; *Fraser's Magazine*, 1882, i. 509 (April), where the incident is discussed in some detail). By the end of July the fleet returned to Spithead, and no further operations during that summer being intended, Berkeley went on leave, still preserving the command. He, however, never resumed it, being attacked by a pleurisy, of which he died 27 Feb. 1696–7. He had married Jane, daughter of Sir John Temple of East Sheen in Surrey, by whom he had but one daughter, who died in infancy.

[Home Office Records (Admiralty), v. and ix., in the Public Record Office; Burchett's Naval History; Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 121; the memoir in continuation to Campbell's Lives of the Admirals (vol. vi.) has absolutely no value.]

J. K. L.

BERKELEY, MAURICE FREDERICK FITZHARDINGE, Baron Fitzhardinge (1788–1867), admiral, second son of the fifth earl of Berkeley by his alleged private marriage [see Berkeley, Family of], was born 3 Jan. 1788. He entered the navy in June 1802, and after six years' service, for the most part in the West Indies or on the Newfoundland station, where his uncle, Vice-admiral G. C. Berkeley, was then commander-in-chief, was made lieutenant 9 July 1808. He was then appointed to the Hydra frigate, with Captain George Mundy, and actively employed on the east coast of Spain during the next eighteen months. In February 1810 he was appointed flag lieutenant to his uncle at Lisbon, and in the autumn had charge of a division of gunboats on the Tagus co-operating with the troops then holding the lines of Torres Vedras. He was promoted 19 Dec. 1810 to the command of the Vestal, in which he continued till the following November. He was posted 7 June 1814, and from 1828 to 1831 commanded the Semiramis frigate, flagship at Cork. In 1840–1 he commanded the Thunderer, 84, in the Mediterranean, and took part in the several operations on the coast of Syria, including the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre, in acknowledgment of which he was made a C.B., and received the gold medal. With this his service at sea came to an end, though he became, in course of seniority, rear-admiral 30 Oct. 1849; vice-admiral 21 Oct. 1856; and admiral 15 Jan. 1862. On shore, however, he was closely occupied with naval affairs, and held a seat at the admiralty, with few and comparatively short interruptions, from 1833 to 1857. His longest absence from the board was from 1839 to 1846, when he gave up his seat in consequence of a difference with his colleagues on the subject of sending out men-of-war with the insufficient number of men proposed as a 'peace complement,' a practice which, as is now known, placed the English Mediterranean fleet in very serious jeopardy, and in condemnation of which Berkeley published 'A Letter addressed to Sir John Barrow, Bart., on the System of War and Peace Complements in her Majesty's Ships' (21 pp. 8vo, 1839). He represented the city of Gloucester in parliament from 1831 to 1833, from 1835 to 1837, and from 1841 to 1857, but in 1818, 1833, 1837, and 1857 he was an unsuccessful candidate.

His elder brother, who had been created Baron Segrave (1831), and afterwards Earl Fitzhardinge (1841), died in 1857, and his titles became extinct. On this Admiral Berkeley put in a claim for the barony of Berkeley, but failed to establish it. He was, however, raised to the peerage on 5 Aug. 1861 as Baron Fitz-

hardinge. When his younger brother Grantley [q.v.] published in 1865 some brutal reflections on his mother's character, Lord Fitzhardinge and his other brothers joined in drawing up a deservedly severe pamphlet, entitled 'Reply to some Passages in a Book entitled "My Life and Recollections, by the Hon. Grantley F. Berkeley."' Lord Fitzhardinge was twice married: first in 1823 to Lady Charlotte Lennox, daughter of the fourth duke of Richmond; second in 1834 to Lady Charlotte Moreton, daughter of the first earl of Ducie. He was nominated a privy councillor in 1855, was made a K.C.B. 5 July 1855, and G.C.B. 28 June 1861. He died 17 Oct. 1867.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1867), 4th ser. iv. 819.] J. K. L.

BERKELEY, ROBERT (*d.* 1219), the eldest of the six sons of Maurice Berkeley, on his father's death in 1190 paid to the king a fine of 1,000*l.* for livery of his inheritance, and to King John in 1199 a further sixty marks for confirmation of his title and a charter of fairs in his manor of Berkeley. In 1208 he was a justiciar at Derby. He took a leading part in the struggle between John and the barons, and, being included in the excommunication of the barons pronounced by Innocent III, Berkeley Castle and the lands were seized. In 1216, however, shortly before John died, he visited the king, then at Berkeley Castle, under a safe-conduct, and made his submission. The manor of Cam in Gloucestershire was then granted him for the support of his wife Juliana, niece of the Earl of Pembroke. In 1216, on Henry's accession, he was restored to his lands on payment of a fine of 966*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, with the exception of the castle and lands of Berkeley. He died in 1219, still dispossessed of them, and was buried in a monk's cowl in the north aisle of St. Augustine's Abbey, Bristol, of which, along with Burdenstoke in Wiltshire, Stanley Priory in Gloucestershire, and the canons of Hereford, he was a benefactor. He founded St. Catherine's Hospital, Bedminster, near Bristol, as an Austin priory for a warden and poor brethren (LELAND, *Collect.* i. 85), and two chantries elsewhere. After the death of his first wife Juliana he married Lucia (whose family is not known), afterwards wife to Hugh de Gurney. He left no issue by either wife, and was succeeded by his brother Thomas, to whom Berkeley Castle was restored.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 352, 614; Brydges's Collins's Peerage, 3, 595; Dugdale's Monasticon, 6, 774; Rudder's Gloucestershire; Manning and Bray's Surrey; Britton's Cathedrals, Bristol, p. 58.] J. A. H.

BERKELEY, SIR ROBERT (1584–1656), justice of the king's bench in the reign of Charles I, was descended by a succession of younger sons from a family, of whom two members, Maurice and Robert, had held the office of judge. He was the second son of Rowland Berkeley, a wealthy clothier of Worcester, by Catherine Haywood (pedigree in NASH's *Collections for Worcestershire*, ii. 358), and was born at Worcester 26 July 1584. He entered the Middle Temple in 1600, and was called to the bar 6 May 1608. Through the death of his father in 1611 he became possessor of the estate of Spetchley, Worcestershire; that of Cotheridge, which his father's success in business had also enabled him to purchase, being previously given to the elder brother. In 1613 he was elected high sheriff of his county, and in 1620 and 1624 M.P. for Worcester. In the beginning of 1627 he was called to the degree of the coif, in April was made a king's serjeant, and in October 1632 a justice of the court of King's Bench. To the question which the king addressed to the twelve judges in 1635, regarding his prerogative in the imposition of ship-money, he strongly supported an affirmative answer. At the great ship-money trial of 1637 he not only consistently adhered to this opinion by giving judgment against Hampden, but supported his decision by an argument which went much further in the direction of absolutism than the original proposition; for denying that 'lex is rex' he asserted that 'rex is lex, lex loquens, a living, a speaking, an acting law' (*State Trials*, iii. 1098). In December 1640 Berkeley and other five judges were bound in 10,000*l.* apiece to answer the charges which the commons were preparing against them, and on 13 Feb. following he was singled out for impeachment by the commons in the lords' house. By their command the usher of the black rod 'came to the King's Bench, when the judges were sitting, took Judge Berkeley from off the bench, and carried him away to prison, which struck a great terror in the rest of his brethren then sitting in Westminster Hall' (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 40). The general charge against him was that of 'endeavouring to subvert the fundamental laws, and introduce an arbitrary and tyrannical government against law' (*Articles of Accusation exhibited by the Commons House of Parliament now assembled against Sir John Bramston, Knight, Sir Robert Berkley, Knight*, &c., published 1641, and also in RUSHWORTH, ii. 606–14). On 20 Oct. 1641 he appeared at the bar of the House of Lords, and pleaded not guilty, whereupon the trial was fixed for 2 Nov. The difficulty of the commons in obtaining witnesses caused,

however, a further postponement, and meanwhile, as the business of the King's Bench was at a standstill, one of the three judges being with the king and another in the Tower, the two houses, 'taking into consideration that Judge Berkeley had carried himself with modesty and humility, and inoffensively to both houses,' invited him to act as judge for the Michaelmas term. On 10 Sept. following he was brought to trial, and adjudged to pay a fine of 20,000*l.* within six weeks, to be deprived of the office of judge, and rendered incapable of holding any place or receiving any honour in the state or commonwealth, and to be imprisoned in the Tower during the pleasure of the lords. As, however, there was an urgent need of ready money for the payment of the subsidy to the Scotch, he was allowed his liberty and an abatement of half the sum on his volunteering immediate payment (CLARENDON, vii. 262). The remainder of his life was spent in retirement at Spetchley, but not without molestation, for before the battle of Worcester the Scotch presbyterians, though employed in the service of Charles II, robbed him of a large sum of money and burned his mansion to the ground, their motives being partly religious animosity, partly a love of plunder, and partly to prevent the occupation of the mansion by Cromwell. According to Habington (*Worcestershire MS.* in library of the Society of Antiquaries, quoted in GRANGER'S *Letters*, 259, and in NASH'S *Collections of Worcestershire*, ii. 359), Berkeley converted the stables into a dwelling house, and resided there during the remainder of his life. Lloyd states that 'he died heartbroken with grief anno 1649' (*Memoirs*, 95), but the date on his tombstone is 5 Aug. 1656. Nash gives the year 1692, which, though plainly impossible, has found its way into other books. He was buried in the church at Spetchley, where, in the south side of the chapel on a raised monument of black and white marble, is a figure of the judge in his robes (see the engraving in NASH'S *Collections for Worcestershire*). According to Habington the likeness is an admirable one, and was taken from a plaster cast after death. There are engraved portraits of the judge by Hollar, by Powle, and by some other person. That of Hollar bears a close resemblance to the figure on the monument. By his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Conyers, of East Barnet, Hertfordshire, he left one son Thomas.

Whitelocke characterises Berkeley as 'a very learned man in our laws, and a good orator and judge, moderate in his views except in his desire for court favour.' Lloyd, in much more eulogistic terms, as was to be expected, refers to him as 'the greatest master of maxims in his time,' and 'a person whose worth was set in his pedigree as a rich diamond in a fair ring.' The founder of the hospital in Worcester, in Foregate Street, was not Judge Berkeley, as is frequently stated, but a grandson of the same name. The judge, however, left a rent-charge of about 5*l.* 10*s.* annually to be distributed among the poor. He also gave twenty-three timber trees towards the rebuilding of the church at Spetchley, and was at a charge of more than 100*l.* for mending and increasing the ringing of the bells.

[Lloyd's Memoirs, 93–7; Whitelocke's Memorials; Rushworth's Historical Collection; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Granger's Letters, 217–20, 253–61; Granger's Biog. ii. 224–225; Nash's Collections for Worcestershire, ii. 358–60; Green's History of Worcester, ii. 61, 69; Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, pp. 108–113; Articles of Impeachment against Sir John Bramston, Knight, Sir John Berkley, Knight, &c., 1641; The True Copie of a Speech delivered by the Hon. William Perpoynt against Sir Robert Berkley, 1641; Foss's Judges of England.] T. F. H.

BERKELEY, ROBERT (1713–1804), political writer, was son of Thomas Berkeley of Spetchley, Worcestershire, by Mary, daughter and heiress of —Davis, of Clytha, Monmouthshire. He published 'Considerations on the Oath of Supremacy,' and 'Considerations on the Declaration against Transubstantiation,' both addressed to Dr. Josiah Tucker, dean of Gloucester. These were the result of their frequent conversations, and led to a friendly correspondence between them. It is presumed that Berkeley was the author of several other works, and that the catholic nobility and gentry were principally stimulated by him to present their petition to the king in 1778, which was followed by the repeal of the Act of the 11th William and Mary. The Rev. Thomas Phillips, author of the 'Life of Cardinal Pole,' resided as chaplain in the house of this gentleman, and there he wrote his celebrated work. Berkeley married first Anne, sister and co-heir of John Wyborne, of Flixton, Norfolk; secondly, Catharine, daughter of Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, Staffordshire; and thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Parry, of Twysog, in Denbighshire. Dying without issue on 20 Dec. 1804, he was succeeded in the family estates by his nephew, Robert Berkeley, of Spetchley.

[Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry (1837), i. 471; Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry (1868), 90; Chambers's Illustr. of Worcestershire Biog. 501.] T. C.

BERKELEY, Sir WILLIAM (1639–1666), vice-admiral, was the third son of Sir Charles Berkeley of Bruton, treasurer of the household to Charles II, and younger brother of Charles, earl of Falmouth, the favourite of the Duke of York, killed in the battle of 3 June 1665 [see Berkeley, Family of]. William, who shared the duke's favour with his elder brother, was appointed lieutenant of the Swiftsure in 1661, and in 1662 was promoted to the command of the Bonaventure. In the summer of 1663 he commanded the Bristol, in the Mediterranean squadron, under Sir John Lawson, engaged in one of the usual abortive attempts to persuade, without overawing, the Dey and Divan of Algiers to abstain from plundering English ships (Pepys, *Diary*, 9, 18 Nov. 1663). The next year he commanded the Resolution; was knighted 12 Oct. 1664, and in November was appointed rear-admiral of the red squadron, of which Lawson was vice-admiral, under the immediate command of the Duke of York. He was then sent into the Channel with six frigates, and there remained, between Dover and the Isle of Wight, till the following April, when he rejoined the fleet and took part in the battle of 3 June 1665. Of his behaviour on this occasion it is impossible to speak with certainty; for whilst one contemporary report describes him as, with a squadron of six ships, chasing nine of the runaway Dutch (*Cal. S. P.* Dom. 5 June 1665), another says that on hearing of his brother's death he thought it

not good
To venture more of royal Harding's blood . . .
With his whole squadron straight away he bore,
And, like good boy, promised to fight no more.
Poems on State Affairs, i. 29.

Nor was the scandal confined to verse, for Pepys records (16 June): 'It is strange to see how people do already slight Sir William Berkeley . . . who three months since was the delight of the court.' True or false, however, the duke stuck to his favourite, and appointed him (19 June) to be lieutenant-governor of the town and garrison of Portsmouth. During the next twelve months his time was officially spent between Portsmouth and the fleet. In the four days' battle off the North Foreland he commanded as vice-admiral of the white squadron, his flag still flying in the Swiftsure, which, being cut off from the fleet, was surrounded and captured by the Dutch after the admiral and most of her men had been slain, 1 June 1666. Friends and enemies were agreed that Sir William Berkeley died as became an English admiral (Colliber, *Columna Rostrata*, 173; *Leven van Tromp*, 326; Brandt, *Vie de Michel de Ruyter*, 351), much to the satisfaction of his father and friends, who had been extremely troubled with a report of his cowardice (*Cal. S. P. Dom.* 15 June 1666). His body was respectfully embalmed by the Dutch (*Gent. Mag.* lvii. 214), and sent over to England; in the following August it was buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory.

He was not married. According to Pepys (6 July 1665), he had paid his court to a daughter of Sir John Lawson, who had, however, refused his suit. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 79; Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1662–6.] J. K. L.

BERKELEY, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1677), governor of Virginia, youngest son of Sir Maurice Berkeley, and brother of John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.], was born in or near London. In 1625 he was elected probationer fellow of Merton College, Oxford; in 1629 was admitted master of arts, and in the following year started on his travels. He was one of the commissioners of Canada in 1632 (*Cal. State Papers*, Colon. Ser. 1574–1660, p. 9). Returning to England with a high reputation for knowledge and experience, he became gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 591). In 1638 he published 'The Lost Lady. a tragicomedy,' fol., which is included in the first and fourth editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' but omitted in the editions of 1780 and 1825. Wood states that he was sent to Virginia in 1646; but this is a mistake, for the commission appointing him to the governorship of the colony (*Cal. State Papers*, Colon. Ser. 1574–1660, p. 321) is dated 9 Aug. 1641. When the parliamentarians were successful, Berkeley offered an asylum in Virginia to gentlemen of the royalist side; whereupon the parliament despatched a small fleet to the colony, and the governor, unable to offer resistance, was forced to resign his authority, but received permission to remain on his own plantation as a private person. At the Restoration Berkeley was reappointed governor. Among the State Papers is a letter of King Charles II for his recall, dated 13 May 1665; but he continued to administer the affairs of the colony for the next eleven years. His secretary, Thomas Ludwell, in a letter dated 24 June 1667, writes to John, Lord Berkeley of Stratton, that the governor had resolved against all entreaties to solicit his return. A few days earlier Berkeley had written a desponding letter to Secretary Lord Arlington, in which he says that 'age and misfor-

tunes had withered his desires and his hopes.' Writing from Virginia on 18 July of the previous year, Ludwell describes the governor as 'pious and exemplary, sober in his conversation, prudent and just in peace, diligent and valiant in war.' For his careful administration and for the zeal that he displayed in checking the Indians (whom he treated with the utmost severity), he received the honour of knighthood. Religious tolerance was not one of his virtues, and the State Papers show that he put much pressure on the quakers. As a lawgiver he was esteemed wise and just. To him, in 1662, Moryson dedicated the 'Laws of Virginia now in force,' saluting Berkeley as author of all the best laws. He was still in Virginia in April 1677, keeping on his government in defiance of Herbert Jeffreys who had arrived to supersede him (*Longleat Papers*, 50 B). In the early summer of 1677 he returned to England, and on 13 July 1677 he was buried at Twickenham. An unpublished play, 'Cornelia,' 1662, by 'Sir William Bartley,' is reasonably ascribed in 'Biographia Dramatica' to Berkeley.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss) iii. 1111–12; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, bk. xiii. p. 173; Biographia Dramatica, ed. Stephen Jones; Cal. State Papers, Colon. Ser., American and West Indies, 1574–1660, 1661–8; Hist. Commiss. Report, iv. 47, 100, 237, vii. 467, 493; A Perfect Description of Virginia, 1649.] A. H. B.

BERKENHOUT, JOHN (1730 ?–1791), physician, naturalist, and miscellaneous writer, was born about 1730 at Leeds, and educated at the grammar school there. His father, a merchant and native of Holland, in order to train him for a commercial career, sent him at an early age to Germany, that he might acquire a knowledge of foreign languages. After spending some years in Germany he accompanied some English noblemen on a tour through Europe. On returning to Germany he stayed at Berlin in the house of his father's relative, Baron de Bielfeld, a man distinguished in politics and literature. Finding the prospect of a commercial life distasteful, Berkenhout became a cadet in a Prussian infantry regiment, where he was speedily promoted to the rank of ensign, and afterwards of captain. In 1756, war being declared between England and France, he quitted the Prussian service, and received a commission in an English regiment. At the close of the war in 1760 he entered Edinburgh University, and applied himself to the study of medicine. While a student at Edinburgh he published in 1762 his 'Clavis Anglica Linguæ Botanicæ Linnæi;' a second edition of this useful lexicon appeared in 1764, and a third edition in 1766. From Edinburgh he proceeded to the university of Leyden, where he took his degree of doctor of physic on 13 May 1765 (Peacock, *Index of Leyden Students*), composing for the occasion a 'Dissertatio Medica inauguralis de Podagra,' which was dedicated on publication to Baron de Bielfeld. On his return to England he settled at Isleworth in Middlesex, and in 1766 published his 'Pharmacopœia Medici.' It is stated in Davy's 'Suffolk Collections' (xc. 403) that he practised for some time as a physician at Bury St. Edmunds; but no date is mentioned. In 1769 appeared the first volume of 'Outlines of the Natural History of Great Britain;' the second volume following in 1770, and the third in 1771. The complete work was republished in 1773 in three volumes, and a revised edition in two volumes appeared in 1788 under the title of 'A Synopsis of the Natural History of Great Britain.' His next publication was Dr. Cadogan's 'Dissertation on the Gout, examined and refuted,' 1771. The work in which his fame chiefly rests is his 'Biographia Literaria, or a Biographical History of Literature, containing the lives of English, Scotch, and Irish authors, from the dawn of letters in these kingdoms to the present time, chronologically and classically arranged,' vol. i., 1777, 4to. This is a book which may still be consulted with advantage; the information, if somewhat scanty, is fairly accurate, the style is pleasant, and the criticism shrewd. In the preface Berkenhout acknowledges his indebtedness to George Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, who supplied him with information concerning the lives of the poets. Throughout the work the author loses no opportunity of displaying his hostility to all systems of dogmatic theology, and is loud in his praises of Voltaire. The first volume goes down to the end of the sixteenth century; the work was never continued. In 1778 Berkenhout was sent by government with some commissioners to America. Congress would not allow them to proceed beyond New York, but Berkenhout contrived to reach Philadelphia. Here he stayed for some time without interference on the part of the authorities; but at length, suspicion arising that he was tampering with some of the leading citizens, he was thrown into prison. After effecting his escape or release he rejoined the commissioners at New York, came back to England, and was rewarded with a pension for his services. In 1780 he published 'Lucubrations on Ways and Means, inscribed to Lord North,' a proposal for the imposition of certain taxes. Some of the suggestions contained in this pamphlet were adopted by Lord North, others

subsequently by Pitt. His 'Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog' appeared in 1783; 'Symptomatology' in 1784. Berkenhout's last work was 'Letters on Education to his Son at the University,' 1790. Written in an easy style and free from affectation or pedantry, these letters are agreeable reading. The author comments severely on the 'Gothic system' of fagging in public schools, and complains, but in no unkindly spirit, of the obstinate adherence of our universities to ancient customs. Berkenhout died on 3 April 1791 at Besselsleigh near Oxford, whither he had gone for change of air. He was a man of singularly versatile abilities. To his deep knowledge of natural history, botany, and chemistry was joined an extensive acquaintance with classical and modern literature. He translated from the Swedish language Count Tessin's letters to Gustavus III (*Letters from an Old Man to a Young Prince*, translated from the Swedish, 1756). He was familiar with the French, German, Dutch, and Italian languages, was a good mathematician, and is said to have been skilled in music and painting. In addition to the works already mentioned he published 'Treatise on Hysterical and Hypochondriacal Diseases, from the French of Dr. Pomme,' 1777. In 1779 he edited a revised edition of Campbell's 'Lives of the Admirals.' He also issued proposals for a history of Middlesex, including London, but he did not carry out his project.

[European Magazine, 1788, p. 156; Gent. Mag. lxi. 388, 485; Davy's Suffolk Collections, xc. 403-5; Watt's Bibl. Angl.; Works.]

A. H. B.

BERKLEY, JAMES JOHN (1819–1862), civil engineer, was born at Holloway on 21 Oct. 1819. He was educated at King's College, London, and articled in 1836 to Mr. Wicksteed, C.E., but soon entered the office of Mr. G. P. Bidder. In 1839 Berkley began his real pupilage under Robert Stephenson, whose intimate friendship he enjoyed to the end of his life. During his period of training he was constantly employed by Stephenson in writing reports on works and arbitrations. Stephenson formed a high opinion of Berkley, and obtained for him an appointment as chief resident engineer of the Churnet and Trent Valley railways. At the end of 1849, on the strong recommendation of Robert Stephenson, Brunel, Cubitt, Rennie, Bidder, and other eminent engineers, Berkley was appointed chief resident engineer of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, and in this capacity he constructed the first line of railway that was opened in India. In January 1850 he left England for India. Having first decided on a scheme for the construction of a short line of thirty-three miles from Bombay to Callian, he turned his attention to the extensions of the railway, and especially to the great work involved in carrying the line over the Western Ghâts Mountains, and designed two great inclines ascending mountains more than 2,000 feet high—the Bhore Ghât and the Thul Ghât. In 1852 the surveys were begun, and four years were spent in surveying the Bhore Ghât. On 16 April 1853 the first twenty miles of the line from Bombay to Tanna were opened for public traffic, thus initiating the Indian railway system. In 1856 the north-eastern line by the Thul Ghât was sanctioned by the Indian government, thus completing the Great Indian Peninsula system projected by Berkley, comprising a total length of 1,237 miles, and forming a grand trunk communication by the north-eastern line between Bombay, Calcutta, and the north-west, and by the south-eastern line between Bombay and Madras, including also an important line to Nagpore.

In all these operations Berkley evinced the highest technical skill, firmness, and tact. He was a zealous advocate of the contract system, then regarded with some suspicion by the government, and he was strongly in favour of the employment of native agency. This gained him great popularity with the natives of Bombay. On his return to England, Robert Stephenson said of him that 'he had succeeded not only in engineering matter . . . but in the more difficult task of engineering men.' Berkley gave the details of his great engineering work in an address to the Mechanics' Institute of Bombay. He took an active part in the scientific and other useful institutions of Bombay, and evinced always an especial interest in the Mechanics' Institute, where a 'Berkley gold medal' was founded in his name. In 1855 he became a magistrate; in 1857 a commissioner of the Bombay Municipal Board, and in 1858 a member of the Senate of Bombay University. His health failing, Berkley came in 1856 to England, but revisited India to see his cherished work on the Bhore Ghât fully developed. Compelled, however, by ill-health to leave India, he returned to England in April 1861, but his constitution was undermined by hard work in a tropical climate, and he died at Sydenham on 25 Aug. 1862 at the comparatively early age of 42. The directors of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway passed a resolution at his death, mentioning him in terms of the highest praise, and directing that a tablet to his memory should be erected in a conspicuous position on the Bhore Ghât incline, and a

sum of 3,000*l.* was raised by the engineers of the railway staff and others for the erection of a monument over his grave, and for the foundation of a Berkley fellowship at Bombay University. Berkley was a good speaker and writer. He was elected a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers on 4 Dec. 1855, and in 1860 his paper, read before the institute, gained for him the Telford medal.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xiii. N.S. 505; Inst. Civil Engineers' Proceedings, vols. xv. xix. xx. and xxii.] R. H.

BERKSHIRE, Earl of (1579–1623). [See Norris, Francis.]

BERKSTED, BIRKSTED, or BURGHSTED, STEPHEN (*d.* 1287), bishop of Chichester, was chaplain of Richard Wych, bishop of Chichester (*d.* 1253), and was himself consecrated to the same see 24 Sept. 1262. He was poorer than the other canons of the church, and his election is said to have been due to private influence. In the first year of Berksted's episcopate the church of Chichester sent a deputation to Rome, which secured the canonisation of Bishop Richard. Berksted is described as an exceedingly simple and innocent man (Wykes). He was a strong partisan of the Earl of Leicester. On the eve of the battle of Lewes the earl sent him to make a last attempt to come to terms with the king, bidding him, it is said, choose men learned in the faith and in the canon law to settle the conditions of peace (*Political Songs*, p. 81). The bishop's proposals were scornfully rejected, and the next day, 14 May 1264, the two armies met in battle. On 23 June the bishop and the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester were chosen by the barons, and received authority from the king, to nominate a council of nine, by whom the royal power was to be exercised. Having joined with the barons and certain other bishops in forbidding the papal legate, the Cardinal Guido Falcodi, to land in England, Berksted and the other bishops of the baronial party were summoned to appear before the legate at Boulogne. The bishops excused themselves on the plea that they were not allowed to leave the country, and sent their proctors instead. The cardinal having refused to admit their excuse, they appealed to the pope, and their conduct was approved by the whole body of the clergy in a council held at Reading. Some of the bishops, however, and Berksted, as it seems, among them, voluntarily crossed the Channel in the hope of making peace. They were ordered to publish the sentence of excommunication against Earl Simon and his party. On their return the men of the Cinque Ports boarded their ship, and with many threats tore the papal rescript in pieces and threw it into the sea, the bishops looking on without displeasure. In 1266, after the overthrow of the baronial party, the cardinal-legate Ottobuoni cited Berksted and the other bishops who had upheld Earl Simon to appear at Westminster. There he pronounced sentence of suspension on them, and commanded Berksted and the bishops of London and Winchester, who appealed to the pope, to appear at Rome within three months. Berksted appears to have been obliged to remain at Rome until the end of Henry's reign. On his return he grievously offended King Edward by his indiscretion in bringing with him Amauri of Montfort, who was in orders; for the king was very wroth at the murder of his cousin, Henry of Almain. For this reason probably Edward, in 1272, seized the temporalities of the see of Chichester. The bishop, however, must after a while have made his peace; for on 16 June 1276 he assisted in the king's presence at the translation of the body of St. Richard by Archbishop Kilwardby. During the later years of his life Berksted suffered from blindness. He died 30 Oct. 1287.

[Annals, Winton, Waverley, Dunstaple, Wykes, Oseney, Annales Monastici, i.–v. ed. Luard, R.S.; Matt. West.; Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Camden Soc. 84, 157–9; Political Songs, Camden Soc. 81–2; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 444; Prothero's Barons' War; Pauli's Simon de Montfort.] W. H.

BERLIOZ, HARRIET CONSTANCE (1800–1854), actress. [See Smithson.]

BERMINGHAM, Sir JOHN, Earl of Louth (*d.* 1328), was the second son of Piers or Peter, third lord of Athenry. In 1312 he was knighted by Mortimer, the viceroy, for assisting to expel the De Lacys from Meath. In 1318 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the English forces in Ireland, and marched north with about 1,500 men against Edward Bruce, who had been acknowledged king by the Irish. Bruce was encamped near Faughard, two miles from Dundalk, and Bermingham encamped within half a mile of him. There is a tradition that on the day before the battle Bermingham entered Bruce's camp disguised as a friar, and solicited and got alms from Bruce himself. Against the earnest advice of his generals Bruce engaged, and the battle was fought on Sunday, 14 Oct. 1318. Bruce's army was utterly routed; Bruce himself was killed by John de Maupas, one of Bermingham's knights, and Bermingham slew in single combat Lord Alan Steward, Bruce's general of the field. For this service King Edward

created Bermingham earl of Louth, and granted him the manor of Ardee in the same county. In 1321 he was appointed lord justice of Ireland, and next year he met King Edward at Carlisle to aid him against the Scots. In 1325 he founded the monastery of Tethmoy, since called from him Monasteroris (see below), near Edenderry in King's County, the ruins of which are still to be seen. He was killed at Braganstown near Ardee in 1328, in a fierce quarrel that took place between some of the Anglo-Irish families of Oriel; and many eminent persons, both native Irish and Anglo-Irish, were killed with him. The 'Four Masters' record the event in these words: 'Sir John MacFeorais, earl of Louth, the most vigorous, puissant, and hospitable of the English in Ireland, was treacherously slain by his own people, namely by the English of Oriel. With him also were slain many others of the English and Irish, amongst whom was blind O'Carroll, chief minstrel of Ireland and Scotland in his time.'

The Berminghams are called in Gaelic MacFeorais (pron. MacOris), i.e. the son of Feoras or Pierce Bermingham, one of the chief heads of the family settled in Ireland.

[Lodge's Peerage, by Archdall, iii. 33; Four Masters, A.D. 1318, 1328; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 144–6; Joyce's Irish Names of Places, vol. ii. c. viii.] P. W. J.

BERMINGHAM, MICHEL (1685–*fl.* 1750), medical writer, was born in London in 1685, and became a member of the Academy of Surgery at Paris. He published: 1. Some documents in French and English belonging to the Hospital of Incurables in Paris, London, 1720, 4to. 2. 'Manière de bien nourrir et soigner les enfants nouveau-nés,' 1750, 4to. 3. A translation of the statutes of the doctors regent of the Faculty of Paris. An account by him of an excision of the parotid glands (1736) is preserved among the Birch MSS. (No. 4433, art. 155). There is an engraved portrait of him.

[Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 232; Musgrave's Adversaria; Ayscough's Cat. of the Sloane and Birch MSS. 440, 521.] T. C.

BERMINGHAM, PATRICK (*d.* 1532), judge, was a native of Ireland, and succeeded to the estates of his brother John in that country in 1483. He was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland on 2 Dec. 1513 (*Pat.* 5 *Hen. VIII*, pt. ii. m. 4), an office which he held until his death. In 1521 his patent of office, which was during pleasure, was renewed, and at the same time he obtained license to leave Ireland when he pleased. In this year he also received a grant of the chancellorship of the green wax of the exchequer in Ireland, in succession to Nicholas St. Lawrence, Lord Howth. In 1520 and following years his signature as one of the council is appended to the letters from the Earl of Surrey and Earl of Ormond, the king's deputies in Ireland; and at a later period (in 1528), when the Earl of Kildare, then deputy, had been sent for to England, and the country was disturbed by the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond and O'Conor, the responsibility of preserving order rested principally with him and Hugh Inge, archbishop of Dublin.

His death must have occurred late in 1532, as both his offices were filled up in January 1533, the judgeship being given to Sir Bartholomew Dillon, and the chancellorship of the green wax to Thomas Cusake. He left one son, William, who married Margaret, the daughter of Thomas St. Lawrence, justice of the King's Bench in Ireland in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary.

[Calendar of State Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i. iii. iv. vi.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 188; Pat. 1 Edw. V, m. 7.] C. T. M.

BERMINGHAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1312), archbishop of Tuam, son of Meiler Bermingham, second lord of Athenry, and uncle of Sir John Bermingham, earl of Louth [q. v.], was consecrated in 1289. In 1297 began the celebrated quarrel between him and the Dominican friars of Athenry. The archbishop, by his archdeacon Philip le Brand, held a visitation at Athenry, at which the friars were, in the usual course, summoned to appear. The friars, it seems, claimed exemption from the visitatorial powers of the archbishop; only three of them attended the chapter, and they delivered a protest so loudly and violently, and abused the archdeacon so grossly, that he excommunicated them. Immediately after the archbishop issued a proclamation forbidding the people to give them food or alms, or sell them anything, or enter their church. In this strait the friars applied to the lord chancellor, who issued a mandamus directing the archbishop to withdraw his proclamation forthwith. The archbishop's reply not being satisfactory, they proceeded against him through the attorney-general for his proclamation, and compelled him to give heavy security that he would cause the archdeacon to revoke all he had unduly done. They next took legal proceedings against the archdeacon, laying damages at 1,000*l.*; but the defendant, though pleading justification, did not appear on the day of trial, on which the sheriff issued a distraint against him. Here we lose sight of

the case, and how it ended we cannot tell; at any rate it is clear that the friars had the best of the whole quarrel.

About this time the see of Annadown, not far from Tuam, happened to become vacant, and Archbishop Bermingham attempted to unite it with the see of Tuam. But the dean and chapter of Annadown resisted the attempt, and in 1306 elected a Franciscan friar named Gilbert to the vacant bishopric. The archbishop used every effort to carry his point. and even went to Avignon to lay his complaint before the pope. But here also he was defeated, for on his return he found that Gilbert had been confirmed in his bishopric by a decree from the primatial court of Armagh. The archbishop died in 1311–12, and was buried in the abbey of Athenry, near his father Meiler.

In the 'Annals of Lough Key' this prelate is called William MacFeorais; for which change of name see BERMINGHAM, JOHN, earl of Louth.

[Harris's Ware, Bishops, 608; Burke's Catholic Archbishops of Tuam, 30; Annals of Lough Key, A.D. 1288, 1290, 1307, 1312.] P. W. J.

BERNAL, RALPH (*d.* 1854), politician and art collector, was sprung from a race of Jewish descent and Spanish origin. He was entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees of B.A. and M.A. in 1806 and 1809 respectively. In 1810 he was called to the bar as a member of Lincoln's Inn, but he inherited a large property in the West Indies, and preferred a parliamentary to a legal life. For thirty-four years (1818–52) he had a seat in the House of Commons, and during that period spent 66,000*l.* in election contests. He represented the city of Lincoln from 1818 to 1820, and Rochester from 1820 to 1841. In the latter year he contested the constituency of Weymouth, and was seated on petition. After representing that borough from 1841 to 1847 he returned to Rochester, and continued to sit for it until he was rejected at the election of 1852. Throughout his parliamentary career he was prominent in the ranks of the whigs, and during the years 1833–41 and 1847–52 was chairman of committees. His speech in the house (19 May 1826) on the slave-trade, on appeal for delay on behalf of the West Indian interest, was printed as a pamphlet. Several of his contributions appeared in the Annuals and Keepsakes of the day, and his inaugural address, as president of the British Archæological Society in 1853, on some antiquities in Rochester and on the Medway, is in the ninth volume of its 'Journal,' pp. 201–14. But it was as an art collector in glass, plate, china, and miniatures, that he was best known. On his death an attempt was made to secure his collections for the nation, but it failed, and they were sold in 1855. Two catalogues of his works of art, with a few introductory lines by J. R. Planché, in eulogy of Bernal's taste and knowledge, were issued. There were in all 4,294 lots, and the sale realised nearly 71,000*l.* Bernal died at Eaton Square on 26 Aug. 1854. He was twice married and had issue by each wife. His first wife, Anne Elizabeth, only daughter of Richard Samuel White, of New Ormond Street, London, whom he married on 10 April 1806, died at Bryanston Square, London, on 10 July 1823, from her clothes catching fire when she was weak through a confinement. His second wife was a daughter of Dr. Henry White, R.N., the surgeon of Chatham dockyard.

[Bagenal's Life of R. Bernal Osborne; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. 92, 1854, pt. ii. 628; Return of Members of Parliament; Picciotto's Anglo-Jewish History, 157–8; Sir Henry Cole's Biography, 1885, i. 289–90.] W. P. C.

BERNAL OSBORNE, RALPH (1808–1882), politician, the eldest son of Ralph Bernal [q. v.] by his first wife, was born on 26 March 1808. He was educated at the Charterhouse, and in October 1829 matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he lived for two years as the son and heir of an opulent landowner, rather than as a hardworking student. At that time his father married again, with the result that his eldest-born child was taken from the university and sent into the army as ensign of the 71st regiment. Not long after he exchanged into the 7th royal fusiliers, and retained his commission until his entrance into parliament in 1841. When Lord Mulgrave, afterwards the Earl of Normanby, was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Ralph Bernal became an extra aide-de-camp in the viceregal establishment, remaining in Ireland until 1841 and passing his time chiefly in the pleasures of society and in the composition of satirical verses. At the dissolution in 1841 his dashing manners won a seat at Chipping Wycombe for the liberal interest against the influence of Lord Carrington, an event which surprised the political world. From his first entrance into the House of Commons he spoke with great vigour, especially on Irish topics, on behalf of the adherents of advanced liberalism. On 20 Aug. 1844 he married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Catherine Isabella, the only child and heiress of Sir Thomas Osborne, an Irish baronet, and on 19 Aug. he assumed her name, being generally known for the rest of his life as Bernal Osborne. When an appeal

to the country was made in 1847, he had the honour of being elected for Middlesex, and his prominence in political life was shown by the fact that in August 1850 he presided at the banquet which was given at the Reform Club to Lord Palmerston. Though he was fiercely opposed by the protestant-evangelical party in the county of Middlesex at the dissolution in 1852, he was re-elected by a small majority. The post of surveyor-general of the ordnance had been rejected by him in December 1851, but on the formation of the Aberdeen ministry, a year later, he accepted the place of secretary of the admiralty, and continued in that position until the fall of the Palmerston ministry in 1858. In this position he had little opportunity for display, but immediately on his freedom from the trammels of office he resumed his old criticisms on his opponents with such ardour that Mr. Disraeli characterised his oratory as a 'wild shriek of liberty.' From 1857 to 1859 he represented Dover, and on his defeat in contesting that constituency in the latter year was out of parliament for a few months, until he was returned for Liskeard. His opposition to Lord Palmerston's fortifications scheme, and his criticism of the action of the ministry on the Danish question, gave offence to his Cornish constituents. This difference was smoothed over for a time, but widened in 1865, and on his learning that Sir Arthur Buller, then sitting for Devonport, had been elected by the liberal party at Liskeard as their candidate at the coming general election, he suddenly resigned his seat in pique only a week or two before the dissolution. In the spring of 1866 Bernal Osborne was engaged in a hotly contested election at Nottingham, when there was only a difference of 211 votes between the highest and the lowest of the four candidates, but he came out at the top of the poll. Two years later he was badly defeated in the same constituency, but the independent party in the borough defrayed his expenses by a subscription, and gave him a banquet in the Exchange Hall in December 1868. His parliamentary career was one constant change of constituency, and Mr. Disraeli once brought out a burst of laughter by stating in one of his speeches that Mr. Bernal Osborne had sat for so many places that he really forgot at the moment which of them his friend represented. His next experience was at Waterford, which he contested against Sir Henry Barron in November 1869, but was rejected by sixteen votes. The sitting member was unseated on petition, and by a majority of just half that number Bernal Osborne was returned amid a scene of popular fury which he subsequently described in the House of Commons. He was unsuccessful at the same city in 1874, and with that defeat his active political career ceased; for the future he devoted himself to the pleasures of social life. His wife died suddenly at his seat, Newtown Anner, near Clonmel, 21 June 1880. He himself died at Bestwood Lodge, the seat of the Duke of St. Albans, on 4 Jan. 1882, and was buried at Bestwood on 10 Jan. Their issue was two daughters. The elder sister married Henry Arthur Blake, now governor-general of the Bahamas; the younger married, 3 Jan. 1874, the Duke of St. Albans. Bernal Osborne was for many years one of the recognised wits of politics. His speeches at Westminster abounded in telling hits, and were eagerly welcomed by houses crowded with an audience impatient to hear him. On the hustings he was one of the most effective speakers of his age. Biographical and historical anecdotes he revelled in and freely used in his political addresses. His failure to reach those positions which his talents justified was due to his want of official industry and to the absence of that sobriety of judgment which is dear to the average Englishman. Many of his most popular sayings are preserved in the columns of the 'Times,' which chronicled his career. Notices of his life, based on Bagenal's life, appeared in 'Temple Bar,' September 1884, and the 'Fortnightly Review,' October 1884.

[Bagenal's Life of Ralph Bernal Osborne, M.P., 1884; Times, 5 and 11 Jan. 1882; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. ii. 310, 538.] W. P. C.

BERNARD. [See also BARNARD.]

BERNARD (*fl.* 865), traveller in Palestine, called SAPIENS, has hitherto been strangely treated in books of reference, having in some cases been made into two persons a century apart, while in other cases he has been confounded with one or two namesakes who lived in the twelfth century. This confusion is due in part to the singular literary dishonesty of Thomas Dempster, and in part to the carelessness of succeeding writers. None of the three persons whose histories have been thus intermixed can with certainty be affirmed to have belonged in any way to Great Britain; but the fact that 'Bernardus Sapiens,' under one date or another, has commonly been ranked among British worthies, affords some justification for attempting in this place to correct the erroneous statements that have been made with regard to him.

William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Reg.* ed. Hardy, ii. 562) quotes from a description of

Palestine by a certain Bernard the Monk, who, he says, travelled in that country in 870. There is no evidence that the writer thus referred to was of British origin; in fact, as will be shown, there are strong grounds for believing the contrary. Dempster, however, whose patriotic object it was to swell (by fair means or foul) the catalogue of Scottish worthies, boldly asserts that he was abbot of Holywood in Dumfriesshire. This is obviously a fabrication, as there is no real proof of the existence of any abbey at Holywood before the Premonstratensian foundation there in the twelfth century. It should be observed that Dempster adopts Malmesbury's date of 870 for Bernard's journey. He goes on to ascribe to him a treatise in ten books, entitled 'De Locis Terræ Sanctæ.' This 'ingens volumen,' as Dempster calls it, is a figment of his own. The real work quoted by Malmesbury is still extant, and is a brief tract of only a few pages. It was printed by Mabillon from a manuscript at Rheims, and two other manuscripts exist, one at Lincoln College, Oxford, and the other in the British Museum. Mabillon's text has been reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia,' and that of the British Museum manuscript has been edited by M. Francisque Michel. The volume of 'Early Travels in Palestine,' published in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library,' includes an English translation of this 'Itinerary,' founded on a comparison of the two printed texts. According to Mabillon's reading, Bernard distinctly says that he was born in France; but as this passage is wanting in the London manuscript it may possibly be an interpolation. The author's French origin, however, is rendered probable by the statement, common to both texts, that on his return from Palestine he proceeded to the monastery of Mont St. Michel in Brittany. From circumstances mentioned in the 'Itinerary,' it is certain that he set out from Rome between 863 and 867, so that the date given by Malmesbury is approximately correct. The copy used by Mabillon, however, contains neither date nor author's name; and the other manuscripts, by an error of the scribe or an interpolation, assign the commencement of the journey to the year 970. The heading of the Oxford manuscript, moreover, designates the author as 'Bernardus Sapiens.'

Pits, who had seen the Oxford manuscript, says that Bernard 'Sapiens,' an Englishman, wrote a work, 'De ipsa Urbe Hierusalem et de multis adjacentibus Locis,' in one book, 'the beginning of which is anno 970.' This statement was misunderstood by Dempster, who, after his manner, amplified it from his own imagination, saying that the work in question was a history of Jerusalem from the year 970 to the death of Godfrey (A.D. 1100). Dempster's misinterpretation of the date quoted by Pits led him to the conclusion that Bernard 'Sapiens' (who thus becomes a different person from Bernard the Monk) belonged to the twelfth century; and he goes on to say that Bernard was a native of Scotland, who was banished from his country during the war with England in the reign of Malcolm III (in the 'Menologium' he makes him confessor to Queen Margaret!), was present at the Council of Clermont in 1095, and was sent by Pope Urban II to preach the crusade in Scotland, where he remained until 1105. It is just possible that Dempster's account of this Scottish Bernard may be derived from some authentic source, but it is more likely that the whole is pure invention. Even on the former assumption, however, Dempster is clearly wrong when he proceeds to identify this Scottish preacher of the crusade with the well-known Bernard of Antioch. The latter was a native of Valence in Dauphiny, and accompanied the crusading army in the capacity of chaplain to the papal legate, Adhemar, bishop of Puy. On his arrival in Syria he was made bishop of Arthesium, and in 1100 became the first Latin patriarch of Antioch. He died in 1135, at an advanced age. The story of Dempster's perversions is still not quite complete. Through careless reading of his authorities he had at first stated that Bernard was promoted from the see of Arthesium to that of Edessa. Afterwards discovering his mistake, he ingeniously endeavoured to conceal it by falsely asserting that Bernard fell into disgrace with Bohemond, was deposed from the patriarchate, and ended his days as archbishop of Edessa.

Besides the 'History of Jerusalem,' Dempster attributes to Bernard two works, viz. 'Ad Suffraganeos suos' (one book), and 'De Bello Sacro' (seven books). The manuscript of the latter is stated by him, on the authority of Jac. Spiegelius and Jo. Chelydonius, to be preserved in the Imperial Library at Vienna. It is not mentioned, however, in the Abbé Migne's catalogue of manuscripts in that library relating to the history of the crusades.

Bishop Tanner added to this mass of confusion by supposing that Dempster's two articles referred to the same person, whom he places in the twelfth century; and his account has been followed in some later books of reference. The 'Nouvelle Biographie Universelle,' however, has a fairly correct article on the author of the 'Itinerary,' whom it describes

as a French monk of the ninth century. Unfortunately the same work also contains an article on an imaginary 'Bernard of England, called the Wise,' who is said to have visited Palestine in 970.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scot. arts. 171 and 181; Dempster's Menologium Scoticum, p. 17; Accolti De Bell. cont. Barb. (Dempster's preface and notes), 8 and 175; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 827; Walter Cancellarius, in Migne's Patrologia, clv. 998; William of Tyre, ibid. cci. 587; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 97; L'Art de vérifier les Dates, ed. Migne, 570; Mabillon, Acta SS. Ord. Bened. iv. 523; MS. Cotton, Faust. B. i. 192; Catal. Codd. MSS. Coll. Linc. Oxon. 46 (cod. xcvi. 118). H. B.

BERNARD (*fl.* 1093), of Neufmarché (de Novo-mercatu), often called in English 'of Newmarch,' was the son of Geoffrey, son of Thurcytel, lord of Neufmarché by the forest of Lions, and of Ada, daughter of Richard of Hugleville, famous for his faithfulness to his duke, William, in the war of Arques, and a grandson of Richard the Good by his daughter Papia. Bernard came over to England with the Conqueror, and his name appears as a witness to two charters granted by William to his abbey of Battle. He married the daughter of Osbern, son of Richard Fitz Scrob, the Norman lord who built his castle in Herefordshire before the Conquest. This marriage led him to settle in Herefordshire. During the general rebellion of the Norman lords against William Rufus in 1088 he joined with Roger of Lacy, and Ralph of Mortemer, with the men of Earl Roger of Shrewsbury, and the confederate lords at the head of the forces of Herefordshire and Shropshire, and with a large number of Welsh allies harried Worcestershire and threatened to burn the city of Worcester, to plunder the minster and take the king's castle. Encouraged, however, by the exhortations of their bishop, Wulfstan, the men of Worcester attacked and routed the rebel army. Later in the reign Bernard invaded and settled in Brecheiniog, building his castle on the hill of Aberhonwy on the site where now stand the ruins of Brecknock Castle. In 1093 Rhys ap Tewdwr, king of Deheubarth, who attacked the intruders, was slain, and Bernard conquered and occupied the three 'cantrevs' of Brecheiniog. He married, probably as his second wife, Nest, the daughter of another Nest, daughter of Gruffydd ap Llewelyn and his English wife Ealdgyth, though it is possible that the elder Nest was the wife of Osbern, and that her daughter was the only wife of Bernard. The English called her Anneis, and hence her name sometimes appears as Agnes. In the reign of Henry I Bernard founded and liberally endowed the priory of St. John at Brecknock, without the walls of the castle, granting to it lands and tithes in Herefordshire, Staffordshire, and Somerset, as well as in Wales. He made his new foundation subordinate to Battle Abbey. His wife and his principal tenants joined him in this work. The date of his death is not known. He was a benefactor to St. Peter's, Gloucester, and Leland saw a stone in the chapter-house of that abbey purporting to mark his tomb. The monks of Brecknock, however, claimed to have the body of their founder. In spite of the pious benefaction made by Nest to her husband's priory, her wickedness caused her son Mahel the loss of his father's estates. Mahel caught her lover coming from her, and beat and mutilated him. In revenge Nest went to King Henry and swore that her son was not the son of her husband Bernard. The king, we are told, allowed himself to be swayed by his wishes rather than his judgment. He made Nest's daughter, Sibyl, whom she declared to be her husband's child, the heiress of all her father's wealth, and gave her in marriage to Miles Fitz Walter, constable of Gloucester, afterwards made earl of Hereford by the Empress Matilda.

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Itin. Kambriæ, i. 12; Orderic, 606; Florence, 1088; Anglo-Sax. Chron. 1088; Brut y Tywysogion, 1091; Chron. de Bello, 34, 35; Monasticon, i. 545, iii. 264, 245; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iii. 132, v. 109, and William Rufus, i. 34, ii. 89–91.] W. H.

BERNARD (*d.* 1333?), bishop of Sodor, was chancellor of Scotland during the greater part of the reign of Robert Bruce. According to Crawfurd, this Bernard is identical with the Bernard de Linton, parson of Mordington, near Berwick, who swore fealty to Edward I in 1296 (*Instrum. Publica*, Bannatyne Club, 152). If this be so, the local surname seems to point to Linton in Roxburgh as the place of his birth or origin. Crawfurd also states that he was appointed chancellor of Scotland in 1307; but, in any case, he held this office the next year, as his name is found in this capacity on a document dated 31 Oct. 1308, witnessing the oath of fealty taken by the Earl of Ross to Robert Bruce. Before many years he was appointed abbot of Arbroath—probably in 1311, but he may have been performing the duties of this office for some time previously, as his predecessor, John of Angus, had in 1309 been deprived of his preferment for some misconduct, the details of which we are not told. A certain provision was made for the degraded abbot out of the monastic estates; but he seems not to have been content with this,

and to have been constantly alienating the estates of the abbey as though he were still abbot. About the same time he appears to have been a prisoner in the hands of the English, and letters are still extant written by Bernard disclaiming all John's acts, and arranging to pay ransom for him as a simple monk, and not at an abbot's value (*Liber Aberbr.* i. 279, 287, 288). Under the new abbot's rule, Arbroath soon became a favourite place for the holding of councils. It was here, and probably by Bernard's own hand, that the whole Scotch nation drew up its famous letter to John XXII, claiming its right to choose its own king, and declaring that even if he failed them—the Robert who was at once their Joshua and Maccabæus—yet they would elect another king of their own race rather than be subject to strangers. Meanwhile Bernard had been busy regulating the financial and other matters connected with the monastic estates; arrears were claimed from feudatories whose duties were clearly prescribed, money was borrowed, fresh buildings erected where necessary, and their occupants bound to keep them in repair; for all the business arrangements of the brotherhood seem to have gone to ruin in the years of disorder. Above all there appears to have been a great lack of ready money; but in raising it Bernard was careful to make precise though equitable terms with those in whose favour he granted concessions (*Lib. Aberbr.* i. 309). Besides the affairs of the kingdom and of his own monastery he was occupied with those of the church at large. In 1326 he was summoned by the abbot of Dunfermline to be present at the next general meeting of the Benedictine order for the province of Scotland. At some time, probably previous to this, and possibly, as has been suggested by Mr. Gordon, in 1312, he seems to have been sent on a mission to Norway, for letters are extant in which Robert Bruce grants special protection to Arbroath Abbey during its abbot's absence. In 1324 Bernard was elected bishop of Sodor. In 1328 William de Lamberton granted him a seven years' pension, secured on the church of Abernethy, in recompense for his seventeen years' abbacy and his labour and expenses in repairing the monastery. The same year there appears among the items of Robert de Peebles, chamberlain of Scotland, a sum of 100*l.*, the king's gift towards the expenses of Bernard's election. The date of his death appears to be 1333 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles. Anglic.*, ed. Hardy, iii. 324). Besides the practical business of his life, Bernard was not without some pretensions to literature. He wrote a poem in Latin hexameters celebrating the victory of Bannockburn, and is appealed to by Bower in the 'Scotichronicon' as his authority for the story of the mass performed before that battle, and Robert Bruce's speech to his men before the engagement. The general tone of Bruce's speech as reported by Bernard is not dissimilar to the warlike lyric of Burns on the subject, which we doubtless owe indirectly to Bernard through Bower. In connection with Bernard's visit to Norway it is perhaps worth mentioning that a Bernard Cancellarius was in 1281 sent by Alexander III to the same country for the purpose of negotiating the marriage of the king's daughter, Margaret, with Eric. But though it seems not to be an unexampled thing for an ecclesiastic to hold the chancellorship twice, there appears to be no authority for identifying two Bernards separated by so many years (see *Acta Parl. Scot.* 179, and cf. Beatson's *Political Index*, ii. 58, for Richard de Innerkeithing, chancellor of Scotland in 1231 and 1256).

[Crawfurd's Lives of Officers of Scottish Crown, 17; Liber de Aberbrothoc, vols. i. and ii.; Gordon's History of Church of Scotland, iii. 516, &c.; Spotiswoode (Bannatyne Club), i. 104; Acta Parl. Scot. i. 118, 122, &c.; Bower and Fordun's Scotichronicon, ii. 248, 249, 279; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, i. 59, 114; and authorities cited above.] T. A. A.

BERNARD a Sancto Francisco. [See Eyston.]

BERNARD, CHARLES (1650–1711), surgeon, was elected surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital 26 Aug. 1686, upon the special command of the king (*MS. Journal St. Bartholomew's Hospital*). He attained the chief surgical practice in London of his time, and became sergeant-surgeon to Queen Anne in the first year of her reign. He was famous for his skill in operating, and his desire never to operate unnecessarily. When other surgeons maintained that Hoadly, tutor of Catharine Hall, must lose his leg, Bernard undertook to save it and succeeded; so that delighted students of the Bangorian controversy owe whatever pleasure they feel in threading its mazes to the skill of Bernard, who preserved Hoadly's leg in sufficiently canonical entirety to permit of his ordination the following year (Hoadly, *Works*, i. p. viii). Bernard has left no professional works behind him, but a contemporary essay (*The Present State of Chyrurgery*, London, 1703) shows that he had, in advance of his time, formed from observation a true opinion as to the frequency of a fatal recurrence after the removal of malignant growths. He was master of the Barber Surgeons' Company in 1703,

and a fine portrait of him hangs in their hall. The sheriff of London having neglected to deliver the bodies of criminals for dissection, Bernard, while master, proceeded against him and obtained his dismissal (manuscript copy of record at Barbers' Hall). His library, which he collected with regard to the beauty as well as the intrinsic merit of the books, was sold after his death (*Bibliotheca Bernardiana*). Swift, who was one of his friends, expresses in the 'Journal to Stella' a wish to go and look at the library before it was sold, and afterwards tells how he attended the sale and bought nothing. Bernard, perhaps owing to the dying regrets of his colleague, Dr. Francis Bernard [q. v.], made notes on the blank leaves as to the author or edition of his books, and, unlike the physician, paid great attention to their condition and binding. Books were his relaxation and delight, and no surgeon in England before his time had been so learned as he. He had a great practice, and was respected in his profession. Bernard was a tory and high churchman. His daughter married Dr. William Wagstaffe, afterwards physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

[Preface to Wagstaffe's Works.] N. M.

BERNARD, DANIEL. [See under BERNARD, JOHN.]

BERNARD, EDWARD (1638–1696), critic and astronomer, was born at Perry St. Paul, near Towcester, in Northamptonshire, 2 May 1638. His father, Joseph Bernard, who was probably curate of the parish (WOOD, *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. 703), died when he was scarcely six years old. Placed under the care of an uncle living in London, he entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1648, and left it, on his election to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in June 1655, a proficient in Greek and Latin, and not altogether ignorant of Hebrew. The studious sobriety of his habits, combined with the wise tutorial guidance of Thomas Wyatt, held him aloof from the civil and religious dissensions then rife at Oxford, and in a few years he accumulated a large stock of varied learning. Besides history, philosophy, and philology, he studied the Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, and Coptic languages, and applied himself to mathematics under the celebrated Dr. Wallis, attracted (for his scientific tastes had at all times an archæological character) by the numerous Arabic treatises on the subject contained in the Bodleian and other libraries. In 1658 he became, in due course, a fellow of his college; in 1667 he was chosen proctor of the university. He took degrees of B.A. and M.A. respectively, 12 Feb. 1659 and 16 April 1662; graduated B.D. 9 June 1668, and D.D. 30 Oct. 1684.

In December 1668 he went to Leyden for the purpose of inspecting the oriental manuscripts bequeathed to that university by Joseph Scaliger and Levin Warner, as well as the Arabic version of the fifth, sixth, and seventh books of the Conics of Apollonius, brought by James Golius from the East and preserved by his heirs. These (of which the Greek was no longer extant) he obtained permission to copy, and proposed to publish with a Latin translation; but the design received little countenance, and was left to Halley to execute in 1710. Two complete Arabic copies of the first seven books of the same work, one with the notes of Eutocius, were afterwards found by Bernard at Oxford; an edition in conjunction with Dr. Barrow, talked of in 1671–2, came, however, to nothing (see *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 196, ii. 217).

His visit to Leyden brought him into contact and correspondence with learned men abroad; and his temper being as obliging as his erudition was extensive, his aid was on all sides asked and obtained by those engaged in bringing to light the literary relics of antiquity. On his return to Oxford in 1669, Wren, having been appointed surveyor-general of the royal works, nominated him his deputy in the Savilian chair of astronomy, and he was sworn in as his successor, 9 April 1673. The acceptance of this post, which, by the institution of its founder, excluded other employments, involved the abandonment of a promising ecclesiastical career. Dr. Peter Mews, president of St. John's College, had, in 1672, presented him to the valuable living of Cheam in Surrey, and in the February following, on his elevation to the see of Bath and Wells, named him one of his chaplains, with a claim to preferment in the diocese. Bernard, however, whose tastes were strictly academic, resigned both the living and the chaplaincy in order to secure the Savilian professorship. He was in the same year (1673) elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

A movement was about this time originated by him at Oxford for re-editing ancient mathematical writers. He ransacked libraries, collected manuscripts and editions, and digested the available works into a scheme published by Dr. Smith in 1704 as an appendix to his 'Vita Bernardi,' with the title 'Veterum Mathematicorum Græcorum, Latinorum, et Arabum Synopsis.' The contents of fourteen volumes were to be embraced in it, and a list to be added of some

Greek writers preserved, it was believed, only in Syriac or Arabic versions. Beyond the printing of a few specimen sheets of Euclid no part of this comprehensive plan was realised.

On the recommendation of the Earl of Arlington, Charles II appointed Bernard, in 1676, tutor to his sons the Dukes of Grafton and Northumberland, then living in Paris with their mother, the Duchess of Cleveland. The post proved an uncongenial one. His retiring disposition and erudite pursuits rendered him an object of ridicule in gay society, and he resumed his antiquarian studies at Oxford, after about a year's absence, saddened by his novel experiences, though consoled by the acquisition of many rare books, as well as of the friendship of such men as Mabillon, Dacier, and Bouillaud.

In pursuance of a plan earlier concerted with Dr. Fell, bishop of Oxford, he now undertook an edition of Josephus, to be issued at the expense of the university; but divergences of opinion as to the mode of editing occasioned its suspension. Resumed a few years later at the instance of three Oxford booksellers, the design was again interrupted owing to the insufficiency of their means to cover the required outlay. Hence the couplet in Clement Barksdale's [q. v.] doggerel verses on 'Authors and Books' (Oxford, 1684):

> Savilian Bernard's a right learned man;
> Josephus he will finish when he can.

Wearied with controversy, he got no further than the first four books and part of the fifth book of the Jewish Antiquities, with the first and part of the second of the Destruction of Jerusalem, which were printed at the Sheldonian Theatre in 1686–7, and published in folio in 1700. His erudite notes were incorporated, with ample acknowledgment of their value, in Havercamp's complete edition of Josephus (Leyden, 1726).

During the sale of Nicholas Heinsius's library at Leyden in 1683 Bernard competed successfully for some of its choicest rarities, and on the same occasion applied in vain for a professorship of oriental languages in the university of Leyden. The duties of his post at Oxford had now become positively distasteful to him through the increasing predominance of the critical and linguistic faculties, and he would gladly have resigned in favour of Halley or Flamstead had any other suitable provision been available. This, however, was not found until 1691, when, on his presentation to the rich living of Brightwell in Berkshire, he vacated the Savilian chair after an occupancy of eighteen years, and was succeeded by David Gregory of Edinburgh.

Bernard retained his residence at Oxford, from which his new rectory was not above nine miles distant. He married, 6 Aug. 1693, Eleanor Howell, a young and beautiful lady descended from a once princely family in Cardiganshire, with whom he lived happily during the remainder of his life. In 1692 and subsequent years (see *Phil. Trans.* xviii. 160) he was engaged in supervising the preparation of a catalogue of the manuscripts in the United Kingdom, and himself drew up a comprehensive index to its contents. It was published at Oxford in 1697 in two folio volumes entitled 'Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice alphabetico,' and is still consulted.

Although suffering from a painful infirmity, Bernard attended, in September 1696, the sale of the Golian manuscripts, purchasing many on behalf of Dr. Narcissus Marsh, archbishop of Dublin. On this, his third visit to Leyden, he was accompanied by his wife. On his return to Oxford in the end of November he fell into a consumption, and closed a blameless life of fifty-eight years, 12 Jan. 1697. He was interred with much state in the chapel of his college, where a monument was erected to his memory bearing the inscription, dictated by himself, 'Habemus cor Bernardi.' Wood wrote of him (*Ath. Oxon.* iv. 702): 'He is a person admirably well read in all kinds of ancient learning, in astronomy and mathematics, a curious critic, an excellent Grecian, Latinist, chronologer, and orientalian.' And Huet, bishop of Avranches, declared in 1718 that 'few of his time equalled him in learning, almost none in modesty' (*Commentarius de rebus ad eum pertinentibus*, p. 315).

Amongst his writings are: 1. 'De mensuris et ponderibus antiquis libri tres' (Oxford, 1688), an enlarged and amended version of a letter prefixed to Dr. Pocock's 'Commentary on Hosea' (1685). 2. 'Epistola ad Jac. Gronovium de Fragmento Stephani Byzantini de Dodone' (Lugd. Batav. 1681, 4to). 3. 'Private Devotions' (Oxford, 1689). 4. 'Orbis eruditi literatura à charactere Samaritico deducta,' exhibiting the alphabets of divers ancient peoples, printed on one broad sheet in 1689. 5. 'Etymologicon Britannicum,' appended to Hickes's 'Institutiones Grammaticæ' (Oxford, 1689). 6. 'Chronologiæ Samaritanæ Synopsis,' published by Ludolphus in 'Acta Eruditorum Lipsiensia,' April 1691. 7. 'Veterum testimonia de Versione LXXII Interpretum,' printed with Dr. Aldrich's edition of 'Aristeæ Historia' (Oxford, 1692). 8. 'Inscriptiones Græcæ Palmyrenorum,' a translation and

commentary on the inscriptions copied at Palmyra in 1691 by William Halifax (see *Phil. Trans.* xix. 83). 9. 'The Longitudes, Latitudes, Right Ascensions, and Declinations of the chiefest fixt Stars, according to the best Observers,' Phil. Trans. xiv. 567. 10. 'The Observations of the Ancients concerning the Obliquity of the Zodiac,' ib. p. 721. 11. 'Observations of the Solar Eclipse 2 July 1684 at Oxford,' ib. p. 741 (his sole recorded astronomical observation). Besides these he left a number of works in manuscript, including a voluminous 'Chronicon omnis ævi' (for details see SMITH's *Vita Bernardi*, p. 63, and *Biog. Brit.* i. 757). These, with the choicest of his books, many annotated by Scaliger, Heinsius, &c., were purchased for the Bodleian from his widow for 340*l.* (see Humphrey Wanley's account of the transaction in *Ath. Oxon.* iv. 707). The rest of his library was sold by auction.

[Vita clarissimi et doctissimi viri Edwardi Bernardi, scriptore Thoma Smitho, London, 1704 (appended to Bishop Huntingdon's Epistles); Ath. Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iv. 701; Biog. Brit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; General Dictionary, iii. 247; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, passim.]

A. M. C.

BERNARD, FRANCIS (1627–1698), physician, was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in 1678, having received his degree earlier in the same year from the Archbishop of Canterbury. He became a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1687, having been nominated by James II's charter, and he had been elected an honorary fellow seven years earlier (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* i. 449). He was elected assistant-physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital 20 Nov. 1678 (*MS. Journal St. Bartholomew's Hospital*), was appointed physician-in-ordinary to James II, and died 9 Feb. 1698 (monument in St. Botolph, Aldersgate). His house was in Little Britain, near St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and it contained a great library. Besides the learned languages, Dr. Bernard knew French, Spanish, and Italian, and it was said that he had read through all the volumes of his vast collection. Bernard's memory was extraordinary, and his friends were often astonished at his full, ready, and exact replies to abstruse questions of literature. His books were collected for use, and he had no care for gilt backs and wide margins. The medical part of his library was reputed to be the largest collection of books on physic ever made in England. Though of delicate constitution, he never allowed ill-health to prevent his studies, and continued them to the end of his life. In his last illness he expressed regret that he had not made notes in some of his books to indicate the grounds on which he valued them, or the particular and little-known passages some of them contained. His wife put up a monument to his memory in their parish church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate. Among the Sloane MSS. is one of his case-books. It is made out of an old vellum manuscript, and in addition to notes of visits to patients contains several Greek and Latin mottoes. It shows that Sir Robert Walpole's father was one of his patients.

As Dr. Francis Bernard and Sergeant Charles Bernard [q.v.] were for ten years contemporaries on the staff of St. Bartholomew's, and as they had the same tastes and the same political connections, it is not improbable that they were akin, but no record of the relationship has been discovered.

[Catalogue of the Library of the late learned Dr. Francis Bernard, London, 1698.] N. M.

BERNARD, SIR FRANCIS (1711?–1779), governor of Massachusetts Bay, belonged to the younger branch of a family who traced their descent to Godfrey Bernard of Wansford, Yorkshire, in the reign of Henry III. He was the eldest son of Francis Bernard, rector of Brightwell, Oxfordshire, by Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Richard Winlowe, of Notley and Lewknor, Oxfordshire (pedigree in LIPSCOMB's *Buckinghamshire*, i. 522). After attending Westminster School, where, in 1725, he was elected in the college, he, in 1729, became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1736 graduated M.A. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, of which he afterwards became a bencher. For some time he practised on the midland circuit, and he was elected steward of the city of Lincoln, as well as recorder of Boston. In 1741 he married Amelia, daughter of Stephen Offley, of Norton Hall, Derbyshire. In 1752 he edited the 'Latin Odes' of Anthony Alsop [q.v.] At the bar he acquired sufficient eminence to secure his appointment in 1758 as governor of the province of New Jersey, North America, whence, after two years' successful rule, he was transferred, in 1760, to Massachusetts Bay. For some time he enjoyed the confidence and goodwill of all classes in the province, as is evidenced by the fact that the assembly, besides voting to him at their first session a grant of Mount Desert Island, presented to him on more than one occasion addresses expressive of acknowledgment and goodwill. It was impossible, however, that the policy he was required to carry out could be accepted with satisfaction by the colonists; and not only did it have his complete approval, but he succeeded in giving

to its harsher features unnecessary prominence. Indeed, the line of action pursued by the home government was, to some extent, traceable to his unfavourable representations of the original designs and motives of the colonists, and his fatal deficiency in political tact and insight undoubtedly assisted to hasten the war. In addition to this he manifested an unhappy facility for wounding the *amour-propre* of the colonists. On the repeal of the Stamp Act he delivered a speech fitted completely to counteract the loyal sentiments awakened by the concession. He also gave special offence by refusing to confirm the nomination of several members to the council. In February 1768 the assembly, notwithstanding his most earnest representations, addressed a letter to the assemblies of the other provinces, inviting co-operation against the new duties imposed on imports into the colonies, whereupon, after they had declined to rescind their resolution, they were dissolved in the following July. On his representations troops were then despatched to Boston, an act which greatly excited the population, and gave an enormous impetus to disaffection. The new assembly requested the removal of the king's ships and troops, and, this being refused, declined to transact any business. The conduct of Bernard had, as it undoubtedly deserved, so far as firmness and administrative ability were concerned, meanwhile secured the high approval of the home government, and in April 1769 he was created a baronet as of Nettleham in the county of Lincoln. Notwithstanding this it was deemed advisable to recall him, on the plea of consulting with him personally on the circumstances of the province. He continued nominally governor for two years longer, but he never returned to America. For some time after his arrival in England he resided at Nether Winchendon, which he inherited in 1771 from his cousin-german Jane, widow of William Beresford; but afterwards he took up his residence at Aylesbury. In 1772 he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He died at Aylesbury 16 June 1779, at the age of sixty-seven, and was interred in the chancel of the church. His portrait, painted by Copley, of Boston, is in the hall of Christ Church. He left six sons and four daughters.

Bernard's 'Case before the Privy Council' was published in 1770; 'Letters to the Ministry,' 1769; 'Letters to the Earl of Hillsborough,' 1769; and 'Select Letters on the Trade and Government of America, and the Principles of Law and Polity applied to the American Colonies,' 2nd edition, 1774. While resident in America he took a special interest in Harvard University, and, when the library was destroyed by fire, exerted himself in the raising of funds on its behalf. He was a good classical scholar, and edited in 1752 'Antonii Alsopi Ædis Christi olim Alumni Odarum libri duo.' Governor Bernard's 'Letter Books' were bought by Dr. Jared Sparks in 1848 for six hundred dollars (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, 1835–55, p. 384), and by his will were bequeathed to the library of Harvard College (*Proceedings*, 1867–69, p. 297).

[Scots Mag. xli. 341; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 235–7; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, i. 519–22; Allen's American Biog. Dict. pp. 87–8; the various Histories of the period.] T. F. H.

BERNARD, HERMAN HEDWIG (1785–1857), Hebraist, for many years Hebrew teacher in the university of Cambridge, died on 15 Nov. 1857, aged 72. He was the author of: 1. 'The main principles of the Creed and Ethics of the Jews exhibited in selections from the Yad Hachazakah of Maimonides, with a literal English translation, copious illustrations from the Talmud, &c., and a collection of the abbreviations commonly used in Rabbinical writings,' Cambridge, 1832, 8vo. 2. 'The Guide of the Hebrew Student, containing an Epitome of Sacred History,' London, 1839, 8vo. 3. 'Cambridge Free Thoughts and Letters on Bibliolatry,' translated from the German of Lessing, Cambridge, 1862, 8vo, edited by J. Bernard. 4. 'The Book of Job, as expounded to his Cambridge pupils, edited, with a translation and additional notes, by F. Chance,' London, 1864, 1884, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. cii. (ii.) 52, cciv. 112; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser., v. 205; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BERNARD, JOHN (*d.* 1567?), author, received his education at Queens' College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. in 1543-4, became Trotter's priest in that college about 1544, and a fellow shortly afterwards, probably in 1545. He commenced M.A. in 1547, and was bursar of his college for the years 1550-1 and 1551-2. At the beginning of Queen Mary's reign he either resigned or was deprived of his fellowship. During the troubles of the protestants he composed 'Oratio pia, religiosa, et solatii plena, de vera animi tranquillitate.' This was found in the author's study, after his premature death, and published at London, 1568, 4to, with a dedication to Peter Osborn, lord-treasurer's remembrancer of the exchequer, by his brother Thomas Bernard, M.A. A

translation into English by Anthony Marten, gent., sewer of the queen's chamber, was published under the title of 'The Tranquillitie of the mind: an excellent Oration directing every man and woman to the true tranquillity and quietness of the minde,' London, 1570, 8vo. Bernard's brother and editor, THOMAS, was born at Castle Morton, Worcestershire; elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, 1524; proceeded B.A. 1529–30; M.A. 1533, and B.D. (at Oxford) 22 March 1566–7; became canon of Christchurch, Oxford, 4 Nov. 1546, and vicar of Pirton, Oxfordshire; was chaplain of archbishop Cranmer in 1547; was deprived of his preferments by Queen Mary 'for being a protestant and married man;' was restored by Elizabeth, and, dying 30 Nov. 1582, was buried at Pirton. Thomas's son, DANIEL BERNARD, graduated B.A. at Christchurch, Oxford, 25 June 1566, and D.D. June, 1585; became canon of Christchurch in 1577; was chaplain to Sir Thomas Bromley; vice-chancellor of Oxford, 1586; died Sept. 1588, and was buried in Christchurch Cathedral. He was the author of a Latin sermon 'de obedientia erga principes et præfectos,' published 1587.

[MS. Addit. 5863, f. 49*b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 699, 878; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 519, 528–9; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 171, 172, 232, 235; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 250, 459; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

BERNARD, JOHN (1756–1828), actor and writer, was of Irish descent, was born in Portsmouth, and educated at Chichester. His father was a lieutenant in the navy. He showed in early life a strong taste for the stage, which his father attempted to check by placing him in a solicitor's office. On 5 May 1773 he ran away from home, and joined a travelling company, making his first professional appearance as Jaffier at Chew Magna, in a theatre improvised out of a malt-house. After an experience common in those days with the travelling actor, he returned home, and ultimately secured his mother's consent to adopting the stage as a profession. The following year saw him established as 'light comedian' on the Norwich circuit, and married to Mrs. Cooper, a member of the company. After acting in various country theatres, he and Mrs. Bernard became in the winter of 1777–8 members of the Bath company, then held the next distinction to obtaining a London engagement. In 1780–4 Bernard was in Ireland; he returned in the winter of 1784 to Bath, where he speedily became a social favourite. In the summer of 1786 he commenced at Swansea a series of experiments in management which led ultimately to failure, and to his quitting England for America. On 19 Oct. 1787 Bernard made his first appearance in London, playing at Covent Garden Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem' to the Mrs. Sullen of his wife. His engagement was to second Lee Lewis in light comedy. As in Bath, Bernard's chief success appears to have been social. He was appointed secretary of the Beefsteak Club, an honour of which he was specially proud, and appears to have gone in for a life of extreme conviviality. His London engagement ended in 1791, and he returned to the country theatres. The following year his wife, who was six years older than himself, died, leaving him open to espouse four years subsequently at Guernsey a young actress named Fisher. The season of 1793–4 saw him again at Covent Garden, which house he definitely quitted at the close of 1795–6. To this theatre he contributed a comic operetta called 'The Poor Sailor, or Little Bob and Little Ben,' which was acted for one night only, his benefit, 29 May 1795, and never printed. One or two dramatic trifles also from his pen were produced at country theatres. Unsuccessful speculations in Brighton and Plymouth were followed by his embarking on 4 Jan. 1797 to fill an engagement in America. At this point the two volumes of his 'Retrospections,' edited by his son, W. Baile Bernard, who subsequently changed his name to Bayle Bernard, terminate [q. v.] His first appearance in the United States was made at the Greenwich Street Theatre, New York, as Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin.' The following winter he went to Philadelphia, appearing as Young Wilding in the 'Liar' and Ruttekin in 'Robin Hood.' In Philadelphia he remained till 1803, in which year he went to Boston. In 1806 he was associated with Powers in the management of the Federal Street Theatre, Boston, and visited England in search of recruits. While in England he married his third wife, Miss Wright. He remained at the Federal Street house until 1810. During the following years he travelled in the United States and Canada, and returned in 1817 to Boston. His farewell of the stage took place in Boston, 19 April 1819, in the 'Soldier's Daughter.' He is spoken of with praise in such characters as Doricourt and Lovegold in the 'Miser,' &c., but can never have been more than a second-class actor. According to an English critic, 'he had a light neatness in his figure, countenance, and manner.' A selection from his voluminous retrospections appeared two years after his death, which

took place in London towards the close of 1828. A further selection, entitled 'Retrospections of the American Stage by John Bernard,' edited by Laurence Hutton and Brander Matthews, began in the June (1884) number of the 'Manhattan and New York Magazine,' but was discontinued after the appearance of three instalments. Some of the dates given in the introduction to this are different from those we supply. Our own dates are, however, accurate. Six chapters of American retrospections by John Bernard, selected by his son, also appear in Tallis's 'Dramatic Magazine,' 1850–1.

[Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage, 2 vols. 1830; Dunlop's History of the American Theatre; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica.] J. K.

BERNARD, JOHN PETER (*d.* 1750), biographer, was the son of James Bernard, a French protestant minister, well known in his day as a man of letters. He received his education at Leyden, where he took degrees in arts and philosophy. In 1733 he was settled in London, and gaining a livelihood by preaching, giving lessons in literature and mathematics, and compiling for the booksellers. He is remembered by having contributed largely to the 'General Dictionary, Historical and Critical,' 10 vols. folio, London, 1734–41. Some idea of the share he had in this laborious undertaking may be gathered from his letters to the editor, Dr. Thomas Birch, preserved at the British Museum in the Additional (Birch) MS. 4301. Bernard died in the parish of St. Marylebone, Middlesex, 5 April 1750. He had been admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in January 1737–8.

[MS. Addit. 4301, ff. 1–99; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, v. 287 *n.*; Gent. Mag. xx. 188; Letters of Administration in P. C. C. granted 30 May 1750.] G. G.

BERNARD, MOUNTAGUE (1820–1882), international lawyer, was descended from a Huguenot family which left France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and for several generations owned land at Montego Bay in Jamaica. He was the third son of Mr. Charles Bernard of Eden in that island, by Margaret, daughter of Mr. John Baker of Waresley House, Worcestershire, and was born at Tibberton Court, Gloucestershire, on 28 Jan. 1820. After passing through Sherborne school, he gained a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, where Professor Freeman, Sir R. Lingen, and the present bishop of St. David's, Dr. W. B. Jones, were scholars at the same time. In 1842 he took a first class in classics and a second in mathematics. He subsequently took the degree of bachelor of civil law, was elected to the Vinerian scholarship and fellowship, and in 1846, after studying in the chambers of Mr. Palmer, now Lord Selborne, with whom it was his fortune to be associated on several occasions in after life, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. Few thoughtful minds at Oxford forty years ago escaped the influence, by way either of attraction or repulsion, of the high-church movement. Bernard's interest in ecclesiastical questions led him in 1846 to be one of those who founded the 'Guardian' newspaper, of which he is said to have been for some years the editor. He also found time for much historical reading, and for a wider study of legal systems than is usual for a practising lawyer. The Oxford University Commissioners of 1854 having founded a chair of international law and diplomacy out of the revenues of All Souls' College, Bernard in 1859 became its first holder. The appointment was in many ways a happy one. A new subject was introduced by a teacher of unquestioned authority; the academical study of law gained a zealous advocate, while the university acquired a wise counsellor and an indefatigable helper in the details of its administration. Bernard was appointed assessor, or judge, of the Chancellor's Court, and, as such, was instrumental in assimilating its procedure, which had previously been that of the civilians, to the practice of the courts of common law. But the demand for his services was not confined to the precincts of the university. In 1866 he was secretary to the royal commission for investigating the nature of the cattle plague, and in 1868 was a member of the commission on naturalisation and allegiance, the report of which led to the abandonment by Great Britain of the time-honoured, but now inconvenient rule, 'nemo potest exuere patriam.' In 1871 he went out to America as one of the high commissioners who eventually signed the treaty of Washington, and on his return was made a privy councillor, a member of the Judicial Committee of Council, and a D.C.L. He had been elected, a year or two previously, to a fellowship in All Souls' College. In 1872 he was sent to Geneva to assist Sir Roundell Palmer in presenting the British case to the tribunal of arbitration constituted in pursuance of the treaty. His public employments had become hardly compatible with his work at Oxford, and in 1874 he resigned his professorship and left the university. Henceforth he lived chiefly in London or with relations at Overross near Ross in Herefordshire, reappearing only from

time to time in his rooms at All Souls. In 1876 he served on the royal commission for inquiring into the duties of commanders of British vessels with reference to fugitive slaves, and in 1877 became a member of the University of Oxford Commission under the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge Act of that year. Upon this commission, at any rate after Lord Selborne, upon becoming a second time lord chancellor, had ceased to preside over it, Bernard's combination of legal training with academical experience gave him the leading place. To him, more than to any single commissioner, is doubtless due the character of compromise which was arrived at between the interests of the university on the one hand and the autonomy of the colleges on the other. The commission has been blamed for timidity, but its work was much more thorough than is generally supposed. The university is now not only better endowed than it has ever been, but is also far better organised than it has been for some centuries past. The faculties have been revived, and encouragement has been given to branches of learning which have no direct bearing upon the examinations. The labour of constructing what was practically a new *corpus juris academicum* for the university and its twenty colleges was immense, and seems to have fatally overtaxed the strength of Bernard. In the spring of 1882, just when the new statutes for Oxford had received the royal assent, he became seriously ill, and after lingering for some months, died at Overross on 2 Sept. of that year.

Bernard was accomplished in all branches of law, and his reputation as a master of the law of nations was as high on the continent and in America as in his own country. He was one of the original members of the Institut de Droit International, founded in 1873, and presided over its Oxford meeting in 1880 with much tact and dignity. As a professor he inclined rather to the historical than to the systematic exposition of his subject, dwelling by preference upon the analysis of treaties, the character of politicians, and the by-play of diplomacy. He could be generous, both of time and money. He was laborious, impartial, conscientious, fastidious, and averse to extremes. All that he did was governed by a consummate common-sense, which was, however, perhaps wanting in robustness. Though sometimes reserved in manner, he could be delightful as a conversationalist, and was the friend of many of the leading men of his day. His public services were of a very high order, though not of a kind to win the applause, or even to come to the knowledge, of the public generally. A monument erected to his memory in All Souls' College chapel truly sets forth how 'in hoc collegio xv. annos, tum juris gentium professor, tum socius bis cooptatus, Academiam scientia, ingenio, exemplo, auxit et ornavit; Reipublicæ fideliter deserviit.'

His style as a writer reflected his qualities as a man. It was conspicuous for good sense, good taste, and lucidity. The following is probably a complete list of his acknowledged writings: 1. The article on 'The Growth of Laws and Usages of War,' in the 'Oxford Essays' for 1856, T. W. Parker, London. 2. 'Remarks on the Proposed Alteration of the Law of Naval Prize,' 1857, London. 3. 'An Introductory Lecture on International Law,' 1859, Oxford. 4. 'A Lecture on the Principles of Nonintervention,' 1860, T. W. Parker, Oxford and London. 5. 'Two Lectures on the Present American War,' 1861, Parker, Oxford. 6. 'Notes on some Questions suggested by the Case of the Trent,' 1862, Oxford. 7. 'A Lecture on Alleged Violations of Neutrality by England in the Present War,' 1863, Ridgway, London. 8. 'A Letter to the Vice-Chancellor on the Study of Law at Oxford,' 1864, University Press. 9. 'A Lecture on the Schleswig-Holstein Question,' 1864, University Press. 10. 'Remarks on some late Decisions respecting the Colonial Church,' 1866, Oxford. 11. 'Four Lectures on Diplomacy,' 1868, Macmillan, London. 12. 'Notes on the Academical Study of Law,' 1868, Oxford. 13. 'An Historical Account of the Neutrality of Great Britain during the American Civil War,' 1870, 4to, Longmans, London. 14. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone on the Statutes of the University' (dated 27 Feb.), 1882, Rivington, London.

[Personal knowledge.] T. E. H.

BERNARD, NICHOLAS, D.D. (*d.* 1661), divine, was born about the commencement of the seventeenth century, and educated at Cambridge, though nothing is known of his academic course. Having migrated to Ireland, he was ordained by Archbishop Ussher, in St. Peter's church, Drogheda, in 1626 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) He became the archbishop's chaplain and librarian. On 12 July 1627 he was presented to the deanery of Kilmore (another account states that he was nominated by the archbishop and elected on 9 Oct. 1627, and installed same day). Ussher, in his 'Visitation Book of the Province' in 1622, says of Kilmore: 'This deanery is merely titulary, nothing belonging to it, but the bishop for the time being made choice of any one of his clergie whom he thought fittest to give unto the name

title of a deane.' In the taxation-book of King James I, six years previously (1616) we find this entry, 'Decanatus de Kilmore, 20*l.*'

In 1628 Bernard was incorporated M.A. of Oxford. In 1637 he exchanged with the Very Rev. Henry Jones, D.D., the deanery of Kilmore for that of Ardagh. The patent is dated 22 June of that year, and his installation took place on 3 Nov. In the taxation by the commissioners of Queen Elizabeth, dated 1586, the entry occurs: 'Decanatus Ardach 14*l.* sterling money.' On 13 July 1637 he also became prebendary of Dromore. The rebellion of 1641 caused him much suffering. In connection with the rebellion he wrote some interesting pamphlets, of which the titles are: 1. 'The whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda in Ireland, with a thankful Remembrance of its wonderful Delivery, raised with God's Assistance by the Prayers and sole Valour of the Besieged, with a Relation of such Passages as have fallen out there and in the Parts near adjoining,' Dublin, 1642. 2. 'A Letter sent from Dr. Barnard [sic], Parson of Tredagh . . . wherein is contained divers very memorable Passages twixt the King's Armies and the Rebels,' 1641. 3. 'The whole Proceedings of the Siege of Derry,' 1642. 4. 'A worthy Relation from Deane Bernard concerning . . . our Forces in the County of Louth,' 1642. These are vivid narratives, and have not been utilised historically as they might have been. They give us overlooked details and the verdict of a keen observer. Before these, he had printed an extraordinary story—'The penitent Death of a woful Sinner, John Atherton [Bishop of Waterford], executed at Dublin the 6th of December 1640. With a Sermon preached at the Funeral of the said John Atherton' [q. v.], Dublin, 1641. This was for long a popular chap-book. Bernard did not—like many of the resident Englishmen—fly to England in the outset. He bore the brunt of the tempest. He preached a 'Farewell Sermon' at Drogheda in 1649 on 2 Corinthians xiii. 11, 'Of Comfort and Concord,' London, 1651. In 1642, together with his books on the siege, he had published 'Dialogue between Paul and Agrippa,' London, 1642.

He returned to England, probably about 1649. He was appointed preacher of Gray's Inn 17 June 1651. He was further appointed chaplain and almoner to Oliver Cromwell. While he filled the latter office the great James Ussher, archbishop of Dublin, died on 21 March 1655, and on the 31st of that month 'Oliver the Protector' signed a warrant directed to the lords of the treasury for the sum of 200*l.* to bear the charges of his funeral; the amount was paid to Bernard. Bernard published the 'Life and Death of Archbishop Ussher in a Sermon preached at his Funeral at Westminster, 1656,' and in the following year 'The Judgment of the late Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland, of the Extent of Christ's Death and Satisfaction, of the Sabbath and Observation of the Lord's Day and of Ordination in other Reformed Churches, with a Vindication of him from a pretended Change of Opinion in the First, some Advertisements upon the Latter, and in Prevention of further Injuries, a Declaration of his Judgment on several other Subjects,' 1657. This led to an exchange of passionate letters between Bernard and Dr. Peter Heylin. Heylin commented on Bernard's works about Ussher, and defended himself from what he regarded as slanders on his good name contained in them, in the two tracts—'P. Heylyn's Extraneus Vapulans; or the Observator rescued from the violent but vaine assaults of H. L'Estrange, Esq., and the Back-blows of Dr. Bernard, &c., 1656'—'P. Heylyn. Respondet Petrus, or the Answer of Peter Heylyn . . . to so much of Dr. Bernard's Book entituled "The Judgment of the late Primate of Ireland," and as he is made a Party,' 1658.

In 1647 Bernard had somehow got into difficulties with those who might have been expected to be in sympathy with him. A singular tractate, dated 1648, bore the title, 'The Still-borne Nativitie, or a Copy of an Incarnation Sermon [on John i. 14] that should have been delivered at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 25 Dec. 1647, by Nicholas Bernard, but prevented by the Committee for Plunder'd Ministers, who sent and seized the Preacher and committed him to the Fleet for his undertaking to preach without the licence of Parliament,' London [31 Jan. 1647], 1648.

On 16 July 1660 Bernard was appointed by the patron, John, earl of Bridgwater, rector of Whitchurch, Shropshire. At the Restoration he was offered, but declined, his former deanery of Ardagh. He was now old, and preferred the learned leisure of a not overburdensome post. In 1659 he published 'Devotions of the Ancient Church, in Seven Pious Prayers.' In the same year followed, or possibly preceded, 'Certain Discourses, to which is added a Character of Bishop Bedell, with a Sermon by him on Rev. xviii. 4, and an Answer to Mr. Pierce, 1659.' Finally came 'Clavi Trabales, or Nails fastened by some great Masters of Assemblies, confirming the King's Supremacy, the Subjects' Duty and Church Government by Bishops, being a Collection of some Pieces written on these

Subjects by Archbishop Ussher, Mr. Hooker, Bishop Andrewes, and Dr. Hadrian Saravia, with a preface by the Bishop of Lincoln. Published by Nicholas Bernard, 1661.'

He died on 15 Oct. 1661, and his 'buryal' entry is thus made in the parish register of his church of Whitchurch: 'Nickolas Bernard, rector of Whitchurch, dyed the 15 of Octob. and was buryed Novemb. 7 [1661].' Philip Henry calls him 'a worthy and moderate man.' One of William Marshall's best engravings is a portrait of Dr. Bernard.

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ (1851), i. and vii. iii. pp. 163, 172, 187, 302, v. pp. 229–30; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Works, iii. 342, &c.); Williams's Life of Philip Henry, p. 269; communications from Rev. Thomas Hamilton, M.A., Belfast, and Rev. W. H. Egerton, M.A., rector of Whitchurch.] A. B. G.

BERNARD, RICHARD (1568–1641), puritan divine, is described in a portrait (before his 'Threefold Treatise on the Sabbath,' 1641) as then aged 74. He was born at Epworth, Lincolnshire, in 1568, as the parish register shows, and he describes his first publication, his translation of 'Terence,' as achieved 'opera ac industria Ricardi Bernardi in Axholmensi Insula, Lincolnsherii, Epwortheatis.' Most of his earlier patrons addressed in his dedications and epistles belonged to his native county. He was fortunate enough as a boy to fall under the notice of two daughters of Sir Christopher Wray, lord chief-justice of England. One of these was the wife successively of Godfrey Foljambe, Sir William Bowes of Walton, near Chesterfield, and of John, the good Lord Darcy of Aston. The other married Sir George Saint Paul (spelled oddly Saintpoll) of Lincolnshire, and afterwards the Earl of Warwick, and as Countess of Warwick appears in many of Bernard's and contemporary dedicatory epistles. These two joined in sending Richard to the university, and he is never weary of acknowledging their kindnesses to him. A Richard Bernard appears in the registers of Christ's College, Cambridge, as proceeding B.A. 1567–8. He has been taken for the father of our Richard Bernard. This is improbable; but the later Richard was also at Christ's College, where he probably proceeded B.A. 1594–5, and certainly passed M.A. in 1598.

He stayed with relatives at Epworth in 1598. He dated thence his edition of 'Terence' in Latin with an English translation. He was presented to the vicarage of Worksop, in Nottinghamshire, by Richard Whalley, and was instituted on 19 June 1601. He sent out several of his books from Worksop, as the dates 1605 to 1612–13 show. One of the most distinctive is the following: 'Christian Advertisements and Counsels of Peace. Also Disuasions from the Separatists schisme, commonly called Brownisme, which is set apart from such truths as they take from us and other Reformed Churches, and is nakedly discovred, that so the falsitie thereof may better be discerned, and so iustly condemned and wisely avoided. Published for the benefit of the humble and godlie louer of the truthe. By Richard Bernard, preacher of God's Word. Reade (my friend) considerately; expound charitably; and judge, I pray thee, without partialitie; doe as thou wouldest bee done vnto. At London, imprinted by Felix Kyngston. 1608.'

Bernard was brought into union and communion with the separatists, but treacherously and basely as they alleged, conscientiously as he himself affirmed, withdrew from them. Thereupon commenced his invectives and their replies. His 'Christian Advertisements' was followed by his 'Plaine Evidences the Church of England is Apostolicall, the Separation Schismaticall. Directed against Mr. Ainsworth, the Separatist, and Mr. Smith, the Se-Baptist; both of them severally opposing the book called the Separatist's Schisme. By Richard Bernard, preacher of the Word of God at Worksop. For truth and peace to any indifferent iudgment, 1610.' It gives the real state of the case as between Bernard and his former friends and associates. Many of them had been his regular hearers; while equally with them he was a puritan in doctrine, and in practice a nonconformist in well-nigh everything they objected to, 'carrying to an extreme length the puritan scruples, going to the very verge of separation, and joining himself even to those of his puritan brethren who thought themselves qualified to go through the work of exorcism' (Hunter). Not only so, but he was silenced by the archbishop. On the whole, it must be conceded that Bernard sought, according to John Robinson, 'rather to oppress the person of his adversary with false and proud reproaches, than to convince (i.e. confute) his tenets by sound arguments' (*People's Plea for the Exercise of Prophecy*, 1618, p. vi).

A singular incident in which Bernard played a prominent part also belongs to his Worksop incumbency, viz. the exorcising of a (cataleptic) 'possessed person,' John Fox, of Nottingham. A contemporary tractate gives full details.

Notwithstanding his conflicts with many adversaries, Bernard wrote at Worksop one of his finest books, 'The Faithful Shepherd' (1607). He ceded Worksop in 1612–13

(HOLLAND, *History of Worksop*, p. 127). But there was unpleasantness in the matter. John Smyth records that, besides a difficulty as to subscription, Bernard had shown 'vehement desire to the patronage of Sowerby,' and extreme indignation when defeated of it, and 'further earnest desire to have been vicar of Gainsborough' (p. 5).

In 1613 he was presented to Batcombe in Somersetshire. Thither he was summoned by the devout Dr. Bisse (or Bis). Bisse had been himself pastor from the dawn of the Reformation, and had purchased the advowson of his living, to present once only, for 200*l*. On presenting Bernard to it, he said: 'I do this day lay aside nature, respect of profit, flesh and blood, in thus bestowing as I do my living, only in hope of profiting and edifying my people's souls,' after which he did not live above three weeks. This, his last act, he called his 'packing-penny' between God and himself (BROOK, ii. 460, and see note in Dr. Grosart's memoir of Bernard before his 'Ruth,' p. ix, 1865).

Whatever the circumstances were under which he ceded Worksop, he ever recalled his ministry there gratefully. He refers to it in the epistle dedicatory of his 'Faithful Shepherd' as 'wholly in a manner transposed and made anew, and very much inlarged, both with precepts and examples, to further young divines in the studie of divinitie,' 1621.

As minister of Batcombe he also faithfully fulfilled his trust. He still held fast to his objections to the 'ceremonies;' but he was indulged by his diocesan. It could be shown from his books that in three characteristics he was far ahead of his generation. In his epistle dedicatory to his remarkable book, 'The Isle of Man,' his pleading for 'an unbegun work' of caring for the prisoners anticipates the mission of John Howard. Again, the second portion of the 'Seven Golden Candlesticks,' which is entitled 'The Great Mysterie of God's Mercie yet to Come,' is one sustained argument and appeal on behalf of the Jews. Further, in our day all the churches have organisations towards systematic benevolence, which Bernard recommended in his 'Ready Way to Good Works, or a Treatise of Charitie, wherein, besides many other things, is shewed how we may be always ready and prepared, both in affection and action, to give cheerfully to the poor and to pious uses, never heretofore published' (1635).

At Batcombe he wrote a large number of books on various themes, which may be found tabulated at length in the bibliographical authorities. He translated 'Terence' (1598, 1604, 1617), and printed it in Latin and English; he wrote 'A Guide to Grand Jurymen with respect to Witches,' of which the second book is 'a treatise touching witches good and bad,' 1627. His 'Bible Battels, or the Sacred Art Military,' appeared in 1629. He bitingly attacked the high-church claims of the prelates in his 'Twelve Arguments proving that the Ceremonies imposed upon the Ministers of the Church of England by the Prelates are unlawful; and therefore that the ministers of the Gospel, for the bare and sole omission of them, for conscience sake, are most unjustly charged with disloyalty to his Majesty.' He showed some poetic imaginativeness in his 'Ruth's Recompence' (1628), a commentary on the book of Ruth, and dimly preluded the 'Pilgrim's Progress' in 'Isle of Man or Proceedings in Manshire' (1627). 'The Fabvlous Foundation of the Popedome' (1619), and 'Looke beyond Luther' (1623), are also among his works. Bernard had in later years several assistants, including Robert Balsom and Richard Alleine. He died at the end of March 1641. The epistle dedicatory to his 'Threefold Treatise on the Sabbath' bears date 'London, 20 March 1641.' The posthumous 'Thesaurus Biblicus' (1644, folio) contains in its epistle a character of Bernard by Conant.

[Dr. Grosart's Memoir prefixed to Nichol's reprint of 'Ruth's Recompence' in his Puritan Commentaries, 1865; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, in MS. Addit., 24, 487, pp. 280–2; Brook's Puritans, ii. 459; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.; Ussher's Works; Ludlow's Memoirs, i. 104.] A. B. G.

BERNARD, THOMAS. [See under BERNARD, JOHN.]

BERNARD, SIR THOMAS (1750–1818), philanthropist, was born at Lincoln 27 April 1750. He was the son of Sir Francis Bernard [see BERNARD, SIR FRANCIS], by Amelia, daughter of Stephen Offley, of Norton Hall, Derbyshire. He was educated at a private school in New Jersey and at Harvard University, where, however, his studies were interrupted by his father being obliged to employ him as confidential secretary during the disturbed condition of political affairs. Shortly afterwards he accompanied his father to England, and obtained the situation of commissary of musters. At the same time, having entered the Middle Temple, he prosecuted his studies in law, and was called to the bar in 1780; but on account of an impediment in his speech he devoted himself to the business of conveyancing. Having through his marriage in May 1782 to Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Patrick Adair, and his rapid success in business, acquired a considerable fortune, he retired from the law, and occupied his subsequent life in

the promotion of plans for the welfare of the poorer classes. It is impossible to admire too highly his enthusiastic and ceaseless energy, his remarkable insight into practical details, or his readiness to make the best use he could of the suggestions and proposals of others. The proximity of the residence of Bernard in Bloomsbury Square to the Foundling Hospital led him to take an active interest in that institution, even when he was in full practice in his profession. After he had been for several years one of the governors, he was, in 1795, elected treasurer, and for eleven years he was constantly in attendance on its concerns, until ill-health compelled him to resign office in December 1806, after which he became a vice-president. By the erection of streets on the hospital estates he greatly increased the revenues of the institution, and in the internal management he was equally successful, his adoption of Count Rumford's plans in regard to food and fuel being found so profitable that the system was introduced into all the workhouses and parishes of the kingdom. He published in 1799 a pamphlet entitled 'An Account of the Foundling Hospital, London.' In 1796, along with the Bishop of Durham, Mr. Wilberforce, and others, he established the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor. Among the immediate results of his recommendations was the formation, in 1800, of a school for the indigent blind, and in 1801 of the Fever Institution. He also exerted himself in promoting vaccination, and in the furthering of measures for protecting children in cotton mills and the apprentices of chimneysweeps. In 1797 he published 'A Short Account of Britton Abbot'—a Yorkshire cottager who had enclosed a rood of waste land, on which he had succeeded in maintaining a wife and six children—as an example of the improvement that might be effected in the condition of the poor by allotting them small pieces of ground to reclaim and cultivate. Bernard took a prominent part in the founding of other important institutions. At the suggestion of Count Rumford he, in 1799, set on foot the plan of the Royal Institution, Piccadilly, for which the king's charter was obtained 13 Jan. 1800. With kindred aims in reference to art he, in 1805, succeeded in establishing the British Institution for the Promotion of Fine Arts in the United Kingdom. He was also the originator of the Albert Club, a clubhouse for literature, from which all gaming, drinking, and party politics were to be excluded. Having in 1801 been appointed by the Bishop of Durham chancellor of that diocese, he, in 1808, set on foot at Bishop Auckland a collegiate school for the training of promising scholars as teachers. The school was under the direct superintendence of Dr. Bell; and as at this time no central school of a similar character had been established in the metropolis, there was soon a great demand upon it for a supply of teachers. In explanation of the experiment and of the method of instruction employed, he published in 1809 'The New School,' of which a second edition appeared in 1810, an enlarged edition under the title of 'The Barrington School' in 1812, and another under the same title in 1815. Bernard also endeavoured to set on foot a movement, in which he was only partially successful, for the erection of free chapels, the first of which was opened in West Street, Seven Dials. He took an eager interest in every measure designed to effect the removal of accidental hardships and disabilities affecting the circumstances of the poor. He rendered important assistance in the formation, in 1812, of an 'Association for the Relief of the Manufacturing Poor,' as well as, in 1813, of the 'Fish Association for the Benefit of the Community,' and in 1816 he began an active agitation against the salt duties, conceiving them to exercise an injurious influence not only on the fishing industries, but on the manufactures and agriculture of the country. On this subject he, in 1816, addressed a letter and two postscripts to Mr. Vansittart, the chancellor of the exchequer. He also expounded his views in 1817 in a pamphlet 'On the Supply of Employment and Subsistence to the Labouring Classes in Fisheries, Manufactures, and Cultivation of Waste Land,' and in 1818 in a more elaborate work 'On the Case of the Salt Duties, with Notes and Illustrations.' The result was that after parliamentary inquiry a bill was brought in for reducing the duty on rock salt for agricultural purposes. The anxiety and labour connected with this agitation seriously affected his already weakened health. A visit to Leamington Spa proved ineffectual in restoring it, and he died 1 July 1818. He was buried in a vault under the Foundling Hospital.

In 1801 the Archbishop of Canterbury conferred on Bernard the degree of M.A., and the same year he received that of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In 1810 he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his brother. His first wife died 6 June 1813, and on 15 June 1815 he married Charlotte Matilda, youngest daughter of Sir Edward Hulse, Bart., but by neither marriage had he any issue. In addition to the works already mentioned he was the author of 'Observations relating to the Liberty of the Press,' 1793; 'An Historical View of Christianity,' 1806; and the 'Comforts of Old Age,' printed pri-

vately in 1813 for distribution in the infirmaries of the town, and published in 1816. He was also connected with Dr. Dibdin in the publication of the 'Director,' a weekly periodical, chiefly devoted to notices of lectures at the Royal Institution, and to criticisms of pictures in the British Gallery. A number of manuscripts of Sir Thomas Bernard are in the British Museum, including a 'Letter to the Right Hon. N. Vansittart on Repeal of the Salt Duties' (*MS. Add.* 29233); 'Letters to W. Hastings' (*MS. Add.* 29191); and 'Letters to H. Boase' (*MS. Add.* 29281).

[Gent. Mag. lxxxviii. pt. ii. pp. 82–3; Baker's Life of Sir Thomas Bernard (1819); Dr. Dibdin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life (1836), pp. 230–234.] T. F. H.

BERNARD, WILLIAM BAYLE (1807–1875), English dramatist, by birth an American, but a British subject and the son of British parents, was born on 27 Nov. 1807 at Boston, where his father, John Bernard [q. v.], was then manager of the theatre. In 1820 his family returned to England, and he completed his education at a school at Uxbridge. In 1826 he was appointed to a clerkship in the army accounts office by Canning, whose mother had been a leading actress in the elder Bernard's company at Plymouth. The office was abolished in 1830, and young Bernard was thrown upon his resources. He had already begun to write for the stage, having in 1827 produced his nautical drama, 'The Pilot,' for which he received 3*l.*, and when the piece reached the hundredth night 2*l.* more, 'to prompt him to further exertions.' In 1828 he wrote a novel, 'The Freebooter's Bride,' in five volumes, a production of the Minerva Press school; and in 1829 he compiled 'Retrospections of the Stage' from memoranda left by his father, bringing the life of the latter down to his departure for America in 1797. In 1830 he became a professional dramatist, and produced plays and farces with such rapidity that, notwithstanding an eight years' interruption of his dramatic labours, the total number amounted to 114. Many were written for America, and not half have been printed. The best-known are: 'Rip Van Winkle,' 1832; 'The Nervous Man,' 1833; 'The Man about Town,' 1836; 'Marie Ducange,' 1837; 'His Last Legs,' 1839; 'The Boarding School,' 1841; and 'The Round of Wrong,' 1846. His last piece was 'The Doge of Venice,' 1867. He collaborated with Dr. Westland Marston in the production of 'Trevanion,' 1849, and wrote much dramatic and other criticism for the press. In 1874 he published the biography of Samuel Lover, an uninteresting book, owing to the entire dearth of material. He died at Brighton on 5 Aug. 1875. Bernard was a highly accomplished man, a prolific and efficient playwright, an excellent dramatic critic, thoughtful, studious, and interested in serious subjects.

[Men of the Time, 9th ed.; Era Newspaper; private information.] R. G.

BERNARDI, JOHN (1657–1736), major, a suspected conspirator in the 'assassination plot' against William III, was the son of Count Francis Bernardi, a Genoese nobleman who, after representing the republic of Genoa for some years in London, took up a permanent residence in Worcestershire. The chief authority for the son's life is a narrative written by himself, which, although inaccurate in certain particulars, and pervaded throughout by a tone of exaggeration and boastfulness, must in its main outlines be accepted as trustworthy. He was born at Evesham in 1657. In childhood he occasionally received such severe treatment from his father, that at last, at the age of thirteen, he resolved to escape to Packington Hall, the seat of Sir Clement Fisher, whose wife had previously expressed sympathy for his misfortunes. Finding, when he reached Packington Hall, that Sir Clement and his lady were in London, he followed them thither, was kindly received, and was recommended to their relative, Captain Clent, then in garrison at Portsmouth, who caused him to be taught military exercises along with his company. When the regiment was disbanded at the close of the Dutch war, Bernardi, having received from the captain a parting gift of 20*l.*, went to London, where he caught the small-pox, and was reduced to such hard straits, that he addressed himself to his godfather, Colonel Anselme. The colonel, being about to set out for Holland, invited Bernardi to accompany him, and shortly after his arrival he entered as a private the service of the states, exchanging afterwards into one of the English independent regiments. He was present at many of the principal battles and sieges of the war, receiving an English commission in 1674 under Sir John Fenwick, and being promoted captain in 1685 in Colonel Monk's company. He was wounded at the siege of Grave in 1674, was again wounded in 1675 in parting two gentlemen in a duel, and at the siege of Maestricht in 1676 lost the sight of an eye, was shot through the arm, and, but for the devotion of one of his company, would have been left for dead. When in 1687 James II resolved to recall the English troops from Holland, he was one of the sixty

officers who obeyed the summons; and at the revolution he refused to sign the obligation to stand by the Prince of Orange. Being thus compelled to leave England, he arrived at St. Germains as King James was about to set out on the expedition to Ireland, and received from him the command of a division. After the death of Dundee at Killiecrankie, he was despatched from Ireland, along with Sir Robert Southwell, to the highlands of Scotland, to assist the Earl of Seaforth in organising a resistance to General Mackay. The defeat of the army of James at the battle of the Boyne rendering further efforts in his cause hopeless, Bernardi, after the dispersion of the highland forces, made his escape southwards to London, where, as he was about to set sail for Holland, he was apprehended on a charge of high treason. The bill was, however, rejected, and, after a visit on parole to Holland, he took up his residence near Brentford until the Christmas of 1695, when he began to frequent the Jacobite coffee-houses in London. In 1696 he was arrested in bed in a tavern on Tower Hill on suspicion of being concerned in the 'assassination plot,' but, no tangible evidence being forthcoming against him, he was never put upon his trial. When the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act had expired, a bill was brought in to sanction the imprisonment of him and four others for a year, on the plea that further time was required to collect evidence. The act was renewed at the end of a year, and on its second expiration an act was passed for confining them during the pleasure of King William. Similar acts were passed on the accession of Anne, George I, and George II. The strong Jacobite sympathies of Bernardi, and the fact that he was arrested in company with an old acquaintance, Captain Rookwood, who was convicted, formed indeed strong presumptive evidence against him; but to doom him to hopeless captivity without trial was a gross violation of those very principles of liberty which William of Orange came to vindicate. Bernardi attained the pathetic pre-eminence of surviving by several years all the other prisoners. After nearly forty years' imprisonment, he died in Newgate in his eightieth year, 20 Sept. 1736. Notwithstanding that his later years were rendered additionally irksome from frequent suffering caused by the breaking out of his old wounds, he bore his hard fate with great cheerfulness. While in Holland he had married in 1677 a Dutch lady of good family, but she died before his imprisonment, and in 1712 he was married again in Newgate. His second wife bore him ten children, and her care did much to mitigate the evils of his lot.

[A Short History of Major Bernardi written by Himself in Newgate, where he has been for near thirty-three years a Prisoner of State, without any allowance from Government, and could never be admitted to his Trial, 1729; Biog. Brit. ii. 267–74; Thurloe's State Papers; Macaulay's History of England; Gent. Mag. vi. 553, l. 125.] T. F. H.

BERNERS, second BARON (1467–1533). [See BOURCHIER, JOHN.]

BERNERS, BERNES, or BARNES, JULIANA (*b.* 1388?), writer on hawking, hunting, and heraldry.

The historic and the legendary Dame Juliana Berners are very different persons. 'What is really known of the dame is almost nothing, and may be summed up in the following few words. She probably lived at the beginning of the fifteenth century, and she possibly compiled from existing MSS. some rhymes on hunting;' so writes one of the latest and most destructive of Dame Juliana's biographers (BLADES, *The Boke of St. Albans in Facsimile*, 1881, p. 13). Mr. Blades evidently judges from the only mention of Juliana Berners in the original edition of the 'Boke of St. Albans,' 1486, in the colophon of its second treatise. This consists of a rhymed treatise on hunting, and concludes: 'Explicit Dam Julyans Barnes in her boke of huntyng.' In the reprint of the 'Boke' ten years later by Wynkyn de Worde, the colophon is varied, thus: 'Explicit dame Julyans Bernes doctryne in her boke of huntynge;' and the 'Boke' itself ends: 'Enprynted at Westmestre by Wynkyn the Worde the yere of thyncarnacon of our lorde, m.cccc.lxxxxvj.' Clearly Wynkyn de Worde attributed the authorship of the hunting treatise in the 'Boke' to one Julyans Bernes. This is all that contemporaneous history knows of the lady. 'It must not be concealed that no such person can be found in any authentic pedigree of the Berners family, nor do the county historians of Hertfordshire, nor indeed any other writers, notice her from documents' (DUGDALE's *Monast. Anglic.* iii. 363, ed. 1821). She possesses, however, a biography which is more or less mythical, and which is due to conjecture, inference, and perhaps not a little to imagination. Haslewood assigns a distinguished lineage to the dame on the authority of Chauncy (*Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 1700). She 'is supposed,' he says, 'to have been born towards the latter end of the fourteenth century. The received report is that she was the daughter of Sir James Berners, whose son was created Baron Berners, temp. Henry IV, and that she once held the situation of prioress of Sopwell

Nunnery, in Hertfordshire.' The pedigree may be found p. 11 (HASLEWOOD, *Boke of St. Albans*, London, 1810, fol.), drawn out in full. It is enough to note here that Sir John Berners of Berners Roding, Essex, died in 1347. His son, Sir James, father of Dame Juliana, was beheaded on Tower Hill in 1388. The family branched out into Sir Humphrey Bourchier, who was slain at Barnet 1471, fighting for Edward IV, and was a son of one Margery Berners. His son was the translator of Froissart. Thence it stretches to Jane, mother of Sir Thomas Knyvet, whose great-great-grandson left a sole heir, Katharine. She married Richard Bokenham, to whom the barony of Berners was adjudged in 1720. The dame is said to have spent her youth probably at the court, and to have shared in the woodland sports then fashionable, thus acquiring a competent knowledge of hunting, hawking, and fishing. Having withdrawn from the world, and finding plenty of leisure in the cloister after being raised to the position of prioress, it is next believed that she committed to writing her experience of these sports. As for fishing, if she were an active prioress, the exigencies of fasting days would demand that she should busy herself in the supply of fish required for the sisterhood. Like all observant anglers, she would daily learn more of that craft as she grew older, and so she naturally treats of it more fully and in a clearer order than the other subjects of the 'Boke' are handled. The title 'dame' did not of itself imply in the fifteenth century any connection with nobility; 'it meant simply mistress or Mrs.,' says Mr. Blades (p. 10). 'Had the Dame Julyans Barnes of the fifteenth century lived now, she would have been just "Mrs. Barnes."' But this is somewhat too broadly stated. The usual account of this title is that the lady was one of the sisters called Dames, as she was able to pay the little community for her maintenance, and so was placed on a higher footing than the ordinary nun, who performed menial tasks in lieu of payment. She calls herself dame in the 'Treatise on Hunting.' The scanty ruins of Sopwell Nunnery may yet be seen about a quarter of a mile north-east of the Abbey of St. Albans, not far from the little river Ver, in which the dame may have fished, and which is yet famous for its trout. The well from which the name was derived is also visible hard by. Of this nunnery the authoress of the 'Boke of St. Albans' was certainly an inmate, and probably, as tradition has handed down, its prioress. Her name does not appear in the list of the prioresses of Sopwell; but there is a gap in their enumeration between 1430, when Matilda Flamstead died, and 1480, when a commission was issued by the abbot of St. Albans (on whom the nunnery was dependent) to Rothebury, the cellarer, and Thomas Ramrugge, the subprior, to supersede from her office of prioress Joan Chapell, who was very old and too infirm to discharge her duties. In this space of fifty years upholders of the time-honoured belief may legitimately insert the dame as prioress if they will. The nunnery itself had been founded under the rule of St. Benedict about 1140. The rule of life was very strict, and at first the nuns had been enclosed under lock and key; but this discipline was gradually relaxed, and it is quite conceivable that, without participating in the license and evil-living which rendered notorious many of the religious houses prior to the reformation, the dame and her companions might have allowed themselves a decent liberty, during which field sports suitable to their sex might have alternated with the exercises of devotion. In the well-watered, well-timbered neighbourhood of Sopwell the dame may have found inducements to follow the field-sports which are inseparably connected with her name and the 'Boke of St. Albans.' A century after her time, Mary Queen of Scots displayed the same passionate enthusiasm for hunting and hawking which animated so many high-born ladies during the middle ages. In any case, the dame could solace herself with her treatises among the ruthless succession of battles, treasons, and executions which marked the wars of the Roses, and from which her own kith and kin had not escaped. She had heard, it may be, of the marvellous art which Caxton had been introducing into England at his Westminster Press, 'the almonry at the red pale.' Suddenly she found another of these wonder-working printers settled at her own doors, and made over to him her manuscripts, much to the delectation of posterity.

Such being the shadowy life of Dame Juliana Berners, it is curious that a like fate pursues even her printer. He is only known from Wynkyn de Worde's reprint of 'St. Alban's Chronicle,' the colophon of which states: 'Here endith this present chronicle, compiled in a book and also enprinted by our sometime schoolmaster of St. Alban.' From 1480 to 1486 he issued eight works, the first six of which are in Latin. Towards the end of his life he seems to have grasped the fact that fame waited for the man who should give books in their own tongue to the English. Accordingly his last two books, 'The Boke of St. Albans' and 'St. Alban's Chronicle,' were printed in the vernacular. He printed

from an old worn-out fount of type which had been discarded by Caxton, and after the stoppage of the press at St. Albans (probably by Cardinal Wolsey) this same fount returned to Westminster, and was actually used by Wynkyn de Worde in his reprints (1496–7) of the two English books which had been issued by the press of St. Albans (Blades, *Introd. to the Boke of St. Albans*, pp. 17–23).

The first edition of the 'Boke of St. Albans' (1486) consists of four separate treatises on 'Hawking,' 'Hunting,' the 'Lynage of Coote Armiris,' and the 'Blasyng of Armys,' together with a good deal of intercalated matter resembling the subjects usually found at the end of a modern almanac. Warton, Blades, and most moderns consider these treatises as but translations, probably from French manuscripts, much as Cædmon's poems are probably but the versification of previous Saxon paraphrases. Indeed, the colophon at the end of the 'Blasyng of Armys' states: 'Here now endyth the boke of blasyng of armys translatyd and compylyt togedyr at Seynt albons.' There is also internal evidence to the same effect. What seems to render this certain, however, is that in 1883 Messrs. Satchell published the 'Treatyse of Fysshynge with an Angle' from a manuscript in the possession of A. Denison, Esq., which differs considerably in orthography, phrase, and sense from that in the 'Boke of St. Albans;' and Professor Skeat is inclined to assign to it an earlier date than 1450. After full consideration, Haslewood finally attributes to the dame's pen (1) a small portion of the treatise on Hawking; (2) the whole treatise upon Hunting; (3) a short list of the beasts of chase; (4) another short one of beasts and fowls. 'It is plain Julyans Bernes wrote the book of Hunting' (Herbert and Dibdin's *Ames*, ii. 65, 1810). Chalmers states that 'what relates to the blazing of arms contains no more than abstracts from a performance of Nicholas Upton, written about 1441.' Only three perfect copies of this first edition are known. One is in the Althorp Library, another in the Earl of Pembroke's collection, and the third is in the library of the Earl of Devon. The only copy which has appeared in an auction-room this century (with the exception of that in the Duke of Roxburghe's sale, which was very imperfect) was itself imperfect. It came from the library of Mr. F. L. Popham of Littlecote, and was sold in March 1882 for 600 guineas to Mr. Quaritch.

In the next edition (1496), that of Wynkyn de Worde, first appears the celebrated 'Treatyse on Fysshynge with an Angle.' A hundred years after its first publication the work figures, in 1586, as the 'Boke of St. Albans, Hawking, Hunting, Fishing, with the True Measures of Blowing' (b.l. Printed by Edward Allde, 4to, 44 leaves). During the sixteenth century the 'Boke' was so frequently reprinted, owing to its extreme popularity, as almost to defy the bibliographer's skill. Its 'circulation for a long time vied with and perhaps exceeded that of every other contemporary production of the press of lesser eminence than Holy Writ' (Haslewood, p. 21).

The first edition of the 'Boke' is illustrated with coats of arms in black and red, but in the second edition, 1496, appear the quaint and celebrated woodcuts. These are three in number. The first consists of a group of men going hawking, while a hawk flies over them, and two dogs like Italian greyhounds run at their side. The costume of the sportsmen is as noticeable as the character of their dogs. In the second appears a 'bevy' or 'sege' of fowls (as the dame orders them to be called), some of which are flying, others swimming, others again standing on the banks of a stream. A lion is seizing one of these which resembles a bittern. The woodcut attached to the 'Treatyse of Fysshynge' is probably better known than the other two, owing to its numerous reproductions. A countryman is engaged with rueful face in angling. His rod and line are extremely primitive. An open tub lies at his side, in which he is intended to place his captives and keep them alive until they could be deposited in the 'stew.'

An excellent facsimile of the original edition of the 'Boke' was published by Mr. E. Stock in 1881; and a reproduction, also in facsimile, of the 'Treatyse of Fysshynge' in 1880.

[Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1821, iii. 363; Dibdin's Ames, ii. 55–66; Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire; Newcome's Hist. of St. Albans; Haslewood's Boke of St. Albans; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Bale's Script. Illust. Mag. Brit. For the printer of the Boke, Blades's Introduction to the Boke of St. Albans, pp. 16–23; and Biography of Caxton, 1882, pp. 45–219. For its bibliography, Blades as cited; and Satchell and Westwood's Bibliotheca Piscatoria, p. 24 seq. 1883.] M. G. W.

BERNHER, AUGUSTINE (*fl.* 1554), clerk and servant of Latimer, bishop of Worcester, was a Swiss, or, according to Foxe, a Belgian. During the reign of Mary he was minister of a congregation in London, and is said to have lived much at Baxterley. He was married (Tanner). When Latimer was committed to the Tower (13 Sept. 1553)

Bernher attended him there, and the next year waited on him and the other bishops imprisoned at Oxford (STRYPE's *Cranmer*, 492, 957). In this year also he succoured Jewel when in great need during his flight from Oxford, and so saved his life (*Memorials*, i. 227). Throughout the Marian persecution he was a constant friend to the martyrs, and 'a kind of overseer to the wives and fatherless children of those who died for religion' (*ib.* 589). In a letter written shortly before his death, Robert Glover bade his wife be guided by Bernher, whom he calls 'an angel of God;' and Bradford, writing from his prison, addresses him as 'my own good Augustine' (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, vii. 262). He comforted and attended on Glover (*ib.* 398), Careless (*ib.* viii. 185), Mrs. Joyce Lewes (*ib.* 404), and Cuthbert Sympson (*ib.* 456), who suffered martyrdom 1555–58. In the reign of Elizabeth he was rector of Sutton (*Memorials*, i. 589), or, according to Tanner, of Southam, and was noted for the indignation he expressed against the priests who conformed to the ecclesiastical changes then enforced. He wrote 'Testimonies taken out of God's Word,' &c., 'An Answer to certain Scriptures,' &c., manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, 'Epistola ad dominum suum' (Ridley), a manuscript in Emanuel College, Cambridge, and edited Latimer's Sermons with a Latin preface addressed to Catherine, duchess of Suffolk, 4to, 1572, 1635, and Latimer's Works (Parker Soc.), i. 311. Notices of Bernher will be found in various works published by the Parker Society, e.g. Bradford's Works, i. 306, ii. 168, 186, and Ridley's Works, 381; see index to the series.

[Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Memorials of Cranmer, 8vo, Oxford, 1828; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, 1849; Publications of Parker Society, with Gough's Index; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.]

W. H.

BERNICIA, KINGS OF. [See IDA, *d.* 559; ADDA, *d.* 565· ETHELFRID, *d.* 617; OSWALD, 605?–642; OSWY, 612?–670.]

BERNINGHAM, RICHARD DE (*fl.* 1313), was a justice itinerant. There were two families of this name in the reign of Edward II, one in Yorkshire and the other in Norfolk. Both contained a Richard de Berningham, the former a son of John de Berningham, the latter of Walter de Berningham, lord of the manor of Hanteyns Barnham, Norfolk. The Richard de Berningham who was so often in this reign summoned to the council among justices and others probably belonged to the Yorkshire family (SIR F. PALGRAVE). A parliamentary writ, dated 6 Sept. 1313 (*Parl. Writs*, ii. p. ii. 534), requires him to lay aside the caption of assize in the northern counties during the meeting of parliament and repair to Westminster. He continued to be summoned in 1314, 1315, 1317, 1318, 1319, 1320, until 1324, and during that time was included in judicial commissions as conservator of the peace, justice of oyer and terminer, and commissioner of array for the county of York, in which county he was knight in 1323. From 1314 to 1315 he was a collector of scutages in Yorkshire, and in 1318 was empowered, as a landowner beyond the Trent, to raise and arm his tenants. The name of Richard de Bernyngham, miles, appears as witness to a charter of Marigg Abbey, Yorkshire, 5 April 1321 (*Collect. Topographica*, 1843, Marigg Charters, v. 123). He died, holding property at Middleton and Queenrow in Yorkshire, in 1329.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 636; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 19; Parly. Writs, ii. div. 3, p. 534.]

J. A. H.

BERRIDGE, JOHN (1716-1793), an evangelical clergyman, was the eldest son of John Berridge, a wealthy farmer of Kingston, Nottinghamshire, and was born there 1 March 1716. He was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, 28 Oct. 1734, took the degree of B.A. in 1738, and that of M.A. in 1742. Whilst at the university he was a diligent student, and often worked for fifteen hours a day. For many years he remained a resident fellow of his college, and for the last six years of his residence at Cambridge (1749–55) he served the curacy of Stapleford. Cole, in an amusing passage quoted in Mr. Thompson Cooper's biographical dictionary, says that he was 'the head of a sect called Berridges in the neighbourhood of Cambridge,' a statement which is corroborated to some extent by George Dyer, who asserts that his sermons at St. Mary's gave great offence, but that he had many followers in town and country. On 7 July 1755 he was inducted to the college of Everton, Bedfordshire, where he remained until his death. In the year 1758 he became acquainted with Wesley and Whitefield; they preached in his parish church, and he preached in their London chapels. His first sermon out of doors was delivered 14 May 1759, after which date he regularly travelled on preaching tours through the neighbouring counties. 'One of the most simple as well as most sensible men' was John Wesley's description of Berridge, and all his contemporaries agreed in praising his kindly and simple disposition. Tall of stature, strong in voice, naturally witty, and of a cheerful disposition, his qualities attracted great crowds to listen to his sermons, and he laboured zealously whilst his health lasted. He died at Everton 22 Jan. 1793, and was

buried in the churchyard 27 Jan., when Simeon preached his funeral sermon.

Although Berridge was a man of great knowledge, he in later life, to the regret of Wesley, rejected the aid of human learning for christianity. When at Cambridge he was an Arminian in creed, but afterwards he became a Calvinist, putting his faith in divine mediation and 'free grace,' whilst refraining as much as possible from controversy. His works were numerous: 1. 'A Collection of Divine Songs' (1760), mostly from Wesley's hymns, a volume which he afterwards suppressed, substituting for it 'Sion's Songs' (1785 and 1815). 2. 'Justification by Faith alone,' the substance of a letter to a clergyman (1762), reproduced in 1794 under the title of 'A Short Account of the Life and Conversion of Rev. John Berridge,' and in 1827 and 1836 as 'The great Error detected, or Self-righteousness disclaimed.' 3. 'The Christian World unmasked, pray come and peep' (1773), a plain and homely, but an effective, expression of his religious belief, which passed through many editions, and was answered by Fletcher of Madeley in the first and second parts of his 'Fifth Check to Antinomianism.' 4. 'Chearful Piety, or Religion without Gloom' (1792), 7th edition in 1813. 5. 'Last Farewell Sermon, preached at the Tabernacle 1 April 1792, with a short account of Mr. Berridge's death' (1793 and 1834). The Rev. Richard Whittingham, who had been Berridge's curate at Everton, added a short memoir of his life to a reprint of the 'Christian World unmasked,' about 1818. An enlarged biography by Mr. Whittingham, with a reprint of the same work and of 'Sion's Songs,' appeared in 1838; an appendix was published in 1844, and a second edition of the whole work in 1864. A sermon on his death by Rev. William Holland, and an anonymous elegy, were published in 1793; and so late as 1882 there appeared a volume of 'Gospel Gems, a Collection of Notes from the Margins of the Bible of the Rev. J. Berridge.' Numerous anecdotes, as well as letters from him, are contained in the 'Life and Times of the Countess of Huntingdon,' and in the 'Congregational Magazine' for 1841 and 1845.

[Tyerman's Whitefield, ii. 410, 441, 462; Tyerman's Wesley, ii. 309–70, 463, 491, iii. 2, 158; Tyerman's Fletcher, 51–3, 283–5, 294–8, 371; Gadsby's Hymn Writers, 14–35, 153; Dyer's Cambridge, i. 122–4.] W. P. C.

BERRIMAN, JOHN (1691–1768), divine, born in 1691, was the son of John Berriman, a London apothecary, and thus brother of William Berriman, D.D. [q. v.] He was a member of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated 11 May 1714, proceeding B.A. 1718, and M.A. 1720, was for many years rector of St. Olave's and St. Alban's. He published in 1722 a sermon (on Kings xxi. 12–13) entitled 'The Case of Naboth considered and compared with that of the Royal Martyr,' 4to. This was followed in 1741 by 'Θεὸς ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκὶ, or a critical dissertation on 1 Tim. iii. 16. Wherein rules are laid down to distinguish in various readings which is genuine. . . . Being the substance of eight sermons preached at the Lady Moyer's lecture in 1737–8,' 8vo. In 1751 he edited his brother William Berriman's 'Christian Doctrines explained in Forty Sermons,' 8vo, and in 1758 he wrote a preface to C. Wheatley's 'Fifty Sermons.' He died in 1768.

[Gent. Mag. xxxviii. 590; Rawlinson MSS., fo. 16182, Bodleian Library; British Museum Catalogue.] A. H. B.

BERRIMAN, WILLIAM, D.D. (1688–1750), divine, son of John Berriman, apothecary in Bishopsgate Street, London, in the parish of St. Ethelburga (by Mary, daughter of William Wagstaffe, of Farnborough, Warwickshire), and grandson of the Rev. Charles Berriman, rector of Beddington, Surrey, was born on 24 Sept. 1688. His first school was at Banbury, Oxfordshire; he continued there seven years. Thence he was removed to Merchant Taylors' School, London, under Dr. Shorting, in 1700. He was entered commoner of Oriel College, Oxford, on 4 March 1705. He went to reside in Oxford on 21 June 1705; was B.A. 2 Nov. 1708; M.A. 2 June 1711; D.D. 25 June 1722. His brother, in his memoir of him, lauds his learning at the university, and Glocester Ridley, LL.B., in his funeral sermon remarks: 'Aware of the ridiculousness of that dangerous and troublesome acquisition, "a little learning," he did not quit the university when yet but a novice there, and rush into the world to be a teacher of it, till he had formed his judgment by the compleat axle of academical sciences and the exercises of the school' (p. 11). He mastered Hebrew, Syriac, and Arabic. He was ordained deacon at Oxford by Bishop Talbot, but continued in residence at the university till he was settled in London on 5 May 1712. He is found as curate at Allhallows in Thames Street in 1712. He was ordained priest on 12 Dec. 1712 by the Bishop of Hereford (Dr. Bisse). He was chosen lecturer of St. Michael's, Queenhithe, 22 July 1714. He became domestic chaplain to Dr. Robinson, bishop of London, April 1720, and resided at Fulham. On 26 April

1722 he was presented to St. Andrew's Undershaft, and thereupon resigned his lectureship at Queenhithe. He was known privately as author of 'A seasonable Review of Mr. Whiston's Account of Primitive Doxologies,' 1719, and of 'A Second Review,' also 1719. In 1723–4 was delivered his 'Historical Account of the Trinitarian Controversy,' being the Lady Moyer's lecture, published 1725. In 1731 followed 'A Defence of some Passages in the Historical Account.'

On 17 Nov. 1724 he married Mary Hudson. On 16 June 1727 he was elected fellow of Eton College, and for the remainder of his life took special interest in this foundation. Eton became his summer residence. In 1730–1 he preached the Boyle lecture, published in 1733 (2 vols. 8vo). In 1733 appeared his 'Brief Remarks on Mr. Chandler's Introduction to the History of the Inquisition.' There were other occasional sermons and tractates. He died on 5 Feb. 1749–50, in his sixty-second year. His brother John [q. v.] published posthumously two volumes of sermons, entitling them 'Christian Doctrines and Duties explained and recommended in xl Sermons' (1751).

[Memoir by John Berriman in his Christian Doctrines, 1751; The Good Christian never dies, by Glocester Ridley, 1750; Chandler's Answer to William Berriman, D.D., 1733; with A Second Letter, 1733, and A Vindication against the Misrepresentations of William Berriman, 1734; Biog. Brit.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 365.] A. B. G.

BERROW, CAPEL (1715–1782), divine, was born in 1715, son of Capel Berrow (of Christ's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1703, M.A. 1712), chaplain to William, Earl Cowper, and for forty years the curate of Northill, Bedfordshire, who died 28 Oct. 1751 (Lysons, *Bedfordshire*, 120). He was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School 16 Oct. 1728, and became head scholar in 1733 (Robinson, *M. T. School Register*). He proceeded to the university of Oxford, matriculated a commoner of St. John's College 7 Sept. 1734, proceeded B.A. 1 June 1738, M.A. of Christ's College, Cambridge, 1758. He became curate of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, March 1741, and afterwards of St. Austin's, and on 12 July 1744 was chosen lecturer of St. Benedict and Paul's Wharf. The title-pages of his different books show his further offices and dignities, as follows: 'Theological Dissertations by Capel Berrow, A.M. Rector of Rossington, Northamptonshire; Lecturer of St. Bennet's and St. Peter Paul's Wharf, and Chaplain to the Honourable Society of Judges and Serjeants in Serjeants' Inn,' 1782. This work was simply a binding-up together on his death of the unsold copies of his separately issued writings: (1) 'Remarks on the Rt. Rev. Dr. Sherlock's Discourses on the Use and Intent of Prophecy: in a Letter formerly sent to his Lordship.' (2) 'On Predestination, Election, Reprobation, and Future Punishments.' (3) 'A few Extracts from a Discourse concerning Origen and the Chiefest of his Opinions; first printed in the year 1661.' (4) 'Observations on the End and Design of Christ's Death.' (5) 'Deism not consistent with the Religion of Reason and Nature.' (6) 'A Lapse of Human Souls in a State of Pre-existence, the only Original Sin and the Ground Work of the Gospel Dispensation.' Among the subscribers to the collective volume stands 'Samuel Johnson,' who in the 'Rambler' had discussed Berrow's speculations. The last, originally published in 1766, is his only book now remembered. Berrow never mentions the Jesuit writer, G. H. Bougeaut, from whose 'Amusement Philosophique sur le Langage des Bestes,' translated into English in 1739 (there was a '2nd edition corrected,' 1740), he derived nearly all his theories. Nor does Berrow refer to Hildrop's 'Examination of Father Bougeaut's Philosophical Amusement,' 1742, from which he also borrowed. Berrow brings in, in the most reckless and uncritical way, the most famous names as holding the doctrine of 'the lapse of souls in a state of pre-existence.' His work is a farrago of ill-digested learning. While Bougeaut jested, Berrow was as grave as a judge. Local inquiries show that he was non-resident at Rossington. Various occasional sermons (1746 onward) were also published by him. He died on 5 Oct. 1782.

[Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 6304, Bodleian Library; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xi. 341, 417; Gent. Mag. lii. 503; communications from Rossington and London parishes; Berrow's Works.] A. B. G.

BERRY, CHARLES (1783–1877), unitarian minister, was born 10 Nov. 1783 at Romsey, Hants; a direct descendant of James Berry [q. v.], colonel of a regiment of horse, and afterwards one of Cromwell's major-generals; whose son John, a London West India merchant, married Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Wolseley, and was father of Rev. Charles Berry, of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1741, æt. 41). This presbyterian minister's son John was a jeweller at Birmingham, and father of Rev. John Berry (*d.* about 1821), independent minister successively at Shaftesbury, Romsey, and West Bromwich, classical tutor at Homerton College, and finally minister at Camberwell till his retirement from ill-health (so Clephan · Waddington, in *Surrey Cong. Hist.*

1866, p. 171, gives William Berry of Warminster as the pastor who resigned Camberwell Green, from ill-health, in 1812). Rev. John Berry left four sons, John (*d.* 3 Nov. 1867, æt. 88); Joseph, an independent minister (*d.* 2 Aug. 1864, æt. 82); Charles; and Cornelius, for fifty-three years independent minister at Hatfield Heath, Essex (*d.* 8 Sept. 1864, æt. 76). Charles was educated for the independent ministry at Homerton, entering in 1799, at the time when Dr. Pye Smith succeeded John Berry as classical tutor. He acted as assistant to Pye Smith in a course of chemical experiments. In 1802 some of the students, including Charles Berry, developed heretical views. Berry left Homerton, and in 1803, at the age of twenty, became minister of the Great Meeting, Leicester, in succession to Robert Jacomb. Here he ministered till 1859, having Rev. Charles Clement Coe, F.R.G.S., as colleague from 1855. In 1808 he opened a school which he maintained for over thirty years. To him Dr. Parr addressed, 19 Dec. 1819, his famous letter on the methods of classical training (PARR's *Works*, ed. Johnston, 1828, viii. 481–6). His pupils included many who afterwards distinguished themselves in public life. In 1810 he married Ann (*d.* 24 May 1870, æt. 90), daughter of Thomas Paget. He was one of the founders of the Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society, and of the Leicester Town Museum. A ripe scholar and mathematician, as a preacher he dealt with topics of common life in language pithy but studiously simple. His Christology was humanitarian; early in his ministry he had a pulpit controversy on the subject with Robert Hall, then baptist minister at Harvey Lane, Leicester, with whom he maintained an unbroken friendship. He died 4 May 1877 in the house of his son-in-law, near Liverpool. He published several sermons, including: 1. 'The Duty of National Thanksgiving,' 1812. 2. 'Funeral Sermon for Queen Caroline,' 1821. 3. 'Remarks on Popery and the present Anti-papal Agitation,' 1851.

[Chn. Reformer, 1847, p. 323; Chn. Life, 1877, p. 230; Remembrance of Rev. C. B., 1877, by J. C. (James Clephan).] A. G.

BERRY, SIR EDWARD (1768–1831), rear-admiral, was one of a large family left in straitened circumstances by the early death of his father, a merchant in London. Lord Mulgrave had been a pupil of his uncle, the Rev. Titus Berry of Norwich, and through him, then one of the lords of the admiralty, the boy was in 1779 appointed as a volunteer to the Burford, 70 guns, with Captain Rainier, then sailing for the East Indies, where she remained till after the conclusion of the war in 1783. He was made lieutenant on 20 Jan. 1794, as a reward, it is said, for his gallantry in boarding a French ship of war; he is said also, in a vague way, to have distinguished himself on the First of June; but the first distinct mention of him is on his appointment to the Agamemnon with Captain Nelson in May 1796. He quickly won Nelson's esteem (*Nelson Despatches*, ii. 175), followed him to the Captain (11 June), and whilst Nelson was on shore conducting the siege of Porto Ferrajo, Berry, then first lieutenant, commanded the ship in such a manner as to call forth an official expression of his captain's 'fullest approbation' (*ib.* ii. 209, 272). This special service won for him his commander's rank, 12 Nov. 1796; but whilst waiting for an appointment, he remained as a volunteer on board the Captain, and was thus present in the battle of Cape St. Vincent: when the order was given to board the San Nicolas, 'The first man,' wrote Nelson, 'who jumped into the enemy's mizen chains was Captain Berry, late my first lieutenant; he was supported from our spritsail-yard, which hooked in the mizen-rigging' (*ib.* ii. 342). Captain Berry afterwards assisted Nelson into the main chains of the San Josef. Berry was posted on 6 March, and, being in England in October, was taken to court by Nelson, who, on the king remarking on the loss of his right arm, promptly presented Berry as his right hand (*ib.* ii. 448 *n.*) It was agreed between them that, when Nelson hoisted his flag, Berry was to go as his flag-captain; and on 8 Dec. Nelson wrote to him: 'If you mean to marry, I would recommend your doing it speedily, or the to-be Mrs. Berry will have very little of your company, for I am well, and you may expect to be called for every hour' (*ib.* ii. 456). On 12 Dec. Berry was married to his cousin Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Forster of Norwich. On 19 Dec. he was appointed to the Vanguard, but the ship did not leave England till 10 April 1798. In the battle of the Nile Berry, as captain of the flag-ship, had his full share, and when Nelson was wounded caught him in his arms and saved him from falling (*ib.* iii. 55). He afterwards published anonymously 'An authentic Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majesty's Squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Sir Horatio Nelson, from its sailing from Gibraltar to the Conclusion of the glorious Battle of the Nile, drawn up from the Minutes of an Officer of Rank in the Squadron' (reprinted from the 'True Briton' and the 'Sun' newspapers, with additions, 8vo, 1798), a pamphlet which, under the special circum-

stances of its authorship, is of singular interest and value.

Within a few days of the battle Berry was sent off in the Leander with the admiral's despatches. On 18 Aug. the little 50-gun ship was met by the Généreux, 74 guns, and captured after a stout defence, in the course of which Berry received a severe wound in the arm. He was taken, with the ship, to Corfu, and did not reach England till the beginning of December. The news of which he was the bearer had been already received in duplicate, but Berry was welcomed with the utmost enthusiasm, was knighted on 12 Dec., and presented with the freedom of the city. Early in the spring of 1799 he was appointed to the Foudroyant, in which he arrived at Palermo on 6 June. On the 8th Nelson hoisted his flag on board, but afterwards, staying at Palermo, sent the Foudroyant to strengthen the blockade of Malta. Berry had thus the gratification of assisting in the capture of his former captor, the Généreux, 18 Feb., and of the Guillaume Tell, 31 March, the last of the French ships which had been in the battle of the Nile [see Blackwood, Sir Henry]. In the following June the Foudroyant carried the queen of Naples from Palermo to Leghorn, on which occasion her majesty presented Berry with a gold box set with diamonds and a diamond ring. A few months later Berry quitted the ship and returned to England. In the summer of 1805 he was appointed to the Agamemnon, and joined the fleet off Cadiz only just in time to share in the glories of Trafalgar; he had, however, no opportunity of special distinction in it, nor yet, the following year, 6 Feb., in the action off St. Domingo. The Agamemnon was put out of commission towards the end of 1806, and Berry was made a baronet. He is said to have been the only officer in the navy, of his time, except Collingwood, who had three medals, having commanded a ship in three general actions, namely, the Nile, Trafalgar, and St. Domingo. If to these we add St. Vincent and the First of June, and the five actions in the East Indies between Hughes and Suffren, together with the loss of the Leander and the capture of the Généreux and the Guillaume Tell, it will be seen that the record of his war services is in the highest degree exceptional. In 1811 he commanded the Sceptre, and in September 1812 changed into the Barfleur, which he took to the Mediterranean. In December 1813 till the peace he commanded one of the royal yachts, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was made a K.C.B. On 19 July 1821 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, but never hoisted his flag. His health was much broken, and for several years before his death, on 13 Feb. 1831, he had been quite incapable of any active duties. He left no children, and the baronetcy became extinct. His portrait by Copley is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by his widow in 1835; another and perhaps more pleasing portrait, drawn and engraved by Orme, is given in the 'Naval Chronicle.'

[Naval Chronicle, xv. 177; Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.), p. 774; Gent. Mag. (1831), ci. i. 270; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, passim, see index.] J. K. L.

BERRY, JAMES (*fl.* 1655), one of Cromwell's major-generals, was about 1642 a clerk in some iron-works in Shropshire. Baxter speaks of him as 'my old bosom friend that had lived in my house and been dearest to me' (Baxter's *Autobiography*, pp 57–97). Berry took service under Cromwell, and instigated the other officers of his troop to invite Baxter to become their chaplain. He was one of Cromwell's favourites. Acting as his captain-lieutenant, he slew Charles Cavendish at the battle of Gainsborough (28 July 1643. Carlyle's *Cromwell*, Appendix, v). In the course of the disputes between the army and parliament in 1647 Berry was active for the army, and was chosen president of the council of adjutators. He was selected by Cromwell to carry the despatch narrating the victory of Preston, and was rewarded by the house with 200*l.* (*Journals of the House of Commons*, 23 Aug. 1648). Baxter speaks mournfully of the change which under Cromwell's influence came over Berry's religious views. He became, he says, filled with spiritual pride, and was led away by 'the new light' to look down on puritans of the old type. Still he admits that Berry 'lived as honestly as could be expected in one that taketh error for truth and evil to be good' (p. 57). In the spring of 1655 Berry was employed in suppressing an attempted rising in Nottinghamshire, and in the winter became major-general of Hereford, Shropshire, and Wales. He was elected M.P. in 1656 for three constituencies, Herefordshire, Monmouthshire, and Worcestershire, and sat for the last. Cromwell nominated him a member of his House of Lords, and it is said that, unlike most of the army, he was in favour of the Protector's acceptance of the crown. On Cromwell's death he took an active part in the councils of the party which overthrew Richard. This he later repented, and meeting Mr. Howe after the Restoration, 'he very freely told him, with tears running down his cheeks, that if Richard had but at that time hanged up him and nine or ten more, the nation might have been happy'

(*Life of Howe*, p. 25). He signed the invitation of the army to the members of the Rump to return to their seats, and was appointed both a member of the council of state and one of the committee who nominated to all offices (May 1659). In the struggle between the army and the Rump he took part with the former, and was cashiered for signing the army petition of 5 Oct. He was naturally chosen one of the committee of safety established by the army (26 Oct. 1659), but could not prevent his own regiment, when sent to blockade Portsmouth, from deserting in large numbers to the partisans of the parliament. Whitelocke informs us that Berry was one of the persons whose influence prevented Fleetwood from accepting the proposal to recall Charles II and anticipate Monk (22 Dec. 1659. WHITELOCKE, p. 691). On the reassembling of the remains of the Long parliament he was ordered to leave London (10 Jan. 1660), and refusing to give an engagement to live peaceably was imprisoned by the council of state. 'Afterwards,' says Baxter, 'he being one of the four whom General Monk had the worst thoughts of, was closely confined in Scarborough Castle.' On his wife's petition in April 1663, the severity of his imprisonment was relaxed, but he seems to have continued a prisoner for the rest of his life. From a letter which he wrote to Sir Jordan Crossland, under whose charge he was, it appears that he was refused release without an acknowledgment of guilt, which he steadfastly refused to give (*Cal. S. P.* Dom. 25 Oct. 1667). But according to Baxter, 'being released he became a gardener, and lived in a safer state than in all his greatness.' He has been identified with Lieutenant-colonel Berry who was second in command at Newton Butler in 1689, and died 9 May 1691, but this is uncertain (CLEPHAN'S *Remembrance of Rev. C. Berry*, 1877).

[Baxter's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 57–8, 72, 97; Baxter's Treatise of Self-denial, pref.; Thurloe State Papers; Noble's House of Cromwell, i. 422.]

C. H. F.

BERRY, SIR JOHN (1635–1690), admiral, of a family long settled near Ilfracombe, was the second son of a clergyman, vicar of Knoweston in Devonshire, who, having lost his living and his means of livelihood in the civil wars, died in 1652, leaving a large family almost entirely destitute. John, as well as his elder brother, went to sea in the merchant service, and in 1663, entering into the navy, was appointed boatswain of the Swallow ketch in the West Indies. Some little time after he was advanced to be lieutenant of the Swallow, and having had the good fortune to assist in capturing a pirate of superior force, was appointed to the command, her captain being promoted to the command of the Constant Warwick, 17 Sept. 1665. On arriving in England he was appointed to the Little Mary, and in the course of 1666 to the Guinea. In 1667 he was appointed to command the hired ship Coronation, of 56 guns, in which he was sent out to the West Indies. The presence of a considerable force of French and Dutch was giving much uneasiness, and the governor of Barbadoes, having taken up eight large merchant ships, which he equipped as men-of-war, gave the command of the squadron to Captain Berry, who, in an engagement with the enemy off Nevis, drove them back under the guns of St. Kitt's, burnt one of their number in the roadstead by means of a fireship, and forced the rest to scatter and fly. In 1668 he commanded the Pearl, which in June 1669 was sent to the Mediterranean with Sir Thomas Allin, and employed with some success and distinction against the Algerine pirates. In 1670 he commanded the Nonsuch, still in the Mediterranean, and in 1671 returned to England in command of the Dover. In 1672 he commanded the Resolution in the hard-fought battle of Solebay, and won much credit by the timely and resolute succour he brought to the Duke of York when hard pressed, in acknowledgment of which he was specially knighted by the king on the return of the fleet to the Nore. In the battle of 28 May 1673 he again distinguished himself by his forward and resolute conduct, his ship suffering so severely that she had to be sent into port. In 1675 he was again in the Mediterranean in command of the Bristol, and seems to have been employed on that station, with few intermissions, till 1680. In 1682 he was appointed to the Gloucester, in which the Duke of York took a passage for Scotland; but on 6 May, by the mistake of the pilot, she ran on to a sandbank off the Yorkshire coast, and was totally lost. The Duke of York and as many of his train as could be put into the boat were saved; the yachts in company sent their boats and picked up many of the men, including Berry himself, who stayed by the ship till the last, and took his chance with the rest (*Pepys to Hewer*, 8 May 1682; *Diary and Correspondence of Sam. Pepys*, Bright's ed., vi. 142; *Add. MS.* 15892, ff. 132, 134); but, notwithstanding every exertion, several of the young noblemen and about 150 of the ship's company were lost. Berry was acquitted of all blame, and the next month was appointed

to the Henrietta. In 1683 he was vice-admiral of the squadron which, under the command of Lord Dartmouth, was sent out to dismantle Tangier and bring home the garrison, and on his return was appointed one of the commissioners of the navy. In 1688 he commanded in the second post, under Lord Dartmouth, in the fleet intended to oppose the invasion from Holland, but when the crisis came the king shrank from the contest, and the officers of the fleet were left to accept the will of the people. The fleet was shortly afterwards laid up for the winter, and Berry returned to his duties in London, in which he appears to have introduced a strict adherence to routine that was then somewhat unusual and distasteful. His death, which took place at Portsmouth after a few days' illness, was attributed to poison; it might perhaps with greater probability be attributed to a pestilential fever caused by the filthy state of the town. He was buried in Stepney Church, where there is a monument to his memory. The date of his death is given on this as 14 Feb. 1691, that is 1691–2, but the true date of his death is 14 Feb. 1689–90.

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 524; Charnock's Biographia Navalis, 1794–8, i. 143.]

J. K. L.

BERRY, MARY (1763–1852), authoress, was born 16 March 1763, at Kirkbridge in Yorkshire. Her younger sister, Agnes, was born there fourteen months afterwards, on 29 May 1764, and they were constantly together for nearly eighty-eight years. Their father, Robert Berry, was the nephew of a Scotch merchant, named Ferguson, who had thriven in trade in London, and by middle life had realised 300,000*l.*, besides purchasing a considerable estate at Raith in Fifeshire. Robert, elder of the two sons of Ferguson's sister, entered his uncle's counting-house in Broad Street, Austin Friars. In 1762 he married a distant cousin, a Miss Seaton. His wife, after the birth of the two children, Mary and Agnes, died in 1767, aged 23, in childbed of a third who also died. Meanwhile Robert's younger brother, William, brought up in a mercantile house, had ingratiated himself with his uncle. Besides this, he had married a Miss Crawford, who brought him 5,000*l.* in money and two sons in the first two years of their marriage. Robert, having, on the contrary, had a portionless wife and two daughters, had to content himself with an income of 300*l.* a year and a dingy residence in Austin Friars. From the time of their mother's death, his infant children had been cared for by their grandmother, Mrs. Seaton, at Askham, in Yorkshire. Thence they were removed in 1770 to Chiswick, where they resided in the College House. Their governess at Chiswick was married in 1775. From that date the two girls were entirely self-educated. Their only religious instruction consisted in Mary reading aloud to her grandmother every morning one of the psalms, and every Sunday one of the Saturday papers from the 'Spectator.' In 1781 the uncle, Mr. Ferguson, died, aged 93, leaving to William Berry (who then took the name of Ferguson) 300,000*l.* in the funds, and an estate worth from 4,000*l.* to 5,000*l.* a year in Scotland. Robert Berry had a bare legacy of 10,000*l.* William, however, settled on Robert an annuity of 1,000*l.* a year. In 1783 Robert Berry and his two young daughters went abroad to Holland, Switzerland, and Italy. The father, as Mary says of him, was chiefly remarkable for 'the odd inherent easiness of his character.' His daughter found that she must be a protecting mother to her sister, and a guide and monitor to her father. Mary Berry began at Florence, in 1783, the 'Journals and Correspondence,' completed seventy years later. After a long stay in Italy, her tour was completed by a return home through France to England in June 1785. Mary Berry and her sister Agnes, in the winter of 1788, first made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, then more than seventy years of age. A letter, addressed to Lady Ossory, under date Strawberry Hill, 11 Oct. 1788, relates how he had just then willingly yielded himself up to their witcheries on meeting them at the house of his friend Lady Herries, wife of the banker in St. James's Street. Mary he speaks of as 'an angel both inside and out,' adding, in regard to them both, 'I do not know which I like best, except Mary's face, which is formed for a sentimental novel, but it is ten times fitter for a fifty times better thing—genteel comedy.' An intimacy was then contracted between himself and the two sisters, which surpassed in tenderness on his part the most ardent affections of his youth. He lavished upon both every conceivable term of endearment, one while (17 April 1789) addressing the elder as 'Suavissima Maria,' and another (17 Oct. 1793) apostrophising the younger as 'my sweet lamb.' Writing to his 'twin wives,' as he calls them, in one letter he thanks them for a double missive from 'Dear Both,' adding, playfully, that 'its duplicity makes it doubly welcome;' and at another time ending with 'Adieu! mes Amours,' signs himself 'Horace Fondlewives.' He begins on 31 Oct. 1788 writing, solely with an eye to their amusement, his 'Reminiscences

of the Courts of George I and II,' which he completes on 13 Jan. 1789. To them in the same year he inscribed his 'Catalogue of Strawberry Hill.' He secured a house for them at Teddington in 1789. In 1791 he prevailed upon them to take possession of Little Strawberry Hill, previously known as Cliveden from its having been the abode of his friend Kitty Clive, the famous actress. Little Strawberry Hill was for many years the favourite home of the Berrys. George, the third earl of Orford, died 5 Dec. 1791, and the earldom devolved upon Horace Walpole. The only value of the earldom in his eyes was that it enabled him to place within reach of Mary Berry's acceptance the title of countess. 'There is a tradition handed down by Lord Lansdowne,' says the 'Edinburgh Review' (October 1865, cxxii. 298), 'that he was ready to go through the formal ceremony of marriage with either sister, to make sure of their society, and confer rank and fortune on the family; as he had the power of charging the Orford estate with a jointure of 2,000*l.* a year.' Mary Berry had, in 1779, been sought in marriage by a Mr. Bowman, and wrote long afterwards that she had 'suffered as people do' at sixteen 'from what, wisely disapproved of, I resisted and dropped.' General O'Hara, governor of Gibraltar, had met Miss Berry in 1784 in Italy, and was engaged to her before leaving England in the November of 1795 for Gibraltar. Her reluctance to leave her home at once as his bride led to their gradual estrangement, and to the ultimate breaking off of the proposed marriage at the end of April 1796. Lord Orford died on 2 March 1797. He left to each the sum of 4,000*l.*, and to Mary and Agnes jointly, for their lives, the house and garden of Little Strawberry Hill, together with the long meadow in front of it, and all the furniture. He also bequeathed to Robert, Mary, and Agnes Berry, to be divided among them, share and share alike, his printed works, and a box containing manuscripts, to be published at their discretion and for their emolument. In 1798 was published in five quarto volumes the collective edition of the 'Works of Horace Walpole.' Nominally edited by Mr. Berry, it was in reality all Mary Berry's doing, save only one brief passage, a reference to herself, in the preface. A comedy in five acts, written by Mary Berry, and entitled 'Fashionable Friends,' having been performed with some success at Strawberry Hill (among other amateurs) by Robert Berry and his two daughters, was afterwards, in May 1802, brought out at Drury Lane Theatre, where it was represented for three nights only, and then summarily withdrawn. It failed on the score of its lax morality. Pure-souled woman though she was, she had not shrunk, four years previously, from including among Horace Walpole's works the 'Mysterious Mother.' Oddly enough, too, she prefixed to her published play of 'Fashionable Friends' a note, imputing it to her dead and buried friend, Horace Walpole! Another dramatic work of her own, a farce called 'The Martins,' set down in a manuscript list of her writings, was never produced either in print or on the stage. Immediately before her failure at Drury Lane, Miss Berry had returned from Paris, whither she had gone on her second visit, on the occasion of the peace of Amiens. During her stay she was presented to Napoleon in the palace of the Tuileries. Returning to France 30 Oct. with her sister and father, she went on to Nice, and thence round through Switzerland and Germany, being back again in England in September 1803. Agnes was at this time engaged (probably) to her first cousin, Colonel Ferguson (*Edin. Rev.* cxxii. 311), but the engagement was broken off. In 1810 Mary Berry brought out in four volumes, annotated by herself, the letters of Mme. du Deffand to Horace Walpole between 1766 and 1780, as well as those written by her to Voltaire between 1759 and 1775, all from the French originals at Strawberry Hill. For her editorial labours on this occasion Miss Berry received 200*l.* On 18 May 1817 Robert Berry died of old age at Genoa, and, his brother William's annuity to him of 1,000*l.* a year then ceasing, his two daughters had thenceforth to live upon an annual income of 700*l.* In 1819 Mary Berry brought out 'Some Account of the Life of Rachel Wriothesley, Lady Russell, followed by a series of Letters from Lady Russell to her husband, Lord William Russell, from 1672 to 1682, together with some Miscellaneous Letters to and from Lady Russell.' The work was published from the originals in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. The first volume of her most ambitious work, 'A comparative View of the Social Life of England and France from the Restoration of Charles the Second to the French Revolution,' was published in 1828; a second appeared in March 1831, called 'Social Life in England and France from the French Revolution in 1789 to that of July 1830.' It was reissued as a collected whole in the complete edition of her 'Works' in 1844, with this new title, 'England and France: a comparative View of the Social Condition of both Countries.' During her whole life Mary Berry had had but one serious illness, namely, on 16 March 1825, when she was struck down by an all but

fatal attack of bilious fever. Death came to her at last very gently at midnight, 20 Nov. 1852, as the result of exhaustion from sheer old age, she being then well on in her ninetieth year. In 1865 was published 'Extracts from the Journals and Correspondence of Miss Berry from 1783 to 1852, edited by Lady Theresa Lewis.' Portraits of Mary Berry at different ages, from girlhood to eighty-six, enable us to realise something of her personal charm. Those who would see an effigy of her at her very best should turn to the classic bust of her in white marble sculptured by the Hon. Anne Seymour Damer for Horace Walpole, who regarded it as one of his most precious treasures.

[Warburton's Memoirs of Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries, ii. 550–67; Martineau's Biographical Sketches, pp. 293–8; Annual Register, 1852, pp. 330–1; Tallandier's Memoir in Nouvelle Biographie Générale, v. 676–7; Quarterly Review, March 1845, lxxv. 485–96; Edinburgh Review, October 1865, cxxii. 297–336; Times, 23 Nov. 1852; Rémusat, Revue des Deux Mondes, xv. 236–40.] C. K.

BERRY, WILLIAM (1774–1851), genealogist, well known from his various works on family history, was in the earlier part of his life, 1793–1809, employed as a writing clerk to the registrar of the College of Arms. On his retirement from that post, he for some time resided in Guernsey, where he published a very able work called 'The History of the Island of Guernsey, compiled from the collections of Henry Budd,' 1815, 4to. Previously to this, in 1810, he had brought out a work entitled 'Introduction to Heraldry.' Returning to England, he resided at Doddington Place, Kennington, Surrey, and in 1832 commenced 'A Genealogical Peerage of England, Scotland, and Ireland.' It was a carefully compiled family history, with very beautifully engraved coats of arms, but it did not receive much support, and after the issue of the fourth number, which terminated with an account of the dukes of Rutland, no further parts were printed. His 'Genealogia Antiqua, or Mythological and Classical Tables,' published in 1816, met with more success, and a second and improved edition appeared in 1840. This work was dedicated to Lord Grenville. His next undertaking was entitled 'Encyclopedia Heraldica, or Complete Dictionary of Heraldry.' It was brought out in numbers between 1828 and 1840, and forms four quarto volumes. This is a valuable heraldic work, as it embraces the greater part of the contents of Edmondson and other writers, with much original matter. Perhaps, however, the writings by which Berry is best known are his county genealogies published in small folio volumes, at five or six guineas per volume. These were Kent, 1830; Sussex, 1830; Hampshire, 1833; Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and Surrey, 1837; Essex, 1839; and Hertfordshire, 1842. The three latter volumes were printed by means of lithography from the handwriting of the author. The first portion of 'The County Genealogies, Kent,' being severely reviewed in 'The Gentleman's Magazine,' and objections taken to Berry calling himself on the title-page of that work 'registering clerk in the College of Arms,' he brought an action for libel against Messrs. J. B. Nichols & Son, the publishers of the magazine. The trial took place in the court of king's bench before Lord Tenterden on 1 Nov. 1830, when, although the plaintiff was represented by Henry Brougham, afterwards the lord chancellor, the jury, without hearing any rebutting evidence, almost immediately gave a verdict in favour of the defendants. He died at his son's residence, Spencer Place, Brixton, 2 July 1851, aged 77, having survived his wife two months.

[Gent. Mag. August 1829, pp. 99–101; November 1830, pp. 409–16.] G. C. B.

BERSTEDE or BURGSTED, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1257), justice itinerant, is first heard of in 1257 as sub-sheriff of Kent. In December of that year Reginald de Cobham, sheriff of the county, dying, Berstede succeeded to his office for the remainder of the annual term, viz. till Easter 1258, paying the same rent. He afterwards was appointed constable of Dover Castle (HASTED, *Kent*, i. lxxxi). A commission of assize, consisting of Martin Litilbiri, Galfrey de Leukenor, Richard de Hemington, and De Berstede, travelled in 1262 through Leicestershire, and in the following year through Norfolk, Suffolk, and Lincolnshire. According to Hasted (*Kent*, 4, 69), he was for a short time again constable and warden of Kent in 1263, succeeding Edward and Robert de Gascoigne in July. Richard de Grey was his successor. In February 1266 a fine was levied by him, and Dugdale makes him a justice of the bench, and in September of the same his name appears to a writ of assize. He was possibly connected with one John de Benstede, who, in this reign, was possessed of the manor of Bensted, in the parish of Huntington, as one quarter of the knight's fee of the barony of Crevequer (HASTED, ii. 298).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Hasted's Kent; Jeakes's Charters; Rot. Fin. 2, 268, 446.] J. A. H.

BERTHA, BERCTA, or (as Greg. *Epp.* xi. 29) ADILBERGA (*d.* before 616), the daughter of Haribert, king of the Franks, reigning in Paris, and his wife Ingoberg, married Æthelberht, king of Kent. The dates of her birth and her marriage are not known. Haribert reigned 561–567, and seems to have married Ingoberg soon after his accession. Bertha's parents are said to have consented to her marriage on the condition that she and the bishop who should come over with her should be allowed the free exercise of the rites of christianity. It is certain, however, that her father died before her marriage. Her mother died 589 (Greg. Turon. ix. 26). Bertha came over to England accompanied by Liudhard, bishop of Senlis, who was appointed to minister to her. She received St. Martin's, an old Roman-British church, situated outside the walls, to the east of the newer Canterbury, for the purposes of her worship. The coming of Bertha and her bishop must, to some extent at least, have paved the way for the work of Augustine, and though Liudhard died before the arrival of the Roman missionaries (Bæda, *H. E.* ix. 27), it is probable that Gregory had some communication with the queen on the subject of the mission. And in coming to a heathen husband Bertha must have remembered the example set in her own family by Hlotehild (Clothilde), wife of her great ancestor Hlodowig (Clovis) whose marriage led to the conversion of the Franks. In Bertha's church Augustine and his companions worshipped and preached, and there doubtless her husband was baptised in 597. When, in 601, Pope Gregory sent Mellitus, Paulinus, and others to England as additional workers in the new harvest-field, he wrote a letter to Bertha, in which he speaks of the conversion of the English as due to her, comparing her to Helena, the mother of Constantine; he also mentions her learning, and declares that her good works were spoken of not in Rome alone, but that they had reached Constantinople and had been heard of by the emperor. At the same time he implies that she might have done even more, and exhorts her to greater diligence in strengthening the faith of her husband. This is the last record of Bertha's life, for the tradition which speaks of her as having been present at the foundation of St. Augustine's monastery is without historical basis. The date of her death is not known; she certainly died before her husband Æthelberht, for he appears to have married a second wife. She was buried in the porch of St. Martin, in the church of SS. Peter and Paul. She left a son, Eanbald, who was still a heathen when he succeeded his father on the throne, and a daughter Æthelburh, who married Eadwine, king of the Northumbrians.

[Bæda, H. E. i. 25, ii. 5; Greg. Turon. iv. 26, ix. 26; S. Greg. Magni Epp. xi. 29; Thorne, ed. Twysden, 1761.] W. H.

BERTHEAU, CHARLES (1660–1732), French pastor in London, was born at Montpelier, and educated partly in France and partly in Holland. He was admitted to the ministry at the synod held at Vigan in 1681, and shortly afterwards became one of the pastors of the then important church of Charenton, Paris. The revocation of the edict of Nantes drove him out of France, and he came to England in 1685. In the following year he was chosen one of the pastors of the French church in Threadneedle Street, London, a post which he occupied for forty-four years.

He is said to have been remarkable for his memory and eloquence. Two volumes of his sermons were printed in Holland in 1712 and 1730.

[An obituary notice in vol. i. of the Bibliothèque Britannique, published at the Hague in 1733, is the main authority for the facts of Bertheau's life, and has been copied, or abridged, by subsequent biographers. But the article in Chaufepié's Nouveau Dictionnaire historique et critique, published at Amsterdam in 1750, furnishes some additional information, and a list of the subjects of the published sermons.] F. T. M.

BERTIE, Sir ALBEMARLE (1755–1824), admiral, was born on 20 Jan. 1755. He was made lieutenant on 20 Dec. 1777, and in the battle of Ushant, 27 July 1778, was first lieutenant of the Fox, which acted as repeating ship. On 10 Sept. the Fox was captured by the Junon, a French frigate of vastly superior force (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, iv. 431), and Bertie, with the other officers and the ship's company, became a prisoner of war. He was able, however, to return to England in the following January to give evidence on the trials of Keppel and Pallisser, which told heavily against the latter [see Keppel, the Hon. Augustus]. He had no further employment till the downfall of the ministry in March 1782, when he was appointed captain of the Crocodile frigate, in the Channel. In 1790 Bertie commanded the Latona frigate; in 1792-3 he commanded the Edgar, 74 guns, in the Channel fleet under Lord Howe; and in 1794 commissioned the Thunderer, 74 guns, in which he had a small share in the action of the First of June. In 1795, still in the Thunderer, he was with Sir John Borlase Warren in the Bay of Biscay. Afterwards, in rapid suc-

cession, he commanded the Renown, Windsor, and Malta, all in the Channel. He became rear-admiral on 23 April 1804, and vice-admiral on 28 April 1808. He was then sent out as commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, and in October 1810, when the attack on Mauritius was being prepared by the East Indian squadron, he went in the Africaine frigate to join the expedition. His unexpected arrival beyond the limits of his station, and his necessary assumption of the chief command, not unnaturally nettled Vice-admiral Drury, who, though Bertie's junior, was commander-in-chief in India, and had had the whole charge of organising the expedition. Drury expressed himself with great bitterness, and wrote to the admiralty that he considered himself to be 'insulted and injured' (8 Nov. 1810). After all, Bertie's share in the enterprise was extremely small, for the French naval force had been previously overpowered, and the surveys necessary to insure a safe landing had been made. Once on shore the troops found no enemy capable of withstanding them, and the island surrendered on 3 Dec. (James, *Naval Hist.*, 1860, v. 204). Bertie returned to the Cape, and shortly afterwards received orders to return to England, principally, it would appear, in consequence of a disagreement with the local commissioner of the navy. On his arrival he wrote to the secretary of the admiralty (28 March 1811) requesting, almost demanding, an exact inquiry into his official conduct. This, however, was coldly refused, and Bertie had to rest content till the ministerial crisis in the following year, when the verdict of the outgoing admiralty was immediately reversed, and Bertie's services, more especially in respect of the capture of Mauritius, were acknowledged by a baronetcy, 9 Dec. He had, however, no further command. He became an admiral on 4 June 1814, was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, and died on 24 Feb. 1824.

[Official Letters in the P.R.O.; Marshall's Naval Biog. i. 195; Gent. Mag. (1824), xciv. i. 459.] J. K. L.

BERTIE, CATHARINE, Duchess (Dowager) of Suffolk (1520–1580), only child of William Willoughby, eighth Lord Willoughby de Eresby, was born in 1520. Her mother, Mary de Salines or Saluces, a near relative of Katharine of Arragon, had been maid of honour to that queen, and had come with her to England on her marriage with Prince Arthur. On her father's death in 1526 she succeeded to his dignity and fortune, and was entrusted to the guardianship of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, and eventually became that nobleman's fourth wife. She was married at the early age of sixteen, and was left a widow in 1545 with two sons, Henry and Charles, both of whom died of the sweating sickness within a few hours of each other on 16 July 1551 [see Brandon, Henry and Charles]. She was married to Richard Bertie about the end of the year 1552. In the latter part of Edward VI's reign she distinguished herself by her zeal for the reformation. To escape the vengeance of Bishop Gardiner she left England with her husband, and remained abroad during the reign of Queen Mary. An account of her wanderings on the continent will be found in the memoir of her husband [see Bertie, Richard]. Her death occurred on 19 Sept. 1580. Fuller says that she was 'a lady of a sharp wit and sure hand to thrust it home and make it pierce when she pleased.' Seventeenth-century copies of a popular Elizabethan ballad (by T. Deloney), entitled 'The most Rare and Excellent History of the Dutchess of Suffolk and her husband Richard Bertie's Calamities,' are extant in the Roxburghe, Pepys, and Bagford collections of broadside ballads.

[Lady Georgina Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 280; Courthope's Historic Peerage, 511.] T. C.

BERTIE, MONTAGUE, second Earl of Lindsey (1608?–1666), adherent of Charles I, was the eldest son of the first Earl of Lindsey by Elizabeth, sole daughter of Edward Lord Montague, of Boughton, Northamptonshire. In early life he served in the Low Countries as captain of a troop of cavalry, and on the outbreak of the civil war he assisted his father to rally the county of Lincoln on the side of the king, by himself raising a regiment of cavalry. At the battle of Edgehill, where he commanded the regiment of guards, he made a desperate attempt to rescue his father; but finding this impossible, he voluntarily delivered himself up, that he might attend upon him when wounded. For some time he remained a prisoner in Warwick Castle, from which he issued a vindication of the king's cause, which was printed under the title, 'A Declaration and Justification of the Earl of Lindsey, now Prisoner in Warwick Castle, wherein he makes apparent the Justice of his Majesty's cause in taking armes for the preservation of his Royall person and prerogative. As it was sent in a letter to the Right Honourable Henry, Earl of Newarke, now resident with his Majesty at Oxford, 26 Jan. 1643.' Obtaining an exchange he was joyfully welcomed by the king at Oxford, and took part in the battles of Newbury, Copredy,

and Lostwithiel. At Naseby, where he was wounded, he commanded, along with Lord Ashley, the right-hand reserve. As one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber and a member of the privy council, he accompanied the king on his flight to Wales, and shared his hardships and misfortunes till he joined the Scots at Newark. During the progress of the negotiations in the Isle of Wight the king sent for him to act as one of his commissioners and advisers. After the king's execution he was one of the four noblemen who accompanied the royal corpse to Windsor, where it was buried. Having compounded he continued to reside in retirement in England till the Restoration, when he was chosen a member of the privy council, and appointed one of the judges for the trial of the regicides. He was also in April 1661 chosen a knight of the Garter, and at the coronation had his claim recognised to exercise the office of lord high chamberlain of England. He died at Camden House, Kensington, 25 July 1666, at the age of fifty-eight, and was buried at Edenham in the vault with his father. By his first wife Martha, third daughter of Sir William Cockaine, knight, of Rushton, Northamptonshire, and widow of John, earl of Holderness, he had five sons and three daughters; and by his second wife Bridget, daughter and sole heir of Edward Wray, groom of the bedchamber, two sons.

[Lloyd's Memoirs, 315–20; Biog. Brit. ii. 285; Whitelocke's Memorials; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 410; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; numerous references in State Papers, Domestic Series, during Charles I, Commonwealth, and Charles II.] T. F. H.

BERTIE, PEREGRINE, Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1555–1601), military commander, the son of Richard Bertie [q. v.], and of Catherine Bertie [q. v.], baroness of Willoughby de Eresby in her own right, was born at Lower Wesel, Cleves, 12 Oct. 1555, while his parents were fleeing from the Marian persecution in England. He was baptised two days later, in the church of S. Willibrord, by Henry Bomelius, the father of Eliseus Bomelius [q. v.] He was named Peregrine because he was born *in terra peregrina*. An inscription on a tablet in the church of S. Willibrord (set up in 1680 by Charles Bertie, son of Montague Bertie [q. v.], and still legible) states that Peregrine was born in the church-porch; but the municipal records at Wesel prove the story to be baseless (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 366, 474). On the return of the family to England after Elizabeth's accession, a patent of naturalisation was obtained for Peregrine (2 Aug. 1559). His mother sought the aid of Sir William Cecil in directing his education, and in 1574 made an abortive attempt to marry him to a daughter of Sir William Cavendish, who afterwards became the wife of the Earl of Lennox and mother of Arabella Stuart. A few years later he married Mary, the daughter of John de Vere, sixteenth earl of Oxford. On the death of his mother in 1580 Bertie claimed to succeed to her title as Lord Willoughby de Eresby. His claim was admitted, and he took his seat in the House of Lords 16 Jan. 1580-1.

In 1582 Lord Willoughby (as he was generally called) escorted the Duke of Anjou, one of Elizabeth's suitors, from Canterbury to Antwerp. Later in the same year he was sent to Denmark on a special mission to invest Frederick II with the order of the Garter, and to discuss with the king the commercial relations between England and Denmark. He arrived at Elsinore on 22 July, and returned on 27 Sept. Willoughby overcame with much tact the king's objections to the ceremonious oath necessary to his investiture with the order of Garter, and obtained from him an assurance that English merchant ships should not be molested in Danish seas. A detailed account of the mission in Willoughby's own hand is preserved at the British Museum among the Cottonian MSS. (Titus, c. 7, art. 226). In 1585 Willoughby was sent a second time to Denmark to petition the king for succour, either in men or money, in behalf of Henry of Navarre, and to induce him to aid England in the Netherlands against Spain. On the journey Willoughby attended the marriage of a son of the Duke of Brunswick at Wolfenbüttel, and arrived at Copenhagen 10 Oct. 1585. Frederick II treated Willoughby with much respect, but declined to give a favourable reply to his request. The negotiations proceeded slowly. In his letters to Sir Francis Walsingham, Willoughby often complained bitterly that all his expenses were paid out of his private resources; he begged to be relieved of his office, and to be despatched to serve under Leicester in the war in Flanders. Late in December the King of Denmark yielded in part to Willoughby's arguments. He promised to use his influence to induce the King of Spain to retire from the Low Countries, and to send two thousand horse to the aid of the English force sent there by Elizabeth. Willoughby deemed this practical assurance of Denmark's goodwill towards England and her allies a satisfactory termination of his mission, and set off for Hamburg on his way to Flanders. He arrived at Embden 29 Jan. 1585-6, and on 12 March he was at Amsterdam. He was

engaged a few days later under Sir John Norris in the relief of Grave, in Brabant, which was invested by a Spanish army under Count Mansfeld, and before 24 March 1586 was appointed to succeed Sir Philip Sidney in the governorship of Bergen-op-Zoom. On 27 May 1586 Leicester informed the queen of 'a notable piece of service' achieved by Willoughby in capturing with a small force a large Spanish convoy bound for Antwerp. A few days later he helped in the surprise of the city of Axel. In June an attack was made on another convoy loaded with supplies for Zutphen. Willoughby took prisoner George Cressiac, the commander, and with the aid of other English officers completely routed the enemy. In the skirmish Willoughby's friend, Sir Philip Sidney, received his death-wound. During the following winter, while hostilities were in suspense, serious disagreements arose among the English commanders, and between the English government and the States-General of Holland. Before the campaign opened in 1587 Sir John Norris had been recalled, and Willoughby had succeeded him in the command of the cavalry. In July 1587 Leicester and Willoughby failed, after strenuous efforts, to relieve Sluys, then besieged by the Duke of Parma. Willoughby took part with the garrison of Bergen-op-Zoom in many engagements in the two succeeding months, but with no decisive results. On 10 Nov. 1587 Leicester was recalled, and Willoughby was installed in his place as commander of the English forces in the Low Countries. He thereupon resigned his post at Bergen-op-Zoom, and formally assumed the supreme command on 4 Dec. Willoughby's new post was one of extraordinary difficulty: the home government failed to remit to him either money, food, or clothing for the troops, and after a fruitless appeal for supplies made to the States-General, Willoughby wrote directly to the queen (7 Jan. 1587–8). He bitterly complained to Lord Burghley at the same time that his authority was so restricted that it was out of the question for him to carry on the war, and that the Netherlanders were resenting the apparently purposeless intrusion of the English. On 14 March 1587-8 10,000*l.* was forwarded to Willoughby from England, and he was ordered to negotiate a peace between the States-General and Spain. The terms which he was directed to propose the States refused to entertain. While matters were thus in doubt, the Spaniards threatened Bergen and Ostend, the two chief strongholds of the Netherlanders. The queen, angered by the unsatisfactory course of events, and not unwilling that the States should suffer for their obstinate refusal to follow her advice, addressed a series of indignant letters to Willoughby, complaining of the plans he was making to withstand the new Spanish attack. In June 1588 Willoughby was ordered to send two thousand men to England in anticipation of the arrival of the Spanish armada, and he then begged in vain to be recalled. In July his wife joined him at Gertruydenberg. On 31 July he captured the San Matteo, a Spanish man-of-war that had run aground between Ostend and Sluys while escaping from the rout of the armada. Throughout that and the previous days Willoughby, then at Flushing, had directed the ships under his command to keep a close watch on the Duke of Parma's fleet, and he thus prevented the latter from going to the aid of the Spanish armada. The enemy became active in the Netherlands later in the year, and on 14 Sept. 1588 Willoughby, with his small forces, arrived at Bergen, resolved to defend it at all hazard against the Spaniards. The city was soon under siege, but Willoughby's energy kept the enemy at bay, and on 3 Nov. they finally retired. In December Willoughby was ordered by the home government to despatch a portion of his forces to Portugal, an order which he was very unwilling to carry out. The States still loudly expressed their dissatisfaction with Elizabeth's treatment of them, and Willoughby's position was one of increasing embarrassment. At length, early in March 1588-9, his request to leave the Low Countries was granted, and on 14 March 1588-9 he arrived in England. His health was broken by his many anxieties, and his estate ruined by the remissness of the home government in forwarding supplies, the expenses of which he had had to defray out of his own pocket.

But Willoughby was for the present allowed little leisure. After his arrival in this country he was one of the commissioners appointed to try Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, for treason. On 20 Sept. 1589 he was nominated to the command of a poorly-equipped army of four thousand men sent to the aid of Henry of Navarre at Dieppe. Henry warmly welcomed Willoughby, although he expressed a desire for more men, and Willoughby, writing to Walsingham, called attention to the disgracefully inadequate equipment of the English soldiers (30 Sept.) Buoyed up by the presence of the English auxiliaries, Henry determined, at Willoughby's suggestion, to march boldly on the forces of the league in Paris; but when he had arrived in the faubourgs near the capital, he judged the step to be over-bold and retreated, although Willoughby strongly urged him to persist in the attempt. On the return of

Navarre's army to the north, Willoughby took a prominent part in the capture of Vendôme early in November, of Mons (19 Nov.), of Alençon (14 Dec.), and of Falaise (27 Dec.); but his troops suffered terribly from want of food and of proper clothing. Willoughby received no money from home, and Henry of Navarre, though he treated Willoughby with much deference, declined to pay his men. Willoughby wrote to the privy council that his soldiers marched barefooted throughout the fatiguing campaign, and that more died from hunger and cold than in battle. After Henry had taken Honfleur (14 Jan. 1589-90) Willoughby obtained permission to return home with the remnants of his suffering army.

After 1590 Willoughby's poverty and ill-health determined him to live a 'Coridon's life' on the continent. He was at Spa in 1594, and later on travelled in Italy (cf. Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 260-1). On 7 Oct. 1594 Elizabeth sent Willoughby an autograph letter, expressing the hope that he had recovered his health, and lamenting his inability to serve her. Dr. Hawkins, writing to Anthony Bacon in February 1595-6, mentions that Willoughby had been very seriously ill at Venice, but had with great difficulty managed to remove to Vienna. 'Very certain advertisement,' which proved false, of the death of Willoughby reached London in June 1596 (Birch, *Memoirs of Eliz.* i. 327, 377, 428, 453, ii. 34). On 28 Aug. and 12 Sept. 1596 Willoughby appealed to Essex to use his influence to obtain for him the governorship of Berwick-on-Tweed. In October 1596 Willoughby returned to England. On 12 Oct. he sent to Anthony Bacon from his house in Barbican, London, a memorandum on the best way of withstanding another Spanish invasion, which is printed in Birch's 'Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth,' ii. 164-8. Towards the end of February 1597-8 Willoughby was appointed governor of Berwick and warden of the East March. He arrived at his post on 28 April. In a letter dated 2 May, addressed to the privy council, Willoughby called attention to the inefficient state of the army in the north, and of the fortifications on the borders. In June 1599 he came into conflict with James VI of Scotland. He had sent a small force into Scotland to arrest an Englishman named Ashfield, suspected of secret hostility to Queen Elizabeth. Autograph letters on the subject passed between James and Willoughby, and it required much negotiation to satisfy the king that no disrespect had been intended him. In February 1599-1600 Willoughby was in London on leave of absence, and in intimate relations with Sir Robert Cecil. On his return to Berwick he energetically put in order the fortifications, and governed the town and district with a severity that produced a long series of disputes between him and his neighbours. Many of the latter complained to the council of the north sitting at York of Willoughby's alleged injustice, but in almost every instance the government in London approved Willoughby's action. On 22 Nov. 1600 Willoughby sent a long justification of his rigorous treatment of the garrison of Berwick to the queen. Soon afterwards he was busily engaged in watching pirate 'Dunkirkers' off the coast, and a ship was sent him for the service. He regularly sent information to Cecil of all that happened in Scotland, and was frequently in direct correspondence with King James. But his health was rapidly failing, and he died on 25 June 1601, protesting with his last breath his loyalty to the queen and his affection for Sir Robert Cecil. On 20 July his remains were removed from Berwick, and buried at Spilsby, Lincolnshire, in accordance with his will (dated 7 Aug. 1599). Lady Willoughby survived her husband till 1624. His eldest son Robert [q. v.] became Earl of Lindsey. His second son Peregrine entered the service of Prince Henry, and was made knight of the Bath by James I in 1610. He afterwards fought a duel with Lord Norris, in which he was wounded, and died in 1640, aged 65 (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 309, 344, 676). Bertie's other children were Henry, Vere, Roger, and Catharine, who married Sir Lewis Watson, first Lord Rockingham.

Willoughby's valour, chiefly exhibited in the war in the Netherlands, and especially at the siege of Bergen, excited more admiration on the part of his contemporaries than that of almost any other soldier of the time. Glowing descriptions of his prowess appear in 'A True Discourse Historical of the succeeding Governors in the Netherlands' (London, 1602), translated by Thomas Churchyard from the 'Historica Belgica' by Emanuel Meteren; in 'Honor in his Perfection,' a eulogy on the earls of Essex, Oxford, and Southampton, and on Robert Bertie, Willoughby's son, published in 1624 (a copy is in the Grenville Library); in Naunton's 'Fragmenta Regalia,' 1653; and in Lloyd's 'Worthies.' The spirited ballad of 'Brave Lord Willoughby' relates one of Willoughby's exploits in Flanders with no very strict adherence to historical fact. The earliest copy known is an illustrated broadside in the Roxburghe collection, and cannot be dated earlier than 1640. It was very frequently reprinted in the seventeenth century, and Dr. Percy included it in his 'Reliques,' 1765. The

absence of all reference to it in the 'Stationers' Registers' of the sixteenth century, and its historical inaccuracy, go far to support the conclusion that it is not of Elizabethan origin. There is evidence, however, to prove that there once existed two undoubtedly sixteenth-century ballads concerning Lord Willoughby—the one entitled 'Lord Willobie's Welcome Home,' and the other 'Lord Willoughby's March;' but neither of these is now extant. 'The good Lord Willoughbey' mentioned more than once in the ballad of 'Flodden Field' (*Percy Folio MS.*, ed. Hales and Furnivall, i. 329) is a description of Sir John Willoughby, a relative of Bertie's mother, and does not of course concern Bertie himself.

[The account of Bertie in Five Generations of a Loyal House, by Lady Georgina Bertie (1845), pt. i. 57–401, is very complete, and gives copious extracts from his numerous letters and journals preserved at the Record Office. A memoir of Peregrine Bertie, by a descendant of the fourth generation, edited by C. H. P[arry], 1838, is rich in genealogical tables, but is otherwise of little value. Henry of Navarre's letters to Willoughby are printed in Lettres Missives de Henri IV, t. iii. (in Collection de Documents Inédits). The interesting questions connected with the Willoughby Ballads are ably and fully discussed by the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth in the Ballad Society's reprint of the Roxburghe Ballads, iv. 4–11. See also Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth (1754); Fuller's Worthies; Cal. State Papers, 1585–1601; Strype's Annals; Leycester Correspondence, 1585–6 (Camd. Soc.); Froude's Hist. England.]

S. L.

BERTIE, RICHARD (1517–1582), husband of the Duchess Dowager of Suffolk, was son and heir of Thomas Bertie, of Bersted, in Kent, captain of Hurst Castle, in Hampshire. He was born in the latter county about Christmas Day 1517. He was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in February 1533–4, proceeded B.A. in 1537, and is said to have been a fellow of that house. Subsequently he joined the household of Sir Thomas Wriothesley, lord chancellor, and ultimately earl of Southampton. He was reputed to be a very accomplished gentleman, well versed in the Latin, French, and Italian languages, bold and shrewd in discourse, and quick at repartee. In 1552 he married Catharine, duchess dowager of Suffolk, who was also in her own right Baroness Willoughby of Eresby [see BERTIE, CATHARINE]. On Good Friday 1553-4 he appeared under compulsory process before Bishop Gardiner, the lord chancellor, at his residence, Winchester House, in Southwark, and on the following day a singular conversation respecting the Duchess of Suffolk passed between them. The bishop referred to three particulars in which that lady had given him offence. In the lifetime of the duke she had at a dinner selected the bishop as the man she loved least. In her progress she had caused a dog to be carried in a rochet, calling it in derision by the name of Gardiner. When the bishop was in the Tower he veiled his bonnet to her out of his chamber window, whereupon she remarked that it was merry with the lambs when the wolf was shut up. In fine, Bertie was urged by the bishop to persuade the duchess to conform to the catholic religion. Bertie frankly declared, however, that that would be quite hopeless unless she could be satisfied of the truth of catholicism. He was then dismissed in a friendly manner, and soon afterwards contrived, through the bishop's instrumentality, to obtain the queen's license to leave the realm, and to pass and repass at pleasure, for the purpose of obtaining payment of certain debts due from the emperor and others abroad to the duchess as executrix of her former husband. He sailed from England in June 1554.

Subsequent events impressed him with a sense of the danger to which the duchess would be exposed by remaining in this country; he therefore returned to England, and on 1 Jan. 1554-5, with much difficulty and risk, got her away from London in disguise, with a few attendants. They lay hid in Kent until 5 Feb., when they embarked at Gravesend, and thence went to Santon in Cleves; but they were soon obliged to leave that place by night. After enduring great hardships they reached Wesel, where on their arrival they could find no shelter, and suffering from cold and hunger they were about to pass the night in the church porch, when they casually discovered Francis de Rivers, minister of the refugee Walloons there, by whose kind aid they were comfortably settled in a hired cottage. There the duchess was delivered of a son, who, from the circumstances of his birth abroad, during the wanderings of his parents, was named Peregrine, and who afterwards became Lord Willoughby de Eresby [see BERTIE, PEREGRINE].

Bertie and the duchess found themselves insecure at Wesel, as a plan to entrap them had been matured by Lord Paget. On a friendly hint from Sir John Mason they therefore removed first to Strasburg, and then to Weinheim, in the palatinate of the Rhine, where they remained until they began to be in want and almost in despair. At this juncture they received a kind invitation from Sigismund Augustus, king of Poland, who had been apprised by John Alasko [see LASKI] of their distress. In April 1557 they left

Weinheim. Before they reached Frankfort they narrowly escaped murder; but, after encountering much trouble and danger, they arrived in Poland, where they were well received by the king, and generously placed by him in the earldom of Kroze, in Samogitia. They continued there in great quiet and honour until they received intelligence of the death of Queen Mary, soon after which time they returned to England.

Bertie sat in the parliament which assembled on 11 Jan. 1562-3 as one of the knights for the county of Lincoln, his colleague being Sir William Cecil, secretary of state. He was in Queen Elizabeth's retinue when she visited Cambridge in August 1564, and on that occasion the degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by the university. In 1572 he claimed to be summoned to the House of Lords in right of his wife's barony, and it appears that for a short period his claim to be so summoned was recognised as valid. The Duchess of Suffolk died in 1580, and his son Peregrine soon afterwards succeeded to the barony of Willoughby. Bertie died at Bourn, in Lincolnshire, on 9 April 1582, and was buried at Spilsby in the same county. In Spilsby church there is a stately monument to his memory and that of the Duchess of Suffolk. Besides his son Peregrine he had issue by the Duchess of Suffolk a daughter, Susan, born in England in 1554, who was successively wife of Reginald Grey, earl of Kent, and of Sir John Wingfield. His portrait, painted by Holbein in 1548, has been engraved. He wrote a 'Narrative of the Troubles of Catharine, Duchess of Suffolk, during the Reign of Queen Mary,' which is printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

[Lady Georgina Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House, pt. i., containing the lives of Richard Bertie and his son Peregrine, Lord Willoughby (London, 1845); Memoir of Peregrine Bertie, eleventh Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1828); Collins's Peerage; Foxe's Acts and Mon.; Strype's Works; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 280; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 453; Craik's Romance of the Peerage, iii. 61–82.] T. C.

BERTIE, ROBERT, first Earl of Lindsey (1582–1642), admiral of the ship-money fleet, and general of the king's forces, was the eldest son of Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby de Eresby [q. v.], by Mary, daughter of John Vere, earl of Oxford, and was born in London, 16 Dec. 1582 (Lloyd, *Memoirs*, p. 308). Queen Elizabeth was his godmother, and the earls of Essex and Leicester his sponsors. Being 'followed,' according to Lloyd, 'by a set of masters that disposed of all his hours at home, and an excellent tutor that disposed of his time in the university' (Oxford), he acquired high proficiency in various kinds of learning, especially history, mathematics, heraldry, geography, physics, religion, and divinity. He also displayed a strong love of adventure, and an eager interest in foreign travel. In 1597 he accompanied the expedition of the earls of Essex and Nottingham against Spain, and after the capture of Cadiz was knighted in the market-place for his distinguished valour. Continuing to spend his time for the most part abroad, he was present in 1598 at the siege of Amiens, and afterwards varied the monotony of visits to foreign capitals by taking part in various brilliant captures of Spanish galeons. He had meantime, in 1601, succeeded to the barony and estates of his father, but found himself, notwithstanding this, in straitened circumstances, for in a letter in 1603 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Series, James I (1603–10), p. 18) he asks leave to continue his travels abroad until he has paid off certain debts incurred by his father. After his return to England he laid claim, through his mother, to the earldom of Oxford, and to the office of lord high chamberlain. His claim was contested by Robert de Vere, who after long dispute was declared Earl of Oxford, decision being, however, given in favour of Lord Willoughby so far as concerned the office of lord high chamberlain, and in the second year of Charles's reign he took his seat above all the barons. During the greater part of the reign of James I he lived in retirement in Lincolnshire, seeking, according to Lloyd, to improve his fortunes by thrifty management; by 'noble traffic, he having learned at Venice and Florence that merchandise is consistent with nobility;' by the due improvement of his estate; and by a 'rich match' with Elizabeth, sole daughter of Edward, Lord Montague of Boughton, Northamptonshire. In 1605 he was made knight of the Bath. In parliament he afterwards spoke frequently on plantations, trade, and draining of the fens. In the last of these subjects he took special interest, and when the landowners in Lincolnshire refused to pay a tax towards the accomplishment of the work, a contract was made with him in 1635 to drain the fens lying between Kyme Eau and the Glen, computed to contain 36,000 acres, on condition that he should receive two-thirds, or 24,000 acres, of the reclaimed land. The work was completed within three years at a cost of 45,000*l.*, and houses and farmsteadings were afterwards built by him on the enclosed land (Wheeler, *The Fens of South Lincolnshire*, p. 97; *State Papers*, Dom. Series). These peaceful avocations engaged only a portion of his attention, for already, on the declaration of war against

Spain in 1624, he had served for some time in the Low Countries as colonel of a regiment of 1,500 men. Thence he was recalled to take part in the naval expeditions of the Duke of Buckingham. For his important services he was in 1626 created Earl of Lindsey, and on the duke's death at Portsmouth, at the hands of Felton, in August 1628, he succeeded him as admiral of the fleet which had been gathered together to make a final effort for the relief of Rochelle. The attempt issued in disastrous failure, not in any degree from fault of the admiral, but owing to the fact that the condition of the vessels and the character of the officers rendered it impossible that the fleet could perform a naval achievement of any difficulty. In 1630 Lindsey was made a knight of the order of the Garter and a member of the privy council. In the following year, upon trial of combat between Lord Reay and David Ramsay, he was appointed to act as lord high constable for the day. After commanding a fleet of forty sail for securing the Narrow Seas, he became in 1636 admiral of the fleet equipped by the levy of ship-money. On the Scots taking up arms in 1639 he was appointed governor of Berwick. At the trial of Strafford in the following year he, being at that time speaker of the House of Lords, acted as lord high constable. When the civil war broke out he raised the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham in the king's defence, the gentlemen of Lincoln engaging themselves in the service of the king chiefly from their strong regard for the Earl of Lindsey. He was the chief adviser of Charles in the measures he took to rally the defenders of the throne, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the royal forces. Prince Rupert was general of the horse, and in the prince's commission there was a clause exempting him from receiving orders from any but the king himself. It was impossible from such an arrangement to expect satisfactory results. As the king began to show a preference for the opinions of the prince on all matters relating to the war, the Earl of Lindsey found himself virtually deprived of his command. Matters reached a crisis at the battle of Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, when the 'prince set out without advising him, and in a form he liked not.' Deeply galled at the unmerited slight, Lindsey exclaimed that 'if he was not fit to be a general he would at least die a colonel at the head of his regiment.' He was as good as his word, and, while leading his regiment forward pike in hand, received a mortal wound. He was carried off the field to a cottage hard by. Had surgeons been procured, it is supposed he might have recovered, but on the opening of the wounds he died from loss of blood before morning. While lying on the straw in the cottage he was visited by the Earl of Essex and other officers, whom he with great earnestness exhorted to return to their allegiance. He was buried in the vault at Edenham, Lincolnshire. Clarendon, who characterises the Earl of Lindsey as a person of 'great honour, sagacity, courage, and of an excellent nature,' states that his loss was 'a great grief to the army, and generally to all who knew him.' An earlier eulogy, together with a finely engraved portrait, appears in a rare tract entitled 'Honor in his Perfection,' London, 1624. A copy is in the Grenville Library. Bertie was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son Montague Bertie [q. v]

[Lloyd's Memoirs, pp. 306–15; Dugdale's Baronage of England, ii. 408–9; Birch's Heads of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain, pp. 85–6; Biog. Brit., ed. Kippis, ii. 282–4; Whitelocke's Memorials; Rushworth's Hist. Coll.; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I.] T. F. H.

BERTIE, Sir THOMAS (1758–1825), admiral, was son of George Hoare, Esq., of London and formerly of Middleton Era, Durham. Entering the navy in 1773, on board the Seahorse, he was messmate there of both Nelson and Troubridge, with whom he kept up a close intimacy till their deaths (*Nelson Despatches*, freq., see index). He afterwards served with Sir Edward Hughes in the Salisbury, and with Captain Rowley in the Monarch, in which he was present in the battle of Ushant on 27 July 1778. He followed Rowley to the Suffolk, and was engaged at Grenada, 6 July 1779; and again to the Conqueror, as lieutenant, and was in Rodney's three actions with De Guichen, 17 April, 15 and 19 May 1780. He continued with Admiral Rowley until made commander, 10 Aug. 1782.

On 20 May 1788 he married Catherine Dorothy, daughter of Peregrine Bertie, Esq., whose name he assumed, in accordance with the terms of Bertie's will.

Captain Bertie was advanced to post rank on 22 Nov. 1790, and appointed for a short time to the Leda frigate. In 1795 he was sent out to the West Indies in command of the Hindostan, 54 guns; but, after a severe attack of yellow fever at Port-au-Prince, was obliged to return home in October 1796. The following year he commanded the Braakel, 54 guns, at Plymouth, and in October was appointed to the Ardent. The Ardent, though only of 64 guns, was a large and roomy ship;

'the finest man-of-war upon her decks that ever I saw,' wrote Nelson in congratulating him (*ib.* iii. 2). For the next three years she was employed in the North Sea, under Lord Duncan and Vice-admirals Mitchell and Dickson, and in the beginning of 1801 was sent into the Baltic with Sir Hyde Parker. It was Bertie's good fortune to be in the division detached under Lord Nelson against Copenhagen, and to have am important share in that hard-fought battle, 2 April. Early on the morning after the action Lord Nelson went on board the Ardent to thank her commander, officers, and men for their conduct and exertions, and on 9 April Sir Hyde Parker appointed Bertie to the Bellona, 74 guns, in room of Sir Thomas B. Thompson, who had lost a leg in the battle. The Bellona remained in the Baltic with Nelson till the July following, when she was sent to England and thence to join the blockade of Cadiz. On the peace she was sent to the West Indies, and was eventually paid off in June 1802. On the renewal of the war Bertie was appointed to the Courageux, but was compelled by family affairs to give up the command after a few months. In December 1805 he was appointed to the St. George, in the Channel, and continued in her until his promotion to flag rank, 28 April 1808. He was shortly after sent to the Baltic, and was actively engaged in that very arduous service till 19 Feb. 1810, when he was obliged by ill-health to strike his flag and go on shore, nor was he able again to accept employment before the peace. In June 1813 he was knighted, and received also the royal permission to accept and wear the insignia of the Swedish order of the Sword. He became vice-admiral on 4 Dec. 1813, admiral 27 May 1825, and died on 13 June 1825.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 380; Naval Chronicle, xxxvi. 1 (with portrait); Gent. Mag. (1825), xcv. ii. 177.] J. K. L.

BERTIE, VERE (*d.* 1680), judge, was of a loyalist family, being fourth son to the lord chamberlain Montagu, second earl of Lindsey, by his first wife Martha, daughter of Sir William Cockayn of Rushton in Northamptonshire, and widow of John Ramsey, earl of Holderness. To this probably he owed his rapid professional advancement. He was entered at the Middle Temple 29 Jan. 1654–5, was called to the bar 10 June 1659, and became a master of the bench of his inn in January 1673-4. Previously to 1665 he obtained the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in that year, with his brother Charles, was made an honorary M.A. at Oxford on the occasion of the visit of the Earl of Manchester, secretary of the treasury and treasurer of the ordnance (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 285). On 4 June 1675 he was made a baron of the exchequer, and was transferred to the common pleas 15 June 1678. On the king's forming a new council of thirty, with Lord Shaftesbury as president of the ministry, he was discharged from his office 29 April 1679. With him were discharged also Sir William Wilde, and Sir Edward Thurland, and Sir Francis Bramston, barons of the exchequer. As Mr. Justice Bertie, along with these judges, had four days previously been among those who tried Nathaniel Reading in the court of king's bench at Westminster, who was indicted on the evidence of Bedloe for stifling king's evidence against the lords in the Tower, and as none of these judges concurred in the sentence of 1,000*l.* fine, one year's imprisonment, and one hour in the pillory, pronounced by the other judges, Sir F. North, lord chief justice of the common pleas, William Montagu, chief baron, and Sir R. Atkins, baron of the exchequer, Sir T. Jones, and Sir W. Dolben, probably the cause of his disgrace was want of political complaisance (*State Trials*, vii. 201, 24 April, 1679). He died unmarried 23 Feb. 1680–1, and was buried in the Temple Church. The contemporary law reports contain no report of any of his decisions.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Collins's Peerage, ii. 19; Oxford Cat. Grad. 55; Luttrell, i. ii.] J. A. H.

BERTIE, WILLOUGHBY, fourth Earl of Abingdon (1740–1799), politician, the son of Willoughby Bertie, the third earl, by his wife Anna Maria, daughter of Sir John Collins, was born on 16 Jan. 1740, and succeeded to the earldom on his father's death in 1760. He was educated at Westminster School under Dr. William Markham, afterwards archbishop of York: in 1767 he was one of the stewards of the school anniversary. He proceeded to Magdalen College, Oxford, and was created M.A. on 20 Jan. 1761. He afterwards spent a few years in Geneva, where he adopted democratic principles. He seems to have made the acquaintance of Wilkes at an early date, and to have loyally supported him in his early struggles with the government (see Bertie's letter to Wilkes at Paris, 28 June, 1767; *Addit. MSS.* 30869, f. 133; 30875, ff. 1, 2). In 'The Speeches of John Wilkes,' published in 1777, the anonymous editor of the volumes, who is easily identified with Wilkes himself, describes Abingdon as 'one of the most steady and intrepid assertors of liberty in this age,' and the most delightful companion in

private life. Abingdon was a very frequent speaker in the House of Lords from 1775 until his death. He was an intimate friend of the Marquis of Rockingham, and usually voted with the Rockingham whigs, but he advanced far beyond the principles of his party in his support of popular rights. In his first speech (1775) he denounced the bill for restraining the trade of America as a 'most diabolic measure,' and he seized every opportunity between 1775 and 1783 of attacking the policy that produced the war with America. In 1777 he published, through Almon, 'Thoughts on Mr. Burke's Letter to the Sheriffs of Bristol on the Affairs of America,' in which he attacked Burke for not following up with sufficient energy or persistency his first great speeches against the war. The pamphlet attracted great attention from all political parties. Horace Walpole, writing to the Rev. William Mason (21 Sept. 1777), says: 'Are you not content with Lord Abingdon's pamphlet? are you not more? are you not glad he has so well puffed away Burke's sophistries?' Burke felt the attack keenly. Before its publication he had met Abingdon at the Marquis of Rockingham's, and had treated the earl with scant respect; but when he saw Abingdon's 'Thoughts' announced for publication, he wrote to the author begging him to suppress the book, and Abingdon in a polite reply regretted his inability to accede to the request. After its publication Burke discussed with Rockingham the desirability of replying to it. An anonymous reply to Abingdon's 'Thoughts' was issued by Cadell in 1778, but the popularity of the pamphlet remained unchecked, and after passing through five editions it was republished in 1780 under the new title of 'A Dedication to the collective body of the people of England, in which the source of our present political distractions are pointed out, and a plan proposed for their remedy and redress.' Abingdon's speech (2 Dec. 1783) in favour of peace with America was issued as a broadside in 1783, with a caricature of the coalition ministry of Fox and North. From 1782 onwards Abingdon mainly devoted his attention to Irish affairs, bringing into the House of Lords a series of bills for the conciliation of the Irish people, but he found few supporters. A speech of his on the affairs of Ireland, with the copy of a bill for reorganising the Irish parliament, was published as a pamphlet in 1782.

Abingdon sympathised strongly with the French revolution. He opposed the war with France, and in 1798 published a rhapsodical eulogy on the revolution under the title of 'A Letter to Lady Loughborough from the Earl of Abingdon in consequence of her presentation of the colours to the Bloomsbury and Inns of Court Association.' This pamphlet passed through nine editions. Abingdon, who was also author of some songs (cf. *Brit. Mus. Music Cat.*), died on 26 Sept. 1799. He married on 7 July 1768 Charlotte, daughter of Admiral Sir Peter Warren (at one time M.P. for Westminster). She died on 28 Jan. 1794. By her he had three sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Montagu (1780–1854), succeeded his father as fifth earl. Willoughby, the second son (*b.* 1787) became a captain in the navy, and was wrecked in the Satellite off the Goodwin Sands in 1810.

Abingdon was in the habit of sending copies of his speeches in parliament to the newspapers, 'with' (it is said) 'a handsome fee' to insure their insertion in a prominent position. In a speech delivered in the House of Lords on 17 June 1794 Abingdon called attention to the immoral practices of attorneys, and instanced the conduct of one, Thomas Sermon, an attorney once employed by himself. Abingdon forwarded the speech to the newspapers, and it was published. Sermon thereupon brought a criminal information for libel against the earl in the court of king's bench. The case was heard on 6 Dec. 1794 before Lord Kenyon. Erskine was the prosecuting counsel; the defendant pleaded his own case. The jury found Abingdon guilty, and he was sentenced, 12 Jan. 1795, to three months' imprisonment, was fined 100*l.*, and was required to find sureties for future good behaviour (Isaac Espinasse's *Cases at Nisi Prius, King's Bench*, i. 35; *Parliamentary Hist.* xxxi. 931–5).

[Gent. Mag. lxix. ii. 905; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Parl. Hist. 1775–99; Macknight's Life of Burke, ii. 183–5; Burke's Correspondence, 1852; Walpole's Letters (ed. Cunningham), vi. 484, 486, vii. 26; Welch's Westminster Scholars.]

S. L.

BERTON, WILLIAM of (*fl.* 1376), chancellor of Oxford, 1380, is first mentioned in 1376, as B.D. of Merton College, among the witnesses summoned to give information to a royal commission appointed to inquire into a dispute between the faculties of arts and divinity and that of law in the university (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, i. 489). In February 1379–80 he served on a similar commission nominated to examine the disorderly state of Queen's College (*ib.* p. 496). By this time he was D.D. and chancellor of the university, having been elected in succession to Robert Aylesham, who died in the autumn of 1379 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* p. 30). Berton's chancellorship is important because of

its connection with the Wycliffite controversy respecting the sacrament which then agitated Oxford. According to the author of the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (p. 241), he had at an earlier time taken an energetic part ('strenue egit ac determinavit') in opposition to the new opinions. It is noticeable that, unlike the majority of Wycliffe's antagonists, he belonged to the secular clergy. As chancellor he was able to give an official weight to his arguments. He issued a decree condemning the sacramental doctrine under severe penalties, but not mentioning Wycliffe by name. It was this 'sententia,' bearing the signatures of twelve doctors, which was promulgated in the Augustinian school at the very time that Wycliffe chanced to be disputing there 'in cathedra' in defence of the doctrines it condemned (*Fascic. Ziz.* pp. 110 seqq.) The duration of Berton's chancellorship is uncertain. Anthony à Wood (*Fasti*, l.c.) makes it expire in 1380, and Robert Rygge hold the office in 1381. Yet, if the dates in the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (see Shirley's introd. p. xliii, n. 1) are to be trusted, Berton's decree against Wycliffe's teaching must have been published shortly before 10 May in the latter year, and this chronology has been universally accepted (even by Wood himself, in his 'History,' i. 499). On the other hand, a correction in a manuscript of Wycliffe's 'Confession' (*Fascic. Ziz.* p. 115, n. 1) raises a doubt whether the affair did not actually take place in 1380. Wood also states (*Fasti*, l.c.) that Berton was again chancellor in 1382, until, 'he quitting his place, or else desired to leave it, forasmuch as he seemed now to favour Wycleve and his disciples,' was in May or June succeeded once more by Rygge. The latter's action, however, in the subsequent stages of the Wycliffite controversy (*Fascic. Ziz.* pp. 299, 304, 309 seq.) renders it more likely that his election marked the temporary ascendency of the reformer's party (compare MATTHEW, *English Works of Wyclif hitherto unprinted*, introd. pp. xxv seqq., 1880). Be this as it may, both Berton's and Rygge's signatures are attached to the condemnation of Wycliffe's 'conclusions' resolved on by the council of London in the summer of 1382 (*Fascic. Ziz.* pp. 288, 290), and the only works ascribed to Berton (BALE, *Script. Brit. Catal.* vi. 89) are exclusively directed against Wycliffe.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

BERTRAM. [See RATRAMNUS.]

BERTRAM, CHARLES (1723–1765), or, as he sometimes chose to sign himself, CHARLES JULIUS, the cleverest and most successful literary impostor of modern times, was born in London in 1723. His father, who was a silk dyer, removed a few years afterwards with his family to Copenhagen. Here, at an early age, young Bertram obtained the post of English teacher in the school for naval cadets. Being keenly desirous of celebrity, he conceived, at the age of twenty-four, the idea of bringing himself into notice by means of a literary forgery. He selected as the victim of his imposture the celebrated Dr. William Stukeley, whose reputation for antiquarian learning, and whose manifest eager credulity, rendered him a suitable object for such a design. In June 1747 Bertram commenced a correspondence with Stukeley, in the course of which he mentioned that a friend of his was in possession of a manuscript work on Roman antiquities, by a monk named Richard of Westminster, which included a copy of an ancient itinerary of Britain, in many points correcting and supplementing the itinerary of Antoninus. Stukeley's interest being excited, he strongly pressed Bertram to obtain possession of the manuscript, 'which, after some difficulty, he accomplished;' and in subsequent letters he transmitted to Stukeley what purported to be copies of successive portions of the work, with a facsimile of a few lines of the manuscript, the writing of which was pronounced by the English palæographers to be over four hundred years old. In the meantime Stukeley had made inquiries, which resulted in the discovery that Richard of Cirencester, a chronicler of the fourteenth century, was an inmate of the abbey of Westminster. This information he imparted to Bertram, who readily accepted it, and 'Richard of Cirencester' was thenceforward the name by which the supposed author was designated. In 1756 Stukeley read before the Society of Antiquaries a paper containing an analysis of the newly discovered work, and this paper was published in 1757, accompanied by a copy of Richard's map. In the same year Bertram published at Copenhagen a small volume, with the title, 'Britannicarum Gentium Historiæ Antiquæ Scriptores Tres,' containing the works of Gildas and Nennius, and the full text of his own forgery, with an elaborate commentary. It is remarkable that the map given in this volume differs very materially from that in Stukeley's tract. Stukeley, however, adopted Bertram's map in his account of Richard's work, published in his 'Itinerarium Curiosum' in 1776. The ingenuity and learning displayed in Bertram's forgery are really extraordinary, and fully account for the unparalleled success which the imposture obtained. At the time when the work appeared, the idiom of mediæval Latin writers

had been little studied, and there were in England few, if any, persons capable of perceiving that the Latinity of the pseudo-Richard was not that of a fourteenth-century monk. Bertram's antiquarian information, moreover, was, on the whole, quite on a level with the best knowledge of his time. The spurious treatise, therefore, was eagerly accepted by most of the English antiquaries as an invaluable source of information on the Roman geography of Britain; and the injury which the forgery has inflicted on this study can scarcely be overestimated. Amongst the eminent writers whose speculations are seriously vitiated by the admission of this fictitious authority may be mentioned Whitaker (the historian of Manchester), General Roy, Dr. Lingard, Lappenberg, and Stuart (the author of 'Caledonia Romana'). The map of Britain contained in Dr. William Smith's 'Classical Atlas' abounds with errors derived from this source, and many of Bertram's imaginary names of Roman stations have found their way into the ordnance maps. In fact, nearly all the current works on Roman Britain show important traces of the same misleading influence. Although one or two earlier scholars (as Reynolds in his 'Commentary on Antoninus') had ventured to suggest that the monk of Westminster had drawn somewhat freely on his imagination, it was not till near the middle of this century that the work was seriously suspected to be a modern forgery. This suspicion gained strength from the fact that a diligent search at Copenhagen failed to discover any trace of the original manuscript. The question, however, was not conclusively settled until the publication in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1866 and 1867 of a series of papers by the late B. B. Woodward, librarian of Windsor Castle. Mr. Woodward showed that the handwriting of Bertram's alleged facsimile specimen was a mixture of the styles of several different periods, the forms of some of the letters being quite modern, or indeed entirely imaginary. He also pointed out that Bertram's Latin is, for the most part, a literal rendering of the English idiom of the eighteenth century, containing many words (as *statio* for a Roman 'station,' and *supplementum* for a 'supplement' or appendix) used in modern senses, which are as foreign to the usage of mediæval writers as to that of the ancient Romans, and gave instances in which the forger had copied the mistakes of Camden and the false readings of modern editions of the classics. In spite of this masterly exposure, a translation of the work, with no expression of doubt as to its genuineness, was published in 1872 by Dr. Giles, as one of the 'Six English Chronicles' in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library;' and Bertram's forgery, though now repudiated by all competent scholars, still continues to mislead ill-informed students of British antiquities. Bertram died (according to NYERUP's *Literaturlexicon*) in 1765. Besides the work already referred to, he published at Copenhagen: 1. 'An Essay on the Excellency of the English Tongue' (1749). 2. 'Rudimenta Grammaticæ Anglicanæ' (1750). 3. 'Ethics from various Authors' (1751). 4. 'The Royal English-Danish Grammar' (1753). 5. A corrected edition (in German) of Dauw's 'Wohlunterrichteter Schilderer und Mahler' (1755). 6. An edition of Nennius (1758). 7. A Danish translation of an English work 'On the great Advantages of a Godly Life' (1760). 8. 'A Statistical Account of the Danish Army' (in German, 1761; in Danish, 1762).

[Stukeley's Family Memoirs, ed. Lukis; Stukeley's Itinerarium Curiosum; Nyerup og Kraft, Almindeligt Literaturlexicon; Gent. Mag. March 1866, May 1866, October 1866, October 1867.] H. B.

BERTRAM, ROGER (*d.* 1242), judge and baronial leader, was son of William Bertram, lord of Mitford in Northumberland. Having joined the northern barons in their advance on London in the spring of 1215, his castle and barony of Mitford were subsequently (31 Jan. 1216) seized on by the king (*Claus.* 17 *John*, m. 11), and entrusted to William de Ulecotes. After the accession of Henry III he made his peace, 24 July 1217 (*Claus.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 13), but only recovered Mitford from Philip de Ulecotes after many months' litigation and a fine of 100*l.* (*Claus.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 6 dors.; 2 *Hen. III*, m. 8, m. 15). Becoming in favour with the court, he was one of the witnesses to Henry's pledge to marry his sister to the King of Scots, 15 July 1220 (RYMER's *Fœdera*, i. 241). He was summoned to besiege Cockermouth 3 Feb. 1221 (*Claus.* 5 *Hen. III*, m. 16 dors.), and was excused scutage 'pro fideli servicio suo,' 3 July 1224 (*Claus.* 8 *Hen. III*, m. 11). He was appointed a justice itinerant for Northumberland 14 July 1225 (*ib.* 9 *Hen. III*, m. 11 dors.), and 14 Dec. 1226 (*ib.* 10 *Hen. III*, m. 26 dors.), and for Cumberland 30 June 1226 (*ib.* 10 *Hen. III*, m. 15 dors.), and 10 Sept. 1227 (*ib.* 11 *Hen. III*, m. 5 dors.). In 18 Henry III (1233–4) he was again appointed for both these counties and for Lancashire, and in March 1237 he was a witness to the agreement at York before Cardinal Otho as to the differences between England and Scotland. At the beginning of 1242 he paid 35 marks to be excused from the Gascon

expedition (*Pip.* 26 *Hen. III*, North.), and died very shortly afterwards (Matt. Westm.), his lands being delivered to the king's escheator 24 May 1242 (*Fin.* 26, *Hen. III*).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 544; Foss's Judges, ii. 237; Hodgson's Northumberland, ii. (ii). 40.]
J. H. R.

BERTRAM, ROGER (*fl.* 1264), baronial leader, was son of Roger Bertram, *d.* 1242 [q. v.] He did homage for his lands on attaining his majority, 28 June 1246 (*Fin.* 30 *Hen. III*, m. 6), and, joining the baronial party at the outbreak of the barons' war, was among the prisoners captured at Northampton by the king, 5 April 1264 (*Fin.* 48 *Hen. III*, m. 4), whereupon his castle of Mitford was seized and entrusted to William de Valence (*Pat.* 48 *Hen. III*, m. 14). Released by the victory of Lewes (13 May 1264), he was one of the eighteen barons summoned to Simon de Montfort's parliament, 14 Dec. 1264 (*Claus.* 49 *Hen. III*, m. 12 dors.), but is not further mentioned. He was compelled to alienate most of his property, and was dead in 1275, when his widow had remarried a Robert de Nevill, and his son was claimed as a ward of the crown (*Rot. Hun.* 3 *Ed. I*).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 544; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer, i. 142; Hodgson's Northumberland, ii. (ii.) 36, 40.] J. H. R.

BERTRIC, king of the West Saxons (*d.* 802). [See Beorhtric.]

BERTULF, king of the Mercians (*d.* 852). [See Beorhtwulf.]

BERWICK, Duke of (1670–1734). [See Fitz-James, James.]

BERWICK, third Baron (*d.* 1842). [See Hill, William Noel-.]

BERWICK, EDWARD (*b.* 1750), Irish clergyman and author. He was a native of county Down, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he gained a scholarship. Berwick was first brought into notice by his successful resistance to certain arbitrary regulations of the provost, who forbade the students to take a public part in electoral matters, whilst he expected them to vote for parliamentary candidates of his own nomination. The provost in question was Major Hely Hutchinson, M.P. for Cork, whose appointment was regarded by the younger members of the college as having a political object, and was resented by them on that ground. His dictatorial sway called forth a number of squibs, some of which (appearing between 1774 and 1776) were collected and edited by Robert Dodsley, under the title of 'Pranceriana.' In 1775 Berwick, in common with several other non-complying scholars, was deprived of his scholarship, ostensibly because he had failed to reside in college as regularly as the statutes demanded. He appealed to the visitors, who were the archbishops of Armagh and Dublin, and after a hearing, which occupied three days—in the course of which Provost Hutchinson admitted that his 'unexceptionable character entitled him to every indulgence'—he was reinstated. In reference to this trial one of the authors in Dodsley's collection writes:—

Proud of imagin'd arbitrary sway,
Prancer long dream'd he safely might display
Imperial pow'r, accountable to none,
Fear'd like a German monarch on his throne.
Subservient to his will the board conven'd,
Submissive, loyal; Berwick was arraign'd,
Condemn'd, depriv'd, a convict on record;
Three rebels only disobeyed their lord.
But Robinson and justice interfer'd,
Revers'd the sentence, and the victim spar'd.

After this Berwick took orders and was presented by Bishop Percy, of Dromore, to the vicarage of Tullylish, in his native county; from whence, in 1795, he was preferred to the vicarage of Leixlip, co. Dublin, and to the rectory of Clongish, co. Longford, on the presentation of the Earl of Moira (subsequently Marquis of Hastings), who made him his domestic chaplain. In 1810 he published the 'Life of Apollonius of Tyana, from the Greek, with notes and illustrations,' and in 1811 'A Treatise on the Government of the Church.' In 1812 he dedicated to his patron (dating his preface from Esker, near Leixlip) the 'Lives of Marcus Valerius, Messala Corvinus, and Titus Pomponius Atticus.' His patron, when Marquis of Hastings, commissioned him to edit a number of letters to and from Dr. Bramhall, primate of Ireland in the seventeenth century, which had come into the possession of the marquis through the Rawdon family. The preface to this work is dated 'Lurgan, 1 Jan. 1819.'

[Berwick's Works, as cited; Pranceriana by the pseudonymous Nathan ben Saddi, Dublin, 1784; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]
L. S-t.

BESSBOROUGH, fourth Earl of. [See Ponsonby, John William.]

BESSE, JOSEPH (1683?–1757), quaker controversialist, was born about 1683, and was resident at Colchester, where he was a writing master. He married, 9 Oct. 1716, in that town Hannah Dehorne, who died at Chelmsford, and after her decease he removed to Ratcliffe, where he died 25 Nov. 1757, and was buried

in the Friends' burial-ground. He had a son of the same name, who emigrated to Pennsylvania. Besse was a convert from the Anglican church, and refused a church living of 400*l.* a year. He was a vigorous controversialist, and full details of his writings are given by Smith. Besides editing various works of Sewell, Claridge, Henton Brown, Isaac Penington, and Bownas, he wrote the following books and tracts: 1. 'Carmen Spirituale . . . olim à Richardo Claridge Anglicè compositum et editum et nunc Latinè versum ab J. B.' London, 1728. 2. 'A Cloud of Witnesses proving that the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry hath misrepresented the Quakers' (signed J. B.), London, 1732. 3. 'A Defence of Quakerism,' London, 1732. 4. 'Abstract of the Sufferings of the People call'd Quakers,' London, vol. i. 1733, vols. ii. and iii. 1738 (not an abridgment of the 'Sufferings' mentioned later). 5. 'The Protestant Flail' (an anonymous book on baptism), London, 1735. 6. 'A Brief Account of many of the Prosecutions of the People call'd Quakers for Tithes, Church-rates, &c.' (anon.), London, 1736. 7. 'A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers, for the Testimony of a Good Conscience, from 1650 to 1689,' London, 1753, 2 vols. folio. 8. 'The Universality of the Love of God to Mankind,' London, 1755. 9. 'Some Scriptural Observations on (1) the Spirituality of Gospel-worship; (2) the Nature of true Christian Prayer; (3) Our Saviour's Direction concerning Fasting,' London, 1756; and various pamphlets.

His most important work is the 'Sufferings of the Quakers,' a laborious compilation. The cases of persecution &c. are arranged under the several counties, followed by New England, Barbadoes, Nevis, Bermudas, Antigua, Maryland, Jamaica, Europe and Asia, Isle of Malta, Hungaria and Austria, Dantzig, Hamburg, Germany, Ireland and Scotland. The use of the work is further facilitated by copious though somewhat peculiar indexes.

[Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867.] W. E. A. A.

BEST, CHARLES (*fl.* 1602), poet, was a contributor to Francis Davison's 'Poetical Rapsodie.' The first edition of that anthology contains two pieces by Best, 'A Sonnet of the Sun' (eighteen lines) and 'A Sonnet of the Moon.' To the third edition (1611) he contributed 'An Epitaph on Henry Fourth, the last French King,' 'An Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth,' 'Union's Jewell,' 'A Panegyrick to my Sovereign Lord the King,' and a few other pieces. Best's name is only known in connection with the 'Poetical Rapsodie.' The 'Sonnet of the Sun' and 'Sonnet of the Moon' are graceful pieces, and make us regret that the author wrote so little.

[Davison's Poetical Rhapsody, ed. N. H. Nicolas, 1826.] A. H. B.

BEST, GEORGE (*d.* 1584?), navigator, accompanied Martin Frobisher in the three voyages undertaken (in 1576, 1577, and 1578) to discover the North-west Passage, and published, on the return from the third voyage in 1578, 'A Trve Discovrse of the late voyages of discouerie, for the finding of a passage to Cathaya, by the Northweast, vnder the conduct of Martin Frobisher, generall: deuided into three Bookes. In the first whereof is shewed his first voyage. Wherein also by the way is sette out a geographicall description of the worlde and what partes thereof haue bin discouered by the Nauigations of the Englishmen. Also there are annexed certayne reasons to proue all partes of the Worlde habitable, with a generall Mappe adioyned. In the second is set out his second voyage, with the aduentures and accidents thereof. In the thirde is declared the strange fortunes which hapned in the third, with a seuerall description of the Countrey and the people there inhabiting. With a particular Card therevnto adioyned of Meta incognita, so farre forth as the secretes of the voyage may permit. At London, Imprinted by Henry Bynnyman, seruant of the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton, Vizchamberlain, Anno Domini 1578,' 4to, black letter. The book, which is of the highest rarity, is dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. In the third voyage the fleet consisted of seventeen ships. Best was captain of the Jane Anne. The adventures through which the voyagers passed are described graphically and quaintly. At the time of its publication the narrative attracted much attention. A French translation appeared in the same year, under the title of 'La Navigation du Cap. Martin Frobisher Anglois es regions de west et nordwest en l'année 1577. Pour Antoine Chuppen,' 8vo. In 1580 a Latin translation (from the French) of the account of the second voyage was published at Nurenberg. Two years later an Italian version appeared at Naples. A second Latin translation (from the French) was issued nearly a century afterwards, in 1675, at Hamburg. Best's narrative was included in the third volume of Hakluyt's 'Voyages,' 1600, and was reprinted in 1867 by the Hakluyt Society. A George Best, servant to Sir Christopher Hatton, was

killed in a duel, about March 1583–4, by Oliver St. John, afterwards Viscount Grandison. This person is doubtless to be identified with the writer of the 'Trve Discovrse.' Another George Best, fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, was instituted to the vicarage of All Saints, Cambridge, in 1572, and to the rectory of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, London, in 1596. He died in November 1609. (see *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii. 524, where it is wrongly stated that he was perhaps the author of 'Beware the Cat,' which certainly belongs to William Baldwin [q. v.]).

[A Trve Discovrse of the late Voyages of Discouerie, &c. edited by Rear-admiral Richard Collinson, Hakluyt Society's Publications, 1867; Nicolas's Hatton, 366; Herbert's Ames, 982.]

A. H. B.

BEST, afterwards BESTE, HENRY DIGBY (1768–1836), miscellaneous author, born in Lincoln 21 Oct. 1768, was the son of Henry Best, D.D., prebendary of Lincoln. His mother was Magdalen, daughter of Kenelm Digby, of North Luffenham in Rutland. He was educated in the grammar school of Lincoln. His father, who had been senior wrangler of his year, had proposed sending him to Eton and Oxford, thinking him such a blockhead that he would be plucked at Cambridge. Dr. Best died, however, on 29 June 1782, and his son, in 1784, was sent by his mother to Oxford. He matriculated at University College 17 March 1785, and soon afterwards was nominated a demy of Magdalen. His father had said to him: 'These old women (speaking of some catholic relations) will make a papist of you, Harry.' His discovery of a Douay testament in an old closet of his father's produced in him some leanings to catholicism. He took his B.A. degree in 1788, and his M.A. in 1791, while still residing in Magdalen. He obtained a fellowship six weeks afterwards, and in September 1791 was ordained deacon, and in December was appointed to the curacy of St. Martin in Lincoln. His first works were a treatise entitled 'The Christian Religion briefly defended against the Philosophers and Republicans of France,' 8vo, 1793, and a 'Sermon on St. John xx. 23,' preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1793, a discourse on 'Priestly Absolution,' which was republished in 1874. It is curious that this discourse, which anticipated some of the 'tractarian' arguments, was highly approved by the chief members of the university of Oxford in 1794. Shortly afterwards Beste (as he now wrote his name) read the 'Pluralities Indefensible' of Dr. Richard Newton, the founder of Hertford College, which greatly affected his mental development. On the death of his mother, 10 April 1797, he succeeded to a freehold estate, and had to resign his fellowship at Magdalen. He settled at Lincoln without ecclesiastical duties, and stronger doubts sprang up in his mind as to the spiritual authority of the church of England. These doubts were further strengthened by intercourse with the Abbé Beaumont, then in charge of the small catholic chapel at Lincoln. On 17 May 1798 he was present in London at the high mass in St. Patrick's Chapel, Soho, and was deeply moved. Next day he called on Bishop Douglass, by whom he was introduced to the Rev. Mr. Hodgson as his first confessor, and on 26 May 1789 he was received into the catholic church in the chapel in St. George's Fields. His intimate friend Phillpotts, afterwards bishop of Exeter, wrote to him lamenting the change, but affectionately desiring the continuance of his friendship. In 1838 Bishop Phillpotts spoke warmly to Beste's son of his father's intelligence and kindness. Beste still remained on friendly terms with the president of Magdalen, and he was frequently a guest at his table. After a collision with Dr. Parr at one of these dinners, Beste said, 'Mr. President, the next time you invite a bear to your table, I beg that you will muzzle him.' Dr. Routh, glancing at Parr, who was laughing, remarked, 'He is a clever fellow for all that.' Three years after his conversion Beste married Sarah, daughter of Edward Sealy, Esq., of Bridgewater. For a year or two, then, his time was given up to the management of one of his estates in Lincolnshire. Occasionally at this period he contributed to the periodicals of his co-religionists. In 1818 he left England with his family for the south of France, and published in 1826 'Four Years in France, or Narrative of an English Family's Residence there during that Period, preceded by some Account of the Conversion of the Author to the Catholic Faith,' 8vo. The book, dated 21 March 1826, Clermont en Auvergne, is full of fervour, lit up here and there with quaint and sometimes coarse humour. Cardinal Wiseman had seen him at Rome in the jubilee of 1825, and mentions him in his 'Last Four Popes,' p. 271. Beste published in 1828 'Italy as it is, or Narrative of an English Family's Residence for three years in that Country,' 8vo, the work being whimsically dated at its close Torquay, Chiaja della Torre, Devon, 23 Oct. 1827. In 1829 appeared 'Personal and Literary Memorials,' 8vo. Seven years later Beste died at Brighton in his sixty-eighth year on 28 May 1836. Ten years after his death was published his last

work, called 'Poverty and the Baronet's Family, a Catholic Story,' 12mo, 1846, a few months previously, in 1845, some papers of his on 'Vices, Sins, and Crimes,' having appeared in 'Dolman's Magazine.'

[Autobiographical writings of Henry Digby Beste, reissued with the reprint in a third edition of his Sermon on Priestly Absolution, 1874, pp. 1–85, and 114–239; Register of the Demies of S. M. Magdalen College, Oxford, 1785, iv. 97; Catholic Magazine for 1838, p. 480; Notes and Queries, 1st series, xii. 227, 314, 3rd series, xi. 57, note.]

C. K.

BEST, PAUL (1590?–1657), controversialist, came of a family which had been long of the gentry in the North Riding of Yorkshire; but his father, James Best, having removed to the East Riding, was resident in the rectory-house of Hatton Cranswick, near Driffield, known as the burial-place of Alfred, king of Northumbria. Here it is believed Paul was born 'about 1590.' In 1598 his father purchased the manor of Emswell, about two miles from Driffield, for 2,050*l.* It had been a monastery of St. Mary of York, and in possession of Sir Thomas Crompton. James Best, as was the wont then with squires, cultivated his own land and grew rich. Dying in April 1617, he left in his will 'competent portions' to his younger children, and his manor of Emswell and messuages at Beverley to Paul, his eldest son. Paul was at the university of Cambridge when the message reached him of his father's death. From a manuscript written by the Rev. Roger Ley, we learn that Paul was of Jesus College, Cambridge, having Sir William Boswell, afterwards ambassador for England at the Hague, as his tutor, and this Roger Ley as his fellow-student and 'intimate.' In September 1617 he left Jesus, and became a fellow of Catherine Hall. His father, who was most probably a puritan, had meant him to be of Emmanuel. On 13 Feb. 1618 he parted with his manor of Emswell to his younger brother Henry for the sum of 2,200*l.*, which was paid him as an annuity for his life. Of his character while at the university Ley thus writes: 'In wit he surpassed the ordinary sort, and had a mighty reach. Yet was he more nimble than staid. His quaint and curious searches in philosophy above the ordinary strain made me and others much admire him. For a serious study he excelled in the mathematics, and for a pleasantrie in poetry.' Verses by P. B. prefixed to Robert Anton's 'Vice's Anatomy' (1617) have been assigned to him, but this P. B. was of Magdalen College. The only poetry by him now traceable is a copy of verses 'to Christ.' On leaving Cambridge he followed 'uncertain courses.' He proceeded to the continent, and mingled a good deal with educated and 'disputative' men of the period. He is found in Germany in 1624, and in Poland, and as a soldier under Gustavus Adolphus; but Ley, his biographer, does not claim for him military renown. 'If he had any good military parts,' he says, 'I may say he was able *tam Marte quam Mercurio.* Fit to hold discourse with any man he was, and an excellent companion.' Ley continues: 'He fell to dispute often where he had opportunity, as in the university of Gryphiswald in Pomerania . . . where Priscian was slain. . . . In these northern parts of Germany, and also Poland and Transylvania, places not free from error, he unhappily disputed with some anti-trinitarians, and more adhering to carnal reason than to mysteries of faith, he was drawn to the dangerous opinion, the denial of our Saviour's divinity.'

His return was preceded by some years of retirement in Germany, chiefly spent in the study of unitarian theology. His annuity from the sale of Emswell is traced as having been paid 26 May 1628, also in 1632 at Emswell, and again upon August 1632 and April 1634. The chronology is not exact, but after-allusions bring him before us as a sufferer for his opinions. Having written out his conclusions on the doctrine of the Trinity, he submitted his 'loose papers' to the Rev. Roger Ley for his judgment. The manuscript was sent privately and in confidence. Ley appears to have instantly made the 'loose papers' public by bringing them under the notice of those in authority. Best never changed in this allegation. In his last pamphlet, 'Mysteries discovered,' in a reiterated copy of his 'Humble Petition' he expressly places it on record that he had been 'a close prisoner ever since the 14th February 1644[–5] onely for this his presumed reason or opinion, committed to a minister (a supposed friend) for his judgment and advice onely.' Be this as it may, all we learn is that Roger Ley and other divines were assiduous and earnest in their visits and reasonings with the prisoner.

Roger Ley's manuscript, as well as Whitelocke's 'Memorial of the English Affairs during the Reign of Charles I,' enables us to go behind the scenes so far. Best is represented as having applied 'the most profane epithets to the doctrine of the Trinity,' calling it 'a mystery of iniquity, a three-headed monster, a figment, a tradition of Rome, *monstrum biforme* and *triforme*,' &c. For this he was committed to the Gatehouse 14 Feb. 1644–5. After several examinations, on 28 March 1645–6 the house voted that he be hanged for his offence. On 23 Nov. a provision, affirming the

lawfulness of capital punishment for heresy, was carried, but it was not till 2 May 1648 that the ordinance was actually passed, and by that date Best had been released. In 1646 Best drew up 'A Letter of Advice vnto the Ministers assembled at Westminster, with severall parcels of Queries, recommended to their saddest considerations. . . . The possibility of a heretick's repentance, so long as he lives, and such as do any wayes cause him to dye in heresie, as much as in them lyes, do effectually damn him eternally; and consequently, that *Paul Best* (what-ever his errours be at present), as well as *Paul* the Apostle, once a blasphemer, may one day become a convert, if he be not untimely starved to death beforehand, 1646' [in MS. marked 28 April]. Having launched his 'Letter of Advice,' Best set about the preparation of a respectful petition to the House of Commons. He appealed to the house to 'be pleased to take notice' that he had been 'eighteen months imprisoned,' with what 'impairing of his substance' he forbore stating. The petition sought release or 'a speedie hearing.' This was on 13 Aug. 1646. Still his release lingered. He once more appealed to the authorities in a treatise entitled: 'Mysteries Discovered, or a Memoriall Picture pointing out the Way from Babylon to the Holy City, for the good of all such as during that night of general errour and apostacie (2 Thess. ii. 3, Revel. iii. 10) have been so long misled with Rome's hobgoblins. By me, Paul Best, Prisoner in the Gatehouse, Westminster, 1647.' This is an appeal to justice, and a defence against the charges brought against him. On the blank spaces of the Bodleian copy is a manuscript anti-trinitarian note in Latin, which was supposed by Brook Aspland to be in Milton's autograph.

It seems most probable that Cromwell at last interfered. However it came about, he was silently released towards the close of 1647. He quietly returned to his family seat. His brother Henry was then dead, and had been succeeded in Emswell by his son, John Best, to whom by some arrangement Paul (his uncle) surrendered his annuity on 22 Jan. 1651–2, and, with what of his fortune he had left, cultivated a farm. He still pursued his old studies, and masses of his manuscripts were left behind at his death. The parish register of Little Driffield gives the dates of death and burial: '1657. Paul Best, Master of Arts, died at Great Driffield 17 Sept., and was buried at Little Driffield 19 Sept. in the churchyard.'

[Ley's MS., formerly in possession of H. B. Bright, and latterly of Joseph Hunter, from the Chorus Vatum; letters from Rev. Horace Newton, Driffield; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biography, i. 87, iii. 161; Whitelocke's Memorials; Neal, iii. 292; Best's Works.] A. B. G.

BEST, SAMUEL (1738–1825), a pretended prophet, is stated to have been at one period of his life a servant in several families in London, where he earned a reputation for dishonesty (*Imposture detected*, p. 42). According to another account he had been—possibly subsequent to this—a Spitalfields weaver in good circumstances (*Gent. Mag.* lvii. 115). Some time before 1787, having disowned his children 'either from indolence or morbidity,' he became an inmate of Shoreditch workhouse, an allowance of eight shillings a week being contributed to his support by one of his daughters. Discarding his original name, he took that of 'Poor-help,' as descriptive, in self-deprecatory language, of the special mission which his prophetic gifts enabled him to fufill. He received his visitors in a room adorned with fantastic emblems and devices, and, after inspecting the palms of their hands, professed to give an outline of their past lives, their present circumstances, and their future prospects in verses of Scripture, which he repeated with rapid fluency. He also undertook, by licking the hands of his patients, to discover the disease under which they laboured. Owing to the interest excited in his pretensions, 'Poor-help' removed to a house in Kingsland Road, where he was consulted by many of the upper classes of London, whom he also visited at their own homes. He professed to eat no other food than bread and cheese, and to drink only gin tinctured with rhubarb. At night he found the strength and refreshment he needed for his pretentious daily duties, not in sleep, but in converse with celestial powers. For the last thirty years of his life he was possessed of the conviction that he should be the leader of the children of Israel to rebuild the city of Jerusalem. He died 7 March 1825, aged 87.

[Martin's Imposture detected, or Thoughts on a Pretended Prophet and on the Prevalence of his Impositions, 1787; Gent. Mag. lvi. 1106, lvii. 115, 309, xc. part i. 380.] T. F. H.

BEST, THOMAS (1570?–1638?), captain in the navy, was probably the son of Captain George Best, the companion of Frobisher in his Arctic voyages (HAKLUYT, iii. 47, 60, 75, &c.; *Calendar of State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, see index). He went first to sea about 1583 (*Best to Conway*, 13 July 1623), being then presumably about thirteen years old; and yet he is referred to as being, in 1598, a man of substance and repute, well known in Ratcliff and Limehouse (RUNDALL'S *Memorials of the Empire*

of Japan (Hakluyt Society), 29). He was appointed, 30 Dec. 1611, to command the Red Dragon, a ship of some 600 tons and 200 men, then fitting for a voyage to the East Indies, and accompanied by the Osiander pinnace, he sailed from Gravesend on 5 Feb. 1611-12. He arrived at Surat in the beginning of September to the great annoyance of the Portuguese, who had previously established themselves in the country. They collected a force of four galeons, each as large as the Dragon, and some twenty small craft, row-boats carrying many men, and on 29 Oct. appeared off the mouth of the river, where they hoped to surprise the English. Best, in the Dragon, at once weighed, stood out to meet them, and passed between two of their ships, firing into each. This caused the Portuguese to pause. The darkness closed in, and they had to anchor for the night. The next morning the Osiander also came out, and when three of the galeons, in trying to avoid the Dragon, got on shore, the Osiander, drawing little water, 'danced the hay about them, and so payed them that they durst not show a man on their decks.' The fight continued till dark of the second day. The third day was very similar to the second. Towards evening the Portuguese drew back and attempted to burn the Dragon by means of a hastily equipped fireship. This Best succeeded in sinking before she got dangerously near, and so the fight ended. The loss of the English was returned as three killed and one wounded; that of the Portuguese was certainly very heavy (PURCHAS, i. 482).

Some few days later the Portuguese attempted a further attack, when Best, again standing out to sea, engaged them with such resolution and skill that after four hours' severe fighting they made all sail to get away. The flight was witnessed by thousands on the shore. The Great Mogul was now quite willing to recognise the English as having rights equal to those of the Portuguese. The English trade was placed on a permanent footing, and the birth of the English power in India may properly be dated from this November 1612, rather than from any of the semi-piratical voyages of previous years.

In January 1612-13 Best in the Dragon, accompanied by the Osiander, left Surat, and, passing down the coast, crossed over to Acheen, where he arrived on 12 April. He described (12 July) the king and people as very griping, base, and covetous. All trade was forbidden except at Acheen: but by releasing a Portuguese whom he had captured, he succeeded in winning the favour of the king, who gave him the title of '*Orancaya pute*,' which is 'white or clear-hearted lord.' He also obtained permission to open a trade with Siam, and received assurance of good entertainment. At Bantam he obtained a grant of land on which to build warehouses, and when, having got a full cargo, he sailed in November on the return voyage, the company's affairs in the East were far more satisfactorily settled than before. The Red Dragon, 'richly laden,' arrived in the Downs in the first week of June 1614, and Best shortly afterwards attended the council to give a detailed account of his proceedings. He was considered to have 'deserved extraordinarily well,' though at the same time some dissatisfaction was expressed at 'his great private trade' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 22 June, 26 July, 9 and 19 Aug. 1614). The question was left to the governor, Sir Thomas Smythe, who gave his opinion that no one could be a fitter commander than Best, but that for merchandise Captain Keeling was far before him, and should be sent to Surat (7 Sept.). Best refused to go the voyage without private trade, and a few days later (16 Sept.), nettled, it would appear, by the refusal of the council to give his son an appointment as one of their factors, he refused to go at all. As he very shortly afterwards (27 Sept.) signified his willingness to go another year, it is not improbable that the council gave way. Reports to his disadvantage, however, continued to be circulated, so that Best insisted on an investigation. The decision was that the company was 'content to remit all that is past and let these things die, which should not have been ripped up, had he not called them in question himself' (24 Oct. 1615).

In October 1617 the question of sending out a chief commander to Bantam came before the council, and after discussing the relative merits of Sir Richard Hawkins, Sir Thomas Dale, and others, they requested the governor to confer with Best as the fittest of all. Best accepted the appointment, and agreed to sail again in the Dragon, but a complaint was presently lodged against him for having appointed his son as a master's mate. On this and other matters Best took high ground; he was summoned before the court, and after some discussion and his refusal to sign a bond for 5,000*l.* to perform the articles agreed on, he was dismissed the company's service (25 Nov.) He afterwards (27 Jan. 1617-18) made his peace with them, but he does not seem to have again accepted any office under the company. It is probable that Best had already served in royal ships, and from this time he was actively employed

under the crown. In 1623 he commanded the Garland, and when the fleet sailed for Spain to bring back Prince Charles, Best remained as senior officer in the Downs. He had previously been engaged in the prevention of piracy, or the pursuit of pirates (*Conway to Commissioners of the Navy*, 6 June 1623), and he would probably have had more of the same duty, had not the insolence of the Dutch, in destroying a Dunkirk privateer at Leith and blockading another at Aberdeen, rendered it necessary to send a small force to the coast of Scotland. It was determined that Best was the proper man to command this expedition; but the Bonaventure, the only other ship available, was commanded by Sir William St. Leger, who held that, as a knight, he could not be under the orders of Best. The commissioners of the navy recommended that St. Leger should be superseded in the Bonaventure by some captain of 'meaner quality.' Captain Christian, who had formerly commanded the Osiander with Best, was accordingly appointed in his place. The Garland and Bonaventure sailed from Margate on 30 June, and, having gone to Aberdeen, brought the blockaded Dunkirker to the Downs, closely attended by two of the Dutch ships, and when, on 29 July, the convoy attempted to run off by herself, the Dutchmen would have made a prize of her if Best had not beat them off. He vowed vengeance, but the Dutch ships outsailed him. On 4 Aug. they had all anchored in the Downs, the Dutch at some distance, when Best slipped alongside of them in the dark, and beat them out of the road. The next day the Dutch gathered in force, and threatened summary punishment, unless he could show the king's commission for what he had done. As naval commissions then, as now, were signed only by the admiralty, Best had not the authority the Dutch required, and to evade the difficulty he was ordered to bring the ships up to Gravesend. Eventually he was superseded, and the Dunkirker was sent home with a safe-conduct from the Dutch (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., August 1623; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, v. 81–8). In 1626–7 Best commanded the Vanguard (19 March 1626–7), which formed part of the fleet assembled at Portsmouth under Lord Willoughby (*State Papers*, Dom., Charles I, xxxii. 74), and in the disastrous expedition to Rhé in 1627 (*ib.* lvi. 88, lxv. 14). In September 1630 he was member of a commission to report on the keeping of the king's ships at Chatham and Portsmouth, and in April 1632 of another to consider the manning of ships. In 1633 he seems to have been senior warden of the Trinity House, and in 1634 to have been master (*ib.* cclxxiii. 25, 271); in 1637 he appears to have been still master of the Trinity House; and in April 1638 he sat on a commission for inquiring into frauds in the supply of timber. This is the last mention of him that can be traced; it seems, therefore, probable that he died shortly afterwards.

[Calendar of State Papers, Domestic and East Indies, 1611–38.] J. K. L.

BEST, WILLIAM DRAPER, first Baron Wynford (1767–1845), judge, the third son of Thomas Best, by a daughter of Sir William Draper, K.B. (by his first wife), was born at Haselbury-Plucknett, Somerset, on 13 Dec. 1767. After receiving his education at the grammar school at Crewkerne, he was admitted to Wadham College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen, but left the university in his seventeenth year without taking his degree. He had been intended at first for the church, but, having come into a considerable fortune from a cousin during his residence at Oxford, he entered the Middle Temple on 9 Oct. 1784. He was called to the bar on 6 Nov. 1789, and joined the home circuit. The first cause in which he attracted notice was that of Shakespear *v.* Peppin (6 *T. R.* 741) in June 1796, when Lord Kenyon, C.J., paid many compliments to 'his talents and industry.' It is said that the brief in this case fell into his hands by the happy accident of the absence of the counsel who was engaged in the cause. He soon afterwards secured an extensive practice, both on the home circuit and at Westminster Hall. Though at Westminster he chiefly practised in the common pleas, he was engaged in many cases of importance in the king's bench and exchequer, and also in some of the principal criminal trials of the day. In 1799 he became a serjeant-at-law, and in July 1802 was elected member for Petersfield. He was now attached to the whig party, and was one of the acting managers on the impeachment of Lord Melville. He continued to sit for Petersfield until the dissolution of parliament. In March 1809 he was elected recorder of Guildford in the place of Lord Grantley. In October 1812 he was returned as a member for Bridport, and, having changed his politics, was appointed, 7 Dec. 1813, solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. On 14 Feb. 1816 he became the prince's attorney-general, and in 1818 chief justice of Chester, and M.P. for Guildford. These offices Best resigned, when, on the elevation of Abbott to the chief-justiceship, he succeeded to the vacancy in the king's bench (30 Nov. 1818); he was knighted 3 June 1819. After sitting as a puisne judge for

rather more than five years, he was made chief justice of the common pleas on 15 April 1824, and admitted to the privy council on 25 May in the same year. His health throughout his career was a source of great suffering, and he was constantly incapacitated by severe attacks of gout. In June 1829 he gave up his post on the bench, and, a pension having been granted to him, was called to the House of Lords by the title of Baron Wynford of Wynford Eagle in the county of Dorset, on 5 June 1829. He was appointed one of the deputy speakers of the house, where he was a vehement supporter of the tory party, and strenuously opposed the Reform Bill at every stage.

As a lawyer he had no great reputation, but as an advocate his qualities were both varied and extensive. His style of speaking was forcible and pointed, but not always fluent, though his arguments were at all times remarkable for their clearness. His quickness and unwearying activity made him a most watchful adversary, though as a leader he was not always safe. As a parliamentary speaker he was much less successful than as an advocate, and as a judge he was unfortunately far from being free of bias of temper, and sometimes even of political prejudice. The opinions which he was supposed to have uttered on the subject of the game laws in the case of Ilott *v.* Wilkes (3 *B. & A.* 304) called forth a bitter article by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' (vol. xxxv.), entitled 'Spring Guns and Man Traps.' Best's judgment, however, seems to have been grossly misreported in the account of the case to which Sydney Smith referred. A number of his judgments will be found in vols. ii. to v. of 'Bingham's Reports.' On 11 June 1834 the degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford. When attending the House of Lords he used to be carried there in an arm-chair, in which he was permitted to sit when addressing the house. In his later years his increasing infirmities compelled him gradually to withdraw from public life. He died at his country seat of Leasons in Kent, on 3 March 1845, aged 78. Early in life, on 6 May 1794, he married Mary Anne, second daughter of Jerome Knapp, clerk to the Haberdashers' Company, by whom he had ten children. The title is now borne by his grandson, William Draper Mortimer Best, who succeeded his father, the second baron, on 28 Feb. 1869.

[Foss's Judges (1864), ix. 9–12; Law Magazine, xxxiii. 308–17; Law Review, ii. 168–75; Law Times, iv. 447; Annual Register, 1845, appendix p. 255; Gent. Mag. 1845, xxiii. N.S. 431–2; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, vol. viii. passim; Campbell's Chief Justices, vol. iii. passim; Edinburgh Review, xxxv. 123–34, 410–21.]

G. F. R. B.

BESTON, JOHN (*d.* 1428), theological writer, prior of the Carmelite convent at Bishop's Lynn, was doctor in theology both of Cambridge and Paris, and was highly esteemed as a theologian and a philosopher, and also as a preacher. In 1423 he was deputed to attend the council held at Sienna. He died at Bishop's Lynn in 1428. His name is in Latin variously written Bestonus, Bastonus, and Besodunus. The works ascribed to him are the following: 1. 'Lecturæ Sacræ Scripturæ' (one book). 2. 'Sermones in Evangelia' (one book). 3. 'Sermones in Epistolas Apostolorum' (one book). 4. 'Compendium Theologiæ Moralis' (one book). 5. 'De Virtutibus et Vitiis oppositis' (one book). 6. 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ' (one book). 7. 'Super Universalia Roberti Holcothi' (one book). 8. 'Rudimenta Logices' (one book). 9. 'Epistolæ ad diversos' (two books). 10. 'Sacræ Conciones' (one book). 11. 'De Trinitate.' 12. 'Determinationes' (one book). It is stated in Rose's 'Biographical Dictionary' that several of these works are preserved in manuscript in the University Library at Cambridge, but no mention of them occurs in the published catalogue.

[Bale's Script. Illust. Maj. Brit. ed. Basle (1557), 560; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 611; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 98; Villiers de St. Etienne, Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 797; Rose's Biog. Dict. iv. 184.]

H. B.

BETAGH, THOMAS (1739–1811), jesuit, was descended from a branch of an old Roman catholic family in Meath, Ireland, which, through the Cromwellian confiscations, lost considerable estates. Some members of this family followed the fortunes of the Stuarts on the continent, and held important rank in the Irish brigades in the service of France. Betagh was born in 1739 at Kells, in Meath, where his father carried on the business of tanning. At an early age admission was obtained for him to the seminary of the Society of Jesus at Pont-à-Mousson in France. He there evinced high talents, was appointed professor of languages, and acquired reputation by his erudition and humility. After the suppression of the jesuits in France he returned to Ireland, and in conjunction with other members of that society carried on a school at Dublin, where he became a curate. He was subsequently appointed parish priest in Dublin and vicar-general of that diocese. Betagh's talents as a preacher are stated to have been of a high order. By

his untiring efforts for the promotion of education and the amelioration of the condition of the poor he acquired great influence with the people, which he exerted beneficially in the disturbed times through which he lived. Betagh died at Dublin on 16 Feb. 1811, after a lingering illness. An elaborate marble monument to him, with his likeness in medallion, was erected by public subscription, and stands in the parish church of SS. Michael and John, Dublin. Two portraits of him were engraved by Brocas of Dublin. A considerable amount of Betagh's unpublished correspondence is still preserved by the Society of Jesus.

[History of Irish Confederation, Dublin, 1882; Ireland's Case, 1695, p. 102; O'Callaghan's Hist. Irish Brigades, 1870; Hist. of City of Dublin, i. 312, 1854; Archives of Jesuits, Dublin; Irish Monthly Magazine, Dublin, 1811; Sermon at Funeral of T. Betagh, 1811.] J. T. G.

BETHAM, EDWARD (1707–1783), scholar and divine, was educated at Eton, and in 1728 proceeded to King's College, Cambridge. He became a fellow of King's College in 1731, and was also for some time bursar. He was subsequently presented by the provost and fellows to the living of Greenford, in Middlesex. He was appointed one of the preachers at Whitehall, and in 1771 the provost and fellows of Eton elected him to a vacant fellowship. Betham appears to have impressed his contemporaries equally by his learning and his benevolence. 'His fortune was not large, yet his liberality kept more than equal pace with it, and pointed out objects to which it was impossible for his nature to resist lending his assistance.'

In 1780 Betham founded and endowed a charity school in his own parish of Greenford, having previously erected a schoolhouse there. He gave 2,000*l.* for the better maintaining of the botanical garden at Cambridge. His affection for Eton was strikingly manifested in his will. He directed a marble statue of Henry VI to be prepared and erected at a cost of 700*l.* The statue was entrusted to the well-known sculptor Bacon, and it now stands in the chapel of Eton College, bearing the inscription: 'Posuit Edvardus Betham, collegii hujusce socius.' The king holds a model of the college in his hand. A bust of Henry was also given to the college library by Betham, and other benefactions are associated with his name. Betham died in 1783.

[Gent. Mag. 1783; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary.] G. B. S.

BETHAM, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1709), catholic priest, a native of Warwickshire, where his elder brother possessed a handsome estate, completed his studies in the English college at Douay, and was ordained priest there. Afterwards he went to Paris (1667), where he resumed his studies, and at the expiration of ten years was created a doctor of the Sorbonne. Then he came to England on the English mission, but the excitement caused by Titus Oates's narrative of a pretended popish plot was so great that he soon deemed it prudent to return to the French capital. When the catholic cause in England appeared to be in a flourishing condition Betham's presence here was required, and he was appointed one of the chaplains and preachers in ordinary to King James II. This office he held till the revolution of 1688, and soon afterwards he followed his royal master to St. Germain. He was appointed preceptor to the Chevalier de Saint George, and after King James's death that office was confirmed to him by commission, dated 30 Oct. 1701.

During his residence in Paris after his first visit to this country Betham revived an old project for erecting a seminary for the benefit of such of the English clergy as were disposed to take degrees in the university of Paris. The college of Arras at Paris had been founded as early as 1611 for the maintenance of learned writers in defence of the catholic religion. In 1667 this institution was greatly augmented by the Rev. Thomas Carr of Douay College; but the scheme was not completed till many years later, when Betham was appointed to preside over the seminary. Betham was enabled to purchase a handsome house and garden in the Rue des Postes, Faubourg Saint Marceau, and opened the establishment as St. Gregory's seminary by letters patent from the king of France in 1701. Some years before he died he retired to this seminary, where he ended his days in 1709. Dodd says 'he was a person of strict morals, grave, and reserved in conversation. The court was his cell, and he seldom appeared in publick but when duty called him forth.'

He was the author of: 1. 'A Sermon of the Epiphany, preach'd in the Queen-Dowager's Chapel at Somerset-House upon Twelfth day Jan. 6 1686. Published by her Majesty's command,' London, 1686, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon preach'd before the King and Queen in their Majesties Chappel at St. James's upon the Annunciation of our Blessed Lady, March 25 1686. Published by his Majestie's command,' London, 1686, 4to; this and the preceding sermon are reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 2 vols., London, 1741, 8vo. 3. 'Observations upon the *Bulla Plan-*

tata, at the request of the Pope's Nuncio,' manuscript.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 293, 485; Husenbeth's Notices of English Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 18; Lowndes's Bibl. Man., ed. Bohn, 2243.] T. C.

BETHAM, MARY MATILDA (1776–1852), woman of letters and miniature painter, was the eldest daughter of the Rev. William Betham [q. v.], of Stonham Aspel, Suffolk, and rector of Stoke Lacy, Herefordshire (the compiler of some 'Genealogical Tables of the Sovereigns of the World, and of a 'Baronetage of England'). Her education, which consisted mainly in having free access to her father's fine library, and in a little occasional teaching from him, developed in her an ardent love of literature, especially of history. She was sent to school, but 'only to learn sewing, and prevent a too strict application to books.' Matilda taught herself miniature painting, and many of her portraits possess much sweetness of expression and delicacy of finish; but from a total want of any training in art they are weakly drawn, and she was unable to achieve an enduring success. Belonging to a large family she made strenuous efforts to turn her talents to practical account; and gathering together some of the fruits of her large miscellaneous historical reading she published, in 1804, a 'Biographical Dictionary of the Celebrated Women of every Age and Country,' which, though quite fragmentary and disproportioned, contains much entertaining matter, and is agreeably and often judiciously written. She had already gone up to London, where she gave Shakespearean readings, exhibited her portraits at the Royal Academy, and had a brief but brilliant period of literary and artistic success. She formed cordial friendships with Charles and Mary Lamb, with Coleridge, Southey, Mrs. Barbauld, and others. How high she stood in their esteem and liking may be gathered from their letters to her, some of which are printed in 'Six Life Studies of Famous Women,' by her niece, M. Betham-Edwards. Matilda had already published two small volumes of verse, 'Elegies,' 1797, and 'Poems,' 1808, which are poor enough; but in 1816 her 'Lay of Marie' achieved a considerable success. Charles Lamb, to whom the volume had been shown in manuscript, wrote: 'Did I not ever love your verses? The domestic half will be a sweet heirloom in the family. 'Tis fragrant with cordiality. What friends you must have had or dreamed of having! and what a widow's cruse of heartiness you have doled among them!' Southey and Allan Cunningham were still warmer in their praise, Southey advising her to insert at the end of her fictitious 'Lay of Marie' the real 'Lais de Marie' (Marie being a poetess of considerable figure among the Anglo-Norman *Trouveurs* of the middle of the thirteenth century), so as to give her book an antiquarian value. This advice Matilda followed in part, adding two appendices, the first containing extracts from a 'Dissertation on the Life and Writings of Marie, by M. La Rue,' in the 'Archæologia,' vol. xiii.; the second not, unfortunately, the actual 'Lais' from the Harleian MSS., but only some paraphrases from them. Family circumstances and misfortunes, combined with a breakdown of health, compelled Matilda to return to the country and relinquish literary pursuits. But her friendships remained, and when, as an elderly woman, she once more settled in London with unabated love of literature, her wit, her stores of apt quotation and anecdote, her sweetness and cheerfulness of disposition, made her still a favourite, not only with the literary people of her own date, but with the new generation. 'I would rather talk to Matilda Betham than to the most beautiful young woman in the world,' said a young man of her in her old age. She died in 1852.

[Betham-Edwards's Six Life Studies of Famous Women, 1880; obituary notice in the Gent. Mag. 1852.] A. G-T.

BETHAM, WILLIAM (1749–1839), antiquary, was born at Little Strickland, near Morland, Westmoreland, on 17 May 1749. His family seems to have been settled in the county from the twelfth century, and to have derived its name from the little village of Betham, near Milnthorpe. From the sixteenth century Betham's immediate ancestors resided at Little Strickland. He was educated at the public school of Bampton, was ordained in 1773, apparently without graduating at a university, and became chaplain to the earl of Ancaster. From 1784 to 1833 he was head master of the endowed school at Stonham Aspel, Suffolk; he resigned the post in 1833, on being presented to the rectory of Stoke Lacy, in the diocese of Hereford. He died six years later, aged 90. In 1774 he married Mary, daughter of William Damont, of Eye, Suffolk, and by her he had fifteen children. His eldest surviving son was Sir William Betham, Ulster king of arms [q. v.], and Matilda Betham, the authoress [q. v.], was his daughter. Betham was the author of two important antiquarian works. In 1795 he published by subscription, in London, 'Genealogical Tables of the Sovereigns of the World, from the earliest to the present period,' a folio

volume giving pedigrees of royal families, beginning with the 'Antediluvian Patriarchs,' and concluding with the 'House of Cromwell.' It was dedicated to George III. At the period of this publication Betham announced a work on the baronetage of England. The first volume, however, did not appear till 1801, when it was published at Ipswich with the following title: 'The Baronetage of England, or the History of the English Baronets, and such Baronets of Scotland as are of English Families, with Genealogical Tables and Engravings of their Armorial Bearings.' The first volume was dedicated to James Cecil, marquis of Salisbury. The second volume, dedicated to Charles, marquis and earl Cornwallis, was published at London in 1802. The third, fourth, and fifth volumes appeared in 1803, 1804, and 1805. An unprinted collection of letters, addressed to the author by the subscribers and others interested in the work during its progress, is in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 21033). A portrait of Betham, engraved from a drawing by his daughter Matilda, is prefixed to this volume. Betham also made collections with a view to a 'History of Suffolk,' but his advanced age compelled him to relinquish the undertaking; his papers were advertised for sale in the 'Suffolk Chronicle,' 3 Feb. 1833, but nothing is known of their subsequent history.

[Gent. Mag. (new ser.), xii. 655–6; Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19118, pp. 189 et seq.; Nicholson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland, i. 223.] J. T. G.

BETHAM, Sir WILLIAM (1779–1853), Ulster king of arms, son of the Rev. William Betham [q. v.], was born on 22 May 1779, at Stradbrooke, Suffolk. In his early years he passed some time in acquiring a practical knowledge of typography, and undertook to revise a portion of Camden's 'Britannia' for Stockdale, the publisher. In 1805 he came to Dublin to search for documents in connection with a law case in which he was employed. He found the documents in 'the tower' at Dublin Castle, and in the office of the Ulster king of arms, unarranged and in a very neglected state. The sinecure office of keeper of the records in 'the tower' at Dublin Castle was at that time held by Philip Henry Stanhope, Lord Viscount Mahon, who, on Betham's representations, appointed him as his deputy. Betham also obtained the appointment of deputy to Admiral Chichester Fortescue, then Ulster king of arms. Under the record commission Betham held, from 1811 to 1812, the post of sub-commissioner. Betham was knighted in 1812, and was appointed Ulster king of arms in 1820. He devoted much time to the preparation of repertories and indexes to collections of records. Inquiries in connection with pedigrees, descents of properties and titles, were much facilitated by these compilations. In 1827 he published an octavo volume of 'Irish Antiquarian Researches,' illustrated with plates. This publication was succeeded in 1830 by the first volume of a work by him with the following title: 'Dignities, Feudal and Parliamentary, and the Constitutional Legislature of the United Kingdom. The nature and functions of the Aula Regis, the Magna Concilia, and the Communia Concilia of England. And the History of the Parliaments of France, England, Scotland, and Ireland, investigated and considered with a view to ascertain the origin, progress, and final establishment of legislative Parliaments and of the history of a Peer or Lord of Parliament.' In 1834 this volume was reissued with a new title-page, as 'The Origin and History of the Constitution of England, and of the early Parliaments of Ireland.' The author, in a preliminary note, stated that the title by which the work was first published very inadequately expressed its real character, and that it had been thought expedient to republish it with one more fully declaring its contents and objects. He added that some necessary additions had been made to the volume. These consist of six pages which are added at the end of the book. The materials intended for a second volume were, Betham intimated, reserved by him for a general history of Ireland, which, however, has not appeared.

Betham published in 1834 'The Gael and Cymbri, or an Inquiry into the Origin and History of the Irish, Scots, Britons, and Gauls; and of the Caledonians, Picts, Welsh, Cornish, and Bretons,' 8vo. In 1837 he issued 'Observations on Evidence taken before a Committee of the House of Commons on the Record Commission.' Betham took an active part in the proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, from the period of his admission to it as a member in 1826. He became one of its governing body, acted as secretary, and made several contributions to its publications. In 1840 differences arose between him and the council of the academy in relation to the distribution of prizes and the publication of essays by Dr. George Petrie, among which was that on 'The Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland anterior to the Anglo-Norman Invasion, and on the Origin and Uses of the Round Towers of Ireland.' A statement on these matters was addressed by Betham to the lord-lieu-

tenant of Ireland, who submitted it to the council of the academy, by which it was officially replied to. The last publication of Betham appeared in 1842, with the following title: 'Etruria Celtica: Etruscan Literature and Antiquities investigated, or the language of that people compared and identified with the Iberno-Celtic, and both shown to be Phœnician,' 2 vols. 8vo. A large collection of manuscripts in the Irish language acquired by Betham was purchased from him in 1850 by the Royal Irish Academy, in the library of which they are preserved. Betham died 26 Oct. 1853, and was buried at Monkstown, co. Dublin. As Ulster king of arms he was succeeded by Sir J. B. Burke. Betham's genealogical and heraldic manuscripts were sold at auction in London by Sotheby & Wilkinson in 1860. The greater part was purchased by private collectors. Portions, however, were bought for the British Museum, London, and for the office of Ulster King of Arms, Dublin.

[MSS. of Sheffield (P. F. Betham, Esq., Dublin); Records of Office of Ulster King of Arms, Dublin; Archives of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; Fourth Report of Royal Commission on Historical MSS., 1874; Letter from George Petrie to Sir William R. Hamilton, Astronomer Royal, Ireland, 1840; Life of G. Petrie, by W. Stokes, 1868.] J. T. G.

BETHEL, SLINGSBY (1617–1697), republican, was the third son of Sir Walter Bethel of Alne, Yorkshire, who married Mary, the second daughter of Sir Henry Slingsby of Scriven, near Knaresborough, and was baptised at Alne 27 Feb. 1617. Being a younger son, he was placed in business, and went to Hamburg in 1637, staying there until December 1649. He was strongly opposed to the cause of the cavaliers, but did not approve of the conduct of the Protector, nor did he, as member for Knaresborough in the parliament of 1659, support Richard Cromwell's adherents in their efforts to procure his succession as protector with unlimited powers of action. In the new council of state appointed to hold office from 1 Jan. 1660, he was the last of the ten non-parliamentary members. When the estates of his uncle, Sir Henry Slingsby, the unfortunate cavalier who suffered for his devotion to the royal cause, were sequestered, they were bought in for his family by Mr. Stapylton and Slingsby Bethel; the letters which passed between them on this matter are printed in the 'Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby' (1836), pp. 344–54, 411. Through success in trade and through his family descent, he acquired considerable property in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and for many years after the Restoration he passed a retired life in London, living on his means, and taking no active part in opposition to a government which he distrusted. But on 24 June 1680 Bethel, who was a member of the company of leathersellers, and Henry Cornish, were chosen sheriffs of London and Middlesex, though they were unable to serve in consequence of their not having taken the oaths commanded by the Corporation Act. The country was divided into two parties through religious and political differences, Bethel and his colleague being the candidates of the whig and popular party in the city. Roger North, the tory historian, in his 'Examen,' p. 93, says of them that 'the former used to walk about more like a corncutter than sheriff of London. He kept no house, but lived upon chops, whence it is proverbial for not feasting "to Bethel the city;"' and Dryden, in the first part of his 'Absalom and Achitophel,' threw at Bethel, under the name of Shimei, all the slanders of his opponents. By Burnet the whig historian Bethel was styled 'a known republican in principle' and 'a sullen and wilful man,' and he adds that the selection of these candidates gave some plausibility to the rumour that the king would not have justice done him against his enemies, as Bethel 'had expressed his approving the late king's death in very indecent terms,' whilst their taking the sacrament, though they were independents, to qualify themselves for the office, damaged the anti-court party (*History of own Times* (1823 ed.), ii. 241–43). This last remark of Burnet refers to the fact that before the date of the second election Bethel and Cornish had duly qualified, and that thereupon they were elected by a large majority over the court candidates. On their retirement in 1681 they were thanked by the grand jury for the city, but Bethel was defeated on 5 Sept. in his candidature for the aldermanship of Bishopsgate ward. The sheriffs were accused, with Sir Robert Clayton and others, of having visited Fitzharris in Newgate with a message from Lord Howard that nothing would save his life but a discovery of the popish plot; but the accusation was promptly denied in a pamphlet called 'Truth vindicated,' 1681, which is reprinted in the 'State Trials,' viii. 411–25. Several pamphlets were published on the conduct of the sheriffs in taking the sacrament, and on Bethel's attempt to be returned for Southwark at the election of February 1681. A folio tract published in his interest at this election, entitled 'The Vindication of Slingsby Bethel' (1681), gave an emphatic denial to the assertion of his antagonists that he was a papist,

a jesuit, a cruel soldier in the parliamentary army, a judge of the late king, and an assistant at the scaffold when King Charles was executed. He was defeated at the poll for the borough of Southwark, and in the following October was fined five marks for assaulting a waterman at the election day, the fact being that he had removed two men who were preventing his electors from tendering their votes (*The Tryal of Slingsby Bethel* (1681), and *State Trials*, viii. 747–58). In the same month of October 1681, Bethel showed his liberality by a gift of several hundred pounds for the relief of poor prisoners for debt. In July 1682 he thought it prudent to retire to Hamburg, and there he remained until February 1689. Whilst absent he was found guilty and heavily fined, with several others (8 May 1683), for an assault on the preceding midsummer day at the election of sheriffs, a proceeding which was generally condemned. After the accession of William and Mary the convicted persons presented a petition to the king, praying him to except out of his act of grace all those who were concerned in this prosecution (*The humble Petition of Sir Thomas Pilkington, Slingsby Bethel, &c.*) Bethel died early in February 1697. In Foster's 'Yorkshire Pedigrees' (vol. ii.) he is said to have married Mary Burrell of Huntingdon; but if this statement be correct, he was a widower in 1681.

Bethel was the author of several works. In 1659 he published 'A true and impartial Narrative of the most material Debates and Passages in the late Parliament,' reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (1748), iv. 524–33, in vol. vi. of the 1809 ed. of the same work, and again as an appendix to his anonymous tract, 'The Interest of Princes and States,' 1680. Most of the discourses in the last-mentioned volume were written many years previously, when the author was on his travels. They advocated freedom of trade and liberty of conscience. 'The World's Mistake in Oliver Cromwell' (anon.), 1668, contained a severe censure of Cromwell's foreign policy, and of his conduct towards Lilburne and Sir Henry Vane. Another of Bethel's anonymous pamphlets, 'Observations on the Letter written to Sir Thomas Osborn,' 1673, by the Duke of Buckingham, advocated the support of Holland against France. The last of his works, 'The Providence of God observed through several ages towards this Nation' (anon.), 1691, republished in 1694 and 1697, dealt mainly with the proceedings under the Stuarts for the establishment of arbitrary power. There is a contemporary print of Bethel in his robes as sheriff which was reproduced in 1800. It represents him as an austere and determined man.

[Luttrell, i. passim, ii. 30, iv. 179; Poulson's Holderness, i. 316, 347, 402, 408; Scott's Dryden, ix. 235, 280–2; 5th Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm. p. 386; Masson's Milton, v. 520.] W. P. C.

BETHELL, CHRISTOPHER (1773–1859), bishop of Bangor, was the second son of the Rev. Richard Bethell, of Wadham College, Oxford, B.A. 1755, M.A. 1759, rector of St. Peter's, Wallingford, who died 12 Jan. 1806, having married in 1771 Ann, daughter of James Clitherow, of Boston House, Middlesex. He was born at Isleworth, Surrey, 21 April 1773, and educated at King's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1796, M.A. 1799, and D.D. 1817; obtained a fellowship, and was second member's prizeman 1797. He was rector of Kirby Wiske, Yorkshire, from 1808 to 1830; dean of Chichester from 5 April 1814 until he became a bishop, and prebendary of Exeter 22 June 1830. Lord Liverpool nominated him bishop of Gloucester 11 March 1824. The Duke of Wellington transferred him to the more lucrative see of Exeter 8 April 1830, and again on 28 Oct. in the same year to the still more lucrative see of Bangor, which he held up to the time of his death.

Dr. Bethell was during the whole of his life identified with the high-church party. He was the author of several theological works, the principal of which is 'A General View of the Doctrine of Regeneration in Baptism,' 1821, of which a fourth edition was published in 1845. His other works are chiefly charges and sermons. His ignorance of the Welsh language was a very great hindrance to his usefulness in the diocese of Bangor, where 195,000 out of 200,000 people understood little more than their native tongue. He died at the palace, Bangor, 19 April 1859, and was buried in Llandegai churchyard on 27 April. At the time of his death he was the oldest prelate on the episcopal bench.

[Guardian, 27 April 1859, p. 375; Record, 23 April 1859, p. 3.] G. C. B.

BETHELL, RICHARD, first Lord Westbury (1800–1873), lord chancellor, the son of Richard Bethell, M.D., of Bristol, the grandson of Samuel Bethell of Bradford-on-Avon, and the great-grandson of Thomas Bethell, also of Bradford-on-Avon, who died in 1755, was born at Bradford-on-Avon 30 June 1800. He was educated partly at Corsham School, near Bath, partly at Bristol. At the age of fourteen, 'while still,' as he used to say, 'wearing a jacket and a frill,' he presented himself at Wadham College, matriculated,

and in a few months gained a scholarship. He had just completed his eighteenth year when he graduated, taking a first class in classics and a second in mathematics—an instance of precocity which, among men who have gained distinction in later life, is paralleled only by that of Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter. It was his frequent boast that from the age of seventeen he supported himself entirely by his own exertions, his father being no longer able to bear the expense of maintaining him at Oxford. After taking his degree he continued to reside in Oxford, and in a few years he was appointed to a fellowship in his own college, having previously, it is said, unsuccessfully opposed the future Cardinal Newman as a candidate for an Oriel fellowship. In 1823 he was called to the bar as a member of the Middle Temple, and he decided to practise in the equity courts, then presided over by Lord Eldon, the chancellor, Sir Thomas Plumer, the master of the rolls, and Sir John Leach, the vice-chancellor. On the strength of his academical reputation an opportunity was offered to Bethell a few years after his call, of which he availed himself, and which assured his success. An action had been brought against Brasenose College, and some eminent legal authority had advised the college to agree to a compromise. The question was of great importance, and on the recommendation of Dr. Gilbert, then principal of Brasenose, Bethell's opinion was taken. It was strongly in favour of continuing the action. The college followed his advice, and both before the vice-chancellor and on appeal before the House of Lords they were successful ('Attorney-General *v.* Brasenose College,' 1 *L. J.*, N. S. 66; 2 *Cl. & Fin.* 295). From this time his practice grew very rapidly. In 1840 he was made a queen's counsel by Lord Cottenham, and thereafter he settled in the court of Vice-chancellor Shadwell, over whose easy mind he exercised an extraordinary influence. By the aid of a wide knowledge of law, great industry, and unexampled audacity, he moved quickly to the front, and on the promotion of Knight Bruce and Wigram, in 1841, found himself the leader of the chancery bar, making an income which is said to have for many years exceeded 20,000*l.* Not till 1847 did he make any attempt to enter parliament. He failed in his first contest, when he stood as a liberal-conservative for Shaftesbury; but four years later he appeared with somewhat more advanced opinions, prepared to support the ballot and the abolition of church rates, and was returned for Aylesbury. The change in his attitude has been curiously exaggerated through his having been confounded with another Richard Bethell, a tory, who was member for the East Riding of Yorkshire from 1832 to 1841; but certainly his liberalism was steadily growing stronger, and, after being re-elected for Aylesbury in 1852 and 1857, was in 1859 returned for Wolverhampton. The conservative element in his nature, however, never disappeared; though on questions of personal liberty, such as the admission of Jews to parliament and the abolition of tests in universities, he was at one with the advanced party. He retained his belief in the value of a landed aristocracy. 'I do not know anything,' he said, 'that is more important to preserve in this country than the great rule by which the landed property of the father passes to the eldest son.'

Bethell had not long to wait for promotion. In 1851 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; in the following year he became solicitor-general in the 'Government of all the talents,' and in 1856, when Sir Alexander Cockburn was raised to the bench, he was made attorney-general. With one interval in 1858 and 1859 he held this last office until he became lord chancellor. When Bethell entered the House of Commons the necessity of great measures of law reform had for the first time begun to be recognised as of serious political consequence, and the weight of the work fell chiefly on his shoulders. Nothing did more to raise his reputation than the manner in which he carried through committee Mr. Gladstone's Succession Duty Bill, one of the most difficult and technical measures ever dealt with by parliament, and one which gave splendid scope for that readiness of apprehension and clearness of exposition in which he was unrivalled. He took a leading part also in the debates on the Oxford University Bill of 1854, and as attorney-general he introduced and carried through in 1857 the Probate and Administration Bill, the Divorce and Matrimonial Bill (carried almost single-handed against the most bitter opposition), and the Fraudulent Trustees Bill, and in 1861 the Bankruptcy and Insolvency Bill. This last measure, on which he had built high hopes, was marred, as he believed, by the rejection of his proposal to create a chief judge in bankruptcy—a proposal to which parliament returned when in 1869 it next legislated on the subject. He had other schemes of law reform, which advanced more slowly. On the subject of legal education he entertained the largest notions, desiring to see the Inns of Court erected into one great legal university, which should not merely undertake the training of professional lawyers, but co-operate with other universities in general

education (Hansard, 1 March 1854); but he was able to do no more than induce the different Inns of Court to consolidate their rules, and to institute studentships as an encouragement to legal study. More valuable results came from the impulse which he gave to the question of codifying the law. One of his first acts as solicitor-general was to prepare, and induce Lord Cranworth to accept, a measure for the consolidation of the statute law. The measure did not become law, and the subject was handed over to be considered by a statute law commission, which reported in favour of revising and consolidating the statutes, and of repealing all obsolete provisions. Bethell was himself in favour of codification pure and simple, but agreed to support the modified scheme as the first step towards a code; and in 1861, under his guidance, was passed the first of the Statute Law Revision Acts, formally repealing all enactments which are no longer in force, or which have become unnecessary. In 1863, when as lord chancellor he introduced the second of these acts, he reviewed the whole subject in one of his ablest speeches (afterwards published and edited by Macqueen, Q.C.), describing the confusion into which law had passed, and advocating as a further step the framing of a digest. The commission of 1866 reported in similar terms, but after some attempts to carry it out the proposal was abandoned. The work of revision, however, has since been actively carried on, and has led to the publication of a new edition of the statutes, now brought up to the year 1875, and including in seventeen volumes all of them that are effective (see HOLLAND'S *Essays on the Form of the Law*). Another and wider reform has been accomplished in a great measure through Bethell's persistent advocacy. As president of the Juridical Society (see his Address, i. 1), in his public speeches in and out of parliament, and even on the bench, he lost no occasion of proclaiming the absurdity of the separation of law and equity; but it was reserved for other hands to carry out the work of fusion. He died a fortnight before the passing of the act which declared that thenceforth law and equity should be concurrently administered.

His eager desire to take the lead in the removal of legal abuses brought him into frequent conflict with his chiefs, for whom he had an undisguised contempt. Especially did he exasperate them by repeatedly calling public attention to the inefficient condition of the House of Lords as a court of appeal, which he did rather venomously, but with perfect sincerity and with good cause. Lord Campbell has unjustly credited him with purely personal motives in making his attacks. 'Bethell,' he says, 'hardly attempts to disguise his eagerness to clutch the great seal' (*Life*, ii. 315). So strained did his and Cockburn's relations become with Lord Cranworth that Lord Campbell took the unusual step of addressing the prime minister, and warning him of the dangers to which the government was exposed 'from the insubordination which prevails among your legal functionaries.' 'Indeed,' he wrote, 'I must frankly tell you that there seems to me a systematic purpose to vilipend the lord chancellor' (*ibid.* ii. 343). Nothing came of this interposition; constant bickerings continued, and matters reached a climax in 1858, when Bethell, then out of office, in a speech of irritating satire, and still worth reading as an admirable example of his style, complained to the House of Commons of the systematic manner in which he had been misrepresented successively by Lord St. Leonards and Lord Campbell (*Hansard*, 26 Feb. 1858). At this time he was unquestionably looking forward with confidence to becoming chancellor when his party should return to power; he did not hesitate to say so openly, and on Lord Derby's resignation in 1859 his disappointment at having to give way to Lord Campbell was so great that only with difficulty was he induced again to serve as attorney-general. He did consent, however, and, 'strange to say,' Lord Campbell tells us, 'I get on more harmoniously with Bethell than with other members of the government.' He had not long to wait for the coveted prize. In the summer of 1861 Lord Campbell died, and Bethell succeeded him under the title of Baron Westbury of Westbury, in the county of Wilts. His bitter tongue had made him many enemies, but no one questioned his right to the office, and he fully satisfied the expectation that he would prove himself one of the chancellors whose names are distinctly associated with the advance of English law.

The judgments which he has left are in many ways unique. Our law reports contain no more perfect examples of precise and lucid statement, of concise reasoning, or of polished English; and no judge has ever striven more persistently than did Lord Westbury to bring every question to the test of principle, and to restrain within due limits what seemed to him the excessive authority of precedents. His habit was to brush aside, or pass by unnoticed, the crowd of cases which had accumulated during the argument, to treat with scant respect judicial opinions which might stand in his way, and to come to his decision by the light of 'a few elementary rules of law'—a phrase which he had a malicious

fondness for using when about to reverse Lord Campbell. Following this method, indeed, he frequently decided a great deal more than the facts of the case required, and the authority of his judgments has been thereby much weakened; but where he had a comparatively clear field, as in the subject of domicile, he succeeded in building up a great portion of the existing law (see an estimate of his judgments in CAMPBELL SMITH'S *Writings by the Way*, p. 397). With one exception, however, the cases in which he took part have only a legal interest. In 1864 he sat as a member of the judicial committee of the privy council to hear the appeals on the 'Essays and Reviews' cases ('Bishop of Salisbury *v.* Williams' and 'Fendall *v.* Wilson,' 2 *Moore P. C.*, N. S. 375; and see WILBERFORCE'S *Life*, iii. 6–10), and delivered with keen relish the judgment acquitting the defendants on all the counts—a judgment by which, said the author of a suggested epitaph for Lord Westbury himself, 'he took away from orthodox members of the church of England their last hope of everlasting damnation.'

Meanwhile his zeal for law reform remained unabated, though the result fell far short of his plans. He had long recognised the urgency of simplifying the transfer of land, and of carrying out the proposal of a general registry made by the Real Property Commission of 1830. He had been an active member of the commission of 1854, which in 1857 reported in favour of registration of title. When in opposition he had supported the bills introduced by Sir Hugh Cairns, and in 1862, taking up the subject again in the House of Lords, he succeeded in passing 'An Act to facilitate the proof of title to and the conveyance of real estate.' It offered two alternative modes of registration: that of an indefeasible title, or that of a merely possessory title to become subsequently indefeasible; but, against Lord Westbury's own convictions, registration was made voluntary. He expected great results from the act, and was slow to recognise its failure. Speaking after it had been in operation for nearly two years, he said: 'If there is one measure on which I can put my finger with the hope of being hereafter remembered, it will undoubtedly be this bill, when its utility and the relief which it is calculated to give to owners of landed property shall have been fully developed' (21 April 1864). It proved a failure nevertheless. Few indefeasible titles were registered, and the number decreased every year, while the possessory clauses were not made use of at all; and in 1868 a commission (of which Lord Westbury himself was afterwards made a member, though he took no part in the proceedings) was appointed to consider the causes of its failure. These they found to be the expense and the trouble of registration, which were proved to be greater than in the case of an ordinary sale, and which arose from the necessity imposed by the act of (1) showing a marketable title, (2) defining the boundaries of the property, and (3) registering partial interests (see also Lord Cairns's evidence before the commission of 1878). It would be difficult to say whether the act of 1862, known as Lord Westbury's Act, has had most effect in rousing people to the advantages of simpler modes of transfer or in discrediting by its failure subsequent attempts to accomplish the same end.

Most of the personal incidents which enlivened Lord Westbury's chancellorship have grown dim now, though at the time they were in everybody's mouth. One of them, however, bids fair to be historical. The occasion was the debate in the House of Lords on the sentence passed by Convocation on 'Essays and Reviews.' In language of solemn mockery, characterised by Bishop Wilberforce as 'ribaldry,' he told the bench of bishops that they had probably incurred the penalties of *præmunire*; he described a synodical judgment as 'a well-lubricated set of words—a sentence so oily and saponaceous that no one can grasp it,' and he warned them that 'whenever there is any attempt to carry Convocation beyond its proper limits their best security will be to gather up their garments and flee, and, remembering the pillar of salt, not to cast a look behind' (15 July 1864). The epithet 'saponaceous' was never forgotten.

In 1865 Lord Westbury was forced to retire from office. Circumstances connected with the granting of a pension to a Mr. Edmunds, who, as clerk to the patents (under the lord chancellor), was found to have appropriated public moneys, and certain transactions with reference to appointments in the Leeds Bankruptcy Court, had excited public indignation, and Lord Westbury was freely accused of having unworthily used his position to advance his relatives. The two cases were separately examined by two select committees, who agreed in acquitting him of having acted from unbecoming motives, but found that he had shown himself lax and inattentive to the public interests. A vote of censure, framed in moderate terms, was moved in the House of Commons, and, having been carried in spite of the defence made by the government, Lord Westbury at once announced his resignation, in a speech so full of real grace and dignity, that it almost turned indignation into sympathy. It was remem-

bered that in other cases he had been peculiarly active in correcting abuses in the departments under his charge, and that in using his position to favour his relatives he had been following a long, if an evil, tradition, to break which the public had clamoured for the sacrifice of somebody. (For the facts of the two cases, see the Committee Reports: Edmunds's case, 1865 (294), ix. 1, and (173) xliii. 495; Leeds Bankruptcy Court case, 1865 (397), ix. 413, and (295) xliii. 465, also the *Annual Register* for 1865; and for different commentaries on the facts, see *Law Magazine*, xix. 281, and *Fraser's Magazine*, lxxii. 247). After his fall Lord Westbury retired to a villa which he had purchased in Italy, having resolved, as he said, to quit public life for ever. But he was very soon back again, to sit on appeals in the House of Lords and the Privy Council, and occasionally to take part in political debate. His intellect was still too bright and keen, and his delight too great in the exercise of his power of epigrammatic speech, to have made a life of retirement possible. He took especial interest in the Irish Church Bill, and, while agreeing that the existence of the Irish church was a great evil that needed to be cured by legislation, protested against the bill as a measure of mere destruction and confiscation. The case of St. Ambrose had been often mentioned in the debates, and there was much controversy as to whether in applying the vessels of the church to secular uses he had been guilty of sacrilege: 'What might be the opinion respecting St. Ambrose,' said Westbury, 'in the days when he lived, I do not know; but I must say, with the modern ideas of property, that if St. Ambrose had been brought before me in equity I should not have hesitated to find him guilty of a breach of trust, and to make him refund the property' (29 June 1869). The Irish Land Act of 1870 was even more repellent to his rigid and lawyer-like ideas of justice. He himself, on the other hand, succeeded in inducing Lord Hatherley to amend the constitution of the judicial committee of the privy council, which had long been unable to deal satisfactorily with its legal business (*Judicial Committee Act*, 1871); while he found in Lord Selborne's Judicature Act of 1873, carrying out the fusion which he had so long advocated, a measure to which he could give a hearty support.

The last year of his life was one of great labour. By the private act 35 and 36 Vict. c. xlv. he was appointed arbitrator in the winding-up of the affairs of the European Assurance Society, the number of questions involved being so great that, as in the previous case of the Albert Company, of which Earl Cairns had been appointed arbitrator, the ordinary courts proved incapable of settling them. It is the opinion of lawyers who at this time practised before him that he had never shown more clearly his acuteness, his knowledge of men and things, and his power of rapid and sound decision. As he was not bound by rigid rules of law, his decisions are not authoritative, but they are constantly referred to by judges and text-writers as containing a valuable body of principles on several titles of the law of public companies. (Reported by F. S. Reilly, and published 1873.) Till within a few weeks of his death he was engaged at this work, which was left unfinished, and was continued by Lord Romilly. He died at his house in London 20 July 1873, just the day after his old antagonist, Bishop Wilberforce.

Lord Westbury was twice married: (1) in 1825 to Ellinor Mary, eldest daughter of Robert Abraham, by whom he left seven children surviving; and (2) on 25 Jan. 1873 to Eleanor Margaret, third daughter of Henry Tennant, of Cadoxton in Glamorgan.

His character remains a difficult and interesting study, for it was full of contrasts. It combined a love of display with habits of the greatest frugality, and absolute ruthlessness with considerable benevolence of spirit and good nature. Few men have had a greater power of sarcastic speech, and no one has ever used such a power more mercilessly. Delivered in the most urbane manner, and in his mincing, drawling, half-affected tones, and set off by his round, placid face, his sentences fell with blistering effect. Lord Derby once described him as 'standing up and for upwards of an hour pouring upon the head of a political opponent a continuous stream of vitriolic acid;' and a judge once appealed to him to be addressed at least as a vertebrate animal. Judges, indeed, he treated at the bar as superciliously as on the woolsack he treated bishops, and Lincoln's Inn is rich in traditions of his audacity. Once, at any rate, his boldness was useful, in his famous protest against Knight Bruce's habit of prejudging cases (see *Times*, 14 and 15 March, and *Punch*, 26 March 1859). His manner of speech was the outcome of an overpowering and evidently sincere belief in his own intellectual superiority over other men, and his sleepless ambition to have his superiority acknowledged. In order to attain his end he spared no one, and he was not over-scrupulous of the means which he employed. But his character had another side. To those who did not stand in his way he could be the best of friends, and when the story of his life comes to be told in full there

will be much to be said of acts of kindness for which he has hitherto had little credit. One who knew him well has said: 'A more kind and feeling nature never existed. He did not make many professions, but had the good of his fellow-creatures at heart. He always found time to give advice and help.' Indeed, to his habit of helping others, and not to any particular ability, he himself modestly ascribed his success: at least he said so in a famous address delivered in 1859 to the Young Men's Christian Institute of Wolverhampton: 'I am perfectly confident,' he added, in very odd language, 'that the principle of mutual benevolence, of a universal desire to do good, derived from Christianity, and which is the first lesson inculcated when you are taught to read the New Testament, is one of the best and most sure modes of securing even temporary success in life.' He exaggerated his own intellect, no doubt, but in critical keenness and subtlety he certainly had no rival. Without being an orator he had a rare gift of fluent, graceful, and persuasive speech, and a power of luminous exposition which has perhaps never been surpassed. In irony he was once described as 'a gentleman who possesses such a plain, straightforward, John-Bull-like character of mind: rusticus, abnormis, sapiens, crassaque Minerva;' but, irony apart, he had a singular faculty, which he exercised when his cause was good, of going straight to the heart of a question, and of bringing out the truth in a single telling sentence. Less able men have had a more durable fame than his will prove to be, for he left few of those definite records of work accomplished which keep a man's memory green. The lawyer's is like the actor's fame. Lord Westbury deserves to be remembered as a zealous and wise reformer, and as the boldest judge who ever sat on the English bench; but he will probably be known rather as the author of audacious sayings, and as the mythical source of innumerable stories.

[Law Mag. and Rev. 1865 and 1873; Times, 21 July 1873; Law Journal and Solicitors' Journal, 26 July 1873; Irving's Annals of our Time; Hansard from 1851 onwards; Campbell's Life; Wilberforce's Life; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; see also Westbury and Wilberforce, in Traill's New Lucian; and Macmillan's Magazine, xlvii. 469.] G. P. M.

BETHUNE, ALEXANDER (1804–1843), poet, the son of an agricultural day-labourer, was born at Upper Rankeillor, in the parish of Monimail, Fifeshire, about the end of July 1804. Owing to the poverty of his parents he received an extremely scanty education. Up to his twenty-second year he had been at school only from four to five months in all. But his mother was a woman of superior intellect and force of character. Her name was Alison Christie, and her sons Alexander and John [q. v.] owed her much.

In his fourteenth year Alexander was hired as a labourer. He describes himself as having been set to dig the stiff clayey soil 'at raw fourteen,' and says that for more than a year afterwards his joints on first attempting to move in the morning creaked like machinery lacking oil. Previous to this his parents had moved to the village of Lochend, near the Loch of Lindores. Here, in his twenty-first year, he gladly embraced the opportunity of attending a night-school, or school-classes held in the evening, taught by the Rev. John Adamson, afterwards of Dundee. Encouraged by the progress he made under this teacher, Bethune put himself under the instruction of his brother John, in order to learn weaving. The two expended their hard-won and still harder-saved earnings as labourers, on looms, &c.; but 1825 proved a disastrous year for the poor weavers all over Scotland, and their all went. In 1826 the two brothers were once more employed as outdoor labourers, with one shilling a day for wage. In 1829, while working in a quarry, Alexander was thrown into the air by a sudden blast of gunpowder. He was so mangled that his death was expected. But he recovered, and in about four months was again at his day-labouring. About three years later he met with an exactly similar accident. He recovered, but was much mutilated and disfigured, and carried his hurts with him through life. It was about this time he commenced author. Having won a place in the 'Poet's Corner' of several local newspapers, he published his 'Tales and Sketches of the Scottish Peasantry' in 1838. They brought him fame at once. His printer—a Mr. Shortrede, of Edinburgh—gave the author the sale-price of the first fifty copies disposed of, as copyright payment. This yielded him far more money than he had ever dreamed of possessing.

His brother John having about this time been appointed overseer on the estate of Inchtyre, Alexander became his assistant. But within a year the estate passed to another proprietor, and their engagement ended. Their home at Lochend, which formed part of Inchtyre, had likewise to be vacated. The brothers therefore came to the resolution of farming a piece of ground near Newburgh, Fifeshire, and of erecting a home for themselves. To raise funds for this purpose they published 'Lectures on Practical Economy' in 1839; but this work

fell all but stillborn from the press. Alexander the same year lost his brother John—a great and lasting sorrow. He revised and edited his poems, and prefixed a pathetic memoir. This proved a success; 750 copies were sold immediately, and a second edition was speedily called for. The little volume having fallen under the notice of Mrs. Hill, wife of Frederick Hill, inspector of prisons for Scotland, she wrote to Bethune, and a situation was procured for him as a turnkey in Glasgow. This post, however, he found utterly uncongenial, and in March 1841 he gave it up. In 1842 he visited Edinburgh, and arranged with Messrs. Adam and Charles Black for the publication of his most noticeable book, the 'Scottish Peasant's Fireside,' a presentation of Scottish character among the lower classes, of scenery, and of manners. The new volume was welcomed far and near, and especially among the Scottish emigrants of Canada. But Bethune's days were numbered. He took a fever, and, though he partially recovered from it, showed signs of pulmonary consumption. He was offered the post of editor of the 'Dumfries Standard,' a liberal and Free-church newspaper then being started. He conditionally accepted; but his disease made rapid progress, and he had to release himself from his engagement. He died at Newburgh on 13 June 1843, having consigned his manuscripts to his friend William M'Combie (then an Aberdeenshire farmer). M'Combie in 1845 published his 'Life, with Selections from his Correspondence and Literary Remains.'

[Life by M'Combie; Anderson's Scottish Nation; local inquiries in Fifeshire and Perthshire.]

A. B. G.

BETHUNE, Sir HENRY LINDESAY (1787–1851), major-general, the eldest son of Major Martin Eccles Lindesay, commissary-general in Scotland, was appointed to the Madras artillery in 1804. In 1810, when a subaltern in the horse artillery, he accompanied Sir John Malcolm's mission to Persia as one of the officers of the escort. His tall stature—he was six feet eight inches in height without his shoes—is said to have greatly excited the admiration and curiosity of the Persians. It is related of him that on one occasion, while the mission was in Persia, Sir John Malcolm overheard a Persian call out to one of Bethune's servants, 'Is your *date-tree* asleep or awake?' On the departure of the mission Lindesay and Captain Christie, another very remarkable Indian officer, together with one or two others, were permitted to remain in Persia to aid in drilling and disciplining the Persian army. Bethune was employed on this duty for several years, and served with the Persian army in various engagements with the Russian troops, distinguishing himself so much by his military skill and gallantry that he was regarded by the Persians as a veritable Rústam, not in stature alone. He returned to England in 1821, retiring in the following year from the service of the East India Company, and settling in Scotland on the estate of Kilconquhar, to which he had succeeded on the death of his grandfather. On succeeding to the estate he adopted the surname of Bethune, in conformity with the deed of entail. In 1834 he was sent back to Persia by the British government, and commanded a part of the Persian army in the war of succession in the following year, leading his division from Tabríz to Teherán, and completely quelling the rebellion against Mahomed Shah, the successor of the late Shah, Fath-i-Ali Khán. For this service he received from the Shah the order of the Lion and Sun, and on his return to England was created a baronet, in accordance with a special request made by the Shah, that his majesty would confer upon Bethune 'some rank which in the English state may descend lineally to his posterity, and always remain in his family.'

In 1836 Bethune was a third time sent to Persia, with the local rank of major-general in Asia, to take command of the Persian army; but owing to a misunderstanding, arising from the Persian advance upon Herat, the Shah's government declined to allow him to take up this command. He accordingly returned to England in 1839, and finally retired from military life. Some years afterwards he again visited Persia as a traveller, and died at Tabríz in 1851.

Sir Henry Bethune married in 1822 a daughter of John Trotter, of Dyrham Park, Hertfordshire, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. The Scotch earldom of Lindsay, created in 1633, which had been in abeyance for many years, was revived in the person of his eldest son, who established his right to it in 1878.

[Annual Reg. 1835, p. 500, and 1851, p. 263; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, 3rd ed., 1874, i. 140 and 141; Sir Harford Jones Bridges's Mission to the Court of Persia, i. 364–365, 1834; Kaye's Life of Sir John Malcolm, ii. 5, 6, and 7, 1856; Conolly's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife, 1866, pp. 57–9.]

A. J. A.

BETHUNE, JOHN (1812–1839), poet, a younger brother of Alexander Bethune [q.v.], was born, like him, at Upper Rankeillor, Monimail, Fifeshire, in 1812. In 1813 his

parents removed to Lochend, near the Loch of Lindores. He never received any school education. He was taught to read by his mother, and writing and arithmetic by his brother Alexander. The two lads, from the thirteenth year of the elder, earned their living by breaking stones on the road between Lindores and Newburgh. John, having been apprenticed to weaving in the village of Collessie, became so expert in the craft that in 1825 he set up looms for himself in a house immediately adjoining his father's, and with Alexander for apprentice. The failure of the trade all over Scotland in this year ruined them all. The two brothers returned to their former occupation of outdoor labourers. Alexander tells how John would eagerly seize any scrap of white paper that offered itself whereon to write out his poems. Before 1831 he had a large collection of manuscripts of the most miscellaneous sort. In October 1829 he was a day-labourer on the estate of Inchtyre. His integrity and capacity in this humble position so commended him to the proprietor that, on the death in 1835 of the overseer, he was appointed his successor at a salary of 26*l.* per annum, with fodder for a cow, and with his brother for assistant. Unfortunately the estate changed hands, and the situation was lost. In 1838, to Alexander's 'Tales and Sketches of the Scottish Peasantry' he contributed five pieces. In 1839 appeared 'Lectures on Practical Economy' by both brothers. In the title-page he describes himself as a 'Fifeshire Forester.' Under the same signature of a 'Fifeshire Forester' he contributed many poems to the two Scottish periodicals called the 'Scottish Christian Herald' and the 'Christian Instructor'—the latter under the editorship of Dr. Andrew Thomson. In 1838 his health failed; he therefore gave up manual labour, and endeavoured to gain a livelihood out of literary work. He died of consumption on Sunday, 1 Sept. 1839, in his twenty-seventh year.

[Authorities cited under BETHUNE, ALEXANDER; local inquiries.] A. B. G.

BETHUNE, JOHN DRINKWATER (1762–1844), originally JOHN DRINKWATER, historian of the siege of Gibraltar, was born at Latchford, near Warrington, in June 1762. His father, John Drinkwater, formerly a surgeon in the navy, was at the time of his birth a medical practitioner at Salford, then a suburb of Manchester. At the age of fifteen he joined as an ensign a regiment of volunteers raised by a subscription in Manchester, at a time of indignant excitement produced by the news of General Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. The Manchester regiment, as it was called, more properly the 72nd regiment of the line, or Royal Manchester Volunteers, was not, however, sent to America, but to Gibraltar. Gibraltar was besieged in June 1779 by a Spanish-French force [see ELLIOT, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, Lord Heathfield]. During the whole of the siege, which lasted until February 1783, Drinkwater kept a careful record of events. With the peace the 72nd, in which Drinkwater had become a captain, was ordered home and disbanded. From his memoranda chiefly Drinkwater compiled the work 'A History of the Siege of Gibraltar, 1779–1783, with a description and account of that garrison from the earliest period. By John Drinkwater, Captain in the late Seventy-second Regiment, or Royal Manchester Volunteers.' Plans and views accompanied the letterpress of the volume, which appears to have been published in 1785, and was dedicated by permission to the king. The narrative, one of our few military classics, went through four editions in as many years. A cheap reprint of it was added in 1844 to the Home and Colonial Library. In 1787 Drinkwater purchased a company in the second battalion of the 1st or Royal regiment of foot, then stationed at Gibraltar, whither he proceeded. By Lord Heathfield, who had been governor of Gibraltar during the siege, he was publicly thanked for his work. During this second stay at Gibraltar, Drinkwater established a garrison library, which served as a model for many other similar institutions.

Drinkwater accompanied his regiment to Toulon, and acted as military secretary during its occupation by the English. After the English annexation of Corsica he became secretary for the military department and deputy judge-advocate during the English occupation of that island and the viceroyalty of Sir Gilbert Elliot, afterwards Earl of Minto. Corsica having been evacuated, Drinkwater returned with Sir Gilbert in the Minerva, carrying the pendant of Nelson as commodore, with whom he had formed while in Corsica a close intimacy. Sir John Jervis's squadron off Cape St. Vincent having been reached, Drinkwater witnessed the battle of St. Vincent. The news of the victory was brought to England by Drinkwater. Nelson was not mentioned in the published despatches; and considering his services to have been under-estimated, Drinkwater published anonymously a 'Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent,' in which full justice was done to Nelson.

In 1794 Drinkwater had become by purchase major, and in 1796 lieutenant-colonel,

of his regiment. He was placed on half-pay with the rank of colonel, when forming the long connection with the civil administration of the army, which began by his acceptance, after Sir Gilbert Elliot had strongly recommended him to Pitt, of a commission to arrange and settle the complicated accounts connected with the English occupation of Toulon and Corsica. In 1799 he was appointed commissary-general of the force which was being despatched to the Helder, and which he accompanied. In 1801 he accepted an honorary appointment in the household of the Duke of Kent. In 1805 he was nominated a member of the parliamentary commission of military inquiry, becoming afterwards its chairman. In 1807 he declined the under-secretaryship of state for war and the colonies offered to him by Windham. In 1811 he was appointed comptroller of army accounts, and filled the office for five-and-twenty years, until it was abolished in 1835. In 1840 he republished, in aid of the fund for the Nelson testimonial, and with an acknowledgment of its authorship, his 'Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent,' adding to it some new anecdotes of Nelson. He was preparing an enlarged edition of the history of the siege of Gibraltar, of the garrison of which he was then, it is said, the sole survivor, when he died, aged 81, on 16 Jan. 1844, at Thorncroft, near Leatherhead, in Surrey. After his withdrawal from public life, and on the death of his brother-in-law, whose property, Balfour Castle in Fifeshire, his wife inherited, he had assumed the surname of Bethune. Besides being the author of the two works already mentioned, he published in 1830 'A Compendium of the Regent's Canal, showing its connection with the metropolis,' and in 1835 he printed for private circulation 'Statements respecting the late Departments of the Comptrollership of the Army Accounts, showing the inconveniency which will probably result from its abolition.'

[Gent. Mag. for April 1844; Lancashire Worthies, second series (1877); Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] F. E.

BETHUNE, JOHN ELLIOT DRINKWATER (1801–1851), an eminent Indian legislator and educationist, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel John Drinkwater Bethune, C.B. and F.S.A. [q.v.], author of the 'History of the Siege of Gibraltar.' Having been educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1827, Bethune was employed by Lord Grey's government, shortly after its accession to office, on several important commissions, and subsequently as counsel to the Home Office, which appointment he retained for nearly fourteen years. While holding this office he drafted, among many other legislative measures, the Municipal Reform Act, the Tithe Commutation Act, and the County Courts Act. In 1848 Bethune was appointed fourth ordinary, or legislative member of the Supreme Council of India, and after his arrival at Calcutta accepted the additional unpaid office of president of the Council of Education. In India, as in England, his principal official duties engaged him in the consideration of questions of legislative reform. Two of the most important of these were a bill for removing the exemption enjoyed by European British subjects from the jurisdiction of the criminal courts of the East India Company, and a bill for extending to the whole of British India the law passed for Bengal by Lord William Bentinck's government in 1832, relieving native converts to christianity or to any other religion from forfeiture of rights or property or of rights of inheritance. The first of these measures was postponed until the Indian penal code should have been enacted, and has not yet become law to the extent contemplated by Bethune and his colleagues; the second was passed a few months before his death. An act for establishing small cause courts at the presidency towns, upon the principle of the English county courts, was another of the measures which illustrated his career as a legislator.

As an educationist, Bethune's name is identified with the establishment at Calcutta of a school for educating native girls of the higher classes, which he endowed by his will with lands and other property in that city. This institution, still called the Bethune Girls' School, was for some time after Bethune's death supported by the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, from his private funds, and was subsequently taken charge of by the state, by which it is still maintained.

Bethune died at Calcutta on 12 Aug. 1851, greatly lamented by all classes, native as well as European.

[Annual Reg. 1851, pp. 319–320; The Unrepealed Acts of the Governor-General of India in Council, vol. i., Calcutta, 1875; Report of the Indian Education Commission, p. 525, Calcutta, 1883.] A. J. A.

BETTERTON, THOMAS (1635?–1710), actor and dramatist, was born in Tothill Street, Westminster, and was apprenticed by his father, who was under-cook to Charles I, to a bookseller. These are the only undisputed facts concerning his life before he adopted the stage as a profession. The mystery with which his early years are surrounded

is the less explicable, as Betterton appears to have been communicative and to have found contemporaries willing to collect and give to the world information concerning him. Their statements, however, are conflicting. In the 'Life of Betterton' in the 'Biographia Britannica' an attempt is made upon the strength of new information from Southerne to disprove the previously accepted assertions of Gildon and others. On the appearance of the first volume of the 'Biographia Britannica' (1747) Southerne had been dead a year. He was eighty-six years of age at the time of his death, and there is no reason for supposing that his memories concerning his conversations with Betterton thirty-six years previously were more trustworthy than those of Gildon, who was in direct personal communication with Betterton, in whose lifetime he wrote, or than those of Downes, who also had constant access to the actor, and whose 'Roscius Anglicanus' was published in 1708, two years before Betterton's death. Gildon, who speaks of Betterton as being seventy-five years of age at his death, supports the view that his birth took place in 1635. Downes speaks of Betterton as about twenty-two years of age in 1659, and Curll, in a 'History of the English Stage from the Restauration to the Present Time' (1741), which he fathered upon Betterton, gives the date of his birth as 1637. Curll says that Betterton was present as a soldier at the battle of Edgehill in 1642, when, if Curll's date of his birth be correct, he was only five years old, and, upon any date suggested, he was not more than seven. This ridiculous assertion is, however, copied by Messrs. Maidment and Logan in the Life of Davenant prefixed to the reprint of his works (Edinburgh, Paterson). Betterton, who received a good education, displayed some taste for reading. According to the 'Biographia Britannica,' presumably following Southerne, the intention of bringing him up to a learned profession was abandoned, owing to the 'violence and confusion of the times putting this out of the power of his family.' That the lad elected to be apprenticed to a bookseller is acknowledged by all authorities. He was, according to the 'Biographia Britannica,' bound to Mr. John Holden, who, as the publisher of 'Gondibert,' was much in the confidence of Sir William Davenant. A way to the stage, it has been suggested, was thus at once opened out. The authority advanced for this is Richardson's 'Life of Milton' (p. 90), in which it is affirmed that Betterton told Pope that he was bound to Holden. The 'Biographia Britannica' then assumes it to be 'highly probable' that Betterton 'began to act under the direction of Sir William Davenant in 1656 or 1657 at the Opera House in Charter House Yard.' Gildon (supported by Downes) says: 'His father bound him apprentice to one Mr. Rhodes, a bookseller, at the Bible at Charing Cross, and he had for his under-prentice Mr. Kynaston. But that which prepar'd Mr. Betterton and his fellow-prentice for the stage was that his master, Rhodes, having formerly been wardrobe-keeper to the king's company of comedians in the Blackfryars, on General Monck's march to London in 1659 with his army, got a licence from the powers then in being to set up a company of players in the Cockpit in Drury Lane and soon made his company compleat, his apprentices, Mr. Betterton for men's parts, and Mr. Kynaston for women's parts, being at the head of them' (*Life of Betterton*, p. 5). Downes gives the company with which Rhodes started at the Cockpit, the chief names, in addition to Betterton and Kynaston, being Underhill, Nokes (Robert and William), and William Betterton, assumed to be a brother of Thomas. The story told by Gildon has been accepted by the authors of the 'Biographia Dramatica,' by Genest (with the assumption that Salisbury Court should be substituted for Cockpit), by Galt in his 'Lives of the Players' (1831), and Bellchambers in his edition of Colley Cibber's 'Apology,' 1822. Davies, in his 'Dramatic Miscellanies,' attaches value to Southerne's recollections, but points out errors and inconsistencies in them. R. S. (? Shiels), who contributed the account of Betterton to the 'Lives of the Poets' of Theophilus Cibber, 1753, adheres closely to the views of the 'Biographia Britannica.'

The first plays in which Betterton made a public appearance are said to have been the 'Loyal Subject,' the 'Wild Goose Chase,' and the 'Spanish Curate' of Beaumont and Fletcher. He played also while a member of Rhodes's company in the 'Maid in the Mill,' 'Mad Lover,' 'Pericles,' 'Wife for a Month,' 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' 'Woman's Prize,' 'Aglaura,' 'Changeling,' 'Bondman,' &c. His chief success appears to have been obtained in 'Pericles,' the 'Mad Lover,' the 'Loyal Subject,' the 'Bondman,' and as Deflores in the 'Changeling.' His voice, according to Downes, who was the prompter at Lincoln's Inn Fields, was even at this time 'as strong, full, and articulate as in the meridian of his acting.' When, accordingly, he joined in 1661 the company formed by Sir William Davenant at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, he was an actor of some experience. To distinguish it from the company of Thomas Killigrew, formed like itself under a patent from Charles II, and known

as the King's Company, the troupe collected by Davenant was styled the Duke's Company. One of the first recorded duties of Betterton was, at royal command, to visit Paris with a view to seeing the French stage, and judging what, in its scenery, &c., might with advantage be adopted in England. Scenery was not altogether unknown on the English stage. Davenant had employed it in an entertainment entitled the 'Cruelty of the Spaniards in Peru, expressed by vocal and instrumental music and by art of perspective in scenes.' This was performed at the Cockpit in 1658, Cromwell, by whom it is said to have been read, having given permission for its performance as calculated to inflame public sentiment against the Spaniards. In the 'Siege of Rhodes' in two parts by Davenant, witnessed by Pepys on 2 July 1661, and in the 'Wits' of the same author, scenery, according to Downes, was first publicly employed. Supposing the visit of Betterton to have immediately anticipated the performance of the 'Siege of Rhodes,' in which he played Solyman, Betterton would probably have seen 'L'Ecole des Maris' of Molière. He must, whenever his visit took place, have seen the representations given at the Théâtre de Molière. That the comedies of Molière influenced him in his dramatic composition is evident. At the close of this year (1661) Betterton played Colonel Jolly in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street' of Cowley, and made his first appearance in one of his greatest characters, Hamlet. Mercutio, Sir Toby Belch, Bosola in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' and Macbeth are among the characters he assumed in 1662–6. In 1665 and 1666 performances, in consequence of the plague and the fire, were almost entirely suspended. In April 1668 Davenant died. The Duke's Company remained at Lincoln's Inn Fields until 1671, when it migrated to a new house built for it, by subscription as it seems, in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, and named Dorset Garden Theatre. Davenant's patent had come into the hands of his son, Charles Davenant, who associated with himself in the management Harris and Betterton. Prior to the removal Betterton had taken part in a play of his own and had married. 'Woman made a Justice,' a comedy which has never been printed, and concerning which nothing is known except that it was acted fourteen consecutive days, a long run for the period; the 'Amorous Widow, or the Wanton Wife,' a comedy taken from Georges Dandin; and the 'Roman Virgin, or the Unjust Judge,' an alteration of Webster's 'Appius and Virginia,' all by Betterton, were all, according to Downes, given at Lincoln's Inn Fields. In the 'Amorous Widow' Betterton played a character called Lovemore; in the 'Roman Virgin' he was naturally Virginius. Mrs. Saunderson, whom Betterton married, was a member of the Lincoln's Inn company. She has been erroneously said to have been the first woman who ever appeared on the English stage. Downes mentions her as one of the four principal women actresses of Davenant's company whom Davenant boarded at his own house. She was an excellent actress and an estimable woman. Colley Cibber preferred her Lady Macbeth in some respects to that of Mrs. Barry. 'She was,' he continues, 'to the last the admiration of all true judges of nature and lovers of Shakespeare, in whose plays she chiefly excelled, and without a rival. When she quitted the stage, several good actresses were the better for her instruction. She was a woman of an unblemished and sober life, and had the honour to teach Queen Anne, when princess, the part of Semandra in "Mithridates," which she acted at court in King Charles's time. After the death of Mr. Betterton, her husband, that princess, when queen, ordered her a pension for life, but she lived not to receive more than the first half-year of it.' She also, according to Davies (*Dramatic Miscellanies*), gave lessons to the Princess Mary and to Mrs. Sarah Jennings, afterwards Duchess of Marlborough. After the death of her husband she lost her reason. Mrs. Betterton is said in the 'Biographia Britannica,' on the authority of 'a lady intimate with her for many years,' to have recovered her senses before she died. 'According to our best information,' says the same publication, her death 'was about six months' after that of her husband. This is inaccurate. Betterton died on 28 April 1710. On 4 June 1711, or more than thirteen months after his death, the 'Man of the Mode' was acted at Drury Lane Theatre for the benefit of the 'widow of the late famous tragedian Mr. Betterton.' She lived for nearly six months after this date. 1670 is ordinarily given as the year of her marriage to Betterton. Both the 'Biographia Britannica' and the 'Biographia Dramatica,' the last edition of which is generally trustworthy, speak positively on the subject. This date is also wrong. Downes, the prompter to the company, gives the cast with which the 'Villain' by Major Thomas Porter, 'King Henry VIII,' 'Love in a Tub' by Etherege, the 'Cutter of Coleman Street' of Cowley, Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi,' and other dramas were played between 1662 and the outbreak of the plague in 1665, and in each case numbers Mrs. Betterton among

the actors. Before 1662 she is always called Mrs. Saunderson. Genest, noticing the performance of the 'Villain,' 20 Oct. 1662, says Belmont = Mrs. Betterton, late Saunderson. Under the management of Charles Davenant (acting for his father's widow), Betterton, and Harris, the Duke's Company, established (1671) in Dorset Garden, though recruited by such actors as Leigh, Jevon, and Mrs. Barry, found some difficulty in coping with the rival company at the Theatre Royal (Drury Lane). A theatre, accordingly, which could boast such actors as the Bettertons, Sandford, Underhill, and Smith, was driven to the production of spectacular and musical pieces, such as the 'Psyche' of Shadwell (February 1673–4), on the scenery of which no less than 800*l.*, an enormous sum for those days, was spent. Betterton, however, found opportunity to enlarge his repertory, to which, without counting characters now forgotten, he added Antony in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Orestes in Charles Davenant's 'Circe,' Œdipus in the tragedy of Dryden and Lee, and Timon of Athens, Troilus, King Lear, &c., in adaptations from Shakespeare by Dryden, Shadwell, or Tate. In 1675 he superintended the performance at court of Crowne's pastoral, 'Calisto, or the Chaste Nymph.' So successful were the spectacular pieces at Dorset Garden that the King's Company was in turn brought into difficulties. In 1682 the two companies, probably in consequence of a royal order, coalesced. A memorandum of an agreement between Dr. Charles Davenant, Thomas Betterton, gent., and William Smith, gent., of the one part, and Charles Hart, gent., and Edward Kynaston, gent., of the other part, dated 14 Oct. 1681, given in the life of Betterton by Gildon and frequently reprinted, proves that Hart and Kynaston had been won over to the side of Betterton. So one-sided and dishonest was this agreement that it was regarded in those days as a blot upon Betterton. Gildon can only plead that the two houses were at war, and ask: 'Dolus an virtus, quis in hoste requirat?' The union of the companies was effected in 1682 according to Gildon and Downes, and 1684 according to Colley Cibber, who is followed by Dr. Burney. On the strength of a prologue of Dryden, dated 1686, the 'Biographia Britannica' would assign the event to 1686. The correct date is 1682, and the united companies opened at the Theatre Royal on 16 Nov. of that year in the 'Duke of Guise,' Betterton playing the Duke, Kynaston the King of France, Mountfort Alphonso Corso, and Mrs. Barry Marmoutier. Dorset Garden was not, however, abandoned, those pieces which required mechanical and spectacular effects being reserved for that theatre. Hart, according to Cibber, regretted so much his Judas-like action, the result of which was to hand over his former associates to their rivals, that he left the stage. He appears, however, to have taken for four years previously little part in the performances, his name not appearing in the bills after 1678. His old associate as soldier and actor, Mohun, also died immediately after the union, Colley Cibber seems to imply in consequence of it. The new management prospered, but the fortunes of Betterton suffered at this time a defeat from which they never rallied. Betterton embarked (1692) a sum of 8,000*l.*, 6,000*l.* of which were advanced by the famous Dr. Radcliffe, in a venture to the East Indies undertaken by a friend, Sir Francis Watson, bart. The speculation was successful, but the vessel on the return voyage, after arriving safely in Ireland, was seized by the French in the Channel. The entire savings of Betterton appear to have been sunk in this speculation. Sir Francis Watson is said to have died of his loss, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, aged about fifteen, whom Betterton adopted and who subsequently married Bowman the player. The outlines of this story are supplied by Gildon; the filling up is due to a correspondent of the 'Biographia Britannica,' who elected to remain anonymous, and who was too discreet, as were all authorities of the day, to mention the name of Sir Francis. The united company was probably one of the strongest ever collected. Soon after this period dissension began to manifest itself. Fearing, it may be assumed, no opposition, and anxious to reduce expenses, the patentees, whose outlay upon spectacular pieces had involved them in heavy debt, began to reduce the salary of the principal actors. Mountfort was stabbed on 9 Dec. 1692 by Lord Mohun and died the following day. Leigh expired a week later, and Nokes, or more properly Noke, according to Malone, died about the same time. Betterton and Mrs. Barry were accordingly the chief sufferers by the new departure. To justify the reduction of salary the patentees, under the pretence of bringing forward younger actors, entrusted several of Betterton's characters to the younger Powell, and offered Mrs. Barry's chief parts to Mrs. Bracegirdle. Colley Cibber, who had joined the company in 1690, gives a full account of these transactions. As a measure of defence the principal performers, with Betterton as their head, formed a combination. An offer of a peaceful arrangement from the united actors was refused by the patentees, with results

very damaging to the fortunes of the theatre. The grievances of the players were laid before the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Dorset, who induced King William to grant an audience to Betterton, Mrs. Barry, and others of the company. The death of Queen Mary, by stopping all public diversions, interrupted the negotiations. Royal license (not a patent) was, however, granted to Betterton and his associates to act in a theatre by themselves, and a subscription was formed for the purpose of erecting a theatre within the walls of the tennis-court in Lincoln's Inn Fields. While the old company accordingly, strengthened by some additions, played with marked insuccess at the Theatre Royal, Betterton, with his associates Doggett, Sandford, Williams, Underhill, Bowman, Smith, Mrs. Barry, Mrs. Mountfort, and Mrs. Bracegirdle, who with commendable discretion refused the invitation of the patentees to rival Mrs. Barry and joined the coalition, opened 30 April 1695 in what was frequently called the 'Theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields.' Williams and Mrs. Mountfort, however, soon rejoined the old company. The first venture was Congreve's 'Love for Love,' the success of which was so great that they had, according to Cibber, who was at the rival house, 'seldom occasion to act any other play till the close of the season.' Besides his profits from 'Love for Love,' Congreve accepted a full share from the company, binding himself, if his health permitted, to give them a new play every year. This undertaking was not kept, and the associated comedians were in a bad way when, between two and three years later, 1697, the 'Mourning Bride' came to save them. A like service was accomplished again in 1700 by the 'Way of the World,' which though coolly received on the first production, kept possession of the stage, and 'was very soon after its first exhibition in favour with the public' (Davies, *Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 360). Once more things went wrong in a way that leaves room for suspicion that Betterton was an indifferent manager. A further subscription to provide a new house was set on foot. The building erected by Sir John Vanbrugh in the Haymarket was opened 9 April 1705. Betterton, who felt the weight of increasing years, resigned the management of the new house to Congreve and Vanbrugh, the former of whom soon abandoned it to Vanbrugh. Seventy years of age and a martyr to gout, Betterton, in spite of straitened circumstances, found himself compelled by physical infirmities to act less frequently. At the desire 'of several persons of quality' a benefit was got up for him. The date of this famous performance is generally given 7 April 1709. In Curll's 'History of the Stage' it is said that the benefit took place on Thursday, 7 April. As 7 April was a Friday the date seems suspicious. Genest, however, gives the performance and the cast for the same day. By a note to the 'Tatler' for Tuesday 11 April, No. 157, however, the date, unless the performance was repeated, is fixed for Thursday, 13 April. Addison says: 'Mr. Bickerstaff, in consideration of his ancient friendship and acquaintance with Mr. Betterton, and great esteem for his merit, summons all his disciples, whether dead or living, mad or tame, Toasts, Smarts, Dappers, Pretty-fellows, musicians, or scrapers, to make their appearance at the play-house in the Haymarket on Thursday next, when there will be a play acted for the benefit of the same Betterton.' A great concourse of persons of distinction was assembled, the stage as well as the auditorium being crowded with ladies and gentlemen. The performance, at increased prices, brought Betterton 500*l*. The piece was 'Love for Love.' Betterton played Valentine; Doggett for that occasion only appeared at the Haymarket, and enacted Ben. Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle came from their retirement and appeared respectively as Mrs. Frail and Angelica. A prologue by Congreve, which has not survived, was, according to Curll, spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle. After the performance Betterton appeared, supported on either side by Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle, the former of whom spoke an occasional prologue by Rowe. Though it has been much commended, it is poor stuff. It was then determined that the benefit should be annual. No more than one anniversary was kept. Betterton acted rarely at the Opera House in the Haymarket, then under the management of Owen Swinny or Swiney. For his second benefit he played Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy' of Beaumont and Fletcher, 25 April 1710 (13 April according to Genest, who is assumably wrong). Mrs. Barry again appeared and played Evadne. An attack of the gout was relieved by external applications, which, however, drove the disease inward. Betterton played with unusual spirit and briskness, but was obliged to act with a slipper on one foot. On 28 April he died, and on 2 May his body was interred in Westminster Abbey, in the south end of the east cloister. The funeral and the character of Betterton formed the subject of the 'Tatler,' No. 167, 4 May 1710, in which Steele pays a high tribute to the deceased actor. There seems to have been less pomp about the funeral than has been believed. Dr. Doran says he 'had a royal funeral;' Whincop, or the author of the list of 'English Dramatic Poets,' appended

to his 'Scanderbeg,' affirms, on the contrary, that 'he was buried in a decent manner in the cloyster of Westminster Abbey.' Gildon (*Life of Betterton*) also says 'he was buried with great decency at Westminster Abbey.' If special honours had been paid the actor, it is fair to suppose they would have been chronicled by Steele or some contemporary writer.

The character of Betterton stands almost unassailed, a noteworthy circumstance in the case of a man who, during very many years, occupied a position that besides being prominent brought him into collision with all sorts and conditions of men. Scarcely a discordant note is there in the chorus of praise. That he was once, 1698, fined for using indecent and profane expressions, as was also at the same time Mrs. Bracegirdle, may be set down, as may the indelicacy of some scenes in his plays, to the manners of the age. The selection of Betterton for prosecution means probably that in the fit of virtue caused by the publication of Collier's famous 'Short View' representative actors were chosen for attack rather than the greatest offenders. The one regrettable action of Betterton that is on record is the share he took in securing the signature of the iniquitous agreement which preceded the fusion of the two companies. Against this stands out a life distinguished not only by integrity, respectability, and prudence, but by that last of virtues to be expected in an actor, modesty. Out of a salary which in his best days never exceeded four pounds a week—an extra pound was after a certain period paid him as a pension to his wife—he saved money. His financial troubles were attributable to the loss of his capital in the speculation with Sir Francis Watson and to the difficulties of management. He enjoyed the friendship of two if not three kings. For the performance of Alvaro in 'Love and Honour' Charles II lent his coronation suit. The chief writers of the day accorded him their friendship, and Pope at the outset of his career was admitted by him into close intimacy. A likeness in oil of the actor, by Pope, is now (1885) in the collection of Lord Mansfield at Caen Wood, Highgate. Dryden and Rowe bear testimony to the services rendered them by Betterton. In the preface to 'Don Sebastian' the former says that 'above twelve hundred lines were judiciously lopp'd by Mr. Betterton, to whose care and excellent action I am equally obliged that the connection of this story was not lost' (*Dramatic Works*, vi. 15, ed. 1772). Rowe meanwhile, in the 'Life of Shakespeare,' owns 'a particular obligation' to Betterton 'for the most considerable part of the passages' relating to the life. Praise for extending pecuniary assistance to embarrassed writers is said to be accorded Betterton in the 'State Poems.' The only reference of interest to the actor that a search through the four volumes of that unsavoury receptacle has furnished occurs in 'A Satyr on the Modern Translators,' by Mr. P——r, the third and fourth lines of which are—

> Since Betterton of late so thrifty's grown,
> Revives old plays, or wisely acts his own.
> Vol. i. pt. i. p. 194.

Betterton's acting has been depicted with a vivacity and a closeness of observation that enables us to form a correct estimate of its value. Men of tastes so different as Pepys and Pope have left on record their sense of his merits. Speaking of Betterton at a period when he could not have been long on the stage, 4 Nov. 1661, Pepys says: 'But for Betterton, he is called by us both (himself and wife) the best actor in the world.' Again, 28 May 1663, he says: 'And so to the Duke's house, and there saw "Hamlett" done, giving us fresh reason never to think enough of Betterton.' Pope, in a letter to H. Cromwell, 17 May 1710, suggests as an epitaph suiting Betterton, 'as well in his moral as his theatrical capacity,' the line of Cicero, 'Vitæ bene actæ jucundissima est recordatio.' In the opening number of the 'Tatler' Steele gives an account of Betterton's benefit. Speaking of his funeral (*Tatler*, *No.* 167), he says: 'I have hardly a notion that any performer of antiquity could surpass the action of Mr. Betterton in any of the occasions on which he has appeared on our stage. The wonderful agony which he appeared in when he examined the circumstance of the handkerchief in Othello; the mixture of love that intruded upon his mind, upon the innocent answers Desdemona makes, betrayed in his gesture such a variety and vicissitude of passions as would admonish a man to be afraid of his own heart, and perfectly convince him that it is to stab it, to admit that worst of daggers, jealousy. Whoever reads in his closet this admirable scene will find that he cannot, except he has as warm an imagination as Shakespeare himself, find any but dry, incoherent, and broken sentences; but a reader that has seen Betterton act it observes there could not be a word added, that longer speeches had been unnatural, nay impossible, in Othello's circumstances.' In another 'Tatler,' No. 71, Steele dwells upon Betterton's Hamlet, praising 'the noble ardour after seeing his father's ghost,' and the 'generous distress for the death of Ophelia.'

Cibber's analysis of Betterton's acting is too well known for quotation. 'Betterton,'

he says, 'was an actor as Shakespeare was an author, but without competitors.'

The writer of 'A Lick at the Laureate,' 1730, says: 'I have lately been told by a gentleman who has frequently seen Betterton perform Hamlet, that he observed his countenance, which was naturally ruddy and sanguine, in the scene of the third act, when his father's ghost appears, through the violent and sudden emotion of amazement and horror, turn instantly, on the sight of his father's spirit, as pale as his neckcloth, when his whole body seemed to be affected with a tremor inexpressible; so that had his father's ghost actually risen before him, he could not have been seized with more real agonies. And this was felt so strongly by the audience, that the blood seemed to shudder in their veins likewise, and they, in some measure, partook of the astonishment and horror with which they saw this excellent actor affected.' Stories are told of the effect produced by Betterton upon those with whom he played. There is, as a rule, little point in the anecdotes concerning Betterton which still survive. One, however, relating to Colley Cibber presents Betterton in a very agreeable light. For some breach of discipline Colley Cibber was condemned by Betterton to be fined. Against this order it was advanced that the youth had no salary. 'Put him down ten shillings,' said Betterton, and forfeit him five.' Tony Aston, who in a tract of singular rarity, 'A Brief Supplement to Colley Cibber, Esq., the Lives of the late famous Actors and Actresses, by Anthony, vulgò Tony, Aston,' undertakes to supply the omissions of his predecessor, expresses a wish that Betterton in his later years would 'have resigned the part of Hamlet to some young actor who might have personated though not have acted it better,' pp. 4–5. He owns, however, that no one else could have pleased the town. Of the appearance of Betterton he does not give a very flattering picture. His words are: 'Mr. Betterton, although a superlative good actor, labour'd under ill figure, being clumsily made, having a great head, a short thick neck, stoop'd in the shoulders, and had fat short arms, which he rarely lifted higher than his stomach—his left hand frequently lodg'd in his breast, between his coat and waistcoat while with his right he prepar'd his speech; his actions were few, but just. He had little eyes and a broad face, a little pock-fretten, a corpulent body, and thick legs, with large feet. He was better to meet than to follow, for his aspect was serious, venerable, and majestic, in his later time a little paralytic. His voice was low and grumbling, yet he could tune it by an artful *climax* which enforc'd universal attention even from the *fops* and orange girls. He was incapable of dancing even in a country dance,' pp. 3–4. Dibdin, in his 'History of the Stage,' iv. 232, gives the opinion of Steed, for many years prompter at Covent Garden, with whom, when a boy, he had been glad to converse on the relative merits of Betterton and Garrick. Steed, who lived to be eighty, said that while he admitted the various merits of Betterton, he was not, 'taking everything into consideration,' the equal of Garrick. A contrary opinion, however, generally obtains. Betterton's dramas are adaptations. The list assigned him is as follows: 1. 'The Roman Virgin, or the Unjust Judge,' a tragedy, 4to, 1679, performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields 1670, an alteration of Webster's 'Appius and Virginia.' 2. 'The Prophetess, or the History of Diocletian,' 4to, 1690, acted at the Theatre Royal 1690 according to Genest, at the Queen's Theatre according to Langbaine and the 'Biographia Dramatica;' this is an opera founded on the 'Prophetess' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and supplied with music by Purcell. It was acted so late as 1784. Langbaine assigns it to Dryden. 3. 'King Henry IV, with the Humours of Sir John Falstaff,' a tragi-comedy, 4to, 1700; acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields 1700, with Betterton as Falstaff, in which character he had a great success. It is a mere alteration of Shakespeare, more judicious than such ordinarily were at the epoch, as no interpolation is attempted, and the departure from text consists only in omission. 4. 'The Amorous Widow, or the Wanton Wife,' comedy, 4to, 1706, played at Lincoln's Inn Fields, circa 1670. This is a not very delicate adaptation of Georges Dandin. It is printed at the close of the biography of Betterton, assigned to Gildon. 5. 'Sequel of Henry IV, with the Humours of Sir John Falstaffe and Justice Shallow,' 8vo, no date (? 1719), an alteration from Shakespeare, acted at Drury Lane. 6. 'The Bondman, or Love and Liberty,' a tragi-comedy, 8vo, 1719, altered from Massinger and acted at Drury Lane 1719. From a paragraph in the 'Roscius Anglicanus' it may be assumed that the piece was played by Betterton twenty to thirty years earlier, probably at Lincoln's Inn Fields. 7. 'The Woman made a Justice,' a comedy never printed, but acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields. In addition to these works the 'Biographia Dramatica' and after it Mr. Halliwell-Phillips assign to Betterton 'The Revenge, or a Match in Newgate,' a comedy, 4to, 1680, acted at Dorset Garden (Mr. Halliwell-Phillips calls it the Duke's Theatre) 1680. This is an alteration of Marston's 'The Malcontent,' assigned by Langbaine to Mrs. Behn.

[The Life of Mr. Thomas Betterton, 1710; Roscius Anglicanus, with additions by the late Mr. Thomas Davies, 1789; Colley Cibber's Apology, 1740; Ib. by Bellingham, 1822; Aston's Continuation (1740?); Genest's Account of the English Stage, 1832; A Comparison between the Two Stages, in Dialogue, 1702; Biographia Dramatica, 1812; History of the English Stage, by Betterton, 1741; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, 1691; The Tatler, vols. i., ii., and iv.; Dibdin's History of the Stage, no date (1795); Biographia Britannica, vol. ii., ed. 1777–93; Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays, 1860; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, 1784; Stanley's Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey, 1868; Lives of the Poets by T. Cibber, 1753; Pepys's Diary; Malone's Supplement to Shakespeare, 1780; R. W. Lowe's Life of Betterton, 1891.] J. K.

BETTES, JOHN (*d.* 1570?), miniature painter, is commonly stated to have been a pupil of Nicholas Hilliard. This opinion is based upon the statement of Vertue and a quotation from Richard Haydock's translation of 'Lomazzo on Painting,' which, however, will hardly bear the construction which has been put upon it:—'Limnings, much used in former times in church books, as also in drawing by the life in small models, of late years by some of our countrymen, as *Shoote, Betts*, &c. But brought to the rare perfection *which we now see* by the most ingenious, painful, and skilful master, Nicholas Hilliard, and his well-profiting scholar, whose farther commendations I refer to the curiositie of his works.' The pupil here referred to is most probably Isaac Oliver [Oliver and Rowland Lockey are elsewhere mentioned by Haydock as the scholars of Hilliard]. The italicised words 'which we now see' in the quoted extract certainly seem to refer Bettes to an earlier date than Hilliard. In the exhibition of 'Old Masters' at the Academy 1875 was a picture attributed to Bettes with the date 1545. Hilliard was born 1547. Bettes painted a miniature in oils of Queen Elizabeth, which is said to have been highly successful. He is mentioned by Foxe in his 'Ecclesiastical History' as having engraved a pedigree and some vignettes for Hall's 'Chronicle.' He is also said to have painted the portrait of Sir John Godsalve. Foxe speaks of Bettes as already dead in 1576. His brother Thomas was also a miniature painter.

[Anecdotes of Painting; Walpole, 1849; Lomazzo on Painting, Englished by R[ichard] H[aydock], 1598; Meres's Wit's Commonwealth, 1598; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.]
E. R.

BETTESWORTH, GEORGE EDMUND BYRON (1780–1808), naval captain, was the second son of John Bettesworth of Carhayes, Cornwall, who married Frances Elinor, daughter of Francis Tomkyns of Pembrokeshire. At an early age he was sent to sea as midshipman under Captain Robert Barlow, commanding the frigate Phœbe. In this ship he remained for several years, but in January 1804 he was lieutenant of the Centaur, and took part in the action with the Curieux, when the latter vessel was taken from the French. Bettesworth received a slight wound in this engagement, but his commanding officer suffered so severely that he died, and his lieutenant succeeded to the command of the Curieux. Whilst in this position he engaged in an action with the Dame Ernouf about twenty leagues from the Barbadoes. After a sharp fight the French vessel surrendered, but Bettesworth was again wounded. In the same year (1805) he brought home from Antigua the despatches of Nelson, apprising the government of Villeneuve's homeward flight from the West Indies, and at once received from Lord Barham a post-captain's commission. Lord Byron, in October 1807, wrote: 'Next January . . . I am going to sea for four or five months with my cousin, Captain Bettesworth, who commands the Tartar, the finest frigate in the navy. . . . We are going probably to the Mediterranean or to the West Indies, or to the devil; and if there is a possibility of taking me to the latter, Bettesworth will do it, for he has received four-and-twenty wounds in different places, and at this moment possesses a letter from the late Lord Nelson stating that Bettesworth is the only officer in the navy who had more wounds than himself.' The promised voyage never took place. In May 1808, Bettesworth was engaged in watching some vessels off Bergen, when it was deemed possible to cut some of them off from the protecting gunboats. In this attempt the Tartar became becalmed amid the rocks, and was attacked by a schooner and five gunboats, when its brave captain was killed by the first shot, 16 May 1808. The body was buried at Howick, Northumberland, in the vault of the Grey family, on 27 May. Major Trevanion, 'a brother of Captain Bettesworth,' was a chief mourner Byron's grandmother was a Miss Trevanion Bettesworth had married at St. George's Hanover Square, 24 Sept. 1807, Hannah Althea, second daughter of the first Earl Grey. His widow married, in October 1809, Mr. Edward Ellice, a well-known whig politician. Captain Bettesworth was only twenty-eight years old at the time of his death, and was the beau idéal of an English officer.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, pt. i. p. 560; Moore's Byron, i. 174–5; Brenton's Naval Hist. ii. 99, 232; James's Naval Hist. ii. 245, v. 34–5.]

W. P. C.

BETTS, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1695), physician, was son of Edward Betts by his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Venables of Rapley in Hampshire. He was born at Winchester, and educated there in grammar learning, was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in February 1642–3, and took the degree of B.A. on 9 Feb. 1646–7. Being ejected by the visitors appointed by the parliament in 1648, he applied himself to the study of medicine, and accumulated the degrees of M.B. and M.D. at Oxford on 11 April 1654. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1654 and a fellow on 20 Oct. 1664. Dr. Betts practised with great success in London, chiefly among the Roman catholics, he himself being a member of their church. Afterwards he was appointed physician in ordinary to King Charles II. His position in the College of Physicians appears to have been influenced by his religious opinions and the varying tendencies of the times in which he lived. For instance, Dr. Middleton Massey in his manuscript notes speaks of 'Joannes Betts, qui ob suam in Pontificis Romani superstitione contumaciam, Collegio exclusus fuit anno 1679, sed 1684 restitutus.' Betts was censor of the college in 1671, 1673, 1685, and 1686, and was named an elect on 25 June 1685. On 1 July 1689 he was returned to the House of Lords as 'a papist,' and on 25 Oct. 1692 was threatened with the loss of his place as an elect if he did not take the oath of allegiance to the king. Although he did not take the oath, he was allowed to remain undisturbed in his position, probably on account of his age. He was dead on 15 May 1695, when Dr. Hulse was named an elect in his place; and he was buried at St. Pancras.

He published: 1. 'De ortu et natura Sanguinis,' London, 1669, 8vo. Dr. George Thompson animadverted on this treatise in his 'True way of Preserving the Blood in its integrity.' 2. 'Medicinæ cum Philosophia naturali consensus,' London, 1692, 8vo. 3. 'Anatomia Thomæ Parri annum centesimum quinquagesimum secundum et novem menses agentis, cum clariss. viri Gulielmi Harveii aliorumque adstantium Medicorum Regiorum observationibus.' Wood says that this account was drawn up by Dr. Harvey.

His son, Edward Betts, also became a doctor of medicine, acquired a high reputation as a physician, and died on 27 April 1695.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 611; Wood's Fasti, ii. 90, 183; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 297; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 270; Munk's College of Physicians (1878), i. 318, 460; Lysons's Environs, iii. 354; Addit. MS. 22136, f. 8.] T. C.

BETTY, WILLIAM HENRY WEST (1791–1874), better known as the Young Roscius, was born 13 Sept. 1791 at St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. His father, William Henry Betty, was son of a physician of the same name, who had made a fortune at Lisburn in Ireland. Dr. Betty's eldest son settled for a time at Shrewsbury, where he married the only daughter of James Staunton, of Hopton Court in Shropshire. His mother, a lady of rare accomplishments, began to instruct him almost in his infancy. His father (who had meanwhile moved to Ballynahinch, in the county Down, where he conducted a farm and a linen manufactory) having one day recited Wolsey's speech from 'Henry VIII,' the child learnt it with his mother's help, and afterwards learnt 'My name is Norval,' and Thomson's Lavinia. Thenceforth he was encouraged to practise declamation. In 1801 he entered a theatre for the first time at Belfast, to see Mrs. Siddons as Elvira. On his return he said that he would die if he were not allowed to become an actor. Two years later he made his first appearance at Belfast on Friday, 19 Aug. 1803. He was announced beforehand as 'a young gentleman only eleven years old, whose theatrical abilities have been the wonder and admiration of all who have heard him.' His part was Osman in the tragedy of 'Zara,' Aaron Hill's version in English of the 'Zaïre' of Voltaire. The house was densely crowded, the success complete. The manager, Mr. Atkins, had engaged him for four nights. He appeared on 24 Aug. as Douglas, on the 26th as Rolla, and on the 29th as Romeo. His first appearance in Dublin was at the Crow Street theatre on 28 Nov. There he added to his repertory the parts of Frederick in Mrs. Inchbald's play of 'Lovers' Vows,' altered from the German of Kotzebue, of Prince Arthur in 'King John,' of Tancred in Thomson's tragedy of 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' and of Hamlet. The last-mentioned part, notoriously the longest in the whole range of the drama, he actually learnt in three hours. After starring in Dublin for nine nights, he was welcomed with equal delight at Cork and at Waterford. In the spring of 1804 he played for fourteen nights at Glasgow, his first appearance there being on 21 May in the Dunlop theatre as Douglas. At Edinburgh dignitaries of the church and of the university, as well as lords of the Court of Session, vied with each other in offering presents and adulation. More than

one Scotch critic declared emphatically that the young Roscius, as the boy phenomenon was by that time universally called, completely eclipsed John Kemble. One rash dissentient had to leave Edinburgh. Home declared that his impersonation of Douglas for the first time adequately realised his own imagining. Mr. Macready, the father of the famous tragedian, engaged him at Birmingham, where he appeared 13 Aug. 1804. Soon after this he was engaged for twelve performances at Covent Garden Theatre, at the rate of fifty guineas a night and a clear benefit. On 1 Dec. 1804, when he appeared as Selim in 'Barbarossa,' the military had to be called out to preserve order. Many were seriously injured in the crush to obtain admittance. His success was triumphant. His life as 'the celebrated and wonderful young Roscius,' with a portrait of him as a 'theatrical star of the first magnitude,' was published on 7 Dec. p. 36, and helped to spread his repute by passing at once into wide circulation. On 10 Dec. he appeared at Drury Lane in Douglas. There on the boards of Drury the twenty-eight nights of his first season produced the gross sum of 17,210*l.* 11*s.*, the nightly average being 614*l.* 13*s.* During the following season he appeared for twenty-four nights alternately at each of the two great patent theatres, his terms then being more than fifty guineas a performance. He was presented to the queen and the princesses by the king himself. Upon one occasion Mr. Pitt adjourned the House of Commons in order that members might be in time to witness his representation of Hamlet. He was selected by Charles Fox to listen to his reading of 'Zanga.' Opie, the historical painter, idealised him as having drawn inspiration from the tomb of Shakespeare. Between his first two seasons in London he acted at Liverpool and at Birmingham, where he received for thirteen nights nearly 1,000*l.*, obtaining 800*l.* for a less number of nights at Stourbridge, Worcester, and Wolverhampton. At the end of 1805 he again appeared on alternate nights at Covent Garden and Drury Lane, adding to his Shakespearian parts Richard III and Macbeth, and taking Zanga in the 'Revenge,' and Dorilas in 'Merope.' Gradually, however, in the metropolis, the enthusiasm abated, though it survived so long afterwards in the provinces that for three years more Master Betty added considerably to the large fortune he had already accumulated. His final appearance as a boy actor was on 26 March 1808 at Bath. After being placed for a time there under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Wollaston, formerly one of the masters of the Charterhouse, he was entered in the July of 1801 as a fellow commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge. His father's death nearly three years afterwards, at Pym's Farm, near Wem, in Shropshire, in the June of 1811, led to his premature withdrawal from the university. In the following year he reappeared, 15 Feb. 1812, at Bath, as the Earl of Essex, and in London, 3 Nov. 1812, at Covent Garden, as Achmet, otherwise Selim, in 'Barbarossa.' Mrs. Inchbald observes (*Brit. Theatre*, xv. 5), 'that though a great majority of the audience thought young Betty a complete tragedian,' yet he failed in 'power over their hearts,' and that bursts of laughter were excited from the audience in parts of this tragedy on his first appearance. At intervals during the next twelve years he drew large audiences together in various parts of the country; but he found it expedient to withdraw altogether from the stage before the completion of his thirty-third year, his farewell benefit taking place on 9 Aug. 1824 at Southampton. He lived for fifty years afterwards in the quiet enjoyment of the large fortune he had so early amassed, and he frankly acknowledged that the enthusiastic admirers of his boyhood had been mistaken. He died 24 Aug. 1874, in his eighty-third year, at his residence in Ampthill Square, London.

[Life of the celebrated and wonderful Young Roscius, 12mo, p. 36, 1804; Genest, vii. 643; Athenæum, 15 Aug. 1874, p. 200, and 29 Sept. p. 291; Era, 30 Aug. 1874, p. 9; Times, 27 Aug. 1874, p. 5, and 2 Sept. p. 8; Illust. Lond. News, 12 Sept. 1874, p. 257; Annual Register, 1874, p. 160; Murdoch's Stage, 1880, 338–41.]

C. K.

BEULAN, a priest, described as the master of 'Nennius.' In the manuscript of the 'Historia Britonum' in the public library at Cambridge (quoted as A in *Mon. Hist. Brit.*, and as L in ed. Stevenson, Eng. Hist. Soc.), which, though not the most ancient manuscript, and though containing evident interpolations, has been used by Gale (*Historiæ Britannicæ, &c. Scriptores XV.*) and Petrie (*Mon. Hist. Brit.*) as the foundation of their texts, it is stated that the writer was the disciple of a priest of this name, to whom he dedicated his work, and that he left out the genealogies of the Saxons and of other races because they seemed to be of no use to his master. In this manuscript are given certain 'Versus Nennini' addressed by the writer to Samuel the son of Beulan, for whom he worked. Whoever the author of the 'Historia Britonum' may have been, it is certain that the writer of these verses and of the other references to Beulan lived after his time, and even after 858, the year assigned in the prologue to the work of 'Nennius,' and that he was a scribe who

made glosses for Samuel the son of Beulan. On the strength of these notices, as it seems, Bale has made Beulan the author of certain works, 'De Genealogia Gentium,' 'Arthuri facta apud Scotos,' &c. Tanner has recorded Bale's dicta. The story connecting Beulan, Samuel, and the original compiler of the 'Historia Britonum' is a fiction.

[The question of the authorship of the Historia Britonum, which includes that of the identity of Beulan, has been thoroughly discussed by Sir T. D. Hardy in the Preface and Introduction to the Monumenta Hist. Brit. 62–68, 108. His decisions on these points may be taken as final. See also text of Historia Nennii by Petrie in same collection, 48A, 76A, 77A, 81D; Stevenson's Nennii Hist. Præf. (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. 135-139; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 99.] W. H.

BEUNO or **BEINO**, St. (*d.* 660?), was the son of Hywgi or Bugi ab Gwynlliw Filwr, and Beren or Perferen, daughter of Llewyddyn Lwyddog of Dinas Eiddyn, to whom he was born after twelve years of barren wedlock. On his father's side he was related to St. Cadoc the Wise of Llancarfan, and on his mother's side to St. Kentigern, the founder of the see of St. Asaph. Having received a religious education from St. Tangwn ab Talhaiarn, Beuno took orders and became a monk. According to the old Welsh life of Beuno printed in Rees's 'Cambro-British Saints,' he founded several churches on lands granted to him by various persons. In 616 he established a religious society at Clynnog Fawr in Carnarvonshire. A quaint story is related about the foundation of this monastery. Cadvan, king of Gwynedd or North Wales, and probably also supreme king of all Wales, had been converted to Christianity by Beuno and had given him much land and promised more. Cadvan's son and successor, Cadwallon, carrying out his father's intentions, gave Beuno a piece of land called Gwaredog in Carnarvonshire, where he built a church, but the land being claimed by a widow for her infant son as having been his father's property, Beuno relinquished it and demanded compensation from Cadwallon, to whom he had given a golden sceptre in return for the land he had just lost. Cadwallon rejected the claim and was cursed by Beuno, who, however, was appeased by the grant of the township of Clynnog given him by the king's cousin Gweddeint. In his old age Beuno became the instructor of his niece St. Winifred, daughter of his sister Gwenlo, and it was he who performed the miracle of reuniting St. Winifred's head to her body after her decapitation by Caradog ab Alan. St. Beuno is recorded to have died in 660, and three places, Clynnog, Bardsey Island, and Nevin, claimed to be his burial-place. His festival is 21 April.

The following eleven churches are dedicated to St. Beuno: Clynnog Fawr, Carngiwch, Penmorfa, and Pistyll in Carnarvonshire; Aberffraw and Trefdraeth in Anglesey; Gwyddelwern and Llanycil in Merionethshire; Berriew and Bettws in Montgomeryshire; Llanfeuno in Herefordshire.

[W. J. Rees's Lives of Cambro-British Saints; Rice Rees's Essay on the Welsh Saints.]

A. M.

BEVAN, EDWARD, M.D. (1770–1860), physician and an eminent apiarian, was born in London on 8 July 1770. Being left fatherless in early infancy, he was received into the house of his maternal grandfather, Mr. Powle, of Hereford, and at the age of eight was placed at the grammar school, Wootton-under-Edge, where he remained for four years. He was afterwards removed to the college school at Hereford, and it having been determined that he should adopt medicine as a profession, he was apprenticed to a surgeon in that town. He then proceeded to London, was entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and during three sessions of attendance on the lectures of his instructors Abernethy, Latham, and Austin, he acquired the honourable appellation of 'the indefatigable.' His degree of M.D. was obtained from the university of St. Andrew's in 1818. He commenced practice at Mortlake as assistant to Dr. John Clarke. After five years so spent he settled on his own account first at Stoke-upon-Trent, and then at Congleton. There he married the second daughter of Mr. Cartwright, an apothecary, one of the last of the 'bishops' of a sect called the primitive christian church. After twelve years' residence in Cheshire, his health not bearing the fatigue of a country business, Bevan again returned to Mortlake, and practised there for two years, but with a like result. He thereupon retired to a small estate at Bridstow, near Ross, in Herefordshire, where he devoted himself to the development of an apiary which he found already established on his newly acquired property. Previous to this he had, in 1822, assisted his friend Mr. Samuel Parkes in the preparation of the third and revised edition of the latter's 'Rudiments of Chemistry.'

The first edition of his book on bees was issued in 1827, with the title, 'The Honey-Bee: its Natural History, Physiology, and Management.' This treatise at once established the author's reputation as a scientific apiarian, and was read wherever the bee is

regarded as an object of interest. The second edition, published in 1838, is dedicated to her Majesty. In it the author has included much new and valuable matter. A third edition, by W. A. Munn, appeared in 1870. Bevan also wrote a paper on the 'Honey-Bee Communities' in the first volume of the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' and published a few copies of 'Hints on the History and Management of the Honey-Bee,' which had formed the substance of two lectures read before the Hereford Literary Institution in the winter of 1850–51. He had from 1849 fixed his residence at Hereford, where he died on 31 Jan. 1860, when within a few months of completing his ninetieth year. As a public man Bevan was shy and retiring, but was much beloved in the circle of his private acquaintances. It is recorded as a proof of the esteem in which he was held, that on the occasion of a great flood in the Wye, in February 1852, washing away all the doctor's beehives, a public subscription was raised, and a new apiary presented to him, of which, as a very pleasing substitute for what he had playfully called his 'Virgilian Temple,' the venerable apiarian was justly proud. Bevan was one of the founders of the Entomological Society in 1833.

[Naturalist, ed. Neville Wood, iv. 142–6; Athenæum, 11 Feb. 1860, p. 206; Hereford Times, 4 Feb. 1860, p. 8; London and Provincial Medical Directory for 1860, p. 478.] G. G.

BEVAN, JOSEPH GURNEY (1753–1814), quaker writer, the son of Timothy and Hannah Bevan, was born in London 18 Feb. 1753. He was of a lively and affectionate disposition and very quick to learn. From an uncle, who was an artist and naturalist, he derived much information. His literary studies were pursued for some years under a physician—a classical scholar, with a taste for poetry. Bevan's own love of poetry induced him afterwards to recommend the study of Latin under certain restrictions. We are told that he applied himself diligently to the study of Greek when fifty, in order to read the New Testament. The kindness of his parents shielded him from early temptation. In his desire for gay apparel he twice altered his dress, but returned to his old raiment from a filial regard to his mother's request. When seventeen years old he was 'under serious impressions of mind,' and the first thing he thought it his duty to change was the heathen names of the months. In 1776 he married Mary Plumstead, a young woman of genuine piety and circumspect conduct. His father now gave him a share in his business of a chemist and druggist in Plough Court, Lombard Street. In 1784, '3 mo. 28,' as Bevan puts it, his mother died. Thus he records her death: 'Hodie mater mea optima flentem maritum, flentem filium reliquit.' He pursued his trade with integrity, justice, and truth, and retired from it in 1794 with a considerable diminution of capital. He had refused, from conscientious motives, to supply armed vessels with drugs. Chosen, however, to act as a constable in his ward, he faithfully fulfilled the duties of his office. In a journal which he now kept we find him regretting his spiritual pride and want of resignation. On one occasion he goes in 'some degree of the cross' to a school meeting; at another he is 'quickened' by a constable's overturning an old woman's apple-basket. It was in 1794 that he began writing for an almanac published by James Phillips, and continued for four years, with the exception of 1797, for which year his poem on 'Patience' was not, he tells us in a letter, ready in time. He wrote also a few poems in imitation of some of the Psalms, and other pieces of verse. In 1796 he removed to Stoke Newington. In 1800 he wrote his 'Refutation of the Misrepresentations of the Quakers,' comprising 124 pages, and noticing the writings of Mosheim, Formey, Hume, and the editors of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' who quoted much from Lesley and Wesley. Two years after appeared his examination of an 'Appeal to the Society of Friends,' of which the design was, by an investigation of the quotations in the work to which it is an answer and of the writings of early Friends, to show that they were not unitarians, in that which is now a very general acceptation of the term. His 'Thoughts on Reason and Revelation,' in 1805, a small publication of twenty-three pages, is divided into sections on the following subjects: Reason, revelation in general, infidelity, scripture, faith, and experience. During this literary work he was not in other respects idle. He filled for many years the station of an elder, no light office, with zeal and acceptance to his friends. At their disposal always was the information derived from his daily family readings of Scripture, 'my habit of nearly thirty years' standing,' as he says in a letter writ in 1806. In 1807 we find him busied with preparing for the press Sarah Stephenson's 'Memoirs.' While engaged in copying them he dwells on her pious character, 'one of the most indefatigable and devoted.' Bevan himself was all this while labouring in the interests of the society to which he belonged. He loved its religious welfare; its prosperity was the object of his earnest solicitude. He had little time for relaxation. We find him

making continual efforts to control the natural man. His temper, he tells us in one of his letters, may be described in one little word 'hot.' His business, it has been seen, brought him loss instead of profit; but out of his small supply he was always liberal and ready to listen to the cry of distress. Whilst on a visit to friends in Scotland, by appointment of the yearly meeting in 1808, Bevan began to suffer from cataract in his left eye, and two years later he was attacked by paralysis in his left side. His wife, on whom he was wont to rely, was then seized by an apoplectic fit, which disordered her memory and intellect: it is said she was unable to recognise her own husband. She died in 1813. Bevan, who was now afflicted with asthma and dropsy, bore all these troubles with exemplary humility and patience. In the last part of his life two female friends were accustomed to read to him selections from Kendall's 'Collection of Letters,' Thomas Elwood's 'Journal,' and Mary Waring's 'Diary.' These ladies were two sisters, daughters of a Mr. Capper, of whom the eldest had been married to Paul Bevan, the cousin of Joseph Gurney. Paul lived at Tottenham, where his cousin passed the greater portion of his latter days. On 12 Sept. 1814 Joseph Gurney Bevan died, and was buried at the Friends' burial-ground, near Bunhill Fields. In a fly-leaf of a 'Piety Promoted,' preserved at the British Museum, is an autograph of the famous Elizabeth Fry, who was Bevan's cousin, and presented the book to a friend as a memorial of him and of her brother, John Gurney, who both died on the same day.

Lowndes says that Bevan is the ablest of the quaker apologists. Certainly he writes with good sense, good temper, and good feeling. Orme speaks of his 'Life of Paul' as doing credit to the talents and piety of the writer, besides being interesting as affording some explanation of the theological sentiments of the quakers. The work is written in the very words of Scripture, with care to establish a connected historical chain; the notes are selected from the best commentators. Horne says that those which are geographical are most conspicuous, and stamp a real value on the work, which, though designed for youthful quakers, may be studied by all christians 'without danger of finding anything introduced which can give the smallest bias towards any principle not really and truly christian' (*Brit. Crit.* O. S. 33, 477).

The full titles of his chief works, in their order of publication, are: 1. 'A Refutation of some of the more modern Misrepresentations of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, with a life of James Nayler; also a Summary of the History, Doctrine, and Discipline of Friends,' 8vo, 1800. 2. 'An Examination of the First Part of a Pamphlet, called An Appeal to the Society of Friends,' 8vo, 1802. 3. 'A Short Account of the Life and Writings of Robert Barclay,' 18mo, 1802. 4. 'Thoughts on Reason and Revelation, particularly the Revelation of the Scriptures,' 8vo, 1805, 1828, 1853. 5. 'Memoirs of the Life of Isaac Penington, to which is added a Review of his Writings,' 8vo, 1807. 6. 'Memoirs of the Life and Travels in the service of the Gospel of Sarah Stephenson, chiefly from her own papers,' 8vo, 1807. 7. 'The Life of the Apostle Paul as related in Scripture, but in which his epistles are inserted in that part of the history to which they are supposed respectively to belong; with select notes, critical, explanatory, and relating to persons and places,' 8vo, 1807, and corrected and enlarged 1811. 8. 'A Reply to so much of a Sermon published in the course of last year by Philip Dodd as relates to the scruple of Friends, Quakers, against all Swearing,' 8vo, 1808. 9. 'Piety promoted in brief memorials and dying expressions of some of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers; the tenth part, to which is prefixed an historical account of the preceding parts of volumes, and of their several compilers and editors,' 2nd edition, 12mo, 1811.

[Brit. Mus. Catal.; Orme's Bibl. Bibl. 31; Horne's Introd. 165; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Extracts from Letters by J. F.; a Short Account of the last Illness, &c.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

J. M.

BEVER, JOHN (*d.* 1311), chronicler. [See JOHN OF LONDON.]

BEVER, THOMAS, LL.D. (1725–1791), scholar and civilian, was born at Mortimer, Berkshire, in 1725. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 21 April 1748. At All Souls College, where he became a fellow, he graduated bachelor of law 3 July 1753, and doctor 5 April 1758. He was admitted to Doctors' Commons 21 Nov. 1758, and afterwards was promoted to be judge of the Cinque Ports, and chancellor of Lincoln and Bangor. In 1762, with the permission of the vice-chancellor and the approbation of the professor of civil law, who was unable from ill-health to discharge his duties, he delivered a course of lectures on civil law at the university. In 1766 he published 'A Discourse on the Study of Jurisprudence, and on the Civil Law, being an Introduction to a Course of Lectures.' His intention was to publish the whole series of lectures, but the project did not meet with sufficient encouragement. In

1781 he published a volume on 'The History of the Legal Polity of the Roman State; and of the rise, progress, and extent of the Roman Laws.' The work, which displays both learning and acuteness, was not completed, the remainder of his manuscripts being committed to the flames during his last illness. He died at his house in Doctors' Commons on 8 Nov. 1791, and was buried in Mortimer church, Berkshire, where there is a mural monument in the chancel to his memory. He is said to have been 'a better scholar than writer, and a better writer than pleader.' He took a special interest in music and the fine arts. By Sherwin the engraver, in recognition of peculiar obligations, he was presented with a painting of Leonidas taking leave of his wife and infant son, the only original work of this engraver of which there is any record.

[Gent. Mag. liii. 667–70, lxi. 632–3, 1068, lxviii. 517, 753–4; Coote's English Civilians, 125–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. v. 194–5.]

T. F. H.

BEVERIDGE, WILLIAM (1637–1708), bishop of St. Asaph, son of the Rev. William Beveridge, B.D., was born early in 1636–7, and was baptised on 21 Feb. at Barrow, Leicestershire, of which place his grandfather, father, and elder brother John were successively vicars (NICHOLS, *Hist. of Leicestershire*, iii. part i. pp. 77–8). He was first taught by his learned father. He was next sent to the New Free School at Oakham, Rutland, where William Cave [q. v.] was his schoolfellow. Here he remained two years. On 24 May 1653 he was admitted a sizar in St. John's College, Cambridge, with Bullingham as his tutor. Dr. Anthony Tuckney was then head of the college, and took a special interest in young Beveridge. Beveridge specially devoted himself to the learned languages, including the oriental. In his twenty-first year he published a Latin treatise on the 'Excellency and Use of the Oriental Tongues, especially Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, and Samaritan, together with a Grammar of the Syriac Language,' 1658, 2nd ed. 1664. It was a somewhat too ambitious task, and is crudely executed. In 1656 he proceeded B.A., and in 1660 M.A. On 3 Jan. 1660–1 he was ordained deacon by Dr. Robert Saunderson, bishop of Lincoln (*Biog. Brit.* ii. 782, 1st ed.) By special favour he was ordained priest on the 31st of the same month. Dr. Gilbert Sheldon at the same time collated him to the vicarage of Yealing (or Ealing), Middlesex (KENNETT, *Biog. Coll.* lii. 392; *Lansdowne MS.* 987). His 'Private Thoughts' reveal the awe with which he entered on his duties as a clergyman. He resolved beforehand, 'by the grace of God, to feed the flock over which God shall set him with wholesome food, neither starving them by idleness, poisoning them with error, nor puffing them up with impertinences' (Resolution V.) For twelve years he remained in this living. The charge was not onerous, and left him leisure for learned pursuits. The fruits of his reading during this period appeared in his 'Institutiones Chronologicæ,' 1669. In 1672 he published at Oxford his great 'Συνοδικόν,' a collection of the apostolic canons and decrees of the councils received by the Greek church, together with the canonical epistles of the fathers. These two huge folios of Greek and Latin are a monumental evidence of the compiler's erudition, although, not content with reproduction of an accurate text, he claimed apostolic origin and sanction for what were long post-apostolic. His 'Vindication of his Collection of the Canons' (1679), in answer to an anonymous Latin attack (as it is now known) by Matthieu de Larroque of Rouen, demonstrates that he lacked the instinct of the genuine scholar as distinguished from the merely largely-read man. It is to be regretted that this 'Vindication' has been reproduced in the Anglo-catholic collection of the bishop's works. Hartwell Horne more judiciously excluded it.

In 1672 he was presented by the lord mayor and aldermen to the living of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Thereupon he resigned Ealing. He had daily service in his church and the Lord's Supper every Sunday. On 22 Dec. 1674 he was collated to the prebend of Chiswick in St. Paul's, London. In 1679 he proceeded D.D. On 3 Nov. 1681 he was appointed archdeacon of Colchester (KENNETT, *Biog. Coll.* liii. 292). He personally visited every parish, and made himself the friend and adviser of every clergyman (*Biog. Brit.* ii. and note B). On 27 Nov. 1681 he preached a sermon on the 'Excellency and Usefulness of the Common Prayer.' It rapidly went through four editions. In 1683 he preached another popular sermon on the anniversary of the great fire of 1666. On 5 Nov. 1684 he was made prebendary of Canterbury in succession to Du Moulin. In 1687–8 he joined with Dr. Horneck and others in forming religious societies for 'reformation of manners' (WOODWARD, *Account of the Rise and Progress of the Religious Societies*). In 1689 he became president of Sion College.

Beveridge, who was not in advance of his age, stood aloof from the scheme of comprehension of 1668, first projected by the lord keeper of the great seal (Sir Orlando Bridgman), Bishop Wilkins and Lord Chief-justice

Hale, with the view of 'relaxing the terms of conformity to the established church.' The project was revived in 1674 by Tillotson and Stillingfleet, and settled by them to the satisfaction of the leading nonconformists, but again was defeated, and unsupported by Beveridge. So with William III's scheme of a synod of divines. Tillotson was prompted by Beveridge's attitude to these reforms to address to him the words: 'Doctor, doctor, charity is better than rubrics.' Beveridge spoke vehemently against the Act of Union between England and Scotland, on the ground that the presbyterianism of Scotland would endanger the national church of England.

In 1691 Beveridge was selected to fill the see of Bath and Wells vacated by the deposition of Ken, who with other bishops refused to take the oath of allegiance to King William and Queen Mary. He took three weeks to consider, and at first accepted the preferment, but he ultimately declined it. It was the pressure brought to bear upon him by the Jacobites that caused him to take this final decision, and he appears to have repented of it when too late. His refusal gave great offence at court (Kennett, *Eng.* iii. 634; D'Oyly, *Life of Sancroft*, i. 463), and he was roughly dealt with in the pamphlet: 'A Vindication of their Majesties' Authority to fill the Sees of the Deprived Bishops. In a Letter out of the Country, occasioned by Dr. B——'s refusal of the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells,' 1691.

Beveridge had reached a good old age before he wore the mitre. It was not until 1704 that he was again invited to become a bishop. He was installed bishop of St. Asaph on 16 July 1704. His new dignity left the man unchanged. He addressed a pathetic letter to his clergy on catechising, and prepared a kind of text-book for it. On 5 Nov. 1704 he preached before the House of Lords on the gunpowder treason, and again on the martyrdom of Charles I. In his place in the house he opposed the union with Scotland (Burnet). His last public appearance was on 20 Jan. 1707–8. He died in apartments in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey on 5 March 1707–8. He left 100*l.* to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, he gave his books to found a library at St. Paul's, and gave the vicarage of Barrow to St. John's. His wife was sister to William Stanley, of Hinckley, Leicestershire. They had no issue. After his death his executor published (1) 'Private Thoughts upon Religion,' 1709; (2) 'Private Thoughts upon a Christian Life,' 1709; (3) 'The Great Necessity . . . of Public Prayer and Frequent Communion,' 1710; (4) 'Defence of the Book of Psalms (preferring Steinhold and Hopkins to Tate and Brady),' 1710; (5) 'Exposition of the 39 Articles,' 1710; (6) 'Thesaurus Theologicus,' 1711. There have been two modern collected editions of the works of Beveridge: (*a*) by the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne, 9 vols, 8vo, 1824; (*b*) in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' 12 vols. 8vo, 1842–6. Neither is complete nor critically careful. The largest proportion consists of sermons—chiefly of a poor type. Their authorship explains their translation into German by Engleschall (1732) and others. The later edition gives a much more accurate text than any previous of his 'Ecclesia Anglicana Ecclesia Catholica; or the Doctrine of the Church of England' (1846), from the original manuscript. His posthumously published 'Private Thoughts' alone continues to be read. Dr. Whitby (*Short View of Dr. Beveridge's Writings*, 1711) said severely of him: 'He delights in jingle and quibbling, affects a tune and rhyme in all he says, and rests arguments upon nothing but words and sounds.'

[Life, by Horne, also in Anglo-Cath. edition of Theological Works; Biog. Brit.; Burnet's Own Times; Le Neve's Fasti; Patres Apost. of Cotelerius; Baker's Hist. of St. John's, 703–5; Ayscough's Catal.; Add. MSS. 4724, 11, and 4275; Rawlinson MSS. fol. 9, ii. 176.] A. B. G.

BEVERLEY, CHARLES JAMES (1788–1868), naturalist, the son of a soldier, was born in August 1788 at Fort Augustus in the highlands of Scotland, where his father's regiment was then quartered. Of his early education we have no trustworthy information, beyond the fact of his having been apprenticed to a surgeon, and having entered the navy as assistant surgeon in 1810. Beverley was employed in that capacity during four years on the Baltic and Mediterranean stations, but chiefly on the latter. He was frequently sent in boats on cutting-out expeditions, and was present at the capture of Porto d'Anzo in 1813. He displayed much bravery in these expeditions, and exhibited at all times considerable mental activity. He was placed on Lord Exmouth's list for promotion, but, his health failing him, he was sent home from the fleet in charge of the sick and wounded. On recovering he was appointed to H.M.S. Tiber, and served in that ship until 1818, when, upon strong recommendation, he was selected by the admiralty to be assistant surgeon in the Isabella, about to proceed under the command of Sir John Ross to the Polar regions. In 1819–20 he served under Sir Edward Parry in his first

expedition, and passed the winter on Melville Island. On his return from the Arctic Sea, being highly commended for his skill and care in his attendance on the sick, Beverley was promoted to the rank of full surgeon, and in May 1821 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On his return to England he suffered severely from ophthalmia, but quite unexpectedly, on his recovery from this painful affliction, he was nominated supernumerary surgeon to the flagship on the Barbadoes station. The risk, however, of changing suddenly from an arctic to a tropical climate, while still in weak health, compelled him to decline the appointment, and he was consequently removed from the list of surgeons. In 1827 Beverley served as a volunteer under Sir Edward Parry in the capacity of surgeon and naturalist in the long and perilous journey on the Spitzbergen seas. We do not find any especial record of his labours as a naturalist, but we learn incidentally that he rendered much valuable assistance in the collection and naming of botanical specimens, and was of much service in preparing many of the examples of Arctic zoology which were brought home. After his retirement from the navy Beverley entered into private practice in London. He lived to see his eightieth birthday, shortly after which he died, 16 Sept. 1868.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, xvii. p. lxxxvii (1869); Parry's Journals of Voyages for the Discovery of a North-West Passage, 2nd ed. (1821).] R. H-T.

BEVERLEY, HENRY ROXBY (1796–1863), actor, was the son of an actor named Beverley, at one time of Covent Garden Theatre, and subsequently manager of the house in Tottenham Street, known among other names as the King's Concert Rooms, the Regency, the West London, the Queen's, and the Prince of Wales's theatre. At this house, then called the Regency, Henry Roxby Beverley first appeared. Full opportunities of practice were afforded him by his father, and he acquired some reputation as a low comedian. In October 1838 he replaced John Reeve at the Adelphi, playing in November Newman Noggs in 'Nicholas Nickleby.' He subsequently appeared in 'Oliver Twist,' 'Jack Sheppard,' and other melodramas, and played the principal characters in 'The Dancing Barber' and other farces. In September 1839 he took the management of the Victoria Theatre. After relinquishing the post, he played in the country theatres, and was for some time manager of the Sunderland theatre and other houses, principally in the north of England, where he was an established favourite. Harry Beverley, as he was generally called, had more unction than often characterises a low comedian, and was a humorous and a sound, though not a brilliant actor. He died on Sunday, 1 Feb. 1863, at 26 Russell Square, the house of his brother, Mr. William Beverley, the eminent scene painter.

[Theatrical Inquisitor; Era Almanack; Era newspaper, 8 Feb. 1863.] J. K.

BEVERLEY, ST. JOHN OF (*d.* 721). [See JOHN.]

BEVERLEY, JOHN OF (*d.* 1414), a Carmelite of great theological fame, doctor and professor of divinity at Oxford, was born at Beverley, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He became a canon of St. John's Church in that town, and from the few records left of him it appears that in 1367 he gave a chaplain and his successor forty acres of land in North Burton and Raventhorpe, and in 1378 alienated by license certain tenements in Yorkshire for the benefit of a chancery priest and his successors. He was trained in the theology of the Carmelite friars; wrote 'Quæstiones in Magistrum Sententiarum' (Master of the Sentences; *i.e.*, Peter Lombard), Lib. iv., and 'Disputationes Ordinariæ,' Lib. i., and other works of a like nature which exist in manuscript in the Queen's College Library, Oxford; and being a popular preacher, was specially regarded by Oxford men for the soundness of his theology. He proceeded B.D. in the year 1393. No more is told of him in general history than that he flourished about 1390, and he is even confounded with, and his works attributed to, Johannes Beverlay, an Augustinian monk, ordained by Oliver Sutton, bishop of Lincoln, in 1294.

We think, however, that he is the same person as John of Beverley the Lollard. He certainly lived in the days of this society of itinerant preachers, the followers in England of John Wycliffe, so severely persecuted by Richard II and Henry IV. In addition to denial of transubstantiation and other important doctrines of the then existing church, the Lollards preached against pilgrimages to Canterbury, Walsingham, and Beverley as 'accursed, foolish, and a spending of goods in waste.' And John of Beverley seems to have joined 'certain other Oxford men,' and become one of the earliest converts to their views. Shortly after Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, the chief favourer of the movement, had escaped from the Tower, the Lollards were taken at their usual assembly-place in St. Giles's Fields, and tried for

treason against church and state. In defence some of them stated that they were a persecuted flock, and as their worship in a public place was prohibited, they had simply met together in a thicket in Ficket's field (part of St. Giles's Fields) to hear the preaching of John of Beverley the priest. On 12 Jan. 1413–14 sixty-nine of the prisoners were condemned, and next day thirty-seven of them were drawn to St. Giles's Fields and hanged and burned. On 19 Jan. John of Beverley the priest, and shortly after Sir Roger Acton, knight, and others, were drawn and hanged at the same place.

[Bale, Brit. Script. Cat. p. 543; Pits, De Angliæ Script. A.D. 1390; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Holinshed's Chronicle; Fascic. Zizaniorum; Villiers de S. Etienne, i. 797; Rot. Pat. 40 E. III, Inq. P.M. 51 E. III.] J. W.-G.

BEVERLEY, JOHN (1743–1827), esquire bedell of Cambridge University, was a native of Norwich, where his father was in the wine trade, and received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1767, M.A. 1770). He was elected one of the esquire bedells of the university in 1770, and held that appointment until his death. Mr. Gunning, who was one of his colleagues, gives some extraordinary instances of the careless and perfunctory way in which Beverley discharged the duties of his office. Beverley was always in pecuniary difficulties, and in order to extricate himself from them he resorted to a variety of ingenious expedients. For example, he would dispose of musical instruments and choice flowers, of which he had a fine collection, at a very high price, by means of a lottery, and he and his friends used to canvass the members of the university to purchase tickets. He was a great favourite with the Earl of Sandwich, first lord of the admiralty, who appointed him commissioner and comptroller of the Sixpenny Office. This he held from 1776 to 1817. He married a daughter of Cooper Thornhill, the famous rider from Stilton. In consequence of his long services as esquire bedell he was allowed to have a deputy in 1821. In an undated manuscript note, Cole, the antiquary, says: 'Beverley was extravagant, and his wife improvident and proud; they have six young children; it is said he has others at Norwich. Lord Sandwich about three years ago got him a small place in his office of the admiralty, of about 100*l.* per annum, he being a good performer on the violin.' His death occurred in London 25 March 1827.

Besides some poll-books of university elections he published: 1. 'An Account of the different Ceremonies observed in the Senate House of the University of Cambridge throughout the year, together with tables of fees, modes of electing officers, forms of proceeding to degrees, and other articles relating to the customs of the university,' Cambridge, 1788, 8vo. 2. 'The Trial of William Frend in the Vice-Chancellor's Court for writing and publishing a pamphlet entitled "Peace and Union recommended to the Associated Bodies of Republicans and Anti-Republicans,"' Cambridge [1793], 8vo. 3. 'The Proceedings in the Court of Delegates on the Appeal of William Frend from the Vice-Chancellor's Court,' Cambridge [1793], 8vo.

[Information from Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.; MS. Addit. 5864, f. 99; Cambridge Chronicle, 30 March 1827; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816); Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Romilly's Graduati Cantab. 493, 494; Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge, i. 144–54; Gent. Mag. li. 532, containing satirical verses on Beverley.] T. C.

BEVERLEY or INGLEBERD, PHILIP (*fl.* 1290), Oxford benefactor, rector of Kayingham, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, is said to have been 'the most subtle Aristotelian in Oxford.' Having probably been a member of the society founded by William of Durham, now University College, he endowed it with certain lands in 1290, and again in 1319 he further granted to it other lands in Holderness and elsewhere for the maintenance of two fellows from Beverley, Holderness, or the neighbourhood.

[Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch), 42, 43, 227, 228.] W. H.

BEVERLEY, THOMAS OF (*fl.* 1174), hagiographer. [See THOMAS.]

BEVILLE, ROBERT (*d.* 1824), barrister-at-law, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple between 1795 and 1799, and practised on the Norfolk circuit and at the Ely assizes, as well as in London and Middlesex, until 1807, when he seems to have given up practice, as his name does not appear in the 'Law List' after that year until 1816, when he is described as of the Fen Office, 3 Tanfield Court, Temple. He had obtained in 1812 the post of registrar to the Bedford Level Corporation, which he held until his death in 1824. In 1813 a new edition of Dugdale's 'History of Imbanking and Drayning of divers Fens and Marshes' was announced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' as in preparation by him. It did not, however, appear. Beville married in 1800 Miss Sauter, described as of Chancery Lane. His son Charles survived him. Beville was the author of a small treatise 'On the Law of Homicide and Larceny,' published in 1799, and terribly lacerated the same year by the 'London

Monthly Review.' He does not appear to have written anything else.

[Gent. Mag. lxxi. 181, lxxxiii. (pt. ii.) 448, lxxxviii. (pt. i.) 323; Wells's Bedford Level, i. 555, 658; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

BEVIN, ELWAY (*fl.* 1605–1631), a composer of Welsh origin, concerning whom but little is known, was sworn a gentleman-extraordinary of the Chapel Royal on 3 June 1605, and is said to have been a pupil of Thomas Tallis. Dr. Rimbault, quoting Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 265), says that he was organist of Bristol from 1589 to 1637, when he was discovered to be a Roman catholic and expelled from both his appointments. The chapter books of Bristol Cathedral prior to 1650, upon which Wood is said to have based his information, were destroyed in the riots of the present century; but the Chapel Royal cheque-book contains no mention of the composer's expulsion, and the source of Rimbault's information, which he gives as 'Ashmol. MS. 8568, 106' (an incorrect reference), cannot now be verified. In 1631 Bevin published the work by which he is best known, 'A Briefe and Short Instruction of the Art of Musicke, to teach how to make Discaut, of all proportions that are in vse: very necessary for all such as are desirous to attaine to knowledge in the Art; and may by practice, if they can sing, soone be able to compose three, foure, and five parts: And also to compose all sorts of Canons that are usuall, by these directions of two or three parts in one, upon the Plain-Song' (London, printed by R. Young, at the signe of the Starre on Bread Street Hill). This work is dedicated to the Bishop of Gloucester, 'unto whom,' Bevin states, he has 'beene much bound for many favours.' Prefixed to the book is a set of verses by one Thomas Palmer, of Bristol, in the course of which mention is made of 'old judicious Bevin;' and as the composer himself says that he has studied canons 'for these many years last past'—a statement borne out by a manuscript volume (partly in his autograph) in the Queen's Collection at Buckingham Palace, which contains some studies and canons dated 1 July 1611, and included in the printed work—it is safe to conclude that the 'Briefe Discourse' was not published until Bevin was advanced in years. The book itself is most curious, and is still the best authority extant for the solution of the extremely intricate canons in which certain composers of that period delighted. At the end of the work Bevin promises a larger volume if he is encouraged and shall live; but no other book was published in fulfilment of this promise. His other compositions are not numerous, nor very commonly met with. Benjamin Cosyn's 'Virginal Book' (in the Queen's Collection) has a service by him included amongst six entitled 'These are ye Six Services for the King's Royall Chappell.' Copies of this work are to be found in most large collections, and it has been printed in Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick' and Boyce's 'Cathedral Music.' The Christ Church Collection (Oxford) contains (in a set of part-books almost wholly consisting of Latin motets) a 'Browninge, 3 parts,' by Bevin. One of the part-books is missing, and there is only left of this curiously named composition a superius and contra tenor. The Music School Collection (Oxford) also contains an 'In Nomine' by the same composer. A few compositions by him are to be found in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 11587, 31403, 29289, 29430, 29996; *Harl. MS.* 7339), the most remarkable of which is a part-song, 'Hark, Jolly Shepherds,' in twenty parts.

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iii.; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), i. 297, ii. 505; Boyce's Cathedral Music (1849), vol. i. p. x; Old Cheque Book of Chapel Royal (Rimbault), 1872, pp. 42, 231; information from Mr. G. Riseley, the Rev. J. H. Mee, and Mr. F. Madan.] W. B. S.

BEVIS or BEVANS, JOHN, M.D. (1693–1771), astronomer, was born 31 Oct. 1693, at Tenby, Pembrokeshire. His parents occupied a good position, and having been entered at Christ Church, Oxford, he took the degrees of B.A. and M.A. respectively 13 Oct. 1715 and 20 June 1718. He studied medicine as a profession, but Newton's 'Optics' was his inseparable companion, and he rapidly became a proficient in astronomy and optics. On the termination of his university career he travelled for some time in France and Italy, then settled in London as a physician some time before 1730. He was successful, but unsatisfied, until in 1738 he removed to Stoke Newington, where he had built and fitted up an observatory. Here he worked with such diligence, frequently taking 160 star-transits in a single night, that in 1745 he found himself in a position to undertake the compilation of a 'Uranographia Britannica,' or exact view of the heavens, in fifty-two large plates, including many more stars than had been given in Bayer's maps. An explanation accompanied each plate, and a catalogue of stars was added, with two hemispheres, representing the constellations according to the ancients. The work was all but ready for the press when, in 1750, John Neale, the publisher, became bankrupt; the plates, already completely engraved, were

sequestered by the court of Chancery, as it proved, irrevocably; and Bevis's heavy toils remained without fruit.

His friendship for Halley, whom he assisted at Greenwich in observing the transit of Mercury, 31 Oct. 1736 (*Phil. Trans.* xlii. 622), led him to procure and superintend in 1749 the publication of his 'Tabulæ Astronomicæ' (an English version was issued in 1752), after they had been printed twenty years. He added some supplementary tables, with precepts for using the whole. In 1739 he ascertained by observation that the effects of aberration in right ascension corresponded no less accurately to Bradley's theory than those in declination; but in this Eustachio Manfredi had been, without his knowledge, nine years beforehand with him (BRADLEY, *Miscellaneous Works*, p. xxxiii). About the same time he drew up and communicated to Thomas Simpson a set of 'Practical Rules for finding the Aberration of the Fixt Stars,' published by him at page 11 of his 'Essays' (1740).

On 23 Dec. (O.S.) 1743 Bevis, ignorant as yet of its appearance elsewhere, discovered at London the great comet of 1744. 'Last night,' he wrote to Bradley, with whom he was in constant and confidential intercourse, 'about half an hour after seven, I thought I saw a comet, and afterwards found it to be one; the nucleus in the telescope seemed considerably bigger than Jupiter, with a large capillitium about it, though little of a tail; 'twas as easily seen as a star of the second magnitude' (*ibid.* p. 425). He also observed Halley's comet in May 1759 (*Phil. Trans.* li. 93). The transits of Venus of 6 June 1761 and 3 June 1769 were both observed by him, the former at Savile House, London, in company with Short and Blair, the latter at Mr. Joshua Kirby's house at Kew, with a 3½-foot reflector, when he noticed certain curious effects of irradiation entirely unperceived by him in 1761. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 21 Nov. 1765, and acted as its foreign secretary from 11 Dec. 1766 to 13 Feb. 1771. A diploma bearing date 11 June 1750, and accompanied by a note from Maupertuis complimenting him on his 'inimitable Atlas' (then expected shortly to appear), constituted him a member of the Berlin Academy of Sciences; and he was chosen a correspondent of that of Paris 12 July 1768. Soon after the death of Bliss (2 Sept. 1764), being disappointed in his hopes of succeeding him as astronomer-royal, he took chambers in the Middle Temple, and resumed his long-suspended medical practice. Far, however, from abandoning astronomy, he fell a victim to his constancy in its cultivation. For in turning hastily from the telescope to the clock, while observing the sun's meridian altitude, he got a fall, from the effects of which he died, 6 Nov. 1771, aged 76. He was of a mild and benevolent disposition and lively temperament. His astronomical work appears to have been characterised by diligence rather than precision.

He published a work entitled 'Cymbalum Mundi;' a translation of a treatise by Professor H. Boerhaave, of Leyden, 'On the Venereal Disease and its Cure,' 1719; two pamphlets, the 'Satellite's Sliding Rule,' for determining the immersions and emersions of Jupiter's satellites, and 'An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Contents, Qualities, and Medicinal Virtues of the two Mineral Waters lately discovered at Bagnigge Wells, near London' (1760, 2nd enlarged edition 1767); besides twenty-seven short papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xl. to lix.), mostly records of his astronomical observations. He contributed to the few numbers published of the 'Mathematical Magazine,' and is said to have, from modesty, concealed his authorship of several creditable works. He co-operated in Dr. Watson's electrical experiments in 1747 (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 62, 77), suggested strengthening the charge of a Leyden jar by applying a coating of tinfoil (PRIESTLEY, *Hist. of Electricity*, p. 89), and first distinguished Dollond's lenses with the term 'achromatic.'

[Bernouilli's Recueil pour les Astronomes, ii. 331, 1772 (a French translation of a Biographical Account by J. Horsefall, F.R.S., Bevis's executor and friend); Rawlinson MSS., 4to. 6, 97, Bodleian Library; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. i. 226, 1815; Poggendorff's Biog.-Lit. Handwörterbuch, 1863; Gent. Mag. xli. 523.]

A. M. C.

BEWICK, JANE (1787–1881), eldest daughter and child of Thomas Bewick by his wife Isabella, was born on 29 April 1787, and died 7 April 1881. Miss Bewick's chief claim to recollection is her lifelong veneration for her father's memory, and her store of anecdote respecting his work and ways. In 1862 she edited and issued 'A Memoir of Thomas Bewick, written by Himself. Embellished by numerous wood engravings, designed and engraved by the author for a work on British Fishes, and never before published.' This memoir, prepared at her request in 1822–8, must always be the standard authority for Bewick's personal history, and it ranks highly as a frank, manly, and characteristic piece of autobiography. It gives, however, but a meagre account of his method and technique. Another sister, ISABELLA, survived Jane

Bewick until 1883, dying in the old house, now 19 West Street, Gateshead, where her father, mother, brother, and sisters had died before her. In 1882 Miss Isabella Bewick anticipated a bequest, agreed upon with her sister Jane, and gave to the British Museum a choice collection of water-colours and woodcuts by her father, his brother John, and his son, some of which had been exhibited in London in November and December 1880. Since her death her executors have also presented several valuable portraits, drawings, prints, and other Bewick relics to the Newcastle Natural History Society's Museum.

[See authorities under THOMAS BEWICK.]

A. D.

BEWICK, JOHN (1760–1795), wood-engraver, younger brother of Thomas Bewick, was born at Cherryburn in March 1760. In 1777 he was apprenticed to Bewick and Beilby. It has been asserted that, during the time of his apprenticeship, he assisted his brother in the illustrations to 'Gay's Fables,' 1779, and the 'Select Fables,' 1784. In Bewick's 'Memoir,' however, where some acknowledgment to this effect might reasonably have been expected, there is not a word upon the subject. As a matter of fact, it is difficult to understand what material aid the younger brother could have rendered to the elder in the 'Gay's Fables,' seeing that he was only in the second year of his apprenticeship when it was first published. To the 'Select Fables' of 1784 the argument of inexperience does not equally apply; but it may be noted that John Bewick's work, for many years subsequent to 1784, will not either in draughtsmanship or engraving sustain a comparison with the illustrations in that volume. Moreover, though this is of minor importance, for at least two years previous to its appearance John Bewick had been resident in London.

According to the 'Memoir of Thomas Bewick,' John continued in his apprenticeship for about five years, when his brother gave him his liberty, and he left Newcastle for London. Here he found immediate and active, though not lucrative employment, chiefly on blocks for children's books. Hugo's Catalogue gives us the titles of some of these: The 'Children's Miscellany,' by Day of Sandford and Merton fame; the 'Honours of the Table, or Rules for Behaviour during Meals;' the 'History of a School-Boy;' and the 'New Robinson Crusoe.' The date of the last named is 1788, and many of its cuts are signed. But the first work of real importance attributed to Bewick is an edition of 'Gay's Fables,' printed in the same year for J. Buckland and others, in which, with minor variations and some exceptions, the earlier designs of Thomas Bewick are followed. This book affords an opportunity of comparing the brothers on similar grounds, and the superiority of the elder is incontestable. Next to Gay comes a book which has usually been placed first, the 'Emblems of Mortality,' published by T. Hodgson in 1789. This is a copy of the famous 'Icones,' or 'Imagines Mortis,' of Holbein, from the Latin edition issued at Lyons in 1547 by Jean Frellon 'Soubz l'escu de Cologne.' Hugo associates Thomas Bewick with John in this work; and we have certainly seen an edition which has both names on the title-page. The early writers, however, assign it to John Bewick alone; and this view is confirmed by the following extract from a letter of Thomas to John, printed in the 'Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland,' &c., for 1877. 'I am much pleased, says Thomas Bewick, 'with the Cuts for Death's Dance. . . . I am surprised that you would undertake to do them for 6*s*. each. You have been spending your time and grinding out your eyes to little purpose indeed. I would not have done them for a farthing less than double that sum. . . . I am glad to find you have begun on your own bottom, and I would earnestly recommend you to establish your character by taking uncommon pains with what you do.' The quotation seems to indicate that John Bewick had set up on his own account in November 1787, the date of the letter to which the above is an answer. It gives some idea besides of the prices paid for wood-engraving both in London and Newcastle, which, as may be seen, were on anything but a liberal scale.

Even in these days of Amand-Durand facsimiles the 'Emblems of Mortality' is a praiseworthy memento of those marvellous woodcuts which, as we are now taught to believe, the obscure Hans Lutzelburger engraved after Holbein's designs. In details, John Bewick's copies vary considerably from the originals; and in one instance, that of the 'Creation,' where the earlier illustrator has represented the first person of the Trinity in a papal tiara, his imitator, by editorial desire, has substituted a design of his own. But the spirit of the old cuts is almost always preserved; and considering the hasty and ill-paid character of the work, its general fidelity to Holbein is remarkable. After 'Death's Dance' came a little group of books, chiefly intended for the education of children. Of these it is impossible to give any detailed or exhaustive account, nor is it needful, as they have all a strong family resemblance. The first two, 'Proverbs Exemplified,' 1790, and

the 'Progress of Man and Society,' 1791, were by Hogarth's commentator, Dr. Trusler. The former is sufficiently explained by its title; the latter is a kind of modern version of the old Latin and High Dutch 'Orbis Pictus' of Comenius published at Amsterdam in 1657. Both of these books are undoubtedly illustrated by John Bewick alone, whose name is given in the 'Preface' to the 'Proverbs.' Besides these there are the 'Looking Glass for the Mind,' 1792, the charming 'Tales for Youth,' 1794, and the 'Blossoms of Morality,' 1796.

The appearance of the 'Blossoms of Morality' was for some time delayed in consequence of the illness of the artist, and long before it was published John Bewick was sleeping in Ovingham churchyard. His health had been seriously impaired by the close confinement of the metropolis; and though a visit to Cherryburn seems to have partially restored him, he was finally obliged to return to his native air in the summer of 1795, and shortly afterwards died of consumption. In the year of his death was published a sumptuous edition of the 'Poems of Goldsmith and Parnell' due to the enterprise of that William Bulmer, of the 'Shakespeare Printing Office,' whom his contemporaries fondly likened to the Aldi and Elzevirs of old, and the preface proudly sets forth the luxuries of its type, its printing, its Whatman paper, and its embellishments. To this book John Bewick contributed one cut, drawn and engraved by him in illustration of the well-known passage in the 'Deserted Village' respecting the old watercress gatherer. He is also understood to have designed two of the vignettes and one of the tail-pieces. During the last months of his life he was also engaged in making sketches on the block for the Fabliaux of Le Grand, translated by Way, 1796; and for an edition of Somervile's 'Chase' issued by Bulmer in the same year. These were chiefly engraved by Thomas Bewick, who also, he says (*Memoir*, p. 108), completed the drawings for the 'Chase' after his brother's death.

As is generally the case with those who die young, it is somewhat difficult to speak of John Bewick's merits as an artist and engraver. Much of his work bears evident signs of haste, as well as of an invention which was far in advance of his powers of execution. He had evidently a keen eye for character, and considerable skill in catching strongly marked expression. Many of the little groups in the 'Proverbs exemplified' might be elaborated into striking studies. His animals, too, are admirable—witness the popular prowling cat in 'Tales for Youth,' the hunting scenes in the 'Chase,' and many of the vignettes in the children's books, though it should be noted that a large proportion of these last are obvious adaptations of his brother's work. But he seems to have had one quality not possessed by Thomas Bewick, a certain gift of grace, especially in his pictures of children. Whether he caught this from the novel illustrators of the period is matter for speculation; but examples of it might easily be pointed out in the 'Looking Glass,' the 'Progress of Man,' and elsewhere. As an engraver he falls far below his brother. His style is flatter, more conventional, less happy in black and white. But he improved greatly in his latest work.

Only one portrait of John Bewick is known to exist—a crayon by George Gray in the Newcastle Museum. Personally he seems to have been witty, vivacious, and very popular with his associates, an advantage, in the eyes of his graver brother, not without its perils. At the time of his death (5 Dec. 1795) he was engraving the view of Cherryburn afterwards issued as a frontispiece to the 'Memoir' of 1862. He left it uncompleted, and it was eventually finished by Thomas Bewick. The original sketch, probably made much earlier, is carefully preserved, with some water-colours and other relics, by his grand-nieces, who still (1884) speak affectionately of the talents and amiability of their 'uncle John.'

[The authorities for John Bewick's life are the same as those for that of Thomas Bewick.]

A. D.

BEWICK, ROBERT ELLIOT (1788–1849), wood engraver, was the only son of Thomas Bewick [q. v.]. He was born on 26 April 1788, and was brought up to his father's business. In 1812 he became Thomas Bewick's partner. He designed with great care, and, as an engraver, was laboriously minute and accurate, but seems never to have developed the latent talent which his father believed him to possess (*Memoir*, p. 250). He assisted Thomas Bewick in the 'Fables of Æsop,' 1818, and in the illustrations and vignettes for the projected 'History of British Fishes,' which occupied his latter days. Some specimens of these are given in the 'Memoir.' One of them, 'The Maigre,' is engraved on copper by 'R. E. Bewick;' and Miss Bewick states (*Memoir*, p. 289) that her brother left behind him some 'fifty highly finished and accurately coloured drawings of fishes from nature,' together with some descriptive text, which he had prepared for the same never-completed work. These drawings now form part of the Bewick bequest to the British Museum. Robert Bewick died unmarried

27 July 1849, and is buried in Ovingham churchyard.

[Memoir of Thomas Bewick, &c.] A. D.

BEWICK, THOMAS (1753–1828), wood engraver, was born in August 1753, at Cherryburn House, on the south bank of the Tyne, in the parish of Ovingham, Northumberland. Part of the old cottage still exists as 'byre' or cowhouse to a more modern Cherryburn, yet occupied by his descendants. His father, John Bewick, was a small farmer, who also rented a land-sale colliery (i.e. a colliery the coals of which are sold on the spot to persons in the neighbourhood) at Mickley, close by. His mother, John Bewick's second wife, came of a Cumberland family. Her maiden name was Jane Wilson. She bore John Bewick eight children, of whom Thomas was the eldest, and John [see BEWICK, JOHN] the fifth. Another son, William, and five daughters completed the family. Young Bewick first went to school at Mickley. Then, two successive preceptors there having died, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Christopher Gregson of Ovingham, whose church and rectory, though in the same parish as Cherryburn, lay on the opposite or northern side of the Tyne. His schooldays were undistinguished; but he seems to have acquired some little knowledge of Latin, and better still of English. In the characteristic autobiography published by his eldest daughter Jane in 1862, and hereafter referred to as the 'Memoir,' is a good account of his boyhood. He there appears as a fairly mischievous but not vicious lad, delighting in all sorts of youthful escapades. Already, however, he gave evidence of two tastes which strongly coloured his after life, a love of drawing and a love of nature. Like Hogarth's, his 'exercises when at school were more remarkable for the ornaments which adorned them, than for the exercise itself.' After exhausting the margins of his books, he had recourse to the flagstones and hearth of his home, or the floor of the church porch at Ovingham, which he covered with devices in chalk. He studied the inn signs and the rude knife-cut prints then to be found in every farm or cottage, records of victories by sea and land, portraits of persons famous or notorious,

> ballads, pasted on the wall,
> Of Chevy Chace and English Moll,
> Fair Rosamond, and Robin Hood,
> The little Children in the Wood.

Then, by the kindness of a friend, after a probation of pen and ink and blackberry-juice, he passed to a paint brush and colours, and began to copy the animal life about him. 'I now, in the estimation of my rustic neighbours, became an eminent painter, and the walls of their houses were ornamented with an abundance of my rude productions, *at a very cheap rate.* These chiefly consisted of particular hunting scenes, in which the portraits of the hunters, the horses, and of every dog in the pack, were, in their opinion, *as well as my own,* faithfully delineated' (*Memoir*, pp. 7, 8). Meanwhile the love of nature, which was born in him, grew and gathered strength. Some of the most delightful pages of his autobiography are those which recall his delight in the change of seasons, with their varied feathered visitors, in angling and field-sports, in the legends, tales, and strange characters of his birth-place. Then came the rude breaking-up of all the pleasant country life. His taste for drawing determined the choice of his calling, and on 1 Oct. 1767 he was apprenticed to a Newcastle engraver, Mr. Ralph Beilby [q. v.] The 'Memoir' describes the parting with Cherryburn in a characteristic passage: 'I liked my master; I liked the business; but to part from the country, and to leave all its beauties behind me, with which I had been all my life charmed in an extreme degree—and in a way I cannot describe—I can only say my heart was like to break; and as we passed away I inwardly bade farewell to the whinny wilds, to Mickley bank, to the Stobcross hill, to the water banks, the woods, and to particular trees, and even to the large hollow old elm which had lain perhaps for centuries past on the haugh near the ford we were about to pass, and which had sheltered the salmon fishers while at work there from many a bitter blast' (p. 51).

In 1767, when Bewick went to Newcastle as an apprentice, the art of wood engraving had fallen into comparative disuse. For a long time previously, in truth, it can scarcely be said to have existed, except in its ruder forms. Tasteless emblematical ornaments and tail-pieces, diagrams and rough designs for magazines, illustrations of an elementary character for a few books like Croxall's 'Fables of Æsop,' together with the coarse knife-cut prints and broadsides already referred to, made up the chief examples. In 1750 Hogarth had attempted to substitute wood for copper in engraving the last two plates of the 'Progress of Cruelty;' but the attempt, though exceedingly meritorious, was not successful financially. So low, in short, was the condition of the art, that Walpole, writing about 1770 of Papillon's recently published 'Traité historique et pratique de la Gravure en Bois,' expressed a doubt whether that author would ever, as he wished, 'persuade the world to return to wooden cuts.'

If this was the state of wood engraving in London, it was naturally lower at Newcastle. Mr. Ralph Beilby's business, indeed, was of a most miscellaneous character. He engraved pipe-moulds, bottle-moulds, brass clock-faces, coffin-plates, stamps, seals, bill-heads, crests, and ciphers. Young Bewick's first occupation on entering the establishment was to copy Copeland's 'Ornaments' as an exercise in drawing. From this he was set to etch sword-blades, and block out the wood about the lines on diagrams for the popular almanac known as the 'Ladies' Diary,' then edited by a Newcastle schoolmaster, afterwards the great Dr. Hutton of Woolwich. He also prepared the cuts to Hutton's 'Treatise on Mensuration,' published by Saint in 1770, and, besides giving great satisfaction, is said to have shown some ingenuity in devising a double-pointed graver which was exceedingly useful in this particular work. Soon he was entrusted with most of Beilby's wood-engraving business, and executed several bill-heads which were highly approved. Then commissions for cuts for children's books began to be received, the chief employer being the Newcastle Newbery, Thomas Saint. The first efforts of this kind with which Bewick can be directly associated are the 'new invented Horn Book' and the 'New Lottery-Book of Birds and Beasts,' 1771. After these come the 'Child's Tutor, or Entertaining Preceptor,' 1772; the 'Moral Instructions of a Father to his Son,' 1772; and the 'Youth's Instructive and Entertaining Story Teller,' 1774. To the last Bewick himself refers in the 'Memoir' (p. 60), and his daughter acknowledged that he engraved the illustrations to the 'Moral Instructions' (*Select Fables*, Pearson's Reprint, p. xiii). It is not necessary, however, to linger on these merely tentative efforts, which he subsequently so greatly excelled. Before the end of his apprenticeship he had completed some cuts for 'Gay's Fables,' which were of far superior quality. So good were they considered by honest Mr. Beilby that he sent five blocks to the Society of Arts, who, in 1775, awarded a premium of seven guineas to the engraver. One of the five was the 'Hound and the Huntsman,' illustrating Gay's forty-fourth fable.

On 1 Oct. 1774 Bewick's period of apprenticeship terminated. After a few weeks he returned to Cherryburn, where he continued to work on his own account. In 1776 he made a pedestrian tour to the north, and in the same year started for London. Here he speedily found employment with an engraver named Cole, with Isaac Taylor, with Thomas Hodgson, the printer and publisher, and others. But London did not suit the sturdy Northumbrian, strongly attached to his birthplace and hungering for country sights and sounds. After brief trial he left London again for Newcastle, and shortly afterwards entered into partnership with his old master, Beilby.

For many years after his apprenticeship had come to an end, wood engraving seems to have been the exception rather than the rule of Bewick's work—the general business of the firm being of the indiscriminate character already described. Among other illustrated books attributed to this period are several that have attained an importance with collectors to which they are scarcely entitled. Such are 'Tommy Trip's History of Beasts and Birds,' 1779, which is supposed to have been a first draught of the more famous 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds,' and the 'Lilliputian Magazine,' published by Carnan, Newbery's successor, but probably printed earlier at Newcastle. In both cases the letterpress is traditionally supposed to have been by Goldsmith, but the tradition is incapable of proof. The works which most deserve attention between 1774 and 1784 are the 'Gay's Fables' of 1779 and 'Select Fables' of 1784, both of which were printed and published by Saint of Newcastle. As already stated, the illustrations to the former had been begun during Bewick's apprenticeship. Many of these illustrations are plainly based upon the earlier copper plates designed by Kent, Wootton the animal painter, and H. Gravelot, for Tonson's and Knapton's editions issued in 1727 and 1738 respectively. In most cases Bewick distinctly improves upon his model, in some he breaks away from it altogether, e.g. in 'The Man, the Cat, the Dog, and the Fly,' and the 'Squire and his Cur,' which are little pictures in *genre*. The 'Select Fables,' now very rare, is an advance upon the Gay. It was an expansion of an earlier book of 1776 with ruder engravings from Bewick's hand, and this again was an offshoot from the before-mentioned 'Moral Instructions' of 1772. It has sometimes been denied that these earlier cuts were Bewick's, but without going minutely into the evidence the point may now be taken as established. The 'Select Fables' of 1784 was an improved issue of this book of 1776, the majority of the illustrations being designed afresh with greater finish and elaboration, and only thirteen of the best of the old cuts being reproduced. Following his practice in the Gay, Bewick seems to have again depended rather upon his predecessors than himself, most of the cuts being based upon those of the unknown illustrator of

the 'Fables of Æsop and Others,' translated by Samuel Croxall, sometime archdeacon of Hereford, of which, between 1722 and 1775, there had been no less than ten editions. But even Croxall's illustrator does not appear to have been the originator of the plates, as some of them are plainly copied from Sebastian le Clerc, while others again have their prototypes in the fine old folio Æsop of Francis Barlow, published as far back as 1665. Bewick, however, probably knew little of Barlow and le Clerc, and only aimed at the modernisation and improvement of Croxall. In this he thoroughly succeeded, substituting more accurate studies of animals and more natural arrangements of detail and background. As before, his own special designs (e.g. the 'Hounds in Couples,' the 'Beggar and his Dog,' the 'Collier and the Fuller') are superior to the rest, and already foreshadow the thoroughly individual talent of the tail-pieces to the 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds.' In fact, in altering and modernising Wootton and the rest, Bewick had graduated as a designer, and the discipline seems to have been his best academic training. Before parting with the Gay and 'Select Fables,' it should be added that their beauties can only be adequately appreciated in the very rare originals. In Emerson Charnley's so-called 'Select Fables' issued at Newcastle in 1820, a vamped-up volume which included many of the cuts from Gay and other sources, the original blocks, according to Hugo (*Bewick Collector*, i. 147), had been 'much altered, and certainly not improved' by Bewick's pupil Charlton Nesbit. From these the more modern reprints are naturally derived.

With the publication of the 'Select Fables' it had become manifest that there had arisen an engraver who, to singular technical dexterity, added an unexampled appreciation of the qualities and limitations of wood as a medium for the reproduction of designs. It was also clear that, besides being an engraver, he was, in his own way, an artist of remarkable capacity as a faithful interpreter of animal life, and a genuine humourist of a sub-Hogarthian type. All that he now required was a field in which he might adequately exhibit either side of his pictorial character. In the illustrations to the 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds' he found opportunities for both.

The 'Quadrupeds' were begun soon after the publication of the 'Select Fables.' But while working at them Bewick produced the large block known as the 'Chillingham Bull,' 1789, one of the famous wild cattle which Landseer has painted and Scott has sung in the ballad of 'Cadyow Castle.' This, when it appeared, was Bewick's best and most ambitious work, though he excelled it in his subsequent efforts. An accident which made early impressions extremely rare has, however, given it a fictitious value with collectors. After a few copies had been struck off on parchment and paper, the block split, and though, by repairing it and fixing it in a gun-metal frame, it was found possible to take impressions, they have, naturally, never acquired the importance which attaches to those struck off before the accident, one, at least, of which has fetched as much as fifty guineas. The 'General History of Quadrupeds' was begun in 1785, Bewick executing the cuts and vignettes after working hours, and his partner, Mr. Beilby, who was 'of a bookish or reading turn,' undertaking the letterpress. It was published in 1790, and sold rapidly. A second and third edition appeared in 1791 and 1792 respectively, and by 1824 an eighth edition had been reached. Generally speaking, those animals with which Bewick had been familiar in their native haunts were admirably rendered; but where he had to depend upon stuffed specimens or the representations of earlier artists, the result is scarcely so satisfactory. The 'Badger' and the 'Hedgehog,' for example, are unimpeachable; the 'Bison' and 'Hippopotamus' are poor and unsuggestive.

It was probably some sense of this inequality which determined the subject of Bewick's next effort, the 'History of British Birds.' In this case he was much less likely to meet with difficulties in the way of obtaining an accurate idea of his subject, and frequently might either work directly from life or from newly shot specimens. His determination, in fact, in his own words, was 'to stick to nature as closely as he could' (*Memoir*, p. 154). The result, as may be seen from some of the beautiful water-colour drawings given to the British Museum by Miss Isabella Bewick in 1882, fully justified the wisdom of this resolve. The first volume, the 'Land Birds,' was published in 1797. The text, as before, was by Beilby, largely amended and edited by Bewick himself. The second volume, the 'Water Birds,' followed in 1804, the text this time being supplied by the Rev. Mr. Cotes, of Bedlington, Bewick's partnership with Beilby having been dissolved. To both volumes large additions were made in the succeeding issues, both in the way of illustrations and vignettes. In the eighth edition of 1847, published by Bewick's son [see BEWICK, ROBERT ELLIOT], the book was rearranged by Mr. John Hancock, a Newcastle naturalist, to suit the no-

menclature and classification of Temminck, and some twenty further vignettes were added from a projected 'History of British Fishes' left unfinished at Bewick's death.

The 'Birds' are Bewick's high-water mark. As we have said, the conditions under which he worked were wholly favourable to his realistic genius. He was his own artist, and he was his own engraver; he was called upon to copy faithfully rather than to divine or reconstruct; and he loved his subject with that absorbing passion which makes even the dullest sense intelligent. Hence, to repeat some words we have used elsewhere, his birds, and especially those which he had seen and studied in their sylvan homes, are *alive*. 'They swing on boughs, they light on wayside stones; they flit rapidly through the air; they seem almost to utter their continuous or intermittent cries; they are glossy with health and freedom; they are alert, bright-eyed, watchful of the unfamiliar spectator, and ready to dart off if he so much as stir a finger. And as Bewick saw them, so we see them, with their fitting background of leaf and bough, of rock or underwood,—backgrounds that are often studies in themselves. Behind the rook his fellows stalk the furrows, disdainful of the scarecrow, while their black nests blot the trees beyond; the golden plover stands upon his marshy heath; the robin and the fieldfare have each his appropriate snow-clad landscape; the little petrel skims swiftly in the hollow of a wave.'

The mention of these apt backgrounds brings us naturally to another, and, with the ordinary public, perhaps more popular feature of the 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds,' the well-known tail-pieces, in many of which Bewick displayed a humour, a pathos, an observation, and a sense of the *lacrimæ rerum*, which are unique. It would take pages to describe them adequately, and they must be studied to be appreciated. The largest number are contained in the 'Birds' of 1847 and the 'Quadrupeds' of 1807, and some of the delicate little water-colours from which they were engraved are to be found at the British Museum. It has been affirmed (CHATTO's *Treatise on Wood Engraving*, 3rd ed., 1860, p. 496 et seq.) that many of these were the work of clever pupils whom by this period Bewick had drawn about him. At so great a distance of time it is difficult to decide what extent of truth there is in this statement, never very acceptable to Bewick's representatives. Some of the tail-pieces are obviously not cut by him, and bear traces of the graver of Clennell [see CLENNELL, LUKE]. Two other pupils, Johnson [see JOHNSON, ROBERT], and Nesbit [see NESBIT, CHARLTON], are also supposed to have assisted. The fact would appear to be that, after the fashion of those days, all Bewick's staff were pressed into his undertaking. But he was without question the presiding spirit; the initial impulse came from him; and, however they may have prospered when working under his eye, none of those named ever rivalled him in his own way when working by themselves. That they rendered him valuable aid, therefore, detracts little or nothing from his reputation.

In 1804, when the second volume of the 'Birds' was issued, Bewick was a man of fifty. He had still four-and-twenty years to live. But, if we except the part taken by him in the 'Poems by Goldsmith and Parnell,' 1795, and Somervile's 'Chase,' 1796 [see BEWICK, JOHN], he never produced anything to equal the 'Select Fables' of 1784, and the three volumes on Natural History. A large number of works illustrated, or said to be illustrated, by him have been traced out by the enthusiasm of the late Mr. Hugo, whose unwieldy and indiscriminate collection was dispersed at Sotheby's in August 1877. The only book of any real importance subsequent to 1804 is the 'Fables of Æsop,' 1818. If any other volumes issued in the interval deserve a passing mention, they are Thomson's 'Seasons,' 1805; 'The Hive of Ancient and Modern Literature,' 1806, the majority of the cuts to which were by Clennell; Burns's 'Poems,' 1808; and Ferguson's 'Poems,' 1814. The designs for the Burns and the Thomson were by Thurston [see THURSTON, JOHN]; and it is stated, on the authority of William Harvey, that the former were engraved by a pupil named Henry White. Of the 'Fables of Æsop' Bewick speaks as if it had been a long-cherished idea. 'I could not,' he says, '. . . help regretting that I had not published a book similar to "Croxall's Æsop's Fables," as I had always intended to do' [he seems to forget or ignore the 'Select Fables' of 1784]; and he goes on to say that after a severe illness that he had in 1812, as soon as he was so far recovered as to be able to sit at the window, he began to 'draw designs upon the wood' for the illustrations (*Memoir*, p. 173). He was assisted in this book, he expressly tells us, by his son R. E. Bewick, and by two of his pupils, William Temple and William Harvey. Most of the designs are based upon Croxall. Many of the tail-pieces are good and humorous, but, as compared with the earlier works, they are generally more laboured and less happy.

Little more remains to be told of Bewick's life. He continued until a short time before

his death to occupy his old shop in St. Nicholas Churchyard, where, by the way, it still exists (1885), with a tablet proclaiming its history, and rejoicing in a window upon which his name is scratched. In 1823 he went to Edinburgh, where he made his only sketch upon the stone ('The Cadger's Trot'). In 1827 he was visited by the American naturalist Audubon, who has left an interesting account of his impressions (*Ornithological Biography*, 1835, iii. pp. 300 et seq.), and he came to London. But he was old and in failing health; and it is recorded that when driven to the Regent's Park he declined to alight in order to see the animals. His last work, in addition to the never completed 'History of British Fishes' already referred to, was a large cut, intended to serve as a cottage print of the kind familiar to his boyhood. Progressing with this, a lean-ribbed and worn-out old horse waiting patiently in the rain for death, he was overtaken by the illness to which he succumbed. Copies of the block in its unfinished state were struck off in 1832 by R. E. Bewick, and it was again reprinted at Newcastle, in 1876, by Mr. Robert Robinson of Pilgrim Street.

Bewick died on 8 Nov. 1828, at his house, 19 West Street, Gateshead. He is buried in Ovingham churchyard by the side of his wife, who had preceded him in February 1826. His character seems to have been that of a thoroughly upright and honourable man, independent but unassuming, averse to display, very methodical, very industrious, and devoted to his fireside, his own folk, and that particular patch of earth which constituted his world. In such scant glimpses as we get of him in letters and the recollections of friends, it is chiefly under some of these latter aspects. Now he is chatting to the country people in the market-place, or making friends with some vagrant specimen of bird or beast; now throwing off a sketch at the kitchen table to please the bairns, or working diligently at the 'Birds' in the winter evenings to the cheery sound of his beloved Northumberland pipes.

As an engraver Bewick has been justly styled the restorer of wood engraving in England. It is to the impulse which it received from his individual genius that its revival as an art must be ascribed. To give an account of the special features of his technique here would, however, be impossible. But two points may be mentioned in special. In the first place, he was among the earliest, if not the earliest, to cut upon the end of the wood instead of along it, as had been the practice of the old plank or knife cutters; and, in the second, he was the inventor of what is technically known as 'white line' in wood-engraving. Of this he may be allowed to give his own definition. Speaking in the 'Memoir,' p. 241, of the effect produced in a woodcut by plain parallel lines as opposed to cross lines, he goes on: 'This is very apparent when to a certainty the plain surface of the wood will print as black as ink and balls can make it, without any further labour at all; and it may easily be seen that the thinnest strokes cut upon the plain surface will throw *some light* on the subject or design, and if these strokes are made wider and deeper, it will receive more light; and if these strokes again are made still wider, or of equal thickness to the black lines, the colour these produce will be a grey; and the more the white strokes are thickened, the nearer will they, in their varied shadings, approach to white, and, if quite taken away, then a perfect white is obtained.' Bewick, in short, paid most attention, not to what he left, but to what he cut away from the block. He regarded himself as making a white design upon a black block which was to produce a black design upon white paper. To his knowledge of this method must be ascribed the effect of his work, but to understand it thoroughly some treatise such as Hamerton's 'Graphic Arts,' 1882, or Linton's 'Practical Hints on Wood Engraving,' 1879, should be consulted. In the latter work the point is very clearly and fully explained.

There are numerous portraits of Bewick. Miss Bewick of Cherryburn (his great-niece) has a picture of him when young, by a local artist, George Gray. Then there is the engraving by Kidd in 1798, after Miss Kirkley. There are also at least three well-known portraits by James Ramsay. One of these, that engraved by Burnet in 1817, is in the Newcastle Natural History Society's Museum; the National Portrait Gallery contains another, dated 1823; and a third is the little full-length, engraved by F. Bacon in 1852, the original of which is in the possession of Mr. R. S. Newall of Gateshead. Besides these there is an excellent portrait by Good of Berwick, showing Bewick in old age, as well as a portrait by Nicholson, belonging to Mr. T. Crawhall of Condercum, and etched by Flameng in 1882 for the Fine Arts Society. Nicholson also did another picture, engraved by Ranson in 1816, and there is a miniature by Murphy, engraved by J. Summerfield. Lastly, there is E. H. Baily's bust in the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society's Library, which was engraved in the 'Century Magazine' for September 1882, and is regarded by those who knew Bewick as an excellent likeness.

[The chief authorities for Bewick's life are: Atkinson's Memoir in the Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, &c., for 1831; Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839, ch. vii.; Memoir of Thomas Bewick, written by himself, 1862; Bell's Catalogue, 1851; Hugo's Bewick Collector, 1866–8 (2 vols.) Little has been added to these by later researches, although much information not hitherto brought together in one volume is to be found in D. C. Thomson's Life and Works of Bewick, 1882. There is also much appreciative criticism in the Notes prefixed by Mr. F. G. Stephens to the Fine Art Society's Bewick Catalogue of 1881. It should be stated that most of the above account is abridged from an article by the present writer in the 'Century Magazine' for September 1882, since republished in the volume entitled 'Thomas Bewick and his Pupils,' 1884.] A. D.

BEWICK, WILLIAM (1795–1866), portrait and historical painter, was born at Darlington 20 Oct. 1795. His father was an upholsterer, his mother a beautiful quakeress. The surroundings in the staid and money-making Durham town were not favourable to art aspirations, and had it not been for an aunt who lived near Barnard Castle, young Bewick's gifts might have remained undeveloped. As it was, her store of legend and her collection of curiosities stimulated his imagination, and when he left school to enter his father's business, it was decreed that he should be a painter. He devoted all his spare time to sketching and taking portraits, gained some furtive instruction from wandering artists, and by the time he was seventeen had accumulated the orthodox portfolio of productions. Then he drifted into oil-painting under the auspices of an artistic jack-of-all-trades named George Marks, and ultimately, afire with enthusiasm for London and its wider opportunities, started at twenty for the metropolis, carrying with him (like Romney) the slender savings of his pencil. He was luckier than most youthful adventurers. Haydon, whom he had learned to admire in his northern home, received him gratuitously as a pupil, and with the fortunes of that unfortunate man he became more or less identified. From 1817 to 1820 he was daily in Haydon's studio. His master employed him in making copies of the Elgin marbles for Goethe, and inspired him with his own passion for the grandiose and historic. One of Bewick's pictures, 'Una in the Forest,' was exhibited at Spring Gardens in 1820; in 1822, 'Jacob and Rachel,' a large composition which Haydon particularly admired, followed it at the British Institution, and other ambitious works were projected. His skill as a copyist was remarkable, and he excelled in reproducing Rembrandt. At Haydon's he met many contemporary literary celebrities, Wordsworth, Ugo Foscolo, Hazlitt, Shelley, Keats, and others. He also visited Scott at Abbotsford, and has left a delightful description of the yet 'Great Unknown' in the freedom of his own fireside.

In 1824–5 Bewick went back to Darlington, where he found ready employment as a portrait-painter. In 1826 Sir Thomas Lawrence sent him to Rome to copy, among other things, Michael Angelo's Prophets and Sibyls in the Sistine Chapel. These copies were exhibited in 1840 at Bewick's house in George Street, Hanover Square. He returned to England in 1829, settling again in London. In 1839 and 1840 he exhibited at the Academy. Finally, his health failing, he retired to some property he possessed at Haughton-le-Skerne, near Durham. He still continued to paint a little, and in 1843 took part in the Westminster Hall cartoon competition, sending up a 'Triumph of David.' The last twenty years of his life were passed in comparative seclusion. He died 8 June 1866. His artistic promise was greater than his performance. He is best known in his native county, and his chief successes were as a copyist and portrait-painter; but his reminiscences of men and events, as given in his letters and autobiographic sketches, by their penetration, vivacity, and graphic power, seem to indicate that he might have acquired a greater reputation by the pen than by the pencil.

[Thomas Landseer's Life and Letters of William Bewick (artist), 1871.] A. D.

BEWLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1783), friend of Dr. Burney, was a native of Massingham, in Norfolk, where he practised medicine. He made for himself some scientific reputation, and was a friend of Priestley, whom he once visited at Birmingham. But it is through his friendship with Dr. Burney that his name has been preserved. He is spoken of more than once in Madame d'Arblay's 'Memoirs of her Father.' We are told that on account of the simplicity of his life and the nature of his pursuits he was known as 'the philosopher of Massingham,' and that he was as remarkable for his wit and conversational powers as for the extent of his knowledge of science and literature. He died at Dr. Burney's house in St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square, on 5 Sept. 1783. An obituary notice of him was written by Dr. Burney 'for the Norwich newspaper,' and is given in Madame d'Arblay's 'Memoirs.' It is here said that 'Mr. Bewley for more than twenty years supplied the editor of the "Monthly Review" with an examination of innumerable works in science and articles of foreign literature, written with a

force, spirit, candour, and—when the subject afforded opportunity—humour, not often found in critical discussions.'

[Madame d'Arblay's Memoirs of Dr. Burney, i. 105, 265, ii. 347; Gent. Mag. for 1783, ii. 805.] T. W-R.

BEXFIELD, WILLIAM RICHARD (1824–1853), musical composer, was born at Norwich on 27 April 1824, entered the cathedral choir at the age of seven, and studied music under the organist, Dr. Buck, to whom he was articled. He learnt the violin, trumpet, trombone, and drum, but he excelled as an organist when still quite young. On the expiration of his articles he obtained the post of organist at the parish church of Boston, Lincolnshire, and on 16 Nov. 1846 took the degree of Mus.Bac. at Oxford, where his name was entered at New College. His degree exercise was a canon in five parts. On the death of Dr. Crotch he became a candidate for the professorial chair of music at Oxford, but without success, probably on account of his youth. In February 1848 he left Boston, having obtained the post of organist at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, the competition for which brought forward thirty-six candidates. In the following year he proceeded Mus.Doc. at Cambridge, his name being entered at Trinity College. In 1850 Dr. Bexfield married Miss Mellington, of Boston, by whom he had two children. Soon after his marriage he wrote the oratorio by which his name is best remembered, 'Israel Restored.' This work was produced by the Norwich Choral Society in October 1851, and was again performed at the Norwich Festival on 22 Sept. 1852, when the solo parts were sung by Madame Viardot, Misses Pyne, Dolby, and Alleyne, and Messrs. Sims Reeves, Gardoni, Lockey, Formes, Belletti, and Weiss. The excellence of much of the music was at once recognised; but the book was fatally dull, and the whole work suffered from being forced by a local clique into injudicious rivalry with H. H. Pierson's 'Jerusalem,' which was produced on the following day. Bexfield's other published works are a set of organ fugues, a set of six songs (words by the composer), and a collection of anthems. He died at 12 Monmouth Road, Bayswater, on 28 Oct. 1853, too young to have fulfilled the expectation aroused by the talents he displayed.

[Annual Register, 1853, p. 267; Gent. Mag. for 1854, pt. i. pp. 102–3; Musical Directory, 1854; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 239; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851; Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1760–1856; Musical Times, Oct. 1852.] W. B. S.

BEXLEY, first Baron (1766–1851). [See Vansittart, Nicholas.]

BIANCONI, CHARLES (1786–1875), promoter of the Irish car system in Ireland, was born 24 Sept. 1786, at the village of Tregolo in Lombardy, not far from Como. His father, a peasant-proprietor, owned a small silk-mill. Carlo was brought up by a prosperous uncle. At fifteen or sixteen he was bound for eighteen months to a countryman, whom he accompanied to Dublin, where he was sent out to vend cheap prints. From Dublin he was transferred to Waterford, and resolved to start on his own account as an itinerant vendor of prints with a capital of about 100*l.* which his father had given him on leaving Italy. In his long pedestrian journeys he was led to envy those of his own calling who could afford to drive. In 1806 he opened as carver and gilder a shop in Carrick-on-Suir. After a removal to Waterford he settled at Clonmel, where he added to his former business dealings in bullion, which was in great demand by the government for the payment of its continental subsidies. Every extension of business deepened his sense of the need of better communication. In July 1815 he started a one-horse two-wheeled car to carry passengers, goods, and the mail-bags, from and to Clonmel and Cahir, a distance of eight miles with no public conveyance. The experiment succeeded financially. The carriage-tax led many persons to give up their jaunting-cars, numbers of which were thus thrown upon the market. Horses became cheap after the peace of 1815. Bianconi was, thirty years after he started his first car, conveying passengers and goods over 1,633 miles, and working daily 3,266 miles of road. Although he started his cars as a boon to the humbler classes, they were much used by others, and to this commingling of classes Bianconi attached great importance. He stated in 1856 that after the more remote parts of Ireland had been opened up by his cars, calico, which had previously cost 8*d.* or 9*d.* a yard, was sold for 3*d.* and 4*d.* As an employer Bianconi was strict, but kindly and just. Merit always insured promotion, and pensions were liberally given. He was able to boast late in his career that the slightest injury had never been done to his property, and that not once had any of his cars been stopped, even when conveying mails through disturbed districts.

In 1826 Bianconi had given up his shop in Clonmel, and in 1831 he received letters of naturalisation from the Irish privy council. A zealous Roman catholic and an ardent liberal, he was a friend and adherent of

O'Connell. He took an active part in the civic affairs of Clonmel, and was twice elected mayor, in 1844 and 1845. The establishment of railways in Ireland had then begun, and Bianconi refused invitations to oppose any of them, and took shares in some of them. Their growth forced him between 1846 and 1865 to discontinue running cars on 4,534 miles of road, but during the same period he extended his system over other 3,594 miles. In 1846 Bianconi purchased the estate of Longfield, in Tipperary, near Cashel, in which he resided till his death, and most of the fortune which he had amassed was invested in the purchase of Irish land. During the ensuing famine-years he gave employment on his estate to all who applied for it, and was otherwise usefully beneficent. The passenger traffic in 1864 had realised 27,731*l.*, and the mail contracts paid 12,000*l.* Appointed in 1863 a deputy-lieutenant, he began in 1865 to withdraw from the great business which he had created, disposing of it on liberal terms to his agents and others employed in working it. The remainder of his life he passed in improving his estates and in promoting patriotic schemes. In the course of a visit to Rome, where his only son, who married a granddaughter of O'Connell, was appointed chamberlain to the pope, he erected at his sole cost the monument over O'Connell's heart preserved in the church of the Irish college. Bianconi died in September 1875, on the verge of his ninetieth year. Of his three children the only survivor was the daughter who married Morgan John O'Connell, a nephew of the Liberator, and became her father's biographer.

[Charles Bianconi, a Biography, by his daughter, Mrs. Morgan John O'Connell, 1878.]
F. E.

BIBBY, THOMAS (1799-1863), poetical writer, born at Kilkenny, was educated at the grammar school there and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a scholarship. At the age of thirteen he won the gold medal for science, and became one of the best Greek students of his day. He subsequently led a studious but secluded life at Kilkenny, developing eccentricities which suggest insanity. He published two dramatic poems, 'Gerald of Kildare,' 1854, and its sequel, 'Silken Thomas,' 1859. In the blank verse there are passages of spirit and beauty, and an address to his son, which prefaces the second work, exhibits much pathos and delicate feeling. The notes display varied reading, and original if not eccentric thought. He died, aged 46, on 7 Jan. 1863, after a painful illness, at his house at St. Canice's steps. His brother, Samuel Hale Bibby, a surgeon in Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, shared his literary taste without his eccentricity.

[Kilkenny Moderator, 10 and 14 Jan. 1863; Gent. Mag. ccxiv. 248.] J. M.

BIBELESWORTH or BIBBESWORTH, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1270), was author of two French poems. One of these consists of some French verses addressed to Dyonisia de Mounchensy, being composed with the object of teaching her the language. This poem is printed in Joseph Mayer's 'Library of National Antiquities,' i. 142, from two manuscripts in the British Museum. There is, however, another copy in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford (MS. 182), which differs considerably from the printed text, both in the French verse and the accompanying English gloss. Bibelesworth's other work is a dialogue between the author and Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln (1249-1312), on the subject of the crusade. The earl had taken the cross, but could not prevail upon himself to leave a lady whom he loved, which Bibelesworth endeavours to persuade him to do. The occasion of its composition was the expedition of Edward I, when prince, to the Holy Land in 1270, in which Bibelesworth took part, as appears from letters of protection granted to him in that year. This poem is printed in Wright and Halliwell's 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ,' i. 134.

Bibelesworth owned the manors of Bibbysworth Hall in the parish of Kimpton, Hertfordshire, and of Saling, Latton, and Waltham in Essex. He died between 1277 and 1283, and was buried before St. Peter's altar in the church of Little Dunmow.

[Morant's Essex, ii. 410; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, 415; Pat. Rolls 37 Hen. III, m. 12, 54 Hen. III, m. 15*d*; Charter Roll 5 Edw. I, n. 21.] C. T. M.

BIBER, GEORGE EDWARD, LL.D. (1801-1874), miscellaneous writer, was born 4 Sept. 1801, at Ludwigsburg, Würtemberg. After studying at the Lyceum there, where his father was professor, he entered the university of Tübingen, and proceeded Ph.D., afterwards graduating LL.D. from Göttingen. His share in the agitations for German unity made it prudent for him to quit Würtemberg, first for Italy and then for the Grisons, whence he ventured to Yverdun, becoming there a master in a Pestalozzi institution. He afterwards published 'Beitrag zur Biographie Heinrich Pestalozzi's,' 8vo, St. Gallen, 1827, and 'Henry Pestalozzi and his Plan of Educa-

tion,' 8vo, London, 1831. In 1826 he accepted the offer of a tutorship in England, and in 1830 he published 'The Christian Minister and Family Friend,' and 'Christian Education,' the substance of lectures delivered in 1828 and 1829. Biber became the head of a flourishing classical school at Hampstead, and afterwards at Coombe Wood. On his arrival in England Biber had 'no settled religious convictions,' but decided to join the church of England. Naturalised by act of parliament he was ordained to the curacy of Ham in July 1839, and next year published 'The Standard of Catholicity, or an Attempt to point out in a plain Manner certain safe and leading Principles amidst the conflicting Opinions by which the Church is at present agitated,' 8vo, London, 1840; 2nd edition, 1844. In 1842 he published his 'Catholicity *v.* Sibthorp,' 8vo, London, called in a second edition 'The Catholicity of the Anglican Church vindicated, and the alleged Catholicity of the Roman Church disproved,' 8vo, London, 1844. In 1842 he was appointed to the new vicarage of Holy Trinity, Roehampton, a hamlet of Putney, and laboured here for thirty years. He took part in the establishment of the National Club in 1845, of the Metropolitan Church Union in 1849, and in 1850 of the Society for the Revival of Convocation. He was elected a member of the council of the English Church Union in 1863, 'when he took a leading part in the action of the union in the Colenso case, but resigned his seat in June 1864, on the ground of mediævalist tendencies and rationalistic sympathies in the council.' He protested earnestly against the disestablishment of the Irish church, and sympathised with the Old Catholic movement of Germany, with one of the leaders of which, Dr. Michaelis, he carried on a Latin correspondence; this was afterwards published as 'De Unitate Ecclesiæ, et de Concilio Œcumenico libero congregando Epistola;' an English version was called, 'On the Unity of the Church,' 8vo, London, 1871. Biber attended the Old Catholic congress at Cologne, and he published a German sermon, 'Ein Wort der Liebe und Hoffnung,' the English version of which was entitled 'A Word of Love and Hope, addressed to the Old Catholics of Germany,' 8vo, London, 1872. Biber was a principal writer in the 'English Review,' which took the place of the 'British Critic' after the appearance of No. XC. of 'Tracts for the Times.' He was also editor of 'John Bull,' 1848–1856. Early in 1872 Biber was presented by Lord Chancellor Hatherley to the rectory of West Allington, near Grantham. There Biber died 19 Jan. 1874. He published, amongst many other works, 'The Seven Voices of the Spirit,' 8vo, London, 1857, a commentary on the Apocalypse; 'Royalty of Christ and the Church and Kingdom of England,' 8vo, London, 1857; 'The Supremacy Question, or Justice to the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1847, expanded into 'The Royal Supremacy over the Church, considered as to its Origin and its Constitutional Limits,' 8vo, London, 1848; 'The Supremacy Question considered in its successive Phases, Theocratic, Imperial or Royal, Papal, and Popular,' 8vo, London, 1865; 'Life of St. Paul,' 8vo, London, 1849; 'A Plea for an Edition of the Authorised Version of Holy Scripture,' 8vo, London, 1857; and 'The Veracity and Divine Authority of the Pentateuch vindicated,' 8vo, London, 1863.

[Men of the Time, 1872; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874; John Bull, 24 Jan. 1874; Grantham Journal, 24 Jan. 1874; English Churchman and Clerical Journal, 22 and 29 Jan. 1874.] A. H. G.

BICHENO, JAMES EBENEZER (1785–1851), colonial secretary in Van Diemen's Land, and author, born in 1785, was only surviving son of James Bicheno (*d.* 1831), a well-to-do dissenting minister and schoolmaster at Newbury, Berkshire, who wrote politico-theological works. The son spent the first part of his life at Newbury, and there wrote 'An Inquiry into the Nature of Benevolence, chiefly with a view to elucidate the Principles of the Poor Laws' (London, 1817; republished in an extended form, and under the title of 'An Inquiry into the Poor Laws,' London, 1824). This was an attack on the system of poor-law administration then prevailing in England.

In the 'Philosophy of Criminal Jurisprudence' (London, 1819), Bicheno urged that the penalties of the criminal code were too severe, and that we should not 'burden the colonies with the refuse of our prisons.'

Called to the bar by the Middle Temple 17 May 1822, Bicheno joined the Oxford circuit, but continued his economic and scientific studies. For a time he engaged in vain mining speculations in Wales, while residing at Tymaen, near Pyle, in Glamorganshire. In 'Ireland and its Economy' (London, 1830), he records his impressions of a tour in Ireland. He served on a commission, under the chairmanship of Archbishop Whately, to investigate the condition of the Irish poor. To the last report, presented in 1836, he appended his opinion that the land's 'real improvement must spring from herself, her own inhabitants, and

her own indigenous institutions, irrespective of legislation and of English interference.'

In September 1842 he was appointed colonial secretary in Van Diemen's Land, and shortly after proceeded to that country, where he fulfilled the duties of his office to the satisfaction alike of the colonists and of the home government. He was one of the founders, a vice-president, and member of council of the Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land, and a contributor to its papers. He died at Hobart Town, after a short illness, 25 Feb. 1851.

Bicheno's scientific writings took usually the form of papers contributed to the publications of the various learned bodies with which he was connected. He was elected fellow of the Linnean Society 7 April 1812, and was secretary from 1825 to 1832. His herbarium is in the public museum at Swansea. His papers were: 'Observations on the Orchis militaris of Linnæus' (Linn. Soc. Trans. xii., 1818); 'Observations on the Linnean Genus Juncus' (Linn. Soc. Trans. xii., 1818); 'On Systems and Methods in Natural History' (Linn. Soc. Trans. xv., 1827; 'Philosophical Mag.' iii., 1828); 'On the Plant intended by the Shamrock of Ireland' (Royal Inst. Journ. i., 1831); 'On the Potato in connexion with Distress in Ireland' (Van Diemen's Land Royal Soc. Papers, i., 1851); and (to the same volume) 'On a Specimen of Pristis cirrhatus.'

[Gent. Mag. vol. xxxvi., new series; Annual Register for 1851; Nicholls's History of the Irish Poor Law (London, 1856); Report of the Royal Society of Van Diemen's Land for 1851 (Hobart Town, 1852).] F. W-T.

BICKERSTAFF, WILLIAM (1728–1789), antiquary, was born at Leicester 17 July 1728, where he was appointed undermaster of the Lower Free Grammar School 30 Jan. 1749–50. He took orders in December 1770, being successively curate at most of the churches at Leicester, and also at Great Wigston and Ayleston, two villages in the neighbourhood. He died suddenly at his lodgings in Leicester on 26 Jan. 1789. He possessed good classical attainments, and had a wide knowledge of antiquarian and historical subjects, being a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' From a correspondence published in that periodical after his death it appears that he was in straitened circumstances throughout the greater part of his career, receiving a salary of only 19*l.* 16*s.* for his services at the Leicester grammar school. At fifty-eight years of age he speaks of himself as 'a poor curate, unsupported by private property.' Among his antiquarian researches may be noticed several valuable communications, which Mr. Nichols embodied in his 'History of Leicester.'

[Gent. Mag. 1789, lix. 181, 203–5; Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, 1790, viii. 1371.] T. F. T. D.

BICKERSTAFFE, ISAAC (*d.* 1812?), dramatic writer, was born in Ireland about 1735. At the age of eleven he was appointed one of the pages to Lord Chesterfield, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. His earliest production was 'Leucothoe,' a tragic opera, printed in 1756, but never acted. In 1762 his comic opera, 'Love in a Village,' was acted with great applause at Covent Garden. For the plot the author was indebted to Charles Johnson's 'Village Opera,' Wycherley's 'Gentleman Dancing-Master,' and Marivaux's 'Jeu de l'Amour et du Hazard.' The piece was printed in 1763, and has been included in Bell's 'British Theatre' and other collections. In 1765 was published the 'Maid of the Mill,' founded on Richardson's 'Pamela.' It met with much success, and as an after-piece continued to be acted with applause for many years. Between 1760 and 1771 Bickerstaffe produced a score of pieces for the stage. Mrs. Inchbald considered him second only to Gay as a farce writer. His songs are written with some gusto, and the dialogue is often sparkling. While he was engaged in writing for the stage, Bickerstaffe enjoyed the society of the most famous men of his time. On 16 Oct. 1769, as recorded by Boswell, he was one of a company that dined in Boswell's rooms in Old Bond Street. The others were Dr. Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Goldsmith, Garrick, and Murphy. From an honourable position he afterwards sank into the deepest ignominy. He had been an officer in the marines, but was dismissed from the service under discreditable circumstances. In 1772, being suspected of a capital crime, he fled abroad. For a time he was living at St. Malo under an assumed name; and from that place he wrote in French a piteous letter to Garrick, dated 24 June 1772, in which he says: 'Ayant perdu mes amis, mes espérances, tombé, exilé et livré au désespoir comme je suis, la vie est un fardeau presque insupportable; j'étois loin de soupçonner que la dernière fois que j'entrais dans votre librairie, serait la dernière fois que j'y entrerais de ma vie, et que je ne reverrais plus le maître.' The letter is endorsed by Garrick, 'From that poor wretch Bickerstaffe. I could not answer it.' In 1805 the author of the 'Thespian Dictionary' speaks of Bickerstaffe as then living abroad; and in 1812, if

the statement of Stephen Jones in the 'Biographia Dramatica' is to be trusted, he was still dragging out his life (after forty years' exile), 'poor and despised of all orders of people.' What became of him afterwards is unknown. In 1812 he was an old man of seventy-seven years. Shortly after his flight in 1772 the malignant Dr. Kenrick published anonymously a venomous satire, 'Love in the Suds, a Town Eclogue; being the lamentation of Roscius for the loss of his Nyky,' fol., in which he did not scruple to make the grossest charges against Garrick. Doubtless Garrick had rejected some play offered by Kenrick, and the latter avenged himself by penning his abominable libel. A full account of Bickerstaffe's dramatic productions is given in 'Biographia Dramatica,' 1812. A copy, preserved in the British Museum, of a tract entitled 'The Life and Strange Unparallel'd and Unheard-of Voyages and Adventures of Ambrose Gwinet. . . . Written by Himself,' 8vo, 1770, has the following manuscript note by a former owner: 'Dr. Percy told me that he had heard that this pamphlet was a mere fiction, written by Mr. Bickerstaffe, the dramatic poet.'

[Thespian Dictionary, 1805; Biographia Dramatica, ed. Stephen Jones, 1812; Private Correspondence of David Garrick, 1831, i. 266–7, 273–5, 277, 417–18; Preface to the Maid of the Mill, in vol. viii. of Bell's British Theatre, 1797.]

A. H. B.

BICKERSTETH, EDWARD (1786–1850), evangelical divine, was the fourth son of Henry Bickersteth, surgeon, of Kirkby Lonsdale, Westmoreland, author of 'Medical Hints for the Use of Clergymen' (London, 1829), and Elizabeth, daughter of John Batty. His third eldest brother was Henry, Lord Langdale [see BICKERSTETH, HENRY], master of the rolls. After a few years at Kirkby Lonsdale grammar school he received at the age of fourteen an appointment in the General Post Office, and left his father's house to live in London. In 1803 he joined the Bloomsbury Volunteer Association. Becoming weary of the monotonous nature of his employment and the slender prospect of advancement, he engaged himself in 1806 to work in a solicitor's office, after his regular work for the day was done. His employer, Mr. Bleasdale, was struck by his industry, and the next year took him as an articled clerk on advantageous terms. In 1805 he was under strong religious impressions. He laid down exact rules for his conduct, and kept a weekly diary in which he noted any failure in his observance of them. These impressions increased in strength, and in 1808 his correspondence was almost wholly on spiritual matters, and his diary was filled with religious meditations. At the same time he was diligent at the office, working from 9 a.m. till 9 p.m., and doing, his employer said, 'the work of three or four clerks. With this work, however, he now combined an active part in the administration of the Widows' Friend and the Spitalfields Benevolent Societies. In 1812 he left Mr. Bleasdale's office, married Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Bignold, and entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, a solicitor at Norwich. During his residence at Norwich he took an active part in religious matters. At this time also he wrote his 'Help to Studying the Scriptures,' which passed through twenty-one editions. In 1815 he gave up the practice of law, was ordained deacon 10 Dec., and as he engaged himself to go out to Africa at once in the service of the Church Missionary Society, he received priest's orders 21 Dec. The object of his mission was to inspect and report on the work of the society in Africa, and on certain disputes between the missionaries. Leaving Portsmouth 24 Jan. 1816, he arrived at Sierra Leone on 7 March. He returned home by Barbadoes, and arrived in England 17 Aug. An account of his work in Africa will be found in the Church Missionary Society's sixteenth annual report. Immediately on his return he was engaged as one of the society's secretaries. During the next fourteen years he constantly travelled from place to place as a Church Missionary Society's 'deputation,' and on the few Sundays when he was at home acted as assistant minister of Wheler Episcopal Chapel, Spitalfields. Up to 1820 he lived in the Church Missionary Society's house in Salisbury Square, and in that year moved to another house belonging to the society in Barnsbury Park, Islington. In spite of his constant journeys he wrote several religious books which had a large sale. In 1827 he was sent to Basel to inspect the working of the missionary institution there which was in connection with the English Church Missionary Society. Finding that his constant absence from home hindered him from paying sufficient attention to his family, to the congregation of Wheler Chapel, and even to his committee work, he pressed the society not to give him more than six Sundays' travelling in the year. His request was refused; he therefore gladly accepted the rectory of Watton, Hertfordshire, offered him by Mr. Abel Smith, and moved thither in November 1830.

Although Bickersteth resigned his secretaryship on accepting the living of Watton, he continued all through his life to travel for the Church Missionary Society. He also

frequently acted as 'a deputation' for the Society for the Conversion of the Jews, and for other religious associations. In 1832 he was much engaged in editing the 'Christian's Family Library,' a series of republications of various theological works. He was a strong protestant and 'Millenarian.' He opposed the action of the Bible Society in admitting unitarian ministers to a share in its management. While, however, he upheld the Trinitarian Bible Society which was established at this crisis, he did not separate himself from the older association. About this time Bickersteth compiled his 'Christian Psalmody,' a collection of over 700 hymns, to which he subsequently added about 200 more. This collection met with great popularity, and in about seven years after its first appearance reached its fifty-ninth edition. It long continued the most popular hymn-book of the evangelical party, and forms the basis of a collection compiled by Bickersteth's son, the Rev. E. H. Bickersteth, entitled the 'Hymnal Companion to the Book of Common Prayer.' In order to counteract the tendency of the 'Tracts for the Times,' Bickersteth, in 1836, edited the 'Testimony of the Reformers.' In the introduction to this work, afterwards republished in a separate form under the title of the 'Progress of Popery,' he made some strictures on the character of the publications of the Society for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge, which led some of the evangelical party to withdraw their support from the society, and caused considerable discussion in the religious world. With the same object he took part in 1840 in the formation of the Parker Society for republishing the works of the English reformers. An attack of paralysis in the next year incapacitated him for some months. He was active in promoting the 'Protest against Tractarianism' of 1843, and in forwarding the formation of the Evangelical Alliance. In October 1845 he took a prominent part in the meeting held at Liverpool to settle the basis of the Alliance, and the next year answered the attack made on the meeting by the 'Christian Observer.' A severe accident befell him in February 1846. While on his way to an Alliance meeting, he was thrown out of his carriage and run over, the cart which passed over him, oddly enough, being engaged in hauling materials for the erection of a Roman catholic church. For a while his life was despaired of, and for two months he was unable to leave his room. The Maynooth grant strongly excited his indignation, and in 1847 he interested himself in the 'Special Appeal for Ireland' which the next year led to the establishment of the Irish Church Missions Society. He took part in the foundation of this society, and visited Ireland in order to promote it. Early in 1850 Bickersteth again suffered from paralysis, and died on 28 Feb. He left one son, Rev. E. H. Bickersteth, at present (1885) vicar of Christ Church, Hampstead (the author of 'Yesterday, To-day, and Forever,' a poem, and other works), and five daughters, of whom the eldest married Rev. T. R. Birks [q. v.], the author, among other books, of the life of his father-in-law. Bickersteth's works are numerous. A collective edition of the more important of them was published (London, 1853) in 16 vols. 8vo, including 'A Scripture Help,' 21st edition; 'A Treatise on Prayer, 18th edition; 'A Treatise on the Lord's Supper, 13th edition; 'The Christian Hearer,' 5th edition; 'The Christian Student,' 2 vols., 5th edition; 'The Chief Concerns of Man,' a volume of sermons; 'A Guide to the Prophecies, embodying Practical Remarks on Prophecy,' also published separately, 8th edition; 'Christian Truth,' 4th edition; 'On Baptism,' 3rd edition; 'Restoration of the Jews,' 3rd edition; 'Family Prayers,' 18th thousand; 'The Promised Glory of the Church,' 3rd edition; 'Divine Warning,' 5th edition; 'Family Expositions,' 2nd edition; 'Signs of the Times in the East,' 2nd edition. To these must be added the 'Christian Psalmody,' 1833; a 'Harmony of the Gospels,' 1833; 'Domestic Portraiture,' 1833; 'The Testimony of the Reformers,' including the 'Progress of Popery,' also published separately, 1836; 'Letters on Christian Union,' 1845; 'Destruction of Babylon,' &c., 1848; 'Defence of Baptismal Services,' 1850; together with much editorial work, prefaces, and introductions, as well as a large number of small publications, sermons, tracts, &c.

[Birks's Memoir of Rev. E. Bickersteth, 2 vols. 8vo; Memoir by Sir C. E. Eardley, Bart., 16mo, reprinted from Evangelical Christendom; Record newspaper, 1845–50; Christian Observer, 1846.]

W. H.

BICKERSTETH, HENRY, Baron Langdale (1783–1851), master of the rolls, was born at Kirkby Lonsdale on 18 June 1783, and was the third son of Henry Bickersteth, and brother of Edward Bickersteth [q. v.] After receiving an education at the grammar school of his native place, he was apprenticed to his father in 1797, and in the following year was sent up to London further to qualify himself for the medical profession under the guidance of his maternal uncle, Dr. Robert Batty [q. v.] By the advice of this uncle, in October 1801, he went to Edinburgh to pursue his medical studies, and in the following year was called home

to take his father's practice in his temporary absence. Disliking the idea of settling down in the country as a general practitioner, young Bickersteth determined to become a London physician. With a view to obtaining a medical degree, on 22 June 1802 his name was entered in the books of Caius College, Cambridge, and, on 27 Oct. in the same year, he was elected a scholar on the Hewitt foundation. Owing to his intense application to work, his health broke down after his first term. A change of scene being deemed necessary to insure his recovery, he obtained, through Dr. Batty, the post of medical attendant to Edward, fifth earl of Oxford, who was then on a tour in Italy. After his return from the continent he continued with the Earl of Oxford until 1805, when he returned to Cambridge. At this time he had a great wish to enter the army, but gave it up in deference to his parents' disapproval.

After three years of indefatigable industry he became the senior wrangler, and senior Smith's mathematical prizeman of his year (1808), Miles Bland, the mathematical writer, Blomfield, bishop of London, and Adam Sedgwick, the geologist, being amongst his most distinguished competitors. Having taken his degree, he was immediately elected a fellow of his college, and thereupon made up his mind to enter the profession of the law. On 8 April 1808 he was admitted to the Inner Temple as a student, and, in the beginning of 1810, became a pupil of John Bell [q. v.], an eminent chancery counsel. He was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1811, and in the same year took his degree of M.A.

At first his professional progress was so slow that he seems to have doubted whether he ought to have occasioned his father any further expense by continuing at the bar. In 1819 he was offered a seat in parliament, through the Hon. Douglas Kinnaird, but this he refused, and he never sat in the House of Commons. His business and reputation so much advanced, however, that, in August 1824, he was examined before the commission appointed to inquire into the procedure of the court of chancery. His examination lasted four days, and the evidence which he gave showed the thorough grasp which he had of the subject, and the necessity of the reforms which he advocated. In May 1827 he was appointed a king's counsel, and thenceforth confined his practice wholly to the court of Sir John Leach, master of the rolls, where he shared the lead of the court with Mr. Pemberton Leigh for many years. He was called to the bench of his inn on 22 June 1827. In 1831 he declined the newly created office of chief judge in bankruptcy, in February 1834 that of baron of the exchequer, and in September of the same year the post of solicitor-general. On 16 Jan. 1836 he was sworn a member of the privy council, and on the 19th of that month was appointed master of the rolls in the place of Pepys, who had been made lord chancellor. By letters patent, dated 23 Jan. 1836, he was created Baron Langdale of Langdale in the county of Westmoreland. It was not without a considerable struggle that he consented to take a peerage, and at length only withdrew his objections on the conditions that he might have entire political independence and be allowed to devote himself to law reform. During the fifteen years that he held the post of master of the rolls his judicial character stood deservedly high. Eminently patient in listening to argument, and painstaking in getting hold of the whole facts of the case, he has rarely been surpassed on the bench in impartiality, sound reasoning, or clearness of language. The appeals against his decisions were few and rarely successful. The reports of his more important judgments in the rolls court will be found in Beavan, vols. i. to xiii. The earliest of his decisions is the case of 'Tullett *v.* Armstrong,' so familiar to lawyers as a leading case on the law of married women's property, a subject about which he was always especially vigilant. By far the best known of his judgments, however, is that which he drew up and delivered in 'Gorham *v.* the Bishop of Exeter,' which came before the judicial committee of the privy council on appeal from the dean of arches. As keeper of the rolls he gained the name of the 'father of record reform.' It was through his unremitting perseverance that the government at last consented to provide an adequate repository for the national records. In the House of Lords he abstained from party controversy as being inconsistent with his judicial office, and devoted his time there to the prosecution of legal reforms. He conducted the act for the amendment of wills through the house, and was the principal author of the acts for abolishing the six clerks' office and for amending the law in relation to attorneys and solicitors. His speech on the second reading of the bill for the better administration of justice in the High Court of Chancery, which he delivered on 13 June 1836, was published as a pamphlet. His labours, however, as a reformer of the court of chancery fell far short of his intentions, for his time was fully occupied by his judicial and other numerous duties. He also gave unremitting attention to his duties as trustee of the British Museum and as head of the registration and conveyancing commis-

sion which was issued 18 Feb. 1847. During the illness of Lord Cottenham in 1850 he undertook the duties of speaker of the House of Lords. Under the strain of this incessant labour his health gave way, and, in May 1850, when he was offered the post of lord chancellor by Lord John Russell, he felt obliged to decline it. He, however, consented to act as the head of a commission until a lord chancellor was appointed and the seal was delivered to him, Sir Lancelot Shadwell, the vice-chancellor of England, and Baron Rolfe, on 19 June 1850. This additional work overtaxed his failing health, and on 28 March 1851 he resigned the office of master of the rolls. Three weeks afterwards, on 18 April, he died at Tunbridge Wells, whither he had been ordered by the doctors, and on the 24th was buried in the Temple Church, close to the last resting-place of Sir William Follett.

He was a man of most admirable character, both in private and public life, of high principle, great integrity, and of wonderful industry. In politics he was throughout his life devoted to the cause of liberal opinions, and in his early life was the friend of Sir Francis Burdett and Jeremy Bentham, a circumstance which somewhat retarded his career at the bar. He married Lady Jane Elizabeth Harley, the eldest daughter of his friend and patron the Earl of Oxford, on 17 Aug. 1835, and by her had an only daughter, Jane Frances, who married Alexander, Count Teleki, and died on 3 May 1870. In default of male issue the barony became extinct on Lord Langdale's death. His wife survived him, and upon the death of her brother Alfred, the sixth and last earl of Oxford, resumed her maiden name as the heiress of the Oxford family. She died on 1 Sept. 1872.

[Hardy's Memoirs of Lord Langdale (1852); Foss's Judges (1864), ix. 136–46; Annual Register, 1851, appendix, pp. 280–1; Gent. Mag. 1851, xxxv. N.S. 661–3; Law Magazine, xlv. O.S. 283–93; Law Review, xiv. 434–6; Legal Observer, xlii. 436–7; Law Times, xvii. 59, 60; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, viii. passim; Edinburgh Review, lxxxv. 476–90; Quarterly Review, xci. 461–503.] G. F. R. B.

BICKERSTETH, ROBERT (1816–1884), bishop of Ripon, the fourth son of the Rev. John Bickersteth, rector of Sapcote, Leicestershire, and Henrietta, daughter of Mr. G. Lang, was born at Acton, Suffolk. His father was brother of Edward Bickersteth [q. v.] After some medical training, he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, and graduated as a junior optime in 1841. He was ordained the same year to the curacy of Sapcote, where he remained until 1843. The next year he was appointed curate of St. Giles's, Reading, and the year after of Holy Trinity, Clapham. In 1845 he was appointed to the incumbency of St. John's, Clapham, which he held for six years. During this period he attained considerable popularity as an evangelical preacher. In 1846 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. J. Garde of Cork. On the death of his uncle, the Rev. Edward Bickersteth of Watton [q. v.], in 1850, he took up his work as an hon. secretary of the Irish Church Missions. He left Clapham for the living of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, where he had a large congregation. In 1854 he was appointed canon residentiary and treasurer of the cathedral church of Salisbury. On the translation of Bishop Longley to the see of Durham in 1856 Bickersteth succeeded to the bishopric of Ripon, and was consecrated 18 June 1857. The bishop was a liberal in politics. He occasionally took part in the debates in the House of Lords. He opposed the disestablishment of the Irish church, and on 17 June 1869 spoke with considerable ability against the bill. He strongly advocated the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. As long as his health allowed he was active in the discharge of his official duties. During his episcopate he consecrated 155 churches. The restoration of his cathedral church was begun in June 1862, and carried out at the cost of 40,000*l.* He preached constantly in different parts of his diocese, sometimes as often as three times in a single Sunday. Although he was not a total abstainer, he was zealous in promoting temperance. He was regarded as one of the leaders of the evangelical school, and was strongly opposed to the introduction of any ceremonies or doctrines not strictly in accord with the opinions of his party. At the same time his long episcopate seems to have been free from all actions at law on matters of ritual. During the last two years of his life he was disabled by sickness from active work, and some newspaper attacks were made on him for not resigning his see. As, however, eminent physicians assured him that he might hope to be restored to health, he did not see fit to resign. He died at his palace at Ripon 15 April 1884, leaving four sons and one daughter. Bishop Bickersteth published his speech on the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill, London, 1869, and several charges, sermons, lectures, tracts, and prefaces to books.

[Record, 18 April 1884; Leeds Mercury, 16 April 1884; Guardian, May 1883; private information.] W. H.

BICKERTON, Sir RICHARD (1727–1792), rear-admiral, son of a captain in the

4th dragoon guards, entered the navy in 1739, on the outbreak of the war with Spain. In the following year he was appointed to the Suffolk, of 70 guns, with Captain Davers, and sailed in her to the West Indies, to form part of the expedition against Cartagena in the spring of 1741. After more than two years in the Suffolk he was for a few months in the Stirling Castle in the Mediterranean; he was then appointed to the Channel station, with Sir Charles Hardy or Sir John Norris, in the St. George, Duke, and Victory. Fortunately for himself [see BALCHEN, Sir JOHN], he was early in 1744 appointed from the Victory to the Cornwall, of 80 guns, bearing the flag of his old captain, now Vice-admiral Davers, who was going out as commander-in-chief to the West Indies. Admiral Davers promoted him to a lieutenancy on 8 Feb. 1745–6, and he continued on the same station, in the Worcester, till the peace of 1748. In 1759 he commanded the Ætna fireship in the Mediterranean with Boscawen, by whom he was advanced to post rank on 21 Aug. after the destruction of M. de la Clue's squadron at Lagos. He was then appointed to the Glasgow frigate in the West Indies, and in 1761 to the Lively in the Channel. In 1767 he commanded the Renown in the West Indies; on the dispute about the Falkland Islands in 1770 he was appointed to the Marlborough, which he commanded for three years, and at the naval review, June 1773, steered the king's barge and received the honour of knighthood. For the next four years he commanded the Augusta yacht, and, when war with France was imminent in the spring of 1778, was appointed to the Terrible, of 74 guns, which he commanded in the battle of Ushant, 27 July. During the shameful summer of 1779, while the combined fleets of France and Spain swept the Channel, the Terrible was one of the fleet at Spithead under Sir Charles Hardy. In 1780 Bickerton commanded the Fortitude, of 74 guns, still in the Channel, under Admirals Geary and Darby, and assisted in the second relief of Gibraltar, April 1781. He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Gibraltar, 80, as commodore of the first class; and with six other ships of the line and two frigates under his orders, he sailed for the East Indies on 6 Feb. 1782. The squadron did not arrive on the station till the beginning of the following year, with many men sick of scurvy. They were, however, able to take part in the indecisive action off Cuddalore, 20 June 1783. Sir Richard returned to England in 1784, and in 1786 was appointed commander-in-chief at the Leeward Islands, with his broad pennant on board the Jupiter, from which he was superseded on his promotion to flag rank 24 Sept 1787. During the Spanish armament of 1790 he held a command in the fleet under Lord Howe, and hoisted his flag in the Impregnable, of 90 guns. He became a rear-admiral of the white on 21 September, and the dispute with Spain being arranged, he was appointed port-admiral at Plymouth, with his flag in the St. George. He was still holding that office when he died, of an apoplectic fit, 25 Feb. 1792.

He was created a baronet 29 May 1778, on the occasion of the king's visit to Portsmouth. From 1790 till his death he was member of parliament for Rochester. He married, in 1758, Mary Anne, daughter of Thomas Hussey, Esq., of Wrexham, and had issue two sons and two daughters.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 349; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs (under date); Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies.]

J. K. L.

BICKERTON, SIR RICHARD HUSSEY (1759–1832), admiral, son of Vice-admiral Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.], entered the navy in December 1771, on board the Marlborough, then commanded by his father. In the Marlborough, and afterwards in the Augusta yacht, he continued with his father till 1774, when he was appointed to the Medway, of 60 guns, flagship in the Mediterranean. Two years later he was transferred to the Enterprise frigate, and afterwards to the Invincible with Captain Hyde Parker. On 16 Dec. 1777 he was made lieutenant in the Prince George, commanded by Captain Middleton, afterwards Lord Barham. He followed Middleton to the Jupiter, of 50 guns, where he remained as first lieutenant with Captain Reynolds, who afterwards succeeded to the command. On 20 Oct. 1778 the Jupiter, in company with the Medea frigate, fell in with the French 64-gun ship Triton on the coast of Portugal. A brisk action followed (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, iv. 441), in which both ships suffered severely; and though no particular advantage was gained on either side, the odds against the Jupiter were considered so great as to render her equal engagement equivalent to a victory. Her first lieutenant was accordingly promoted 20 March 1779, and appointed to the command of the Swallow sloop. After nearly two years' service in the Channel the Swallow was sent out to join Sir George Rodney in the West Indies; and on 8 Feb. 1781 Bickerton was posted into the Gibraltar. In the action between Hood and De Grasse off Martinique, 29 April 1781, he commanded the Invincible, and was soon afterwards sent

home in command of the Amazon frigate. From 1787 to 1790 he commanded the Sibylle frigate in the West Indies. By the death of his father in 1792 he succeeded to the baronetcy, and in 1793 commissioned the Ruby, 64, for service in the Channel. Towards the end of 1794 he was transferred to the Ramillies, in which he went to the West Indies and Newfoundland, returning in the end of 1795 to form part of the North Sea fleet, in 1796, under Admiral Duncan, and of the Channel fleet in 1797 under Lord Bridport. In 1798 he commanded the Terrible, still in the Channel fleet, and attained the rank of rear-admiral 14 Feb. 1799. In the autumn of the same year he hoisted his flag at Portsmouth as assistant to the port-admiral; in May 1800 he was sent out to the Mediterranean, and, with his flag on board the Swiftsure, had the immediate command of the blockade of Cadiz until joined by Lord Keith in October. During the following year, with his flag in the Kent, he was employed on the coast of Egypt, conducting the blockade in the absence of the commander-in-chief, and afterwards superintending the embarkation of the French army. For his services at this time he was rewarded by the sultan with the order of the Crescent, with the insignia of which he was ceremoniously invested by the capitan pasha 8 Oct. 1801. During the short peace he remained in the Mediterranean as commander-in-chief, and, on the renewal of the war, as second in command under Lord Nelson, with whom he served, during 1804 and the early months of 1805, in the blockade of Toulon. In May, when Nelson sailed for the West Indies, Bickerton, with his flag in the Royal Sovereign, was left in command (*Nelson Despatches*, vi. 421), but soon afterwards took office at the admiralty, where he continued till 1812, when he was appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He was M.P. for Poole (1807–12). His active service ended after the grand review in 1814, at which he commanded in the second post under the Duke of Clarence. He attained the rank of vice-admiral 9 Nov. 1805, of admiral 31 July 1810, was made K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, lieutenant-general of marines 5 Jan. 1818, and succeeded William IV as general of marines in June 1830. In 1823 he assumed, by royal permission, the name of Hussey before that of Bickerton. He married, in 1788, Anne, daughter of Dr. James Athill, of Antigua, but had no children, and on his death, 9 Feb. 1832, the baronetcy became extinct.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 125; Ralfe's Naval Biog. ii. 277; Gent. Mag. cii. i. 175.]

J. K. L.

BICKHAM, GEORGE, the elder (*d.* 1769), writing-master and engraver, was born about the end of the seventeenth century. He was the most celebrated penman of his time, and published in 1743 a folio volume entitled 'The Universal Penman . . . exemplified in all the useful and ornamental branches of modern Penmanship, &c.; the whole embellished with 200 beautiful decorations for the amusement of the curious.' He also practised engraving, but his productions in this department had little merit. He engraved Rubens's 'Peace and War' and 'Golden and Silver Ages;' 'Philosophy,' a large plate from his own design; a few portraits, including those of Sir Isaac Newton, Bishop Blackall, Stephen Duck the poet, and George Shelly, John Clark, and Robert More, writing-masters; the plates to 'British Monarchy, or a new Chorographical Description of all the Dominions subject to the King of Great Britain,' 1748; and those to 'The Beauties of Stow,' 1753. Bickham was a member of the Free Society of Artists, and exhibited with them from 1761 to 1765. His stock-in-trade, plates, &c., were sold by auction in May 1767, and he died at Richmond in 1769.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Wornum), p. 969; Strutt's Biog. Dict. of Engravers (1785); Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers (ed. Graves), 1885; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878); MS. notes in British Museum.]

L. F.

BICKHAM, GEORGE, the younger (*d.* 1758), engraver, son of George Bickham (*d.* 1769), [q. v.], was one of the earliest political caricaturists, and executed many of the humorous designs published by Messrs. Bowles. He engraved 'A View and Representation of the Battle of Zenta, fought 11 Sept. 1696,' and 'The Description of the Loss of his Majesty's Ship the Northumberland, taken by the French, 8 May 1744;' also many head-pieces for songs, portraits of himself and his father, and that of Serjeant Thomas Barnardiston [q. v.] The younger Bickham was the author of 'An Introductive Essay on Drawing, with the Nature and Beauty of Light and Shadows,' &c., 1747. He died in 1758.

[Strutt's Biog. Dict. of Engravers (1785); Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878); MS. notes in British Museum.]

L. F.

BICKLEY, THOMAS, D.D. (1518–1596), bishop of Chichester, was born at Stow, in Buckinghamshire, and began his education as a chorister in the free school of Magdalen College, Oxford. He afterwards became demy, and in 1541 was elected a fellow of the

college. He acquired considerable reputation as a reformer and preacher of reformed doctrine, and soon after the accession of Edward VI was appointed one of the king's chaplains at Windsor. It is hard, however, to believe a story told by Fuller (*Worthies*, p. 131), that, to show his contempt for the doctrine of transubstantiation, he on one occasion broke the Host in pieces in the college chapel at evening prayers and trampled it under his feet. Anyhow, he was too notable a man to stay with safety in the country during the reign of Mary, and accordingly he retired to France, where he spent most of his time in study at Paris and Orleans. Returning to England after the accession of Elizabeth, he enjoyed rapid promotion, being made, within ten years, chaplain to Archbishop Parker, rector of Biddenden in Kent, of Sutton Waldron in Dorsetshire, archdeacon of Stafford (1567), chancellor in Lichfield Cathedral (1560), and warden of Merton College, Oxford (1569).

He was made bishop of Chichester in 1585, consecrated at Lambeth 30 Jan. (1585–6), and enthroned by proxy 3 March. He was diligent in discharging the duties of his office, and was much respected and beloved in the diocese. Some of the returns to articles of inquiry made at his visitations have been preserved amongst the episcopal records, and supply curious information respecting the condition of the church at that time. The altars had, as a rule, been moved out from the east end, and complaints are numerous that 'the floor was not paved where the altar had stode.' The walls of all churches were required to be 'whyted and beautyfied with sentences from Holy Scripture.' A quarterly sermon from the parish parson was considered a sufficient allowance; but even this was not always regularly given, and in some parishes it is stated that there had not been any sermon for a year or more. Bickley died 30 April 1596, and was buried in the cathedral on 26 May, when 'his body was accompanied to the earthe with dyverse woorshipfull persons' (note in Heralds' Office; KENNETT). He bequeathed 40*l.* to Magdalen College, to be expended on ceiling and paving the school, and 100*l.* to Merton for the purchase of land, the revenue of which was bestowed annually on one of the fellows who preached a sermon to the university on May day in the college chapel.

A tablet to Bickley's memory is attached to the north wall of the lady chapel in Chichester Cathedral. The inscription (in Latin) states that he administered his diocese 'piously and religiously, with sobriety and sincerity, the highest justice and singular prudence.' The tablet is surmounted by a small kneeling effigy of the bishop, 'which shows him,' says Wood, 'to have been a comely and handsome man.' If so, ideas of manly beauty must have changed very much since Wood's time.

[Fuller's Worthies, p. 131; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 839; Bickley's Register in Chichester Cathedral; Lansd. MSS. 982, f. 238.]

W. R. W. S.

BICKNELL, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1796), author, was an industrious littérateur of the last quarter of the eighteenth century, whose writings received their due meed of ridicule or faint praise in the 'Monthly Review,' and are now forgotten. He died 22 Aug. 1796 in St. Thomas's Hospital, London.

He published the following books and pamphlets: 1. 'History of Edward Prince of Wales, commonly termed the Black Prince,' 8vo, 1777. 2. 'Life of Alfred the Great, King of the Anglo-Saxons,' 8vo, 1777. 3. 'The Putrid Soul, a Poetical Epistle to Joseph Priestley, LL.D.,' 4to, 1780. 4. 'The Patriot King, or Alfred and Elvida, an Historical Tragedy,' 8vo, 1788. 5. 'History of Lady Anne Neville.' 6. 'Isabella, or the Rewards of Good Nature.' 7. 'The Benevolent Man, a Novel.' 8. 'Prince Arthur, an Allegorical Romance.' 9. 'Doncaster Races, or the History of Miss Maitland, a True Tale, in a series of letters,' 2 vols. 12mo, 1790. 10. 'A History of England and the British Empire,' 12mo, 1791. 11. 'The Grammatical Wreath, or a Complete System of English Grammar,' 12mo, 1790. 12. 'Instances of the Mutability of Fortune, selected from Ancient and Modern History,' 8vo, 1792. 13. 'Philosophical Disquisitions on the Christian Religion, addressed to Soame Jenyns, Esq., and Dr. Kenrick.' It is stated on the title-page of No. 9 that Bicknell edited Captain J. Carver's 'Travels through the Interior Parts of North America,' 8vo, 1778, and Mrs. George Anne Bellamy's 'Apology for her Life,' 6 vols. 12mo, 1785.

[Monthly Review, vols. lvii. lviii. lxiii. lxxviii., New Series, ii. iv. v. ix.; Gent. Mag.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

C. W. S.

BICKNELL, ELHANAN (1788–1861), patron of art, was born 21 Dec. 1788, in Blackman Street, London, being the son of William Bicknell, serge manufacturer there, and of Elizabeth Bicknell, previously a Miss Randall, of Sevenoaks, Kent. Elhanan Bicknell's father had been partly educated at Wesley's school at Kingswood, Bristol, and always entertained John Wesley in Blackman Street when he came to preach at Snow's

Fields. Another divine among the most cherished friends of Elhanan's parents at this time, after whom he was named, was Elhanan Winchester, author of 'Universal Restoration' (*Christian Reformer*, xviii. 56). William Bicknell bought the copyright of this work in the year of his son Elhanan s birth, and on finding that his bargain was profitable, he generously surrendered it to the author in 1789, with a characteristic letter (*ibid.*) Elhanan Bicknell was educated by his father, who, having established a school at Ponder's End in 1789, when Elhanan was an infant, removed it to Tooting Common in 1804; and there, among Elhanan's schoolfellows, was Thomas Wilde, afterwards Lord Chancellor Truro. In 1808 Elhanan was sent to Cause, near Shrewsbury, to learn farming; but at the end of a year this project was abandoned. He returned to London and joined a firm at Newington Butts, engaged in the sperm whale fishery, into which, for over half a century, he threw all his active energies and financial aptitude. About 1835 he foresaw how the repeal of the navigation laws, then in agitation, would injure his individual trade, yet he magnanimously supported the movement, together with the abolition of all protection; and when the inevitable crippling of his undertakings and his income came, he cheerfully accepted it. In 1838, having occupied his residence at Herne Hill, Surrey, since 1819, Bicknell commenced there his magnificent collection of pictures, all of the modern British school. In the course of twelve years, 1838–50, he became the possessor of masterpieces of Gainsborough, Turner, Roberts, Landseer, Stanfield, Webster, Collins, Etty, Callcott, &c. (Waagen, *Treasures of Art*, ii. 359; *Art Journal*, 1862, p. 45); and, in default of a gallery, these splendid works, with many pieces of sculpture, such as Baily's 'Eve,' enriched all the principal apartments of his house, and were always hospitably open to the inspection of art connoisseurs. Bicknell, moreover, became acquainted with artists themselves, as well as with their works; he was munificent in his payments, and generously entertained them. Bicknell had bought many of Turner's best works before Mr. Ruskin's advocacy had made their beauties known. He had a strong desire to leave his collection to the nation; but for family reasons his pictures, which numbered 122 at his death, were eventually sold at Christie's auction rooms, realising a sum little short of 80,000*l.* (*Times*, 27 April 1863). The Marquis of Hertford bought about one-third for his own gallery.

In politics and in theology Elhanan Bicknell was an ardent and advanced liberal. He supported unitarianism consistently and warmly, was a principal contributor to the building of the unitarian chapel at Brixton, and gave 1,000*l.* to the British and Foreign Unitarian Association (*Inquirer*, 7 Dec. 1861, p. 895). His remarkable business powers, which were recognised on all sides, led to his being invited to become a partner in the great firm of Maudslay, the eminent engineer, but this offer was declined. In 1859 his health began to fail, and he retired from business. He passed the rest of his time at Herne Hill, where he died 27 Nov. 1861, aged 72 (*Inquirer*, 30 Nov. 1861). He was buried at Norwood.

In 1829 Bicknell married Lucinda Browne, a sister of Hablot Knight Browne ('Phiz'). He left a large family by this and a previous marriage, and several of his sons (one of whom married the only child of David Roberts, R.A.), in succeeding to his fortune, have made names for themselves in the various departments of art patronage, travel, and reform, in which he himself took such constant delight.

[Waagen's Treasures of Art in Great Britain, i. 36, ii. 349; Christian Reformer, xviii. 55 et seq.; Inquirer, 1861, p. 895; Art Journal, 1862, p. 45; Athenæum, 7 Dec. 1861; Times, 27 April 1863; private information.] J. H.

BICKNELL, HERMAN (1830–1875), author, orientalist, and traveller, third son of Elhanan Bicknell [q. v.], born at Herne Hill 2 April 1830, received his education at Paris, Hanover, University College, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital. After taking his degree at the College of Surgeons in 1854, and passing the military medical examination, he joined the 59th regiment at Hong Kong in 1855 as assistant surgeon, whence he was transferred, in 1856, to the 81st regiment at Mianmír, Lahore. Whilst serving four years in India, throughout the period of the great mutiny, he assiduously studied oriental dialects, at intervals exploring portions of Java, Thibet, and the Himalayas. On returning to England, by the Indus and Palestine, he exchanged into the 84th regiment, and was soon placed on the staff at Aldershot, but speedily resigned his commission, that he might devote himself entirely to travel and languages. From this period he undertook many journeys of various duration and difficulty, extending from the Arctic regions to the Andes of Ecuador, and from America to the far East, more especially with the object of improving himself in ethnology, botany, and general science. In 1862 he started from London in the assumed character of an English Mohammedan

gentleman, and, without holding intercourse with Europeans, proceeded to Cairo, where he lived for a considerable period in the native quarter of the city. By this time so intimately acquainted had he become with the habits and manners of Islám, that in the spring of the same year he boldly joined the annual pilgrimage to the shrine of Mohammed at Mecca, and successfully accomplished a dangerous exploit which no other Englishman had achieved without disguise of person or of nationality. In 1868 he passed by Aleppo and the Euphrates to Shiráz, where he resided some months in 1869, employed in making himself thoroughly acquainted with the scenes and life of Persia, in order to carry out more efficiently the great work of his life, a metrical and literal translation of the chief poems of Háfiz, which, during fifteen years, had been under revision. But on 14 March 1875, before the manuscripts had received their final corrections, his life was abruptly terminated by disease, induced or hastened by the wear of constant change of climate, exposure in mountain exploration, and by an accident in an attempt to ascend the Matterhorn. He died in London, and was buried at Ramsgate. As a traveller he had great powers of endurance, he was a fair draughtsman, and as a linguist of unsurpassed ability; his varied accomplishments being also united with the happiest power of lucidly explaining the most abstruse theories of metaphysics and etymology, which his extensive reading had mastered. Besides the translation of Háfiz (posthumously issued) he published a few pamphlets.

[Bicknell's Háfiz of Shiráz, 4to, 1875; Times, 25 Aug. 1862; reviews in periodical literature, December 1875 to September 1876; private information.] A. S. B-L.

BICKNELL, M— (1695?-1723), actress, was sister of Mrs. Younger, an actress, who survived her some years. Mrs. Younger informed Mrs. Saunders, a well-known actress who had for some years quitted the stage, that her father and mother, James and Margaret Younger, were born in Scotland; that the former rode in the third troop of the Guards, and served several years in Flanders under King William, and that the latter was a Keith, 'nearly related to the late earl marshall.' The letter giving these facts is written from Watford to the author of the 'History of the English Stage,' obviously in response to a request for information, and is dated 22 June 1736. It does not appear whether the name of Bicknell, which is frequently written Bignell, was taken for the purpose of distinguishing the bearer from her sister, or whether it is that of a husband. On 7 Nov. 1706 we first hear of Mrs. Bicknell playing, at the Haymarket, 'Edging, a Chambermaid,' in 'The Careless Husband' of Cibber, her associates including Wilks, Cibber, Mrs. Oldfield, and Mrs. Barry. Subsequent years saw her appear as Miss Prue in Congreve's 'Love for Love,' Miss Hoyden in the 'Relapse' of Vanbrugh, Melantha (the great rôle of Mrs. Mountfort) in 'Marriage à la Mode,' and other characters of which sauciness and coquetry are the chief features. Her name appears to a petition signed by Barton Booth and other actors of Drury Lane Theatre, presented apparently about 1710 to Queen Anne, complaining of the restrictions upon the performances of the petitioners imposed by the lord chamberlain. She remained at Drury Lane from 1708 to 1721, on 14 Feb. of which year she 'created' the character of Lady Wrangle in Cibber's comedy, the 'Refusal.' Her last recorded appearance was on 2 April 1723. The 'Daily Journal' of 25 May following announces her death from consumption. Steele had a high opinion of her. In the 'Tatler' for 5 May 1709 he calls her pretty Mrs. Bignell, and in that for 16 April previous he says that in the 'Country Wife' she 'did her part very happily, and had a certain grace in her rusticity, which gave us hopes of seeing her a very skilful player, and in some parts supply our loss of Mrs. Verbruggen.' In the 'Spectator' for Monday, 5 May 1712, he talks of her 'agreeable girlish person,' and her 'capacity of imitation,' and in the 'Guardian' for 8 May 1713 he calls her his friend, and gives a singularly pleasant picture of her winning ways. Her signature to the petition mentioned above is M. Bicknell, suggesting that her name might be Margaret, like her mother.

[Genest's English Stage; History of the English Stage (Curll), 1741; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Chalmers's British Essayists, vols. i., xi., 16.] J. K.

BICKNOR or BYKENORE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1349), archbishop of Dublin, was prebendary of Maynooth and treasurer of Ireland, when in 1310 he was elected to the archbishopric by the two cathedral chapters of Dublin on the resignation of Ferings. His election, however, was set aside by Edward II in favour of Lech. On the death of Lech in 1313 Walter Thornbury was elected, but died before consecration; and on 29 Jan. 1314 Bicknor received a letter from the king to Clement V asking that his election might be confirmed, and stating that he was well spoken of by Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster, and other nobles of Ireland (*Fœdera*, ii. 468). Being employed on the king's

business, he was for some time unable to go to Rome; nor was it until 22 July 1317 that he was consecrated by Nicolas of Prato, cardinal of Ostium. The next year he was made lord justice of Ireland, and, after receiving this appointment, visited Dublin and was enthroned. He received a summons to the English parliament, though by what right does not appear (*First Report on the Peerage*, 276); and on 24 Sept. of the same year joined the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Winchester in publishing the excommunication of Robert Bruce in a consistorial court held at St. Paul's (*Ann. Paul.* 283). That he had some care for the welfare of his province is evident from his foundation of a college in St. Patrick's church in 1320. This foundation was confirmed by John XXII, but the scheme fell through for lack of students (Ware; D'Alton). About the same time he made the church of Inisboyne a prebend of St. Patrick's. In 1323 he was sent on an embassy to France, in company with Edmund, earl of Kent, the king's brother. Their mission was unsuccessful (*Ypodigma Neustriæ*, 258). Again the next year he went with the earl to negotiate peace with France, and to treat for the marriage of the Prince of Wales with a daughter of the King of Aragon (*Fœdera*, iii. 45; *Ann. Paul.* 307). On his return the king accused him of causing the surrender of La Rozelle in Aquitaine. It was probably during his stay in France that he was persuaded to join the plan that was formed there for the overthrow of the Despensers, for in May 1325 the king wrote to Pope John setting forth his causes of complaint against him, declaring that he was an enemy of his minister, the younger Despenser, and that he had wasted the revenues of Ireland, and praying the pope to remove him (by translation) from the kingdom (*Fœdera*, iii. 152). When Queen Isabella returned to England in 1326, Bicknor joined her party, and united with other prelates and barons in declaring the Prince of Wales guardian of the kingdom in an assembly held at Bristol in October. In January he took the oath administered in the Guildhall to maintain the cause of the queen. The next year the see of Dublin was in the king's hands, the revenues being seized probably in order to insure a settlement of the accounts of Bicknor's financial administration. In 1330 the archbishop was appointed papal collector. About this time he sheltered certain persons who were prosecuted as heretics by Richard, bishop of Ossory. The bishop complained to the king; but Edward, instead of taking his part, kept him in exile for nine years. During his absence, the archbishop, in 1335, held a visitation in Ossory, and seized the revenues of the see, until the pope suspended his metropolitical power over the diocese. On 13 July 1338 he was present at the consecration of Richard Brintworth to the see of London. He is said to have preached a sermon in Christ Church, Dublin, against the swarms of beggars who infested the city, which stirred up the mayor to take measures to put down the evil. He built the bishop's house at Taulaght. In 1348 he presided at a synod held at Dublin, in which several important decrees were made concerning ecclesiastical discipline and government. During the last years of his life he was engaged in a dispute with Ralph, archbishop of Armagh, concerning the right to the primacy of Ireland. He died in 1349.

[D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin; Sir James Ware's Antiquities of Ireland; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1704; Annales Paulini ap. Materials for the Hist. of Edw. I and Edw. II, ed. Stubbs (Rolls Ser.); Stubbs's Constitutional History, ii. 360.] W. H.

BIDDER, GEORGE PARKER (1806–1878), the rapid calculator and engineer, was born at Moreton Hampstead, a village on the borders of Dartmoor, where his father was a stonemason. As a child he showed a most extraordinary power of mental calculation, a power in which he was equalled by few and perhaps surpassed by none who have ever lived. He was about six years of age when he first commenced the study of figures, by learning to count up to ten. His instructor was an elder brother, and the instruction ceased when he could count up to one hundred. The gradual steps by which he acquired his powers of calculation, and the system on which he worked, are fully given in a paper read by him in 1856 before the Institution of Civil Engineers. In this paper, without disclaiming for himself special powers, he went so far as to assert that mental arithmetic could be taught as easily as ordinary arithmetic, and that its practice required no extraordinary powers of memory. From the account he gave it appeared that his own powers were only limited by the power of registering the various steps of a calculation as he proceeded, but that this ability of registration was carried to a point very far beyond the limits of an ordinary mind. It may probably be assumed without much question that he possessed in a great degree the faculty of 'visualising' numbers, first recognised by Mr. Francis Galton, and that this faculty gave him his wonderful

command over figures. His son and his grandchildren possess this visualising power, and they also inherit considerable calculating abilities. A study of Bidder's system, partly natural and partly elaborated, cannot fail to be of value to all who wish to improve their calculating powers; but the power with which he used it will not readily be rivalled.

The lad's peculiar talents, evinced by the rapidity with which he answered arithmetical questions requiring the performance of intricate calculations, soon drew public attention to him, and his father found it more profitable to carry him about the country and exhibit him as the 'calculating phenomenon' than to leave him at school. Fortunately for him his powers attracted the attention of several eminent men, by whom he was placed at school, first at Camberwell, and afterwards at Edinburgh. His education was completed at the university of Edinburgh, where, in 1822, he obtained the prize given for the study of the higher mathematics by the magistrates of Edinburgh. It is pleasant to note that many years afterwards, in 1846, Bidder founded a bursary or scholarship for poor students of 40*l.* a year, which he named the 'Jardine Bursary,' in joint recognition of the university where he had obtained his education, and of the eminent man by whose influence he had been sent thither. After a brief employment in the Ordnance Survey and a still briefer trial of a clerkship in the office of a life assurance company, he took regularly to engineering. He was employed on several works of more or less importance, and became associated with Robert Stephenson in 1834 in the London and Birmingham railway. A year or so later this brought him into parliamentary work, and here he soon found full scope for his marvellous powers of calculation. He could work out on the instant, and in his head, calculations which would take most men a considerable time and require the use of paper and pencil. He was never disconcerted, and he was always minutely accurate. So great did his reputation soon become that on one occasion an opposing counsel asked that he should not be allowed to remain in the committee-room, on the ground that 'nature had endowed him with qualities that did not place his opponents on a fair footing.' Numerous stories are still extant, attesting the skill with which he would detect a flaw in some elaborate set of calculations, thereby upsetting an opponent's case, or would support his own conclusions by an argument based on mathematical data, possibly only then put before him. Probably nowhere else could he have found so suitable a field for the exercise of his peculiar talents as in a parliamentary committee-room. Bidder was also much employed in the practice of his profession, and as engineer constructed numerous railways and other works at home and abroad. The Victoria Docks (London) are considered one of his chief constructive works, and, after railway matters, hydraulic engineering principally engaged his attention. But he was more or less interested in a large proportion of the subjects coming within the wide range of engineering science. He was the originator of the railway swing bridge, the first of which was designed and erected by him at Reedham on the Norwich and Lowestoft Railway; he was one of the founders of the Electric Telegraph Company (the first company formed to provide telegraphic communication), and was associated in many other great engineering works. He was president of the Institute of Civil Engineers 1860–2. He died at Dartmouth on 20 Sept. 1878, and was buried in the churchyard of Stoke Fleming. His son, George Parker Bidder (1836–1896), a Q.C. (1874) and bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and writer on cryptography, died in Westminster on 1 Feb. 1896 (*Times*, 3 Feb. 1896).

[A very full life is given in the Proc. Inst. C.E. lvii. 294; other interesting details will be found in the paper on Mental Calculation, ibid. xv. 251.] H. T. W.

BIDDLE, JOHN (1615–1662), unitarian, son of Edward Biddle, tailor or woollen-draper, of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, was baptised on 14 Jan. 1615. He early showed great promise. He was fortunate enough to come under the notice of George, eighth Lord Berkeley, who allowed him, with other scholars, an annual exhibition of ten pounds, though he was not yet ten years old. 'He was educated,' says Wood, 'in grammar-learning in the free school, by John Rugg and John Turner, successive teachers.' Under the latter he 'outran his instructors, and became tutor to himself.' While still a schoolboy he 'english'd' 'Virgil's Bucolics and the two first Satyrs of Juvenal.' These were printed in 1634, and dedicated to 'John Smith, Esq., of Nibley,' Gloucestershire, and the 'Mecænas of the Wottonian muses.' He likewise 'compos'd and recited before a full auditory,' in the beginning of 1634, 'an elaborate oration in Latin for the funeral of an honourable schoolfellow.' He was a dutiful son to his mother who was left a widow in straitened circumstances at this period.

He proceeded in 1634 to Oxford, and was entered a student of Magdalen Hall. 'And for a time,' says Anthony à Wood, 'if I

mistake not, was put under the tuition of John Oxenbridge, a person noted to be of no good principles.' In his college, an early biographer informs us, 'he did so philosophize, as it might be observed, he was determined more by reason than authority; however, in divine things he did not much dissent from the common doctrine, as may be collected from a little tract he wrote against dancing.'

On 23 June 1638 he passed B.A., and then became an eminent tutor in his college. On 20 May 1641 he proceeded M.A. Before this date he had been 'invited to take upon him the care of teaching the school wherein he had been educated' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) Soon after the magistrates of Gloucester, 'upon ample recommendations from the principal persons in the university,' chose him 'master of the free school in the parish of St. Mary le Crypt in that city.' He accepted this appointment, and 'he was much esteemed for his diligence in his profession, serenity of manners, and sanctity of life.' 'At length,' says Wood, 'the nation being brought into confusion by the restless presbyterians, the said city garrison'd for the use of the parliament, and every one vented his or their opinions as they pleased, he began to be free of his discourses of what he studied there at leisure hours concerning the Trinity, from the Holy Scriptures, having not then, as he pretended, convers'd with Socinian books. . . . But the presbyterian party, then prevalent, having notice of these matters, and knowing well what mischief he might do among his disciples, the magistrate summon'd him to appear before him; and after several interrogatories, a form of confession under three heads was proposed to him to make, which he accordingly did 2 May 1644, but not altogether in the words proposed. Which matter giving them no satisfaction, he made another confession in the same month, more evident than the former, to avoid the danger of imprisonment which was to follow if he did deny it.'

The matter seemed to have blown over, and Biddle quietly pursued his study in Holy Scripture. His manuscript—which ultimately he meant to print and publish—containing a statement of his religious opinions, was treacherously obtained by a supposed friend. The parliamentary commissioners were then sitting in Gloucester, and were put in possession of his manuscript on 2 Dec. 1645. The commissioners read his 'Arguments,' and forthwith committed their author to the common gaol till opportunity should offer of bringing his case before the House of Commons. A local gentleman interposing on his behalf, and becoming bail for him, he was allowed out 'on condition of his appearing before parliament when required, to answer any charges which might be brought against him.'

In June 1646 Archbishop Ussher, passing through Gloucester on his way to London, held a conference with the bailed prisoner of state, but could not convince him of his errors. The great prelate 'spoke to and used him with all fairness and pity, as well as strength of argument,' and it must be added with all respect; 'for the truth is,' observes Anthony à Wood, 'except his opinions there was little or nothing blameworthy in him.'

About six months after he had been liberated on bail, he was cited to Westminster to make his defence. The parliament appointed a committee to examine him. He admitted that he did not believe in the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, and expressed his readiness to discuss the subject with any theologian whom they might appoint. There was delay, and Biddle desired Sir Henry Vane of the committee to see that his cause might be heard or he be set at liberty. Vane proposed this on the floor of the house, and otherwise showed a friendliness to Biddle which did not improve his prospects. Biddle therefore boldly published 'Twelve Questions or Arguments drawn out of Scripture, wherein the commonly received Opinion touching the Deity of the Holy Spirit is clearly and fully refuted,' 1647. Prefixed is a letter to Vane, and at the end 'An Exposition of five principal Passages of the Scripture alledged by the Adversaries to prove the Deity of the Holy Ghost.' Called to the bar of the house, he owned the book, and was remanded to prison, and on 6 Sept. 1647 the 'Twelve Arguments' was ordered to be burnt by the hangman as being blasphemous.

The 'Twelve Arguments' attracted great attention, and was reprinted in the same year. It was answered by Matthew Poole in his 'Plea for the Godhead of the Holy Ghost,' subsequently enlarged. The letter to Vane is able and dignified. Nicholas Estwick, B.D., and others, exposed mistakes of fact in the book, but Biddle, who read all, would not admit that he was confuted.

On 2 May 1648 an ordinance was passed that inflicted the penalty of death upon those who denied the doctrine of the Trinity. None the less Biddle published in the same year his 'Confession of Faith touching the Holy Trinity according to Scripture,' and in quick succession 'The Testimonies of Irenæus, Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Novatianus, Theophilus, Origen (who lived in the first two centuries after Christ was born or thereabouts), as also of Arnobius, Lactantius, &c., concerning that One God and the Persons of

the Trinity, with observations on the same. Upon the publication of the 'Testimonies' the assembly of divines sitting at Westminster made their appeal to the parliament that he might suffer death. The divines had given him up as hopelessly unconvertible. Dr. Peter Gunning, indeed, visited him still, but with no success. But parliament did not confirm the divines' appeal. He never was brought to trial, and at length personal friends united, and one of their number once more procured his liberation 'by becoming surety for his appearance whenever he might be called upon.' He went down with a friend to Staffordshire, and not only became his chaplain, but also a preacher in a church there. Tidings of these things having been conveyed to the lord president Bradshaw, Biddle was once more apprehended and closely confined. Almost contemporaneously his Staffordshire benefactor died, and left him a small legacy. This was 'soon devoured by the payment of prison fees,' and he was left in utter indigence. His chief support, it is pathetically recorded, consisted of 'a draught of milk from the cow every morning and evening.'

Relief came unexpectedly. A learned man, who knew his competency, recommended him as a corrector of the press to Roger Daniel, printer, who was about to publish an edition of the Septuagint. This and other like literary employment enabled him, while it lasted, to procure a comfortable subsistence. Thomas Firmin dared to deliver also at this time to Cromwell a petition for his release from Newgate. Bishop Kennet thus reports the Protector's answer: 'You curl-pate boy, do you think I'll show any favour to a man who denies his Saviour, and disturbs the government?' (*Register and Chronicle*, p. 761).

On 10 Feb. 1652, by the will of Oliver, the parliament passed a general act of oblivion. This restored Biddle and many others to their full liberty. The first use which he made of his recovered freedom was 'to meet each Lord's day those friends whom he had gained in London, and expound the Scriptures to them.' He is also alleged to have translated and published at home and in Holland a number of Socinian books. It is very uncertain which were really translated by him. He further organised a conventicle, and conducted public worship.

In 1654 he again laid himself open to legal penalties. He published now 'A Twofold Catechism, the one simply called A Scripture Catechism, the other A Brief Scripture Catechism for Children.' Complaint was made of these catechisms in parliament. Early in December 1654 the author was placed at the bar of parliament and asked whether he wrote the books. He replied by asking whether it seemed reasonable that one brought before a judgment-seat as a criminal should accuse himself. After debate and resolutions, he was on 13 Dec. 'committed a close prisoner to the Gatehouse and forbidden the use of pen, ink, and paper, or the access of any visitant; and all the copies of his books which could be found were ordered to be burnt.'

This resolution was carried out on the following day, and a bill afterwards ordered to be brought in for punishing him. But after about six months' imprisonment he obtained his liberty at the court of the Upper or King's Bench, 28 May 1655. He was only out a month when he was entangled in a disputation with one John Griffin, pastor of a baptist church. Griffin was illiterate, and could not possibly have held his own against Biddle. But instead of mere disputation the law was invoked, an information was lodged against Biddle, and he was apprehended, and put first into the Poultry Compter and then into Newgate. At the next sessions he was indicted at the Old Bailey under the obsolete and abrogated ordinance called the 'Draconick ordinance,' which had been passed on 2 May 1648, but had never acquired the force of law. At first the aid of counsel was denied him, but after a time, on putting in a bill of exceptions, his request was complied with, and the trial was fixed for the next day. But Cromwell interposed his authority and put a stop to the proceedings. A miserable tangle ensued. The upshot of the whole was that, as the lesser of two evils, he was 'banished to the Scilly Islands 5 Oct. 1655, to remain in close custody in the castle of St. Mary's during his life.' On the day previous (4 Oct.) there came out 'Two Letters of Mr. John Biddle, late Prisoner in Newgate, but now hurried away to some remote Island. One to the Lord Protector, the other to the Lord President Lawrence, 1655.' He expressly separates himself from Socinus as to the personality of the Holy Spirit.

The Protector allowed him 100 crowns per annum. He remained in prison until 1658. In the interval many means were taken to obtain his release. Calamy interceded. Baptist ministers interceded. He himself wrote with pathos and power. At length, through the intercession of many friends, he was conveyed from St. Mary's Castle by *habeas corpus* to the Upper Bench at Westminster, and, no accuser appearing, he was discharged by Lord Chief Justice Glynn.

Hereupon with alacrity he re-founded a 'society on congregational principles, and

resumed his long suspended classes among his friends.' Thus he continued until Cromwell's death on 3 Sept. following. Before the parliament summoned by Richard Cromwell met, he was advised to retire into the country by, it is believed, the lord chief justice. It was a prudent step, though he was reluctant to assent. A committee was appointed by the house to examine into the state of religion, and one of its first acts was to institute an inquiry into his liberation. The matter subsided. He ventured back to London. But on 1 June 1662 he was seized in his lodging 'with a few of his friends who were assembled for divine worship, and carried before a justice of the peace, Sir Richard Brown.' They were 'all sent to prison without bail.' The trial lingered. At last he was brought in guilty and fined 'one hundred pounds, and to lie in prison till paid; and each of his hearers in the sum of twenty pounds.' In less than five weeks after the sentence, the closeness of his imprisonment and the foulness of the air brought on a disease which terminated fatally. Sir Richard Brown refused any mitigation of the prison rules in his favour; but the sheriff, whose name was Meynell, granted permission for him to be removed 'into a situation more favourable to his recovery.' The indulgence came too late. In less than two days he died 'between the hours of five and six on the morning of 22 Sept. 1662, in the forty-seventh year of his age.'

[Johannis Biddelii (Angli) Acad. Oxon. quondam A. M. celeb. Vita, 1682; Short Account of the Life of John Biddle, M.A., 1691; Wood's Ath. Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 593–603; Biog. Brit.; Toulmin's Review of the Life, Character, and Writings, 1791; Edwards's Gangræna, iii. 87; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 270–1, 500, 591; Rushworth, vi. 259, 261; Crosby's Hist. of Baptists, i. 206–16; Life of Thomas Firmin, 1698, p. 10; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biography; Biddle's Works.] A. B. G.

BIDDLECOMBE, Sir GEORGE (1807–1878), captain and author, born at Portsea on 5 Nov. 1807, was the son of Thomas Biddlecombe of Sheerness Dockyard, who died on 12 Sept. 1844. He was educated at a school kept by Dr. Neave at Portsea, and joined the ship Ocean of Whitby as a midshipman in 1823. After some years he left the mercantile marine, and, passing as a second master in the royal navy in May 1828, was soon after employed in surveying in the Ætna and the Blonde until 1833. He was in active service in various ships from this date until 1854, being specially noted for the great skill which he displayed in conducting naval surveys in many parts of the world. Whilst in the Actæon, in 1836, he surveyed a group of islands discovered by her in the Pacific. When attached to the Talbot, 1838–42, he surveyed numerous anchorages on the Ionian station, in the Archipelago, and up the Dardanelles and Bosphorus; examined the south shore of the Black Sea as far as Trebizond, as well as the port of Varna, and prepared a survey, published by the admiralty, of the bays and banks of Acre. He also displayed much skill and perseverance in surveying the Sherki shoals, where he discovered many unknown patches. A plan which he proposed for a 'hauling-up slip' was approved of by the authorities, and money was voted for its construction. For his survey of Port Royal and Kingston he received the thanks of the common council of Kingston, and on 20 Aug. 1843, on the occurrence of a destructive fire in that town, the services rendered by Biddlecombe at imminent risk to himself obtained for him a letter of acknowledgment from the merchants and other inhabitants. Few officers saw more active service. As master of the Baltic fleet, 14 March 1854, he reconnoitered the southern parts of the Aland islands, Hango Bay, Baro Sund, and the anchorage of Sweaborg, preparatory to taking the fleet to those places. He conducted the allied fleets to Cronstadt, and taking charge in Led Sund of the Prince steamer, with upwards of 2,000 French troops on board, he carried that ship to Bomarsund, and was afterwards present at the fall of that fortress. He was employed as assistant master attendant at Keyham Yard, Devonport, 1855–64, and from the latter date to January 1868 as master attendant of Woolwich Yard. He was made a C.B. 13 March 1867, but the highest rank he obtained in the navy was that of staff captain, 1 July in the same year. He was knighted by the queen at Windsor, 26 June 1873, and received a Greenwich Hospital pension soon afterwards. His death took place at Lewisham, 22 July 1878. He had been twice married, first in 1842 to Emma Louisa, third daughter of Thomas Kent, who died 13 Aug. 1865, and secondly, in the following year, to Emma Sarah, daughter of William Middleton, who died 6 May 1878, aged 49.

Sir George Biddlecombe published the following works: 1. 'A Treatise on the Art of Rigging,' 1848. 2. 'Remarks on the English Channel,' 1850; sixth edition, 1863. 3. 'Naval Tactics and Trials of Sailing,' 1850. 4. 'Steam Fleet Tactics,' 1857. This list does not include the accounts of the surveys made by him in various parts of the world, and which were published by order of the admiralty.

[The Autobiography of Sir George Biddlecombe (1878); O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dictionary (1861 edition), pp. 80–2.]

G. C. B.

BIDDULPH, Sir THOMAS MYDDLETON (1809–1878), general, born 29 July 1809, was the second son of Robert Biddulph, Esq., of Ledbury; his mother was Charlotte, the daughter of Richard Myddleton, Esq., M.P., of Chirk Castle, of the old Welsh family of Myddleton of Gwaynenog. He became a cornet in the 1st life guards 7 Oct. 1826, lieutenant 23 Feb. 1829, captain 16 May 1834, and brevet-major 9 Nov. 1846. On 31 Oct. 1851 he was major in the 7th light dragoons, and lieutenant-colonel unattached. He had been gazetted 16 July 1851 as master of Queen Victoria's household, for which office he had been selected by Baron Stockmar (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, ii. 382–3). On 16 July 1854 he was appointed an extra equerry to the queen, and became colonel 28 Nov. 1854. Colonel Biddulph married, 16 Feb. 1857, Mary Frederica, only daughter of Mr. Frederick Charles W. Seymour, who was at one time maid of honour, and afterwards honorary bedchamber woman to the queen. He was created, 27 March 1863, a knight commander of the order of the Bath for his civil services, and was appointed, 3 March 1866, one of the joint keepers of her majesty's privy purse, in succession to the Hon. Sir C. B. Phipps, and in conjunction with General the Hon. Charles Grey. On Grey's appointment to be private secretary to Queen Victoria, 30 April 1867, Sir Thomas Biddulph became sole keeper of the privy purse. He became major-general 31 May 1865, and lieutenant-general 29 Dec. 1873, and he was gazetted, 1 Oct. 1877, to the brevet rank of general, as one of a large number of officers who obtained promotion under the provisions of article 137 of the royal warrant of 13 Aug. 1877. Later in the same year he was sworn of the privy council. From 1866 till death he was receiver-general of the duchy of Cornwall, and from 1873 of the duchy of Lancaster. The official duties of Sir Thomas Biddulph involved close attendance on the queen. He died at Abergeldie Mains, near Balmoral, after a short illness, during which he was daily visited by her majesty, 28 Sept. 1878, and was buried at Clewer. Sir Theodore Martin says of Biddulph that 'he was the last survivor of the three very able men—Sir Charles Phipps and General Grey being the other two—who had been intimately associated with the prince from their position as leading members of her majesty's household' (*Life of the Prince Consort*, iv. 12).

[Aberdeen Free Press, 30 Sept. 1878; Times, 30 Sept. and 3 and 8 Oct. 1878; Army List; London Gazette; Illustrated London News, 5 Oct. 1878; Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, 1875–80; Queen Victoria's More Leaves from the Journal of a Life in the Highlands, 1884.]

A. H. G.

BIDDULPH, THOMAS TREGENNA (1763–1838), evangelical divine, was the only son of the Rev. Thomas Biddulph by his first wife, Martha, daughter and coheir of Rev. John Tregenna, rector of Mawgan in Cornwall. He was born at Claines, Worcestershire, 5 July 1763, but his father became in 1770 the vicar of Padstow in Cornwall, and the younger Biddulph was educated at the grammar school of Truro in that county. In his eighteenth year he matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford (23 Nov. 1780), and took his degree of B.A. and M.A. in 1784 and 1787 respectively. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Ross of Exeter, 26 Sept. 1785, being licensed to the curacy of Padstow, and preaching his first sermon in its church, and after holding many curacies became the incumbent of Bengeworth near Evesham in 1793. Though he retained this small benefice for ten years, he resided for the greater part of his time at Bristol, and it was as the incumbent from 1799 to 1838 of St. James's, Bristol, that his reputation as a preacher and a parish priest was acquired. His doctrines were at first unpopular among the citizens of Bristol, but in the course of years his services were rewarded by the respect and affection of his fellow-townsmen. He died at St. James's Square, Bristol, 19 May 1838, and was buried 29 May. His wife, Rachel, daughter of Zachariah Shrapnel, whom he married at Bradford, Wiltshire, 19 Feb. 1789, died at St. James's Square, Bristol, 10 Aug. 1828. Portraits by Opie of the Rev. Thomas Tregenna Biddulph and of his father and mother are in the possession of Mr. W. P. Punchard of Taunton. The catalogue of the writings of Mr. Biddulph occupies more than six pages of the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.' All his works were of a theological character, and were written in support of evangelical doctrines. On their behalf he engaged in controversy with the Rev. John Hey, the Rev. Richard Warner, and the Rev. Richard (afterwards bishop) Mant. A periodical called at first 'Zion's Trumpet,' but afterwards known for many years under the title of 'The Christian Guardian,' was established by him in 1798.

[Gent. Mag. x. 331–34 (1838); Bibl. Cornub. i. and iii.; May's Evesham, 148; Rogers's Opie, 74–5; Christian Guardian, 1838, pp. 257–63.]

W. P. C.

BIDGOOD, JOHN, M.D. (1624–1690), the son of Humphrey Bidgood, an apothecary of Exeter, was born in that city 13 March 1623–4. His father was poisoned in 1641 by his servant, Peter Moore, a crime for which the offender was tried at the Exeter assizes, and executed on 'the Magdalen gibbet belonging to the city,' his dying confession being printed and preserved in the British Museum. The son was sent to Exeter College about 1640, and admitted a Petreian fellow 1 July 1642. On 1 Feb. 1647-8 he became a bachelor of physic at Oxford, but in the following June was ejected from his fellowship by the parliamentarian visitors. After this loss of his income he withdrew to Padua, then a noted school of medicine, and became M.D. of that university. With this diploma he returned to England, and, after a few years' practice at Chard, settled in his native city, where he remained until his death. On the restoration in 1660, Bidgood resumed his fellowship, and in the same year (20 Sept. 1660) was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. Two years later he resigned his fellowship, possibly because a kinsman, who had matriculated in 1661, was then qualified to hold it. His skill in medicine was shown by his admission, in December 1664, to the College of Physicians in London as honorary fellow—an honour which he acknowledged by the gift of 100*l.* towards the erection of their new college in Warwick Lane—and by his subsequent election in 1686 as an ordinary fellow. Some years before his death he retired to his country house of Rockbeare, near Exeter, but he died in the Close, Exeter, 13 Jan. 1690–1, and was buried in the lady chapel in the cathedral. A flat stone, with an English inscription, in the pavement indicated the place of his burial, and a marble monument with a Latin inscription to his memory was fixed in the wall of the same chapel by his nephew and heir. An extensive practice brought Dr. Bidgood a large fortune, but his good qualities were marred by a morose disposition and by a satirical vein of humour. He left the sum of 600*l.* to St. John's Hospital at Exeter.

[Prince's Worthies; Munk's College of Physicians (ed. 1878), i. 348; Boase's Exeter Coll. 67, 212, 229; Davidson's Bibliotheca Devon. 138; Izacke's Exeter (ed. 1731), p. 189; Register of Visitors of Oxford Univ. (Camden Soc. 1881), pp. 13, 60, 93, 138.] W. P. C.

BIDLAKE, JOHN (1755–1814), divine and poet, was the son of a jeweller at Plymouth, and was born in that town in 1755. His education was begun at the grammar school of that town, and he proceeded thence to Christ Church, Oxford, being entered on its books as a servitor 10 March 1774, where he took his degree of B.A. in 1778, and those of M.A. and D.D. in 1808. He was for many years master of the Plymouth grammar school, and minister of the chapel of ease at Stonehouse. Neither of these posts brought much gain to their holder, nor were his pecuniary troubles lightened by his obtaining the offices of chaplain to the prince regent and the Duke of Clarence. He was appointed Bampton lecturer in 1811, but during the delivery of the third discourse he was attacked with cerebral affection, which terminated in blindness. In consequence of this crushing misfortune he was forced to resign his curacy at Stonehouse, and as he was totally without the means of support, an appeal to the charitable was made on his behalf in June 1813. On 17 Feb. in the following year he died at Plymouth.

Bidlake's works were very numerous, both in divinity and poetry. He published separately at least seven sermons, in addition to three volumes of collected discourses on various subjects (1795, 1799, and 1808). His earliest poem was an anonymous 'Elegy written on the author's revisiting the place of his former residence' (1788). It was followed by 'The Sea' (1796), 'The Country Parson' (1797), 'Summer's Eve' (1800), 'Virginia or the Fall of the Decemvirs, a tragedy' (1800), 'Youth' (1802), and 'The Year' (1813). Three volumes of his poetical works were issued in 1794, 1804, and 1814 respectively. In 1799 he composed a moral tale entitled 'Eugenio, or the Precepts of Prudentius,' and in 1808 he issued an 'Introduction to the Study of Geography.' His Bampton lectures were entitled 'The Truth and Consistency of Divine Revelation' (1811). Three numbers of a periodical called 'The Selector' were published by him at Plymouth in 1809, but with the third number it expired. Bidlake was a man of varied talents and considerable acquirements, but his poetry was imitative, and the interest of his theological works was ephemeral.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. 1813, pt. i. 560, 1814, pt. i. 410; Worth's Plymouth (2nd ed.) p. 322; Worth's Three Towns Bibliotheca (Trans. Plymouth Instit. vol. iv.] W. P. C.

BIDWILL, JOHN CARNE (1815–1853), botanist and traveller, was born in 1815 at Exeter, his father being a well-known citizen of that place. At an early age he went out to New South Wales, and entered into business as a merchant at Sydney. In February 1839 he started upon an exploring expedition in New Zealand. From Tawranga

he made his way into hitherto unknown regions. So savage were the native tribes at that period that, shortly before the traveller's arrival at Tawranga, a band from Roturoa had seized a number of people and cooked them absolutely in sight of the inhabitants of the surrounding villages. Bidwill explored the shores of Lake Taupo; amongst other discoveries made, he found in the vicinity of Roturoa a species of eugenia, identified as the *Earina mucronata*. In the mountains of the Arrohaw he met with the gigantic tree fern, the *Mummuke*. He next investigated the great plain of the Thames or Waiho.

Bidwill fell a victim to the spirit of investigation. While engaged in marking out a new road he was accidentally separated from his party, and lost himself, without his compass, in the bush. He struggled to extricate himself, remaining on one occasion eight days without food. In cutting his way with a pocket-hook through the scrub, he brought on internal inflammation, of which he eventually died. Bidwill was an ardent botanist. He contributed to the 'Gardener's Chronicle' many interesting papers upon horticultural subjects, but more especially on hybridising, in which he was an adept. 'To him,' says Professor Lindley, 'we owe the discovery of the famous Bunya-Bunya tree, subsequently named after him *Araucaria Bidwilli*, and of the *Nymphæa gigantea*, that Australian rival of the Victoria. By his friends, of whom he had more than most men, his loss will be found to be irreparable, and the colony in which he died could ill afford to lose him.' Bidwill, who died at Tinana, Maryborough, in March 1853, was commissioner of crown lands and chairman of the bench of magistrates for the district of Wide Bay, New South Wales.

[Bidwill's Rambles in New Zealand, 1841; Gardener's Chronicle, March 1853; Gent. Mag. 1853.] G. B. S.

BIFFIN or BEFFIN, SARAH (1784–1850), miniature painter, was born at East Quantoxhead, near Bridgwater, Somerset, in 1784. Her parents were apparently of very humble station. She was born without arms, hands, or legs (*Handbill* in British Museum, 1881 *a* 2, where her name is printed Beffin). Her height never exceeded thirty-seven inches; but by indomitable perseverance she contrived, by means of her mouth, to use the pen, the pencil, and paint-brush, and even the scissors and needle. Her first instructor was a Mr. Dukes (*Gent. Mag.* xxxiv. new series, 668), to whom she bound herself, and with whom she stayed sixteen years. In 1812 she was carried round the country to exhibit her powers and ingenuity, and was at Swaffham in October, the race week (*Handbill*). A commodious booth was hired there for her: the pit seats were 1*s.*, the gallery seats 6*d.* Miss Biffin wrote her autograph for her visitors, drew landscapes before them, and painted miniatures (the charge for which, on ivory, was three guineas); and her 'conductor,' probably Mr. Dukes, promised to give a thousand guineas if she were not found to produce all he described. It is complained that Miss Biffin received only 5*l.* per annum from Mr. Dukes (*Gent. Mag.*) The Earl of Morton, becoming acquainted with Miss Biffin's talents, had further instruction given to her in painting by Mr. Craig, then popular for his portraits and 'Keepsake' illustrations (Redgrave, *Dictionary of Artists*). The poor little artist was patronised by the royal family, and she managed to support herself by her art, receiving a medal from the Society of Artists in 1821. She finally retired to Liverpool. There age overtook her, exertions of her extraordinary kind grew very painful, and she fell into poverty, which was only lightened by the benevolence of Mr. Richard Rathbone, who organised a subscription for her benefit. She died 2 Oct. 1850, aged sixty-six years.

[Chambers's Book of Days, vol. ii. p. 404; Redgrave's Dict of Artists of British School; Handbill to the Nobility, Ladies, and Gentlemen, No. 1881 a 2, Brit. Mus.; Gent. Mag. vol. xxxiv. new series, 1850, p. 668.] J. H.

BIFIELD, NICHOLAS. [See Byfield.]

BIGG, JOHN STANYAN (1828–1865), poet and journalist, was born at Ulverston 14 July 1828. He was educated at the old Town Bank School in that town, and at an early age began to exhibit strong literary predilections. It is said that the 'Arabian Nights Entertainments' first fired him with imaginative ardour. He would recite the oriental stories to his companions, and as the latter recompensed him for so doing, young Bigg was able to indulge the love of books, and became possessed of the works of the best English poets. At thirteen he was sent by his father to a boarding school in Warwickshire. On his return to his native town, he assisted his father in the conduct of his business. Soon afterwards the family removed to the beautiful vicinity of Penny Bridge. His poetical enthusiasm was here stirred into action, and he penned many attractive lyrics.

Returning to Ulverston, he published in 1848 his first work, 'The Sea King,' a metri-

cal romance in six cantos, with very copious historical and illustrative notes. The romance arose out of a study of Sharon Turner's 'History of the Anglo-Saxons.' In conception it has something in common with Fouqué's 'Undine,' though Bigg states that book to have been unknown to him at the time of the composition of his own work. The 'Sea King' interested several men of letters, including Lord Lytton and James Montgomery. Bigg was now appointed editor of the 'Ulverston Advertiser,' a post which he occupied for several years. He subsequently went to Ireland, and edited for some years the 'Downshire Protestant,' the proprietor of which was Mr. W. Johnston, of Ballykilbeg House, the author of 'Nightshade,' and other works. At Downpatrick Bigg married Miss R. A. H. Pridham. In 1859 the Burns centenary was celebrated, and his ode competing for the Crystal Palace prize was selected by the three judges as one of the six best.

Previous to his Irish experiences, Bigg had written his most important poem, 'Night and the Soul.' It appeared in 1854. Bigg belonged to that class of poets which acquired the name of the 'Spasmodic School,' a school severely travestied by Professor Aytoun in his spasmodic tragedy of 'Firmilian.'

In 1860 Bigg left Ireland and returned to Ulverston, where he became both editor and proprietor of the 'Advertiser,' which position he continued to occupy until his death. In 1860 he also published a novel in one volume, entitled 'Alfred Staunton,' which met with a favourable reception. In 1862 appeared his last work, 'Shifting Scenes, and other Poems.' In the course of his brief career Bigg was a contributor to the 'Critic,' 'Literary Gazette,' 'London Quarterly Review,' 'Eclectic Review,' 'Church of England Review,' 'Scottish Quarterly Review,' 'Dublin University Magazine,' and 'Hogg's Instructor.' In all the private relations of life he was most estimable, and his premature death was widely lamented. He died 19 May 1865, in his thirty-seventh year.

[Works of Bigg; Gent. Mag. 1865; Gilfillan's Literary Portraits; Athenæum, 1854 and 1862; Ulverston Advertiser, 25 May 1865.] G. B. S.

BIGG, WILLIAM REDMORE (1755–1828), painter, was a pupil of Edward Penny, R.A., and by choice of his subjects at least a faithful follower of his master. In 1778 he entered the Academy schools. Bigg delighted in depicting florid children. The first of many engaging works of this class was exhibited in 1778, 'Schoolboys giving Charity to a Blind Man.' It was followed a year later by one similar, 'A Lady and her Children relieving a Distressed Cottager.' Besides these his 'Palemon and Lavinia,' the 'Shipwrecked Sailor Boy,' and 'Youths relieving a Blind Man' were highly popular works, and were all engraved. Two good pictures from his easel are preserved in the Cottonian Museum at Plymouth. He had not the naïve rusticity of Wheatley, nor the rough and ready naturalism of Morland, though by choice of subjects and general manner of treatment he would rightly be classed with those painters. He was highly popular in his day, and the best engravers were employed upon his work. In 1787 he became A.R.A., and was elected academician in 1814. He sat to C. R. Leslie for the knight in 'Sir Roger de Coverley.' The younger painter spoke eloquently of his fine presence and genial nature. He died in Great Russell Street on 6 Feb. 1828.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xcviii. pt. i. p. 376; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the Eng. School.] E. R.

BIGLAND, JOHN (1750–1832), schoolmaster and author, was born in 1750 of poor parents at Skirlaugh, or Skirlaw, in Holderness in Yorkshire. He began life as a village schoolmaster. At the age of fifty (1803) he published his first work, 'Reflections on the Resurrection and Ascension of Christ,' occasioned, as he tells us himself, by his religious scepticism. Having removed his own doubts, he ventured to place the reasons for his convictions in print. His work was a success, and the encouragement he received in consequence determined him to follow a literary career. He soon developed into a professional author, and published in rapid succession a series of popular books, chiefly connected with geography and history. Towards the end of his life he resided at Finningley near Doncaster, and used to spend a portion of his time in his garden rearing flowers and vegetables. He devoted the rest of his leisure to his books. His long scholastic life has given to the majority of his books a distinctly practical turn. He died, at the age of eighty-two, at Finningley, on 22 Feb. 1832.

He was the author of sundry articles in the magazines; of a continuation to April 1808 of Lord Lyttelton's 'History of England in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to his Son;' and of an addition of the whole period of the third George to Dr. Goldsmith's 'History of England.' His other works are: 1. 'Reflections on the Resurrection and Ascension of Christ,' 1803. 2. 'Letters on the Study and Use of Ancient and Modern His-

tory,' 1804. 3. 'Letters on the Modern History and Political Aspect of Europe,' 1804. 4. 'Essays on Various Subjects,' 2 vols. 1805. 5. 'Letters on Natural History,' 1806. 6. 'A Geographical and Historical View of the World, exhibiting a complete Delineation of the Natural and Artificial Features of each Country,' &c., 5 vols. 1810. 7. 'A History of Spain from the Earliest Period to the close of the year 1809' (translated and continued by Le Comte Mathieu Dumas to the epoch of the Restoration, 1814), 2 vols. 1810. 8. 'A Sketch of the History of Europe from the year 1783 to the Present Time,' in a later edition continued to 1814 (translated, and augmented in the military part, and continued to 1819 by J. MacCarthy, Paris, 1819), 2 vols. 1811. 9. 'The Philosophical Wanderers, or the History of the Roman Tribune and the Priestess of Minerva, exhibiting the vicissitudes that diversify the fortunes of nations and individuals,' 1811. 10. 'Yorkshire,' being the 16th volume of the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' 1812. 11. 'A History of England from the Earliest Period to the Close of the War, 1814,' 2 vols. 1815. 12. 'A System of Geography for the Use of Schools and Private Students,' 1816. 13. 'An Historical Display of the Effects of Physical and Moral Causes on the Character and Circumstances of Nations, including a Comparison of the Ancients and Moderns in regard to their Intellectual and Social State,' 1816. 14. 'Letters on English History for the Use of Schools,' 1817. 15. 'Letters on French History for the Use of Schools,' 1818. 16. 'A Compendious History of the Jews,' 1820. 17. 'Memoirs,' 1830.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Rhodes's Yorkshire Scenery; Gent. Mag. 1832; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Poulson's History of Holderness, ii. 19; Annual Biography; Bigland's Memoirs.] J. M.

BIGLAND, RALPH (1711–1784), Garter king-of-arms, was born at Kendal in Westmoreland in 1711, his father being Richard Bigland, the descendant of an old family originally from Bigland in Lancashire. He was appointed head of the College of Arms in 1780, after passing through all the minor offices. He had been elected Bluemantle in 1757, Somerset 1759, registrar 1763, Norroy king-of-arms May 1773, Clarenceux August 1774; but he enjoyed his elevation as Garter king-of-arms only a few years, dying 27 March 1784 at the age of seventy-three, in St. James's Street, Bedford Row. He married at Frocester, 13 June 1737, Ann, daughter of John Wilkins of that town, by whom he had one son, born on 3 April 1738, and who died at the early age of twenty-two on 1 Dec. 1738. Bigland afterwards married Ann, daughter of Robert Weir; this marriage also being of short duration, for she died 5 April 1766, leaving no issue. The collections which he had made during his lifetime for a history of Gloucestershire were intended to have been arranged and presented by him to the public. After his death they were partly published by his son, Richard Bigland of Frocester, Gloucestershire, under the title of 'Historical, Monumental, and Genealogical Collections relative to the County of Gloucester' (fol. 1791–2). Among some of his other literary labours may be mentioned his 'Account of the Parish of Fairford, co. Gloucester, with a description of the celebrated windows and monuments.' In 1764 he also published a small work entitled 'Observations on Marriages, Baptisms, and Burials, as preserved in Parochial Registers,' in which he pointed out the necessity of these documents being accurately kept 'for the benefit of society.' An interesting correspondence between him and Mr. G. Allan on various subjects was published in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

[Noble's History of the College of Arms, 1804, 417–18; Lowndes's Bibliographers' Manual, 1864, i. 203; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1814, viii. 713–18; Gent. Mag. 1788, lviii. 344; 1791, lxi. 345, 725; 1793, lxiii. 655.] T. F. T. D.

BIGNELL, HENRY (1611–1660?), divine, the son of Foulk Bignell of Souldern, Oxfordshire, was born in the parish of St. Mary, Oxford, in July 1611. In 1629 he became a servitor of Brasenose College, and subsequently entered at St. Mary's Hall. After taking the degree of B.A. he was ordained and set up as a schoolmaster. In 1645 he was made rector of St. Peter-le-Bayly, Oxford, but was ejected from his benefice for scandalous conduct. Shortly before the Restoration he went out to the West Indies, where he seems to have died. According to Wood he published, in 1640, a book 'for the education of youth in knowledge,' called 'The Son's Portion,' and was the author of some other 'trivial things not worth mentioning.'

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 406, and Fasti, i. 465.] A. R. B.

BIGNELL, Mrs. [See Bicknell, M——.]

BIGOD or BYGOD, Sir FRANCIS (1508–1537), rebel, of Settrington and Mulgrave Castle in Yorkshire, was descended from John, brother and heir of Roger Bigod, sixth earl of Norfolk. His grandfather, Sir Ralph Bigod, died in 1515, leaving Francis, then aged seven, his heir (*Inq. p.m.* 7 *Hen. VIII*,

Nos. 139, 144); for his father, John Bigod, had fallen in the Scotch wars. He had livery of lands by patent, 21 Dec. 1529 (*Pat.* 21 *Hen. VIII*, p. i., m. 28), and was soon afterwards knighted. He spent some time at Oxford, but took no degree, though his letters show that he was a scholar. In 1527 and the following years he was in the service of Cardinal Wolsey, and under Cromwell, Wolsey's successor in the favour of Henry VIII, was engaged in advancing in Yorkshire the king's reforms in church matters. Nevertheless in 1536 we find him implicated (though unwillingly) in the Pilgrimage of Grace, an insurrection produced by these reforms. In January 1537 he headed an unsuccessful rising at Beverley, and for this was hanged at Tyburn on 2 June 1537. By his wife Katharine, daughter of William, Lord Conyers, he left a son, Ralph, who was restored in blood by act of parliament, 3 Edward VI, but died without issue, and a daughter, Dorothy, through whom the estates passed to the family of Radclyffe. Rastell (the chronicler) in a letter to Cromwell, 17 Aug. [1534] (*Cal. of State Papers Hen. VIII*, vol. vii. no. 1070), calls Bigod wise and well learned; and Bale describes him as 'homo naturalium splendore nobilis ac doctus et evangelicæ veritatis amator.' His letters to Cromwell, many of which are preserved in the Public Record Office, show him to have been deeply in debt. He wrote a treatise on 'Impropriations,' against the impropriation of parsonages by the monasteries (London, by Tho. Godfray *cum privilegio regali*, small 8vo). It appears to have been written after the birth of Elizabeth and before Anne Boleyn's disgrace, i.e. between September 1533 and April 1536. Copies are in the British Museum and in Lambeth library, and the preface is reprinted at the end of Sir Henry Spelman's 'Larger work of Tithes' (1647 edition). Bigod also translated some Latin works, and, during the insurrection, wrote against the royal supremacy.

[Calendar of State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. iv. and onwards; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Bale; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 209; Wood's Athen. Oxon. i. 101; Wriothesley's Chronicle, i. 64; Blomefield's Norfolk, v. 228.] R. H. B.

BIGOD, HUGH, first Earl of Norfolk (*d.* 1176 or 1177), was the second son of Roger Bigod, the founder of the house in England after the Conquest. The origin of the name is quite uncertain. The French called the Normans 'bigoz e draschiers' (*Rom. de Rou*, iii. 4780) in contempt. The second word is said to mean beer-drinkers; the other has been explained as a nickname derived from the oath 'bî got' commonly used by the early Normans. But whether the family name Bigod had any connection with this term or not, it is evident that in England in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries it was punned upon in words of profane swearing (Wright's *Political Songs*, pp. 67, 68; Hemingburgh's *Chronicle*, ii. 121).

The first person who, bearing the name of Bigod or Bigot, appears in history is Robert le Bigod, a poor knight, who gained the favour of William, duke of Normandy, by discovering to him the intended treachery of William, count of Mortain. This Robert may have been the father of Roger, and one or the other, or both, may have been present at the battle of Hastings. In the 'Roman de Rou,' iii. 8571–82, the ancestor of Hugh Bigod (perhaps the above Robert) is named as holding lands at Malitot, Loges, and Chanon in Normandy, and as serving the duke in his household as one of his seneschals. He was small of body, but brave and bold, and assaulted the English gallantly. Roger Bigod is not traced in English records before 1079, but by this time he may have been endowed with the forfeited estates of Ralph de Guader, earl of Norfolk, whose downfall took place in 1074. In Domesday he appears as holding six lordships in Essex, and 117 in Suffolk. From Henry I he received the gift of Framlingham, which became the principal stronghold of him and his descendants. He likewise held the office of king's *dapifer*, or steward, under William Rufus and Henry I. He died in 1107, and was succeeded by his eldest son, William, who, however (26 Nov. 1120), was drowned in the wreck of the White Ship. Roger's second son, Hugh, thus entered into possession of the estates.

At the time of his father's death, whom he survived some seventy years, Hugh must have been quite a young child. Little is heard of him at first, no doubt on account of his youth, but he appears as king's *dapifer* in 1123, and before that date he was constable of Norwich Castle and governor of the city down to 1122, when it obtained a charter from the crown. Passing the best years of his manhood in the distractions of the civil wars of Stephen and Matilda, when men's oaths of fealty sat lightly on their consciences, he appears to have surpassed his fellows in acts of desertion and treachery, and to have been never more in his element than when in rebellion. His first prominent action in history was on the death of Henry I in 1135, when he is said to have hastened to England, and to have sworn to Archbishop William Corbois that the dying king, on some quarrel with his daughter Matilda, had

disinherited her, and named Stephen of Blois his successor. Stephen's prompt arrival in England settled the matter, and the wavering prelate placed the crown on his head. Hugh's reward was the earldom of Norfolk. The new king's energy at first kept his followers together, but before Whitsuntide in the next year Stephen was stricken with sickness, a lethargy fastened on him, and the report of his death was quickly spread abroad. A rising of the turbulent barons necessarily followed, and Bigod was the first to take up arms. He seized and held Norwich; but Stephen, quickly recovering, laid siege to the city, and Hugh was compelled to surrender. Acting with unusual clemency, Stephen spared the traitor, who for a short time remained faithful. But in 1140 he is said to have declared for the empress, and to have stood a siege in his castle of Bungay; yet in the next year he is in the ranks of Stephen's army which fought the disastrous battle of Lincoln. In the few years which followed, while the war dragged on, and Stephen's time was fully occupied in subduing the so-called adherents of the empress, who were really fighting for their own hand, the Earl of Norfolk probably remained within his own domains, consolidating his power, and fortifying his castles, although in 1143–4 he is reported to have been concerned in the rising of Geoffrey de Mandeville. The quarrel between the king and Archbishop Theobald in 1148 gave the next occasion for Hugh to come forward; he this time sided with the archbishop, and received him in his castle of Framlingham, but joined with others in effecting a reconciliation. Five years later, in 1153, when Henry of Anjou landed to assert his claim to the throne, Bigod threw in his lot with the rising power, and held out in Ipswich against Stephen's forces, while Henry, on the other side, laid siege to Stamford. Both places fell, but in the critical state of his fortunes Stephen was in no position to punish the rebel. Negotiations were also going on between the two parties, and Hugh again escaped.

On Henry's accession in December 1154, Bigod at once received a confirmation of his earldom and stewardship by charter issued apparently in January of the next year. The first years of the new reign were spent in restoring order to the shattered kingdom, and in breaking the power of the independent barons. It was scarcely to be expected that Hugh should rest quiet. He showed signs of resistance, but was at once put down. In 1157 Henry marched into the eastern counties and received the earl's submission. After this Hugh appears but little in the chronicles for some time; only in 1169 he is named among those who had been excommunicated by Becket. This, however, was in consequence of his retention of lands belonging to the monastery of Pentney in Norfolk. In 1173 the revolt of the young crowned prince Henry against his father, and the league of the English barons with the kings of France and Scotland in his favour, gave the Earl of Norfolk another opportunity for rebellion. He at once became a moving spirit in the cause, eager to revive the feudal power which Henry had curtailed. The honour of Eye and the custody of Norwich Castle were promised by the young prince as his reward. But the king's energy and good fortune were equal to the occasion. While he held in check his rebel vassals in France, the loyal barons in England defeated his enemies here Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], landing at Walton, in Suffolk, on 29 Sept. 1173, had marched to Framlingham and joined forces with Hugh. Together they besieged and took, 13 Oct., the castle of Hagenet in Suffolk, held by Randal de Broc for the crown. But Leicester, setting out from Framlingham, was defeated and taken prisoner at Fornham St. Geneviève, near Bury, by the justiciar, Richard de Lucy, and other barons, who then turned their arms against Earl Hugh. Not strong enough to fight, he opened negotiations with his assailants, and, it is said, bought them off, at the same time securing for the Flemings in his service a safe passage home. In the next year, however, he was again in the field, with the aid of the troops of Philip of Flanders, and laid siege to Norwich, which he took by assault and burned. But Henry returned to England in the summer, and straightway marched into the eastern counties; and when Hugh heard that the king had already destroyed his castle of Walton, and was approaching Framlingham, he hastened to make his submission at Laleham on 25 July, surrendering his castles, which were afterwards dismantled, and paying a fine. After these events Hugh Bigod ceases to appear in history. His death is briefly recorded under the year 1177, and is generally mentioned as occurring in the Holy Land, whither he had accompanied Philip of Flanders on a pilgrimage. It is to be observed, however, that on 1 March of that year his son Roger appealed to the king on a dispute with his stepmother, Hugh being then dead, and that the date of his death is fixed 'ante caput jejunii,' i.e. before 9 March. If, then, he died in Palestine, his death must have taken place in the preceding year, 1176, to allow time for the arrival of the news in England.

Henry took advantage of Roger's appeal to seize upon the late earl's treasure. Besides the vast estates which he inherited, Hugh Bigod was in receipt of the third penny levied in the county of Norfolk. He was twice married, his first wife being Juliana, sister of Alberic de Vere, earl of Oxford, by whom he had a son, Roger, *d.* 1221 [q. v.], his successor; and his second, Gundreda, who after his death was married to Roger de Glanville.

[Chronicles of Henry of Huntingdon, Rog. de Hoveden, Rad. de Diceto, Benedict of Peterborough, Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Series, passim); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 132; Blomfield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 24 seq.; Stubbs's Constitutional History and Early Plantagenets; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Additional MS. 31939 (Eyton's Pedigrees), f. 129.] E. M. T.

BIGOD, HUGH (*d.* 1266), the justiciar, was the younger son of Hugh Bigod, third earl of Norfolk. Nothing is known of his early life. In 39 Henry III he was made chief ranger of Farndale Forest, Yorkshire, in consideration of a payment of 500 marks, and in the next year became governor of the castle of Pickering. In 1257 he accompanied Henry in his expedition into Wales. In 1258, on the formation of the government under the Provisions of Oxford, of which his brother, Roger, *d.* 1270 [q. v.], earl of Norfolk and marshal of England, was a member, Bigod was named chief justiciar, and in that capacity had the custody of the Tower of London. He was likewise made governor of Dover Castle, but resigned that place in 1261. He must at this period have been very wealthy, for he paid 3,000*l.* for the wardship of William de Kime, of Lincolnshire. His character as a judge has been placed high by Matthew Paris: 'legum terræ peritum, qui officium justiciariæ strenue peragens nullatenus permittat jus regni vacillare.' In 1259–60 he went with two of the principal judges on a circuit to administer justice throughout the kingdom. Soon after he became governor of Scarborough, and about the end of 1260 he resigned his office of justiciar, probably from dissatisfaction with the conduct of the barons. He afterwards, in 1263, joined the royal party, and was present on the king's side at the battle of Lewes on 14 May 1264, but fled from the field. He was afterwards reappointed to the government of Pickering Castle. He died about November 1266, leaving a son, Roger, who became in 1270 the fifth earl of Norfolk [q. v.] Bigod was twice married: first to Joanna, daughter of Robert Burnet; and secondly to Joanna, daughter of Nicholas de Stuteville and widow of Hugh Wake.

[Chronicles of Matthew Paris and Gervase of Canterbury (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 135; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 239; Stubbs's Constitutional History.] E. M. T.

BIGOD, ROGER (*d.* 1221), second Earl of Norfolk, was son of Hugh, first earl [q. v.] On the death of his father in 1176, he and his stepmother, Gundreda, appealed to the king on a dispute touching the inheritance, the countess pressing the claims of her own son. Henry thereupon seized the treasures of Earl Hugh into his own hands, and it seems that during the remainder of this reign Roger had small power, even if his succession was allowed. His position, however, was not entirely overlooked. He appears as a witness to Henry's award between the kings of Navarre and Castile on 16 March 1177, and in 1186 he did his feudal service as steward in the court held at Guildford.

On Richard's succession to the throne, 3 Sept. 1189, Bigod was taken into favour. By charter of 27 Nov. the new king confirmed him in all his honours, in the earldom of Norfolk, and in the stewardship of the royal household, as freely as Roger, his grandfather, and Hugh, his father, had held it. He was next appointed one of the ambassadors to Philip of France to arrange for the crusade, and during Richard's absence from England on that expedition he supported the king's authority against the designs of Prince John. On the pacification of the quarrel between the prince and the chancellor, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely, on 28 July 1191, Bigod was put into possession of the castle of Hereford, one of the strongholds surrendered by John, and was one of the chancellor's sureties in the agreement. In April 1193 he was summoned with certain other barons and prelates to attend the chancellor into Germany, where negotiations were being carried on to effect Richard's release from captivity; and in 1194, after the surrender of Nottingham to the king, he was present in that city at the great council held on 30 March. At Richard's re-coronation, 17 April, he assisted in bearing the canopy. In July or August of the same year he appears as one of the commissioners sent to York to settle a quarrel between the archbishop and the canons.

After Richard's return home, Bigod's name is found on the records as a justiciar, fines being levied before him in the fifth year of that king's reign, and from the seventh onwards. He also appears as a justice itinerant in Norfolk. After Richard's death, Bigod succeeded in gaining John's favour, and in the first years of his reign continued to act as a judge. In October 1200 he was one of the

envoys sent to summon William of Scotland to do homage at Lincoln, and was a witness at the ceremony on 22 Nov. following; but at a later period he appears to have fallen into disgrace, and was imprisoned in 1213. In the course of the same year, however, he was released and apparently restored to favour, as he accompanied the king to Poitou in February 1214, and about the same time compounded by a fine of 2,000 marks for the service of 120 knights and all arrears of scutages. Next year he joined the confederate barons in the movement which resulted in the grant of Magna Charta on 15 June 1215, and was one of the twenty-five executors, or trustees, of its provisions. He was consequently included in the sentence of excommunication which Innocent III soon afterwards declared against the king's opponents, and his lands were cruelly harried by John's troops in their incursions into the eastern counties.

After the accession of Henry III, Bigod returned to his allegiance, and his hereditary right to the stewardship of the royal household was finally recognised at the council of Oxford on 1 May 1221. But before the following August he died. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Hugh, as third earl, who, however, survived him only four years.

[Chronicles of R. de Hoveden, Bened. of Peterborough, and Matthew Paris (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 132; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 40; Stubbs's Constitutional History; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II.] E. M. T.

BIGOD, ROGER, fourth EARL OF NORFOLK (*d.* 1270), marshal of England, was grandson of Roger, second earl [q. v.], and son of Hugh, third earl, by his wife Matilda, daughter of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke. Being a minor at the time of his father's death, early in 1225, his wardship was granted to William de Longespee, earl of Salisbury, but was transferred to Alexander, king of Scotland, on the marriage of Roger with Isabella, the king's sister. In 1233, when he probably came of age, he was knighted by Henry III at Gloucester, and in the same year received livery of the castle of Framlingham. He was head of the commission of justices itinerant into Essex and Hertfordshire, issued 1 Aug. 1234. In 1237 he greatly distinguished himself by his prowess at the tournament at Blythe, Nottinghamshire, in which the rival barons of the north and south had a serious encounter. A serious illness, as late as 1257, was attributed to the exertions he went through on that occasion. He took part in Henry's costly expedition to France in 1242, and displayed great bravery in the skirmish at Saintes, 22 July; but soon after he and other nobles asked leave to retire and returned to England. In the parliament or assembly of the magnates in 1244 Roger Bigod was appointed one of the twelve representatives of the two estates present, lay and clerical, to obtain measures of reform from the king in return for a money grant, and in the next year he was one of the envoys sent to the council of Lyons to protest against papal exactions. Redress was refused, and the embassy retired, threatening and protesting; and in the parliament which met on 18 March 1246, Bigod took part in drawing up a list of grievances and addressing a letter of remonstrance to the pope.

In 1246 also Roger Bigod was invested with the office of earl marshal in right of his mother, eldest daughter of William, earl of Pembroke, on whom it devolved on failure of the male line. Matthew Paris, the chronicler, has narrated two anecdotes of Roger which illustrate his resolute character. In 1249, when the Count of Guines was passing through England, Roger ordered his arrest, in retaliation for a road tax which he had been forced to pay when traversing the count's territories on his embassy to Lyons. And in 1255, when, by speaking in favour of Robert de Ros who was in disgrace, he incurred the king's anger, he openly defied Henry, and did not hesitate to give him the lie when the latter called him traitor.

In 1253 Roger was present at the solemn confirmation of the charters, when sentence of excommunication was formally passed against all who violated them. He was with the king in France in the same year; but in January 1254 was sent to England to obtain money from parliament. Soon after he with other nobles retired in disgust from the army in Gascony. In 1257 he was member of an abortive embassy to France to demand certain rights. The next year he played an important part in the reforms introduced under the title of the Provisions of Oxford, being one of the twelve chosen to represent the barons, and subsequently being also a member of the council formed to advise the king. In 1258 he was one of the ambassadors to attend the conference at Cambray between the representatives of England, France, and Germany. The dissensions which sprang up among the barons in the course of 1259 eventually sent Roger Bigod, together with others, over to the king's side in opposition to Simon de Montfort. It is in reference to the events of this period that he is invoked in the political poem preserved by Rishanger (WRIGHT'S *Polit. Songs*, 121):

O tu comes le Bigot, pactum serva sanum;
Cum sis miles strenuus, nunc exerce manum.

But the award of the French king, who was appealed to to arbitrate, and who now set aside the Provisions of Oxford, probably ranged Bigod again on the popular side. After the decisive battle of Lewes he is found holding the castle of Oxford for De Montfort's party, and he was one of the five earls who were summoned to the parliament of 1265. Nothing further is known of him to the time of his death in 1270. He was buried at Thetford, and, dying without issue, was succeeded in his honours by his nephew Roger [q. v.] He had put away his wife Isabella of Scotland on the pretext of consanguinity, but took her again in 1253.

[Matthew Paris (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 133; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 241; Stubbs's Constitutional History.] E. M. T.

BIGOD, ROGER, fifth Earl of Norfolk (1245–1306), marshal of England, was born in 1245, and was the son of Hugh Bigod [q. v.], the justiciar, and nephew of Roger, fourth earl [q. v.], whom he succeeded in 1270. The period of his life as a baron being nearly synchronous with the reign of Edward I, his career is closely identified with the constitutional struggle with the crown in which the baronage played so large a part. He was present in the Welsh campaign of 1282, and had the custody of the castles of Bristol and Nottingham, which, however, he afterwards surrendered. In 1288 he was found preparing to levy private war, but was repressed by Edmund of Cornwall, regent during the king's absence in Gascony. Edward's reforms had alarmed the barons, who foresaw the curtailment of their power under a strong and well-ordered government. In 1289 the spirit of opposition was manifested in the refusal of a subsidy. Then the wars with France, Wales, and Scotland, which are the principal events in the history of 1294–6, forced Edward to resort to measures of arbitrary taxation; and when, on 24 Feb. 1297, he summoned the baronage to meet at Salisbury with the view of making an effort for the invasion of France, the barons rebelled. Roger Bigod and Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, were at the head of the opposition. When Edward called upon them to serve in Gascony while he took command in Flanders, they refused to go, on the plea that their tenure obliged them only to serve beyond seas in company with the king. Turning to Bigod Edward tried persuasion. 'With you, O king,' Bigod answered, 'I will gladly go; as belongs to me by hereditary right, I will go in the front of the host before your face.' 'But without me,' Edward urged, 'you will go with the rest.' 'Without you, O king,' was the answer, 'I am not bound to go, and go I will not.' Edward lost his temper, 'By God, earl, you shall either go or hang.' 'By God,' said Roger, 'O king, I will neither go nor hang' (Hemingburgh's *Chronicle*, ii. 121; Stubbs's *Const. Hist.* ii. 144). The council broke up, and Bigod and Bohun were joined by more than thirty of the great vassals and assembled a force, but were content with preventing the levy of money or seizure of wool and other commodities on their own domains. In answer to a general levy of the military strength of the kingdom, on 7 July, the two earls refused to serve their offices of marshal and constable, and were therefore deprived. The barons then drew up a list of grievances, in which they were joined by Archbishop Winchelsey, the clergy having also been taxed with undue severity. Edward, however, managed to effect a reconciliation with the archbishop, and promised to confirm the charters on condition of receiving a grant. The archbishop undertook to consult the clergy, and the king persuaded the chief men of the commons who had attended the military levy to grant him an aid. But the two earls still kept aloof. Finally, however, they presented their list of grievances. But Edward was now at the end of his patience. On 20 Aug. he laid a tax on the clergy, and two days after embarked for Flanders, leaving Prince Edward regent during his absence. The earls did not fail to use their opportunity. They protested against the exactions on wool, and prevented the collection of an aid until the charters should be confirmed. In these proceedings they were supported by the citizens of London. An assembly of the magnates and knights of the shires was summoned early in October. Bigod and Bohun appeared in arms and with an armed force, and the charters, with additional articles whereby the king was to renounce the right of taxation without national consent, were submitted to the regent for confirmation. By the advice of his counsellors the prince yielded, and the charters were confirmed on 10 Oct. Early in the following month this confirmation was ratified by Edward at Ghent.

The king returned to England in March 1298, and, having concluded a peace with France, proceeded in the summer to the invasion of Scotland. As the price of their attendance the earls demanded a confirmation of the charters by the king in person. The question of the limits and jurisdiction of the forests was the principal cause of contention,

and Edward hesitated long. At last, at the parliament of Lincoln, the charters were fully confirmed, 14 Feb. 1301.

Throughout these events Roger Bigod had been a prominent figure; but no sooner had the object of the struggle been attained than his power appears to have collapsed. Humphrey Bohun had died in 1298, and the loss of his support to Bigod no doubt made it easier for the king to deal summarily with the survivor. In 1301 the Earl of Norfolk made the king his heir, and gave up the marshal's rod; and on 12 April 1302 he surrendered his lands and title, receiving them back in tail on 12 July following. Seeking for a cause for this surrender, the chronicler Hemingburgh has ascribed it, not satisfactorily, to a quarrel between Roger and his brother John. Roger Bigod died on 11 Dec. 1306, without issue, and, in consequence of his surrender, his dignities vested in the crown. He married twice: first, Alina, daughter and coheir of Philip Basset, chief justiciar of England in 1261, and widow of Hugh le Despencer, chief justiciar of the barons; and, secondly, Alice, daughter of John II d'Avesne, count of Hainault.

[Chronicles of Rishanger and Hemingburgh; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 135; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 221; Anselme's Histoire Généalogique, ii. 783; Stubbs's Constitutional History and Early Plantagenets.] E. M. T.

BIGSBY, JOHN JEREMIAH (1792–1881), geologist, born at Nottingham 14 Aug. 1792, was the son of Dr. John Bigsby. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1814, and published a 'Disputatio de vi arsenici vitiosa.' Soon afterwards he joined the army as a medical officer, and served at the Cape in 1817. In the following year he was sent to Canada, where he chiefly developed his interest in geology. In 1819 he was commissioned to report on the geology of Upper Canada. In 1822 he became British secretary and medical officer of the Canadian boundary commission. Five years later he returned to England, and practised medicine at Newark, Nottinghamshire. There he remained until 1846, when he permanently settled in London. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1823, and of the Royal Society in 1869. In 1874 the former society presented him with the Murchison medal. In 1877 he presented to the Geological Society a sum of money to provide for a gold medal to be called after him, and to be awarded biennially to students of American geology under forty-five years of age. He died at Gloucester Place, London, 10 Feb. 1881.

Bigsby was the author of: 1. 'A Lecture on Mendicity,' Worksop, 1836. 2. 'Seaside Manual of Invalids and Bathers,' 1841. 3. 'The Shoe and Canoe,' 1850; a narrative of travel in Canada. 4. 'Thesaurus Siluricus: the flora and fauna of the Silurian period, with addenda from recent acquisitions;' a very laborious compilation, published with the aid of a Royal Society grant in 1868. 5. 'Thesaurus Devonico-Carboniferus: the flora and fauna of the Devonian and Carboniferous periods,' 1878. Bigsby had nearly completed a 'Permian Thesaurus' at the time of his death. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (1800–73) gives the names of twenty-seven by Bigsby, almost all treating of American geology. His earliest paper, 'Remarks on the Environs of Carthage Bridge, near the mouth of the Genesee River,' appeared in Silliman's 'American Journal' for 1820. His later papers were contributed to the 'Geological Society's Transactions,' to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.'

[Memoir by Mr. Robert Etheridge, F.R.S., in Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, xxxvii. 41; Cat. of Scientific Papers, vols. i. vii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

BIGSBY, ROBERT, LLD. (1806–1873), antiquary, was the only son of Robert Bigsby, registrar of the archdeaconry of Nottingham, which office, we are told, he held for upwards of thirty-one years. 'He had the honour,' according to his son, 'to be a frequent guest of the illustrious Washington while visiting America in 1787.' His son was born at Nottingham in 1806, and was educated at Repton school. Disappointed in the legal prospects to which he had been brought up, he turned his attention to the study of antiquities, and began to collect materials for a history of Repton. He was then residing at Wilfrid Cottage, Ashby-de-la-Zouche, having left Repton, where he had stayed for eleven years. The greater part of his life was spent in the accumulation and reproduction of archæologic material. He died 27 Sept. 1873 at 4 Beaufort Terrace, Peckham Rye, aged 67.

Bigsby distinguished himself as a virtuoso or collector of curiosities, 'relics and memorials,' as he calls them, of 'illustrious characters.' Amongst his most cherished possessions was Drake's astrolabe. This astrolabe, constructed for Captain (afterwards Sir Francis) Drake, prior to his first expedition to the West Indies in 1570, and subsequently preserved in a cabinet of antiques belonging to the Stanhope family, was pre-

sented in 1783 by Philip, earl of Chesterfield, on quitting England as ambassador to the court of Spain, to Bigsby's uncle, Rev. Thomas Bigsby, A.M., of Stanton Manor, Derbyshire, who had, in the preceding year, married the Hon. Frances Stanhope, widow, the earl's stepmother. In 1812 Thomas Bigsby gave it to Bigsby's father, who left it to his son. In 1831 Bigsby presented it to William IV, who, in his turn gave it to Greenwich Hospital. Other relics of a like interesting character were bestowed by Bigsby on the British Museum. Some, however, he retained in his own possession, and of these was Sir F. Drake's tobacco-box, constructed, he tells us, of the horn of a 'foreign animal,' and bearing the celebrated navigator's arms and name. He also kept a chain to which Drake suspended his compass and other nautical instruments. This chain, about twenty feet long, was worn by Drake round his neck in the manner of a cordon, passed, however, thrice round the body. A fine original portrait of William Burton [q. v.], the antiquary, æt. 29 (the brother of the author of the 'Anatomy'), painted in 1604, was presented in 1837 by Bigsby to the Society of Antiquaries.

Bigsby describes himself in his works as LL.D., F.S.A., F.R.S., and as member of a great number of foreign societies. The full titles of his books in the order of their publication are: 1. 'The Triumph of Drake, or the Dawn of England's Naval Power, a Poem,' London, 1839. 2. 'Miscellaneous Poems and Essays,' London, 1842. 3. 'Visions of the Times of Old, or the Antiquarian Enthusiast,' 3 vols., London, 1848. 4. 'Boldon Delaval, a Love Story;' also 'My Cousin's Story; The Man on the Grey Horse;' Derby and London, 1850. 7. 'Dr. Bigsby and the Evangelicals, a Vindication of Boldon Delaval,' 12mo, Derby, 1850. 8. 'A Supplement to the Rev. Jos. Jones's Appendix to the Vindication of Boldon Delaval,' 12mo, Derby, 1850. 9. 'Old Places revisited, or the Antiquarian Enthusiast,' 3 vols., London, 1851. 10. 'Scraps from my Note-Book, or Gleanings of Curious Facts connected with the Family——History (*sic*) of D——shire;' Part I. (1) 'The Lucky Lackey;' (2) 'A Tale of a Cask;' (3) 'The Dilemma,' London, 1853. 11. 'Ombo, a Dramatic Romance in twelve acts, with an historical introduction and notes,' London and Derby, 1853. 12. 'Historical and Topographical Description of Repton, in the County of Derby, comprising an incidental view of objects of note in its vicinity, with seventy illustrations on copper, stone, and wood,' London and Derby, 1854. 13. 'Remarks on the Expediency of founding a National Institution in honour of Literature.' 14. 'Irminsula, or the Great Pillar, a mythological research,' 1864. 15. 'A Tribute to the Memory of Scanderbeg the Great,' 1866. 16. 'National Honours and their Noblest Claimants,' London, 1867. 17. 'Memoir of the Orders of St. John of Jerusalem from the Capitulation of Malta till 1798,' 1869. He edited the 'History and Antiquities of the Parish Church of St. Matthew, Morley, in the County of Derby, by the late Rev. Samuel Fox, M.A., rector, with seventeen illustrations from original drawings by George Bailey,' London and Derby, 1872. He also contributed largely to various magazines and reviews.

[Times, 2 Oct. 1873; Men of the Time, 8th ed.; New Quarterly Review, July 1853; Brit. Mus. Catal.; the Freemason, 18 Oct. 1873.] J. M.

BILFRITH (*fl.* 750), anchorite of Lindisfarne, is referred to by Simeon of Durham as skilled in goldsmith's work, and as having, on that account, been employed by Æthelwold, bishop of Lindisfarne (724–40), to adorn with gold and gems the famous manuscript of the Gospels known as the 'Durham Book,' now in the Cottonian Library (Nero D. iv.) The entry made in the manuscript itself by the glossator Aldred in the tenth century, and recording the names of those who worked in its production, mentions Bilfrith the anchorite as the one who 'wrought in smith's work the ornaments that are on the outside, and adorned it with gold and gems,' &c. Bilfrith's name also appears among the 'nomina anchoritarum' in the 'Liber Vitæ' of the church of Durham (*Cotton MS.* Domitian A. vii.) His bones were removed to Durham, together with those of other saints, in the eleventh century.

[Simeon of Durham's Hist. Dunelm. Eccl., ed. Arnold (Rolls Series), vol. i. 1882, pp. 68, 88; Liber Vitæ Dunelm. (Surtees Soc.), 1841, p. 6, col. 2; Skeat, Gospel acc. to St. John in A.-Saxon and Northumbrian versions, 1878, p. viii; Cat. of Anct. MSS. in the Br. Museum, pt. ii. 1884, pp. 16, 82.] E. M. T.

BILL, ROBERT (1754–1827), an ingenious mechanician and inventor, was descended from an old Staffordshire family, the Bills of Farley Hall, and was born in 1754. His father and uncle had married coheiresses, Dorothy and Mary, the daughters of Hall Walton, a near relative of Izaak Walton, from whom they inherited the freehold estate of Stanhope in Staffordshire. Bill was designed for the army, and therefore did not enter the university; but instead of following the military profession he occupied himself with literary pursuits and experiments in

natural science. His ingenuity was first manifested in the invention of minor improvements in the details of domestic construction: he built his garden-walls on a plan fitted to increase the capability of the walls for retaining heat; he devised a new method of warming hothouses by means of iron cylinders; and introduced an ingenious contrivance for the heating of dwelling-houses. In a pamphlet 'On the Danger of a Paper Currency,' printed for private circulation in 1795, he incidentally and somewhat irrelevantly recommended the use of iron tanks for preserving water on shipboard, a plan which was afterwards followed with great benefit in the navy. On the introduction of gas for lighting houses and streets he joined one of the London companies, to whom he gave the advantage of his chemical and mechanical knowledge in erecting the apparatus and regulating its use; but he afterwards retired from the concern on account of some disagreement among the proprietors. He expended much time and money in promoting the introduction of Massey's logs for measuring a ship's way at sea, printing and circulating on this subject in 1806 'A short Account of Massey's Patent Log and Sounding Machine, with the opinions of certain captains in the navy, merchant service, and pilots who have made practical use or experimental trials with them.' He also exerted himself to promote the adoption of elastic springs in pianofortes, so as to keep them in tune for an indefinite time. In 1820 he took out a patent for making ship's masts of iron, but on trial they were not considered sufficiently strong, a defect he attributed to the fact that his instructions were not properly carried out. In his later years he was engaged in experiments for rendering inferior timber—such as elm, ash, beech, and poplar—harder and more durable than any other species of wood. He obtained permission from government to carry his experiment into practical effect in the construction of a ship at Deptford dockyard, but did not live to witness the result. He died on 23 Sept. 1827. By his marriage to Sarah Perks, the daughter of a solicitor, he left three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. xcvii. pt. ii. 466–8; Burke's History of the Landed Gentry, i. 128.] T. F. H.

BILL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1561), dean of Westminster, son of John Bill of Ashwell, Hertfordshire, and brother of Thomas Bill, M.D., of the same place, and of St. Bartholomew's, London, physician to Henry VIII and Edward VI, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1532–3, was elected fellow 7 Nov. 1535, took the degree of M.A. in 1536, that of B.D. in 1544, and that of D.D. in 1547, having (10 March 1546-7) been admitted master of the college. While an undergraduate he was a pupil of both Cheke and Smith, from whom he learned a more accurate mode of pronouncing Greek than that which was then in vogue. Strype (*Life of Cheke*, p. 8) says that it was only through the influence of Cheke and Parker, then (1535) one of the queen's chaplains, that Bill was able to raise sufficient funds to qualify himself for election to a fellowship by discharging his debts to the college. By an act passed in the year preceding Bill's election (26 Hen. VIII, cap. 3) the first year's income of a fellowship was payable to the crown as 'first-fruits;' but (s. 23) in the case of fellowships of the annual value of not more than eight marks not until the fourth year from election, security being given in the meantime. Bill's fellowship was only of the annual value of five marks, and John Bill of Ashwell, presumably his father, gave security for the payment of the first-fruits. Probably the amount was never paid, as an act (27 Hen. VIII, cap. 42) exempting the universities from the tax, which appears to have been retrospective, was passed in 1535–6. As fellow of St. John's, Bill was a contemporary of Ascham, in whose letters he is sometimes mentioned. At the date of his election to the mastership he held the Linacre lectureship in physic, which he retained for two years after. One of his first acts after his election was to give away two of the college leases, one to Cheke in consideration of his services to the college, the other to one Thomas Bill, doubtless his brother the physician, as a pure gratuity. In 1548-9, a year marked by the visit of a royal commission, he held the office of vice-chancellor. In November 1551 he resigned the mastership of St. John's to be elected master of Trinity, and in the following December he was appointed one of the king's itinerary chaplains, whose duty it was 'to preach sound doctrine in all the remotest parts of the kingdom for the instruction of the ignorant in right religion to God and obedience to the king.' For this service he seems to have received 40*l.* per annum. Next year (2 Oct.) he was placed on the committee to which the articles of religion were referred for consideration. Soon after her accession Queen Mary thought fit to deprive Bill of the mastership of Trinity. Her commands appear to have been executed in a rather brutal fashion, the master being forcibly removed from his stall in the chapel by two of the fellows, Boys and Gray. It is curious that we find him mentioned as chief almoner

under date 1 Jan. 1553–4. It seems likely that he held that office under Edward VI, but it is surprising that Mary should not have dismissed him immediately upon her accession. Probably she did so shortly afterwards, for he spent the greater part of her brief reign in retirement at Sandy, in Bedfordshire, of which one of his kinsmen, Burgoyne, was rector. On 20 Nov. 1558, the Sunday after the proclamation of Elizabeth as queen, he preached at St. Paul's Cross, striving to allay the popular excitement which was manifesting itself in brutal outrages upon the catholics. The same year he was appointed to assist Parker in revising the liturgy of Edward VI, and was reinstated in the office of chief almoner and in the mastership of Trinity. In Lent of the following year he preached before the queen, and (20 June) was appointed, with Sir W. Cecil, Parker, and others, visitor of Eton College and of the university of Cambridge, and on 5 July following was appointed provost of Eton College, having been elected fellow on 20 June. On 20 Sept. of the same year he instituted himself to the prebend of Milton Ecclesia, in the county of Oxford and church of Lincoln, the advowson of which had been devised to him by his brother Thomas, who died in 1551-2. He again preached before the queen on 6 March 1559-60, and in the same year was placed on a commission, of which Parker and the bishop of London were also members, for the revision of the prayer-book. On 30 June he was installed dean of Westminster. On his appointment he framed a set of statutes for the regulation of the collegiate church, which were adopted by his successor, Gabriel Goodman. In this year one of the hostages given by the Scots for the due fulfilment of their part of the treaty of Berwick (April 1560), Archibald, son of Lord Ruthven, was placed under his care. The boy was still with him at his death, which took place 15 July of the following year. He was buried on the 20th in the chapel of St. Benedict in Westminster Abbey, to which, as also to Trinity College, Cambridge, he was a donor by his will. Five couplets of Latin elegiac verse of no particular merit are still legible beneath his effigy in the abbey, and may also be read by the curious in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (i. 210), where also will be found an abstract of his will.

[Cussans's Hertfordshire, Hd. of Odsey, i. 28, 30; Neale and Brayley's Westminster, i. 109, 116; Dart's Westm. i. 101; Keepe's Westm. 53, 226; Strype's Cheke (8vo), 18; Strype's Smith, cap. ii. ad fin., cap. vii. ad init.; Strype's Grindal (fol.), 7, 24, 39; Strype's Cranmer (fol.), 273, 301; Strype's Parker (fol.), i. 43, 79; Strype's Whitgift, App. bk. i. No. vii.; Strype's Mem. (fol.), ii. pt. i. 297, pt. ii. 523, 529; Strype's Ann. (fol.), i. pt. i. 167, 199, 270, ii. pt. ii. 490, App. bk. ii. No. x. iv., Suppl. No. ix.; Rymer's Fœdera (2nd ed.), xv. 494, 590; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), 264; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 9, 59; Ascham's Epist. 75, 87, 203, 311; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 4; MS. Baker, xx. 151; T. Baker's Hist. of St. John's (Mayor), 127, 129, 146; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1547–80), 56; Scotland, i. 138; Burnet's Reform. (Pocock), II. 294, 600, ii. 59, 502; Froude, vii. 18.] J. M. R.

BILLING, ARCHIBALD (1791–1881), physician and writer on art, was the son of Theodore Billing of Cromlyn, in the county of Dublin, and was born there on 10 Jan. 1791. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1807, graduated A.B. 1811, M.B. 1814, M.D. 1818, and was incorporated M.D. at Oxford on his Dublin degree on 22 Oct. 1818. He says himself that he spent seven years in clinical study at Irish, British, and continental hospitals before he sought a fee, but about 1815 must have settled in London, was admitted candidate (member) of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1818, and fellow on 22 Dec. 1819. He was censor of the college in 1823, and councillor 1852–5. Billing was long connected with the London Hospital, to which foundation, after having been engaged in teaching there since 1817, he was elected physician on 2 July 1822. In 1823 he began a course of clinical lectures, the first course of that kind, combined with regular bedside teaching, given in London. He ceased to lecture in 1836, and resigned the post of physician on 4 June 1845. On the foundation of the university of London in 1836, Billing was invited to become a member of the senate, and occupied an influential position on that body for many years. He was also for a considerable time examiner in medicine. He was fellow of the Royal Society, and an active member of many other scientific and medical societies. After a long and distinguished professional career, he retired from practice many years before his death, which occurred on 2 Sept. 1881 at his house in Park Lane.

Billing was a physician of high general culture, and possessed of many accomplishments not professional. His acute and logical intellect served him well in embodying his large experience in a well-known manual, 'The First Principles of Medicine,' which, in its first issue in 1831 hardly more than a pamphlet, grew to a bulky text-book. It was at one time very popular, and ran to six editions, though now almost forgotten. He gave special attention to diseases of the chest, and was among the earliest medical

teachers in London to make auscultation, as introduced by Laennec, a part of regular instruction. His original views respecting the cause of the sounds of the heart, which have only partially been accepted, were first put forth in 1832. He restated them in the 'London Medical Gazette' (1840, xxvi. 64), and also in his 'Practical Observations on Diseases of the Lungs and Heart,' a work much less successful than the 'Principles of Medicine.' In all Billing's writings his avowed aim was to base medicine on pathology; their most striking feature is clearness of thought, and a striving after logical accuracy which sometimes appears overstrained. Beginning as an innovator, he came in the end to be conservative, and was much opposed to what he regarded as the teachings of the German school. He took great interest in art, was himself a fair amateur artist, and a keen connoisseur in engraved gems, coins, and similar objects. On this subject he published an elaborate text-book, illustrated with photographs, which has reached a second edition. Billing was a man of great physical as well as mental activity, and was perhaps the last London physician who occasionally visited his patients on horseback. No portrait of him appears to have been published, except a very poor woodcut in the 'Medical Circular,' 1852.

He wrote (all published at London in 8vo): 1. 'First Principles of Medicine,' 1st ed. 1831; 6th ed. 1868. 2. 'On the Treatment of Asiatic Cholera,' 1st ed. 1848. 3. 'Practical Observations on Diseases of the Lungs and Heart,' 1852. 4. 'The Science of Gems, Jewels, Coins, and Medals, Ancient and Modern,' 1867. Also 'Clinical Lectures,' published in the 'Lancet,' 1831, and several papers, &c., in the medical journals.

[Medical Circular, 1852, i. 243; Medical Times and Gazette, 1881, ii. 373; Proceedings Royal Med. and Chirurg. Soc. 1882, ix. 129; Medical Directory, 1881; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, iii. 203; Calendar of London Hospital.]

J. F. P.

BILLING, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1481 ?), chief justice, is said by Fuller (*Worthies*, ii. 166) to have been a native of Northamptonshire, where two villages near Northampton bear his name, and to have afterwards lived in state at Ashwell in that county. Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 145) says he was an attorney's clerk; but this seems doubtful. He was, at any rate, a member of Gray's Inn. Writing to one Ledam, Billing says: 'I would ye should do well, because ye are a fellow of Gray's Inn, where I was fellow' (*Paston Letters*, i. 43, 53), and, according to a Gray's Inn manuscript, he was a reader there. His social position was sufficient to enable him to be on terms of intimacy with the families of Paston and of Lord Grey de Ruthin. In 1448 he was M.P. for London, and was made common serjeant 15 Oct. 1442, and recorder 21 Sept. 1450. He received the coif as serjeant-at-law 2 Jan. 1453–4, and in the Hilary term of that year is first mentioned as arguing at the bar. Thenceforward his name is frequent in the reports. Lord-chancellor Waynflete appointed him king's serjeant 21 April 1458, and Lord Campbell, citing an otherwise unknown pamphlet of Billing in favour of the Lancastrian cause, says that with the attorney-general and solicitor-general he argued the cause of King Henry VI at the bar of the House of Lords. The entry in the Parliamentary Rolls, however (v. 376), indicates that the judges and king's serjeants excused themselves from giving an opinion in the matter. About the same time Billing appears to have been knighted, and on the accession of Edward IV his patent of king's serjeant was renewed, and in the first parliament of this reign he was named, along with Serjeants Lyttelton and Laken, a referee in a cause between the Bishop of Winchester and some of his tenants. He is said by Lord Campbell to have exerted himself actively against King Henry, Queen Margaret, and the Lancastrians, and to have helped to frame the act of attainder of Sir John Fortescue, chief justice of the king's bench, for being engaged in the battle of Towton, and to have advised the grant of a pardon, on condition that the opinions of the treatise 'De Laudibus' should be retracted (see *Rot. Parl.* vi. 2629). At any rate, in 1464 (9 Aug.), Billing was added to the three judges of the king's bench, but by the king's writ only; and the question being thereupon raised, it was decided that a commission in addition to the writ was required for the appointment of a justice of assize. Baker in his 'Chronology,' and Hale in his 'Pleas of the Crown,' says that on the trial of Walter Walker for treason in 1460, for having said to his son, 'Tom, if thou behavest thyself well, I will make thee heir to the Crown'—i.e. of the Crown Inn, of which he was landlord—Billing ruled a conviction, and Lord Campbell accepts the story. But it would seem from the report of the judgment of Chief-justice Bromley in the trial of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, 17 April 1554, that the judge at that trial was John Markham [q.v.], afterwards chief justice next before Billing, and that he directed an acquittal (see Stow, 415; Fabyan, 633).

Billing succeeded Markham as chief justice of the king's bench 23 Jan. 1468–9 (Dugdale

and Foss, arts. 'Billing' and 'Markham'), having precedence over Yelverton and Bingham, justices of the king's bench; and this office he retained in spite of political changes. For when Henry VI for a few months regained the throne new patents were at once issued, 9 Oct. 1470; and when Edward IV overthrew him, 17 June 1471 (DUGDALE, wrongly, 1472, and so CAMPBELL), he, along with almost all the other judges, was confirmed in his seat. It is suggested that he may have owed this less to his legal talents than to the support of the Earl of Warwick. In 1477 (not as Campbell, 1470; see HUME, iii. 261) Billing tried Burdet of Arrow, in Warwickshire, a dependent of the Duke of Clarence, for treason, committed in 1474, in saying of a stag, 'I wish that the buck, horns and all, were in the king's belly,' for which he was executed (1 *State Trials*, 275). Billing is also said to have been concerned in the trial of the Duke of Clarence himself (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 193). He continued to sit in court until 5 May 1481 (1482, CAMPBELL), when he died and was buried in Bittlesden Abbey. His tombstone is now in Wappenham Church, Northamptonshire. His successor was Sir JohnHussey or Husee. He was twice married, first to Katerina, who died 8 March 1479, second to Mary, daughter and heir of Robert Wesenham of Conington in Huntingdonshire, who had previously been married to Thomas Lang, and then to William Cotton of Redware, Staffordshire. She died in 1499, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, which she and Sir Thomas Billing had rebuilt. By his first wife he had issue four daughters and five sons, one of whom, Thomas, his heir, died in 1500 without male issue, and was buried with his father and mother.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chief Justices; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Coke's Institutes, preface; Gairdner's Paston Letters, i. 302; Close Roll, 13 Edw. IV, m. 5.] J. A. H.

BILLINGHAM or BULLINGHAM, RICHARD (*fl.* 1350), a schoolman, whose name appears on the rolls of Merton College, Oxford, between 1344 and 1356 (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 100), is mentioned by Wood (*Antiquities of Oxford*, i. 447 *seqq.*) as having been concerned in a riot arising about an election to the chancellorship of the university in 1349. Tanner states that he became a priest of Sion, but as that religious house was not founded until 1414 we must suppose that he has confounded two different persons. Billingham's works, all of a theological and scholastic character, are enumerated by Bale, 'Script. Brit. Cat.' vi. 8. Among the numerous ways in which the name is spelled, the only one that calls for special notice is Gillingham, and this is easily accounted for as a palæographical blunder.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

BILLINGS, JOSEPH (*b.*1758?), explorer, captain in the Russian navy, in 1776 entered on board the Discovery, one of the two ships that sailed under the command of Captain Cook on his last fatal voyage. He was rated as A.B., and in September 1779, after Cook's death, was transferred with the same rating to the Resolution. He is described in the pay-book of the Resolution as a native of Turnham Green, and at that time aged twenty-one. Some time after the return of the expedition to England Billings being at St. Petersburg, whither he had probably gone as mate of a merchant ship, was induced to enter into the Russian navy with the rank of lieutenant; and when, in 1784, the empress determined to send out an expedition to explore the extreme north-eastern parts of Asia, Billings, known by repute as the 'companion' of Cook, was judged a fitting man to command it. He was definitely appointed in August 1785, the objects of the expedition, as laid down in his instructions, being 'the exact determination of the latitude and longitude of the mouth of the river Kovima, and the situation of the great promontory of the Tchukchees as far as the East Cape; the forming an exact chart of the islands in the Eastern Ocean extending to the coast of America; and, in short, the bringing to perfection the knowledge of the seas lying between the continent of Siberia and the opposite coast of America.' He received at the same time the rank of captain-lieutenant, and was instructed, on arriving at certain definite points, to take the further rank of captain of the second class and captain of the first class. Early in September an officer, with a competent staff, was sent on to Ochotsk to make arrangements for constructing two ships; and the expedition, in several detachments, proceeded to Irkutsk, where it assembled in February 1786.

A very full account of the expedition was published by the secretary, Mr. Sauer. In the course of nine years it carried out the objects prescribed for it with such exactness as was then attainable. Of Billings personally we have no information beyond what is contained in Mr. Sauer's book. Mr. Sauer did not love his captain, and implies that he was greedy, selfish, ignorant, and tyrannical, but makes no definite charge. We can only say that Billings successfully commanded the expedition during the whole

time, and that by it were made many large additions to our knowledge of the geography of those inclement regions. Of his further life, or the date and manner of his death, we know nothing.

[An Account of a Geographical and Astronomical Expedition to the Northern Parts of Russia . . . performed . . . by Commodore Joseph Billings in the years 1785-1794, narrated from the original papers by Martin Sauer, Secretary to the Expedition, 1802, 4to; Beloe's Sexagenarian, ii. 10.] J. K. L.

BILLINGS, ROBERT WILLIAM (1813-1874), architect and author, was born in London in 1813, and became, at the age of thirteen, a pupil of John Britton, the eminent topographical draughtsman. During the seven years of his articles Billings imbibed a taste for similar pursuits, which he afterwards exemplified in a series of beautiful works, published at brief intervals for the space of fifteen years. In 1837 he was employed in illustrating, for Mr. George Godwin, a 'History and Description of St. Paul's Cathedral,' and two years later, with Frederick Mackenzie, the 'Churches of London,' in two volumes, of which the plates were chiefly engraved by John le Keux. He also assisted Sir Jeffery Wyatville on drawings of Windsor Castle, and prepared numerous views of the ruins of the old Houses of Parliament after the disastrous fire.

Among the works he undertook on his own account may be mentioned 'Illustrations of the Temple Church, London,' 1838; 'Gothic Panelling in Brancepeth Church, Durham,' 1841; 'Kettering Church, Northamptonshire,' 1843. Still greater efforts were the important works on Carlisle and Durham Cathedrals, published in 1840 and 1843, as also an excellent work of the Britton school, called 'Illustrations of the Architectural Antiquities of the County of Durham,' which appeared in 1846. But his greatest achievement in this style, and the one with which his name is chiefly associated, was the 'Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland,' 4 vols. 1845-52, a noble collection of 240 illustrations, with ample explanatory letterpress. His other works deal almost exclusively with the technicalities of his art, and are: 'An Attempt to define the Geometric Proportions of Gothic Architecture, as illustrated by the Cathedrals of Carlisle and Worcester,' 1840; 'Illustrations of Geometric Tracery, from the panelling belonging to Carlisle Cathedral,' 1842; 'The Infinity of Geometric Design exemplified,' 1849; 'The Power of Form applied to Geometric Tracery,' 1851.

After giving up authorship, Billings devoted himself entirely to his practice, which soon grew very considerable. He was employed upon the restoration of the chapel of Edinburgh Castle (a government commission), the Douglas Room in Stirling Castle, Gosford House, Haddingtonshire, for the Earl of Wemyss; the restoration of Hanbury Hall, Worcestershire; Crosby-upon-Eden Church, Cumberland; Kemble House, Wiltshire; and additions to Castle Wemyss, Renfrewshire, for Mr. John Burns, upon which he was engaged at the time of his death, having built the castle itself many years before. After 1865 Billings lived at Putney, where he purchased an old English residence, the Moulinère, which had once been occupied by the famous Duchess of Marlborough. He died there 14 Nov. 1874. During the latter years of his life, at intervals of leisure, he had again occupied himself upon one of his old and favourite themes—a view from the dome of the interior of St. Paul's Cathedral. In this drawing his endeavour was to modify the rendering of outlying portions according to strict rules, so as to bring them within the range of possible and undistorted vision. The drawing, which is on a very large scale, and was unfortunately left unfinished, has been lately (1884) deposited in the library of the dean and chapter.

[Information from Mr. J. Drayton Wyatt; Builder for 1874, xxxii. 982, 1035.] G. G.

BILLINGSLEY, Sir HENRY (*d.* 1606), lord mayor of London, and first translator of Euclid into English, was the son of Roger Billingsley of Canterbury. He was admitted a Lady Margaret scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1551. He is said to have also studied for several years at Oxford, although he never took a degree at either university. At Oxford he developed, according to Wood, a taste for mathematics under the tuition of 'an eminent mathematician called Whytehead,' at one time 'a fryar of the order of St. Augustine.' Billingsley was afterwards apprenticed to a London haberdasher, and rapidly became a wealthy merchant. He was chosen sheriff of London in 1584, and alderman of Tower ward on 16 Nov. 1585. He removed to Candlewick ward in 1592, and on 31 Dec. 1596 was elected lord mayor on the death, during his year of office, of Sir Thomas Skinner. He was apparently knighted during 1597. In 1594 he had been appointed president of St. Thomas's Hospital, and was from 1589 one of the queen's four 'customers,' or farmers of the customs, at the port of London. He sat as member for London in the parlia-

ment that met on 19 March 1603–4. He died 22 Nov. 1606, and was buried in the church of St. Catharine Coleman. To the poor of that parish he bequeathed 200*l.* In 1591 he had already founded three scholarships at St. John's College, Cambridge, for poor students, and had given to the college for their maintenance two messuages and tenements in Tower Street and in Mark Lane, Allhallows Barking (Baker, *St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 434).

Billingsley published in 1570 the first translation of Euclid's 'Elements of Geometry' that had appeared in English. His original was the Latin version attributed to Campanus, which had been first printed in 1482, and again in 1509. A lengthy essay on mathematical science from the pen of Dr. John Dee prefaced the volume, and De Morgan has suggested that Dee, and not Billingsley, was the actual author of the translation. Dee, however, in his autobiographical tracts, distinctly states that, besides the introduction, he only contributed 'divers and many Annotations and Inventions Mathematicall added in sundry places of the foresaid English Euclide after the tenth booke of the same' (*Miscellanies of Chetham Soc.* i. 73). Wood asserts that Whytehead, Billingsley's Oxford tutor, who lived during his old age in Billingsley's house, bequeathed to his old pupil a valuable collection of manuscripts, which Billingsley utilised in his 'Elements of Geometrie.' In his prefatory address Billingsley makes no mention of assistance, but promises to translate, if his first effort is well received, 'other good authors both pertaining to religion (as partly I have already done), and also pertaining to Mathematicall Artes.' But this promise was never fulfilled. Two letters from Billingsley to Lord Burghley on matters connected with the London customs are among the Lansdowne MSS. (62 No. 19, 67 No. 88), and several documents at the Record Office dealing with his official duties between 1590 and the date of his death bear his signature. One of these papers, dated 11 Nov. 1604, consists of observations on the danger of decay in shipping, and in the exportation of English cloth (*Cal. State Papers*, 1603-10, p. 166). Billingsley was a member of the Society of Antiquaries founded by Archbishop Parker in 1572 (*Archæologia*, i. 20).

Billingsley was twice married, (1) in 1572 to Elizabeth Boorne, who died in 1577, aged 35, and (2) to Bridget, second daughter of Sir Christopher Draper, who was lord mayor in 1566. By his first wife he had a large family. His eldest son, Henry, was knighted by James I on 28 June 1603, and entertained Queen Anne in 1613 at his house at Liston, Gloucestershire, which his father had purchased in 1598 (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 192, ii. 647, 666).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 442; Wood's Athen. Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 762; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Cal. Dom. State Papers from 1590 to 1606.]

S. L.

BILLINGSLEY, JOHN, the elder (1625–1684), divine, was born at Chatham, Kent, on 14 Sept. 1625. Wood says 'he was educated mostly in St. John's College, Cambridge, but, coming with the rout to Oxon to obtain preferment on the visitation made by the parliament in 1648, he was fortunate to be supplied with a Kentish fellowship of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (as having been born in that county).' In 1649 he was 'incorporate' B.A., and ordained on 26 Sept. of that year in the church of St. Andrew Undershaft, London.

While in residence at Oxford he used to act as an evangelist in the neighbourhood, preaching with uncommon force. 'At length' (Calamy and Palmer tell us) 'he had a call into one of the remote and dark corners of the kingdom to preach the gospel.' This he did 'very assiduously, viz. at Addingham in Cumberland.' He instituted catechising, and joined a county association for revival of the 'scriptural discipline of particular churches.' Thence he removed to Chesterfield in Derbyshire, which Anthony à Wood thought to be his first charge. He had many disputations with the disciples of George Fox. He published 'Strong Comforts for Weak Christians, with due Cautions against Presumption. Being the substance of several lectures lately preached at Chesterfield in Derbyshire, 1656;' 'The grand Quaker prov'd a gross Liar; or a Short Reply to a little Pamphlet entitled A Dispute between James Naylor and the Parish Teacher of Chesterfield by a Challenge against him,' &c., printed with 'Strong Comforts.' George Fox himself replied to Billingsley in 'The great Mystery of the great Whore unfolded, and Anti-Christ's Kingdom revealed with Destruction,' 1659.

As his reputation grew, he 'had great temptations from (increased) secular advantages and the importunity of friends to have quitted' Chesterfield; but 'he would not yield to a thought of leaving that people, who were dear to him as his own soul, and it was in his heart to live and die with them.' He was one of the two thousand deprived in 1662. He continued to labour among his parishioners in private, as he found opportunity. He was silenced by the act of 1664 against conventicles. He retired to

Mansfield, which 'was to him and several others a little Zoar.' He went once a fortnight to Chesterfield, preached twice on each visit, 'and often expounded and catechised,' and visited the sick. Having to travel frequently at night, his health was greatly weakened. Though he was an avowed nonconformist, he lived 'in hearty love and concord with the worthy minister of the parish' at Mansfield, who, with reference to Billingsley, said that he 'counted it no schism to endeavour to help his people in their way to heaven.'

At the Restoration he was a zealous royalist. Bishop Hacket earnestly entreated him to conform, but in vain. 'He knew not,' were his words, 'how to mollify oaths by forced interpretations, or stretch his conscience to comply with human will, in cases wherein if he should happen to be in the wrong (as he strongly suspected he should be in this) he knew human power could not defend him.' He died 30 May 1684. 'Out of his great modesty' (PALMER's *Nonconf. Mem.* i. 401) 'he left an express order in his will that there was to be no sermon preached at his funeral; but a suitable consolatory discourse was addressed to the family on the Lord's day following by [Matthew] Sylvester' on Romans xii. 12. 'The Believer's Daily Exercise, or the Scripture Precept of being in the Fear of the Lord urged in Four Sermons,' 1690, ascribed to him, is by his son John. His two sons became well known as nonconformist ministers at Hull and London [see BILLINGSLEY, JOHN, jun.]

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 611–2; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 400–2; Calamy's Account; Billingsley's own writings.] A. B. G.

BILLINGSLEY, JOHN, the younger (1657–1722), nonconformist divine, son of John Billingsley [q. v.], was born at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, in 1657. First trained by his father, he proceeded to the university of Cambridge, being entered of Trinity College. Wilson (*History of Dissenting Churches*, i. 77) says: 'When neither his inclination nor circumstances allowed his longer continuance at the university, he was placed under the care of the famous Mr. Edward Baynes, of Lincoln.' On leaving Lincoln he completed his theological and classical preparations under his father, and under an uncle Whitlock of Nottingham. He was afterwards duly ordained.

He first preached at Chesterfield. On the death of his father—for whose monument he composed an elegant and pathetic Latin inscription (given by Calamy)—he appears to have served with the celebrated Rev. Edward Prime, of Sheffield. For seven years he was settled at Selston with 'a plain but serious auditory.' From this he removed to Kingston-upon-Hull, where he ministered for about ten years. About 1706 he was chosen colleague of Dr. William Harris at Crutched Friars, and accepting the call was thus placed practically in the foremost place among protestant dissenters. He was associated with Dr. Harris for fifteen years. 'I ever esteemed him,' says Dr. Harris, 'a great blessing to the congregation, and I believe he was thought so by every one in it. We lived together through that course of time in a most perfect uninterrupted friendship and endearment; his labours and his memory will be always precious in my account.'

Besides his work at Crutched Friars, he spent Sunday evening during the winter 'in a catechetical exercise to a numerous congregation at Old Jewry.' His text-book was 'The Larger and Shorter Catechisms' of the assembly of divines. He also went over the main points in the popish controversy.

When the unhappy controversy concerning the Trinity agitated England at the commencement of the eighteenth century, the protestant dissenters convened a synod at Salters' Hall in 1719. They split upon the rock of subscription. Billingsley sided with those who opposed subscription. This was the more honourable to him, as personally he was rigidly orthodox. He declined to approve of subscription on the broad principle of opposition to all tests in matters of religion. He died 22 May 1722, in his sixty-fifth year, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He published a number of religious tracts. A son John, originally a dissenting minister at Dover, married a sister of Sir Philip Yorke, afterwards Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, conformed and accepted a good living in the national church with a prebend in Bristol Cathedral. It is to his honour that, notwithstanding his conformity, he remained 'moderate, and maintained friendly intercourse with the dissenters to the last.'

[Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, i. 77–82; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 402; Harris's Funeral Sermon for Billingsley; Le Neve's Fasti; and authorities on his father.] A. B. G.

BILLINGSLEY, MARTIN (*fl.* 1618–1637), writing-master, was born in 1591, as an inscription round his portrait, prefixed to his 'Pens Excellencie,' shows; but where he was born, or of whom, there is no evidence. He was residing in London, in Bush Lane, near London Stone, on 22 Dec. 1618, when he dedicated his first dainty little work, 'The Pens Excellencie, or the Secretarys Delight,' to Prince Charles. He would appear to have

been the prince's writing master from a sentence in his dedication: 'This humble worke . . . first devoted to y^r highness gratious regard and now . . . putt forth into the world,' and from another sentence in the preface, 'This little booke hath found gracious acceptation at the hands of him to whom it was first privately intended.' Copies set out in the book itself give ample testimony to Billingsley's skill. His portrait proves him to have been of good appearance, and represents him in huge pleated ruff and ornamented doublet. In 1623, there was another issue of the 'Pens Excellencie,' both issues being notable as early productions of the rolling-press (Massey, *Origin of Letters*, part ii. p. 24). In 1637, Billingsley published 'A Coppie Booke, containing Varieties of Examples of all the most curious Hands written.' This was printed and sold at the Globe and Compasses, at the west end of St. Paul's, towards Ludgate. It pronounces itself to be the second edition. In its few pages of directions it refers to a previous work, 'The Pens Transcendency,' 'wherein are directions for every particular letter.' On the back of the last page there is a list of works (including 'The Pens Transcendency')—'The Pens Celerity,' 'The Pens Triumph,' 'The Pens Paradise,' and 'The Pens Facility'—all of which were probably Billingsley's, and published between 1618 and 1637. An edition of 'The Pens Excellencie' seems to have been issued in 1641, 4to (Watt, *Bibl. Brit.*) No later fact concerning Billingsley is to be found.

Billingsley, like his immediate predecessor in his art, Peter Bales [q. v.], throws very interesting light on penmen and penmanship. 'Let not your breast lie on the desk you write on, nor your nose on the paper, but sit in as majestical a posture as you can,' he says (*A Coppie Book*, 1637). He speaks also (*The Pens Excellencie*, 1618) of London, 'this famous citie,' swarming with 'lame pen-men,' with 'a worlde of squirting teachers . . . botchers,' whose 'worke is such weake stuffe as he would rather imagine it to bee the scratching of a hen than the worke of a profest penman,' who yet 'clap bills upon every post . . . and make curriculer progresse over all places in this kingdom,' with 'audatious brags and lying promises . . . professing to teach any one a sufficient hand in a month, and some of them doe say in a fortnight.' The number of hands set out by Billingsley with examples was six, with some additional subdivisions. The six were the Secretary, 'the usuall hand of England' (yet getting its name from *secret*, he said); the Bastard Secretary, or Text; the Roman; the Italian, 'meere botching and detestable;' the Court (because used in the courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas); and the Chancery. The Roman hand, Billingsley said, was the hand 'usually taught to women, because they are phantasticall and humorsome.' He disagreed with those that 'affirme writing to be altogether unnecessarie for women,' and was of opinion that 'no woman surviving her husband, and who hath an estate left her, ought to be without the use thereof.'

[Billingsley's own Works; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, part ii. p. 24; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. H.

BILLINGSLEY, NICHOLAS (1633–1709), poet and divine, was a native of Faversham, Kent. He was probably son of Nicholas Billingsley, one of the masters of Faversham School and rector of Betteshanger from 23 Nov. 1644 till 4 July 1651. The parish register of Faversham has, under baptisms, the entry, '1633, 1 November, Nicholas, son of Nicholas and Letitia Billingsley.' It has been stated that in 1658, when he proceeded B.D. [? B.A.], he was in his sixteenth year; but this is a mistake caused by a misinterpretation of certain allusions in his poems. In his epistle before his 'Infancy of the World' to Francis Rous of Eton, he writes: 'It is now [1656] six years compleat since I was through your favour removed from my late reverend father's side and placed in that famous and flourishing school of Eaton; from whence, after some continuance there, having not the happinesse (nor was I alone) to be transplanted elsewhere in a college of the same foundation, whatever want of learning or somewhat else, of much (what if I say more?) looked upon by many now-a-days, or both, were impediments, I shall not now stand to determine;' and then he adds that his poetry was 'as good as the third lustrum of his age was then able to produce.' This epistle is dated from Canterbury, 29 Dec. 1656. But the mentioning of 'third lustrum' implies not that in 1656 he was about fifteen, but that he was so when the poetry first published in 1656 was composed or produced. Similarly one John Swan, among the prefixed commendatory poems, addresses him 'in his fifteenth year.'

In his 'Brachy-Martyrology' the young author styles himself of 'Merton College, Oxford.' But his academic attendances must have been interrupted by sickness, for he tells us that he composed 'Brachy-Martyrology' at his father's house when 'dispensed from college by illness.' The second part of 'Brachy-Martyrology' is dated from Wickham-Brook, 5 June 1657.

He was deprived of the living of Weobley in Herefordshire on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662. He was then married to a daughter of Richard Hawes of Leintwardine (Herefordshire), who was ejected, and took up his residence with his son-in-law at Abergavenny. There Billingsley kept school until, 'by the good offices of Sir Edward Harley, he was settled at Blakeney in the parish of Awre in Gloucestershire.' The maintenance of this small living (50*l.* per annum) depended upon an impropriation, which, 'by the generosity of a gentleman, had been annexed to a chapel of ease' in the village. He was simultaneously offered the vicarage, but the principle and conscience which had made him give up Weobley constrained him to decline it. While Dr. Nicholson (*d.* 1670–1) was bishop (of Gloucester) and a Mr. Jordan, a moderate and pious man, was vicar of the parish, he was left in peace. But the vicar died in 1668, and two successive high-church vicars did all in their power to molest and ruin him. After the death of Bishop Pritchet in 1680–1, the succeeding bishop (Frampton) and the chancellor (Parsons) were his bitter opponents. The chancellor after hearing Billingsley preach a visitation-sermon, in which he reproved the vices of the clergy, so far forgot himself as in the open street to pluck the preacher by the hair, with these words: 'Sirrah, you are a rogue, and I'll bind you to your good behaviour.' After this disreputable incident Billingsley had many suspensions and pains and penalties for 'want of that conformity to which his place did not oblige him.' He complied so far as 'to read more or less of the Common Prayer, and to wear the surplice, after the bishop had given it under his hand that it was not required to be worn upon the account of any supposed holiness in the garment, but only for decency and comeliness.' Afterwards Frampton's chancellor satisfied his own long-nursed wrath by again suspending Billingsley. On this, in the anonymous 'Life of Frampton,' published for the first time so recently as 1876 (edited by T. Simpson Evans, M.A., pp. 174–7), the truculent writer denounces Billingsley (though he knew so little of him as to misname him Benjamin) as 'always of an anti-monarchical and rebellious temper, and if against the king no wonder against the bishop' (p. 174). When, however, Dr. Fowler succeeded as bishop, he blamed the chancellor and took steps to induce Billingsley to return, and kept the place open for a whole year. But, worn out by his many persecutions and sufferings, Billingsley respectfully declined to reconsider his decision finally to leave Awre. Thenceforward he exercised his ministry among the nonconformists in different places in Gloucestershire. He at length became very feeble, and died at Bristol in December 1709.

Anthony à Wood ignored his ministerial offices, whilst both Calamy and Palmer knew nothing of his poems. Richard Baxter had in his possession a manuscript of his entitled 'Theological Reflections on God's admirable Master-piece,' and he wrote on the fly-leaf as follows: 'The poetry of this book I leave to the judgment and relish of the reader; the philosophical and theological matter, as far as I had leisure to peruse it, is such as is agreeable to the authors that are most commonly esteemed.' Billingsley, in his 'Treasury of Divine Raptures,' dubs himself 'a private chaplain to the muse.' His books are: 1. 'Brachy-Martyrologia; or a Breviary of all the greatest Persecutions which have befallen the Saints and People of God from the Creation to our Present Times: Paraphras'd by Nicholas Billingsley of Mert. Coll. Oxon.,' 1657. 2. 'Κοσμοβρεφία, or the Infancy of the World; with an Appendix of God's Resting, Eden's Garden, Man's Happiness before, Misery after, his Fall. Whereunto is added, the Praise of Nothing; Divine Ejaculations; the Four Ages of the World; the Birth of Christ; also a Century of Historical Applications; with a Taste of Poetical Fictions. Written some years since by N. B., then of Eaton School, and now published at the request of his Friends,' 1658. 3. 'Thesauro-Phulakion, a Treasury of Divine Raptures, consisting of Serious Observations, Pious Ejaculations, Select Epigrams, alphabetically rank'd and fill'd by a Private Chaplain to the illustrious and renowned Lady Urania, the Divine and Heavenly Muse,' 1667. Various sub-title-pages are introduced and many dedications. He left two sons: Richard, who died minister of Whitchurch, Hampshire, father of the Rev. Samuel Billingsley (Palmer's *Nonconf. Mem.* i. 402), and Nicholas, minister of Ashwick, Somersetshire (*ib.* ii. 298).

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 213; Calamy and Palmer, ii. 297–8, 477; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; Life of Robert Frampton, Bishop of Gloucester, deprived as a non-juror (an interesting but partisan book, 1876); local researches by Mr. Charles Smith, Faversham, Kent.] A. B. G.

BILLINGTON, ELIZABETH (1768–1818), the greatest singer England has ever produced, was probably born about 1768 in Litchfield Street, Soho. She was the daughter (according to the author of the scurrilous 'Memoirs' published in 1792, the illegitimate daughter) of Carl Weichsel, a native of Frei-

berg, in Saxony, principal oboist at the King's Theatre. Her mother, an English vocalist of some distinction, was a pupil of John Christian Bach, and sang at Vauxhall with success between 1765 and 1775. Elizabeth Weichsel received her earliest musical instruction, in company with her brother Charles (who afterwards was known as a violinist) from her father, under whom she studied the pianoforte with such assiduity that on 10 March 1774 she played at a concert at the Haymarket for her mother's benefit. In addition to her father's instruction she studied under Schroeter, and before she was twelve years old published two sets of pianoforte sonatas. She now began to turn her attention to the cultivation of her voice, and at the early age of fourteen appeared at a public concert in Oxford. On 13 Oct. 1783 she was secretly married (under the assumed name of 'Elizabeth Wierman') at Lambeth Church to James Billington, a double-bass player in the Drury Lane orchestra, from whom she had had lessons in singing. Immediately after their marriage the Billingtons went to Dublin, where she made her first appearance on the stage in the part of Eurydice. After singing at Waterford and other towns in Ireland she returned to London in 1786, and was offered an engagement at Covent Garden for three nights only, but she insisted on being engaged for twelve nights, at a salary of 12*l.* a week. On these terms she was announced to appear on 14 Feb. 1786, but the renown she had already won in Dublin had preceded her, and 'by command of their majesties' she appeared on the 13th as Rosetta in Arne's 'Love in a Village.' Her performance seems to have struck the public by its originality, and her success was enormous. At the end of the twelve nights she was engaged for the rest of the season at a salary of 1,000*l.* A contemporary account of her at this period says that her voice was of great sweetness, compass, and power, and that she possessed 'a great deal of genuine beauty and very unaffected and charming manners;' but the secret of her great success was the unremitting zeal with which she studied her art. Her brother-in-law, Thomas Billington [q.v.], says that she had originally 'a very indifferent voice and manner,' which she completely changed by the industry with which, throughout her public career, she pursued her studies. At the end of her first season she went to Paris, and had lessons from the veteran Sacchini, whose last pupil she was, and at different periods of her career she also studied with Morelli, Paer, and Himmel. She returned to London for the season of 1786–7, and continued to sing there, at Covent Garden, the Concerts of Ancient Music, the so-called Oratorios, and the Handel Commemorations, until the end of 1793. Shield wrote his operas of 'Marian' and 'The Prophet' for her, and in 1789 she appeared as Yarico in Dr. Arnold's long-popular compilation, 'Inkle and Yarico.' Others of her favourite parts were Mandane (in 'Artaxerxes'), and the heroines in 'Polly,' the 'Duenna,' the 'Castle of Andalusia,' 'Corali,' 'Clara,' the 'Flitch of Bacon,' &c.

Mrs. Billington was not happy in her marriage, and even before she had appeared on the London stage rumour had been busy with her fair fame. In 1792 there appeared an anonymous publication, which professed to contain her private correspondence with her mother. This work was of so disgraceful and scurrilous a description that Mrs. Billington was forced to take legal proceedings against the publishers. An answer to the 'Memoirs' appeared in due course; but it seems probable that the scandal induced Mrs. Billington to abandon her profession and retire to the Continent. Accompanied by her brother and her husband, she left England early in 1794, and travelled by way of Germany to Italy. At Naples she was induced by Sir William Hamilton, the English ambassador, to sing in private before the royal family. This led to her singing at the San Carlo, where she appeared in a new opera, 'Inez di Castro,' written expressly for her by Bianchi, on 30 May 1794. Her singing created an extraordinary impression, but her triumph was cut short by the sudden death of her husband, which took place the day after her first appearance, as he was preparing to accompany his wife to the theatre, after dining with the Bishop of Winchester. Her enemies did not hesitate to accuse Mrs. Billington of causing her husband's death; but frail as she undoubtedly was, there was no reason to lay such a crime to her charge. She stayed at Naples sixteen months, and then sang at Florence, Leghorn, Milan, Venice, and Trieste. In 1797, when singing at Venice, she was prostrated with a severe illness for six weeks. On her recovery the opera house was illuminated for three nights. At Milan she was received with much favour by the Empress Josephine, and here she met a young Frenchman, M. Felissent, to whom she was married in 1799. After her second marriage she went to live at St. Artien, an estate she had bought between Venice and Treviso; but her life was rendered so insupportable by the ill-treatment she received from her husband that in 1801 she left him and returned to England. Felissent, who, it was said, had been publicly flogged as an impostor

at Milan, followed her to London, but he was arrested and expelled the country as an alien. Mrs. Billington's return to London caused a great stir in the musical world, and the managers both of Covent Garden (Harris) and Drury Lane (Sheridan) were eager to secure her services. After some negotiation it was arranged that she should appear alternately at both houses, the terms she was to receive being 3,000 guineas for the season, together with a benefit guaranteed to amount to 500*l.*, and 500*l.* to her brother for leading the orchestra on the nights she appeared. Her reappearance took place at Covent Garden on 3 Oct. 1801, in Arne's 'Artaxerxes,' in which she sang the part of Mandane, Incledon singing that of Arbaces. During 1801 she made from 10,000*l.* to 15,000*l.*, and at one time her fortune is said to have amounted to 65,000*l.* In 1802 Mrs. Billington appeared in Italian opera at the King's Theatre, on the occasion of the farewell of Banti, when both these great artists sang in Nasolini's 'Merope.' A similar performance took place on 3 June of the same year, when she was induced to sing a duet with Mara, at the farewell concert of her great rival. From this time until her retirement in 1811 she continued to sing in Italian opera. Winter wrote his 'Calypso' (1803) expressly for her, and in 1806 she distinguished herself by producing, for her benefit, 'La Clemenza di Tito,' the first opera by Mozart performed in this country. During 1809–10 she suffered much from ill-health, and at length she retired from the profession, her last appearance being announced at her brother's benefit concert on 3 May 1811. She appeared, however, once more at Whitehall Chapel in 1814, at a concert in aid of the sufferers by the German war. After her retirement she lived in princely style at a villa at Fulham, where she was rejoined in 1817 by M. Felissent, who induced her to return with him to St. Artien in the following year. Here she died on 25 Aug. 1818, owing, it is sometimes said, to the effects of a blow she received from her worthless husband. Her child by her first husband had died in infancy; but it was believed that an adopted child, whom she had placed in a convent at Brussels, was her own daughter.

Contemporary opinions as to the merits of Mrs. Billington as a singer differ to a singular degree. It was always her misfortune to be forced into a position of rivalry with some other great artist, and thus partisanship often guided the judgments of her critics. As to the perfect finish of her singing all are agreed. The Earl of Mount Edgcumbe says that her voice was sweet and flexible, her execution neat and precise, her embellishments in good taste and judicious, but that she lacked feeling, and was no actress. Miss Seward writes of her: 'She has too much sense to gambol like Mara in the sacred songs;' but George III, who was no mean judge—by suggesting in a written memorandum (*Egerton MS.* 2159), that Lord Carmarthen 'if he can get her to sing pathetick songs, and not to over-grace them, will be doing an essential service to the court'—seems to imply that she had the great fault of the singers of that day, viz. the excessive and indiscriminate use of vocal embellishments. She was all through her life a finished pianist. Salomon used to say that 'she sang with her fingers,' and quite late in life she played a duet in public with J. B. Cramer. In person Mrs. Billington was very handsome, though inclined to stoutness. Her portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds as Saint Cecilia, and has been engraved by James Ward, Pastorini, and Cardon. The exhibition of old masters at Burlington House in 1885 contained a small portrait by Reynolds, said to be of Mrs. Billington in her youth, a statement which is probably inaccurate. Two miniatures of her were painted, one by Daniel, and there are engravings of her by T. Burke after De Koster, as Mandane by Heath after Stothard, by Bartolozzi after Cosway, by Dunkarton after Downman, and by Assen. A portrait of Clara in the 'Duenna,' painted and engraved by J. R. Smith in 1797, probably represents Mrs. Billington.

[Gent. Mag. lxiv. 671, lxxxviii. 69; Georgian Era (1832), iv. 291; Egerton MSS. 2159, ff. 57, 66; Earl of Mount Edgcumbe's Musical Reminiscences (2nd ed. 1827), § vi.; Busby's Concert Room Anecdotes, i. 151, 212, 217, ii. 4; Eaton's Musical Criticism (1872), 172; Seward's Letters (1811), i. 153; Harmonicon for 1830, 93; Public Characters (1802–3), 394; H. Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 431; Memoirs of Mrs. Billington (1792); An Answer to the Memoirs of Mrs. Billington (1792); Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 242*a*; Cat. of Library of Sacred Harmonic Society; Musical World, viii. 109; Parke's Musical Memoirs (1830); Fétis's Biographie des Musiciens, ii. 195; Thos. Billington's St. George and the Dragon; Quarterly Musical Magazine, i. 175; Registers of Lambeth; Thespian Dictionary (1805).] W. B. S.

BILLINGTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1832), a native of Exeter, was a well-known harpsichord and singing master towards the close of the eighteenth century. On 6 April 1777 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of Musicians. His brother James (the husband of Mrs. Billington [q. v.]) was elected a member of the same society on 6 Jan. 1782. A third brother, Horace, was an artist, and

died at Glasshouse Street on 17 Nov. 1812. Billington was an industrious composer and compiler. His most remarkable productions are his settings of poems like Gray's 'Elegy,' Pope's 'Eloisa,' and parts of Young's 'Night Thoughts' to heterogeneous collections of his own and other composers' music. In one of these curious compilations he arranged Handel's Dead March in 'Saul' as a four-part glee, while Jomelli's 'Chaconne' figures as a song. Besides these works, Billington published several sets of instrumental trios, quartetts, and sonatas; and canzonets and ballads for one and more voices. During the greater part of his life he lived at 24 Charlotte Street, but towards 1825 he removed to Sunbury, Middlesex. He died at Tunis in 1832.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Records of Royal Society of Musicians; Gent. Mag. lxxxii. pt. ii. 501, cii. 382.] W. B. S.

BILLINGTON, WILLIAM (1827–1884), dialect writer, was born at the Yew Trees, Samlesbury, near Blackburn and was one of the three sons of a contractor for road-making. The father died when the boy was between seven and eight years of age, and in consequence he had little or no schooling, but as soon as possible entered upon factory life as a 'doffer.' In 1839 the family removed to Blackburn, and Billington passed through various stages of employment in the cotton mills, from 'doffer' to weaver and 'taper.' He was also for some time a publican. His intimate knowledge of the ways of thought and speech of Lancashire working people was turned to account in the period of the Lancashire cotton famine, when his homely rhymes were circulated in thousands of broadsides. Of the ballad of 'Th' Shurat Weyvur' 14,000 copies were sold in that time of distress. Another popular rhyme, 'Th' Tay and Rum Ditty,' usually attributed to him, was written by 'Adam Chester,' the pseudonym of Charles Rothwell. The most important of his sketches, in prose and verse, have been collected in two works, 'Sheen and Shade,' which appeared in 1861, and 'Lancashire Poems with other Sketches,' published in 1883, some copies of which have a photographic portrait. High literary merit cannot be claimed for Billington, but he is a faithful painter of the life of the district, and a certain philological value attaches to his representation of the East Lancashire dialect. He was twice married, and died on 1 Jan. 1884.

[Sutton's List of Lancashire Authors; Bibliographical List published by the English Dialect Society; private information.] W. E. A. A.

BILNEY or BYLNEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1531), martyr, was a member of a Norfolk family which took its name from the villages of the same designation in that county. Local historians (Blomefield's *Norfolk*, iii. 199, ix. 461) assert that he was born either at East Bilney or Norwich; but these statements seem to rest on probability rather than definite evidence. The date of his ordination as priest makes it impossible for him to have been born before 1495, and as both his parents were alive at his death, it is improbable that he was born much earlier. When still very young he went to Trinity Hall, Cambridge. His ardent religious temperament drew him from legal studies towards an active clerical life. In the summer of 1519 he was ordained priest by Bishop West, at Ely, on the title of the Priory of St. Bartholomew, in Smithfield (*MS. Cole*, xxvi. 151, from West's Register; *MS. Add.* 5827). The absence of any reference to his status in Bishop West's Register proves that he did not take his degree of LL.B. or become a fellow of his college until some subsequent time.

The earlier period of Bilney's manhood seems to have been passed in a series of spiritual struggles analogous to those of Luther. He sought for relief in those mechanical theories of 'good works' which the reigning scholasticism inculcated. But fastings and watchings, penances and masses were powerless to relieve the sense of sin that weighed so heavily on his sensitive temperament. At last the fame of the great scholar's Latinity attracted Bilney to the edition of the New Testament which Erasmus had published in 1516. That Erasmus's Latin, rather than the Greek text, should have allured Bilney, suggests that he, whose early studies had been in the civil and canon laws, had little or no knowledge of the latter language. Like Luther, Bilney found in the teaching of St. Paul what he had so long sought for in vain in the arid tenets of the schoolmen. 'Immediately I felt,' he exclaims, 'a marvellous comfort and quietness, insomuch as my bruised bones leapt for joy.' Henceforward the scriptures were his chief study. A bible which once belonged to Bilney is still preserved in the library of Corpus College, Cambridge. Its frequent annotations and interlineations show how diligent he had been in its study. The doctrines of justification by faith, of the nothingness of human efforts without Christ, of the vanity of a merely external religion of rites and ceremonies, became for Bilney, as for so many others of his generation, the starting points of a new and brighter existence. Other young Cambridge men were groping on the same

path, and these earliest English protestants formed a sort of society, of which Bilney became one of the leaders. Barnes and Lambert ascribed their conversion to his influence. Matthew Parker, who, in 1521, had come up from Norwich to Corpus College, soon acquired an enthusiastic affection for one who was perhaps his fellow-townsman. In 1524 Hugh Latimer, then as ardent a conservative as he afterwards became a strenuous reformer, read for his B.D. thesis a violent philippic against Melanchthon. Bilney, who had perhaps studied Lutheran books in secret, and who had been present at the recital of the dissertation, visited Latimer the next day, and reasoned with him with such convincing subtlety that Latimer ended by completely accepting his position. From that day began a lifelong friendship between Bilney and Latimer. Henceforth they were constantly in each other's society, and in their daily walks on 'Heretic's Hill,' as the people called their favourite place of exercise, Bilney quite won over his new friend. 'By his confession,' said Latimer, 'I learned more than in twenty years before.' Their position had this in common, that with a burning zeal for righteousness and spiritual religion their unspeculative intellects were never seriously troubled with mere doctrinal and theological difficulties. To the last Bilney remained orthodox, after mediæval standards on the power of the pope, the sacrifice of the mass, the doctrine of transubstantiation and the powers of the church. Foxe is quite pitiful on his blindness and grossness on these points. Bilney remained where Luther started, and died too early to be influenced, like Latimer, by external changes of a later date.

The little band of Cambridge reformers were zealous in preaching and in works of charity, however opposed they were to the formal 'good works' of the schoolmen. Bilney and Latimer constantly visited together the foul lazar-house and equally foul prison of Cambridge. On one occasion they discovered a woman in gaol who had been unjustly sentenced to death for child-murder, and Latimer's influence with the king procured her pardon. This must have been at the very end of Bilney's career.

Though a zealous opponent of the ceremonial fastings of the church, Bilney set in his own life a rare example of abstinence and self-denial. He allowed himself little sleep. He generally contented himself with one meal a day, and distributed the rest of his commons to the prisoners and the poor. 'He could abide,' says Foxe, 'neither singing nor swearing.' The 'dainty singing' of the greater churches was to him mere 'mocking against God;' and whenever Thirlby, the future bishop, who had rooms beneath him, played upon his recorder, Bilney 'would resort straight to his prayer.' Latimer is always enthusiastic upon the simplicity, the unworldliness, and the transparent honesty of 'little Bilney,' as he affectionately calls him. He was 'meek and charitable, a simple good soul not fit for this world.'

In the propagation of his teaching, Bilney gave his small and spare frame no rest. Cambridge and London were not enough for him. The election of Stephen Gardiner to the mastership of Trinity Hall in 1525 may have made his college a less pleasant place of abode to him. On 23 July 1525 he obtained from Bishop West a license to preach throughout the whole diocese of Ely (*Cole MS.* as above, xxvi. 116). He also preached frequently in Norfolk and Suffolk, but his admission into so many churches almost proves that his general teaching seemed orthodox in character. But his denunciations of saint and relic worship, and of pilgrimages to Walsingham and Canterbury, his rejection of the mediation of saints, and of many other cherished portions of the popular religion, drew the attention of Wolsey to his case, who, as legate *a latere*, then exercised a jurisdiction that transcended both the diocesan and metropolitical authorities. Wolsey had been accused of remissness in dealing with heresy. He began to take a severer line. About 1526 he seems to have had Bilney before him and to have dismissed him on taking an oath that he did not hold, and would not disseminate, the doctrines of Luther (Foxe, iv. 622). But next year (1527) Bilney, in conjunction with his Cambridge friend Arthur, fell into more serious trouble. About Whitsuntide he preached a series of sermons in and near London. At St. Magnus's, near London Bridge, he exclaimed: 'Pray you only to God, and to noo saynts, rehersing the Litany, and when he came to Sancta Maria, ora pro nobis, he said Stay there.' He also said that 'Christen men ought to worship God only and not Saynts.' At Willesden, in Middlesex, he taught the same doctrines in the same Whitsun week, and declared that but for the idolatry of the Christians the Jews would long ago have been converted to the christian faith. At Newington, in Surrey, which was also in the diocese of London, he again denounced prayer to saints. A sermon at Christ Church, Ipswich, on 28 May, and a disputation in that town with Friar Brasiard against image worship, together with a previous 'most ghostly sermon' on 7 March, had excited general suspicion. Tunstal, who had obtained evidence of his Ipswich proceedings

(*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. 2, No. 4396, Denham's confession), caused Bilney and Arthur to be arrested. They were confined in the Tower, where the society of a fellow-sufferer for his religion somewhat consoled Bilney. On 27 Nov. 1527 Wolsey, after solemn mass and sermon in the abbey, held a great court in the chapter house at Westminster. The Archbishop of Canterbury, yielding precedence to the legate *a latere*, the bishops of London, Norwich, and several other bishops, with a large number of theologians and jurists, were present. Bilney and Arthur were brought before them. Bilney was asked by the cardinal whether he had not, contrary to his oath, again taught the doctrines of Luther. He replied 'not wittingly,' and willingly swore to answer plainly the articles brought against him. In the afternoon witnesses were heard. Next day (28 Nov.) the court met at the house of Richard Nix, bishop of Norwich, who, with the bishops of London, Ely, and Rochester, heard the case as the legate's deputies. On 2 Dec. another meeting was held at the same place, and elaborate articles and interrogatories were laid before the two prisoners. In his answers Bilney, while assenting altogether to the majority of the articles, while admitting that Luther was 'a wicked and detestable heretic,' and accepting power of the pope, expressed a desire that at least some part of the scriptures should be in the vulgar tongue, and that pardons should be restrained, and, by his qualified and elaborate answers to other points, seemed not to be fully in agreement with his interrogators. Accordingly, when on 4 Dec. the court met again in the chapter house of Westminster, Tunstal, who had now taken the chief place in it, exhorted Bilney to recant and abjure. He replied, 'Fiat justitia et judicium in nomine Domini.' Then the bishop solemnly declared him convicted of heresy, but deferred sentence to the next day. Tunstal seems to have acted with much moderation and forbearance to Bilney, if, indeed, the very unsubstantial character of his heresies did not almost require his acquittal. On 5 Dec. Bilney was again brought up, and again refused to recant. Tunstal exhorted him to retire again and consult with his friends; but in the afternoon Bilney returned with a request that his witnesses might be heard, and said that if they could prove that he was guilty he would willingly yield himself. But the bishops resolved that it was irregular for him to renew the trial, and again pressed his abjuration. He refused point-blank, though petitioning again for more time. After some reluctance Tunstal gave him two days more, which he employed in consulting with his friends Farmer and Dancaster. On Saturday, 7 Dec., the court met finally, and in answer to the stereotyped request to abjure, Bilney said that by Dancaster's advice he was resolved to abjure, and trusted they would deal lightly with him. He then formally read and subscribed his abjuration, and the bishop, after absolving him, imposed as penance that he should the next day (Sunday) go before the procession at St. Paul's bareheaded with a faggot on his shoulder, that he should stand before the preacher at Paul's Cross all sermon time, and that he should remain in a prison appointed by the cardinal as long as the latter thought fit.

Bilney seems to have been kept in the Tower for more than a year. In 1529 he was released, and went back to Cambridge. Perhaps the influence of Latimer, which had been actively used to help him all through the proceedings, may have led to his release. But freedom brought no relief to Bilney. His sensitive temperament and scrupulous conscience were tormented with remorse for his apostasy. His friends did their best to console him, but to no purpose.

'The comfortable places of scripture,' says Latimer, 'to bring them unto him, it was as though a man should run him through the heart with a sword, for he thought the whole scriptures sounded to his condemnation.' Into such despondency did he fall, that his friends were afraid to leave him day or night. He endured this life of misery for more than two years. At last he resolved to go out again and preach the truth which he had denied. Late one night he took leave of his friends in Trinity Hall, and said 'that he would go to Jerusalem.' Forthwith he set out for Norfolk. At first he taught privately, but growing bolder he preached publicly in the fields, for, his license to preach having been withdrawn, the churches were no longer open to him. Ultimately he went to Norwich, where he gave 'the anchoress of Norwich' a copy of Tyndale's Testament. Soon after he was apprehended by the officers of the bishop.

Convocation was now assembled in London, and on 3 March it drew up articles against Bilney, Latimer, and Crome. Court favour made it easier for the latter two to escape, but Bilney's case as a relapsed heretic was now desperate. He seems to have taken up a bolder line in the last short period of field preaching in Norfolk, and even Latimer disavowed any sympathy with him if he were a heretic (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, v. 607). Arraigned before Dr. Pellis, chancellor of the bishop, Bilney was degraded

from his orders, and handed over to the secular arm for execution. With great cheerfulness and fortitude he prepared for his end. He wrote a letter of farewell, that still survives (NASMITH, *Cat. MSS.* in *C. C. C. Cambridge*, p. 355), to his father and mother, and drew up two discourses (printed in TOWNSEND'S *Foxe*, vol. iv. ap. v.) that are almost wholly devotional in their character. He was constantly assailed by the arguments and entreaties of the chiefs of the four orders of friars who had houses in Norwich; and Dr. Pellis also pressed him to recant. Bilney's gentle and simple soul could hardly be unmoved by these efforts. Differing so little as he did from the church, it was doubtless a great consolation to him to hear mass, to confess, to receive the eucharist and absolution. The clergy and the Norwich townsmen were glad to see him so penitent. On the morning of his execution (19 Aug. 1531) he heard mass in the chapel of the Guildhall where he was imprisoned, and was exhorted to make a thorough recantation before the people at his execution. He was led through the Bishopsgate into a low valley called the Lollard's Pit under St. Leonard's Hill, which was thronged with the crowd assembled to witness his martyrdom. He spoke to the crowd, admitted his error in preaching against fasting, exculpated the anchoress and even the friars, but exhorted the people to believe in the church and eulogised chastity. Dr. Pellis then produced a bill, saying, 'Thomas, here is a bill; ye know it well enough.' 'Ye say truly, Mr. Doctor,' answered Bilney. He then read the bill, but apparently either to himself or in an inaudible voice, so that none knew what the tenor of the document was (Appendices to FOXE; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. v. No. 372–3, but cf. 522 and 560. Foxe's account seems the less trustworthy).

The flames were then lighted, and Bilney soon perished. A controversy as to the precise nature of his last utterances sprang up between Read the mayor and an alderman Curatt, and their contradictory depositions still remain. Sir Thomas More, relying upon Curatt, asserted in the preface to his pamphlet against Tyndale that Bilney recanted all his heresies. This the protestants denied. Foxe argues with much violence against More, but More had seen the depositions of which Foxe was ignorant, and Foxe's main argument is the denial of Matthew Parker, who was present at his old teacher's execution. The truth seems to be that Bilney was so little of a heretic, that a mere statement of his views would have borne the appearance of a recantation to those who, like More, regarded him as a thorough Lutheran. Had Bilney's over-scrupulous conscience allowed him to stay quietly at Cambridge a year or two more, he would have found all and more than he contended for accepted by the very men who hounded him on to death. The execution of a man so gentle and harmless as Bilney was peculiarly disgraceful to the government, even if, as most people then admitted, it was right to burn heretics and sacramentarians.

[Our main authority for Bilney's life is Foxe's Acts and Monuments, vol. iv. in Townsend's edition, which also gives valuable appendices of documents and state papers, all of which, with the other documents bearing on the subject, are summarised in Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII, vol. v., edited by Mr. Gairdner; Foxe's account can be verified and checked by comparison with the extracts from the register of Tunstal, MS. Baker xxi., and by Cole's transcripts from the register of West. MS. Cole xxvi.; Latimer's Sermons; Blomefield's Norfolk; Tanner's Bibliographia Britannica; an excellent modern summary is in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 42, a longer one in Dean Hook's Ecclesiastical Biography.] T. F. T.

BILSON, THOMAS (1546-7–1616), bishop of Winchester, was eldest son of Herman Bilson, grandson of Arnold Bilson, whose wife is said to have been a daughter of the Duke of Bavaria, 'natural or legitimate,' says Anthony à Wood, 'I know not.' He was born in the city of Winchester in 1546-7, and went to the school there. Thence he proceeded to Oxford and entered New College, where he passed B.A., 10 Oct. 1566; M.A., 25 April 1570; B.D., 24 June 1579; and D.D., 24 Jan. 1580-1. He became 'a most noted preacher' on taking holy orders, in 'these parts and elsewhere,' says Wood. He is also stated by some (adds the *Athenæ*) to have been a schoolmaster. He was installed a prebendary of Winchester on 12 Jan. 1576, and warden of the college there. He was consecrated bishop of Worcester on 13 June 1596, and translated to Winchester on 13 May 1597. 'He was,' continues Anthony à Wood, 'as reverend and learned a prelate as England ever afforded, a deep and profound scholar, exactly read in ecclesiastical authors and with Dr. Richard Field of Oxon (as Whitaker of Cambridge) a principal maintainer of the church of England, while Jo. Rainolds and Thomas Sparke were upholders of puritanism and nonconformity. . . . In his younger years he was infinitely studious and industrious in poetry, philosophy, and physics,' and also in ecclesiastical divinity. To the last, 'his geny chiefly inciting him, he became,' says the same authority, 'so complete in it, so well skill'd in languages, so read in the fathers

and schoolmen, so judicious in making use of his readings, that at length he was found to be no longer a soldier but a commander-in-chief of the spiritual warfare, especially when he became a bishop and carried prelature in his very aspect.' His 'True Difference between Christian Subjection and Unchristian Rebellion, where the Princes lawful power to command and bear the sword are defended against the Pope's censure and Jesuits' sophisms in their Apology and Defence of English Catholics; also a Demonstration that the Things reformed in the Church of England by the Laws of the Realm are truly Catholic against the Catholic Rhemish Testament' (Oxford, 1585), is a powerful answer to Dr. William Allen's 'Defence of English Catholics,' but otherwise shows want of judgment. Elizabeth had given him the task in view of her intended aid to protestant Holland; and, as was swiftly perceived by nonconformists, Bilson (in Wood's words) 'gave strange liberty in many cases, especially concerning religion, for subjects to cast off their obedience.' Historically, it is unquestionable that whilst this 'True Difference' served the queen's present purpose, it contributed more than any other to the humiliation, ruin, and death of Charles I. The weapons forged to beat back the king of Spain were used against the Stuart.

His 'Perpetual Government of Christ his Church' (1593), and his 'Effect of certain Sermons concerning the Full Redemption of Mankind by the Death and Blood of Christ Jesus' (1599), are superfluously learned and unattractive. His *magnum opus* was also assigned him by Elizabeth, who commanded him to answer Henry Jacob. It is entitled 'Survey of Christ's Sufferings and Descent into Hell,' and is, like Bilson's other works, halting in its logic and commonplace in its proofs. 'At length,' concludes Wood, 'after he had gone through many employments and had lived in continual drudgery as 'twere, for the public good, he surrendered up his pious soul, 18 June 1616,' and on the same date he was interred in Westminster Abbey. Curiously enough, John Dunbar (a Scottish poet) furnishes the only contemporary praise of him in an epigram which the Oxford historian deigns to allow might have been inscribed for his epitaph. It runs thus:—

Ad Thomam Bilsonum, episcopum Vintoniensem.

Castalidum commune decus, dignissime præsul
Bilsone æternis commemorande modis:
Quam valide adversus Christi inperterritus hostes
Bella geras, libri sunt monumenta tui.
His Hydræ fidei quotquot capita alta resurgunt,
Tu novus Alcides tot resecare soles.

Anthony à Wood possessed various manuscripts of his—Orationes, Carmina Varia, &c., &c. Besides 'occasional' sermons, there is among the Lambeth MSS. Bilson's 'Letter on the Election of Warden of Winchester and New College' (943, f. 149). There is also a 'Letter to the Lord Treasurer soliciting his Interest for the Bishoprick of Worcester' in Strype's 'Annals of the Reformation,' iv. 227, and there are letters of Bishop Bilson at Hatfield. Letters of administration were granted to his relict Anne on 25 June 1616. The baptism of a grandson on 5 Dec. 1616 is entered in Westminster Abbey Registers.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 169–71; Chester's Westminster Abbey Reg. 113; Bodleian Wood MSS.; Lambeth MSS.; Hatfield MSS.; Bilson's books.] A. B. G.

BINCKES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1712), dean of Lichfield, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1674, was elected to a fellowship at Peterhouse, and took the degree of M.A. in 1678. He was instituted to the prebend of Nassington, in the church of Lincoln, 2 May 1683, and to that of Basset Parva, in the church of Lichfield, 15 July 1697. In 1699 he took the degree of D.D. On 30 Jan. 1701, being then proctor of the diocese of Lichfield, he preached before the lower house of convocation a sermon on the martyrdom of Charles I, in which he drew a parallel between it and the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, maintaining that having regard to the superior dignity of a king of England in actual possession of his crown as compared with one who was merely an uncrowned king of the Jews, and moreover disclaimed temporal sovereignty, the execution at Whitehall was an act of greater enormity than was committed at Calvary. The sermon having been printed was brought to the notice of the House of Lords, and a suggestion was made that it should be publicly burned. The peers, however, contented themselves with resolving that it contained 'several expressions that give just scandal and offence to all Christian people.' In 1703 he was installed dean of Lichfield (19 June). In 1705 he was appointed prolocutor to convocation. He died 19 June 1712, and was buried at Leamington, of which place he had been vicar. Dean Binckes built the existing deanery at Lichfield. He published his sermons between 1702 and 1710.

[Grad. Cantab.; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 564, 600, ii. 193; Allibone's Dict. of British and American Authors; Parl. Hist. vi. 22, 23; Harwood's Lichfield, 186; Shaw's Staffordshire, i. 289.] J. M. R.

BINDLEY, CHARLES, better known as HARRY HIEOVER (1795–1859), sporting writer, was born in 1795. His favourite topics were hunting and stable management. His first work of any importance was 'Stable Talk and Table Talk, or Spectacles for Young Sportsmen,' 2 vols. 8vo, the first published in 1845 and the second in 1846. His autograph was prefixed to the book under a life-like portrait of him which formed its frontispiece. A rollicking 'Hunting Song,' and 'The Doctor, a true Tale,' comically rhymed, helped to enliven his animated prose. His second venture was 'The Pocket and the Stud, or Practical Hints for the Management of the Stable,' 1848, 16mo, pp. 215, the frontispiece being here again a portrait of Harry Hieover 'on his favourite horse Harlequin.' His next book was 'The Stud for Practical Purposes and Practical Men,' 1849, 16mo, pp. 205. Two admirable illustrations in the volume, each engraved 'from a painting by the author,' represented respectively a well-shaped roadster, 'A pretty good sort for most purposes,' and a wicked-looking, unsightly hack, 'Rayther a bad sort for any purpose.' Another book from the same hand, similarly illustrated, was 'Practical Horsemanship,' 1850, 16mo, pp. 213, the engravings, again from paintings by the author, portraying the one 'Going like workmen,' and the other 'Going like muffs.' In the same year (1850) Harry Hieover brought out another book called 'The Hunting Field,' 16mo, pp. 221, with pictures of 'The Right Sort' and 'The Wrong Sort.' In 1852 Harry Hieover produced a new edition, carefully revised and corrected by him, of Delabere Blaine's 'Encyclopædia of Rural Sports, or complete account, Historical, Practical, and Descriptive, of Hunting, Shooting, Fishing, Racing, &c.,' 8vo, pp. 1246. His next works were: 'Bipeds and Quadrupeds,' 1853, 16mo, pp. 174; 'Sporting Facts and Sporting Fancies,' 1853, 8vo, pp. 452; 'The World: How to square it,' 1854, 8vo, pp. 290; and 'Hints to Horsemen: Shewing how to make Money by Horses,' 1856, 8vo, pp. 214. Harry Hieover had long been writing in several of the most important of the sporting periodicals. Essays from the 'Field' on such subjects as 'Bridles,' 'Martingals,' 'Buck-jumpers,' 'Kicking in Harness,' &c., were in 1857 reprinted under the title of 'Precept and Practice,' 8vo, pp. 267. Another collection from the 'Sporting Magazine' upon 'Red Coats and Silk Jackets,' 'Nobs and Snobs,' 'Hints on Coachmanship,' 'Imperturbable Jack,' and 'Dare-devils,' appeared in 1857, entitled 'The Sportsman's Friend in a Frost,' 8vo, pp. 416. In 1858 appeared 'The Sporting World,' 8vo, pp. 261, and in 1859 'Things worth knowing about Horses,' 8vo, pp. 266. His health had been seriously declining, and in November 1858, in hopes of improving it, he left London for Brighton, where he became the guest of his friend, Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart., and died in his friend's house on 10 Feb. 1859, aged 63. In the number for that very month of the 'Sporting Review' and the 'Sportsman' appeared his last contribution to the magazine, 'Riding to Hounds, by Harry Hieover.' He was a sporting writer of the old school, and seemed to write under the same exhilaration of spirits as he might have felt when going across country.

[Times, 15 Feb. 1859; Field, 19 Feb. 1859, p. 137; Era, 20 Feb. 1859, p. 3; Sporting Review, March 1859, xli. 155.] C. K.

BINDLEY, JAMES (1737–1818), book collector, second son of John Bindley, distiller, of St. John Street, Smithfield, was born in London on 16 Jan. 1737. He was educated at the Charterhouse under Dr. Crusius, and then proceeded to Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he was elected fellow (B.A. 1759, M.A. 1762). (His elder brother John was secretary and afterwards commissioner of the board of excise.) In 1765 James became a commissioner of the stamp duties, and filled the post for upwards of 53 years. He was the senior commissioner from 1781 until his death, which occurred at his house in Somerset Place on 11 Sept. 1818. A fine monument was erected in the church of St. Mary-le-Strand. At the time of his decease he was the 'father' of the Society of Antiquaries, having been elected a fellow in 1765. Bindley devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, and formed a valuable collection of rare books, engravings, and medals, which were sold by auction after his death. He read every proof-sheet of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' which are dedicated to him, and of the subsequent 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' frequently suggesting useful emendations or adding explanatory notes. A similar service he rendered nearly at the close of his life to his friend Mr. Bray, in the publication of Evelyn's 'Diary.' The only work he himself published was 'A Collection of the Statutes now in force relating to the Stamp Duties,' London, 1775, 4to. His portrait is prefixed to the fourth volume of Nichols's 'Illustrations' (1822), and that volume is dedicated to his memory.

[Evans's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits, 12842; Gent. Mag. lxxxviii. (ii.) 280, 293, 631, lxxxix. (i.) 579; New Monthly Mag. x. 374; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Nichols's Illustrations of

Literature; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 27; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 119; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Addit. MSS. 15951 ff. 3, 5, 12; 20081 ff. 19, 26; 22,308 ff. 11, 34; 27952 f. 115; Cat. of Dawson Turner's Manuscript Library, 52, 53, 382.] T. C.

BINDON, FRANCIS (*d.* 1765), painter and architect, was born of a respectable family of Limerick, towards the close of the seventeenth century. He travelled on the continent, and acquired reputation in Ireland both as an architect and a painter. Bindon was more than once employed by the Duke of Dorset, lord lieutenant of Ireland, in 1734 to paint his portrait, and entries of the payments made to him appear in an unpublished account-book of that viceroy. In 1735 Bindon painted a portrait of Swift, who sat for it at the request of Lord Howth. This picture is of full length, and in it Wood, the patentee for the noted halfpence, is represented as writhing in agony at the feet of the dean. In 1738 Bindon painted for the chapter of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, another full-length portrait of Swift. The chapter paid 36*l.* 16*s.* for this picture, which is preserved at the Deanery House, St. Patrick's, Dublin. A contemporary mezzotinto of large size was published of it, and it was also engraved by Edward Scriven in 1818. In connection with this portrait an epistle, in Latin verse, was addressed to Bindon by William Dunkin, A.M., 'Epistola ad Franciscum Bindonum.' Of this an English poetical version was published in 1740, 'An Epistle to Mr. Bindon, occasioned by his painting a picture of the Rev. Dr. Swift, Dean of St. Patrick's.' From Swift's correspondence it appears that Bindon also painted a portrait of him for Mr. Nugent, subsequently Lord Clare. In a letter from Bath, in 1740, Nugent writes to Mrs. Whiteway: 'I must beg that you will let Mr. Bindon know I would have the picture no more than a head, upon a three-quarter cloth, to match one which I now have of Mr. Pope.' A bust-portrait of Swift, ascribed to Bindon, and formerly in the possession of the Rev. Edward Berwick, editor of the 'Rawdon Papers,' 1819, is now in the National Gallery, Dublin. Bindon executed a full-length portrait of Richard Baldwin [q. v.], provost of Trinity College, Dublin. Among the portraits by Bindon, of which contemporary engravings appeared, were those of the following: Hugh Boulter, primate of Ireland, 1742; Charles Cobbe, archbishop of Dublin, 1746; General Richard St. George, 1755; Henry Singleton, chief justice, Ireland; and Hercules L. Rowley. Bindon's chief architectural works were three mansions —one erected in the county of Wicklow for the Earl of Milltown, and two in Kilkenny for Lord Bessborough and Sir William Fownes respectively. Bindon was granted an annual pension of 100*l.* on the Irish establishment in 1750, about which time he retired from his profession, owing to age and failure of sight. He died on 2 June 1765, 'suddenly, as he was taking the air in his chariot.' In Sir Walter Scott's edition of Swift's works Bindon's christian name is erroneously given as Samuel.

[MSS. of Lionel Cranfield, Duke of Dorset; Establishments Ireland 1750, MS.; Dublin Journal, 1765; Mason's History of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 1820; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 384–6. J. T. G.

BINGHAM, GEORGE (1715–1800), divine and antiquary, the sixth son of Richard Bingham, and Philadelphia, daughter and heir of John Potinger, by Philadelphia, daughter of Sir John Ernle, knight, chancellor of the exchequer, was born on 7 Nov. 1715 at Melcombe, Dorsetshire, where the family had resided for several centuries. He was brought up under the care of his maternal grandfather, Mr. Potinger. At twelve years of age he was sent to Westminster School, and in 1732 he was elected from the foundation to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, but entered as a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford. After taking his B.A. degree he was elected a fellow of All Souls, and there graduated M.A. in 1739 and B.D. in 1748. At All Souls he formed lasting friendships with Sir William Blackstone and Dr. Benjamin Buckler, whom he assisted in drawing up the 'Stemmata Chicheleana.' In 1745–6, during the rebellion, he served the office of proctor in the university, and acted with great spirit. On the death of the Rev. Christopher Pitt, the translator of the 'Æneid,' Bingham was instituted, on 23 May 1748, to the rectory of Pimperne, Dorsetshire. He resigned his fellowship on his marriage; but his wife, by whom he had a daughter and two sons, died in 1756 at the age of thirty-five. He had just been presented by Sir Gerard Napier to the living of More Critchell (1755), to which that of Long Critchell was annexed in 1774. He was elected proctor for the diocese of Salisbury in the convocations of 1761, 1768, 1774, and 1780. His eldest son, the senior scholar at Winchester, was accidentally drowned while bathing in the river Itchin in 1768. In 1781 Bishop Bagot offered him the Warburtonian lecture, but he declined to preach it, because he held that the church of Rome, though corrupt, was not chargeable, as Warburton meant to prove,

with apostasy. He died at Pimperne on 11 Oct. 1800, aged 85, and was buried in the chancel of the church, where a marble monument, with a long inscription in Latin, was erected to his memory.

Bingham enjoyed a considerable reputation for great abilities and profound learning; he was a good Hebrew scholar and an eminent divine. The only works he published in his lifetime are: 1. An anonymous essay on the Millennium, entitled 'Τὰ χίλια ἔτη,' 1772. 2. 'A Vindication of the Doctrine and Liturgy of the Church of England, occasioned by the Apology of the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey, M.A., on resigning the vicarage of Catterick, Yorkshire,' Oxford, 1774, 8vo. This was dedicated to Dr. Newton, bishop of Bristol, who made favourable mention of it in a charge to the clergy of his diocese in 1776. Both these works were reprinted in a collection of his 'Dissertations, Essays, and Sermons' (2 vols., London, 1804), edited, with a biographical memoir, by his son, Peregrine Bingham the elder [q. v.], rector of Edmondsham, Dorsetshire. The collection also includes: 3. 'Dissertationes Apocalypticæ,' in three parts. 4. 'Paul at Athens,' an essay. 5. 'Commentary on Solomon's Song.' 6. Four sermons.

Bingham was an able archæologist and rendered valuable assistance to the Rev. John Hutchins in the compilation of the 'History of Dorsetshire.' His 'Biographical Anecdotes' of Hutchins are printed in the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' No. xxxiv., 2nd ed. London, 1813, 4to.

[Memoir by Rev. Peregrine Bingham; Gent. Mag. lxxiii. 1017-20, lxxiv. 117-120, 1041, lxxv. 423, 445, xcvi. (ii.) 91, 92; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, 2nd edit. i. liii, 177, ii. 492, iii. 107, 619, iv. 200-202; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 291, 297, 304, 306; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

BINGHAM, Sir GEORGE RIDOUT (1777–1833), major-general and colonel-commandant of 2nd battalion rifle brigade, was the son of Richard Bingham, colonel of the Dorset militia, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of J. Ridout, and was born on 21 July 1777. He entered the army in June 1793 as ensign in the 69th foot, serving with it in Corsica and with one of the detachments embarked as marines under Admiral Hotham, in the Gulf of Genoa. Promoted to a company in the 81st foot in 1796, he served with that regiment at the Cape, and took part in the Kaffir war of 1800 on the Sundays River. In 1801 he became major in the 82nd foot, and was with it in Minorca until that island was finally restored to Spain at the peace of Amiens. In 1805 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised 2nd battalion 53rd foot in Ireland, and, proceeding with it to Portugal four years later, fought at its head throughout its distinguished Peninsular career, beginning with the expulsion of the French from Oporto in 1809, and ending with the close of the Burgos retreat in 1812. The battalion being then reduced to a skeleton, and having no home battalion to relieve or reinforce it (the 1st battalion was in India), was sent home, but four companies were left in Portugal, and these, with four companies of 2nd Queen's similarly circumstanced, were formed into a provisional battalion which, under the command of Colonel Bingham, performed gallant service in the subsequent campaigns in Spain and the south of France, including the victories at Vittoria, in the Pyrenees, and on the Nivelle. When it was decided to consign the Emperor Napoleon to St. Helena, Colonel (now Sir George) Bingham was senior officer of the troops sent thither, and continued to serve in the island with the rank of brigadier-general, as second in command under Sir Hudson Lowe, until 1819, when he returned home on promotion as major-general. Some unpublished memoranda of Bingham relating to St. Helena are among the British Museum Additional MSS. Sir George was afterwards on the Irish staff, and commanded the Cork district from 1827 to 1832, a most distracted period, when the discord fomented by the catholic emancipation debates was aggravated by agrarian crime, famine, and latterly by pestilence. In Ireland, as at St. Helena, Sir George Bingham's fine tact and kindliness of disposition appear to have won general esteem. He is described as having been a thorough gentleman as well as a brilliant soldier. He died in London on 3 Jan. 1833.

[Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset (ed. 1815, iv. 203); Cannon's Hist. Record 53rd (Shropshire) Regt. of Foot; Gent. Mag. ciii. (i.) 274; Ann. Biog. vol. xviii.]

H. M. C.

BINGHAM, JOHN (1607–1689), divine, was born at Derby, and as he was in his eighty-second year when he died in 1689, his birth-date must have been in 1606-7. He was educated at Repton school. Later he proceeded to Cambridge, and was entered of St. John's College. He ran the usual academical course, and left in his twenty-fourth year (1631-2) for London, 'for the cure of a foot which was hurt when he was a child.' After two years under the surgeons he was compelled to have his leg amputated. The pain caused by his injured foot had turned his hair white at twenty-six. He acted as domestic chaplain in

one of the county families. About 1640 he was chosen as what was called middle-master of the free school at Derby, and afterwards head-master. The school soon won under him more than a provincial fame. He had some scruples as to subscription, but the Earl of Devonshire having presented him to the vicarage of Marston-upon-Dove (Derbyshire), he was prevailed upon to accept it. He continued in his cure until his ejection in 1662. Having an intimacy of long standing with Sheldon, archbishop of Canterbury, that prelate condescended to write to him with his own hand to persuade him to conform, telling him 'that he lay so near his heart that he would help him to any preferment he desired.' The vicar acknowledged the personal kindness shown, but reminded the archbishop 'that they two had not been such strangers but that his grace might very well know his sentiments on the subject,' and added 'that he would not offer violence to his conscience for the best preferment in the world.'

Upon the passing of the Five Mile Act (1665) Bingham retired to Bradley Hall. For three years he was occupied in teaching sons of the gentry who boarded with him. Afterwards he lived for seven years at Brailsford. Here he met with much trouble. He was excommunicated by the church incumbent, though every one knew that the ejected vicar was a man of great moderation. He and his family used to attend their parish church every Lord's-day morning, but he was wont of an afternoon to preach at his own house, but only to the number allowed by the act. Upon the Indulgence he preached at Hollington, in rotation with other ejected ministers. The excommunication of Bingham made a great sensation in Brailsford parish, and therefore to avoid further uproar he removed, with all his household, to Upper Thurneston in the parish of Sutton.

Bingham was well acquainted not only with Latin and Greek, but with Hebrew, Syriac, and Arabic. He helped Walton with his great polyglot Bible. He was himself a subscriber to it, and by a wide correspondence rallied others around the illustrious scholar.

When he was about seventy he broke an arm by a fall from his horse. The next year he was taken with a quartan ague, which afflicted him seven years. He had an impression 'borne in upon him that, old and frail as he was, he should live to see a very great change.' He lived to welcome William and Mary, whose coming to the throne he regarded as the fulfilment of his impression. He died 3 Feb. 1689. His funeral sermon was preached by Crompton from Psalm xii. 1. He was interred at Upper Thurneston. He appears to have published nothing.

[Calamy's Account; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 415–17; Simpson's Hist. of Derby and Derbyshire; local researches show that so late as 1768 descendants occupied influential positions in Derby.] A. B. G.

BINGHAM, JOSEPH (1668–1723), author of the 'Origines Ecclesiasticæ,' or 'Antiquities of the Christian Church,' was born at Wakefield in September 1668, and educated in his native town until 1684, when he went to University College, Oxford. Even in his undergraduate days he devoted himself to the studies which afterwards made his name famous. He took his B.A. degree in 1688, and was elected fellow of University in 1689. In 1691 he was made a college tutor, and in that capacity developed the talents and directed the tastes of a fellow-townsman, John Potter, who had followed him from Wakefield to University, and afterwards became archbishop of Canterbury, and author of the well-known works on 'Church Government' and the 'Antiquities of Greece.' In 1695, when the Trinitarian controversy was at its height, Bingham preached a perfectly orthodox sermon on the subject at St. Mary's, in which he gave a most accurate sketch of the opinions of the early fathers on the terms 'person' and 'substance.' The Hebdomadal Board, however, charged him with having 'asserted doctrines false, impious, and heretical, contrary and dissonant to those of the catholic church.' This severe censure was followed by other charges in the public press, accusing him of Arianism, Tritheism, and the heresy of Valentinus Gentilis. The result was that he was obliged to resign his fellowship and withdraw from the university. The blunder does not appear to have been recorded in the books of the university, but the sad fact remains that Oxford drove from her walls one of her most distinguished sons, on charges of which he was perfectly innocent. Bingham was not left quite destitute; as soon as he resigned his fellowship he was presented by the well-known Dr. Radcliffe, without any solicitation, to the living of Headbourn-Worthy. It was worth only 100*l.* a year, but it had the advantage of being close to Winchester, where Bingham could make use of the excellent cathedral library founded by Bishop Morley. Soon after his appointment to Worthy, Bingham was invited to preach a visitation sermon in Winchester Cathedral, and he chose the same subjects and expressed the same sentiments which had given such deep offence at Oxford. The sermon gave so much satisfaction

that he was invited to preach again on a similar occasion in the following year, when he brought to a conclusion what he wished to say further on the subject of the Trinity. All the three sermons may be found in his published works, and every competent person must admit that they are not only a most orthodox, but also a most valuable contribution to the literature of this mysterious subject. In 1702 Bingham married Dorothy, daughter of the Rev. R. Pocock, rector of Colmer, and by her became the father of ten children. In 1708 the first volume of the 'Antiquities' was published, the tenth and last in 1722, the year before his death, and a large proportion of these fourteen years was occupied in the composition of this great work. In 1712 he was collated by the Bishop of Winchester to the living of Havant, near Portsmouth. As Havant was a better living than Worthy, and his writings began to bring him in a little money, he was for a time less straitened by poverty than he had hitherto been. But he foolishly embarked his money in the South Sea Bubble, and in 1720 the bubble burst. His constitution, which was naturally weak, was still further enfeebled by his sedentary habits, and after a long struggle with delicate health, anxiety, and poverty, he died 17 Aug. 1723, and was buried in his old parish of Headbourn-Worthy.

In one respect, at any rate, Bingham was fortunate, viz. in hitting upon a subject which wanted dealing with, and for dealing with which he was admirably adapted. 'He was the first,' says a German writer, 'that published a complete archæology [of the christian church] and one worthy of the name.' And, we may add, he will probably be the last. What he did he did so thoroughly and exhaustively, that he would be a bold man who should attempt again to go over ground so completely traversed. His object is thus stated by himself: 'The design which I have formed to myself is to give such a methodical account of the antiquities of the christian church as others have done of the Greek and Roman and Jewish antiquities, by reducing the ancient customs, usages, and practices of the church under certain proper heads, whereby the reader may take a view at once of any particular usage or custom of christians for four or five centuries.' Not a name, not an office, not a usage, not a law is omitted, or, indeed, left without the very fullest explanation. In ten substantial volumes, in which not a word is wasted, he completely exhausts his great subject, treating it with consummate learning and admirable impartiality. He is too full of matter to trouble himself much about style, but he writes naturally, and with a quiet, scholarly simplicity which is very attractive. The work was one not only for the church of England, but for every christian community; it was very fitting, therefore, that it should be translated into Latin; the universal language is the most suitable vehicle for a work which is of universal interest.

The 'Antiquities' is, of course, the one imperishable monument which Bingham has raised for himself; but his lesser works, though now forgotten, are written in the same exhaustive fashion. The largest of these is entitled 'The French Church's Apology for the Church of England,' which 'contains a modest vindication of the doctrine, worship, government, and discipline of our church from the chief objections of dissenters, and returns answer to them upon the principles of the reformed church of France.' The work was a very seasonable one, being written at a time when this country was flooded with French refugees, who were thought likely to swell the ranks of nonconformists. Bingham appeals to the refugees as well as to the English dissenters, urging them that, 'as they regarded the venerable authority of their own national synods, and of the avowed principles of that church, into which they were baptised, they should vigorously maintain and assert the cause of the church of England against all that set up distinct communions, &c.' He takes point by point, and works out each with extraordinary ingenuity and accuracy; but the subject is now quite out of date. Another of his lesser works is a 'Scholastical History of the Practice of the Church in reference to Administration of Baptism by Laymen.' This was at first intended to be only a single chapter in the 'Antiquities,' but the subject grew upon his hands (partly through the fact of a Mr. Lawrence taking up an opposite view, which Bingham felt bound to controvert), and he published it as a separate treatise. He contends that in extraordinary cases baptism by a layman in full communion with the church is valid, and he brings his inexhaustible store of learning to bear upon the case. Two long letters on 'Absolution,' addressed to the Bishop of Winchester, which are a sort of appendix to the treatise on lay baptism, and which finally dispose of Mr. Lawrence, and an excellent discourse 'On the Mercy of God,' intended for the use of persons troubled in mind, complete the list of this great writer's works. Though the list is not a long one, Bingham's literary industry must have been enormous; the 'Antiquities' alone is sufficient to prove this. The work bears on the face of it traces of many years' reading, before the writing began at all, and the labour

must have been all the more severe because he was sadly cramped for books in spite of his proximity to Bishop Morley s library. His family preserved a copy of Pearson 'On the Creed,' in which were eight pages neatly transcribed in his own hand, because he could not afford the few shillings requisite to purchase a new copy in the place of his own mutilated one. But never was literary industry less thrown away. Bingham has not only written an invaluable work, but he has secured for the English church the glory of supplying a serious deficiency in ecclesiastical literature. Even Romanists have been forced to confess that the 'Antiquities' is a most important addition to theological libraries, and the fact that it was translated into Latin by a German protestant (Professor Grischovius or Grischow) shows how highly it was appreciated by the reformed churches abroad. Bingham's reward was posthumous. His eldest son, Richard, was presented to the living of Havant in recognition of his father's merits, and the Bishop of London (Dr. Robert Lowth) bestowed a living on his grandson, saying: 'I venerate the memory of your grandfather. He was not rewarded as he ought to have been. I therefore give you this living as a small recompense of his great and inestimable merits.' His biographer tells us that 'his disposition was of the purest and mildest cast, and was never ruffled by the common accidents and occurrences of life.' He had every kind of wisdom but worldly wisdom. All pecuniary matters were managed by his wife, who, we are sorry to learn, was left dependent upon charity, for she died in 1755 in Bishop Warner's College for Clergymen's Widows at Bromley. The only occupation which diverted him from his studies was the care of his parish, to which he attended conscientiously. Within a short time of his death he was busy collecting materials for a new work, and revising the 'Antiquities' for a new edition. His second son, Joseph, was educated at the Charterhouse and Corpus College, Oxford. He was a scholar of great promise, and died of over-work at the age of 22.

The order of Bingham's works as published in his lifetime appears to have been as follows: 1. 'Three Sermons on the Trinity,' 1695–7. 2. 'The French Church's Apology,' &c., 1706. 3. The 'Origines Ecclesiasticæ,' published volume by volume at intervals between 1708 and 1722. 4. 'The Scholastical History of Lay Baptism,' &c., part i. in 1712, part ii. 1714, virtually concluded by the 'Dissertation upon the 8th Canon of the Council of Nice' (1716?). 5. The 'Discourse concerning the Mercy of God,' &c., about 1720. The first collective edition of his works was published in 2 vols. folio in 1726. The misfortunes which haunted Bingham during his life pursued him after death. This edition was not so perfect as it easily might have been made; for, in her poverty, 'Mrs. Bingham was induced to sell the copyright of her late husband's writings to the booksellers, who immediately republished the whole of his works without making any alteration whatever; and though the eldest son undertook the office of correcting the press, he did not insert any of the manuscript additions which his father had prepared; he was then so young that he probably had not the opportunity of examining his father's books and papers sufficiently to discover that any such preparations for a new edition had been made' (*Memoir*). Bingham also died just too soon to see the commencement of a work for which he had long been anxious. In 1724 appeared the first volume of the 'Origines,' published in Latin by J. H. Grischow at Halle. The other volumes followed in due course, and the whole appeared under the following title: 'Josephi Binghami Origines, sive Antiquitates Ecclesiasticæ. Ex Linguâ Anglicanâ in Latinam vertit J. H. Grischovius. Accedit Præfatio J. F. Buddæi. 10 tom. 4to. Halæ, 1724–1729.' Another edition of the same is dated 'Halæ Magdeburgicæ, 1751–1781.' The best edition of Bingham's full works, including the sermons on the Trinity, &c., was published by Bingham's lineal descendant in 9 vols. 8vo, 1821–9, with a short but interesting memoir prefixed to vol. i. by Bingham's great-grandson, Richard Bingham the elder [q. v.] Another edition of the above, with the quotations at length in the original languages, was published by the Rev. J. R. Pitman, 1838–40. And another edition of the same was published by the Clarendon Press, Oxford, in 10 vols., in 1855. A reprint of the 'Antiquities,' 2 vols. imp. 8vo, was issued by Bohn in 1845 and 1852. As early as 1722 'a summary of christian antiquities, abridged from Bingham's Antiquities,' entitled 'Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Notitia,' was published in 2 vols. 8vo by A. Blackamore.

[Article in Biog. Brit., communicated by his son Richard; Life in Works (1829), by his great-grandson, who was also author of the life in Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] J. H. O.

BINGHAM, MARGARET, Countess of Lucan (*d.* 1814), amateur painter—a lady who, according to Horace Walpole, 'arrived at copying the most exquisite works of Isaac and Peter Oliver, Hoskins, and Cooper, with a genius that almost depreciates those masters when we consider that they spent their lives

in attaining perfection; and who, soaring above their modest timidity, has transferred the vigour of Raphael to her copies in water colours'—was the daughter and coheir of James Smyth. In 1760 she married Sir Charles Bingham, bart. (1735–1799), created (1776) Baron Lucan of Castlebar, county Mayo, and in 1795 Earl of Lucan. There are frequent allusions to her in Walpole's letters, and in the memoirs of Mrs. Delany. 'Mrs. Delany used to admire and wonder at her talent for painting, and yet her want of eye for drawing, as she would often totally mistake the distance between one feature and another (till it was pointed out to her) and yet imitate colouring and finish to perfection.' Horace Walpole becomes somewhat silly upon the subject of her perfections, and is laughed at therefore by Peter Pindar. In one place he writes: 'Lady Bingham is, I assure you, another miracle;' in another: 'They are so amazed and charmed at Paris with Lady Bingham's miniatures, that the Duke of Orleans has given her a room at the Palais Royal to copy which of his pictures she pleases.' She seems, indeed, to have been a clever amateur, but of little originality, and not careful, as the above-quoted criticism would show, to be exact in her drawing. She spent much time upon a great work, the embellishment of Shakespeare's historical plays. Of this monumental labour an account is preserved in Dibdin's 'Ædes Althorpianæ' (i. 200): 'During sixteen years this accomplished lady pursued the pleasurable toil of illustration, having commenced in her fiftieth and finished in her sixty-sixth year. Whatever of taste, beauty, and judgment in decoration, by means of portraits, landscapes, houses and tombs, flowers, birds, insects, heraldic ornaments and devices, could dress our immortal bard in a yet more fascinating form, has been accomplished by a noble hand which undertook a Herculean task, and with a truth, delicacy, and finish of execution which have been very rarely imitated.' The work was completed in five volumes. The binding was by Herring, and was considered his best work. The colophon of the last volume has a portrait of Lady Lucan, with attendant virtues, drawn by her daughter, Lady Lavinia Spencer. This work is preserved in the library of Althorp. She died on 27 Feb. 1814, leaving five children: Lavinia, who married the second Earl Spencer in 1781; Eleanor Margaret, married Thomas Lindsay, Esq.; Louisa and Anne, both died unmarried; and Richard, second Earl Lucan, an only son and heir.

[Walpole's Letters, v., Gen. Index; Anecdotes of Painting, i., Introduction, pp. xviii, xix; Autobiography and Letters of Mrs. Delany, v., Gen. Index, vol. vi.; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage, 1859; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Gent. Mag. lxxxiv (i.) 301, lxxxv. (i.) 280; Foster's Peerage, s.v. 'Lucan.'] E. R.

BINGHAM, PEREGRINE, the elder (1754–1826), biographer and poet, was son of George Bingham, B.D., rector of Pimperne, Dorsetshire [q. v.] He was educated at New College, Oxford (B.C.L. 1780); became rector of Edmondsham, Dorset, in 1782, and of Berwick St. John, Wiltshire, in 1817. At one time he was chaplain of H.M.S. Agincourt. He died on 28 May 1826, aged 72.

He wrote Memoirs of his father, prefixed to 'Dissertations, Essays, and Sermons, by the late George Bingham, B.D.,' 2 vols., 1804. These Memoirs, which are abridged in Hutchins's 'Dorset,' new edit. iv. 201, gave rise to a controversy between the author and the rector of Critchill (*Gent. Mag.* lxxv. 445). Bingham also wrote 'The Pains of Memory, a poem, in two books,' London, 1811, 12mo, 2nd edit., with vignettes, 1812.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 27; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 59; Gent. Mag. xcv. (ii.) 91; Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry (1868), 100.] T. C.

BINGHAM, PEREGRINE, the younger (1788–1864), legal writer, was the eldest son of Peregrine Bingham the elder [q. v.], by Amy, daughter of William Bowles. He was educated at Winchester School and Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A. 1810), was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1818, and was for many years a legal reporter. He also took great interest in literature, and was one of the principal contributors to the 'Westminster Review,' which was established in 1824. John Stuart Mill in describing the appearance of the first number says: 'The literary and artistic department had rested chiefly on Mr. Bingham, a barrister (subsequently a police magistrate), who had been for some years a frequenter of Bentham, was a friend of both the Austins, and had adopted with great ardour Bentham's philosophical opinions. Partly from accident there were in the first number as many as five articles by Bingham, and we were extremely pleased with them.' He edited Bentham's 'Book of Fallacies.'

Bingham became one of the police magistrates at Great Marlborough Street, and resigned that appointment about four years before his death, which occurred on 2 Nov. 1864. His works are: 1. 'The Law and Practice of Judgments and Executions, including extents at the suit of the Crown,' London, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'The Law of Infancy and Coverture,'

London, 1816, 8vo, first American edition, Exeter, U.S., 1824, 8vo. 3. 'A Digest of the Law of Landlord and Tenant,' London, 1820, 8vo. 4. 'A System of Shorthand, on the principle of the Association of Ideas,' London, 1821, 8vo; a stenographic system of no practical value. 5. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of Common Pleas and other Courts,' from Easter term 1819, to Michaelmas term 1840, 19 vols., London, 1821–40, 8vo. The first three volumes of these reports were compiled jointly with W. J. Broderip.

[Law Times, 5 Nov. 1864, p. 6; Addit. MS. 29539, f. 12*b*; Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry (1868), 100; Gent. Mag. ccxvii. 806; Mill's Autobiography, 95, 114; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 59; Wallace's Reporters, 330; Clarke's Bibl. Legum, 258, 301; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 109.] T. C.

BINGHAM or BYNGHAM, SIR RICHARD (1528–1599), governor of Connaught, was the third son of Richard Bingham, of Melcombe-Bingham, Dorsetshire, by his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas Coker. Born in 1528, he was trained as a soldier from youth, and apparently took part in the Protector Somerset's expedition to Scotland in 1547. He was one of the Englishmen serving with the Spaniards against the French at the battle of St. Quentin in 1557, and in October 1558, just before the death of Queen Mary, was engaged in a naval expedition against the 'Out-isles' of Scotland. In the early years of Elizabeth's reign he fought with the Spaniards and Venetians, under Don John of Austria, against the Turks, and seems to have taken part in the conquest of Cyprus and the battle of Lepanto (7 Oct. 1572). In 1573 and the following year Bingham was in the Low Countries, communicating to Burghley the details of the struggle with Spain. In 1576 he accompanied Sir Edward Horsey on an abortive mission to Don John of Austria to effect a peace between Spain and the States-General of Holland. On 17 March 1577–8 Elizabeth granted Bingham an annuity of fifty marks in recognition of his military and diplomatic services, and later in 1578 he fought with exceptional valour as a volunteer under the Dutch flag against the Spaniards. In 1579 he was sent to Ireland to aid in the repression of the Desmond insurrection. In September 1580 he was captain of the Swiftsure in the expedition sent under the command of Admiral Winter to dislodge the Spaniards and Italians from Smerwick, where they had landed to support the Irish rebels, and Bingham took part in the massacre of the invaders which followed the attack upon them by sea and land. A full account of the action, sent by Bingham to Walsingham, is now in the Public Record Office. On 30 Sept. 1583 a commission was issued to Bingham to apprehend pirates in the narrow seas, and the queen directed Burghley to instruct Bingham to seize Dutch ships for debts due to her, under colour of looking for pirates.

In the following year (1584) Bingham was appointed governor of Connaught, and knighted at Dublin Castle by Lord-deputy Perrot on 12 July. He was from the first resolved to make the Irish conform to English customs, but he administered the province in the early days of his government with sufficient fairness to satisfy most of his subjects as well as the home government. But during the Connaught rebellion of 1586 Bingham knew no mercy. At Galway early in 1586 he presided at the assizes, when seventy persons were condemned to death for disloyalty. In the same year he laid siege to Cluain-Dubhain or Cloonoon, in Clare, the strongest castle in Ireland, and had the owner, a reputed rebel (Mahon O'Briain) shot, and the garrison put to the sword. Later in 1586 the Bourkes of Mayo broke into open revolt, and Bingham reduced their castle of Lough Mask and hanged its occupants. He confiscated the greater part of the Bourkes' property, and defeated in August, with terrible slaughter, by the river Moy, a party of 3,000 Highlanders who had come over to the aid of the rebels. Sir John Perrot, the lord-deputy, visited Connaught after the suppression of the rebellion and was dissatisfied with Bingham's rigorous action. For the ten following years Perrot and Bingham were repeatedly in personal conflict, and appeal was frequently made to Walsingham to settle the various matters in dispute between them. Bingham was perpetually complaining to Walsingham of the smallness of his salary, and asserted that most of the expenses of government were defrayed out of his own purse. The lord-deputy represented that Bingham was in receipt of an official income of 1,941*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*; but Bingham, in a detailed examination of his sources of revenue, showed that he never received more than 505*l.* a year. In 1587 Bingham was temporarily recalled from Ireland to take part in the war in the Netherlands, and Lord Willoughby, who highly respected Bingham, was anxious that he should take the command of the army at the close of 1587, when Leicester was ordered home (LADY G. BERTIE'S *Account of Bertie*, 132, 138, 143). In 1588 Bingham was frequently in consultation with Burghley and the other ministers as to the defence of the

country against the Spaniards. But before the close of 1588 he had resumed his post in Connaught, and in September he issued orders that all Spanish refugees landing on the coast of his province should be brought to Galway and there put to death. He afterwards claimed to have thus rid his country of 1,000 of the enemy. In 1590–1 Bingham was engaged in repressing the revolt of Sir Bryan O'Rourke, of Leitrim, who was captured, sent to England, and hanged at Tyburn on 28 Oct. 1591. Bingham's account of his proceedings against Rourke is printed in the 'Egerton Papers' (Camden Soc., pp. 144–57). In the following year Perrot formally complained to the queen of Bingham's habitual severity and insubordination, and in September 1596 Bingham, fearful that his adversaries would do him serious injury, hurriedly came to England to appeal (as he said) for justice. He left Ireland without leave, and on arriving in London was sent to the Fleet prison. On 2 Oct. 1596 he addressed a piteous letter to Burghley, praying for release. This petition was apparently granted soon afterwards, but Bingham was suspended from his office. The outbreak of O'Neill's rebellion in 1598 induced the authorities to reinstate him. His knowledge of Irish affairs was judged to be without parallel in England, and when the Cecils first suggested that Essex should command the expedition against the Irish rebels Bacon strongly urged Essex to take Bingham's advice (Spedding's *Bacon*, ii. 95–6). In September 1598 Bingham left England with five thousand men to assume the office of marshal of Ireland, vacated by the death in battle at Blackwater of Sir Henry Bagnall. But Bingham had scarcely entered on his new duties when he died at Dublin on 19 Jan. 1598–9.

A cenotaph was erected to his memory in the south aisle of the choir of Westminster Abbey by Sir John Bingley, at one time Bingham's servant. On it was inscribed a highly laudatory account of his military achievements. Sir Henry Docwra, afterwards commander of the forces in Ireland, drew up a 'relation' of Bingham's early services in Connaught, which was published for the first time by the Celtic Society in 1849. The manuscript is in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. Bingham was described by Sir Nicholas Lestrange as 'a man eminent both for spiritt and martiall knowledge, but of a very small stature' (Thom's *Anecdotes and Traditions* (Camden Society), p. 18).

Sir Richard was aided in his Irish administration by two younger brothers, George and John. Both were assistant commissioners in Connaught. John distinguished himself in the battle with the Highlanders by the Moy, and was granted by his brother Edmund Burke's castle of Castlebarry, near Castlebar. George was for many years sheriff of Sligo, took a leading part in the massacre of the Spaniards in 1588, and was killed by Ulrick O'Bourke in 1595. Bingham's memory was long execrated by the native Irish, but Sir Francis Walsingham and Sir Henry Wallop always held him in high esteem. Sir Richard married Sarah, daughter of John Heigham, of Gifford's Hall, Wickhambrook, Suffolk (by banns), 11 Jan. 1587-8. Lady Bingham survived her husband, and married after his death Edward Waldegrave, of Lawford, Essex. She died at Lawford, and was buried in the church there 9 Sept. 1634, aged 69. Sir Richard left no male issue, and he was succeeded in his Dorsetshire estates by Henry, the eldest son of his brother George, who had been killed in 1595. Henry was created a Nova Scotian baronet in 1634. Sir John Bingham, the fifth in descent from George, was governor of county Mayo, and contributed to William III's success in Ireland by deserting from James II at the battle of Aughrim (1691). He married a grand-niece of Patrick Sarsfield, earl of Lucan, and died in 1749. His second son Charles was created baron Lucan of Castlebar 24 July 1776, and earl of Lucan 6 Oct. 1795 [see Bingham, Margaret].

[Froude's History, x. xi. xii.; Chamberlain's Letters, temp. Eliz. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 14, 18, 34; Spedding's Bacon, ii. 95–6, 100; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 203; Cal. State Papers (Irish series), 1509–73, 1574–85, 1586–8; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 156; Celtic Soc. Miscellany (1849), ed. O'Donovan, 187–229; O'Flaherty's Corographical Description of Ireland, ed. Hardiman (1846), p. 394; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. Donovan, vol. vi.; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1581–90, 1591–4, 1595–7. Several of Bingham's letters to Burghley and to Sir Robert Cecil are at Hatfield.] S. L.

BINGHAM, RICHARD, the elder (1765–1858), divine, was born 1 April 1765. He was son of the Rev. Isaac Moody Bingham, rector of Birchanger and Runwell, Essex, and great-grandson of Joseph Bingham, author of the 'Origines Ecclesiasticæ.' He was educated successively at Winchester, where he was on the foundation, and at New College, Oxford, where he took the degrees respectively of B.A. 19 Oct. 1787 and B.C.L. 18 July 1801 (*Oxford Graduates*). He was married at Bristol to Lydia Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Rear-admiral Sir Charles Douglas, bart., 10 Nov. 1788, at which time he was a fellow of his college and in holy orders (*Gent. Mag.* November 1788). In

1790, or more probably in 1788 or 1789 (Preface to *Proceedings*, &c. 8vo, London, 1814, p. vi, and *Proceedings*, &c., p. 174 &c.), he was appointed to the perpetual curacy of Trinity Church, Gosport; in 1796 he became vicar of Great Hale, near Sleaford, Lincolnshire, and was appointed, 22 July 1807, in succession to his father, to the prebendal stall of Bargham in Chichester Cathedral. In 1813, being then a magistrate for Hampshire of twelve years' standing, he was convicted at the Winchester summer assizes of having illegally obtained a license for a public-house, when no such public-house was in existence, and of having stated, in the conveyance of such house, a false consideration of the same, with intent to defraud the revenue by evading an additional stamp duty of 10*l.* (*Annual Register*, 1813). On 10 Nov. 1813 a motion was made in the King's Bench for a new trial on behalf of the defendant. He was brought up for judgment on the 26th of the same month, and in spite of many affidavits to his character was sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the county gaol at Winchester. In an appeal to public opinion dated 23 Dec. 1813, Bingham asserted his innocence with the most vehement deprecations. The appeal is embodied in the Preface to 'Proceedings in a Trial, The King, on the Prosecution of James Cooper, against the Rev. Richard Bingham, and on a Motion for a new Trial, and on the Defendant's being brought up for Judgment. Taken in shorthand by Mr. Gurney. With explanatory Preface and Notes and an Appendix,' 8vo, London, 1814. In 1829 Mr. Bingham published, by subscription, the third edition of the 'Origines Ecclesiasticæ' of his ancestor. He reprinted all the contents of the old octavo and folio editions, introducing into the notes some further references from the author's manuscript annotations in a private copy of his own book, and adding for the first time an impression of the author's three 'Trinity Sermons,' besides prefixing a 'Life of the Author, by his Great-grandson.' The bankruptcy of the printer while the work was passing through the press caused much delay in its distribution (*Prolegomena*, &c. i. p. x). Bingham died at his residence of Newhouse on the beach at Gosport, on Sunday, 18 July 1858, and was buried on Tuesday, the 27th of the same month, in the vaults of Trinity Church, in the presence of a very large number of his friends and parishioners.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses, 4to, Cambridge, 1787; Gent. Mag March 1807, April 1847, and September 1858; Le Neve's Fasti; Proceedings, &c. London, 1814; Annual Register, 1813; Origines Ecclesiasticæ, London, 1829; Miss Bingham's Short Poems, Bolton, 1848; Hampshire Telegraph, 24 and 31 July 1858.]

A. H. G.

BINGHAM, RICHARD, the younger (1798–1872), divine, was the eldest son of Richard Bingham the elder [q. v.] He was born in 1798, and was educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he became B.A. 1821, M.A. 1827. He was ordained deacon in 1821, and priest in 1822, and became curate to his father in his incumbency of Holy Trinity Church, Gosport. Here he remained for over twenty-two years. He married, 4 May 1824, 'Frances Campbell, daughter of the late J. Barton, Esq., of Mount Pleasant, Jamaica' (*Gent. Mag.* June 1824), and took pupils. He published by subscription two small volumes of sermons in 1826 and 1827, and in 1829 'The Warning Voice, or an awakening Question for all British Protestants in general, and Members of the Church of England in particular, at the present Juncture.' He seceded from the British and Foreign Bible Society, on account of its readiness to cooperate with Socinians, in 1831, and soon after published an account of the circumstances. He issued by subscription a volume of 'Sermons' in 1835, and in 1843 'Immanuel, or God with us, a Series of Lectures on the Divinity and Humanity of our Lord,' 8vo, London, 1843. The preface mentions his desire to bring out a new edition of his ancestor's book. Twelve years afterwards Bingham produced, at the expense of the delegates of the Oxford University Press, the standard edition of 'The Works of the Rev. Joseph Bingham, M.A.,' 10 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1855. In 1844 he was presented by the trustees to the perpetual curacy of Christ Church, Harwood, Bolton-le-Moors, during his incumbency of which he lost (28 Feb. 1847) his eldest daughter, aged 21, and his youngest son. Miss Bingham had early published 'Hubert, or the Orphans of St. Madelaine, a Legend of the persecuted Vaudois,' London, 1845, and at the time of her death left a considerable number of pieces, which were published by her father in 1848 as 'Short Poems, religious and sentimental,' and passed through two editions. Bingham became in 1853 curate at St. Mary's, Marylebone, the rector of which was John Hampden Gurney, to whom he afterwards dedicated a volume of 'Sermons' in 1858. In 1856 he became vicar of Queenborough in the isle of Sheppey. He vacated this preferment in 1870, and took up his residence at Sutton, Surrey, where he died on Monday, 22 Jan. 1872, at the age of seventy-four. Bingham was a fervid advocate of liturgical revision, and a member of the council of the Prayer

Book Revision Society. In 1860 he published 'Liturgia Recusa, or Suggestions for revising and reconstructing the daily and occasional Services of the United Church of England and Ireland.' He supplemented this volume by an elaborate model of a liturgy, which he dedicated to Lord Ebury, 'Liturgiæ Recusæ Exemplar. The Prayer Book as it might be, or Formularies old, revised, and new, suggesting a reconstructed and amplified Liturgy,' 1863. Bingham also published 'The Gospel according to Isaiah, in a Course of Lectures,' &c. in 1870; and 'Hymnologia Christiana Latina, or a Century of Psalms and Hymns and Spiritual Songs, by various Authors, from Luther to Heber and Keble, translated into Latin Verse, either metrical or accentuated Rhyme,' 1871.

[Catalogue of all the Graduates in the University of Oxford, Oxford, 1857; Gent. Mag. June, 1824; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860–1872; Clergy List, 1841–1872; Guardian, 31 Jan. 1872; and various prefaces and introductions.] A. H. G.

BINGLEY, Baron. [See Benson, Robert, 1676–1731.]

BINGLEY, WILLIAM (1774–1823), miscellaneous writer, was born at Doncaster in 1774, and left an orphan at a very early age. His friends designed him for the law, but his own inclinations were for the church. In 1795 he was entered at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and took the degree of B.A. in 1799, and of M.A. in 1803. Whilst an undergraduate he travelled in Wales, and 'A Tour round North Wales' was the subject of his first publication. For many years after his ordination he served the curacy of Christ Church in Hampshire, but in 1816 he was the minister of the proprietary chapel in London known as Fitzroy Chapel, Charlotte Street, and he was engaged in its ministry at the time of his death. He died in Charlotte Street, 11 March 1823, and was buried in a vault under the middle aisle of Bloomsbury Church. His life was devoid of incident; his days were passed in compilation. He was a prolific writer, and several of his works enjoyed great popularity. His 'Tour round North Wales,' the result of his college vacation of 1798, was published in 1800 in two volumes. He visited the same district in 1801, and in 1804 issued 'North Wales . . . delineated from two excursions.' A second edition appeared in 1814, and a third, with corrections and additions by his son, W. R. Bingley, in 1839. As a companion to these works there appeared a volume entitled 'Sixty of the most admired Welsh Airs, collected by W. Bingley,' arranged for the pianoforte by W. Russell, junior, in 1803, and again in 1810. One of the most popular of his compilations was 'Animal Biography' (1802), which was written with the object of creating a taste for natural history. The sixth edition appeared in 1824, and the work was translated into several European languages. A cognate volume from his pen, 'Memoirs of British Quadrupeds,' appeared in 1809. Mr. Bingley was a learned botanist and a fellow of the Linnean Society. His 'Practical Introduction to Botany' was published in 1817, and republished after the author's death in 1827. In 1814 he drew up a volume on 'Animated Nature,' and two years later he compiled a work on 'Useful Knowledge, an account of the various productions of nature, mineral, vegetable, and animal.' The last of these volumes was frequently reissued, the seventh edition appearing so recently as 1852. One set of his works was composed of 'biographical conversations' on eminent characters. In this manner he narrated the lives of 'British characters,' 'eminent voyagers,' 'celebrated travellers,' and 'Roman characters.' Another consisted of condensed accounts 'from modern writers' of the various continents of the world: Africa, South America, North America, South Europe, North Europe, and Asia were consecutively described by him, the six volumes appearing separately between 1819 and 1822, and being reproduced with a general title-page of 'Modern Travels.' His dictionary of 'Musical Biography' appeared anonymously in 1814; it was reissued with his name on the title-page, but without any other alteration, in 1834. Whilst at Christ Church he published (1805), from the originals in the possession of a Wiltshire lady, three volumes of 'Correspondence between Frances, Countess of Hereford, and the Countess of Pomfret, 1738–41.' Most of the copies of the second edition were destroyed by fire, but a few were saved. He was long engaged on a history of Hampshire, and in 1817, when the manuscripts amounted to 6,000 pages, explained in an address to his subscribers the causes which retarded and finally prevented its completion. Thirty copies of a small portion of it, however, entitled 'The Topographical Account of the Hundred of Bosmere,' were printed for private circulation. In addition to these works, Bingley was the author of a sermon, the 'Economy of a Christian Life' (1822), and a handbook to the Leverian museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1823; Biog. Dictionary of 1816; Memoir prefixed to his 'Roman Characters' (1824).] W. P. C.

BINHAM or BYNHAM, SIMON (*fl.* 1335), chronicler, a monk of the priory of Binham, Norfolk, one of the cells belonging to the abbey of St. Albans, upheld his prior, William Somerton, in resisting the unjust exactions of Hugh, abbot of St. Albans (1308–1326). The cause of the Binham monks was taken up by the gentry of the neighbourhood, and Sir Robert Walkefare, the patron of the cell, prevailed on Thomas, earl of Lancaster, to uphold them. Emboldened by this support, the prior and his monks refused to admit the visitation of the abbot, and the gentlemen of their party garrisoned the priory against him. The abbot, however, appealed to the king, Edward II, who ordered the prior's supporters to return to their homes. Simon and the other rebellious monks were brought to St. Albans and imprisoned. After a while they were released and admitted into the brotherhood, but as a mark of disgrace were sentenced to walk in fetters in all processions of the convent. Simon lived to become an influential member of the house, for in the time of Abbot Michael (1335–1349) he was chosen by the chapter as one of the three receivers or treasurers of the collections made for the support of scholars and needy brethren. In a notice of the historians of St. Albans, he is said to have written after Henry Blankfrount or Blaneforde [q.v.], and before Richard Savage. The works of Binham and Savage are lost, or at least are unidentified. It has, however, been suggested that Binham may have written some of the fragments published in the Rolls edition of the 'Chronicle of Rishanger.'

[Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, ii. 131, 305, Rolls ser.; Joh. Amundesham Ann. Introd. lxvi, 303, Rolls ser.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 144.]
W. H.

BINHAM or BYNHAM, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1370), theologian, was a native of Binham in Norfolk, where there was a Benedictine priory dependent on the abbey of St. Albans. Doubtless through this connection he entered the monastic profession at the abbey, and became ultimately prior of Wallingford, which was also a cell belonging to St. Albans. He had been a student at Oxford, of which university he is described as doctor of divinity, and had there come into close intimacy with John Wycliffe. Binham, however, remained true to the traditions of the church, and after a while separated himself from his friend, with whom at length he engaged in controversy, and proved, as the catholic Leland confesses, no match for his antagonist. His only recorded work was written on this occasion, 'Contra Positiones Wiclevi.' It is not known to be extant, but Wyclif's reply ('Contra Willelmum Vynham monachum S. Albani Determinatio') is preserved in a Paris manuscript, Lat. 3184, ff. 49–52 (Shirley, *Catal. of the original Works of Wyclif*, p. 20). The last notice of Binham's life occurs in 1396, when he, as prior of Wallingford, was detained by illness from attending the election of an abbot of St. Albans on 9 Oct. (*Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani*, iii. 426, ed. H. T. Riley, 1869).

[Leland's Comm. de Script. Brit. dcxxviii. p. 381; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. vi. 5, p. 456; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 101.] R. L. P.

BINNEMAN, HENRY. [See Bynneman, Henry.]

BINNEY, EDWARD WILLIAM (1812–1881), geologist, was born at Morton in Nottinghamshire in 1812. Little is known of his early education; he appears, however, to have acquired strong scientific tastes, which continually betrayed themselves during his apprenticeship to a solicitor. He became a resident in Manchester in 1836; his legal knowledge and strong common sense soon gained for him many clients, and his practice as a lawyer was favourably established in that city. The interesting coal-field of Lancashire soon claimed his attention, and he directed most of his leisure to the study of the geological phenomena of the district around Manchester. Similar tastes soon drew together a circle of students, many of whom had been trained in experimental science by John Dalton, and others in mechanical and physical research by William Fairbairn. Out of these, principally by Binney's influence, a small select band was formed, and in October 1838 they founded the Manchester Geological Society, Lord Francis Egerton being the first president, and J. F. Bateman and Binney the first honorary secretaries.

The second article in the 'Transactions' of this society, after the president's address, was a 'Sketch of the Geology of Manchester and its Vicinity,' illustrated by coloured sections, contributed by Binney. The first volume of the 'Transactions' affords evidence of his industry, four papers connected with the geology of the Lancashire and Cheshire coal-field having been contributed by him. Binney was president of the Manchester Geological Society in 1857–9, and again in 1865–7. In 1853 he was elected a member of the Geological Society of London, and in 1856 a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1858 Binney communicated to the local geological society a paper 'On Sigillaria and

its Roots,' which was his first contribution towards the solution of a problem of considerable interest, connected with the formation of our coal-beds. It had already been noticed by Sir William Logan that every seam of coal rests on a bed of rock usually known as 'seat-stone and 'underclay;' that this was devoid of stratification, and frequently full of filaments, running in all directions, having a root-like appearance. These vegetable fibres were called 'stigmaria.' Binney discovered, in a railway cutting near St. Helen's in Lancashire, a number of trunks of trees standing erect as they grew, with the roots still attached to them, these being the so-called 'stigmaria.' M. Ad. Brongniart was disposed to regard these plants as gigantic tree ferns, but Dr. (now Sir J. D.) Hooker believed that those Sigillaria, as they were named, were cryptogamous, though more highly developed than any flowering plants now living. In May 1861 another paper bearing the above title was communicated by the author to the Manchester Geological Society, and we find in the sixth volume of the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London' a memoir by him entitled 'Remarks on Sigillaria and some Spores found imbedded in the inside of its roots.' Thus Binney completed the proof that all coal seams rest on old soils which are constituted entirely of vegetable matter; this was the seat-stone of a seam of coal. The roots (Stigmaria) show that those soils supported a luxuriant vegetation (Sigillaria), which, growing rapidly in vast swamps, under a moist atmosphere of high temperature, formed by decomposition the fossil fuel, to which we owe the extent of our manufacturing industries.

At this time Binney was actively engaged in investigating the fossil shells of the lower coal measures. In April 1860 he read a paper on the results of his inquiry, asserting that two groups of the mollusca were occasionally found together in the same coal-bed; but some geologists venture to differ from one whom they call 'a keen-eyed observer,' expressing their belief that the specimens, thought to be obtained from the same bed, were derived from two closely adjoining layers.

Binney studied with much diligence the coal measure, Calamites, which he was led to consider as divisible into two perfectly distinct but outwardly similar types; one of these, Calamodendron, being a gymnospermous exogen, allied to our fir trees, while the true calamite is regarded as equisetaceous. In 1866 he read a paper 'On the Upper Coal Measures of England and Scotland,' and in 1871 one, being a 'Description and Specimens of Bituminous Shale from New South Wales.' These are immediately due to his connection with Mr. James Young, whose name is associated with the paraffin industry of Scotland. Binney's geological experience helped Mr. Young to the discovery of the Torbane Hill mineral, or Boghead cannel, a bituminous shale from which have resulted the enormous paraffin works at Bathgate. Between the years 1839 and 1872, Binney contributed thirty-three papers to the Manchester Geological Society, and some others to the Geological Society of London. He was also a zealous supporter of the Philosophical Society of Manchester, and rendered important aid to the Geological Survey of the United Kingdom, by furnishing the surveyors with the results of his long experience over the coal-fields of Lancashire and Cheshire.

On 25 October 1881 Binney presided at the council meeting of the Manchester Geological Society for the last time. He died in Manchester on 19 Dec. in the same year, especially regretted by his associates, who found that in him they had lost the man who possessed the most exact knowledge of the coal-fields of Lancashire and Cheshire, and of the geology of the whole district.

[Transactions of the Geological Society of Manchester; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London; Ormerod's Classified Index of Transactions, &c.; Coal, its History and Use, edited by Professor Thorpe; Lyell's Principles of Geology; personal knowledge.] R. H-T.

BINNEY, THOMAS, D.D., LL.D. (1798–1874), a distinguished nonconformist divine, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in the year 1798. After a period of tuition in an ordinary day school, he was apprenticed for seven years to a bookseller. In giving an account of his early life Binney stated that his hours with the Newcastle bookseller were for two years from seven in the morning until eight in the evening, and for five years from seven to seven. He was, however, sometimes engaged from six a.m. until ten p.m. Notwithstanding this pressure he found opportunities, especially from his fourteenth to his twentieth year, for considerable reading and much original composition. The elements of Latin and Greek he acquired by studying on two evenings in the week with a presbyterian clergyman. The elder Binney, who was of Scotch extraction, was an elder of the presbyterian congregation in the Wall Knoll, and the son took an active part in connection with a religious and intellectual institution attached to this church. It is not known

how he came to sever himself from the presbyterians and to connect himself with the congregationalists. He was recommended, however, to the theological seminary at Wymondley, Hertfordshire, an institution which was afterwards merged in New College, a well-known training establishment for congregational ministers. He remained here for three years, and while tradition states that he was not a very severe student, it appears that he excited no ordinary expectations.

After leaving college Binney was for about twelve months minister of the New Meeting, Bedford, of which John Howard was one of the founders. In August 1824 he accepted the pastorate of St. James's Street Chapel, Newport, Isle of Wight. Here he became acquainted with Samuel Wilberforce. Binney's first work, a 'Memoir of Stephen Morrell,' was published during his residence at Newport. He also prepared for the press a volume of sermons on 'The Practical Power of Faith.' In 1829 he removed to London, to take charge of the church assembling at Weigh House. In a short time he acquired a high reputation as a pulpit orator.

Binney was a strong controversialist, and he attacked the church of England with much vehemence. A furious paper war took place over a phrase which occurred in an address delivered by him at the laying of the foundation-stone of the new Weigh House Chapel on 16 Oct. 1833. He was affirmed to have said that 'the church of England damned more souls than she saved.' Several bishops, a great number of the clergy, and the entire religious press mingled in the fierce discussion which ensued. The actual words used by Binney were these: 'It is with me a matter of deep serious religious conviction that the established church is a great national evil; that it is an obstacle to the progress of truth and godliness in the land; that it destroys more souls than it saves; and therefore its end is devoutly to be wished by every lover of God and man. Right or wrong, this is my belief.' Binney was a voluminous writer on polemical subjects. He published a number of letters under the signature of 'Fiat Justitia,' which quickly went through six editions, and in 1834 he published 'The Ultimate Object of the Evangelical Dissenters,' a sermon preached in the Weigh House Chapel on the occasion of petitions to parliament for the removal of dissenters' grievances. In the following year he replied, by a discourse entitled 'Dissent not Schism,' to a charge by the Bishop of London which had been pronounced intolerant in many quarters. In 1841 a Mr. William Baines was imprisoned in Leicester Gaol for non-payment of church rates, and Binney, under the pseudonym of 'A. Balance, Esq., of the Middle Temple,' wrote a severe pamphlet dealing with the case and entitled 'Leicester Gaol.' In 1850 he wrote a series of papers on the 'Aspects of Baptismal Regeneration as taught in the Established Church,' suggested by the famous Gorham case. In 1853 he published a work for young men entitled 'Is it possible to make the Best of both Worlds?' The question was answered warmly in the negative by several writers, but its original propounder defended his propositions with considerable dialectical skill. This work was Binney's most successful venture as an author. For the first twelve months after its publication it sold at the rate of one hundred copies per day.

In 1857 Binney visited Australia. The Bishop of Adelaide having addressed to him a letter on the relations of the episcopal church in the colonies to nonconforming churches, and the possibility of an interchange of ministerial services, a correspondence followed. A memorial was addressed to the bishop by a number of episcopalian laymen, including the governor of the colony and the ministers of the state, requesting that Binney should be invited to preach in the cathedral. In the end, however, the bishop decided that he was not at liberty to comply with the request. The visitor then delivered an address from the presidential chair of the Tasmanian Congregational Union on 'The Church of the Future,' an address which was afterwards incorporated in a volume entitled 'Lights and Shadows of Australian Life,' published in 1862. The year just named being the year of the bicentenary commemoration of the ejection of the two thousand clergymen, Binney, who had some time before returned to England, preached and published two sermons entitled 'Farewell Sunday and 'St. Bartholomew's Day.' In 1863 he published a pamphlet with the title 'Breakers on both Sides: Thoughts on Creeds, Subscriptions, Trust Deeds, &c., in relation to Protestantism and Dissent.' The rapid spread of the ritualistic movement in the church of England also led him to write and publish in 1867 a volume entitled 'Micah, the Priest Maker,' an enlargement of a course of lectures delivered at the Weigh House Chapel. Binney edited and published an American work on liturgies by the Rev. Charles W. Baird, D.D., of New York, being 'Historical Sketches of the Liturgical Forms of the Reformed Churches.' The editor prefixed an introduction and added an appendix on the question, 'Are Dissenters to have a Liturgy?' expressing a conviction

that something more was demanded in nonconformist services than had yet been witnessed. He was himself one of the first ministers to introduce into nonconformist churches the chanting of the rhythmical psalms of the Old Testament according to the authorised version, and he gave a great impetus to the movement for improved services, which afterwards spread through the nonconformist churches.

For many years before he died Binney was regarded as the Nestor of the denomination to which he belonged, and his influence spread to the other side of the Atlantic and also to the colonies. In 1852 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen, and an American university subsequently conferred upon him the degree of D.D. He was twice elected chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales, and he preached a great number of special sermons before that body. In 1869 he retired from the pastorate at Weigh House Chapel after a ministry of forty years in that place. He subsequently undertook some professorial duties in connection with New College, and occasionally preached in London pulpits, his last sermon being delivered in Westminster Chapel in November 1873.

The closing months of his life saw him afflicted by a depressing and insidious disease. Dr. Allon states that he fell into a condition of great despondency, but it was a failure of the body rather than of the mind. Before the end the cloud lifted, and he died on 24 Feb. 1874. Dean Stanley was amongst the divines who took part in the funeral service at Abney Park Cemetery.

Binney was a voluminous writer of verse, chiefly of a religious character. His poetry, however, was distinguished rather for its devotional element than for any imaginative qualities. One of his hymns, 'Eternal Light! Eternal Light!' is widely known.

[Sermons preached in the King's Weigh House Chapel, London, 1829–69, by T Binney, LL.D., 1st and 2nd series, edited, with a Biographical and Critical Sketch, by Henry Allon, D.D.; Thomas Binney, a Memorial, by the Rev. J. Stoughton, D.D.; Thomas Binney, his Mind, Life, and Opinions, by the Rev. E. Paxton Hood; Annual Register, 1874, and the journals of the time; the works of Dr. Binney.] G. B. S.

BINNING, Lord (1697–1733). [See Hamilton, Charles.]

BINNING, HUGH (1627–1653), Scotch divine, was son of John Binning of Dalvenan, Ayrshire, by Margaret M'Kell, daughter of Matthew M'Kell (or M'Kail), the parish clergyman of Bothwell, Lanarkshire, and sister to Hugh M'Kail, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and uncle to one of the youthful martyrs of Scotland—Hugh M'Kail, who was hanged at Edinburgh on 22 Dec. 1666, for his alleged participation in the rising at Pentland. Binning was born at Dalvenan in 1627. His father had a considerable inherited landed estate, and Hugh was given a liberal education. He easily outstripped his schoolfellows of twice and thrice his years, and in his thirteenth and fourteenth years his gravity and piety were recognised with a kind of awe by all. Before his fourteenth year he proceeded to the university of Glasgow, entering himself for philosophy. The professors were startled by his premature learning and philosophical capacity. He took his degree of M.A. 'with much applause.' He then commenced the study of divinity, 'with a view to serve God in the holy ministry.' James Dalrymple (afterwards Lord Stair), who had been his professor of philosophy, having resigned in 1647, Binning was induced to become a candidate for the chair. All members of the universities in the kingdom who had 'a mind to the profession of philosophy' were invited to 'sist' themselves before the Senatus and 'compete for the preferment.' The principal of the university (Dr. Strang) had his candidate, and strenuous efforts were put forth to carry him, mainly on the ground that the candidate was a 'citizen's son,' and subsidiarily 'of competent learning,' and of 'more years.' An extempore disputation between the two candidates was suggested; thereupon Binning's rival withdrew, and left him to be unanimously elected before he was nineteen years of age. He delivered at once a brilliant course of lectures, and tried to rescue philosophy in Scotland from the 'barbarous terms and unintelligible jargon of the schoolmen.' He held the post with increasing influence for about three years. At the same time he pursued his theological studies, and having obtained license as a minister of the Gospel, he received a call to the parish of Govan near Glasgow on 25 Oct. 1649. On 8 Jan. following he was ordained at Govan, and resigned his professorship in the following year. Soon after he married Mary (sometimes erroneously given as Barbara), daughter of the Rev. James Simpson, parish minister of Airth (Stirlingshire), who has been wrongly described as an Irish minister. He still carried on his philosophical and other studies, but was duly attentive to his sermons and pastoral duties. Wherever he was announced as a preacher, vast crowds assembled. When in 1651 the unhappy division took place in the church into resolutioners and protesters, he sided with the latter. He then wrote and

published his 'Treatise on Christian Love' as an Eirenicon. He played a prominent part in the historical dispute before Cromwell at Glasgow (April 1651) between the independents and presbyterians. His learning, theological knowledge, and eloquent fervour bore down all opposition. The Protector was astonished, and, finding his party (of the independents) nonplussed, is said to have asked the name 'of that learned and bold young man,' and, when told it was Mr. Hugh Binning, to have replied, 'He hath bound well indeed, but' (putting his hand on his sword) 'this will loose all again.' Subsequently he still more publicly vindicated the church's rights as against the invasion of the state, from Deuteronomy xxxii. 4–5. He died of consumption in September 1653, when only in his twenty-seventh year. Patrick Gillespie —no common judge—pronounced him 'philologus, philosophus, et theologus eximius.' James Durham said 'There was no speaking after Mr. Binning.' The following are his chief books: 1. 'The common Principles of the Christian Religion clearly proved and singularly improved, or a Practical Catechism wherein some of the most concerning Foundations of our Faith are solidly laid down, and that Doctrine which is according to Godliness is sweetly yet pungently pressed home and most satisfyingly handled,' Glasgow, 1659. 2. 'The Sinner's Sanctuary, being xl. Sermons upon the Eighth Chapter of Romans from the first verse to the sixteenth,' Edinburgh, 1670. 3. 'Fellowship with God, being xxviii. Sermons on the First Epistle of John c. i. and ii. vv. 1, 2, 3,' Edinburgh, 1671. 4. 'Heart Humiliation, or Miscellany Sermons, preached upon choice Texts at several Solemn Occasions,' Edinburgh, 1671. 5. 'An Useful Case of Conscience . . . 1693.' 6. 'A Treatise of Christian Love on John xiii. 35,' 1651, but only 1743 ed. (Glasgow) now known. 7. 'Several Sermons upon the most important Subjects of Practical Religion,' Glasgow, 1760. The best collective edition of the works is that by Dr. Leishman, a successor at Govan, in one large volume (imperial 8vo), 3rd ed. 1851. Various of these books were translated into Dutch.

Binning's widow was afterwards married to the Rev. James Gordon, presbyterian minister of Comber, co. Down, Ireland. She died at Paisley in 1694. Binning's only son John inherited the family estate of Dalvenan on the death of his grandfather; but having been engaged in the affair of Bothwell Bridge in 1679, he was attainted and his property forfeited. But in 1690 forfeiture and fines and attainder were rescinded by parliament, with little advantage nevertheless to him, through the roguery of one Mackenzie, who claimed to have advanced money on the estate far beyond its value. There are pathetic glimpses of the younger Binning in the 'proceedings' of the assembly of the church of Scotland in 1704, when he sued for the assembly's approval of an edition of his father's works. The assembly recommended 'every minister within the kingdom to take a double of the same book, or to subscribe for the same.' The last application he made for procuring aid was in 1717.

[Scott's Fasti, ii. 67–8; Minutes Univ. Glasg.; Wodrow's Analecta; Reid's Presbyterianism of Ireland, i.; Edin. Christian Instructor, xxii.; Acts of Assembly; New Statistical Account, vi.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Scots Worthies, i. 205–10, ed. Macgavin, 1837.] A. B. G.

BINNS, JOHN (1772–1860), journalist and politician, was the son of an ironmonger in Dublin, and was born on 22 Dec. 1772. In his second year he lost his father, who left behind him a considerable property. After receiving a good education, first at a common school, and afterwards at a classical academy, he was in 1786 apprenticed to a soapboiler. At the request of his elder brother, who inherited the estate of his father, he accompanied him in 1794 to London, where for some months he acted as his assistant in the plumbing business. Shortly after his arrival in London he became a member of the London Corresponding Company, which was afterwards an influential political association. In 1797 he hired a large room in the Strand for political debates, a charge of one shilling being made for admission. On account of his connection with the schemes of the United Irishmen, the grand jury of the county of Warwick found a true bill against him, but after trial he was acquitted. On 21 Feb. 1798 he left London for France, but was arrested at Margate, and after an examination by the privy council he was committed to the Tower. At Maidstone he was tried, along with Arthur O'Connor, for high treason, but acquitted. Shortly afterwards he was arrested and confined in Clerkenwell Prison, whence he was transferred to Gloucester, where he remained till March 1801. In July following he embarked for America. Proceeding to Northumberland, Pennsylvania, he in March 1802 began there a newspaper, 'The Republican Argus,' by which he acquired great influence among the republican party, not only in Northumberland but in the neighbouring counties. In March 1807 he removed to Philadelphia to edit the 'Democratic Press,' which soon

became the leading paper in the state. In December 1822 he was chosen alderman of the city of Philadelphia, an office which he held till 1844. He died at Philadelphia on 16 June 1860.

[Recollections of John Binns—Twenty-nine years in Europe and Fifty-three in the United States—written by himself, Philadelphia, 1854.]

T. F. H.

BINYON, EDWARD (1830?–1876), landscape painter, born about the year 1830, was a member of the Society of Friends. He painted both in oil and in water-colours, and his works show much power of colouring; one of them, 'The Bay of Mentone,' has frequently been reproduced. He contributed from 1857 to 1876 to the exhibitions of the Dudley Gallery and the Royal Academy, among the pictures which he sent to the latter being, in 1859, 'The Arch of Titus;' in 1860 'Capri;' in 1873 'Marina di Lacco, Ischia;' in 1875 'Coral Boat at dawn, Bay of Naples;' and in 1876 'Hidden Fires, Vesuvius from Capodimonte.' He lived many years in the island of Capri, where he died in 1876, from the effects of bathing while overheated.

[Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1884; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1859–76.]

R. E. G.

BIONDI, Sir GIOVANNI FRANCESCO (1572–1644), historian and romance writer, was born in 1572 at Lesina, an island in the Gulf of Venice off Dalmatia. Entering the service of the Venetian republic, he was appointed secretary to Senator Soranzo, the Venetian ambassador at Paris; but he soon afterwards returned to Venice, and at the suggestion of Sir Henry Wotton, the English ambassador there, came to England to seek his fortunes. Arriving in 1609 (*Cal. Dom. State Papers*, 1629–31, p. 347), with an introduction to James I, he was at first employed in negotiating with the Duke of Savoy marriages between his children and Prince Henry and Princess Elizabeth, but the scheme never reached maturity. He was settled in London in the latter half of 1612, when Prince Henry's death ended 'all hope of a Savoyan match,' and was well received by the king, who granted him a pension. Fifteen interesting Italian letters, written between 9 Oct. 1612 and 24 Nov. 1613, by Biondi in London to Carleton, who was then the English ambassador at Venice, are extant among the 'State Papers.' In one of them, dated 28 Oct. 1613, Biondi promises to follow Carleton's advice, and remain permanently in London; and in the latest of them he announces his intention of going to Paris with Sir Henry Wotton, should Wotton be appointed to the English legation there. He had been in early life converted to the protestant faith; but Archbishop Abbot informed Carleton (30 Nov. 1613) that, although he knew nothing to Biondi's disadvantage, he was as suspicious of him as of all 'Italian convertitos.' In 1615 Biondi proceeded to the general Calvinist assembly held at Grenoble as James I's representative, and he assured the assembly of the English king's protection and favour (Marsollier, *Histoire de Henri, duc de Bouillon*, 1719, livre vii. p. 27). On 6 Sept. 1622 Biondi was knighted by James I at Windsor, and married about the same time Mary, the sister of the king's physician, Sir Theodore Mayerne, 'a very great lump or great piece of flesh,' as Chamberlain describes her (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 777; *Cal. Dom. State Papers*, 1619–23, p. 495). Soon afterwards Biondi became a gentleman of the king's privy chamber. On 22 Feb. 1625–6 he resigned two small pensions which he had previously held, and received in behalf of himself and his wife, during their lives, a new pension of 200*l.* On 13 June 1628 an exemption from all taxation was granted him. On 25 Sept. 1630 he sent to Carleton, who had now become Viscount Dorchester and secretary of state, a statement of his affairs, and desired it to be laid before the king. After giving an account of his early life, and of the loss which he had sustained in the death, in 1628, of his patron, William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire, he complained that his pension had been rarely paid, and prayed for its increase by 100*l.* and its regular payment. The justices of the peace for Middlesex reported (11 May 1636) that Biondi, with other 'persons of quality' residing in Clerkenwell, had refused to contribute 'to the relief of the infected' of the district. There is extant at the Record Office a certificate of payment of Biondi's pension on 7 May 1638. Two years later he left England for the house of his brother-in-law, Mayerne, at Aubonne, near Lausanne, Switzerland. He died there in 1644, and the epitaph on his tomb in the neighbouring church was legible in 1737. An admirable portrait of Biondi is given in 'Le Glorie de gli Incogniti,' p. 240, This book, published at Venice in 1647, is an account of deceased members of the Venetian 'Accademia de' Signori Incogniti,' to which Biondi belonged.

Biondi was the author of three tedious chivalric romances, which tell a continuous story, and of a work on English history. They were all written in Italian but became very popular in this country in English

translations. They are entitled: 1. 'L'Eromena divisa in sei libri,' published at Venice in 1624, and again in 1628. It was translated into English as 'Eromena, or Love and Revenge' (fol., 1631), by James Hayward, and dedicated to the Duke of Richmond and Lennox. A German translation appeared in parts at Nuremberg between 1656 and 1659, and was republished in 1667. 2. 'La Donzella desterrada,' published at Venice in 1627 and at Bologna in 1637, and dedicated to the Duke of Savoy. The dedication is dated from London, 4 July 1626, and in it Biondi mentions a former promise to undertake for the duke a translation of Sidney's 'Arcadia.' James Hayward translated the book into English, under the title of 'Donzella desterrada, or the Banish'd Virgin' (fol.), in 1635. 3. 'Il Coralbo; segue la Donzella desterrada' (Venice, 1635). It was translated into English by A. G. in 1655, with a dedication to the (second) Earl of Strafford. The translator states that Coralbo was regarded by Biondi as the most perfect of his romances. 4. 'L' istoria delle guerre civili d'Inghilterra tra le due case di Lancastro e Iorc,' published in three quarto volumes at Venice between 1637 and 1644, with a dedication to Charles I. It was translated into English, apparently while still in manuscript, by Henry Cary, earl of Monmouth, and published in two volumes in London in 1641, under the title of 'An History of the Civil Warres of England between the two Houses of Lancaster and Yorke.' It is a laborious but useless compilation.

[Le Glorie de gli Incogniti (1647), pp. 241–3; Niceron's Mémoires pour servir, xxxvii. 391–4; Cal. Dom. State Papers for 1612, 1613, 1622, 1624, 1626, 1628, 1630, 1636, 1638; Granger's Biographical History, ii. 36; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L.

BIRCH, JAMES (*fl.* 1759–1795), heresiarch, was born in Wales, but the date is unknown. He became a watch-motion maker in London, living in Brewer's Yard, Golden Lane, Old Street Road, afterwards in Little Moorfields. He was converted to the Muggletonians, his name first appearing in their records 1 July 1759; that of Mrs. Birch is mentioned 22 July 1759. He wrote in 1771 a rhythmical account of his conversion ('Travels from the sixth to the ninth hour'), fifteen stanzas of eight lines each, dated 5 Dec. (unprinted). In 1772 he rejected two points of Muggletonian orthodoxy: viz. the doctrine that believers have present assurance of salvation (this, Birch thought, was often withheld till death); and the doctrine that God exercises no immediate oversight in human affairs, and affords no present inspiration (on these points Birch reverted to the original views of John Reeve, the founder, along with Lodowicke Muggleton, of the sect). So far he only led a party within the Muggletonian body, which has always been liable to eruptions of Reevite heresy. But in 1778 Birch began to claim personal inspiration; this lost him ten followers, headed by Martha, wife of Henry Collier. The Collierites were regarded by Muggletonians as mistaken friends; the Birchites were known as the Anti-church. Birch was maintained in independence by his followers, his right-hand man being William Matthews, of Bristol. In 1786 there were some thirty Birchites in London, and a larger number in Pembrokeshire. In 1809 they are alluded to in a 'divine song' by James Frost as 'anti-followers;' at this time and subsequently they had a place of meeting in the Barbican. Whether Birch himself was living in 1809 is not known; the last occurrence of his name in the Muggletonian archives is in 1795; two of his London followers were surviving in 1871 in old age. Birch published, about the end of last century, 'The Book of Cherubical Reason, with its Law and Nature; or of the Law and Priesthood of Reason,' &c.; and 'The Book upon the Gospel and Regeneration,' &c. They bear no date, but were sold by T. Herald, 60 Portpool Lane, Gray's Inn Lane. Very incoherent, they are scarcely intelligible even to the initiated in the small controversies from which they sprang. One of Birch's opinions is curious: 'Not one of the seed of Faith dies in childhood' (*Cher. Reas.* p. 46).

[MS. Records of the Muggletonian Church; Birch's Works (Brit. Mus. 1114 i. 3, 1 and 2); paper Ancient and Mod. Muggletonians, Trans. Liverpool Lit. and Phil. Soc. 1870.]

A. G.

BIRCH, JOHN (1616–1691), presbyterian colonel during the civil war, belonged to a younger branch of the Birches of Birch, and was the eldest son of Samuel Birch of Ardwick, Lancashire, by Mary, daughter of Ralph Smith of Doblane House, Lancashire (Dugdale's *Visit. of Lancas.* 1664 in *Chet. Soc. Pub.* lxxxiv. (1872), p. 34). He was born 7 April 1616, not 1626, the date now inscribed on his tombstone (Wood, ed. Bliss, *Life*, cxviii). It was the general custom of his political opponents to refer to him as of ignoble origin, and the coarseness of his manners gave a colour of probability to the insinuation. In 'A more exact and necessary Catalogue of Pensioners than is yet extant' (Somers's *Tracts*, vii. p. 60), he appears as 'J. B., once a carrier, now a colonel;' and

Burnet states that when a member of parliament he 'retained still, even to affectation, the clownishness of his manner.' He also quotes a speech of Birch, in which he admits that he had 'been a carrier once.' Similar insinuations of the lowness of his origin occur in the traditions as to how he joined the army. According to the Barrett MSS. in the library of the Chetham Society, quoted in note by Thomas Heywood to Newcome's 'Diary' (p. 203), 'being of great stature,' he 'enlisted as a private trooper in the parliamentary army, which being known of Colonel Birch of Birch to be his namesake and countryman, was by him favoured and preferred in the army from post to post.' According to another account, while driving his packhorses along the road, he so resolutely resisted the attempt of some parliamentary soldiers under Cromwell to rob him, that he attracted the notice of that commander, who offered him a commission in his troop (TOWNSEND, *Hist. of Leominster*, p. 109). The pedigree above quoted sufficiently refutes the tradition of his ignoble birth, and his letters prove incontestably that he had received more than a 'clownish education.' That both of the above statements in regard to his early connection with the army are totally groundless, is also evident from his 'Military Memoir,' in which he makes his first appearance as captain of volunteers at the siege of Bristol. Either previously or subsequently he may have acted as 'a carrier,' and 'driven packhorses,' but when he joined the army he had a large business as a merchant in Bristol, and, according to the 'Visitation of Lancashire' above quoted, had married Alice, daughter of Thomas Deane, and widow of Thomas Selfe of Bristol, grocer. It is, however, not an improbable conjecture that Birch came into the possession of his business by marrying the widow of his master, whose goods he may previously have been in the habit of delivering to the customers. In any case, he inherited a combination of talents certain to bring him into prominence in troublous times such as those in which he lived: great personal strength, remarkable coolness in the most perplexing surroundings, an inborn capacity for military command, a rugged eloquence which rendered him one of the most formidable orators of his time, and a keen business instinct which let slip no opportunity of advancing his personal interests. After the surrender of Bristol to the royalists Birch went to London and levied there a regiment, with which he served as colonel under Sir William Waller in his campaigns in the west. In the assault of Arundel he was so severely wounded as to be left for dead; but the cold stopped the hæmorrhage, and thus accidentally saved his life. After obtaining medical assistance in London, he returned to his command, and was present at the battle of Alresford, the blockade of Oxford, and the prolonged skirmish at Cropredy Bridge. Waller's troops having deserted him in the subsequent aimless march towards London, Birch obtained the command of a Kentish regiment of newly levied troops, with which he assisted at the defence of Plymouth. The institution of the New Model was a serious blow to his hopes, for his presbyterian principles were even dearer to him than his own advancement. On its institution he was ordered to join the army of Fairfax and Cromwell near Bridgewater, and was entrusted with the care of Bath. It was in a great degree owing to his representations that in September 1645 it was decided to storm Bristol, and he assisted in its assault with a considerable command of horse and foot, receiving special commendation in the report of Cromwell to the parliament (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, letter xxxi.) Notwithstanding this, he remained only a colonel of volunteers with the joint care of Bath and Bristol, a position with so few advantages to compensate for its difficulties that he contemplated resigning his commission, when, going to London in November 1645 to inform the committee of safety of his intention, he received a new commission along with Colonel Morgan, governor of Gloucester, to 'distress the city of Hereford.' Only a few months previously the city had successfully withstood the assaults of the Scotch army under Leven; but Birch, after obtaining secret information of the strength, disposition, and habits of the garrison, succeeded in devising a clever stratagem which enabled him to enter the gates before a proper alarm could be raised. Such a stroke of fortune was received with rejoicing in London, and formed the turning-point in Birch's career. He received the thanks of parliament, who voted 6,000*l.* for the payment of his men, and was made governor of Hereford. In 1646 he was chosen member for Leominster, but was excluded by Pride's Purge in 1648. With the capture of Goodrich castle his career as a soldier of the parliament closes. Throughout it, it is not difficult to trace the predominance of his schemes as a man of business. It was possibly to secure compensation for the loss of his property in Bristol that he first became a captain of volunteers. When forced to suspend his business as a merchant, he lent his money to the parliament at the high interest of 8 per cent., and his governorship of Hereford supplied him with admirable opportunities for speculating in

church lands, of which he took full advantage, purchasing Whitbourne, a county residence attached to the see of Hereford, for 1,348*l.*, and afterwards the palace of Hereford and various bishop's manors for 2,476*l.* (*Memoir*, 154–5). These purchases were of course nullified at the Restoration, and Richard Baxter mentions that Birch sought to persuade him to take the bishopric of Hereford 'because he thought to make a better bargain with me than with another' (KENNET, *Register*, 303). At the same time Birch made his worldly interests entirely subservient to his presbyterian principles. According to his own statement in the debate of 10 Feb. 1672–73, he suffered, on account of his opposition to the extreme measures of the Cromwellian party, as many as twenty-one imprisonments. When Charles II appeared in England as the champion of presbyterianism, Birch's wariness did not prevent him from being seen riding with Charles in Worcester the day before the battle. This was remembered against him when fears arose in 1654 of a rising in Hereford, and he suffered an imprisonment in Hereford gaol from March of that year to November 1655 (THURLOE, iv. 237). He was returned to the parliament which met in March 1656, but was excluded, and, with eighty others, signed a protest. Re-elected in 1658–9, he took a prominent part in the restoration of Charles II, being chosen in February 1659–60 a member of the new council of state, of which General Monk was the head (KENNET, *Register*, 66). Notwithstanding his dubious political action, he had held during the later years of the protectorship an important situation in the excise, and at the Restoration he was made auditor. That under the new régime his business instincts were still unimpaired is further shown by the entries in the State Papers (*Calendar*, Domestic Series (1664–5), pp. 361 and 383) regarding his rental, along with James Hamilton, ranger of Hyde Park, of 55 acres of land at the north-west corner of the park, at an annual rental of 5*s.*, to be planted with apple-trees for cider, one half of the apples being for the use of the king's household. In February 1660–61 he acted as commissioner for disbanding 'the general's regiment of foot,' and in March following as commissioner for disbanding the navy (KENNET, 389). In the convention parliament he sat for Leominster, Penryn (1661–78, 1678–9, 1680–1, 1688–9, and 1689–90), and for Weobly (1690–1), the property of Weobly and also that of Garnstone having been purchased by him in 1661. His practical business talents and his acquaintance with military affairs enabled him in the debates to make use of his oratorical gifts with remarkable effect. His plan for the rebuilding of London after the great fire indicated great practical shrewdness, and, had it been followed both then and thereafter up to the present time, the question of housing the poor would have been completely solved. He proposed that the whole land should be sold to trustees, and resold again by them with preference to the old owner, 'which,' as Pepys justly remarks, 'would certainly have caused the city to be built where these trustees pleased' (PEPYS, *Diary*, iii. 412). Burnet says of Birch: 'He was the roughest and boldest speaker in the house, and talked in the language and phrases of a carrier, but with a beauty and eloquence that was always acceptable. I heard Coventry say he was the best speaker to carry a popular assembly before him that he had ever known.' He died 10 May 1691, and was buried at Weobly, where a monument was erected to his memory, the inscription of which was defaced by the Bishop of Hereford. In the new inscription the year of his birth is wrongly given as 1626 instead of 1616.

[Memoir by Heywood in edition of Newcome's Diary, Chetham Soc. Pub. xviii. 203–206; Military Memoir of Colonel John Birch, written by Roe, his secretary, Camden Soc. Pub. 1873; Townsend's Hist. of Leominster, 109–11; Pepys, Diary; Burnet's Hist. of Own Time; Whitelocke's Memorials; Kennet's Register; Thurloe's State Papers.] T. F. H.

BIRCH, JOHN (1745?–1815), surgeon, was born in 1745 or 1746, but where cannot now be traced. He served some years as a surgeon in the army, and afterwards settled in London. He was elected on 12 May 1784 surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, and held office till his death on 3 Feb. 1815. He was also surgeon extraordinary to the prince regent. Birch was a surgeon of much repute in his day, both in hospital and private practice, but was chiefly known for his enthusiastic advocacy of electricity as a remedial agent, and for his equally ardent opposition to the introduction of vaccination. He served the cause of medical electricity by founding an electrical department at St. Thomas's Hospital, and carrying it on with much energy. For more than twenty-one years, he says, he performed the manipulations himself, since he found it difficult to induce the students to take much interest in the subject. The kind of electricity employed was exclusively the frictional, which is now known to be of little use, the therapeutical value of galvanism being not at that time understood. Nevertheless his writings on the subject, which were widely circulated both in this country and abroad, must have

done much in keeping alive professional interest in investigations which have turned out to be remarkably fruitful in practical results.

Birch published several pamphlets in opposition to the practice of vaccination, and in favour of inoculation, for the small-pox. He also gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons in the same sense. His objections have no longer much scientific interest, but the point of view from which he regarded the subject is probably fairly represented in his monumental epitaph, as follows: 'The practice of cow-poxing, which first became general in his day, undaunted by the overwhelming influence of power and prejudice, and by the voice of nations, he uniformly and until death perseveringly opposed, conscientiously believing it to be a public infatuation, fraught with peril of the most mischievous consequences to mankind.' Birch was buried in the church in Rood Lane, Fenchurch Street, where a monument was erected to his memory by his sister Penelope Birch. The epitaph, from which some of the dates given above are quoted, is printed in a posthumous edition of his tracts on vaccination. His portrait, painted by T. Phillips and engraved by J. Lewis, is rather commonly met with.

He wrote: 1. 'Considerations on the Efficacy of Electricity in removing Female Obstructions,' London, 1779, 8vo; 4th edition 1798 (translated into German). 2. 'A Letter on Medical Electricity,' published in George Adams's 'Essay on Electricity,' London, 1798, 4to (4th edition); also separately, 1792, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on the Medical Applications of Electricity,' 1802, 8vo (translated into German, Italian, and Russian). 4. 'Pharmacopœia Chirurgica in usum nosocomii Londinensis S. Thomæ,' London, 1803. 12mo. 5. 'A Letter occasioned by the many failures of the Cow-pox,' addressed to W. R. Rogers. Published in the latter writer's 'Examination of Evidence relative to Cow-pox delivered to the Committee of the House of Commons by two of the Surgeons of St. Thomas's Hospital,' 2nd edition, 1805. 6. 'Serious Reasons for objecting to the Practice of Vaccination. In answer to the Report of the Jennerian Society,' 1806, 8vo. 7. 'Copy of an Answer to the Queries of the London College of Surgeons and of a Letter to the College of Physicians respecting the Cow-pox,' 1807, 8vo. The last two were reprinted by Penelope Birch, with the title 'An Appeal to the Public on the Hazard and Peril of Vaccination, otherwise Cow-pox,' 1817, 8vo. 8. 'The Fatal Effects of Cow-pox Protection,' 1808, 12mo (anonymous, but ascribed to Birch in the 'Dict. of Living Authors,' 1816). 9. 'A Report of the True State of the Experiment of Cow-pox,' 1810 (on the same authority).

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816); Callisen's Medicinisches Schriftsteller-Lexikon (Copenhagen, 1830–45), i. 264, and Appendix; Archives of St. Thomas's Hospital; Birch's Works.]

J. F. P.

BIRCH, JONATHAN (1783–1847), translator of 'Faust,' was born in Holborn, London, on 4 July 1783. When a lad he had a strong desire to become a sculptor, but in October 1798 he was apprenticed to an uncle in the city. In 1803 he entered the house of John Argelander, a timber-merchant at Memel, where he remained until Argelander's death, in 1812, much of his time being employed in travelling in Russia, Sweden, and Denmark. In 1807 the three eldest sons of Frederick William III of Prussia took refuge with Argelander for eighteen months, and became warmly attached to Birch, in whose company they took delight.

In 1812 Birch returned to England and turned to literary pursuits. In 1823 he married Miss Esther Brooke, of Lancaster, who bore him five children, of whom only two survived, a boy and a girl. His son, Charles Bell Birch, A.R.A., became a sculptor.

After many minor essays in literature he published 'Fifty-one Original Fables, with Morals and Ethical Index. Embellished with eighty-five original designs by Robert Cruickshank; also a translation of Plutarch's "Banquet of the Seven Sages," revised for this work,' London, 1833, 8vo. The preface is signed 'Job Crithannah,' an anagram of the author's name. The Crown Prince of Prussia accepted a copy, and renewed the friendship formed at Memel. Birch next produced 'Divine Emblems; embellished with etchings on copper [by Robert Cruickshank], after the fashion of Master Francis Quarles. Designed and written by Johann Albricht, A.M.' (another anagram of Jonathan Birch), London, 1838, 8vo; Dublin, 1839, 8vo. On sending the crown prince a copy he received in return a gold medal, of which only thirty were struck, and given by the prince to his particular friends. He now undertook a complete translation of Goethe's 'Faust,' being the first to attempt the two parts. The first was published in 1839, and dedicated to the crown prince, who, on coming to the throne in 1840 as Frederick William IV, sent him the 'great gold medal of homage.' In 1841 Birch was elected 'foreign honorary member of the

Literary Society of Berlin,' the only other Englishman thus honoured being Thomas Carlyle. The second part of 'Faust' was published in 1843, and dedicated to the King of Prussia. Birch also translated, from the German of Bishop Eylert, two works upon Frederick William III. In 1846 the King of Prussia offered him a choice of apartments in three of his palaces. He chose Bellevue, near Berlin, mainly for the sake of his son's artistic studies. At the end of 1846 he settled in Prussia, and completed his last work, a translation of the 'Nibelungen Lied,' Berlin, 1848, 8vo. He was greatly aided by Professor Carl Lachmann, whose text he mainly followed, and by the brothers Grimm. While his work was still in the press he was taken ill, and died at Bellevue on 8 Sept. 1847.

[Private information.] T. C.

BIRCH, PETER, D.D. (1652?–1710), divine, was son of Thomas Birch of the ancient family of that name settled at Birch in Lancashire. He was educated in presbyterian principles. In 1670 he and his brother Andrew went to Oxford, where they lived as sojourners in the house of an apothecary, became students in the public library, and had a tutor to instruct them in philosophical learning, 'but yet did not wear gowns.' After a time Peter left Oxford and entered the university of Cambridge, though no entry of his matriculation can be discovered. Subsequently he returned to Oxford, and, having declared his conformity to the established church, Dr. John Fell procured certain letters from the chancellor of the university in his behalf. These were read in the convocation held on 6 May 1672, with a request that Birch might be allowed to take the degree of B.A. after he had performed his exercise and to compute his time from his matriculation at Cambridge. On the 12th of the same month he was matriculated as a member of Christ Church, and being soon after admitted B.A. (1673–4) he was made one of the chaplains or petty canons of that house by Dr. Fell. He graduated M.A. in 1674, B.D. in 1683, and D.D. in 1688. For a time he was curate of St. Thomas's parish, Oxford, then rector of St. Ebbe's church and a lecturer at Carfax, and subsequently, being recommended to the service of James, duke of Ormond, he was appointed by that nobleman one of his chaplains. He became chaplain to the House of Commons and a prebendary of Westminster in 1689. King William III, just before one of his visits to Holland, gave the rectory of St. James's, Westminster, to Dr. Thomas Tenison, and after the advancement of that divine to the see of Lincoln, the Bishop of London, pretending that he had a title to the rectory, conferred it on Dr. Birch, 11 July 1692. The queen, being satisfied that the presentation belonged to the crown, granted the living to Dr. William Wake. These conflicting claims led to litigation between Birch and Wake in the court of king's bench, and eventually the House of Lords decided the case on appeal, 12 Jan. 1694–5, in favour of the latter. Shortly afterwards, on 19 March 1694–5, Birch was presented by the dean and chapter of Westminster to the vicarage of St. Bride's, Fleet Street. Abel Boyer, referring to the dispute about the rectory, states what was probably the real reason of Birch being ousted from it. He says Birch 'was a great stickler for the High-church party; and 'tis remarkable, that in King William's reign, and on the Prince's birthday, he preach'd a sermon in St. James's Church, of which he was then rector, on this text, "Sufficient to each day is the evil thereof;" which having given great offence to the court, he was removed from that church, and afterwards chosen vicar of St. Bride's' (*History of Queen Anne*, 1711, 421). In September 1697 'Dr. Birch was married to the lady Millington, a widdow, worth 20,000*l.*' (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, iv. 284). He died on 2 July 1710. His will, dated on 27 June in that year, is printed in the Rev. John Booker's 'History of the Ancient Chapel of Birch.' By his wife Sybil, youngest daughter and coheir of Humphrey Wyrley of Hampstead in Staffordshire, he had issue two sons, Humphrey Birch and John Wyrley Birch.

He published: 1. 'A Sermon before the House of Commons, 5 Nov.,' London, 1689, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon preached before the honourable House of Commons at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 30 Jan. 1694,' London, 1694, 4to. Some of the members took offence at some passages in this discourse, which elicited two replies, entitled respectively 'A Birchen Rod for Dr. Birch; or, some Animadversions upon his Sermon. . . . In a Letter to Sir T[homas] D[yke] and Mr. H[ungerford],' London, 1694, 4to, and 'A New-Year's Gift for Dr. Birch; or, a Mirror discovering the different opinions of some Doctors in relation to the present Government,' London, 1696, 4to. 3. 'A Funeral Sermon preach'd on the decease of Grace Lady Gethin, wife of Sir Richard Gethin, Baronet, on the 28 day of March 1700, at Westminster-Abby. And for perpetuating her memory a sermon is to be preach'd in Westminster-Abby, yearly, on Ash Wednesday for ever,' London, 1700, 4to. Reprinted in 'Reliquiæ Gethinianæ.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 659; Wood's Fasti, ii. 334, 344, 387, 404; Compleat History of Europe for 1710, Remarkables, p. 34; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana (1700–15), 209; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, ii. 45, 520, iii. 426, 451, iv. 284, v. 251, 298, 627; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, i. 161, 358; Atterbury's Epistolary Correspondence, i. 211; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 317, 661, 922; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 658; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 362; Booker's Hist. of the Ancient Chapel of Birch (Chetham Soc.), 100–104.] T. C.

BIRCH, Sir RICHARD JAMES HOLWELL (1803–1875), general, came of a well-known Anglo-Indian family, and was the son of Richard Comyns Birch, of the Bengal civil service, and afterwards of Writtle, Essex, who was a grandson of John Zephaniah Holwell, of the Bengal civil service, author of the famous account of his sufferings in the Black Hole of Calcutta. Birch was born in 1803, and received a commission as an ensign in the Bengal infantry in 1821. His numerous circle of relations in India insured his rapid promotion and almost continuous service on the staff, and after acting as deputy-judge advocate-general at Meerut, and as assistant secretary in the military department at Calcutta, he was appointed judge-advocate-general to the forces in Bengal in 1841. In the same capacity he accompanied the army in the first Sikh war (1845–6), was mentioned in despatches, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel for his services. In the second Sikh war (1849) he was appointed to the temporary command of a brigade after the battle of Chillianwallah. He distinguished himself at the battle of Goojerat, and was made a C.B. in 1849, and continued to serve as brigadier-general in Sir Colin Campbell's campaign in the Kohat pass in 1850. He then reverted to his appointment at headquarters, and in 1852 received the still more important post of secretary to the Indian government in the military department. He was promoted colonel in 1854, major-general in 1858, and still held the secretaryship when the Indian mutiny broke out in 1857. His services at this time were most valuable, though he never left Calcutta, for his thorough knowledge of the routine duties of his office and his long official experience enabled him to give valuable advice to Lord Canning, the governor-general, and to Sir Colin Campbell when he arrived to take up the command in chief. These services were recognised by his being made a K.C.B. in 1860, and in 1861 he left India. In the following year he was promoted lieutenant-general and retired on full pay, and on 25 Feb. 1875 he died at Venice, aged 72.

[Hart's Army List; Times, 10 March 1875; East India Register and Army List.] H. M. S.

BIRCH, SAMUEL (1757–1841), dramatist and pastrycook, was born in London 8 Nov. 1757. He was the son of Lucas Birch, who carried on the business of a pastrycook and confectioner at 15 Cornhill. This shop, though the upper portion of the house had been rebuilt, still (1908) retains its old-fashioned front, and is probably the oldest shop of the kind in the city. The business was established in the reign of George I by a Mr. Horton, the immediate predecessor of Lucas Birch. Samuel was educated at a private school kept by Mr. Crawford at Newington Butts, and upon leaving school was apprenticed to his father. Early in life, in 1778, he married the daughter of Dr. John Fordyce, by whom he had a family of thirteen children. He was elected one of the common council on 21 Dec. 1781, and in 1789 became deputy of the Cornhill ward. In May 1807 he was elected alderman of the Candlewick ward in the place of Alderman Hankey. When young he devoted much of his leisure time to the cultivation of his mental powers and the improvement of his literary taste; he was a frequent attendant of a debating society which met in one of the large rooms formerly belonging to the King's Arms Tavern, Cornhill, and there, in the winter of 1778, he made his first essay in public speaking. In politics he was a strenuous supporter of Pitt's administration, though he vigorously opposed the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. He became a frequent speaker at the common council meetings. When he first proposed the formation of volunteer regiments at the outbreak of the French revolution, not a single common councilman supported him. Subsequently, when the measure was adopted, he became the lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 1st regiment of Loyal London volunteers. The speech which he delivered in the Guildhall on 5 March 1805 against the Roman catholic petition was severely criticised in an article entitled 'Deputy Birch and others on the Catholic Claims,' which appeared in the 'Edinburgh Review' (x. 124–36). It was, however, highly commended by the king, and the freedom of the city of Dublin was twice voted him at the midsummer quarter assembly of the corporation of that city on 19 July 1805 and 18 July 1806, for his advocacy of the protestant ascendency in Ireland. In 1811 he was appointed one of the sheriffs of London, and on 9 Nov. 1814 Birch entered on his duties as lord mayor. Tory though he was, he opposed the Corn Bill of 1815, and presided at a meeting of the livery in common hall on 23 Feb. 1815, when he made a

vigorous attack upon the intended prohibition of the free importation of foreign corn. The course he took on this occasion is commemorated by a medal struck in his honour, on the obverse side of which is the bust of the lord mayor, and on the reverse a representation of a wheatsheaf, with the legend, 'Free Importation, Peace and Plenty.' During his mayoralty the marble statue of George III by Chantrey, the inscription on which was written by Birch, was placed in the council chamber of Guildhall. Almost his last act as lord mayor was to lay the foundation-stone of the London Institution in Finsbury Circus (then called the Amphitheatre, Moorfields) on 4 Nov. 1815. In 1836 Birch, who had for many years carried on his father's old business in Cornhill, disposed of it to Messrs. Ring & Brymer, the present proprietors. He retired from the court of aldermen Dec. 1839, and died at his house, 107 Guildford Street, London, on 10 Dec. 1841, aged 84. Birch was a man of considerable literary attainments, and wrote a number of poems and musical dramas, of which the 'Adopted Child' was by far the most successful. His plays were frequently produced at Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and Haymarket theatres. His varied activity was the subject of a clever skit, in which a French visitor to London meeting with 'Birch the pastrycook' in such different capacities as Guildhall-orator, militia-colonel, poet, &c., returned to France, believing him to be the emperor of London! His portrait, presented by his granddaughter in 1877, hangs in the Guildhall library.

He published the following works: 1. 'The Abbey of Ambresbury,' in two parts, 1788–9, 4to (a poem). 2. 'Consilia, or Thoughts on several Subjects,' 1785, 12mo. 3. 'The Adopted Child,' 1795, 8vo (a musical drama, first produced at Drury Lane 1 May 1795; music by Thomas Attwood). 4. 'The Smugglers,' 1796, 8vo (a musical drama, first produced at Drury Lane 13 April 1796; music by Thomas Attwood [q.v.]). 5. 'Speech in the Common Council against the Roman Catholic Petition,' 8vo, 1805. 6. 'Speech in the Common Council on the Admission of Papists to hold Commissions in the Army,' March 1807. He also wrote the following dramatic pieces, which were never published: 7. 'The Manners,' 1793 (a musical entertainment, first produced at the opera house in the Haymarket 10 May 1793). 8. 'The Packet Boat, or a Peep behind the Veil,' 1794 (a masque, first produced at Covent Garden 13 May 1794; music by Thomas Attwood). 9. 'Fast Asleep,' 1797 (a musical entertainment, produced at Drury Lane 28 Oct. 1795, and never acted again). 10. 'Albert and Adelaide, or the Victim of Romance,' 1798 (a romance first produced at Covent Garden 11 Dec. 1798).

[Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 41–3; Chambers's Book of Days, 1869, p. 64; Thornbury's Old and New London, 1st ed. i. 412–3, ii. 172; Era, 15 Jan. 1881, p. 7; Annual Register, 1841, appendix, p. 238.] G. F. R. B.

BIRCH, THOMAS, D.D. (1705–1766), historian and biographer, was born of quaker parents in St. George's Court, Clerkenwell, on 23 Nov. 1705. His father, Joseph Birch, was a coffee-mill maker. The son received the rudiments of a good education, and when he left school spent his spare time in study. He was baptised, 15 Dec. 1730, at St. James's, Clerkenwell, having been bred as a quaker (*Register of St. James's*, Harleian Soc. ii. 191). He is believed to have assisted a clergyman called Cox in his parochial duty, and he is known to have married, in the summer of 1728, Cox's daughter Hannah. His wife's strength had been undermined by a decline, but her death was caused by a puerperal fever between 31 July and 3 Aug. 1729. A copy of verses which the widowed husband wrote on her coffin on the latter day is printed in the 'Miscellaneous Works of Mrs. Rowe,' ii. 133–7, and in the 'Biographica Britannica.' Birch was ordained deacon in the church of England on 17 Jan. 1730, and priest on 21 Dec. 1731. Being a diligent student of English history and a firm supporter of the whig doctrines in church and state, he basked in the patronage of the Hardwicke family, and passed from one ecclesiastical preferment to another. The small rectory of Ulting in Essex was conferred upon him 20 May 1732, and the sinecure rectory of Llandewi-Velfrey in Pembroke in May 1743. In January 1744 he was nominated to the rectory of Siddington, near Cirencester, but he probably never took possession of its emoluments, as on 24 Feb. in the same year he was instituted to the rectory of St. Michael, Wood Street, London. Two years later he became the rector of St. Margaret Pattens, London, and on 25 Feb. 1761 he was appointed to the rectory of Depden in Suffolk. The last two livings he retained until his death. Birch never received the benefit of a university education, but in 1753 he was created D.D. of the Marischal College, Aberdeen, and of Lambeth. He was elected F.R.S. 20 Feb. 1735, and F.S.A. 11 Dec. 1735. From 1752 to 1765 he discharged the duties of secretary to the Royal Society. Whilst riding in the Hampstead Road he fell from his horse, it is believed in an apoplectic fit, and died on 9 Jan. 1766. He was buried in the chancel of the church of St. Margaret Pattens.

Horace Walpole, in a letter to his antiquarian friend Cole, makes merry over the insertion of a life of Dr. Birch in the edition of the 'Biographica Britannica' which was edited by Kippis, and styles the doctor 'a worthy good-natured soul, full of industry and activity, and running about like a young setting-dog in quest of anything new or old, and with no parts, taste, or judgment.' In another letter the newswriter of Strawberry Hill asks the question, 'Who would give a rush for Dr. Birch's correspondence?' Walpole's censure, though exaggerated, rests on a basis of truth, but the fact remains that, in spite of their wearisome minuteness of detail and their dulness of style, the works of Dr. Birch are indispensable to the literary or historical student. His principal books were: 1. 'Life of the Right Honourable Robert Boyle,' 1744. 2. 'An Inquiry into the Share which King Charles I had in the Transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, afterwards Marquis of Worcester, for bringing over a body of Irish Rebels to assist that King,' 1747 and 1756, an anonymous treatise written in reply to Carte's account of the same transaction, and answered by Mr. John Boswell of Taunton, in 'The Case of the Royal Martyr considered with candour, 1758.' 3. Lives and characters written to accompany 'Heads of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain, engraven by Houbraken and Vertue,' 1747–52, and reprinted in 1756 and 1813. 4. 'Historical View of Negotiations between the Courts of England, France, and Brussels, 1592–1617,' 1749. 5. 'Life of Archbishop Tillotson,' 1752 and 1753, a whig memoir which provoked a thrice-issued pamphlet from the opposite camp of 'Remarks upon the Life of Dr. John Tillotson, compiled by Thomas Birch.' 6. 'Memoirs of reign of Queen Elizabeth from 1581 till her death [chiefly from the papers of Anthony Bacon],' 1754, 2 vols. 7. 'History of Royal Society of London,' 1756–7, 4 vols. 8. 'A Collection of Yearly Bills of Mortality from 1657 to 1758,' 1759, an anonymous publication. 9. 'Life of Henry, Prince of Wales,' 1760. 10. 'Letters between Colonel Robert Hammond and the Committee at Derby House relating to Charles I while confined in Carisbrooke Castle,' 1764, also anonymous. 11. 'Account of Life of John Ward, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric in Gresham College,' which was published in 1766, after its author's death. These works, important and numerous as they are, by no means exhausted Dr. Birch's contributions to literature. He assisted, in common with the other members of the literary circle which was formed around the Hardwicke family, in composing the 'Athenian Letters . . . of an agent of the King of Persia residing at Athens during the Peloponnesian War;' he edited the 'State Papers of John Thurloe' in seven folio volumes, and corrected Murdin's 'State Papers of Queen Elizabeth,' 1759. When Dr. Maty was carrying on the 'Journal Britannique,' he obtained the aid of Dr. Birch, and when Cave was editing the 'Gentleman's Magazine' he sought the assistance of Birch both in the general articles and in the parliamentary debates. Most of the English lives in the 'General Dictionary, Historical and Critical,' which appeared in ten folio volumes (1734–41), were written by him, and his communications in the 'Philosophical Transactions' were numerous and valuable. His biographies were held in such high estimation that his memoirs of Chillingworth, Mrs. Cockburn, Cudworth, Du Fresnoy, Greaves, Rev. James Hervey, Milton, and Raleigh were prefixed to editions of their works, which appeared between 1742 and 1753, and his critical aid was sought for the superintendence of an edition of the works and letters of Bacon and of Spenser's 'Fairy Queen.' He bequeathed his books and manuscripts to the British Museum, together with a sum of about 500*l.* for increasing the stipend of the three assistant librarians. The manuscripts are numbered 4101 to 4478 in the 'Additional MSS.,' and are described in the catalogue of the Rev. Samuel Ayscough (1782). They relate chiefly to English history and biography. Among them were a series of letters transcribed from the originals at his expense and in course of arrangement for publication at his death. These were published in 1849 in four volumes, under the title of 'The Court and Times of James the First' and 'The Court and Times of Charles the First.' Numerous letters between Dr. Birch and the principal men of his age are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' and 'Literary Illustrations,' the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' iii. 398–416, and in Boswell's 'Johnson.' Dr. Johnson acknowledged that Dr. Birch 'had more anecdotes than any man,' and is reported to have said that 'Tom Birch is as brisk as a bee in conversation, but no sooner does he take a pen in his hand than it becomes a torpedo to him and numbs all his faculties.' The justice of this condemnation of his writings is apparent to every one who consults them. The high estimation of his good qualities which was held by the tory and high-church Johnson in social life is confirmed by those who agreed with the political and religious opinions of Dr. Birch.

[Kippis's Biog. Brit.; Boswell's Johnson (ed. 1848), pp. 48, 351; Ayscough's Catalogue, pp.

v–vi; Weld's Roy. Soc. ii. 561; Thomson's Roy. Soc. p. 14, and App. p. xl; Edwards's Brit. Mus. ii. 415; Walpole's Letters, i. 384, vii. 326; viii. 260; Pink's Clerkenwell, 269–71; Morant's Essex, ii. 565; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 585–637, ii. 507, iii. 258, v. 40–3, 53, 282–90; Lit. Illust. iv. 241; Gent. Mag. 1766, pp. 43, 47.] W. P. C.

BIRCH, THOMAS LEDLIE (*d.* 1808), Irish presbyterian minister, was ordained minister of Saintfield, co. Down, on 21 May 1776. In 1794 he preached a sermon before the synod of Ulster, in which he specified 1848 as the date of the fall of the papacy. He was much opposed to the doctrines and ways of the seceders, and in 1796 published a pamphlet in which he tells how, by taking the bull by the horns, he kept them out of Saintfield. In 1798 he was mixed up with the insurrection, and, having been tried by court martial at Lisburn on 18 and 20 June, was permitted to emigrate to America, where he died on 12 April 1808. He published: 1. 'The Obligation upon Christians, and especially Ministers, to be Exemplary in their Lives; particularly at this important period when the prophecies are seemingly about to be fulfilled, &c., Belfast, 1794 (synodical sermon, Matt. v. 16). 2. 'Physicians languishing under Disease. An Address to the Seceding or Associate Synod of Ireland upon certain tenets and practices,' &c., Belfast, 1796.

[Belfast News-Letter, June 1798; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 2nd series, 1880.] A. G.

BIRCH, WILLIAM (1755–1834), enamel painter and engraver, was born in Warwick on 9 April 1755, and practised in London. In 1781 and the following year he exhibited enamels at the Royal Academy, and in 1785 received a medal from the Society of Arts for the excellence of his work in this kind. His one published work, 'Délices de la Grande Bretagne,' contains views of some of the principal seats and chief places of interest in England. There is one charming etching by Birch, 'The Porcupine Inn Yard, Rushmore Hill, etched upon the spot.' This little work is quiet, natural, balanced, and thoroughly picturesque. Unhappily we have not much more of this quality. In 1794 he went to America. He settled in Philadelphia, and painted a portrait of Washington. On the title of his work above referred to he describes himself as 'enamel painter, Hampstead Heath.' He died at Philadelphia, 7 Aug. 1834. His manuscript journal is in the possession of Mr. Charles H. Hart of Philadelphia.

[Birch's Délices de la Grande Bretagne, 1791; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] E. R.

BIRCHENSHA, JOHN (*fl.* 1664–1672), musician, was probably a member of the Burchinshaw, Burchinsha, Byrchinshaw, or Byrchinsha family, the senior branch of which were settled at Llansannan in Denbighshire, and the junior branch (in which the name John was of frequent occurrence) at Ryw, Dymeirchion, Flintshire, in the first half of the seventeenth century. Very little is known concerning him. In his early life he resided at Dublin in the family of the Earl of Kildare, but he left Ireland at the time of the rebellion, and after the Restoration lived in London, where he taught the viol. Hawkins adds that he was remarkable for his 'genteel behaviour and person.' In 1664 he published a translation of the 'Templum Musicum' of Johannes Henricus Alstedius, on the title-page of which work he designated himself as 'Philomath.' He occupied himself largely with the study of the mathematical basis of music, his theories as to which seem to have attracted some attention at that time. Birchensha's notion, according to a letter from John Baynard to Dr. Holder, dated 20 March 1693-4 (*Sloane MS.* 1388, f. 167 *a*), was 'That all musical whole-notes are equall; and no difference of half-notes from one another, and that the diversitie of keyes is no more than the musical pitch higher or lower, or will pass for that without any great inconvenience.' A manuscript volume of fragmentary calculations, made in all probability largely by Birchensha in 1665–6, is preserved in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 4388), where may also be seen a copy of the prospectus, or 'Animadversion' as he called it, which he issued in 1672 requesting subscriptions to the amount of 500*l.* in order to enable him to publish the results of his investigations under the title of 'Syntagma Musicæ.' This work was to be published before 24 March 1674, and in it Birchensha promised that he would teach how to make 'airy tunes of all sorts' by rule, and how to compose in two parts 'exquisitely and with all the elegancies of music' within two months. The book was apparently never published, as no copies of it are known to exist. Birchensha's proposals are alluded to in a play of Shadwell's (quoted in HAWKINS's *Hist. of Music* (1853), ii. 725), where it is said that he claimed to be able to 'teach men to compose that are deaf, dumb, and blind.' This seems to allude to some intended work, the manuscript title-page for which (in the British Museum manuscript quoted above) runs as follows: 'Surdus Melopæus, or the Deafe Composer of Tunes to 4 voices, Cantus, Altus, Tenor, Bassus. By helpe whereof a deafe man may easily compose good melo-

dies. Gathered by observation.' In 1672 Birchensha published Thomas Salmon's 'Essay to the Advancement of Musick,' for which he wrote a preface. He also printed a single sheet of 'Rules for Composing in Parts.' Of his music almost the only specimens extant are preserved in the Music School Collection, Oxford, where are some vocal pieces by him for treble and bass, with lute accompaniment, and twelve manuscript voluntaries in the Christ Church collection. John Evelyn in 1667 (Aug. 3) heard Birchensha play. He mentions him as 'that rare artist who invented a mathematical way of composure very extraordinary, true as to the exact rules of art, but without much harmonie' (*Diary*, ed. Bray, p. 297). The date of his death is unknown, but one John Birchenshaw, who may possibly have been the subject of this notice, was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey 14 May 1681.

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music (1853), ii. 716, 725; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 472; Heraldic Visitations of Wales (ed. Meyrick, 1846), 300, 347; Add. MSS. 4388, 4910; Cat. Music School Collection; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; information from the Rev. J. H. Mee.]

W. B. S.

BIRCHINGTON, STEPHEN (*fl.* 1382), historical writer, probably derived his name from a village in the isle of Thanet. He became a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, in 1382, though it is said that he was closely connected with that house before. For some time he held the offices of treasurer and warden of the manors of the monastery. The year of his death is not recorded. He wrote 'Vitæ Archiepiscoporum Cant.,' edited by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra,' and, according to his editor's belief, another and longer book on the 'Lives of the Archbishops,' which has not been preserved. In the same codex with the manuscript of the 'Vitæ' Wharton found three other histories, viz. 'De Regibus Anglorum,' 'De Pontificibus Romanis,' and 'De Imperatoribus Romanis,' which he also assigns to Birchington.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pref. i.] W. H.

BIRCHLEY, WILLIAM. [See Austin, John.]

BIRCKBEK, SIMON (1584–1656), divine, was born at Hornby in Westmoreland. At the age of sixteen he became a student of Queen's College, Oxford, where he was 'successively a poor serving child, tabarder, or poor child, and at length fellow, being then master of arts.' He proceeded B.A. in 1604, and B.D. in 1616. Entering holy orders about 1607, he became noted as a preacher and disputant, as well as for his extensive knowledge of the fathers and schoolmen. In 1616 he was admitted to the reading of the sentences, and the year after was made vicar of the church of Gilling in Yorkshire, and also of the chapel of Forcet, near Richmond, in the same county. He received these preferments 'by the favour of his kinsman, Humphrey Wharton.' During the troubles of the civil war he 'submitted to the men in power,' and therefore 'kept his benefice without fear of sequestration.' His most important work is entitled 'The Protestant's Evidence, showing that for 1,500 years after Christ divers Guides of God's Church have in sundry Points of Religion taught as the Church of England now doth,' London, 1635. The book is thrown into the form of a dialogue between a papist and a protestant, and was valued by Selden. A friend having forwarded to Birckbek a copy of his book covered with marginal glosses, which the annotator entitled 'An Antidote necessary for the reader thereof,' an elaborate 'Answer to the Antidotist' was appended to a second edition of the 'Evidence' in 1657. The 1657 edition, with this appendix, was published again in 1849 in the supplement to Gibson's 'Preservative from Popery,' by the Reformation Society, the Rev. John Cumming being the editor. Birckbek also wrote a 'Treatise of the Last Four Things' (death, judgment, hell, and heaven), London, 1655. He died 14 Sept. 1656, and was buried in Forcet Chapel.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 421, and Fasti, i. 302, 366; B. M. Catalogue.] R. B.

BIRD, CHARLES SMITH (1795–1862), theological writer, has written his own biography. He traces his descent from John Bird [q. v.], the first protestant bishop of Chester and prior of the Carmelite monks in the reign of Henry VIII. The father of Charles Smith Bird was a West Indian merchant, who was taken prisoner in one of his voyages during the war of American independence. He was of a highly religious character, objecting, for instance, to his children reading Shakespeare. He died in 1814. Charles Smith was the last but one of six children, born in Union Street, Liverpool, 28 May 1795. After attending several private schools, he was articled to a firm of conveyancing solicitors at Liverpool in 1812. His leisure time was spent at the Athenæum reading-room in the study of theology. He returned to school at Dr. Davies's, of Macclesfield, in 1815, and thence went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he 'chose no companion unless there was

christianity in him.' He became a scholar of Trinity in 1818, was third wrangler in 1820, and elected a fellow of his college. He was then ordained and became curate of Burghfield, six miles from Reading. He took a house at Culverlands, near Burghfield, in 1823. He added to his income by taking pupils, a practice he continued for twenty years. One of them was Lord Macaulay. On 24 June of this year he was married to Margaret Wrangham, of Bowdon, Cheshire. He now frequently sent contributions to the 'Christian Observer,' edited by Mr. Cunningham. It was against the Irish educational measures that he wrote his 'Call to the Protestants of England,' now inserted among his poems. In 1839 Bird edited a monthly periodical called the 'Reading Church Guardian,' in the interests of protestant truth. The publication languished for a year and then died. In 1840 Bird became a sort of Sunday curate to a Mr. Briscoe at Sulhamstead. Having given up his house at Burghfield, he was glad to accept the curacy of Fawley, some three miles from Henley-on-Thames. In 1843 he secured the vicarage of Gainsborough, to which was attached a prebendal stall of Lincoln. In this old-fashioned market town Bird passed many happy years. His course of life was regular and tranquil. Occasionally he lectured at the Gainsborough Literary and Mechanics' Institute on natural history, English literature, and other subjects of interest. In the summer of 1844 he went to Scotland, and in the next year preached before Cambridge university four sermons on the parable of the sower. About this time the proposal for the admission of Jews into parliament aroused Bird's indignation. His 'Call to Britain to remember the Fate of Jerusalem, one of his longer poems, may be read with interest. In 1849 the cholera ravaged Gainsborough. Bird assiduously and bravely administered to the wants of the sufferers. His conduct was marked by exemplary devotion to the wants of his parishioners, to his own great and abiding honour. In 1852 Bird suffered himself a severe illness. In 1859 he was appointed chancellor of the cathedral of Lincoln, and left Gainsborough. He died at the Chancery, aged 67, on 9 Nov. 1862. Friends at Gainsborough decorated the church with a painted window in his memory. He was buried in the country churchyard of Riseholme.

Bird was an ardent entomologist, and had managed to satisfy himself that insects were almost, if not entirely, destitute of feeling; yet he would not allow any to be killed by his children until he was convinced of their rarity. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1828. There is an excellent article of his in the 'Entomological Magazine' for August 1833, and the Liverpool feather-horned *Tinea*, or Lepidocera Birdella, was honoured by Curtis with his name. As a proof of his conscientiousness we read in his 'Diary' that when young he embezzled 6*d.*, and spent it in pegtops and lollipops. His modesty prevented him from forming many acquaintances. Among his friends were Sir Claudius S. Hunter, bart., of Mortimer, Berkshire, Rev. G. Hutton, rector of Gate-Burton, Alfred Ollivant, D.D., regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, and the Rev. J. Jones, of Repton.

Besides sermons he published: 1. 'For Ever, and other Devotional Poems,' 1833. 2. 'The Oxford Tract System considered with reference to the principle of Reserve in Preaching,' 1838. 3. 'Transubstantiation tried by Scripture and Reason, addressed to the Protestant inhabitants of Reading, in consequence of the attempts recently made to introduce Romanism amongst them,' 1839. 4. 'A Plea for the Reformed Church, or Observations on a plain and most important declaration of the Tractarians in the "British Critic" for July,' 1841. 5. 'The Baptismal Privileges, the Baptismal Vow, and the Means of Grace, as they are set forth in the Church Catechism, considered in six Lent Lectures preached at Sulhamstead, Berks,' 1841; 2nd ed. 1843. 6. 'A Defence of the Principles of the English Reformation from the Attacks of the Tractarians; or a Second Plea for the Reformed Church,' 1843. 7. 'The Parable of the Sower, four Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in May 1845.' 8. 'The Dangers attending an immediate Revival of Convocation detailed in a letter to the Rev. G. Hutton, rector of Gate-Burton,' 1852. 9. 'The Sacramental and Priestly System examined; or Strictures on Archdeacon Wilberforce's Works on the Incarnation and Eucharist,' 1854. 10. 'The Eve of the Crucifixion,' 1858.

[Gent. Mag. (1862), ii. 786; Brit. Mus. Catal.; Bird's Sketches, &c.] J. M.

BIRD, EDWARD (1772–1819), subject painter, was born at Wolverhampton, 12 April 1772, and educated himself. His father bound him apprentice to a maker of tea-trays in Birmingham. He is said to have embellished these articles with taste and skill, so that at the end of his apprenticeship he had very alluring offers from the 'trade.' Bird rejected all such offers, and went, without any definite prospect, to Bristol. He busied himself with painting, and there conducted a drawing school. In 1807 he sent some pictures to an exhibition at Bath, and

was fortunate in finding purchasers for them. 'The Interior of a Volunteer's Cottage' was the subject of one; some 'Clowns dancing in an Alehouse' that of another. In 1809 he sent to the Royal Academy a picture called 'Good News,' which at once made known his name, and established it. This was followed by other successful works—'Choristers rehearsing,' and the 'Will.' In 1812 he was made an associate of the Academy. Both in his early development and late departures, the history of Bird, as an artist, is curiously like that of Wilkie, and, although the genius of the latter was incomparably greater, Bird had yet talent enough to suggest to some interested people that he might be made to rival the too popular Scotchman. Of this little intrigue got up against Wilkie, in which Bird, it should be said, was innocent of playing a part, an interesting account is preserved in Haydon's 'Journals' (i. 142, 1st ed. 1853). After his election to the honours of the Academy, and under some delusion as to the quality of his genius, Bird turned his attention to religious and historical subjects. He painted successively the 'Surrender of Calais,' the 'Death of Eli,' and the 'Field of Chevy Chase.' The last of these is esteemed his greatest work. It was bought by the Marquis of Stafford for three hundred guineas; the original sketch for the same was sold to Sir Walter Scott. That this was indeed a powerful picture can be best understood by those acquainted with the fact that it moved Allan Cunningham to tears. The Marquis of Stafford also bought the 'Death of Eli' for five hundred guineas. The British Institution awarded the painter its premium of three hundred guineas in respect of this picture. In 1815 he was elected a full member of the Royal Academy. In the following three years he exhibited the 'Crucifixion,' 'Christ led to be crucified, the 'Death of Sapphira, and the 'Burning of Bishops Ridley and Lattimer.' The 'Chevy Chase' procured for him the appointment of court painter to Queen Charlotte. His last historical work was the 'Embarcation of the French King.' For the completion of this painting many contemporary portraits were required, and, according to Cunningham's account, the painter's health was broken by the scant courtesy he received in his efforts to get them. The death of a son and daughter increased his trouble. His spirits forsook him, and he died. He was buried in the cloisters of Bristol Cathedral November 1819.

He was properly a *genre* painter, only occasionally and partially successful in other departments of art. Upon such paintings as the 'Good News,' the 'Country Auction,' the 'Gipsy Boy,' and others of this class, his reputation depends. 'He showed great skill in the conception of his higher class pictures, but he had not the power suited to their completion, and his colouring was crude and tasteless.'

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxix. pt. ii.; Life of B. R. Haydon, 1853; Cunningham's Lives of British Painters; Pilkington's Dictionary of Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School; Catalogue of Works of Ed. Bird exhibited the year after his death at Bristol; Brit. Mus. Gen. Cat. sub cap. 'Bird.'] E. R.

BIRD, FRANCIS (1667–1731), sculptor, was born in Piccadilly. He was sent when eleven years old to Brussels, and there studied (WALPOLE) under one Cozins, a sculptor who had been in England. From Flanders he found his way, on foot it is said, to Rome, and worked under Le Gros. At nineteen, 'scarce remembering his own language,' he came home, and studied under Gibbons and Cibber. Redgrave gives 1716 as the date of his return, which seems, however, to be a mistake. After another short journey to Rome, performed also on foot, he succeeded to Cibber's practice and set up for himself. The work which raised his reputation, and which alone maintains it now, was the statue of Dr. Busby for Westminster Abbey. Though not in itself superexcellent, it is yet a marvel of art if we compare it only with other works by the same hand. Bird secured the favour of Christopher Wren, and was largely employed upon the decoration of St. Paul's. He executed the group for the pediment of the west end, 'The Conversion of St. Paul,' of which Horace Walpole remarks: 'Any statuary was good enough for an ornament at that height, and a great statuary had been too good.' The same observation applies to the five figures of apostles which may be dimly descried upon the roof of either transept. For the statue of Queen Anne which confronts Ludgate Hill Bird received 1,130*l.* A public statue in London needs to be very bad to attract to its demerits any special attention. The fact, therefore, that our public took peculiar delight in mutilating this group may be attributed rather to the advantage of its position than to its undoubted meanness as a piece of art. It was removed in 1885, and is to be replaced. His monument of Sir Clowdisley Shovell in Westminster Abbey is one of the worst works in the world. It was to this that Pope applied the epithet 'the bathos of sculpture.' His work, Nagler says, is barbarous in style and devoid of any charm. He was, however, for a long period at the head of his profession

in England, and produced a vast number of statues. Many of these may be seen by the curious in Westminster Abbey. He died in 1731.

[Gent. Mag. vol. i.; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ii. 636; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the Eng. School; Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon.] E. R.

BIRD, GOLDING (1814–1854), physician, was born on 9 Dec. 1814 at Downham, Norfolk. He was educated at a private school, where he occupied himself out of school hours with the study of chemistry and botany, and even undertook to give lectures on those subjects to his schoolfellows. These proceedings, however, met with the disapproval of his schoolmaster, and led to his being taken away from the school. In December 1829 he was apprenticed to William Pretty, an apothecary, of Burton Crescent, London, and remained his pupil till October 1833. In 1832 he entered as a student at Guy's Hospital, where his industry and scientific knowledge attracted the notice of his teachers, especially of Dr. Addison and Sir Astley Cooper, the latter of whom availed himself of his pupil's assistance in the chemical section of his work on diseases of the breast. He was also occupied in giving private tuition to some of his fellow-students. When barely twenty-one he went up for examination at Apothecaries' Hall; but the court of examiners, in consideration of the reputation he had already attained, declined to examine him, and gave him at once the license to practise, with the 'honours of the court,' on 21 Jan. 1836.

Bird started in general practice in London, but, not meeting with much encouragement, resolved to begin anew as a physician. He accordingly took the degree of M.D. at St. Andrews on 24 April 1838, as was then possible without residence, and on 18 April 1840 that of M.A. He became licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 30 Sept. 1840, and was elected a fellow on 9 July 1845. In 1836 he was appointed lecturer on natural philosophy at Guy's Hospital, and in this capacity delivered the lectures which were the basis of his book on that subject. He afterwards lectured also on medical botany and on urinary pathology. His course on the latter subject appeared in the 'London Medical Gazette' in 1843 as a series of papers, which were twice translated into German, and were ultimately incorporated in the author's well-known work on urinary deposits. About the same time he became physician to the Finsbury Dispensary. After seven years' hard work he was in 1843 elected assistant physician to Guy's, and joint lecturer on materia medica in the medical school. In 1847 he was chosen for the triennial appointment of lecturer on materia medica at the College of Physicians, and gave some important lectures on the therapeutical uses of electricity, and the influence of researches in organic chemistry on therapeutics. While thus occupied in medical practice and teaching, Bird was keenly interested in the natural sciences, and published one or two short papers on natural history subjects. He belonged to the Linnean and Geological, and was a fellow of the Royal Society. He was also a corresponding member of several learned societies on the continent.

There can be little doubt that Bird did too much. His foible was perhaps ambition, which led him to overstrain his powers in the twofold effort to obtain a large practice, and also to make a name in science. An attack of rheumatism in early life had permanently damaged the heart; and the weakness thus induced, combined with overwork, caused a breakdown of his health in 1849. Two years later a still more serious warning compelled him to take rest. He resigned his appointments at Guy's Hospital on 4 Aug. 1853, and in June 1854 retired to Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 27 Oct. of the same year. He married in 1842, and left a widow with five children, one of whom, Mr. Cuthbert H. Golding Bird, is now (1885) a lecturer on physiology and assistant-surgeon at his father's hospital.

Bird was a remarkable instance of intellectual precocity. He was very successful in practice, and there are few instances of a London physician having earned as large an income as he did so early in life. But he was more especially known for his researches in scientific medicine, which, though not placing him in the first rank of investigators, still show considerable originality. He carried on the work of Prout in applying chemistry to medical practice, and in studying morbid conditions of the urine. Although some of the novelties on which he laid great stress, especially 'oxaluria,' have not turned out to be so important as he believed, the work on 'Urinary Deposits,' in its five editions from 1844 to 1857, had great influence on the development of medical chemistry in England. Bird's 'Elements of Natural Philosophy' was for many years a very popular text book, especially with medical students, for whom its attractive style, and its comparative freedom from mathematical reasonings, alike fitted it; although, indeed, the writer's want of rigorous mathematical training con-

stituted, from a scientific point of view, its weakness. It was strengthened on the mathematical side, and otherwise enlarged, by Mr. Charles Brooke, under whose editorship the fourth, fifth, and sixth editions appeared. Bird's shorter papers exhibit considerable originality and inventive capacity. One of them (*London Medical Gazette*, 11 Dec. 1840) contains the description of a flexible stethoscope, an invention revived of late years. In another (1839) he suggests a method of printing figures of natural objects by sunlight on paper impregnated with the salt ferridcyanide of potassium, which anticipates some of the modern photographic processes. In private life Bird was a man of amiable disposition and winning manners. His earnest piety led him to take a deep interest in the religious welfare of medical students, and hence to become one of the founders of the 'London Christian Medical Association.' He wrote: 1. 'Urinary Deposits, their Diagnosis, Pathology, and Therapeutical Indications,' 1st ed. 12mo, London, 1844; 5th ed., edited by Dr. E. L. Birkett, 1857. 2. 'The Elements of Natural Philosophy,' 1st ed. 12mo, London, 1839, edited by Charles Brooke; 4th ed. 1854, also 5th ed. 1860, 6th ed. 1867, American edition, Philadelphia, 1848 (from the 3rd ed. London). 3. 'Lectures on Electricity and Galvanism in their Physiological and Therapeutical Relations,' 12mo, London, 1849. 4. Papers in 'Guy's Hospital Reports,' viz. 'Remarks on Cystine,' ser. I. i. 486; 'The Chemical Nature of Mucous and Purulent Secretions,' ser. I. iii. 35; 'Report on Electricity as a Remedial Agent,' ser. I. vi. 84; 'Report on Diseases of Children treated in Guy's Hospital,' 1843–4, ser. II. iii. 108; and others. 5. 'Lectures on Oxaluria,' 'London Medical Gazette,' July 1842, xxx. 637; 6. 'The Influence of Researches in Organic Chemistry upon Therapeutics' (being lectures at Royal Coll. Physicians), 'London Medical Gazette,' 1848, vols. xli. and xlii. 7. 'The Medico-Chemical History of Milk,' 'London Medical Gazette,' March 1840 (and in Sir Astley Cooper's work on the 'Anatomy of the Breast,' 4to, 1840); besides very numerous lectures and papers in medical journals, some of which are incorporated in the separately published works.

[Biographical notice by his brother, Dr. Frederic Bird, reprinted from Association Medical Journal, 5 Jan. 1855; Balfour's Biographical Sketch, Edinburgh, 1855; Lancet, 11 Nov. 1854; Medical Times and Gazette, 11 Nov. 1854; manuscript communications from family.] J. F. P.

BIRD, JAMES (1788–1839), poetical writer and dramatist, was the son of Samuel Bird, a farmer of Earl's Stonham, Suffolk, where he was born on 10 Nov. 1788. After receiving a scanty education he was apprenticed to a miller, and at the same time began to study by himself literature and the drama. The fame of John Kemble, the actor, reached his native village, and as a youth he made a romantic journey to London to witness his performance, returning on foot and penniless. About 1814 he was in a position to hire two windmills at Yoxford, but after five years of ill success in his trade he abandoned it, and opened early in 1820 a stationer's shop in the same place, which maintained him until his death in 1839.

Before Bird was sixteen years old he had written poetry, and later he contributed some of his early poems to the 'Suffolk Chronicle,' whose editor, Thomas Harral, became his most intimate friend. In 1819 he published his first long poem, 'The Vale of Slaughden,' a story of the invasion of East Anglia by the Danes. First issued by subscription, its success induced a London publisher, three months after its appearance, to undertake an edition for the public. In 1820 Dr. Nathan Drake in his 'Winter Nights' (ii. 184–244) reviewed it at length, and claimed for Bird the same rank in literature as that attained by Robert Bloomfield. Bird's second venture was a mock-heroic poem entitled 'The White Hats' (1819), in which he humorously attacked the radical reformers. His subsequent narratives in verse were: 1. 'Machin, or the Discovery of Madeira, 1821. 2. 'Poetical Memoirs: the Exile, a tale in verse,' 1823, and second edition 1824; the first part of this volume is a spirited imitation of Byron's 'Don Juan.' 3. 'Dunwich, a Tale of the Splendid City, in four cantos,' 1828. 4. 'Framlingham, a Narrative of the Castle,' 1831. 5. 'The Emigrant's Tale and Miscellaneous Poems,' 1833 (cf. the review in *Gent. Mag.* ciii. pt. ii. p. 152, and Bird's good-humoured reply, p. 229). 6. 'Francis Abbott, the Recluse of Niagara [founded on Captain Alexander's 'Transatlantic Sketches,' ii. 147–55]: Metropolitan Sketches,' 1837. Bird also wrote two dramas, the one entitled 'Cosmo, Duke of Florence, a Tragedy,' published in 1822, and the other 'The Smuggler's Daughter, a Drama,' published in 1836. The first, it is stated, was performed several times at small London theatres, but the managers of the chief playhouses refused to examine it. The second was successfully produced at Sadler's Wells in October 1835. Bird edited 'A Short Account of Leiston Abbey' in 1823. Most of his verse indicates an intimate acquaintance with Dryden and Pope, and the influence of Byron and Campbell. But Bird has

an habitual command of forcible yet melodious language. Late in life he began with much success the study of Greek.

His portrait was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1829. He was the father of sixteen children, of whom a son George became a surgeon of London and married a daughter of the poetical writer Edwin Atherstone [q. v.] After Bird's death, his friend Thomas Harral, in 1840, published with a memoir selections from his poems.

[Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections, in Addit. MS. 19118 ff. 289 et seq.; Harral's Selections with Memoir; Gent. Mag., new series, ii. 550; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BIRD, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1558), bishop of Chester, is said by Wood to have been probably descended from the ancient Cheshire family of his name. He became a Carmelite friar, and appears to have studied in the houses of that order in both the universities of England. He proceeded B.D. at Oxford in 1510, and commenced D.D. there in 1513. Bishop Godwin states that he was D.D. at Cambridge, but this may be doubted. In 1516 he was, at a general chapter held at Lynn, elected the provincial of his order. He governed for the usual period of three years, when he was succeeded by Robert Lesbury, who held the office till 1522, when Dr. Bird was again elected thereto at a general chapter held at York. When the papal power began to decline in this country, he became a strenuous supporter of, and preacher for, the king's supremacy. His character was that of a temporiser, and he was engaged in state intrigues. He was one of the divines sent in 1531 to confer and argue with Thomas Bilney, the reformer, in prison; and in 1535 he, with Bishop Fox, the royal almoner, and Thomas Bedyl [q. v.], a clerk of the council, were sent by Henry VIII to his divorced queen, Katharine of Arragon, to endeavour to persuade her to forbear the name of queen, 'which nevertheless she would not do' (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, i. 61).

On 24 June 1537 he was consecrated at Lambeth suffragan to the bishop of Llandaff, with the title of bishop of Penrith. In the beginning of the year 1539 we find him and Wotton on an embassy in Germany; and Cromwell, writing to him in or about April, desired him to get 'the picture of the lady,' meaning Anne of Cleves, whom the king was induced to marry on seeing her portrait. In July of the same year he was elected bishop of Bangor. He was present at the convocation of 1540, and subscribed the decree in favour of the divorce from Anne of Cleves, though he had probably been to a great extent instrumental in bringing about her marriage. By letters patent, dated Walden, 4 Aug. 1541, he was translated to the newly created bishopric of Chester, being also then, or soon afterwards, invested with archidiaconal powers over the whole diocese. An account by him of the sale and appropriation of church ornaments, plate, and jewels within his diocese is preserved in the Public Record Office (*State Papers, Dom. Edward VI*, vol. iii. art. 4). On 16 March 1553-4, when Queen Mary had succeeded to the throne, he was deprived of his bishopric by a royal commission on account of his being married (STRYPE, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, iii. 99). At this time he owed the crown 1,087*l.* 18*s.* 0¾*d.* A 'Foxian MS.,' quoted by Strype, states that he at once repudiated his wife, whom he had, as he alleged, married against his will, and 'for bearing with the time;' and in fact he showed such signs of repentance, that soon afterwards Bonner, bishop of London, appointed him his suffragan, and on 6 Nov. 1554 presented him to the vicarage of Great Dunmow in Essex. The manuscript just cited says: 'This Dr. Byrd was well stricken in years, having but one eye; and though he, to flatter with the time, had renounced his wife, being made of a young Protestant an old Catholic; yet as Catholick as he was, such devotion he bare to his man's wife that he had them both dwelling with him in his own vicarage, she being both young, fair, and newly married, that either the voice of the parish lied or else he loved her more than enough.' He died in an obscure condition about the close of 1558, and was buried in Chester Cathedral according to Wood, but at Dunmow according to Le Neve. Bale, in his 'Exposition on the Revelations,' makes him one of the ten horns.

His works, none of which appear to have been printed, are: 1. 'De fide justificante.' 2. 'Contra missam papisticam ex doctoribus.' 3. 'Homeliæ eruditæ per annum.' 4. 'Lectures on St. Paul.' 5. 'Contra transubstantiationem.' 6. 'Epicedium in quendam Edmundum Berye obdormientem in Calisia.' 7. 'Conciones coram Henrico VIII contra papæ suprematum.'

[Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, ed. Richardson, 776; Bale's Scriptorum Brytannie Cat. (1559), 724; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 238, ii. 773; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 102; Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum, ii. 225; Strype's Eccl. Memorials, ii. 466, 486, iii. 99, 138, 139, 206; Strype's Grindal, 308; Strype's Cranmer, 61, 62, 63, 309, 362, App. 257; Bradford's Writings, ed. Townsend, ii. 1; Grindal's

Remains, introd. i.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ed. Hardy; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 190, 551; Calendars of State Papers; Machyn's Diary, 58, 78, 341; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 75, 126, 145.]
T. C.

BIRD, JOHN (1709–1776), mathematical instrument maker, was a native of the county of Durham, and by trade a cloth-weaver. Finding himself one day in a clockmaker's shop, he was struck with the irregularity of the divisions on a dial-plate, thought out a plan for improving them, and for some time engraved dial-plates for recreation. On the strength of a certain reputation thus gained he came to London about 1740, and was engaged by Sisson to cut the divisions on his instruments. Countenanced and instructed by Graham, he perfected his methods, and by 1745 was carrying on business independently. His well-known premises were situated in the Strand.

As the mechanical coadjutor of Bradley, he acquired European fame. An instrumental refit for the Royal Observatory was sanctioned towards the close of 1748. In February 1749 Bird received an order for a brass quadrant of 8-feet radius, which in June 1750 was ready for use. The construction of this instrument, by rendering possible the consummate accuracy of Bradley's observations, marked an epoch in practical astronomy. It was built with the utmost solidity, weighing about 8 cwt., and bore a double arc, one with ninety, the other with ninety-six divisions, accurately cut by Graham's method of 'continual bisections.' Its price of 300*l.* was compensated by sixty-two years of valuable service, and although replaced in 1812 (by which time it had become eccentric with use) by Troughton's circle, it is still reverently preserved at Greenwich. A half-size model was, by order of the commissioners of longitude, prepared by Bird in 1767, and deposited in the British Museum.

No sooner was the Greenwich quadrant completed than a duplicate was ordered for the observatory of St. Petersburg, another reached Cadiz, and a fourth was used by D'Agelet and Lalande at the École Militaire. With a similar instrument of 3-feet radius, Tobias Mayer made his lunar observations at Göttingen. Indeed, most of the chief continental observatories still possess a Bird's quadrant, valuable even now as affording a measure of the probable errors of earlier observations (MAEDLER, *Gesch. d. Himmelskunde*, i. 455). Of their necessarily imperfect kind, these instruments could scarcely be surpassed.

Bird further supplied Bradley, about 1750, with a new transit instrument, as well as with a 40-inch movable quadrant, and put a fresh set of divisions, in 1753, upon the great mural arc constructed by Graham for Halley. The extraordinary value attached to his work is evinced by the fact that a sum of 500*l.* was paid to him by the commissioners of longitude, on the conditions that he should during seven years instruct an apprentice in his methods, and deliver in writing, *upon oath*, a full and unreserved account of them. Such was the origin of the two treatises entitled respectively 'The Method of dividing Astronomical Instruments,' London, 1767, and 'The Method of constructing Mural Quadrants exemplified by a Description of the Brass Mural Quadrant in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich,' London, 1768, both published by order of the commissioners, and furnished each with a preface by the astronomer-royal (Maskelyne), setting forth the singular circumstances under which they had been composed. They were bound together, so as to form one work, were reissued in 1785, and supplemented by W. Ludlam's 'Introduction and Notes on Mr. Bird's Method of dividing Astronomical Instruments,' solemnly vouched for as accurate by Bird in June 1773, and published at the expense of Alexander Aubert [q. v.] in 1786.

The standard yards of 1758 and 1760, destroyed in the conflagration of the houses of parliament, 16 Oct. 1834, were both constructed by Bird (see BAILY, *Mem. R. A. Soc.* ix. 80–1). He observed the transit of Venus, 6 June 1761, at Greenwich with Bliss and Green, and the annular eclipse of 1 April 1765, using on both occasions reflectors made by himself (*Phil. Trans.* lii. 175–6, liv. 142). He died, 31 March 1776, aged 67.

[Ludlam's Preface to Introduction and Notes on Mr. Bird's Method; Bradley's Miscellaneous Works, passim; Poggendorff's Biog.-Lit. Handwörterbuch; MS. Addit. 5728; Gent. Mag. xlvi. 192; Bromley's Catalogue of Engraved Portraits, p. 398.]
A. M. C.

BIRD, RICHARD, D.D. (*d.* 1609), canon of Canterbury, matriculated at Cambridge as a sizar of Trinity College in February 1564-5, was elected a scholar of that house in 1568, and took the degree of B.D. in 1568-9. He was subsequently elected a fellow, and in 1572 he commenced M.A. It appears probable that in 1576 he was serving a cure at, or in the neighbourhood of, Saffron Walden in Essex, where a new sect of dissenters, calling themselves 'pure brethren,' had arisen. 'A sort of libertines they were,' who considered that they were not bound to the observance of the moral law of the ten commandments, which they held to be binding only upon Jews; and we are told that

'one Bird' wrote to Dr. Whitgift soliciting his advice as to the best mode of answering certain questions which the sectaries had propounded (STRYPE, *Annals of the Reformation*, ii. 451). Bird proceeded B.D. at Cambridge in 1580. Subsequently he travelled as tutor with William Cecil, eldest son of Sir Thomas Cecil, eldest son of Lord Burghley. In France Cecil embraced the Roman catholic faith, and this led to Bird being subjected to harsh treatment by Sir Edward Stafford, the English ambassador at Paris. Bird protested that he had been 'robbed of the sowle of that young gentleman by wicked and treacherous men' (*MS. Lansd.* 46, f. 18).

On 21 March 1588-9 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Cleveland, and on 29 Sept. 1590 he became a canon of Canterbury. He resigned his archdeaconry in or before April 1601, was created D.D. in 1608, and, dying in June 1609, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral on the 19th of that month.

He is the author of: 1. 'Latin verses on Whitaker's translation of Jewel against Harding,' 1578. 2. 'Appeal to Lord Burghley against the cruel treatment of Sir Edward Stafford, ambassador in France' (*MS. Lansd.* 46, art. 9). 3. 'A communication dialogue wise to be learned of the ignorant,' London, 1595, 8vo. This seems to have been commonly known as 'Bird's Catechism.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 102; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, i. 207, ii. 433, 451, iii. 189; Strype's Life of Whitgift, 75; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 521; MS. Baker, xxxiii. 282; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 1305; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. i. 58, iii. 148; Hasted's Kent, xii. 98.] T. C.

BIRD, ROBERT MERTTINS (1788–1853), a Bengal civil servant, arrived in India on 9 Nov. 1808, and, commencing his service as an assistant to the registrar of the court of Sadr Diwáni Adálat, the company's chief court of appeal at Calcutta, was subsequently employed in the provinces in various judicial posts, from which in 1829 he was transferred to the appointment of commissioner of revenue and circuit for the Gorakhpur division. In the discharge of his duties as a judicial officer Bird acquired a remarkable insight into the landed tenures of the country and the effect upon them of the laws then in force, which 'referred to a state of things wholly distinct from that which existed among the people' (*Fourth Report from the Select Committee on Indian Territories*, 1853—*Minutes of Evidence*, p. 29). Upon his appointment as a revenue commissioner, the soundness and clearness of his views and his remarkable administrative capacity speedily stamped him as the ablest revenue officer in Bengal; and when it was determined in 1833 to revise the settlement of the land revenue of the north-western provinces, the governor-general fixed upon Bird as the fittest man in the service to undertake that task. In the previous year he had been appointed a member of the board of revenue, then newly constituted at Allahabad. Retaining his seat as a member of the board, he took sole charge of the settlement operations, which he brought to a completion at the close of 1841. The result was recorded in a report which he laid before government early in the following year, and in which he explained that the work had not been confined to 'such an accurate ascertainment of the resources of the land as would insure to government its full share of the rents or produce;' but that it 'included the decision and demarcation of boundaries, the defining and recording the separate possession, rights, privileges, and liabilities of the members of those communities who hold their land in severalty; the framing a record of the several interests of those who hold their land in common; the providing a system of self-government for the communities; the rules framed with their own consent according to the principles of the constitution of the different tenures; the preparation of the record of the fields and of the rights of cultivators possessing rights; and the reform of the village accounts and completion of a plan of record by their own established accountants, and according to their own method, by reference to which the above points of possession and right might, under the various changes to which property is subject, continue to be ascertained.' A corresponding system of accounts for the offices of the tahsíldárs, or native collectors, and for those of the collectors of districts, was also framed. The settlement was the most complete that had yet been made in India. It embraced an area of seventy-two thousand square miles, and a population of twenty-three millions. It is especially remarkable from the fact that it was designed and carried out by an officer whose duties during the greater part of his service had been judicial. Bird retired from the service in 1842, and spent the remainder of his life in England, where he became an active member of the committee of the Church Missionary Society, travelling on deputation and attending meetings in various parts of the country on behalf of the society. A few months before his death, which occurred at Torquay on 22 Aug. 1853, he gave evidence before the committee of the House of Commons on the renewal of the East India Company's charter.

[General Register of the Honourable East India Company's Civil Servants on the Bengal Establishment from 1790 to 1842, by the Hon. H. T. Prinsep, India Office; Marshman's History of India (1867), iii. 47, 48; Bird's Report on the Settlement of the North-West Provinces, 1859; Fourth Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Indian Territories, 1853; Minutes of Evidence; private letters.]

A. J. A.

BIRD, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1600), divine, was a native of Essex, and matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in June 1566. He proceeded B.A. 1569-70, and commenced M.A. 1573. In November 1573 he was elected a fellow of Corpus Christi College, being admitted 30 April 1574. He vacated his fellowship in or before 1576. He described himself as having been fellow of Benet College in 1580 on his earliest title-page: 'A friendlie Communication or Dialogue between Paule and Demas, wherein is disputed how we are to vse the pleasures of this life. By Samuel Byrd, M.A., and fellow not long since of Benet Colledge,' 1580.

It is further known that Bird was minister of St. Peter's, Ipswich, which was at the time a perpetual curacy, very poorly endowed. Unfortunately the church-books at present extant date back only to 1667, whilst a list of the incumbents from the year 1604 commences with his successor. His perpetual curacy he must have filled for a quarter of a century—say 1580 to 1604. He vacated the living in 1604. It must have been by cession or resignation, as in 1604 he was admitted a student at the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and on 8 May 1605 was incorporated M.A. in that university. Nothing is known of him at a later date.

In Bacon's MSS. belonging to the corporation of Ipswich, which date 16 July 1595 (38 Elizabeth), is the following entry:—

'Exhibition of a poore scholler. Petition for exhibition for Mr. Bird's sonne at Cambridge. It's ordered the gift of Mr. Barney shall be considered and what money is laid out, and thereuppon order shall farther be made.' Then, on 14 Aug. (same year): 'It was ordered by the Great Court that 4 li. shall be given yearly to Samuel Bird, sonne of Mr. Bird, minister of St. Peter's, at Cambridge, to his maintenance in learning till 20 li. be laid out.'

Besides 'A Friendlie Communication,' published in 1580, Bird issued 'The Principles of the True Christian Religion briefly selected out of many good books. By S. B.' 1590; 'The Lectvres of Samvel Bird of Ipswidge vpon the 8 and 9 chapters of the Second Epistle to the Corinthians,' '1598; The Lectvres of Samvel Bird of Ipswidge vpon the 11 chapter of the Epistle unto the Hebrewes, and upon the 38 Psalme,' 1598 (an edition of 1594 is also recorded). The 'Hebrewes' is dedicated to M. Edward Bacon of Shrubland Hall. Finally Bird published 'Lectvres . . . on the Seventh Chapter of the 2nd Epistle to the Corinthians,' 1598.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 429–30; Cole MSS. (B. Museum), B. 128; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; Herbert's Ames, 1011, 1357, 1426; Lowndes (Bohn); Masters's History of C. C. C. C. (Lamb), 326; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 307; communications from Rev. Alexander Jeffrey, Ipswich.]

A. B. G.

BIRD, WILLIAM, musician. [See BYRD.]

BIRDSALL, JOHN AUGUSTINE (1775–1837), president-general of the Benedictines in England, was born at Liverpool 27 June 1775. His father, a well-to-do grocer, sent him at an early age to the Dominican College of Bornhem in Flanders. He entered himself among the Benedictines at Lamspringe in Hanover in October 1795. He was there admitted to his solemn profession 6 Nov. 1796. On 30 May 1801 he was ordained priest at Hildesheim in Westphalia. During September 1802 he was appointed prefect of the students at Lamspringe, where Peter Baines [q. v.], afterwards bishop, was one of his pupils. On the suppression of the abbey of Lamspringe by the Prussians, 3 Jan. 1803, Father Birdsall had to return hurriedly to England. After remaining for a while at St. Lawrence's College, Ampleforth, he was sent on the mission in the south, or, as it was still called, the Canterbury province of the Benedictine order in this country. On 30 May 1806 he arrived at Bath, whither he had been despatched to assist the incumbent of St. John the Evangelist, where the Benedictines had long been established. In October 1809 he left, in order to establish a new mission at Cheltenham, and on 3 June 1810 opened the first catholic chapel known there since the Reformation. A French refugee, the Abbé Alexandre Cæsar, who had been saying mass on Sundays and holy days in the back room of a low public house, died in his eightieth year on 24 Sept. 1811. Many obstacles to the foundation of the mission were overcome by the untiring zeal of Father Birdsall. He remained in active charge of the mission for twenty-five years altogether. Twenty years after his arrival in Cheltenham he established a new mission at Broadway, in Worcestershire. On 15 May 1828 he began there the new chapel of St. Saviour's Retreat. That mission in

its completed form was publicly inaugurated in 1830, as an appendage to its founder's principal enterprise at Cheltenham. Four years afterwards, however, when he had at length succeeded in establishing at Broadway, in due collegiate organisation, something like his old community of Lamspringe, he withdrew altogether from Cheltenham in 1834, settling down thenceforth permanently in his new home, which he loved to call by its old Roman name of Vialta, in Worcestershire, and resided there till his death on 2 Aug. 1837, in the sixty-third year of his age.

Meanwhile he had been steadily advanced in his order as a Benedictine. In 1814 he was appointed one of the definitors of the southern province in England, and in 1822 was elected the provincial of Canterbury. Re-elected provincial of Canterbury in 1826, Father Birdsall was promoted in the same year to the highest office of all within his reach in this country, that, namely, of president-general of the English congregation of the order of St. Benedict. It proved an anxious and painful pre-eminence. It brought him into direct conflict with Bishop Baines, the vicar apostolic of the western district in England, whom he regarded from the outset as endeavouring to extend beyond due limits his episcopal jurisdiction to the prejudice of the exemptions enjoyed by the religious orders. The holy see eventually decided the dispute in favour of the Benedictines. Father Birdsall also saved from extinction the thenceforth flourishing Benedictine college of Ampleforth in Yorkshire.

Father Birdsall was made cathedral prior of Winchester in 1826, and in 1830 abbot of Westminster. His multifarious employments prevented his giving much attention to literary pursuits. Besides an unpublished account of Lamspringe, found among his papers after his death, the only work he is known to have produced was 'Christian Reflections for Every Day in the Year,' 1822, translated from the 'Pensées Chrétiennes,' &c., published anonymously at Paris in 1718, and attributed to the Sieur de Sainte-Beuve. Father Birdsall's mother wit rendered him a delightful as well as a powerful controversialist. He was one of the most valued correspondents of William Cobbett (between 29 Nov. 1824 and 9 July 1827) when the latter was writing his history of the Protestant Reformation. Father Birdsall occasionally in his catechetical instructions enforced his argument by humorous illustrations. 'We catholics are said to be idolaters of images,' he once remarked, adding, as he pointed to two carved angels that flanked the altar-steps of the chapel at Cheltenham: 'Now I gave 4*l.* 16*s.* for those two statues, and if anybody will send me a five-pound note for the pair I'll let him have them with pleasure. *That's* how I worship them!'

On 6 Nov. 1877 the homely old chapel built up by Father Birdsall at Cheltenham was replaced by the handsome Gothic church of St. Gregory; while on 7 Oct. 1850 the last mission established by him at Broadway was given up by the outgoing Benedictines to the Passionists from Woodchester. The tablet erected in his honour at Cheltenham has been removed in the transformation of the chapel, and is no longer discoverable; while the inscription on his tomb at Broadway can only be here and there deciphered.

[Dr. Oliver's Collections illustrating the History of the Catholic Religion in the Counties of Cornwall, &c., 1857, 8vo, pp. 119, 120, and 242; Snow's Necrology of the English Congregation of the Order of St. Benedict from 1600 to 1883, 8vo, p. 148.] C. K.

BIRINUS, Saint (*d.* 650), bishop of Dorchester, was a Benedictine monk of Rome, who, receiving a mission from Pope Honorius to visit Britain, landed in Wessex in 634, having first received episcopal consecration at the hands of Asterius, bishop of Genoa. Preaching the gospel to the heathen people he succeeded in converting them to christianity, and in 635 baptised Cynegils, king of Wessex, Oswald, king of Northumbria, standing sponsor. Then was founded the see of Dorchester, Birinus being the first bishop settled at Dorcic or Dorchester, Oxfordshire, a city conferred upon him by the two kings. 'After many churches had been built and consecrated and many peoples called to the Lord by his pious labour' (Bædæ, *H. E.* iii. 7). Birinus died and was buried at Dorchester in the year 650, his body being afterwards removed to Winchester, and subsequently enshrined by Bishop Æthelwold (963–84). The influence obtained by Birinus, not only in Wessex but also in the neighbouring kingdom of Mercia, is indicated by the references made in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle to the baptism by him of different princes.

[Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, vol. iii. 1871, p. 90 (quoting Bæda and the A.-Saxon Chronicle); Rudborne's Hist. Major Winton. in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, pt. i. 1691, p. 190; Kennett's Parochial Antiquities, Oxford, 1818, i. 36 sqq.; see also, for Birinus's Life as a Saint, Hardy's Catalogue of Materials for English History (Rolls Series), vol. i. 1862, p. 236.] E. M. T.

BIRKBECK, GEORGE, M.D. (1776–1841), the founder of mechanics' institutions, was the son of William Birkbeck, a banker and merchant of Settle, Yorkshire, where he was born 10 Jan. 1776. He studied medi-

cine at Edinburgh and London, taking his degree of M.D. in 1799 at the university of the former city. Among his friends and fellow-students at Edinburgh were Brougham and Jeffrey. Soon afterwards, when only twenty-three years old, he succeeded Dr. Garnett as professor of natural philosophy at the Andersonian University (now Anderson's College), Glasgow, and while holding that post he commenced his efforts at popular education. Having had his attention drawn to the difficulties in the way of intelligent artisans who were anxious to acquire information on scientific matters, he established in 1800 courses of lectures to which working men were admitted at a low fee. These lectures were for long a successful department of the university, but eventually the 'mechanics' class' became in 1823 the 'Glasgow Mechanics' Institution,' apparently the first genuine institution of the sort. In 1804 he left Glasgow for London, and here he established himself as a physician, first in Finsbury Square, then in Cateaton Street, and afterwards in Old Broad Street. For some years he seems to have devoted himself entirely to the practice of his profession, in which he attained a considerable reputation, but the foundation of the Glasgow Institution above mentioned led to his once more taking up the cause of popular education. On the suggestion being made in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' that a similar institution should be provided for London, Dr. Birkbeck at once assumed the lead in the movement. He lent 3,700*l.* for the building of a lecture-room, and, having been elected president, delivered the opening address 20 Feb. 1824. It was thus that the London Mechanics' Institution was founded, which many years afterwards, in honour of its first president, was called the 'Birkbeck Institution.' In the enterprise he was associated with Lord Brougham, both of them being amongst the first trustees. For some time the new enterprise had but a fluctuating success; it was, however, assisted by the capital as well as the influence of its founder, and neither the ridicule of its enemies nor the quarrels of its promoters sufficed to prevent its eventual establishment. Dr. Birkbeck took an active interest in the fortunes of the institution till his death, 1 Dec. 1841. The institution is now (1885) one of the most successful organisations of its class in existence. These foundations in Glasgow and London were soon imitated throughout the country, and thus was established an organisation which prepared the way for the existing system of popular scientific instruction, as it is carried out by the Science and Art Department.

Dr. Birkbeck also took his share in other popular educational movements besides the one in which he was principally interested. He was a founder and one of the first council of University College, London (1827); he took a prominent part in the agitation for the repeal of the tax on newspapers (1835–6); and he—many years before any change was effected—endeavoured (in 1827) to promote a reform in the patent laws. He was a frequent lecturer, not only at his own institution, but at the London Institution and elsewhere, and was always ready to do his best to promote whatever he thought a useful application of science to practical purposes.

[J. G. Godard's Life of Dr. Birkbeck, 1884.]

H. T. W.

BIRKENHEAD or BERKENHEAD, Sir JOHN (1616–1679), author of the 'Mercurius Aulicus' and satirical poems, is said by Anthony à Wood to have been son of Randall Birkenhead, of Northwich in Cheshire, saddler, and born there (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 1203), and T. W. Barlow (*Ches. Biogr.* 1852, pp. 20–1) says, 'he was born on the edge of Rudheath,' which is near Northwich, and partly in Davenham parish and partly in the chapelry of Witton, parish of Great Budworth. In accordance with this, the Witton register contains a number of entries of children of Randall Berchenhead (so spelled) from 1580 to 1631, with his own death, being then 'parish clarke,' in 1633; among these, under 24 March 1615–6, is 'Johes. fil. Randulphi Birchenhead.' Unluckily experts have pronounced this entry to be a comparatively modern forgery, but it gives nevertheless the correct date. Ormerod (under 'Northwich') states that Birkenhead 'descended possibly from the antient family of that name in this county (who first held property here in 1508), but of low immediate origin, being the son of a saddler.'

At the free grammar school of the town in the churchyard of Witton, John Birkenhead doubtless received his early education from the worthy schoolmaster, Thomas Farmer. In the beginning of 1632, aged 17 (which harmonises with the forged date in the Witton register), Wood informs us, he proceeded to Oxford, being entered at Oriel College as servitor, and under the tuition of Humphrey Lloyd, afterwards bishop of Bangor. He remained 'till B.A.' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) He was introduced to Laud and appointed his amanuensis, and Laud, 'taking a liking to him for his ingenuity, did by his diploma make him M.A.' in 1639. Nor was this all, for 'by his letters commendatory thereupon he was elected probation-fellow of All Souls College in 1640.' During the civil war, while the

king and court were at Oxford, Birkenhead was a leading spirit. The thick-coming events of the time compelled almost daily publication of news. The parliament had their 'Mercurius Britannicus' and others. The royalists were in need of a journal till Birkenhead devised, and was appointed to write, the 'Mercurii Aulici' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) The 'Mercurius Aulicus' communicated 'the intelligence and affairs of the court' at Oxford 'to the rest of the kingdom.' No. 1 is dated January 1642. It went on without break till 1645, and occasionally after, 'weekly in one sheet' (a small quarto). The 'Mercurius Aulicus' has not received that critical attention which it deserves. When it is remembered that, with very occasional help later by Dr. Peter Heylin and others, the burden of carrying on the 'Mercurius Aulicus' fell on Birkenhead, it must be recognised that he proved himself by this achievement alone a man of intellectual capacity and wit. The 'Mercurius Aulicus'—now extremely rare complete—has never been reprinted or edited. Its literary quality gives it a far superior interest to that attaching to the 'Mercurius Britannicus.'

The 'Mercurius Aulicus' having proved 'very pleasing to the loyal party, his majesty recommended him [Birkenhead] to the electors that they would chuse him for moral philosophy reader' (*Athenæ Oxon.*) His duties were discharged 'with little profit,' says Wood ambiguously.

The year 1648 found him in exile with the prince (afterwards Charles II). We have a glimpse of both in a letter from Birkenhead to John Raymond, worked into the preface of Raymond's 'Itinerary contayning a Voyage made through Italy in the Years 1646 and 1647' (1648). The letter is dated 'Amiens, 11 July 1648,' and is a characteristic specimen of his style.

After the 'parliamentary visitors' finally deprived him of his posts and fellowship, he appears to have gone and come between France, Holland, and England. Ultimately, according to Wood, having suffered several imprisonments, he lived at Oxford 'by his wits in helping young gentlemen out at dead lifts in making poems, songs, and epistles to their respective mistresses, as also in translating and writing several little things and other petite employments.' Of his own 'petite things' we have in 1647 (though not published till 1662–3), 'The Assembly Man, or the Character of an Assembly Man;' in 1648, 'News from Pembroke and Montgomery, or Oxford Manchester'd;' in 1649, 'Paul's Churchyard, Libri Theologici, Politici, Historici,' enlarged in 1653 as follows: 'Two Centvries of Paul's Churchyard. Unà cum Indice Expurgatorio in Bibliothecam Parliamenti, sive Librorum, qui prostant venales in vico vulgo vocato Little-Brittain. Done into English for the Benefit of the Assembly of Divines, and the two Universities;' in 1659, 'The Four-legg'd Quaker, a Ballad to the Tune of the Dog and Elder's Maid.' There were also 'A Poem on his staying in London after the Act of the Banishment for Cavaliers,' and 'The Jolt' on Cromwell's famous overturn of the coach. There is much drollery in these productions, and his language is always nervous and effective.

The Restoration brought Birkenhead to the winning side. On 22 Aug. 1649, at St. Germains, he received a grant of arms (*Harleian MS.* 1144, f. 82 *b*), and was knighted 14 Nov. 1662. On 6 April 1661, on the king's letters he was created D.C.L. by Oxford, and as such was one of the eminent civilians consulted by the convocation on the question 'whether bishops ought to be present in capital cases,' and with the rest on 2 Feb. 1661–2 said 'Yes.' He was returned M.P. for Wilton, was made a member of the Royal Society, and was appointed one of the masters of requests. But he failed to win the respect of even so ultra a royalist partisan as Anthony à Wood, who says of him: 'A certain anonymous ("A Seasonable Argument to persuade . . . for a New Parliament, 1677") says he was a poor ale-keeper's son, and that he got by lying and buffoonery at court 3,000*l.* . . . The truth is, had he not been given too much to bantering, which is now taken up by vain and idle people, he might have passed for a good wit. And had he also expressed himself grateful and respectful to those that had been his benefactors in the time of his necessity, which he did not, but rather slighted them (shewing thereby the baseness of his spirit), he might have passed for a friend and a loving companion.'

Except the 'Assembly-Man'—delayed from 1647—he gave to the press nothing of any extent after the Restoration. He has verses in the Beaumont and Fletcher folio (1675), and Latin lines under Fletcher's portrait. Probably the 'Miscellanies' of 'Wit and Loyalty' received contributions from him, but they remain unidentified. He died at Whitehall 4 Dec. 1679, 'leaving behind him a choice collection of pamphlets, which came into the hands of his executors, Sir Richard Mason and Sir Muddford Bramston' (*Ath. Oxon.*) He does not appear to have married.

[Wood's Athenæ, iii. 1203; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; letters from Mr. John Weston, The Heysoms, Hartford, North-

wich; Birkenhead's Works; the nuncupative will of Randall Birkenhead (in Probate Registry at Chester) leaves all his goods to his wife Margaret, not mentioning his occupation or children.]

A. B. G.

BIRKENSHAW, JOHN, musician. [See BIRCHENSHA.]

BIRKHEAD or BIRKET, GEORGE (*d.* 1614), archpriest, was a native of the county of Durham. He entered the English college at Douay in 1575, and was ordained priest 6 April 1577. In January 1578 he set out from Rheims, accompanied by the Rev. Richard Haddock and four students, and proceeded to the English college at Rome, which had just been founded by Dr. Allen under the auspices of Pope Gregory XIII. Returning to Rheims in 1580 he was sent in the same year to labour on the English mission, and we are told that he was 'well esteemed by all parties upon account of his peaceable and reconciling temper.' In 1583 he took relics of the jesuit Father Campion to Rheims. Dr. Allen, notifying this circumstance to Father Alfonso Agazzari, says: 'Nobis egregiam partem cutis, variis aromatibus ad durabilitatem conditam, Campiani nostri detulit ibidem P. Georgius' (*Records of the English Catholics*, ii. 202). On 22 Jan. 1607–8 Pope Paul V nominated him archpriest of England, from which office Dr. George Blackwell [q. v.] had been deposed in consequence of his acceptance of the oath of allegiance devised by the government of King James I. The new archpriest was admonished to dissuade catholics from taking the oath and frequenting the protestant worship (*State Papers, Domestic*, James I, vol. xxxi.) Birkhead retained the dignity till his death in 1614. From his deathbed he addressed farewell letters (5 April 1614) to his clergy and to the superior of the Jesuits. At different times he assumed the names of Hall, Lambton, and Salvin. He was succeeded as archpriest by the Rev. William Harrison. The catholic church historian of England states that 'Mr. Birket was a person of singular merit, studious of the reputation of the clergy, yet not inclinable to lessen that of others, as it appears from several original letters I have read between him and Father Parsons; wherein some controversies are handled between the Jesuits and clergy, which he toucheth with all tenderness and circumspection that things of that kind require, and with a due regard to the pretensions and passions of parties.'

[Dodd's Church Hist. (1737) ii. 377, 483–99; also Tierney's edit. iv. 77, App. 157, 159, 161, v. 8, 12, 13–30, 48, 60, App. 27, 57, 58, 103, 106, 117, 141, 158, 159, 160–4; Berington's Memoirs of Panzani; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd series, 53, 57, 408; Calendar of State Papers, Dom. James I, 397, 455; Bartoli's Istoria della Compagnia di Giesu, L'Inghilterra, 294; Diaries of the English College, Douay; Ullathorne's Hist. of the Restoration of the Cath. Hierarchy, 9; Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen; Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), ii. 266.]

T. C.

BIRKHEAD, HENRY (1617?–1696), Latin poet, was born in the parish of St. Gregory, near St. Paul's Cathedral. Aubrey (*Tanner MS.* 24, f. 159) states that he was born in 1617, 'at the Paul's Head, which his father kept,' but Wood fixes the date of his birth four years earlier. Having been educated in grammar learning by the most famous schoolmaster of that time, Thomas Farnabie, he became a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, in Midsummer term 1633, and was admitted scholar on 28 May 1635. Induced by the persuasions of a jesuit, he shortly afterwards entered the college of St. Omer. But he soon abandoned Romanism, and in 1638, by the influence of Archbishop Laud, was elected fellow of All Souls, being then bachelor of arts, 'and esteemed a good philologist.' After taking his master's degree (5 June 1641), he devoted himself to the study of law. In May 1648 he submitted to the authority of the visitors appointed by parliament. In 1653 he was allowed by the delegates of the university to propose a dispensation in convocation for taking the degree of doctor of physic by accumulation, provided that he should perform the necessary exercises; but it is uncertain whether he took the degree. He resigned his fellowship in 1657, and at the Restoration became registrar of the diocese of Norwich, an office which he continued to hold until 1681. He also had a chamber in the Middle Temple, where he frequently resided. In 1645 he issued at Oxford a quarto volume of 'Poemata,' printed for private circulation. In 1656 appeared 'Poematia in Elegiaca, Iambica, Polymetra Antitechnemata et Metaphrases membratim quadripertita,' Oxonii, 8vo. He joined with Henry Stubbe, of Christ Church, in publishing another volume of Latin verse in the same year, 'Otium Literatum sive Miscellanea quædam Poemata ab H. Birchead et H. Stubbe edita,' Oxon., 16mo. A second edition of this little volume appeared in 1658. Birkhead also edited, with a preface, some philological works of Henry Jacob in 1652; and wrote several Latin elegies, 'scatteredly printed in various books, under the covert letters sometimes of H. G.,' to persons who had suffered for their devotion to Charles I.

An unpublished allegorical play by Birkhead, 'The Female Rebellion,' is preserved among the Tanner MSS. (466); it has little merit. In 1643 there was published at Oxford a collection of 'Verses on the death of the right valiant Sir Bevill Grenvill, knight. Who was slaine by the rebells, on Lansdowne-hill neare Bath, July 5, 1643,' 4to. Birkhead was one of the contributors to this collection, which included elegies by Jasper Mayne, William Cartwright, Dudley Digges, and others. Forty-one years afterwards, in 1684, the collection was reprinted, and Henry Birkhead, the only survivor with one exception of the thirteen contributors, addressed a long 'Epistle Dedicatory' to the Earl of Bath, son of Sir Bevill Grenvill. Wood vaguely says that after the Restoration he 'lived . . . in a retired and scholastical condition,' adding that he 'was always accounted an excellent Latin poet, a good Grecian, and well vers'd in all human learning.' He died on Michaelmas Eve, 1696, and was buried at St. Margaret's Church, Westminster. The professorship of poetry at Oxford was founded in 1708 from funds bequeathed by Birkhead.

[Tanner MS. 24, f. 159; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iv. 573–4; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 434; Martin's Archives of All Souls, 381; Burrows's Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford, 1647–58 (Camden Society), pp. 43, 117; Hazlitt's Handbook; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ii. 285–8.] A. H. B.

BIRKS, THOMAS RAWSON (1810–1883), theologian and controversialist, was born on 28 Sept. 1810 at Staveley in Derbyshire. His father was a tenant farmer under the Duke of Devonshire. The family being nonconformists, young Birks was educated first at Chesterfield and then at the Dissenting College at Mill Hill. Funds were provided to send him to Cambridge. He won a sizarship and a scholarship at Trinity, and in his third year gained the chief English declamation prize. As the holder of this prize he delivered the customary oration in the college hall. The subject chosen was 'Mathematical and Moral Certainty,' and, in a letter to Dr. Chalmers, Dr. Whewell spoke very highly of this oration. In January 1834 Birks came out as second wrangler and second Smith's prizeman.

Having joined the church of England on leaving the university, Birks settled at Watton as tutor and then curate to the Rev. Edward Bickersteth [q. v.] During his stay there he devoted much time to the study of the prophetic scriptures, and took the affirmative side in the warm controversy which arose on the subject of the premillennial theory of the Lord's return. In 1843–4 Birks won the Seatonian prize for the best English poem at Trinity. Some years before he had been elected a fellow of his college. He ardently engaged in many religious controversies, and one of these, on the future of the lost, led to the severance of private friendships and religious connections. In his views on this subject he was equally opposed to the universalists and the annihilationists. In the year 1844 Birks married Miss Bickersteth, the daughter of his friend, and accepted the living of Kelshall in Hertfordshire.

In 1850 Birks published his edition of Paley's 'Horæ Paulinæ,' with notes and a supplementary treatise entitled 'Horæ Apostolicæ.' Two years later the work was followed by 'Horæ Evangelicæ,' and in 1853 appeared his 'Modern Rationalism' and 'The Inspiration of the Scriptures.' In 1856 Birks lost his wife, and the severity of the affliction caused the suspension of his literary labours for several years.

The year 1861, however, witnessed the publication of another of his more important works, 'The Bible and Modern Thought,' at the request of the committee of the Religious Tract Society. The author subsequently enlarged his work by a series of notes on the evidential school of theology, the limits of religious thought, the Bible and ancient Egypt, the human element in Scripture, and Genesis and geology.

Birks left Kelshall in 1864, and in 1866 accepted the important charge of Trinity Church, Cambridge. In the latter year he married a second time. By his first marriage he had eight children, one of whom, his eldest son, also attained distinction, succeeding him as a fellow of Trinity. At the time of the disestablishment of the Irish church Birks came forward with a lengthy treatise on 'Church and State,' which was an elaboration of a treatise written thirty years before, and now republished as bearing upon the ecclesiastical change proposed by Mr. Gladstone and carried into effect by parliament. Birks was installed honorary canon of Ely Cathedral in 1871, and in 1872, on the death of the Rev. Frederick Denison Maurice, he was elected professor of moral philosophy at Cambridge. This appointment led to a stormy controversy. It was regarded as a retrograde step by the large body of liberal thinkers who sympathised with the views of Mr. Maurice. While pastor at Cambridge, Birks laboured assiduously in giving religious instruction to the undergraduates, to older members of the university, and also to the residents in the town. In the year of

his appointment he published his 'Scripture Doctrine of Creation' and 'The Philosophy of Human Responsibility.' His inaugural lecture as professor of moral philosophy was on 'The Present Importance of Moral Science.'

In 1873 appeared his 'First Principles of Moral Science,' being a course of lectures delivered during his professorship. This work was followed in 1874 by 'Modern Utilitarianism,' in which the systems of Paley, Bentham, and Mill were examined and compared. In 1876 Birks delivered the annual address to the Victoria Institute, his subject being 'The Uncertainties of Modern Physical Science.' Birks published in 1876 his work on 'Modern Physical Fatalism and the Doctrine of Evolution.' It contained the substance of a course of lectures devoted to the examination of the philosophy unfolded in Mr. Herbert Spencer's 'First Principles.' Birks held the views expressed by Mr. Spencer 'to be radically unsound, full of logical inconsistency and contradiction, and flatly opposed to the fundamental doctrines of Christianity and even the very existence of moral science.' To the strictures upon his 'First Principles' Mr. Spencer replied at length, and this led to the republication, in 1882, of Birks's treatise, with an introduction by Dr. Pritchard, F.R.S., Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, in which Mr. Spencer's rejoinder was dealt with, and the original arguments of Birks illustrated and further explained.

Birks resigned the vicarage of Trinity in 1877, and in the same year published a volume on 'Manuscript Evidence in the Text of the New Testament,' being an endeavour to bring 'mathematical reasoning to bear on the probable value of the manuscripts of different ages, with a general inference in favour of the high value of the cursive manuscripts as a class.' In the same year Birks issued his 'Supernatural Revelation,' being an answer to a work on 'Supernatural Religion,' which had given rise to much criticism. Birks's treatise was republished at a later period by Professor Pritchard, with a reply to objections that had been urged against it.

Early in 1875 Birks suffered from a paralytic seizure, and this was followed by a second stroke in 1877. He still took a deep interest in questions of the day, and was able to dictate various works, pamphlets, and letters bearing upon these questions. In April 1880, while residing in the New Forest, he was stricken for a third time, and fatally, with paralysis. He was conveyed home to Cambridge, where he lingered for three years, being incapacitated for intellectual effort. He died on 19 July 1883.

Birks was for twenty-one years honorary secretary to the Evangelical Alliance. He was an examiner for the theological examination at Cambridge in 1867 and 1868, and was a member of the board of theological studies. He took an active part in all university affairs during his connection with Cambridge, was appointed to preach the Ramsden sermon in 1867, and was frequently a select preacher before the university. In addition to the works named in the course of this article, Birks was the author of a considerable number of treatises on prophecy and other subjects connected with the older revelation, as well as of a 'Memoir of the Rev. Edward Bickersteth.'

[The works of Professor Birks; Record, 27 July 1883; Men of the Time (11th edition); Times, 23 July 1883; Guardian, 25 July 1883.]

G. B. S.

BIRMINGHAM, JOHN (1816–1884), astronomer, was a country gentleman residing at Millbrook, near Tuam, Ireland, whose attention was directed to astronomy by his discovery of a remarkable new star in Corona Borealis on 12 May 1866 (*Month. Not.* xxvi. 310). In 1872, at the suggestion of the Rev. T. W. Webb, he undertook a revision of Schjellerup's 'Catalogue of Red Stars,' and extended the scope of his task so as to include Schmidt's list from the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (No. 1902), some ninety ruddy stars found by Webb and himself, with others pointed out by the late C. E. Burton —in all, 658 such objects reobserved with a 4½-inch refractor, and a magnifying power of 53. The spectra of several, as described by Secchi, D'Arrest, and others, were added. This valuable work was presented to the Royal Irish Academy on 26 June 1876, and published in their 'Transactions' (xxvi. 249, 1879). Its merit was acknowledged by the bestowal of the Cunningham medal early in 1884. Birmingham was engaged in revising and extending it at the time of his death, which occurred at Millbrook, from an attack of jaundice, on 7 Sept. 1884. He was unmarried, a pious catholic, liberal, kindly, and unassuming. He possessed considerable linguistic accomplishments, had travelled in most parts of Europe, and was in correspondence with several foreign astronomers, notably with Father Secchi of Rome. He held for some time the post of inspector under the board of works.

On 22 May 1881 he discovered a deep red star in Cygnus, which proved strikingly vari-

able, and became known by his name. The particulars of his observations on the meteor-showers of 12–13 Dec. 1866, and 27 Nov. 1872, on the transit of Venus of 6 Dec. 1882, on sun-spots and variables, were published in 'Monthly Notices,' 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' and 'Nature.' He communicated to the British Association in 1857 a paper on 'The Drift of West Galway and the Eastern Parts of Mayo' (*Report*, ii. 64), published *in extenso* in the 'Journal of the Geological Society of Dublin' (viii. 28, 111). The same volume contains (p. 26) his remarks on the 'Junction of the Limestone, Sandstone, and Granite at Oughterard, co. Galway.' His only separate publication was a small poetical work of a controversial character entitled 'Anglicania, or England's Mission to the Celt' (London, 1863).

[Athenæum, 20 Sept. 1884; Tuam News, 12 Sept. 1884; R. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers, i. 388, vii. 178.] A. M. C.

BIRNIE, ALEXANDER (1826–1862), poet and journalist, was born in the north of Scotland, it is believed in Morayshire. The place and exact date of his birth are unknown; but he has himself left it on record that he was born in 1826. His life was erratic. At an early age he came to England, and was at one time a baptist minister in Preston. He was in that town when it passed through its great labour strikes, and he wrote letters to the local journals on the events of the day. In 1860 he arrived in Falkirk, footsore and penniless, having walked all the way from Lancashire. He obtained some employment, but, being dismissed from it, entered the Carron works, Falkirk, as a painter. He appears to have struck all with whom he came in contact by his brilliant powers. Birnie was ultimately dismissed from the Carron works for intemperance. While in Carron he began his journalistic notes under the signature of 'Cock of the Steeple.' He was ultimately taken upon the regular staff of the 'Falkirk Advertiser;' but several weeks before that journal ceased publication, he began the 'Falkirk Liberal,' which was published at one halfpenny per copy, and printed in Stirling. Although this journal was the recognised organ of the feuars of Falkirk, it speedily began to be apparent that it could not succeed. The printers lost by the speculation, and Birnie, 'sorrowing and penitent for his sins, went to his death, crushed in spirit that he could only raise 3*l.* 10*s.* to pay an account of 27*l.*' It is stated that his party promised to support him, but failed to do so.

Birnie's death was melancholy. One morning in March 1862, he was found in a straw stack near Stobhill brick works, Morpeth, where he had been concealed without food or drink for a fortnight. His statement to this effect was corroborated by a diary which he had carefully kept for some weeks. He was removed to the workhouse hospital; mortification of both feet set in, and he succumbed at the age of thirty-six years. It appears that Birnie made his way to Edinburgh, hoping to meet with employment there. In one of the dens of that city he was robbed of the whole of his little stock of money, and resolved to commit suicide. He obtained a large quantity of laudanum, which he swallowed; but his stomach being unable to retain the quantity of poison, which was far too large, his life was saved. He now started on foot for Newcastle, and made daily entries in a little journal which has been printed. Reaching Morpeth late in the evening, he spent his last penny on a roll. Mistaking his road, fatigue overpowered him, and he crept into a stack, with the intention of sleeping or starving to death, as the last entry in his diary testified. He requested in it that some kind hand might make a selection of his articles and speeches in this and in another diary at Chester-le-Street, as well as from the 'Chester-le-Street Liberal,' and 'Falkirk Advertiser and Liberal,' and publish them on behalf of his widow and family. A subscription was raised on behalf of Mrs. Birnie and her children, but it does not appear that the request for a collection from the deceased's writings was carried out.

[Gent. Mag. 1862; Falkirk Herald, March 1862; Newcastle Chronicle, March 1862; and other journals of the time.] G. B. S.

BIRNIE, Sir RICHARD (1760?–1832), police magistrate of Bow Street, London, was a native of Banff, Scotland, and was born about 1760. After serving his apprenticeship to a saddler he came to London, where he obtained a situation in the house of Macintosh & Co. in the Haymarket, saddlers and harness-makers to the royal family. Having on one occasion been accidentally called upon to attend on the Prince of Wales, he did his work so satisfactorily that the prince on similar occasions was accustomed to ask that the 'young Scotchman' might be sent to him. The patronage of the prince secured his advancement with the firm, and he was made foreman and eventually a partner in the establishment. Through his marriage with the daughter of a wealthy baker he also obtained a considerable fortune, including a cottage with adjoining land at Acton, Middlesex. After his marriage he

rented a house in St. Martin's parish, and immediately began to distinguish himself by his activity in parochial affairs, serving successively, as he himself said, 'every parochial office except that of watchman and beadle.' In 1805 he was appointed churchwarden, and, along with his colleague and the vicar, he established a number of almshouses for decayed parishioners in Pratt Street, Camden Town. He also gave proof of his public spirit by enrolling himself in the Royal Westminster Volunteers, in which he became a captain. At the special request of the Duke of Northumberland he was placed in the commission of the peace, and from this time he began to frequent the Bow Street police court, in order to obtain a practical acquaintance with magisterial duties. In the absence of the stipendiary magistrates he sometimes presided on the bench, and with such efficiency that he was at length appointed police magistrate at Union Hall, from which he was a few years afterwards promoted to the Bow Street office. In February 1820 he headed the police officers in the apprehension of the Cato-street conspirators. He took the responsibility, in the absence of the soldiers, who failed, as they had been ordered, to turn out at a moment's notice, of proceeding at once to attempt the capture of the band, before they were fully prepared and armed. In this dangerous enterprise he, according to a contemporary account, 'exposed himself everywhere, encouraging officers to do their duty, while the balls were whizzing about his head.' At the funeral of Queen Caroline in August 1821 he displayed similar decision and presence of mind in a like critical emergency, and when Sir Robert Baker, the chief magistrate, refused to read the riot act, took upon himself the responsibility of reading it. Shortly afterwards Baker resigned, and he was appointed to succeed him, the honour of knighthood being also conferred on him in September following. During his term of office he was held in high respect by the ministers in power, who were accustomed to consult him on all matters of importance relating to the metropolis. He also retained throughout life the special favour of George IV. He died on 29 April 1832.

[Gent. Mag. cii. pt. i. pp. 470–1; Ann. Reg. lxxiv. 198–9.] T. F. H.

BIRNIE, WILLIAM (1563–1619), Scotch divine, was only son of a fabulously ancient house, William Birnie of 'that ilk.' He was born at Edinburgh in 1563, entered student in St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, 3 Dec. 1584, proceeded in his degree of M.A. in 1588, became a ship-master merchant, but sustaining heavy losses at sea returned to his studies, and attended divinity three years in Leyden. He is found in exercise at Edinburgh 25 Jan. 1596, and was presented to the vicarage of Lanark by James VI on 28 Dec. 1597. There had been internecine feuds in the parish for a number of years. But Birnie, a man of commanding presence, was able to wield a sword, and thus is said to have gradually reconciled parties. He was constituted by the king, 4 Aug. 1603, master and economus of the hospital and almshouse of St. Leonard's, and appointed dean of the Chapel Royal 20 Sept. 1612. Earlier he had shown sympathy with the brethren confined in Blackness Castle previous to their trial in 1606 at Linlithgow. He appears as a member of the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland in 1602, 1608, 1610. He was nominated 'constant moderator of the presbytery' by the assembly of 1606, and the presbytery were 'charged by the privy council 17 Jan. thereafter, to serve him as such within twenty-four hours after notice, under pain of rebellion.' He was also named on the court of high commission 15 Feb. 1610, and presented to the deanery of the Chapel Royal of Stirling, which was 'to be hereafter callit the Chapel Royal of Scotland,' 20 Sept. 1612. The acceptance of the 'constant moderatorship' showed episcopal leanings. In 1612 he was transferred from Lanark to Ayr, to 'parsonages *primo* and *secundo*, and vicarages of the same, and to the parsonage and vicarage of Alloway'—the scene of the Tam o' Shanter of Burns—on 16 June 1614. He was a member again of the high commission 21 Dec. 1615, and one of the commissioners for the suppression of popery agreed to by the assembly in 1616. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Lindsay, parson of Carstairs. Their issue were three sons and two daughters. He died on 19 Jan. 1619 in the fifty-sixth year of his age and twenty-second of his ministry. A kind of doggerel epitaph runs:—

He waited on his charge with care and pains
At Air on little hopes, and smaller gains.

For generations stories were told of him all over the southern shires of Scotland. One represents him as so agile that he could make the salmon's leap 'by stretching himself on the grass, leaping to his feet, and again throwing them over his head.' He was the author of a prose book entitled 'The Blame of Kirk-bvriall, tending to perswade Cemeteriall Civilitie. First preached, then penned, and now at last propyned to the Lord's inheritance in the Presbyterie of Lanark by M. William Birnie, the Lord his minister in that ilk, as a pledge of his zeale and care of that

reformation. Edinburgh, printed by Robert Charteris, printer to the king's most excellent maiestie, 1606' (4to). This was reprinted in 1833, in one hundred copies, by W. B. D. Turnbull. Birnie here deprecates interment within the church. There is considerable learning in the book, but its lack of arrangement and an absurdly alliterative style make it wearisome reading.

[Scott's Fasti, ii. 86–7, 306; Reid's History of Presbyterianism in Ireland, i.; Blair's Autobiography; Stevenson's Hist. of Church of Scotland; Calderwood's History; Boke of the Kirke, 318; Orig. Letters; Melvill's Autob.; Nisbet's Heraldry, ii.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, for ancestry and descendants.] A. B. G.

BIRNSTAN. [See BYRNSTAN.]

BIRREL, ROBERT (*fl.* 1567–1605), diarist, was a burgess of Edinburgh. His 'Diary, containing Divers passages of Staite, and Uthers Memorable Accidents. From the 1532 yeir of our Redemption, till ye Beginning of the yeir 1605,' was published in 1798 in 'Fragments of Scottish History,' edited by Sir John Graham Dalyell. Extracts from the 'Diary' were also published in 1820. There is not much minuteness in the record of events till about 1567, when Birrel probably began to keep a note of them. There is no evidence in the 'Diary' regarding the political or religious views of the writer, facts being simply recorded as they happened, without comment or any apparent bias of opinion. There is some evidence that the work was intended for publication, the writer having apparently taken some trouble to collect his facts. A considerable part of it was incorporated by Sir James Balfour in his 'Annals.' The original manuscript is in the Advocates' Library.

[Diary as above.] T. F. H.

BISBY or BISBIE, NATHANIEL, D.D. (1635–1695), divine, son of the Rev. John Bisbie, of Tipton, Staffordshire, who was ejected from a prebend in Lichfield Cathedral about 1644, and of Margaret, daughter of Anthony Hoo, of Bradely Hall in the same county, was born 5 June 1635. He was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, from Westminster School, in 1654, proceeded B.A. 1657 and M.A. 1660, and accumulated his degrees in divinity on 7 June 1668. At the Restoration he was presented to the rectory of Long Melford, Sudbury, Suffolk. He was then, says Anthony à Wood, 'esteemed an excellent preacher and a zealous person for the church of England.' He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wall, of Radwater Grange, Essex, in 1672. He published a number of occasional sermons, entitled 'The Modern Pharisees,' 1673; 'Prosecution no Persecution, or the Difference between Suffering for Disobedience and Faction and Suffering for Righteousness and Christ's sake,' 1682; 'Mischiefs of Anarchy,' 1682; 'Korah and his Company proved to be the Seminary and Seed-plot of Sedition and Rebellion,' 1684; 'The Bishop visiting,' 1686. On the accession of William and Mary he refused to take the oath of allegiance, and as a nonjuror was deprived of his rectory of Melford in February 1690. His publications consist nearly wholly of violent invectives against the nonconformists. He died 14 May 1695, and was buried at Long Melford.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 640; Walker's Sufferings; Rawlinson MSS., Bodleian Library; Fuller's Worthies; Welch's Scholars of Westminster (1852), 142–3.] A. B. G.

BISCHOFF, JAMES (1776–1845), author of works on the wool trade, was of a German family which settled in Leeds in 1718. He was born at Leeds about 1776, and was brought up there. His early mercantile pursuits were connected with the wool and woollen trades, and he took a lively interest in all measures likely to affect them. Being convinced that the restrictive laws relating to wool were bad, he used his utmost endeavours to bring about a change. He published some letters on the subject in 1816 in the 'Leeds Mercury' and the 'Farmer's Journal.' In 1819 he was appointed one of the deputies from the manufacturing districts to promote a repeal of the Wool Act, and wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Reasons for the Immediate Repeal of the Tax on Foreign Wool' (1819, 8vo, pp. 47). In the following year he published 'Observations on the Report of the Earl of Sheffield to the Meeting at Lewes Wool Fair, July 20, 1820.' In 1825 Huskisson, then president of the board of trade, invited the counsel of Bischoff with regard to some proposed alterations in commercial policy, particularly a reduction of the duty on foreign manufactured goods. Bischoff gave his opinion strongly in the direction of freedom of trade, and the reasons he advanced had great weight with the minister in the proposals which he subsequently made in parliament. He was examined in 1828 before the privy council on the subject of the wool trade, and in the same year published 'The Wool Question considered: being an Examination of the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords appointed to take into consideration the State of the British Wool Trade, and an Answer to Earl Stanhope's Letter to the Owners and Occupiers of Sheep Farms' (8vo, pp. 112). In 1832 he issued a 'Sketch of the History of

Van Dieman's Land,' 8vo, and in 1836 an essay on 'Marine Insurances, their Importance, their Rise, Progress, and Decline, and their Claim to Freedom from Taxation,' 8vo, pp. 34. Bischoff's most important work has the following title: 'A comprehensive History of the Woollen and Worsted Manufactures, and the Natural and Commercial History of Sheep, from the Earliest Records to the Present Period' (Leeds, 1842, 2 vols. 8vo). His last publication was a pamphlet on 'Foreign Tariffs; their Injurious Effects on British Manufactures, especially the Woollen Manufacture; with proposed remedies. Being chiefly a series of Articles inserted in the "Leeds Mercury" from October 1842 to February 1843' (1843, 8vo, pp. 69).

Bischoff, who married in 1802 Peggy, daughter of Mr. David Stansfeld of Leeds, carried on business as a merchant and insurance broker for many years in London, and died at his residence, Highbury Terrace, on 8 Feb. 1845, in his seventieth year.

Mount Bischoff, in the north-west corner of Tasmania, is said to derive its name from James Bischoff.

[Gent. Mag., April 1845, p. 443; Preface to Bischoff's Hist. of the Woollen and Worsted Manufactures; Stansfeld pedigree in Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees.] C. W. S.

BISCOE, JOHN (*d.* 1679), puritan divine, was born at High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, and educated at New Inn Hall, Oxford. In 'Athenæ Oxonienses' (ed. Bliss, iii. 1198) Wood states that he was born in 1646, which is probably a literal error for 1606. From the 'Fasti' we learn that he took his bachelor's degree on 1 Feb. 1626–7. He left the university about two years afterwards, and became a preacher at Abingdon. Having joined the puritan party he was appointed minister of St. Thomas's, Southwark. He served as assistant to the commissioners of Surrey appointed to eject 'scandalous and insufficient ministers.' At the Restoration, being ejected from his living, he preached in conventicles. He died at High Wycombe, where he was buried on 9 June 1679. Biscoe is the author of: 1. 'Glorious Mystery of God's Mercy, or a Precious Cordial for Fainting Souls,' 1647, 8vo. 2. 'The Grand Trial of True Conversion, or Sanctifying Grace appearing and acting first and chiefly in the Thoughts,' 8vo, 1655. 3. 'Mystery of Free Grace in the Gospel, and Mystery of the Gospel in the Law,' n.d.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 1198; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 426; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, i. 135.] A. H. B.

BISCOE, RICHARD (*d.* 1748), divine, was educated at an academy kept by Dr. Benion at Shrewsbury, and on 19 Dec. 1716 was made a dissenting minister at a meeting-house in the Old Jewry. In 1727 he conformed and was made rector of St. Martin Outwich, London. He also held the living of Northwald, near Epping, was a minor canon of St. Paul's, a prebendary from 1736, and a chaplain to George II. He died in May 1748. He delivered the Boyle lectures in 1736, 1737, and 1738, and in 1742 published in two volumes the substance of his prelections under the title 'History of the Acts of the Holy Apostles confirmed from other authors; and considered as full evidence of the truth of christianity, with a prefatory discourse on the nature of that evidence.' The work is highly eulogised by Dr. Doddridge as showing 'in the most convincing manner how incontestably the Acts of the Apostles demonstrate the truth of christianity.' It was reprinted in 1829 and 1840. A German translation was published at Magdeburg in 1751. He was also the author of 'Remarks on a Book lately published entitled "A Plain Account of the Nature and End of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,"' 1735.

[London Magazine, xvii. (1748) 284; Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, vi. 306–7; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. v. 298; British Museum Catalogue.]

BISHOP, ANN (1814–1884), vocalist, was the daughter of a drawing-master named Rivière, and was born in London in 1814. As a child she showed talent for the pianoforte, and studied under Moscheles. On 12 June 1824 she was elected a student at the Royal Academy of Music, where she soon distinguished herself by her singing. On leaving the academy she became (in 1831) the second wife of Sir Henry Rowley Bishop, the composer, and in the same year appeared at the Philharmonic Concerts as a singer. Her reputation quickly increased, and for the next few years she took a prominent place at Vauxhall, the so-called 'Oratorios,' and the country festivals. At first Mrs. Bishop devoted herself to classical music, but she was induced to turn her attention to the Italian school by Bochsa, the harp-player, with whom she went on a provincial tour in the spring of 1839. On their return to London she sang at a benefit concert given by Bochsa, at which she achieved great success, although Grisi, Persiani, and Viardot were among the performers. A few days later she left her husband and eloped with Bochsa to the continent. From September 1839 to May 1843 she visited the principal towns of Europe, and sang at no less than 260 concerts. Among other places

she visited St. Petersburg, Novgorod, Odessa, and Kasan, in which latter town she is said to have sung in the Tartar language. From 1843 to 1846 she sang in Italy with great success; at the San Carlo at Naples she appeared in twenty operas, her engagement lasting for twenty-seven months. In 1846 she returned to England, together with Bochsa, and sang at several concerts. In 1847 Mrs. Bishop went to America, where she sang in the United States, Mexico, and California. In 1855 she went to Australia, where Bochsa died, and Mrs. Bishop returned to England by way of South America and New York, where she married a Mr. Schulz. She sang at the Crystal Palace in 1858, and, after a farewell concert on 17 Aug. 1859, returned to America, and sang with great success throughout Canada, the United States, Mexico, and at Havana. In 1865 she left New York and went to California, whence she sailed for the Sandwich Islands. In February 1866 the ship in which she was sailing from Honolulu to China was wrecked on a coral reef, and Mrs. Bishop lost all her music, jewels, and wardrobe. After forty days' privation the shipwrecked crew reached the Ladrone Islands, whence the indefatigable singer went to Manilla, and after singing there and in China arrived in India in 1867. In May 1868 she was once more in Australia, and after visiting London she went to New York, where the remainder of her life was spent. She died of apoplexy in March 1884. Mrs., or Madame Anna Bishop, as she was generally called, possessed a high soprano voice, and was a brilliant but somewhat unsympathetic singer. She was a member of many foreign musical societies, and her popularity in the United States was great.

[Times, 24 March 1884; Moore's Encyclopædia of Music; Cazalet's History of the Royal Academy of Music, p. 138; Men of the Time (10th ed.); Musical World, xii. 11, 179, 235; Add. MS. 29261.] W. B. S.

BISHOP, GEORGE (1785–1861), astronomer, was born at Leicester 21 Aug. 1785. At the age of eighteen he entered a British wine-making business in London, to which he afterwards, as its proprietor, gave such extension that the excise returns were said to exhibit half of all home-made wines as of his manufacture. His scientific career may be said to date from his admission to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1830. The amount and stability of his fortune by that time permitted the indulgence of tastes hitherto in abeyance. He took lessons in algebra from Professor De Morgan, with a view to reading the 'Mécanique Céleste,' and acquired, when near fifty, sufficient mathematical knowledge to enable him to comprehend the scope of its methods. In 1836 he realised a long-cherished desire by erecting an observatory near his residence at South Villa, Regent's Park. No expense was spared in its equipment, and the excellence of the equatorial furnished by Dollond (aperture, seven inches) confirmed his resolve that some higher purpose than mere amusement should be served by the establishment. 'I am determined,' he said when choosing its site, 'that this observatory shall do something.' He attained his aim by securing the best observers. The Rev. William Dawes conducted his noted investigations of double stars at South Villa 1839–44; Mr. John Russell Hind began his memorable career there in October of the latter year. From the time that Hencke's detection of Astræa, 8 Dec. 1845, showed a prospect of success in the search for new planets, the resources of Bishop's observatory were turned in that direction, and with conspicuous results. Between 1847 and 1854 Mr. Hind discovered ten small planets, and Mr. Marth one, making a total of eleven dating from South Villa. The ecliptic charts undertaken by Mr. Hind for the purpose of facilitating the search were continued, after his appointment in 1853 as superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac,' by Pogson, Vogel, Marth, and Talmage successively, under his supervision. They embraced all stars down to the eleventh magnitude inclusive, and extended over a zone of three degrees on each side of the ecliptic. Seventeen of the twenty-four hours were engraved when the observatory was broken up on the death of its owner.

A testimonial was awarded to Bishop by the Astronomical Society, 14 Jan. 1848, 'for the foundation of an observatory leading to various astronomical discoveries,' and presented, with a warmly commendatory address, by Sir John Herschel, 11 Feb. (*Month. Not. R. A. Soc.* viii. 105). He acted as secretary to the society 1833–9, as treasurer 1840–57, and was chosen president in two successive years, 1857 and 1858, although the state of his health rendered him unable to take the chair. After a long period of bodily prostration, his mind remaining, however, unclouded, he died 14 June 1861, in his seventy-sixth year. His character, both social and commercial, was of the highest, and his discriminating patronage of science raised him to the front rank of amateurs. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 9 June 1848, was also a fellow of the Society of Arts, and sat for some years on the council of University College. He published in 1852, in one

quarto volume, 'Astronomical Observations taken at the Observatory, South Villa, Regent's Park, during the years 1839–51,' including a catalogue of double stars observed by Dawes and Hind, with valuable 'historical and descriptive notes' by the latter, observations of new planets and comets, and of the temporary star discovered by Hind in Ophiuchus 27 April 1848, besides a description of the observatory, &c. After Bishop's death the instruments and dome were removed to the residence of George Bishop, jun., at Twickenham, where the same system of work was pursued.

[Month. Not. R. A. Soc. xxii. 104; L'Astronomie Pratique, André et Rayet, i. 95; Ann. Reg. ciii. 402.] A. M. C.

BISHOP, Sir HENRY ROWLEY (1786–1855), musical composer, was the son of a London merchant whose family came from Shropshire, and was born in Great Portland Street on 18 Nov. 1786. He seems to have received all his instruction in music from Francesco Bianchi, an Italian who came to England in 1793, where he lived for the rest of his life, enjoying a great reputation, not only as a composer, but also as a teacher and theoretical musician. Bishop's earliest compositions are a set of twelve glees and several Italian songs, in all of which the influence of his master—an influence which remained with him throughout his life—is plainly discernible. In 1804 his first operatic work, 'Angelina,' was played at the Theatre Royal, Margate. He soon after began to write ballet music for the King's Theatre and Drury Lane. At the former house the success of his 'Tamerlan et Bajazet' (1806) led to his permanent engagement, and he began at once to write the immense mass of compilations, arrangements, and incidental music which for thirty years he continued to produce. In this manner he was more or less concerned in 'Armide et Renaud' (15 May 1806), 'Narcisse et les Grâces' (June 1806), and 'Love in a Tub' (November 1806). At Drury Lane he wrote or arranged music for 'Caractacus,' a pantomime-ballet (22 April 1808), 'The Wife of Two Husbands' (9 May 1808), 'The Mysterious Bride' (1 June 1808), 'The Siege of St. Quentin' (10 Nov. 1808), besides contributing some new music to 'The Cabinet.' Other works of this period are 'The Corsair, or the Italian Nuptials,' described as a 'pantomimical drama,' and 'The Travellers at Spa,' an entertainment of Mrs. Mountain's, for which Bishop wrote music. At the beginning of 1809 his first important opera, 'The Circassian Bride,' was accepted at Drury Lane, and was brought out with great success on 23 Feb., but on the following night the theatre was burnt down, and the score of the opera, which Bishop subsequently rewrote from memory, perished in the flames. On 15 June of the same year his ballet, 'Mora's Love,' was performed at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, which was followed at the same house by 'The Vintagers' on 1 Aug. After the burning of Drury Lane the company of that house moved to the Lyceum Theatre, and here Bishop produced, on 13 March 1810, 'The Maniac, or Swiss Banditti,' which was acted twenty-six times. He was next engaged for three years as composer and director of the music at Covent Garden Theatre, where the first work upon which he was employed was the music to 'The Knight of Snowdoun,' a musical drama, founded on Sir Walter Scott's 'Lady of the Lake,' which was produced on 5 Feb. 1811, and was acted twenty-three times. This was followed in rapid succession by 'The Virgin of Sun' (31 Jan. 1812), 'The Æthiop' (6 Oct. 1812), new music for 'The Lord of the Manor' (22 Oct. 1812), 'The Renegade' (2 Dec. 1812), 'Haroun al Raschid,' a new version of 'The Æthiop,' produced on 11 Jan. 1813, and withdrawn after one performance, new music to 'Poor Vulcan' (8 Feb. 1813), 'The Brazen Bust' (29 May 1813), and 'Harry le Roy,' an 'heroic pastoral burletta' (2 July 1813). On the expiration of his first engagement at Covent Garden he was re-engaged for five years, during which his most noteworthy production was the music to the melodrama 'The Miller and his Men,' which was performed for the first time on 21 Oct. 1813, but received additions in 1814. In 1813, on the foundation of the Philharmonic Society, Bishop was one of the original members, but none of his compositions were performed by the new society until some years later. Indeed the whole of his energies at this time must have been devoted to his duties at Covent Garden, where he continued to produce in rapid succession a series of original compositions and compilations, which, though often of the slightest quality, must have kept him too fully occupied to devote himself seriously to the cultivation of his undoubted talent. 'The Miller and his Men' was followed on 15 Dec. 1813 by 'For England Ho!' and this (in collaboration with Davy, Reeve, and others) by 'The Farmer's Wife' (1 Feb. 1814), 'The Wandering Boys' (24 Feb. 1814), 'Hanover,' a cantata written for Braham and performed at the oratorios at Covent Garden in March 1814, 'Sadak and Kalastrade' (11 April 1814), fresh music to 'Lionel and Clarissa' (3 May 1814), 'The Grand Alliance,' announced as 'an allegorical

festival' (13 June 1814), 'Aurora' and 'Doctor Sangrado,' both ballets (September 1814), a compressed version of Arne's 'Artaxerxes,' with recitatives by Bishop, and 'The Forest of Bondy' (both on 30 Sept. 1814), additional music in 'The Maid of the Mill' (18 Oct. 1814), a compilation from Boïeldieu's 'John of Paris' (12 Nov. 1814), 'Brother and Sister,' in collaboration with Reeve (1 Feb. 1815), 'The Noble Outlaw' (7 April 1815), 'Telemachus' (7 June 1815), 'The Magpie or the Maid' (15 Sept. 1815), 'John du Bart' (25 Oct. 1815), additions to 'Cymon' (20 Nov. 1815), 'Comus' (same year), and 'Midsummer Night's Dream' (17 Jan. 1816), 'Guy Mannering,' a collaboration with Attwood, Whittaker, and others, Bishop's best work in it being the famous glee 'The Chough and Crow' (12 March 1816), 'Who wants a Wife' (16 April 1816), a version of Kreutzer's 'Lodoiska' (15 Oct. 1816), 'The Slave' (12 Nov. 1816), 'Royal Nuptials' (November 1816), 'The Humourous Lieutenant' (18 Jan. 1817), 'The Heir of Vironi' (27 Feb. 1817), 'The Apostate' (13 May 1817), 'The Libertine,' a very free adaptation of Mozart's 'Don Juan' (20 May 1817), 'The Duke of Savoy' (29 Sept. 1817), and 'The Father and his Children' (25 Oct. 1817). In 1816 and 1817, in addition to his post at Covent Garden, Bishop was director of the music at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, where he wrote music for 'Exit by Mistake,' a comedy ballet (22 July 1816), and 'Teasing made Easy' (30 July 1817). But Covent Garden remained the chief scene of his labours, and here during the next few years he wrote or adapted music for the following plays and operas: 'The Illustrious Traveller' (3 Feb. 1818), 'Fazio' (5 Feb. 1818), 'Zuma,' in collaboration with Braham (21 Feb. 1818), additions to 'The Devil's Bridge' (11 April 1818), 'X Y Z' (13 June 1818), 'The Burgomaster of Saardam' (23 Sept. 1818), 'The Barber of Seville,' a version of Rossini's opera (13 Oct. 1818), 'The Marriage of Figaro,' a free adaptation from Mozart (6 March 1819), 'Fortunatus and his Sons' (12 April 1819), 'The Heart of Midlothian' (17 April 1819), 'A Roland for an Oliver' (29 April 1819), 'Swedish Patriotism' (19 May 1819), 'The Gnome King' (6 Oct. 1819), 'The Comedy of Errors' (11 Dec. 1819), 'The Antiquary' (25 Jan. 1820), 'Henri Quatre' (22 April 1820), 'Montoni' (3 May 1820), 'Bothwell Brigg' (22 May 1820), 'Twelfth Night' (8 Nov. 1820), 'Don John' (20 Feb. 1821), music to 'Henry IV,' part ii. (25 June 1821), 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' (29 Nov. 1821), 'Montrose' (14 Feb. 1822), 'The Law of Java,' which contains the well-known 'Mynheer van Dunck' (11 May 1822), 'Maid Marian' (3 Dec. 1822), 'The Vision of the Sun' (31 March 1823), 'Clari' (8 May 1823), in which Bishop introduced or composed (for the origin of the tune is a matter of dispute) the ever-popular 'Home, sweet Home,' 'The Beacon of Liberty' (8 Oct. 1823), 'Cortez' (5 Nov. 1823), 'The Vespers of Palermo' (12 Dec. 1823), 'Native Land' (10 Feb. 1824), 'Charles II' (9 May 1824), and 'As you like it' (10 Dec. 1824). With the last-named work Bishop's long connection with Covent Garden terminated. In 1819 he had entered into partnership with the management of the theatre in conducting the so-called 'oratorios,' concerts of the most heterogeneous description, which were given at the opera-houses during Lent, and in 1820 Bishop became the sole manager of these curious entertainments. His management, however, ceased after one season. In the autumn of the same year he went to Dublin, where he was received with great honour, the freedom of the city being unanimously voted and bestowed upon him (2 Aug. 1820). In 1825 Bishop was engaged by Elliston at Drury Lane, where he produced on 19 Jan. 1825 'The Fall of Algiers.' This was followed by versions of Auber's 'Masaniello' (17 Feb. 1825), and Rossini's 'Guillaume Tell' (11 May 1825). In the same year he brought out a revised version of his early work, 'Angelina,' and wrote (in collaboration with Cooke and Horn) music to 'Faustus' (16 May) and the 'Coronation of Charles X' (5 July). The year 1826 was memorable in the annals of music in England for the production of Weber's 'Oberon' at Covent Garden, under the composer's own direction. By way of a counter-attraction, the management of Drury Lane commissioned Bishop to write a grand opera on the subject of 'Aladdin.' He took more than usual pains over this work, the composition of which occupied him for at least a year, but the book was even worse than that of 'Oberon,' and the music, though written with much care, was found to be inferior to Bishop's best compositions, probably because, by attempting to meet Weber on his own ground, he had only succeeded in producing a weak imitation of the style of the German master. 'Aladdin,' which was produced on 29 April 1826, shortly after Weber's opera, was followed by several unimportant works, 'The Knights of the Cross' (29 May 1826), 'Englishmen in India' (27 Jan. 1827), 'Edward the Black Prince' (28 Jan. 1828), and 'Don Pedro' (10 Feb. 1828). Bishop's permanent connection with Drury Lane ceased about

this time, and his remaining writings for the stage were produced as follows: 'The Rencontre' (Haymarket, 12 July 1828), 'Yelva' (Covent Garden, 5 Feb. 1829), 'Home, sweet Home' (Covent Garden, 19 March 1829), 'The Night before the Wedding,' a version of Boïeldieu's 'Les Deux Nuits' (Covent Garden, 17 Nov. 1829), 'Ninetta' (Covent Garden, 4 Feb. 1830), 'Hofer' (Drury Lane, 1 May 1830), 'Under the Oak' (Vauxhall, 25 June 1830), 'Adelaide, or the Royal William' (Vauxhall, 23 July 1830), 'The Romance of a Day' (1831), 'The Tyrolese Peasant' (Drury Lane, May 1832), 'The Election' (Drury Lane, 1832), which was composed by Carter, but scored by Bishop, 'The Magic Fan' (Vauxhall, 18 June 1832), 'The Sedan Chair' (Vauxhall, 1832), 'The Bottle of Champagne' (Vauxhall, 1832), and 'The Demon,' a version of Meyerbeer's 'Robert le Diable,' in which he collaborated with T. Cooke and R. Hughes (Drury Lane, 1832). He also wrote music for 'Hamlet' at Drury Lane (1830), for Stanfield's diorama at the same theatre (1830), and for 'Kenilworth' (1832), 'Waverley' (1832), 'Manfred' (1834), 'The Captain and the Colonel' (1835), and 'The Doom Kiss' (1836). The long list of Bishop's writings for the stage is closed by 'Rural Felicity' (Haymarket, 9 June 1839), additions to 'The Beggars' Opera' (Covent Garden, 1839), music to 'Love's Labour's Lost' (1839), and the masque of 'The Fortunate Isles,' written to celebrate the marriage of Queen Victoria, and produced at Covent Garden under Madame Vestris's management on 12 Feb. 1840.

In 1830 Bishop left Drury Lane and was appointed musical director of Vauxhall Gardens, which post he occupied for three years. In 1832 he was commissioned by the Philharmonic Society to write a work for their concerts, in fulfilment of which he composed a sacred cantata, 'The Seventh Day,' which was performed in the following year, without, however, achieving any great success. Two years later (1836) another cantata of Bishop's, 'The Departure from Paradise,' was sung at the same concerts by Malibran. Other cantatas composed by him are 'Waterloo' (performed at Vauxhall in 1826), and a setting of Burns's 'Jolly Beggars.' In 1838, according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1838, i. 539), he was appointed composer to her majesty; but this statement is proved to be inaccurate by the absence of any record of his appointment in the official documents of the lord steward's and lord chamberlain's offices, as well as by the fact that in 1847 he was desirous of obtaining the post on its becoming vacant. In the following year he received the degree of Mus. Bac. at Oxford. He was for some time professor of harmony and composition at the Royal Academy of Music, and in November 1841 was elected to the Reid professorship at Edinburgh, which appointment he continued to hold until December 1843, when he was succeeded by Henry Hugo Pierson. From 1840 to 1848 he conducted the Antient Concerts, and in 1842 he was knighted by the queen, this being the first occasion on which a musician had been so honoured. In 1848 he succeeded Dr. Crotch as professor of music at Oxford, where in 1853 he received the degree of Mus. Doc., his exercise being an ode performed on the installation of the Earl of Derby as chancellor of the university.

Between 1819 and 1826 Bishop had been occupied at various times with arranging different 'Melodies of Various Nations' and 'National Melodies' to English words, and in 1851 he began a similar undertaking, his collaborator in this case being Dr. Charles Mackay. Of these arrangements, which are extremely free and much altered from the originals, Bishop wrote that he was more proud than of any musical composition that he had ever produced. He also edited Handel's 'Messiah' and many other works. Though at one time Bishop must have been in receipt of a considerable income, he was extravagant in his habits and made no provision for his old age, in which he was harassed by pecuniary difficulties. In a letter (*Egerton*, 2159) written in 1840 he says: 'I have worked hard, and during many a long year, for fame! and have had many difficulties to encounter in obtaining that portion of it which I am proud to know I possess. I have been a slavish servant to the public; and too often, when I have turned each way their weathercock taste pointed, they have turned round on me and upbraided me for not remaining where I was! . . . Had the public remained truly and loyally English, I would have remained so too! But I had my bread to get, and was obliged to watch their caprices, and give them an exotic fragrance if I could not give them the plant, when I found they were tired of, and neglecting the native production.' In writing these words Bishop doubtless had in mind the failure of his 'Aladdin,' but the reason why in his later years he suffered from neglect was perhaps not so much the fault of the public as he thought. Possessed of a wonderful wealth of melody and great facility in composition, during the best years of his life he frittered away his talents on compositions which were not strong enough to survive beyond the season which saw their production; and worse than this, he not only wrote down

to the level of the taste of the day, but in his adaptations from the works of great foreign musicians he altered and defaced them so as to bring them to a level with his own weak productions. If, as he complained, he suffered from the public taste veering round to the music of continental composers, it was in some sort a revenge brought about by the whirligig of time, for from no one did the works of the great masters receive worse treatment than they met with at the hands of Bishop himself. Amongst the manuscript scores in his handwriting which are preserved in the Liverpool Free Library there is a volume entirely consisting of 'additional accompaniments' (mostly for brass and percussion instruments), and alterations which he made in works by Beethoven, Mozart, Cherubini, Rossini, and many others, a volume which must ever remain a disgrace to the man who wrote it, and a record of the low state of musical opinion that could have allowed such barbarisms to be perpetrated without a protest. With regard to his original compositions, there is no doubt that his style was very much based upon that of his master Bianchi, as an examination of the somewhat rare compositions of the latter will show. But, though Bishop's music is in this respect less original than is usually supposed, he was possessed of a singularly fertile vein of melody, in which the national character can be perpetually recognised, although the dress in which it is presented is rather Italian than English. In this respect Bishop may be regarded as the successor of Arne, who in the latter part of his career came under the influence of the Italian school in which Bishop received his early training. In his glees Bishop was without a rival, and it is probable that it is on this form of composition that his future fame will rest; for his songs, with the exception of a very few, are even now but seldom heard, and it is safe to predict that the entire operas in which all his best glees and songs originally appeared will never bear revival.

Bishop was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Lyon, who came out as a singer at Drury Lane in 'Love in a Village' on 10 Oct. 1807, and to whom he was married soon after the production of 'The Circassian Bride,' in which opera and 'The Maniac' she sang small parts. By her he had two sons and a daughter. By his second wife [see Bishop, Ann] he had two daughters and a son.

During the greater part of his life he lived at 4 Albion Place and 13 Cambridge Street, Hyde Park. In his latter years he suffered much from cancer, and eventually died from the effects of an operation he underwent for that disease. His death took place at his house in Cambridge Street on Monday evening, 30 April 1855. He was buried on the Saturday following at the Marylebone Cemetery, Finchley Road, where a monument was erected to his memory by public subscription. The manuscript scores of most of Bishop's operas are preserved in the libraries of the British Museum, the Royal College of Music, and the Free Library of Liverpool. There are two portraits of him in the National Portrait Gallery, both by unknown painters. There are engravings of him (1) drawn by Wageman, engraved by Woolnoth, and published on 1 June 1820; (2) engraved by S. W. Reynolds from a painting by J. Foster, published in July 1822; and (3) engraved by B. Holl and published 1 April 1828.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 245; Dictionary of Musicians, i. (1827); Add. MSS. 19569, 29905; Musical World, xxxiii. 282; Musical Times for April 1885; Athenæum, 5 May 1855; Fitzball's Memoirs, i. 152, 196, ii. 276; Parke's Memoirs, ii. 36; Gent. Mag. 1838, i. 539; manuscript scores in the Royal College of Music and Liverpool Free Library; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, viii. and ix.; information from Messrs. G. Scharf, H. Wakeford, Doyne C. Bell, and A. D. Coleridge.] W. B. S.

BISHOP, JOHN (1665–1737), musical composer, was born in 1665, and (according to Hawkins) educated under Daniel Roseingrave, but, as the latter was organist of Winchester Cathedral from June 1682 to June 1692, and Bishop only came to Winchester in 1695, this is probably an error. Between Michaelmas and Christmas 1687 he became a lay clerk of King's College, Cambridge, where in the following year he was appointed to teach the choristers. In 1695 he was appointed organist of Winchester College, on the resignation of Jeremiah Clarke, but he continued to receive his stipend at Cambridge until the Easter term of 1696. In November 1696 he was elected a lay-vicar of Winchester Cathedral in the place of Thomas Corfe, and on 30 June 1729 he succeeded Vaughan Richardson as organist and master of the choristers of the same cathedral. Bishop's rival for this post was James Kent, who was esteemed a better player, but the 'age and amiable disposition' of the former, coupled with the sympathy felt for some family misfortune he had suffered, induced the dean and chapter to give him the appointment. Bishop remained at Winchester until his death, which took place 19 Dec. 1737. He was buried on the west side of the college cloister, where his epitaph styles him 'Vir singulari probitate, integerrima vita, moribus innocuis, musicæque

scientiæ bene peritus.' Bishop published some collections of psalm tunes and anthems, copies of which are now but rarely met with. Manuscript compositions by him are preserved in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 17841, and *Harl. MS.* 7341), and in the libraries of the Royal College of Music (1649), and of Christ Church, Oxford. In the latter collection is a complete copy of his 'Morning and Evening Service' in D, the Te Deum from which is to be found in other collections. Dr. Philip Hayes's 'Harmonia Wiccamica' (1780) also contains some Latin compositions by Bishop for the use of Winchester College. All his extant works are interesting as showing the manner in which the disregard of proper emphasis and the introduction of meaningless embellishments gradually corrupted the style of the school of which Purcell was the greatest ornament, and led to the inanities of writers like Kent. Hawkins, who has been followed by other biographers, says that Bishop was at one time organist of Salisbury, but this is inaccurate. The organists of Salisbury (and the dates of their appointments) during Bishop's life were as follows: Michael Wise (1668), Peter Isaacke (1687), Daniel Roseingrave (1692), Anthony Walkley (1700), and Edward Thompson (1718).

[Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), p. 767; Hayes's Harmonia Wiccamica (1780); Records of King's Coll. Cambridge (communicated by the Rev. A. Austen Leigh); Chapter Registers of Salisbury (communicated by the Rev. S. M. Lakin); Chapter Registers of Winchester; information from the Rev. J. H. Mee; Catalogues of the British Museum and Royal College of Music.] W. B. S.

BISHOP, JOHN (1797–1873), surgeon, was the fourth son of Mr. Samuel Bishop, of Pimperne, Dorsetshire. He was born on 15 Sept. 1797, and he received his education at the grammar school at Childe Okeford in Dorsetshire, where he remained for several years. Bishop was originally intended for the legal profession, but this intention was never carried out, and for many years he led the life of a country gentleman. When about twenty-five years of age Bishop was induced by his cousin, Mr. John Tucker of Bridport, to enter the medical profession. After a short preliminary practice, under the direction of his relative, at Bridport, he came to London and entered at St. George's Hospital under Sir Everard Home. While studying in this hospital Bishop attended the lectures of Sir Charles Bell, of Mr. Guthrie, and Dr. George Pearson, and he was a regular attendant at the chemical courses which were delivered at the Royal Institution. In 1824 he obtained the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons, and entered regularly into his profession. He soon acquired a reputation as a careful and skilful observer. This secured for him the offices of senior surgeon to the Islington Dispensary, and surgeon to the Northern and St. Pancras dispensaries, and to the Drapers' Benevolent Institution. In 1844 Bishop contributed a paper to the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society, on the 'Physiology of the Human Voice.' He was shortly afterwards elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and a corresponding member of the medical societies of Berlin and Madrid. The Royal Academy of Science of Paris awarded him two prizes for memoirs 'On the Human and Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of Voice.' He was the author of a work 'On Distortions of the Human Body,' another 'On Impediments of Speech,' and one 'On Hearing and Speaking Instruments.' These works were remarkable for the careful examinations which the author had made on the subjects under investigation, and for the mathematical demonstration given of each theory advanced by him. Bishop contributed several articles to Todd's 'Cyclopædia,' and many papers of more or less importance to the medical literature of the day. Bishop was a man of varied attainments; he was conversant with continental as well as English literature, and to within a few months of his death he was deeply interested in the progress of science. On 29 Sept. 1873 he died at Strangeways-Marshale, Dorsetshire, within a few miles of his birthplace.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, xxi. 5 (1873); Catalogue of Scientific Papers, vol. i. (1877).] R. H-T.

BISHOP, SAMUEL (1731–1795), poet, was born in St. John Street, London, on 21 Sept. 1731, but his father, George Bishop, came from Dorset, and his mother from Sussex. He was entered at Merchant Taylors' School in June 1743, and soon became known among his fellow scholars for aptitude and knowledge. In June 1750 he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, and became a scholar of that institution on 25 June, his matriculation entry at the university being '1750, June 28, St. John's, Samuel Bishop, 18, Georgii, Londini, pleb. fil.' Three years later (June 1753) he was elected a fellow of his college, and in the following April took his degree of B.A. Not long afterwards he was ordained to the curacy of Headley in Surrey, and resided either in that village or at Oxford until 1758, when he took his M.A. degree. On 26 July 1758 Bishop was appointed third under-master of his old school,

rose to the second under-mastership 11 Feb. 1772, became the first under-master 12 Aug. 1778, and the head-master 22 Jan. 1783. His preferments in the church were two, the first being the rectory of Ditton in Kent, and the second the rectory of St. Martin Outwich in London, 1 March 1789. He had married in 1763, at St. Austin's, Watling Street, Mary, daughter of Joseph Palmer, of Old Malling, near Lewes, and at her husband's death, on 17 Nov. 1795, she survived him with one daughter. Bishop was buried in St. Martin Outwich. Bishop published during his lifetime an anonymous 'Ode to the Earl of Lincoln on the Duke of Newcastle's retirement' 1762, an effusion said to have been prompted by the connection of his future wife's family with the duke; numerous essays and poems, signed S. and P. in a division of the 'Publick Ledger' for 1763 and 1764; a Latin translation of an ode of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams to Stephen Poyntz; a volume entitled 'Feriæ Poeticæ, sive Carmina Anglicana . . . Latine reddita,' 1766; and a sermon on the anniversary of Mr. Henry Raine's charity, 1 May 1783. After his death the Rev. Thomas Clare collected and printed a volume of 'Sermons chiefly upon Practical Subjects, by the Rev. Samuel Bishop, A.M.,' 1798, and two volumes of the 'Poetical Works of the Rev. Samuel Bishop, A.M.,' 1796, with a life of the author. A second edition was issued in 1800, a third in 1802, and the poems were embodied in Ezekiel Sanford's 'Works of British Poets,' vol. xxxvii., a collection printed at Philadelphia. The smaller poems are very graceful and pleasing; those to his wife on the recurring anniversaries of their wedding-day, and to their daughter on her various birthdays, breathe the purest affection. Southey said of Bishop that 'no other poet crowds so many syllables into a verse. . . . His domestic poems breathe a Dutch spirit—by which I mean a very amiable and happy feeling of domestic duties and enjoyments.' Bishop's widow subsequently married the Rev. Thomas Clare, who became the vicar of St. Bride's, Fleet Street.

[Gent. Mag. 1795, pt. ii. 972, 994, 1052; Life by Clare; Southey's Commonplace Book, iv. 308–9; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. p. xv; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, 450, 510–20, 1098, 1130, 1137, 1178; Malcolm's Lond. Redivivum, iv. 407.]

W. P. C.

BISHOP, WILLIAM, D.D. (1554–1624), bishop of Chalcedon, the son of John Bishop, who died in 1601 at the age of ninety-two, was born of a 'genteel family' at Brailes in Warwickshire in or about 1554. 'Though always a catholic' (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 361), he was sent to the university of Oxford in the seventeenth year of his age, 'in 1570, or thereabouts;' and Wood conjectures that he studied either in Gloucester Hall or Lincoln College, which societies were then governed by men who were catholics at heart. It has indeed been surmised, with some appearance of probability, that he was the William Bishop who matriculated at Cambridge, as a member of Trinity College, on 2 Dec. 1572, and who took the degree of B.A. in that university in 1585 (*MS. Addit.* 5863 f. 156 *a*), but the biography in Pits's work, 'De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus' (1619), the preface to which was written by Bishop himself, must be taken as conclusive evidence that he studied at Oxford. After remaining there three or four years he settled his paternal estate, which was considerable, upon his younger brother, and went over to the English college at Rheims, where he began his theological studies, which he subsequently pursued at Rome. He then returned to Rheims, was ordained priest at Loan in May 1583, and was sent to the English mission, but being arrested on his landing, he was taken before secretary Walsingham and was imprisoned in the Marshalsea with other priests. Towards the close of the year 1584 he was released, and proceeded to Paris, where he studied with great application for several years, and was made a licentiate of divinity. He returned to England upon the mission, 15 May 1591. After labouring here for about two years he returned to Paris to complete the degree of D.D., and then came back to England.

When a dispute arose between George Blackwell [q.v.], the archpriest, and a number of his clergy, who appealed against him for maladministration and exceeding his commission, Bishop and John Charnock were sent to Rome by their brethren to remonstrate against him. On their arrival they were both taken into custody by order of Cardinal Cajetan, the protector of the English nation, who had been informed that they were turbulent persons and the head of a factious party. They were confined in the English college under the inspection of Father Robert Parsons, the jesuit. After a time they regained their liberty and returned to England. [For the result of the dispute see Blackwell, George.] The catholics were greatly alarmed in King James's reign by the new oath of allegiance, and Bishop had his share in those troubles; he was committed prisoner to the Gatehouse, although he and twelve other priests had given ample satisfaction as to all parts of

civil allegiance in a declaration published by them in the last year of Queen Elizabeth's reign. He was examined on 4 May 1611, when he said he was opposed to the jesuits, but declined to take the oath of allegiance, as Blackwell and others had done, because he wished to uphold the credit of the secular priests at Rome, and to get the English college there out of the hands of the jesuits (*State Papers, James I*, Dom. vol. lxiii.) On being again set at liberty he went to Paris and joined the small community of controversial writers which had been formed in Arras College.

Ever since the death of Thomas Goldwell, bishop of St. Asaph, in 1585, when, according to the view taken by Roman catholics, the ancient hierarchy came to an end, the holy see had been frequently importuned to appoint a bishop for England. Some obstacle always intervened, but at length, after three archpriests had been appointed in succession to govern the secular clergy, the holy see acceded to the wishes of the English catholics, and nominated Bishop as vicar-apostolic and bishop elect of Chalcedon in February 1622–3. In the following month a bull issued for his consecration, and it was followed almost immediately by a brief, conferring on him episcopal jurisdiction over the catholics of England and Scotland. 'When thou shalt be arrived in those kingdoms,' says the brief, 'we give thee license, at the good will of ourselves and our successors in the holy see, freely and lawfully to enjoy and use all and each of those faculties committed by our predecessors to the archpriests, as also such as ordinaries enjoy and exercise in their cities and dioceses.' Thus Bishop had ordinary jurisdiction over the catholics of England and Scotland, but it was revocable at the pleasure of the pope, so that in the language of curialists he was vicar-apostolic with ordinary jurisdiction. In exercise of his power he instituted a dean and a chapter as a standing council for his own assistance, with power, during the vacancy of the see, to exercise episcopal ordinary jurisdiction, professing at the same time that 'what defect might be in his own power he would supplicate his holiness to make good from the plenitude of his own.' The appointment of this chapter occasioned many warm debates between the secular and the regular clergy. Bishop was consecrated at Paris on 4 June 1623, and he landed at Dover on 31 July. The summer he spent in administering the sacrament of confirmation to the catholics in and near London. He passed most of the winter in retirement, intending to visit the more remote parts of the kingdom in the spring, but falling sick at the residence of Sir Basil Brook, at Bishop's-court near London, he died on 13 April 1624. Wood is mistaken in supposing that Bishop was in his latter days a member of the order of St. Benedict.

His works are: 1. 'Reformation of a Catholic deformed by Will. Perkins,' 2 parts, 1604–7, 4to. 2. 'A Reproofe of M. Doct. Abbot's Defence of the Catholike Deformed by M. W. Perkins. Wherein his sundry abuses of Gods sacred word, and most manifold mangling, misaplying, and falsifying the auncient Fathers sentences, be so plainely discouered, euen to the eye of euery indifferent reader, that whosouer hath any due care of his owne saluation, can neuer hereafter giue him more credit, in matter of faith and religion,' 2 parts, Lond. 1608, 4to. 3. 'Disproof of Dr. R. Abbots counter-proof against Dr. Bishops reproof of the defence of Mr. Perkins' reform. Cath.,' Paris 1614, 4to, part i. 4. 'Defence of the King's honour and his title to the Kingdom of England.' 5. Several pieces concerning the archpriest's jurisdiction. 6. Preface to John Pits's book, 'De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus,' Paris, 1619. 7. 'An Account of the Faction and Disturbances in the Castle of Wisbech, occasioned by Father Weston, a Jesuit,' MS.

In the second part of Thomas Scot's 'Vox Populi, or Newes from Spayne' (1624), there is a curious picture of Bishop presiding at a meeting of the 'Iesuits and prists: as they vse to sitt at Counsell in England to further ye Catholicke Cause.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 356, 862; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 361, iii. 58, and Tierney's edit. iv. 137, App. 269 et seq. v. 92, App. 246; Husenbeth's Notices of English Colleges, 18; Douay Diaries; Berington's Memoirs of Panzani; Ullathorne's Hist. of the Restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy, 12; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 290, 306–308; Pits, De illustr. Angl. Script. 810; Weldon's Chronological Notes, 129, 130, 193; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1611–18, p. 28, Dom. Addend. 1580–1625, p. 296, 312, 411, 412, 414; MS. Burney 368, f. 100, 100*b*; Butler's Hist. Memoirs, ii. 269; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), ii. 77; Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, i. 417.] T. C.

BISLEY, GEORGE (*d.* 1591), catholic missioner. [See BEESLEY.]

BISSAIT or BISSET, BALDRED (*fl.* 1303), a native of the county of Stirling, became rector of Kinghorn, in the diocese of St. Andrews. When in 1300 and 1301 a discussion arose between the pope Boniface VIII, King Edward of England, and the Scottish government, with regard to the independence

of Scotland, Bisset was appointed one of the commissioners to the pope to represent the claims of Scotland. These commissioners were provided with 'instructions' on which to base their arguments, and from these instructions Bisset composed 'Progressus contra figmenta regis Angliæ.' Both are printed in the 'Scotichronicon.' It is in the 'Progressus' that we have the first mention of the coronation-stone of Scotland, which Bisset states Scota, daughter of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, brought to Scotland with her. W. F. Skene is of opinion that 'we owe the legend entirely to the patriotic ingenuity of Baldred Bisset.' Another writing of Bisset is also printed in the 'Scotichronicon:' 'Lamentatio pro rege S. Davidis.' He is also said to have written 'Contra Ecclesiam Anglicanam,' 'Pro Privilegiis Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ,' and 'Defensio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 102; Skene's Chronicles of the Picts and Scots (1867), pp. lxi, lxx, 271–84; Skene's Coronation Stone (1869), pp. 19–21; Skene's edition of Johannis de Fordun Chronica in Historians of Scotland, i. pp. xxxv, 332, ii. 325, 394.] T. F. H.

BISSE, PHILIP, D.D. (1667–1721), bishop of St. David's and of Hereford, was a native of Oldbury in Gloucestershire—'a sacerdotum stemmate per quinque successiones deducto'—and received his education at Winchester School, whence he was sent to New College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship (B.A. 1690, M.A. 1693, B.D. and D.D. 1705). On 13 Feb. 1705–6 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was consecrated bishop of St. David's 19 Nov. 1710, and was translated to the see of Hereford 16 Feb. 1712–3. He died at Westminster 6 Sept. 1721, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, and was buried in his cathedral between two pillars above the episcopal throne, under a very sumptuous monument of fine marble. Dr. Bisse was 'a person most universally lamented, being of great sanctity and sweetness of manners; of clear honour, integrity, and steadiness in all times to the constitution in church and state; of excellent parts, judgment, and penetration, in most kinds of learning, and of equal discernment and temper in business; a great benefactor to his cathedral church, and especially to his palace, which last he in a manner rebuilt' (Boyer, *Political State of Great Britain*, xxii. 329). Noble states that Bisse was more indebted to his fine person than his fine preaching for preferment, and refers to a report that the Duchess Dowager of Northumberland gave him her hand because she had by mistake received the pressure of his lips in the dark in a kiss intended for her waiting woman (*Continuation of Granger*, ii. 100). In reality Bisse married in 1706 Bridget, third daughter of Thomas Osborne, duke of Leeds, and widow of Charles Fitz-Charles, earl of Plymouth [q. v.] (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, vi. 76).

The bishop published several of his sermons. One was preached before the House of Commons 15 March 1709–10, being the day appointed for a general fast, and another was delivered before the House of Peers 29 May 1711, being the day of public thanksgiving to Almighty God for having put an end to the great rebellion. There is a portrait of him engraved by Vertue from a painting by Thomas Hill. Another portrait of him will be found in the Oxford Almanac for 1738.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), 498; Browne Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, ii. 530–532; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. Append. p. xxxi; Addit. MSS. 6693, p. 163, 22136, f. 8; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Historical Register (1721), Chronological Diary, 36; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 120, 703, vi. 225, viii. 391; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vi. 76, 548, 558, 643; Manby's Hist. of St. David's, 167; Jones and Freeman's Hist. of St. David's, 334; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 53, 54; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 62; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 304, 473; Cooke's Contin. of Duncumb's Herefordshire, iii. 223, 224; Britton's Cathedral Church of Hereford, 33, 61, 71.] T. C.

BISSE, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1731), divine, was a younger brother of Dr. Philip Bisse, bishop of Hereford. He was educated at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1695, M.A. in 1698, B.D. in 1708, and D.D. in 1712. In 1715 he was chosen preacher at the Rolls Chapel, London, and in the following year, on the deprivation of Joseph Harvey, M.A., a nonjuror, he was collated to the chancellorship of Hereford on the presentation of his brother the bishop. He was made prebendary of Colwall in the church of Hereford in 1731, and he also held the rectories of Cradley and Weston in Herefordshire. His death occurred on 22 April 1731. He was a frequent and an eloquent preacher, and several of his occasional sermons were published. Those of most permanent reputation are: 1. 'The Beauty of Holiness in the Common Prayer, as set forth in four sermons preached at the Rolls Chapel,' London, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'A Rationale on Cathedral Worship or Choir-Service,' 1720; this and the preceding work have been frequently reprinted. A new edition of them in one volume appeared at Cambridge in 1842. 3. 'Decency and Order in Public Worship recommended, in three discourses preached

in the cathedral church of Hereford,' 1723. 4. 'A Course of Sermons on the Lord's Prayer, preach'd at the Rolls' [Oxford? 1740], 8vo; edited from the author's manuscripts by his relative Thomas Bisse, M.A., chaplain of All Souls College, Oxford. He was also the author of 'Microscopium,' a Latin poem, printed in 'Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta' (London, 1721), i. 266–79.

There is a portrait of him, engraved by Vertue from a painting by T. Hill.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 120, 130, 139, 186, 193, 236, 328, 385, 392; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 100; Gent. Mag. i. 174; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 62; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 493, 499.] T. C.

BISSET, CHARLES, M.D. (1717–1791), physician and military engineer, was son of a lawyer of that name of some local repute for his attainments in Latin and in Scots law, and was born at Glenalbert, near Dunkeld, Perthshire, in 1717. He studied medicine at Edinburgh, and in 1740 was appointed second surgeon of the military hospital, Jamaica. He afterwards served on board Admiral Vernon's fleet, by some accounts as a naval surgeon, and by others as surgeon of one of the marine regiments subsequently disbanded. After spending five years in the West Indies and America he returned home in ill-health in 1745. In May 1746 he obtained an ensigncy in the 42nd Highlanders, then commanded by Lord John Murray, with which corps he served in the unsuccessful descent on the French coast near L'Orient in September the same year. After wintering with his regiment at Limerick, he accompanied it to the Low Countries, where it was first engaged at Sandberg, near Hulst, in Dutch Flanders, in April 1747. A military sketch of this affair, and another of the defences of Bergen-op-Zoom, drawn by him, having been submitted by Lord John Murray to the Duke of Cumberland, Bisset was ordered to the latter fortress to prepare reports of the progress of the siege. For his brave and skilful performance of this duty he was recommended by the Duke of Cumberland for the post of engineer-extraordinary in the brigade of engineers attached to the army, in which capacity he served with credit during the remainder of the war. At the peace of 1748 the engineer brigade was broken up, and Bisset was placed on half-pay as a lieutenant of the reduced additional companies of Lord John Murray's Highlanders, under which heading his name appeared in the annual army lists up to his death. After travelling in France he published his 'Theory and Construction of Fortifications,' with plans, 4to (London, 1751). He subsequently reverted to the medical profession, and went into practice at the village of Skelton, near Cleveland, Yorkshire, where he continued during the rest of his life. When war threatened in 1755, he published his 'Treatise on Scurvy, with remarks on Scorbutic Ulcers,' 8vo (dedicated to the lords of the admiralty); and in 1762 he brought out 'An Essay on the Medical Constitution of Great Britain, to which is added Observations on the Weather and the Diseases which appeared during the period from 1st January 1758 to the summer solstice of 1760. Together with an account of the Throat Distemper and Miliary Fever which were epidemic in 1760' (London, 8vo). This work, to which was also appended a paper on the properties of bearsfoot (hellebore) as a vermifuge, was translated into German by J. G. Moeller (Breslau, 1779). In 1766 the university of St. Andrews conferred on Bisset the degree of doctor of medicine, and the same year he published 'Medical Essays and Observations' (Newcastle-on-Tyne, 8vo), of which a German translation by Moeller was published in 1781, and an Italian one about 1790. Bisset wrote several minor works on medical subjects, and is stated to have likewise published a small treatise on naval tactics and some political essays. A manuscript treatise by him on 'Permanent and Temporary Fortifications and the Attack and Defence of Temporary Defensive Works,' which is dedicated to George, prince of Wales, and dated 1778, is preserved in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 19695). Bisset presented to the Leeds Infirmary a manuscript of observations for his 'Medical Constitution of Great Britain,' extending over 700 pages, all traces of which are now lost (information supplied by Leeds Philosophical Society). A copy of Cullen's 'First Lines of Practice of Physic,' with numerous manuscript notes by him, is preserved in the library of the London Medical Society. An interesting medical correspondence between Drs. Bisset and Lettsom is published in Pettigrew's 'Memoirs and Correspondence of Dr. Lettsom.' Bisset, who is described as thin in person and of weakly habit, had a very extensive country practice in which he amassed an ample fortune. He died at Knayton, near Thirsk, on 14 June 1791, in his seventy-fifth year.

[Gent. Mag. lxi. i. p. 598, ii. p. 965 (particulars stated to be taken from memoranda in possession of Mrs. Bisset); Cannon's Hist. Record 42nd Highlanders; Watts's Cat. Printed Books; Rose's Biog. Dict. vol. iv.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] H. M. C.

BISSET, JAMES (1762?–1832), artist, publisher, and writer of verse, was born in the city of Perth about 1762. He received his early education at a dame's school, where the fee for him and his sister together was a penny a week, with 'a peat for firing every Monday morning during winter.' His love of art and literature received its first impulse from the perusal of several copies of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and some old books with prints, the whole being purchased in early childhood at an old bookstall for a dollar given him by General Elliot, then on a visit to Perth. From his ninth year he began regularly to take in the magazine by the help of pocket-money supplied by an indulgent uncle. At the age of fifteen he became an artist's apprentice at Birmingham. In the 'Birmingham Directory' of 1785 his name appears as miniature painter, Newmarket, and in that of 1797 as fancy painter, New Street. In the latter premises he established a museum and shop for the sale of curiosities. He was also a coiner of medals, and was permitted to use the designation 'medallist to his majesty.' On the title-page of one of his books he advertises medallions of their majesties and of several leading statesmen, and a medal commemorating the death and victory of Nelson. He had great facility in composing amusing and grandiloquent verses on the topics of the day so as to hit the popular fancy, and, while he obtained a considerable profit from their sale, they served to attract customers to his 'museum' and to advertise his medals. Among his earlier volumes of verse were 'The Orphan Boy,' 'Flights of Fancy,' 'Theatrum Oceani,' 'Songs of Peace,' 1802, and 'The Patriotic Clarion, or Britain's Call to Glory, original Songs written on the threatened Invasion,' 1803. The last was dedicated by permission to the Duke of York, and the presentation copy to George III with Bisset's inscription is in the British Museum. The work, however, by which he will be longest remembered, and one quite unique in its kind, is his 'Poetic Survey round Birmingham, with a Brief Description of the different Curiosities and Manufactures of the place, accompanied with a magnificent Directory, with the names and professions, &c. superbly engraved in emblematic plates,' 1800. From the preface we learn that the charge for engraving single addresses in a general plate in the Directory was ten shillings and sixpence, and for half a plate ten guineas, and that various designs were inserted at one and two guineas each. 'Thus,' it is added with amusing *naïveté*, 'every gentleman had an opportunity of having his address inserted in the work at whatever price he pleased; and by paying for the engraving it has enabled the author to lay a magnificent work before the public for only five shillings, which otherwise would cost nearly fifty.' A second edition of the Directory appeared in 1808, with several additional plates, but without 'The Poetic Survey.' In 1804 he published 'Critical Essays on the Dramatic Essays of the Young Roscius.' In 1813 he removed to Leamington, where he had opened a museum, newsroom, and picture gallery in the preceding year. A 'Picturesque Guide to Leamington,' enlivened by stray scraps of verse, was published by him in 1814; 'Variorum, or Momentary and Miscellaneous Effusions,' 1823; and 'Comic Strictures on Birmingham's Fine Arts and Conversaziones, by an Old Townsman,' 1829. His verses also appeared occasionally in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He boasted that he had sold over 100,000 of his different works, and that many had reached the fifteenth and sixteenth editions. He died on 17 Aug. 1832, and was buried at Leamington, where a monument was erected by his friends to his memory. By his enterprise and public spirit he secured himself an honourable place in the annals both of Birmingham and Leamington. Widely known from his superficial eccentricities, he won general esteem by his amiability and good humour, while his social gifts rendered him highly popular among his own friends. In Birmingham he belonged to the Minerva Club, consisting of twelve members, nicknamed 'The Apostles,' whose meetings at the Leicester Arms to discuss political subjects may be regarded as the small beginnings of the political gatherings for which Birmingham is now so famous. A picture of the members was painted by Eckstein, a Prussian artist, to which Bisset, as the oldest surviving member, fell heir. Bisset's collection of pictures, which included several celebrated paintings, as well as some pieces by himself, were sold by auction after his death.

[Gent. Mag. cii. pt. ii. pp. 648–50; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, ii. 118–22; Dent's Old and New Birmingham, pp. 212–13, 289–92.]

T. F. H.

BISSET, JAMES, D.D. (1795–1872), scholar, was son of George Bisset and Mary Adamson, his wife. He was born 20 April 1795 in the parish of Udny in Aberdeenshire, where his father was parish schoolmaster and head master of a private academy and boarding-school. James was the second son of a numerous family, one of whom became vicar of Pontefract, another incumbent of Upholland in Wigan, and a third attained

the rank of colonel in the East India Company's service. He was well trained by his father, and then proceeded to Marischal College and University, Aberdeen. At the early age of seventeen, in consequence of the death of his father, he was obliged to assume all the responsibilities of school teaching, and of educating his younger brothers and sisters. Like his father he developed remarkable teaching ability, and his private school became celebrated. Many of the local gentry were educated by him, and not a few of his pupils became men of mark, among them being Sir James Outram and Canon Robertson, the ecclesiastical historian. He was aided by very able assistants; Dr. James Melvin, afterwards rector of Aberdeen Grammar School, and Dr. Adam Thom, sometime recorder of Hudson's Bay Company, were both members of his staff. He qualified himself for the ministry of the church of Scotland, studying divinity at Aberdeen and Edinburgh. In 1826 he became minister of the small parish of Bourtrie, Aberdeenshire. The duties of his limited parochial charge left him leisure to continue his philological studies, as well as to educate his children. He was twice married: (1) in 1829 to Mary Bannerman, eldest daughter of Rev. Robert Sessel of Inverurie; (2) in 1840 to Elizabeth Sinclair, daughter of Rev. William Smith of Bowes. He had issue by both. In 1851 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Aberdeen.

Bisset became an ardent politician on what was designated the 'constitutional side,' and ecclesiastically was a prominent figure in the prolonged conflict within and without the church courts which terminated in the founding of the free church of Scotland. Bisset did not support the secession headed by Chalmers and Candlish and Guthrie. In 1862 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. His repute as a scholar was unsustained by any publication of permanent value. He died on 8 Sept. 1872.

[Obituary notices; letters from son and son-in-law and other members of the family.] A. B. G.

BISSET, Sir JOHN (1777–1854), commissary-general, served in the commissariat at home from 1795 to 1800, in Germany from May 1800 to June 1802, at home from 1802 to 1806, in South America in 1806–7, and at the Scheldt in 1809. He was appointed commissary-general in Spain in 1811, and had charge of the commissariat of the Duke of Wellington's army at one of the most important periods of the Peninsular war, before and after the battle of Salamanca. Bisset, who was made a knight-bachelor and knight-commander of the Guelphic order in 1830, was the author of a small work entitled 'Memoranda regarding the Duties of the Commissariat on Field Service abroad' (London, 1846). He was made K.C.B. in 1850. He died at Perth, N.B., on 3 April 1854.

[War Office Records; Report Select Comm. on Army and Ordnance Expenditure (Commissariat), 1850; Perth Advertiser, April 1854.]

H. M. C.

BISSET, BISSAT, or BISSART, PETER (*d.* 1568), professor of canon law in the university of Bologna, Italy, was a native of the county of Fife, and a descendant by a previous marriage of Sir Thomas Bisset, who after his marriage with the Countess Isabel, daughter and heiress of Duncan MacDuff, earl of Fife, received a charter from David II granting him the earldom, but left no issue by her. After completing his studies in grammar and philosophy at the university of St. Andrews, Bisset attended the classes of law at the university of Paris. Proceeding to Italy he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Bologna, where he afterwards became professor of civil law. Tanner (*Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, 102), on the authority of Dempster (*Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*, ii. 95), states that he flourished in 1401, a palpable error. He assigns to him, also on the authority of Dempster, 'De Irregularitate liber unus,' and 'Lectiones Seriales liber unus,' and to a Petrus Bizarrus, who flourished in 1565, 'Orationes aliquot et poemata.' This Petrus Bizarrus he conjectures to have been possibly identical with Pietro Bizari [q.v.], called also Petrus Perusinus, but in reality Bizarrus here is a misspelt form of Bissartus, and Peter Bisset, the author of 'De Irregularitate,' is identical with the author of 'Orationes aliquot et Poemata.' Both works were included in the volume entitled 'Patricii Bissarti Opera omnia, viz. Poemata, Orationes, Lectiones Seriales, et Liber de Irregularitate,' published at Venice in 1565. Bisset died in the latter part of 1568.

[Dempster's Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum, ii. 95; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 102; Mackenzie's Lives of Scottish Writers, iii. 99, 101; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, i. 129; Notes and Queries, 5th series, vi. 389–90.]

T. F. H.

BISSET, ROBERT, LL.D. (1759–1805), biographer and historian, born in 1759, was master of an academy in Sloane Street, Chelsea. He published, in 1796, a 'Sketch

of Democracy,' 8vo, the aim of which was to show, by a survey of the democratic states of ancient times, that democracy is a vicious form of government. His next work was a 'Life of Edmund Burke, comprehending an impartial account of his Literary and Poetical Efforts, and a Sketch of the Conduct and Character of his most eminent Associates, Coadjutors, and Opponents,' 1798, 8vo. In 1800 he published a novel, entitled 'Douglas, or the Highlander,' 4 vols. 12mo. Another novel, entitled 'Modern Literature,' 3 vols, 12mo, appeared in 1804; and in the same year he published his 'History of George III to the Termination of the late War,' in six volumes, 8vo. He died in 1805, and his death is said to have been caused by 'chagrin under embarrassed circumstances.' An edition of the 'Spectator,' in eight volumes, was edited by Bisset in 1796. Two anonymous tracts in the library of the British Museum, (1) 'A Defence of the Slave Trade,' 1804, 8vo, (2) 'Essays on the Negro Slave Trade,' 8vo (1805?), are attributed, in manuscript notes on the title-pages, to Bisset.

[Gent. Mag. lxxv. 494; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]
A. H. B.

BISSET, WILLIAM (*d.* 1747), clergyman and pamphleteer, was a native of Middlesex. His father was, he says, a royalist, but was not rewarded for his devotion to the crown. After passing some years as a scholar of Westminster, he went in 1687 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1690. Having taken orders, he was for some time in charge of the parish of Iver. While there he married a wife who brought him some money. On this he set up a coach, which gave his enemies occasion to make many sneers at his foolish ostentation in the pamphlet war he afterwards engaged in. He defended himself by declaring that he bought this 'leathern conveniency' in order to enable himself to fulfil an engagement to preach three times a week in a neighbouring parish. During this period of his life he appears to have been industrious in his clerical work. He became rector of Whiston in 1697. Having been elected elder brother of St. Catherine's Collegiate Church in 1699, he resided much in London, leaving his wife and children at Whiston. As a low churchman and a whig he was much offended at Dr. Sacheverell's sermon at St. Paul's on 5 Nov. 1709, and at once preached and published a reply to it. He followed up this attack by a pamphlet entitled 'The Modern Fanatick,' which appeared in 1710. This pamphlet called forth many replies, and among them one by Dr. W. King. A second part of 'The Modern Fanatick' appeared in Feb. 1711, and a third in May 1714. Cole, in his manuscript 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' says that he was 'almost a madman:' the character of the pamphlets put forth by both sides in this controversy is little proof of the sanity of any of the parties concerned in it. Bisset was the champion of an unpopular cause. He fought with courage, and bad as his weapons were, they were of much the same kind as those used against him. There is no reason to doubt the truth of his assertion that he was constantly mobbed and insulted, especially by Sacheverell's 'female proselytes.' He also declares that his life was attempted three times. He deserves credit for having raised an indignant protest against the cruel floggings then often inflicted on soldiers. A revolting and probably exaggerated account of the flogging of a man and his wife is given in the collective edition of the 'Fanatick' tracts. He was made chaplain to Queen Caroline. He died 7 Nov. 1747 (*Gent. Mag.*) He published: 1. 'Verses on the Revolution,' 1689, in poems of Cambridge scholars. 2. 'Plain English, a Sermon for the Reformation of Manners,' 8vo, 1704, which reached a sixth edition. 3. 'More Plain English, two more Sermons for,' &c., 1704. 4. 'Remarks on Dr. Sacheverell's Sermon at St. Paul's,' 4to, 1709. 5. 'Fair Warning, or a Taste of French Government at Home,' 1710. 6. 'The Modern Fanatick, with a Large and True Account of the Life, Actions, Endowments, &c., of Dr. S——l,' 8vo, 1710. 7. 'The Modern Fanatick, pt. ii., containing what is Necessary to clear all Matters of Fact, &c., with a Postscript,' 1711. 8. 'The Modern Fanatick, pt. iii., being a further Account of the famous Doctor and his Brother of like renown, with a Postscript,' 1714. In the collective edition of these pamphlets part i. is stated to be the eleventh edition: it is a reprint, with the correction of a few typographical errors, from the first edition; it was reprinted as a twelfth edition in 1715. 9. 'A Funeral Sermon on Mrs. Catesby,' 1727. 10. 'Verses composed for the Birthday of Queen Caroline,' fol., 1728.

[The Modern Fanatick, 1710–14; Vindication of the Rev. Dr. H. S. from the False, &c.; Cole's Athenæ, B. 145; Addit. MSS.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 209; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 32.]
W. H.

BISSET, WILLIAM, D.D. (1758–1834), Irish bishop, was a member of the ancient family of Bisset of Lessendrum, Drumblade,

near Huntly, in Aberdeenshire. His father was the Rev. Alexander Bisset, D.D., chancellor of Armagh, who died in 1782. William Bisset, who was born 27 Oct. 1758, was, like his father, educated at Westminster, where he was admitted a king's scholar in 1771, and at Christ Church, Oxford, to which he was elected a scholar in 1775, and where he took his degree of B.A. 4 Nov. 1779, and proceeded M.A. 7 Feb. 1782 (*Cat. Oxford Graduates*). He was presented in 1784 to the rectory of Dunbin, in the county of Louth, which he resigned upon his collation, 31 Jan. 1791, to the prebend of Loughgall, or Levalleaglish, in the cathedral church of Armagh. In 1794 he became rector of Clonmore, and in 1804 was collated, 29 Sept., to the archdeaconry of Ross, in what had been, since 1583, the united episcopate of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. In 1807 he resigned his prebendal stall of Loughgall in order to become rector of Donoghmore, and was appointed, 1812, to the rectory of Loughgilly. All his preferments, with the exception of the archdeaconry of Ross, were within the diocese of Armagh. A few years afterwards he was appointed to the chancellorship of Armagh, to which he was collated on 23 August 1817, thus succeeding his father after an interval of twenty-five years. As his final preferment, Bisset was promoted by the Marquis of Wellesley, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 1821–1828, to the bishopric of Raphoe. His patent was dated 25 June 1822. He administered the affairs of the diocese with general approval. On the death of Dr. Magee, archbishop of Dublin, 19 Aug. 1831, Bisset was pressed to become his successor, but he declined on the ground of increasing infirmities. He built several churches in his diocese, and expended a considerable sum of money on the improvement of the palace at Raphoe; and when the parliamentary grant was withdrawn from the Association for discountenancing Vice, his lordship supplied the loss. Bisset died 5 Sept. 1834, whilst on a visit to his nephew at Lessendrum. His clergy erected to his memory a monument in the cathedral, with an inscription by W. Archer Butler. At his death the see of Raphoe became annexed to that of Derry. The authorship of a 'Life of Edmund Burke,' London, 1798, was erroneously claimed for him, the real author being Robert Bisset, LL.D. [q. v.]

[Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1798; New Statistical Account of Scotland, vol. xii. Edinburgh, 1844; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Cork Evening Herald, quoted in the Record, 15 Sept. 1834; Dublin Evening Mail, quoted in the St. James's Chronicle, 16 Sept. 1834.] A. H. G.

BIX, ANGEL (*d.* 1695), Franciscan friar, after filling the office of confessor to the Poor Clares at Aire, and to the community at Princenhoff, Bruges, was sent to England, and became chaplain to the Spanish ambassador in London in the reign of James II. He died early in 1695 whilst guardian of his order at York. Bix preached 'A Sermon on the Passion of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Preach'd before her majesty the queen-dowager in her chapel at Somerset House, upon Good Friday, 13 April 1688;' published by royal authority, London, 1688, 4to, and reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 2 vols., London, 1741.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 491; Oliver's Hist. of the Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 545; Cat. of the Grenville Library; Lowndes's Bibl. Man., ed. Bohn, 2243.] T. C.

BIZARI, PIETRO (1530?–1586?), an Italian historian and poet, long resident in England, was born at Sassoferrato in Umbria, or, according to some writers, at Perugia, whence he is sometimes called PETRUS PERUSINUS. When young he went to Venice, but having adopted the reformed faith he left that city for England. He describes himself as 'an exile from Italy, his native country, by reason of his confession of the doctrine of the gospel' (*Original Letters relative to the English Reformation*, ed. Robinson [Parker Soc.], 339). He was patronised by the Earl of Bedford, and on 4 July 1549 was admitted a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, by the royal commissioners for the visitation of the university, being incorporated there in the same degree which he had taken 'in partibus transmarinis' (BAKER, *Hist. of St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 285 *n*). It does not appear how he disposed of himself during the reign of Queen Mary. If he left England he returned in the reign of Elizabeth, for in 1567 Bishop Jewel, at the instance of Archbishop Parker, gave him the prebend of Alton Pancras in the church of Sarum, worth 20*l.* a year (STRYPE, *Life of Abp. Parker*, 255 fol.) Failing in his expectations of receiving church preferment in this country, he obtained, in 1570, a license from secretary Cecil to go abroad, partly for the purpose of printing his own works, and partly to collect news of foreign affairs for the English government. He passed some time at Genoa, though at what precise period it is difficult to determine, for he appears to have led a very migratory life on the continent, and the various statements which have been made respecting his place of abode cannot be easily reconciled with one another. Passing to Germany he

obtained, through the influence of the celebrated Hubert Languet, some employment from the elector of Saxony. On 20 Oct. 1573 he addressed from Augsburg a letter in Italian to Lord Burghley, containing several items of intelligence, chiefly relating to affairs at Rome (*MS. Cotton.* Titus B. ii. f. 386). Writing to Sir Philip Sidney from Vienna on 19 Nov. 1573, Hubert Languet says: 'I send you an epistle of Pietro Bizarro of Perugia, that you may have before your eyes his surpassing eloquence and make it your model. You will now perceive how unwisely you English acted in not appreciating all this excellence and not treating it with the respect it deserves. You judged yourselves unworthy of immortality, which he surely would have bestowed on you by his eloquence if you had known how to use the fortunate opportunity of earning the good will of such a man' (*Correspondence of Sidney and Languet*, 2). Soon after this Bizari went to Antwerp, where he formed an intimacy with the scholars who frequented the house of Christopher Plantin (*MS. Sloan.* 2764, f. 44). A letter of Justus Lipsius informs us that in 1581 Bizari, on passing through Leyden, left with him the manuscript of a 'Universal History' in eight volumes, with a request that he would seek for a publisher who would undertake to bring it out at his own expense (Burmann, *Sylloge Epistolarum*, i. 258, 259). Bizari was at Antwerp in December 1583. On 23 Nov. 1586 he addressed a Latin letter from the Hague to Lord Burghley, wherein he gives a detailed and interesting account of his literary labours, and alludes to certain verses which he had lately printed (Strype, *Annals*, iii. 448, fol.) Neither the place nor the time of his death appears to be recorded.

His works are: 1. 'Varia Opuscula,' Venice (Aldus), 1565, 8vo. Dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. This work is divided into two parts. The first comprises declamations in the manner of the ancient rhetoricians—'De optimo principe,' 'De bello et pace,' 'Pro philosophia et eloquentia,' 'Æmilii accusatio et defensio,' 'Pro L. Virginio contra Ap. Claudium.' The second part consists of poems, several of which are reprinted in Gherus's 'Delitiæ 200 Italorum Poetarum,' 236, and in 'Carmina illust. Poetarum Italicorum,' ii. 250. Wiffen, in his memoirs of the house of Russell, has given English metrical versions of two short poems addressed to members of that family. 2. 'Historia della guerra fatta in Ungheria dall' inuittissimo Imperatore de' Christiani, contra quello de' Turchi: con la Narratione di tutte quelle cose che sono auuenute in Europa, dall' anno 1564, insino all' anno 1568,' Lyons, 1568, 8vo, and, with a slightly different title, 1569. A Latin translation by the author himself was printed under the title of 'Pannonicum Bellum, sub Maximiliano II Rom. et Solymano Turcarum Imperatoribus gestum: cumque Arcis Sigethi expugnatione, iam pridem magna cura et studio descriptum. Vnà cum Epitome illarum rerum quæ in Europa insigniores gestæ sunt: et præsertim de Belgarum motibus, ab anno LXIIII usque ad LXXIII,' Basle, 1573, 8vo. The first treatise in this volume is included by Jacques Bongars in his 'Rerum Hungaricarum Scriptores varii,' Frankfort, 1600, and by Matthew Bell in his reprint, Vienna, 1746. 3. 'Cyprium Bellum inter Venetos et Selymum, Turcarum imperatorem, gestum,' Basle, 1573, 8vo. A French translation appeared with this title: 'Histoire de la Guerre qui s'est passée entre les Venitiens et la saincte Ligue contre les Turcs, pour l'Isle de Cypre, ès années 1570, 1571, & 1572, mise en Francoys par F. de Belleforest,' Paris, 1573, 8vo. 4. 'Senatus Populiq. Geneuensis Rerum domi, forisque, gestarum Historiæ atque Annales: cum luculenta variarum rerum cognitione dignissimarum, quæ diversis temporibus, & potissimùm hac nostra tempestate contigerunt, enarratione,' Antwerp, 1579, fol. Grævius has printed two pieces from this work in the first volume of his 'Thesaurus Antiquitat. Italicar.' 5. 'Rerum Persicarum historia, initia gentis, resque gestas ad hæc usque tempora complectens: accedunt varia opuscula diversorum scriptorum ad historiam Persicam recentiorem spectantia,' Antwerp, 1583, fol.; Frankfort, 1601, fol. The Frankfort edition contains some opuscula not to be found in the other. 6. Universal History. MS. in 8 vols. 7. 'De Principe tractatus; ad reginam Elizabetham,' Royal MS. in Brit. Mus. 12 A, 48. This differs slightly from the printed treatise 'De optimo principe' in the 'Varia Opuscula.' The dedication of the manuscript is dated 5 Dec. 1561. Bizari also brought out a new edition of 'La Santa Comedia' of Mario Cardoini, Venice, 1566, 8vo.

[Lamb's Cambridge Documents, 119; Saxius, Onomasticon Literarium, iii. 413, 414; Murdin's State Papers, 287; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 595; MS. Addit. 5864, f. 38; MS. Lansd. 50, art. 14; Fabricius's Conspectus Thesauri Literarii Italiæ, 82; Jacobillo's Bibliotheca Umbriæ, i. 221; Biog. Universelle, lviii. 315; Casley's Cat. of MSS. in the King's Library, 198; David Clément's Bibl. Curieuse, iv. 262–5; Bradford's Writings, ed. Townsend (Parker Soc.), ii. p. xxi, 352, 353; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 8; Correspondence

of Sir P. Sidney and Languet, ed. Pears, 2, 46; Index to Strype's Works; Thomas's Hist. Notes, i. 395.] T. C.

BLAAUW, WILLIAM HENRY (1793–1870), antiquary, was born in London 25 May 1793. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where, after taking a first class in classics, he graduated B.A. in 1813, and M.A. in 1815. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1850; was treasurer of the Camden Society for many years, and member of many other learned societies. Blaauw resided at Newick, near Lewes, Sussex, and under his guidance the Sussex Archæological Society was founded in 1846. He was the editor of the society's collections till 1856, when the eighth volume was issued, and was its honorary secretary until 1867. He died 26 April 1870.

Blaauw's chief work was a history of the barons' war of Henry III's reign, which was first published in 1844. It is a very careful production, is especially valuable in its topographical details, and forms the chief modern authority on its subject. Its author was engaged at the time of his death in preparing a revised edition, and this was issued under Mr. C. H. Pearson's editorship in 1871. Between 1846 and 1861 Blaauw contributed nearly thirty papers on Sussex archæology to the 'Sussex Archæological Collections.' He communicated a paper on Queen Matilda and her daughter to the 'Archæologia' (xxxii. 108) in 1846, and he exhibited many archæological treasures at meetings of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Archæological Institute in London. A portrait of Blaauw is prefixed to vol. xxii. of the 'Sussex Archæological Collections.'

[Sussex Archæological Collections, xxii. 9–11; index to vols. i.–xxv. supplies list of Blaauw's papers.] S. L.

BLACADER or BLACKADER, ROBERT (*d.* 1508), archbishop of Glasgow, was son of Sir Robert Blacader of Blackader, co. Berwick. His brother, Sir Patrick Blackader, of Tulliallan, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir James Edmestone. Robert is first mentioned as prebendary of Glasgow and rector of Cardross. On 23 June 1480 he sat among the lords of council as bishop elect of Aberdeen. He was translated to the see of Glasgow previously to February 1484. The see was erected into an archbishopric 9 Jan. 1492. A bitter rivalry ensued between him and the archbishop of St. Andrews, and the estates had to intervene to silence their quarrels. Archbishop Blacader was frequently employed in the public transactions with the English, especially in 1505. Along with the Earl of Bothwell and Andrew Foreman, prior of Pittenweem, he negotiated a marriage between King James IV and Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. In 1494 the archbishop sent up thirty persons from the district of Kyle, in Ayrshire, who had been convicted of the Lollard heresy by the ecclesiastical judicatories, for punishment by the civil power; but nothing further was done in the matter. He died 8 July 1508 (*Regist. Episcop. Glasg.* ii. 616). According to Knox (*Works*, i. 12) and Bishop Lesley (*Hist.* ed. 1830, p. 78), the latter of whom gives the date of his death as 26 July, he died in the Holy Land, during a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. The Venetian, Maria Sanuto, describes in his diary the reception by the doge of Venice of the 'rich Scottish bishop,' who arrived there in May 1508 on his way to Jerusalem. This diary also states that the 'rich bishop' was one of twenty-seven pilgrims who died on the return voyage to Venice (cf. DAVID LAING in *Proc. Scottish Soc. Antiq.* ii. 222).

[Keith's Scottish Bishops, ed. 1824, pp. 254–5; Gordon's Eccles. Chron. of Scotland, ii. 512–4; Knox's Works, ed. Laing, i. 7, 10, 12, vi. 663–4.] T. F. H.

BLACATER, ADAM (*fl.* 1319), was descended from a family of good position in Scotland, and after studying at several universities on the continent became successively professor of philosophy at Cracow in Poland, professor of the same subject at Bologna, and rector of one of the colleges of the university of Paris. He wrote 'Dissertatio pro Alexandro M. contra T. Livii locum ex decade i. lib. ix.,' which was published at Lyons.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Scot. Gent. (1627), 124; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 102; Mackenzie's Scottish Writers, i. 420–2.]

BLACHFORD, LORD. [See ROGERS, FREDERIC, 1811–1889.]

BLACK, ADAM (1784–1874), politician and publisher, was the son of a builder in Edinburgh, and was born 20 Feb. 1784 in Charles Street, a few doors from the birthplace of Lord Jeffrey. He was educated at the High School of Edinburgh, and during one session attended the Greek class at the university. After serving an apprenticeship of five years to a bookseller in Edinburgh, he went to London, where he was for two years assistant in the house of Lackington, Allen, and Co., the 'Temple of the Muses,' Finsbury. In 1808 he returned to Edinburgh, where, after carrying on a bookselling business for

some years in his own name, he took his nephew into partnership, and established the house of Adam and Charles Black. On the failure of Archibald Constable & Co. in 1827 the firm acquired the copyright of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the seventh and eighth editions of this important work being undertaken while he was head of the firm. In 1851 they purchased from the representatives of Mr. Cadell, for 27,000*l.*, the copyright of Sir Walter Scott's Waverley novels and other works, which they immediately began to issue in editions suited to all classes of the community with remarkable success.

Very soon after he settled in Edinburgh he began, at considerable risk to his business prospects, to take a prominent part in burgh and general politics as a liberal politician. As a member of the Merchant Company, of which he was elected master in 1831, his energetic advocacy of a thoroughgoing measure of burgh reform was of great assistance in hastening the downfall of close corporations, and in regard to the Corporations and Test Acts his procedure was equally uncompromising. Having become a member of the first town council of Edinburgh after the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832, he was chosen treasurer of the city at the time of its liquidation, and materially assisted in arranging its affairs. He was twice elected lord provost, and on account of his successful administration of the affairs of the city at this critical period, 1843–8, received the offer of knighthood, which he declined. In all prominent public schemes connected with the city he took an active interest, and on the foundation of the well-known Philosophical Institution in 1845 was elected its first president. He was instrumental in introducing Macaulay to the electors of Edinburgh, and, when the latter was elevated to the peerage in 1856, succeeded him as member for the city, which he continued to represent till 1865. His practical shrewdness and straightforward honesty secured him the special confidence of the leaders of the liberal party in parliament, by whom he was much consulted in matters relating to Scotland. He died in Edinburgh, in his ninetieth year, 24 Jan. 1874. By his wife, the sister of William Tait, of 'Tait's Magazine,' he left issue, and he was succeeded by his sons in the business of A. & C. Black. In recognition of his services to Edinburgh a bronze statue was in 1877 erected to his memory in East Prince's Street Gardens.

[Scotsman, 26 Jan. 1874; Men of the Time, 8th ed.; Crombie's Modern Athenians, ed. Scott Douglas (1882), pp. 179–83; Trevelyan's Life of Lord Macaulay; Nicolson's Memoirs of Adam Black (1885).] T. F. H.

BLACK, ALEXANDER, D.D. (1789–1864), Scottish theologian, was born in Aberdeen in 1789, where his father, John Black, owned a few fields and carried on the business of a gardener. He was educated at the grammar school and Marischal College, and after studying medicine devoted himself to preparation for the ministry. His abilities and application to study were so remarkable that, when a vacancy occurred in the chair of divinity in King's College, Aberdeen, he offered himself as a candidate, and went through the examinations prescribed to the applicants. His fellow-candidates were the late Dr. Mearns, then minister of Tarves, who was successful, and the late Dr. Love, of Glasgow. Young Black, though unsuccessful, attracted the attention of the Earl of Aberdeen, who on the promotion of Dr. Mearns to the chair presented him to the parish of Tarves, and there Black was ordained in 1818. From Tarves Black was transferred to Aberdeen in 1832 as professor of divinity in Marischal College. His great powers as a linguist and his very large and particular acquaintance with rabbinical literature caused him to be selected in 1839 by a committee of the general assembly, along with the Rev. Dr. Keith, St. Cyrus, Rev. R. M. McCheyne, Dundee, and Rev. A. A. Bonar, Collace, to go to the East to make inquiries as to the expediency of beginning a mission to the Jews. After a good many difficulties and trials Black and his brethren returned to Scotland, and an interesting report of their mission was presented to the general assembly. At the disruption in 1843, joining the Free church, he gave up his chair at Aberdeen and removed to Edinburgh, where he was connected with the New College. Referring to the linguistic powers of Black and his colleague, Dr. John Duncan (*Colloquia Peripatetica*), Dr. Guthrie used to say that 'they could speak their way to the wall of China;' yet no corresponding products of their learning were given to the public. Black published a 'Letter on the Exegetical Study of the Scriptures to the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Free Church.' He also contributed a discourse to the volume on the 'Inauguration of the New College.' He died at Edinburgh in January 1864.

[Report of a Mission of Inquiry to the Jews in 1839, by Rev. A. A. Bonar; Scott's Fasti; letter to the writer from Mr. Alexander Black, son of the subject of this notice.] W. G. B.

BLACK, JAMES (1788?–1867), physician, was born in Scotland about 1788. He was admitted a licentiate of the Edinburgh

College of Surgeons in 1808, and then entered the royal navy. At the end of the war he retired on half-pay and began practice at Newton Stewart, but shortly afterwards removed to Bolton, where he resided until 1839. From that date to 1848 he practised at Manchester, and again at Bolton until 1856. He eventually removed to Edinburgh, where he died on 30 April 1867, aged 79. Dr. Black was an M.D. of Glasgow, 1820; a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, 1823; and F.R.C.P., 1860. He was for some time physician to the Bolton Infirmary and Dispensary, and to the Manchester Union Hospital; president of the British Medical Association, 1842; and of the Manchester Geological Society. His contributions to medical literature include: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Capillary Circulation of the Blood and the intimate Nature of Inflammation,' London, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'A Comparative View of the more intimate Nature of Fever,' London, 1826, 8vo. 3. 'A Manual of the Bowels and the Treatment of their principal Disorders,' London, 1840, 12mo. 4. 'Retrospective Address in Medicine,' 1842. 5. 'Observations and Instructions on Cold and Warm Bathing,' Manchester, 1846, 8vo. Dr. Black published several papers on geological subjects, and communicated to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester 'Some Remarks on the Seteïa and Belisama of Ptolemy, and on the Roman Garrison of Mancunium' (2nd edition, Edinburgh, 1856, 8vo). In 1837 he published a paper of 100 pages in the 'Transactions of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association,' entitled 'A Medico-Topographical, Geological, and Statistical Sketch of Bolton and its Neighbourhood.' On the establishment of a free library in Bolton, Dr. Black was chosen as a member of the committee, and he published 'A few Words in aid of Literature and Science, on the occasion of opening the Public Library, Bolton,' 1853.

[Munk's Roll of the Royal College of Physicians, 1878, iii. 277; Brit. Med. Journal, 25 May 1867, p. 623; Whittle's Bolton-le-Moors, p. 372; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers, 1867, i. 401; Proceedings of the Geological Society, 1868, p. xxxviii]. C. W. S.

BLACK, JOHN (1783–1855), journalist, editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' was born in a poor cottage on the farm called Burnhouses, four miles north of Dunse in Berwickshire. His father, Ebenezer Black, had been a pedlar in Perthshire, of the stamp of Wordsworth's hero in the 'Excursion.' In the decline of life he accepted employment at Burnhouses, and married Janet Gray, another worker on the farm. Four years afterwards Janet was left a widow with one daughter and a son, John, and before the latter had reached his twelfth year mother and sister died. The orphan was sheltered and fed by his mother's brother, John Gray, a labourer on the same farm, who sent him to the parish school at Dunse, four miles off. Black gained at Dunse a knowledge of English, Latin, and Greek. He became the friend of James Gray, scholar, poet, and missionary, of Adam Dickenson, of James Cleghorn, of Jock M'Crie, brother of the biographer of Knox, and others. At the age of thirteen Black was articled by his uncle to Mr. Turnbull, a writer of Dunse, with whom he remained four years. During this time he read all the books of the subscription library in the town, and formed a very creditable collection of his own. He accepted a well-paid clerkship in the branch bank of the British Linen Company, but was obliged to leave the town on account of a practical joke played upon one of the 'respectabilities.'

Black found a situation in Edinburgh in the office of Mr. Selkrig, an accountant, who, in addition to an adequate salary, allowed his clerk time to attend classes at the university. His official duties were strictly performed, his attendance in the lecture-rooms never failed, and he undertook any remunerative work that offered, notably some translations from the German for Sir David Brewster's 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia.' He met with an intellectual companion in William Mudford, the son of a London shopkeeper. 'Cobbett's Political Register' was then a popular serial, and there Black and Mudford engaged in another 'battle of the books,' the former defending ancient classical study, the latter insisting on the acquisition of modern learning as better. 'Doctor Black, the feel-osopher,' seemed to be at a rather later time Cobbett's favourite aversion.

In Edinburgh Black is reported to have delivered a dozen challenges before he was thirty years old. His schoolfellow James Gray was now classical master at Edinburgh High School, and exercised a moderating influence upon him. In 1809 he was in the way of making a happy marriage with a lady from Carlisle, but the engagement was broken off by him because he was disappointed of an expected increase of income. The failure of this engagement seems to have had a demoralising effect upon Black. He fell into the coarse indulgences of low dissipation, quarrelled with his employer, from whom he was receiving a salary of 150*l.* a year, and distressed his best friends. His friend

Mudford was then in London and editor of a 'Universal Magazine,' to which Black contributed articles on the Italian drama and on German literature in 1807–8–9.

By Mudford's persuasion he left Edinburgh for London in 1810. Dr. C. Mackay gives as a doubtful statement of Black himself, that he walked with a few pence in his pocket all the way from Berwickshire to London, subsisting on the hospitality of farmers. He carried a letter of introduction to Mr. Cromek, engraver and publisher, who received him at once into his friendly home. Three months after his arrival in London he was engaged as a reporter by James Perry, an Aberdonian, who, with another Scotsman named Gray, had in 1789 become proprietors of the 'Morning Chronicle.' Besides reporting Black had to translate the foreign correspondence. As a reporter he was considered to be very rapid, but Mr. Proby, the manager of the paper, used to say that Black's principal merit consisted in the celerity with which he made his way from the House of Commons to the Strand. He was already, in 1810, engaged in translating into English 'Humboldt's Political Essay on New Spain,' which was published in four volumes (1811–12). In 1813 Black completed the translation of a quarto volume of 'Travels in Norway and Lapland, by Leopold von Buch,' and, in 1814, 'Berzelius on a System of Mineralogy.' In 1814 he translated 'Schlegel's Lectures on Dramatic Literature,' and the 'Memoirs of Goldoni.'

At the house of one of his London friends Black was introduced, in the autumn of 1812, to his friend's mistress, who was not averse to a marriage which her old lover seemed anxious to promote. Black fell into the snare, and five days later, in the month of December 1812, they were married. The union was a most unhappy one. His wife made no pretence of love for him. In the space of two months she had involved him in debt, sold some of his furniture, and clandestinely renewed acquaintance with her former lover. Black bore patiently with her whims. Before the beginning of March 1813 she left him altogether, and Black knew how much she and their common friend had befooled him. He challenged the betrayer. But the spell was not broken. His wife had only to write him a penitent letter to obtain from him the money supplies she demanded. In 1814, however, he sought a divorce. An arrangement was made that the wife should go to Scotland and be domiciled there long enough to sue for a divorce on *her* petition. The project, however, failed, the proof of domicile of both parties not being deemed adequate by the court. Black, in full expectation of a divorce, had offered marriage to an old friend, who became his housekeeper and bore the name of Mrs. Black. The undivorced wife did not fail to extract money from her husband. This pertinacious persecution went on for many years.

This episode in Black's career explains the disorganisation of his official labours which led to a quarrel with Mr. Perry. Due explanation being given the breach was healed. In 1817 Mr. Perry's health was giving way, and the functions of editor gradually devolved on Black.

The 'Morning Chronicle' was the most uncompromising of all the opposition papers, and Black maintained its position, being much assisted by the counsels of Mr. James Mill. At one time there was scarcely a day that they did not walk together from the India House giving and receiving political inspiration. John Stuart Mill wrote of Black: 'He played a really important part in the progress of English opinion for a number of years which was not properly recognised. I have always considered Black as the first journalist who carried criticism and the spirit of reform into the details of English institutions. Those who are not old enough to remember those times can hardly believe what the state of public discussion then was. People now and then attacked the constitution and the boroughmongers, but no one thought of censuring the law or the courts of justice, and to say a word against the unpaid magistracy was a sort of blasphemy. Black was the writer who carried the warfare into these subjects, and by doing so he broke the spell. Very early in his editorship he fought a great battle for the freedom of reporting preliminary investigations in the police courts. He carried his point, and the victory was permanent. Another subject on which his writings were of the greatest service was the freedom of the press on matters of religion. All these subjects were Black's own' (*Private Letter*, 1869). At the outset of his editorial career he attracted much public attention by his determined condemnation of the authorities in their conduct at Manchester in the affair long known as the Peterloo massacre (16 Aug. 1819). In the matter of the queen's trial the 'Chronicle' leaned to the unpopular side, deeming her majesty guilty, and the circulation of the paper was greatly diminished.

In 1821 Mr. Perry died, and his executors sold for 42,000*l.* the newspaper which thirty years before had been bought for 150*l.* Black retained his post of editor, but the new proprietor, Mr. Clement, owner also of the 'Ob-

server' and of 'Bell's Life,' had not the public spirit of his predecessor, and the paper began to decline in a commercial sense. In 1834 it was again sold for the sum of 16,500*l.* to Sir John Easthope and two partners. The 'Times' had distanced the 'Chronicle,' when, by a sudden change in its politics in 1835, it caused numbers of its whig subscribers to abandon it and support the 'Chronicle.' Black was so elated by this turn of fortune that he exclaimed, 'Now our readers will follow me anywhere I like to lead them!'

In 1835 Black fought a duel with John Arthur Roebuck. The latter had published a pamphlet in which cowardice was attributed to the editor of the 'Chronicle.' A meeting took place at which the principals fired twice, and the seconds nearly engaged in mortal combat.

When Lord Melbourne returned to office (8 April 1835) he found a useful ally and a congenial companion in Black. A story is told of the prime minister having vowed he would make Black a bishop on an occasion when he was foiled of his intention to confer that dignity on Sydney Smith. Black supported the ministry with all his powers, and wrote some specially vigorous articles against Sir Robert Peel in 1839. Melbourne during his next administration professed a desire to serve Black, who declined the offer on the ground that he 'lived happily on his income.' 'Then by —— I envy you,' said the peer, 'and you're the only man I ever did.' With Lord Palmerston he did not get on quite so well. He once vexed the soul of the busy foreign secretary by launching out into half an hour's dissertation on the ethnological peculiarities of the yellow-haired races of Finland, when the business of the interview was simply to know what the government meant to do at a certain crisis in foreign affairs. Lord Brougham was very intimate with 'Dear Doctor,' as he styled Black, a title derisively applied by Cobbett, and not agreeable to Black's ears. It was Black's great pleasure to encourage the budding talents of the young writers around him, and among others that of Charles Dickens, who began his literary career as a reporter for the 'Chronicle.' Latterly there was thought to be a decline of energy in the management of the paper, and Black, in 1843, received an intimation that his resignation would be accepted. Black, who was now sixty years old, had saved no money, and had to part with his beloved books, some 30,000 volumes. Friends and admirers rallied round him, and a sum, to which the proprietors of the 'Chronicle' contributed, was raised sufficient to buy him an annuity of 150*l.* His old friend Mr. Walter Coulson placed a comfortable cottage at Snodland, near Maidstone, at his disposal, and there Black passed the remaining twelve years of his life in the study of his favourite Greek, chiefly the Septuagint version of the Scriptures, and in the assiduous practice of gardening. Black's Newfoundland dogs, Cato and Plutus, were as well known as himself. One of them rescued from the Thames a boy who subsequently attained a seat on the judicial bench. Mr. James Grant describes Black in his latter years as having 'the blunt and bluff appearance of a thickset farmer . . . never seen in the streets without being accompanied by a large mastiff (? Newfoundland), and a robust stick in his hand.' He died 15 June 1855.

[Hunt's Fourth Estate; Mackay's Forty Years' Recollections; Grant's Newspaper Press; Black's Private Papers.] R. H.

BLACK, JOSEPH, M.D. (1728–1799), an eminent chemist, was born in 1728 at Bordeaux, where his father, John Black, carried on the business of a wine-merchant. John Black was a native of Belfast, but of Scottish extraction, and married a daughter of Robert Gordon, of the Gordons of Hillhead in Aberdeenshire, like himself engaged in the Bordeaux wine trade, by whom he had eight sons and five daughters. The worth of his sterling character and well-informed mind obtained for him the friendship of Montesquieu. At the age of twelve Joseph Black was placed at a grammar school in Belfast, and in 1746 proceeded thence to the university of Glasgow. There he chose medicine as his profession, and became enamoured of chemistry through the teachings of William Cullen, the first in Great Britain to raise the science to its true dignity. Cullen noted Black's aptitude, promoted him from the class-room to the laboratory, and imparted to him, as his assistant, his own singular dexterity in experiment.

When Black went to Edinburgh to complete his medical education in 1750 or 1751, he found an active controversy in progress as to the mode of action of the lithontriptic medicines then recently introduced into the pharmacopœia. He took up the subject, and finding himself, in 1752, on the brink of an important discovery, he postponed taking his degree until its proofs were assured. There is, perhaps, no other instance of a graduation thesis so weighted with significant novelty as Black's 'De humore acido à cibis orto, et Magnesia alba,' presented to the faculty 11 June 1754. Developed and perfected, it was read before the Medical Society of Edinburgh 5 June 1755, published in the second

volume of 'Essays and Observations' (1756), with the title 'Experiments upon Magnesia alba, Quicklime, and some other Alkaline Substances,' and subsequently twice reprinted (1777 and 1782).

As a model for philosophical investigation this essay was, by Brougham and Robison, placed second only to the 'Optics' of Newton. Its importance in chemical history is twofold. By setting an example of the successful use of the balance, it laid the foundation of quantitative analysis; and by the distinction of qualities conveyed in it between 'fixed' and common air, it opened the door to pneumatic chemistry. Up to that time the causticity of alkalis after exposure to strong heat had been universally attributed to an acrid principle derived from fire. Black showed that they lost instead of gained in weight by calcination; and that what they lost was a kind of 'air' previously 'fixed' in them, and neutralising, by its acid qualities, their native causticity. The effervescence of 'mild' and non-effervescence of 'caustic' alkalis when dissolved in acids were alleged in countenance of the new theory, which, nevertheless, encountered a vigorous, though futile, opposition in Germany. It was pointed out in the same remarkable treatise that magnesia, until then generally held to be a variety of lime, formed, with the same acids, wholly different salts, and was consequently to be regarded as a distinct substance.

Black was fully aware of the vastness of the field of research thrown wide by the discovery (or rather individualisation) of fixed air, named by Lavoisier in 1784 'carbonic acid' (*Mém. de l'Acad.* 1781, p. 455). In 1757 he ascertained its effects upon animals, and its production by respiration, fermentation, and the burning of charcoal (*Lectures*, ii. 87–8). He also inferred its invariable presence, in small quantities, in the atmosphere. Here, however, he stopped, leaving the path which he had struck out to be pursued by Cavendish, Priestley, and Lavoisier.

On the removal of Cullen to Edinburgh, Black was appointed in 1756 to replace him in the chair of anatomy and chemistry in the university of Glasgow; but dissatisfied with his qualifications for the former post, he exchanged duties with the professor of medicine, and lectured during the ensuing ten years with much care and success on the institutes of medicine. He was at the same time in large practice as a physician, and devoted the most anxious care to the welfare of his patients. Nevertheless he found time to complete the second achievement in science with which his name remains associated. This is the discovery of what is termed 'latent heat.' In 1756 he began to meditate on the perplexing slowness with which ice melts, and water is dissipated in boiling. He divined the cause in 1757, and ascertained it in 1761. A large quantity of heat, he found, is consumed in bringing about these changes in the state of aggregation, and is thus rendered insensible to the thermometer. The cause of this disappearance, according to modern theory, is the employment of the absorbed heat in doing work—that is, conferring 'potential energy' on material particles; in Black's view it was the formation of a quasi-chemical combination between those particles and the subtle fluid of heat. But this erroneous conception in no way detracted from the importance of his discovery. The decisive experiment of obtaining from water during congelation an amount of heat equal to that expended or rendered 'latent' in its liquefaction was performed in December 1761. This quantity he measured at rather more than would have sufficed to raise the temperature of the same weight of water 140° Fahrenheit (accurately 143°). He, however, considerably underestimated the latent heat of steam, fixing it, with his pupil Irvine's assistance, 9 Oct. 1764, at 750° (later at 810°) instead of 967°. The results of this brilliant investigation not only formed the basis of modern thermal science, but gave the first impulse to Watt's improvements in the steam-engine, and thereby to modern industrial developments. Black read an account of his successful experiments before a literary society in Glasgow, 23 April 1762, and from 1761 downwards carefully taught the doctrine of latent heat in his lectures, dwelling with sedate eloquence on the beneficent effects of the arrangement in checking and regulating the processes of nature. But he published nothing on the subject, and was thus scarcely entitled to complain if his ideas were appropriated with little or no acknowledgment. To the same society he detailed, 28 March 1760, a series of experiments instituted with the object of testing the validity of thermometrical indications. He originated, moreover, the theory of 'specific heat,' or of the various thermal 'capacities' of different bodies, but committed it to Irvine to work out.

Still treading in his master's footsteps, Black became, on Cullen's advancement to a higher post in 1766, professor of medicine and chemistry in the university of Edinburgh. His career thenceforward was exclusively that of a teacher. Restricting his medical practice to a narrow circle of friends, and abandoning all thought of original research, he concentrated his powers upon the effective discharge of his official duties. His success was con-

spicuous. During above thirty years he inculcated the elements of chemistry upon enthusiastic and continually growing audiences. 'It could not be otherwise,' Robison wrote in 1803. 'His personal appearance and manner were those of a gentleman, and peculiarly pleasing. His voice in lecturing was low, but fine; and his articulation so distinct that he was perfectly well heard by an audience consisting of several hundreds. His discourse was so plain and perspicuous, his illustrations by experiment so apposite, that his sentiments on any subject never could be mistaken, even by the most illiterate; and his instructions were so clear of all hypothesis or conjecture, that the hearer rested on his conclusions with a confidence scarcely exceeded in matters of his own experience' (Black's *Lectures*, preface, lxii). His lectures had thus a powerful effect in popularising chemistry; and attendance upon them even came to be a fashionable amusement.

Black was a prominent member of the intellectual society by which Edinburgh was then distinguished. Amongst his intimates were his relative and colleague Adam Ferguson, Hume, Hutton, A. Carlyle, Dugald Stewart, and John Robison. Adam Smith, with whom he knit a close friendship at Glasgow, used to say that 'no man had less nonsense in his head than Dr. Black.' He was one of James Watt's earliest patrons, and kept up a constant correspondence with him. Though grave and reserved, Black was gentle and sincere, and it is recorded of him that he never lost a friend. He was at the same time gifted with a keen judgment of character, and with the power of expressing that judgment in an 'indelible phrase.' In person he is described as 'rather above the middle size; he was of a slender make; his countenance was placid, and exceedingly engaging' (Thomson). As he advanced in years, Robison tells us, he preserved a pleasing air of inward contentment. Graceful and unaffected in manner, 'he was of most easy approach, affable, and readily entered into conversation, whether serious or trivial.' Nor did he disdain elegant accomplishments. In his youth he both sang and played tastefully upon the flute. He had talent for painting, and 'figure of every kind excited his attention . . . even a retort or a crucible was to his eye an example of beauty or deformity.' But love of propriety, the same authority informs us, was his leading sentiment. Indeed, his mind was so nicely balanced as to be deficient in motive power. He had all the faculties of invention, but lacked fervour to keep them at work. Hence the slackness with which he pursued discoveries which his genius, as it were, compelled him to make.

A perhaps more prevailing reason for his inaction was the weakness of his constitution. The least undue strain, whether physical or mental, produced spitting of blood, and it was only by the most watchful precautions that he maintained unbroken, though feeble, health. From 1793, however, it visibly declined, and he led, more and more completely, the life of a valetudinarian. In 1795 Charles Hope was appointed his coadjutor in his professorship; in 1797 he lectured for the last time. The end came 6 Dec. 1799 (Dr. G. Wilson, in *Proc. Royal Soc. Edinburgh*, ii. 238), just in the way he had often desired. 'Being at table,' Ferguson relates, 'with his usual fare, some bread, a few prunes, and a measured quantity of milk diluted with water, and having the cup in his hand when the last stroke of the pulse was to be given, he appeared to have set it down on his knees, which were joined together, and in the action expired without spilling a drop, as if an experiment had been purposely made to evince the facility with which he departed.' The provisions of his will curiously illustrated the just but cold precision of his modes of thought. He divided his property, without specification of its amount, into 10,000 portions, 'parcelled to a numerous list of relatives, in shares, in numbers or fractions of shares, according to the degree in which they were proper objects of his care or solicitude.' He was never married, but lived on the best terms with his family. His morals were irreproachable, his habits abstemious, his frugality was free from parsimony. Indifferent to fame, he disliked the publicity of authorship, and never could be induced to vindicate claims which his friends held to be, in many quarters, encroached upon. He enjoyed, nevertheless, a unique reputation. Fourcroy called him 'the Nestor of the chemistry of the eighteenth century' (Hoefer, *Hist. de la Chimie*, ii. 353); Lavoisier acknowledged himself his disciple. Black, on his side, while professing the highest admiration for Lavoisier's genius, and admitting his discoveries, intensely disliked what he regarded as his premature generalisations. 'Chemistry,' he observed, 'is not yet a science. We are very far from the knowledge of first principles. We should avoid everything that has the pretensions of a full system' (*Lectures*, note xxvi.) This philosophic caution was eminently characteristic.

Amongst other honours Black was elected member of the Paris and St. Petersburg Academies of Sciences, of the Society of Medicine of Paris, as well as of the Royal Society

of Edinburgh, and of the Royal College of Physicians. He was, besides, first physician to his majesty for Scotland. It is worth notice that he made, in 1767, the first attempt to inflate a balloon with hydrogen (*Ed. Encycl.* iii. (pt. ii.) 553). His lectures were published by Robison in 1803 from notes found after his death, eked out by those of his hearers, in two quarto volumes, entitled 'Lectures on the Elements of Chemistry, delivered in the University of Edinburgh.' A German translation by Crell appeared at Hamburg in 1804–5, and again in 1818, in four vols. 8vo. Black communicated to the Royal Society of London a paper 'On the supposed Effect of Boiling upon Water in disposing it to freeze more readily, ascertained by Experiment' (*Phil. Trans.* lxv. 124), and to that of Edinburgh 'An Analysis of the Waters of some Hot Springs in Iceland' (*Trans. R. Soc. Ed.* iii. 95). Two letters by him on chemical subjects were published, one by Lavoisier in the 'Annales de Chimie,' the other by Crell in his 'Collections' for 1783.

[Ferguson, Trans. R. Soc. Ed. v. 101 (Hist. of Soc.); Robison's Pref. to Black's Lectures; Thomas Thomson, M.D., Brewster's Ed. Encycl. iii. (pt. ii.), 548; Sir A. Grant's University of Edinburgh, ii. 395; Bibl. Britannique, xxviii. 133, 324 (1805); Phil. Mag. x. 157 (1801); Ann. Phil. iii. 324; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 383.] A. M. C.

BLACK, PATRICK, M.D. (1813–1879), physician, was son of Colonel Patrick Black, of the Bengal cavalry, and like his father was called after his ancestor, Sir Patrick Dun, president of the Irish College of Physicians in 1681. He was born at Aberdeen in 1813, was sent to Eton in 1828, matriculated at Christ Church in 1831, and graduated M.D. at Oxford in 1836. In 1842 he was elected assistant physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, in 1851 warden of its college, in 1860 physician to the hospital, and somewhat later lecturer on medicine in the school. Black was a tall and handsome man, and the trust which his open countenance encouraged was never disappointed. He was a careful observer, a just reasoner, well read in medicine, a scholar who enjoyed literature, a physician who, as one of his patients remarked, hastened no one into the grave, yet he never attained a large practice. That he was a man of considerable property perhaps stood in his way, but another reason was that he had so little belief in treatment that both students and patients perceived that he regarded his own prescription as a ceremonial observance rather than as a practical measure. He even questioned the value of quinine as a remedy for ague. In 1855 Black wrote a short treatise: 'Chloroform; how shall we ensure safety in its administration?' In 1867 he revised the Latin part of the 'Nomenclature of Diseases' for the College of Physicians, of which he was a fellow and three times censor. In 1876 he published a popular lecture on 'Respiration,' a pamphlet on 'Scurvy,' and an 'Essay on the Use of the Spleen.' His sceptical turn of mind is noticeable in all: he doubts whether chloroform ever causes death except by simple suffocation, doubts whether lime juice prevents scurvy, and doubts whether the spleen does anything but regulate the current of the blood. His scepticism was an infirmity which prevented his accumulated observation from yielding its proper fruit, but it did not affect his personal relations with mankind. He was sound in his judgment of character, firm in his friendship, and universal in his kindness. He died on 12 Oct. 1879. His colleague, Dr. Reginald Southey, wrote his memoir in the St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xv., and his former house physician, Dr. R. Bridges, published in 1876 a Latin poem dedicated to Dr. Black, and describing in Ovidian verse his personal appearance, character, and manner of teaching.

[Southey's Memoir; personal knowledge.] N. M.

BLACK, ROBERT, D.D. (1752–1817), Irish presbyterian minister, was born in 1752, the eldest son of Valentine Black, a farmer at Mullabrack, co. Armagh. In 1770 he entered the class of ethics under Dr. Thomas Reid at Glasgow. He was licensed by the Armagh presbytery, declined in 1776 a call to Keady, co. Armagh, and in the following year, on the death of Alexander Colville, M.D., the non-subscribing minister of Dromore, co. Down, he accepted the call of this congregation, which returned to the jurisdiction of the general synod of Ulster. Black was ordained at Dromore by the Armagh presbytery on 18 June 1777. On 15 Feb. 1782 he attended the convention of Irish volunteers at Dungannon as Captain Robert Black, and seconded the resolution adopted in favour of catholic emancipation. Like other ministers of that date, he sometimes preached in regimentals, and with drumhead for book-rest. He attended also the second great Dungannon convention on 8 Sept. 1783, when his eloquence attracted the attention of Frederick Augustus, earl of Bristol and bishop of Derry, and of Robert Moore of Molenan near Derry. Hence his call to First Derry, where he was installed

by the Derry presbytery on 7 Jan. 1784 as colleague to David Young. On 2 Dec. 1788 he was elected synod agent for the *regium donum*, in succession to James Laing. He delivered an applauded oration at the centenary commemoration (7 Dec. 1788) of the closing of the gates of Derry. As agent for the royal bounty, he exerted himself to secure its augmentation; in 1792, by help of the Earl of Charlemont, Henry Grattan, and Colonel Stewart of Killymoon, the Irish parliament passed a favourable resolution, and 500*l.* a year was added to the grant, thus increasing the dividend from about 10*l.* to 32*l.* (Irish currency). In gratitude for his services the synod in 1793 presented Black with a piece of plate. The seditious tendencies now beginning to appear in the volunteer movement excited his alarm, and he delivered a solemn warning against them in a speech at a meeting of the parishioners of Templemore held in Derry Cathedral on 14 Jan. 1793 (see abstract in *Belfast News-Letter*, 25 Jan. 1793). He never, however, receded from the positions he had taken in favour of parliamentary reform and catholic emancipation. In the rebellion of 1798 he was strongly on the side of constituted authority, and had great influence as the friend and correspondent of Castlereagh. One form in which this influence was exercised was a further increase of the *regium donum*, which from 1804 was distributed in three classes (100*l.*, 75*l.*, and 50*l.*), the agent being henceforth appointed not by the synod but by the government. Black held this office till his death, and did not scruple to use the power it gave him. Opponents called him 'the unmitred bishop' and 'chief consul of the general synod.' In 1800 or 1801 the degree of D.D. was sent him by an American college. As a speaker he had no equal in his day. In theology he was strongly suspected of heresy, a view which is countenanced by the fact that in 1804 he endeavoured to secure as his colleague William Porter, whose Arianism was openly known. His local prestige was impaired by the circumstances of Castlereagh's defeat at the county Down election of 1805, but his influence at Dublin Castle was equally strong with all ministries. In 1809 the synod publicly thanked him for his exertions in procuring the act of parliament incorporating the widows' fund. In 1813 his controversy with William Steele Dickson, D.D. [q. v.], one of the chief victims of the rebellion of 1798, was ended by a synodical resolution declaring that words in a previous resolution (1799), complained of by Dickson, had been 'inaccurately used;' but Black's influence was still powerful enough to cause the expulsion of an elder who, in the course of debate, had laid charges against him in connection with the bounty. Black was a strong opponent of the establishment of the Belfast Academical Institution (opened 1814); at the synod of 1815, in Black's absence from ill-health, a resolution was passed in its favour; in the same year government made the institution an annual grant of 1,500*l.* Next year the grant was withdrawn on political grounds, but Black vainly endeavoured, in two successive years, to procure the rescinding of the synod's resolution. His defeat was softened by a not very successful public dinner, given by his admirers in Belfast. Black was a man whose ambition could not brook repulses; his temperament alternated between geniality and gloom. Loss of leadership unhinged his spirit. He threw himself over the railing of Derry Bridge, and was drowned in the Foyle, on the evening of 4 Dec. 1817. His body appears to have been filched from its grave. There is a curious caricature engraving of Black in 'The Patriotic Miscellany,' 1805, a collection of squibs relating to the Down election of that year. It represents him as a short corpulent man, with a large head and strong profile. He had married his cousin, Margaret Black (who died in April 1824), and left three sons and two daughters. He published: 1. 'A Catechism.' 2. 'Substance of Two Speeches delivered at the Meeting of Synod in 1812, with an Abstract of the Proceedings relative to the Rev. Dr. Dickson,' Dublin, 1812.

[Glasgow Matriculation Book; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1853, vol. iii.; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 2nd series, 1880; Porter's Irish Presb. Biog. Sketches, 1883; Min. of Gen. Synod, 1824.]

A. G.

BLACK, WILLIAM (1749–1829), physician, was born in Ireland; studied medicine (according to Munk, *Coll. Phys.* iii. 367) at Leyden, and took his degree as M.D. there 20 March 1772 with an inaugural dissertation 'De diagnosi, prognosi, et causis mortis in febribus.' He received the license of the College of Physicians 2 April 1787, and afterwards practised in London, residing in Piccadilly. He appears to have retired from practice before his death, which occurred at Hammersmith in December 1829.

Black did not attain any remarkable eminence in his profession, but wrote some books which are not without value as illustrating the application of the statistical method to medicine. He was one of the first writers, at least in England, who

showed that statistics, which had been previously employed chiefly in political and commercial matters, might be of great service to the progress of medicine.

Being invited to deliver the 'annual oration' before the Medical Society of London, he expanded this lecture into an octavo volume, entitled 'A Comparative View of the Mortality of the Human Species at all Ages, and of Diseases and Casualties, with Charts and Tables,' published in 1788. Before half the first edition was sold he cancelled the remainder and brought out a second and corrected edition, as 'An Arithmetical and Medical Analysis of the Diseases and Mortality of the Human Species,' 8vo, London, 1789. In this his design was to exhibit births, mortality, diseases, and casualties as being subject to arithmetical proof, to construct in fact a 'medical arithmetic,' a phrase evidently suggested by the 'Political Arithmetic' of Sir W. Petty. Although the efforts of Black have long been eclipsed by the brilliant results of Louis, Quetelet, and others in the same field, they had considerable importance in their day. The 'Dissertation on Insanity' is an expansion of a chapter in this book, and was based on observations furnished by an official of Bethlehem Hospital. His 'Sketch of the History of Medicine' is a slight work, but was translated into French by Coray.

He wrote: 1. 'A Historical Sketch of Medicine and Surgery from their Origin to the Present Time, with a Chronological Chart of Medical and Surgical Authors,' 8vo, London, 1782. In French, Paris, an vi. (1798). 2. 'A Dissertation on Insanity, illustrated with tables from between two and three thousand cases in Bedlam,' 8vo, London, 1810; second edition 1811. 3. 'Observations, Medical and Political, on the Small-pox, the Advantages and Disadvantages of General Inoculation, and on the Mortality of Mankind at every age,' 8vo, London, 1781. 4. 'Reasons for preventing the French, under the mask of Liberty, from trampling on Europe,' 8vo, 1792. 5. 'Observations on Military and Political Affairs by General Monk,' new edition, 8vo, 1796 (the last on authority of *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816). His portrait, engraved by Stanier, was published by Sewell, 1790.

[Munk's Coll. Physicians, ii. 367; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816).] J. F. P.

BLACK, WILLIAM HENRY (1808–1872), antiquary, was the eldest son of John Black of Kintore, in Aberdeenshire, and was born 7 May 1808. From his mother, who came of a good family (the Langleys), possessing estates in Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire, he imbibed his love of religion, and also his thirst for antiquarian knowledge. He was educated at a private school, and at seventeen years of age became himself a tutor among families residing at Tulse Hill and neighbourhood.

As a reader at the British Museum he became acquainted with many literary men, through whose influence he obtained a situation in the Public Record Office, attaining at last to the position of assistant keeper. It was during the time he filled this post that he corrected the errors in Rymer's 'Fœdera.' He was a prolific writer, especially on antiquarian subjects. He prepared an edition of the British part of the 'Itinerary of Antoninus' (never issued), and contributed to Samuel Bentley's 'Excerpta Historica.' He catalogued the manuscripts of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, the Arundel MSS. in the library of the College of Arms, and Colfe's library at Lewisham, and left behind him a monograph on the Roman mile, which still awaits editing and publication.

At the time of his death he was in nomination for, and would have been elected on, the council of the Society of Antiquaries. He was one of the earliest members of the British Archæological Society, the Surrey, London and Middlesex, and Wiltshire Archæological Societies, and the founder of the Chronological Institute of London, Palestine Archæological Association, and Anglo-biblical Institute, besides being a member of the Camden Society.

His religious views were somewhat peculiar. He was the pastor of a small sect called the Seventh Day Baptists, whose chapel is in Mill Yard, Leman Street, Whitechapel, and maintained that Saturday was the Sabbath. Black died 12 April 1872. As a conscientious and painstaking antiquary, he has had few equals in the present century.

[Private information.] J. A.

BLACKADDER, ADAM (*fl.* 1674–1696), covenanter, was second son of the elder John Blackadder [q. v.], brother of Dr. William Blackadder [q. v.], physician to William III, and of Lieutenant-colonel John Blackadder [q. v.] He was born about 1659. He was bred to the mercantile profession in Stirling, and in November 1674, while still an apprentice, he was, along with several others, apprehended, because he had not subscribed the 'Black Bond' of history, and for attending conventicles. The entire household remained steadfast to their father. His eldest brother (Dr. Blackadder) presented a petition to the privy council, and obtained his temporary re-

lease. He was at least twice subsequently imprisoned, once in Fife, and once in Blackness Castle. In the latter his and Welsh's dungeons are still shown. His seizure and imprisonment in Blackness was for having been present at his father's preaching near Borrowstownness (Linlithgowshire), on which occasion no fewer than twenty-six children were baptised. Compelled by persecution to be an exile, Blackadder is found next in Sweden. He was a merchant in Sweden for nine years. Having married a Swedish lady, whom he had converted from Lutheranism to presbyterian Calvinism, they were obliged to fly the country. The penalty at the time for a Swede who changed to catholicism or Calvinism was death. About the close of 1684 he was settled in Edinburgh. Twelve years later his name is found in the Darien Papers (Bannatyne Club, 1849) among the subscribers to the Darien Company—'26 March 1696. Adam Blackader, merchant in Edinburgh, as factor for his brother, Captain John Blackader, in Flanders, 100*l.*' He wrote a narrative of his father's sufferings, worked into Dr. Crichton's full 'Life,' which he submitted to Wodrow. He is also known to have written a number of political tractates on the state of parties and the Darien scheme. The date of his death is not discoverable.

[Authorities cited under BLACKADDER, JOHN; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Wodrow MSS.; Howie's Scots Worthies; Dodd's Scottish Covenanters; Gilfillan's Scottish Covenanters.]

A. B. G.

BLACKADDER, JOHN the elder (1615–1686), Scotch divine, was son of John Blackadder, of the families of Blackadder of Blairhall and Tulliealan, whose ancestry were famous in border story, and joined in the wars of the Roses. He was born in December 1615, but where is not known. According to Scott (*Fasti*, i. 604), he was born in 1623. He studied at Glasgow under Principal Strang, his uncle. He was early distinguished for his scholarship—Oriental, Latin, and Greek. He took his degree of M.A. in 1650. Having received license he was unanimously called to the parish of Troqueer in 1652, 'one of the kirks of Galloway within the presbytery of Dumfries,' and was ordained 7 June 1653. The condition of his parish and of the county was deplorable. Bastardy and profanity were everywhere. The Bible was practically unknown. Blackadder worked hard to correct these evils. Upon the 'intrusion' of episcopacy on presbyterian Scotland in 1662, the minister of Troqueer was 'extruded' from his church and temporarily imprisoned at Edinburgh. He afterwards retired with wife and family to Caitloch, Corsack Wood, and other places. But holding his clerical orders to be indefeasible and the enforcement of episcopacy a violation of the Act of Union, as well as the imposition of a non-scriptural form of church government, he preached eloquently to forbidden conventicles among the mountains and in the moors and glens and caves. Warrants were again and again issued against him, but he contrived to escape imprisonment, and with Welsh, Peden, Cargill, and other covenanters, continued to preach.

In 1666, 1674, 1677, the records of the privy council show that letters for his apprehension were issued. On one particular occasion, when he delivered a sermon at Kinkell, the people crowded to hear him, notwithstanding the absolute commands, with threats, of Archbishop Sharp. When the irate prelate—a renegade presbyterian—ordered the provost to march out the militia to disperse the congregation, he was told it was impossible, 'as the militia had gone there as worshippers.' In 1674 Blackadder was outlawed, and a heavy reward offered for his body. He fled to Rotterdam in 1678, and there aided in 'healing differences' between the presbyterian ministers, Fleming and M'Ward. He was again in Edinburgh in June 1679. On 5 April 1681 he was 'made prisoner in his house at Edinburgh,' and after a form of examination was sent to the Bass Rock. After four years of rigid imprisonment his health finally gave way. The privy council, in hot haste, gave permission to him to leave, on condition of confining himself to Edinburgh. But it was too late, and he died on the Bass in January 1686.

Blackadder succeeded to, but never assumed, a baronetcy which had been conferred on a member of an elder branch of his family in 1626. He married, in 1646, Janet Haining, daughter of Homer Haining of Dumfries. She died 9 Nov. 1688. Their issue were five sons (of whom Adam, John, and William are separately noticed) and two daughters.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 604; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Min. Glasg. Univ. 111; Edin. Guild and Reg. (Bass); Wodrow and Kirkton's Hist.; Analecta; Edin. Christian Instructor, xxiii.; New Statistical Acc. ii. iv. viii. &c.; Crichton's Memoirs, 2nd ed. 1826, full and valuable; Two Sermons on Isaiah liii. 11, in Howie of Lochgoin's Faithful Contendings, 1780, pp. 72–104; Bishop Burnet's Life.]

A. B. G.

BLACKADDER, JOHN the younger (1664–1729), lieutenant-colonel of the Cameronian regiment, was the fifth son of John Blackadder the elder [q. v.], and was born

in the parish of Glencairn, Dumfriesshire, 14 Sept. 1664. Notwithstanding the persecutions to which the father was subject, the son, after receiving from him the rudiments of classical learning, attended the courses of humanity and philosophy in the university of Edinburgh. Accustomed from infancy to frequent conventicles and communions, he acquired at an early period strong Calvinistic convictions and strict and stern views of conduct and duty. When the regiment raised by the covenanting Cameronians (now the 26th of the line) was embodied by the Earl of Angus in 1689, he volunteered into it as a cadet at the pay of sixpence a day. Probably through his intimacy with the commander, Colonel Cleland, who was an old college acquaintance, he was in a few months promoted lieutenant. The regiment, by the remarkable stand it made against the Highlanders at Dunkeld, did service of the highest importance in quelling the rebellion. After the reduction of the Highlands he embarked with the regiment for Flanders, and took part in the principal sieges and battles in the campaigns of the Prince of Orange until the peace of Ryswick in 1697. On the resumption of the war in 1702, Blackadder, who had previously obtained his captain's commission, served with his old regiment in the campaigns of Marlborough. In December 1705 he was promoted major, and in October 1709 raised to the command of the regiment. Shortly before the peace of Utrecht he sold his commission, and taking up his residence at Edinburgh, and afterwards at Stirling, he occupied much of his attention with ecclesiastical affairs, becoming a member of the Society for Propagating Christianity, and also of the general assembly of the church of Scotland. Upon the news of a rising in the north in 1715 in behalf of the Pretender, he was appointed colonel of the regiment raised by the city of Glasgow, which he posted at the bridge of Stirling to guard against an attack of the highlanders, who, however, were defeated at the battle of Sheriffmuir. In consideration of his services during the rebellion he was, in March 1717, appointed deputy governor of Stirling Castle. He died 31 Aug. 1729, and was buried in the West church of Stirling, where a marble tablet was erected to his memory.

[Life and Diary of Lieut.-col. J. Blackader, ed. Crichton, 1824.] T. F. H.

BLACKADDER, WILLIAM, M.D. (1647–1704), physician to William III, the eldest son of the elder John Blackadder [q. v.], was born in 1647. He was sent to the university of Edinburgh in 1665, and he graduated in medicine at Leyden in 1680. In Holland he made the acquaintance of some principal political refugees of England. He accompanied the Earl of Argyle to Scotland in 1685, and being apprehended in Orkney was sent for examination to Edinburgh. After landing at Leith he signalled to his sister in the crowd to burn papers among the luggage forwarded to his lodgings. A search therefore revealed nothing compromising; but he was in prison for more than a year until, through a clever device of his brother, he obtained writing materials, and wrote to Fagel, the pensioner of Holland, who caused the British envoy to induce King James to order his liberation. Returning to Holland, he in 1688 was sent to Edinburgh on behalf of the Prince of Orange. Having ventured into the castle, he was seized by order of the governor and committed for trial; but on the landing of the Prince of Orange he was set at liberty. After the revolution he was appointed physician to King William. He died about 1704.

[Crichton's Memoirs of Rev. John Blackadder, 2nd ed. pp. 295–301, and of Lieut.-col. J. Blackader, pp. 28–31; Wodrow's Church of Scotland, ed. Burns, iv. 231, 285, 313.] T. F. H.

BLACKADER, CUTHBERT or ROBERT (*d.* 1485), a chieftain of the Scottish border, belonged to the family of Blackader which owned the barony of that name in co. Berwick as vassals of the earls of March through the fourteenth century. Charters of full ownership were granted to Robert Blackader of Blackader on 20 Jan. 1426 and 4 July 1452 by James I and James II of Scotland respectively (*Scottish Reg. of Great Seal*). Robert Blackader, the grantee of 1452, seems to have been carelessly misnamed 'Cuthbert' in Crichton's 'Memoirs' of John Blackadder the elder. He achieved success in repelling the English marauders on the Scottish frontier. By his prowess he earned for himself the title of the 'chieftain of the south.' He and his seven sons who accompanied him on his expeditions were also named, from the darkness of their complexions, the 'Black band of the Blackaders.' When Scotland was placed in a posture of defence against Edward IV, the Blackaders raised a force of two hundred and seventeen men, and also planted their castle with artillery, and left in it a strong garrison. During the wars of York and Lancaster Blackader and his sons took service in England, and fought under the banner of the red rose. In the fatal battle of Bosworth, 22 Aug. 1485, he and three of his sons were slain.

[Crichton's Memoirs of the Rev. John Blackadder (2nd ed. 1826), pp. 2–4.] T. F. H.

BLACKADER, ROBERT. [See BLACADER.]

BLACKALL, JOHN, M.D. (1771–1860), physician, sixth son of the Rev. Theophilus Blackall, a prebendary of Exeter cathedral, by his wife Elizabeth Ley, and grandson of Bishop Offspring Blackall [q. v.], was born in St. Paul's Street, Exeter, 24 Dec. 1771. He was educated at the Exeter grammar school, whence he proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford, as a member of which he graduated B.A. 1793, M.A. 1796, M.B. 1797, and M.D. 2 March 1801. Immediately after taking his first degree he applied himself to the study of medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and it was in its wards, while working as the clinical clerk of Dr. John Latham, that he made the observations on albuminuria which were afterwards stated and enlarged in his treatise on dropsies. In 1797 he settled in his native city, and on 1 June in that year was chosen physician to the Devon and Exeter Hospital. At this period, however, the medical practice of Exeter was engrossed by Dr. Hugh Downman, Dr. Bartholomew Parr, and Dr. George Daniell, and in 1801 Dr. Blackall resigned his appointment at Exeter, and settled at Totness, where he became the physician of the district. His reputation increased, and in 1807 he returned to Exeter, where he was a second time elected physician to the Devon and Exeter Hospital, and in 1812 was appointed physician to St. Thomas's Lunatic Asylum. In 1813 he published his well-known and admirable 'Observations on the Nature and Cure of Dropsies,' London, 8vo, of which there are four editions, and which entitles its author to a position among medical discoverers. Dropsy is the morbid effusion of the serum of the blood into the cavities of the body and into the meshes of its tissues. It had been observed from the beginning of medicine, but up to the time of Lower (1669) nothing was known of its morbid anatomy. He made the first step, which was the demonstration that dropsy of a limb always follows direct obstruction of its veins. Blackall's discovery came next, and was that dropsy is often associated with the presence of albumen in the urine. His treatise states clearly the relation between albuminuria and dropsy, and shows that he suspected that the kidneys were diseased in these cases. The further discovery of Bright (1836) of the constant relation between renal disease and albuminuria is based upon the observations first made by Blackall. Blackall also published (1813) some observations on angina pectoris, a disease then much discussed, owing to Heberden's writings upon it. Blackall was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, 22 Dec. 1814, and a fellow, 22 Dec. 1815. His progress from this period was rapid and uninterrupted, and for a long series of years he had a great practice in the west of England. He was famed for his skill in diagnosis, and it was based upon a thorough method of clinical examination. He used no complicated remedies, was patient in waiting for results, and was justly confident in the conclusions to which he had attained with so much care.

Dr. Blackall retained his strength and faculties to an advanced age, and he did not relinquish private practice till he was eighty. He died at Southernhay, Exeter, 10 Jan. 1860, and was followed to the grave in the burial-ground of Holy Trinity Church by a large body of relations and friends and the whole of the medical profession resident within the city.

[British Medical Journal (Memoir by Thomas Shapter, M.D.), 1860, pp. 75–6; Munk's Roll of College of Physicians (1878), iii. 138–41.]

G. C. B.

BLACKALL or BLACKHALL, OFFSPRING (1654–1716), bishop of Exeter, did not come into public notice until he was a middle-aged man, and of his early years little is known. He was born in London, and in due time became a member of St. Catherine's Hall, Cambridge, where, it may be presumed, he lived a strictly religious life, for he is mentioned as one of the intimate college friends of the saintly James Bonnell [q. v.], who chose none but the godly for his companions. In 1690 he became rector of South Okenden or Ockenden in Essex, and in 1694 rector of St. Mary Aldermary in London; with this latter preferment he also held successively two lectureships in the city. He was next made chaplain to King William III, although he was so strongly suspected of inclining to the exiled dynasty that he was charged in a pamphlet of 1705 with having continued a nonjuror for two years after the revolution. A sermon preached before the House of Commons on 30 Jan. 1699 first brought him into notice as a controversialist. The sermon is really a very moderate one, in comparison with many which were wont to be preached on such occasions, but in it the preacher made a passing reference—it only takes up about a twentieth part of the sermon—to John Toland, against whom everybody was then preaching. In 1698 Toland in his 'Life of Milton' disputed the royal authorship of the 'Icon Basilike,' and took occasion, *more suo*, to insinuate that, as people were mistaken on this point, so they might be about the authenticity of many of the early writings

about christianity. Blackhall not unnaturally supposed that Toland referred to the New Testament, and hinted to the House of Commons that their pious designs to suppress vice and immorality would not be of much effect if the foundations of all revealed religion were thus openly struck at. Toland replied in his well-known 'Amyntor,' declaring that he had not referred to the holy scriptures at all. Blackhall rejoined, and the controversy brought him into such notice that the next year (1700) he was chosen Boyle lecturer. The subject he chose was 'The Sufficiency of a standing Revelation,' and the seven sermons, preached at St. Paul's, which formed the lecture, may be found in his published works. On 8 March 1704, the anniversary of Queen Anne's accession, Blackhall preached at St. Dunstan's, and on the same occasion in 1708 at St. James's, before the queen, sermons which called forth the wrath of the whigs. In 1709 Benjamin Hoadly attacked him, and a long and rather warm controversy ensued. Pamphlet after pamphlet poured forth from the press. Among the supporters of Blackhall one is supposed to have been the famous Charles Leslie, and the pamphlet with the curious title 'The best answer ever was made, and to which no answer ever will be made (not to be behind Mr. Hoadly in assurance), &c.,' bears strong internal evidence of having been written by Leslie. Among the supporters of Hoadly were the wits of the 'Tatler.' Blackhall had by this time become a bishop. In January 1707–8 Queen Anne, on the recommendation of her spiritual director, Archbishop Sharp, conferred upon him the see of Exeter, to the great annoyance of the low-church party. Burnet, while admitting that Blackhall was 'a man of value and worth,' strongly reprobates the appointment because 'his notions were all on the other side,' and declares that 'he [Blackhall] seemed to condemn the Revolution and all that had been done pursuant to it' (*Own Times*, book vii.) Blackhall also, as we learn from Le Neve (*Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, vol. i.), held with his bishopric the archdeaconry of Exeter until his death. Little is known of Blackhall's management of his diocese, except that he took a deep interest in the newly formed scheme of charity schools, and endeavoured to rouse his clergy into activity on their behalf. But he had a great reputation in his day both as a preacher and a writer. His friend and editor, Sir William Dawes, tells us in the posthumous edition of Blackhall's sermons that he had 'universally acquired the reputation of being one of the best preachers of his time,' and the published sermons bear out this reputation. They are 105 in number, no less than eighty-seven of them being an exposition of the sermon on the Mount. These eighty-seven, in especial, are remarkably clear and exhaustive; they are written in the homely style which became fashionable soon after the Restoration. Unlike the sermons of an earlier date, they contain no quotations from foreign languages, no fine words, no similes or metaphors, but they thoroughly grapple with the difficulties, never diverge from the subject in hand, and are full of weighty matter. We are not surprised to learn that 'vast numbers both of clergy and laity flocked to hear them,' and that he was importuned by many friends to print them. He intended to do so, but a long sickness, which terminated in his death (29 Nov. 1716), prevented him from carrying out his intention, so the task was left for his friend and brother prelate, Sir William Dawes, who executed it with fidelity and judgment. The drawback to the series (not to the individual sermons, for each would take not more than half an hour in delivery) is its inordinate length. It fills no less than 939 folio pages, and this, perhaps, is the reason why it has not been accepted as a standard exposition of the sermon on the Mount. Many of the other sermons have been published separately. Writing from a literary point of view, Felton, in his 'Classics,' describes Blackhall as 'an excellent writer,' and De la Roche, in his 'Memoirs of Literature,' calls him 'one of those English divines who, when they undertake to treat a subject, dive into the bottom of it and exhaust the matter.' As to his personal character, his friend Sir W. Dawes thus describes it, in language which evidently came from the heart: 'I, who had the happiness of a long and intimate friendship with him, do sincerely declare that in my whole conversation I never met with a more perfect pattern of a true christian life in all its parts than in him.' He showed such 'primitive simplicity and integrity, such constant evenness of mind, such unaffected and yet most ardent piety towards God.' His son Theophilus (*d.* 1737) was the father of Samuel Blackall [q. v.], and his grandson, also Theophilus (*d.* 1781), was father of John Blackall [q. v.]

[Authorities indicated in the text.] J. H. O.

BLACKALL, SAMUEL (*d.* 1792), divine, was the son of the Rev. Theophilus Blackall, chancellor of the diocese of Exeter, and a grandson of Dr. Offspring Blackall, bishop of Exeter. He received his education at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow and mathe-

matical tutor (B.A. 1760, M.A. 1763, B.D. 1770). Cole, in his manuscript 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' says: 'This gent. in 1771, on Mr. Hubbard, a fellow of his college, and one to whom he had great obligations, preparing a Grace, or voting for it, contrary to the inclination and disposition of this person, publicly hissed him in the Senate House, which was a method so unusual and thought so indecent, that even he himself was, or pretended to be, ashamed of it, and made excuses about it. On the petitioners against the Liturgy and Thirty-nine Articles applying to parliament for relief, he was a busy and active petitioner and . . . wrote a spirited pamphlet against Dr. Hallifax's three sermons. He is a little black man, of no humane aspect, and carries his malignancy in his forehead: he is lame of one leg by some accident, and a great rower on the water; a lively and ingenious man, plays well on the harpsichord, sings well, and draws and etches not amiss. He is son to a dignitary of Exeter, and probably a degenerate grandson to a quondam bishop of that see. I think the Grace Mr. Hubbard opposed was that brought in by Mr. Jebb to abolish subscription in the university.' Blackall is mentioned in a silly poem called 'Pot Fair' (1780). On 12 July 1786 he was admitted to the valuable rectory of Loughborough in Leicestershire on the presentation of his college. He died there on 8 May 1792, and a monument to his memory was placed in the parish church of Sidmouth, Devonshire. Besides publishing some detached sermons he took part in the 'confessional controversy' by addressing 'A Letter to Dr. Hallifax upon the subject of his three discourses preached before the University of Cambridge, occasioned by an attempt to abolish subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles,' 1772.

[Addit. MS. 5864, f. 65; Cantabrigienses Graduati (1787), 40; Gent. Mag. xxvii. 531; xlii. 265, 446, 516, 572, xliii. 69, l. 225, lxii. (i.) 483; Dyer's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 390; Lond. Mag. 1757, p. 563; Lysons's Devonshire, 447; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. pt. ii. 900.]

T. C.

BLACKBOURNE, JOHN (1683–1741), nonjuror, was born in 1683, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he became B.A. in 1700, and M.A. in 1705. His refusal to recognise the revolutionary settlement excluded him from clerical preferment. According to Dr. Bowes, who 'waited on him often in Little Britain, where he lived almost lost to the world and hid amongst old books,' Blackbourne 'lived a very exemplary, good life, and studied hard, endeavouring to be useful to mankind, both as a scholar and divine. To keep himself independent, he became corrector of the press to Mr. Bowyer, printer, and was, indeed, one of the most accurate of any that ever took upon him that laborious employ' (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 252). He was powerfully recommended to 'King James III' by Lord Winchelsea and other nobles of his faction, and was consecrated bishop of the nonjurors 11 June 1725 (Blunt, *Theological Dictionary*, 1872) by the nonjuring prelates, Spinckes, Gandy, and Doughty, with the last two of whom he took part in the consecration of Richard Rawlinson, 25 March 1728, and subsequently with Gandy and Rawlinson in the consecration of George Smith. Blackbourne belonged to that section of the nonjurors which, in respect to the 'usages,' adhered to the practice of the English church as it stood at the time of the separation, and who were known as 'nonusagers,' in contradistinction to the 'usagers,' who wished to introduce chiefly into their eucharistic liturgy certain catholic practices. The two parties remained separate, each consecrating several bishops, from the year 1718 to 1733, when a reconciliation took place on the basis of a general adoption of the catholic 'usages;' but Blackbourne still refused, though almost alone, to relinquish the use of the communion office of the Anglican church. Blackbourne published an edition of Johan Bale's 'Brefe Chronycle concernynge the Examinacyon and Death of the Blessed Martyr of Christ, Syr Johan Oldecastell the Lorde Cobham. To which is added an Appendix of original Instruments,' 8vo, London, 1729; and an edition of 'The Works of the Lord Bacon. Francisci Baconi, Baronis de Verulamio, Vicecomitis Sancti Albani, Magni Angliæ Cancellarii, Opera omnia, quatuor Voluminibus comprehensa; hactenus edita, ad autographorum maxime fidem, emendantur; nonnulla etiam ex MSS. Codicibus deprompta, nunc primum prodeunt,' fol. London, 1730. He is also credited with editing the 'Castrations to Holinshed's Chronicle,' 1728, fol. Blackbourne died 17 Nov. 1741, and his library was sold by auction in February 1742. He was buried in Islington churchyard. His widow, Philadelphia, after having contracted a second marriage with Richard Heybourne, a citizen of London, died 10 Jan. 1750, at the age of 70, and was buried by the side of her first husband.

[Graduati Cantab. 1787; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors, London, 1845; Blunt's Dictionary of Theology, London, 2nd ed. 1872; Lee's Glossary of Liturgical and Ecclesiastical Terms, London, 1877.]

A. H. G.

BLACKBURN, WILLIAM (1750–1790), surveyor and architect, was born in Southwark. His father was a tradesman of St. John's parish, and his mother a native of Spain. His limited education was derived from a common school, and at a proper age he was placed under a surveyor—one, however, of so little note that few advantages could be obtained in the knowledge of his profession. But his intelligence and perseverance soon overcame these early drawbacks, and he managed to make the acquaintance of men of reputation, several of whom belonged to the Royal Academy. Encouraged and assisted by them, he became a student in that institution, and worked so industriously that in 1773 he was presented with the medal for the best drawing of the interior of St. Stephen's church, Walbrook, 'the chef d'œuvre of Sir Christopher Wren,' as Pennant has justly called it; and on receiving the prize, Sir Joshua Reynolds, the president, highly eulogised his abilities and prognosticated his future success.

Soon after entering into business on his own account in Southwark, his reputation steadily increased, until at length his name was brought into public notice by the following circumstance. An act of parliament had passed in 1779 declaring that 'if any offenders convicted of crimes for which transportation had been usually inflicted were ordered to solitary confinement, accompanied by well regulated labour and religious instruction, it might be the means, under Providence, not only of deterring others from the commission of the like crimes, but also of reforming,' &c. &c. By this act his majesty was authorised to appoint three supervisors of the buildings to be erected, who were to fix upon any common, heath, or waste in Middlesex, Essex, Kent, or Surrey, on which should be built two plain strong edifices, to be called 'Penitentiary Houses,' one for six hundred males the other for three hundred females. In the same year three supervisors were appointed: John Howard (who had been strongly solicited by Sir William Blackstone, a great friend of the scheme), John Fothergill, M.D. (a friend of Howard's), and George Whatley, treasurer of the Foundling Hospital. This commission, however, was soon dissolved, for Dr. Fothergill died in 1780, and Mr. Howard, not being able to coalesce with his remaining colleague, resigned shortly afterwards. In 1781 a new commission was formed, consisting of Sir Gilbert Elliot, bart., Sir Charles Bunbury, bart., and Thomas Bowdler. These gentlemen being desirous that the penitentiary houses should be constructed in the manner most conducive to the ends of solitary confinement, useful labour, and moral reform, proposed premiums for the best plans for such buildings; and the highest premium of one hundred guineas was unanimously awarded to Blackburn in March 1782. In due course he was appointed to the office of architect and surveyor of the proposed buildings. But after the plan of a penitentiary for male offenders had been arranged, and a great part of the work contracted for, the attention of public men was diverted from this important social scheme, and the designs of government were not carried into execution. Popular feeling had become so strongly stimulated in favour of the erection of prisons in conformity to his plans, that many gaols and other structures throughout the country were built under Blackburn's inspection. But before he had reached his fortieth year, he died suddenly at Preston, in Lancashire, on 28 Oct. 1790, while on a journey to Scotland, taken at the instance of the Duke of Buccleuch and the lord provost of Glasgow, with a view to erect a new gaol in that city. His body was removed to London, and interred in the Bunhill Fields burial-ground.

During Blackburn's short career his labour had been very extensive. The gaol of Newgate in Dublin was indebted to him for many of its improvements; the plan of a new prison for Limerick was his design, and, shortly before his death, negotiations had commenced for the erection of a penitentiary house for Ireland; he constructed the tank in Cornhill and the prison at Oxford. His abilities were employed also in preparing designs of churches, houses, villas; and of three elegant designs for a new church at Hackney, one had been selected for early execution, when his untimely death set aside the undertaking. It was at one time intended to have engraved and published a series of his principal drawings, which displayed great taste and a thorough mastery of his favourite study of architecture, but we cannot find that this project was ever carried out.

Blackburn belonged to the presbyterian denomination, and was intimate with the most prominent members of that persuasion both in town and country. The most agreeable association connected with his memory is his intimate friendship with John Howard, whose benevolent designs he endeavoured to promote. Howard used to say that Blackburn was the only man who was capable of delineating to his mind upon paper his ideas of what a prison ought to be. In person he was of middle stature, and from his early youth was very corpulent. A widow, Lydia, daughter of Joshua Hobson, a well-known builder of Southwark, whom he had married

in 1783, and four young children survived him.

[Gent. Mag. xlix. 567, lv. 325, lx. 1053; Aikin's Life of Howard.] J. W.-G.

BLACKBURNE, ANNA (*d.* 1794), botanist, daughter of John Blackburne [q.v.] of Orford, was accomplished in natural history, and formed a large and varied collection. She was a friend and constant correspondent of Linnæus. She died at Fairfield, near Warrington, in 1794.

[Gent. Mag. lxiv. 180.] G. T. B.

BLACKBURNE, FRANCIS (1705–1787), divine, was born at Richmond, Yorkshire, on 9 June 1705. He was educated at Kendal, Hawkshead, and Sedbergh, and was admitted (May 1722) at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, where he seems to have already shown his liberal principles. 'Young man,' said a worthy old lay gentleman to him, 'let the first book thou readest at Cambridge be Locke upon government.' Blackburne thoroughly assimilated Locke's politics and theology, and, though the only qualified candidate, was refused a fellowship in consequence. He was ordained deacon 17 March 1728, and became 'conduct' of his college. He left it on being refused a fellowship, and lived with an uncle in Yorkshire till 1739, when he was ordained priest to take the rectory of Richmond in Yorkshire, which had been promised to him on the first vacancy. He resided there till his death. In 1744 he married a widow, Hannah, formerly Hotham, who had (in 1737) married Joshua Elsworth. He was collated to the archdeaconry of Cleveland in July 1750, and in August 1750 to the prebend of Bilton, by Archbishop Hutton of York; but his principles prevented any further preferment, and he early made up his mind never again to subscribe the Thirty-nine Articles. In 1749 John Jones, vicar of Alconbury, published his 'Free and Candid Disquisitions relating to the Church of England,' which made some noise at the time, by proposing modifications of the church services and ritual with a view to meeting difficulties of the latitudinarian party. Blackburne had read the book in manuscript, but denied that he had any share in the composition. Its phraseology was too 'milky' for his taste. He defended it in an apology (1750). In 1752 he published anonymously an attack upon Bishop Butler's well-known charge (1751), called 'A Serious Inquiry into the Use and Importance of External Religion,' and accusing Butler of deficient protestantism. This was first printed with his name in 1767 in the 'Pillars of Priestcraft and Orthodoxy shaken,' a collection by R. Baron. He supported the semi-materialist theory of the 'sleep of the soul' of his college friend Bishop Law, in a tract called 'No Proof in the Scriptures of an Intermediate State,' &c., 1755; and in 1758 he argued against the casuistry which would permit subscription to the articles to be made with considerable latitude of meaning, in 'Remarks on the Rev. Dr. Powell's Sermon in Defence of Subscriptions.' This controversy led to his best known work. He had reconciled himself with some difficulty to the subscriptions necessary for his later preferments, but his doubts had increased when the prospect of a further appointment led to a fresh consideration. He then studied the history of the tests imposed by protestant churches, and his studies resulted in the composition of 'The Confessional, or a full and free inquiry into the right, utility, and success of establishing confessions of faith and doctrine in protestant churches.' The manuscript remained unpublished for some years, when the one confidential friend who had seen it mentioned it to the republican Thomas Hollis, through whom Millar, the well-known bookseller, was introduced to the author, and published the book anonymously in May 1766; a second edition appeared in June 1767. The 'Confessional' argues, as a corollary from Chillingworth's principle—'The Bible is the religion of protestants'—that a profession of belief in the scriptures as the word of God, and a promise to teach the people from the scriptures, should be the sole pledges demanded from protestant pastors. This is supported by historical considerations, and the device of lax interpretation of the articles is denounced as a casuistical artifice of Laud's in defence of Arminianism. A lively controversy arose. A list of the pamphlets is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xli. 405, xlii. 263, and in a 'Short View of the Controversy' (by Dr. Disney), 1773. A third edition of the 'Confessional' appeared in 1770. In 1772 a meeting was held at the Feathers Tavern, and a petition signed by 200 persons for giving effect to Blackburne's proposal. It was rejected by 217 to 71 after a speech in condemnation by Burke, published in his Works.

Theophilus Lindsey, who married a stepdaughter of Blackburne's, and Dr. Disney, who married his eldest daughter, joined in this agitation, and both of them afterwards left the church of England to become unitarians. Blackburne was naturally supposed to sympathise with their views. On Disney's secession he drew up a paper called 'An Answer to the Question, Why are you not a Socinian?'

He declares his belief in the divinity of Christ, though he confesses to certain doubts and guards his assertions. He had qualified for his preferment by subscribing tests to which he would not again submit, but we are told that his preferments produced only 150*l.* a year, and that he declined an offer to succeed S. Chandler at the Old Jewry at a salary of 400*l.*

He had made some preparations for a life of Luther, but abandoned his plan in order to write the memoirs of his friend Thomas Hollis [see HOLLIS, THOMAS]. These appeared in 1780. In 1787 he performed his thirty-eighth visitation in Cleveland, and died, 7 Aug. 1787, a few weeks later. He left a widow (died 20 Aug. 1799) and four children: Jane, married to Dr. Disney; Francis, vicar of Brignal; Sarah, married to the Rev. John Hall, vicar of Chew Magna; and William, a physician in London. A son, Thomas, a physician, died, aged thirty-three, in 1782. His 'Works, Theological and Miscellaneous, including some pieces not before printed,' with a memoir, were published by his son Francis in 1804, in seven volumes. The 'Confessional' occupies the fifth volume. The third volume contains 'A Historical View of the Controversy concerning an Intermediate State,' of which the first edition appeared in 1765, and the second, much enlarged, in 1772. It brought him into collision with Bishop Warburton. His 'Remarks on Dr. Warburton's Account of the Sentiments of the Jews concerning the Soul' is said to be his masterpiece. The fourth volume of the Works contains his charges, as archdeacon, in 1765, 1766, 1767, 1769, 1771, and 1773. They show that he was not prepared to extend full toleration to catholics. The other volumes contain miscellaneous pamphlets.

[Life by himself and his son, prefixed to Works.] L. S.

BLACKBURNE, FRANCIS (1782–1867), lord chancellor of Ireland, was born at Great Footstown, county Meath, on 11 Nov. 1782. In 1792 he was sent to school at the village of Dunshaughlin, where he remained a year and a half. At this time the effects of the French revolution were severely felt in some parts of Ireland. A conspiracy was discovered for an attack upon the house at Footstown, and the family removed to the village of Kells, and ultimately to Dublin. After some time spent in the school of the Rev. William White in the Irish capital, Blackburne entered Trinity College, Dublin, in July 1798, where he acquired numerous distinctions.

Blackburne kept the usual terms at King's Inn, Dublin, and subsequently proceeded to Lincoln's Inn, London. He was called to the bar in 1805, and went the home circuit. In the course of four years he was able to clear off the charges upon the paternal property to which he had succeeded. In 1809 he married the daughter of Mr. William Martley of Ballyfallon, by whom he had fourteen children. Five only of these survived him. The condition of Ireland in 1822 was very turbulent, and it was necessary to renew the Insurrection Act. Blackburne, now called within the bar, administered the act in the county and city of Limerick for two years, and he effectually restored order in the district. In 1824 Blackburne was examined on the state of Ireland before committees of both houses of parliament. Two years later he was appointed serjeant. Although Blackburne's political opinions were distinctly conservative, on the accession of Earl Grey to power in 1830 he became attorney-general for Ireland, and speedily achieved a legal victory over Daniel O'Connell, who had threatened to teach him law. A conspiracy was formed in 1831 for the purpose of resisting the payment of tithe, and riots and murders took place in several of the disturbed districts. The government failed to obtain convictions against the agitators, in spite of the evidence accumulated by Blackburne. After the anti-tithe meetings in Ireland were suppressed, the condition of the country grew more alarming. A new coercion act was considered to be necessary and passed in March 1833.

Blackburne was called upon to draw up a report to the lord-lieutenant on the condition of the country at about the same time. His activity was very distasteful to O'Connell and his followers, who fiercely attacked him in a series of letters to Lord Duncannon, the home secretary. On Melbourne's return to power in April 1835, Blackburne resigned. Post after post on the bench became vacant during the premiership of Lord Melbourne, but Blackburne was overlooked. It is said that Lord Melbourne was not a free agent in this matter, being bound to O'Connell and his followers, who were bitterly hostile to Blackburne.

In 1841 Sir Robert Peel again appointed Blackburne attorney-general for Ireland. Upon the death of Sir Michael O'Loghlen in 1842 he became master of the rolls in Ireland. Soon afterwards he assisted the lord-chancellor in preparing a code of general orders for the court of chancery. In January 1846 Blackburne was appointed chief justice of the queen's bench. He presided with conspicuous

ability at the assizes during the critical period of 1847–8. He delivered the charge in the prosecution of Smith O'Brien and his confederates, who were convicted of high treason. Referring to this charge, Lord Brougham said: 'I never in the course of my experience read a more able and satisfactory argument in every respect than that of Chief-justice Blackburne' (*House of Lords' Cases*, ii. 496). Blackburne also delivered an important charge to the grand jury at Monaghan in 1851, in connection with the outbreak of Ribbonism.

When Lord Derby came into office in February 1852, Blackburne was made chancellor of Ireland, but he resigned the post on the formation of a coalition government under Lord Aberdeen in December of the same year.

In 1852, at the wish of the government, Blackburne became one of the commissioners of national education, but he retired from it in the following year along with Archbishop Whately and Baron Greene. In 1854 Blackburne, when examined at great length before a committee of the House of Lords as to the circumstances which led to his retirement, stated that he joined the board under the conviction that it would afford a large amount of religious, combined with secular, instruction, but that a substantial part of the religious instruction had been subtracted from the course (*Report of the Select Committee of the House of Lords, &c.*)

In 1856 Blackburne was appointed by Lord Palmerston lord justice of appeal in Ireland. Two years later he was invited by Lord Derby again to become lord chancellor, but he declined on account of his advanced age and failing health. On the accession to power of Lord Derby in 1866 he consented, however, to accept the appointment, but being warmly attacked he was ultimately induced to resign. In May 1867 Blackburne declined Lord Derby's offer of a baronetcy. He died on 17 Sept. 1867, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. Blackburne was for some years vice-chancellor of Dublin University.

In private character Blackburne was generous and urbane. As a lawyer he possessed extraordinary power of mental concentration, wide experience, and profound acquaintance with every branch of law and equity. He had a dignified and courteous manner, a style nervous, terse, and perspicuous, a distinct and melodious voice, and a fluent delivery. His mind was clear to the last.

[Life of the Right Hon. Francis Blackburne, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland, by his son Edward Blackburne, Q.C., 1874; Annual Register, 1867.] G. B. S.

BLACKBURNE, JOHN (1690–1786), botanist, of Orford, near Warrington, maintained an extensive garden, including very many exotic species. A catalogue was published by his gardener, Adam Neal, at Warrington, in 1779.

[Gent. Mag. lvii. 204.] G. T. B.

BLACKBURNE, LANCELOT (1658–1743), archbishop of York, was the son of Richard Blackburne of London, whom the archbishop claimed to have been connected with the Blackburnes of Marricke Abbey, and after being educated at Westminster School matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1676, aged 17. At the close of 1681, shortly after his ordination, he went to the West Indies, the sum of 20*l.* appearing in the record of 'Moneys paid for Secret Services' (Camden Soc. 1851) to have been paid 'to Launcelott Blackburne, clerk, bounty for his transportation to Antego.' On 28 Jan. 1683 he proceeded M.A., and having attached himself to Bishop Trelawny on his appointment to the see of Exeter, received considerable preferment in that diocese. He became a prebendary in June 1691 and sub-dean in January 1695. Among the correspondence of John Ellis in the British Museum, 'Additional MSS.' 28880–88, occur several letters from Blackburne, and among them (28880, f. 169) is one requesting the influence of Ellis on behalf of his appointment to the duchy rectory of Calstock in Cornwall (29 May 1696). This preferment Blackburne obtained, and during his tenure of it he built the old rectory house. A letter from Blackburne to Bishop Trelawny, describing the evidence given in a trial at Exeter for witchcraft in September 1696, was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 1st series, xi. 498–9 (1855), and reprinted in the 'Western Antiquary,' iii. 226–7 (1884). Rumours injurious to his reputation were freely circulated during his lifetime, and in 1702 they forced him to resign his sub-deanery. In July 1704, however, he was reinstated, and from that time his rise was rapid. He became the dean of Exeter on 3 Nov. 1705, archdeacon of Cornwall in January 1715, and bishop of Exeter in January 1717. This preferment he retained until 1724, and it is stated that he desired to hold it *in commendam* with the deanery of St. Paul's, but that he was prevailed upon to accept the archbishopric of York, a piece of preferment which, according to scandal, was bestowed upon him for having united George I in marriage with his mistress, the Duchess of Munster. Two ballads, printed in 1736, represented him as contending with Hoadly and Gibson for the primacy of Canterbury, but that prize was

missed by all three. Blackburne's rise in the church was originally due to the patronage of Bishop Trelawny, but it was probably accelerated through his marriage, at the Savoy Chapel, 2 Sept. 1684, with Catherine, daughter of William Talbot, of Stourton Castle, Staffordshire, and widow of Walter Littleton of Lichfield. From her brother, William Talbot, bishop of Durham, father of lord-chancellor Talbot, is descended the present Earl of Shrewsbury, and her issue by her first husband was a direct ancestor of Lord Teynham. She was older than the archbishop, and predeceased him. He died at a time of extreme cold, 23 March 1743, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 1 April.

Archbishop Blackburne was gay and witty. His enemies repeated the story that he acted as chaplain on board one of the ships engaged in buccaneering, and that he shared the booty, the joke running that one of the buccaneers on his arrival in England asked what had become of his old chum Blackburne, and was answered that he was archbishop of York. The freeness of his manners is shown by two anecdotes: (1) That on a visitation at St. Mary's, Nottingham, he ordered pipes and tobacco and some liquor to be brought into the vestry 'for his refreshment after the fatigue of confirmation;' whereupon the vicar, Mr. Disney, remonstrated with the archbishop for his conduct, and, with the remark that the vestry should not be turned into a smoking-room, forbad their introduction. (2) That he applauded the conduct of Queen Caroline in not objecting to the king's new mistress. It was at one time insinuated that Francis Blackburne, the archdeacon [q. v.], was a natural son of the archbishop, but this was a slander. Horace Walpole more than once asserted that Bishop Hayter of Norwich was an illegitimate son of the archbishop, but this assertion is refuted in the 'Quarterly Review,' xxvii. 186. One of Walpole's sentences combines all the reckless charges which were repeated by the prelate's slanderers: 'The jolly old archbishop of York, who had all the manners of a man of quality, though he had been a buccaneer and was a clergyman; but he retained nothing of his first profession except his seraglio.' The popular opinion concerning the character of Blackburne's life may be gathered from a poem entitled 'Priestcraft and Lust, or Lancelot to his Ladies, an Epistle from the Shades,' 1743, fo. Hayter was one of Blackburne's executors, and with two Talbots was residuary legatee to the estate. In a charge to the clergy of the archdeaconry of York (1732) he pays a warm tribute to the archbishop, styling him 'my indulgent benefactor.' Archbishop Blackburne was the author of a sermon in Latin to convocation, three sermons before Queen Anne, and one before the House of Commons. When Queen Caroline inquired whether Butler, the author of the 'Analogy,' was not dead, a ready remark of the witty prelate—'No, madam, he is not dead, but buried,' an allusion to his retirement at Stanhope—led to Butler's appointment as clerk of the closet, and to the queen's recommendation of him to Archbishop Potter when she was on her deathbed. A fine engraving of the archbishop by Vertue, from a painting by Zeeman, is dated 'Aged 68, 10 Dec. 1726.'

[Walpole's Last Ten Years of George II (1822), i. 75; Letters, i. 235, 250; Atterbury's Correspondence, i. 253; Bliss's Wood, iv. 661; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, i. 299, Bodleian Library; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 68–9; Granger's Letters, 199; Polwhele's Devon, i. 313; Life of F. Blackburne, i. p. viii (1805); Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 226, 289, 396; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, 161, 273, 277, 296; Bartlett's Life of Bp. Butler, 38; Welch's Westminster Scholars, 178–9; Sir C. Hanbury Williams's Works (1822), ii. 133–5.] W. P. C.

BLACKBURNE, RICHARD, M.D. (*b.* 1652), physician, was born in London in 1652, and was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his degree of B.A. in 1669. 'He was entered on the physic line at Leyden, 23 May 1676, being then twenty-four years of age, and he graduated doctor of medicine in that university' (Munk's *Roll*, i. 451), where his thesis was published as 'Disputatio medica inauguralis de Sanguificatione,' &c., 8vo, Lugduni Batavorum, 1676. About the year 1681 Dr. Blackburne co-operated with John Aubrey, who says that he was 'one of the College of Physicians, and practiseth yearly at Tunbridge Wells,' to bring into public repute for their curative properties the chalybeate springs discovered by Aubrey in 1666 at Seend, near Devizes, and which Dr. Blackburne declared 'to be of the nature and virtue of those at Tunbridge, and altogether as good;' but 'it was about 1688 before they became to be frequented' (Britton, *Memoir of Aubrey*, p. 17). Blackburne was admitted an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, 25 June 1685, and, being created a fellow of the college by the charter of King James II, was admitted as such at the extraordinary comitia of 12 April 1687, and was censor in 1688. The time of his death is unknown. Dr. Blackburne had a great regard and admiration for Thomas Hobbes of Malmesbury, and it is probable that he wrote the short Latin memoir sometimes re-

ferred to Hobbes himself, entitled 'Thomæ Hobbes Angli Malmesburiensis Philosophi Vita.' This short 'Life' of the philosopher has also been attributed to Ralph Bathurst, dean of Bath. Dr. Blackburne certainly wrote a Latin supplement to the short 'Life,' entitled 'Vitæ Hobbianæ Auctarium,' the first sentence of which supplies the chief evidence of his authorship of the 'Life.' Both these works would seem to have been derived from a larger and fuller 'Life' in manuscript written in English by John Aubrey, and used with the knowledge and consent of the latter, and possibly with the assistance of Hobbes himself. The 'Vita,' the 'Auctarium,' and the autobiographic Latin verses, 'Thomæ Hobbes Malmesburiensis Vita Carmine expressa, Authore Seipso,' were issued together in a volume inscribed to William, earl of Devonshire, and bearing on its title-page the mystifying imprint 'Carolopoli: Apud Eleutherium Anglicum, sub signo Veritatis, MDCLXXXI.' The penultimate page gives the place of production, 'Londini: Apud Guil. Cooke, ad Insigne Viridis Draconis juxta portam vulgò dictam Temple Bar.' These productions form the basis of the 'Life' prefixed to the first collection of 'The Moral and Political Works of Thomas Hobbes of Malmesbury,' &c., fol. London, 1750.

[Graduati Cantab. 1787; Britton's Memoir of John Aubrey, 1845; Munk's Roll of the College of Physicians.] A. H. G.

BLACKBURNE, Sir WILLIAM (1764–1839), major-general, an Indian officer, entered the Madras army as a cadet of infantry in 1782, and in 1784 served with the force employed under Colonel Fullarton in the reduction of the Poligars in Madura and Tinnevelly. He subsequently served in the campaign which ended in the defeat of Tippoo Sultan in 1792. His proficiency as a linguist led to his being employed in 1787 as Mahratta interpreter at Tanjore, on the occasion of an inquiry into the right of succession to the Tanjore Raj, and he afterwards held for some years the post of Mahratta interpreter under the British resident at Tanjore. In 1801, having then attained to the military rank of captain, he was appointed resident at the Tanjore court, and held that office until he left India in 1823.

Very shortly after his appointment as resident, Blackburne was called upon to take the field at the head of his escort and of the raja's troops, to repel two invasions of the province by insurgents from the adjoining districts. This duty was successfully performed, and the neighbouring province of Ramnad was recovered. In 1804 Blackburne, having brought to light extensive frauds and oppression on the part of the native officials in Tanjore, the civil administration of which was under officers independent of the resident, was employed by the Madras government to remodel the administration both in Tanjore and in the native state of Pudukota. He was twice sent on special missions to Travancore. His political services elicited the high approval of Lord Wellesley, and also of successive governors of Madras. On his retirement from the residency of Tanjore, Sir Thomas Munro recorded a minute testifying to the value of Blackburne's services and influence in Tanjore. Blackburne, being then a major-general, received the honour of knighthood in 1838, and died 16 Oct. in the following year.

[Records of the Madras Government; East India Military Calendar, containing the services of the general and field officers of the Indian army, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1840, p. 92.] A. J. A.

BLACKER, GEORGE (1791–1871), antiquary, elder son of James Blacker, a Dublin magistrate, was born in 1791, was elected a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1809, and proceeded B.A. in 1811 and M.A. in 1858. He was for several years curate of St. Andrew's, Dublin, chaplain of the city corporation, and rector of Taghadoe. In 1840 he became vicar of Maynooth and a prebendary in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He died at Maynooth on 23 May 1871, and was buried in the Leinster mausoleum, by the parish church. Blacker wrote (for private circulation): 1. 'Castle of Maynooth,' 1853; 2nd edition 1860. 2. 'Castle of Kilkea,' 1860. 3. 'A Record of Maynooth Church,' 1867.

[Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette (June 1871), xiii. 731; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern. ii. 168; information from Rev. B. H. Blacker.]

BLACKER, VALENTINE (1778–1823), historian of the Mahratta war of 1817-18–19, born 19 Oct. 1778, obtained his commission in the Madras cavalry in 1798, and served as a cornet in the Mysore campaign of 1799, with a troop of cavalry of the Nizam's contingent. A year later he was employed in Wainád as aide-de-camp to Colonel Stevenson, and subsequently served with his regiment in the southern provinces of the Madras presidency under Colonel Agnew, by whom he was thanked in despatches for having surprised a party of the enemy, and for a successful charge with the troop of cavalry under his command. The remainder of his military service was in the quartermaster-

general's department, to the head of which he was raised in 1810. In 1815 he served with the army of reserve under Lieutenant-general Sir Thomas Hislop, and in 1817 under the same commander with the army of the Deccan at the battle of Mahidpur, and the other operations in the Deccan. His services at Mahidpur and the reconnaissances made by him before the battle were specially brought to the notice of the governor-general.

Lieutenant-colonel Blacker was subsequently appointed surveyor-general of India, and on returning to Europe in 1821 was thanked in general orders by the commander-in-chief of the Madras army for his 'eminent and scientific services as quartermaster-general of the army of Fort St. George during a period of ten years.' He died at Calcutta in 1823.

He was appointed a companion of the Bath in 1818.

[Blacker's Memoir of the Operations of the British Army in India during the Mahratta War of 1817-18-19, London, 1821; India Office Records.] A. J. A.

BLACKERBY, RICHARD (1574–1648), puritan, was born in 1574 at Worlington, Suffolk. He was the second son of Thomas Blackerby, a man of 'good estate and quality.' Of their nine sons Richard was by his parents designed from his birth for the ministry. After attending school at St. Edmundsbury, in his fifteenth year he was entered of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he continued nine years, and was renowned for his Latin, Greek, and Hebrew scholarship. Perkins was the great preacher of Cambridge at the time, and Blackerby came under his spell. From the university—where he proceeded B.A. and M.A.—he went as chaplain to Sir Thomas Jermin of Rushbrook in Suffolk, father of the Earl of St. Albans. Leaving Rushbrook he 'removed to the house of the renowned and pious knight Sir Edward Lewknor, of Denham in Suffolk.' Here he married Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. Timothy Prick, alias Oldman, 'which alias Oldman was assumed by the family in the days of Queen Mary, the father of the said Timothy being forced then to abscond and to change his name, being prescribed for the protestant religion.' He resided with his father-in-law at Denham for two years. Thence he was called to Feltwell in Norfolk, 'where he continued without institution or induction for some time; but then, by reason of his nonconformity, he was forced to remove and hired a house at Ashen (Ashdon) in Essex.' He here received as boarders for their classical and theological education a select number of young men, many of whom became subsequently eminent clergy of the church of England. Dr. Bernard, the biographer of Ussher, was one, and Samuel Fairclough another. Blackerby never saw his way to take orders in the established church. But he was constantly preaching wherever opportunity was afforded, although, being unable to subscribe conscientiously, he could take no benefice. There are many extant testimonies to his power as a preacher. Daniel Rogers of Wethersfield 'told another divine that he could never come into the presence of Mr. Blackerby without some kind of trembling upon him, because of the divine majesty and holiness which seemed to shine in him.' It is much to be lamented that three diaries which he kept—in Latin, Greek, and English respectively—were lost in a fire.

In his fifty-fifth year his son-in-law, Christopher Burrell, having been presented to the rectory of Great Wrating (Suffolk), Blackerby went with him. Afterwards he was called to a congregation at Great Thurlow, where he died in 1648, in his seventy-fourth year. Another of his daughters was married to Rev. Samuel Fairclough. Blackerby printed nothing.

[Clark's Lives; Brook's Puritans, iii. 96–100; local researches.] A. B. G.

BLACKET, JOSEPH (1786–1810), poet, was born, according to his own testimony, at an obscure village called Tunstill, in the north of Yorkshire, two miles from Catterick, and about five from Richmond. His father was a day labourer, and had for many years been employed in the service of Sir John Lawson, bart., whose goodness and humanity to the neighbouring poor rendered him, according to Blacket's account, universally beloved. Joseph was the youngest but one—not the youngest, as is commonly stated—of a dozen children. Up to the age of eleven he received an elementary education; in 1797 his brother, a ladies' shoemaker in London, offered him work as his apprentice, with provision for seven years. He reached the metropolis by wagon in ten days. Young Blacket was addicted to books, and before he was fifteen had read Josephus, Eusebius's 'Ecclesiastical History,' Foxe's 'Martyrs,' and a number of other religious works. A visit to the theatre to see Kemble play Richard III turned his attention to Shakespeare. He married in 1804, and in 1807 his wife died of consumption. He suffered much from poverty, but sought consolation in composing poetry, and especially in attempting dramatic verse.

Blacket's first patron was his printer, William Marchant, who set up his poetry for

nothing, and introduced him to his second patron, Mr. Pratt. 'In the autumn of 1808,' says this gentleman, 'I received a variety of manuscripts, with a request that I should read and give my opinion of them.' Mr. Pratt was at once struck by Joseph's genius. He drew a detailed parallel between Blacket and Bloomfield, whose muse had been cherished by Capel Lofft. Mr. Pratt took Blacket under his protection, and introduced him to the public with pride as a literary rarity. Meanwhile, however, Blacket was not inattentive to his trade, but ill-health compelled him to relinquish it. Friends enabled him to take a sea voyage. He embarked, and arrived at the house of his brother-in-law, John Dixon, gamekeeper of Sir Ralph Milbanke, at Seaham, Sunderland, in August 1809. Milbanke, his wife and daughter, interested themselves in him. He is satirically noticed in Byron's 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' The Duchess of Leeds troubled herself to obtain subscriptions towards 'Specimens' of his poetry. But he died on 23 Aug., and was buried in Seaham churchyard. A plain monument bears the concluding lines of his own poem, 'Reflections at Midnight,' written in 1802, when he was but sixteen.

The 'Dying Horse,' in blank verse, is supposed to best exhibit Blacket's power of moral declamation. Of his dramatic skill 'The Earl of Devon, or the Patriots,' a tragedy in five acts, is quoted as a leading and conspicuous example. Mr. Pratt collected and published his 'Remains' with a memoir. As, however, he knew him little more than eighteen months, he has fallen back upon the poet's letters to his brother, mother, &c., in writing his life. The letters are arranged in seven distinct series. Thus Joseph Blacket becomes his own biographer. He corresponded with the author of the 'Farmer's Boy.'

The full titles of his works are: 1. 'Specimens of the Poetry of Joseph Blacket,' London, 1809 (a private edition for limited circulation). 2. 'The Remains of Joseph Blacket, consisting of Poems, Dramatic Sketches, and the "Times," an ode, and a Memoir of his Life, by Mr. Pratt,' 2 vols. London, 1811.

[Gent. Mag. lxxx. ii. 544; Monthly Review (1811), lxvi. 392, (1809) lix. 100; Pratt's Remains, &c.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]
J. M.

BLACKHALL, GILBERT (*fl.* 1667), catholic missioner, is believed to have been a native of the diocese of Aberdeen. He entered the Scotch college at Rome in 1626, was ordained priest, and returned to Scotland in 1630, but encountered so much opposition from the Jesuits that he withdrew to Paris, where he became confessor to Lady Isabella Hay, eldest daughter of Francis, Earl of Errol. In 1637 he returned to Scotland, where he performed the duties of a missionary in the shires of Aberdeen and Banff, acting at the same time as chaplain to the Countess of Aboyne at Aboyne castle. After her death he returned to France in 1643, with the view of inducing the Marchioness of Huntly to withdraw from Scotland her young granddaughter, the only child of the Countess of Aboyne, and bring her to France to be educated. Having failed in this purpose he applied to the queen of France to use her influence in accomplishing his object, in which he was ultimately successful. He wrote his autobiography in Paris in 1666 or 1667, but how long the author survived the composition of it is unknown. It contains accounts of his relations with Lady Isabella Hay, with the Countess of Aboyne, and with her daughter. The title is 'A breiffe Narration of the Services done to three noble Ladyes, by Gilbert Blakal, Preist of the Scots Mission in France, in the Low Countries, and in Scotland. Dedicated to Madame de Gourdon, one of the forsaid three, and now Dame d'Attour to Madame.' This work is a valuable addition to the history of the eventful times in which Blackhall lived. It was edited by Mr. John Stuart from the original manuscript in the possession of Bishop Kyle, and printed at Aberdeen for the Spalding Club in 1844, 4to.

[Stuart's preface to the Breiffe Narration; Gordon's Roman Catholic Mission in Scotland, introd. v. 523.]
T. C.

BLACKHALL, OFFSPRING. [See BLACKALL.]

BLACKLOCK, THOMAS (1721–1791), poet, was born at Annan, Dumfriesshire, in 1721. His parents were natives of Cumberland, poor but well educated. His father was a bricklayer. When six months old he lost his sight by an attack of smallpox. His misfortune and his gentle disposition won much sympathy. His friends read poetry to him, especially Spenser, Milton, Prior, Addison, Pope, and A. Ramsay. He acquired a little Latin, and at the age of twelve attempted to write poetry himself. His father was killed by an accident when the son was nineteen. Meanwhile his manuscripts were handed about and gained some attention. Dr. Stevenson, an eminent physician at Edinburgh, brought him to that city in 1741, and supported him entirely at the grammar school for four years. Upon the rebellion of 1745

he retired to Dumfries, and lived with a Mr. McMurdo, who had married his sister; he afterwards returned to Edinburgh to study at the university. In 1746 he had published an octavo volume of poems. A second edition of these was published in the winter of 1753–4. Blacklock had meanwhile become known to David Hume, who exerted himself to serve the young man by circulating his poems and recommending their author for tutorships or similar employments. In December 1754 Hume, who had been appointed librarian in 1752 by the Faculty of Advocates at a salary of 40*l.*, had a dispute as to the management of the library. He was unwilling to give up his right to use the books, and therefore showed his indignation by giving to Blacklock a 'bond of annuity' for the salary, whilst retaining the office. Hume resigned the office two years afterwards (Burton's *Hume*, i. 393, ii. 18). Meanwhile he had written a long and interesting account of Blacklock to Joseph Spence, the friend of Pope (printed in Burton, i. 388, and Spence's *Anecdotes*, 448). Blacklock, we learn from this, had been patronised by Stevenson and Provost Alexander; he had learnt Latin and Greek, and would have been made professor of Greek at Aberdeen but for a timidity which disqualified him for managing boys. He had made 100 guineas by the last edition of his poems; he had a bursary of 6*l.* a year; and Hume with some friends had allowed him 12 guineas a year for five years. Thirty pounds a year, added Hume, would make this 'man of fine genius' easy and happy. Spence had already seen Blacklock's poems, Hume having sent some copies to Dodsley for distribution among men of taste, and had undertaken to bring out an edition by subscription. An 'Account of the Life, Character, and Poems of Mr. Blacklock, Student of Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh,' written by Spence, appeared in 1754, and was prefixed to an edition of the poems in 1756. All reference to Hume is avoided in the account; and Spence insisted upon the omission of a complimentary mention of Hume in an ode on 'Refinements in Metaphysical Philosophy.' Blacklock resisted, but Hume, accidentally hearing of the controversy, authorised Spence to make the omission (Burton, i. 436). 'That foolish fellow, Spence,' said Johnson to Boswell (5 Aug. 1763), 'has laboured to explain philosophically' how Blacklock achieved an impossibility, viz. to describe visible objects without sight. The explanation, indeed, is easy, for Blacklock's poems are mere echoes of the poetical language of his time, and show little more than a facility for stringing together rhymes. He would, we are told, dictate thirty or forty verses as fast as they could be written down. Whilst doing so he acquired a trick of nervous vibration of his body which became habitual.

By Hume's advice Blacklock abandoned a project of lecturing on oratory, and studied divinity. He was licensed as a preacher in 1759. In 1762 he married Miss Sara Johnston, daughter of a surgeon in Dumfries, and about the same time was presented by the crown, on the application of Lord Selkirk, to the ministry of Kirkcudbright. The parishioners objected to him on account of his blindness, and Blacklock, whose nervous timidity was much tried by the controversy, retired after two years' legal dispute, receiving a small annuity from the parish. He returned to Edinburgh in 1764, and took pupils to board in his house. Amongst them was Joseph, eldest son of Hume's elder brother, John Hume of Ninewells (Burton, ii. 399). For some unexplained reason Blacklock became alienated from Hume, who at this time was still trying to help him. In 1770 he published in the 'Edinburgh Courant' a brief analysis of Beattie's 'Essay on Truth,' directed against Hume's principles (Forbes's *Beattie*, i. 173, 218). He continued to take pupils till growing infirmity caused his retirement in 1787.

In 1767 the university and Marischal College of Aberdeen conferred upon him the degree of D.D. at the suggestion of his friend Beattie. He wrote a letter (4 Sept. 1786) upon the first appearance of Burns's poems to George Lawrie, who sent it Gavin Hamilton, who sent it to the poet. Burns says that this letter led him to give up his intended emigration and to go to Edinburgh, where Blacklock received him kindly and introduced him to many friends. Some complimentary poems afterwards passed between the two. He died 7 July 1791, after a week's illness. He seems to have been very amiable, playful, and kindly to the young, though subject to nervous depression. A curious story is told by Anderson (*British Poets*, vol. xi.) of his joining a party in a state of somnambulism. He was fond of music and carried a flageolet in his pocket, the use of which he said had been suggested to him in a dream. A 'Pastoral Song,' set to music by him, appeared in 1774.

Besides the above works he published: 1. 'Paraclesis, or Consolations deduced from Natural and Revealed Religion; two dissertations, the first (erroneously) supposed to have been composed by Cicero, now rendered into English, the last originally written by Dr. Blacklock,' 1767. 2. Translation from the French of Armand of two discourses on

the Spirit and Evidences of Christianity, with a dedication from his own pen, 1768. 3. 'The Graham, an heroic ballad in four cantos,' 1774. This poem, intended to promote harmony between Scotch and English, was thought unworthy of a place in his works. He wrote an article on blindness for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and perhaps one on poetry. A conversation with Johnson is given in the 'Tour to the Hebrides,' and a letter of Blacklock's to Boswell in regard to it is given in an appendix to later editions. He also wrote, in 1756, an 'Essay towards Universal Etymology,' in verse; and in 1773 a satire called 'A Panegyric upon Great Britain.' An edition of his poems was published in 1793, with a life by Henry Mackenzie, the 'man of feeling.' He left a translation (never published) of the Abbé Haüy's work on the education of the blind.

[Lives by Spence (1756) and Anderson; Forbes's Life of Beattie; Burton's Life of Hume; Kerr's Memoirs of W. Smellie (1811), ii. 14–30.]

L. S.

BLACKLOCK, WILLIAM JAMES (1815?–1858), landscape painter, was born at Cumwhitton, near Carlisle, about 1815, and as a youth was apprenticed to a bookseller of Carlisle. He had always been remarkable for his love of drawing, and so strong did this predilection become that he determined to adopt art as a profession, and accordingly proceeded to London, where he at once began to exercise his talent. In the year 1836 he sent his first pictures to the Royal Academy and continued to exhibit there, as well as at the British Institution and Society of British Artists, until 1855, in which year he contributed to the Royal Academy exhibition four pictures: 'Hermitage Castle,' 'The Border Keep,' 'Elter Water, and the Langdale Pikes,' and 'Belted Will's Tower, Naworth Castle.' He resided principally in London for about fifteen years, when declining health compelled him to return to his native county, where he continued to follow his profession until within a year or two of his decease, when the malady with which he was afflicted obliged him to relinquish its pursuit. He died at Dumfries on 12 March 1858, at the age of 42, and was buried at Cumwhitton. His works are principally views of the landscape scenery of the north of England, and their chief characteristics are picturesqueness and truthfulness. Lonely border towers, deeply embosomed in waving foliage, and bathing in the light of a golden sunset; remote and almost inaccessible tarns, surrounded by rough mountains, upon whose sides the shadows of the light clouds danced merrily; brawling brooks with overhanging rocks and waving trees were the scenes which he admired and loved to paint.

[Carlisle Journal, 19 March 1858; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1836–55; Art Journal, 1858, p. 157; Athenæum, 1858, p. 439.]

R. E. G.

BLACKLOE, THOMAS. [See WHITE, THOMAS.]

BLACKMORE, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1729), physician and voluminous writer in verse and prose, son of Robert Blackmore, an attorney-at-law, was born at Corsham, in Wiltshire, and educated at Westminster School. He entered St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, in 1668, took his B.A. degree on 4 April 1674, and proceeded M.A. on 3 June 1676. His necessities compelled him to temporarily adopt the profession of schoolmaster. With this fact his enemies frequently taunted him in later years.

By nature form'd, by want a pedant made,
Blackmore at first set up the whipping trade.
Next quack commenced; then fierce with pride he swore
That toothache, gripes, and corns should be no more;
In vain his drugs as well as birch he tried,
His boys grew blockheads and his patients died.

After abandoning school work Blackmore spent some time abroad, visited France, Germany, and the Low Countries, and took the degree of M.D. at Padua. On his return to England he was admitted fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, under the charter of James II, at the Comitia Majora Extraordinaria of 12 April 1687, became censor of the college in 1716, and was named an elect on 22 Aug. 1716, which office he resigned on 22 Oct. 1722. In 1695 he published 'Prince Arthur, an Heroick Poem in X books,' fol., which reached a second edition in 1696, and a third in 1714; an enlarged edition, in twelve books, appeared in 1697. The writer tells us that his work was written in such scant moments of leisure as his professional duties afforded, 'and for the greatest part in coffee-houses, or in passing up and down the streets.' Shortly after its appearance the poem, if so it must be called, was attacked by John Dennis in a criticism which Dr. Johnson pronounced to be 'more tedious and disgusting than the work which he condemns.' Far from resenting the attack, Blackmore took occasion in a later work to praise Dennis as 'equal to Boileau in poetry, and superior to him in literary abilities.' When Dr. Johnson wrote his 'Life of Black-

more,' the poem was completely forgotten; but at the time of its publication 'Prince Arthur' found an admirer in no less distinguished a person than John Locke. In 1697 Blackmore was appointed physician in ordinary to William III, and received the honour of knighthood. On the latter circumstance Pope has some lines in the 'Imitations of Horace' (*Epistles*, ii. 1)—

The Hero William and the Martyr Charles,
One knighted Blackmore and one pension'd Quarles;
Which made old Ben and surly Dennis swear,
'No Lord's anointed, but a Russian Bear.'

Blackmore was strongly attached to the principles of the Revolution, and may perhaps have owed his advancement to some political services rendered to King William. He was afterwards one of the physicians to Queen Anne. In 1699 he published a 'Short History of the Last Parliament,' fol., which was followed in 1700 by a 'Satyr against Wit.' The publication of the 'Satyr,' in which the wits of the time were attacked on the score of grossness and irreligion, raised up a swarm of enemies against the writer. Sir Richard had for some time past been residing in Cheapside; his friends belonged chiefly to the City, and he had little acquaintance with men of letters. Immediately after the publication of the 'Satyr' there appeared a collection of satirical 'Commendatory Verses on the Author of the two Arthurs and the Satyr against Wit. By some of his particular friends,' fol. The verses were by various hands, but the chief contributor was Tom Brown. Blackmore lost no time in replying with 'Discommendatory Verses on those which are truly commendatory on the Author of the two Arthurs, &c.,' fol. Dryden, who had previously castigated Blackmore in the preface to his 'Fables,' assailed him very vigorously in the Prologue to the 'Pilgrim' (1700). Garth attacked him in the 'Dispensary' (iv. 172, &c.), bidding him 'learn to rise in sense and sink in sound.' Sedley, Steele, and others had their fling. But ridicule was powerless to check Blackmore's literary aspirations. In 1700 he was before the public with a book of 'Paraphrases on Job,' &c., fol. But when he launched another epic in 1705, 'Eliza, an Epic Poem in X books,' fol., the portentous folio was received in absolute silence by an indifferent public. 'I do not remember,' says Dr. Johnson, 'that by any author, serious or comical, I have found "Eliza" either praised or blamed.' In 1711 appeared the 'Nature of Man; a poem in three books,' 8vo, and in 1712 'Creation; a philosophical Poem demonstrating the Existence and Providence of God,' 8vo. The last-named work, which to modern readers presents few attractions, was warmly praised by Addison in the 'Spectator' (No. 339). Dr. Johnson prophesied that this poem alone, 'if he had written nothing else, would have transmitted him to posterity as one of the first favourites of the English Muse.' Even the splenetic John Dennis was excited to admiration. In beauty of versification, according to this critic, the long-defunct 'Creation' equalled the 'De Rerum Natura' of Lucretius, while in solidity and strength of reasoning the august Roman was far excelled by Sir Richard. A volume of 'Essays on several Subjects,' 8vo, appeared in 1716, a second edition (in two vols. 8vo) following in 1717. One of the essays contained an allusion to a 'godless author' who had burlesqued a psalm. The charge was understood to refer to Pope, who afterwards avenged himself by including his critic in the 'Dunciad' (ii. 259–68). In No. 45 of the 'Freeholder,' Addison says, 'I have lately read with much pleasure the essays upon several subjects published by Sir Richard Blackmore,' on which statement Swift, (*Works by Scott*, ed. 2, xii. 140) makes the remark, 'I admire to see such praises from this author to so insipid a scoundrel, whom I know he despised.' After publishing in 1716 a volume of 'Poems on several Subjects,' 8vo, the indefatigable writer turned his attention to controversial divinity, and in 1721 was ready with 'Just Prejudices against the Arian Hypothesis,' 8vo (2nd edition 1725), which was immediately followed by 'Modern Arians unmasked,' 1721, 8vo. Having thrown off in the same year a 'New Version of the Psalms of David,' 8vo, he lost no time in issuing 'Redemption, a Divine Poem in VI books,' 1722. Never was a man afflicted with a *scribendi cacoëthes* more incurable. No sooner was he delivered of 'Redemption' than he was at work on 'Alfred, an Epic Poem in XII books,' which was published in 1723, 8vo. In the same year appeared 'History of the Conspiracy against the Person and Government of King William the Third in the year 1695,' 8vo. During the next few years he employed his leisure in writing medical treatises, but in 1728 he reverted to divine studies, and published 'Natural Theology, or Moral Duties considered apart from Positive,' 8vo. This was the last work published in his lifetime. He died on 9 Oct. 1729, and was buried at Boxted, Essex, whither he had retired in 1722. There is a monument in the church at Boxted bearing an inscription to the memory of his wife, Dame Mary Blackmore,

and of himself. To the very last he continued writing, and left at his death 'The Accomplished Preacher; or an Essay on Divine Eloquence,' which was edited in 1731, 8vo, by the Rev. John White, of Nayland, in Essex, who had administered to him on his deathbed the last spiritual consolation. It remains to mention Blackmore's medical treatises. These are: 1. 'Discourse on the Plague,' 1720, 8vo. 2. 'Treatise on the Small Pox,' 1723, 8vo. 3. 'Treatise on Consumptions,' &c. 1724, 8vo. 4. 'Treatise on the Spleen,' &c. 1725, 8vo. 5. 'Critical Dissertation on the Spleen,' 1725, 8vo. 6. 'Discourses on the Gout, Rheumatism, and King's Evil,' 1726, 8vo. 7. 'Dissertations on a Dropsy,' &c. 1727, 8vo. A portrait of Sir Richard Blackmore by Colsterman hangs in the hall of the Royal College of Physicians. It was presented to the college in 1863 by Richard Almack, Esq. Swift gives a ludicrous rhyming list of Blackmore's writings in a copy of verses 'to be placed under the picture of England's Arch-Poet,' &c.

[Munk's College of Physicians, i. 467-9; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Scott's Dryden, i. 417-22, viii. 442-5; Scott's Swift, ed. 2, xii. 140, xiii. 374-5; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 380.]
A. H. B.

BLACKMORE, THOMAS (1740?-1780?), mezzotint engraver, was born in London about 1740, and from the dates upon his prints, which range from 1769 to 1771, he appears to have practised his art for a very limited period of time. There are by him several well-drawn and brilliantly executed plates, which include portraits after Sir Joshua Reynolds of Samuel Foote, the actor, Mrs. Cholmondeley, Mrs. Anne James, as a Madonna, and, as a youth, Henry William Bunbury, the caricaturist, who afterwards married Miss Catharine Horneck, the 'Little Comedy' of Goldsmith. Among his other plates are 'Sigismonda,' after Cosway; a 'Dutch Lady,' after Frans Hals; a 'Man in a Cloak,' after Van Dyck; and 'Innocence;' as well as subjects after Molenaer and other painters. He died about 1780.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878-83, i. 61-3.] R. E. G.

BLACKMORE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1684), ejected minister, came of an Essex family, and was the second son of William Blackmore of London, a member of the Fishmongers' Company, whose elder son, Sir John Blackmore, knight, was in the confidence of Cromwell, and became governor of St. Helena after the Restoration. William was a member of Lincoln College, Oxford, and graduated M.A. there, although he is not mentioned by Wood. Having been ordained deacon he was appointed in December 1645 to the rectory of Pentloe, Essex, sequestered from Edward Alston. On 1 Sept. 1646 his resignation of Pentloe was accepted by the committee for plundered ministers, and he removed to London, and became curate to Thomas Coleman ('Rabbi' Coleman, who died March 1647) at St. Peter's, Cornhill. He was ordained presbyter by the Fourth London Classis on 20 April 1647, but did not take the covenant, and was duly presented to the rectory of St. Peter's by the corporation of London on 13 May 1656, after the death in 1655 of William Fairfax, D.D., sequestered in August 1643. On 1 Dec. 1646 the London presbyterians published a defence of their system, 'Jus Divinum Regiminis Ecclesiastici,' &c., of which Blackmore wrote the part relating to ordination. Hetherington (*Hist. West. Assemb.* p. 288) describes the book as 'the most complete and able defence of presbyterian church government that has yet appeared.' In 1648 Blackmore was one of the scribes to the London provincial assembly. He signed (probably on 20 Jan. 1649) the presbyterian remonstrance to Cromwell on the meditated death of the king. He was one of the thirteen clergy arrested on a charge of complicity in Christopher Love's plot in 1651; being liberated through the influence of his brother Sir John, he rendered great assistance to Love during his trial. In 1662 Blackmore seceded with the nonconformists, and retired into Essex, where he lived on his ample means and gathered a small flock. In April 1672 he was licensed as 'a presbyterian teacher in his own house' in Hornchurch, near Romford. He died at Hare Street, a hamlet within a mile of Romford, in 1684, and was buried at Romford on 18 July. He married (1) on 1 May 1660 Mary Chewning, from Leeds, Kent, who died in November 1678, and (2) before 1681, Sarah Luttrell, who survived him. His only son, CHEWNING BLACKMORE, born on 1 Jan. 1663, was educated for the ministry at the Rev. John Woodhouse's academy, Sheriff-Hales, near Shifnall, Salop, settled at Worcester in 1688 as assistant to Thomas Badland (ejected in 1663 from Willenhall, Staffordshire, and died 1689), and remained there till his death on 2 Aug. 1737. He married in 1694 Abigail (died in April 1734), daughter of Edward Higgins, and left two sons: (1) Francis, presbyterian minister at Evesham (1728-30), Coventry (1730-42), and Worcester (1743-61), and (2) Edward Chewning, presbyterian minister at Stoke, near Malvern.

[Minutes of Fourth London Classis (now in Dr. Williams's Library); Blackmore Papers, Christian Reformer, 1851, p. 413, 1852, pp. 1, 218; cf. 1852, p. 609, 1858, pp. 529, 532; Calamy's Contin. i. 43; Sibree's Indep. in Warwickshire, 1855, pp. 44, 46; Davids' Ann. of Noncon. in Essex, 1863, pp. 443, 599.] A. G.

BLACKNER, JOHN (1770–1816), author of a history of Nottingham, was born at Ilkeston, Derbyshire, about 1770. After serving an apprenticeship to a stocking-maker in his native place, he migrated to Nottingham. He did not receive even the rudiments of education, but being possessed of strong natural abilities, a facility for making rhymes, and a readiness of speech, he became a great favourite with his associates. His ardent radical sympathies afterwards brought him into prominence as a leader of a section of local politicians, and he acquired such literary ability and reputation as to obtain in 1812 the editorship of the radical daily paper 'The Statesman,' published in London. Through failure of health he held this post only a short time. Soon afterwards he took the editorship of the 'Nottingham Review.' He published several pamphlets, including one in 1805 on the 'Utility of Commerce,' and in 1815 he issued his 'History of Nottingham' (4to, pp. 459), a work which displays much industry and research, though later writers complain of its bombast and party spleen. He was the landlord for some years of the Rancliffe Arms, Sussex Street, Nottingham, and died there on 22 Dec. 1816, in his forty-seventh year.

[Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire, 1853–5, iv. 285; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, 1853, p. 232; Orange's Hist. and Antiq. of Nottingham, 1848, ii. 939.] C. W. S.

BLACKRIE, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1772), apothecary, was a native of Scotland, and for nearly forty years carried on his business at Bromley, Kent, where he died 29 May 1772. In October 1763 he contributed a letter to the 'Scots Magazine,' in which he exposed the secret of Dr. Chittick's cure for gravel. This letter was expanded into a volume, and published in 1766 under the title, 'A Disquisition on Medicines which dissolve the Stone; in which Dr. Chittick's Secret is considered and discovered.' A second edition, enlarged and improved, appeared in 1771.

[Gent. Mag. xlii. 295; Scots Mag. xxxiv. 278; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 118.]

BLACKSTONE, JOHN (*d.* 1753), botanist, was a London apothecary. He published 'Fasciculus Plantarum circa Harefield (Middlesex) sponte nascentium,' London, 1737; 'Plantæ rariores Angliæ,' London, 1737; 'Specimen Botanicum quo Plantarum plurium rariorum Angliæ indigenarum loci naturales illustrantur,' London, 1746, to which a number of other botanists contributed. In it several species were added to the British flora. The author intended to publish a second volume of the 'Specimen,' for which he had collected materials, but he died in 1753 before its completion.

[Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, ii. 270, London, 1790.] G. T. B.

BLACKSTONE or BLAXTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1675), one of the earliest episcopal clergymen resident in New England as distinguished from the puritan founders of New England, must, according to the records of Massachusetts, have arrived in the colony between 1620 and 1630. In the 'Literary Diary' of President Stiles he is called 'an episcopal clergyman'—his name being variantly spelled Blackstone, Blackston, and Blaxton. He was found by the Massachusetts Bay colony, on their arrival in 1630, settled on the peninsula of Shawmut, where the city of Boston now stands. He had had a pleasant cottage built and a garden planted. Difficulties beset him with the new-comers. As a consequence he sold his property and removed to the more tolerant colony of Roger Williams in 1631, observing that 'he had left England to escape the power of the lord bishops, but he found himself in the hands of the Lord's brethren.' According to Stiles's 'Diary' he 'removed to Blaxton river, and settled six miles north of Providence.' Elsewhere in the same diary we learn that he was 'a great student with a large library,' that he 'rode a bull for want of a horse,' and 'preached occasionally,' and that his home and library were burnt in King Philip's war. He married, 4 July 1659, widow Sarah Stephenson, who died in June 1673. Blackstone died 26 May 1675. 'He was buried,' says the 'Massachusetts Historical Collections' (2nd series, x. 710), 'in classic ground, on Study Hill, where it is said a white stone marks his grave.' President Stiles visited his grave in 1771, and left a careful map of the whole region, marking the homes of Blackstone, Roger Williams, and Samuel Gorton, the patriarchs of New England (local) history. The high ground on which his second New England home was built—about six miles from Providence—still bears the name of 'Study Hill,' because it was on this hill that Blackstone pursued his studies which gave him a wide reputation. The Blackstone river (formerly Pawtucket) and the Blackstone canal also preserve his name.

Dr. Samuel Hopkins speaks of Blackstone as 'a man of learning,' and doubtfully adds: 'He seems to have been of the puritan persuasion, and to have left his country for his nonconformity.' He tells us also that 'he used to come to Providence and preach, and to encourage his hearers gave them the first apples they ever saw'—his orchard having been as celebrated as his library. Lechford, who wrote in 1641, thus mentions him: 'One Mr. Blackstone, a minister sent from Boston, having lived there nine or ten years, because he would not join the church; he lives with Mr. [Roger] Williams, but is far from his opinions.'

[Massachusetts Historical Collections, iv. 202, x. 710; Johnson's Wonder-working Providence, where is to be found a notice of one who sympathised with Blackstone: 'Mr. Samuel Maverick, living on Noddle's Island in Boston Harbour . . . an enemy to the reformation in hand, being strong for the lordly prelatical power;' Holmes's Annals, i. 377; Savage's Winthrop, i. 44; Everett's Address, Second Century, 29; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, v. 1–3.] A. B. G.

BLACKSTONE, Sir WILLIAM (1723–1780), legal writer and judge, was born in Cheapside, London, on 10 July 1723. He was the posthumous son of Charles Blackstone, who is described as 'a silkman, and citizen and bowyer of London,' and who came of a Wiltshire family. His mother, a daughter of Lovelace Bigg of Chilton Foliot in Wiltshire, died before he was twelve years of age, leaving him to the care of his brother, a London surgeon. Through being thus early left an orphan, he was saved, it has been reasonably suggested, from passing through life as a prosperous tradesman. He had already gone to Charterhouse School, and after his mother's death was, on the nomination of Sir Robert Walpole, admitted on the foundation. When he left for Oxford in 1738, he was head of the school; and perhaps from the fact that he gained a gold medal for some verses on Milton, we may gather that his mind had already received its strong literary bent. At Pembroke College, which he entered at the age of fifteen, his studies were chiefly in classical learning. Among his contemporaries was Shenstone the poet; and doubtless at this time were written most of the 'originals and translations' which he is said to have afterwards collected in an unpublished volume. From the pieces which can still be traced to him, and which are full of the strained and stilted mannerisms of the period, we can judge that nothing has been lost to English literature by Blackstone's seeking in poetry only a relaxation. In 1741 he entered himself at the Middle Temple, solemnly marking the change in his life by a poem entitled 'The Lawyer's Farewell to his Muse,' wherein English law is figured, in the spirit of his 'Commentaries,' as a complex yet harmonious whole. The poem has been often reprinted, e.g. in Dodsley, vol. iii., Southey's 'Specimens of English Poetry,' Irving Browne's 'Law and Lawyers in Literature.' Of his legal studies we know nothing except from a letter written by him in 1745 (see *Law Stud. Mag.* ii. 279), in which he describes himself as following the plan sketched out by C. J. Reeve (see *Coll. Jurid.* i. 79), and as having already finished one book of Littleton without experiencing much difficulty. 'In my apprehension,' he says, again anticipating the 'Commentaries,' 'the learning out of use is as necessary to a beginner as that of every day's practice.' The vow of exclusive attachment to law was not rigorously kept. Before completing his twentieth year he had written a treatise on the 'Elements of Architecture,' which has never been published, but which was highly spoken of by those to whom it was shown. He became a careful student of Shakespeare; Malone tells us that 'the notes which he gave me on Shakespeare show him to have been a man of excellent taste and accuracy, and a good critick' (Prior, *Life of Malone*, 431. The notes are initialed '—E' in Malone's supplement). Even verse was not abandoned, though he had to write in secret. His friends particularly admired a poem written by him in 1751 on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales; but it has now little interest except to collectors of literary parallels, who will compare with 'the cock's shrill clarion' of Gray's 'Elegy' (published in the same year)

> The bird of day
> 'Gan morn's approach with clarion shrill declare.

It appeared under the name of Blackstone's brother-in-law, Clitherow, and is reprinted in 'Gent. Mag.' li. 335. This interest in literature never left him. Thus in his last years, when he sat on the bench, we find him carefully discussing, as if it were an important legal case, the quarrel between Pope and Addison, and criticising by the light of Pope's letters the account of the quarrel given in Ruffhead's 'Life.'

He had already been elected a fellow of All Souls (1744) and had taken the degree of B.C.L. (1745), when, after the usual period of probation, then five years, he was called to the bar in 1746. For a long time he made little way, 'not being,' it is said, 'happy in a graceful delivery or a flow of elocution (both of which he much wanted),

nor having any powerful friends or connections to recommend him.' Perhaps his lack of friends is exaggerated, for only three years after his call he succeeded one of his uncles as recorder of Wallingford. Still his practice must have been small. He attended the courts assiduously, but in the notes which he took of important cases his own name occurs only twice in the period from 1746 to 1760. He was busy, however, at Oxford. He assisted in bringing to completion the Codrington Library, and as bursar of his college and steward of its manors, he had an opportunity of exercising his almost excessive love of order and regularity, 'applying his legal mind,' says Professor Burrows, 'to the examination of all the documents bearing on the college property, re-arranging its archives, and leaving . . . a characteristic record of the labour he had bestowed on its accounts in a special manuscript book for the benefit of his successors' (*Worthies of All Souls*, p. 400; CHALMERS, i. 179). With the same earnestness he entered into the question of founder's kin, which then agitated the college. Claims had been made by remote collateral descendants to the privileges which Archbishop Chichele declared in favour of his kin. The college held that some bounds should be put to the meaning of kindred, but their decisions in particular cases were uniformly overruled by the visitors. Blackstone defended the college in a tract on 'Collateral Consanguinity' (1750, reprinted in 'Law Tracts'), arguing that if there were no collateral limit all men would be founder's kin, and concluding in favour of the limit of the canon law, namely the seventh degree. It was probably due in great part to the assistance which he thus gave that in his lifetime a regulation was made limiting the number of privileged fellows. He found fresh work in an attempt to reform the administration of the Clarendon Press. On being appointed a delegate in 1755 he saw the Press 'languishing in a lazy obscurity,' and set himself to discover the cause. He studied the charters, statutes, and registers relating to it, and 'had repeated conferences,' he says, 'with the most eminent masters, in London and other places, with regard to the mechanical part of printing.' His recommendations, many of which were carried into effect, he set out in a letter to Dr. Randolph, the vice-chancellor, which still retains some interest from its details as to the cost of printing. Blackstone himself gave an example of admirable printing in his edition of 'Magna Charta,' published by the Clarendon Press in 1758, under the direction of Dr. Prince (THOMSON, *Magna Charta*).

He had meanwhile been led to the chief work of his life. Murray, the solicitor-general (afterwards Lord Mansfield), had recommended him to the Duke of Newcastle for the professorship of civil law at Oxford, which fell vacant in 1752; but owing, it is said, to his want of readiness to promise that he would give the duke his political support at the university, he was passed over (see an account of his interview with the duke in HOLLIDAY'S *Life of Mansfield*, i. 88). The disappointment was great, but Murray, who seems even then to have understood where Blackstone's strength lay, advised him to go to Oxford and read lectures on English law. As it turned out, he could not have had better advice. Not only were his lectures received with great favour, but they suggested to Mr. Viner the idea of founding a chair of English law (HOLLIDAY, p. 89). Mr. Viner, who had himself done useful work in compiling his 'Abridgment of Law and Equity,' bequeathed a sum of 12,000*l.* for the purpose; and so clear were his directions that in 1758, only two years after his death, his scheme was carried to completion, and Blackstone, as the first professor, began his lectures (see an account of Viner's benefaction in BLACKSTONE'S *Commentaries*, i. 28*n*). Among his hearers at one time was Bentham, who claims to have even then detected the fallacies that were to appear in the 'Commentaries,' and who describes him as 'a formal, precise, and affected lecturer—just what you would expect from the character of his writings; cold, reserved, and wary—exhibiting a frigid pride' (BOWRING, *Bentham*, x. 45). The subject was a novel one in an English university; and Blackstone's lectures, which showed the skill of the man of letters quite as much as the learning of the lawyer, attracted considerable attention, and quickly led to a bettering of his own prospects. He took up law once more, and for several years lived a twofold life: in London, practising at Westminster, taking silk (1761), and sitting in parliament as member for Hindon in Wiltshire (1761); and at Oxford, holding not only his professorship, but also the principalship of New Inn Hall, to which he was appointed in 1761. From this time onward his name occurs frequently in his own reports of cases; and, seeing that in 1761 he was offered and that he declined the chief justiceship of the Common Pleas in Ireland, and that two years later he was made solicitor-general to the queen, he must have rapidly risen to a high place in his profession. Through his published works, too, he was becoming known as a careful student of legal history. He had been counsel in the

case of the Oxfordshire election in 1754, when one of the questions raised was whether tenants holding by copy of court roll according to the custom of the manor, though not at the will of the lord, were freeholders qualified to vote in elections for knights of the shire. The case exciting great interest, Blackstone elaborately discussed the question in his 'Considerations on Copyholders,' tracing the history of the tenures in dispute, and arguing that they could not confer the freehold vote. The matter was settled by the passing of the act 31 Geo. II, cap. 14, which declared all tenants holding by copy of court roll incapable of voting. Apart from its own value, Blackstone's tract shows that he had made a far more careful study of the history of English tenures than his 'Commentaries' would lead one to imagine. But here, as elsewhere, he accepted too readily the conclusions of previous writers, never questioning, for instance, the theory, afterwards repeated in a balder form in the 'Commentaries,' and still almost universally received as true, that copyholders were originally villeins in a state of bondage, who after the Conquest, by the 'good-nature and benevolence' of their lords, had been permitted to hold their lands without interruption till finally they got fixity of tenure according to the custom of the manor. (Blackstone is not to blame for originating the theory; see Coke's *Compleat Copyholder*, sect. xxxii.; Bacon's *Use of the Law*; Wright's *Tenures*, 3rd ed. p. 220; Gilbert's *Tenures*, p. 155. A great part of the passage in the 'Commentaries,' in fact, is in Wright's words). In 1759 Blackstone brought out his first important work, an edition of the Great Charter and the Charter of the Forest. It contains the Articles of the Barons, the issues of the Great Charter in 1215, 1216, and 1217, with several charters of confirmation, the Charter of the Forest, and the Statute of Marlebridge. In a long introduction he traces the history of the charter up to the 29 Edw. I, and gives an account of the various manuscripts known to him, most of which he had himself examined (see in the Introd. to *Statutes of the Realm* the results of later research compared with Blackstone's work).

Some imperfect reports of his lectures having been circulated, and some having 'fallen,' as he says, 'into mercenary hands, and become the object of clandestine sale,' Blackstone determined to prepare them for publication in the form of a general survey of English law. The manuscript notes of his lectures, in his own handwriting, are in the library of the Incorporated Law Society. They are in four volumes, written with great neatness, and with scarcely a single erasure. He produced the first volume of the 'Commentaries' in 1765, and the other three volumes at intervals during the next four years. The work begins with his first Vinerian lecture on the study of the law, an elegant plea, once much admired, 'that a competent knowledge of the laws of that society in which we live is the proper accomplishment of every gentleman and scholar' (cf. the preface to Wood's *Institutes*). He goes on, by way of introduction, to discuss the nature of laws in general (in a chapter which, says Sir H. Maine, 'may almost be said to have made Bentham and Austin into jurists by virtue of sheer repulsion'), the sources of English law, the countries subject to that law, and the legal divisions of England. In the exposition of the law he follows the arrangement of which he had published the outline on beginning his lectures (*Analysis of the Law*, 1754), and which in substance he adopted from Hale's 'Analysis of the Civil part of the Law.' He treats first of the rights commanded or recognised by the law, and secondly of the wrongs which it prohibits; rights again he divides, accepting Hale's unfortunate translation from Roman law, into rights of persons and rights of things (or property), and wrongs into private wrongs, or civil injuries, and public wrongs, or 'crimes and misdemeanors.' To each of these four divisions is allotted a volume (see a table representing in detail 'the arrangement which seems to have been intended by Sir William Blackstone' in Austin, ii. 1018). The work closes with a chapter on the rise, progress, and gradual improvements of the laws of England, which is interesting as having suggested to Reeves the utility of a history of English law filled up with some minuteness upon the outline there drawn. The work thus covers the field of law, and though its critics have remarked some disproportion in its parts, such subjects as public law, equity, ecclesiastical law, and the constitution and jurisdiction of the courts receiving less than their due attention, yet there is a singular completeness in the whole.

Few books have been more successful than the 'Commentaries.' From his lectures, and from the sale of the work, he is said to have made altogether about 14,000*l.* (Prior, *Malone*, p. 431; in Böhmer's *Litteratur des Criminal-Rechts* the sum is said to have been 16,000*l.*) Eight editions appeared in the author's lifetime, and the ninth edition was ready for publication. For sixty years after his death editions continued to follow

one another almost as quickly; editors were found in men like Burn, Christian, Coleridge, and Chitty, who felt that they were rendering a service to their profession in annotating Blackstone with minute and almost tender care; and laymen turned to him to find for the first time English law made readable. So great have been the growth and the changes of law during the last century that to keep the work up to date by means of footnotes is now an almost hopeless task. The attempt is not abandoned in America (see Cooley's edition, 1884), but Blackstone's text has not been reprinted in England since the edition of 1844. As an institutional treatise, however, it still stands alone. When annotation grew too cumbersome, less reverent editors came who laid hands on the text itself, and by mechanically inserting corrections and additions adapted it to modern use. In most cases, from a strange desire for uniformity, they have even removed from the lecture on the study of the law the form of oral address and all the references which it contains to the circumstances of its delivery, and have given it thus maimed as a formal introductory chapter; while Blackstone's worn-out theories on the origin and nature of law and government have been considered to need only abridgment and not revision. The best known of the adaptations, in point of arrangement and otherwise composed with a freer hand than the rest (the poor laws, for example, being no longer treated under the head of overseers of the poor), is Stephen's 'New Commentaries on the Laws of England,' first published in 1841. It reached a ninth edition in 1883, and is now the recognised text-book by which solicitors are introduced to law. It is still to Blackstone, in some form or other, that English law students turn who seek a general view of the subject. The 'Commentaries' has had a yet higher legal fame, having almost, but not quite, reached the distinction accorded to those treatises which, as Blackstone himself says, 'are cited as authority . . . and do not entirely depend on the strength of their quotations from older authors.' (But see Lord Redesdale's protest against the citing of the 'Commentaries' as an authority, 1 Sch. and Lef. 327.) His name is constantly heard in our courts, and to this day judges fortify their decisions by quoting his statement of the law. 'If he has fallen into some minute mistakes in matter of detail,' said Lord Campbell, in the famous case of the Queen *v.* Mills, 'I believe that upon a great question like this, as to the constitution of marriage, there is no authority to be more relied upon' (10 *Cl. and Fin.* 767). How wide his influence has been may be judged on the one side from the fact that throughout Digby's 'History of the Law of Real Property' his work is referred to 'as at once the most available and the most trustworthy authority on the law of the eighteenth century,' and on the other side from the publication in 1822 of Sir J. E. Eardley-Wilmot's Abridgment, 'intended for the use of young persons, and comprised in a series of letters from a father to his daughter,' and from the existence of a 'Comic Blackstone.' His reputation is not confined to England. (See translations in bibliography.) It was made, indeed, matter of reproach to French jurists that they incessantly cited Blackstone as a great authority, rating him even higher than did his own countrymen; and it is still to the 'Commentaries' that most continental writers refer on points of English law. Nowhere has his work been more widely read than in America. 'I hear,' said Burke, in 1775, 'that they have sold nearly as many of Blackstone's Commentaries in America as in England.' It has been edited and abridged in America nearly as often as in England; it suggested to Chancellor Kent the idea of writing his 'Commentaries on American Law;' and there, as here, it has shaped the course of legal education.

Yet while edition after edition was appearing the work had many hard things said about it. There were some who looked with apprehension on an attempt to make smooth the path of the student of law. President Jefferson is reported to have doubted the propriety of citing in America English authorities after the period of emigration, and still more after the declaration of independence, and to have said that the consequence of excluding them would be 'to uncanonise Blackstone, whose book, although the most eloquent and best digested of our law catalogue, has been perverted more than all others to the degeneracy of legal science. A student finds there a smattering of everything, and his indolence easily persuades him that if he understands that book he is master of the whole body of the law' (Tucker, *Life of Jefferson*, ii. 361. See a similar opinion in Ritso's *Introduction to the Science of Law*). Blackstone sustained more vigorous attacks at home. In 1769, when the publication of the first edition was completed, Dr. Priestley wrote what Blackstone called 'a very angry pamphlet' on some passages in the 'Commentaries' relating to dissenters. Blackstone replied in a conciliatory tone, admitting that the passages needed some revision in point of expression, but confessing to no material change of opinion; and Priestley wrote a second letter of explanation, in which,

as one of his friends said, 'there is rather too much submission for the honour of having been noticed' (RUTT, *Memoirs of Priestley*, i. 73). The same part of the work was subjected to a more careful examination in certain letters on the Toleration Act, addressed to Blackstone by Dr. Furneaux, who not only condemned its illiberal spirit, but found grave fault with it as an incomplete statement of the law. These criticisms were so far successful that in subsequent editions the obnoxious passages were considerably modified; the doubt, for example, being no longer expressed whether, as compared with those of the papists, 'the spirit, the doctrines, and the practice of the sectaries are better calculated to make men good subjects.' A few years later (1776) came Bentham's famous 'Fragment on Government,' directed against the digression on the legislative power of government which occurs (pp. 47–50) in Blackstone's chapter on the nature of laws in general, where he states his quaint proof of the perfection of the British constitution. Bentham did not notice, nor did Blackstone acknowledge, that much of this chapter comes from Burlamaqui, the very words being sometimes reproduced. Even the digression, which to Bentham seemed to be made without any reason, occurs in Burlamaqui with the same context (*Droit de la Nature*, part i. ch. 8. Evidently Blackstone had before him Nugent's translation published in 1748). In the preface to the tract Bentham summed up his opinion of the 'Commentaries' as a whole, and while frankly recognising Blackstone's merits, 'who, first of all institutional writers, has taught jurisprudence to speak the language of the scholar and the gentleman,' urged that the work is thoroughly vitiated by its tone of intolerance and of blind admiration. We have only Bentham's own account of the way in which Blackstone received the criticism; when asked if he would answer it, he said, 'No, not even if it had been better written.' (For Bentham's opinion of Blackstone see also the very strongly worded remarks extracted from his commonplace book in BOWRING'S *Bentham*, x. 141.) The judgment of Austin was not less severe. To him Blackstone's arrangement is a slavish and blundering copy of Hale's; in the whole work ('the far too celebrated Commentaries' he calls it) there is not a single particle of original or discriminating thought; its flattery of English institutions is 'a paltry but effectual artifice' which has made it popular; and its style, for which other critics have only one voice of admiration, is 'a style which is fitted to tickle the ear, though it never or rarely satisfies a severe and masculine taste' (i. 71). There should be mentioned one other critic, long ago forgotten, Sedgwick, the editor of Gilbert's 'Law of Evidence,' who, with strong dissent, yet in a spirit of great fairness and with minute care, discusses Blackstone's first volume, chapter by chapter (*Remarks Critical and Miscellaneous on the Commentaries of Sir W. Blackstone*, 1800; 2nd ed. 1808). A weak reply to Sedgwick was made by W. H. Rowe in a 'Vindication of Blackstone's Commentaries' (1806).

The criticisms of Bentham and of Austin had weight enough to bring Blackstone into undue discredit. To read the 'Commentaries' ceased to be considered an essential part of the liberal education of gentlemen and scholars, and it grew the fashion to speak lightly of the work. There seems now to be the beginning of a more just appreciation. Most of the specific charges against Blackstone were indeed well founded. His was not a mind of much analytical power, nor in any high sense was he an original thinker. His philosophy of law was but a confused mingling of the theories of Puffendorf, Locke, and Montesquieu; and its importance now consists only in its having created, by repulsion, the later English school of jurisprudence. Of the spirit of intellectual independence he had very little. Partly by nature, partly through his political sympathies, partly also, it must be remembered, from a truly worthy admiration of a great system of law and government, he was conservative almost to rigidity. In a characteristic passage he declared that the legal restraints to which Englishmen were subject in his day were 'so gentle and moderate . . . that no man of sense or probity would wish to see them slackened' (i. 144); and, with not less boldness, speaking of the time of Charles II, and drawing a distinction between the theoretical perfection of law and its practical working, he said that '*by the law*, as it then stood, . . . the people had as large a portion of real liberty as is consistent with a state of society' (iv. 439; see AMOS'S *The English Constitution in the Reign of Charles II*, which is a detailed examination of this opinion; it is discussed also in FOX'S *History*, in ROSE'S *Observations*, and in HEYWOOD'S *Vindication*; and see also how Blackstone himself explains his habit of defending legal anomalies, i. 172). The extent of his learning, moreover, has been often exaggerated. He never knew the civil law otherwise than superficially, and frequently states it inaccurately; and even in English law his work is not more remarkable for original research than for the singular skill which it shows in making a happy use of the labours of previous text-writers.

As Lord Ellenborough suggested, he made himself a learned lawyer by writing the 'Commentaries' (see the discussion on Blackstone's merits in 23 *Parl. Hist.* 1078). But within his own sphere of exposition his merits are very great. 'It requires, perhaps,' says Coleridge, in the preface to his edition of the 'Commentaries,' 'the study necessarily imposed upon an editor to understand fully the whole extent of praise to which the author is entitled; his materials should be seen in their crude and scattered state; the controversies examined, of which the sum only is shortly given; what he has rejected, what he has forborne to say should be known; before his learning, judgment, taste, and, above all, his total want of self-display can be justly appreciated.' To this just eulogy one need only add that Blackstone had formed the true conception of an institutional work, which not merely should state the principles of existing law, but by means of 'the learning out of use' should explain their growth. And so well did he carry out his plan that in the 'Commentaries' there is still to be found the best general history of English law, needing comparatively little correction, and told with admirable clearness and spirit. To his style Austin did less than justice. It lacks variety and restraint; but, except amid the loose generalities of the introductory chapters, it is never obscure, and at its best it rises to considerable dignity. Fox thought it 'the very best among our modern writers, always easy and intelligible; far more correct than Hume, and less studied and made up than Robertson' (Trotter, *Memoirs*; see also Fox's speech on Lord Ellenborough's admission to the cabinet).

In 1766 Blackstone, with a growing practice and failing health, resigned both his professorship and his principalship. He still continued to sit in the House of Commons, being returned for the new parliament of 1768 as member for Westbury, in Wiltshire. But beyond a slight connection with Dr. Musgrave's report on the peace of 1763 (16 *Parl. Hist.* 763), his political career was marked by only a single incident. In the exciting debates on Wilkes he played an unfortunate part. On the motion to declare Luttrell elected, Blackstone gave it as his opinion that Wilkes was by common law disqualified from sitting in the house. Grenville retorted by quoting from the 'Commentaries' (i. 162) the causes of disqualification, none of which applied to Wilkes. 'It is well known,' says Philo-Junius, describing the scene, 'that there was a pause of some minutes in the house, from a general expectation that the doctor would say something in his own defence; but it seems his faculties were too much overpowered to think of those subtleties and refinements which have since occurred to him.' The matter gave rise to a prolonged paper controversy, in which Sir W. Meredith, Blackstone, Junius, Dr. Johnson, and others took part. Blackstone, who argued that the expulsion of a member creates in him an incapacity of being re-elected, had certainly the worst of the controversy, maintaining without great dignity an indefensible position (see May's *Parliamentary Practice*, p. 63). Without allowing himself to have been in the wrong, he took pains in his next edition to state the causes of disqualification so as to include such a case as that of Wilkes (i. 162–3; the last sentence of the paragraph does not occur in the first edition). Hence came the toast at opposition banquets: 'The first edition of Dr. Blackstone's "Commentaries on the Laws of England"' (Mahon, *Hist.* v. 352).

After this experience, Blackstone was no doubt glad to retire from parliament. He was invited to be solicitor-general, but he declined the office, as hopes of a judgeship were at the same time held out to him. In February 1770 he was made a justice of the Common Pleas, but he immediately exchanged places with Mr. Justice Yates, and for a few months sat with Lord Mansfield in the court of King's Bench. On Yates's death in the same year he returned to the Common Pleas. He acquired the reputation of being a painstaking judge, and nothing more. Although he had now unquestionably made himself a learned lawyer, his excessive caution and a scrupulous adherence to formalities stood sadly in his way. What Malone tells us of him is in keeping with his general character: 'There were more new trials granted in causes which came before him on circuit than were granted on the decisions of any other judge who sat at Westminster in his time. The reason was that, being extremely diffident of his opinion, he never supported it with much warmth or pertinacity in the court above if a new trial was moved for' (Prior, *Malone*, p. 432; see the chief cases in which he took part in his own reports, vol. ii., also in Burrow's and in Wilson's reports. His most famous judgment is that delivered in Perrin *v.* Blake, in which he discussed the reason, the antiquity, and the extent of the rule in Shelley's case. He took part also in the leading case of Scott *v.* Shepherd, where he differed from the rest of the court in holding that the action was not maintainable; and in the case of Crosby, the lord mayor, reported also in 8 *St. Tr.* 31, and 19 *St. Tr.* 1137). In his later years he suc-

ceeded in procuring an increase in the salaries of judges; and he devoted much of his time to advocating a reform in the system of criminal punishment. He strongly supported the penitentiary system, and it was mainly owing to him and Eden (Lord Auckland) that the act 19 George III c. 74 was passed.

He died 14 Feb. 1780, and was buried in the parish church of Wallingford, where he had spent much of the latter part of his life. He had married in 1761 Sarah Clitherow, and of his nine children one followed so far in his footsteps as to become a fellow of All Souls, principal of New Inn Hall, Vinerian professor, and assessor in the vice-chancellor's court. Henry Blackstone, the law reporter, was his nephew.

In personal character he ever showed that almost oppressive spirit of orderliness which kept him busy at Oxford, and which exhibited itself throughout his life in habits of scrupulous punctuality. He was both languid and hot-tempered. So languid was he, it is said, that in writing the 'Commentaries' he required a bottle of port before him, being 'invigorated and supported in the fatigue of his great work by a temperate use of it' (Croker, *Boswell*, iv. 465); and Lord Stowell, who is the authority for the story, also said that Blackstone was the only man he had ever known who acknowledged and lamented his bad temper. Physically as well as mentally he was lethargic; he grew stout, and came more and more to dislike all forms of exercise, and he seems really to have died from the want of it.

His statue by Bacon, representing him with his right hand on the 'Commentaries,' and with Magna Charta in his left, stands in the Codrington Library. His works are: 1. 'Essay on Collateral Consanguinity,' 1750 (reprinted in 'Law Tracts'). See the other side of the question put in 'An Argument in favour of Collateral Consanguinity' in Wynne's 'Law Tracts.' 2. 'Analysis of the Laws of England,' 1754; 6th ed. 1771; 3rd, 4th, and 5th editions contain the discourse on the study of the law (reprinted in 'Law Tracts'). 3. 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Randolph, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford,' 1757. 4. 'Considerations on Copyholders, &c.,' 1758 (reprinted in 'Law Tracts'). 5. 'A discourse on the study of the law,' 1758. 6. 'The Great Charter and Charter of the Forest, with other authentic instruments, to which is prefixed an introductory discourse, containing the history of the Charters,' 1759 (reprinted in 'Law Tracts'). 7. 'A treatise on the law of descents in fee-simple,' 1759. 8. 'Reflections on the opinions of Messrs. Pratt, Morton, and Wilbraham, relating to Lord Leitchfield's disqualifications,' 1759. 9. 'A case for the opinion of counsel on the right of the university to make new statutes,' 1759. (For these two pamphlets see life by Clitherow; they are not mentioned elsewhere.) 10. 'Tracts, chiefly relating to the antiquities and laws of England,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1762 (tracts on collateral consanguinity, copyholders, laws of descent, and a reprint of his Great Charter); 3rd ed. 1771, 1 vol. 4to (same tracts, except that on laws of descent; in addition his 'Analysis' and the letter to Dr. Randolph); German translation, 1779. 11. 'Commentaries on the Laws of England,' 4 vols. Editions: 1st, 1765–9, 4to; 2nd, 1768, 4to (see Lowndes); 3rd, 1768, 4to (the 2nd and 3rd seem to be editions of only vols. i. and ii.); 4th, 1770, 4to; 5th, 1773; 6th, 1774, 4to (Dublin edition, 1775, 12mo); 7th, 1775 (this edition and all the subsequent ones are 8vo); 8th, 1778; 9th (by Burn), 1783; 10th and 11th (Burn and Williams), 1787, 1791; 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th (Christian), 1793–5, 1800, 1803, 1809 (the 12th edition was published in numbers, with portraits of sages of the law, which were inserted by the bookseller without the editor's sanction); 'a new edition' (Archbold), 1811; another edition not numbered (J. Williams), 1822; 16th (Coleridge), 1825; 'a new edition' (Chitty), 1826; 17th ('enlarged and continued by the editor of "Warton's History of English Poetry,"' Price, 1830); 18th (Lee, Hovenden, and Ryland), 1829; 19th (Hovenden and Ryland), 1836; 20th (adapted by Stewart), 1837–41; 21st (Hargrave, Sweet, Couch, and Welsby), 1844; 22nd (adapted by Stewart), 1844–9; 23rd (adapted by Stewart), 1854. Other adaptations: (by Stephen, 'partly founded on Blackstone') 1st ed. 1848–9; 9th ed. 1883; (by Kerr) 1st ed. 1857, 4th ed. 1876; (by Broom and Hadley) 1869. The abridgments and volumes of selections are numerous. Among them are Curry's, 1796 and 1809; Gifford's, 1821; Bayly's, 1840; Warren's, 1855 and 1856. Also 'The Comic Blackstone,' by G. A. à Beckett, 1867. The American editions nearly equal in number the English. The first edition is the Philadelphia reprint of 1771–2; the last and best are Sharswood's, 2 vols. 1878, and Cooley's, 2 vols. 1884. There are also American adaptations, including an edition of Broom and Hadley, by Wait (1875), and abridgments, the last being Ewell's (1883). Translations (French): From the 4th ed. by D. G . . . (de Gomicourt), 6 vols. 1774–6, a translation 'qui n'est ni exacte ni française' (Camus, *Biblioth. des livres de droit*); it omits the notes and references. From the 15th ed. by N. M. Chompré, 6 vols. 1822. 'Commentaires sur le code criminel,' by the

Abbé Coyer, 2 vols. 1776, is a free translation of Blackstone's 4th volume. Other translations of parts of the same volume appeared at the end of the century (see QUÉRARD's *La France Littéraire*). (German): A translation of Giffard's abridgment by H. F. C. von Colditz, with preface by Falck, 2 vols. 1822–3. (Italian): The first 2 vols. of 'Classici Criminalisti' (1813) contain Blackstone's 4th vol. (Russian): Catherine II is said to have caused a Russian translation to be made (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 553), but it is mentioned in no catalogue of foreign law-books. (See bibliographies of MARVIN, SOULE, LOWNDES, BRUNET, &c. and *Cat. of Brit. Mus.*) 12. 'A Reply to Dr. Priestley's Remarks on the fourth volume of the "Commentaries on the Laws of England." By the author of the Commentaries,' 1769 (reprinted in a volume called 'An interesting Appendix to Sir William Blackstone's Commentaries, &c.,' Philadelphia, 1773, another edition of which appeared in 1774 with the further title of the 'Palladium of Conscience.' Besides Blackstone's reply, it contains Priestley's and Furneaux's letters, and 'The case of the late election, &c.') 13. The Wilkes Case. 'An answer to the question stated,' 1769; published anonymously in answer to 'The question stated,' a pamphlet attributed to Sir W. Meredith. To a new edition Blackstone added 'A Postscript to Junius' (see JUNIUS's letters of 29 July and 8 Aug. 1769). 'The case of the late election of the County of Middlesex considered on the principles of the constitution and the authorities of law,' probably by Blackstone (reprinted in 'The Interesting Appendix, &c.'). 'A speech without-doors upon the subject of a vote given on the 9th day of May, 1769;' it appeared in the 'Public Advertiser' of 28 July 1769 (see letter of PHILO-JUNIUS of 1 Aug. 1769). 14. 'Reports of cases determined in the several courts of Westminster Hall from 1746 to 1779,' 2 vols. fol. 1781; Dublin edition, 2 vols. 8vo, 1781; with notes by Elsley, 2 vols. 8vo, 1828. His reports have never been held in high esteem (see WALLACE's *Reporters*, but see the testimony of Best, C. J., to their accuracy, 1 *Moore and Payne*, 553). 15. 'A memoir in answer to the late Dean of Exeter, now Bishop of Carlisle;' read before Society of Antiquaries in 1762. When Blackstone was preparing his edition of the Great Charter, Dean Lyttelton lent him an ancient parchment roll containing the Great Charter and Charter of the Forest of 9 Henry III. Blackstone considered it a copy, and now, in answer to a communication made by the dean to the society, he gives his reasons in detail (in GUTCH's *Collect. Cur.* ii. 357, and in *Biog. Hist. of Blackstone*). 16. 'A letter from Sir William Blackstone Knt., to the Hon. Daines Barrington, describing an antique seal, &c.;' read before Society of Antiquaries in 1775. He discusses the seals directed by 1 Edward VI, cap. ii. to be used by persons having ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and the circumstances of their disuse (in *Archæol.* iii. 414, and in *Biog. Hist.* of BLACKSTONE). 17. 'Account of the Quarrel between Pope and Addison' (in *Biog. Brit.* 2nd ed. i. 56 n.). 18. 'An Argument in the Exchequer Chamber on giving judgment in the case of Perrin and another *v.* Blake' (in HARGRAVE's *Law Tracts*, p. 487).

[Life by Clitherow, prefixed to reports; The Biographical History of Sir W. Blackstone, &c., by a gentleman of Lincoln's Inn (Dr. Douglas), 1782—a rambling expansion of Clitherow's Life; Life in Law. Mag. vol. xv., reprinted in Welsby's Judges; article by Marquardsen in Bluntschli-Brater's Staats-Wörterbuch; Glasson's Hist. du Droit et des Instit. de l'Angleterre; Burrow's Worthies of All Souls; Prior's Malone; Chalmers's Oxford; Junius.]

G. P. M.

BLACKWALL, ANTHONY (1674–1730), classical scholar, was born at Blackwall, a hamlet for many generations the seat of his family in the parish of Kirk Ireton, and the hundred of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, in 1674, educated at Derby grammar school, admitted sizar at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 30 Sept. 1690, took the degree of B.A. in 1694, and that of M.A. in 1698, and was shortly afterwards appointed headmaster of the Derby School, and lecturer of All Saints' Church, Derby.

In 1706 he distinguished himself in his first literary venture by the publication of 'Θεόγνιδος Γνῶμαι: Theognidis Megarensis Sententiæ Morales'—the original Greek, with a Latin translation, notes, &c., 8vo, to which was prefixed an address in Greek to Joshua Barnes [q.v.], the well-known Greek professor. In 1718 he published 'An Introduction to the Classics, containing a short discourse on their Excellencies, and Directions how to study them to advantage; with an Essay on the Nature and use of those Emphatical and beautiful figures which give strength and ornament to Writing,' London, 12mo. This work gives the beauties of the ancient writers in a clear and concise manner, illustrated from the author's rich stores of knowledge, and with sound criticism. In 1719 appeared the second edition, with additions and an index, London, 12mo, and there were other London editions in 12mo (3rd ed. 1725, 4th ed., 5th ed. 1737, 6th ed. 1746), issued both be-

fore and after the author's death in 1730; and Dr. William Mavor, while at Woodstock in 1809, reissued the work as 'Blackwall's Introduction to the Classics,' London, 12mo, with an 'Essay on Rhetoric,' and a 'Bibliography of the best English Translations of Greek and Roman Classics,' and describes it as a work most invaluable to those who have not received a sound education.

In 1722 Blackwall was appointed head master of the grammar school of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, a school founded in the time of Henry VIII, but much increased in revenue by endowments of the Dixie family. Here, in the quiet of a thoroughly pastoral district, he produced his most celebrated work, 'The Sacred Classics defended and illustrated, or an Essay humbly offered towards proving the Purity, Propriety, and True Eloquence of the Writers of the New Testament;' in two parts, 4to, London, 1725; 2nd ed. 8vo, London, 1727. 'Not without very great labour and pains, though accompanied with pleasures,' as he says, he completed the second and last volume of this work a few weeks before his death in 1730, and it was published under the same title in 1731, London, 8vo, with his portrait by Vertue. The two volumes were reprinted at Leipsic by Christopher Wollius, 4to, 1736, with Bernigeroth's copy of the portrait. The third London edition appeared in 2 vols. 8vo, 1737. This work is chiefly on the plan of Raphelius, and is of very fair merit in its fund of general learning and its useful observations. Words and phrases in the New Testament long considered to be barbarisms or solecisms are shown to have been used by the old Greek writers of the best reputation, but the critics thought he had failed to prove the general purity and elegance of the language of the Testament. Orme, Bickersteth, Dr. Williams, and especially his great opponent, Dr. Clarke, make light of his work; while, on the other hand, Dr. Doddridge and T. H. Horne speak highly of its value. In any case, his work can claim the merit of leading the way to sounder biblical criticism.

At both Derby and Bosworth he had the happiness to bring up a number of excellent scholars, among whom were the well-known Richard Dawes, author of 'Miscellanea Critica,' and Budworth, the master of Bishop Hurd. One of his pupils, Sir Henry Atkins, presented him to the rectory of Clapham, Surrey, on 12 Oct. 1726. About this time he went up for ordination and waited upon Dr. Gibson, then bishop of London, when a young chaplain of the bishop began to examine Blackwall in the Greek Testament. The bishop, whom Blackwall had known well in the see of Lincoln, on entering the room, good-naturedly asked what the chaplain was about. 'Mr. B. knows more of the Greek Testament than you do, or I to help you.' The Latin grammar which Blackwall made use of in the Derby and Market Bosworth schools was of his own composition, and he was prevailed upon to publish it, but anonymously, as he did not wish to appear to prescribe rules to other instructors of youth. It was entitled 'A new Latin Grammar, being a short, clear, and easy introduction of young Scholars to the Knowledge of the Latin Tongue, &c.,' London, 12mo, 1728.

Although the Clapham living was the only preferment received by 'the good old schoolmaster,' as Gilbert Cooper calls him in his 'Letters on Taste,' he relinquished it by 1729, when he was again master of Bosworth grammar school, with an income of less than a third of that yielded by the clerical living. About this time Samuel Johnson became his 'usher,' but the dates of the association are very difficult to unravel. Blackwall returned to Bosworth early in 1729; Johnson left college about December 1729, and even if he went direct to assist Blackwall it could only have been for a few months, as the latter died at the schoolhouse on 8 April 1730. After the master's death, the usher may have continued to teach, and when we study Johnson's history, and read of his going on foot to the school in a forlorn state of circumstances on 16 July 1732, that can only refer to his last attendance at Bosworth, probably at the close of the summer holidays. He left the house of Sir Wolstan Dixie, a patron of the school, eleven days after, and thus we may conclude he taught in the school for two and a half years, of which only a few months were under Blackwall. The distressing experiences of which we read so much in Boswell's memoir and elsewhere must therefore be referred to the time subsequent to Blackwall's death, and when the control of the Dixies as 'patrons of the school' seems to have weighed very heavily upon Johnson. The present writer, when under-master of this school, 1854–1863, was unable to find any records of the association of Johnson with Blackwall.

Blackwall was twice married. The only child by the first wife, named Toplis, was Anthony, who was B.A. of Emmanuel College in 1721; by the second wife, who was widow of — Cantrell, his predecessor in the Derby school, and mother of Henry Cantrell [q.v.], he had four sons: Henry, B.A. Emmanuel College 1721; Robert, a dragoon; John, attorney at Stoke Golding, near Bosworth, who died in 1762; and William, who died

young. He had also one daughter, who married Mr. Pickering. The daughter of John Blackwall married William Cantrell, bookseller, Derby.

[Nichols's Leic. iv. 2, 509; Glover's Derbyshire, i. 106; Boswell's Johnson (Croker's), pp. 18, 20; Cooper's Letters on Taste, p. 119; Horne's Introd. 10th ed. iv. 22; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 130, ii. 551, iii. 332, ix. 809; and Blackwall's works.] J. W.-G.

BLACKWALL, JOHN (1790–1881), zoologist, was born at Manchester 20 Jan. 1790. After some years' partnership with his father, an importer of Irish linen, he retired in 1833 to North Wales, settling ultimately at Llanrwst. As early as 1821 he published, in Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' observations on diurnal mean temperature, and in 1822 some notes by him on migratory birds appeared in the 'Memoirs of the Manchester Philosophical Society.' This was followed by observations on the notes of birds. Fifteen of his first twenty-five papers were ornithological. Being attracted to the study of spiders and their webs, he was surprised to find scarcely any available authorities, and this determined his choice of a principal lifework. His first paper on spiders appeared in 1827 in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' on the means by which gossamer spiders effect their aërial excursions. In 1830 he published, in the 'Zoological Journal,' a paper on the manner in which the geometric spiders construct their nets. His papers were collected in 'Researches in Zoology,' 1834; the second edition, 1873, was not brought up to date. Blackwall pursued the study of the spiders of his own neighbourhood and their habits with extreme painstaking, almost wholly unaided by any British or foreign worker. His great work, 'A History of the Spiders of Great Britain and Ireland,' 1861–4, published by the Ray Society, was unfortunately in the hands of the society ten years before its publication. It is full of minute detail, giving an almost photographic picture of the object. Nearly all his work was done without any aid but that of a pocket lens. Some of his type-specimens are lost, owing to their having been kept indiscriminately with others. His writing for the press was most remarkably clear, and scarcely a single correction was needed in his proof-sheets. He died 11 May 1881.

[Obit. notice in the Entomologist, xiv. 145–50, by Rev. O. Pickard-Cambridge; see also xiv. 190, and Entomologist's Monthly Mag. xviii. 45.] G. T. B.

BLACKWELL, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1747), was an adventurer, whose career is for the most part enveloped in mystery and contradiction. It is admitted that he was born in Aberdeen early in the eighteenth century; Fryxell, the Swedish historian of the intrigue which brought him to the scaffold, says in 1709, but this seems too late. According to a contemporary memoir, his father was a petty shopkeeper; but this production, although professedly written at Stockholm, was to all appearance fabricated in London to serve a political object; and there seems no reasonable doubt that he was the brother of Dr. Thomas Blackwell [q. v.], and consequently the son of another Thomas Blackwell [q. v.] According to the anonymous biography referred to, he studied medicine at Leyden, under Boerhaave, and he may very probably have represented himself to have done so. As, however, we find him practising the trade of a printer in London about 1730, there is far more probability in the statement of an apparently well-informed correspondent of the 'Bath Journal,' abstracted in 'The Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1747, that Blackwell, urged by ambition and restlessness, left the university of Aberdeen without taking a degree, and came up to seek his fortune in the metropolis. Having obtained employment from the printer Wilkins as corrector of the press, he married an excellent wife with a considerable portion, and set up as a printer on his own account. He seemed on the high road to prosperity, when he was ruined by a combination of the London printers, who opposed him as an interloper who had never been apprenticed to the trade. He spent two years in a debtor's prison, from which he was delivered by the enterprise of his wife [see BLACKWELL, ELIZABETH]. He then took up the study of medicine and agriculture, and was frequently consulted respecting the management of estates. Being introduced to the Duke of Chandos, he obtained employment as the director of that nobleman's improvements at Cannons, which situation he forfeited under circumstances not explained, but apparently little to his credit. 'It kept him,' says the editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' annotating the article in the 'Bath Journal,' 'from other employment.' The printer of the magazine was probably one of Blackwell's persecutors, yet this may have been the reason why, as stated in Chalmers's 'Dictionary,' 'Mr. Blackwell's family were not very desirous of preserving his memory,' and allowed the circulation of erroneous statements which have hitherto entirely misled his biographers. In 1741,

while still in the duke's service, he had published 'A New Method of improving Cold, Wet, and Clayey Grounds,' of which there is no copy in the British Museum or the Bodleian. It may have attracted attention abroad, for the indomitable adventurer next turns up in Sweden in 1742. Here he represented himself as a physician, prescribed successfully for the king, and was actually appointed one of his physicians in ordinary, but soon incurred the suspicion of quackery, and fell back upon his old trade of practical agriculturist. He published in 1745 'An Essay on the Improvement of Swedish Agriculture,' which was suspected of being a translation from the English; and was entrusted with the direction of a model farm at Allestad. This was alleged to have deteriorated under his management, and the precariousness of his appointment may perhaps have driven him to engage in political intrigue. Sweden, under the weak rule of King Frederick, was at the time distracted by the contending factions of the 'Hats' and the 'Caps,' the former under French influence, the latter inclining to England. An unquiet spirit like Blackwell would be prone to fish in these troubled waters, and as his political relations were chiefly with the English party, the representatives of his own country might well seek to make a tool of him. In March 1747 he presented himself to the king with a mysterious verbal communication purporting to come from the Queen of Denmark (Louisa, George II's daughter), vaguely hinting at a large sum of money to be bestowed on condition of altering the succession to the exclusion of the infant crown prince. The king at first referred Blackwell to two of his confidants, but on the following day, becoming alarmed, disclosed the incident to his ministers, who immediately arrested Blackwell. The latter admitted making the communication, and declared that he had been prompted to do so by an anonymous letter which he had destroyed, and the source of which was unknown to him. To extract further revelations he was cruelly tortured. He long withstood his sufferings with the greatest constancy, and although he ultimately succumbed, he revoked his confession, and it is difficult to ascertain what it really was. It certainly implicated no other person, for no one else was proceeded against. The sentence of his judges, if correctly cited, condemned him for 'designing to alter the present constitution, and to render the crown absolute; to set aside the present established succession; and to procure large sums of money to enable him to execute these schemes.' It was insinuated that Adolphus Frederick, the next heir, was to have been poisoned, that 'a certain young prince,' the Duke of Cumberland, was to have been set upon the throne, and that Adolphus Frederick's son, afterwards Gustavus III, was to have been indemnified by a principality in Germany. On these charges, of most if not of all of which he was unquestionably innocent, Blackwell was condemned without any public trial to be broken on the wheel, a punishment commuted into decapitation. He met his fate on 9 Aug. 1747 with remarkable fortitude, apologising for laying his head on the wrong side of the block on the ground that it was the first time he had ever been beheaded. The speech he endeavoured to address to the bystanders was drowned in the roll of drums, and a paper published in his name is probably spurious. The real object and secret springs of his intrigue remain a mystery. Some have thought that it was a device of his own to gain the king's favour and magnify his own importance, and that the alleged anonymous letter was a figment. Others deem him the instrument of a foreign court, probably England. The 'Hats' regarded him as an agent of their adversaries; the 'Caps' insisted that he had been made the stalking-horse of a fictitious plot. Not a few suspected that he had been ensnared by the minister Tessin, who was supposed to be jealous of his influence, and certainly took the leading part in his torture and execution. Blackwell is universally represented as meddlesome, pragmatical, and loquacious, and the theory that his plot was wholly concocted by himself would appear the most plausible, but for the evident pains taken by the English government to vindicate itself at his expense. According to the correspondent of the 'Bath Journal' Blackwell was an excellent scholar in his youth. His eminent talents were marred by want of principle and unsoundness of judgment, but he must have possessed enterprise, courage, and versatility.

[Gent. Mag. 1747, pp. 424–6; A Genuine Copy of a Letter from a Merchant in Stockholm to his Correspondent in London (London, 1747); Chalmers's Dictionary, art. 'Blackwell (Elizabeth);' Credercreutz, Sverige under Ulrica, Eleonora, och Fredric I (1821); Fryxell, Berättelser ur Svenska Historien, pt. xxxvii., Stockholm, 1868. The proceedings of the tribunal which condemned Blackwell were sealed up by order of Count Tessin, and remained unexamined for thirty-three years, when Gustavus III deposited them in the public archives. Their contents were first divulged in 1846, in an essay contributed to the newspaper Frey, by N. Arfvidsson, upon which Fryxell's circumstantial and interesting narrative is mainly founded.] R. G.

BLACKWELL, ELIZABETH (*fl.* 1737), wife of Alexander Blackwell [q. v.], is positively asserted by James Bruce (*Lives of Eminent Men of Aberdeen*, p. 307) to have been the daughter of a stocking merchant in Aberdeen, and to have eloped with her husband to London before he found employment as a corrector of the press. No authority is given for these statements. Blackwell's biographer in the 'Bath Journal,' who seems to write with a knowledge of the family, asserts on the other hand that the marriage took place subsequently, and describes Elizabeth as 'a virtuous gentlewoman, the daughter of a worthy merchant,' who gave his daughter a handsome portion. 'Virtuous' and 'worthy' were unquestionably epithets applicable to Elizabeth herself, who extricated her husband from his pecuniary difficulties by applying her talent for painting to the delineation of medicinal plants with the colours of nature. She was encouraged by Sir Hans Sloane, Dr. Mead, and Mr. Rand, curator of the botanical garden at Chelsea. By his advice she took lodgings close by the garden, where she was supplied with plants, which she depicted with extreme skill and fidelity, while Blackwell himself supplied the scientific and foreign nomenclature, and, with the original author's consent, abridged the descriptions in Philip Miller's 'Botanicum Officinale.' After finishing the drawings, Elizabeth engraved them on copper herself, and coloured the prints with her own hands. The work at length appeared in 1737, in 2 vols. folio, under the title of 'A Curious Herbal, containing five hundred cuts of the most useful plants which are now used in the practice of Physic.' It was accompanied by laudatory certificates from the College of Physicians and College of Surgeons, and dedications to Drs. Mead, Pellet, and Stuart. As a monument of female devotion it is most touching and admirable, and its practical value was very great. 'If,' says a writer in Chalmers's 'Dictionary,' 'there is wanting that accuracy which modern improvements have rendered necessary in delineating the more minute parts; yet, upon the whole, the figures are sufficiently distinctive of the subject.' Rousseau complains of its want of method, but it was not designed to accompany treatises on botany. Its merits received the most substantial recognition from the fine republication undertaken by Trew (Nüremberg, 1757–73), with the addition of a sixth century of plants, and a preface pointing out its superiority to the more scientific work of Morandi alike in accuracy and delicacy of colouring and in the copiousness of representations of exotic plants. Having performed her task of delivering her husband and temporarily re-establishing his affairs, Elizabeth Blackwell disappears from observation. According to the contemporary pamphlet on her husband's execution, she was then in England, but had been upon the point of joining him in Sweden. The date of her death is not recorded. She must have left children if, as has been stated, descendants from her exist at the present day.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xvii.; Chalmers's Dict.; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, 1841.]

R. G.

BLACKWELL, GEORGE (1545?-1613), archpriest, was born in Middlesex in or about 1545. A secular priest, in a controversial letter addressed to him, says: 'Your father was indeed a pewterer by Newgate in London, a man of honest occupation it is most true, but not the best neighbour to dwell by.' He was admitted scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, 27 May 1562, graduated B.A. in 1563, became probationer of his college in 1565, perpetual fellow in the following year, and M.A. in 1567. 'But his mind being more addicted to the catholic than to the reformed religion he left his fellowship and retired to Gloucester Hall for a time, where he was held in good repute by Edm. Rainolds and Thomas Allen, the two learned seniors' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 122). Leaving the university he went over to the English college at Douay, where he was admitted in 1574, and being already far advanced in learning was ordained priest in 1575. He took the degree of B.D. the same year in the university of Douay, and returned to England upon the mission in November 1576.

As early as 1578 he was in prison (*Douay Diaries*, 147). To this occasion perhaps the secular priest already mentioned refers when he says: 'About twenty years since, to my remembrance, you were imprisoned in London; but your brother, being the bishop of London's register, procured your release very shortly after.' Blackwell lodged for seven or eight years in the house of Mrs. Meany in Westminster, and was constantly in fear of arrest and imprisonment. Once he owed his deliverance from impending danger to the intervention of the Countess of Arundel and Surrey, whose anonymous biographer informs us that 'he being forced for his own and the gentlewoman's security he liv'd with to hide himself in a secret place of the house when search was made after [him] by the hereticks: and being in great danger of being taken or famish'd by reason that all the catholicks of the house were carry'd away to prison, and heretick watchmen put into the house to keep it and hinder any from helping him. She

haveing notice of his distress dealt so with the officer who had the principal charge of that business that after three dayes he was content two of her servants should come to that house at the time when the guard was chang'd, take Mr. Blackwell out of the hideing-place, and convey him away, as they speedily did, bringing him betwixt them, he not being able to go alone, to their lady's house, where, after some dayes for refreshing he had stay'd, she sent him safe to the place he desir'd to go' (*Lives of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, and of Anne Dacres, his wife*, 216, 217). It would seem that he sometimes visited the continent, as he is said to have formed a personal acquaintance with Cardinal Bellarmin and other eminent writers, who give an excellent character of his learning and capacity which they discovered while he had occasion to reside in Rome (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 380).

After the decease of Cardinal Allen the affairs of the English catholic clergy fell into a state of confusion, owing to the absence of any means of enforcing regular discipline. The petitions for the appointment of a bishop were not favourably received at Rome, but on 7 March 1597-8 Cardinal Cajetan, the protector of the English nation, addressed a letter to Blackwell, announcing to him the command of the pope, Clement VIII, that he should be archpriest over the secular clergy. Unlimited power was given to Blackwell to restrain or revoke the faculties of the clergy, to remove them from place to place at his pleasure, and to punish the refractory by deprivation or censures. The cardinal named six persons to be his assistants, and empowered him to appoint six others. 'The Jesuits,' the cardinal continues, 'neither have nor pretend to have any jurisdiction or authority over the clergy, or seek to disquiet them; it seemeth, therefore, a manifest subtlety and deceit of the devil, complotted for the overthrow of the whole English cause, that any catholic should practice or stir up emulation against them.' This letter was accompanied by private instructions, which prohibited the archpriest and his twelve assistants from determining any matter of importance without advising with the superior of the Jesuits and some others of the order.

The appointment of Blackwell gave rise to serious and protracted dissensions among the clergy, which were secretly fomented by the English government (Foley, *Records*, i. 12 et seq.) Thirty-one secular priests, headed by Dr. Bishop, sent an appeal to Rome, and on 6 April 1599 the pope issued a bull, fully recognising and sanctioning the letter of Cardinal Cajetan, and the appointment of the archpriest and his acts, declaring the letter to have been valid from the first, and explicitly ordering it to be obeyed and its regulations to be complied with. The appellant priests at once submitted to the bull without any limitation. It was contended, however, that the actual submission of the appellants did not undo or atone for the criminality of their former appeal, and on this ground the archpriest and his adherents continued to treat them as schismatics. They again appealed to Rome, and the pope addressed to the archpriest a brief (17 Aug. 1601), recommending him to temper severity with mildness, and exhorting all parties to a general oblivion of the offence. This letter, however, did not entirely pacify the troubles; the clergy sent a third deputation to Rome, and a second letter was addressed by the pope to the archpriest (6 Oct. 1602). His holiness blamed him for proceeding by suspension and censures against the appellant priests, and commanded him to communicate no business of his office to the provincial of the Society of Jesus, or to any members of the society in England, lest it should be a cause of animosity and discord between the society and the appellants; and with the same view he revoked the contrary injunctions given by Cardinal Cajetan. Thus the matters in dispute were finally settled by papal authority.

For some time after this Blackwell exercised his authority as archpriest without opposition; but he eventually got entangled in a controversy of another kind, and drew upon himself the censures of the holy see. In 1606 the government of King James I imposed on catholics a new oath, which was to be the test of their civil allegiance. The wording of the oath was entrusted to Archbishop Bancroft, who, with the assistance of Sir Christopher Perkins, a 'renegado Jesuit,' so framed it as to give to the designs of the ministry the desired effect, 'which was first to divide the catholics about the lawfulness of the oath; secondly, to expose them to daily prosecutions in case of refusal, and, in consequence of this, to misrepresent them as disaffected persons, and of unsound principles in regard of civil government' (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 366). Blackwell told his clergy by a circular letter, dated 22 July 1606, that it was his holiness's pleasure that they should behave themselves peaceably with regard to all civil matters. 'Sua sanctitas nullo modo probat, tales tractatus agitari inter catholicos: imò jubet, ut hujusmodi cogitationes deponantur.' Previously, on 28 Nov. 1605, he had written a similar letter to the catholic laity. At several meetings of the secular and regular clergy, convened to consider the oath, Blackwell advised them to take it. Cardinal

Bellarmin wrote to him an admonitory letter on this subject, to which he replied. Being apprehended near Clerkenwell on 24 June 1607, he was committed prisoner to the Gatehouse in Westminster, and thence was removed to the Clink prison in Southwark, where he was frequently examined upon several articles, especially concerning the oath of allegiance. In fine, he took the oath, and several of the clergy and laity followed his example, notwithstanding the fact that the oath had twice been formally condemned by Pope Paul V in 1606 and 1607. Blackwell's conversion being despaired of, the sovereign pontiff deprived him of the office of archpriest in 1608, and appointed George Birket [q. v.] to supply his place.

Blackwell died on 12 Jan. 1612-13, persisting to the last in his approbation of the oath. On being taken suddenly ill some priests attended him, and he assured them that he deemed it to be a lawful oath, and that in taking it he had done nothing contrary to conscience (WIDDRINGTON, *Disputatio Theologica de Juramento Fidelitatis*, 393–5).

A large number of books were published against him, chiefly by Watson, Colleton, Dr. Bishop, Dr. Champney, and other catholic divines. The principal other works relating to the controversies in which he was engaged are: 1. 'The Hope of Peace, by laying open such doubts and manifest untruthes as are devulged by the Archpriest in his letter or answere to the Bookes which were published by the priestes,' Frankfort, 1601, 4to. 2. 'Mr. George Blackwel (made by Pope Clement 8, Archpriest of England), his Answeres vpon sundry his Examinations: together with his Approbation and taking of the Oath of Allegeance: and his Letter written to his assistants and brethren, moouing them not onely to take the said Oath, but to aduise all Romish Catholikes so to doe,' London, 1607, 4to. 3. 'A large Examination taken at Lambeth, according to his Maiesties direction, point by point, of M. George Blakwell, made Archpriest of England, by pope Clement 8. Vpon occasion of a certaine answere of his, without the priuitie of the State, to a Letter lately sent vnto him from Cardinall Bellarmine, blaming him for taking the Oath of Allegeance. Together with the Cardinals Letter, and M. Blakwels said answere vnto it. Also M. Blakwels Letter to the Romish Catholickes in England, as well Ecclesiasticall as Lay,' London, 1607, 4to; also printed in French at Amsterdam, 1609. 4. 'In Georgium Blackvellum Angliæ Archipresbyterum à Clemente Papa Octavo designatum Quæstio bipartita: Cuius Actio prior Archipresbyteri iusiurandum de Fidelitate prestitum, Altera eiusdem iuramenti Assertionem, contra Cardinalis Bellarmini Literas, continet,' London, 1609, 4to. 5. 'Relatio compendiosa turbarum quas Iesuitæ Angli, vna cum D. Georgio Blackwello Archipresbytero, Sacerdotibus Seminariorum populoq; Catholico cõciuêre ob schismatis & aliorum criminum inuidiam illis iniuriosè impactam sacro sanctæ inquisitionis officio exhibita, vt rerum veritate cognitâ ab integerrimis eiusdem iudicibus lites & causæ discutiantur et terminentur,' Rouen, 4to.

[Dodd's Church Hist. (1737), ii. 251–65, 366, 380, also Tierney's edit. iv. 70 et seq., App. 110, 142, 147, 148, 157, v. 8, 12; Wood's Athen. Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 122, Fasti, i. 162, 179; Berington's Memoirs of Panzani; Ullathorne's Hist. of the Restoration of the Cath. Hierarchy, 7; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 265–69, 299, 301; Anatomie of Popish Tyrannie (1603), 177; Diaries of the English College, Douay; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd ser. 23, 153, 154, 3rd ser. 116; MS. Harl. 6809, art. 190; MS. Lansd. 983 f. 123; MS. Cotton. Titus B. vii. 468; MS. Addit. 30, 662 f. 72*b*.; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics (1822), ii. 204 et seq. 254; Lingard's Hist. of England (1849), vii. 91–95 Foley's Records; Calendars of State Papers.] T. C.

BLACKWELL, JOHN (1797–1840), Welsh poet and prose writer, was born at Mold, in Flintshire, in 1797, and for many years followed the trade of a shoemaker in his native town. From an early age he showed the greatest avidity for books, and he carried off several prizes offered for poems and essays in the Welsh language. By the liberality of friends he was enabled to enter Jesus College, Oxford, in 1824, and he took the degree of B.A. in 1828. In the autumn of the latter year, at the Royal Denbigh Eisteddvod, a prize was adjudged to him for his beautiful Welsh elegy on the death of Bishop Heber. In 1829 he was ordained to the curacy of Holywell. During his residence there he contributed largely to the columns of the 'Gwyliedydd,' a periodical conducted on the principles of the established church, and in 1832 he was presented with a prize medal at the Beaumaris Eisteddvod. In 1833 he was presented by Lord-chancellor Brougham to the living of Manor Deivy, in Pembrokeshire. Soon afterwards he became editor of an illustrated magazine in the Welsh language, entitled 'Y Cylchgrawn,' and he conducted this periodical with remarkable ability. He died on 14 May 1840, and was buried at Manor Deivy. His poems and essays, with a memoir of his life, were edited by the Rev. Griffith Edwards of Minera, in a volume entitled 'Ceinion Alun,' Ruthin, 1851, 8vo.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, 554; Gent. Mag. (New Ser.), xiv. 100.] T. C.

BLACKWELL, THOMAS, the elder (1660?–1728), a learned Scotch minister, is sometimes confounded with his more celebrated son of the same name. He was called to the charge as presbyterian minister at Paisley, Renfrewshire, on 5 April 1693, but his ordination was delayed to 28 Aug. 1694 for various reasons, one being his own 'unclearness' about accepting the call. He was translated to Aberdeen on 9 Oct. 1700, and in 1710 he was elected professor of divinity in the Marischal College of the university of Aberdeen. In the same year he published 'Ratio Sacra, or an appeal unto the Rational World about the reasonableness of Revealed Religion . . . directed against the three grand prevailing errors of Atheism, Deism, and Bourignonism,' Edin. 12mo. The same year his second work appeared: 'Schema Sacrum, or a Sacred Scheme of Natural and Revealed Religion, making a Scriptural-Rational Account of these Three Heads . . . of Creation . . . of Divine Predestination . . . and of the Wise Divine Procedure in accomplishing the Scheme,' Edin. 8vo, pp. 340. A second edition in 12mo was published at Paisley in 1800. An American edition was brought out by a New Hampshire minister, with a list of over 700 names of subscribers, under the altered title of 'Forma Sacra, or a Sacred Platform of Natural and Revealed Religion . . . by the pious and learned Thomas Blackwell' (with a lengthy introduction on the position and prospects of religion in America), by Simon Williams, M.A., 12mo, Boston, 1774. The latter was minister of the gospel at Wyndham, New Hampshire, and he speaks of Blackwell as 'a minister much esteemed in Peasley, North Britain,' his informant, the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, then president of the college in the Jerseys, having been one of his successors in the church at Paisley. Blackwell appears to have taken a prominent part in the disturbed affairs of the Scottish church. The first of the 'Tracts concerning Patronage by some eminent Lairds; with a candid inquiry about the constitution of the Church of Scotland in relation to the Settlement of Ministers,' 8vo, Edin. 1770, is entitled, 'Representation by Mr. William Carstairs, Thomas Blackwell, and Robert Baillie, Ministers of the Church of Scotland, offered by them in the name and by appointment of the General Assembly against the bill for restoring patronages,' 1712. Another work of his was published in 1712 entitled 'Methodus Evangelica,' 8vo, London.

Blackwell's appointment as professor of divinity in the Marischal College was by presentation vested in the Marischal family—George Keith, fifth Earl Marischal, being the founder—but on the forfeiture of their rights consequent upon their adherence to the cause of the Stuarts, the patronage in 1715 was vested in the crown; and the office of principal being vacant in 1717, George I recognised the merits of Blackwell by appointing him to the same, a position which, along with his previous professorship, he held until his death in 1728. The names associated with this famous institution in Blackwell's time and during his son's career, or early in the eighteenth century, are of great eminence. Among many others, there occur to us those of Bishop Burnet, Dr. Arbuthnot, Dr. Reid, the poet Beattie, Bishop Keith, Dr. Turnbull, the Fordyces (his grandsons), Gibbs the architect, and Professors Maclaurin, Duncan, Stewart, Gerard, and George Campbell.

Blackwell married a sister of Dr. Johnston, many years professor of medicine in the university of Glasgow, and by her had two sons, Alexander [q. v.] and Thomas [q. v.]; and one daughter, married to Provost Fordyce of Aberdeen, by whom she had nineteen children, some of whom became well known: David Fordyce the professor, James Fordyce the popular preacher, and Sir William Fordyce the physician.

[Blackwell's works; Williams's Forma Sacra; New Statist. H. of Scotland, vii. 235, xii. 11, 1190; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 93] J. W.-G.

BLACKWELL, THOMAS, the younger (1701–1757), classical scholar, born on 4 Aug. 1701 in the city of Aberdeen, was the son of the Rev. Thomas Blackwell [see BLACKWELL, THOMAS, the elder]. He was educated at the grammar school of Aberdeen, and studied Greek and philosophy in the Marischal College of the university of the same city, of which his father occupied the chair of divinity from 1710, and had become principal in 1717. He took the degree of M.A. in 1718, a remarkable instance of proficiency in a young man of seventeen, and in recognition of his ability he was presented on 28 Nov. 1723 to the professorship of Greek in the same college, and took office on 13 Dec. following. He soon made his mark as a successful teacher of the Greek language. It was not in his favourite Greek literature only, but also in the Latin classics, that he exerted himself. He was held in high estimation by the celebrated Berkeley, who selected him as a professor in the projected college at Bermuda.

In 1735 Blackwell published in London an octavo volume, without bookseller's or

author's name, 'An Enquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer,' arranged in twelve sections, as an answer to the question, 'By what fate or disposition of things it has happened that no poet has equalled him for 2,700 years, nor any that we know ever surpassed him before?' A second London edition in octavo, and also anonymous, came out in 1736, followed soon after by 'Proofs of the Enquiry into Homer's Life and Writings, translated into English; being a Key to the Enquiry . . . .' With a curious Frontispiece, 8vo, London, 1747. This was merely a translation of the learned and copious notes originally given in Greek, Latin, Spanish, Italian, and French. The 'Enquiry' was considered a remarkable book at the time, and opinions on its merits have varied considerably. Gibbon, without any explanation of his assertion, speaks of it as 'by Blackwell of Aberdeen, or rather by Bishop Berkeley, a fine, though sometimes fanciful, effort of genius!'

In 1748 appeared another work by Blackwell, 'Letters concerning Mythology,' 8vo, London, without his name or the bookseller's (Andrew Millar) imprint. The preface intimates that some of the first letters 'passed in correspondence written by a learned and worthy man, whose death prevented his prosecuting his plan,' the additions to the seventh and eighth letters, and all following, being by the author of 'An Enquiry . . . . Homer,' &c. No clue is afforded to the original writer, whose letters are given in a very pleasant and lively style, and chiefly refer to the Homeric 'Enquiry.' The later writer continues throughout in the same vein, and makes a very readable book. The second edition, 8vo, London, 1757, appeared soon after the author's death, and gives his name. In the first volume of the 'Archæologia' there is a letter, dated 18 Aug. 1748, addressed by Dr. T. Blackwell to Mr. Ames, with an explanation of an ancient Greek inscription on a white marble found in the Isle of Tasso by Captain Hales.

On 7 Oct. 1748 George II appointed Blackwell principal of the Marischal College in Aberdeen, a position which he held, along with the Greek chair, till his death. Blackwell is the only layman ever appointed principal of this college since the patronage was vested in the crown. When the well-known Glasgow printers, Robert and Andrew Foulis, projected an edition of Plato, Blackwell proposed to furnish them with critical notes, together with an account of Plato's life and philosophy; his terms being too high, the design was relinquished. He then published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1751 a Latin advertisement of a similar venture of his own. This work was never published, however, and his manuscripts, after death, offered no traces of such a scheme.

On 30 March 1752 he took the degree of doctor of laws, and in the following year appeared the first volume of his 'Memoirs of the Court of Augustus,' 4to, Edinburgh. The second volume was published, 4to, Edinburgh, in 1755, and the third volume, which was posthumous and left incomplete by the author (whose text reached to p. 144 only), was prepared for the press, with additional pages, by Mr. John Mills, and published in 4to, London, 1764 (seven years after his death), along with the third edition of the two former volumes. This work contains fine impressions of heads of great personages from genuine antiques. It had a good reception, but unfortunately it was written with so much parade and in such a peculiar style that it offered a wide field for adverse criticism. Johnson reviewed it sarcastically in the Literary Magazine,' 1756, but concludes: 'This book is the work of a man of letters; it is full of events displayed with accuracy and related with vivacity.' A French translation by M. Feutry of this work was published in 12mo, 3 vols., Paris, 1781.

Several years before his death Blackwell's health began to decline, and compelled him to take assistance in his Greek class. Eventually he was forced to travel, and in February 1757 he reached Edinburgh, but could proceed no further. In that city he died on 8 March, in his fifty-sixth year. During a protracted illness he had displayed an equable flow of temper, endearing him to all. Before he started on his journey he drew together all the professors of the college and spent two hours of pleasant conference with them, and on the day of his death he wrote letters to several of his friends, and took leave of them in a cheerful and contented strain. In private life his habits were very agreeable; his conversation ever instructive and affable, accompanied with a flow of good humour, even when provoked to some display of passion.

Soon after his appointment as principal of his college he married Barbara Black, daughter of an Aberdeen merchant, by whom he had no children. This lady survived him many years and died in 1793. She bequeathed her estates, partly to found a chair of chemistry in the college with which the names of her husband, her father-in-law, and the Fordyces (her nephews) had been so long associated, and partly for the premium of an English essay and for the augmentation of the professorial salaries.

[Nichols's Lit. Illust. ii. 35, 69, 814, 820, 851, iv. 84; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 641; Kames's H. of Man; Beattie's Dissertations; Stat. H. of Scot. xii. 1169; Archæologia, i.; Gent. Mag. xvii. 298, xxi. 283; Lit. Mag. 1756; Johnson's Works, 1835, vi. 9; Warburton's Pamphlets; Blackwell's Works, &c.] J. W.-G.

BLACKWOOD, ADAM (1539–1613), Scottish writer, was descended from a family in good circumstances, and was born at Dunfermline in 1539. His father, William Blackwood, was slain in battle before the son reached his tenth year, and his mother did not long survive the loss of her husband. Thereupon he was taken in charge by her uncle, Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney, who, recognising his exceptional abilities, sent him to the university of Paris, where he enjoyed the tuition of the two celebrated professors, Turnebus, and Auratus or Dorat, from the latter of whom he acquired an ambition to excel in Latin poetry. After the death of Bishop Reid in 1558, Blackwood went to Scotland; but finding, on account of the disquiet of the times, no prospect of continuing his studies, he returned to Paris, where, through the munificence of Queen Mary, then residing with her first husband, the dauphin, at the court of France, he was enabled to resume his university course. After prosecuting the study of mathematics, philosophy, and oriental languages, he passed two years at Toulouse, reading civil law. On his return to Paris he began to employ himself in teaching philosophy. In 1574 he published at Paris a eulogistic memorial poem on Charles IX of France, entitled 'Caroli IX Pompa Funebris versiculis expressa per A. B. J.C.' (Juris Consultum), and in 1575, also at Paris, a work on the relation between religion and government, entitled 'De Vinculo; seu Conjunctione Religionis et Imperii libri duo, quibus conjurationum traducuntur insidiæ fuco religionis adumbratæ.' A third book appeared in 1612. The work was dedicated to Queen Mary of Scotland, and, in keeping with his poem commemorating the author of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, was intended to demonstrate the necessity laid upon rulers to extirpate heresy as a phase of rebellion against a divinely constituted authority. The work was so highly esteemed by James Beaton, archbishop of Glasgow, that he recommended Queen Mary to bestow on him the office of counsellor or judge of the parliament of Poictiers, the province of Poitou having by letters patent from Henry III been assigned to her in payment of a dowry. Some misunderstanding regarding the nature of this office seems to have given rise to the statement of Mackenzie and others that Blackwood was professor of civil law at Poictiers. He now collected an extensive library, and, encouraged by the success of his previous work, he set himself to the hard and ambitious task of grappling with George Buchanan, whose views he denounced with great bitterness and severity in 'Apologia pro Regibus, adversus Georgii Buchanani Dialogum de Jure Regni apud Scotos,' Pictavis, 1581; Parisiis, 1588. During Queen Mary's captivity in England he paid her frequent visits, and was untiring in his efforts to do her all the service in his power. After her death he published a long exposure of her treatment in imprisonment, interspersed with passionate denunciations of her enemies, especially Knox and Elizabeth. The work bears to have been printed 'à Edimbourg chez Jean Nafield, 1587,' but the name is fictitious, and it was in reality printed at Paris. It was reprinted at Antwerp in 1588, and again in 1589, and is also included in the collection of Jebb 'De Vita et Rebus gestis Mariæ Scotorum Reginæ Autores sedecim,' tom. ii., London, 1725. The title of the work is 'Martyre de la Royne d'Escosse, Douairiere de France; contenant le vray discours des traïsons à elle faictes à la suscitation d'Elizabet Angloise, par lequel les mensonges, calomnies, et faulses accusations dressées contre ceste tresvertueuse, trescatholique et tresillustre princesse son esclarcies et son innocence averée.' At the end of the volume there is a collection of verses in Latin, French, and Italian, on Mary and Elizabeth. A fragment of a translation of the work into English, the manuscript of which belongs to the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century, was published by the Maitland Club in 1834. The work contains no contribution of importance towards the settlement of the vexed question regarding the character of the unhappy queen, but is of special interest as a graphic presentment of the sentiments and feelings which her pitiable fate aroused in her devoted adherents. In 1606 Blackwood published a poem on the accession of James VI of Scotland to the English throne, entitled 'Inauguratio Jacobi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis,' Paris, 1606. He was also the author of pious meditations in prose and verse, entitled 'Sanctarum Precationum Procemia, seu mavis, Ejaculationes Animæ ad Orandum se præparantis,' Aug. Pict. 1598 and 1608; of a penitential study, 'In Psalmum Davidis quinquagesimum, cujus initium est *Miserere mei Deus*, Adami Blacvodæi Meditatio,' Aug. Pict. 1608; and of miscellaneous poems, 'Varii generis Poemata,' Pictavis, 1609. He died in 1613, and was buried in the St. Porcharius church at Poictiers, where a marble monument was erected to his memory. By his marriage to Catherine

Courtinier, daughter of the 'procureur de roi' of Poictiers, he left four sons and seven daughters. His collected works in Latin and French appeared at Paris in 1644, with a life and eulogistic notice by Gabriel Naudé. The volume contains a portrait of the author by Picart, in his official robes.

[Life by Naudé in collected ed. of his Works; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, iii. 487–513; Irving's Scottish Writers, i. 161–9; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, i. 142–3.] T. F. H.

BLACKWOOD, GEORGE FREDERICK (1838–1880), major, was second son of Major William Blackwood, of the Bengal army, and grandson of the founder of the publishing firm [see BLACKWOOD, WILLIAM]. He was born in 1838; was educated at the Edinburgh academy and at Addiscombe; and was gazetted a second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 11 Dec. 1857. He arrived in India in the midst of the Indian mutiny, and was at once appointed to command two guns in Colonel Wilkinson's Rohilcund movable column. He was promoted first lieutenant on 27 Aug. 1858, and filled the post of adjutant first to the Bareilly and Gwalior divisions, and then to the twenty-second and nineteenth brigades of royal artillery from 1859 to 1864. He was promoted captain on 20 Feb. 1867, and in 1872 was appointed to command the artillery attached to General Bourchier's column in the Looshai expedition. In that capacity he was present at the attacks on Tipar-Mukh, Küng-Nüng and Taikooni, and he gave such satisfaction that his services were specially mentioned in the general's despatch of 19 March 1872, and he was promoted major by brevet on 11 Sept. following. He gave further evidence of his ability as an artillery officer by his very able report on the use of guns in such country as that in which he had been recently engaged, with hints on the calibre best suited for mountain guns, which was printed by the Indian government and circulated by it among its officers. Blackwood was promoted major on 10 Feb. 1875, and after temporarily commanding a battery of royal horse artillery came to England on sick leave. He thus missed the first Afghan campaign of 1878–79, but was in India when on the news of Cavagnari's death it was determined to once more occupy both Cabul and Candahar. Blackwood was posted to the command of the E battery B brigade of royal horse artillery, and ordered to join the force destined for Candahar. While stationed there the news arrived of the advance of Ayoub Khan, and a column was ordered out under the command of Brigadier-general Burrows to assist the wali placed in command by Abdur-rahman Khan, and to investigate the strength of the enemy. To that column Blackwood's battery was attached; the column was cut to pieces in the terrible battle of Maiwand on 27 July 1880, where Blackwood was killed and two of his guns lost.

[Times, 2 Oct. 1880.] H. M. S.

BLACKWOOD, HELEN SELINA (1807–1867). [See SHERIDAN.]

BLACKWOOD, HENRY, M.D. (*d.* 1614), physician, was son of William and brother of Adam Blackwood [q. v.], judge of the parliament of Poitiers. He was born at Dunfermline, and after studying belles lettres and philosophy was sent by his uncle, Robert Reid, bishop of Orkney, to the university of Paris, where he taught philosophy about 1551. Having afterwards studied medicine he graduated M.D., was incorporated a member of the College of Physicians of Paris, and ultimately became dean of the faculty. He died in 1614. He edited 'In Organum Aristotelis Commentaria,' 'Collatio Philosophiæ atque Medicinæ,' and 'De Claris Medicis;' and left in manuscript 'Animadversio in omnes Galeni libros,' 'Hippocratis quædam cum MSS. collata,' 'In Alexandrum Trallianum Comment.,' and 'Locorum quorumdam Plinii explicatio.' Mackenzie also attributes to him 'Hippocratis Coi Prognosticorum libri tres, cum Latina interpretatione, ad veterum exemplarium fidem emendati et recogniti,' Paris, 1625, but the work was really edited by his son Henry, professor of medicine and surgery at Paris, who died at Rouen, 17 Oct. 1634. George Blackwood, a brother of the father, taught philosophy at Paris about 1571, took holy orders, and obtained preferment in France.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Scot. 116–17; Moreri's Dictionnaire Hist. ii. 489; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, iii. 479–87; Irving's Scottish Writers, i. 168–9.] T. F. H.

BLACKWOOD, SIR HENRY (1770–1832), vice-admiral, fourth son of Sir John Blackwood, bart., of Ballyleidy, co. Down, and of Dorcas, Baroness Dufferin, and Claneboye, was born on 28 Dec. 1770. In April 1781 he entered the navy as a volunteer on board the Artois frigate, with Captain Macbride, and in her was present at the battle on the Doggerbank. He afterwards served with Captains Montgomery and Whitshed, and for four years in the Trusty with Commodore Cosby in the Mediterranean. In 1790 he

was signal midshipman on board the Queen Charlotte with Lord Howe, by whom he was made lieutenant 3 Nov. 1790. In 1791 he was in the Proserpine frigate with Captain Curzon, and towards the close of that year obtained leave to go to France in order to improve himself in the French language. During the greater part of 1792 he was in Paris, and on one occasion was in considerable danger, having been denounced as a spy, and eventually had to fly for his life. He was almost immediately appointed to the Active frigate, from which, a few months later, he was transferred to the Invincible at the special request of Captain Pakenham. Of this ship Blackwood was first lieutenant on 1 June 1794, and as such was promoted, along with all the other first lieutenants of the ships of the line, on 6 July. He was immediately appointed to the Megæra, and continued in her, attached to the fleet under Lord Howe and afterwards Lord Bridport, until he was promoted to the rank of captain 2 June 1795. After a few months in command of the guardship at Hull he was appointed to the Brilliant frigate, of 28 guns, which for the next two years was attached to the North Sea fleet under the command of Admiral Duncan. Early in 1798 the Brilliant was sent out to join Admiral Waldegrave on the Newfoundland station; and on 26 July, whilst standing close in to the bay of Santa Cruz in quest of a French privateer, she was sighted and chased by two French frigates of the largest size. By admirable seamanship, promptitude, and courage, Blackwood succeeded in checking the pursuit and in escaping (James, *Naval History*, ed. 1860, ii. 250). His conduct at this critical time was deservedly commended. Early in 1799 the Brilliant returned to England, and Blackwood was appointed to the Penelope frigate, of 36 guns, in which, after a few months of Channel service, he was sent out to the Mediterranean, and employed during the winter and following spring in the close blockade of Malta. On the night of 30 March 1800 the Guillaume Tell, of 80 guns, taking advantage of a southerly gale and intense darkness, weighed and ran out of the harbour. As she passed the Penelope, Blackwood immediately followed, and, having the advantage of sailing, quickly came up with her: then—in the words of the log—'luffed under her stern, and gave him the larboard broadside, bore up under the larboard quarter and gave him the starboard broadside, receiving from him only his stern-chase guns. From this hour till daylight, finding that we could place ourselves on either quarter, the action continued in the foregoing manner, and with such success on our side that, when day broke, the Guillaume Tell was found in a most dismantled state' (*Log of the Penelope*, kept by Lieutenant Charles Inglis). At five o'clock the Lion, of 64 guns, and some little time afterwards the Foudroyant, of 80 guns, came up, and after a determined and gallant resistance the Guillaume Tell surrendered; but that she was brought to action at all was entirely due to the unparalleled brilliancy of the Penelope's action. Nelson wrote from Palermo (5 April 1809) to Blackwood himself: 'Is there a sympathy which ties men together in the bonds of friendship without having a personal knowledge of each other? If so (and I believe it was so to you), I was your friend and acquaintance before I saw you. Your conduct and character on the late glorious occasion stamps your fame beyond the reach of envy. It was like yourself; it was like the Penelope. Thanks; and say everything kind for me to your brave officers and men' (*Blackwood's Magazine*, xxxiv. 7).

On the peace of Amiens the Penelope was paid off; and in April 1803, when war again broke out, Blackwood was appointed to the Euryalus, of 36 guns. During the next two years he was employed on the coast of Ireland or in the Channel, and in July 1805 was sent to watch the movements of the allied fleet under Villeneuve after its defeat by Sir Robert Calder. On his return with the news that Villeneuve had gone to Cadiz, he stopped on his way to London to see Nelson, who went with him to the Admiralty, and received his final instructions to resume the command of the fleet without delay. Blackwood, in the Euryalus, accompanied him to Cadiz, and was appointed to the command of the inshore squadron, with the duty of keeping the admiral informed of every movement of the enemy. He was offered a line-of-battle ship, but preferred to remain in the Euryalus, believing that he would have more opportunity of distinction; for Villeneuve, he was convinced, would not venture out in the presence of Nelson. When he saw the combined fleets outside, Blackwood could not but regret his decision. On the morning of 21 Oct., in writing to his wife, he added: 'My signal just made on board the Victory—I hope to order me into a vacant line-of-battle ship.' This signal was made at six o'clock, and from that time till after noon, when the shot were already flying thickly over the Victory, Blackwood remained on board, receiving the admiral's last instructions, and, together with Captain Hardy, witnessing the so shamefully disregarded codicil to the admiral's will

(*Nelson Despatches*, vii. 140). He was then ordered to return to his ship. 'God bless you, Blackwood,' said Nelson, shaking him by the hand; 'I shall never speak to you again.' 'He' (and it was Blackwood himself that wrote it) 'not only gave me the command of all the frigates, for the purpose of assisting disabled ships, but he also gave me a latitude seldom or ever given, that of making any use I pleased of his name in ordering any of the sternmost line-of-battle ships to do what struck me as best' (*ibid.* vii. 226).

Immediately after the battle Collingwood hoisted his flag on board the Euryalus, but after ten days removed it to the Queen, and the Euryalus was sent home with despatches and with the French admiral. Blackwood was thus in England at the time of Lord Nelson's funeral (8 Jan. 1806), on which occasion he acted as train-bearer of the chief mourner, Sir Peter Parker, the aged admiral of the fleet.

After this Blackwood was appointed to the Ajax, of 80 guns, in which he joined Lord Collingwood off Cadiz on the first anniversary of Trafalgar, and early in the following year was detached with the squadron under Sir John Duckworth in the expedition up the Dardanelles. At the entrance of the straits, on the night of 14 Feb., the Ajax caught fire through the drunken carelessness of the purser's steward, and was totally destroyed, with the loss of nearly half the ship's company. Blackwood himself was picked up hanging on to an oar, well nigh perished with the cold, after being nearly an hour in the water. During the following operations in the straits he served as a volunteer on board the flagship, and arrived in England in May. He was now offered the situation of pay-commissioner at the navy board, which he declined, preferring to be appointed to the command of the Warspite, of 74 guns. In this, after some uneventful service in the North Sea, he again went out to the Mediterranean, where the principal duty of the fleet was the very harassing blockade of Toulon. Here, for some time during the summer of 1810, Blackwood had command of the inshore squadron, and on 20 July had the credit of driving back a sortie made by a very superior French force. He returned to England at the end of 1812, but remained in command of the Warspite for another year. In May 1814, on the occasion of the visit of the allied sovereigns, he was appointed captain of the fleet under the Duke of Clarence, a special service which was nominally rewarded by a baronetcy. On 4 June 1814 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, and in August 1819 was nominated a K.C.B., and appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, from which station he returned in December 1822. He became vice-admiral in May 1825, and from 1827 to 1830 he commanded in chief at the Nore; and still in the full vigour of life he died after a short illness, differently stated as typhus or scarlet fever, on 17 Dec. 1832, at Ballyleidy, the seat of his eldest brother, Lord Dufferin and Clanboye.

He was married three times, and left a large family, the descendants of which are now numerous. His portrait, presented by one of his sons, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Blackwood's Magazine, xxxiv. 1; Marshall's Royal Naval Biog. ii. (vol. i. part ii.) 642.]

J. K. L.

BLACKWOOD, JOHN (1818–1879), publisher, editor of 'Blackwood's Magazine,' sixth surviving son of its founder [see BLACKWOOD, WILLIAM], was born at Edinburgh on 7 Dec. 1818. Educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, he early displayed literary tastes, which procured for him the nickname of 'the little editor.' At the close of his college career he spent three years in continental travel. Soon after his return, his father having meanwhile died and been succeeded by two of his elder brothers, he entered, in 1839, to learn business, the house of a then eminent London publishing firm. In 1840 he was entrusted with the superintendence of the branch which his brother's Edinburgh house was establishing in London. He occupied this position for six years, during which his office in Pall Mall became a literary rendezvous, among his visitors being Lockhart of the 'Quarterly Review,' Delane of the 'Times,' and Thackeray, with the last two of whom he formed an intimate friendship. One of his functions was to procure recruits for 'Blackwood's Magazine,' then edited by his eldest brother, and to him was due the connection formed with it by the first Lord Lytton, who began in 1842 to contribute to it his translation of the poems and ballads of Schiller. In 1845 he returned to Edinburgh on the death of his eldest brother, whom he succeeded in the editorship of 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1852, by the death of another elder brother, he became virtual head of the publishing business also, and he retained both positions until his death. As an editor he was critical and suggestive, as well as appreciative. As a publisher he preferred quality to the production of quantity; in both capacities he displayed hereditary acumen and liberality. He quickly discerned the genius of George Eliot, forthwith

accepting and publishing in his magazine the first instalment of her earliest fiction the 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' which had been sent to him without the name of the author, for whom thus early he predicted a great career as a novelist. This commencement of a business connection was soon followed by a personal acquaintance between author and publisher, which ripened into intimacy. In her husband s biography of George Eliot there are many indications of her readiness to accept Blackwood's friendly criticisms and suggestions, and of her grateful regard for him. On hearing of the probably fatal termination of his last illness she wrote: 'He will be a heavy loss to me. He has been bound up with what I most cared for in my life for more than twenty years, and his good qualities have made many things easy to me that without him would often have been difficult.' All her books, after the 'Scenes of Clerical Life,' were, with one exception, first published by his firm. Although Blackwood was a staunch conservative and the conductor of the chief monthly organ of conservatism, he always welcomed, whether as editor or publisher, what he considered to be literary ability, without regard to the political or religious opinions of its possessors. A genial and convivial host and companion, he delighted to dispense, at his house in Edinburgh, and his country house, Strathtyrum, near St. Andrews, a liberal hospitality to authors with whom he had formed a business connection. To his magazine he contributed directly only occasional obituary notices of prominent contributors. A fragmentary paper of his, entitled 'Sutherlandia,' described as 'racy,' was published in Mr. Clark's work on 'Golf,' a game to which he was devoted. He died at Strathtyrum on 29 Oct. 1879.

[A selection from the Obituary Notices of the late John Blackwood, editor of Blackwood's Magazine, printed for private circulation, Edinburgh, 1880; George Eliot's Life, as related in her Letters and Journals, arranged and edited by her husband, J. W. Cross, 1885.] F. E.

BLACKWOOD, WILLIAM (1776–1834), publisher, founder of 'Blackwood's Magazine,' was born at Edinburgh in November 1776. The circumstances of his parents were very moderate, but he received a sound education. Intelligent and fond of reading, he was apprenticed at fourteen to a bookselling firm in Edinburgh, and while in their service was a diligent student of the historical and archæological literature of Scotland. At the early age of twenty he was thought worthy by an Edinburgh publishing firm of some eminence to be entrusted with the management of a branch of their business which they were establishing in Glasgow. There he remained a year, and then resumed for another year his connection with his first employers. Entering afterwards into partnership with an Edinburgh bookseller and auctioneer, he found this conjunction of vocations distasteful, and migrating to London he completed his bibliographical education in the antiquarian department of a bookseller noted for his catalogues of old publications. Having acquired through industry and frugality some capital, he returned to Edinburgh in 1804 and began business on his own account, dealing chiefly in old books. He soon became the head of that branch of the trade in Scotland, and his catalogue of old books, published in 1812, is said to have been the first in which classification was attempted, and to have long remained a standard authority. Meanwhile he had begun to exhibit some enterprise and judgment as a publisher. In or about 1810 he took a principal part in founding the elaborate and costly 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' edited by Mr. (afterwards Sir) David Brewster. In 1811 he published what remains the standard biography of John Knox by Dr. McCrie, and it was, it is said, at Blackwood's instance that the university of Edinburgh conferred on its author, though not a minister of the Scottish establishment, the degree of D.D. Having become the Edinburgh agent of the first John Murray of Albemarle Street, Blackwood published, in conjunction with him, the first series of Sir Walter Scott's 'Tales of my Landlord.' In this transaction he showed his reliance on his own literary judgment by suggesting an alteration in the finale of the 'Black Dwarf.' Scott indignantly rejected the suggestion, in making which, it must be added, Blackwood had been fortified by the opinion of Murray's chief literary adviser, William Gifford.

In 1816 Blackwood took what was considered the bold step of removing his business from the old town of Edinburgh to Prince's Street, at that time a fashionable thoroughfare of the new town. Soon afterwards he resolved to establish a monthly periodical which would combat the influence, in politics and literature, of the 'Edinburgh Review,' then still published in the city from which it derived its name. On 1 April 1817 he issued No. 1 of the 'Edinburgh Monthly Magazine.' But, probably through precipitancy in his selection of its two editors [see CLEGHORN, WILLIAM; PRINGLE, THOMAS], the tone and tenor of the new periodical were calculated to strengthen instead of to counteract the influence of the 'Edinburgh Review.' The June number accordingly contained an intimation that in

three months from that date it would be discontinued; but on 1 Oct. following was issued as No. 7 'Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine.' Its publisher was, and until his death continued to be, its sole editor. John Wilson and John Gibson Lockhart were the chief contributors to the magazine under its new name. Its first issue produced a considerable sensation from the appearance in it of the Chaldee Manuscript, which was chiefly their composition. In style and phraseology a somewhat audacious imitation of the Old Testament, this piece satirised the chief contributors to and the publisher of the 'Edinburgh Review,' and the leading Edinburgh whigs, while giving a glowing description of the parentage and prospects of 'Blackwood's Magazine.' Probably its apparent profanity offended in presbyterian Scotland many who would have relished its personalities. With the caution which, as well as enterprise, characterised him, Blackwood excluded the Chaldee Manuscript from the second edition, immediately called for, of the number in which it had appeared.

With Wilson and Lockhart among its principal contributors, and its sagacious publisher to edit it, 'Blackwood's Magazine' prospered and took a leading position among British periodicals. New contributors of mark or likelihood were always welcomed and liberally treated. Blackwood was the first to recognise the merits of John Galt as a novelist: his 'Ayrshire Legatees,' the earliest published of his prose fictions, was at once accepted, and speedily appeared in the magazine. While encouraging and rewarding his contributors, Blackwood kept in check the exuberance of some of them. The restraining influence which he exercised over Wilson himself, the most powerful and prolific of them all, is shown in those of Blackwood's letters to him published in Mrs. Gordon's 'Christopher North.' Among the latest and most telling of his editorial acquisitions was Samuel Warren's 'Diary of a Late Physician,' the first chapter of which, declined by the editors of the principal London magazines, was at once accepted by Blackwood.

As a publisher Blackwood was largely, but by no means exclusively, occupied with the reissue, in book form, of prominent contributions to his magazine. In 1818 he published 'Marriage,' the earliest of Miss Ferrier's fictions. He lived to see completed in 1830 the publication, begun by him twenty years before, of the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia.' The publication of the voluminous and valuable 'New Statistical Account of Scotland' he undertook more from patriotic motives than with a view to profit. One of the latest and most spirited of his enterprises he did not live to see completed, Alison's 'History of Europe,' which he at once undertook to publish on a perusal of the first volume in manuscript, though he foresaw that it would be a voluminous work. In spite of his engrossing business avocations he found time to attend, as an active member of the town council of Edinburgh, to the interests of his native city, and, while as a staunch tory opposed to parliamentary reform, he is said to have been a zealous promoter of all civic improvements. He died at Edinburgh on 16 Sept. 1834, after an illness of some months, during which he was attended by D. M. Moir, poet and physician, the 'Delta' of his magazine. To the last John Wilson was a visitor to his sick room. In 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk' Lockhart has described him in his prime among the literary loungers in his Prince's Street shop as 'nimble, active-looking, with a complexion very sanguineous.' 'Nothing,' it is added, 'can be more sagacious than the expression of his whole physiognomy—the grey eyes and eyebrows full of locomotion.' He is said to have contributed three papers to his magazine, but their subjects and dates have not been specified.

[Obituary Notice (by Lockhart) in Blackwood's Magazine for October 1834; Christopher North, a Memoir of John Wilson, by his daughter Mrs. Gordon (edition of 1879); Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Histories of Publishing Houses: the House of Blackwood, in (London) Critic for July-August 1860.] F. E.

BLADEN, MARTIN (1680–1746), soldier and politician, was the son of Nathaniel Bladen of Hemsworth, Yorkshire, by Isabella, daughter of Sir William Fairfax of Steeton, and was born in 1680. He is said to have passed a short time at a small private school in the country, and from 1695 to 1697 was at Westminster School. He went into the army, and served in the low countries and in Spain, becoming aide-de-camp to Henri de Massue de Ruvigny [q. v.], earl of Galway, and rising to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. When he determined upon adopting a parliamentary career, he contested the Cornish constituency of Saltash in 1713 and 1715 in the whig interest, but was rejected on both occasions. He sat for Stockbridge in Hampshire 1715–34, for Maldon in Essex 1734–41, and for Portsmouth from 1741 until his death. In the Irish House of Commons he was M.P. for Bandon 1715–27. In 1714 he was appointed comptroller of the mint, and was a commissioner of trade and plantations 1717 to 1746. So complete a sinecure was the latter post

that when the colonel applied himself to the business, such as it was, of his office, he went by the name of 'trade,' while his colleagues were called the 'board.' He refused in 1717 the appointment of envoy extraordinary to Spain, but accepted the post of first commissary and plenipotentiary to the conference at Antwerp in 1732 for drawing up the tariffs between this country, the Emperor of Germany, and the States General. He ranked among the steadiest supporters of Sir Robert Walpole, and often spoke in the debates on fiscal, naval, or military matters, his adherence being so marked that Horace Walpole says (*Letters*, i. 130) that it was proposed to impeach him for his share in the Antwerp conference. Bladen died 15 Feb. 1746, and was buried in the chancel of Stepney Church, the inscription on the tomb being preserved in Lysons's 'Environs.' His first wife was Mary, daughter of Colonel Gibbs; the second, whom he married in 1728, was Frances, niece and heir of Colonel Joseph Jory, and widow of John Foche of Aldborough Hatch, Essex. With her he acquired a considerable estate, and on it he built a new house, now destroyed, at a considerable cost. She died 14 Aug. 1747. His sister was the mother of Lord Hawke, the great admiral, in whose advancement he materially aided. The colonel composed a dull tragi-comedy, 'Solon, or Philosophy no Defence against Love. With the masque of Orpheus and Euridice' (1705), and translated 'Cæsar's Commentaries of his Wars in Gaul, and Civil War with Pompey, with supplement commentaries and life.' The latter work, which was dedicated to the Duke of Marlborough, originally appeared in 1712, and the seventh edition was published in 1770. To an issue which was brought out in 1750, Bowyer, the learned printer, added many notes signed 'Typogr.' These were included, with many additional observations, in Bowyer's 'Miscell. Tracts' (1785), pp. 189–222. A person of the name of Bladen is satirised in the fourth book of Pope's 'Dunciad,' line 560, and this is sometimes supposed to have referred to Martin Bladen.

[Welch's Westminster Scholars, p. 230; Lysons's Environs, iii. 430–1, iv. 86; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 222–3; Morant's Essex, i. 7; Blore's Rutland, 180–1; Burrows's Lord Hawke, 77, 110–32; Notes and Queries, 3rd series, vii. 326, 1865.] W. P. C.

BLAGDEN, Sir CHARLES (1748–1820), physician, was born on 17 April 1748. In 1768 he graduated M.D. at the university of Edinburgh, selecting as the subject of his thesis for the occasion 'De Causis Apoplexiæ.' This treatise was afterwards published. Bladen then entered the army as a medical officer, and remained in the service till 1814, in which year he was present in Paris with the allied armies, as a physician of the British forces. During his military career he is said to have acquired a considerable fortune, and this was augmented by a legacy of 16,000*l.* bequeathed to him by the celebrated chemist, Cavendish, with whom he was on intimate terms. Blagden also enjoyed for fifty years the friendship of Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, and to this circumstance he owed his election as secretary of the society at a disturbed period in its history. Blagden was elected fellow on 25 June 1772, and was admitted 12 Nov. of the same year. In 1784 arose the quarrel between Banks and his opponents [see Banks, Sir Joseph], in consequence of which Mr. Maty resigned the secretaryship, and Sir Joseph Banks proposed Blagden for the vacant post. In the result he was elected on 5 May 1784 by a large majority in a crowded meeting. Blagden was a careful worker in physical research, and contributed many papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' besides publishing several papers on medical subjects. Perhaps the most noteworthy of his physical papers is that on the 'Cooling of Water below its Freezing Point,' read on 31 Jan. 1788.

He would seem also to have interested himself to some extent in antiquarian matters, as we find him mentioned in a letter of the Rev. Sam. Denne (1799) as inspecting, in company with Lord Palmerston, the ancient Clausentum at Southampton (Nichols's *Illustrations of Literature*, vol. vi.) Among the 'Johnsoniana' which Langton communicated to Boswell is the statement that, talking of Blagden's copiousness and precision of communication, Dr. Johnson said: 'Blagden, sir, is a delightful fellow' (Boswell's *Johnson*, vii. 377). Hannah More describes him as so modest, so sensible, and so knowing, that he exemplifies Pope's line: 'Willing to teach, and yet not proud to know' (*Life*, ii. 98).

Blagden travelled a good deal abroad, and for the last six years of his life always passed six months of the year in France. He was elected in 1789 a correspondent of the Académie des Sciences of Paris. He died suddenly on 26 March 1820 at the house of his friend Berthollet, the renowned chemist, at Arcueil, near Paris.

Blagden was author of the following: 1. 'Experiments and Observations in a Heated Room' (Phil. Trans. 1775). 2. 'On the Heat of the Water in the Gulf Stream' (*ib.* 1781). 3. 'History of the Congelation of Quicksilver' (*ib.* 1783). 4. 'An Account of

some late Fiery Meteors' (Phil. Trans. 1784). 5. 'On the Cooling of Water below its Freezing Point' (*ib.* 1788). 6. 'On the Effect of various Substances in lowering the Point of Congelation of Water' (*ib.* 1788). 7. 'Report on the best Method of proportioning the Excise on Spirituous Liquors' (*ib.* 1790). 8. 'On the Tides of Naples' (*ib.* 1793). 9. 'On Vision' (*ib.* 1813). 9. 'Sur la chaleur des rayons solaires' (*Bullet. Soc. Philomat.*, Ann. viii.) 10. 'Sur la production de la lumière solaire' (*ib.* x.) 11. 'Letters to Crell,' published in Crell's Annals, 1786, 1787, 1788.

[Weld's Hist. of Royal Society; Philosophical Transactions; Biographie Nouvelle Générale; Revue Encyclopédique, tome 6, 1820; Poggendorff's Handwörterbuch zur Geschichte der exacten Wissenschaften; Candolle's Histoire des Sciences et des Savants; Army List, 1814.]

R. H.

BLAGGE or BLAGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1522?), judge, was of a Suffolk family, and was son of Stephen Blagge of Broke Montague in Somersetshire, by Alice, his wife. In 1502 (6 Dec.) he received a grant for life of the office of king's remembrancer in the exchequer, with the same fees as John Fitz-Herbert, his predecessor, had, and on 27 June 1511 was raised to the bench as third baron of the exchequer, having a deputy in the office of remembrancer. On 28 Oct. 1511 he was, with four others, appointed on a commission of inquiry into the death of William Lymster of London. On 23 May 1514 he received a patent of succession on his death or the first vacancy to the office of remembrancer, to be held for life, for his son Barnaby. This patent, however, was annulled on the ground that at its date and from and after Blagge's appointment as baron he had no legal estate in the remembrancership (Dyer's *Reports*, 3 Eliz., Easter Term, 47). In 1514 (1 Feb.) he is mentioned as receiving, with others, a pardon for the alienation of the manor of Halton, and was repeatedly in the commissions of the peace for Kent and Middlesex. On 2 June 1515 he received a grant to himself during pleasure of 80 marks annually out of the tonnage and poundage of London. His salary was fixed in 1516 at 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as baron of the exchequer, and 55*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* as king's remembrancer, all during the king's pleasure. In 1515, along with Sir Edward Bealknap of the privy council and Baron Westby of the exchequer, he was appointed a surveyor of crown lands, pursuant to the act of 6 Hen. VIII, and is found as such advising a lease of the manor of Bewmaner 6 Oct. 1515, and of Staunford, part of 'Warwick's lands.' He was reappointed 30 Sept. 1517, and was acting as such also in 1518. He had also been appointed one of the general purveyors of the king's revenues 22 May 1515. He was a commissioner of sewers in Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire in 1515, in Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshire in 1516, and in Kent in 1517. On 6 May 1518 he is found appointed to be guardian of William, son and heir of George Carleton. He was still acting as surveyor of crown lands on 29 Nov. 1520 and 21 March 1522. In May 1520, being seized of the manor of Peddon, and other land in Stone, in Kent, to the use of Sir Roger Cholmley, license was given him to have free warren in his lands in Stoynye. Foss says he was alive in 1524; but it seems more probable that he died in London 13 Sept. 1522, and was buried near his wife in St. Bartholomew's Church. In a grant, however, of 1532, he is mentioned as deceased, but not apparently so long as ten years previously. His will was dated 8 Sept. 1522. He was twice married, first to Katherine, sole daughter and heiress to Thomas Brune or Brown, who brought him Horsman's Place, near Dartford, and estates in Kent, and bore him two sons, Barnaby and Robert (or John), neither of whom had issue. He married for the second time, on the feast of St. Matthew 1506, Mary, daughter of John, Lord Cobham, who survived him, and was appointed his administratrix cum testamento annexo. She bore him in 1512 a son George, said to have been afterwards gentleman of the bedchamber to Henry VIII, and a knight, who married a maid of honour, Dorothy, daughter of William Badby of Essex, and died at Stanmore in Middlesex 17 June 1551.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. Juridiciales; Dyer's Reports; Gage's Suffolk, 520; cf. Collect. Topographica, iv. 126; Cooper's Ath. Cantab. i. 105; Brewer's Letters, &c., of Hen. VIII, vol. i. Nos. 1747, 1921, 4699, 5118, vol. ii. part i. pp. 40, 876, Nos. 1172, 359, 667, 1440, 2161, 3354, 4151, 102, 1007, 3710, 495, 2870, 2138, 552, 3290, vol. iii. 1076, 2121, 854, vol. v. 1499.]

J. A. H.

BLAGRAVE, DANIEL (1603–1668), the regicide, was a nephew of John Blagrave of Reading, the mathematician [q.v.] He was born in 1603, and was bred for the bar. He was elected 8 May 1648 M.P. for the borough of Reading, and three years before was recorder of the same town, being dismissed the office in 1656, but reinstated in 1658. During the trial of Charles I he attended the high court of justice, and was one of those who signed the king's death-warrant. He was appointed by the parliament to the office of exigenter

of the court of common pleas, said to have been worth 500*l.* per annum, and also became a master in chancery. He was also parliamentary treasurer for the county of Berkshire, and in 1654 was named one of the commissioners for the ejection of scandalous and inefficient ministers, in which capacity he is accused by his enemies of using undue severity and of proving a vexatious persecutor of the clergy. By the means which he had acquired from his different offices he was able to purchase the fee-farm rent of the manor of Sunning, Berkshire, and other estates, as it is said, on easy terms. He sat in the parliaments of 1656 and 1658; but on the Restoration he fled the kingdom and settled at Aachen, where he died in 1668.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 97; Noble's Lives of English Regicides, i. 95; Coates's Hist. of Reading, 1802, p. 433.] E. M. T.

BLAGRAVE, JOHN (*d.* 1611), mathematician, was the son of John Blagrave of Bullmarsh, near Sunning, Berkshire, by Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Hungerford of Down-Ampney, Gloucestershire, knight. He was born at Reading, but the date of his birth is unknown. He received his early education in his native town, and afterwards entered St. John's College, Oxford. He did not, however, take a degree, but retired to his patrimony at Southcote Lodge, Reading, and devoted himself to his favourite study of mathematics, being esteemed, as Anthony Wood declares, 'the flower of mathematicians of his age.' He published four works, viz.: 1. 'The Mathematical Jewel, shewing the making and most excellent use of a singuler instrument so called, in that it performeth with wonderfull dexteritie whatever is to be done either by Quadrant, Ship, Circle, Cylinder, Ring, Diall, Horoscope, Astrolabe, Sphere, Globe, or any such like heretofore devised,' 1585. 2. 'Baculum Familliare Catholicon sive Generale: a booke of the making and use of a Staffe newly invented by the Author, called the Familiar Staffe, as well for that it may be made usually and familiarlie to walke with, as for that it performeth the Geometrical mensurations of all Altitudes,' &c., 1590. 3. 'Astrolabium Uranicum Generale: a necessary and pleasaunt solace and recreation for Navigators in their long jorneying,' 1596. 4. 'The Art of Dyalling, in two parts,' 1609.

In private life Blagrave was distinguished for his charity. His father settled upon him in 1591 the lease for ninety-nine years of lands in Southcote, which he in turn bequeathed to his nephews and their descendants, of whom as many as eighty are said to have benefited. To his native town of Reading he left certain legacies, one of which provided annually the sum of twenty nobles to be competed for by three maid servants of good character and five years' service under one master, to be selected by the three parishes of the town. The whimsical conditions of this bequest required that the maids should appear on Good Friday in the town-hall before the mayor and aldermen, and there cast lots for the prize. The losers had the right of competing a second and third time.

Blagrave died on 9 Aug. 1611, and was buried, in the same grave as his mother, in the church of St. Lawrence, wherein an elaborate monument of himself, surrounded by allegorical figures, was erected. He married a widow, whose daughter is named in his will, but he left no issue.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 96; Ashmole's Antiq. of Berkshire, 1723, ii. 371; Coates's Hist. of Reading, 1802, p. 430; Biog. Britannica; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] E. M. T.

BLAGRAVE, JOSEPH (1610–1682), astrologer, was born in the parish of St. Giles, Reading, in 1610; he was probably a nephew of John Blagrave, the mathematician [q. v.], fromwhom he appears to have inherited a small estate in Swallowfield, five miles from his native town. Of his personal history we have no knowledge beyond what is to be gleaned from a perusal of his books. His youthful years were spent in the study of astronomy and astrology, afterwards in philosophy and the practice of physic, upon which he writes: 'Without some knowledge in astronomy one can be no astrologer, and without knowledge in astrology one can be no philosopher, and without knowledge both in astrology and philosophy one can be no good physician, the practice of which must be laid upon the five substantial pillars of time, virtue, number, sympathy, and antipathy' (*Astrological Practice of Physick*, Preface). His first appearance as an author was in a series of: 1. 'Ephemerides, with Rules for Husbandry for the years 1658, 1659, 1660, and 1665,' London, 8vo; no copy of the 'Ephemeris' for 1658 is now preserved to us, as we learn from the volume for 1660 that 'it came into but few hands, by reason of the slackness of the printer before it came forth.' Copies for the years 1659 and 1660 are in the British Museum library, and one for the year 1665 in the Bodleian library at Oxford. The next work ascribed to him, and probably with justice, is (2) 'The Epitome of the Art of Husbandry, by J. B., gent.,' London, 1669, 8vo. That this work is by Blagrave seems to be proved by the fact that it was edited by his nephew, Obadiah Blagrave, a bookseller in St. Paul's Churchyard, who

published this and all the subsequent works of his uncle, two of which were posthumous. This was followed by (3) 'Blagrave's Astrological Practice of Physick,' London, 1671, 8vo, already referred to. That it first saw the light in Trinity term for this year is certain; the copies usually met with bear date 1689, being reprints published in Hilary term 1689–90 (cf. CLAVEL, *infra*). His next was (4) 'Supplement or Enlargement to Mr. Nich. Culpepper's English Physitian, to which is annexed a new Tract for the Cure of Wounds by Gunshot,' London, 1674, 8vo. The preface to this work is dated 'From my house called Copt Hall, upon the seven bridges in Reading.' (5) Blagrave's latest and posthumously published work is his 'Introduction to Astrology,' in three parts, London, 1682, 8vo. The interest attached to this work is that it contains an engraved portrait of our author at the age of seventy-two years, and is dedicated to his friend Elias Ashmole the antiquary. Lowndes ascribes to Joseph Blagrave 'Planispherium Catholicum.' This is certainly an error, for the work referred to is a revised version of the 'Mathematical Jewel' of John Blagrave, edited by J. Palmer, and published in London in 1658, 4to (cf. GRANGER, i. 274). Another work also ascribed to Blagrave is a manuscript, now lost, 'A Remonstrance in favour of Antient Learning against the Proud Pretensions of the Moderns, more especially in respect to the Doctrine of the Stars,' about 1669–70. It was never published; but from the account of it preserved (*Biog. Brit.* ii. 804) we should infer from its wide range of subjects, and in point of style, that it was superior to anything that could have been produced by Blagrave. His character appears to have been a curious mixture of earnest piety with a profound belief in the virtues of astrology. Of the various cures which he claims to have effected, one of the most curious is that of casting out a dumb devil from a maid at Basingstoke, where we are quaintly informed that, after invoking the name of the Tetragrammaton with that of the blessed Trinity, 'the devil came forth, but invisible, with a great cry and hideous noise, raising a sudden gust of wind, and so vanished' (*Astrological Practice of Physick*, p. 124). The whole story is a curious study in the demonology of the seventeenth century.

[Allibone's Dict. Eng. Literature, 1859, i. 200; Biog. Brit. Lond. 1747, fol.; Clavel's Mercurius Librarius, or Cat. of Books from 1668 to 1700, fol. Nos. 6 and 35; Coates's Hist. of Reading, 1802, p. 234; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1775; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, ed. Bohn, 1864, i. 214; Lysons's Mag. Brit. i. pt. 2, Berkshire, 1813, fol. p. 545.] C. H. C.

BLAGRAVE, THOMAS (*d.* 1688), musician, was a member of an old Berkshire family. Dr. Rimbault and Colonel Chester state that he was the eldest son of Richard Blagrave (eldest son of John Blagrave [q.v.] of Bullmarsh and Reading, Berkshire) by his third wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Mason of Northwood, Isle of Wight; but it is difficult to reconcile this statement with the very detailed family tree of the Blagraves in Berry's 'County Genealogies of Berkshire' (145–8). Blagrave's name occurs amongst the gentlemen of the chapel at the coronation of Charles II (23 April 1661), and about 22 Oct. in the following year he was appointed clerk of the cheque. He was also a member of Charles II's private band, and Wood says that he was 'a player for the most part on the cornet-flute, and a gentill and honest man.' Blagrave's name occasionally occurs in Pepys's 'Diary.' On 7 March 1662 by his means Pepys obtained admission to the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, and on 11 Sept. 1664 the same chronicler records that he had been 'with Mr. Blagrave, walking in the Abbey, he telling me the whole government and discipline of White Hall Chapel, and the caution now used against admitting any debauched persons.' Blagrave is also mentioned as one of the king's 'musick' at whom Pelham Humphreys laughed on his return from France in 1667, saying 'that they cannot keep time nor tune, nor understand anything.' On 14 Oct. 1645 Blagrave was married, at St. Margaret's, Westminster, to Margaret Clarevell or Clairvox of Parson's Green. He died 21 Nov. 1688, and was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey on 24 Nov. By his will (dated 14 May 1686) he left to his widow his house and lands at Teddington, and bequeathed various sums to his kinsmen, among whom were another Thomas Blagrave, and John Blagrave, 'my brother Anthony Blagrave's youngest sonne.' A portrait by J. V. Souman of a Thomas Blagrave, which is preserved in the Music School at Oxford, has always been said to represent the subject of this biography; but this clearly cannot be the case, as the picture represents a boy, and bears the inscription 'æt. 12, 1702.' A few songs by him may be found in the publications of Playford and other contemporary collections.

[Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal (ed. Rimbault); Probate Registers; Egerton MS. 2159; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (1853), ii. 767; Pepys's Diary (ed. 1848), i. 332, ii. 375, iv. 263.]

W. B. S.

BLAGROVE, HENRY GAMBLE (1811–1872), musician, was born at Nottingham 20 Oct. 1811. He was the eldest son of

a professor of music, from whom, when only four years old, he received his earliest instruction in the violin. At the age of five he played in public, and in 1817 he appeared as a violinist at Drury Lane Theatre in an entertainment called 'The Liliputians,' as well as in a succession of concerts at the Exhibition Rooms in Spring Gardens. In 1821 he studied with Spagnoletti, and two years later, on the opening of the Royal Academy of Music, he entered that institution, where he became the pupil of Dr. Crotch and F. Cramer. In 1824 Blagrove was awarded a silver medal for his violin-playing, and in 1830 he received the appointment of solo-violinist in the royal private band, a post he held until 1837. Queen Adelaide took great interest in his career, and at her wish he went (in 1832) to Cassel, where he spent two years studying with Spohr. Subsequently he travelled on the continent for some time, playing with great success at Vienna and elsewhere. On his return to England he appeared as a soloist at the Philharmonic concerts, and in 1836 assumed the leadership of a string quartett party, the other members of which were H. Gattie, J. B. Dando, and C. Lucas, who gave a series of admirable concerts at the Hanover Square Rooms. At the coronation of Queen Victoria he led the State band, with which he was connected until his death. At about the same time he gave lessons on the violin to the Duke of Cambridge. On 17 Aug. 1841 Blagrove married Etheldred, daughter of Mr. Henry Combe, by whom he had three children. In the course of his long and brilliant professional career he was successively principal violin in Jullien's band, at both opera houses, at most of the provincial festivals, the Handel celebrations at the Crystal Palace, and the leading musical societies in London, besides teaching the violin at the Royal Academy of Music. In 1858 he was for a short time in Germany, and a few years later he played at the Lower Rhine Festival at Düsseldorf. On 8 Jan. 1869 Mrs. Blagrove died, and before long Blagrove began to show signs of declining health. He still, however, continued occasionally to perform, and in 1872 was presented with a public testimonial in recognition of his merits. In the December following he was seized with paralysis while playing at a private concert, and on the 15th of the same month died at his house, 224 Marylebone Road. He was buried at Kensal Green. Blagrove's published works comprise some valuable exercises and studies for the violin and a few solos. As a performer he ranked among the best of Spohr's pupils, his tone and execution being alike admirable. Personally he was very popular with all with whom he came in contact, and he was a most persevering and successful teacher.

[Information from Mrs. Murray; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 246; Musical Directory for 1874, 8.]

W. B. S.

BLAGUE or BLAGE, THOMAS (*d.* 1611), dean of Rochester, was of Queens' College, Cambridge. He was undoubtedly the author in early life of 'A Schoole of wise Conceytes. Wherein as euery conceyte hath wit, so the most haue much mirth, set forth in common places by order of the alphabet. Translated out of diuers Greeke and Latin wryters by Thomas Blage, student of the Queenes Colledge in Cambridge. Printed at London by Henrie Binneman. Anno 1572. Cvm Privilegio' (12mo). He was admitted, 9 Sept. 1570, to the rectory of Braxted Magna in Essex. Local inquiries prove that he was non-resident. On 2 Sept. 1571, being A.B., he was presented to the church of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, London. Again, on 20 July 1580, he is found 'presented by the queen' to Ewelme, Oxfordshire, which he resigned in 1596. On 2 April 1582, at Oxford, being described as 'student in divinity and one of the chaplains in ordinary to the queen,' he 'supplicated for D.D., but whether admitted appears not' (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 222). On 1 Feb. 1591–2, being then D.D., he was installed dean of Rochester in the place of John Coldwell, M.D. Wood erroneously states that at the time he was master of Clare Hall, confounding him with another dean of Rochester (Dr. Scott). In 1602 he, as dean, presented John Wallis (or Wallys), father of the more famous Dr. John Wallis, to the living of Ashford, Kent. In 1603 he printed and published a sermon on Psalm i. 1–2, which had been preached at the Charter House. In 1604 he was appointed rector of Bangor, but never resided. He died 11 Oct. 1611. Wood, in recording the above solitary sermon, adds, 'and perhaps others;' but all appear to have perished. He had a son named John, who, in his father's lifetime, was a commoner of Oriel College, Oxford (*Fasti*, i. 222). Later a Colonel John Blague was the person by whom Isaac Walton restored to Charles II his 'George' that had been lost. Another Thomas Blague—perhaps another son—wrote the following tractate: 'A great Fight at Market Harborough in Leicestershire betwixt the Presbyterians and Independents, some declaring for his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, others for the late elected Generals Maine and Poynts. With the number that were slain and wounded, and the manner how the Presbyterians were put to flight. By Thomas Blague,' 1647

(4to). He casually names a 'cosen Blague the surgeon' as 'attending on the wounded.'

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 577; Reg. Abbot; Wood's Fasti, ii. 184; Reg. Whitgift, 3, 269; Reg. Grindall et Bancroft, Kennet; Wood's Fasti, i. 222, 227; communications from present Dean of Rochester, rectors of Bangor, Ewelme, Great Braxted, &c. &c.; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 91–2.] A. B. G.

BLAIR, HUGH (1718–1800), divine, was born in Edinburgh 7 April 1718. His father, John Blair, was an Edinburgh merchant, son of Hugh and grandson of Robert Blair, 1593–1666 [q.v.], chaplain to Charles I. Hugh Blair was educated at Edinburgh, and entered the university in 1730. An essay περὶ τοῦ καλοῦ, written whilst he was a student, was highly praised by Professor Stevenson and always cherished by its author. Boswell says (*Johnson*, 1760) that Blair with his cousin, G. Bannatyne, composed a poem on the resurrection, which was published as his own by a Dr. Douglas. He graduated as M.A. in 1739, and printed a thesis, 'De fundamentis et obligatione legis naturæ.' On 21 Oct. 1741 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh. A sermon in the West church procured him the favour of Lord Leven, through whose interest he was ordained minister of Colessie, Fife, 23 Sept. 1742. In July 1743 he returned to Edinburgh, where he was elected as second minister of the Canongate after a contest. On 11 Oct. 1754 he was appointed by the town council and general sessions to Lady Yester's, one of the city churches; and on 15 June 1758 was appointed, at the request of the lords of council and session, to the High church, a charge which he retained during life. On 11 Dec. 1759 he began to read lectures upon composition in the university; in August 1760 the town council made him professor of rhetoric; and on 7 April 1762 a regius professorship of rhetoric and belles lettres was founded, to which Blair was appointed with a salary of 70*l.*

These appointments indicate the general estimate of Blair's merits as preacher and critic. He was one of the distinguished literary circle which flourished at Edinburgh throughout the century. He was a member, with Hume, A. Carlyle, Adam Ferguson, Adam Smith, Robertson, and others, of the famous Poker Club (Tytler's *Kames*, iii. 78). He was on very friendly terms with Hume, whose house he occupied during its owner's stay in France. Their friendship was not disturbed by Blair's sympathy with Hume's theological opponents, as Hume judiciously avoided discussions of such matters (Burton, i. 427, ii. 116). He defended Kames, his intimate friend, when Kames's 'Essays on Morality' exposed their author to a charge of infidelity, and brought Campbell's answer to Hume's essay upon Miracles under the notice of Hume (Tytler's *Kames*, i. 198, 266). He was intimate with Henry Dundas, afterwards Lord Melville, and through him had some influence upon Scotch patronage. He declined to use it in order to succeed Robertson as principal of the university, but is said to have been annoyed at being passed over in favour of Dr. Baird. Blair encouraged MacPherson to publish the 'Fragments of Ancient Poetry' in 1760, and eulogised their merits with more zeal than discretion in 'A Critical Dissertation on the Poems of Ossian, the son of Fingal,' 1763. In an appendix to a third edition (1765) he adduces some external testimony to their authenticity. The essay was much admired at the time; the substance had been given in his lectures. These were not published till 1783, when he resigned the professorship. He states in a note that he had borrowed some ideas from a manuscript treatise upon rhetoric (afterwards destroyed) by Adam Smith, who had given the first lectures in Scotland on the same subject in 1748–51. Smith and his friends seem to have thought the acknowledgment insufficient (Hill, p. 266). The lectures expressed the canons of taste of the time in which Addison, Pope, and Swift were recognised as the sole models of English style, and are feeble in thought, though written with a certain elegance of manner. A tenth edition appeared in 1806, and they have been translated into French. The same qualities are obvious in the sermons, which for a long time enjoyed extraordinary popularity. The first volume was declined by Strahan. Strahan, however, showed one of them to Johnson, who said that he 'had read it with more than approbation; to say it is good is to say too little.' Strahan hereupon bought it for 100*l.*, and upon its success doubled the price. For a second volume he paid 300*l.*, and for a third and fourth 600*l.* each. The first appeared in 1777; a nineteenth edition of the first volume and a fifteenth of the second appeared in 1794. A fifth volume, with an account of Blair's life by the Rev. Dr. Finlayson, appeared in 1801. A pension of 200*l.* a year was conferred upon the author in 1780, which he enjoyed till his death. The sermons were translated into many languages, and until the rise of a new school passed as models of the art. They are carefully composed; he took a week over one (Boswell's *Tour*, ch. iii.), and they are the best examples of the sensible, if unimpassioned and rather

affected, style of the moderate divines of the time. They have gone through many editions. Johnson seems to have had a warm esteem for Blair, who had been introduced to him shortly before Boswell's first introduction in 1763, and had been told by the doctor that 'many men, many women, and many children' could have written Ossian (Boswell's *Johnson*, 24 May 1763). Blair omitted from his published lectures a passage in which he had censured Johnson's pomposity (Boswell, 1777). Blair is described by Hill and A. Carlyle as very amiable, ready to read manuscripts of young authors, full of harmless vanity and simplicity, and rather finical in his dress and manners. He had considerable influence in the church, and was reckoned as one of the leading men amongst the 'moderate' divines. But his diffidence disqualified him from public speaking, and he declined to become moderator of the general assembly. He married his cousin, Katharine Bannatyne, in April 1748, who died long before him. He had a son who died in infancy, and a daughter who died at the age of twenty-one. He preached his last sermon before the Society for the Benefit of the Sons of the Clergy in the seventy-ninth year of his age (1797). He died, after an illness of three days, on 27 Dec. 1800. Besides the writings above mentioned, Blair contributed to the short-lived 'Edinburgh Review' of 1755 a review of Hutcheson's 'Moral Philosophy,' and of Dodsley's collection of poems. His early system of notes led to the 'Chronological Tables' published by his relative, John Blair. A collection of the 'sentimental beauties' in his writings was published in 1809, with a life by W. H. Reed.

[Life by Finlayson; Life by John Hill, 1807; Burton's Life of Hume; A. Carlyle's Autobiography, pp. 291-4; Tytler's Life of Kames.]

L. S.

BLAIR, JAMES, D.D. (1656-1743), episcopalian divine, was born in Scotland (it is believed in Edinburgh) in 1656. He was educated in 'one of the Scottish universities,' but none of the notices of him specifies which it was. He obtained a benefice in the revived episcopal church in Scotland, but where does not appear. He retreated to England before the tempest which threatened the episcopal church after 1679. There, having been introduced to Dr. Compton, bishop of London, he was sent as a missionary to Virginia, where he arrived in 1685. He soon secured the confidence of the provincial government and of the planters, and proved himself far in advance of his contemporaries on the question of slavery. In 1689, when Sir Francis Nicholson was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia, Blair was appointed commissary, the highest ecclesiastical office in the province. By this office he had a seat in the council of the colonial government, presided over the trials of clergymen—a strangely mixed class at the period—and pronounced sentence upon conviction of 'crimes or misdemeanours.'

Being 'deeply affected with the low state of both learning and religion' in Virginia, he endeavoured to establish a college, and set on foot a subscription with this object, which, being headed by the lieutenant-governor and his council, soon amounted to 2,500*l.* The project was warmly supported in the first assembly held by Sir Francis Nicholson in 1691, and was recommended to the sovereigns, William and Mary, in an address prepared for the assembly by Blair, which he was unanimously appointed to present. He accordingly proceeded to England; William and Mary favoured the plan; on 14 Feb. 1692 a charter for the college was granted, the Bishop of London being appointed chancellor and Blair president, and the college was named 'William and Mary.' Among the most liberal contributors to the college was Robert Boyle.

On Blair's return to Virginia the opening of the college was repeatedly deferred, although Blair's enthusiasm never waned. In 1705 a destructive fire practically reduced the college buildings to ruins. Under the loyal support of the new lieutenant-governor, Spotiswoode, the edifice was re-erected, and classes were afterwards commenced. But, according to the records of the college, it was not until 1729 that Blair entered formally on the duties of his office as president. Blair was for some time president of the council of Virginia and rector of Williamsburgh.

In 1722 he published his one work: 'Our Saviour's Divine Sermon on the Mount, contained in the fifth, sixth, and seventh chapters of St. Matthew's Gospel, explained, and the practice of it recommended in divers Sermons and Discourses,' 4 vols. 8vo. A second edition was published in 1732, under the supervision of Dr. Daniel Waterland, who prefixed a 'commendatory notice.'

Blair died on 1 Aug. 1743, aged 87. He bequeathed his library to his college. Two portraits of him are preserved in the college, one taken in youth and the other in later life. Bishop Burnet (*History of his Own Times*) calls him 'a worthy and good man.' George Whitefield wrote in his journal for 15 Dec. 1740: 'Paid my respects to Mr. Blair, commissary of Virginia. His discourse was savoury, such as tended to the use of edifying.

He received me with joy, asked me to preach, and wished my stay were longer.'

[Preface to his Sermon on the Mount, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd editions; Dr. Miller's Retrospect, ii.; Bishop Burnet's History of his Own Times; Hawks's Ecclesiastical Contributions; History of Virginia; Dr. Totten MS.; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, v. 7–9.] A. B. G.

BLAIR, Sir JAMES HUNTER (1741–1787), was the son of John Hunter, a merchant in Ayr, where he was born 21 Feb. 1741. In 1756 he was apprenticed in the house of the brothers Coutts, bankers in Edinburgh, where he made the acquaintance of Sir William Forbes, and the two being admitted to a share in the business on the death of the senior partner of the firm, they gradually rose to the head of the copartnery. In 1770 he married Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. John Blair of Dunksey, Wigtonshire, and on his wife succeeding to the family estate in 1777, he assumed the name of Blair. On his estate he effected remarkable improvements, introducing to his tenants the most approved modes of farming, and nearly rebuilding the town of Portpatrick, at which he established larger and better packet-boats on the passage to Donaghadee in Ireland. In 1781 he was chosen to represent the city of Edinburgh in parliament, and again in 1784, but on account of the claims of his professional duties he resigned a few months afterwards. In the same year, however, he consented, at the urgent request of the town council, to accept the lord-provostship. It was chiefly due to his energy and public spirit during his term of office that several important schemes for the improvement of the city were successfully carried out. He did much to further the rebuilding of the university, and contrived a plan for obtaining funds to erect the South Bridge over the Cowgate. Chiefly by his strenuous perseverance against opposition the scheme was carried out, thus opening up communication between the southern suburbs and the city. He was made a baronet in 1786. He died of a putrid fever at Harrogate, Yorkshire, 1 July 1787, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. Hunter Square and Blair Street, Edinburgh, are named after him. He held the appointment of king's printer.

Robert Burns, whose special regard for Blair was increased by his enlightened interest in agriculture, wrote an elegy on his death, a performance he acknowledged to be 'but mediocre,' although his grief was sincere. 'The last time,' says Burns, 'I saw the worthy, public-spirited man, he pressed my hand and asked me with the most friendly warmth if it was in his power to serve me.' In a letter to Robert Aiken of Ayr, enclosing the poem, Burns also wrote, 'That I have lost a friend is but repeating after Caledonia.'

[Gent. Mag. lvii. pt. ii. 641–2; Edinburgh Magazine, vi. 43–4; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, 1838, i. 62–4; Arnot's History of Edinburgh, pp. 256, 264; Works of Robert Burns.] T. F. H.

BLAIR, JOHN (*fl.* 1300), chaplain of Sir William Wallace, was a native of Fife, and is said to have been educated at Dundee in the same school with Wallace. After continuing his studies at the university of Paris he entered holy orders, and under the name of Arnoldus became a monk of the order of St. Benedict at Dunfermline. When Wallace became governor of the kingdom, Blair was appointed his chaplain. According to Henry the Minstrel, Blair, along with Thomas Gray, parson of Liberton, 'oft one, oft both,' accompanied Wallace in almost all 'his travels,' and one or the other kept a record of his achievements. From these notes Blair 'compiled in dyte the Latin book of Wallace life,' from which Henry the Minstrel professed to derive the principal materials for his poem on the 'Acts and Deeds of Sir William Wallace.' The work of Blair is supposed to have been written in 1327. A professed fragment of it from a manuscript in the Cottonian Library was published with notes by Sir Robert Sibbald in 1705 under the title 'Relationes quædam Arnoldi Blair Monachi de Dumfermelem et Capellani D. Gulielmi Wallas militis,' 1327, and was also reprinted along with the poem of Henry the Minstrel in 1758. These so-called 'Relationes' are, however, nothing more than a plagiarism from the 'Scotichronicon.' He is said to have been also the author of a work entitled 'De liberata tyrannide Scotia,' which is now lost.

[The Acts and Deeds of Sir William Wallace, by Henry the Minstrel, especially Book V., chap. i., lines 525–50; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scot. Gent. (1627), p. 86; Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, i. 247–8, 264; Ross's Scottish History and Literature (1884), p. 60.] T. F. H.

BLAIR, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1782), chronologist, erroneously said to have been a descendant of the Rev. Robert Blair (1593–1666) [q. v.], really belonged to the Blairs of Balthayock, Perthshire. The date of his birth is unknown, but he was born and educated in Edinburgh. Leaving Scotland as a young man, he became usher of a school in Hedge Lane, London, in succession to Andrew Henderson, author of a well-known history of the rebellion of 1745. In 1754 he

published, after elaborate preparations, his *magnum opus*, which he designated 'The Chronology and History of the World, from the Creation to the Year of Christ 1753, illustrated in fifty-six tables.' It was modestly dedicated to the lord chancellor (Hardwicke), and was published by subscription. In the preface he acknowledged great obligations to the Earl of Bute, and announced certain supplementary dissertations, which never appeared. The plan and scope of the work originated with Dr. Hugh Blair's scheme of chronological tables. The 'Chronology' was reprinted in 1756, 1768, and 1814. It was 'revised and enlarged' by Willoughby Rosse in Bohn's 'Scientific Library,' 1856. In 1768 Blair published 'Fourteen Maps of Ancient and Modern Geography, for the illustration of the Tables of Chronology and History; to which is prefixed a dissertation on the Rise and Progress of Geography.' The dissertation was separately republished in 1784.

Blair's first book was well received. In 1755 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in its 'Transactions' appeared a paper by him on the 'Agitation of the Waters near Reading' (*Phil. Trans.* x. 651, 1755). He had previously obtained orders in the church of England, and in September 1757 was appointed chaplain to the Princess-dowager of Wales and mathematical tutor to the Duke of York. In March 1761, on the promotion of Dr. Townshend to the deanery of Norwich, Blair was given a prebendal stall at Westminster. Within a week the dean and chapter of Westminster presented him to the vicarage of Hinckley. In the same year he was chosen fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In September 1763 he left with the Duke of York on a tour on the continent, and was absent until 1764. In 1771 he was transferred, by presentation of the dean and chapter of Westminster, to the vicarage of St. Bride, London, and again to the rectory of St. John the Evangelist, Westminster, in April 1776. He was also rector of Horton (Milton's Horton) in Buckinghamshire. He died on 24 June 1782. The statement that his last illness was aggravated by the sad death of his gallant brother, Captain Blair [see BLAIR, WILLIAM, 1741–1782], is erroneous. They were only cousins. Blair's 'Lectures on the Canons of the Old Testament, comprehending a Dissertation on the Septuagint Version,' 1785, was a posthumous publication.

[Notes and Queries, 6th series, vii. 48; Anderson's Scottish Nation; researches in Edinburgh.] A. B. G.

BLAIR, PATRICK, M.D. (*fl.* 1728), botanist and surgeon, was born at Dundee, where he practised as a doctor, and in 1706 dissected and mounted the bones of an elephant which had died in the neighbourhood, and of which he contributed a description, under the title of 'Osteographia Elephantina,' to the Royal Society of London, published in 1713. Being a nonjuror and Jacobite, he was imprisoned as a suspect in 1715. He subsequently removed to London, and delivered some discourses before the Royal Society on the sexes of flowers. But he soon settled at Boston, Lincolnshire, where he published 'Miscellaneous Observations on the Practice of Physick, Anatomy, and Surgery' in 1718, 'Botanick Essays' in 1720, and 'Pharmaco-botanologia' in 1723–8, which closed with the letter H, it is presumed through his death. His 'Botanick Essays' formed his most valuable work. In them he clearly expounded the progress of the classification of plants up to his time, and the then new views as to the sexual characters of flowering plants, which he confirmed by his own observations.

[Pulteney's Progress of Botany in England, 1790, ii. 134–140; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.] G. T. B.

BLAIR, ROBERT (1593–1666), divine, a native of Irvine, Ayrshire, was born in 1593. His father was a merchant-adventurer, John Blair of Windyedge, a younger brother of the ancient family of Blair of that ilk; his mother was Beatrix Muir (of the house of Rowallan), who lived for nearly a century.

From the parish school at Irvine Blair proceeded to the university of Glasgow, where he took his degree of M.A. He is stated to have acted as a schoolmaster in Glasgow. In his twenty-second year he was appointed a regent or professor in the university. In 1616 he was licensed as a preacher of the gospel in connection with the established church (presbyterian) of Scotland. In 1622 he resigned his professorship, 'in consequence,' it is alleged, 'of the appointment of Dr. Cameron, who favoured episcopacy, as principal of the university' (ANDERSON, *Scottish Nation*). This reason seems improbable, for having gone over to Ireland he was called to Bangor there and ordained by the Bishop of Down on 10 July 1623. But he was suspended in the autumn of 1631, and deposed in 1632 for nonconformity. By the interposition of the king (Charles I) he was restored in May 1634. Yet the former sentence was renewed, with excommunication, by Bramhall, bishop of Derry, the same year.

It would appear that even in Scotland [see WILLIAM BIRNIE] and in Ireland presbyterians were received into the episcopal church without subscription.

Excommunicated and ejected, Blair, along with a company of others, 'fitted out a ship,' intending to go to New England in 1635. But the weather proved so boisterous that they were beaten back, and, returning to Scotland, he lived partly in that country and partly in England. Orders were issued in England for his apprehension in 1637, but he escaped to Scotland, and preached for some time in Ayr. He was invited to go to France as chaplain to Colonel Hepburn's regiment, but after embarking at Leith he was threatened by a soldier whom he had reproved for swearing, and thereupon went ashore again. He also petitioned the privy council 'for liberty to preach the gospel,' and received an appointment at Burntisland in April 1638. He was nominated to St. Andrews in the same year, and was admitted there on 8 Oct. 1639. In 1640 he accompanied the Scottish army into England on its famous march. He assisted in the negotiations for the treaty of peace presented by Charles I, 8 Nov. 1641. After the Irish rebellion of 1641 he once more proceeded to Ireland with several other clergymen of the 'kirk,' the Irish general assembly (presbyterian) having petitioned for supplies for their vacant charges. He afterwards returned to St. Andrews. In 1645 he attended the lord president (Spottiswoode) and others to the scaffold. In the same year he was one of the Scottish ministers who went to Newcastle to speak very plainly to the king. In 1646 he was elected to the highest seat of honour in his church, that of moderator of the general assembly (3 June 1646). Later, on the death of Henderson, he was appointed chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, 'being paid by the revenues of the Chapel Royal.' The commission of the general assembly, in 1648, named him one of those for 'endeavouring to get Cromwell to establish a uniformity of religion in England.' The endeavour was a valorous one to impose presbyterianism on England. At the division of the church, in 1650, into resolutioners and protesters, he leaned to the former, 'but bitterly lamented the strife.' Summoned with others to London in 1654, that 'a method might be devised for settling affairs of the church,' he pleaded ill-health and declined to go. In the same year he was appointed by the council of England 'one of those for the admission to the ministry in Perth, Fife, and Angus.'

At the Restoration he came under the lash of Archbishop Sharp. He had to resign his charge in September 1661, and was confined to certain places, first of all to Musselburgh, afterwards to Kirkcaldy (where he remained three and a half years), and finally to Meikle Couston near Aberdour. As a covenanter he preached at the hazard of life in moor and glen. He died at Aberdour on 27 Aug. 1666, and was buried in the parish churchyard. He left behind him a manuscript commentary on the book of Proverbs, and manuscripts on political and theological subjects. None were printed, and they appear to have perished. Fortunately his 'Autobiography' was preserved, and has been published by the Wodrow Society (1848); fragments were published in 1754. He married first Beatrix, daughter of Robert Hamilton, merchant, in right of whom he became a burgess of Edinburgh on 16 July 1626; she died in July 1632, aged 27. Their issue were two sons and a daughter: James, one of the ministers of Dysart, Robert, and Jean, who married William Row, minister of Ceres. His second wife was Katherine, daughter of Hugh Montgomerie of Braidstane, afterwards Viscount Airds. Their issue were seven sons and a daughter. One of these sons, David, was father of Robert Blair [q. v.], the poet of the 'Grave,' and another, Hugh, grandfather of Dr. Hugh Blair [q. v.]

[Autobiography, 1593–1636; Reed's Presbyterianism of Ireland, i.; Row and Stevenson's Hist.; Rutherford's and Baillie's Letters; Kirkcaldy Presb. Reg.; Connolly's Fifeshire; Chambers's Biogr.; Scott's Fasti, ii. 91; Hill's Life of Hugh Blair.] A. B. G.

BLAIR, ROBERT (1699–1746), author of the 'Grave,' was born in Edinburgh in 1699, the eldest son of the Rev. David Blair, a minister of the old church of Edinburgh, and one of the chaplains to the king. His mother's maiden name was Euphemia Nisbet, daughter of Alexander Nisbet of Carfin. Hugh Blair, the writer on oratory, was his first cousin. David Blair died in his son's infancy, on 10 June 1710. Robert was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and took a degree in Holland. Nothing has been discovered with regard to the details of either curriculum. From about 1718 to 1730 he seems to have lived in Edinburgh as an unemployed probationer, having received license to preach, 15 Aug. 1729. In the second part of a miscellany, entitled 'Lugubres Cantus,' published at Edinburgh in 1719, there occurs an 'Epistle to Robert Blair,' which adds nothing to our particular information. He is believed to have belonged to the Athenian Society, a small literary club in Edinburgh, which published in 1720 the 'Edinburgh

Miscellany.' The pieces in this volume are anonymous, but family tradition has attributed to Robert Blair two brief paraphrases of scripture which it contains, and Callender, its editor, is known to have been his intimate friend. In 1728 he published, in a quarto pamphlet, a 'Poem dedicated to the Memory of William Law,' professor of philosophy in Edinburgh. This contained 140 lines of elegiac verse. In 1731 Blair was appointed to the living of Athelstaneford in East Lothian, to which he was ordained by the presbytery of Haddington on 5 Jan. of that year. In 1738 he married Isabella, the daughter of his deceased friend, Professor Law; she bore him five sons and one daughter, and survived him until 1774. He possessed a private fortune, and he gave up so much of his leisure as his duties would grant him to the study of botany and of the old English poets. Before he left Edinburgh he had begun to sketch a poem on the subject of the 'Grave.' At Athelstaneford he leisurely composed this poem, and about 1742 began to make arrangements for its publication. He had formed the acquaintance of Dr. Isaac Watts, who had paid him, he says, 'many civilities.' He sent the manuscript of the 'Grave' to Dr. Watts, who offered it 'to two different London booksellers, both of whom, however, declined to publish it, expressing a doubt whether any person living three hundred miles from town could write so as to be acceptable to the fashionable and the polite.' In the same year, however, 1742, Blair wrote to Dr. Doddridge, and interested him in the poem, which was eventually published, in quarto, in 1743. It enjoyed an instant and signal success, but Blair was neither tempted out of his solitude nor persuaded to repeat the experiment which had been so happy. His biographer says: 'His tastes were elegant and domestic. Books and flowers seem to have been the only rivals in his thoughts. His rambles were from his fireside to his garden; and, although the only record of his genius is of a gloomy character, it is evident that his habits and life contributed to render him cheerful and happy.' He died of a fever on 4 Feb. 1746, and was buried under a plain stone, which bears the initials R. B., in the churchyard of Athelstaneford. Although he had published so little, no posthumous poems were found in his possession, and his entire works do not amount to one thousand lines. His third son, Robert [q. v.], was afterwards judge.

The 'Grave' was the first and best of a whole series of mortuary poems. In spite of the epigrams of conflicting partisans, 'Night Thoughts' must be considered as contemporaneous with it, and neither preceding nor following it. There can be no doubt, however, that the success of Blair encouraged Young to persevere in his far longer and more laborious undertaking. Blair's verse is less rhetorical, more exquisite, than Young's, and, indeed, his relation to that writer, though too striking to be overlooked, is superficial. He forms a connecting link between Otway and Crabbe, who are his nearest poetical kinsmen. His one poem, the 'Grave,' contains seven hundred and sixty-seven lines of blank verse. It is very unequal in merit, but supports the examination of modern criticism far better than most productions of the second quarter of the eighteenth century. As philosophical literature it is quite without value; and it adds nothing to theology; it rests solely upon its merit as romantic poetry. The poet introduces his theme with an appeal to the grave as the monarch whose arm sustains the keys of hell and death (1–10); he describes, in verse that singularly reminds us of the seventeenth century, the physical horror of the tomb (11–27), and the ghastly solitude of a lonely church at night (28–44). He proceeds to describe the churchyard (45–84), bringing in the schoolboy 'whistling aloud to bear his courage up,' and the widow. This leads him to a reflection on friendship, and how sorrow's crown of sorrow is put on in bereavement (85–110). The poetry up to this point has been of a very fine order; here it declines. A consideration of the social changes produced by death (111–122), and the passage of persons of distinction (123–155), leads on to a homily upon the vain pomp and show of funerals (156–182). Commonplaces about the devouring tooth of time (183–206) lead to the consideration that in the grave rank and precedency (207–236), beauty (237–256), strength (257–285), science (286–296), and eloquence (297–318) become a mockery and a jest; and the idle pretensions of doctors (319–336) and of misers (337–368) are ridiculed. At this point the poem recovers its dignity and music. The terror of death is very nobly described (369–381), and the madness of suicides is scourged in verse which is almost Shakespearian (382–430). Our ignorance of the after world (431–446), and the universality of death, with man's unconsciousness of his position (447–500), lead the poet to a fine description of the medley of death (501–540) and the brevity of life (541–599). The horror of the grave is next attributed to sin (600–633), and the poem closes somewhat feebly and ineffectually with certain timid and perfunctory speculations about the mode in which the grave will respond to the Resurrection trumpet.

[The 'Grave' was constantly reprinted after Blair's death, but with no authoritative details about the author. Dr. William Anderson, in 1796, exactly half a century after Blair's death, collected from surviving members of his family such particulars as could still be recovered, and prefixed them to an edition of the 'Grave' published that year in a prefatory biography which contains all of a biographical nature which has been preserved about Robert Blair. Various brief accounts of his life which had appeared previous to that date had been entirely apocryphal.] E. G.

BLAIR, ROBERT, of Avontoun (1741–1811), judge, was the third son of the Rev. Robert Blair, the author of the 'Grave' [q. v.], and Isabella his wife, the daughter of Mr. William Law of Elvingston, East Lothian. He was born in 1741 at Athelstaneford, where his father was the minister. Young Blair commenced his education at the grammar school at Haddington, where he formed a friendship with Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville, which only ended with their lives. From Haddington he was removed to the high school at Edinburgh, and thence was transferred to the university. In 1764 he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates, and soon obtained a considerable practice at the bar, where he and Henry Erskine were often pitted against each other. In 1789 Blair was appointed by his friend Dundas one of the depute advocates, which office he continued to hold until 1806. For some years also he was one of the assessors of the city of Edinburgh. In 1789, at the age of forty-seven, Blair became solicitor-general for Scotland. This post he continued to occupy until the change of ministry which was occasioned by Pitt's death in 1806. During this period he twice refused the offer of a seat on the judicial bench, and both in 1802 and 1805 declined to accept the office of lord advocate. In 1801 he was elected dean of the faculty of advocates. Upon the return of his friends to power in 1807 he refused the offices of solicitor-general and lord advocate, but in the next year, upon the resignation of Sir Ilay Campbell, he accepted the presidency of the college of justice. This dignity, however, he did not long enjoy. He died suddenly on 20 May 1811. His old friend, Viscount Melville, who came to Edinburgh purposely to attend the funeral, was taken ill, and died on the very day the president was buried. This singular coincidence gave rise to a 'Monody on the Death of the Right Hon. Henry Lord Viscount Melville, and Right Hon. Robert Blair of Avontown, Lord President of the College of Justice' (Edinburgh, 1811), written by an anonymous author. Blair married Isabella Cornelia, the youngest daughter of Colonel Charles Craigie Halkett of Lawhill, Fifeshire. His widow, one son, and three daughters, survived him; but he left them so badly off that a pension was granted by the crown to his widow and daughters through the instrumentality of Mr. Perceval. He was a man of a very powerful understanding, with a thoroughly logical mind and a firm grasp of legal principles, but without any gift of eloquence or even of fluency of speech. He had such 'an innate love of justice and abhorrence of iniquity,' and took so liberal and enlarged a view of law, that he was eminently qualified to fill the post which he held for so short a time. It is somewhat remarkable that Blair never sat in parliament. As a recreation he took much pleasure in agricultural pursuits, and he brought his small estate at Avontoun, near Linlithgow, to the highest state of cultivation. His statue by Chantrey stands in the Parliament Hall at Edinburgh.

Two portraits of him were taken by Kay of Edinburgh, one in 1793, and the other in 1799, etchings of which will be found in vol. i. of Kay's 'Portraits,' Nos. 127–8.

[Law Review, ii. 341–52; Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings, 1877, i. 313–6; Edinburgh Review, lxix. 31–2, 281–3; Scots Magazine, 1811, pp. 403–7.] G. F. R. B.

BLAIR, ROBERT, M.D. (*d.* 1828), inventor of the 'aplanatic' telescope, was born (there is reason to believe) at Murchiston, near Edinburgh. He was, in all probability, identical with the Robert Blair who wrote 'A Description of an accurate and simple Method of adjusting Hadley's Quadrant for the Back Observation,' appended to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1788 (published 1783), and printed separately by order of the commissioners of longitude. But the first fact authentically known about him is his appointment by a royal commission, dated 25 Sept. 1785, to the chair of practical astronomy erected for his benefit in the university of Edinburgh, with a yearly salary of 120*l.* Being unprovided with instruments or an observatory, he held the post as a complete sinecure for forty-three years, eight of which he is said to have spent in London, where his only son, Archibald Blair, was established as an optician. When in Edinburgh he rarely entered the Senatus Academicus, and his name was even omitted from the list of professors furnished to the university commission, which began its sittings in 1826. In 1787 Blair undertook, with a view to finding a substitute for flint glass, the first systematic investigation yet attempted of the dispersive powers

of various media, the results of which were lengthily detailed in a paper read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh 3 Jan. and 4 April 1791. He was the first to attempt the removal of the 'secondary spectrum,' and succeeded in his attempt by a triple combination of two essential oils, such as naphtha and oil of turpentine, with crown glass; but his discovery of fluid media possessing the same relative, though a different absolute dispersion from glass, gave a far more brilliant prospect of practical success. This valuable optical property he found to belong to metallic solutions, especially of antimony and mercury, mixed with chlorhydric acid, and to the absolutely colourless refraction thus rendered possible he gave the name of 'aplanatic,' or 'free from aberration' (*Ed. Phil. Trans.* iii. 53). 'Could solid media of such properties be discovered,' Sir John Herschel remarked (*Encycl. Metr.* iv. 429), 'the telescope would become a new instrument.' Blair constructed object-glasses upon this principle, of which the performance was highly praised, in one case, at least, venturing successfully upon the unexampled feat of giving to an aperture of three inches a focal length of only nine. He took out a patent for his invention, and entrusted the fabrication of the new instruments to a London optician, George Adams the younger [q. v.]; but they never came into general use. An equally fruitless effort to establish a regular manufacture and sale of them in Edinburgh was made by Archibald Blair, under his father's directions, in 1827 (*Ed. Journ. of Science*, vii. 336). The fluid used in the lenses appears, in course of time, to have lost its transparency by evaporation or crystallisation, and the difficulty offered by the secondary spectrum is, by modern art, rather evaded than overcome.

Sir David Brewster relates (*Encycl. Brit.* art. 'Optics,' p. 586, eighth edition) that an instrument for magnifying by means of prisms, similar to the 'teinoscope' invented by himself in 1812 (*Ed. Phil. Journ.* vi. 334), was shown him by Archibald Blair as having been constructed by his father at an unknown date. The principle of the contrivance was arrived at independently by Amici of Modena in 1821.

Blair became a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in January 1786, and at one period held the appointment of first commissioner of the board for the care of sick and wounded seamen. In this capacity he was instrumental in banishing scurvy from the navy by introducing the use of lime-juice, a method of preserving which for an indefinite time at sea he had previously ascertained (*Ed. Journ. of Science*, vii. 341). In 1827 he published at Edinburgh a small volume, entitled 'Scientific Aphorisms, being the outline of an attempt to establish fixed principles of science, and to explain from them the general nature of the constitution and mechanism of the material system, and the dependence of that system upon mind.' The large promise of the title-page is but imperfectly fulfilled by the contents. Extending Lesage's machinery for producing the effects of gravitation, he divided matter into three classes, distinguished by the size of the constituting 'projected,' 'jaculatory,' and 'quiescent' particles, in the mutual collisions of which he sought a universal explanation of phenomena of the material order, all motion being, however, in the last resort, referred to the action of mind. His health was by this time much broken, and he died at Westlock, in Berwickshire, 22 Dec. 1828.

An abridgment of his 'Experiments and Observations on the unequal Refrangibility of Light,' originally published in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' (iii. 3–76, 1794), appeared in Nicholson's 'Journal of Natural Philosophy' with the title, 'The Principles and Application of a new Method of constructing Achromatic Telescopes' (i. 1, 1797), and, in a German translation, in Gilbert's 'Annalen der Physik' (vi. 129, 1800). The best account of the principle of his 'fluid lens,' or aplanatic telescopes, will be found in Sir John Herschel's article on Light in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' (pars. 474–7).

[Sir Alexander Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh (1884), i. 339, ii. 361; Cat. of Scientific Papers, i. 1867.] A. M. C.

BLAIR, WILLIAM (1741–1782), captain in the royal navy, was the son of Daniel Blair of Edinburgh, collaterally related to the Blairs of Balthayock. He became a lieutenant in the navy on 9 Oct. 1760, but did not attain his commander's rank till 6 Dec. 1777. He was posted on 18 April 1778, and commanded the Dolphin, of 44 guns, in the stubborn battle on the Doggerbank, 5 Aug. 1781. Notwithstanding her small force, the exigencies of the case compelled the Dolphin to take her place in the line of battle. Blair's conduct was worthy of the distinction thrust upon him, and won for him the special approval of the admiralty, and his appointment to the Anson, a new 64-gun ship, then fitting for service in the West Indies. In the January following Blair sailed in company with Sir George Rodney, and on 12 April, when the French were completely defeated to leeward of Dominica, the Anson was in the leading squadron under the immediate command of Rear-admiral

Drake, and was warmly engaged from the very beginning of the battle. Her loss was not especially great in point of numbers, but one of her killed was Captain Blair. A monument to his memory, jointly with his brother officers, Captains Bayne and Lord Robert Manners, was erected in Westminster Abbey at the public expense.

[Beatson's Memoirs, v. 405, 475, 479; Gent. Mag. (1782), lii. 337; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vii. 122.] J. K. L.

BLAIR, WILLIAM (1766–1822), surgeon, youngest son of William Blair, M.D., and Ann Gideon, his wife, was born at Lavenham in Suffolk 28 Jan. 1766. He qualified himself for surgical practice in London under Mr. J. Pearson of Golden Square, by whom he was introduced to the Lock Hospital, and on a vacancy was elected surgeon to that charity. Blair was a master of arts, but it is not stated at what university he graduated. He became very eminent in his profession, and was surgeon to the Asylum, the Finsbury Dispensary, the Bloomsbury Dispensary in Great Russell Street, the Female Penitentiary at Cumming House, Pentonville, and the New Rupture Society. He was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and of the medical societies of London, Paris, Brussels, and Aberdeen. For some time he was editor of the 'London Medical Review and Magazine.' Blair was a very earnest protestant of the methodist persuasion, and laboured zealously in the cause of the British and Foreign Bible Society, to which he presented his valuable collection of rare and curious editions of the Bible, and many scarce commentaries in different languages. Once or twice he attempted lectures on anatomy and other subjects, but with little success. On his wife's death in March 1822 he resolved to give up professional practice, and to retire into the country. He accordingly took a house in the neighbourhood of Colchester, but before the preparations for removing were completed he was seized with illness, and died at his residence in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, 6 Dec. 1822.

His works are: 1. 'The Soldier's Friend, containing familiar instructions to the loyal volunteers, yeomanry corps, and military men in general, on the preservation and recovery of their health,' London, 1798, 12mo, 2nd edition 1803, 3rd edition 1804. 2. 'Essays on the Venereal Disease and its concomitant Effects,' London, 1798, 8vo, 3rd edition 1808. 3. 'Anthropology, or the Natural History of Man, with a comparative view of the structure and functions of animated beings in general,' London, 1805, 8vo. 4. 'The Vaccine Contest, being an exact outline of the arguments adduced by the principal combatants on both sides respecting Cow-Pox inoculation, including a late official report by the medical council of the Royal Jennerian Society,' London, 1806, 8vo; written in defence of vaccination in answer to Dr. Rowley. 5. 'Hints for the consideration of Parliament in a letter to Dr. Jenner on the supposed failure of vaccination at Ringwood, including a report of the Royal Jennerian Society, also remarks on the prevalent abuse of variolous inoculation, and on the exposure of out-patients attending at the Small-pox Hospital,' London, 1808, 8vo. 6. 'Prostitutes Reclaimed and Penitents Protected, being an answer to some objections against the Female Penitentiary,' 1809, 8vo. 7. 'Strictures on Mr. Hale's reply to the pamphlets lately published in defence of the London Penitentiary,' 1809, 8vo. 8. 'The Pastor and Deacon examined, or remarks on the Rev. John Thomas's appeal in vindication of Mr. Hale's character, and in opposition to Female Penitentiaries,' 1810, 8vo. 9. 'The Correspondence on the Formation, Objects, and Plan of the Roman Catholic Bible Society,' 1814; this engaged him in a controversy with Charles Butler of Lincoln's Inn (vide *Gent. Mag.* lxxxiv. pts. i. and ii.). 10. A long and elaborate article on 'Cipher,' in Rees's 'Cyclopædia' (1819), vol. viii. The engraved illustrative plates are erroneously inserted under the heading of 'Writing by Cipher' in the volume of 'Plates,' vol. iv. This article is incomparably the best treatise in the English language on secret writing and the art of deciphering. It includes a cipher method invented by Blair, which he declared to be inscrutable; but the key was discovered by Michael Gage, who published at Norwich in 1819 (though it is by a typographical error dated 1809) 'An Extract taken from Dr. Rees's New Cyclopædia on the article Cipher, being a real improvement on all the various ciphers which have been made public, and is the first method ever published on a scientific principle. Lately invented by W. Blair, Esq., A.M.; to which is now first added a Full Discovery of the Principle,' 8vo. 11. An article on 'Stenography' in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' vol. xxxiv. 12. 'The Revival of Popery, its intolerant character, political tendency, encroaching demands, and unceasing usurpations, in letters to William Wilberforce,' London, 1819, 8vo. 13. 'A New Alphabet of Fifteen Letters, including the vowels,' in William Harding's 'Universal Stenography, 2nd edit. 1824. 14. Correspondence respecting his method of Secret Writing, containing original letters to him on the subject from the Right Hon. W. Windham, G. Canning, the

Earl of Harrowby, J. Symmons of Paddington, and Michael Gage of Swaffham, with the whole of his system of ciphers. Manuscript sold at the dispersion of William Upcott's collection in 1846.

[MS. Addit. 19170, ff. 23, 24; Page's Supplement to the Suffolk Traveller, v. 946; Collet's Relics of Literature, 112; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 384, 2nd ser. iii. 17; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 29; Some Account of the Death of William Blair, Lond. (1823), 12mo; Orthodox Journal, iv. 139, 140; Cat. of William Upcott's MSS. and Autographs, art. 23; Gent. Mag. xcii. (ii.) 646, xciii. (i.) 213; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, 78, 95, 98, 107, 115.] T. C.

BLAK or BLACK, JOHN (*d.* 1563), a Dominican friar of Aberdeen, wrote 'De reali præsentia Christi in Sacramento Altaris;' 'Acta colloquii cum Willoxio symmysta;' 'Conciones piæ;' and 'Monita ad Apostatas.' His public disputation with John Willox took place in Edinburgh in the summer of 1561. Bishop Lesley gives the three heads of their disputation, and adds that in the end nothing was agreed. Indeed it would seem that the only important result of such discussions was to exasperate the temper of the people, for Blak was stoned to death by a protestant mob in Edinburgh on 7 Jan. 1562–3.

[Camerarius, De Scot. Fort. p. 202; Collections for the Shire of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club, 1843), i. 202; Lesley's History of Scotland (Bannatyne Club, 1830), p. 295; Sir James Balfour's Annals (1824), i. 325; Wodrow's Biog. Collections, i. 110; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. (1627), p. 85; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 104.] T. F. H.

BLAKE, CHARLES, D.D. (1664–1730), divine and poet, was born at Reading, Berkshire, being the son of John Blake, 'gent.,' of that town, and educated at the Merchant Taylors' School and St. John's College, Oxford, of which he was scholar and afterwards fellow (B.A. 1683, M.A. 1687–8, D.D. 1696). He was domestic chaplain to Sir William Dawes, afterwards bishop of Chester and archbishop of York, who was his close friend. Among his preferments were the rectory of St. Sepulchre's, London, of Wheldrake in Yorkshire, and of St. Mary's, Hull, and he was successively a prebendary of Chester, a prebendary of York (1715), and archdeacon of York (1720). He died 22 Nov. 1730. He published a small collection of Latin verses, consisting of a translation into Latin of the poem of Musæus on Hero and Leander, and of part of the fifth book of Milton's 'Paradise Lost;' and two original poems, one called 'Hibernia Plorans,' written in 1689, the year of the siege of Londonderry, deploring Ireland's woes, in the style of Virgil's Eclogues, and the other an elegy on the death, in 1688, of Frederick, the Great Elector of Brandenburg. These were all published together in a little sixpenny pamphlet, under the title of 'Lusus Amatorius, sive Musæi de Herone et Leandro carmen; cui accedunt Tres Nugæ Poeticæ,' at London in 1693.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses; Lists, &c. of Scholars of the Merchant Taylors' School, ed. Hessy; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 296; Allen's History of Yorkshire; Ormerod's History of Cheshire.] R. B.

BLAKE, Sir FRANCIS (1708–1780), first baronet, mathematician, born 1708, was descended from the house of Menlough, co. Galway. His father, Robert Blake, by his marriage with Sarah, third daughter of his kinsman, Sir Francis Blake, knight, of Ford Castle, Northumberland, became possessed of the Twisell estate, in the county of Durham. The son rendered active support to the government during the rebellion of 1745, and was created a baronet 3 May 1774. He devoted much of his time to mechanics and experimental philosophy, and upon becoming a fellow of the Royal Society, in 1746, wrote some papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Sir Francis died at Tilmouth 29 March 1780, and was buried at Houghton-le-Spring.

[Raine's North Durham, pp. 314, 316; Betham's Baronetage, iii. 439.] G. G.

BLAKE, Sir FRANCIS (1738?–1818), second baronet, political writer, was the eldest surviving son of Sir Francis, the first baronet [q. v.], by Isabel, his wife, second daughter and coheiress of Mr. Samuel Ayton of West Herrington, Durham. He was educated at Westminster, whence he removed to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded LL.B. in 1763. He died at Twisell Castle 2 June 1818, at the age of 81. He wrote: 1. 'The Efficacy of a Sinking Fund of One Million per annum considered,' 8vo, 1786. 2. 'The Propriety of an Actual Payment of the Public Debt considered,' 8vo, 1786. 3. 'The True Policy of Great Britain considered,' 8vo, 1787. These, with other pieces, were republished collectively under the title of 'Political Tracts,' 8vo, Berwick, 1788, and again at London in 1795. His eldest son and successor, Francis, represented Berwick in several parliaments. He published some severe criticisms on the action of the House of Lords in regard to the corn laws, and died 10 Sept. 1860, aged 85.

[Raine's North Durham, pp. 313–14, 316–17; Cooper's Biog. Dict. p. 234; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), p. 29; Gent. Mag. lxxxviii. i. 641 (1860), ix. 445–6.] G. G.

BLAKE, JAMES (1649–1728), also known as JAMES CROSS, jesuit, born in London in 1649, entered the Society of Jesus at Watten, in Belgium, in 1675, and was admitted a professed father 1 July 1675. He is named in Titus Oates's list of jesuits in 1678 as Mr. Blake, *alias* Cross, living in Spain. On 3 April 1701 he was declared provincial of his brethren in England, and he held that office for nearly four years. He was chaplain at Mr. Mannock's, Bromley Hall, Colchester, from 1720 till his death, on 29 Jan. 1728. His only published work is 'A Sermon of the Blessed Sacrament, Preach'd in the Chappel of his Excellency the Spanish Embassador on Corpus Christi day, June 3, 1686,' London, 1686, 4to, reprinted in vol. ii. of 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' London, 1741, 8vo.

[Foley's Records, v. 98, 108, 161, 537, vii. 64; Oliver's Collections S. J.; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), i. 653.] T. C.

BLAKE, JOHN BRADBY (1745–1773), naturalist, son of John Blake of Great Parliament Street, Westminster, was born in Great Marlborough Street, London, on 4 Nov. 1745, and received his education at Westminster School. In 1766 he was sent out to China as one of the East India Company's supercargoes at Canton. There he devoted all his spare time to the advancement of natural science. His plan was to procure the seeds of all the vegetables found in China which are used in medicine, manufactures, or food, or which are in any way serviceable to mankind, and to send to Europe not only such seeds, but also the plants by which they are produced. His idea was that they might be propagated in Great Britain and Ireland, or in some of our colonies. His scheme was attended with success. Cochin-China rice was grown in Jamaica and South Carolina; the tallow-tree prospered in Jamaica, in Carolina, and in other American colonies; and many of the plants the seeds of which he transmitted were raised in several botanical gardens near London. He likewise forwarded to England some specimens of fossils and ores. By attending too closely to these pursuits he contracted a disease, of which he died at Canton on 16 Nov. 1773, when he had just entered the twenty-ninth year of his age.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 359; Annual Reg. xviii. pt. ii. 30–5.] T. C.

BLAKE, MALACHI (1687–1760), dissenting minister, was born at Blagdon, near Taunton, and was the son of the Rev. Malachi Blake. The family, a collateral branch of that of Admiral Blake, descends from William Blake of Pitminster (died 1642), whose second son was John (1597–1645), the father of John (1629–1682), the father of Malachi (born 1651). This last-named, the presbyterian minister of Blagdon, and founder of the dissenting cause at Wellington, Somersetshire, was implicated in Monmouth's rebellion, and fled to London in disguise. His second son Malachi, born in 1687, was presbyterian minister of Blandford, where he died in 1760. He published: 'A Brief Account of the dreadful Fire at Blandford Forum in the county of Dorset, which happened 4 June 1731. With sermons [4 June 1735] in remembrance, and serious address to the inhabitants of the town,' London [1735]. His younger brother, William (1688–1772), a woolstapler, was father of Malachi (1724–1795), presbyterian minister of Whitney and Fullwood, and of William (1730–1799), presbyterian minister of Crewkerne [see BLAKE, WILLIAM, 1773–1821].

[Blake pedigree, MS.; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 244.] A. G.

BLAKE, ROBERT (1599–1657), admiral and general at sea, of a family formerly of Bishop's Lydiard, near Taunton, and afterwards merchants of Bridgwater, was born at Bridgwater in August 1599, the eldest of the twelve sons of Humphrey Blake and of Sarah, daughter and coheiress of Humphrey Williams of Plansfield. He received his early education at the grammar school of the town, and in 1615 was sent up to Oxford, where he matriculated as a member of St. Alban Hall, whence he removed shortly afterwards to Wadham College, then recently founded. Here he remained for nearly ten years, graduating in due course, and standing for a fellowship at Merton, though without success. According to the tradition, the cause of his failure was his short, squat, ungainly figure, which offended the artistic sense of the warden. In 1625 he left Oxford. His father had died intestate and far from wealthy. When Plansfield had been sold, and all available property had been realised, there was little more than 200*l.* a year. Two of the elder brothers went to push their fortunes in London, the younger ones were still at school; Robert, with his second brother Humphrey, would seem to have continued the business, and not without success, for a few years later, and through the rest of his life he was in

easy circumstances. It is perhaps probable that at this time he himself made voyages to distant seas; to do so was almost the common course for a pushing merchant. It is said that once, when Humphrey, as churchwarden, was censured by the bishop for conniving at certain irregularities in the service of the church, Robert signed a remonstrance against the bishop's conduct. The story is, however, very vague and uncertain. He was returned as member for his native place in the short parliament of 1640, but in the election of the following autumn he was unsuccessful; he was not a member of the Long parliament till 1645, when he was again returned for Bridgwater.

As a young man at Oxford Blake is said to have professed republican sentiments; he undoubtedly held republican opinions in his later years. But these were, in the main, theoretical preferences, which do not seem to have dictated his course of action; that was ruled by his judgment of passing events, which, as he interpreted them, gave him but the choice between submission to arbitrary tyranny and a manly resistance. Even before the appeal to arms his mind was fully made up, and amongst the very first he joined the army raised by Sir John Horner in 1642. In July 1643 he commanded an important post in Bristol when it was besieged by the royalists; the town, however, was surrendered by Colonel Fiennes, the governor, after a very feeble defence, and though Blake, unwilling to believe this, held his post for twenty-four hours after the capitulation, he was at last compelled to accede to its terms. It is said, but without probability, that Rupert was with difficulty persuaded not to hang him. Blake's resolute conduct was warmly approved by the parliamentary leaders; he was named one of the Somerset committee of ways and means, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of Popham's regiment, fifteen hundred strong, in which also his brother Samuel, born 1608, had a company. With a detachment of this regiment he made a dash at Bridgwater, hoping to surprise the castle. He failed in doing so, and, being quite unprepared for a more formal attack, at once drew off. There had been no fighting in the town, but straggling down the river Samuel Blake was killed in an accidental skirmish. We are told that when the loss was reported to the colonel, he said calmly, 'Sam had no business there;' but presently, retiring to a private room, he wailed aloud in a transport of grief, crying 'Died Abner as a fool dieth.' Samuel left a son Robert, whose fortunes were afterwards very closely linked with those of his uncle and godfather.

After the fall of Bristol the royalists swept the west of England, and there were but few places which still held out for the parliament. One of these was Lyme in Dorsetshire, little more than a fishing village; and though it was protected by a few earthworks hastily thrown up, Prince Maurice had no expectation of resistance when, at the head of some five thousand men, he summoned it to surrender. It happened, however, that Blake had been stationed there with a detachment of about five hundred men, and had prepared himself as he best could to hold the post, had raised volunteers in the neighbourhood, and had strengthened the defences. The summons was rejected, and the assault which immediately followed was bloodily repulsed. Maurice found that the place could not be taken without attacking in form, and accordingly sat down before it; but the defences grew as the siege went on, and 'after he had lain before it a month it was much more like to hold out than it was the first day he came before it' (Clarendon); so that when, on 23 May 1644, the garrison was relieved by the fleet under Warwick, and Maurice had tidings of the near approach of the Earl of Essex, he hastily retired to Exeter, 'with some loss of reputation for having lain so long, with such a strength, before so vile and untenable a place, without reducing it' (*ibid.*)

The stand at Lyme had been of very great service to the parliamentary cause, and had given time for Essex to come into that part of the country. But Essex, by marching into Cornwall, lost the opportunity, and committed a mistake which, had it not been for Blake's prompt action, might have been fatal. Among the many places in Somersetshire held by the royalists Taunton was one; it was quite unfortified, and the garrison was small; but it was the point on which all the main roads of the county converged, it commanded the lines of communication, and had thus a peculiar strategic importance, which Blake alone seems to have understood. He had been promoted after his brilliant defence of Lyme, and had an independent command, with which, 8 July 1644, he suddenly threw himself on Taunton. It was held by only eighty men, who made no opposition, and in Blake's hands the place 'became a sharp thorn in the sides of all that populous country.' The position was one of extreme peril, for it was quite isolated; and when Essex's army was overwhelmed in August no relief could be expected. Blake, however, determined to hold his ground as long as possible; the roads were barricaded, breastworks thrown up, guns planted, houses loopholed, and when the royalists advanced on the place, which they had

judged it madness to defend, they received so rude a check that they contented themselves with investing it and waiting for famine to do their work. From time to time more energetic attempts were made, but through all, against sword and famine and repeated bombardments, the place was held for nearly a year, till after the battle of Naseby, 14 June, 1645, had left the parliament free to undertake the subjugation of the west. When the siege was finally raised, Blake continued to act as governor of Taunton. The town was little more than a heap of rubbish, the land round about was desolate, the people were impoverished. Money was granted by the parliament to meet the immediate necessities, and public collections were made for rebuilding the ruined houses; but through the autumn and winter Blake was fully occupied with the task of administering relief and restoring order, and though returned to parliament he did not at that time take any part in the parliamentary proceedings. His reputation in Somerset stood extremely high, and has been supposed to have excited the jealousy of Cromwell himself. Of this there is no evidence; but it appears certain that Blake was not of Cromwell's party, and, unlike a large majority of the foremost men of the time, he was neither relation nor connection of Cromwell. It is said that he openly declared that 'he would as freely venture his life to save the king as ever he had done it to serve the parliament' (*History and Life*, 28). This is utter nonsense, and would, had he said it, have been a strong condemnation of Blake, a dark stain on his character; for it is perfectly certain that he took no active measures, either in word or deed, to stay the king's execution. It is probable enough that he considered it as a blunder; but his appointment 27 Feb. 1648–9, a very few days after the king's death, to share in the chief command of the fleet, is a proof that the dominant faction had neither doubt of his goodwill nor jealousy of his reputation. The events of 1648 had indeed shown that it was necessary to have in command of the fleet a man whom the council of state could trust [see BATTEN, SIR WILLIAM]; and it is very probable that some familiarity with ships and maritime affairs, gained as a merchant of Bridgwater, may have directed the appointment of Blake, as one of the admirals and generals at sea, to command the fleet during the summer of 1649. The duty immediately before them was to suppress Prince Rupert, who, with the revolted ships and some others, had begun a naval war against the parliament on a system scarcely, if at all, distinguishable from piracy (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, iii. 275*n.*), and had meantime established his headquarters at Kinsale. Here Blake blockaded him, and the summer of 1649 slipped away without his being able to stir out of the port; but so far was Cromwell from the jealousy with which he is commonly credited, that he suggested and procured for Blake the offer of a command with himself in the army in Ireland as major-general of foot. The choice was left with Blake (*Calendar S. P.*, Dom. 2 Oct. 1649), who preferred the more adventurous service, and continued in command of the fleet.

Towards the end of October a gale of wind blew Blake's squadron off shore, and Prince Rupert, taking hasty advantage of the chance, made good his escape to the coast of Portugal and the straits of Gibraltar, where he was on the main line of all foreign trade, and his piracies rapidly filled his treasury. A winter fleet was at once ordered to be got ready, and, Deane being sick, the sole command was, in the first instance, given to Blake (*ibid.* 4 Dec.), who was ordered to reside at Plymouth to expedite matters, and to get to sea as soon as possible; while Popham, the third of the generals, was to follow with reinforcements. He was directed to hunt down the princes as public enemies, to seize or destroy them wherever he should come up with them, and to treat as enemies any foreign powers who might support them (17 Jan. 1649–50; THURLOE, *State Papers*, i. 136). It was not till the beginning of March that Blake got to sea, and when he arrived at the mouth of the Tagus he found that the princes were in the river, and had obtained a promise of support from the king of Portugal. The English resident in vain urged that these were pirates, in vain demanded satisfaction for the insults they received from the princes, whose men fought with, and even killed, the English sailors on shore; whilst Rupert, always distinguished for his mechanical genius, attempted to shorten matters by sending, 23 April, a species of torpedo—not very dissimilar from those of our own time—on board the vice-admiral, in hopes to set fire to his ship (WARBURTON, iii. 305; THURLOE, i. 146). Suspicion was excited, and the thing was not received on board; but though the attempt was patent enough, and though the murder of some of the English seamen was publicly known, the king refused to give the English any satisfaction. The case was provided for in Blake's instructions, and was rendered more pressing by the belief that a French squadron was expected, which was to act in concert with the princes. Accordingly, on 21 May, he seized nine ships going out of the river, bound for the Brazils with rich cargoes. These ships were English, hired by the Por-

tuguese; and Blake, taking out their officers and strengthening their crews, converted them into men-of-war. Five days later his fleet was reinforced by Popham with several large ships, and definite instructions to seize or destroy any ships or goods belonging to the king of Portugal or his subjects. The king, on the other hand, was enraged at the injury which had been done him, and still more when the homeward-bound Brazil fleet ran ignorantly in amongst the blockading squadron, and was captured; he went on board Prince Rupert's ship, and besought him to go out at once, with his own squadron and all the Portuguese fleet, and drive away the English. Rupert was nothing loth to attempt this; but a foul wind in the first place, and afterwards a want of cooperation on the part of the Portuguese, prevented his gaining any distinct success, though Blake had with him but a very small force, his ships being apparently distributed at Cadiz and along the coast (WARBURTON, iii. 313; THURLOE, i. 157). All the same, the blockade was raised; and the Portuguese, determined to make peace with the parliamentary government, desired the princes to leave the Tagus. The latter accordingly set sail from Lisbon on 29 Sept. 1650, and ran through the straits into the Mediterranean, plundering as they went. They had already made several captures when, in the early days of November, Blake came up with the greater part of their squadron, which had been separated from the ships in which the princes sailed in a storm off Cape Gata. Blake chased the detached ships into Cartagena, and, without standing on any close observance of the rights of a neutral port, followed them in, drove them ashore, and set fire to them (WARBURTON, iii. 317; HEATH, 275). The princes, with three ships only, got to Toulon, and thither Blake followed them; he at once sent in a protest against their being allowed the succour of a French port, and when this produced no effect he ordered reprisals against French ships. These measures of retaliation cooled the warmth of the French welcome, and the princes thought it best to quit the port, and to make what haste they could out of the Mediterranean. They did, in fact, sail to the West Indies, where, some eighteen months later, Maurice was lost in a hurricane (WARBURTON, iii. 324, 382). And meantime Blake, having instructions that Penn was on his way to relieve him [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM], returned to England, where he arrived towards the middle of February 1650–1. On his passage down the Mediterranean he met, it is said, a French ship of war, mounting forty guns, 'whose captain he commanded on board, and asked him if he was willing to lay down his sword. The captain answered No! Then Blake bade him return to his ship and fight it out as long as he was able, which he did; and after two hours' fight he came in and submitted, and kissing his sword delivered it to Blake, who sent him and his ship with the rest into England' (WHITELOCKE'S *Memorials*, 16 Jan. 1650–1). The story is so evidently absurd in every particular that it would not be worth repeating were it not that it is strictly contemporary, and, though resting on no authority beyond mere gossip, is, so far, evidence of the peculiarly chivalrous character which popular opinion attributed to Blake. The official approval is better attested: the thanks of parliament were given him 'for his great and faithful service,' and a sum of 1,000*l.* as a mark of the parliament's favour (*Calendar*, 13 Feb. 1651). He was shortly afterwards (15 March) appointed to command the squadron designed for the Irish seas and the Isle of Man, and on news of a powerful Dutch fleet, commanded by Tromp, being in the neighbourhood of the Scilly islands, he was ordered (1 April) to proceed thither, with all his force, to demand of Tromp for what purpose he had come, and with what intentions; and if the explanation should not be satisfactory, then to require him to desist, and, if necessary, 'to use the best ways and means to enforce him, and in all things to preserve the honour and interest of this nation.' The threatened collision with the Dutch passed over for the time, but the alarm was sufficient to point out to the parliament the necessity of subjugating the Scilly islands, which were held as strongholds of the royalist privateers. Blake was accordingly ordered to reduce them —no easy task, for the navigation was difficult, the fortifications strong, and the garrison numerous. Negotiations proved unavailing; but Blake, by seizing on Tresco, succeeded in establishing a strict blockade of St. Mary's, and having brought some of his smaller ships in front of the castle he effected a practicable breach, and compelled the governor to surrender on easy terms (*Calendar*, 23 May, 6 June). There were indeed murmurings at the leniency shown to these very stiff-necked malignants; but the council of state was quite well aware of the importance of the capture, and approved of the whole business (28 June).

Blake continued in the west, taking measures for the security of the Scilly islands and refitting his ships. In August he received a commission 'to command in chief, in the absence of Major-general Disbrowe, all forces in the counties of Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, and Dorset' (19 Aug.), a commission which was cancelled only three days later; for Popham had just died, Deane was with the army,

and Blake received pressing orders 'forthwith to go to sea in person, to keep those affairs in good order, and prevent any impressions that may be made on the seamen by misrepresentation of affairs,' and also 'to prevent any supplies being sent from foreign parts to the king of Scotland' (22 Aug.) Accordingly, with his flag in the Victory, he took his station in the Downs, whence he effectually prevented any foreign assistance being sent to the king, or to any of the king's supporters. The hopes of the king were crushed at Worcester on 3 Sept.; but all through the autumn attempts were made to carry arms and stores to his partisans in Ireland, and the watch from the Downs was continued till well into the winter. In September Colonel Heane was ordered to reduce Jersey, held, as the Scilly islands had been, by an enterprising and piratical body of cavaliers. Blake was ordered to accompany him 'with such ships as he thought fit, and to give his best advice and assistance for its reduction' (20 Sept.) Against an attack in force, Jersey, now completely isolated, could do very little, and before October was out this last of the royalist strongholds had surrendered to the parliamentary army.

On 1 Dec. 1651 the council of state for the year began its sittings. Blake was for the first time a member, and during the next months attended with some regularity (*Calendar*, 1651–2, Introd., p. xlvii), which was brought abruptly to an end by the imminence of war with Holland. On 10 March 1651–2 he attended the council for the last time; only eleven members were present, when, probably at his own suggestion, he was ordered to repair to Deptford, Woolwich, and Chatham, to hasten forth the summer fleet, 'for which there is extraordinary occasion' (11 March). The war broke out in May, and though there had been an accidental collision off the Start some days earlier, the first brunt of it fell on the fleet which had been got together in the Downs. Blake, with the bulk of his force, had gone along the coast to Rye, leaving Bourne, his rear-admiral, with only nine ships in the Downs, when, on 18 May, Tromp, with a large fleet, appeared outside, blown over, as he said, by stress of weather, from Dunkirk. His professions were amicable, but his bearing was most insolent; he anchored off Dover, did not salute the castle, and during the rest of the day exercised his men with small arms, firing repeated volleys. The next day about noon Blake was seen approaching from the westward; but the wind was foul, and his progress slow. Tromp weighed and stood over towards the French coast, but afterwards, on getting news of the encounter off the Start, he bore up and ran down towards the English, his fleet following without further signal. Blake, observing this sudden alteration of course, at once understood that Tromp meant to attack him, and prepared for battle. As the Dutchman drew near and came within musket-shot, without striking flag or lowering topsails, he ordered a gun to be fired as a summons. This was done and repeated; the third shot Tromp answered with a broadside, and made the general signal to engage. The Dutch fleet consisted of between forty and fifty ships. Blake had with him only fifteen; but these were, as a rule, larger and more powerful than the Dutch. On either side there was no attempt at formation; Tromp's fleet had come on in a straggling line, which would have closed round Blake's squadron had not Bourne, with his division, arrived in the nick of time, and fallen heavily on the Dutch rear. Thus reinforced the English fully held their own. The battle raged for four hours, and ended only with the day, when Tromp, having lost two ships, drew off, and the English anchored off Hythe. The next day the Dutch were seen steering towards the coast of France, and Blake, having collected his fleet at Dover, went into the Downs. The exact history of this battle and the transactions which preceded it is to be found in an official pamphlet, entitled 'The Answer of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England to three papers delivered in to the Council of State by the Lords Ambassadors Extraordinary of the States General of the United Provinces.' It contains the letters of Blake, Bourne, and Tromp, as well as a number of depositions and other papers. The popular story, which has been repeated by Mr. Dixon, is absurdly incorrect. It is unnecessary to examine it in detail, but it may be well to point out that Tromp's attack was certainly not a surprise to Blake; that as his ship, the James, was lying to, whilst Tromp's, the Brederode, was coming down before the wind, the first broadside could not have been fired into the James's stern; that as the James was cleared for action she had, for the time, neither cabin nor cabin windows; that it is in the highest degree improbable that Blake, whilst ordering shotted guns to be fired on an insulting enemy, was below, either reading or drinking; and lastly, that as, according to every picture, tradition, and the custom of the age, he had a smooth, clean-shaven face, it is quite impossible that he could curl his whiskers in his anger.

On the news of this battle the parliament took immediate measures for strengthening the fleet; but during the summer of 1652 Blake was alone in his office of general at sea,

Sir George Ayscue being subordinate to him, although employed in a distinct command. In the North Sea nothing of importance occurred, and after the check which Ayscue sustained from De Ruyter, 16 Aug., Blake, with the main fleet, cruised in the Channel, hoping to intercept De Ruyter on his homeward voyage. Bad weather and fog, however, enabled the Dutch fleet to escape without any serious difficulty, and De Ruyter joined De With off Dunkirk on 22 Sept. He was closely followed by Blake, and the two fleets, each numbering about sixty-five ships, met off the mouth of the Thames on 28 Sept. The battle began about four o'clock in the afternoon, and raged with great fury where De Witt, De Ruyter, or Evertsen was actually present; but political intrigue had, for the moment, destroyed the usual spirit of the Dutch officers, and the approach of evening permitted them to draw off. No decisive advantage was gained, but the next morning the Dutch were at some distance and would not renew the battle; in the afternoon the wind was favourable, but on the English standing towards them they turned and fled. The victory was undoubted, but it was misunderstood; even Blake appears to have supposed that the battle had been fought out, and to have been led into something very like contempt for the enemy. The batteries which had been constructed to protect the anchorage in the Downs were dismantled and the fleet dispersed, either on different detached services or to refit; Blake was left with not more than thirty-seven ships for the guard of the Channel. In Holland, meanwhile, great exertions had been made. It was necessary for the life of the country that the trade which had been stopped for several months by the English fleet should be liberated, and towards the end of November Tromp, again in command, put to sea with some eighty ships of war and a convoy of about three hundred merchantmen. This last he left astern till he had cleared the way, and on the morning of 29 Nov. appeared with his fleet at the back of the Goodwin, standing towards the southward. Blake, who was then lying in the Downs, held a hasty council of war, weighed, and stood out to meet him. It is impossible now to say what induced the council to recommend, or Blake to adopt, this extraordinary step, which, to us, seems rash to the verge of madness. All that can be said with certainty is that the commonly received story is incorrect, and that he was not influenced by any idea of covering the approach to London, which indeed he left exposed, if Tromp had had any design against it. It is perhaps most probable that he had not fully recognised the enemy's great superiority until he was well under way; for the wind, which had been at south-west, veered almost suddenly, and blew very hard from the north-west. The Dutch were swept down to the southward, the English avoided being carried in amongst them only by hugging the shore, slipping close round the Foreland, and anchoring off Dover; whilst Tromp, unable to withstand the force of the gale, anchored a couple of leagues dead to leeward. The next morning, 30 Nov., the two fleets weighed nearly together, and with a fresh wind at from N. to N.N.W. stood to the westward along the coast, Tromp unable, Blake, it may be, unwilling, to attack. But as they came near Dungeness the English were forced to the southward by the trend of the coast; with or without their will they were obliged to close, and their leading ships were thus brought to action. Amongst the first the Triumph, carrying Blake's flag, supported by Lane in the Victory, and Mildmay in the Vanguard, was closely engaged by De Ruyter and Evertsen. The Garland and Bonaventure attacked Tromp himself in the Brederode; but other ships came up to their admiral's support, and the English ships were overpowered and taken after a gallant resistance, in which both their captains were slain. By those ships that did engage, the fight was stoutly maintained, though against tremendous odds; but a great many, whether fearing the superiority of the enemy, or corrupted, as it was thought, by the emissaries of the king in Holland, persistently remained to windward; whilst fortunately, on the side of the Dutch, several which had fallen too far to leeward were unable to get into the action. Towards evening the English had lost, besides the Garland and Bonaventure, one ship burnt and three blown up; the Triumph had lost her foremast, and was unmanageable; the other ships that had engaged had suffered severely, and those that had not engaged still kept aloof. With a sorrowful heart Blake drew back, and under cover of the darkness anchored off Dover; the next day he went into the Downs. Tromp, unable by the force and direction of the wind to follow him in, crossed over to the French coast, and anchored off Boulogne, whence he sent word to the convoy to pass on. For the next three weeks the Channel was alive with Dutch ships, and Tromp, having remained at Boulogne till the trade had all passed, proceeded to the rendezvous in the Basque roads. It was at this time that, according to the popular story, he wore the broom at the masthead, as signifying that he had swept, or was going to sweep, the English from the seas. There is no reason to believe that he ever did anything of the

sort; the statement is entirely unsupported by contemporary evidence; not one writer of any credit, English or Dutch, mentions it even as a rumour; but months afterwards an anonymous and unauthenticated writer in a newspaper wrote: 'Mr. Trump, when he was in France, we understand, wore a flag of broom' (*Daily Intelligencer*, No. 113, 9 March 1652-3). The story was probably invented as a joke in the fleet, without a shadow of foundation.

Blake had meantime written to the council of state a narrative of his defeat, complaining that 'there was much baseness of spirit, not among the merchant men only, but many of the state's ships.' He was sick at heart, and prayed that he might be discharged from his employment, but before everything he made it his earnest request that commissioners might be sent down to take an impartial and strict examination of the deportment of several commanders.' The council, however, refused to supersede him, although they associated two others with him as generals of the fleet, his old colleague, Deane, and Monck, now for the first time appointed to a naval command. Blake they thanked for his conduct, and instituted the commission he had desired, to investigate both the conduct of the officers and the internal economy of the fleet. Many improvements were ordered, and the organisation of the navy began to approach more nearly to that which afterwards prevailed; but most of all were efforts made to increase the number and effective force of the ships. It was determined that Tromp should not return through the Channel unchallenged, and every nerve was strained to get together a fleet equal to the work before it. By the middle of February 1652–3 a fleet of between seventy and eighty ships was assembled at Portsmouth, and sailed to cruise to the westward; it was known that Tromp was approaching with a fleet about equal in point of numbers, and a convoy of some 200 merchant ships. On the morning of the 18th they were sighted coming up Channel with a leading wind. Blake was then off Portland and standing to the south; his fleet in no formation, but gathered in squadrons according to the several flag-officers. Penn, with the blue squadron, was well to the southward; Monck, with the white squadron, was a long way to leeward; neither of them was in a position to help the red squadron, commanded by Blake and Deane together on board the Triumph. Tromp was not slow to understand this, though it seems altogether to have escaped Blake; he saw that it was impossible for him to pass without doing battle or endangering his convoy, and, at once taking advantage of Blake's gross tactical blunder, threw himself in force on the red squadron. The Triumph was the very centre of the attack, and round her the battle raged fiercely. Blake was severely wounded; Ball, her captain, was killed; so also was Sparrow, the admiral's secretary, and very many other brave men. The fight seemed likely to prove disastrous to the English, when Penn with the whole blue squadron, and Lawson with the van of the red, who had struggled to windward and tacked, bore in amongst the Dutch. Later on, too, Monck with the white squadron came up, and the battle continued on equal terms till nightfall, when Tromp, seeing some of the English threatening his convoy, drew off to its support. Neither side could as yet claim the victory, and the loss of both, though very great, was fairly equal. During the night Tromp passed with his whole convoy; when morning dawned they were off St. Catharine's, and running freely up Channel. The English followed; but Tromp ranged his fleet astern of the merchant ships, so that they could not be got at but by passing through the ships of war; and though many severe partial actions occurred, nothing very decisive was done. The chase continued during that day and the next; five Dutch ships of war were sunk, four were captured, and some thirty or forty merchant ships; but Tromp kept up a semblance of order and protection to the last, and got the remainder away safely. The advantage was very markedly with the English; but the Dutch, though worsted, were not dismayed, and immediately began preparing for a further struggle.

Blake's wound proved more serious than was at first expected. He was put on shore at Portsmouth, but his recovery was slow, and a month afterwards his surgeon, Dr. Whistler, wrote: 'General Blake, I hope, mends, but my hopes are checked by the maxim "De senibus non temere sperandum." I trust the Great Physician's protection may be on him and on all public instruments of our safety' (21 March). A few weeks later he went to London, where he attended to admiralty business (*Cal.* 12 May); but it was only the news of the Dutch fleet being again at sea that impelled him, weak as he was, to resume the command. He hoisted his flag on board the Essex, then in the river (*Cal.* 2 June), but before he could get to the fleet the great battle of 3 June 1653 had been fought. He, with his squadron, did not arrive till late in the afternoon, and, coming fresh on the field, contributed largely to render the victory more complete. Deane had been slain in the battle, and for the next few weeks Blake shared the

command with Monck; but his health gave way under the strain, and he was compelled to go on shore at Southwold. 'We found him,' wrote the secretary of the admiralty, who had visited him, 'in a very weak condition, full of pain both in his head and left side, which had put him into a fever, besides the anguish he endures by the gravel, insomuch that he has no rest night or day, but continues groaning very sadly. This place affords no accommodation at all for one in his condition, there being no physician to be had hereabouts, nor any to attend him with necessary applications' (6 July). He had thus no share in the final victory of the war, 31 July, but equally with Monck was presented with a gold chain worth 300*l.* 'as a mark of favour for his services against the Dutch' (6 Aug.); Penn and Lawson were also at the same time presented each with a chain of 100*l.* value; and all four with a large gold medal (Van Loon, *Hist. Met.* ii. 367). One of these medals, believed to be Blake's, was bought for William IV in 1832 (*Gent. Mag.* cii. i. 352), and is now kept at Windsor. The junior flag officers received chains of value 40*l.*, and smaller medals, one of which is now in the British Museum.

A few weeks' rest happily restored Blake's health so far as to permit him to return to the fleet (*Cal.* 20 Sept.); but the press of work was over, and during the winter his time was divided between admiralty business in London and his executive duties at Portsmouth (*Cal.* 19 Nov.; 2, 31 Dec; 4, 25 Feb., &c.) After the peace with Holland in April 1654, he still continued the senior commissioner of the admiralty, and in July was appointed to command the fleet, which sailed on 29 Sept. for the Mediterranean, where, during the war, English interests had been very inadequately represented. His instructions seem to have been to carry on reprisals against the French, to repress the African pirates, to demand redress for injuries done to English ships, and, in general terms, to visit the different ports of the Mediterranean, in order—as it is now called—to show the flag. In this way he visited Cadiz, Gibraltar, Alicant, Naples, and Leghorn (14 March 1654–5, *Add. MS.* 9304); but his earlier letters have unfortunately not been preserved, and there is no authentic account of his proceedings at this time. It is said that he also visited Malaga, and that whilst there he compelled the governor to make reparation for an outrage inflicted on an English seaman. The man had committed a gross offence: he had insulted the procession of the host. If complaint had been made, he should have been punished; 'but,' said Blake, 'I will have you know, and the whole world know, that none but an Englishman shall chastise an Englishman.' The story is extremely doubtful. It rests only on the evidence of Bishop Burnet (*Hist. of Own Times* (Oxford edit.), i. 137), whose testimony is by no means unimpeachable; it is told in a very hearsay sort of manner, without any date; and it is difficult to believe that had any such thing occurred, it would not be referred to in some of the existing official correspondence. It is, however, a story which has been very generally accepted, and, together with that of his capture of the French frigate already referred to, has perhaps done more than the whole of his historical career to fix the popular idea of Blake's character. At Leghorn he is said (Ludlow's *Memoirs*, ii. 507) to have demanded and obtained from the Grand Duke of Tuscany and from the pope reparation for the countenance shown to Prince Rupert, and for the loss sustained at the hands of Van Galen (see Appleton, Henry; Badiley, Richard); and 60,000*l.* is said to have been actually paid (Campbell, ii. 43). The statement is, however, entirely unsupported by exact evidence, and is virtually contradicted by Blake's silence in his extant letters from Leghorn, and his reference to others from the same place, as of little importance (12 Jan. 1654–5, *Add. MS.* 9304).

From Leghorn he went on to Tunis, where, according to his instructions, he demanded restitution or satisfaction for piracies committed on English subjects. This was positively refused, and finding negotiations vain and the Turks insolent, Blake finally resolved to reduce them by force to terms of civility. On the morning of 4 April 1655, his fleet sailed into Porto Farina, and anchored under the castles. As the fight began, a light wind off the sea blew the smoke over the town and shielded the English, so that after some hours' cannonade, having set on fire all the ships, to the number of nine, they retreated into the roadstead with no greater loss than twenty-five killed and about forty wounded. Blake was doubtful whether, in thus attacking the Tunis pirates in their stronghold, he had not exceeded his instructions, and in his official report expressed a hope that 'his highness will not be offended at it, nor any who regard duly the honour of our nation' (18 April; Thurloe, iii. 232). Cromwell's reply was most gracious (13 June; *ibid.* iii. 547); at the same time he sent orders to proceed off Cadiz, and carry on hostilities against Spain, with an especial view to intercept the Plate ships, or to prevent reinforcements being sent to the West Indies. In May Blake had visited Algiers, where the

dey, convinced by the arguments put in force at Tunis, entered into a friendly agreement; and, in anticipation of his later instructions, he was, by the beginning of June, at Cadiz, off which he cruised during the rest of the summer. The strain on his ships and the health of his ships' companies was very great; and as winter approached he determined, in accordance with the discretion entrusted to him (THURLOE, i. 724) to return to England, where he arrived on 9 Oct.

In the following spring, as soon as the season permitted, he returned to the same cruising ground in company with Colonel Edward Mountagu, appointed also general at sea. Mountagu remained during the summer, and with Blake and the bulk of the fleet had gone to Aveiro in September, when Stayner [see STAYNER, SIR RICHARD], in command of the light squadron, fell in with, captured, and destroyed the Plate fleet (8 Sept.), with a loss to Spain estimated at nearly two millions sterling in treasure alone, exclusive of the ships and cargoes (*Narrative of the late Success, &c.*, published by order of parliament, 4 Oct. 1656). After this severe blow to the enemy, several of the larger ships, with Stayner and Mountagu, went home for the winter. Blake continued on the station, and early in April 1657 he had news that a large fleet from America had arrived at Santa Cruz of Teneriffe. In a council of war he announced his resolution of going thither and attacking it. They sailed on the 13th, made the land on the 18th, and on the morning of the 20th by daybreak were off Santa Cruz. By signal from a frigate ahead they learned that the West India fleet was still in the bay. 'Whereupon,' says the official report, 'after a short conference how to order the attempt and earnest seeking to the Lord for his presence, we fell in amongst them, and by eight of the clock were all at an anchor, some under the castle and forts, and others by the ships' sides, as we could berth ourselves to keep clear one of another and best annoy the enemy. They had there five or six galeons and other considerable ships, making up the number of sixteen; most of them were furnished with brass ordnance, and had their full companies of seamen and soldiers, kept continually on board. They were moored close along the shore, which lies in a semicircle, commanded as far as the ships lay by the castle, and surrounded besides with six or seven forts, with almost a continued line for musketeers and great shot.' This was the position which Blake, with a fleet barely superior in nominal force to that of the enemy, had attacked at the very closest quarters, with the result that before evening every Spanish ship was burnt, blown up, or sunk, and by seven o'clock the English ships had all drawn off; not one was lost. 'We had not above fifty slain outright and 120 wounded, and the damage to our ships was such as in two days' time we indifferently well repaired for present security. Which we had no sooner done, but the wind veered to the south-west, which is rare among those islands, and lasted just to bring us to our former station near Cape Santa Maria, where we arrived 2 May following' (*Narrative, &c.*, by order of parliament, 28 May 1657). The news of this great victory, of the daring and success of this extraordinary attack, which compares with the most brilliant of naval achievements, excited the greatest enthusiasm in England. A public thanksgiving was ordered for 3 June, and the Protector wrote (10 June): 'We cannot but take notice how eminently it hath pleased God to make use of you in this service, assisting you with wisdom in the conduct and courage in the execution; and have sent you a small jewel as a testimony of our own and the parliament's good acceptance of your carriage in this action' (THURLOE, vi. 342). The jewel referred to was a portrait set in gold and diamonds, the cost of which amounted to 575*l.* (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 444). We may suppose that it reached Blake in safety, but nothing further is known of it. A story has been told and repeated that Blake's brother, Benjamin, commanded a ship at Santa Cruz, was there guilty of cowardice, was tried by court martial at Blake's order, was sentenced to death, with a recommendation to mercy, to which the general yielded, and sent the culprit home with an order 'he shall never be employed more.' The story is utterly false. Benjamin Blake went out to the West Indies with Penn, and was appointed by him vice-admiral of the fleet left there, under Goodsonn as commander-in-chief. Between these two a quarrel arose, apparently as to the right of command. The details are not known, but the result was that Goodsonn sent his second in command home (25 June 1656; THURLOE, v. 154). From beginning to end the general had nothing to do with the matter, except indeed that, out of respect to him, the case was not pressed as it otherwise might have been.

With the destruction of the Spanish fleet, Blake's work before Cadiz was finished. He was ordered to return to England. He did not live to reach it. His health had long been extremely feeble; and worn out by the fatigues and excitement of the campaign and by what the doctors called 'a scorbutic fever,' he died on board his ship, the George, at the

very entrance of Plymouth Sound, 7 Aug. 1657. His body was embalmed; was carried round by sea to Greenwich, where it lay in state for some days; was taken in procession up the river on 4 Sept. and placed in a vault in Henry VII's chapel in Westminster Abbey. Out of this royal burial-place it was removed after the Restoration, and, with a score of others, was cast into a pit dug on the north side of the abbey (STANLEY, *Historical Memorials of Westminster*, 5th edit., 209).

The peculiar and especial distinction which attaches to the name of Blake is by no means due solely to the brilliance of his achievements in the command of fleets, nor yet to that exceeding care and forethought in their organisation and government to which his constant success must be mainly attributed. Where he led or ordered them his men were willing and able to go; the work was done heartily and well; but the tactics of a fleet were still in their infancy, and in this respect Blake was unquestionably inferior to his great Dutch rival, Martin Tromp. But more even than by his glory and by his success, the memory of Blake is dear to the English people by the traditions of his chivalrous character and of his unselfish patriotism. These cannot be proved by historical evidence, but all indications tend to the same purpose, and compel us to believe that his object was, before everything, to uphold the honour and the interests of England. It is said that when urged to declare against Cromwell's assumption of supreme power, he replied, 'It is not for us to mind state affairs, but to keep foreigners from fooling us.' The reply is traditional; but its sentiment agrees with what he wrote on hearing of the dissolution of parliament, 22 Jan. 1654–5: 'I cannot but exceedingly wonder that there should yet remain so strong a spirit of prejudice and animosity in the minds of men who profess themselves most affectionate patriots as to postpose the necessary ways and means for the preservation of the Commonwealth' (THURLOE, iii. 232). It is in this spirit that he commanded our fleets even to the end. Except by tradition we know nothing of his political bias; but if in truth opposed to the government and the usurpation of Cromwell he never allowed his opposition to become manifest, and, irrespective of party, devoted his life to the service of his country.

No undoubted portrait of Blake is known to exist. The portrait at Wadham College, and that formerly in the possession of Joseph Ames, are possibly originals; but the evidence is defective. The same must be said of the picture by Hanneman, which in 1866 was exhibited at South Kensington, lent by Mr. Fountaine of Narford Hall; it may be Blake, but proof is quite wanting. The picture in the Painted Hall at Greenwich is a work of modern imagination, based apparently on a memory of the Ames portrait.

[Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1649–1657; Granville Penn's Memorials of Sir William Penn; Thurloe's State Papers. There are many so-called lives of Blake: in Lives English and Foreign (1704), ii. 74—the author of which claims to have known some of the members of Blake's family; by Dr. Johnson—a paraphrase of the preceding; by Campbell, in Lives of the Admirals, ii. 62; History and Life, &c., by a Gentleman bred in his Family—an impudent and mendacious chap-book; and by Mr. Hepworth Dixon (1852). From the historian's point of view they are all utterly worthless. Mr. Dixon's notices of Blake's family, so far as they are drawn from parish and private records, may possibly be correct, but his account of Blake's public life is grossly inaccurate, and much of it is entirely false; he betrays throughout the most astonishing ignorance of naval matters, and a very curious incapability of appreciating or interpreting historical evidence.] J. K. L.

BLAKE, THOMAS (1597?–1657), puritan, was a native of Staffordshire. As he entered Christ Church College, Oxford, in 1616 in his nineteenth year, he must have been born about 1597. He proceeded B.A. and M.A., and having obtained orders, Wood tells us, he had 'some petit employment in the church bestowed on him.' 'At length,' continues the historian, 'when the presbyterians began to be dominant, he adhered to that party,' and 'subscribed to the lawfulness of the covenant in 1648 among the ministers of Shropshire, and soon after, showing himself a zealous brother while he was pastor of St. Alkmond's in Shrewsbury, he received a call to Tamworth in Staffordshire and Warwickshire, where also being a constant preacher up of the cause, he was thought fit by Oliver and his council to be nominated one of the assistants to the commissioners of Staffordshire for the ejecting of such whom they called ignorant and scandalous ministers and schoolmasters.'

Blake published a large number of books on puritan theology, but his attacks on Richard Baxter damaged his reputation with many nonconformists. His arguments indicate a narrow, if subtle, intellect. The following are his chief works: 1. 'Birth Privilege, or the Right of Infants to Baptism,' 1644. 2. 'Infant's Baptism freed from Antichristianisme. In a full Repulse given to Mr. Ch. Blackwood in his Assault of that Part of Christ's Possession which he holds in his Heritage of Infants, entitled "The Storming of

Antichrist,"' 1645—Wood misnames Blackwood 'Charles' for 'Christopher.' 3. 'A Moderate Answer to the Two Questions: (1) Whether there be sufficient Ground from Scripture to warrant the Conscience of a Christian to present his Infants to the Sacrament of Baptism; (2) Whether it be not sinful for a Christian to receive the Sacrament in a Mixt Assembly,' 1645. 4. 'An Answer to Mr. Tombes his Letter in Vindication of the Birth-priviledge of Believers and their issue,' 1646. 5. 'Testimony of the Ministers of Stafford to Solemn League,' 1648. 6. 'Vindiciæ Fœderis, a Treatise of the Covenant of God with Mankind,' 1653. 7. 'Infant Baptism maintain'd in its Latitude,' 1653. 8. 'The Covenant Sealed, or a Treatise of the Sacrament of both Covenants,' 1655. 9. 'Postscript to the Rev. and Learned Mr. Richard Baxter,' 1655—trenchantly answered by Baxter. 10. 'Mr. Jo. Humphrey's Second Vindication of a Disciplinary Anti-erastian, Orthodox, Free Admission to the Lord's Supper, taken into consideration,' 1656; and other pamphlets and occasional sermons. 'Ebenezer, or Profitable Truths after Pestilential Times,' 1666, which is assigned to him by Wood and by Brook, was not his, but by another Thomas Blake, who was ejected from East Hoadley, Sussex (Palmer, iii. 320).

Blake died at Tamworth, and was interred in his own church on 11 June 1657. His funeral sermon was preached by Anthony Burgesse, and was published in 1658, along with an oration by Samuel Shaw, then schoolmaster at Tamworth. It is entitled 'Paul's Last Farewell, or a Sermon preached at the Funerall of that godly and learned Minister of Jesus Christ, Mr. Thomas Blake, by Anthony Burgesse: appended, A Funerall Oration at the death of the most desired Mr. Blake, by Mr. Samuel Shaw, then Schoolmaster at the Free School at Tamworth,' 1658. In the 'Oration' Blake is thus described: 'His kindness towards you could not be considered without love, his awfull gravity and secretly commanding presence without reverence, nor his conversation without imitation. To see him live was a provocation to a godly life; to see him dying might have made any one weary of living. When God restrained him from this place (which was always happy in his company but now), he made his chamber a church and his bed a pulpit, in which (in my hearing) he offered many a heavenly prayer for you.'

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 431–3; Brook's Puritans, iii. 269–71; local researches; Blake's Works.] A. B. G.

BLAKE, WILLIAM (1773–1821), dissenting minister, was born at Crewkerne on 29 March 1773, and was the second son of the Rev. William Blake (born on 7 July 1730, died on 29 March 1799), who had been a pupil of Doddridge at Northampton (1749), and who was presbyterian minister at Crewkerne from 1754 (ordained 11 May 1757) till 29 July 1798. His son William, also educated at Northampton in 1790 under Horsey, preached first at Yeovil in 1793, and, on his father's resignation, succeeded him at Crewkerne, where he remained till his death on 18 Feb. 1821. Rev. William Blake, jun., of Crewkerne, was the last presbyterian minister of his name, from a family conspicuous in the ministry of West of England dissent [see Blake, Malachi]. By his time the original Calvinism of the race had changed to Arianism, and he himself became humanitarian in his Christology. He was a man of wealth and influence. He published: 1. 'Devotional Services for the Public Worship of the One True God,' &c., Sherborne, 1812 (anonymous; eight services, with occasional and family prayers and 250 hymns). 2. 'Private Judgment,' Taunton, 1810 (sermon before Southern Unitarian Society). Like his father and grandfather he was twice married, and left descendants (the Blake pedigree is puzzling to trace from the constant recurrence of the same baptismal names). His elder brother, Malachi Blake, M.D., of Taunton, survived till 1843; his portrait is in the Taunton and Somerset Hospital, where the 'Blake Ward' is called from him.

[Blake pedigree, MS.; Monthly Repository, 1821; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, pp. 217, 245.] A. G.

BLAKE, WILLIAM (1757–1827), poet and painter, was born on 28 Nov. 1757, at 28 Broad Street, Golden Square. His father was a hosier in sufficiently comfortable circumstances to give some furtherance to his son's bent for art. At ten he was sent to Par's drawing school in the Strand—the best of its day, where he drew from the antique. His father also bought him casts and gave him occasional small sums of money to make a collection of prints for study, and the auctioneer (Langford) would sometimes knock down a cheap lot to 'his little connoisseur' with friendly haste in those days of 'threepenny bids.' Raphael, Michael Angelo, Giulio Romano, Dürer, &c. were the objects of the boy's choice at a time when Guido and the Caracci were the idols of the connoisseur. Blake began to write original verse in his twelfth year, some of which was afterwards

printed in the 'Poetical Sketches.' One of the most beautiful of these, 'How sweet I roam'd from field to field,' was certainly written before fourteen (MALKIN). At that age Blake was apprenticed to James Basire, engraver to the Society of Antiquaries, a liberal-minded and kind master, but his style of engraving was flat, formal, mechanical, but with solid excellence of drawing. It was adhered to in the main by Blake till late in life, when his mode of handling the graver was advantageously modified by the study of the work of Bonosoni, &c., and, though redeemed by the qualities of his genius, was an obstacle to his acceptance by a public accustomed to the soft and fascinating manner of Wollett, Strange, and Bartolozzi. In summer time Basire set Blake upon the congenial task of drawing the monuments in the old churches of London and above all in Westminster Abbey, where, rapt and happy, he worked for some years acquiring a knowledge and a fervent love of Gothic art which profoundly influenced him through life. During winter he engraved his summer's work for Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments,' one of the best plates in which, a 'Portrait of Queen Philippa, from her monument,' though it has Basire's name affixed, is, on the authority of Stothard, from Blake's hand. In the evenings he began to make drawings of subjects from English history or from his own already teeming fancy. A noteworthy example—'Joseph of Arimathea among the rocks of Albion'—he engraved so early as 1773.

The seven years' apprenticeship ended, in 1778 Blake became for a short time a student in the newly formed Royal Academy. Moser, the first keeper, had little to teach Blake, who tells how he was once looking over prints from Raphael and Michael Angelo in the library when Moser said to him, 'You should not study these old, hard, stiff, dry, unfinished works of art; I will show you what you should study.' 'He took down Le Brun and Rubens' "Galleries." How did I secretly rage! I said "These things you call finished are not even begun; how then can they be finished?"' Here Blake drew for a short time from the living figure, but early conceived a dislike to, and quickly relinquished, academic modes of study. 'Natural objects always did and do now weaken, deaden, and obliterate imagination in me,' he said in after life. As a mere child he gave evidence of that visionary power, that faculty of seeing the creations of his imagination with such vividness that they were as real to him as objects of sense, which, sedulously cultivated through life, became a distinguishing feature of his genius. Returning from a ramble over the hills round Dulwich, he said he had seen a tree filled with angels, bright wings bespangling every bough like stars; or, again, that he had beheld angelic figures walking amongst some haymakers; and only through his mother's intercession did he escape a flogging from his father, who regarded the story as a deliberate lie. As a boy, he perhaps believed these were supernatural visions: as a man, it must be gathered from his explicit utterances that he understood their true nature as mental creations.

Blake now supported himself mainly by engraving for the booksellers. For Harrison's 'Novelists' Magazine' he engraved those early and beautiful designs by Stothard which first brought the latter into notice, viz. two illustrations to 'Don Quixote,' one to the 'Sentimental Journey,' one to 'David Simple,' one to 'Launcelot Greaves,' and three to 'Grandison.' Already he had made Stothard's acquaintance, who introduced him to Flaxman, soon to prove an influential and staunch friend. Of original work belonging to this early date (1780) may be mentioned the scarce engraving 'Glad Day,' and a drawing, 'The Death of Earl Godwin,' which Blake contributed to the Royal Academy's first exhibition in Somerset House. In this year he found himself an involuntary participator in the Gordon riots, having become entangled in the mob and been carried along by it to witness the storming of Newgate and the release of the prisoners.

In 1782 he married Catherine Boucher, daughter of a market-gardener at Battersea, who proved herself one of the best wives that ever fell to the lot of a man of genius; and they set up housekeeping in lodgings at 23 Green Street, Leicester Fields.

In 1784 he opened a printseller's shop in Broad Street, in partnership with a fellow engraver, Parker; and Robert, Blake's youngest brother, between whom and himself there was the strongest sympathy and affection, lived with them. In this year he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'War unchained by an Angel, Fire, Pestilence, and Famine following,' and 'Breach in a City, the Morning after a Battle.' In 1787 Robert died, the shop was given up, and Blake removed to 28 Poland Street. Unable to find a publisher for his 'Songs of Innocence,' he adopted a plan of reproducing them himself, revealed to him in a dream by his dead brother Robert, he used to tell. Next morning Mrs. Blake went out with their last half-crown to buy the necessary materials. The verse was written, and the design and marginal embellishments outlined on copper with an

impervious liquid, and then the remainder of the plate was eaten away with aquafortis, so that the letters and outlines were left prominent as in stereotype and could be printed off in any tint required as the basis of his scheme of colour. He then worked up the pages by hand with great variety of detail in the local hues. Mrs. Blake learned to take off the impressions with delicacy, to help in tinting them, and to do up the pages in boards. Thus the little book was literally made by husband and wife, with a result of unique beauty; and so far as the poems are concerned, taken in conjunction with the companion 'Songs of Experience' by which they were supplemented five years later, they are the most perfect Blake ever achieved. For whilst his powers of design steadily developed and his last completed work, the 'Inventions to the Book of Job,' was also his grandest, as a poet his inspiration lapsed more and more into the formless incoherence of the so-called 'Prophetic Books,' which were all engraved and coloured by hand in the above manner. Indeed, the main, if not the whole, value of these 'Prophetic Books,' of which a list is given below, consists in the frequent splendour of the designs interwoven with the text. For here the fullest scope is given to the two antagonistic tendencies of Blake's mind, on the one hand as artist to embody in human forms of terror, sublimity, beauty, or grotesqueness the most abstract ideas, and on the other, as poet and theosophic dreamer, to resolve into shadowy symbolism the realities of human life and the visible world, and to express in the most crude manner his favourite tenet, that 'all things exist in the human imagination alone.'

In 1791 bookseller Johnson employed him to design and engrave six plates to 'Original Stories for Children,' by Mary Wollstonecraft, and some to 'Elements of Morality,' translated by her from the German. At Johnson's weekly dinners he met Drs. Price, Priestley, Godwin, Fuseli, Tom Paine, &c., with whom he sympathised ardently in political, but not at all in religious, matters. He was the only member of the group who donned the *bonnet rouge* and actually walked the streets in it. About this time, too, he made the acquaintance of Mr. Thomas Butts, a steady buyer at moderate prices for thirty years of his drawings, temperas, and 'frescoes.'

In 1793 Blake removed to Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, where he spent seven productive years, the most important fruits of which, in design, were 537 illustrations to Young's 'Night Thoughts' for Edwards's edition. Of these only forty-seven, to the first four books, were engraved, the book not proving successful (see description by F. J. Shields in GILCHRIST'S *Blake*, vol. ii. 2nd edit.) Blake's industry throughout life was unceasing, and the mass of work accomplished by the rare union of exhaustless patience with a fiery, restless, creative imagination exceeds belief (see catalogues by W. M. Rossetti in GILCHRIST'S *Blake*). He literally never paused. 'I don't understand what you mean by the want of a holiday,' he would say. Writing and design were his recreation after the tedious toil of engraving.

Flaxman in 1800 introduced Blake to Hayley, who invited him to come and settle at Felpham while engraving the illustrations for the 'Life of Cowper.' Here, in a cottage by the sea, he spent three years, during which he executed eighteen tempera heads of the poets for Hayley's library; a miniature of Cowper's cousin, Johnson; two very sweet designs to 'Little Tom the Sailor,' a broadsheet ballad by Hayley; a series of illustrations to Hayley's 'Ballads on Animals,' besides more engraved books and drawings for Butts. It was not to be expected, however, that Blake could long continue to breathe freely in the atmosphere of elegant triviality and shallow sentiment which surrounded the literary squire. Kindly as he was, and unwearied in endeavours to serve, his entire incapacity to understand the artist's genius or appreciate his work except as an engraver, made the constant intercourse between them blighting to Blake's inner life and to the exercise of his creative faculty. After three years' patient endurance, therefore, he determined to return to London at whatever pecuniary sacrifice, that he might 'be no longer pestered with Hayley's genteel ignorance and polite disapprobation.' An absurd charge of sedition was brought against him, just before he finally quitted Felpham, by a drunken soldier whom he had turned out of his garden. The case was tried at Chichester, and Blake was acquitted. On his return he settled at 17 South Molton Street. Cromek, Blake's next employer, purchased of him that fine series of designs to Blair's 'Grave' by which he is most widely known. Never has the theme of death been handled in pictorial art with more elevation and beauty than in some of these, notably in 'Death's Door' and the 'Soul departing from the Body.' Fuseli, always a warm friend of Blake (paying him the naïve tribute of remarking that 'he was d——d good to steal from'), wrote a laudatory notice of the designs for the preface. But it was a bitter disappointment to Blake that, contrary to the original agreement, he was not permitted to engrave his own designs. They were put

into the hands of Schiavonetti, by whom they were rendered with a mingled grace and grandeur which won for them a wider popularity than Blake's austere style could have achieved. The breach of contract and the consequent loss of his copyright were injuries which Blake deeply resented; and Cromek's conduct in relation to his next enterprise enhanced the sense of injustice. For, having seen a design of Blake's from the 'Canterbury Pilgrimage' and vainly endeavoured to negotiate for its publication on the same terms, Cromek went to Stothard and suggested the subject to him, who, ignorant that Blake was already engaged upon it, accepted the offer, and thus was occasioned a breach between the friends which was never closed. Blake having completed his 'Canterbury Pilgrimage' as a 'fresco'—a word which he applied to a method of his own of painting in water-colour on a plaster ground of glue and whiting laid on to canvas or board—appealed to the public by opening an exhibition of this and other of his works. The 'Descriptive Catalogue' written for the occasion interprets his pictures, expounds his canons of art, and contains some admirable writing on the characters in Chaucer's 'Prologue.' Lamb preferred Blake's to Stothard's 'Pilgrimage,' and called it 'a work of wonderful power and spirit, hard and dry, yet with grace.' In 1808 Blake, for the last time, exhibited at the Royal Academy. He then sent 'Christ in the Sepulchre guarded by Angels' and 'Jacob's Dream,' one of his most poetic works; and also executed for Mr. Butts 'The Whore of Babylon,' now in the British Museum; and for the Countess of Egremont 'The Last Judgment,' from one of the Blair drawings, of which, towards the close of life, he painted a replica containing some thousand figures highly finished and with much splendour of colour.

To John Linnell, with whom Blake first became acquainted in 1818, is due all honour for having been the stay of the neglected artist's declining years, and for having commissioned his noblest work. Through him, too, there gathered round a circle of friends and disciples—John Varley, George Richmond, Samuel Palmer, Oliver Finch, and others. John Varley, who gave a very materialistic interpretation to Blake's visionary power, would sit by him far into the night and say 'Draw me Moses' or 'Julius Cæsar,' straining his own eyes in the hope of seeing what Blake saw, who would answer 'There he is,' and draw with alacrity, looking up from time to time as if he had a flesh-and-blood sitter before him, sometimes suddenly leaving off and remarking, 'I can't go on, it is gone,' or 'it has moved, the mouth is gone.' Thus were produced the famous visionary heads, or 'Spiritual Portraits'—some forty or fifty slight pencil sketches, all original, many full of character and power. One of the most curious—the 'Ghost of a Flea'—was engraved in Varley's 'Zodiacal Physiognomy' and in the 'Art Journal' for August 1858. The original drawings all passed into the hands of Mr. Linnell. Blake was wont to say to his friends respecting these 'visions,' 'You can see what I do if you choose. Work up imagination to the state of vision, and the thing is done.'

In 1820 Blake designed and executed his first and last woodcuts to illustrate Thornton's school Virgil (the 'Pastorals'). Rude in execution, but singularly poetic and beautiful, these prints were at the time so much ridiculed by the engravers that some of them were recut by another hand. The obscure little book is now much prized for their sake. Samples of both styles were given to illustrate an article on the principles of wood engraving in the 'Athenæum,' 21 Jan. 1843. Blake made his last move in 1820, to 3 Fountain Court, Strand, where, amid increasing poverty and neglect, he executed and engraved for Linnell those sublime 'Inventions to the Book of Job' on which his highest claim as an artist rests. And whilst they were in progress the same friend, himself still a struggling artist, commissioned a series of drawings from the 'Divina Commedia,' to be also engraved, paying him on account the two or three pounds a week necessary for subsistence. A hundred designs were sketched in, some finished, but only seven engraved and published in 1827. For Blake's labours were drawing to a close. His strength had been for some time declining, but he worked on with the old ardour to within a few days of the end. 'I cannot think of death as more than the going out of one room into another,' he had said in speaking of Flaxman's death; and in that spirit, not serene merely, but joyous and full of radiant visions, he gently, almost imperceptibly, drew his last breath, 12 Aug. 1827.

The following is a list of Blake's writings, all engraved and coloured by hand, except those marked * which are type-printed and unillustrated: 1. *'Poetical Sketches,' 1783. 2. 'Songs of Innocence,' 1789. 3. 'Book of Thel,' 1789. 4. 'Marriage of Heaven and Hell,' 1790; consisting partly of aphorisms or proverbs, mostly vigorous and profound, that condensed form of expression proving singularly favourable to Blake; partly of five 'memorable fancies' in which Swedenborg's influence upon him, very potent through

life, though he was never a Swedenborgian, is first discernible. 5. *'The French Revolution,' Book i. 1791 (not thought worth reprinting by any of Blake's editors). 6. 'Gates of Paradise,' 1793, engraved but not coloured, consisting of seventeen plates of emblems, each with a title or motto and rhymed 'Keys of the Gates,' described by Allan Cunningham as 'a sort of devout dream, equally wild and lovely.' 7. 'Songs of Experience,' 1794. His 'Prophetic Books' are: 8. 'Visions of the Daughters of Albion,' 1793. 9. 'America,' 1793. 10. 'Europe: a Prophecy,' 1794. 11. 'The Book of Urizen,' 1794 (containing Asia and Africa). 12. 'The Song of Los,' 1795. 13. 'The Book of Ahania,' 1795. 14. 'Jerusalem,' 1804. 15. 'Milton,' 1804. (There are different degrees of beauty in the samples of all these engraved books; not only because Blake himself bestowed different degrees of finish and richness but also because Mrs. Blake worked upon some. There are copies, indeed, which appear to have been entirely coloured by her after her husband's death. For descriptions and interpretations see SWINBURNE's *William Blake: a Critical Essay*, 1868.) 16. *'Descriptive Catalogue,' 1809. 17. 'Prospectus,' 1793. 18. Four undated 'Sibylline Leaves,' viz. 'The Laocoon,' 'Ghost of Abel,' 'On Homer's Poetry,' 'On Virgil.' 19. 'There is no Natural Religion' (eight? leaves with design). 20. 'Outhoon,' of which there appears to be no copy in existence. 21. 'Tiriel,' first printed in W. M. Rossetti's 'Aldine British Poets.' 22. 'Ideas of Good and Evil,' from Blake's note-book, first printed in Gilchrist's 'Blake,' vol. ii. 23. Prose from the same, viz. 'Public Address' and 'Vision of the Last Judgment.'

Reprints of Blake's works include the following: 'Songs of Innocence and Experience,' edited by Dr. G. Wilkinson (much altered), 1839. 'Selections,' emendated, comprising nearly everything except 'Prophetic Books,' edited by D. G. Rossetti, forming vol. ii. of Gilchrist's 'Life of Blake,' 1863 and 1880. 'Songs of Innocence and Experience, with other Poems' (verbatim), 1866. 'Poetical Sketches,' edited by R. H. Shepherd (verbatim), 1868. 'Poetical Works, Lyrical and Miscellaneous,' edit., with memoir, by W. M. Rossetti, 1874 (verbatim). Works, poetic, symbolic, critical, ed. E. J. Ellis and W. B. Yeats, 1893 (3 vols.) 'Jerusalem,' ed. E.R.D. Maclagan and A. G. B. Russell, 1904. Poetical Works, ed. J. Sampson (with bibliography), 1905. Among reproductions may be also mentioned 'Illustrations to the Book of Job,' with memoir by C. E. Norton, Boston, 1875, and 'Etchings from Blake's Works,' with descriptive text by William Bell Scott, 1878.

[Malkin's Father's Memoirs of his Child (Introduction to), 1806; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, comprehending Memoirs of several Contemporary Artists, vol. ii. 1828; Cunningham's Lives of the most eminent British Painters, &c., 1830. Gilchrist's Life of William Blake, with Selections from his Writings, &c., 1863, contains impressions from some of Blake's original plates, 2nd edit. 1880, with additional letters, and illustrations. See also memoirs by A. T. Story, 1893, and F. Tatham, 1906, and sale catalogue of Blake's drawings belonging to the Earl of Crewe sold at Sotheby's 30 March 1903.] A. G—T.

BLAKELY, FLETCHER (1783–1862), Irish remonstrant minister, was born on 13 May 1783 at Ballyroney, county Down. He was the youngest son of Joseph Bleakly, a farmer, and was named after the Rev. William Fletcher, presbyterian minister of Ballyroney (*d.* 1824), who gave him his early training; both his parents died when he was very young. In 1799 he entered Glasgow College (at which time he spelled his name Bleakly), where he graduated. On 19 Sept. 1809 he was ordained by Bangor presbytery as minister of Moneyrea, county Down, in succession to Samuel Patton. Fletcher had trained him in Calvinism, but he did not long retain this form of theology. He became by degrees a unitarian of what was then a very advanced type in Ireland, being the first avowed humanitarian preacher in Ulster (after 1813; see *Mon. Rep.* 1813, p. 515). Under his influence Moneyrea was so marked a home of heterodox opinion that it passed into a proverb, 'Moneyrea, where there is one God and no devil.' When, in 1821, the English unitarians sent John Smethurst (1792–1859) on a mission to Ulster, the Moneyrea meeting-house was the first that was opened to him; the Arian pulpits were (with five exceptions) refused to him. In 1829 Blakely, with his whole congregation, joined the remonstrant secession from the synod of Ulster; he had throughout the previous synodical debates been one of the most powerful coadjutors of Henry Montgomery, the leader of the New Light party, and assisted him in forming the remonstrant synod. On 27 April 1836 a public testimonial bore witness to his 'successful advocacy of the rights of conscience and human freedom.' In his own neighbourhood he did much for popular education, for the cause of tenant right, and for the promotion of the flax industry. He was a joint-editor (1830–3) of the 'Bible Christian,' and published two or three tracts and sermons, especially: 1. 'A Dialogue,' Belf. 1817, 8vo (anon.), on the bible and other standards of faith (not seen; it was answered by a covenanting minister, not Paul). 2. 'The

Battle of the Two Dialogues, being a conversation between a Rev. Covenanter and a Rev. Presbyterian on the impropriety of adhering to any standard of faith except the Bible,' Belf. 1818, 8vo (also anon.; in reply to it John Paul, then covenanting minister of Loughmourne, afterwards of Carrickfergus and D.D. (died 17 March 1848, aged 71), published his first work, 'Creeds and Confessions defended,' &c., Belf. 1819, 8vo, which is one of the most caustic pieces of satire ever contributed on the orthodox side of the religious controversies in Ulster). 3. 'The Doctrine of the Trinity not comprised in the Faith which was once delivered unto the Saints' (Jude 1–3), London, 1846, 8vo. 4. 'An Explicit Avowal of Truth the best mode of teaching it' (Romans i. 16), Belfast, 1853, 8vo (preached as president of the Association of Irish Nonsubscribing Presbyterians). He resigned his charge on 22 Sept. 1857, but continued to preach till the installation of his successor, John Jellie, on 27 Sept. 1859. He died on 25 Feb. 1862 at Cradley, Worcestershire, the residence of the Rev. William Cochrane, who had married his eldest child. He was buried at Moneyrea. He married Margaret Lindsay (1783–1825), and had four children: Jane, as above; Sarah (1814–1844); David Lindsay, inspector of Irish National Schools (1816–1854); and William Joseph (born 17 April 1818), unitarian minister at Billingshurst, Sussex, in 1839, ordained on 15 Dec. 1840 by Bangor remonstrant presbytery as minister of York Street, Belfast, and died on 19 March 1842.

[Glasgow Matriculation Register; Chr. Reformer, 1822, p. 218, 1859, p. 474; Min. Gen. Synod, 1824; Synodical Portraits in Northern Whig, 1829; Northern Whig, 28 April, 1838; Inquirer, 15 March 1862; Chr. Unitarian, 1862, p. 123; Min. Rem. Synod, 1841, 1858, 1860, 1862; tombstones at Moneyrea.] A. G.

BLAKELY, JOHNSTON (1781–1814), commander in the United States' navy, was born in Dublin in October 1781. While he was still an infant, his parents emigrated to America and settled in North Carolina. In 1800 Blakely entered the States' navy, and, when the war with England broke out in 1812, had attained the rank of lieutenant. In the early months of 1813 he commanded the brig Enterprise on the east coast, but was promoted from her to the command of the Wasp, a new, large, and heavily armed sloop. In this he sailed from Portsmouth (New Hampshire) on 1 May 1814, and, crossing the Atlantic, ran boldly into the entrance of the English Channel, where, on 28 June, he fell in with and, after a short but severe action, captured the English brig Reindeer, commanded by Captain Manners, whose gallant conduct against an enemy of immensely superior force has called forth the admiration of both English and American writers. The Reindeer was so much damaged, and the risk of her recapture so great, that Blakely ordered her to be set on fire, after which he made the best of his way to Lorient, where he arrived on 8 July. For this important service congress voted him a gold medal, which, however, he did not live to receive. As soon as the Wasp was refitted he sailed from Lorient (27 Aug.) on another cruise. Within the next three days he made two prizes; and on 1 Sept., having fallen in with a convoy of ten sail under the escort of a 74-gun ship, succeeded in the course of the afternoon in cutting off and capturing one of the convoy laden with military stores of great value. The same evening, after dark, he met the English brig Avon, commanded by Captain the Hon. James Arbuthnott. The force of the Avon was very inferior to that of the Wasp, and the inferiority in her gunnery practice was almost more marked. After a running fight of about three-quarters of an hour, during which the Wasp had two men killed and one wounded, the Avon having lost forty-two men killed and wounded, and being in a sinking condition, hailed that she surrendered. The Castilian brig, of the same force as the Avon, now came up, and the Tartarus sloop was made out in the distance; so the Wasp, having her rigging a good deal cut, ran down to leeward to gain time. The Castilian at first followed her, but gave up the chase on the Avon's making urgent signals of distress; she was indeed sinking fast, and her men were scarcely out of her before she went down. The Wasp after this sailed for the south. Making two or three prizes as she went, on 21 Sept. she was in latitude 33° 12′ N.; and on 9 Oct. in latitude 18° 35′ N., longitude 30° 10′ W., she spoke a Swedish brig. This was the last known of her; she was never heard of again.

The Americans have formed a very high estimate of Blakely; and though the great superiority of the Wasp over both the Reindeer and the Avon may perhaps be considered as leaving little room for the display of any extraordinary courage, his conduct of these actions, and of his venturesome cruise in the chops of the Channel, then swarming with English men-of-war, and his successful raid on the Gibraltar convoy, all tend to show that the American estimate is not exaggerated.

[Ripley and Dana's American Cyclopædia; Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812.] J. K. L.

BLAKENEY, Sir EDWARD (1778–1868), field-marshal, was the fourth son of Colonel William Blakeney, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and M.P. for Athenry in the Irish parliament, 1781–83 and 1790–1800. He was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1778, and entered the army, 28 Feb. 1794, as a cornet in the 8th light dragoons. Accompanying the expedition under Major-general White to the West Indies, he was present at the capture of Demerara, Berbice, and Essequibo in 1796; in the course of this service he was three times taken prisoner by privateers and suffered severe hardships. In 1799 he went with the expedition to Holland, and was present in the actions of 10 and 19 Sept., and also in those of 2 and 6 Oct. In 1807 he sailed with the 7th regiment of foot, the Royal Fusiliers, to the Baltic, joined Lord Cathcart's expedition, and took part in the capture of the Danish fleet and the surrender of Copenhagen. He was present at the capture of Martinique in 1809. Obtaining the command of the 7th foot, 20 June 1811, he proceeded in charge of his regiment to Lisbon, and during the campaigns of the years 1811–14 he served in the battles of Busaco and Albuera (where he was severely wounded through the thigh), the action at Aldea de Ponte, the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz (where he was severely wounded through the arm in the assault), battles of Vittoria, Pampeluna, Pyrenees, and Nivelle, besides various minor actions. He joined the army in Belgium in 1815, and was present at the capture of Paris. For those and other services he received the gold cross and a silver war medal, and was made a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal in 1812. Having retained the command of his regiment until 2 June 1825, the first brigade of the army sent to Portugal was then entrusted to his charge. On 20 Sept. 1832 he was rewarded with the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 7th foot, which he did not resign until 21 Dec. 1854. In the meantime, however, he was not idle, as he served in Ireland as commander-in-chief of the troops from 1836 to 1855. On 21 Dec. in the previous year he was nominated colonel of the 1st foot, and retained the appointment to his decease. After his return from Ireland he became lieutenant-governor of Chelsea Hospital, 6 Feb. 1855, and on 25 Sept. 1856 the governor of that establishment. His general's commission dates from 20 June 1854, and the high honour of a field-marshalship was conferred on him 9 Nov. 1862. In consideration of his long and valuable services to his country, he was also made colonel-in-chief of the Rifle Brigade, 28 Aug. 1865. Long previous to this period he had been gazetted K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, and G.C.B. 7 May 1849, and a privy councillor in Ireland 7 May 1836. His death took place at Chelsea Hospital 2 Aug. 1868, and he was buried at Twickenham on 8 Aug.

He married in 1814 Maria, a daughter of Colonel Gardiner of the East India Company's service. She died at Chelsea Hospital 21 Jan. 1866, aged 76.

[Times, 10 Aug. 1868, p. 9; Army Lists, &c.]
G. C. B.

BLAKENEY, RICHARD PAUL (1820–1884), canon of York, was descended from an old Norfolk family, which had removed to Ireland before his birth. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1842, taking high honours in theology. In 1852 he proceeded LL.B. and LL.D. He became curate of St. Paul's, Nottingham, in 1843, vicar of Hyson Green, Nottinghamshire, in 1844, vicar of Christ Church, Claughton, Birkenhead, in January 1852, vicar of Bridlington in 1874, rural dean of Bridlington in 1876, and canon of York in 1882. The university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of D.D. in 1868. Blakeney died at Bridlington on 31 Dec. 1884. He was well known as a vigorous champion of evangelical doctrines in the church of England, and was the author of a large number of controversial books and tracts, which attained a wide circulation. The chief of these are: 1. 'Translation of the Moral Theology of Alphonsus Liguori,' 1845, 2nd ed. 1852. 2. 'A Manual of Romish Controversy, being a complete Refutation of the Creed of Pope Pius IV,' 1851 (this work is stated to have passed through ten editions). 3. 'Protestant Catechism, or Popery refuted and Protestantism established by the Word of God,' 1854. 4. 'History and Interpretation of the Book of Common Prayer,' 1865, 3rd ed. 1878.

[Times, 2 Jan. 1885; Men of the Time (11th ed.), 136; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1883.]
S. L.

BLAKENEY, WILLIAM, Lord Blakeney (1672–1761), the defender of Minorca, was an Irishman of English descent, and was born at Mount Blakeney in the county of Limerick in 1672. His father was a fairly wealthy country gentleman, and represented the borough of Kilmallock in the Irish House of Commons for many years, and expected his eldest son to lead the same life as himself. But young William Blakeney caught the martial enthusiasm of the Revolution period, and organised a small

military force in 1690, when only eighteen, out of his father's tenants, with which he kept the Rapparees at bay, and defended the paternal estate. He was permitted to join the army in Flanders as a volunteer, and won his ensigncy at the siege of Venloo in 1702. He served throughout the campaigns of Marlborough as adjutant of his regiment, and is said to have first exercised regiments by the beating of drums and the waving of colours, and even to have once exercised the whole allied army in this way before certain German princes. After the peace of Utrecht came a long period of peace, during which promotion went by favour and by court or parliamentary influence, which Blakeney did not possess, so that he was an old man of sixty-five when he was at last promoted colonel in 1737. During this long period he always remained with his regiment, taking a fatherly interest in both officers and men, and never going on leave or running after promotion. This long neglect was said to be due to the misrepresentations of Lord Verney; but the Duke of Richmond, when appointed colonel of his regiment, at last took notice of him, and obtained him a command in the expedition to Carthagena, with the rank of brigadier-general, in 1741. His services were highly appreciated, and by the aid of the same powerful patron he was promoted major-general in 1744, and made lieutenant-governor of Stirling Castle. The Scottish insurrection of 1745 gave him his opportunity. The highlanders besieged Stirling Castle, and Blakeney, to keep them from joining the main body, allowed them to raise siege works for some weeks. When, however, these siege works became formidable, he ordered a sudden attack on the highlanders, who were utterly defeated and lost three hundred men. His good service was not forgotten by George II, who promoted him major-general in 1745, lieutenant-general in 1747, and lieutenant-governor of the island of Minorca.

He at once went to Minorca, and as Lord Tyrawley, the governor, preferred stopping at home, Blakeney was left in chief command for ten years. He earnestly pressed for more men, and for money for repairs. But the ministry of Pelham and Newcastle grudged money not spent in maintaining their parliamentary majority, and neglected his entreaties. On the breaking out of the Seven Years' War in 1756 an expedition was hurriedly despatched from France under the debauchee Duc de Richelieu and Admiral la Galissonnière against Minorca. The French government well knew how the defences of Minorca had been neglected, and that a rapid attack before reinforcements could reach the garrison must be successful. Blakeney knew also that without reinforcements he could not hold out long, but determined to wait resolutely for those reinforcements. When Admiral Byng retreated all hope was lost, and Blakeney, after seventy days' defence of an almost indefensible fortress, surrendered on the honourable terms that his garrison was to be transported to Gibraltar, and not made prisoners of war. The gallant defence of Minorca had greatly excited the minds of the English people, and the veteran of eighty-four, who had never gone to bed for seventy days, was as popular as Admiral Byng was execrated. After giving truthful evidence at Byng's trial as to the state of Minorca, Blakeney received great honours from George II, and was made a knight of the Bath, colonel of the Enniskillen regiment of infantry, and finally Lord Blakeney of Mount Blakeney in the peerage of Ireland. He was M.P. for Kilmallock 1725–57. His popularity continued unabated; a statue of him by Van Most was erected in Dublin; and when he died, on 20 Sept. 1761, at the age of eighty-nine, he was buried, amidst general mourning, in Westminster Abbey.

Blakeney was a soldier of the soldiers, always living among them, enjoying his punch as well as any of them, and beloved by them. In his family relations he was always exemplary; he used to live on his pay, and to allow his brothers to live on his estate of Mount Blakeney. One brother swindled him grossly; but he made no change in his arrangements, and merely transferred his estate to another brother.

[Memoirs of the Life and Actions of General William Blakeney (anon.), London and Dublin, 1757; Letter to the Right Honourable Lord B——y, being an Inquiry into the merit of his Defence of Minorca, London, 1757; Full Answer to an Infamous Libel intituled a Letter to the Right Honourable Lord B——y, 1757.]

H. M. S.

BLAKESLEY, JOSEPH WILLIAMS (1808–1885), dean of Lincoln, was born at 38 Coleman Street, in the city of London, on 6 March 1808, and baptised privately 22 April. His parents were Jeremiah George and Elizabeth Blaksley, as the name was then spelt. His father, who was a factor, died before his son had attained his tenth year. Young Blakesley entered St. Paul's School 3 Oct. 1819, whence, after a distinguished school career, he passed as captain, with a Stock scholarship and a special exhibition in consideration of his merits, to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 3 Nov. 1827. Here he immediately took a leading position, and

obtained admission to the highest intellectual society among the younger residents. Among his intimate friends were R. Chenevix Trench (subsequently archbishop of Dublin), R. Monckton Milnes (Lord Houghton), Dean Alford, the two Speddings, Alfred Tennyson, and his brothers. So large an acquaintance among Trinity men, together with other considerations, led to Blakesley's removal from Corpus to Trinity in Lent 1830. Dr. Wordsworth, brother of the poet and father of the bishops of Lincoln and St. Andrews, was then master of Trinity, and among the tutors were Dr. Whewell, Dr. Wordsworth's successor, and Dr. Peacock, afterwards dean of Ely. Blakesley joined the 'youthful band of friends' (commemorated by Lord Tennyson, himself a member of the body) forming the celebrated 'Apostles' Club.' The club had recently begun its new phase of existence under the influence of its 'second father,' Professor F. D. Maurice, the 'creator not of its form but of its spirit' (*Maurice's Life and Letters*, i. 56, 110), and it greatly influenced Blakesley. He was the

> Clear-headed friend, whose joyful scorn,
> Edged with sharp laughter, cuts atwain
> The knots that tangle human creeds,

to whom Lord Tennyson addressed one of his first published poems.

The year (1830) of Blakesley's removal to Trinity witnessed his election to a foundation scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1831, M.A. in 1834, and B.D. 5 April 1849; he was a wrangler in the mathematical tripos, and was placed third in the classical tripos, where his chief strength lay, subsequently obtaining the senior chancellor's medal. He was elected a fellow of Trinity in 1831, and became assistant tutor in 1834, and tutor in 1839. Among his pupils were Lord Lyttelton, Lord Frederick Cavendish, Mr. Justice Denman, Mr. Beresford Hope, and Professor Cayley. Blakesley had originally intended to adopt the law as his profession, for which he was well fitted in many ways; but delicacy of health led him to change his destination. He was ordained deacon in 1833, and priest in 1835. He held his tutorship till 1845. From 1845 to 1872 he held the college living of Ware. In 1850 he was appointed classical examiner in the university of London. As vicar of Ware Blakesley became widely known as the 'Hertfordshire Incumbent,' whose letters occupied a leading place in the 'Times' newspaper for some years. In these letters he directed the dry light of an acute practical mind, free from enthusiasm or sentiment, to some of the chief social and political subjects of the day. The letters greatly increased Blakesley's reputation, and in 1863 he received a canonry at Canterbury from Lord Palmerston, with whose political views he fully sympathised. He became proctor in Convocation for his chapter, and was an influential, although very independent, member of the lower house till his death. Although no scientific theologian, Blakesley took much interest in theological studies, especially in the critical and evidential department. He twice occupied the university pulpit, in 1840, and again in 1843; the sermons then delivered, on the 'Dispensation of Paganism' and on 'Christian Evidences,' were subsequently published under the title of 'Conciones Academicæ.' Delicacy of health drove him to Algiers in the winter of 1857–8. On his return he published an account of his sojourn under the title of 'Four Months in Algiers, with a Visit to Carthage.' In 1872 he succeeded Dr. Jeremie as dean of Lincoln on Mr. Gladstone's recommendation. As dean he made Lincoln his home, and devoted himself to the interests of his cathedral and of the city of Lincoln. If not an ideal dean according to the modern type, for which his tone of mind and line of thought, essentially non-ecclesiastical, entirely unfitted him, he conscientiously fulfilled the duties of his office. In the city itself he helped to promote all well-considered measures for the welfare of the community. Blakesley was a whig of the old school as opposed to the modern radical. He was master of the court of the Mercers' Company in 1864. As one of the governors he took a warm interest in the welfare of St. Paul's School. Blakesley's chief work was an edition of Herodotus for the 'Bibliotheca Classica.' The annotations, though always characterised by sound sense and accurate scholarship, are not of the highest order, and are chiefly devoted to geographical and historical questions. He contributed articles to the 'Quarterly' and 'Edinburgh Reviews' and other periodicals, and in addition to the already mentioned 'Letters of a Hertfordshire Incumbent' he wrote many reviews of books for the 'Times' newspaper. He was an active member of the committee for the revision of the translation of the New Testament. On leaving college he married Margaret Wilson Holmes, the daughter of Thomas Holmes of Brooke, in the county of Norwich. Mrs. Blakesley predeceased her husband in 1880. He was the father of seven sons and four daughters, all of whom survived him. He died 18 April 1885.

The following is a list of his printed works: 1. 'Thoughts on the Recommendations of the Ecclesiastical Commission,' London, 1837. 2. 'Commemoration Sermon in Trinity Col-

lege,' 1836. 3. 'Life of Aristotle,' Cambridge, 1839. 4. 'Commemoration Sermon in Trinity College,' 1842. 5. 'Conciones Academicæ,' London, 1843. 6. 'Where does the Evil lie?' (a pamphlet upon private tuition at Cambridge), London, 1845. 7. 'The Way of Peace,' a sermon, 1852. 8. 'Herodotus with a Commentary,' 2 vols., forming part of Macleane's 'Bibliotheca Classica,' 1852–54. 9. 'History of Greek and Roman Philosophy and Science,' part of the article in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' ed. 2, London, 1853. 10. 'Four Months in Algeria, with a Visit to Carthage,' Cambridge, 1859. 11. 'Real Belief and True Belief,' a sermon, 1862. 12. 'A Prælection as Candidate for the Regius Professorship,' on 1 Cor. xi. 17–31 (privately printed).

[Saturday Review, 25 April 1885; Guardian, 22 April 1885; private information.]
E. V.

BLAKEWAY, JOHN BRICKDALE (1765–1826), topographer, was the eldest son of Joshua Blakeway, of Shrewsbury, by Elizabeth, sister of Matthew Brickdale, M.P. in several parliaments for the city of Bristol. He was born at Shrewsbury on 24 June 1765, and educated in the free school there. In 1775 he was removed to Westminster, at which school he remained till 1782, when he proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford (B.A. 1786, M.A. 1795). On leaving the university he entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1789. He followed the law more as an amusement than as a necessary means of support, and began to go the Oxford circuit. Suddenly he found his hereditary expectations destroyed, and he was compelled to provide himself with an income by his own exertions. In these circumstances the expensive profession of the law was no longer to be thought of. He resolved to enter the church, and was ordained in 1793.

In 1794 he was presented by his uncle, the Rev. Edward Blakeway, to the ministry of the Royal Peculiar of St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, and on his uncle's death he became official of the peculiar, and also succeeded him in the vicarage of Neen Savage, Shropshire, and in the rectory of Felton, Somersetshire. In 1800 he was presented to the vicarage of Kinlet. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1807. From 1800 till 1816 he divided his time between Kinlet and Shrewsbury, but, finding it inconvenient to keep up two houses, he gave up Felton and Kinlet in that year, and thenceforward resided exclusively in his native town. He died at the council house, Shrewsbury, on 10 March 1826, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, where a fine Gothic monument, executed by John Carline, was erected to his memory by his parishioners.

His works are: 1. 'An Attempt to ascertain the Author of the Letters published under the signature of Junius,' Shrewsbury, 1813, 8vo. He ascribes the authorship of these famous letters to Horne Tooke. 2. 'The Sequel of an Attempt to ascertain the Author of the Letters published under the signature of Junius,' London, 1815, 8vo. 3. 'A History of Shrewsbury,' 2 vols., London, 1825, 4to. Written in collaboration with the Ven. Hugh Owen, F.S.A., archdeacon of Salop. 4. 'The Sheriffs of Shropshire, with their armorial bearings, and notices, biographical and genealogical, of their families,' Shrewsbury, 1831, fol. 5. Single sermons, and a tract on the subject of Regeneration.

[Salopian Journal, 15, 22, and 29 March 1826; Gent. Mag. xcvi. (i.) 277, 369; Leighton's Guide through the Town of Shrewsbury, 72, 73, 182; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.]
T. C.

BLAKEY, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1753), designer and engraver, was a native of Ireland, but resided chiefly in Paris, and died there. The dates of his birth and death are not recorded. He enjoyed a considerable reputation about the middle of the last century as an illustrator of books, and, amongst other works, designed and engraved the plates to Jonas Hanway's 'Travels in Persia,' 1753, and those to an edition of Pope's works. Blakey was associated with Francis Hayman, R.A., in the production of a set of prints of subjects from English history, of which the following bear his name only as the designer: 'The Landing of Julius Cæsar,' 'Vortigern and Rowena,' and 'Alfred in the Island of Athelney receiving News of a Victory over the Danes;' these were engraved respectively by S. F. Ravenet, G. Scotin, and F. Vivares. One of Blakey's most graceful compositions is a vignette in the manner of Boucher, representing nymphs dancing under the influence of Love, engraved by John Ingram.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878); MS. notes in British Museum.]
L. F.

BLAKEY, ROBERT (1795–1878), miscellaneous writer and professor of logic and metaphysics at Queen's College, Belfast, was the son of a mechanic, and was born at Morpeth 18 May 1795. Losing his father when only nine months old, he was taken charge of by his grandmother. From his ninth to his thirteenth year he assisted his

uncle in gardening, after which he was apprenticed to the fur trade at Alnwick. Much of his spare time was devoted to reading, and in the evenings he received private instruction from a schoolmaster in geometry, physical geography, and astronomy. At an early period he acquired a strong love of abstract speculation, and latterly this absorbed his chief interest. In 1815 he left Alnwick for Morpeth, and soon afterwards began to contribute to the 'Newcastle Magazine,' the 'Black Dwarf,' 'Cobbet's Register,' and the 'Durham Chronicle.' In 1831 he published a 'Treatise on the Divine and Human Wills,' and in 1833, in two volumes, a 'History of Moral Science.' In the beginning of 1838 he purchased the 'Newcastle Liberator,' which, in 1840, was amalgamated with the 'Champion,' a London weekly paper under the title of 'The Northern Liberator and Champion,' and published both at Newcastle and London. For the publication in his paper of an essay on the natural right of resistance to constituted authorities, he was prosecuted by the government, and bound over to keep the peace. Shortly afterwards he sold the paper at a considerable loss, and on the failure of an attempt to start in London a paper called 'The Politician,' he went to France with the resolution to devote 'all his time and energies to philosophical literature.' In order to obtain a more thorough knowledge of the scholastic and middle-age literature, he visited the principal libraries of Belgium. The earliest results of his studies were seen in 'Christian Hermits,' published in 1845. For some time he also, for a stipulated sum, assisted a gentleman in preparing a work on the 'History of Social and Political Philosophy from the time of Charlemagne to the French Revolution.' The work never appeared, but the line of research into which it led him was of great service in the preparation of his 'History of Political Literature from the Earliest Times,' two volumes of which were published in 1855. Previous to this he had brought out his principal work, 'History of the Philosophy of Mind, embracing the opinions of all Writers on Mental Science from the Earliest Times to the Present Day,' four vols. 1848; and 'Historical Sketch of Logic from the Earliest Times to the Present Day,' 1851. In philosophical speculation he was an orthodox follower of the intuitive school, and his works are popular rather than profound, but they are characterised by close reasoning, clear and correct statement, and comprehensive knowledge. In 1848 he was appointed professor of logic and metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast, and in 1860 he received a pension of 100*l.* from the civil list. The later years of his life were spent in London, where he died 26 Oct. 1878.

In addition to the more elaborate treatises above mentioned, Blakey was the author of a number of minor works, including, along with the Rev. Daniel Paterson, a 'Life of Dr. James Beattie,' the poet; 'Cottage Politics, or Letters on the New Poor Law Bill,' 1837; 'Temporal Benefits of Christianity,' 1849; 'Old Faces in New Masks,' 1859; and, under the pseudonym of Nathan Oliver, 'A few Remarkable Events in the Life of Rev. Josiah Thompson,' a fictitious biography intended to illustrate the evils and inconveniences of dissent. It is, however, by his books on angling that he will be remembered with pleasure and gratitude by the largest circle of readers. In early life he found opportunity to become a great proficient in the art, and it was his chief recreation till his infirmities made it no longer possible for him to follow it. In 1846 he published, under the pseudonym of Hackle Palmer, 'Hints on Angling, with suggestions for angling excursions in France and Belgium, to which are appended some brief notices of the English, Scotch, and Irish waters;' in 1853, 'The Angler's Complete Guide to the Rivers and Lakes of England;' in 1854 a similar work on Scotland; in the same year 'Angling, or How to angle and where to go;' in 1855, 'Historical Sketches of the Angling Literature of all Nations;' and in the same year 'The Angler's Song Book.' The knowledge he obtained in early life of the kindred branch of sport, through the liberality of the Duke of Northumberland of that day, who allowed any one who chose to shoot over a large extent of his property, he also turned to account by publishing, in 1854, 'Shooting; a Manual of practical Information on this Branch of British Field Sports.'

[The Memoirs of Dr. Robert Blakey, edited by the Rev. H. Miller, and published in 1879, contain interesting reminiscences of many of the most eminent persons of his time.] T. F. H.

BLAKISTON, JOHN (1603–1649), regicide, was the son of Marmaduke Blakiston, prebendary of Durham. He was baptised on 21 Aug. 1603, and married in November 1626 Susan Chamber. He became a mercer in Newcastle, and prospered so well in his business that he was able to subscribe 900*l.* for the reconquest of Ireland (1642). Although his father was a strong high churchman, the friend and father-in-law of Cosin, and a noted pluralist (see Cosin's *Correspondence*, i. 185), John Blakiston became a puritan, and was, in 1636, cited before the High Commission Court for nonconformity, and for defaming the vicar of Newcastle (*Records of*

High Commission Court in the Diocese of Durham (Surtees Society), p. 155). He was fined 100*l.* and excommunicated till he submitted. On 30 Jan. 1641 he was voted member for Newcastle in place of Sir J. Melton, whose election was annulled. When the Scots captured Newcastle he was also appointed mayor, in place of Sir John Marlay (BRAND, p. 469). He suffered losses during the war, and was accordingly, on 3 June 1645, voted an allowance of 4*l.* a week, which was continued till 20 Aug. 1646. According to Noble he was also granted the sum of 14,000*l.* and given the post of coal meter at Newcastle, worth 200*l.* a year. Holles in his 'Memoirs' describes Blakiston as one of the 'little northern beagles' set on to stir up public feeling against the Scots by exaggerating the contributions they had levied on the country. He was appointed one of the king's judges, was present at every sitting during the trial, and signed the death-warrant. In April 1649 the corporation of Newcastle found it necessary to write to the speaker to vindicate their representative from the charges brought against him in the 'humble remonstrance' of George Lilburn. They praise Blakiston as 'unapt to cram himself with the riches of his ruined country, or seek after great things' (*Tanner MSS.* lvi. 22). He died shortly afterwards, for his will is dated 1 June 1649, and he is spoken of as deceased in the Commons Journals of 6 June. On 16 Aug. 1649 the house voted 3,000*l.* to provide for his widow and children.

[Brand's History of Newcastle; Surtees' History of Durham, iii. 165-402; Noble's account in his Lives of the Regicides is full of errors.]

C. H. F.

BLAMIRE, SUSANNA (1747-1794), the 'Muse of Cumberland,' was the daughter of a Cumberland yeoman, and was born in 1747 at Cardew Hall, about six miles from Carlisle. At the age of seven she lost her mother, and on her father's second marriage was committed to the charge of her widowed aunt, Mrs. Simpson of Thackwood. Mrs. Simpson seems to have been an excellent example of the qualities engendered by the life of a yeoman farmer. With an independent character, strongly marked individuality, and great practical sense, she led a busy life in the management of her farm and household. Susanna Blamire's education was conducted according to these principles. She went to the village school at Raughton Head, where the fee was a shilling a quarter. There she learned the rudiments of knowledge, and her own taste for reading enabled her to grow up with a cultivated mind. She was fond of poetry, and began to write in imitation of her favourite authors. Her earliest poem, written at the age of nineteen, was suggested by Gray's 'Elegy,' as is shown by its title: 'Written in a Churchyard, on seeing a number of cattle grazing in it.'

Susanna Blamire's life was uneventful, and there are scarcely any records of it left. She lived in an obscure part of England amongst her own relatives, and her correspondence has not been preserved. Her poems were fugitive pieces, some of which appeared in magazines, but were never signed by her name. They were not collected till long after her death, when her memory had almost faded away, and personal details were vague. She is described as of 'graceful form, somewhat above the middle size, and a countenance, though slightly marked with the smallpox, beaming with good nature; her dark eyes sparkled with animation.' Her country neighbours called her a 'bonnie and varra lish young lass.' She lived among the rustics, entered into their enjoyments, and sympathised with their troubles. She was fond of society, and was in great request at the 'merrie-neets,' or social gatherings, where she mixed with every class. A good farmer said sadly after her death: 'The merrie-neets won't be worth going to since she is no more.' The genuine gaiety and sprightliness of her disposition may be judged by the fact that if she met a wandering musician on the road she was known to dismount from her pony, ask for the music of a jig, and dance, till she was weary, on the grass.

Susanna's eldest sister married Colonel Graham, of Gartmore, in 1767. A Graham of Gartmore was the author of the song, 'Oh, tell me how to woo thee,' and the traditions of culture were common to the family of Graham. Through her sister's marriage Susanna was introduced into a circle which sympathised with her poetical tastes. She often paid visits to Scotland. Once she went to see a relation who lived at Chillingham, and while there she attracted the attention of Lord Tankerville and his family. At his request she wrote one of her most characteristic sketches of rustic life, a dialogue beginning, 'Why, Ned, man, thou luiks sae downhearted.' Her poems were mostly written in this way, on the spur of the moment, and very few were revised with a view to publication. Her poetical gift was, in fact, regarded by her as an accomplishment which she sometimes used to please her friends. It was the custom for the wealthier families in Cumberland to take lodgings in Carlisle for the winter months. There Susanna Blamire made the acquaintance of one like-minded with herself,

Catharine Gilpin of Scaleby Castle, a member of the family which produced Bernard Gilpin, the apostle of the north. Catharine Gilpin was also a poet. The two ladies lodged together in Carlisle, and wrote poems in common, so that it is difficult in all cases to distinguish the authorship. What little else is known about Susanna Blamire is gathered from her poems. 'Stoklewath, or the Cumbrian Village,' a poem which recalls Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village,' gives a faithful picture of the surroundings of her ordinary life. A poetical 'Epistle to Friends at Gartmore' describes the homely occupations of her days at Thackwood. In it she speaks of keen suffering from rheumatism, and her poems bear increasing signs that they were written in the intervals of bodily pain. Her ailments gained upon her, and she died in Carlisle on 5 April 1794 in her forty-seventh year.

Susanna Blamire was a true poet, and deserves more recognition than she has yet received. Her sphere is somewhat narrow, but everything that she has written is genuine and truthful. She has caught the peculiar humour of the Cumbrian folk with admirable truth, and depicts it faithfully so far as was consistent with her own refinement. As a songwriter she deserves to rank very high. She preferred to write songs in the Scottish dialect, and three at least of her songs are exquisite, 'What ails this heart o' mine?' 'And ye shall walk in silk attire,' and 'The Traveller's Return.' Another beautiful song, 'The Waefu' Heart,' is, with great probability, attributed to her. Susanna Blamire did not write for fame, and fame was slow in coming to her. Her song, 'The Traveller's Return,' or 'The Nabob,' as it was sometimes called, was printed with her name in various collections of Scottish songs. It fell into the hands of a gentleman in India, Mr. Patrick Maxwell, and fascinated him by its appropriateness to his own thoughts. When he returned to England he devoted himself to the discovery of Miss Blamire's writings. In 1829 he found that Robert Anderson, the author of 'Cumberland Ballads,' possessed a few of her poems in manuscript and a few materials for a memoir. He continued his search among the members of Susanna Blamire's family and the families of her friends. He filled with like enthusiasm a medical student whom he met in Edinburgh, Dr. Lonsdale, a native of Carlisle. By their combined energy what remained of Susanna Blamire's manuscripts were gathered together, and such records of her life as still survived were collected. The fruit of their labours was at length published: 'The Poetical Works of Miss Susanna Blamire, "The Muse of Cumberland," now for the first time collected by Henry Lonsdale, M.D., with a preface, memoir, and notes by Patrick Maxwell,' Edinburgh, 1842. To this collection a few additions have been made in 'The Songs and Ballads of Cumberland,' edited by Sidney Gilpin, London, 1866.

[Authorities cited above.] M. C.

BLAMIRE, WILLIAM (1790–1862), tithe commissioner, was the nephew of Susanna Blamire [q. v.], being the only son of her brother William, who, in his early days, was a naval surgeon, but later in life settled down on his ancestral estate, The Oaks, near Dalston, in Cumberland. The vicar of Dalston was the famous William Paley, and by him William Blamire was baptised. In later life he attributed to his early intercourse with Paley, and his consequent knowledge of Paley's 'Moral and Political Philosophy,' the origin of those ideas which he was enabled to carry out in practical politics. He received a good education, first at Westminster School, and afterwards at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1811. To the disappointment of his father he refused to follow any of the learned professions, and preferred to settle on one of his father's farms at Thackwood Nook, about three miles distant from his home. On his mother's side William Blamire was a nephew of John Christian Curwen [q. v.], of Workington Hall, who was the great promoter of agricultural improvements in Cumberland. William Blamire imbibed his uncle's zeal for agricultural science, and made many experiments in the breeding of stock, which cost him dear; but his experience was always at the service of his neighbours. He was well known at agricultural dinners, where his wise advice and his personal geniality made him deservedly popular amongst the sturdy and independent yeomen of his county. When, in 1828, he was nominated high sheriff of Cumberland, the yeomanry of the neighbourhood, to the number of several hundred, mounted their horses and escorted him to Carlisle, as a token of their desire to do him honour.

In politics William Blamire was a strong whig, and had taken an active part in parliamentary elections in behalf of his uncle, John Christian Curwen, who, in 1820, was elected both by the city of Carlisle and by the county of Cumberland. In the excitement about the Reform Bill the whigs in Cumberland resolved to run two candidates for the election of 1831. The personal popularity of William Blamire marked him out as the colleague of Sir James Graham against Lord Lowther, who sat as a conservative. The Cumberland election of 1831 is one of the most exciting in the annals of parliamentary

contests. The sole polling-place was at Cockermouth, at one corner of the county, in the neighbourhood where the Lowther interest was strongest. It needed the personal enthusiasm which Blamire inspired to induce voters to incur the expense of so long a journey. But his yeoman friends rode in such an imposing cavalcade towards Cockermouth that Lord Lowther felt it better to retire on the third day's polling than to be ignominiously defeated.

In 1834 Blamire married his cousin, Dorothy Taubman. In parliament he showed great knowledge of matters concerning land tenures, and was useful on committees; but his reputation was made by a speech on the Tithe Commutation Bill, which was introduced by Lord John Russell in 1836. He was complimented by Sir Robert Peel on his consummate knowledge of the subject. His suggestions were listened to by the government, and the adoption of a seven years' average of the price of corn as the basis of commutation was the result of his practical experience in farming matters. When the bill became law, Blamire was appointed the chief commissioner for carrying it into effect. He resigned his seat in parliament and devoted himself exclusively to the adjustment of details which concerned every landowner and every clergyman in England. He had able colleagues in Colonel Wentworth Buller and Rev. R. Jones. The work was enormous in its extent, and beset with difficulties. First, the sum to be paid in lieu of tithe had to be fixed for each parish, then the rent-charge so fixed had to be apportioned on the different properties in the parish. There was need of strong common sense and great power of conciliation to carry out so complicated a process. The absence of proper maps was another difficulty, and the commissioners had frequently to investigate and decide upon the exact boundaries of parishes. It was owing to Blamire's suggestion while engaged in this work that the ordnance survey was undertaken in 1842, in accordance with the report of a committee of which Blamire was a chief member. The work of the tithe commission lasted from 1836 to 1851, when it was practically completed. Few reforms of such magnitude, involving so many interests, have given such universal satisfaction, and have stood the test of time so well. The work of the tithe commissioners has needed no amendment.

Blamire's energies, however, were not entirely absorbed by the work of tithe commutation. He was interested in all questions affecting land tenure, and his suggestions were of great use to Lords Lansdowne and Brougham in framing their 'Copyhold Enfranchisement Act.' When this act came into force in 1841, Blamire was made a commissioner for the purpose of carrying it out. At first the enfranchisement was voluntary, but the commissioners pressed that it should be made compulsory, which was practically done by the acts of 1852 and 1858. Moreover, Blamire was of great service to the government in preparing the 'Commons Enclosure Act,' passed in 1845, by means of which large tracts of waste land were divided and enclosed, so that they could be brought under cultivation. The evidence given by Blamire before the committee of the House of Commons on 'Commonable Lands and Enclosure Acts' (1843) is one of the most important sources of information concerning the tenure and incidents of commons. After the passing of the act it was felt that the tithe commissioners could not be saddled with any fresh duties; but Blamire's assistance was considered to be so necessary that he was requested to assume the post of enclosure commissioner without any salary. It was at his suggestion that the act embodied clauses allowing the exchange of lands of equal value by a simple process. In 1846 the scope of the labours of the enclosure commissioners was still further extended by an 'Act authorising the Advance of Public Money to promote the Drainage and Improvement of Land in Great Britain.'

Besides attending to these important administrative measures Blamire was constantly consulted by ministers on all matters concerned with farming, such as the remedy for the potato blight, and the measures necessary to check the cattle plague. He prepared, in 1846, a Highway Act, which was postponed at the time; but his labours prepared the way for future legislation, and his principles practically prevail at present in regard to the administration of the highways. In all this work Blamire was unsparing of himself, and often was in his office till midnight. For months his horse was brought daily to the office door, in hopes that he might find time for a ride; but the horse was never used. His stalwart frame enabled him to endure much hard work; but in 1847 he was affected by paralysis of the right arm. He soon recovered, and worked as hard as before. His wife's death in 1857 took him back to Cumberland, where he had not visited his home for seventeen years. His last work was the completion of the Drainage Act by an 'Outfall Bill,' which was necessary to enable the drainage of low-lying and swampy ground. In the summer of 1860 his health entirely broke down. His mental and bodily powers slowly declined, and he died at Thackwood Nook on 12 Jan. 1862. Blamire is a conspicuous example of

practical capacity in an official position. His thorough knowledge of agriculture, combined with his good education and sound sense, enabled him to suggest practical solutions for many questions of complicated detail. His labours are of a kind that meets with small recognition; they are embodied in statutes and official reports. The working of the English parliamentary system put him in a position where his voice could be heard. He became an official without any previous training, and devoted to the public service remarkable powers of business and untiring industry.

[Lonsdale's Life of William Blamire in the Worthies of Cumberland, vol. i. 1867.] M. C.

BLANCHARD, SAMUEL LAMAN, commonly known as LAMAN BLANCHARD (1804–1845), author, born at Great Yarmouth on 15 May 1804, was the only son of Samuel Blanchard, by his wife Mary Laman, the widow of a Mr. Cowell. His father settled in Southwark in 1804 as a painter and glazier, and in 1809 young Blanchard entered St. Olave's School, where he made rapid progress. His parents declined the offer of the school trustees to send him to a university, and he became clerk to Mr. Charles Pearson, a proctor of Doctors' Commons. His tastes from an early period were literary, and the occupation proved distasteful to him. He made the acquaintance of Douglas Jerrold, then a youth of about his own age, and through Jerrold of Buckstone, the actor. After abandoning a notion of going to fight under Lord Byron in Greece, Blanchard resolved to devote himself to the stage. He contributed dramatic sketches, after Barry Cornwall's example, to a paper called the 'Drama,' and joined for a very short time a travelling troop of actors formed by the manager of the Margate theatre. Subsequently he became a proof-reader in the printing office of Messrs. Bayliss, of Fleet Street, and contributed prose and verse to the 'Monthly Magazine.' In 1823 he married Miss Ann Gates. In 1827, by means of N. A. Vigors, afterwards M.P. for Carlow, a relation of his wife, he was appointed secretary to the Zoological Society. He held the post for three years, and in that interval largely increased his literary acquaintance and influence. In 1828 William Harrison Ainsworth, then a publisher in Old Bond Street, published for him his 'Lyric Offerings,' a collection of verse, which he dedicated to Charles Lamb. The volume was highly praised by Lamb and Allan Cunningham. In 1831 Blanchard became acting editor of the 'Monthly Magazine' under Dr. Croly, and during the next year he began to edit the 'True Sun,' a daily liberal paper. But the 'True Sun' failed in 1836, and Blanchard was appointed editor of the 'Constitutional,' an advanced liberal organ, which soon died. During 1837 Blanchard edited the 'Court Journal,' and from 1837 to 1839 he edited the 'Courier,' a liberal evening newspaper, which under his management proved of service to his party. He retired from the paper in 1839 in consequence of a change in its proprietorship and politics, and a vain attempt was made by Sir Edward Bulwer and other friends to obtain for Blanchard a government clerkship or the editorship of the 'London Gazette.' From 1841 till his death he was closely connected with the 'Examiner.' In 1842 he edited a monthly magazine called 'George Cruikshank's Omnibus,' to which he contributed several poems. In February 1844 Mrs. Blanchard was seized with paralysis, and, after a painful illness, died on 15 Dec. following. Blanchard's health, long weakened by his uninterrupted journalistic work, gave way under the shock, and he died by his own hand in a fit of delirium on 15 Feb. 1845. He left three children, his eldest son being Sidney Laman Blanchard.

Blanchard's personal character was singularly attractive, and his friends were very numerous. Douglas Jerrold, J. B. Buckstone, E. Chatfield, and John Ogden he came to know in very early life, and in later years he was on terms of intimacy with Serjeant Talfourd, Charles Dickens, Leigh Hunt, John Forster, B. W. Procter, Robert Browning, George Cruikshank, and W. C. Macready. In 1831 he directed, at the father's request, the arrangements for the funeral of William Godwin's only son, who died of cholera. He was the firm friend of L. E. L.[andon] throughout her literary life, and published her 'Life and Literary Remains' in 1841. With William Harrison Ainsworth, the novelist, he was long in intimate relations, and he contributed a laudatory memoir of Ainsworth to the 'Mirror' in 1842, which has been frequently reprinted as a preface to Ainsworth's collected works. In 1832 he made the acquaintance of Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, who had reviewed his 'Lyric Offerings' very favourably in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and the friendship lasted till Blanchard's death.

Blanchard was in his own day a very popular writer of light literature, but he wrote nothing of lasting merit. His 'Sonnets' and his 'Lyric Offerings' show the influence of Wordsworth, but are commonplace in sentiment and versification. His *vers de société* run easily, but are less readable now than those of many of his contemporaries. His

prose essays take an invariably cheerful view of life, but they are not to be classed in the same category as the 'Essays of Elia,' which Blanchard clearly took as his model. Bulwer-Lytton warned Blanchard in early life that 'periodical writing is the grave of true genius,' and Blanchard's literary career proves the wisdom of the warning.

Bulwer-Lytton collected many of Blanchard's prose essays in 1846 under the title of 'Sketches of Life' (3 vols.) His poetical works were collected in 1876 by Blanchard Jerrold. The former work contains a portrait after a drawing by Maclise, and wood engravings by George Cruikshank, Kenny Meadows, and Frank Stone. The latter contains a portrait from a miniature by Louisa Stuart Costello. A series of amusing essays by Blanchard entitled 'Corporation Characters,' illustrated by Kenny Meadows, was published in 1855.

[Bulwer-Lytton contributed a memoir of Blanchard to his edition of the 'Sketches from Life,' 1846, which embodies some interesting reminiscences by J. B. Buckstone. Blanchard Jerrold wrote a memoir in the Poetical Works, 1876, and printed a series of interesting letters from many well-known literary men to Blanchard. Thackeray contributed an article on Blanchard to Fraser's Magazine, March 1846, which is reprinted in vol. xxv. of the Standard edition of Thackeray's Works, pp. 103–19.] S. L.

BLANCHARD, WILLIAM (1769–1835), comedian, was born at York 2 Jan. 1769, and for a few years was educated at a private school in that city. Losing both his father, John Blanchard, and his mother, whose maiden name was Clapham, while he was yet a child, he was left to the care of his uncle, William Blanchard, long well known as the proprietor of the 'York Chronicle,' by whom he was reared with a tenderness seldom displayed even by a parent. In 1782 he was placed in his uncle's office. He took such delight in Shakespeare that in 1785 he resolved to become an actor. He joined Mr. Welsh's company of travelling comedians at Buxton. His first appearance was as Allan-a-Dale in M'Nally's 'Robin Hood.' For four years he played under the name of Bentley, but from 1789 in his own name. He took the parts of Achmet, Douglas, and even Romeo. Asperne, of the 'European Magazine,' wrote of him at that period: 'I knew John Kemble in 1779, and he was not then half so promising a performer as William Blanchard appeared to me in 1790. Blanchard had more fire, more nature, and more knowledge of the stage.' He next became a manager, opening theatres at Penrith, Hexham, Barnard Castle, and Bishop Auckland. He lost money, and joined Mr. Brunton's company of players on the Norwich circuit, and took to comic parts. His first appearance in London was made at Covent Garden 1 Oct. 1800 as Bob Acres, in which he succeeded remarkably, and as Crack in the musical farce of the 'Turnpike Gate.' By the middle of his second season Mr. Harris cancelled the original arrangement for five years by re-engaging him for seven, with an increased salary. In certain classes of character he secured a position of recognised pre-eminence. Oxberry (p. 278) calls him 'unquestionably the best drunken man on the stage.' At Covent Garden Theatre, saving only for a brief professional visit to America in 1832, Blanchard remained continuously for thirty-four years. He was especially noted for his Shakespearian impersonations of Fluellen, Sir Hugh Evans, Menenius, and Polonius. According to Leigh Hunt, his best performance was the Marquis de Grand-Château in the musical toy show of the 'Cabinet.' Leigh Hunt also praises highly his Russett in Colman's 'Jealous Wife.' Similar testimony to his skill is borne by all the best dramatic critics of the time. The last character created by him was that of Counsellor Crowsfoot in Douglas Jerrold's comedy of 'Nell Gwynne,' produced at Covent Garden Theatre 9 Jan. 1833, which was warmly spoken of in the 'Athenæum,' 12 Jan. 1833. Blanchard's death occurred very suddenly on 8 May 1835. He died in his sixty-sixth year, and was buried in the graveyard of St. Luke's Church, Chelsea. His widow, Sarah Blanchard, who was left with two sons, survived her husband nearly forty years, dying at the age of eighty-nine on 15 Feb. 1875. Among the best known portraits of Blanchard in character are two by De Wilde, one representing him as Sir Andrew Aguecheek in 'Twelfth Night,' and the other as the Marquis de Grand-Château. Better known, through engravings of them, are two famous theatrical paintings. In the 'Scene from Love, Law, and Physic,' by George Clint, A.R.A., the original of which is preserved at the Garrick Club, lifelike portraits are introduced of Liston as Lubin Log, Mathews as Flexible, Blanchard as Dr. Camphor, and John Emery as Andrew; while in the scene from the 'Beggar's Opera' the same artist has given all but speaking likenesses of William Blanchard as Peachum, of Mrs. Davenport as Mrs. Peachum, and of Miss Maria Tree as Polly. Exactly a year and a day after Blanchard's death his uncle died on the very day on which he completed his eighty-seventh year, after having honourably conducted the 'York Chronicle' for sixty years as editor and proprietor.

[Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, April 1826, iv. 271–82; Thespian Dictionary, p. 40; MS. notes from his younger son, E. L. Blanchard, March 1884; Geneste, vii. 509, passim through the rest of that and vols. viii. and ix.; Annual Register, 1835, p. 221; Croker's Walk from London to Fulham, 1860, p. 81; Hunt's Critical Essays on the Performers of the London Theatres, pp. 122–4.] C. K.

BLANCHARD, WILLIAM ISAAC (*d.* 1796), stenographer, was the grandson of a French refugee, who resided in England. He became a professional shorthand writer, and practised his art in Westminster Hall from 1767 till his death in 1796. His offices were at 4 Dean Street, Fetter Lane, and 10 Clifford's Inn. He was the inventor of two separate and distinct systems of stenography, the first of which he published under the title of 'A Complete System of Shorthand, being an improvement upon all the authors whose systems have yet been made public; is easy to be attained, and may be read again at any distance of time with the greatest certainty; it being properly adapted to the Latin tongue, and all sorts of technical terms, will make it extremely useful for law, physic, or divinity,' Lond. 1779, 8vo, 16 pp. and two plates. This was followed by the explanation of a much more elaborate system in 'The Complete Instructor of Shorthand, upon principles applicable to the European languages; also to the technical terms used by anatomists, and more comprehensive and easy to write and to read than any system hitherto published,' Lond. 1786, 4to. The method of stenography described in this last work was never practised to any extent, and it certainly does not deserve the extravagant praise bestowed upon it by the author of the 'Historical Account of Shorthand,' which passes under the name of James Henry Lewis. Several trials taken in shorthand by Blanchard were published between 1775 and 1791, including the trials of Admiral Keppel and Horne Tooke.

[Zeibig's Geschichte und Literatur der Geschwindschreibkunst, 208; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Lit. of Shorthand, 69; Phonotypic Journal, vi. 334; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, 158–63; Gent. Mag. lxv. (ii.) 881, lxvii. (i.) 435; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 30; Trial of the Dean of St. Asaph on the Prosecution of Wm. Jones (1783), 77; Shorthand (1883), ii. 11.] T. C.

BLAND, ELIZABETH (*fl.* 1681–1712), celebrated for her knowledge of Hebrew, was the daughter and heiress of Robert Fisher, of Long Acre, and was born about the time of the Restoration. Her Hebrew teacher is said to have been Francis van Helmont, commonly known as Baron van Helmont. She was married on 26 April 1681 at St. Mary-le-Savoy to Mr. Nathaniel Bland, then a merchant of London and freeman of the Glovers' Company, but who in 1692 succeeded his father, Richard Bland, as lord of the manor of Beeston, near Leeds, Yorkshire, where he thenceforward resided. Of their six children all but two, Joseph and Martha, died in infancy. It appears from Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis' that Mrs. Bland was alive in 1712. She is known only by a phylactery in Hebrew written at Thoresby's request for his 'Musæum Thoresbianum,' to which she also presented a 'Turkish Commission.' Dr. Nathaniel Grew describes the phylactery as a scroll of parchment ¼ in. broad and 15 in. long, with four sentences of the law (Exod. xiii. 7–11, 13–17; Deut. vi. 3–10; and Deut. xi. 13–19) 'most curiously written upon it in Hebrew.' She taught Hebrew to her son and daughter.

[Ballard's Memoirs of Celebrated Ladies, ed. 1752, p. 416; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, p. 207; catalogue of his museum, pp. 59, 128; Dr. Grew's Rarities preserved at Gresham College, ed. 1681, p. 377.] R. H. B.

BLAND, HUMPHREY (1686?–1763), of Bland's Fort, Queen's County, Ireland, general and colonel of the King's dragoon guards, and military writer, belonged to a family originally of Yorkshire, settled in Ireland about 1664. According to fragmentary notices in the published records of regiments of which he was colonel, he obtained his first commission on 4 Feb. 1704; made several campaigns under Marlborough as lieutenant and captain in some regiment of horse; and was wounded at the battle of Almanara in 1710, whilst serving in Spain with the Royal dragoons. The authority for these statements is uncertain. In 1715, when Honeywood's dragoons, the present 11th hussars, were raised in Essex, Bland was appointed major in the regiment, and served with it in the north of England during the Jacobite disturbances of that year, in which he appears to have been conspicuous by his zeal and activity. Among the Duke of Marlborough's MSS. are lists of 'gentlemen and noblemen of distinction taken at Preston and carryed to London by Major Bland,' which evidently refer to this period (see *Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Report*). Subsequently he became lieutenant-colonel of the King's regiment of horse, now the King's dragoon guards, and while so employed brought out his 'Treatise on Discipline,' a work which went through many editions, and for the greater part of the century was the recognised text-book of drill and discipline in the British army. His

staunch loyalty to the reigning house, no less than his undoubted military ability, appears to have gained him favour, and he was appointed, in succession, colonel of 36th foot (1737) and of 13th dragoons (1741), both on the Irish establishment, and afterwards of the 3rd King's Own dragoons, which regiment was long known as Bland's dragoons. He became quartermaster-general at head-quarters in 1742, and in the same capacity made the campaigns in Flanders, in which he had a horse shot under him at Dettingen, and much distinguished himself at Fontenoy. He was governor of Fort William 1743–52. He held a major-general's command under the Duke of Cumberland in the Culloden campaign. In 1749 he was appointed governor of the town and garrison of Gibraltar, in succession to Lieutenant-general Hargreaves, and proceeded thither with a special mission 'to redress the civil grievances of which the inhabitants of the city had complained' (*Lansd. MSS.* 1234). About the same time General Bland and the master of the rolls were nominated to assess the costs and damages ordered to be paid by General Anstruther in respect of matters in the island of Minorca (Doddington's *Memoirs*, p. 119). In 1752 General Bland was transferred to the colonelcy of the King's dragoon guards, and in the same year (Feb. 15) he was appointed governor of Edinburgh Castle, an office which he retained till his death. On 17 Nov. 1753 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland. The remainder of his life appears to have been chiefly passed on his Irish property at Bland's Fort. He died in London in 1763, without issue, aged seventy-seven. There is a letter in the British Museum, addressed by his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Bland, to Lord Bute about the year 1762, which shows that some attempt was made to influence the political views of the veteran general by measures then only too common. 'I abhor the thought of shocking Mr. Bland with the mean and indelicate proposal mentioned,' writes the lady; 'and if it should please his majesty to deprive him of the employments he has the honour to hold, which I flatter myself, from the king's infinite goodness and humanity and Mr. Bland's long and well-intended services, will not be the case, I will not expose my reputation to the censure of the world by accepting any mercenary consideration for the purpose' (*Add. MSS.* 5726 C. f. 45). On 12 Jan. 1755 he was married at Edinburgh to Elizabeth (*b.* 31 Jan. 1721–2), eldest sister of John Dalrymple, fifth earl Stair [q. v.] She survived her husband many years, and died at Isleworth on 14 Oct. 1816, the same day as her late husband's nephew and coheir, General Thomas Bland, colonel 5th dragoon guards (see Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 5th Drag. Gds.*)

Bland's 'Treatise on Discipline' was first published in 1727; in the preface the author describes it as intended to record the practice followed in the recent campaigns, personal knowledge of which even then was fast dying out, and as being the only work on the subject of military discipline which had appeared in the English language since the publication, fifty years before, of the Earl of Orrery's treatise, which by that time had become obsolete. The latest edition appeared in 1762, and is marked on the title-page as the ninth. It contains, amongst other corrections and additions, some curious instructions for the drill and manœuvre of the light troops of regiments of horse and dragoons, by Mr. Fawcett, an officer of Elliot's light horse, afterwards General Sir W. Fawcett, adjutant-general of the forces.

In a miscellaneous volume preserved among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum, there is an autograph book of some forty pages, which appears to have escaped the notice of historians of Gibraltar. It is described as 'An Account of Lieutenant-general Bland's Conduct during the time he was governor of Gibraltar, showing the methods he took to establish his majesty's revenue, the property of the inhabitants, and the civil police of the town in all its branches. With the methods taken by him to cultivate a good understanding with his neighbours the Spaniards and Moors. Written by himself for the information of those who may succeed to this command. Given at Gibraltar 3rd day of May 1751' (*Lansdowne MS.* 1234, p. 91). The work evinces a very comprehensive grasp of administrative detail, civil as well as political, and was written, the author states, 'that his successors may not labour under the same disadvantage as himself, to find everything in confusion, and no information of any kind left to guide them.'

[Carlisle's Collections for a Hist. of Ancient Family of Bland (London, 1826); Cannon's Hist. Records 1st Drag. Gds., 3rd, 11th, 13th Drags., 36th Foot; Lansdowne and Add. MSS. *ut supra*; Home Office, Mil. Entry Books, 1700–50; Bland's Treatise on Discipline, various eds.; Scots Mag. 1749, 1752, 1753, 1754.] H. M. C.

BLAND, JOHN (*d.* 1555), Marian martyr, was born at Sedbergh on the north-west border of Yorkshire, was educated by Dr. Lupton, provost of Eton, and took the degree of M.A. at Cambridge University. He was for some time a 'bringer-up of youth,' perhaps in the school of Furness Abbey, one of his pupils being Edwin Sandys, afterwards

archbishop of York. Eventually he entered the ministry and became rector of Adisham in Kent. On Mary's accession his churchwarden, heading the papists in his parish, procured in December 1553 a priest from a neighbouring parish to say mass. Bland interfered before the celebration, and explained to the people the 'misuse of the sacrament in the mass.' He was immediately arrested, and in May 1554, having spent ten weeks in prison, was examined before Harpsfield, archdeacon of Canterbury, and Collins, the commissary of Cardinal Pole. This examination and many others led to no result, and for some ten months Bland was kept in close confinement 'within the bar amongst the felons, and irons upon our arms.' His chief enemy was Thorneden, suffragan bishop of Dover, who superseded him in his living. Both Collins and Thorneden had turned with the times, and Bland was able to remind them both to their faces publicly how he had heard them make profession of the opinions they were now persecuting. After many and tedious examinations, in which Bland gallantly held his foes at bay, he finally, in June 1555, confessed his denial, firstly, of the corporal presence; secondly, of the legality of administration of the sacraments in an unknown tongue; and, thirdly, of the legality of administration of the eucharist in one kind; he was consequently condemned, and on 12 July 1555 burned at Canterbury, along with John Sheterden, vicar of Rolvenden, and two laymen, John Frankish and Humfrey Middleton.

[Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Strype's Memorials, iii. 211; Allen's History of Yorkshire, iii. 357.] R. B.

BLAND, JOHN (1702–1750), writing-master, was born 17 Aug. 1702 in Crutched-friars, London, his father being a clerk in the Victualling Office, Tower Hill (Massey, *Origin and Progress of Letters*, part ii. p. 25). About 1710 John Bland was put to Westminster School, where he stayed four years, and then, returning to the city, he became a pupil of a Mr. Snell, Foster Lane. About 1717 he took a clerkship in the Custom-house (his own *Essay on Writing*, 1730, preface), where he stayed nine years, and where he acquired his knowledge of ship-marks, invoices, bill-headings, applications, petitions, &c., which form the matter of his published copy-plates. In 1726 he became writing-master in Mr. William Watts's Academy in Little Tower Street, and thence, in 1730, he issued the 'Essay on Writing,' his preface being dated 13 Jan. 1729–30. About the same time Bland prepared five elaborately flourished pieces of penmanship for George Bickham's 'Universal Penman' (Massey, part ii. p. 27). In 1739, after thirteen years with Mr. Watts, he established himself in Birchin Lane as an accountant and a writing-master. In 1740 another writing-master, Joseph Champion, issued a work, 'Penmanship,' &c., in which some specimens by Bland appeared. In 1744 Bland relinquished his office in Birchin Lane, and opened an academy in Bishopsgate Street, and he continued at the head of that till he died, 21 Jan. 1749–50, aged 47. He was buried in St. Martin Outwich Church, at the end of Threadneedle Street. Bland's 'Essay on Writing' was republished in 1803.

[Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, part ii., article 'John Bland;' Preface to Bland's own Essay on Writing, 1730; Preface to Joseph Champion's Penmanship, 1740.] J. H.

BLAND, JOHN (*d.* 1788), dramatist, is the author of a solitary dramatic production, the 'Song of Solomon,' in seven scenes, printed in 8vo in 1750. He is therein styled a gentleman, and is described as living in Portpool Lane, Gray's Inn Lane, where he is prepared to give lessons in the art of punctuation by the accent points in the Hebrew code. The 'Biographia Dramatica' asserts that he died at his house at Deptford about November 1788.

[Baker's Biog. Dramat.; Egerton's Theatrical Remembrancer, 1788; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, 1808.] J. K.

BLAND, MARIA THERESA (1769–1838), vocalist, was the daughter of Italian Jews named Romanzini. Her parents came to London soon after their daughter's birth, and in the spring of 1773, through the influence of a hairdresser named Cady, obtained an engagement for their child at Hughes's Riding School. Her vocal talent developed at a very early age, and after singing at the Royal Circus she was engaged by Daly for the Dublin Theatre, where she sang with great success. In 1782, on the retirement of Mrs. Wrighten, she was engaged at Drury Lane to take her parts, which were those known as 'singing chambermaids.' Miss Romanzini's first appearance at Drury Lane took place on 24 Oct. 1786, when she played Antonio in an English version of Grétry's 'Richard Cœur-de-Lion.' In 1789 she went to Liverpool, and sang there with such success, both on the stage and at concerts, that she refused to return to Drury Lane unless her salary were raised. The management declining to grant her request, after waiting a few weeks, she came back to London and resumed her

place at Drury Lane. On 21 Oct. 1790 she was married to Bland, a brother of Mrs. Jordan of Drury Lane Theatre, and an actor of no great distinction. Mrs. Bland remained attached to the Drury Lane company for the greater part of her life, but she also sang at the Haymarket under Colman's management, where her first appearance took place in 1791, as Wowski in Arnold's 'Inkle and Yarico.' She also sang for several seasons at Vauxhall. In 1824 she began to exhibit symptoms of imbecility, which developed into a kind of melancholy madness. On 5 July 1824 a performance was given for her benefit at Drury Lane, which produced (together with a public subscription) about 800*l.* The money was handed over to Lord Egremont, who allowed her an annuity of 80*l.* She lived for the rest of her life with a family named Western, at the Broadway, Westminster, where she died of a fit of apoplexy on 15 Jan. 1838. She was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 25 Jan. Her husband, whom it was said that she had treated badly, left her some years earlier and went to America, where he died. Mrs. Bland's voice was a mezzo-soprano of very sweet quality. Her powers were limited, but as a singer of English ballads she was singularly perfect and free from any blemish of style or taste. In person she was short and dark, but her acting was very bright and vivacious. The following is a list of the principal engraved portraits of her: 1, in the 'Thespian Magazine,' vol. i., by J. Condé (published 1 Aug. 1792); 2, as Miss Notable in the 'Lady's Last Stake,' by De Wilde (published 23 June 1795); 3, as Nina in the 'Prisoner' (published 1 Feb. 1796); 4 and 5, as Mary Ann in the 'School for Guardians,' by Graham (published 21 Jan. 1797); 6, 'The Little Bland Melodist' (coloured) (published 12 March 1805); 7, as Madelon in the 'Surrender of Calais' (n. d.); and 8, as Sally in the 'Shipwreck,' by De Wilde (n. d.) Mrs. Bland had two sons: Charles, a tenor singer, who was the original Oberon in Weber's opera, and James, a bass, who began life as an opera singer, but was afterwards better known as an actor of burlesque, and who died at the Strand Theatre on 17 July 1861.

[Ann. Register. lxxx. 197; Georgian Era, iv. 297; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vi. 424, ix. 240; Musical World, 19 and 26 Jan. 1838; Thespian Magazine, i. 298; Gent. Mag. 1790, 956; Kelly's Reminiscences, ii. 80; information from Mr. W. H. Husk.] W. B. S.

BLAND, MILES (1786–1867), mathematician, born in 1786, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1808, as second wrangler and Smith's prizeman. He was afterwards elected fellow (5 April 1808) and tutor of his college, and acted as moderator (1814, 1815, 1816) and public examiner (1817–1818) in mathematics. He became rector of Lilley, Hertfordshire, in 1823, and a prebendary of Wells Cathedral in 1826, when he proceeded D.D. Bland was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Society of Antiquaries, and of the Astronomical Society. He died 27 Dec. 1867. His chief works are: 1. 'Geometrical Problems . . . from the first six books of Euclid . . . with the elements of Plane Trigonometry,' Cambridge, 1819, 2nd edit. 1821, 3rd edit. 1827. 2. 'Algebraical Problems,' a very popular schoolbook, first published in 1812, 9th edit. 1849. 3. 'The Elements of Hydrostatics,' 1824, 1827. 4. 'Annotations on the Historical Books of the New Testament;' vol. i. St. Matthew's Gospel (1828), vol. ii. St. Mark's Gospel (1829). 5. 'Mechanical and Philosophical Problems,' 1830.

[Men of the Time, 7th edit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Baker's Register of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, i. 312, 314; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 218.]

BLAND, ROBERT (1730–1816), the elder, physician, was the son of an attorney at King's Lynn, and was educated at the London hospitals. He received the degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews in 1778, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1786. He obtained an extensive practice as an accoucheur in London, and in this department acquired so high a reputation that he was engaged to write all the articles on midwifery for Rees's 'Cyclopædia.' To the 'Philosophical Transactions' he contributed in 1781 a paper on 'Some Calculations of the number of Accidents or Deaths which happen from Parturition; Proportion of Male and Female Children born; of Twins, Monstrosities, &c.;' and in the same year a 'Table of the Chances of Life from Infancy to Twenty-six years of age.' He published in 1794 'Observations on Human and Comparative Parturition,' and he was also the author of 'Proverbs chiefly taken from the Adagia of Erasmus, with Explanations; and illustrated by Examples from the Spanish, Italian, French, and English Languages,' 2 vols., 1814. He died at Leicester Square on 29 June 1816.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxvi. part ii. 186; Munk's Roll Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 365; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 120.]

BLAND, ROBERT (1779?–1825), the younger, classical scholar, son of Robert Bland [q. v.], was born about 1779. He was educated

at Harrow and at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1802. On leaving Cambridge he entered holy orders, and became an assistant-master at Harrow. After some years he resigned his mastership, and was engaged as reader and preacher at some London chapels. Later he was appointed minister to the English church at Amsterdam; but 'the circumstances of the times not permitting him to fulfill the objects of his appointment,' he came back to England, and received, in 1813, the curacy of Prittlewell, Essex, which he exchanged in 1816 for the curacy of Kenilworth. He died at Leamington 12 March 1825, leaving a widow and nine children. As a classical scholar and teacher he was much esteemed in his day. His 'Elements of Latin Hexameters and Pentameters,' which has been frequently reprinted, is still a useful manual of instruction; and his 'Translations, chiefly from the Greek Anthology, with Tales and Miscellaneous Poems,' 1806, 8vo, attracted considerable notice. Bland's other works are: 1. 'Edwy and Elgiva, poems,' 1808, 8vo. 2. 'The Four Slaves of Cythera, a Poetical Romance,' 1809, 8vo. 3. 'A Collection of the Most Beautiful Poems of the Minor Poets of Greece,' 1813, 8vo. 4. 'Collections from the Greek Anthology,' &c. 1813, 8vo. 5. A translation, made in conjunction with Miss Plumptre, of the 'Memoirs of Baron de Grimm' and 'Diderot,' 2 vols. 1813, 8vo. Byron complimented Bland in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' Some interesting letters of Bland's are printed in 'Memoirs of Francis Hodgson,' i. 232–249.

[Gent. Mag. xcv. 646; Hodgson's Memoirs; Watt.] A. H. B.

BLAND, TOBIAS (1563?–1604), divine, born in or about 1563, matriculated as a sizar of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in December 1576, and took his bachelor's degree in 1580–1. He migrated to Corpus Christi College in 1581, and was shortly afterwards accused of composing a libel against the master of that college, Dr. Norgate. The libel was entitled 'A Necessary Cathecisme to be red every Sunday morninge.' It began thus: 'In the name of the father, the sonn, and the old wiffe.' Certain passages of the libel were strongly suspected to refer to Sir Francis Walsingham. Bland confessed his fault before the master, fellows, and scholars, whereupon he was 'put to shame of sytting in the stocks,' and was afterwards expelled from the college. In 1584 great opposition was shown when he wished to take his master's degree. Among the Lansdowne MSS. is a Latin letter against Bland addressed to Lord Burghley, and signed by fifty members of the senate; but the opposition failed. In 1589 he was chaplain to John, Lord St. John, baron of Bletsoe. In 1591 he proceeded B.D., about 1594 became sub-almoner to Queen Elizabeth, and on 29 Oct. 1602 was collated to a canonry in the church of Peterborough. He died at the end of 1604, and was buried at King's Cliffe, Northamptonshire. He published in 1589 a sermon on 1 Timothy iv. 1–2, under the title of 'A Baite for Momus, so called upon occasion of a sermon at Bedford iniuriously traduced by the factions. Now not altered but augmented. With a briefe Patrocinie of the lawfull use of Philosophie in the more serious and sacred studie of diuinitie. By Tobie Bland, Chaplaine to the right Honourable John, Lord Saint John, Baron of Bletsoe,' 4to, black letter. In a marginal note the author makes mention of his 'larger Apologie of Philosophie in a former treatise.' But the 'former treatise' is not extant, and perhaps was not published. Some quaint proverbs occur in the 'Baite for Momus.'

[Lansdowne MS. 45, art. 65–7; Bridge's Northamptonshire, ii. 564; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 543; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 395; Baite for Momus, 1589; Ames's Typog. Antiq. (Herbert), 1176.] A. H. B.

BLAND, WILLIAM (1789–1868), Australian statesman, was born in London 5 Nov. 1789. He was son of Robert Bland the elder [q. v.], and brother of Robert Bland, classical scholar [q. v.] Bland is said to have been educated at the Merchant Taylors' School, but his name does not appear in the Rev. C. J. Robinson's register of that institution. His father was his instructor in medicine and surgery; when scarcely nineteen he was admitted, at an examination held by the Royal College of Surgeons for the naval medical services, a surgeon 5th rate 6 Jan. 1809, and soon after received an appointment in the royal navy. The vessel to which he was assigned sailed for Bombay. During the voyage, some misunderstanding having arisen between Mr. Bland and the purser, it culminated in a quarrel when the ship neared the Persian Gulf, and a duel took place as soon as they reached the land, in which the purser was fatally wounded. An insinuation of unfairness on the part of Lieutenant William Randall led to a second duel, in which neither principal was hurt; but both were arrested, and subsequently tried at Calcutta and sentenced to seven years' transportation. Bland was exiled to Sydney, where he ar-

rived in 1814, and seven or eight months later began to practise his profession, a free pardon having in the meantime been granted to him. Whilst smarting under domestic affliction, Bland libelled Governor Lachlan Macquarie, was tried, fined 50*l.* and imprisoned for twelve months in Paramatta gaol. On his release he devoted himself in Australia to public affairs and philanthropic projects. He appears to have been in England after this period, as he was passed by the Royal College of Surgeons as a naval assistant surgeon 2 May 1823, and as a naval surgeon 7 July 1826. Next to William Charles Wentworth, Australia is indebted to Bland for the political institutions she now enjoys. His energetic action as a member of the Patriotic Association, his letters to Charles Buller, M.P., on the indefeasible rights of the colonists, and his attention to the public charities, gained for him a deserved popularity, which resulted in his return 15 June 1843 as one of the members for Sydney to the first elective legislature in New South Wales. On his retirement in 1848, consequent on his defeat by Mr. Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke), he devoted himself to the practice of his profession, and to those philanthropic labours which endeared him to hundreds of his fellow-colonists. He died suddenly at his residence, 28 College Street, Sydney, 21 July 1868, and was buried in the necropolis.

[Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates (1879), pp. 18–19; Illustrated News of the World, iv. 68 (1859), with portrait; Carlisle's History of the Family of Bland (1826), pp. 235–47.]

G. C. B.

BLANDFORD, WALTER, D.D. (1619–1675), bishop successively of Oxford and Worcester, was the son of Walter Blandford, and was born at Melbury Abbas, Dorsetshire, in 1619. He became a servitor of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1635, was admitted a scholar of Wadham College in 1638, took the degrees in arts, and was in 1644 admitted a fellow of the latter college. The fact that he was not ejected by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 shows, in Wood's opinion, 'that he did either take the covenant or submit to them.' About this time he was appointed chaplain to John, Lord Lovelace of Hurley, Berkshire. In 1659 he was elected warden of Wadham College, and in the following year created D.D. At this period he was chaplain to Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, who obtained for him a prebend in the church of Gloucester and a chaplainship in ordinary to the king. In 1662–3 he served the office of vice-chancellor of the university. He was consecrated bishop of Oxford in 1665, was nominated dean of the Chapel Royal soon afterwards, and in 1671 was translated to the see of Worcester, where he died 9 July 1675. It is related that when the Duchess of York (daughter of his patron, Lord Clarendon) was dying, Dr. Blandford went to see her. The duke (afterwards James II) meeting the bishop in the drawing-room told him that she had been reconciled to the Roman catholic church, when the bishop said he made no doubt but that she would do well, since she was fully convinced, and did it not out of any worldly end; and he afterwards went into the room to her, and made her a short christian exhortation, suited to the condition she was in, and then departed (*Life of James II*, ed. Clarke, i. 452, 453).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1229, 1258, iv. 514, 829, 851, 897, and Life of Wood, p. xliv; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), 474, 547; Egerton MS. 806; Lansd. MS. 986 ff. 120, 121; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, 184; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 449, ii. 506, iii. 67, 478, 578.]

T. C.

BLANDIE or BLANDY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1580), author, born at Newbury, Berkshire, was educated at Winchester College; was elected a probationer fellow of New College, Oxford, on 8 June 1563, and was admitted B.A. 3 July 1566. Soon afterwards he was removed from his fellowship by the Bishop of Winchester on account of his strong popish leanings. He then went to London and joined the Middle Temple, where he became 'fellow.' He appears to have served in the Low Countries with the English army in 1580. He was the author of: 1. 'The Five Books of the Famous, Learned, and Eloquent Man, Hieronimo Osorius [Osorio da Fonseca, bishop of Silves], contayning a discussion of Ciuill and Christian Nobilitie,' 1576, dedicated 'at Newberie, 6 day of April,' to the Earl of Leicester. 2. 'The Castle or Picture of Pollicy, shewing forth most liuely the face, body, and partes of a commonwealth, the duety . . . . of a perfect . . . . souldiar, the martiall feates late done by our . . . . nation, under the conduct of . . . . J. Noris, Generall of the army of the states in Friesland. . . . Handled in manner of a Dialogue betwixt Gefferay Gate and William Blandy, souldiars,' 1581, dedicated to Sir Philip Sidney. An undated volume on ancient chronology, by Adam and William Blandy, fellows of Pembroke College, Oxford, has been erroneously ascribed to this William Blandy. The book was certainly published early in the eighteenth century. Adam Blandy proceeded B.A. at Oxford in

1704 and M.A. in 1707. William proceeded B.A. in 1708 and M.A. in 1711, and died in 1739. They were probably descendants of the earlier William Blandy, and sons of Adam Blandy of Letcombe Regis, Berkshire (Berry's *Berkshire Genealogies*, 144).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 428; Oxford Register (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 264; Brit. Mus. Cat.; see Notes and Queries, 8th ser., iii. 67, 119; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum.] S. L.

BLANDY, MARY (*d.* 1752), murderess, was the only child of Francis Blandy, attorney, of Henley-on-Thames, who had said that he could leave her a fortune of 10,000*l.* An officer in the marines, named William Henry Cranstoun, son of William, fifth Lord Cranstoun, proposed to marry her. The father objected, suspecting Cranstoun to be already married. He had, in fact, married Anne Murray in 1745. Hereupon Cranstoun induced Miss Blandy to administer arsenic in small doses to her father. He died after some months on 14 Aug. 1751. Miss Blandy was tried at Oxford on 3 March 1752, convicted upon strong evidence, including that of her father's physician, Anthony Addington [q. v.], and hanged on 6 April 1752. Much attention was aroused at the time, especially by the pathetic circumstance that the father, when he knew himself to be dying by his daughter's hands, only pitied her and tried to prevent her committing herself. He appears to have thought that she mistook the poison which she received from Cranstoun for a potion intended to win his favour to the match. This view was suggested at the trial and solemnly asserted by Miss Blandy at her death, but is inconsistent with many facts brought out in evidence. Cranstoun escaped, but died 2 Dec. 1752. It was remarked as a strange coincidence that a banker in the Strand, named Gillingham Cooper, received, as lord of the manor at Henley, the forfeiture of two fields belonging to Miss Blandy and of a malthouse belonging to Miss Jefferys, who on 28 March 1752 was hanged for the murder of her uncle at Walthamstow.

[Tryal of Mary Blandy for the Murder of her Father, &c., 1752, reprinted in Howell's State Trials, xviii. 1118–1194; Annual Register for 1768, p. 77; Gent. Mag. for 1752, pp. 108, 152, 188; Universal Magazine for June 1752; Letter from a Clergyman to Miss Blandy, with her own Narrative, 1752; Miss Blandy's own Account, &c., London, 1752; An Answer to Miss Blandy's Narrative; A Candid Appeal to the Public concerning, &c., 1752; Horace Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ii. 281, 285, 290, 306, 312, 346; Notes and Queries, 5th ser., iii. 67, 119; Douglas's Scotch Peerage, i. 368.] L. S.

BLANE, Sir GILBERT (1749–1834), physician, was the fourth son of Mr. Gilbert Blane of Blanefield, Ayrshire, where he was born on 29 Aug. (O. S.) 1749. At the age of fourteen he was sent to the university of Edinburgh, being at first intended for the church, but was ultimately led to study medicine. After spending five years in the faculty of arts, and five more in that of medicine at Edinburgh, he took the degree of M.D. in the university of Glasgow on 28 Aug. 1778. During his studentship he was elected one of the presidents of the (Students') Medical Society of Edinburgh. On leaving Edinburgh Blane came to London furnished with introductions from his teacher, Dr. Cullen, to Dr. William Hunter, who recommended him as private physician to Lord Holdernesse, and afterwards in the same capacity to Admiral Rodney, who was then sailing on his notable expedition to the West Indies in 1779. Blane won Rodney's good opinion by his professional skill and also by his personal bravery, which was shown in conveying the admiral's orders under fire in a dangerous emergency to the officers at the guns. Rodney at once placed him in the important position of physician to the fleet, which he occupied till the close of the war, returning to England with Admiral Francis William Drake in the spring of 1783. He was present at six general engagements, and wrote an account, which was published, of the great victory over the French fleet commanded by the Comte de Grasse on 12 April 1782. He also furnished materials for Mundy's 'Life of Rodney,' and took part in a controversy which subsequently arose respecting that great admiral's originality in introducing into naval warfare the manœuvre of 'breaking the line.' These, with many other circumstances, show the intimate friendship which existed between Blane and his commander. The officers of the West India fleet also marked their appreciation of Blane's services by unanimously recommending him to the admiralty for a special recompense, which he received in the form of a pension from the crown. In 1781, when Rodney was compelled by the state of his health to come home for a time, Blane accompanied him, and took the opportunity of being admitted as licentiate of the College of Physicians on 3 Dec. 1781, but returned to the West India station early in 1782.

The services which Blane rendered while in medical charge of the West India fleet, and the reforms which, firmly supported by Rodney, he was able to introduce, were indeed of the most signal importance, not only to the efficiency of that fleet, but as inaugurating a new era in the sanitary condition of the

navy. Before his time scurvy prevailed to a lamentable extent among seamen, so that important naval operations often failed from this cause alone. Fevers and other diseases arising from infection and the unhealthy state of ships also caused great mortality. Blane, in a memorial presented to the admiralty on 13 Oct. 1781, showed that one man in seven died from disease on the West India station in one year. He suggested certain precautions, especially relating to the supply of wine, fresh fruit, and other provisions, adapted to prevent scurvy, and also advocated the enforcement of stricter discipline in sanitary matters on board ship. In a second memorial (16 July 1782) he points out the great improvement effected by the carrying out of these suggestions, the annual mortality being reduced to one in twenty. The health of the fleet during the latter part of Rodney's command was indeed remarkably good, and greatly contributed to its successes, as was generously acknowledged by the commander himself in the following words:—'To his (Dr. Blane's) knowledge and attention it was owing that the English fleet was, notwithstanding their excessive fatigue and constant service, in a condition always to attack and defeat the public enemy. In my own ship, the Formidable, out of 900 men, not one was buried in six months.'

In 1780 Blane brought out a small book 'On the most effectual means for preserving the Health of Seamen, particularly in the Royal Navy.' Later on, in 1793, his recommendation of lemon-juice as a preventive of the scurvy to Admiral Sir Alan Gardner, one of the lords of the admiralty, produced such good results as led to the issuing in 1795 of regulations for the universal use of this article in the navy. Though Blane was by no means the discoverer of this remedy, which had been known for more than a century, and had been strongly recommended by Dr. Lind and others, he was the means of introducing those regulations which have entirely banished scurvy from the queen's ships.

Shortly after Blane's return to England a vacancy occurred for a physician at St. Thomas's Hospital, and as he was now resolved to practise in London, he became a candidate. The influence of Lord Rodney, who after his brilliant victories was one of the most popular men in England, was warmly exerted on his behalf. In a letter to one of the governors Rodney bore the generous testimony to Blane's merits which has already been quoted. After a sharp contest Blane was elected, on 19 Sept. 1783, by 98 votes to 84. He held this office for twelve years, resigning it in 1795.

In 1785 Blane was appointed physician extraordinary to the Prince of Wales, on the recommendation of the Duke of Clarence, with whom he had become acquainted in his naval career; and afterwards became physician to the prince's household and his physician in ordinary. In 1785 also he produced the first edition of his work on the diseases of seamen, which passed through several editions and attained the position of a medical classic.

His court and hospital appointments, with other connections, appear to have procured Blane a large practice, but he was more especially known for his services in public affairs, naval, military, and civil.

In 1795 he was appointed one of the commissioners for sick and wounded seamen, a body which was virtually the medical board for the navy, and held this position till the reduction of the naval and military establishments after the peace of Amiens in 1802, when his services were rewarded with a doubling of his former pension.

His advice was frequently sought by the government and other authorities on sanitary and medical matters. Thus in 1799 the Turkey Company, which then controlled the whole of the Levant trade, consulted him about the quarantine regulations for the prevention of the importation of plague from the Mediterranean, and he was called upon by the government to draw up, in conjunction with other eminent physicians, the rules which formed the basis of the Quarantine Act of 1799. When the army returned from Egypt, it was transported under regulations drawn up by Blane to guard against the danger of introducing the plague into this country. The Home Office consulted him on a variety of subjects: on the means of keeping contagious fevers out of prisons, on the mortality which arose from the same cause in ships which carried convicts to Botany Bay, &c. The board of control sought his aid in framing improved regulations for the medical service in India. Hardly any department of state failed to resort to Blane's advice on one occasion or another. But the most important emergency on which he was called upon to advise the government was in connection with the disastrous Walcheren expedition. It was felt that the critical situation of the army, owing chiefly to the ravages of disease, was eminently a question requiring medical knowledge and experience. The army medical board (consisting of the physician-general, the surgeon-general, and the inspector-general) had lost the confidence of the government, first through having failed to foresee the dangers arising

from the unhealthiness of the seat of war, and then by their supineness in meeting the crisis, each member of the board excusing himself on various pretexts from proceeding to the scene of action (see report of evidence given before a committee of the whole House of Commons, 1810). Under these circumstances the War Office sent out Blane to report; and when it was decided, chiefly on medical grounds, to recall the expedition, he was charged with the arrangements for bringing home the sick and wounded.

This perhaps unprecedented instance of employing a naval medical officer in the work of the army department undoubtedly raised Blane's reputation, whether or no (which does not appear) it may have given rise to any jealousy. He was at once liberally rewarded and thanked, and received the honour of a baronetcy from the prince regent on 26 Dec. 1812.

On the accession of George IV Blane became one of his physicians in ordinary, and filled the same office in the next reign. Consultations on medico-political questions and compensatory honours flowed in upon Blane from foreign countries. The emperor of Russia, the king of Prussia, and the president of the United States sought his advice and acknowledged his services. In 1821 the medical officers of the navy presented him with a piece of plate. In 1829 he founded a prize medal for the best journal kept by the surgeons of the royal navy. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, a member of the Institute of France, and other learned bodies. In 1821 Blane's health began to fail, but not seriously till 1834. He died on 26 June 1834 at his house in Sackville Street. An unfinished portrait of him by Sir M. A. Shee is in the College of Physicians. He married, 11 July 1786, the only daughter of Mr. Abraham Gardiner, and had six sons and three daughters. He was succeeded in the title by his third son, Hugh Seymour Blane; the two elder died previously.

Blane was undoubtedly a man of great original force of character, and he became a very completely equipped physician. He united in an uncommon degree adequate scholarship and considerable dialectical skill with scientific acumen and great administrative capacity. He does not appear to have made any reputation as a hospital teacher, but his books are well written and full of original observations. Although there is no one subject in which he made any striking discovery, the general body of fact and argument in his writings constitutes an important contribution to medicine and to the science of health. His tract entitled 'Medical Logic,' intended to show the fallacies which beset medical inquiries, contains a good deal of common sense with some philosophical pedantry. Of his other dissertations the most important are: 'On the Comparative Health of the British Navy from 1779 to 1814 ('Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vol. vi. 1815); 'Observations respecting Intermittent Fevers, the cause of the sickness of the army in Walcheren, &c.' (*ib.* vol. iii. 1812); 'On the Comparative Prevalence and Mortality of different Diseases in London' (*ib.* vol. iv. 1813). He wrote also: 'Observations on the Diseases of Seamen,' London, 8vo, 1st ed. 1785, 2nd ed. 1790, 3rd ed. 1803 (with a pharmacopœia for the naval service). 'Elements of Medical Logick,' London, 1819, 8vo, 2nd ed. 1821, 3rd ed. 1825. 'Select Dissertations on Medical Science collected,' London, 1822, 8vo, 2nd ed. 2 vols. 1833, including those quoted above with others, namely: 'On Muscular Motion' (the Croonian Lecture read before the Royal Society, 18 and 20 Nov. 1788); 'On the True Value and Present State of Vaccination' (also in 'Med.-Chir. Trans.' vol. x. 1819); 'On the Mechanical Compression of the Head in Hydrocephalus;' 'On the Yellow Fever,' &c., &c. 'Statement of the Progressive Improvement in the Health of the Royal Navy at the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century,' London, 1830, 8vo. 'Warning to the Public on the Cholera of India,' London, 1831, 8vo. 'Reflections on the Present Crisis of Public Affairs,' 1831, 8vo, &c.

[Authentic Memoirs of Physicians and Surgeons, 2nd ed. 1818, p. 135; London Medical Gazette, 1834, xiv. 459, 483; Gent. Mag. 1835, p. 93; Mundy's Life of Rodney, 2 vols. London, 1830; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 325; Archives of St. Thomas's Hospital; Blane's Works.]

J. F. P.

BLANEFORDE, HENRY (*fl.* 1330), chronicler, was a monk of St. Albans. A fragment of his chronicle has been preserved. Beginning with the year 1323 he possibly intended to continue the work of Trokelowe, which ends at 1330. What we have of his chronicle, however, ends in 1324, though it contains a reference to an event of 1326. The only manuscript of Blaneforde now known to exist is in the British Museum (*Cotton MSS.*, Claudius, D. vi.) In this Blaneforde's chronicle follows the 'Annals of Trokelowe' without break. From this manuscript Hearne printed the work in his 'Annales Edwardi II,' Oxford, 1729; it has been edited by H. T. Riley in the 'Chronica Monasterii S. Albani,' Rolls Ser. From a reference to this writer as Blankforde in Walsingham's 'History,' i. 170, Mr.

Riley believes that he took his name from Blanquefort, near Bordeaux, called Blanckeforde in the 'Annals of Waverley,' p. 404. Blaneforde's name is mentioned in a notice of the historians of St. Albans in a fragment printed in the Rolls edition of the 'Annals of John Amundesham.' For a Blaneford, evidently in Somerset, see a charter of Edward II in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' vi. 415.

[Chron. Monas. S. Albani, Trokelowe, Blaneforde, 131–152 (Rolls Ser.), see Preface; Walsingham's Historia Anglorum, i. 170 (Rolls Ser.); Joh. Amundesham Ann. 303 (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monastici, ii. 404 (Rolls Ser.); Descriptive Catalogue of Hist. MSS. iii. 386 (Hardy).]

W. H.

BLANKETT, JOHN (*d.* 1801), admiral, served as volunteer and midshipman in the Somerset with Captain (afterwards Sir Edward) Hughes, and was present in her at the reduction of Louisbourg, 1758, and of Quebec, 1759. He was thus led to consider the possible existence of a north-west passage, concerning which, on his return to England, he presented a report to the admiralty. In 1761 he was made lieutenant, and after the peace in 1763 obtained leave to go to Russia in quest of exact information concerning the then recent discoveries on the east coast of Asia. In 1770 he was lieutenant of the Albion, with Captain Barrington, and in 1778 was first lieutenant of the Victory, then carrying the flag of Admiral Keppel, and was made commander 30 Jan. 1779. He was then appointed to the Nymph sloop, and sent out to the East Indies to join Sir Edward Hughes, by whom he was posted into the Ripon on 23 Jan. 1780. The ship was shortly afterwards ordered home, and Blankett held no further appointment during that war. After the peace of 1783 he commanded the Thetis frigate in the Mediterranean, where he was specially noticed by the King of Naples, who at different times accompanied him on a cruise, and presented him with his portrait set in diamonds. In July 1790 he sailed for China in the Leopard in command of convoy, and on his return was appointed to the America as commodore of a small squadron sent to the Cape of Good Hope. There, in August 1795, he was joined by the squadron under Sir George Elphinstone (afterwards Lord Keith), under whom he served at the reduction of that settlement (James, *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. 333–6). In June 1798 he was appointed to the Leopard, with orders to proceed to India. On his arrival on the station he was sent as senior officer to the Red Sea, where he commanded during the subsequent operations in Egypt. He became rear-admiral in Feb. 1799. In August 1800 he went for a short time to Bombay, and had the good fortune on the passage to pick up the Clarisse, a very active French privateer, which, a few months before, under the command of Robert Surcouf, had been the terror of the commerce of the Indian seas. By January he was back in the Red Sea, and in the Gulf of Suez from April to June. His constitution had been already severely tried, and the terrible heat of the Red Sea summer proved fatal to him. He died on board the Leopard near Mocha on 14 July 1801. He is described as an unusually good linguist, having a perfect mastery of French, Italian, and Portuguese; and as being universally esteemed, not only as a good officer, but as an accomplished and amiable gentleman, notwithstanding a certain irritability induced by gout.

[Gent. Mag. (1802), lxxii. i. 25 (the writer of this notice claims to have known Blankett for more than thirty years, but he is very confused in his dates and inaccurate in his details); official letters, &c. in the Record Office.]

J. K. L.

BLANTYRE, Lords. [See Stewart, Walter, first lord, *d.* 1617; Stewart, Alexander, fifth lord, *d.* 1704.]

BLAQUIERE, JOHN, Baron de Blaquiere (1732–1812), politician, the fifth son of John Blaquiere, a French emigrant, who settled in London as a merchant, was born 5 May 1732. He was for some time in the counting-house of a London merchant, and then entered the army. His first official employment was as secretary of legation in France with Lord Harcourt, 1771–2, and when that nobleman went to Ireland in 1772 as lord lieutenant, Blaquiere accompanied him as his chief secretary (1772–7). He represented a number of constituencies in the Irish parliament: Old Leighlin 1773 to 1783, Carlingford from 1783 to 1790, Charleville 1790–7, and Newtownards from 1797 until the extinction of the Irish parliament. In 1801 he was elected for Rye in the parliament of the United Kingdom, and in June 1803 he was returned for Downton in Wiltshire. One of Blaquiere's first experiences on Irish soil was a duel with a Mr. Beauchamp Bagenal in 1773, but he soon received considerable advancement. He was sworn of the privy council, invested in 1774 with the military order of the Bath, created a baronet 5 July 1784, and raised to the Irish peerage Baron de Blaquiere on 30 July 1800. He became bailiff of Phœnix Park, alnager of Ireland, and commissioner of the paving board. Many of the chief improvements in Dublin were effected under his care. A gourmet with social and convivial tastes,

possessed of much good sense, with 'no small fund of useful and various knowledge, heightened by many strokes of art,' he enjoyed greater popularity than most of his predecessors and successors in his difficult office. His advocacy in 1773 of the imposition of a tax on absentee landlords caused some excitement among the Irish gentry and peers who habitually lived away from their estates, but did not tend to diminish his popularity among the majority of his neighbours. When he ceased to be in power, it was generally remarked that he was the only secretary who was known to have resided in Ireland when he no longer drew the pay of office. He died at Bray, county Wicklow, on 27 Aug. 1812. By his wife, Eleanor, only daughter of Robert Dobson of Cork, whom he married 24 Dec. 1775, he had numerous children. An engraved portrait of this genial politician is in Barrington's 'Historic Memoirs.'

[Walpole's Letters, vi. 6, 11; Warden Flood's Henry Flood, 85–8, 343; Sir Jonah Barrington's Personal Sketches (1869), i. 101–3, 111–13; Barrington's Hist. Memoirs (1833), i. 216; Correspondence of Rt. Hon. John Beresford, i. 7, 125–7, 151–4, ii. 64, 290; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. ii. 288; Froude's English in Ireland, ii. 145–87, 394, 490, iii. 29–32, 137, 150, 240–3.]

W. P. C.

BLATHWAYT, WILLIAM (1649?–1717), politician, the only son of William Blathwayt of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and a member of the Middle Temple, who married on 19 Oct. 1648 Anne, daughter of Justinian Povey, was born, it is believed, in 1649. His first appointment was as one of Sir William Temple's secretaries at the Hague in 1668, and his correspondence shows that he was engaged at Rome in some kind of public business in 1672. A few years later he seems to have been stationed at Stockholm and Copenhagen. In August 1683 he purchased from Matthew Locke the post of secretary-at-war, a position which before the revolution of 1688 seems to have been synonymous with a clerkship of a committee of council, and, according to Luttrell, he became clerk of the privy council on 22 Oct. 1686, being re-gazetted at the opening of the next reign. He was in attendance on the privy council when the seven bishops were called in, and he was one of the chief witnesses at their trial. As secretary-at-war he attended James II to Salisbury, November 1688, with his forces. From a memorandum drawn up by Lord Palmerston on the duties of that office, it appears that Blathwayt, whilst holding it, regulated almost the whole of the business connected with the army (Bulwer and Ashley's *Lord Palmerston*, i. 387–90). His skill in languages made him a great favourite with William III. He attended that monarch during his campaign in Flanders, and whilst abroad discharged the duties of secretary-at-state, his place at home being filled by a substitute. From May 1696 to 1706 he was a commissioner of trade, and he remained secretary-at-war until 1704. He represented the constituency of Newtown in the Isle of Wight from 1685 to 1687, and his re-election received royal sanction in September of the following year, but he was not a member of the Convention parliament of 1689. On 20 Nov. 1693 he was returned by the city of Bath, and sat for that constituency uninterruptedly until 1710. He had married on 23 Dec. 1686 Mary, the only surviving daughter and heir of John Wynter of Dyrham, Gloucestershire, an estate which still belongs to his descendants. The present house of Dyrham Park, planned by Talmen, was completed at the cost of Blathwayt in 1698, and the gardens were at the same time laid out by Le Notre in the approved Dutch style. Views of it are in Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' and in Sir R. Atkyns's 'Gloucestershire.' His house at Bath was fitted up for Queen Anne when she went to drink the waters in July 1702. It was rumoured in December 1700 that, 'in consideration of his services to his majestie,' Blathwayt would have been created earl of Bristol, but he was never raised to the peerage. He was a strong whig in politics, and was pitted as the whig champion against Harley on the points of precedent which arose in parliamentary debate. He retired from active life in 1710, and died at Dyrham in August 1717, being buried in its parish church on 30 Aug. Numerous letters to and from him are preserved at Dyrham Park, among the manuscripts in the British Museum, at the Bodleian Library, and in many of the collections described among the reports of the Historical MSS. Commission.

[Narcissus Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Bigland's Gloucestershire, p. 533; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 216; Macaulay's History, ii. 378–81; Pepys's Diary (ed. 1849), v. 331, 389, 453.]

W. P. C.

BLAYNEY, ANDREW THOMAS, Lord Blayney (1770–1834), a distinguished officer, was born at Blayney Castle, county Monaghan, on 30 Nov. 1770. His father, the ninth Lord Blayney of Monaghan in the peerage of Ireland, lieutenant-general in the army and colonel of the 91st (1761–3) and of the 38th regiment from 1766, represented an ancient Welsh family, which had been seated

in Ireland since the reign of Elizabeth, when Sir Edward Blayney had won a great estate for himself and been created a peer in 1621. Andrew Blayney succeeded his brother as eleventh Lord Blayney in 1784, and entered the army as an ensign in the 32nd regiment in 1789. He became a lieutenant in the 41st regiment in 1791, and captain in the 38th in 1792. In 1794 he raised part of the 89th regiment, which was being recruited in Ireland, and was gazetted a major in the new regiment, whose fortunes he shared for the next fifteen years. With it he landed with Lord Moira at Ostend, and marched to join the Duke of York in Flanders, and with it he shared the dangers of the horrible retreat through Holland in the winter of 1794–5, and distinguished himself in every encounter, and especially in the affair of Boxtel. His regiment was then ordered to accompany Abercromby to the West Indies; but the terrible storm, known as 'Christian's storm' from the name of the admiral, drove the transports back. In the following year, 1796, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel on half pay, and married Lady Mabella Alexander, daughter of the first earl of Caledon.

In 1798 he purchased the lieutenant-colonelcy of his old regiment, the 89th, and took command of it in Ireland. He was at once appointed by Lord Carhampton, the commander-in-chief in Ireland, to the command of one of the flying camps, by means of which that able general, though fanatical nobleman, attempted to terrify the Irish; and he managed to perform his disagreeable functions to the satisfaction of Lord Cornwallis, and without awakening the animosity of the Irish peasantry themselves. In 1799 the 89th was ordered to form part of the garrison of Minorca, which had just been captured by Sir Charles Stuart, and when Lord Nelson recommended the despatch of troops to Sicily to preserve that island from the army of Championnet, Lord Blayney was sent thither in command of the 89th and 90th regiments. He assisted Sir Alexander Ball in reducing the island of Malta; he was present with Suwarrof's army in his continental campaign, of which he sent home an admirable account; and he was again in Malta in time to plant the English flag on the ramparts of Ricasoli. His regiment was next ordered from Malta to co-operate in Sir Ralph Abercromby's Egyptian expedition, and he was present at all the engagements in Egypt. His conduct gained him the approbation of Lord Hutchinson, who succeeded Abercromby; and on the surrender of Cairo he received the command of the two regiments, the 30th and the 89th, which were to form the garrison.

After the rupture of the treaty of Amiens the 89th was ordered first to the West Indies and then to the Cape of Good Hope, and was engaged in the recapture both of the French sugar islands and the Dutch colony in Africa. On its return from Africa it formed part of Lord Cathcart's tardy and useless expedition to Hanover, and was then sent to Buenos Ayres in General Whitelocke's luckless army. Lord Blayney was only one of the numerous excellent officers who had to pay the penalty of the incompetence of their general in the immense havoc made in their fine regiments. After the disgraceful capitulation of Buenos Ayres the 89th was again sent to the Cape, and in such badly found ships that it had to land many miles from Capetown, and to make a long and toilsome march, during which many men fell down dead from thirst and fatigue, and which was at last terminated successfully, owing to the capacity of the colonel. Lord Blayney soon found that there was no more fighting to be expected at the Cape; so he hurried home, and begged the government to employ him in the Peninsula, for which his knowledge of Spanish peculiarly fitted him. He was accordingly sent to Cadiz, and promoted major-general, in July 1810. He worried General Campbell, the governor of Gibraltar, into sending him with a mixed force of 300 English, 800 Spaniards, and 500 German and Polish deserters from the French army, to make a descent on Malaga. As might have been expected, the expedition utterly failed. At the first encounter with a part of General Sebastiani's corps d'armée, while besieging the fort of Fuengirole, the Spaniards ran away, the deserters misbehaved themselves, and Lord Blayney himself, 'whose dispositions betrayed the utmost contempt of military rules' (Napier), was taken prisoner.

Lord Blayney's passage as a prisoner of war through Spain, and his imprisonment in France at Verdun, Bitche, and Guéret, gave him a novel experience. In his 'Narrative of a forced Journey through Spain and France as a Prisoner of War in the Years 1810 to 1814' he shows great powers of observation, and makes up a most interesting book. In it he describes vividly how the Spanish people lived when the French armies were occupying their country, and how they amused themselves as usual. Lord Blayney was directly instructed by the ministry to see to the relief of the poorer English prisoners, and entrusted with funds for that purpose. His book was published on his return to England in 1814, and had, as it deserved, considerable success; but his

health was impaired, and he saw no further military service. He was M.P. for Old Sarum 1806–7; was promoted lieutenant-general in 1819, and died suddenly in Dublin on 8 April 1834, leaving one son, Cadwallader Davis Blayney, M.P. for Monaghan, who became twelfth Lord Blayney, and a representative peer for Ireland, and on whose death, in 1874, the peerage of Blayney became extinct.

[Royal Military Calendar, ed. 1820, vol. iii.; Napier's History of the Peninsular War, book xii. chap. i.] H. M. S.

BLAYNEY, BENJAMIN, D.D. (1728–1801), Hebrew scholar, was first a member of Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1750 and M.A. in 1753. He afterwards became fellow, and eventually vice-principal, of Hertford College, and took the degree of B.D. in 1768. He was employed by the Clarendon Press to prepare a corrected edition of the authorised version of the Bible. This edition, which has received very high praise for its accuracy, appeared in 1769. Unfortunately a large part of the impression was destroyed in a fire which took place at the Bible Warehouse in Paternoster Row, and copies are now scarce. Blayney received much assistance in his Hebrew studies from the celebrated William Newcome, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, who was also a fellow of Hertford, and to whom he dedicated several of his works. In 1775 he published 'A Dissertation by way of Inquiry into the true Import and Application of the Vision related, Dan. ix. 24 to the End, usually called Daniel's Prophecy of Seventy Weeks.' This work attracted considerable attention, and was translated into German by the celebrated J. D. Michaelis. A corrected edition was published by the author in 1797. In 1784 Blayney published a new translation of Jeremiah and Lamentations, and in 1786 and 1788 two sermons on 'The Sign given to Ahaz,' and on 'Christ the greater Glory of the Temple.' He was appointed regius professor of Hebrew in 1787, and in the same year was made canon of Christ Church and received the degree of D.D. In 1790 he published an edition of the Hebrew-Samaritan Pentateuch, transcribed in ordinary Hebrew characters, with critical notes. His last production was a new translation of the prophecy of Zechariah, 1797. Dr. Blayney's writings, though deficient in literary ability, display what for their time and country may be considered a high degree of Hebrew scholarship. Like his friend Archbishop Newcome, and many other eminent biblical scholars of the period in England, he did not escape the imputation of heterodoxy, and was the object of several very acrimonious attacks, from which he defended himself with exemplary fairness and courtesy. He died at his rectory of Poulshot, Wiltshire, on 20 Sept. 1801, aged 73. By his will he directed that his unpublished writings, after being submitted to the judgment of his friend and patron, Dr. Barrington, bishop of Durham, should be deposited in the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth. Amongst these manuscripts may be mentioned: 1. 'A New Version of the Psalms,' 2 vols. 4to. 2. 'Critical Comment on the Psalms,' 3 vols. 3. 'Notes on Isaiah,' 3 vols.

[Gent. Mag. lxxi. 1054, lxxiii. 1108; Blayney's Preface to Dissertation on Dan. vii. 24.] H. B.

BLEDRI, surnamed Ddoeth or the Wise (*d.* 1022?), was an early bishop of Llandaff. His history is almost entirely derived from suspicious or late sources. But, if they can be believed, his election as bishop by the kings, clergy, and people of Morganwg, his investiture with the pastoral staff by Æthelred the Unready in the royal court, and his consecration by Archbishop Ælfric of Canterbury, illustrate very remarkably the dependence of Wales on England, which the imperial policy of Eadgar and Dunstan had produced, and the way in which the metropolitical jurisdiction of Canterbury followed the temporal supremacy of the English king. As Ælfric was archbishop between 995 and 1005, Bledri's appointment must have taken place within those years, and not in 983 as the original authority puts it. During Bledri's episcopate three important grants of land were made to the see of Llandaff, one of which came from Edwin, king of Gwent, as compensation for an outrage inflicted upon the bishop. A dispute had arisen between Edwin and Bledri, which resulted in a tumult, in which the bishop was wounded by some of Edwin's household. A synod of the clergy met at Llandaff, excommunicated the offenders, and placed Gwent under an interdict. The terrors of the church's censures led to Edwin's submission.

Bledri was called the Wise, and is said to have been the first scholar of his time in Wales. At a time when the famous school of St. David's was falling into decay, Bledri revived and disseminated learning in his diocese, by insisting that every priest should establish a sort of school in his church, 'that every one might know his duty to God and man.' Bledri died in 1022 or 1023.

[The Liber Landavensis, edited by the Rev. W. T. Rees for the Welsh MSS. Society, is our sole authority for Bledri's history, except that

the Gwentian Chronicle, published by the Cambrian Archæological Society, gives the above account of his learning and zeal for education. But the Liber Landavensis is more often wrong than right, and the Gwentian 'Brut' is the least trustworthy of the Welsh chronicles.] T. F. T.

BLEECK, ARTHUR HENRY (1827?–1877), orientalist, was for some time in the British Museum, where his remarkable linguistic capacity rendered him very useful. He afterwards went out to the East during the Crimean war, and until the conclusion of peace held a post in connection with the land transport corps at Sinope. Being refused readmission to the British Museum on his return to England, he worked for several years for Mr. Muncherjee Hormusjee Cana, who employed him to prepare an English version of the 'Avesta.' He died in January 1877.

His works are: 1. 'A Practical Grammar of the Turkish Language, with dialogues and vocabulary' (in conjunction with W. Burckhardt Barker), London, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'A concise Grammar of the Persian Language, containing dialogues, reading lessons, and a vocabulary: together with a new Plan for facilitating the Study of Languages, and specimens in Arabic, Armenian, Bengálí, Greek, Georgian, Hindústání, Hebrew, Latin, Persian, Russian, Sanskrit, Swedish, Syriac, and Turkish,' London, 1857, 8vo. 3. 'Catalogue of the Napoleon Library in the possession of Mr. Joshua Bates,' London, privately printed (1858), 8vo. 4. 'Avesta: the religious books of the Parsees; from Professor Spiegel's German translation of the original manuscripts,' 3 vols., London, 1864, 8vo.

[Athenæum, 3 Feb. 1877; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BLEEK, WILHELM HEINRICH IMMANUEL (1827–1875), the leading authority on South African philology, was the son of the biblical critic Friedrich Bleek, and was born at Berlin 8 March 1827. He began his education at Bonn, where his father was professor, but, after taking his doctorate in 1850, went to Berlin to continue his studies in classical philology. His doctor's dissertation, 'De nominum generibus linguarum Africæ australis,' &c., published in 1851, shows that thus early had he been attracted by the special branch of linguistic research which afterwards occupied all his energies. He set out with W. B. Baikie [q. v.] on his expedition up the Niger in 1854, but was compelled by ill-health to turn back at Fernando Po. In the following year, however, he was able to join Bishop Colenso in Natal, and here he devoted himself for a year and a half to the study of the language and habits of the Kaffirs. Settling at Cape Town he was appointed interpreter by Sir George Grey in 1857. Two years later he was obliged to return to Europe on sick leave, but 1860 saw him again at his work with the position of librarian to the valuable collection of rare books presented by Sir George Grey to the colony. With the intermission of a visit to England in 1869, when he was granted a well-deserved pension on the civil list, he remained busily engaged in the duties of this post and in collateral investigations into the languages of South Africa, until his death, 17 Aug. 1875. His chief works are: 1. 'The Languages of Mozambique,' London, 1856. 2. 'The Library of Sir George Grey, vol. i. Africa, vol. ii. Australia and Polynesia,' virtually a handbook of African, Australian, and Polynesian philology, London and Capetown, 1858–9. 3. 'Comparative Grammar of South African Languages,' parts i. and ii., London, 1862 and 1869, in which important distinctions between two groups of African languages are for the first time established. 4. 'Reynard the Fox in South Africa, or Hottentot Tales and Fables,' London, 1864 (Weimar, 1870), an interesting contribution to comparative mythology. 5. 'Bushman Folklore,' 1875. He also wrote a little tract, 'Ueber den Ursprung der Sprache,' in which he endeavoured to trace the origin of language to the cries of anthropoid apes, which was published in 1868 at Weimar with a preface by his cousin Ernst Haeckel. Less known is his elementary Latin grammar, published in German in 1863. He contributed philological and ethnological papers to the Berlin Gesellschaft für Erdkunde (1853), the Philological Society (1855 and 1874), the Anthropological Institute (1872), and on African folklore and mythology and kindred subjects to the 'Cape Monthly Magazine.' So important were his researches in his special department of linguistic science that on his premature death a memorial was widely signed by the first scholars of Europe to the effect that a successor should be appointed to carry on his work, and to this the Cape Colony assembly acceded. Bleek broke fresh ground in his treatises on African philology, and his books remain the first sources on the subject. His method of work was unusually thorough; he was indefatigable in examining natives with a view to elucidating their language, and his oral investigations were often very protracted before he could satisfy himself that he had accurately caught the precise sound of which he was in search. Personally this devoted student was kindly in disposition

and ready to help others at any inconvenience to himself.

[Prof. A. H. Sayce in Academy, No. 178, N.S.; Haeckel in Preface to Bleek's Ursprung der Sprache; Unsere Zeit, 1876; Cape Monthly Magazine, vols. xi. and xiii., 1875 and 1876.]
S. L.-P.

BLEGBOROUGH, RALPH (1769–1827), physician, was the son of a surgeon at Richmond, Yorkshire, where he was born on 3 April 1769. He was educated at the grammar school of his native town, and, after acting for some time as apprentice to his father, continued his medical studies first at the university of Edinburgh, and then at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, London. Having become a member of the corporation of surgeons, London, he commenced in London as a general practitioner. He became M.D. of the university of Aberdeen on 29 Dec. 1804, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1805. About 1804 he entered into partnership with Dr. Walshman, a practitioner in midwifery, and henceforth devoted himself exclusively to this branch of his profession, in which his reputation became so high that he was selected as a medical witness before the committee of the House of Peers upon the question of the Gardner peerage. He devoted a large proportion of his time to gratuitous practice among the poor, and died, literally worn out by his benevolent exertions, on 23 Jan. 1827. Dr. Blegborough contributed several papers to the medical journals, and also published separately 'Two Articles on the Air Pump, extracted from the "Medical and Physical Journal,"' 1802; 'Facts and Observations respecting the Efficiency of the Air Pump and Vapour Bath in Gout and other Diseases,' 1803; and 'Address to the Governors of the Surrey Dispensary,' 1810.

[Munk's Roll Coll. of Phys. iii. 28; Gent. Mag. xcvii. pt. i. 92; British Museum Catalogue.]

BLENCOW or BLINCOW, JOHN (*fl.* 1640), divine, the son of John Blencow, of London, was born 29 Jan. 1608–9, entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1620, and proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1627, when he was elected to a fellowship. He graduated B.C.L. 25 June 1633. One Blincow, fellow of New College, was expelled from his fellowship by the parliamentary visitors in 1648, on the ground that he had taken up arms for the king, was 'dangerous, and absent.' Blencow was the author of a very curious sermon, and, Wood adds, 'perhaps other things.' The sermon, delivered at St. Paul's, and inscribed to Sir Henry Martin, is entitled 'Michael's Combat with the Divel; or, Moses his Funerall' (1640).

[Wood's Fasti Oxon., ed Bliss, i. 468; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 103; Brit. Mus. Cat. s. v. 'Blenkow.']
S. L.

BLENCOWE, Sir JOHN (1642–1726), judge, was born in 1642 at the manor of Marston St. Lawrence, on the Oxfordshire border of Northamptonshire. The family came originally from Greystock, in Cumberland, but this estate was granted to one Thomas Blencowe in the time of Henry VI. Fifth in descent from him was Thomas, father of John Blencowe, who married as his second wife Anne, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Francis Savage of Ripple in Worcestershire. John was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, with which his family was connected. A Blencowe was an early benefactor of the college, and Anthony Blencowe, D.C.L., was provost from 1572 to 1617. He was entered a student of the Inner Temple in 1663, called to the bar 1673, elected a master of the bench in 1687, received the degree of serjeant-at-law 11 April 1689, and represented Brackley in Northamptonshire for five years in the parliament of 1690, being a firm adherent of the government. He married Anne, eldest daughter of Dr. John Wallis, Savilian professor of geometry in Oxford. To this marriage Blencowe in part owed his advancement; for when the deanery (or bishopric, according to Granger) of Hereford was offered to Dr. Wallis he declined it, and asked a favour for his son-in-law, saying, 'I have a son-in-law, Mr. Serjeant Blencowe, of the Inner Temple, a member of parliament, an able lawyer, and not inferior to many of those on the bench, of a good life and great integrity, cordial to the government, and serviceable to it.' Accordingly, on 17 Sept. 1696, Blencowe was raised to the bench as a baron of the exchequer, in the room of Sir John Turton. He was removed to the common pleas on 18 Jan. 1697, and knighted. The report that he sat in the king's bench is untrue. Although Baker, Noble, and others speak of him as in the queen's bench from 1702 to 1714, and Luttrell (v. 183) says it was intended to remove him at the beginning of Queen Anne's reign, still Lord Raymond's law reports never speak of him as sitting in the queen's bench, but speak of him as in the common pleas, both at Anne's accession and George I's (Ld. Raymond, 769, 1317). He beyond all doubt passed directly from the exchequer to the common pleas. In 1718 he is found concurring with other judges in favour of the king's prerogative to control the marriage and education of the royal family. He retired on a pension on 22 June 1722 at the

age of eighty, and died 6 May 1726, and was buried at Brackley. Before his death his faculties had decayed; he conceived he had discovered the longitude, and employed his son William in copying his writings to lay before parliament. He is described as being an honest, blunt, and kindly man, but of no great qualifications. He had a large family: John, his heir; Thomas, afterwards a bencher of the Inner Temple, from whom springs the family of Blencowe of Bincham, near Lewes; William; Mary, who married Alexander Prescott, of Thoby Priory, in Essex; Anne, who married in 1720 Sir E. Probyn, of Newlands, chief baron of the exchequer; Elizabeth; and Susannah, who married R. Jennens, of Princethorp. His third son William, born 6 Jan. 1682–3, was the decipherer [see BLENCOWE, WILLIAM]. The estates, with the patronage of Marston St. Lawrence, still continue in the family.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 639 (citing the books of the Inner Temple); Nichols's Anecdotes, ix. 273; Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 180; 2 Raymond's Reports; Wood's Antiquities, ed. Gutch, iii. 130; Burke's Landed Gentry.] J. A. H.

BLENCOWE, WILLIAM (1683–1712), decipherer, was the third son of Sir John Blencowe [q. v.], knight, baron of the exchequer, by the eldest daughter of the mathematician and decipherer, Dr. Wallis, and was born on 6 Jan. 1682–3. He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1701 (*List of Oxford Graduates*). On the nomination of Archbishop Tenison he became a fellow of All Souls, 21 Dec. 1702, and he was made M.A. in 1704. He was instructed in the art of deciphering by his maternal grandfather, and for his encouragement in the art received the survivorship of his pension of 100*l.* a year. Wallis died 28 Oct. 1703. As a matter of course Blencowe therefore succeeded him as decipherer to the government, and the statement of a survivor (*Gent. Mag.* lviii. 586) that he applied for the office 'unrecommended' cannot therefore be accepted as an accurate representation of facts. The salary he ultimately received for the office was 200*l.* a year (*Archives of All Souls*, 346). He desired a dispensation permitting him to retain his fellowship at All Souls without taking holy orders, and on the warden interposing his veto the queen interfered on his behalf. Ultimately the dispute led to the abolition of the warden's veto on dispensations, and the non-residence of the fellows became from that time a leading characteristic of All Souls College. The statement of Noble that at the trial of Bishop Atterbury he exercised his skill in deciphering certain papers is a mistake, the trial having taken place ten years after his death. In the prime of life Blencowe was attacked by a violent fever, from which he was recovering, when, on 25 Aug. 1712, he shot himself during temporary insanity caused by a relapse. He was buried in All Saints Church, Northampton, where the monument to his memory records that he was a 'man studious of many kinds of learning, particularly of the common law, which he professed and practised with reputation; and of the art of deciphering letters wherein he excelled, and served the public for ten years.'

[Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, continuation by Noble, ii. 180–1; Bridge's Northamptonshire, i. 182–4; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 645–7; Gent. Mag. lviii. 380–1, 479–80, lix. 787–8, lx. 521; Burrows's Worthies of All Souls, 356–60, 363; Martin's Archives of All Souls.] T. F. H.

BLENERHASSET, THOMAS (1550?–1625?), poet and writer on Ireland, was a younger son of William Blenerhasset of Horsford Park, near Norwich, who died in 1598. He was probably born about 1550, and was, according to his own account, educated at Cambridge without taking a degree. He subsequently entered the army, and was stationed for some years as captain at Guernsey Castle. At the beginning of the seventeenth century he took service with the English in Ireland, and in 1610 was one of the 'undertakers' for the plantation of Ulster. In 1611 he received 2,000 acres at Clancally in Fermanagh, and in 1612 he, with thirty-nine others, appealed to the lord-deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, to grant them jointly a part of Sligo, 60,000 acres in Fermanagh, and some neighbouring territory, on their undertaking to expend 40,000*l.* on the land, and to settle upon it 1,000 'able men furnished for all kinds of handiwork.' In his signature to this appeal Blenerhasset describes himself as being still of Horsford, Norfolk. In 1624 Blenerhasset was stated to own the barony of Lurge and two proportions of Eddernagh and Tullenageane in Fermanagh. According to Ware, the biographer of Irish writers, Blenerhasset died early in the reign of Charles I. His father's will proves him to have been married before 1598, and to have had several children. His eldest brother, Sir Edward Blenerhasset, who shared with him several grants of Irish land, died in 1618.

Blenerhasset's most important literary work was an expansion of the 'Mirrour for Magistrates.' This he accomplished while at Guernsey in 1577. He intended it for the private

perusal of a friend, but during his absence 'beyond the seas' it was published in London in 1578 under the title of 'The Second Parte of the Mirrour for Magistrates.' To it was prefixed an interesting letter, containing some autobiographical facts, addressed by the author to the friend for whom the work was written. The original 'Mirrour for Magistrates,' which dealt with episodes in English history from the time of Richard II, had been issued in 1559, under the editorship of William Baldwin [see BALDWIN, WILLIAM, *fl.* 1547], and had been reprinted in 1563, when Sackville's famous 'Induction' was first published as the preface. In 1574 John Higgins wrote a new series of poems on legends drawn from far earlier history than that of which Baldwin's work treated. This book, bearing the title of 'The First Parte of the Mirrour for Magistrates,' was reprinted in 1575. Blenerhasset's contribution to the 'Mirrour' was a continuation of Higgins's book, 'from the conquest of Cæsar unto the commyng of Duke William the Conqueror.' It dealt very feebly and prosaically with the legends of 'Guidericus, Carassus, Queen Hellina, Vortiger, Uter Pendragon, Cadwallader, Sigebert, Lady Ebbe, Alurede, Elgured, Edricus, and King Harolde.' In 1610 ten of these poems of Blenerhasset were included in a complete reprint of the various parts of the 'Mirrour for Magistrates' undertaken by Richard Niccols, and the whole of them were reprinted by Joseph Haslewood in his edition of the 'Mirrour' published in 1815 (i. 345–479). Blenerhasset's literary work also included a translation of Ovid's 'De Remedio Amoris,' executed while at Cambridge but never printed, and a poem called 'A Revelation of the true Minerva,' a panegyric on Queen Elizabeth printed in London in 1582, but of which only one copy, recently in the Heber collection, is known to be extant. In 1610 Blenerhasset wrote a brief pamphlet dedicated to Prince Henry, entitled 'A Direction for the Plantation in Ulster,' in which he showed how the extirpation of the Irish in Ulster was the best means for the 'securing of that wilde countrye to the crowne of England.'

[Norfolk Archæology, vii. 86–92; Irish State Paper Calendars, 1610–24; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris, p. 333; Mirror for Magistrates, ed. Haslewood, i. xxxiv–xxxv; Ritson's Bibliotheca Poetica, p. 132; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, viii. 429.] S. L.

BLENKIRON, WILLIAM (1807?–1871), breeder of racehorses, was born at Marrick, seven miles from Richmond in Yorkshire, about 1807. He was originally brought up as a farmer, but, abandoning that pursuit, came to London in 1834, and commenced business as a general agent at 78½ Wood Street, Cheapside; in 1845 he added to his establishment a manufactory of stocks and collars, and three years later retired in favour of his son.

Blenkiron always desired to be the owner of a racehorse, and in 1847, whilst residing at Dalston, he purchased a mare named Glance. She was by Venison out of Eyebrow, by Whisker, one of Lord George Bentinck's breeding. In course of time she bore a colt, Young Beverlac, which was run at race meetings with a moderate success. The colt was afterwards exchanged for three mares, and these formed the commencement of a stud destined to become the most celebrated of any establishment of horses in Europe. About 1852 Blenkiron, wanting more room, removed from Dalston to Middle Park, Kent. He brought with him seven or eight brood mares, and Neasham, the head of the list of Eltham sires. The establishment now rapidly increased, until it was augmented to upwards of two hundred of the highest class and best mares that money and experience could produce. Kingston, Touchstone, Birdcatcher, and Newminster were the four cornerstones of his extensive stud, and it was to the first of these that he, to a great extent, owed his success as a breeder; for that horse was the sire of Caractacus, who was perhaps the most sensational Derby winner on record. As a breeder of stock he had few equals in the matter of judgment, and no superior in the extent of his dealings; and whenever he desired to buy either brood mares or stallions, it was not of the least use to oppose him at an auction sale. Amongst his very numerous purchases he gave 3,000 guineas for Kingston, 5,000 guineas for Blink Bonny, 5,800 guineas for Gladiateur, 2,000 guineas for Rosa Bonheur, and 5,000 guineas for Blair Athol. The horses were pastured and stabled at his three establishments at Middle Park, Waltham Cross, and Esher; the cost per annum for oats alone exceeded 4,000*l.* He was never satisfied unless he was constantly weeding and improving his stock. The annual sales of stock at Middle Park drew together all connected with the turf, not only in England, but from France and other countries. The first regular sale of blood stock took place in June 1856, when 13 lots brought 1,447*l.*, being an average of 111*l.* each; at a sale in 1871, 46 lots produced 14,525*l.*, the average price being 315*l.* 15*s.* Middle Park was then the largest breeding stud that any country ever saw, and considered one of the sights of England. After 1866 it was found necessary

to hold two annual sales to dispose of the increase in the stock. Blenkiron bred Hermit, the Derby winner in 1867, and Gamos, which won the Oaks in 1870. These stud farms paid their proprietor a handsome return on his outlay during his lifetime, and his liberality was shown in many ways, conspicuously, however, in his founding the great two-year-old race at Newmarket, to which he contributed for some time 1,000*l.* a year. He died at Middle Park 25 Sept. 1871, in his sixty-fourth year, and was buried in Eltham churchyard 30 Sept.

[Gent. Mag. iii. 451–62 (1869); Rice's History of the British Turf (1879), ii. 338–44; Sportsman, 26 Sept. 1871, p. 2; Field, 30 Sept. 1871, p. 287.] G. C. B.

BLENNERHASSET, HARMAN (1764?–1831), lawyer and politician, was the youngest of three sons of Conway Blennerhasset of Conway Castle, Killorglin, county Kerry, Ireland, where the family had settled in the time of Elizabeth, and his mother was the daughter of Major Thomas Lacy, the descendant of an old Anglo-Norman family. He was born in Hampshire on 8 Oct. 1764 or 1765, during a temporary visit of his parents to England. He received his education at Westminster School and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1790 and LL.B. in the same year. Having, through the death of his elder brother, succeeded to the family estates, he spent some time in travel on the continent, where he imbibed so strong republican notions that he resolved to quit this country for the United States of America. While in England, obtaining the necessary outfit, he made the acquaintance of Miss Agnew, daughter of the lieutenant-governor of the Isle of Man, whom he married. Having disposed of his lands to a relative, and supplied himself with an extensive library and various philosophical apparatus, he shipped for New York in 1796. In 1798 he purchased the upper part of a beautiful island on the Ohio, about two miles below Parkersburg, and erected on it a splendid mansion, surrounded by fine grounds and adorned with costly pictures and statues. In this modern paradise he passed a retired and studious life, occupied in the study of chemistry, galvanism, astronomy, and similar sciences, until in 1806 he became implicated in the treasonable schemes of Aaron Burr without properly realising their intent. In support of the views of Burr he published a series of papers in the 'Ohio Gazette,' under the signature of 'Querist,' and he also invested a large sum in providing boats, provisions and arms in aid of Burr's contemplated expedition. In the spring of 1807 he was arrested, and although he regained his liberty, his house had during his absence been destroyed and pillaged by the mob, and in the abortive enterprise of Burr he had expended a large part of his fortune. He thereupon purchased 1,000 acres of land near Gibsonport, Mississippi, with the view of beginning the culture of cotton, but the venture turned out unsuccessful. In 1819 he removed to Montreal and commenced practice as a lawyer, hoping through the favour of his old schoolmate, the Duke of Richmond, to obtain a judgeship. Disappointed in this, he sailed in 1822 for Ireland to endeavour to recover his estates by a reversionary claim. In this he was also unsuccessful, and again courting retirement, he removed to the island of Guernsey, where he died in 1831.

[Hickson's Selections from Old Kerry Records, 1872; Reports of Trial of Colonel Aaron Burr, late President of the United States; Safford's Life of Harman Blennerhasset, 1853; Safford, The Blennerhasset Papers, embodying the Private Journal of Harman Blennerhasset, 1864.] T. F. H.

BLESSINGTON, MARGUERITE, Countess of (1789–1849), authoress, was born at Knockbrit, near Clonmel, co. Tipperary, 1 Sept. 1789. She was the second daughter and fourth of the seven children of Edmund Power, only son of Michael Power of Curragheen and Clonea, a small landowner descended from an old catholic family of some repute in co. Waterford. Her mother, Ellen, daughter of Edmund Sheehy, also came from an ancient catholic stock in co. Tipperary. Marguerite was chiefly noticeable when a girl as the one plain member in a singularly handsome family. Her father being dissolute, her home was miserable. Miss Anne Dwyer, a friend of her mother's, out of compassion imparted to her the first rudiments of education. Yet her precocity was such that by improvising stories for her brothers and sisters she became the wonder of the neighbourhood. Her father moved his family from Knockbrit to Clonmel. There, in 1797, he was appointed a magistrate, both in Waterford and Tipperary. When the revolt began, he, with the help of a troop of dragoons, resolutely hunted down the insurgents, on one occasion shooting with his own hand a young peasant, Joseph Lonnergan, son of a poor widow at Mullough. He provoked hatred all round. Besides engaging in business as a corn merchant and butter buyer, he started a newspaper. But as proprietor of the 'Clonmel Gazette or Munster Mercury' he began to sink money rapidly. An attempt to redeem his fortunes by entering into

yet larger mercantile speculations with a trading firm in Waterford also failed. Impending ruin infuriated his natural irascibility until he came at last to be a terror to his wife and children. Arrayed like a dandy of the period in buckskins and top-boots, he flaunted about then so constantly in lace ruffles and white cravat, that he was habitually spoken of among the Tipperary bloods as 'Shiver-the-Frills' or 'Beau Power.'

In 1804 Marguerite, being then a child of fourteen and a half, was proposed for by two officers of the 47th regiment, then stationed at Clonmel. Her parents forced her to marry one of these, Captain Maurice St. Leger Farmer of Poplar Hall and Laurel Grove, co. Kildare, a man who indulged in such ungovernable outbursts of passion as to suggest insanity. Three months after their marriage, on 7 March 1804, upon Captain Farmer being ordered to join his regiment, then encamped on the Curragh of Kildare, Marguerite resolutely refused to accompany him, and returned to her father's house at Clonmel. In 1807 she was at Cahir, and in 1809 at Dublin, and at eighteen her beauty had become so conspicuous that her portrait was painted by Sir Thomas Lawrence. In 1816 she was in Manchester Square, London. There she was still residing when, on 21 Oct. 1817, Captain Farmer was killed during a drunken orgie by falling from a window in the King's Bench prison. Four months afterwards his widow, on 16 Feb. 1818, was married at the church in Bryanston Square to Charles John Gardiner, second Viscount Mountjoy, and first Earl of Blessington. Seven years her senior and a widower, this nobleman drew from his estates in Ireland an annual income of thirty thousand pounds. This fortune he squandered on every whim. Upon his first wife's funeral four years earlier he had expended 3,000*l.* Upon his new bride he lavished every luxury. Their town mansion, 11 St. James's Square, was fitted up like the palace of a Sybarite. Under the influence of Lady Blessington it soon became a centre of social attraction. Early in 1822 she published anonymously her first work, 'The Magic Lantern, or Sketches of Scenes in the Metropolis,' 16mo. In 1822 she also published 'Sketches and Fragments,' 12mo. On 22 Aug. 1822 Lord and Lady Blessington started upon a continental tour. They were attended by the youngest sister of the countess, Mary Anne Power, afterwards, in 1832, married to the Baron de St. Marsault; by a young architect, who became famous as Charles Mathews the light comedian, and by Alfred Count d'Orsay, proverbially the handsomest man of his time, and a very Crichton in his accomplishments. With him the Countess of Blessington, down to the close of her life, was thenceforth most intimately associated.

At Genoa in 1823, for two months together, from 1 April to 1 June, the Blessingtons were in daily intercourse with Lord Byron. Before Byron parted from the Blessingtons, his acquaintance with whom had so rapidly ripened into intimate friendship that he did so with a passion of tears, he had sold his yacht Bolivar to the earl, and had written not only a *jeu d'esprit*, but one of the last of his minor poems to the countess.

Early in Lord Blessington's Italian tour his only legitimate son by his first wife, Luke, Viscount Mountjoy, died in his tenth year. Some time before its close the earl's only legitimate daughter, Lady Harriet Gardiner, then a girl of fifteen, was married on 1 Dec. 1827, at Naples, to Count d'Orsay. Towards the end of 1828 the whole party moved homewards, and on arriving in Paris took up their residence in the Hôtel Maréchal-Ney. There, on 23 May 1829, the Earl of Blessington died from a stroke of apoplexy at the age of forty-six. The earl's estate had diminished from 30,000*l.* to 23,000*l.* a year. Upon his death all his honours became extinct. The countess remained in Paris during the revolution of 1830. Towards the close of 1831 she took a house in Seamore Place, Mayfair, where she resumed her old social pre-eminence. She in some measure, however, shared the honours of fashionable supremacy with the Countess of Charleville, Lady Holland, and for a while with the Dowager Countess of Cork, down to the latter's death in 1840 at the age of ninety-four. 'Everybody goes to Lady Blessington,' writes Haydon in his 'Diary' at this period (iii. 12). N. P. Willis, shortly after this, on calling in upon her at Seamore Place, speaks of her, in his 'Pencillings by the Way' (p. 356), as 'one of the most lovely and fascinating women I have ever seen,' and of Count d'Orsay (p. 355) as 'the most splendid specimen of a man, and a well-dressed one,' he had ever beheld. Lady Blessington's income after the earl's death was restricted to her jointure of 2,000*l.* a year. Besides living expensively she had dependent upon her seven or eight members of her own family. To maintain her position she took to authorship. In 1833 appeared her first novel in 3 vols., 'Grace Cassidy, or the Repealers.' She then also began writing industriously for the periodicals, for annuals and magazines. Her house in Seamore Place, in the summer of 1833, was broken into and robbed of plate and jewellery to the value of 1,000*l.* In 1834 she began her many years' editorship of the 'Book of Beauty,' to which she was herself the most industrious

contributor. That year also she republished, from the 'New Monthly,' her 'Conversations with Lord Byron,' 8vo. In 1835 appeared her novel, in 3 vols., 'The Two Friends,' descriptive of society in the Faubourg St.-Germain. In 1836 were published her 'Flowers of Loveliness,' 4to, and her 'Confessions of an Elderly Gentleman,' illustrated by Parris, 8vo. Early in that year she moved into Gore House, Kensington, where for thirteen years she gathered around her the most distinguished men of intellect of that time. In 1837 she published 'The Victims of Society;' and in 1838 the 'Gems of Beauty,' and the 'Confessions of an Elderly Lady,' illustrated by Parris, 12mo. 'The Works of Lady Blessington' were issued from the press in a collected form in 2 vols. 8vo in 1838 at Philadelphia. In 1839 she produced 'The Governess' and 'Desultory Thoughts and Reflections,' besides two volumes of the most successful of all her writings, 'The Idler in Italy.' A third volume of that work appeared in 1840. In that year she also published, in a quarto volume illustrated by Chalons, her story in verse, 'The Belle of a Season.' In 1841 she produced her 'Idler in France,' and began her ten years' editorship of 'The Keepsake.' By that work in 1848 she was a loser to the extent of 700*l.* through the death, in a state of bankruptcy, of Charles Heath the engraver. In 1842 appeared, in 3 vols., her 'Lottery of Life and other Tales,' and in 1843, in 4 vols., 'Strathern, or Life at Home and Abroad: a Story of the Present Day.' From this work, although only four hundred copies of it were sold, she realised nearly 600*l.*, it having first appeared as a serial in the 'Sunday Times.' When the 'Daily News' was started, in January 1846, the Countess of Blessington was engaged to contribute to it, at the rate of 500*l.* a year, 'exclusive intelligence.' At the end of six months, however, she withdrew from that engagement. In 1846 she published her novel, in 3 vols., 'The Memoirs of a Femme de Chambre,' and (edited by her) 'Lionel Deerhurst, or Fashionable Life under the Regency.' In 1847 appeared, in 3 vols., her novel founded on fact, 'Marmaduke Herbert, or the Fatal Error.' One other work only appeared from her hand, and that posthumously in 1850, her novel in 3 vols., 'Country Quarters.' For nearly twenty years she had been earning an income, according to Jerdan (*Autobiography*, iv. 320–1), of between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.* a year. Her annual expenditure at Gore House, however, exceeded 4,000*l.*, and from 1843 her pecuniary difficulties were perpetually increasing. In 1845 the potato disease seriously affected her jointure, which, after rapidly dwindling, in 1848 finally disappeared. Count d'Orsay, meanwhile, who but a few months after his marriage had been separated from his young wife, had for the last dozen years been living at Gore House with the Countess of Blessington. In April 1849 the long-impending crash came upon both. To escape arrest Count d'Orsay, on the night of the 1st, fled to Paris, taking with him his valet and a single portmanteau. On the 14th Lady Blessington followed him thither. From the auction which took place at Gore House on 10 May 1849 less than 12,000*l.* was realised. Within a month from that time, on 4 June 1849, the Countess of Blessington died very suddenly in her sixtieth year in her apartments in the Rue du Cercle, near the Champs-Elysées, from an apoplectic seizure, complicated by heart disease. She was buried at Chambourcy, near St.-Germain-en-Laye, the residence of her most intimate friends during many years, the Duke and Duchess de Grammont.

[Memoir prefixed to Country Quarters, vol. i. pp. iii–xxiii, 1850; Madden's Life of the Countess of Blessington, 3 vols. 8vo, 1855; Chorley's Authors of England, pp. 28–30, 1861; Grantley Berkeley's Recollections, vol. iii. ch. x. 'Gore House,' pp. 201–31, 1865; Jerdan's Autobiography, iv. 320–1; C. Mathews's Autobiography, i. 60–165; Annual Register for 1849, pp. 245–6; Gent. Mag. August 1849, pp. 202–3; Morning Post, 5 June 1849; Athenæum, 9 June, 1849, p. 599; Illustrated London News, 9 June, 1849, p. 396.] C. K.

BLETHYN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1590), bishop of Llandaff, was born in Wales, and educated at Oxford, at either New Inn Hall or Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College). Having taken orders he became archdeacon of Brecknock, and in 1575 bishop of Llandaff, holding at the same time several livings in order to add to the scanty endowments of the see. He died in October 1590, leaving three sons, and was buried in the church of Mathern, Monmouthshire, where was his episcopal residence.

[Godwin's Comm. de Præsulibus Angliæ, p. 612; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ii. 827.] A. M.

BLEWITT, JONAS (*d.* 1805), was one of the most distinguished organists of the latter half of the eighteenth century. He was the pupil of Samuel Jarvis, and about 1795 was organist of the united parishes of St. Margaret Pattens and St. Gabriel Fenchurch, and also of St. Catherine Coleman, Fenchurch Street. He was the author of a 'Complete Treatise on the Organ,' of 'Ten Voluntaries and Twelve Preludes' for the

same instrument, and wrote many songs for the Spa Gardens, Bermondsey, near which he lived. His death took place in 1805.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 249; British Museum Catalogue; preface to Blewitt's Treatise on the Organ.] W. B. S.

BLEWITT, JONATHAN (1780?–1853), composer, son of Jonas Blewitt [q. v.], is generally said to have been born in 1782 or 1784, but is also stated to have been at the time of his death in his 73rd year. He was educated by his father and his godfather, Jonathan Battishill [q. v.], and he also received some instruction from Haydn. At the age of eleven he acted as deputy to his father, and subsequently he held several appointments as organist in London. He was also successively organist of Haverhill, Suffolk, and of Brecon, at which latter place he remained three years. About 1808 he returned to London for the production of an opera he had written for Drury Lane, but the theatre was burnt down before the work was brought out. Blewitt next went to Sheffield, and thence he proceeded (in 1811) to Ireland, where he lived for a time with Lord Cahir. He was appointed organist of St. Andrew's, Dublin, composer and director of the music at the Theatre Royal, and grand organist to the Freemasons of Ireland, the latter post being given him by the Duke of Leinster. On Logier's introducing his system into Ireland, Blewitt joined him, and was very successful as a teacher, but in 1826 he was back in London, and began the long series of pantomime compositions with which his name was connected for the rest of his life. For upwards of twenty-five years he wrote pantomime music for most of the London theatres, and his last work, 'Harlequin Hudibras,' was brought out at Drury Lane the year before his death. In 1828 and 1829 he was director of the music at Sadler's Wells Theatre, and he was also, at different times, musical director at Vauxhall, at the Tivoli Gardens, Margate, and pianist to Templeton's Vocal Entertainments. He wrote a few light operas and upwards of 2,000 pieces of vocal music, most of them comic songs, for which he was very celebrated, the best remembered being 'Barney Brallaghan.' In his latter years Blewitt sank into great poverty, and suffered much from a painful disease. He died in London 4 Sept. 1853, and was buried at St. Pancras. He left a widow and two daughters totally unprovided for.

[The Georgian Era, iv. 550; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 249; Musical Times, 1 Oct. 1853; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xl. 429.] W. B. S.

BLEWITT, OCTAVIAN (1810–1884), secretary of the Royal Literary Fund, was son of John Edwards Blewitt, by his marriage with Caroline, daughter of Peter Symons, sometime mayor of Plymouth. He was born on 3 Oct. 1810 in St. Helen's Place, Bishopsgate, London, where his father was settled as a merchant. Much of his early life was spent at Marazion House, in Cornwall, the residence of his great-uncle, Hannibal Curnow Blewitt; and he received his education at Plymouth grammar school. Entering the medical profession, he served the usual five years' apprenticeship, partly to his uncle, Mr. Dryden, assistant-surgeon of Devonport dockyard, and partly to Mr. Pollard of Torquay. In December 1833 he came to London, where he continued his medical studies in the infirmary of St. George's, Hanover Square, and spent much of his time in the house of Sir James Clark, acting as tutor in classics to Clark's son and assisting him in preparing for the press his work on 'Phthisis.' Afterwards he visited the island of Madeira with a patient, remained at Funchal for eight months, and subsequently travelled much in Italy, Egypt, Greece, Turkey, and other countries. In March 1839 he was elected secretary of the Royal Literary Fund, which office he continued to hold till his death. During his secretaryship the institution largely extended the sphere of its operations and attained a thoroughly safe and assured position. Blewitt spent many years in arranging the papers, literary, financial, and historical, which constituted the records of the association; and these documents, when classified, were stitched into covers so as to be read like a book, and are now preserved in 130 folio boxes. In 1872 the King of the Belgians presided at the annual banquet of the Literary Fund, and testified his sense of the secretary's services by creating him a knight of the order of Leopold. He died in London in November 1884.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Panorama of Torquay,' Torquay, 1830, 12mo, which was so successful that the impression was speedily exhausted, and a second and enlarged edition, professing to be 'A Descriptive and Historical Sketch of the District comprised between the Dart and Teign,' was published at London in 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Treatise on the Happiness arising from the Exercise of the Christian Faith.' 3. The preface to Glynn's 'Autograph Portfolio.' 4. 'Handbook for Travellers in Central Italy, including the Papal States, Rome, and the Cities of Etruria,' London, 1843, 12mo (anon.); 2nd edition (with the author's name), 1850. This and the following work belong to the series

known as Murray's guide-books. 5. 'Handbook for Travellers in Southern Italy,' London, 1853, 12mo. For twenty-nine years Blewitt edited the newspaper portion of the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' and he contributed articles to the 'Quarterly Review,' 'Fraser's Magazine,' the 'St. Paul's Magazine,' and other periodicals.

[Biograph. v. 170; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, iii. 1072; Times, 4 Nov. 1884; Athenæum, 15 Nov. 1884, p. 626; Anderson's Book of British Topography, 93; Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, 57; Men of the Time (1884), 137; Sir C. Dilke's Memoir of his Grandfather, Charles Wentworth Dilke, 79.] T. C.

BLICKE, Sir CHARLES (1745–1815), surgeon, was a prominent member of his profession, and accumulated a large fortune by its practice in London. He was educated at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he was elected assistant-surgeon, and succeeded Percival Pott as surgeon 17 July 1787 (*MS. Journal St. Bartholomew's Hospital*). He was one of the court of assistants at Surgeons' Hall, in 1801 became a governor of the College of Surgeons, was knighted in 1803, and died 30 Dec. 1815. In 1772, while living in Old Jewry, he published his only work, 'An Essay on the Bilious or Yellow Fever of Jamaica, collected from the manuscript of a late Surgeon.' In the preface Blicke states that he has abridged the original work and simplified its style. The essayist, whose name is not preserved, advocates the treatment of the fever by bleeding, purging, warm baths, fresh air, and acid drinks. Some twenty authors are quoted to little purpose, and the only interesting contents of the composition are a few lines on the sufferings of the Carthagena expedition, in which the original writer had served, and the mention of the fact that the water of the Bristol hot wells was exported to Jamaica. Whatever he may have cut out, the editor certainly added nothing. The essay has been translated into Italian. In 1779 Blicke, then living in Mildred Court, received the famous Abernethy as his apprentice in surgery. The pupil thought his master fonder of money-making than of science.

[MacIlwain's Memoirs of Abernethy.] N. M.

BLIGH, RICHARD (1780–1838?), chancery barrister, the son of John Bligh, cousin of Admiral William Bligh [q. v.], by his wife, Lucy Shuter, was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1803, M.A. 1806, and became an equity draughtsman at the chancery bar. He had some practice, but was chiefly engaged in reporting in the House of Lords for several years. He married a daughter of his cousin, Admiral William Bligh.

His works, in the order of their publication, are: 1. 'A Report of the Case of Bills of Exchange made payable at Bankers, as decided in the House of Lords,' London, 1821. 2. 'Reports of Cases heard in the House of Lords on Appeals and Writs of Error,' 10 vols., 1823. 3. 'A Digest of the Bankrupt Law,' 1832. 4. 'Bellum Agrarium; a Foreview of the Winter of 1835, suggested by the Poor Law Project, with Observations on the Report and the Bill,' 1834. 5. 'Reports of Cases in Bankruptcy' (a work in which Bligh was aided by Basil Montagu), 1835.

[Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 452; Brit. Mus. Catal.; Davy's Grad. Cantab. with manuscript additions, i. 49.] J. M.

BLIGH, Sir RICHARD RODNEY (1737–1821), admiral, a native of Cornwall, is said to have been a godson of Lord Rodney, a statement which is highly improbable, as in 1737 Mr. Rodney was only nineteen years of age, and was in Newfoundland (Mundy, *Life of Rodney*, i. 38). He entered the navy about 1751, and was a midshipman of the Ramillies with Admiral Byng in the battle of Minorca, 20 May 1756. He was made lieutenant some time afterwards, and went out to the West Indies with Sir George Rodney, by whom he was promoted to the rank of commander, 22 Oct. 1762. He was posted on 6 Dec. 1777, and in 1782 commanded the Asia under Lord Howe at the relief of Gibraltar. In 1793 he was appointed to the Alexander, which during the early summer of 1794 was one of the squadron in the Bay of Biscay with Rear-admiral Montagu [see Montagu, George]. In the autumn the Alexander, accompanied by the Canada, had convoyed the Lisbon and Mediterranean trade well to the southward, and was returning, when on 6 Nov. the two fell in with a French squadron of five 74-gun ships, three frigates, and a brig. The Canada succeeded in getting away, but the Alexander, after a stout resistance, and in an almost sinking condition, was captured and taken into Brest (James, *Naval Hist.* (ed. 1860), i. 203).

A very sensational account of the brutal ill-treatment to which the prisoners were subjected is given by Captain Brenton (*Nav. Hist.* i. 364), and Ralfe has described Bligh as suffering great privations. But Brenton's unsupported statements are not to be fully trusted, and Ralfe's story is distinctly contradicted by Bligh's own letter (23 Nov.), in which he states that he was treated by his

captors with great kindness and humanity. He had already been advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, 4 July 1794, but had not received any official intimation of it. At the time of his capture he was thus in the simple capacity of captain, though the French not unnaturally described him as a rear-admiral. On his return to England in May 1795 he was tried by court-martial for the loss of the Alexander, but was honourably acquitted.

From 1796 to 1799 Bligh was at Jamaica as second in command. He became a vice-admiral 14 Feb. 1799, and in 1803 commanded in chief at Leith, an appointment which he quitted on his promotion to the rank of admiral, 23 April 1804. This was his last service afloat. In January 1815, when the order of the Bath was largely extended, and eighty naval officers were made K.C.B., Bligh was passed over. He felt himself aggrieved, and wrote several letters urging his claims, which were principally his sixty-four years' service, and his stout, although unsuccessful, defence of the Alexander. The admiralty could not then be brought to admit that these were sufficient reason for any special reward; but five years later, under a new reign and a modified ministry, he was invested with the G.C.B. He did not long enjoy the dignity, dying on 30 April 1821. He was twice married, and left, besides several daughters, a son, George Miller Bligh, who was a lieutenant of the Victory at Trafalgar, where he was severely wounded, and died a captain in 1835.

[Ralfe's Naval Biog. ii. 517; Gent. Mag. (1821) xci. 468; (1835) iii. N.S. 322.] J. K. L.

BLIGH or BLIGHE, THOMAS (1685–1775), general, was a member of an old Yorkshire family settled in Ireland. He was second son of Thomas Blighe, of Rathmore, county Meath, one of the knights of the shire, and an Irish privy councillor, and was born on 15 Jan. 1685. His elder brother John was in 1725 created Earl of Darnley, and died in 1728, being buried in Westminster Abbey. Thomas Bligh was often entitled 'honourable' by contemporary writers. Particulars of his first military commissions are wanting. He was returned to the Irish parliament as member for Athboy, county Meath, in 1715, holding the seat for sixty years, and in 1717 he held the rank of captain on the Irish establishment, and was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 6th horse, now 5th dragoon guards, of which his uncle, Lieutenant-general Robert Napier, then was colonel. In 1737 he married Elizabeth, sister of W. Bury, of Shannon Grove, Limerick, and by this lady, who died in 1759, had an only child, who died young. In 1740 Bligh was appointed colonel of the 20th foot, in 1745 he became a brigadier-general, and commanded in a very sharp action at the causeway of Melle when marching to reinforce the garrison of Ghent (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 4th Lt. Drags.* p. 38). In 1746 he was transferred from the 20th foot to the 12th dragoons, in 1747 he became a major-general, and in December the same year was transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 5th dragoon guards, which had then become the 2nd Irish horse, and in 1754 became a lieutenant-general. In 1758 preparations were made on an extensive scale for another descent on the French coast, to create a diversion in favour of the army under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick in Germany, and Lieutenant-general Bligh, then in his seventy-fourth year, was appointed to command the troops. Horace Walpole speaks of Bligh as 'an old general routed out of some horse-armoury in Ireland' (Walpole, *Letters*, vol. iii.), but he appears to have been respected in the service, and, in spite of his years, to have been noted for a command in Germany (*Chatham Corresp.* vol. i.) The fleet under Howe, with the troops on board, quitted England at the beginning of August 1758, and in seven days arrived in Cherbourg roads. The troops were landed, the town of Cherbourg was captured, the harbour, pier, and forts were destroyed, and the troops re-embarked, bringing away with them the brass ordnance as trophies. In September a landing was effected on the coast of Brittany, as a preliminary to the siege of St. Malo; but, the latter being found impracticable, the troops, after marching a short way up the country, returned and re-embarked in the bay of St. Cas. A strong force of the enemy, under the Duke d'Aguillon, followed and attacked the British rear, which was most gallantly defended by Major-general Alexander Dury (not Drury as generally written) of the Guards, and inflicted very severe loss upon them. The most recent and most discriminating accounts of the transaction will be found in Sir F. Hamilton's 'Hist. Grenadier Guards,' vol. ii., and Burrows's 'Life of Lord Hawke.' Like other unsuccessful commanders of the period, Lieutenant-general Bligh was bitterly censured for his conduct of the affair, and soon after the return of the expedition to England resigned all his commissions and retired to his property in Ireland. His name is omitted from the Army Lists of 1759 and subsequent years. Some time after his retirement Bligh married a second wife, Frances, daughter of Theophilus Jones, of Leitrim, by whom he had no issue. He died at Brittas, near Dublin,

in the summer of 1775, at the age of ninety, and was buried at Rathmore. His ample fortune of 100,000*l.* he bequeathed to his younger brother, the Dean of Elphin.

[Collins's Peerage (ed. 1812), vii. 60–1; Cannon's Hist. Records 4th Dragoon Guards, 4th Dragoons, 12th Dragoons, 20th Foot; Chatham Corresp. vols. i. and ii.; Brit. Mus. Gen. Cat., see B——h; Entick's Hist. of the War, vol. iii.; Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, vol. ii.; Burrows's Life of Hawke; Hist. MSS. Com. Reps. 2, 3; Cal. State Papers (Home Off. 1766–69), pp. 340, 344; Scots Mag. xxxvii. 525.] H. M. C.

BLIGH, WILLIAM (1754–1817), admiral, was baptised at St. Andrew's Church, Plymouth, on 4 Oct. 1754. He was the only son of Francis Bligh (*d.* 27 Dec. 1780), by his wife, Jane Pearce, a widow, whose maiden name was Balsam. They were married at the church of St. Andrew, Plymouth, on 4 Oct. 1753 (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ii. 30, 94; Boase and Courtney, *Bibliotheca Cornubiensis*). Francis Bligh resided at Tynten or Tinten (the seat of an ancient Cornish family of that name), in the parish of St. Tudy, Cornwall. It is clear that the Blighs were settled in the parish of St. Tudy in 1680–1, and that a John Bligh or Blygh of Bodmin was a commissioner for the suppression of monasteries in the reign of Henry VIII. Moreover, four members of the family were mayors of Bodmin between the years 1505 and 1588. Indeed, the Cornish Blighs may be traced back as far as the reign of Henry IV. It is believed that Admiral Sir Richard Rodney Bligh [q.v.], and other naval officers named Bligh, were relatives of the subject of this notice.

'Bread-fruit Bligh,' as he was called, having entered the navy, accompanied Captain Cook on his second voyage round the world in 1772–4, as sailing-master in the Resolution; and during this voyage the fruit associated with Bligh's name was discovered at Otaheite. He became a lieutenant in the royal navy, made several important hydrographic surveys, was present at the memorable battle off the Doggerbank 5 Aug. 1781, fought under Lord Howe at Gibraltar in 1782, and, having acquired a high reputation as a skilful navigator, was appointed to the Bounty of 250 tons, in December 1787, arriving at his destination, Otaheite, ten months afterwards. Here he remained for five or six months, during which period his crew became demoralised by the luxurious climate and their apparently unrestricted intercourse with the natives. The object of the voyage, namely to obtain plants of the bread-fruit, with a view to its acclimatisation in the British West India islands, having been accomplished, Bligh set out on his voyage thither. But his irascible temper and overbearing conduct excited (under the leadership of Fletcher Christian) a mutiny on board the ship; and on 28 April 1789 he, with eighteen of his crew, were overmastered and cast adrift in an open boat, only twenty-three feet long, and deeply laden; they had a small amount of provisions alloted to them, but no chart. In this frail craft they sailed, for nearly three months, a distance of 3,618 miles, touching at some small islands, where they got only a few shellfish and some fruit; but at length, thanks to Bligh's skill, resource, and courage, they reached Timor, an island off the east coast of Java, on 14 June 1789. Here Bligh took passage in the Vlydte packet and reached England on 14 March 1790. Twelve of his companions, the survivors, followed in the Dutch fleet. The mutineers settled on Pitcairn Island, where their descendants still exist, happy and prosperous [see Adams, John, 1760?–1829]; but some of the ringleaders were captured by the commander of the Pandora, and brought back to Portsmouth, where three of them were executed. Byron's poem, 'The Island,' is based upon the story of the relations which existed between the women of Otaheite and the mutineers. Bligh was forthwith promoted to the rank of commander, and shortly afterwards, on his return to England, to that of post-captain. In 1791 he was appointed to the Providence, and sailed on a similar, but more successful, errand to his last, for the Society Islands, obtaining, in recognition of his discoveries, the gold medal of the Society of Arts in 1794; but there was only a small practical result of his voyage, as the West Indians preferred the plantain to the bread-fruit. In 1794 we find him captain of the 74-gun ship Warrior off Ushant, and in 1797 at Camperdown, commanding the 64-gun ship the Director. Bligh further distinguished himself in the same year by his intrepidity and address at the mutiny at the Nore. On 21 May 1801 he commanded the Glatton, of 54 guns, at Copenhagen, and was personally thanked by Nelson. On 21 May in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, in consideration of his distinguished services in navigation, botany, &c. In 1805 he was appointed captain-general and governor of New South Wales; but from his temperament he was unsuited for the post, both his civil and military subordinates strongly resenting his harsh exercise of authority. Nevertheless the main object which he had in view seems to have been a good one, namely, the prevention of an unlimited importation of ardent spirits into

the colony; and in this as well as in other respects he received the loyal support of Lord Castlereagh; but on 26 Jan. 1808 Governor Bligh was forcibly deposed by Major George Johnston of the 102nd foot, and was imprisoned until March 1810 (cf. WENTWORTH, *New South Wales*, and BONWICK, *Curious Facts of Old Colonial Days*). For this act Major Johnston was tried at Chelsea Hospital in 1811, and was cashiered. Bligh on his release returned to England, and in the following year, on 31 July 1811, obtained his flag as rear-admiral of the blue, proceeding to vice-admiral of the blue in June 1814. He resided, towards the close of his life, at the Manor House, Farningham, Kent, and died in Bond Street, London, on 7 Dec. 1817 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxvii. 630). He was buried in the eastern part of Lambeth churchyard, near the Tradescant tomb, by the side of his wife, Elizabeth Betham. She was a woman of superior attainments, whose father was a scholar, and the friend of Hume, Black, Adam Smith, and Robertson. Bligh left six daughters. Richard Bligh [q.v.] was a son-in-law and distant relative.

[Marshall's Naval Biographies, ii. iii. and iv.; Cook's Voyages; Belcher's Mutineers of the Bounty; Notes and Queries for 1856, 1871, and 1872; Gent. Mag. 1793–8, 1806, 1809, 1812, and 1815; information from Reginald Peacock, Esq.] W. H. T.

BLIGHT, WILLIAM (1785–1862), captain in the royal navy, was entered 9 May 1793, as a volunteer on board the Intrepid, 64 guns, under the command of Captain the Hon. Charles Carpenter. In that ship he continued as midshipman, master's mate, and acting lieutenant, most of the time in the East and West Indies, until confirmed as lieutenant, 15 April 1803, and appointed to the Britannia of 100 guns, with Captain, and afterwards Rear-admiral, the Earl of Northesk. In the Britannia he had his share in the glory of Trafalgar, and was sent to take possession of the French Aigle of 74 guns, which was lost in the gale immediately after the battle. Blight, however, was fortunately rescued in time, and in the spring of 1806 followed Lord Northesk into the Dreadnought. In August 1806 he was appointed to the Néréide, 36 guns, with Captain Corbet, and served in the attack on Buenos Ayres July 1807. The Néréide afterwards went to the East Indies, and in February 1809, when Captain Corbet was tried for cruelty [see CORBET, ROBERT], Blight, then first lieutenant, was the principal witness in defence. He was afterwards, 1812–14, agent for transports at Palermo; in 1819–21 first lieutenant of the Queen Charlotte, flagship at Portsmouth; and 12 Feb. 1821 was promoted to the rank of commander. In May 1828 he was appointed to the Britannia, carrying the flag of Lord Northesk as commander-in-chief at Plymouth, from which he was transferred to the St. Vincent, and was posted from her on 22 July 1830. He held no further appointment in the navy, and retired with the rank of rear-admiral 27 Sept. 1855. He died 22 July 1862.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. (vol. iii. part ii.) 153; O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1862, ii.) xiii. N.S. 238.] J. K. L.

BLISS, NATHANIEL (1700–1764), astronomer-royal, was born 28 Nov. 1700. He was the son of Nathaniel Bliss, gentleman, of Bisley, Gloucestershire. He graduated at Pembroke College, Oxford, B.A. 27 June 1720, and M.A. 2 May 1723. He became rector of St. Ebbe's, Oxford, in 1736. He succeeded Halley as Savilian professor of geometry 18 Feb. 1742, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 20 May following. He opened in the same year an astronomical correspondence with Bradley, communicating to him, 15 Dec. 1742, his observations of Jupiter's satellites. Subsequently he aided him at the Royal Observatory on some special occasions, and, thus virtually designated as his successor, was, on his death in 1762, promoted to the post of astronomer-royal. He held it, however, only two years, dying 2 Sept. 1764.

The observations made under his supervision by Charles Green (his, and formerly Bradley's, assistant), being regarded as private property, were purchased from his widow by the board of longitude, and deposited at the Royal Observatory until 1 March 1804, when they were offered to the delegates of the Clarendon Press for publication. They were accordingly appended, with those made by Green after Bliss's death down to 15 March 1765, to the second folio volume of Bradley's observations, issued, under Professor Abram Robertson's editorship, in 1805. Although including only what was indispensable in order to deduce the places of the sun, moon, and planets at the most important points of their orbits (see DELAMBRE, *Hist. de l'Astr. au 18e Siècle*, p. 425), they are of value as being made on Bradley's system, and with Bradley's instruments; yet they have never been reduced.

Bliss was a frequent guest and scientific coadjutor of George, earl of Macclesfield. On 12 Feb. 1744–5, Bliss wrote requesting him to attempt a meridian observation of the brilliant comet then approaching the sun, which was successfully accomplished near noon, 28 and 29 Feb., both at Shirburn Castle and Green-

wich. He replaced Bradley (then in failing health) in observing the transit of Venus, 6 June 1761, and communicated to the Royal Society an account of Eustachio Zanotti's observation of the same event at Bologna (*Phil. Trans.* lii. 173, 232, 399). His own observation of the annular eclipse visible at Greenwich, 1 April 1764, is recorded in the same publication (liv. 141). An etching by J. Caldwall, from his portrait by D. Martin, bore the punning legend: 'Sure this is Bliss, if bliss on earth there be' (Bromley's *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits*, p. 357). Bliss married early, and a son John, born in 1724, proceeded B.A. at Oxford 11 March 1745-6, and M.A. 7 July 1747.

[Gent. Mag. xxxiv. 450; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bradley's Miscellaneous Works and Correspondence, pp. lviii, 422, 426. A short notice of Bliss exists in manuscript in a copy of Thomas Streete's Astronomia Carolina, once the property of Bliss, and now in the British Museum. The notice was printed in Notes and Queries, 6th ser., xi. 235.]

A. M. C.

BLISS, PHILIP, D.C.L. (1787–1857), antiquary and bibliographer, was the son of the Rev. Philip Bliss, rector of Dodington and Frampton Cotterell in Gloucestershire, who married Anne, daughter of Thomas Michell of Conham, Wiltshire, and died on 1 Feb. 1803. The younger Philip Bliss was born at Chipping Sodbury on 21 Dec. 1787, and educated at its grammar school and at the Merchant Taylors' School, where he stayed from 1797 to 1806. In the latter year he was elected a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, and in 1809 he became a fellow of his college, taking the degree of B.C.L. in 1815, and that of D.C.L. in 1820. From youth to old age he haunted libraries, and in 1810 he found congenial occupation in his appointment as assistant at the Bodleian, then presided over by Dr. Price. For a short time he was employed, through the nomination of Lord Spencer, at the British Museum, but he speedily returned to Oxford, and with Oxford his name will be ever associated. Bliss entered into deacon's orders in 1817, his first curacy being at Newington, near Oxford, and was advanced to the priesthood in 1818. Parochial preferment he never held, but for many years, and until 1855, he officiated as chaplain to his friend, Sir Alexander Croke, at Studley Priory. From July 1822 to December 1828 he was under-librarian at the Bodleian to Dr. Bandinel, and after that period held numerous university offices. He had tried for the keepership of the archives in 1818, and had been defeated, though he polled the respectable total of 122 votes. His first post was the registrarship of the university, which he retained from 1824 to 1853, when he retired on a well-earned pension of 200*l.* a year. He was keeper of the archives from 1826 to 1857, registrar of the university court 1831, and principal of St. Mary Hall, in succession to Bishop Hampden, 1848–57. In addition to these offices he discharged at various dates the duties of clerk of the market, delegate of the university press, and deputy professor of civil law. Bliss was the embodiment of the traditions and history of his *alma mater*. The punctuality of his habits and the method with which he kept the muniments entrusted to his care became a proverb at Oxford, while the sweetness of his disposition and the courtesy of his manners were the delight of all with whom he came in contact. He died at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, on 18 Nov. 1857, and was buried on the north side of St. Giles's churchyard, Oxford, on 23 Nov.; his wife, Sophia, second daughter of the Rev. Robert Barker Bell, whom he had married in 1825, survived him. Their issue was one son and one daughter.

Many of the works of Bliss are of the highest utility to the literary student. Whilst at the Bodleian he compiled part of the catalogue of Richard Gough's collection; the 'Oxford University Calendar' was edited by him for some years, and the catalogue of Oxford graduates, 1659–1850, appeared under his superintendence. He edited in 1811 Bishop Earle's 'Microcosmography,' adding thereto a valuable bibliography of character-books, and was responsible for the publication of that part of the volumes generally known as 'Letters from the Bodleian,' which contains John Aubrey's lives of eminent men. Among his other reprints were Arthur Wilson's 'Inconstant Lady' (1814); the 'account of the Christmas Prince as it was exhibited in the university of Oxford in 1607,' which was written by Griffin Higgs; a selection of 'bibliographical miscellanies,' of which one number only appeared in 1813 in 104 copies; 'thirteen psalms and the first chapter of Ecclesiastes translated into English verse by John Croke, with documents relating to the Croke family,' part of the 11th volume of the Percy Society's publications (1844), which was mainly prepared by Sir Alexander Croke, but seen through the press by Bliss; and the first part of what was intended to be a series of 'historical papers,' to be edited for the Roxburghe Society by Bliss and Bandinel. But the work with which Bliss has for all time linked his name, and for which successive generations of scholars must own their indebtedness to him, is his

edition in four volumes (1813–20) of Anthony à Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses and Fasti.' It originated in a conversation of Thomas Park, the antiquary, who told a London publisher of the notes which Bliss had collected as additions to the original work, and suggested the issue of a new edition. Another edition under the care of Bliss was among the projects of the directors of the Ecclesiastical History Society, but it went no further than the first volume containing the life of Wood, which appeared in 1848. Most of the fresh matter which Bliss intended to have incorporated in this impression is contained in an interleaved copy of the 1813 issue which was left by him to the Bodleian. His second great work related to the other Oxford antiquary, Tom Hearne. This was entitled 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ; the Remains of Thomas Hearne,' and consisted of a selection from his voluminous manuscript diaries. The greater part of it had remained in the press untouched for nearly half a century before it was completed in 1857 at the suggestion of Mr. W. J. Thoms, the late editor of 'Notes and Queries.' This edition was soon exhausted, and a second was twelve years later included in the 'Library of Old Authors.' The library of Bliss, an extremely interesting collection, especially in character literature, volumes printed in London just before the great fire, books printed at Oxford, and works on the Psalms, were sold from June to August 1858. Many of them were purchased for the Bodleian Library. The Additional Manuscripts at the British Museum, 22574–22610, formerly belonged to him, and two volumes in the same set, 25100–25101, contain his notes on English poets and on fairy poetry. His letters to Dr. Hunter and Joseph Haslewood are in Nos. 24865 and 22308. Some selections from his correspondence are printed in 'Notes and Queries,' vols. viii. and x. of the 2nd series, and vol. i. of the 3rd series. A tribute to his poetic taste was paid in the same paper (2nd series, vol. x. 181, 204, 221) by printing the extracts from the old poets which he had incorporated in his edition of Wood.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 693*; Macray's Bodleian Lib. 215, 216, 235, 289; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, 86, 344–5, 375, 411; Robinson's Merchant Taylors, ii. 169; Gent. Mag. December 1857, pp. 677–8, January 1858, pp. 99–100; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 443, v. 47, 76, vii. 514.] W. P. C.

BLITHEMAN or BLYTHEMAN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1591), was an organist and gentleman of the chapel under Queen Elizabeth. Wood, in his 'Fasti' (ed. Bliss, i. 235), states that Dr. John Bull [q. v.] 'had been trained up under an excellent master named Blithman, organist of Queen Elizabeth's Chappel, who died much lamented in 1591;' and in a note by Bishop Tanner to this passage it is stated that 'John Blithman belonged to Christ Church quire; seems to have been master of the choristers 1564.' Whether Tanner's John Blitheman was the same as the subject of this notice cannot be ascertained. Blitheman died on Whit Sunday 1591, and was buried in St. Nicholas Olave. His epitaph, which was on 'an engraven plate in the north wall of the chancel,' is preserved in Stow (*Survey Book*, iii. 211), and runs as follows:—

Here Blitheman lies, a worthy wight,
who feared God above;
A Friend to all, a Foe to none,
whom Rich and Poore did love.
Of Princes Chappell, Gentleman,
unto his dying Day;
Whom all took great delight to heare
him on the Organs play.
Whose passing Skill in Musickes Art,
a Scholar left behinde;
John Bull (by name) his Master's veine
expressing in each kinde.
But nothing here continues long,
nor resting Place can have;
His Soule departed hence to Heaven,
his Body here in Grave.

Of Blitheman's music a few interesting pieces are in existence. The manuscript known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book' (Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge) has (p. 91) an 'In homine' by him, and Thomas Mulliner's 'Virginal Book' (*Add. MS.* 30513) has several of his compositions. Other specimens are in Additional MSS. 29384, 31403, and 17801–5, and Hawkins printed a 'meane' by him (*History of Music*, ed. 1853, Appendix). All these examples show that he was a master of his art, and that Bull, whom (according to Stow) he 'spared neither time nor labour' to teach, owed much to his influence.

[Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal (ed. Rimbault), 5, 196; Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors (1740); Hawkins's History of Music (ed. 1853), 480; authorities quoted above.] W. B. S.

BLIZARD, THOMAS (1772–1838), surgeon, became a pupil of his uncle, Sir William Blizard [q. v.], and attained great skill as an operating surgeon. Having early become surgeon to the London Hospital, and gained a large and profitable city practice, he was able to retire on his fortune at the age of forty-six. He was notable both for his knowledge of anatomy and for his invention of a special knife for lithotomy. He died 7 May 1838. He was the author of a 'Description of an

Extra-Uterine Fœtus' (*Trans. Royal Soc.* vol. v.), and of a 'Case of Intussusception of the Bowels' (*Trans. Medico-Chir. Soc.* vol. i.)

[Gent. Mag. 1838.] G. T. B.

BLIZARD, Sir WILLIAM (1743–1835), surgeon, was born at Barn Elms in Surrey in 1743, and was the fourth child of William Blizard, an auctioneer. He received little school education, and after apprenticeship to a surgeon at Mortlake came to study at the London Hospital, also attending the lectures of Pott at St. Bartholomew's Hospital (*Hunterian Oration*, 1815). In 1780 he was appointed surgeon to the London Hospital, and in 1785, in conjunction with Dr. Maclaurin, founded the medical school there. The opening was celebrated by him in an ode, and on most of the important occasions of his life Blizard expressed himself in verse, which, had he been longer contemporary with Pope, would have certainly secured him a place in the 'Dunciad.' He lectured in the medical school on anatomy, physiology, and surgery. Abernethy attended his earlier lectures, and speaks of them with respect. As a hospital surgeon Blizard was famous for scrupulous attention to his duties in the wards, and he gave much time to the improvement of the London Hospital. He was often laughed at for the importance which he attached to learned diction and ceremonial observance (*Lancet*, 1824, iii. 19). The College of Surgeons had a house in Cock Lane, where the bodies of criminals just executed at Newgate were delivered to be anatomised. Sir William Blizard, when president of the College of Surgeons, attended at this house in full court dress to receive the bodies from the hangman; and the contrast between the president's elaborate costume and formal manner and the surly shabbiness of the executioner is described by an eyewitness (Sir R. Owen) as having made the ghastly scene almost ludicrous. Blizard was elected F.R.S. in 1787, and was twice president of the College of Surgeons. He published a paper on lachrymal fistula in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1780, and several other medical papers (*London Medical Journal*, 1789–90); 'Experiments on the Danger of Copper and Bell Metal in Pharmaceutical Preparations,' 1786; 'Suggestions for the Improvement of Hospitals,' 1796. 'A Popular Lecture on the Situation of the large Blood-vessels and the Methods of making effectual Pressure on them,' 1786, is the most lucid of his works, and went through several editions. None of his writings are of permanent value. His practice was considerable, and he used for many years to attend regularly at Batson's Coffee House in Cornhill at a certain hour to await consultations, being probably the last survivor of this method of practice. In his youth he wrote on politics in a revolutionary spirit, under the *nom de plume* of Curtius, but he afterwards became an admirer of Mr. Pitt and adopted conservative opinions. Blizard was an example of hereditary longevity. His father and mother had both lived to eighty-six, and one of his grandmothers to ninety, while he himself died at the age of ninety-two on 27 Aug. 1835. He was buried in Brixton Church. There is a portrait of him by Opie at the Royal College of Surgeons.

[Blizard's Works; Cooke's Memoir, London, 1835.] N. M.

BLOET, BLUET, or BLOETT, ROBERT, bishop of Lincoln (*d.* 1123), a Norman by nation, and brother of Hugh, bishop of Bayeux, was chancellor of William the Conqueror. When the king lay on his death-bed at Rouen, he sent Bloet to England with a letter praying Archbishop Lanfranc to crown William Rufus. Bloet crossed the Channel in company with Rufus himself, and became the new king's chancellor. After the death of Remigius in 1092, the see of Lincoln was kept vacant for a year. Rufus, however, repented of his evil ways while he lay sick at Gloucester in the spring of 1093, and at the same time that he made Anselm archbishop he gave the bishopric of Lincoln to Robert Bloet. The consecration of the new bishop was delayed, for Thomas, archbishop of York, objected to the claim of the archbishop of Canterbury over the see of Lincoln. Anselm might, if he chose, consecrate a bishop to the ancient see of Dorchester, but Lindesey Thomas claimed as part of the northern province. Bloet was at length (12 Feb. 1094) consecrated at Hastings, in the chapel of the castle, on the day after the dedication of Battle Abbey, by Anselm and seven other bishops who had assembled to take part in the ceremony at Battle. As the king appointed Bloet during his short-lived repentance, he received nothing for his grant of the bishopric. To make up for this loss, Bloet had to pay no less than 5,000*l.* for the decision in favour of the rights of Canterbury which enabled Anselm to perform the ceremony of his consecration. Although he resigned the chancellorship on his elevation to the episcopate, he held the higher office of justiciary under Henry, and was his most trusted adviser. In 1102 he besieged Tickhill, the castle of Robert of Belesme, for the king. His manner of life was magnificent,

and his household, in which the king's son Richard and other noble youths were trained, was large and splendid. Towards the end of his life he was much harassed by suits brought against him by an inferior justiciary. His wealth was diminished by heavy fines, and his archdeacon, Henry of Huntingdon, who was brought up in his household, quotes him in his 'De Contemptu Mundi' as an instance of the instability of earthly greatness. The bishop, he tells us, was deeply grieved at his reverse of fortune, speaking of it with tears, and ascribing his trouble to King Henry, who, he said, never spoke well of a man without at the same time meaning to ruin him. Bloet was a liberal benefactor to his cathedral church, which had been built by his predecessor, Remigius. He dedicated the church, furnished it with many rich ornaments, and doubled the number of prebends, making them forty-two in all. In spite of these benefactions his character has been painted in dark colours. In the earlier edition of William of Malmesbury's 'Gesta Pontificum,' the historian describes him as a man of loose and godless life. In his later edition he gives a less unfavourable picture, representing him, indeed, as a worldly man, but bringing no special charge against him. Later writers, such as Higden and Knighton, adopt and insist on the darker picture, accusing him of immorality, and adding that his ghost haunted his tomb at Lincoln until it was laid by masses and alms. On the other hand, Henry of Huntingdon represents him as a father of the fatherless, dear to his friends, gentle and pleasant with all men, and even William of Malmesbury allows that he was a genial man. In reading accusations of the monkish chroniclers, allowance must be made for the light in which the Lincoln people and the monks looked on some of Bloet's doings. Giraldus Cambrensis, writing in the interest of Lincoln, disapproves the partition of the see and the creation of the independent diocese of Ely (1109), for a bishopric at that time was looked on much as a lay fief, and its division implied a diminution in the profits of jurisdiction. The creation of the see of Ely was, however, the work of the king himself, and Bloet had no power to interfere. Giraldus speaks also of the bishop's folly in charging his church with an annual gift to the king of a rich gown of sable of the value of 100*l.*, though it is likely that the church received an ample equivalent. By removing the monks of Stow to Eynsham, Bloet was enabled to grant Stow to his church. While, however, Giraldus held this to be a good deed, the monks, who lost by the exchange, looked on it in a wholly different light, and Bloet's memory at Lincoln suffered at their hands, for his effigy on the west front of the church, known by the horn at its mouth (blow it), is called the 'swineherd of Stow' (Dimock). Bloet more deeply offended the monastic party by joining Roger, bishop of Salisbury, in persuading the bishops to petition the king (as they did in February 1123, after Bloet's death), that they might choose a secular priest as archbishop of Canterbury—a petition which the prior and monks of Canterbury and all of the monastic order who were at the council 'withstood for full two days, but it availed nought' (*A.-S. Chron.* 1123). The character of the bishop of Lincoln has been strenuously defended by Mr. Dimock in his preface to Giraldus Cambrensis, vii., in the Rolls Series. He was, in truth, a magnificent prelate, wise, generous, and kindhearted, worldly indeed in life, as many of his fellows also were, but by no means the evil man monkish chroniclers would have us believe him to have been. The charge of immorality made against him doubtless arose from the fact that he had a son born while he was chancellor of William the Conqueror. The death of Bloet is told in graphic terms by the Peterborough chronicler. It happened that on 10 Jan. 1123, the king was riding in his 'deer-fold' at Woodstock, and with him on either side were the bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln, 'and they were there riding and talking.' Then the bishop of Lincoln sank down and said to the king, 'Lord king, I am dying.' The king alighted and took the bishop in his arms. He was borne to his lodgings, and 'he was then forthwith dead.' He was buried 'with great worship' in his cathedral church before St. Mary's altar. His son Simon, whom he made dean of Lincoln, is also quoted in the 'De Contemptu Mundi;' for after having risen to great favour at court, he was disgraced and imprisoned, and, though he escaped from prison, lived in poverty and exile. The name Bloet is said to be the same word as 'blond.'

[A.-S. Chron.; Henry of Huntingdon, De Contemptu Mundi, Anglia Sacra, ii. 695; William of Malmesbury, Gest. Pont. 313, ed. Hamilton, R.S.; Bromton, 988, Knighton, 2364, T. Stubbs, 1708, Twysden, Decem Scriptt.; Orderic, 763; Eadmer, Hist. Nov. i. 376, ed. Migne; Giraldus Camb. ed. Dimock, vii., pref. xxiii, and p. 31; Freeman's Will. Rufus, i. 395, ii. 584–588; Browne Willis, Survey of Cathedrals, vol. iii.] W. H.

BLOIS, PETER DE. [See Peter.]

BLOMBERG, WILLIAM NICHOLAS (1702?–1750), biographer, the son of Baron Blomberg, a nobleman of Courland, was edu-

cated at Merton College, Oxford, was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded B.A. 1723, M.A. 1726. He became vicar of Fulham, Middlesex, in 1733, rector of that parish in 1734, rector of Cliffe, Kent, in 1739, and died on 5 Oct. 1750. He published 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Edmund Dickinson, M.D., physician-in-ordinary to King Charles and King James II. To which is added a treatise on the Grecian Games, printed from the Doctor's own manuscript,' London, 1739, 8vo. Dr. Dickinson was Blomberg's maternal grandfather.

[Faulkner's Fulham, 42, 47; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 379; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 67; Gent. Mag. xx. 477; Hasted's Kent, i. 538.] T. C.

BLOME, RICHARD (*d.* 1705), a publisher and compiler of some celebrity, who by the aid of subscriptions adroitly levied issued many splendid works. Originally he was a ruler of paper, and afterwards a kind of arms painter. Wood says he practised for divers years progging tricks, in employing necessitous persons to write in several arts and to get contributions of noblemen to promote the work. Wood likewise remarks: 'This person Bloome is esteemed by the chiefest heralds a most impudent person, and the late industrious Garter (Sir W. D[ugdale]) hath told me that he gets a livelihood by bold practices.' He is no doubt the Richard Blome of the parish of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, gentleman, who, 'being weak and not well of body,' made his will on 7 May 1705. He desired to be buried in the church of Harlington, near Uxbridge. He left small legacies (40*s.* in all) to the poor of Harlington and St. Martin-in-the-Fields. The residue of his estate, including 'bookes, coppyes,' passed to Mrs. Jane Hilton. The will was proved at London on 22 Oct. 1705 by Jane Hilton, the sole executrix.

He published: 1. The fourth and fifth editions of Guillim's 'Display of Heraldrie,' 1660 and 1679. In the dedication to the Marquis of Hertford Blome mentions that his maternal grandfather, Richard Adams, was formerly in his lordship's service. 2. 'The Fanatick History, or an exact relation and account of the Old Anabaptists and New Quakers . . . which may prove the death and burial of the Fanatick doctrine,' London, 1660, 8vo. 3. 'A Geographical Description of the four parts of the World, taken from the notes and works of Nicholas Sanson and other eminent travellers and authors. Also a Treatise of Travel and another of Traffick. The whole illustrated with mapps and figures,' London, 1670, fol. 4. 'A Description of the Island of Jamaica, with the other Isles and Territories in America, to which the English are related; taken from the notes of Sr. T. Linch and other experienced persons in the said places. Illustrated with maps,' London, 1672, 8vo; again 1678, 'Together with the present state of Algiers.' 5. 'Britannia; or a Geographical Description of the Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, with the Isles and Territories thereto belonging; and there is added an Alphabetical Table of the names, titles, and seats of the Nobility and Gentry; illustrated with a Map of each county of England,' &c., London, 1673, fol. There is also a list of 'Benefactors and promoters of this worke, whose names, titles, seates, and coates of armes, are entred as they gave their encouragements.' The book, which contains a map of London before the fire by W. Hollar, is truly described by Bishop Nicolson as a 'most entire piece of theft out of Camden and Speed.' 6. 'An Alphabetical Account of the Nobility and Gentry, which are (or lately were) related unto the several counties of England and Wales; as to their names, titles, and seats,' &c., London, 1673, fol. This useful list is printed at the end of Blome's 'Britannia.' The number of nobility and gentry included in the list is in England 6,474, and in Wales 703, making a total of 7,177. 7. 'An Essay to Heraldry, in two parts,' London, 1684, 8vo. Dedicated to George, earl of Berkeley; but Blome had a variety of patrons, and other names are occasionally found at the head of the dedication of this book. An edition entitled 'The Art of Heraldry' appeared in 1685, 12mo. 8. 'A View of the English Acquisitions in Guinea and the East Indies,' London, 1686, 12mo. 9. 'The Present State of his Majestie's Isles and Territories in America: with new Maps, together with astronomical tables from the year 1686 to 1700,' London, 1687, 8vo; translated into French, Amsterdam, 1688, 12mo, and into German, Leipzig, 1697, 12mo. 10. 'An Entire Body of Philosophy, according to the principles of Reneta des Cartes, in three books, translated from the French of Anthony Le Grand,' London, 1694, fol. 11. 'Gentleman's Recreation, consisting of Horsemanship, Hawking, Hunting, Fowling, Fishing, &c.,' London, 1710, fol. 12. 'History of the Old and New Testament,' London, 1711, 4to; translated from the French of the Sieur de Royaumont (i.e. Nicolas Fontaine).

[Information from Mr. Gordon Goodwin; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, 151, 186, 204, 205, 223; Nicolson's English Hist. Library; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 310,

398, 3rd ser. xi. 314; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 298, iii. 36, Fasti, ii. 12.] T. C.

BLOMEFIELD, FRANCIS (1705–1752), topographer of Norfolk, who was born at Fersfield, Norfolk, on 23 July 1705, was the son of Henry Blomefield of the same place, a gentleman of independent means, by his wife Alice, the daughter and heiress of John Batch, of Lynn. He was the fifth in descent from Henry Blomefield, of Fersfield, and each of his four ancestors having married an heiress or coheiress, he was the possessor of ample means with which to gratify his literary tastes. When only fifteen he began collecting material for his future work, and from 1720 to 1733 he records that he spent 175*l.* 16*s.* in journeying about making church notes and in buying some few manuscripts. He was educated at Diss and Thetford schools, and when under nineteen proceeded to the Norfolk college of Gonville and Caius at Cambridge, on All Fools' Day 1724. While at Cambridge he is said to have published a thin quarto 'Collectanea Cantabrigiensia;' but the only copy we have seen purports to have been printed at Norwich in 1750. He took his B.A. degree in 1727, and was ordained deacon on 17 March in the same year, the next year being licensed preacher by Dr. Thomas Tanner, the well-known antiquary and author of the 'Notitia.' In July 1729 he was ordained priest, and was immediately instituted rector of Hargham. Two months later he was presented to his father's family living of Fersfield, which he held, with the rectory of Hargham, till January 1730. He then resigned Hargham, which he only held as the temporary predecessor of the Rev. John Hare, the brother of the patron.

On 27 May 1732 his father died, and on 1 Sept. he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Laurence Womack, rector of Caistor by Yarmouth, and cousin and heir of the Bishop of St. David's, one of a family who had long been parsons of Blomefield's native place. By her he had three daughters, of whom two survived him. In October 1733 he began to put forward proposals for his history of Norfolk, which were very well received; Tanner, who had just been made bishop of St. Asaph, especially encouraging him. In the spring of 1735 he was recovering from a violent fever, and had the good fortune to obtain access to the evidence room of the late Earl of Yarmouth, the head of the Paston family, at Oxnead, and lived among the parchments for a fortnight. To Blomefield is due the credit of being the discoverer in that interval of the well-known 'Paston Letters,' which he describes as 'innumerable letters of good consequence in history.' It is a significant fact that these same Paston letters afterwards came into the hands of 'honest (?) Tom Martin;' and as we know that this unscrupulous topographer possessed himself of many of Blomefield's manuscripts after his death, it may be that the Paston letters were among them, and that in this instance Martin was only 'from the robber rending his prey.'

By the early part of 1736 Blomefield had come to the conclusion that he was ready to begin his great work, and that he would print it in his own house. He bought a press and some type—apparently old and of different and insufficient founts, for his indexes are printed in all sorts of type, one after another—and hired a workman at 40*l.* a year. His troubles with his printers and engravers were endless, and to them was added the temporary loss of the whole of his collection for Diss Hundred, which miscarried when sent to Tanner for approval and correction. Then a fire is said to have consumed his press and printing office, and all the copies of his first volume. However, he gradually brought out number after number, and the work was so well received that he actually had to reprint his first part twice. His first folio volume was completed at Christmas 1739, just after he had received the gift of the rectory of Brockdish. The accounts of Thetford, which formed part of his first volume, and of Norwich, which took up the whole of the second volume, were separately published in 4to and folio respectively. 'Norwich' (913 pp. fol.) was advertised by him separately at 1*s.* a number of eight sheets, and its publication extended over more than four years, the date of its completion being 31 May 1745. He apparently took up his abode permanently at Norwich while his Norwich volume was in the press. Directly he began to advertise his Norwich volume, Thomas Kirkpatrick, the brother of the well-known John Kirkpatrick, issued a counter-advertisement in the local papers, complaining that Blomefield had stated that whatever occurred in John Kirkpatrick's original collections would be incorporated in the new work, and alleging that all such collections were in his own custody, and that neither Blomefield nor any one else had ever copied a line of them. To this Blomefield replied in a very temperate advertisement, that he would show any one (who would call on him at Fersfield) Tanner's, Le Neve's, and Kirkpatrick's collections. He added that Kirkpatrick always collected notes on loose papers, and that, when he had transcribed these papers into

his note-books, he gave them to Le Neve in exchange for anything Le Neve found about Norwich.

Blomefield was about halfway through his third volume when he died, literally in harness; for coming up to London to see some deeds in the Rolls Chapel he caught the smallpox, and died of it on Thursday, 16 Jan. 1752, at the early age of forty-seven. It is said he had always refused to be inoculated, thinking it was wrong to attempt to avoid evils sent by his Creator. He was buried on the Saturday following in the south side of the chancel of Fersfield Church. Little is known of his personal appearance, but though there is no portrait of him extant, he is said to have so much resembled John Flamsteed that 'honest Tom Martin' of Thetford preserved and valued a portrait of the astronomer for no other reason, and a copy of it is prefixed to the octavo edition of Blomefield. It is of a man with a good forehead, fine eyes under rather beetle brows, a prominent nose, and a firm mouth. There seems no doubt that he died in debt, for by his will, dated shortly before he died, he directed all his personal property to be sold and applied towards payment of his debts, and the winding up of his estate seemed so formidable a matter to his executors, that they declined to act and renounced probate: administration was therefore granted to his two principal creditors. Whether his great work cost him more than he expected one cannot say, but one of his female relations, who lived to be very old, told Mr. Freeman, now living at St. Giles, Norwich, that he was very fond of foxhunting, kept a pack of hounds, and got into difficulties thereby, and had to retire to Norwich, where he lived in Willow Lane. That he was a tory we know from his voting for Bacon and Wodehouse in 1734, and that he was of a jovial way of living may be supposed from his being a boon companion of Martin, who was notorious for his love of drinking.

It is difficult to say whether he had original collections for the rest of the county on a similar scale to what he printed. If he had, they were not made much use of by the Rev. Charles Parkin, who, though a most incompetent man, was entrusted with the completion of the history of Norfolk, and who, according to Craven Ord, died before he sent any (all?) of his work to the press, the book being ultimately finished by some bookseller's hack employed by Whittingham of Lynn. The third volume was published in folio at Lynn in 1769; the fourth and fifth volumes at Lynn in 1775. These were described as 'continued by the Rev. Charles Parkin.' The whole work was republished in London in eleven octavo volumes between 1805 and 1810. A very good index of the names mentioned in the octavo edition of the 'History' was prepared by J. N. Chadwick and issued by him at King's Lynn in 1862.

Blomefield probably worked on the principle of taking Le Neve's collections as the backbone of his history, and working up each parish as he came to it. Certain it is that in the five folio volumes there is vastly more of Le Neve's work than Blomefield's, and to the former, therefore, should more justly be given the credit of being the county historian of Norfolk. Indeed, if we were to analyse the book and eliminate Le Neve's, Tanner's, and Kirkpatrick's work, there would be very little of Blomefield's left. Some of Blomefield's unpublished manuscripts were taken possession of and sold by Martin, who thus acted as the literary wrecker of two fine collections, Le Neve's and Blomefield's. Others of them passed into the hands of the descendant of one of Blomefield's daughters, a Mr. Robert Martin, of Bressingham, who buried 'a large mass of them in the earth'!

One can hardly estimate the real value of the great work which, rightly or wrongly, bears Blomefield's name, and which, had he lived, would have been so much larger and better. It is full of errors, its descriptions of all buildings singularly scanty and bald, and its attempts at etymology ludicrous in the extreme; both Blomefield and his continuator apparently having 'water on the brain,' for they attempt to derive nearly every place-name from some word or another which they allege to mean water. In critical faculty Blomefield was absolutely wanting, and he fell an easy victim to all the monstrous pedigree fabrications of the heralds, his pages chronicling as gospel all the ridiculous family histories of the Howards, the Wodehouses, the Clares, and others, which bear their own contradiction on their faces. Specimens of Blomefield's errors and omissions will be found at p. 318 of the third volume of the 'East Anglian.' His book, however, is an enduring monument of hard disinterested work, for it was wholly a labour of love, and as far as the facts chronicled it is usually very trustworthy. It is wonderful indeed how often the searchers among manuscripts of to-day come across Blomefield's private mark or his beautifully legible handwriting on charters or rolls. A very good point in his character was the unselfish readiness with which he imparted his knowledge to others working in the same field.

[East Anglian, ii. 50 and 348, iii. 165 and 318, iv. 227–83; Eastern Counties Collect. i. 48;

Trans. Norf. Arch. Society, ii. 201; information from Mr. Freeman of Norwich.] W. R.

BLOMEFIELD, MILES (1525–1574?), alchemist, has recorded some particulars of his birth and parentage in a quaint note written by himself in a volume which is preserved in the library of St. John's College, Cambridge, and which contains a unique copy of 'the boke called the Informacyon for pylgrymes vnto the holy lande,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1524: 'I, Myles Blomefylde, of Burye Saynct Edmunde in Suffolke, was borne ye yeare following after ye pryntyng of this boke, (that is to saye) in the yeare of our Lorde 1525, the 5 day of Apryll, betwene 10 & 11, in ye nyght, nyghest xi. my fathers name John, and my mothers name Anne.' He had a license from the university of Cambridge to practise physic in 1552, and he followed his profession in his native town, though he appears to have been at Venice in 1568. It is supposed that he was living in 1574. Blomefield was an adept in alchemy, a collector of old and curious books, and the author of: 1. 'Blomfylds Quintaessens, or the Regiment of Life,' manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, Dd. 3, 83, art. 6. Dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and said to be hardly the production of a sane mind. 2. 'Blomefield's Blossoms, or the Campe of Philosophy.' Printed in Elias Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum,' 305–23. Tanner and Warton confound him with William Blomefield, *alias* Rattlesden, sometime monk of Bury, and afterwards vicar of St. Simon and St. Jude at Norwich.

[Ashmole's Theatrum Chemicum, 478; Baker MS. xxiv. 117; Cat. of Camb. Univ. MSS. i. 183; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 327; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 60, 90; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry (1840), iii. 83.] T. C.

BLOMEFIELD, Sir THOMAS (1744–1822), baronet, of Attleborough, Norfolk, general and colonel-commandant royal artillery, to whose untiring labours as inspector of artillery and superintendent of the royal foundries the progress of the British artillery was largely due, was son of the Rev. Thos. Blomefield, M.A., rector of Hartley and Chalk, Kent, and chaplain to the Duke of Dorset, and was born on 16 June 1744. He was destined for the navy, and shipped in the Cambridge, 80 guns, when that vessel was commissioned by his father's intimate friend, Sir Piercy Brett, in September 1755. How long he remained afloat does not appear, but on 9 Feb. 1758 he entered as a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, where his abilities attracted the notice of Müller, then professor of fortification and artillery, whose friendship he retained ever after. In the unusually short period of eleven months he passed out as a lieutenant-fireworker, and soon after, when only fifteen, was appointed to command a bomb-ketch, under the orders of Admiral Rodney, at the bombardment of Havre, subsequently joining the fleet under Admiral Hawke engaged in blockading M. de Conflans at Quiberon (the arduous nature of these blockading duties is strikingly brought out in Burrow's *Life of Admiral Lord Hawke*). He next served in the West Indies, at the capture of Martinique, the siege and capture of the Havannah, and afterwards at Pensacola and Mobile. In 1771, while a first-lieutenant, he became personal aide-de-camp to General Conway, then master-general of the ordnance, a post in which he was continued by Conway's successor at the Ordnance, Lord Townshend. In 1771 Blomefield, who had become a captain-lieutenant, resigned his appointment as aide-de-camp, and proceeded to America as brigade-major to Brigadier Phillips, royal artillery. Among his services at this period was the construction of floating batteries on the Canadian lakes; he was also actively engaged with the army under General Burgoyne until severely wounded by a musket-ball in the head in the action preceding the unfortunate convention at Saratoga. In the spring of 1779, Blomefield resumed his duties as aide-de-camp to the master-general, and in the following year attained the rank of captain, and was appointed inspector of artillery and superintendent of the Royal Brass Foundry. Never was the need of military supervision over military manufactures more apparent. It is recorded that when, in consequence of the complaints of Admiral Barrington at a most critical period in 1779, the elder Congreve was sent down to inspect the powder on board the king's ships, only four serviceable barrels were found in the whole fleet. The guns were not less inferior in quality; bursting with attendant loss of life was of frequent occurrence, and would doubtless have been more frequent but for the roguery of the powder-contractors. Attacking these abuses vigorously, Captain Blomefield, in the very first year of his office, condemned no fewer than 496 pieces of ordnance in proof; and so fully were the advantages of the new rules recognised, that in 1783 a royal warrant was issued reorganising the whole department, which was placed under his orders. From this period dates the high character of British cast-iron and brass guns. Blomefield

continued inspector of artillery up to his death. He became a lieutenant-colonel in 1793, colonel in 1800, major-general in 1803, and colonel commandant of a battalion in 1806. In 1807 he was selected to command the artillery in the expedition against Copenhagen, a service admitted to have been admirably carried out, although it is now generally lamented that some more justifiable means could not have been found by the government of the day for attaining the end sought. For his share in this duty Blomefield received the thanks of parliament and was created a baronet. It is remarked that this was the last occasion on which, in accordance with long-established custom, a claim was lodged by the commander of the British artillery on the church-bells of the captured city. No reply appears to have been given to the application. Blomefield, who married a daughter of Chief-justice Eardley Wilmot, by whom he had one child, attained the rank of general in 1821. He died at his residence on Shooter's Hill on 24 Aug. 1822. His professional journals and other papers were subsequently presented to the Royal Artillery Institution, Woolwich, by his son, the second baronet.

Blomefield was a good mathematician, an excellent chemist, and most laborious in experiments in gunnery. His private character and the result of his labours were thus described by one who knew him intimately: 'There was no display of his merits shown in his manner; all his duties and experiments were silently and unassumingly carried on, with a natural reserve and undeviating courtesy, so that it was only a close observer who could duly appreciate his value. His being generally and greatly esteemed arose as much from his being the perfect gentleman as from the ingenious turn of his mind, for there was no glare or obtrusion seen, but rather a strong desire to improve the service with as little show as possible. . . . The recent sieges of Copenhagen and in the Peninsula, where the mode of battering assumed a rapidity unknown on former occasions, strongly marked the confidence his brother officers had in the weapons placed in their hands, and surprised the enemy, who were known to declare that they could not have put their own ordnance of the same description to so severe a test. The complete success of these objects of his most serious and careful pursuit will be duly appreciated by those capable of judging of their merits. To such as are not, it may be allowed to suggest that many gallant lives have been saved to their country and their families by the constant and most anxious endeavours he at all times pursued to put safe and perfect machines into the hands of the gallant defenders of his majesty's dominions' (Duncan, *Hist. R. Art.* ii. 159).

[Gent. Mag. xcii. 370; Kane's List of Officers Royal Art. (revised ed., Woolwich, 1869); Duncan's Hist. Royal Artillery (1872).] H. M. C.

BLOMFIELD, CHARLES JAMES (1786–1857), bishop of London, was born on 29 May 1786 at Bury St. Edmunds, where his father, Charles Blomfield, kept a school. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He took his degree of B.A. in 1808, and was elected fellow of his college after winning very high university honours, being complimented, it is said, by Porson as 'a very pretty scholar.' In 1810 he published an edition of the 'Prometheus Vinctus,' with notes and glossary, which was followed by the 'Septem contra Thebas' (1812); the 'Persæ' (1814); and the 'Choephoræ' (1821); an edition of Callimachus in 1815, and of Euripides in 1821. He edited fragments of Sappho, Alcæus, and Stesichorus in Gaisford's 'Poetæ Minores Græci' (1823). Blomfield also wrote on classical subjects for the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' reviews, and for the 'Museum Criticum,' a journal established in 1813 by himself and his friend Monk, afterwards bishop of Gloucester. Beyond this he published but little except his 'Manual of Family Prayers' (1824), and sermons. In 1810 Blomfield was ordained, and, after holding preferment in the country, was presented to the valuable London benefice of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. In 1822 he became archdeacon of Colchester, and in 1824 was appointed to the see of Chester; as bishop of Chester he did much to raise the scale of clerical qualifications. In 1828 Blomfield was translated to the bishopric of London, the duties of which he performed with immense energy, and, on the whole, with sound common sense and moderation. He had many opportunities for displaying his remarkable powers as a man of business when member of the poor law board and of the ecclesiastical commission (1836). Of the latter body he was the moving spirit; 'the better distribution of ecclesiastical revenues and duties, the prevention or diminution of pluralities and non-residence, and the augmentation of poor benefices and endowment of new ones,' being measures of church reform which he had much at heart. In the House of Lords he was always an effective speaker, especially upon ecclesiastical subjects. In 1836 the Bishop of London issued 'Proposals for the creation of a fund to be applied to the building and endowment of additional

churches in the metropolis,' and it is for his energetic and successful efforts in remedying the extremely inadequate provision of churches, schools, and clergymen for the rapidly increasing population of London, that his name is best remembered. He was said to be attempting too much when he insisted upon 'expatiating over the whole metropolis by building fifty churches at once;' but very considerable subscriptions flowed into the bishop's 'metropolis churches fund,' and a number of local associations for church extension were set on foot. Among the districts which especially profited by these efforts were Bethnal Green, Islington, St. Pancras, Paddington, and Westminster. The fund continued to exist till 1854, when it was merged in the 'London Diocesan Church Building Society.' To the colonial bishoprics fund, established for the much-needed increase of the colonial episcopate, Bishop Blomfield's influence also gave the first impulse. On the 'tractarian' movement becoming especially conspicuous in 1841, by the publication of the famous tract '90,' the attitude of the Bishop of London was regarded with close attention. He was anxious, he said, 'to keep things quiet as far as possible,' for it would be most injurious to the church that parties should be more distinctly separated and ranged against each other than they then were. In his important charge of 1842 he condemned the tractarian movement in so far as its supporters had endeavoured to give 'a Tridentine colouring' to the Articles of Religion of 1562, and had recommended ceremonies and forms not authorised by their own church; at the same time he admitted that 'those learned and pious men' had forcibly called the attention of the church to certain neglected duties; and if it was wrong to go beyond the directions of the rubrics, it was equally wrong to fall short of them. He therefore urged on his clergy the necessity of a more strict observance of certain rubrical directions, leaving it, to some extent, to their discretion to determine the exact period for introducing any changes in their parishes. These suggestions were at once adopted by some of the clergy of the diocese, but they were not generally approved of, and the clergy of Islington in particular declared that they could not read the prayer for the church militant or make collections through the offertory, as it would disgust the majority of their congregations. The bishop thereupon allowed to Islington a latitude which he had not yet granted to other parishes, and this concession was the beginning of endless dissension and turmoil. While some parishes began to claim the same immunity, others were anxious to carry out the suggestions of the bishop's charge in spite of the objections of their congregations. 'Thus,' says his biographer, 'between those who refused to act up to, and those who persisted in going beyond, his injunctions—between his unwillingness to retract words advisedly and deliberately spoken in his official character, and his readiness to sacrifice everything which did not involve a principle, in order to secure the peace of the church,' Bishop Blomfield was perplexed and harassed, and 'the storms which in some parishes had been excited by the introduction of the disputed changes continued to rage with unabated violence.' In order, if possible, to allay these storms, Archbishop Howley, in his pastoral on the rubrical controversy (1845), suggested that the disputants on both sides should suspend hostilities till some authoritative decision should be given on the points in controversy, and that matters should remain in every case *in statu quo*. The Bishop of London accordingly thought it best in the interests of peace to allow his clergy the option of relinquishing or continuing at their own discretion the practices which he had recommended. About 1847 Blomfield again came much into collision with the 'tractarian' clergy of his diocese; but with the temporary subsidence of the ritual controversy in 1851 his chief public labours may be said to have terminated. In 1856 he was compelled by ill-health to resign his see. He died at Fulham on 5 Aug. 1857. Blomfield was twice married (1810 and 1819); by his second wife, Dorothy, widow of Thomas Kent, barrister, he had a family of eleven children. His son and biographer, Alfred, was consecrated bishop suffragan of Colchester in 1882.

[Memoir of Charles James Blomfield, by his son Alfred Blomfield, 2 vols., London, 1863; Bishop Blomfield and his Times, by Dr. Biber, 1857.] W. W.

BLOMFIELD, EDWARD VALENTINE (1788–1816), classical scholar, younger brother of Charles James Blomfield, the well-known bishop of London, was the second son of Charles Blomfield, a schoolmaster at Bury St. Edmunds. Edward acquired a high reputation for learning and general accomplishments, being a good modern linguist and draughtsman, as well as a brilliant scholar. The promise of his early manhood was disappointed by a premature death, but he lived long enough to do work of some little mark in its day. He was born on 14 Feb. 1788, was educated under Dr. Becher at the grammar school in Bury St. Edmunds, and thence

proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, in 1807. In 1811 he took his B.A. degree, being placed thirteenth in the list of wranglers. He had, however, obtained such classical distinctions as were then open to competition; he was Browne's medallist in 1809 and 1810 (in the former year being beaten by one candidate, but receiving a prize of books from the vice-chancellor, Dr. Barnes), members' prizeman in 1812, and finally first chancellor's classical medallist. The fellowships in his own college being full, he was elected to a classical lectureship and fellowship at Emmanuel, which he retained till his death in 1816. He died from a fever contracted in a long vacation tour in Switzerland in that year. He managed, after being taken ill at Dover, to reach Cambridge, where he died on 3 Oct., and was buried in Emmanuel College Chapel; in the cloisters of which is a tablet to his memory, with an inscription by his brother, Charles James, in which his death is said to be *suis non sibi immatura.*

His chief work was a translation of Matthiæ's 'Greek Grammar,' a book still unrivalled in its way. He had completed it in the spring of 1816, intending to furnish it with indexes, &c., in the autumn. It was left for his brother Charles James to edit, who prefixed to it a short essay on the virtues and learning of the translator. Edward had met with this book in the course of a tour in Germany, undertaken in 1813, as soon as the events of that year had opened the continent to English travellers. Another fruit of this tour was a paper in the 'Museum Criticum' on 'The State of Classical Literature in Germany,' a subject which had then become almost unknown in England. Besides a few other papers contributed to the 'Museum' Blomfield had projected a Greek-English Lexicon to take the place of the old Greek-Latin Lexicons of Scapula and Hedericus, which gave needless difficulty to students and were neither full nor accurate. He published a specimen of his Lexicon, which was well received, and his plans seem to have been rational and promising. Had he lived, some of the labours of Deans Liddell and Scott might have been anticipated. At any rate he showed that he knew what was wanted. Monk, the biographer of Bentley and Greek professor, who had been one of his intimate friends, paid a warm tribute to his learning and amiable qualities in the pages of the 'Museum Criticum.' He appears to have enjoyed a wide popularity among his contemporaries, and to have deserved it.

[Memoirs of Charles James Blomfield by his Son, 1863; Cambridge Museum Criticum, ii. 520 (by Monk); Preface to Matthiæ's Greek Grammar.] E. S. S.

BLOMFIELD, EZEKIEL (1778–1818), compiler, was born on 28 Oct. 1778 at North Walsham, Norfolk. His parents were very poor, and in 1783 he removed with them to Norwich. Before he was ten years of age he began making collections for a 'Table of Chronological Events' and a 'System of Natural History.' He read largely, but the book that determined his lifelong studies was Mrs. Barbauld's 'Evenings at Home,' which quickened his interest in the phenomena of nature. When about fifteen religious questions troubled him, and, becoming imbued with strong religious convictions, he was placed under the care of a nonconformist minister (the Rev. S. Newton of Norwich). Under his capable mastership he rapidly acquired Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. After combating old doubts, in 1796 he joined the church of Newton, and, resolving to be a minister of the gospel, proceeded to the nonconformist Homerton College. After a year spent at Norwich in ill-health, he accepted a call to a congregation at Wymondham. There he conciliated conflicting parties, and established Sunday schools, missionary societies, &c. On 20 Oct. 1800 he married Mary, daughter of a Mr. Fursnell of Hanworth (Norfolk). Soon after his marriage he delivered a course of lectures on history at Wymondham. As his family increased he eked out a slender income by hack-work for Brightley, the printer of Bungay, and subsequently went into partnership with him. Pecuniary difficulties followed, and led to his removal from Wymondham to Wortwell in 1809, where he remained until his death, frequently visiting the neighbouring village of Harleston. He founded the Norfolk and Norwich Auxiliary British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1810 he projected an academy for education of youths in classics. He planned a 'History of Education,' and delivered a successful course of lectures on the philosophy of history from materials gathered in 1815 and 1816. He died 14 July 1818, leaving a widow and young family totally unprovided for. Towards assisting them his 'Philosophy of History' was published in a fine quarto in 1819, with a memoir. It is somewhat fragmentary and commonplace. In 1807 had appeared, in two huge quartos, Blomfield's 'A General View of the World, Geographical, Historical, and Philosophical; on a Plan entirely new' (Bungay, 1807); this work shows wide but ill-digested reading.

[Memoir before Philosophy of History; local inquiries and books.] A. B. G.

BLOND, CHRISTOPHER LE. [See LE BLOND.]

BLONDEL, JAMES AUGUSTUS (*d.* 1734), physician, was a native of Paris, and received his medical education at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. 17 July 1692, his thesis, which was published, being 'Dissertatio de Crisibus.' He settled as a physician in London, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians 26 March 1711. In 1720 he published anonymously 'The Strength of Imagination of Pregnant Women Examined, and the opinion that marks and deformities in children arise from thence, demonstrated to be a vulgar error.' To this work Dr. Daniel Turner replied in the twelfth chapter of his treatise on the 'Diseases of the Skin,' and he returned to the subject in his treatise on 'Gleets.' In answer to the statements of Turner, Blondel published in 1729 'The Power of the Mother's Imagination over the Fœtus examined, in reply to Dr. Turner.' This pamphlet, to which Dr. Turner wrote a special reply, was published in French at Leyden in 1737, in Dutch at Rotterdam in 1737, and in German at Strasbourg in 1756. He died 4 Oct. 1734, and was buried at Stepney.

[Rees's Cyclopædia, vol. iv.; Biographie Générale, vi. 254; Munk's Roll Coll. of Physicians, ii. 34.]

BLOOD, HOLCROFT (1660?-1707), general, was the son of the famous Colonel Thomas Blood [q. v.], and was born about 1660. When only a stripling he, unknown to his father, went to sea, and served in the Dutch war of 1672. Some years afterwards he became a cadet in the French guards, where he began to study the art of engineering. Returning to England he served as captain in the Irish campaigns after the revolution of 1688, and was wounded at the siege of Carrickfergus. Some time afterwards he was accused of robbing a postboy of some letters that came from Spain, but after a trial at the Old Bailey he was acquitted. The incident, indeed, turned out rather to his advantage than otherwise; for the king, convinced of his innocence, and having a high opinion of his abilities, secured his promotion, first as major and soon afterwards as lieutenant-colonel. He did great service as an engineer at the siege of Namur in 1695, and becoming, in 1703, colonel of a regiment of the train of artillery, he manœuvred it with so much skill at Hochstädt, and in other important actions, as to acquire the reputation of being one of the ablest engineers in Europe. In reward of his brilliant services he was promoted brigadier-general. He died at Brussels 30 Aug. 1707.

[Compleat History of Europe for the year 1707, pp. 477-8; Le Neve's Monumenta.]

T. F. H.

BLOOD, THOMAS (1618?-1680), the adventurer, better known as Colonel Blood, born about 1618, or soon afterwards, was the son of a blacksmith in easy circumstances, possessed of property in ironworks. The place of birth is uncertain; it was probably in Ireland. Of his early life little is known, except that he took the parliamentary side. Having visited Lancashire, Blood married there a Miss Holcroft about 1648, and returned to Ireland. He was made a J.P. by Henry Cromwell, and had large assignments of land as payment for his services and zeal. His prosperity was threatened by the Restoration, the land being taken from him, and he associated with such of the Cromwellians as were ripe for insurrection. Two of their designs were to surprise Dublin Castle, and to seize the person of the lord-lieutenant, James Butler, duke of Ormonde. The management of these attempts was entrusted to Blood. The enterprises, planned for 9 or 10 March 1663, were to be effected simultaneously. One of the confederate council, named Philip Arden, betrayed the plot to Ormonde. It had been arranged that several of the conspirators were to wait inside the castle, holding petitions for presentation, while eighty of the disbanded soldiers were to remain outside, disguised as blacksmiths and carpenters. The signal for the expected commotion was to be given, after Ormonde arrived, by a man who pretended to be a baker stumbling and overthrowing a basketful of white loaves. The men on guard would then scramble to seize the bread, and while discipline was thus relaxed they were to be seized and disarmed by the sham petitioners, who would be assisted by their confederates from outside, and imprison their adversaries. A discovery that they had been betrayed by Arden did not daunt Blood, who, with his men, arranged to anticipate the day first named, choosing 5 March instead. Twelve hours earlier than the time now fixed most of the confederates were arrested, Blood escaping; but his brother-in-law Lackie was among those captured, imprisoned, tried, convicted, and executed, on the charge of high treason. The Irish parliament ordered Blood's declaration to be burnt by the hangman. He made an attempt to rescue Lackie and the others and nearly succeeded in it. He found himself proclaimed, a large reward being offered for his apprehension; but he had fled to the hills, and remained there in safety, con-

fiding in the fidelity of the native Irish and such old Cromwellians as would shelter him. He assumed various disguises, and continually changed his places of refuge, sometimes assuming to be a quaker, sometimes an anabaptist, an independent, and even a Roman catholic priest. Rapidly flitting about among all sorts of people, entering sympathetically into their grievances and family affairs, instead of shrouding himself in mystery and thus exciting suspicion, he succeeded in baffling pursuers, and became acquainted with many desperate characters. When the danger became urgent he quitted Ireland, crossed to Holland, found a welcome among the disaffected sectaries, and obtained countenance from Admiral de Ruyter.

His daring spirit prompted him to return to England, where he associated with the zealous Fifth Monarchy men, and gained so much ascendency over them that he is declared to have established a court-martial at a tavern over some members who were under suspicion of having betrayed the secrets of their council; the culprits were condemned to death, but their lives were spared at his intercession. It is not improbable that he was at this time, and also still later, acting a double part, keeping the government informed of so much as might secure his own safety. He removed to Scotland and joined the covenanters in their revolt, not quitting them until after the defeat on Pentland Hills, 27 Nov. 1666, when more than five hundred were killed. He then returned to England, crossed to Ireland, landing three miles from Carrickfergus, but was pursued so closely by Lord Dungannon that he again removed to England.

His next adventure was the rescue of his friend, Captain Mason, from a guard of eight troopers, men selected by the Duke of York for their courage and trustworthiness. Mason was being sent northward for trial at the assizes; but it was not until near Doncaster that Blood, with only three companions, found an opportunity of engaging the soldiers, and obtaining a victory, at the cost of wounds to himself. Several troopers lost their lives. Five hundred pounds being offered for his capture he lay hidden until his severe wounds were healed, disguised as a medical practitioner, and then lived quietly at Rumford (Kent) under the name of Thomas Allen, *alias* Ayliffe. In November 1670 William, prince of Orange, came to England, and the Duke of Ormonde attended him on his being entertained by the city. Colonel Blood had never forgiven Ormonde's punishment of old associates in Dublin, so with five companions he waylaid the coach wherein his enemy rode through St. James's Street when returning to Clarendon House. The six footmen had been stopped previously. The duke was taken forcibly from the coach by Blood and his son-in-law, Thomas Hunt, who mounted him on horseback in the grasp of a confederate, to whom he was buckled. Nothing less was intended than to hurry the duke to Tyburn, and there hang him on a common gibbet in requital of his having hanged others. The coachman gave the alarm, with another hastened after Ormonde, and overtook him while struggling with the stout horseman, whom he had cast out of the saddle. Being buckled together they had fallen, Ormonde undermost and in great danger. The ruffians fired at the duke, but missed him in the dark, and escaped on horseback. This was near Berkeley House, afterwards Devonshire House. If Blood had not left his men, going on in advance to arrange the rope on the gallows, the duke could not have been saved. It was believed that George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham, had engaged Blood to perpetrate this crime, and Ormonde's son, Lord Ossory, in the king's presence distinctly charged Buckingham with the baseness of such private revenge. Thomas Carte, biographer of Ormonde, got the story of the rebuke and challenge from Robert Lesley of Glaslogh, in co. Monaghan, who had received it from the lips of Dr. Turner, bishop of Ely. Probably no instigation was required beyond the bitterness of Blood's own desire for vengeance on his former enemy. Yet Buckingham afterwards appeared as Blood's introducer to the king, and announced that the man could make discoveries. Among the persons suspected of complicity in this outrage, Bishop Kennet mentions 'Richard Holloway, a tobacco-cutter of Frying-pan Alley; Thomas Hunt, one Hurst, and Ralph Alexander.' Kennet believes that Blood did not intend to hang the duke, but to keep him in custody until he had signed a deed restoring the Irish estates which Blood had formerly possessed. Richard Baxter was inclined to take this view, but Archdeacon Eachard adheres to the Tyburn story. Six months later Blood made his great attempt to steal the crown jewels, on 9 May 1671, and this ultimately led to his regaining the Irish estates.

John Strype, in continuing to the date of 1720 John Stowe's 'Survey of the Cities of London and Westminster' (first written in 1598), gives a full account of the attempted robbery, declaring that he received it direct from Mr. Talbot Edwards himself, the late keeper of the regalia, who was nearly eighty years old. But Strype assigns a wrong date

(sixth edition, 1754), 1673, instead of 1671. About three weeks before the attempt Blood came to the Tower of London 'in the habit of a parson, with a long cloak, cassock, and canonical girdle, and brought a woman with him, whom he called his wife, although in truth his wife was then sick in Lancashire. This pretended wife desired to see the crown, and having seen it feigned to have a qualm come upon her.' She prevailed on Edwards to send for some spirits, and, when his own wife brought some, the stranger was invited into their private rooms to rest on a bed. At departure 'they seemed very thankful for this civility.' Three or four days later Blood returned to the Tower, bringing a present of four or five pairs of white gloves for Mrs. Edwards, and speedily improved the acquaintanceship. After a short interval, to avoid suspicion, he proposed to bring a nephew, 'who hath two or three hundred a year in land, and is at my disposal,' in order to make a match between him and the pretty daughter of Mrs. Edwards. This was assented to, and an invitation given to dine with the family at once, Blood saying grace with great show of devotion and loyalty, ending with a prayer for the king, queen, and royal family. After dinner he inspected the rooms, and managed to disarm the house of a handsome case of pistols, by pretending to purchase them as a present to a young nobleman, his neighbour. At departure he made an appointment to bring his nephew for a meeting with the intended bride, fixing the day and hour, 9 May, at seven o'clock in the morning. At the time preparations had been made by the unsuspecting family, the young lady in her best attire sending her waiting-maid to bring early news of the bridegroom's appearance. Blood brought three companions, who appear to have been one Parrot, Tom Hunt, and another, Richard Hallowell or Holloway. Parrot was a silk-dyer of Southwark, and had been lieutenant to Major-general Harrison, who suffered as a regicide (possibly the same Robert Parrot who was hanged for his part in Monmouth's rebellion in 1685). They were all armed, with rapiers in their canes, and every one had a dagger and pocket-pistols. Blood, Hunt, and Parrot entered the house, the fourth stayed outside to keep watch. He was the youngest, and the maid believed him to be the enamoured nephew.

On pretence of waiting until his wife came before going to the ladies, Blood prevailed on Edwards to show the crown jewels to his friends, to pass the time. When all had entered the room and closed the door as usual, Edwards was attacked, a cloak thrown over his head, a gag thrust into his mouth, 'a great plug of wood with a small hole in the middle to take breath at. This they tied on with a waxed leather, which went round his neck. At the same time they fastened an iron hook to his nose, that no sound might pass from him that way.' They told him that they would not harm him further if he submitted quietly, but that they were determined to carry off the crown, globe, and sceptre, and would show no mercy if he gave an alarm. Nevertheless he tried to make a noise and be heard above. They therefore knocked him down with a wooden mallet, and pointed three daggers at him. He still tried to call aloud; they beat him again and stabbed him, but not mortally, although they believed him to be dead. Then Parrot put the globe in his loose breeches. Blood held the crown, after crushing it, under his parson's cloak. The third prepared to file the sceptre in two and put it in a bag. At this moment young Edwards returned. He had been with Sir John Talbot in Flanders, and was newly home on leave to see his old father. After being stopped by the man who kept watch, young Edwards went to his mother and sister; while the conspirators, receiving notice of danger, made off with their plunder. The old man regained consciousness, gave the alarm, and was heard by his daughter, who rushed out, crying, 'Treason, the crown is stolen!' Blood and Parrot were hastening away, but young Edwards and Captain Beckman on hearing the cry pursued them, so that, despite resistance, they were captured with the jewels still in their possession. 'It was a bold attempt,' Blood boasted, 'but it was for a crown.' Instead of being executed for this attempt he met reward. His audacity saved him. Examined before Dr. Chamberlain, and next before Sir William Waller, Blood refused to make confession except to the king himself, and Charles admitted him to his presence, being desirous of seeing so bold a ruffian. Blood avowed that the plan was his own, but threatened that his confederates would avenge his death; refused to impeach others, but avowed his share in the capture of Ormonde, and that awe of his majesty's sacred person had hindered him from perpetrating assassination when the king was bathing at Battersea. He not only escaped punishment, but obtained the forfeited Irish estates of 500*l.* annual value, and seemed to have interest at court, being often seen in the presence-chamber. Before long he quarrelled with his protector, Buckingham, or at least fell under accusation of conspiring to have him charged with an atrocious crime. Innocent or guilty (and it seems probable that it was a trick to ruin him), he was committed

by the court of king's bench for 10,000*l.* damages of the Buckingham slander. He found bail and returned to his house in Bowling Alley, Westminster. His health, but not his spirit, was broken. His sickness lasted fourteen days. He declared himself not afraid of death, but fell into a speechless lethargy on the Monday, and died on Tuesday, 24 Aug. 1680. He was buried on the 26th, at Tothill Fields. Rumours being afloat that it had been a sham funeral, to keep the living man hidden elsewhere, his body was exhumed on the following Thursday, and identified at an inquest, after which it was reburied. Thus ended his remarkable life. Like William Bedloe he died a natural death, contrary to every expectation. John Evelyn met him at the treasurer's dinner-table on 10 May 1671.

[Carte's Life of James Butler, duke of Ormonde; Strype's Continuation of Stowe's Survey of London and Westminster, 6th ed. 1754; The Narrative of Col. Thomas Blood concerning the design reported to be lately laid against the Life and Honour of his Grace George, duke of Buckingham, &c., 1680; Remarks on the Life and Death of the fam'd Mr. Blood, 2nd edition, with large additions, printed for Richard Janeway, 1680; An Elegie on Colonel Blood, notorious for stealing the Crown, &c., who died 26 (*sic*) Aug. 1680. This Elegy is in rhymed verse (seventy-six lines), and begins, 'Thanks, ye kind Fates, for your last favour shown.' It is reprinted in vol. vi. of the Ballad Society's Roxburghe Ballads, and ends with the Epitaph:—

Here lies the man who boldly hath run through
More villanies than ever England knew;
And ne're to any friend he had was true.
Here let him then by all unpitied lie,
And let's rejoice his time was come to die.

London, printed by J. S. in the year 1680.]

J. W. E.

BLOOMFIELD, BENJAMIN, first Baron Bloomfield (1768–1846), lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal horse artillery, was the only son of John Bloomfield, of Newport, co. Tipperary, and was born 13 April 1768. After studying at the Royal Military Academy, he became a second-lieutenant in the royal artillery, at the age of thirteen, on 24 May 1781 Lord Bloomfield, in the early part of his military career, served in Newfoundland and at Gibraltar. He was one of the first officers appointed to the horse-brigade on its formation. He also served on board a gun-brig during the early part of the French war, and commanded some guns at the action at Vinegar Hill during the Irish rebellion of 1798. About 1806, when brevet-major and captain of a troop of horse-artillery doing duty with the 10th hussars at Brighton (and, as his biographer observes, a very poor man), his social and musical attainments attracted the notice of the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, who made him a gentleman-in-waiting and afterwards his chief equerry and clerk-marshal. He was A.D.C. 1811 to 1814 and was M.P. for Plymouth 1812 to 1818. In 1815 he was knighted, having been promoted to the rank of major-general the year before, and in 1817 succeeded Sir John McMahon as private secretary, in which capacity Sir Benjamin Bloomfield was the recognised confidant of the prince during the remainder of the regency and until 1822, when, having fallen into disfavour, he resigned his appointments. After his resignation he was sent, in 1822, as minister plenipotentiary to the court of Stockholm, and in May 1825 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Bloomfield of Oakhampton and Redwood, Tipperary. Subsequently he commanded the garrison at Woolwich for some years, where his hospitality and benevolence made him very popular, and where he founded the schools for the children of soldiers of the ordnance corps. He married, in 1797, Harriott, the eldest daughter of John Douglas, of Grantham, by whom he left issue. He died in Portman Square, London, on 15 Aug. 1846. Lord Bloomfield, while in Sweden, joined the Wesleyans, and after his death a tract was published under the title: 'A Coronet laid at Jesus' Feet in the Conversion of the late Lord Bloomfield,' by G. Scott, Wesleyan minister (London, 1856, 8vo).

[Hart's Army Lists; Fitzgerald's Life of George IV; Wellington Despatches, Correspondence, &c. (continuation of former series), ii. 198; Lady Bloomfield's Memoir of Lord Bloomfield, 2 vols. (London, 1884); Gent. Mag., New Series, xxvi. 422; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

H. M. C.

BLOOMFIELD, JOHN ARTHUR DOUGLAS, second Baron Bloomfield (1802–1879), diplomatist, was the son of Benjamin Bloomfield, created, 14 May 1825, Baron Bloomfield in the peerage of Ireland [see Bloomfield, Benjamin]. He was born 12 Nov. 1802, and at the early age of sixteen became an attaché to the embassy at Vienna. Throughout his life he remained in the diplomatic service, and his history consists of little more than a list of the places where he served his country. He was paid attaché at Lisbon, October 1824; secretary of legation at Stuttgard, December 1825, and at Stockholm, September 1826; secretary of embassy at St. Petersburg, June 1839; envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to that court, 3 April 1844; removed in the same

capacity to Berlin, 28 April 1851; made ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Emperor of Austria, 22 Nov. 1860, but resigned 28 Oct. 1871, when he retired on a pension and was created a peer of the United Kingdom. Previously to this date he had succeeded his father as second Baron Bloomfield in the peerage of Ireland, 15 Aug. 1846, had been made a C.B. 1848, K.C.B. 1851, G.C.B. 3 Sept. 1858, and a privy councillor 17 Dec. 1860. He died at his residence, Ciamhaltha, Newport, co. Tipperary, 17 Aug. 1879. He married, 4 Sept. 1845, the Hon. Georgiana, sixteenth and youngest child of Thomas Henry Liddell, first Baron Ravensworth. She was born at 51 Portland Place, London, 13 April 1822, was maid of honour to the queen from December 1841 to July 1845, and in the month after her marriage accompanied her husband to Russia. Her 'Reminiscences' of the state of society at the various courts where she resided is a work of much interest.

[Reminiscences of Court and Diplomatic Life, by Georgiana, Baroness Bloomfield (1883); Memoirs of Sir William Knighton (1838), ii. 130–1; Dod's Peerage, 1879; E. Walford's Tales of our Great Families (1877), i. 298–304.] G. C. B.

BLOOMFIELD, ROBERT (1766–1823), author of the 'Farmer's Boy,' was born at Honington, a village in Suffolk, on 3 Dec. 1766. His father, George Bloomfield, a tailor, died when Robert was a year old, leaving a family of six children. By his mother, who kept the village school, and by a Mr. Rodwell of Ixworth, the boy was taught to read and write. His mother married again when he was seven years old, and had another family. At eleven years of age he was taken into the house of his mother's brother-in-law, William Austin, a farmer in the neighbouring village of Sapiston. Here he acquired his knowledge of rustic manners. At the age of fifteen he was so diminutive in size as to be of little use on the farm. So the mother wrote to the elder sons, George and Nathaniel, the former a shoemaker and the latter a tailor, to inquire whether they could help their younger brother. George engaged to teach him the shoemaking business, and Nathaniel undertook to keep him provided with clothes. Accordingly, the boy came to London, and was domiciled in his brother's garret in Fisher's Court, Bell Alley, Coleman Street. Four men besides the brother lived and worked in the one garret. Robert was chiefly employed in running errands for the men, or reading the newspaper to them. At first he found in the newspapers many words that he could not understand; but after providing himself with a dictionary he was soon able to read with fluency 'the long and beautiful speeches of Burke, Fox, or North.' He further improved his intellect by attending on Sunday evenings the discourses of a dissenting minister named Fawcett, who officiated at a meeting-house in the Old Jewry. By attention to the teaching of this gentleman (whose language, as George Bloomfield puts it, 'was just such as the "Rambler" is written in') he 'gained the most enlarged notions of Providence,' and learned the correct pronunciation of 'hard words.' His reading at this time embraced the history of England, the 'British Traveller,' and a book of geography. He was particularly fond of scanning the poets' corner of the 'London Magazine,' and was one day induced by his brother to send the editor of that journal some verses entitled the 'Milkmaid,' which were accepted and published. Another trifle, the 'Sailor's Return,' soon followed. About this time the brothers changed their lodging to a garret in Blue-hart Court, Bell Alley, where they had for companion a Scotchman named Kay, who was possessed of a few books (including 'Paradise Lost' and Thomson's 'Seasons'), of which Robert was allowed the use. A dispute arising between the masters and journeymen shoemakers as to the masters' right to employ those who had not served an apprenticeship, Robert, only too glad of the change, accepted an invitation to stay under the roof of his former employer, Austin, until the difference should be settled. After an absence of three months he returned, and was apprenticed to his brother's landlord, continuing to work under his brother's eye until he had completely qualified himself. In 1785 George removed to Bury St. Edmunds. Robert remained in London, and on 12 Dec. 1790 wrote to his brother that he 'had sold his fiddle and got a wife.' The young couple lived in the most squalid poverty: it took them several years to acquire a bed of their own. In a garret where five or six others were at work, Bloomfield composed his 'Farmer's Boy.' He was accustomed to keep fifty or a hundred lines in his head until he could find an opportunity of putting them on paper. The whole of 'Winter' and a great part of 'Autumn' were finished before a line of them had been written. In November 1798, after passing through various hands, the manuscript came under the notice of Capel Lofft, by whose efforts it was published (in sumptuous quarto), with cuts by Bewick and a preface by Lofft, in March 1800. The success of the 'Farmer's Boy' was remarkable; twenty-six thousand

copies, it is estimated, were sold in less than three years. Translations appeared in French and Italian, and one enthusiastic admirer threw a portion of the work ('Spring') into Latin hexameters. Lamb did not share the general admiration for the poor thin verse of the 'Farmer's Boy.' Writing to Manning in November 1800, he says: 'Don't you think the fellow who wrote it (who is a shoemaker) has a poor mind? . . . I have just opened him, but he makes me sick.' Byron some years later, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' referred to Bloomfield in complimentary terms after some satirical lines upon Blackett, another poetical shoemaker [q. v.] The success of the 'Farmer's Boy' enabled Bloomfield to remove to a small house in the City Road. About 1802 he received from the Duke of Grafton the post of under-sealer in the Seal Office; but though the duties were light, his health would not permit him to attend to them, and he soon resigned. The duke made him an allowance (which was continued by his successor) of one shilling a day, and then Bloomfield employed himself in making Æolian harps. In 1802 appeared 'Rural Tales,' in 1804 'Good Tidings, or News from the Farm,' and in 1806 'Wild Flowers.' At the advice of some friends he now embarked in the book-trade, and soon became bankrupt. As he was in failing health, some friends took him in 1811 for a tour in Wales, and he recorded in a volume of verses, 'The Banks of the Wye' (1811), the impressions made upon him by the change of scene. In 1812 he retired for a time to Shefford, in Bedfordshire, returning to London in April of the following year. In June 1814 he went for a short tour to Canterbury and Dover. Having now become hypochondriacal and half blind, he retired to Shefford, where he died in great poverty on 19 Aug. 1823, leaving a widow and four children. Had he lived longer, he would probably have gone mad. Bernard Barton and others wrote verses to his memory, and a gravestone was raised to him in Campton Churchyard, Bedfordshire. In addition to the works previously mentioned Bloomfield published: 1. 'History of Little Davy's New Hat,' 1817. 2. 'May-day with the Muses,' 1822. 3. 'Hazlewood Hall; a Village Drama,' 1823. A collected edition of his works in three volumes, with a biographical sketch by Joseph Weston, appeared in 1824. Bloomfield was a man of a simple affectionate nature, but he was sadly wanting in independence and manliness. His letters preserved in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 28265–68) are singularly uninteresting, and afford convincing proof that he had, as Lamb said, a 'poor mind.' Selections from his correspondence were edited in 1870 by W. H. Hart. George Bloomfield, the elder brother, who also wrote verses, died—as he had lived—in wretched squalor, on 29 Jan. 1831.

[Joseph Weston's preface to the collected edition of Bloomfield's Works, 1824; Davy's Suffolk Collections, xci. 129–31, xciv. pp. 25–40; Add. MSS. 28265–68; Hone's Table Book, 801–5; Farmer's Boy, ed. 1800.] A. H. B.

BLOOR, JOSEPH (*d.* 1846), brother of Robert Bloor, proprietor of the Old Derby China Works, was engaged at the works in sundry capacities, mainly in mixing 'bodies' for the paste. He died in 1846.

[Letter from Mr. Haslem, author of the 'Old Derby China Factory.'] W. H. T.

BLOOR, ROBERT (*d.* 1846), ceramist, was probably born at Church Gresley, where many of his family are buried. He succeeded Kean and the second Duesbury at the Old Derby China Works, from whom he bought the concern, about the year 1810–11, for 5,000*l.* and the payment of certain annuities. He had for some time previously been clerk and salesman at the works. He was an energetic man of business, and greatly increased the sales of the manufacture, employing at one time as many as fifty painters, besides a great number of potters, burnishers, apprentices, women, and girls. Under his management, however, the former high quality and finished decoration of the Derby ware deteriorated. About the year 1820 his business was at its height; and, by the aid of auctions in various parts of England, Derby china, for the most part showily painted, but some of it slightly injured in the firing, was dispersed throughout the country; but this inferiority of the ware at length led to a falling off in the demand. In 1828 Bloor's mind gave way, and he never recovered. A statute of lunacy was taken out a few years before his death, which happened on 11 March 1846 at Hathern in Leicestershire. The works were then carried on by his widow and children, and finally by his granddaughter, Mrs. Thomas Clarke; she at length sold the concern to Samuel Boyle, who failed.

[Haslem's Old Derby China Factory; letters from Mr. Haslem; information supplied by S. Keys in Chaffers's Marks and Monograms on Pottery, 6th ed.] W. H. T.

BLORE, EDWARD (1787–1879), architect and artist, was born at Derby on 13 Sept. 1787, and was the eldest son of Thomas Blore, author of the 'History of Rutland' [q. v.] At an early age he began to display great fondness for architecture, and a facility in sketching;

and whilst still a young man was employed on the illustrations for the 'History of Rutland,' the second part of which was published in 1811. During the next few years he was engaged in making the sketches of York and Peterborough for Britton's 'English Cathedrals,' and in executing the architectural designs for Surtees's 'History and Antiquities of Durham,' and for other county histories. In 1816 Blore made the acquaintance of Sir Walter Scott, who was at that time anxious to find some one who could fully enter into his views for building a new house in Abbotsford in the Gothic style. At Scott's request Blore made a hasty sketch there and then, and was at once authorised by him to carry out the designs for the exterior of the building. Blore's intimacy with Scott also led to his being employed along with Turner and other artists upon Scott's publication, 'The Provincial Antiquities and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland.' Of this work Blore acted as manager, at the same time contributing all the architectural drawings. In 1824 he published his interesting volume, entitled 'The Monumental Remains of Noble and Eminent Persons.' During this time Blore was also devoting himself to the task of stimulating the newly awakened taste for Gothic architecture, and was in constant correspondence with Rickman, the well-known writer on Gothic, who seems to have much valued Blore's early instruction. At this period of the Gothic revival Blore had comparatively little opportunity for carrying out any specially remarkable designs for ecclesiastical buildings. One of his largest undertakings was in connection with Peterborough Cathedral, the present organ-screen and choir-fittings of which were from his designs. The monument to W. Hilton, R.A., in Lincoln Cathedral, and the font in the Royal Savoy Chapel, were likewise designed by him, and he was also entrusted with the restoration of Glasgow Cathedral, of Merton College Chapel, and of other buildings of the same kind.

Blore's practice as an architect soon became extremely extensive. Among his more important works may be mentioned the restoration of the hall, chapel, and library of Lambeth Palace, and the rebuilding of its residential portion; the building from his designs of Prince Woronzow's palace of Aloupka in the Crimea; Corehouse, Scotland; Crum Castle, Ireland; Worsley Hall, Lancashire; Thicket Priory, Yorkshire; Moreton Hall, Cheshire; the Pitt Press, Cambridge; Castle Hill, Devonshire; the government buildings, Sydney, New South Wales, &c. Blore held the appointment of special architect to King William IV and to Queen Victoria during the earlier part of her reign. In this capacity he was employed to carry out various works at Windsor Castle and Hampton Court Palace, and to complete the erection of Buckingham Palace, which had been begun by Nash. He also for many years filled the post of architect at Westminster Abbey, being succeeded by Sir Gilbert Scott at the time of his retirement from his profession. His death took place in London on 4 Sept. 1879. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, of the Society of Antiquaries, and one of the founders of the Royal Archæological Institute; he also held the honorary degree of D.C.L., conferred by the university of Oxford in 1834. He married in 1819, and had a family of two sons, the Rev. E. W. Blore, senior fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge (*d.* 1885), and the Rev. G. J. Blore, D.D., head-master of the King's School, Canterbury, and two daughters. As an evidence of his remarkable powers as a draughtsman, and of his unremitting labour for more than seventy years, he has left behind him no less than forty-eight volumes, as well as smaller sketch-books, containing nearly five thousand beautifully finished drawings. Of these drawings, which are now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Keyser, about one thousand portray the more interesting specimens of English and Scotch ecclesiastical architecture; there are also drawings of more than six hundred monuments and representations of 'almost every example of ancient castellated and domestic architecture remaining in England.'

[Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 1880, viii. 347–52; Builder for 13 Sept. 1879, p. 1019; information derived from Charles Keyser, Esq., F.S.A.; Lockhart's Life of Scott.]

W. W.

BLORE, ROBERT (*d.* 1866?), manufacturer of small porcelain 'biscuit' figures in Bridge Gate, Derby, served his apprenticeship at the Old Derby China Works, but shortly afterwards went to Minton's factory. In 1830 he returned to Derby, and there set up a small establishment for himself. Although a clever workman, especially in the making of pastes and glazes, he does not appear to have been very successful in conducting a business, for after a while he returned to the potteries district, this time as an assistant at Mason's factory at Lane Delph. Thence he removed to Middlesborough, Yorkshire, where he superintended a 'pot-works' until his death.

[Haslem's Old Derby China Factory.]

W. H. T.

BLORE, THOMAS (1764–1818), topographer, born at Ashborne, Derbyshire, 1 Dec.

1764, received his education at the grammar school there, and afterwards became a solicitor at Derby. He then removed to Hopton to undertake the management of the affairs of Mr. Philip Gell, on whose death, in 1795, he came to London and entered the Middle Temple, though he was never called to the bar.

Subsequently, during a residence at Benwick Hall, near Hertford, Blore made extensive collections relating to the topography and antiquities of Hertfordshire. These filled three folio volumes of closely written manuscript, which formed the nucleus of Clutterbuck's history of the county, which was issued between 1815 and 1827. Afterwards Blore resided successively at Mansfield Woodhouse, at Burr House, near Bakewell, at Manton, in Rutland, and at Stamford. He also edited for a brief period 'Drakard's Stamford News.' He died in London 10 Nov. 1818, and was buried in Paddington Church, where a stone bearing the following strange inscription was erected: 'Sacred to the memory of Thomas Blore, Gentleman, of the honourable society of the Middle Temple and member of the Antiquarian Society, whose days were embittered and whose life was shortened by intense application. He died November 10th, 1818, aged 53 years.' He was father of Edward Blore [q. v.]

He was an able and diligent topographer, and it is to be regretted that his labours brought so few works to a successful termination. His publications are: 1. 'An History of the Manor and Manor House of South Winfield, in Derbyshire,' printed in Nichols's 'Miscellaneous Antiquities' (in continuation of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica'), vol. i. No. 3, 1791, 4to, reprinted separately, London, 1793, 4to. 2. 'Proposals for publishing a History of Derbyshire.' 3. 'A History of Alderwasley,' in four pages, folio, as a specimen of his 'History of Derbyshire.' 4. 'A History of Breadsall Priory, in the county of Derby,' printed in the 'Topographical Miscellany,' 1791. 5. 'A Statement of a Correspondence with Richard Phillips, Esq., respecting the "Antiquary's Magazine,"' Stamford, 1807, 8vo. 6. 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland,' vol. i. pt. 2, one vol. royal folio, Stamford, 1811. With many plates and genealogical tables. This was the only part published. It includes the East Hundred and the Hundred of Casterton Parva. 7. 'An Account of the Public Schools, Hospitals, and other Charitable Foundations in the borough of Stamford, in the counties of Lincoln and Rutland,' Stamford, 1813, 8vo. 8. 'A Guide to Burghley House, Northamptonshire, the seat of the Marquis of Exeter; containing an Account of all the paintings, antiquities, &c., with biographical notices of the Artists,' Stamford, 1815, 8vo (anon.)

[Jewitt's Reliquary, iii. 1–13; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 31; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 465, viii. 436, ix. 393.]

T. C.

BLOUNT, CHARLES, fifth Lord Mountjoy (*d.* 1545), was the eldest son of William Blount, fourth Lord Mountjoy [q. v.], by his second wife, Alice Kebel. His father, on the recommendation of Erasmus, brought Peter Vulcanius from Germany to be his tutor, and Andreas Hyperius also assisted in his education. Erasmus showed a warm interest in his studies, and by way of encouragement dedicated to him a new edition of his 'Adagia,' published in 1529, and his edition of 'Livy' (1535; the dedicatory epistle is dated 1 March 1531). In his early days Blount served as page to Queen Catherine. He succeeded to the title of Lord Mountjoy on his father's death in 1534, and regularly attended court in great state. In 1544 he commanded part of the force sent to the north of France, and was present with Henry VIII at the siege of Boulogne. According to Naunton, he much reduced his patrimony by 'his excess in the action at Bullen' (*Fragm. Regalia*, ed. Arber, p. 56). He died in the following year, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Aldermary, London. Before leaving for France in 1544 he made a will (proved 19 Dec. 1545) directing that the monument erected to his memory should be inscribed with some awkward English verses written by himself. He bequeathed 20 marks per annum to establish a lectureship in the parish of Westbury, Wiltshire.

Like his father, Charles was a patron of learning. Leland addressed to him on two occasions eulogistic Latin verses (*Collectanea*, v. 109). Roger Ascham, whose services he endeavoured in vain to secure as his children's tutor, called his house 'the home of the Muses,' and regretted that he should divide his attention between literature and the business of the court (*Aschami Epistolæ*, xix. xx. ed. Giles). Henry Bennet of Calais [q. v.] praises him in similar terms in the dedicatory epistle of his 'Life of Œcolampadius' (1561), addressed to his son James.

He married Anne, daughter of Robert, Lord Willoughby de Broke, by Dorothy Grey, who became his father's second wife, and by her had three sons and one daughter. A younger son, Francis, who travelled in Turkey

and was living in 1593, was a friend of Dr. John Dee (Dee's *Diary*, Camd. Soc. 445). His eldest son, James, became sixth Lord Mountjoy, was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Mary (29 Sept. 1553); was lord-lieutenant of Dorsetshire in 1559; was one of the commissioners who tried the Duke of Norfolk (1572), and spent the fortune of his family in the pursuit of alchemy. Sir William Cecil encouraged him in the manufacture of alum and copperas between 1566 and 1572 (*Cal. Dom. State Papers*, 1566–72). He died in 1581 (Nicolas's *Sir Christopher Hatton*, p. 209). He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, of St. Oswald, Yorkshire, by whom he had three sons—William, Charles [q. v.], and probably Christopher [q. v.] William, born about 1561, followed his father's pursuits, became seventh Lord Mountjoy, and died without issue in 1594. Two letters of his to Sir Edward Stradling, dated 1577, one of which proves him to have had literary tastes, are printed in the 'Stradling Correspondence,' 1840, pp. 46–8.

[Sir Alexander Croke's Genealogical History of the Croke family, surnamed Le Blount, ii. 222–7; Erasmi Epistolæ, ed. Le Clerc, cols. 1176, 1233, 1304, 1358, 1373; Knight's Life of Erasmus; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 88; Dugdale's Baronage, 521.] S. L.

BLOUNT, CHARLES, Earl of Devonshire and eighth Lord Mountjoy (1563–1606), second son of James, sixth lord Mountjoy, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, of St. Oswald's, Yorkshire, and thus grandson of Charles Blount [q. v.], fifth lord Mountjoy, was born in 1563. He studied at Oxford for a short time, and was created M.A. in later years (16 June 1589). From Oxford he proceeded to the Inner Temple to study law. But, although always interested in learning, his ambition lay in other directions. His family had been steadily losing its reputation and its wealth for many years past. To recover both was Blount's aim from youth. When as a boy his parents had his portrait painted, he insisted on its being subscribed with the motto 'ad reædificandam antiquam domum.' Arrived in London, he soon made his way to court (*circ.* 1583), and his good looks at once attracted the attention of the queen. 'Fail you not to come to court, and I will bethink myself how to doe you good,' was one of her earliest remarks to him (Naunton, *Fragmenta Regalia*, ed. Arber, 57), and the favour she bestowed on him excited the jealousy of the Earl of Essex. On one occasion Elizabeth is said to have rewarded Blount for his skill in a tilting match with 'a queen at chesse of gold richly enamelled, which his servant had the next day fastened on his arme with a crimson ribband.' Essex noticed the token and angrily remarked at court to Sir Fulk Greville, 'Now I perceive every fool must have a favour.' The speech was reported to Blount, and a duel followed, 'near Marybone Park,' in which Essex was wounded. The two men lived subsequently on friendly terms.

Blount was elected M.P. for the family borough of Beeralston, Devonshire, in 1584, although the return was never delivered; he was re-elected and took his seat for the same borough in 1586 and 1593 (*Return of Members of Parlt.* i. 413, 417, 428). He was knighted in 1586 and 'had a company in the Low Countries [in the same year], from whence he came over with a noble acceptance of the queen' (Naunton; *Cal. Dom. State Papers*, Addenda, 1580–1625, p. 19). He was present at the skirmish near Zutphen, when Sir Philip Sidney received his fatal wound. In 1588 he was one of those who built ships at their own expense to join in the pursuit of the Armada (Lediard, *Naval History*, p. 353). His anxiety to distinguish himself in warfare led him to absent himself from court more frequently than the queen approved. Up to 1591 he was constantly visiting the English contingent in the Low Countries engaged in war with Spain, and in 1593 he 'stole over with Sir John Norris into the action of Brittany, which was then a hot and active warre' waged in behalf of the king of Navarre. On 30 June 1593 the queen wrote to Sir Thomas Sherley, 'treasurer at war,' that Blount was commanded by her to 'absent himself from his charge in Brittany' and to attend upon her, but that he was to receive his ordinary pay meanwhile. In December 1593 a company of 900 men in Brittany was still officially stated to be under his command. On 26 Jan. 1593–4 Blount was nominated captain of the town and island of Portsmouth, vacant by the death of Henry Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex, and he energetically superintended the renewal of the fortifications. The death of his elder brother, William, seventh Lord Mountjoy, later in 1594, put him in possession of the family peerage. In June 1597 Mountjoy accompanied Essex on his voyage to the Azores as lieutenant of the land forces (15 June), and on his return in the same year he was created a knight of the Garter.

On 14 Aug. 1598 O'Neil, the earl of Tyrone, signally defeated the English troops at Blackwater, and the government resolved

to despatch a vigorous lord deputy to crush Tyrone's insurrection. Mountjoy was generally believed to be best fitted for the office, but it seems almost certain that Essex brought all his influence to bear against Mountjoy's appointment. Ultimately the post was accepted by Essex himself, who wrote to Harrington at the time, 'I have beaten Knollys and Mountjoy in the council' (HARRINGTON, *Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 245). It was expected that Mountjoy would have accompanied Essex to Ireland, but he remained at home, and in August of the following year was appointed lieutenant of the force to be raised to resist another anticipated Spanish Armada. But there was no breach in his friendly relations with Essex. In the summer of 1599 Mountjoy sent a secret messenger to Scotland to assure King James that Essex would support his succession to the English throne, and according to Essex's friend, Sir Charles Davers, Mountjoy 'entered into' the business to 'strengthen' Essex's position. This expression implies that Mountjoy was encouraging Essex in his treasonable plan of relying upon an armed force from Scotland to overcome his enemies at the English court. When Essex was in confinement in October 1599, he committed the care of his fortunes to Mountjoy and Southampton. In the same month Mountjoy was offered the office in Ireland vacated by Essex. At first he declined it, but by the close of November he had accepted orders to depart within twenty days with thirteen or fourteen thousand men. But delays arose. On 11 Jan. 1600–1 a warrant was issued to pay him a large sum of money for preliminary expenses. He did not leave England till the following month. In the interval Essex was in frequent communication with Mountjoy, and begged him to bring his army from Ireland into England, and in concert with King James of Scotland to rescue him from prison and to overthrow the queen's councillors. But King James was unwilling to join in the plan, and Mountjoy refused to meddle with it after he had once reached Ireland. When Essex and his fellow-conspirators were charged with high treason in 1600–1, the queen and her government, who needed Mountjoy's services in Ireland, boldly overlooked his complicity in Essex's earlier plans, and suppressed passages in the confessions of the prisoners which implicated him. But Mountjoy was terribly alarmed on first hearing of the arrest of his friends (FYNES MORISON, *Itinerary*, pt. ii. bk. i. c. 2, p. 89). In 1604 Sir Francis Bacon addressed his 'Apologie . . . concerning the late Earl of Essex' to Mountjoy, 'because you loved the earl.'

Mountjoy's success in Ireland well warranted the government's confidence in him. On his arrival he found the rebels holding all Ireland up to the very walls of Dublin, and at first his progress was slow. On 21 Oct. 1600 it was reported in London that Blount had asked for his recall, and that Sir George Carew was to take his place. But Mountjoy's services were not to be lightly dispensed with, and his persistent harrying of the enemy began to tell upon them. By July 1601 Lough Foyle, Tyrone's chief stronghold, had fallen. In December 1601 Tyrone summoned the largest rebel army ever known in Ireland, marched upon Kinsale, where 4,000 Spaniards, lately landed in his behalf, were besieged by Mountjoy. On 24 Dec. 1601 a battle was fought and a decisive victory gained by the English (cf. WINWOOD, *Memorials*, i. 369–70). The Spaniards capitulated, surrendered all the places they held, and left the country. Mountjoy assiduously marched through the enemy's country in the neighbourhood, laid it waste, and planted military garrisons in all the rebel fortresses. Reinforcements in 1602 enabled Mountjoy in the north and Sir George Carew in the south to obtain military possession of almost the whole of Ireland, and the deputy's commission was renewed for three years. Tyrone was thus rendered helpless, and, finding all offers of conditional submission rejected, agreed on 22 Dec. 1602 to 'both simply and absolutely submit himself to her majesty's mercy.' No very decided advice was sent Mountjoy from home. He was ordered to offer Tyrone his life—a course which he seems to have advised—and other 'honourable and reasonable' conditions. On 30 March 1602–3 Mountjoy received Tyrone in state at Dublin, and promised him pardon and the restoration of his title and some of his lands. But the queen died six days before, and on 6 April Mountjoy compelled Tyrone to make a new submission to King James. He was reinstated, although he wished to be recalled immediately, in the office of lord deputy on 17 April, and shortly afterwards given the honorary title of lord-lieutenant with increased salary. The latter patent was signed by James (21 April) at Worksop on his way to London, and is the earliest extant document signed by him as king of England (*Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc. p. 367). But Mountjoy's work was not quite completed. The chief towns of Ireland had several grievances against his system of government. He had, like all his predecessors, debased the coinage, and had compelled the towns to maintain his garrisons, while he had shown little favour to the catholics. In April 1603 the magistrates of Cork quarrelled with the garrison there,

and the disaffection spread to Limerick, Wexford, Waterford, and Kilkenny. Mountjoy with a small force at once set out for the disaffected districts. He punished the offenders, and rapidly brought the towns to submission. On 26 May Mountjoy was summoned to England and never returned to Ireland, although he assisted the privy council, to which he was admitted as soon as he reached home, with his wide knowledge of Irish affairs until his death. He brought with him to his house at Wanstead, which he had purchased of Essex early in 1599, O'Neil, earl of Tyrone, in order to enable him to make a personal submission to James. On 17 Nov. 1603 he was one of the commissioners who sat in judgment at Winchester on Sir Walter Raleigh.

On 21 July 1603 Mountjoy was created Earl of Devonshire, and on 13 Aug. was made master of the ordnance. On 8 May 1604 he had been reappointed keeper of Portsmouth castle. Through the whole of that year he was in regular attendance on the king and high in his favour. Grants of land in Lancashire were made him on 21 June 1603 and on 27 Feb. 1603–4. He was nominated one of the commissioners for discharging the office of earl marshal (5 Feb. 1604–5), and on 13 Feb. 1604–5 received the manor of Loddington, Leicestershire, and part of the lands of Lord Cobham in Somerset and Kent (1 July). On 20 May 1604 he with other commissioners met commissioners from Spain to determine the English relations with the States-General and the Indies. Later in the year the new Spanish ambassador, Villa-Mediana, induced the Earl of Devonshire to accept a Spanish pension of 1,000*l.* a year. On 9 Nov. 1605 he was nominated the general of a force called out to repress a rising which, it was feared, might follow the discovery of the gunpowder treason (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 173).

A grave scandal disfigured Blount's private life, and caused him much anxiety in his last years. He had contracted in early life a liaison with Penelope, the wife of Lord Rich and a sister of the Earl of Essex. This lady (born in 1560) had come to know Sir Philip Sidney in 1575, and she is the Stella of Sidney's sonnets entitled 'Astrophel and Stella.' In 1580 she was married against her will to Lord Rich, a man of violent and coarse temper; but between the year of her marriage and the spring of 1583, when Sidney himself married, she was guilty of a criminal intimacy with her former lover. A few years after Sidney's death in 1586 Mountjoy appears to have succeeded to his place in Lady Rich's affections. By her husband she had seven children, but after 1590 she became Mountjoy's mistress, and bore him three sons, Mountjoy [q. v.], Charles, and St. John, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Isabel. During the lifetime of his brother-in-law, the Earl of Essex, Lord Rich showed no open resentment against his wife; but after Essex's death (25 Feb. 1600–1) he separated from her, paying her a yearly allowance. A year or two later he obtained a divorce from her *a mensa et thoro* in the ecclesiastical courts. Soon after his return from Ireland Mountjoy resolved to marry the lady, although the canon law did not allow the re-marriage of any person divorced by the ecclesiastical process. The earl after much persuasion induced William Laud, who became his chaplain on 3 Sept. 1603, to perform the ceremony at Wanstead on 26 Dec. 1605. Doubts as to the legality of Laud's action were at once raised, and in his 'Diary' Laud repeatedly refers to 'My cross about the Earl of Devon's marriage,' which he asserts was for many years a bar to his preferment in the church. The earl defended his conduct in a tract, dedicated to James I, which has been often printed, and of which a manuscript copy is in Lambeth Library (943, p. 47). After describing the indignities to which Lord Rich had subjected his wife, the earl argued that there was nothing unscriptural in Lady Rich's conduct, nor aught contrary to the canon law; but Laud attempted to confute his arguments, and forwarded elaborate notes to the earl, which have been printed in vol. vii. of Laud's collected works. While Lady Rich and the earl were openly living in adultery they were well received at court, and after her divorce Lady Rich received (17 Aug. 1603) a grant of 'the place and rank of the ancientest Earl of Essex, whose heir her father was,' to replace the inferior dignity of baroness which she derived from her marriage with Lord Rich. But her second marriage offended both the king and queen. It had been little expected. In 1602 it was generally understood that Mountjoy was to marry the only daughter of Thomas, tenth earl of Ormonde (Manningham, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. p. 59).

Amid the discussion raised by the marriage the earl died, after a short illness caused by inflammation of the lungs, on 3 April 1606, at Savoy House, in the Strand. 'The Earl of Devonshire left this life,' wrote Chamberlain to Winwood, 'on Thursday night last; soon and early for his years, but late enough for himself: happy had he been if he had gone two or three years since, before the world was weary of him, or that he had left his scandal behind him' (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 206). He was buried about

2 May in St. Paul's chapel of Westminster Abbey. The funeral was celebrated with great pomp, but the heralds declined to impale the countess's arms with the earl's. The earl left his wife 1,500*l.*, and a daughter 6,000*l.*, and provided very liberally for his son Mountjoy [q. v.] His second natural son, Charles, fought with the royalists in the civil wars, acted as scout-master-general at Abingdon in May 1643 (CLARENDON, *Hist.* ii. 485), and died in 1645. His third son, St. John, was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. The earl did not provide for all his reputed children, and a third of his property passed away from his family.

His titles became extinct at his death. In 1606 Sir Michael Blount of Iver, Buckinghamshire, and Mapledurham, Oxfordshire—eldest son of Sir Richard Blount, grandnephew of Walter, first Baron Mountjoy [q.v.]—who had been lieutenant of the Tower since 1590, and high sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1586 and 1596, laid a claim to the barony of Mountjoy before the House of Lords, but it was rejected (STOW, *Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. i. pp. 65, 75; DAVENPORT, *Lord Lieutenants and High Sheriffs of Oxfordshire*, 40–1).

Mountjoy was popular with the poets of his day. John Davies of Hereford published a sonnet to him in his 'Microcosmus' (1603), and Joshua Sylvester prefixed three sonnets in his praise to 'The second weeke' of his translation of 'Du Bartas' (1641), probably written about 1598. In 1605 Nicholas Breton dedicated to him 'The Honour of Valour.' Soon after the earl's death John Ford, the dramatist, published a poem entitled 'Fames Memoriall, or the Earle of Deuonshire Deceased' (London, 1606), with a dedication to the Countess Penelope, and a sonnet in the earl's praise by Barnaby Barnes. At the same time Samuel Daniel, the poet, produced 'A Funerall Poeme vppon the Death of the late noble Earle of Deuenshyre.' It has been suggested with some probability that Ford's tragedy of the 'Broken Heart' (1633) was founded on the story of Mountjoy's relations with Lady Rich. The poets pitch their panegyrics in a very high key, and warmly denounce the earl's detractors. Fynes Morison, who was secretary to Mountjoy in Ireland, drew up a minute account of his character and habits in his 'Itinerary.' He was of 'stature tall and of very comely proportion,' very careful in his dress and in his food, a constant smoker, very discreet in the conduct of political business, and fond of study and of gentle recreations. Manningham quaintly notes in his 'Diary,' p. 104, on 18 Dec. 1602: 'The Lord Mountjoy will never discourse at table; eates in silence.' But against the laudatory verdicts of Davies, Sylvester, Breton, Ford, Daniel, and Morison must be set the fact that Mountjoy in his relations with Essex and with Spain was guilty of political dishonesty, and although much may be pleaded in extenuation of his private faults, there is little there to indicate a very high moral character.

[Sir A. Croke's Genealogy of the Croke Family surnamed Le Blount, ii. 228–45; Spedding's Life and Letters of Bacon, ii. and iii.; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex, i. and ii.; Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia; Fynes Morison's Itinerary, pt. ii.; O'Clery's Annals of the Four Masters (ed. O'Donovan), 1600–3; Gardiner's Hist. vol. i.; Sir R. Cecil's Letters (Camd. Soc.), passim; Nichols's Progresses of Elizabeth and James I; Cal. Dom. State Papers, 1586–1606; Cal. Irish State Papers, 1603–6; Fox Bourn's Life of Sir Philip Sidney; Laud's Diary in vol. iii. of Laud's Works; Camden's Annals; Arber's English Garner, i. 480–4; information kindly supplied by W. Roberts of Penzance.] S. L.

BLOUNT, CHARLES (1654–1693), deist, younger son of Sir Henry Blount [q. v.], was born at Upper Holloway 27 April 1654. His father married him, at the age of eighteen, to Eleanora, daughter of Sir Timothy Tyrrel of Shotover, and provided him with a good estate. In 1673 he published, anonymously, 'Mr. Dreyden vindicated, in Reply to the friendly vindication of Mr. Dreyden, and reflections on the Rota.' This was a warm defence of Dryden against the criticisms of Richard Leigh in a pamphlet called 'The Censure of the Rota on Mr. Dryden's Conquest of Granada.' Blount afterwards took some part in a translation of Lucian, and Dryden makes a complimentary reference to him in the life of Lucian prefixed to the translation (which was not published till 1711).

Blount is chiefly known as the author of some freethinking books, which cause him to be reckoned by Leland (*View of the Deistical Writers*) as the successor of Herbert of Cherbury and the predecessor of Toland. The first of these is the 'Anima Mundi, or historical relation of the opinions of the ancients concerning man's soul after this life, according to unenlightened nature, by Chas. Blount, gent.' His father is said to have helped him in this book, and probably shared or inspired his opinions (see *Oracles of Reason*, p. 154). It gave some offence by its sceptical tendency. Compton, bishop of London, desired its suppression, and during his absence it was burnt 'by some zealous person,' but afterwards reissued. Blount sent a copy of it to Hobbes, with a letter dated 1678 (*Oracles of Reason*, p. 97), in which he praises Hobbes's 'incom-

parable treatise on heresy,' then in manuscript, and takes occasion to impugn the authority of councils. Soon after Hobbes's death (4 Dec. 1679) he published a broadsheet called 'Last Sayings and Dying Legacy' of Mr. Thos. Hobbes of Malmesbury. It consists chiefly of extracts from the 'Leviathan,' and is clearly not intended, as Wood says, 'to expose' Hobbes. It is the work of a disciple. In 1680 appeared 'Great is Diana of the Ephesians, or the Original of Idolatry, together with the politick institution of the Gentiles' Sacrifices,' an attack upon priestcraft, with an ostensible reservation in favour of primitive christianity. In the same year he published his best known work, 'The Two First Books of Apollonius Tyaneus, written originally in Greek, with philological notes upon each chapter.' The notes are voluminous and make a show of considerable reading, though Macaulay declares that Blount shows ignorance which must have disqualified him for translating directly from the Greek. In some of them he attacks priestcraft, and shows himself a follower of Hobbes. Bayle (art. 'Apollonius,' note I) gives a report that these notes were partly taken from manuscripts left by Herbert of Cherbury. The statement is improbable, and perhaps arose from the fact that Blount's next book, the 'Religio Laici,' which professes to be supplementary to Dryden's poem of the same name (1682), was, in fact, chiefly taken from Herbert's treatise, 'De Religione Laici.'

Blount had meanwhile written some political papers of strong whig tendency. An 'Appeal from the Country to the City,' signed Junius Brutus, defends the reality of the popish plot, and argues that the Duke of Monmouth would be the best successor to the crown in the event of the king's death. In 1691 he published a letter to Sir W(illiam) L(eveson) G(ower), calling for the punishment of all concerned in the surrender of charters under James II (published in the *Oracles of Reason*). In 1693 he published some tracts, the significance of which was first pointed out by Macaulay (*History*, ch. xix.) The Licensing Act, passed in 1685, was to expire in 1693. Blount published two tracts, 'A just Vindication of Learning and of the Liberties of the Press, by Philopatris,' and 'Reasons humbly offered for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing.' To the last is appended 'A just and true Character of Edmund Bohun,' the licenser of the day, who is bitterly attacked. The two pamphlets are in great part made up of passages taken without acknowledgment from Milton's 'Areopagitica,' though it may be noted that Blount in one passage explicitly cites Milton's book. Blount next laid a trap for Bohun [see Bohun, Edmund]. Bohun was requested by a bookseller to license an anonymous pamphlet, really by Blount, called 'King William and Queen Mary Conquerors, a discourse endeavouring to prove that their majesties have on their side against the late king the principal reasons that make conquest a good title. Showing also how this is consistent with that declaration of parliament, "King James abdicated the government, &c." Written with an especial regard to such as have hitherto refused the oath and yet incline to allow of the title of conquest, when consequent to a just war. Licensed 11 Jan. 1693, Edmund Bohun.' Bohun licensed the pamphlet, for the political theory set forth in the title-page was precisely that of which he was an almost solitary adherent. The suggestion that the title of the sovereigns rested upon conquest, as Blount had probably foreseen, excited intense indignation. The House of Commons ordered the pamphlet to be burnt by the common hangman, and Bohun was imprisoned and dismissed from his office. Bohun's blunder made the objections to the system felt. The Licensing Act was renewed, but after a division, and for only two years, after which it was never revived.

Blount had fallen in love with his deceased wife's sister, and in a letter (published in the *Oracles of Reason*) defends the legality of marriages between persons so connected. Despairing, however, of obtaining his wish, he gave himself a mortal wound; he shot himself, according to Luttrell, Wood, and Warton, or, as Pope says (Epilogue to *Satires*), pretended to kill himself by a stab in the arm, and really died. He survived for some time, refusing to take food from any one but his sister-in-law, and died in August 1693. He left several children. In the year of, but apparently before, his death, appeared the 'Oracles of Reason,' a collection of tracts chiefly by Blount, with a preface by Charles Gildon. The longest papers are an attack upon the early chapters of Genesis, under cover of passages from Thomas Burnet's 'Archæologia Philosophica.' The 'Miscellaneous Works' appeared in 1695, with another preface by Gildon containing a defence of suicide which caused some scandal, and including the 'Oracles' (with the original preface), the 'Anima Mundi,' the 'Diana of the Ephesians,' the 'Appeal from the Country,' and the pamphlet by Philopatris. Blount also published in 1684 a small educational book, called 'Janua Scientiarum,' a kind of catechism in geography, chronology, and so forth. Blount's books are chiefly borrowed from other writers; but his attacks upon orthodox opi-

nions are apparently serious, and had some real influence upon the deistical movement.

[Biog. Britannica (article with information from his family); Macaulay's History of England, chap. xix.; Bohun's Autobiography; Wood's Athenæ (arts. 'Henry Blount' and 'Hobbes;' T. Warton's Life of Sir Thomas Pope, p. 208.]

L. S.

BLOUNT, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1565?–1601), soldier and friend of the Earl of Essex, was probably the third son of James, sixth lord Mountjoy, and thus younger brother of Charles, lord Mountjoy, earl of Devonshire [q. v.] He was for some years in attendance on the Earl of Leicester, and gentleman of the horse to Queen Elizabeth. He served under Lord Willoughby [see BERTIE, PEREGRINE] in the Netherlands, in 1587-8, and was knighted there by his commander. From a letter addressed by Blount to Leicester (*Cottonian MSS.* D. iii. f. 213), dated June 1588, Blount would seem to have been at times at variance with Willoughby on tactical questions.

About 1589 Blount married Letitia or Lettice, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, K.G., whose first husband was Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex (*d.* 1576), and whose second was Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester (*d.* 1588). There was a great disparity of years between Blount and his wife, and the marriage placed him in the singular position of stepfather to the well-known Earl of Essex, who was of about his own age and very intimately acquainted with him. Among Lord Bagot's papers at Blithefield, Staffordshire, are letters from Essex to Bagot, 7 March 1591–2, directing Bagot to put Blount in possession of 'Ulceter Moores,' and an order (28 March 1596) directing that assistance be given Blount in his attempts to raise men for the country's defence (*Hist. MSS. Com. Rep.* iv. 330–1).

In 1596 Blount took part in the expedition to Cadiz under Essex, first as colonel of the land force and afterwards as camp-master. He appears to have lived in great state at Cadiz, and on his return home complaints were made that he had taken more than his share of the booty, but these were answered to the satisfaction of Lord Burghley. In 1597 he joined Essex, Lord Mountjoy, and Sir Walter Raleigh in their fruitless attempt to capture the Azores. In 1592 and 1597 he was returned to parliament as M.P. for Staffordshire.

It is stated that in 1598, when the success attending the insurrection of O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, in Ireland was causing English statesmen to look askance at the office of Irish lord deputy, the post was offered (4 May) to Sir Christopher (CHAMBERLAIN'S *Letters*, temp. Eliz., Camd. Soc. p. 7), and promptly declined by him. In March 1598–9 Essex accepted it [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, Earl of Essex, 1567–1601], and Sir Christopher was invited to take part in the expedition placed under the new lord deputy's command. Essex requested the queen to nominate Blount a member of the Irish privy council, but the request was refused, much to Essex's annoyance, and Essex impetuously threatened to leave Blount behind. He asked him, however, to superintend the embarkation of the troops at Chester, and finally directed him to sail with him to Dublin, where he arrived 12 April 1599. Little of interest is known of Blount's movements during the tedious campaign, in which he acted as marshal of the army. In August he defeated the rebels with 1,000 men at Leix, near Dublin, and soon afterwards he appears to have been wounded, and to have become a Roman catholic. Blount and Lord Southampton were Essex's chief advisers in Ireland. When the queen complained of the armistice made by Essex with Tyrone after his repeated failures to crush the rebellion, Blount, who 'lay hurt' in Southampton's lodgings in Dublin Castle, strongly dissuaded Essex from returning to England with an army, but suggested to him 'to draw forth of the army some 200 resolute gentlemen, and with those to come over, and so to make sure of the court, and so to make his own conditions.' Blount's advice was accepted, and Blount himself seems to have arrived in London a few months after Essex. There is nothing to prove that he was in very frequent communication with Essex during the earl's long imprisonment from October 1599 to 26 Aug. 1600. On 27 July 1600 Blount wrote to Cuffe, Essex's secretary, to present his duty to his master, 'though I offer no further service to your noble lord.' According to Blount's subsequent confession, he was invited by Essex to pay him a visit in London on 20 Jan. 1600–1, and there a part was assigned him in the plot formed by Essex to seize the queen and her advisers, and to stir up the city of London against them. Three years before, at Wanstead, Blount afterwards asserted, and again in Dublin Castle, Essex had made similar suggestions to him. There is little independent evidence to support Essex's statement at his trial that Blount chiefly incited him to rebellion, but there can be no doubt that Blount, as an enthusiastic catholic convert, sympathised with an attack on the existing government. On Saturday, 7 Feb., Blount was at Essex House, with all Essex's fellow-conspirators. The exact duty assigned to him

in the coming riot was to proceed to Whitehall and seize the outer gate. When the lord keeper Egerton visited Essex House on the Saturday, Blount was one of those who advised his detention, and throughout the following night his servants guarded the building. On the Sunday Blount accompanied Essex on his march through London, and was attacked by the queen's forces near Ludgate, where he was wounded and captured, and his page killed. On 18 Feb. 1600–1 he signed two confessions, exposing his own and Essex's guilt, and they helped greatly to secure Essex's conviction. On 5 March Blount, with Davers, Davis, Merrick, and Cuffe, was brought to trial at Westminster, and condemned to death. On 7 March he offered further testimony against himself, and on 18 March he was executed on Tower hill. In a speech from the scaffold he renewed his confession, and begged the forgiveness of Sir Walter Raleigh, who stood near him, and whose death he had especially aimed at. His widow survived him, dying 25 Dec. 1634, aged 94. Blount endeavoured to convert a fellow-prisoner, Sir John Davis, to Roman catholicism before his death. Bacon characterised Blount as 'so enterprising and prodigal of his own life.'

[Sir A. Croke's Genealogy of the Croke Family, surnamed Le Blount, ii. 248–50; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex, ii. passim; Spedding's Life and Letters of Bacon, ii.; Abbott's Bacon and Essex; Cal. Dom. State Papers, 1586–1601; Chamberlain's Letters, temp. Eliz. (Camd. Soc.), 7, 39, 49; Letters of Sir Robert Cecil (Camd. Soc.), 68–73; State Trials, i. 1346–7, 1410–51.]

S. L.

BLOUNT or BLUNT, EDWARD (*fl.* 1588–1632), stationer and translator, son of Ralph Blount or Blunt, merchant tailor of London, 'put himself apprentice' for a term of ten years to William Ponsonby, a London stationer, on 24 June 1578. On 25 June 1588 he was duly admitted a freeman of the Stationers' Company. The first work published by him and registered in the extant Stationers' Books is Joshua Sylvester's 'The Profitt of Imprisonment' (25 May 1594; and cf. entry 30 Jan. 1598–9); the next is John Florio's 'Dictionarye in Italian and Englishe' (2 March 1595–6). In 1598 Blount, out of respect (as he tells us) for the memory of Marlowe, who had died five years before, brought out the poet's 'Hero and Leander' (printed by Adam Islip for Edward Blunt); and in a well-written dedication to Sir Thomas Walsingham, Blount speaks of himself as one of Marlowe's intimate friends. In 1600 Thomas Thorpe edited Marlowe's translation of 'Lucan's first booke,' and dedicated it 'to his kind and true friend, Edward Blunt,' in an address which begins: 'Blunt, I purpose to be blunt with you.' It was in the same year that Blount published and dedicated to the Earl of Southampton a translation by 'a respected friend,' entitled 'The Uniting of the Kingdom of Portugall to the Crowne of Castill.' Blount has also been credited on doubtful grounds with the authorship in the same year of the very curious 'Hospitall of Incvrable Fooles: Erected in English, as neer the first Italian modell and platforme as the vnskilful hand of an ignorant Architect could deuise. Printed by Edm. Bollifant for Edward Blount, 1600.' In 1603 Blount issued Florio's translation of 'Montaigne's Essays,' and in 1607 'Ars Aulica, or, The Courtier's Arte,' translated by himself from the Italian of Lorenzo Ducci, and dedicated to the brothers William, earl of Pembroke, and Philip, earl of Montgomery, the patrons of the first folio of Shakespeare. In 1620 he issued, with an introduction signed by himself, a series of essays entitled 'Horæ Subsecivæ: Obseruations and Discovrses;' he states in the preface that he did not know who the author was [see BRYDGES, GREY]. In the same year he also published Shelton's first English translation of 'Don Quixote.' The book is in two parts, and Blount prefaces the second with a dedication by himself to George Villiers, marquis of Buckingham. In 1623 Blount joined with another stationer, Isaac Jaggard, in producing, under Heming and Condell's direction, the great first folio of Shakespeare. His name ('Ed. Blount') appears as one of the printers on the title-page and in the colophon. The immediate supervision which Blount exercised in the preparation of all his books for the press has led to the reasonable inference that Blount was the active, although not very careful, editor of this edition of Shakespeare's plays. Another translation of the same date (by James Mabbe) edited by Blount is 'The Rogue: or the Life of Guzman de Alfarache, written in Spanish by Matheo Aleman, printed for Edward Blount, 1623.' It includes commendatory verses by Ben Jonson and Leonard Digges, and characteristic addresses by Blount himself. Blount played 'the mid-wife's part' (as he terms it) in the production of Bishop Earle's 'Microcosmographie' in 1628. The original edition bears no author's name, but contains an amusing address to the reader signed 'Ed. Blovnt.' The book was printed 'by William Stansby for Robert Allot.' But although he did not publish this work Blount had not yet retired from business. In 1632 he collected for the first time John Lyly's 'Sixe Court Comedies,' 12mo, and had them printed

by William Stansby for publication by himself. Blount signs both 'the Epistle Dedicatorie' addressed to Lord Lumley, and the notice 'to the reader,' in which he speaks in high praise of Lyly not only as a dramatist but as the originator of 'Euphueisme.' Blount appears to have had access to Lyly's manuscripts; in no earlier editions of the separate plays were any of Lyly's lyrics inserted. It was also in 1632 that R. Collins published Blount's 'Christian Policie,' a translation from the Spanish of Juan de Santa Maria, dedicated by the translator to James Hay, earl of Carlisle. Nothing is known of Blount in later years. His shop in earlier days had been 'in Paul's Churchyard at the signe of the Black Beare.' According to a document in the archives of the city of London, Blount married, before 2 Dec. 1623, Elizabeth, widow of a London stationer named Richard Bankworth (OVERALL's *Remembrancia*, p. 318).

[An Elizabethan Bookseller, by S. Lee, in Bibliographica, 1895, i. 474–98; Arber's Stationers' Registers, ii. 86, 702; Ames's Typog. Antiq. (ed. Herbert), p. 1214; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 6–8; Cat. of Early Books in Brit. Museum. Sir Alexander Croke, in his Genealogical History of the Croke Family surnamed Le Blount, ii. 284–7, represents Blount as the son of a John Blount of St. Philip's, Bristol, and grandson of John Blount of Eldersfield, but the Stationers' Registers' opposing statement does not admit of question.] S. L.

BLOUNT, SIR HENRY (1602–1682), traveller, third son of Sir Thomas Pope Blount, was born at Tittenhanger, Hertfordshire, 15 Dec. 1602. He was educated at the free school of St. Albans, and, having shown an unusual quickness of parts, was entered as a gentleman commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1616, before he had reached his fourteenth year. In 1618 he took his degree of B.A., and in the following year left Oxford, where, for his wit, easy address, and entertaining conversation, he was considered as promising a genius as any in the university. Thence he went to Gray's Inn, where he applied himself to the study of the law with great assiduity. It was, doubtless, during this period that he undertook his earlier travels, 'viewing Italy, France, and some little of Spain.' On 7 May 1634 he left Venice in a Venetian galley on his well-known voyage to the Levant. First touching at Rovigno in Istria, he proceeded to Zara, sailed down the Adriatic, and landed at Spalatro in Dalmatia; thence he crossed the Dinaric Alps, and descended into the plains of Bosnia, and arrived at Serajevo, the capital, after a journey of nine days. Departing thence with the Turkish troops proceeding to the war in Poland, he arrived at Valievo in Servia. Three days later he reached Belgrade, on the Danube. Proceeding by way of Nissa to Sophia in Bulgaria, he notices for the first time the 'mescheetos,' or mosques, the well-known signs of the presence of the Turk in Europe. Crossing the Balkans he stayed two days at Potarzeek (Tartar Bazardjik) in order to read his Cæsar. Here he allowed himself to be persuaded by a learned Jew that he was in the immediate neighbourhood of the true Thermopylæ. Thence he journeyed by way of Philippoli to Adrianople, finally reaching Constantinople after a land journey of 1,500 miles in fifty-two days. Here he stayed five days, and observed little beyond the ravages of the great fire of the previous year (1633). Taking passage in the Turkish fleet bound for Egypt, he visited Rhodes, where he noted the huge cannon made for P. d'Aubusson, a former grand master of the knights there. Three days later he arrived at Alexandria; thence he reached Cairo by water in five days, finally taking up his quarters in the house of a Venetian gentleman, Signor Santo Seghezzi, at Bulak, the river harbour of the city of the Khalifs. Of all the antiquities of Egypt he chiefly sought to understand the Tables of Isis. In this he failed, the three Egyptian priests to whom he was introduced (probably Copts) 'being ignorant of all things not Mahometan.' His two principal excursions were to the interior of the great pyramid of Gîzeh, and to the Labyrinth in the Fayûm, which mass of buildings he regarded as the remains of 'some regall palace.' Leaving Cairo in November, he took passage on board a French vessel at Alexandria, bound for Palermo. Reembarking at Trepassi for Naples, he returned, viâ Rome, Florence, and Bologna, to Venice, where he arrived after eleven months, having journeyed above six thousand miles. The publication of his (1) 'Voyage to the Levant' at once established his fame both as an author and a traveller. Between 1636 and 1671 it passed through no less than eight editions in English, besides a German one in 1687. It is also to be found in the collections of Vander-Aaa in Dutch, Churchill, Osborne, and Pinkerton. The only remaining pieces that can be ascribed to him with certainty are (2) a letter on the merits of a whalebone instrument called a provang, and upon the virtues of coffee and tobacco, prefixed to the 'Organon Salutis' by his legal friend Walter Rumsey, Lond. 1657, and (3) a Latin fragment, 'De Anima,' preserved to us in the 'Oracles of Reason' of his gifted son Charles Blount [q. v.] Anthony à Wood is in error

in ascribing to him the 'Sixe Court Comedies,' by John Lyly, and the 'Exchange Walk;' the former was published by Edward Blount [q. v.], the stationer and joint publisher with Jaggard of the first folio Shakespeare; the latter is, in all probability, a blundering reference to the 'Exchange Ware,' a dialogue acted at Cambridge, the second edition of which appeared in 1615.

On 21 March 1639–40 Blount was knighted at Whitehall by Charles I. In the civil wars he sided with the royalists, and attended the king at York, Edgehill, and at Oxford as one of the gentlemen pensioners. He was appointed on commissions on several occasions: on 20 Jan. 1651 to regulate abuses of the law, again on 1 Nov. 1655, on the trade and navigation of the Commonwealth, and once again on trade after the Restoration, 18 Oct. 1669. From this period until his death he appears to have lived in retirement at Tittenhanger, whence he circulated among his many friends the following: 'I am glad to hear it was reported that I was dead, but give God thanks that I am in good health.' His character has been variously estimated by different writers. Gildon, who edited the collected works of his son Charles Blount [q. v.], regarded him as 'the Socrates of his age;' on the other hand, the orthodox Weldon set him down as a 'sceptic philosopher,' whose adventures were written with a purpose. The truth seems to be that although apparently wanting in several qualities of a good traveller, he combined with a sturdy independence of thought keen powers of observation of men and manners. The modern flavour of the latter is quite refreshing. Speaking of the new palaces that were being built in and near Cairo during his sojourn in Egypt, he writes that they are those 'of Turkes and such Egyptians as most engage against their own country, and so flourish in its oppression' (p. 210). He died at Tittenhanger, 9 Oct. 1682, at the ripe age of eighty years, and was buried two days later at Ridge. His portrait was engraved by Loggan in 1679.

[Wotton's Eng. Baronetage, 1741–3, pt. 2, 663; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng., 1775, iv. 76; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), 1780, p. 1177; T. Warton's Life of Sir T. Pope, 1780, p. 207; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Cussan's Hist. of Herts, Hund. of Cashio, 1881, p. 28; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Report, Appendix 196 *b*, 1876.]

C. H. C.

BLOUNT, MARTHA (1690–1762), friend of Pope, was born on 15 June 1690, probably at the family seat, Mapledurham, near Reading (Carruthers, *Pope*, p. 65 note). She was educated first at Hammersmith, doubtless at the Roman catholic convent there, and afterwards in the Rue Boulanger, Paris. Her father was Lister Blount, and her family had long been of the highest position among Roman catholic gentry. It is not known when Miss Blount and Pope first met. Her family and his were in close friendship in 1710, in which year her father and her maternal grandfather died, both on the same day; from a story which she told Spence (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 356), it may be assumed that Pope and she were in the habit of meeting on easy terms as early as about 1705. From 1710 to 1715 Miss Blount continued to live at Mapledurham with her widowed mother, her brother Michael, and her sister Teresa. During this period she and her sister were prominent figures in the fashionable world. In 1712 Pope sent them his 'Rape of the Lock' and his 'Miscellany' (Carruthers, p. 79); in 1713 the sisters were corresponding with James Moore Smythe, author of the comedy 'The Rival Modes' (*ibid.* p. 70), he as Alexis, Teresa as Zephalinda, and Martha as Parthenissa; in 1714 Pope wrote to Martha from Bath that if she would come she would be the best mermaid in Christendom; in 1715 he had two fans painted for the sisters. Gay called them 'two lovely sisters' (Gay to Pope, *Welcome from Greece*), Pope spoke of their 'endless smiles' (*Epistle to Jervas*, line 61) and of Martha's 'resistless charms' (his *Epistle* to her with Voiture's works, line 59). In their portraits, still at Mapledurham, where they appear arm in arm, they both look very charming.

If Miss Blount's brother had died unmarried, Mapledurham would have become her property. But in 1715 Michael Blount married Mary Agnes, coheir of Sir J. Tichborne, and Martha with her mother and sister thenceforth had a country residence at Petersham, costing 20*l.* a year, and a town house, at one time in Bolton Street, at another in Welbeck Street (Pope to Caryll, 6 May 1733). The change in her fortunes called out Pope's warm pity. He had reason, too, to think that her mother, sister, and brother treated her unkindly; and though at first he was the friend of both sisters, having even settled 40*l.* a year on Teresa in 1717 for six years (Carruthers, p. 75), he quarrelled with the latter lady before long, and showed so much preference and partisanship for Martha, that it was the cause of rumours which seriously affected her honour. His 'Birthday Poem' to her in 1723 strengthened these rumours; his letters, however, vehemently declared them to be false (to Caryll, Christmas Day, 1725, &c.), and he attributed the scandal to

Teresa. Pope, indeed, advised Miss Blount to leave her mother and sister altogether when this calumny was abroad, but she refused the advice.

In 1732 Martha Blount seems to have been seriously ill, under Dr. Arbuthnot's care. In 1733 Pope's mother died, to whom Martha had always shown affectionate attention. In 1735 Pope dedicated his 'Epistle on Women' to her, telling her she had 'sense, good humour, and a poet.' In 1739 her brother died, leaving children to whom she was much attached. In 1743, after the death of her mother, she paid a memorable visit to the Allens at Prior Park, where Pope was staying. Ruffhead says she behaved during the visit in an arrogant and unbecoming manner; Warburton and Warton say she 'took the huff' because the Allens, as protestants, refused to let their carriage take her to a Roman catholic chapel; she says (*Mapledurham MSS.*, CARRUTHERS, p. 378): 'They talk to one another without putting me at all into the conversation. . . . I'll get out of it as soon as I can.' Pope defended her; called Mrs. Allen 'a minx, and an impertinent one,' and, after his own departure, advised Miss Blount to 'leave them without a word.' Pope was seized with his last illness a few weeks after this unhappy episode. Ralph Allen went to see him, to find him still eager in Patty Blount's defence. Johnson relates that during Pope's last illness he saw Miss Blount in his garden, and sent for her, and (what is incredible) that Patty met the messenger (Lord Marchmont) with a callous cry, 'What! not dead yet!' Pope bequeathed to Miss Blount 1,000*l.*, three score of his books, his household goods, chattels, and plate, the furniture of his grotto, the urns in his garden, and the residue after all legacies were paid.

Miss Blount retained her place in the fashionable world after Pope's death. She lived at last in Berkeley Row, by Hanover Square, and there Swinburne the traveller, her relative, visited her (ROSCOE, i. 581 note). He found her a little, neat, fair, prim old woman, easy and gay in her manners. By her will she left the residue of her property to her 'dear nephew,' Michael Blount, of Mapledurham. She died in 1762, aged 72. A pleasing portrait is in Ayre's 'Pope,' vol. ii. facing page 17.

[Spence's Anecdotes, pp. 152 note, 212, 260, 356 et seq.; Dilke's Papers of a Critic, art. 'Pope;' Carruthers's Life of Pope; Ruffhead's Life of Pope, i. 214, ii. 71; Ayre's Memoirs of Pope, ii. 17 et seq.; Pope's Letters; Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, 1857, v. 166.] J. H.

BLOUNT, MOUNTJOY, LORD MOUNTJOY, and EARL OF NEWPORT (1597?–1666), natural son of Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], by Penelope, Lady Rich, was born about 1597. His father left him a very plentiful revenue (CLARENDON, *Hist.*, 1849, i. 89), and the earliest contemporary notice of him states that in 1617 he was parting 'with Wanstead to the king or Buckingham in order to be made a baron.' As a young man he seems to have been a favourite at court, and was created Baron Mountjoy in the Irish peerage on 2 Jan. 1617–18. On 8 Jan. 1620–1 he acted in a masque before the king at Essex House, the residence of Viscount Doncaster, and in April 1622 the emperor's ambassador in London 'ran at tilt in the prince (Charles) his company with the Lord Montjoy.' In the same year Mountjoy and Colonel Edward Cecil spent some time in the Low Countries, and a false report that they had been slain there reached home (YONGE'S *Diary*, Camd. Soc. 64). On 10 Feb. 1622–3 Chamberlain wrote that the king had proposed Mountjoy as a husband for Mdlle. St. Luc, a niece of the French ambassador, to whom James had been showing many attentions, and had promised the lady, in case she accepted him, to advance Mountjoy to an earldom. On 21 Feb. 1622–3 Mountjoy accompanied the Earl of Carlisle on a visit to the French court to ask the king to excuse Prince Charles's journey through Paris, on his way to Spain, without the king's leave or kissing the king's hand. After performing this task Mountjoy rode on to Spain.

In November 1623 Mountjoy attended Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador in London. On 5 June 1627 Blount was created Baron Mountjoy of Thurveston, in the English peerage, with a clause of precedency over all barons created since 20 May. Lords Fauconberg and Lovelace brought the clause to the attention of the lords' committee of privileges, who reported (29 April 1628) that the grant of precedency was illegal. On 27 July of the same year Mountjoy was created earl of Newport in the Isle of Wight. Newport was nominated to a command in the expedition for the relief of Rochelle in August 1628, but the assassination of Buckingham delayed its departure till October, when Newport was appointed rear-admiral of the fleet and sailed in the St. Andrew. Throughout 1629 and 1630 Newport was petitioning for payment of his services; he complained that during his absence from England his property had wasted away, and that during his minority he had been deprived of Wanstead. A warrant of payment

was issued to him on 12 May 1631. In June 1630 he was granted the reversion to the custodianship of Hyde Park, and on 31 Aug. 1634 he became master of the ordnance for life. Through the five following years Newport was actively engaged in the duties of the ordnance office, out of which he contrived to make large profits for his own purse. He accompanied the army to Scotland early in 1639 in close attendance on the king, and in September of the same year sold gunpowder at an unjustifiable price to Cardenas, the Spanish ambassador, for the Spanish fleet, under Oquendo, which was attacking the Dutch fleet in the Channel, and had weighed anchor in the Downs. In this transaction the king received 5,000*l.* and Newport 1,000*l.* above the value of the powder. Newport's boldness whenever money was to be made was further illustrated in the next month, when he bargained with Cardenas, though Charles I had ordered a strict neutrality to be observed in the quarrel between Spain and Holland, to convey Spanish soldiers from Oquendo's ships to Dunkirk at thirty shillings a head. On 29 April 1640 Newport voted with the minority in the lords in favour of the commons' resolution that redress of grievances should precede supply, and excused his conduct immediately afterwards to the king as a mistake made in the confusion of the moment. But in the Long parliament Newport formally joined the opposition in the Lords.

In December 1640 Newport appealed to the lords against one Faucet, who had charged him at York in 1639 with improperly performing his ordnance duties, and on 13 Jan. 1640–1 Faucet was ordered to pay Newport 500*l.* and to make a public submission, first in the house and afterwards at the next York sessions (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 118–138). Newport, on learning from George Goring of the plot to bring an army to the king's aid in 1641 during the trial of Strafford, straightway informed Bedford and Mandeville, who carried the intelligence to Pym (April 1641). As if to conciliate his enemies, Charles thereupon appointed Newport constable of the Tower. After the bill of attainder against Strafford had passed the House of Lords (7 May), and the king was hesitating whether or no to assent to it, Newport announced that he was ready to execute Strafford with or without the king's assent. In his 'Diary' Laud mentions Newport as a witness of the solemn farewell which he took of Strafford through his prison window, as his friend passed on his way to execution. In June the king ordered Newport to proceed to York 'to look to the munition in the north,' and on 25 June the lords petitioned Charles to allow Newport to receive meanwhile his pay as constable of the Tower. On 18 Aug. parliament directed Newport to take up his residence in the Tower and to see that it was safely guarded. On 9 Sept. Newport, with Warwick, Bedford, Mandeville, and two others, protested against the action of the majority of the lords in passing an order directing the performance of divine service in all churches according to former acts of parliament, and in refusing to communicate the order to the commons. While Charles was in Scotland in August 1641 Newport is reported to have said at a meeting of some peers in Kensington that the queen and her children in London were hostages for the king's good behaviour. He denied the expression when questioned by the king on his return, but the king declined to accept the denial. Newport brought the matter before the lords (27 Dec. 1641), and on the same day Sir Edward Hungerford and Hollis delivered messages from the commons suggesting the formation of a committee of both houses to petition the king and queen to announce the name of their informant on the subject. On 28 Dec. the petition was presented, and on 30 Dec. the king haughtily replied that he did not credit the rumour, and charged Newport with wilful misrepresentation. When Lunsford, Charles's creature, was appointed lieutenant of the Tower (23 Dec.), the commons repeated their request to Newport to take personal charge of the fortress, and Charles straightway dismissed Newport from the constableship.

Newport had no intention of taking up arms against the king, in spite of his marked hostility to the court. With Hamilton, Essex, and Holland he consented to accompany the king to the city in his search for the five members (5 Jan. 1641–2), and on 15 June 1642 he was one of the king's supporters at York who signed the paper declaring that the king desired the preservation of peace and the liberty of the kingdom. He soon afterwards fought with the king's forces in Yorkshire. In December 1642 he was the Duke of Newcastle's lieutenant-general, and was entrusted with an important part in the royalists' attack on Tadcaster; but 'whether out of neglect or treachery,' writes the Duchess of Newcastle, Newport did not follow out his instructions, and the attack failed (*Life of Duke of Newcastle*, 1872, pp. 26–8). Newport was also defeated in a slight skirmish by Sir Hugh Cholmley in the north riding (January 1642–3). In the following month he quarrelled with Newcastle because

the latter wished him to employ catholics in his army. On 13 Feb. 1642–3 information reached the Marquis of Huntly that Newcastle had committed Newport to prison at Pomfret (Pontefract) (SPALDING, *Memorialls*, ii. 234–5). On 11 March 1642–3 the lords remaining at Westminster sent for Newport as a delinquent. On 15 March it was reported that 'he was stayed at Coventry,' and the parliamentary committee there were directed to bring him to London, which they declined to do until they received the order of the House of Commons (21 March). On 28 March 1642–3 Newport surrendered himself and was committed to the custody of the gentleman usher of the House of Lords; on 4 April 1643 leave was granted him 'to take the air' with his custodian. Newport's saddle and horse-arms, and other property left in the Tower, when he occupied it as constable, were handed over to Sir Thomas Middleton by order of the commons, 11 June 1643, but the lords had allowed Lady Newport to remove some of the furniture earlier. In the following year Newport was released. He was present at the second battle of Newbury (27 Oct. 1644), and marched in the king's company with the royal regiment to Bath on the night following the battle (SYMONDS's *Diary*, Camd. Soc. 146; MONEY's *Newbury* (1884), 249). At the end of 1645 he was with the king's forces in Devonshire. On 23 Jan. 1645–6, when Dartmouth was stormed and fell, Newport was taken prisoner. He was sent to London, and the lords committed him to the custody of the gentleman usher (26 Jan. 1645–6), but it was reported that Newport 'was a means of delivering up [to the parliament] divers forts of great strength without forcing.' On 11 Feb. Newport petitioned the lords to confine him in some private place where his maintenance would cost him less money. On 17 Feb. 1645–6 his recognisances in 1,000*l.* were accepted by the lords that he would not leave the parishes of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and Covent Garden if freed from custody. On 23 March the bail was raised to 2,000*l.*, and Newport was allowed 'to take the air' within five miles of London. On 22 July 1646 he was released from his bail. On 4 Oct. 1647 the lords recommended to the commons Newport's petition 'for lessening of his compositions,' in consideration of his loss of the office of master of the ordnance.

Little is heard of Newport after the capture and death of Charles I. On 16 Feb. 1653–4 Lord Lisle and Major-general Lambert were ordered in council to 'accommodate the business' of Newport and Lord Vaux, who had been apprehended on a warrant 'touching a challenge.' In June 1655 Newport and Lord Willoughby of Parham were committed to the Tower on suspicion of treason.

At the Restoration Newport recovered some of his importance, but age was telling upon him, and he took no active part in public affairs. In June 1660 he was formally suspended and discharged from the office of master of the ordnance. He was at court on the day before the coronation of Charles II, 22 March 1660–1, and carried the king's mantle (EVELYN's *Diary*, ed. Bray, i. 34). On 10 Nov. 1662 he was granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year as gentleman of the bedchamber, which was renewed, 6 Jan. and 18 March 1662–3, with the proviso that it was to date from 24 June 1660. Newport died at Oxford, in St. Aldate's parish, 12 Feb. 1665–6, 'to which place he before had retired to avoid the plague raging in London.' He was buried in the south aisle adjoining the choir of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 250).

Lord Newport married Anne, daughter of John, Baron Boteler, of Bramfield, Hertfordshire. Lady Newport is frequently mentioned in the State Papers as a prominent leader of London society, and in 1637 she was induced by her sister, the wife of Endymion Porter, to follow a prevailing fashion and declare herself a catholic. Her husband, angered by this step, begged Laud's assistance in punishing those who had influenced Lady Newport, and Laud's endeavour to carry out Newport's wish led him into a serious quarrel with the queen (cf. LAUD's *Works*, iii. 229; STRAFFORD's *Letters*, ii. 125). It is possible that Newport's temporary alliances with the leaders of the parliamentary opposition were a result of the irritation produced by his wife's conversion. There is little to prove that she was in much intercourse with her husband during the civil wars. Passes were granted her by the authorities to travel to France (23 Sept. 1642), to go to the west of England (11 Nov. 1642), and to leave the country on her giving security to do nothing prejudicial to the state (14 March 1652–3). In June 1657, when a plot against the Protector's life was on foot in London, a search after her with a view to her arrest was suggested (THURLOE, *State Papers*). Care must be taken to distinguish between the Earl of Newport (in the Isle of Wight) and his sons from Richard Newport [q. v.], created Baron Newport of High Ercall, Shropshire, 14 Oct. 1642, who died in 1650, and from Richard Newport's son and heir Francis [q.v.], created Viscount Newport of Bradford, Shropshire,

11 March 1674–5, and Earl of Bradford 11 May 1694, who died in 1708.

Newport had three sons and two daughters. His eldest son, George, who had been taken prisoner by Sir Thomas Middleton on the fall of Oswestry (3 July 1644), became the second earl of Newport, and died without issue in 1675–6. His second son, Charles, died in infancy, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (Stow's *Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. vi. p. 71); the third, Henry, succeeded his brother as earl of Newport (cf. *Savile Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. 40, 118). With his death in 1681 the peerage became extinct. The first earl's two daughters, Isabella and Anne, were allowed by the House of Lords to travel from London to their father's house at Fotheringay (13 July 1643). Isabella married Nicholas Knollys, who sat in parliament in 1660 as earl of Banbury, but his legitimacy was disputed.

Two portraits of Newport, the one (at an early age) by Martin Droeshout, and the other by Hollar, are mentioned by Granger (*Biog. Hist.* i. 399, ii. 135).

[Sir A. Croke's Genealogical History of Croke Family, surnamed Le Blount, ii. 246; Cal. Dom. State Papers, 1617–39, 1649–58, 1660–5; Lords' Journals, iii. iv. v. vi. ix.; Commons' Journals, ii. iii. iv.; Gardiner's Hist. ix. x.; Clarendon's Hist.; Whitelocke's Memorials; Laud's Diary, vols. i. ii. iii.; Nichols's Progresses of James I.] S. L.

BLOUNT, RICHARD (1565–1638), jesuit, of the Leicestershire branch of the Blount family, was younger brother of Sir Thomas Pope Blount, of Osbaston, Leicestershire, and Tittenhanger, Hertfordshire, and grandson of Walter, son of John Blount, of Blunt's Hall, Staffordshire. Born in Leicestershire in 1565, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford. In 1583 his aunt Lady Paulet nominated him fellow of Trinity, but he only held the fellowship three weeks, leaving the university on becoming a catholic. On 22 July 1583 he reached the English college of Douay (then temporarily removed to Rheims), and next year entered the English college at Rome, where he was ordained priest in 1589. On 2 Sept. 1590 he left the college for Spain, in company with Father Robert Parsons, who in 1591 devised a plan for sending Blount and other priests into England. He applied to the Spanish admiral to equip them as if they were sailors who had formed part of the expedition against Spain under the Earl of Essex, and, having been taken prisoners, were now duly released, with permission to return to England. In this disguise they were on their arrival taken before Lord Howard of Effingham, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, the English lord high admiral, and as they had made themselves so accurately acquainted with the details of the expedition as to be able to answer all the questions put to them, they were without trouble or delay permitted to land. The stratagem came to Lord Burghley's ears when it was too late, and the searches and inquiries ordered by the privy council were without result (Morris, *Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, i. 190).

Blount found a home and a centre for his missionary work at Scotney Castle, the seat of the Darells of Sussex, and the narrative of his wonderful escape, in 1598, from the hands of the pursuivants who had beset and occupied that mansion has been recorded by Mr. William Darell. He entered the Society of Jesus in England in 1596, and was professed of the four vows 5 May 1608. In 1617 he was appointed superior of the English missions of the society, whose members so increased in number under his government, that from a handful of nineteen—four of whom were in captivity—in 1598, they had risen to nearly two hundred in 1619, including forty professed fathers, 109 being scattered up and down in England. Father-general Mutius Vitelleschi therefore determined to raise England to a vice-province of the society in the same year (1619), and appointed Blount the vice-provincial; and by letters patent dated 21 Jan. 1622–3, England was raised to a full province of the society, Father Blount being declared the first provincial (Foley, *Records*, vii. 65).

Blount laboured in the English mission for nearly fifty years, and his escapes during the heat of the persecution were marvellous. After his escape from Scotney he passed to the house of a lady of rank, which was his home for the remainder of his life. The perils to which he was exposed made Blount so cautious that though when he died he had been more than forty years a jesuit, and twenty-one years superior in England, and though he wrote and received numberless letters, yet the place where he lived was so well kept secret that we are in ignorance of it even now. We know only that it was in London. It is said that Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, was acquainted with his dwelling-place, and that the primate would make no use of his knowledge from a kindly remembrance of the time they had spent together at Oxford, and out of respect for the lady in whose house Blount resided. For fifteen years Blount kept himself out of sight of the domestics, and on the rare occasions when business took him from home he left the house and re-entered it by night.

He died in London on 13 May 1638, and was buried in Queen Henrietta Maria's private chapel in Somerset House, which was then served by the Capuchin friars.

[More's Hist. Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, 481; Tanner's Societas Jesu Apostolorum Imitatrix, 686; Oliver's Collections S. J. 55; Foley's Records, iii. 481, vii. 64; Panzani's Memoirs, 220–223; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 157, 187–215, 320; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 110.] T. C.

BLOUNT, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1400), supporter of Richard II, was probably the son, by his first wife, of Sir John Blount, who was summoned to parliament in 1327 as Lord Blount of Belton. His father has been identified with the Sir John Blount who was custos or mayor of London from 1301 to 1307, engaged in the Scotch war of 1304, and was afterwards constable of the Tower; but the dates seem to make the identification doubtful (Stow's *London*, ed. Strype, v. 109; *Liber Albus*, ed. Riley, 5, 15, &c.) At Richard II's coronation Sir Thomas was deputy for John Hastings, earl of Pembroke, in the office of king's 'naperer,' or keeper of his linen, and he was in close attendance on Richard II throughout his reign. At its close he declined to recognise the claim of Henry IV to supersede Richard. After Henry's coronation (6 Oct. 1399) he joined John Holland, earl of Huntingdon, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, the Earl of Salisbury, the Earl of Rutland, the Abbot of Westminster, and others in an insurrection. Sir Thomas, who is described by contemporary chroniclers as a noble and wise knight, met the leading conspirators at dinner with the Abbot of Westminster 18 Dec. 1399, and there they agreed to surprise Henry at a tournament at Windsor. But Henry discovered the plot through the treachery of the Earl of Rutland, and, summoning an army in London, advanced against the rebels, who had assembled in some hundreds near Windsor. The latter retreated before Henry, and managed to reach Cirencester, where many of them were captured (6 Jan. 1400), but Blount, with a few friends, fled to Oxford, and was taken and executed in the Green Ditch near the city (Wood, *Annals of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, i. 537). Eleven persons, described as Blount's servants, were condemned to outlawry at Oxford at the same time, and afterwards (19 Feb. 1400) pardoned. The revolting cruelty of Blount's death has been described at great length by many contemporary chroniclers. He was first hanged, then cut down and eviscerated, although still alive and replying to the taunts of Sir Thomas Erpingham, the king's chamberlain, who directed the horrible procedure; he was finally beheaded and quartered, and his head was sent to London. His large estates were forfeited to the crown, but some were bestowed on Sir Walter Blount (*d.* 1403) [q. v.], a distant relative, and his wife Sancha. With Sir Thomas Blount the Belton line of the Blount family became extinct.

Sir Thomas's cousin Nicholas, who aided him in the insurrection, escaped to Italy, and was outlawed. He entered the service of Galeazzo Visconti, duke of Milan, and fought with the Milanese against Rupert, emperor of Germany, from 1401 to 1404. He returned to England in 1404, and lived in concealment till Henry IV's death in 1413. On his return to this country he assumed the name of Croke. He married Agnes, daughter of John Heynes, by whom he became the ancestor of Sir John Croke [q. v.] and of Sir George Croke [q. v.]

[Lingard's History, iii. 201–2; Wylie's History of England under Henry IV, i. 206; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 165; Sir Alexander Croke's History of the Croke Family, i. 123–38, 387 et seq.; Archæologia, xx. 215; Waurin's Recueil des Chroniques, 1399–1422, pp. 40–4 (where a very full account of Blount's execution is given).] S. L.

BLOUNT or BLUNT, THOMAS (*fl.* 1668), colonel, born in or about 1604, was the second son of Edward Blount, of the Middle Temple and Wricklesmarsh, in Charlton, Kent, by his second wife, Fortune, daughter of Sir William Garway, knight, of London. During the rebellion his leanings were to the popular party, and he became, says Sir Roger Twysden, 'a great stickler for the two houses of parliament.' Being present at the meetings of the cavalier country-gentlemen at Maidstone, which resulted in the getting up the Kentish petition of March 1642, he turned informer, and gave an account of the proceedings in evidence at the bar of the house. His name appears in 1643 on one of the earliest lists of the committee of Kent. Upon the accession of Charles II Blount was promptly committed to prison, where he saw fit to modify his opinions, and his petitions for release were certainly not wanting in servility. Blount was a highly ingenious man, and lived in intimacy with the most distinguished fellows of the Royal Society, to which he was himself admitted in February 1664–5. He constructed with his own hands a carriage with an improved action, 'for the ease of both man and horse,' which at the time attracted considerable attention, and is often mentioned by

Pepys. Both Pepys and his contemporary diarist Evelyn tell us of the colonel's experiments and inventions at his stately seat at Charlton—his vineyard, the wine of which was 'good for little,' new-invented ploughs, and subterranean warren. He was among the first to adopt the application of the *way-wiser*, or odometer, to a carriage. Blount was living in January 1667–8, when he withdrew from the Royal Society.

[Hasted's Kent (folio ed.), i. 36 (*o*); Berry's Kent Genealogies, p. 417; Archæologia Cantiana, i. 202, 204; Kemble's Introd. to Sir R. Twysden's Certaine Considerations upon the Government of England (Camden Soc.), pp. lv–lvii; Evelyn's Diary (ed. 1850–2), i. 281, 310, 313, 320, 332, 414; Pepys's Diary (3rd ed.), iii. 12–13, 80, 149, v. 243; Birch's Hist. Roy. Soc. ii.; Lysons's Environs of London, iv. 492; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1660–2).] G. G.

BLOUNT, THOMAS (1618–1679), author of 'Ancient Tenures,' son of Myles Blount, of Orleton in Herefordshire, the fifth son of Roger Blount of Monkland, in the same county, was born at Bordesley, Worcestershire, being of a younger house of the ancient family of his name. He entered himself of the Inner Temple, and was in due time called to the bar. He was never advantaged, says Anthony à Wood, who knew him and received from him copies of some of his works, by the help of a university in learning. He succeeded to considerable property, both in Essex and Warwick, the former of which he appears to have derived from his mother, as a manor farm near Maldon is described in his will as being her jointure land. His religious tenets, those of a zealous Roman catholic, interfered with the practice of his profession; but he still continued the study of the law as an amateur, and gave gratuitous advice to his neighbours while residing at Orleton, where, says Wood, he had a 'fair and plentiful estate.' It was what Wood calls his 'geny,' supported by his 'fair and plentiful estate,' which led him to the paths of literature, and made him hunt after the difficult and uncouth terms of legal and other science, and 'get nothing but his own satisfaction.' He bestowed the waste hours of some years in reading histories of various countries—Turkey, France, Spain, Italy, &c. He had a reasonable acquaintance with the Latin and French tongues, and a smattering of both Greek and other languages. The agitation due to the alleged popish plot of 1678 was for Blount a source of trouble, obliging him to fly in fear from his home and lead a wandering life. Of the last year of his life, Wood says: 'He contracted the palsy, as by his last letter sent to me, dated 28 April 1679, I was informed, adding therein that he had then quitted all books except those of devotion. On 26 Dec. following, being St. Stephen's Day, he died at Orleton in the year of his age 61.' (According to Sir William Dugdale's diary, '16 Dec., Mr. Tho. Blount dyed at Orlton in Herefordshire of an apoplexie.') He was buried in the church there, and soon after had a comely monument put over his grave by Anne, his widow, daughter of Edmund Church of Maldon, in Essex.

In the possession of William Blount, M.D., of Herefordshire, were, in 1808, several letters addressed by Dugdale to his friend Blount. In the first of these, bearing date 29 June 1674, Sir William, then Mr. William Dugdale, writes, praying his interference in the matter of one Scott, a bookseller in Little Britain, who owed Dugdale money for his 'Monasticons.' In another letter we learn that Blount corrected some of Dugdale's proof-sheets. In another he is introduced to Sir John Cotton, son of the great collector, to see some manuscripts in his library, as a 'person well verst in antiquities and deserving all encouragement in these his commendable studies.'

Blount's chief works are: 1. 'The Art of making Devises, treating of Hieroglyphicks, Symboles, Emblemes, Ænigmas, Sentences, Parables, Reverses of Medalls, Armes, Blazons, Cimiers, Cyphres, and Rebus, translated from the French of Henry Estienne, Lord of Tossez,' 1646; the same, together with a 'Catalogue of Coronet Devises, both on the Kings and the Parliament's side, in the late Warres,' 1650. 2. 'The Academie of Eloquence, containing a compleat English Rhetorique exemplified, with *Common places* and *Formes* digested into an easie and methodical way to speak and write fluently, according to the *mode* of the present times, together with Letters, both Amorous and Moral, upon emergent occasions,' 1654 (? 29 Jan. 1653), often reprinted; a book 'specially intended' for the youth of both sexes. 3. 'Glossographia, or a Dictionary interpreting all such hard words, of whatsoever language, now used in our refined English tongue, with etymologies, definitions, and historical observations on the same; also the Terms of Divinity, Law, Physick, Mathematicks, and other Arts and Sciences explicated; very useful for all such as desire to understand what they read,' London, 1656, 8vo; 1670, 1671, 8vo; 1679, 1691; enlarged by William Nelson, 1717, fol. Much of this was adopted by Edward Phillips in his 'New World of English Words, which appeared the year after. 4. 'The Lamps of the Law and Lights of the Gospel, or the Titles of some late Spiritual, Polemical, and

Metaphysical New Books,' London, 1658, 8vo, written in imitation of J. Birkenhead's, Paul's Churchyard, and published under the name of 'Grass and Hay Withers.' 5. 'Boscobel, or the History of his Sacred Majesties most miraculous preservation after the battle of Worcester, 3 Sept. 1651,' London, 1660, frequently republished (translated into French and Portuguese; the last of which was done by Peter Gifford, of White Ladies, in Staffordshire, a Roman catholic). 6. 'The Catholic Almanac for 1661–2–3,' &c. (which selling not so well as John Booker's almanac did, he afterwards wrote 'Animadversions upon Booker,' &c.; *vid. inf.*) 7. 'The Pedigree of the Blounts, printed in Peacham's Complete Gentleman,' 1661. 8. 'Animadversions upon Booker's Telescopium Uranicum, or Ephemeris, 1665, which is very erroneous,' &c., London, 1665, in one sheet. 9. 'The several Statutes concerning Bankrupts, methodically digested, together with the Resolutions of our learned Judges on them,' 1670, 'intended for the generality of men and ordinary capacities,' says Blount in explanation. 10. 'A Law Dictionary interpreting such difficult and obscure Words and Terms as are found either in our Common or Statute, Ancient or Modern Lawes. With References to the several Statutes, Records, Registers, Law-Books, Charters, Ancient Deeds, and Manuscripts, wherein the Words are used; and Etymologies, where they properly occur,' 1670. This is the Νομολέξικον, republished in 1691, with some corrections and the addition of above six hundred words. Mr. Phillips incorporated a number of the articles in this book in a second edition of his own. In a letter to Wood, Blount says: 'I am much discouraged in my so much fancied scrutiny of words, since I am lately assured my last Dictionary [meaning the 'Law Dictionary'] is at the press surreptitiously being transcribed, mutilated, and disguised with some new title; and this by a beggarly half-witted scholar hired for the purpose by some of the law booksellers, to transcribe that in four or five months, which cost me twice as many years in compiling,' &c. It was this matter which occasioned the publication of the 'World of Errors,' &c. (*vid. inf.*) 11. 'Journey to Jerusalem in 1669,' 1672. 12. 'Animadversions upon Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle and its continuation, wherein many errors are discovered and some truths advanced,' Oxford, 1672. This book bears the motto from Cic. 'De Orat.:' 'Prima est historiæ lex ne quid falsi dicere audeat, deinde ne quid veri non audeat.' This was revised by Wood. It was called in and silenced by Dr. Mews, because it said that the word 'conventicle' was first taken up in the time of Wycliffe. 13. 'A World of Errors discovered in the Interpreter of hard Words written against Sir Edward Philips book entitled A New World of English Words,' &c., 1673. 14. 'Fragmenta Antiquitatis, Ancient Tenures of Land, and Jocular Customs of some Manors,' &c., 1679; new edition, enlarged, with explanatory notes, &c., by Jos. Beckwith, F.A.S., York, 1784; new edition, with considerable additions from authentic sources, by Hercules Malebysse Beckwith, 1815. 15. 'A Catalogue of the Catholics who lost their lives in the King's Cause during the Civil Wars,' printed at the end of Lord Castlemain's 'Catholick Apology.' 16. 'Boscobel, pt. ii., and Claustrum regale reseratum,' published by Mrs. Anne Windham, of Trent, 1681. Of 'Boscobel' the first part contains the history of the king's escape after the battle of Worcester up to the time of his leaving the White Ladies and Boscobel; the second, his concealment at Trent in Somersetshire, with his adventures in the west of England. The famous Worcestershire historian, Dr. Nash (*Worcestershire Supplement*, p. 90), strangely remarks of this book: 'Who was the author is not known; certainly not Mr. Blount. In a manuscript I have seen,' continues Dr. Nash, 'he denies that he was the author of "Boscobel," and says the first time he ever saw the book was at Lord Oxford's at Brampton Bryan. Blount's grandson says: "I dare say my grandfather, Counsellor Blount, was not the author of 'Boscobel,' for in a letter to my father I have seen the following sense expressed: 'The other day, being on a visit to Lord Oxford, I met with a tract called "Boscobel." My lord expressed great surprise on seeing me eager to peruse it, saying I was deemed the author. How the world comes to be so kind to give it me I know not; but whatever merit it may have, for I had not time to examine it, I do not choose to usurp it. I scorn to take the fame of another's productions. So if the same opinion prevails amongst my friends in your part of the world, I desire you will contradict it; for I do not so much as know the author of that piece.'"' Notwithstanding this flat denial of Blount's, the piece seems, by general consent, to be undoubtedly his. The first edition of 1660, printed for Henry Seile, stationer to the king's most excellent majesty in London, contains a preface signed by Thomas Blount. In the majority of cases Blount seems not to have attached his name to his works. William Denton, the author of 'Horæ Subsecivæ,' a book written against the papists, and of 'The Burnt Child dreads the Fire,' justifying an act of parliament for preventing dangers which might happen from

popish recusants, speaks in his 'Jus Cæsaris et Ecclesiæ vere dictæ,' an odd and rambling work concerning presbytery, the power of kings, liturgies, and conventicles, of three persons, R. P., I. S., and P. W., as having written against his two former books. Whether either of these three was Blount, who certainly answered one of Denton's books in a little treatise of one sheet, it is now difficult to tell. Blount also left behind him an imperfect 'Chronicle of England,' which he and I. B. (which was all Wood knew of his collaborator, for Blount would never disclose his name) had for several years been compiling; but 'what became of it afterwards,' says Wood, 'I cannot tell.' He also wrote 'Animadversions upon Britannia, written by R. Blome,' but whether it was printed is uncertain. A 'History of Hereford,' two vols. small fol., was left in manuscript, in which the parishes were arranged alphabetically. Of these the second volume, beginning with letter L, was for some time in the possession of Dr. Blount of Hereford; but the other, having been lent to Sir Robert Cornewall, was lost. Mr. Speaker Cornewall examined his father's papers at the request of Dr. Nash, the Worcestershire historian, but could find nothing of Blount's. Nash quotes from a letter, which mentions the loan to Sir Robert Cornewall, the following extract: 'The other volume I (Blount's grandson) had, but my son took it with him to London, in hopes of meeting with the present baronet, and with an intent of revising the whole if he could get it. . . . After my son's death, whether my son Edward took care to preserve it I do not know.' There is probably little chance of ever recovering either volume of this historical manuscript. It has escaped the researches of Mr. Gough. 'Les Termes de la Ley,' by T. B. of the Inner Temple, 1685, is supposed by Loveday to be by Thomas Blount.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. 1820), Life, lxviii, lxx, i. 181, iii. 149, 819, iv. 308, 761, 763; Catal. Brit. Mus.; Nash's Worcestershire, Supplement, 90; Stow's Survey of London (fol. 1720), i. 107; Gough's Brit. Top. lii. 179; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Peacham's Compleat Gentleman, 230; Hughes's Boscobel Tracts, 185; Chancy's Hertfordshire; Notes and Queries, 1st series, viii. 286, 603; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. 221; Camden's Annals, iii. 805; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcestershire, 59; Hamper's Life of Dugdale (1827), 141, 395, 397, 400, 401, 416, 420.] J. M.

BLOUNT, Sir THOMAS POPE (1649–1697), politician and author, was descended from an old Staffordshire family, the Blounts of Blount Hall. He was the eldest son of Sir Henry Blount, and elder brother of Charles Blount, both noticed above, and was born at Upper Holloway 12 Sept. 1649. Having been carefully educated under the direction of his father, he early acquired a high reputation for the extent and variety of his learning and accomplishments. In his father's lifetime he succeeded to the estate of Tittenhanger upon the death of his mother in 1678, his father having given up the estate to her. On 27 Jan. 1679–80 he was created by Charles II a baronet. In the last three parliaments of Charles he served for the borough of St. Albans, and after the revolution he was made knight of the shire for Hertford. In the first year of King William he was chosen by the House of Commons commissioner of accounts, an office which he held during three successive years till his death at Tittenhanger 30 June 1697. He was buried in the vault of the family at Ridge, in Hertfordshire. By his wife, Jane, only daughter of Sir Henry Cæsar, Benington Place, Hertfordshire, whom he married at St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, 22 July 1669, he had five sons and nine daughters.

The most elaborate and important work of Blount is his 'Censura celebriorum Authorum, sive Tractatus in quo varia virorum doctorum de clarissimis cujusque seculi scriptoribus judicia traduntur,' 1690. A second edition, in which, for greater facility of reference, all the passages from the modern languages, English, French, or Italian, were translated into Latin, appeared at Geneva in 1694, and a third impression appeared at the same place in 1710. The translations were the work of the anonymous foreign editor. In the original preface to the work, Blount states that he had been led to compile it solely for his own private use, and that he had been induced to publish it at the urgent request of various learned men, a request which he had complied with, not to gratify his own ambition, for a life of quiet and retirement had always been his supreme delight, but solely that he might benefit letters. It is a bibliographical dictionary of a peculiar kind, and may be described as a record of the opinions of the greatest writers of all ages on one another. The independent research implied, in his time, in the compilation of such a work, comparatively minor though it is, was, of course, very great; but the plan necessarily left little room for the exercise of discrimination, except in the selection of writers to be treated of. The number of names is nearly six hundred, beginning at the earliest records of literature and science. There are many curious omissions. In later scientific names it is very defective, and the later English poets, such as Beaumont, Fletcher, Spenser, Ben Jonson, Shake-

speare, and Milton, are passed over, while several of their learned contemporaries, whose fame has now utterly vanished, find a place. In 1693 he published 'A Natural History, containing many not common observations extracted out of the best authors.' In the following year appeared 'De Re Poetica, or Remarks upon Poetry, with Characters and Censures of the most considerable Poets, whether Ancient or Modern, extracted out of the best and choicest critics.' The first part of the work treats on poetry in general, on the different varieties of poetry, and on English, French, Italian, and Spanish poetry, in connection with the characteristics of the several languages—the opinions of the 'choicest critics' being given on their subject almost without any comment of his own. The second part gives an account of sixty-seven poets of various ages and countries, including those mentioned above as omitted from the list of celebrated authors. His 'Essays on several Subjects,' which first appeared in 1692, and a third impression of which, with additions, was published in 1697, is the only work in which he has an opportunity of displaying his individuality as a writer. The essays in the first edition numbered seven in all. The first illustrates the proposition that interest governs the world, and that popery is nothing but an invention of priests to get money; the second is on the great mischief and prejudice of learning; the third treats of education and custom, lamenting that as children are apt to believe everything, when they grow up they are apt to settle in their first impressions; in the fourth, on the respect due to the ancients, the conclusion is arrived at that we ought not to enslave ourselves too much to their opinions; the fifth answers in the negative the question as to whether the men of the present age are inferior to those of former ages either in respect of virtue, learning, or long life; the sixth demonstrates that the passions are our best servants, but our worst masters; the seventh attributes the variety of opinions to the uncertainty of human knowledge; and the eighth, on religion—added to the third impression—asserts that the God which men imagine to themselves is a picture of their own complexions. The most prominent characteristic of the essays is their strong sceptical spirit, using these terms in the best sense, their freedom from conventionality, and the air of comfortable cynicism that pervades them, a cynicism recognising the enormous prevalence of stupidity and falseness of all kinds, but also possessing a cheerful conviction of the possibilities of amendment. It is worthy of note that, universal scholar as he was, no man despised mere learning more heartily. 'There is not,' he says, 'a simpler animal and a more superfluous member of the state than a mere scholar.'

[Biog. Brit. ed. Kippis, ii. 378–80; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 53, 55; Chauncy's History of Hertfordshire; Clutterbuck's History of Hertfordshire; Add. MSS. 5524 and 6672.]

T. F. H.

BLOUNT, Sir WALTER (*d.* 1403), soldier and supporter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, was almost certainly the son of Sir John Blount of Sodington, by his second wife, Eleanor Beauchamp, widow of Sir John Meriet. In 1367 he accompanied the Black Prince and John of Gaunt in their expedition to Spain to restore Don Pedro the Cruel to the throne of Leon and Castile. After the return of the expedition, which was successfully terminated by the battle of Navarette (1367), Blount married Donna Sancha de Ayála, the daughter of Don Diego Gomez, who held high office in Toledo, by his wife (of very high family), Donna Inez de Ayála. Donna Sancha appears to have first come to England in attendance on Constantia, the elder daughter of King Pedro, whom John of Gaunt married in 1372. In 1374 John Blount, Sir Walter's half-brother, who had succeeded his mother, Isolda Mountjoy, in the Mountjoy property, made over to Walter the Mountjoy estates in Derbyshire, and to them Walter added by purchase, in 1381, the great estates of the Bakepuiz family in Derbyshire, Leicestershire, and Hertfordshire. Permission was granted Blount in 1377 to proceed with Duke John of Gaunt to Castile in order to assert the duke's right by virtue of his marriage to the throne of Leon and Castile; but the expedition did not start till 1386, when Blount probably accompanied it. On 17 April 1393 he, with Henry Bowet [q. v.] and another, was appointed to negotiate a permanent peace with the king of Castile. In 1398 Duke John granted to Blount and his wife, with the king's approval, an annuity of 100 marks in consideration of their labours in his service. Blount was an executor of John of Gaunt, who died early in 1399, and received a small legacy. He represented Derbyshire in Henry IV's first parliament, which met on 6 Oct. 1399. At the battle of Shrewsbury (23 July 1403) he was the king's standard-bearer, and was killed by Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, one of the bravest followers of Henry Percy (Hotspur). Blount was dressed in armour resembling that worn by Henry IV, and was mistaken by Douglas for the king (Walsingham,

Hist. Anglicana, ed. Riley, ii. 258; *Annales Henrici Quarti*, 367, 369). Shakespeare gives Blount, whom he calls Sir Walter Blunt, a prominent place in the first part of his 'Henry IV,' and represents both Hotspur and Henry IV as eulogising his military prowess and manly character. He was buried in the church St. Mary 'of Newark,' Leicester. His widow Donna Sancha lived till 1418. In 1406 she founded the hospital of St. Leonards, situate between Alkmonton and Hungry-Bentley, Derbyshire.

Sir Walter had two sons: 1. Sir JOHN, who was at one time governor of Calais; was in 1482 besieged in a castle of Aquitaine by a great French army, which he defeated with a small force (WALSINGHAM, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, Rolls Ser., p. 437); was created knight of the Garter in 1413; and was present at the siege of Rouen in 1418: 2. Sir THOMAS, who was treasurer of Calais during Henry VI's wars in France (STEVENSON'S *Letters, &c.*, illustrating the wars in France temp. Henry VI, Rolls Ser., ii. passim), and founded a chantry at Newark in 1422 (at the expense of the Duke of Exeter) in memory of his father and mother. Sir John died without male issue. Sir Thomas was the father (by Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gresley of Gresley, Derbyshire) of Sir Walter Blount, first Baron Mountjoy [q. v.]

[Sir Alexander Croke's Genealogical History of the Croke Family, surnamed Le Blount, ii. 170–97; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Courtenay's Shakespeare's Historical Plays; Hall's Chronicle, ed. Grafton, fol. 22; Rymer's Fœdera, vii. 183, 743.] S. L.

BLOUNT, WALTER, first BARON MONTJOY or MOUNTJOY (*d.* 1474), lord high treasurer of England, eldest son of Sir Thomas Blount and grandson of Sir Walter Blount [q. v.], became treasurer of Calais in 1460, apparently in immediate succession to his father; fought bravely with the Yorkists at the decisive battle of Towton (29 March 1461), and was rewarded first by knighthood and afterwards by promotion to the governorship of Calais. In October 1461 he was besieging with a very large force 'the Castell of Hampnes by side Cales,' which apparently held out for Henry VI. In 1465 he was nominated lord high treasurer of England, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Montjoy or Mountjoy, on 20 June of the same year. In 1467 he was given the Devonshire estates forfeited to the crown by the attainder of Thomas Courtenay, earl of Devonshire, in 1461. He was directed in 1468 to accompany the king in a projected expedition to aid the Duke of Brittany against Louis XI. In the following year Mountjoy accompanied Edward IV on his public entry into London after his release from the temporary confinement to which Warwick and Clarence had subjected him. He was created a knight of the Garter on 23 April 1472.

Lord Mountjoy died late in 1474, and was buried in the church of Grey Friars, London. His piety was as far-famed as his bravery. On 17 Sept. 1469 he and his wife were received into the fraternity of the chapter of the Holy Trinity priory at Canterbury. By his will, dated 8 July 1474, he largely increased the endowment of the hospital of St. Leonards, near Alkmonton, Derbyshire, originally founded by his grandmother, Donna Sancha de Ayála [see under BLOUNT, SIR WALTER, *d.* 1403], and established a chapel in the same village. He was twice married: (1) to Helena, daughter of Sir John Byron of Clayton, Lancashire, and (2), in 1467, to Ann, widow of Humphrey Stafford, duke of Buckingham, and daughter of Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmorland, by Joan Beaufort, only daughter of Catherine Swynford and John of Gaunt. By his second wife, who died in 1479, he had no issue. In 1470 Lord Mountjoy was appointed custodian of the estates of the dukedom of Buckingham during the minority of his stepson Henry Stafford, the heir. By his first marriage he had three sons. WILLIAM, the eldest, was killed while fighting with Edward IV at Barnet in 1471, and was buried with his father at Grey Friars. William's son Edward succeeded his grandfather as the second Baron Mountjoy in 1474, but died in the following year, and was buried in the Grey Friars' church in London. The second son, Sir JOHN, succeeded his nephew Edward as third Baron Mountjoy in 1475; was appointed captain of Guisnes and Hammes near Calais in 1477; was continued in the office by Richard III in 1483; died in 1485, bequeathing his body to the Grey Friars' church; and was succeeded in his title by his son William [q. v.] The third son, Sir JAMES, became lieutenant of Hammes in 1476; joined in offering the castle of Hammes to Henry, earl of Richmond, in 1484–5; was with Henry VII on his landing at Milford Haven in 1485; was knighted there; became a knight banneret in 1487; and died in 1493 (cf. POLYDORE VERGIL, Camd. Soc. 208, 212).

[Sir Alexander Croke's Genealogical History of the Croke Family, surnamed Le Blount, ii. 197–204; Dugdale's Baronage; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. 504, 578, 630, 656–7, 767; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, bk. iii. 133; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, ii. 5, 52, 169, 389; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 7, iv. 523, 524.] S. L.

BLOUNT, WILLIAM, fourth LORD MOUNTJOY (*d.* 1534), patron of learning and statesman, born at Barton, in Staffordshire, was the son and heir of John, third lord Mountjoy, by Lora, his wife, and grandson of Sir Walter Blount, first Lord Mountjoy [q.v.] He succeeded to the title, while still a child, on his father's death in 1485. Polydore Vergil, who designates him 'regulus disertus ornatus,' states that he was created a privy councillor in 1486 (*Anglica Historia*, 1546, p. 567); but his youthful age, which is attested by a grant (dated 24 Jan. 1488) to Sir James Blount of the custody of all the late lord's lands, and of the wardship and marriage of William, the present lord, seems to conflict with the date (*Materials for the History of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. ii. 230). About 1496 Blount was in Paris, studying under Erasmus, and a long intimacy between the two men was then first contracted. 'Whither would I not follow so humane, so kind, so amiable a young man?' wrote Erasmus of Blount about this time (ERASMUS, *Epist.* xiv), and in 1498 the scholar was brought by his pupil for the first time to England (Erasmus to Fisher, 5 Dec. 1498; SEEBOHM, *Oxf. Reformers*, 94). For some years Erasmus was domiciled in Lord Mountjoy's house, and throughout his sojourn in this country he depended largely on his patron's bounty. Mountjoy is stated to have paid Erasmus a yearly pension of 100 crowns, besides many other presents. Lord Mountjoy, on his return from Paris, is said by Erasmus to have regularly studied history with Prince Henry, afterwards Henry VIII, who was his junior by some years (ERASMUS, *Dedication of Livy to Charles, fifth Lord Mountjoy*). There are other indications that the prince and Mountjoy were intimate with one another from an early date.

But Blount did not confine himself to literary pursuits, although he never ceased to interest himself in them. In 1497 he held a command in the army sent to suppress the revolt in behalf of Perkin Warbeck. In 1499 he was formally granted all the dignities and estates enjoyed by his father. In May 1509 he wrote to Erasmus that the accession of Henry VIII was of good omen for learning in England. Towards the end of the year he was appointed lieutenant of the castle of Hammes, in Picardy, and of the marches of Calais. In 1511 Mountjoy was in England again, and in the following year became chamberlain to Queen Catherine. On 17 May 1513 he was directed to provide transports for the king's army, which was bound for France. In the same year he acted as lieutenant of Tournai, and on 20 Jan. 1513–14 he was appointed bailiff of the city in the place of Sir Edward Poynings. He held this post for three years. Fifteen letters sent by Mountjoy during that time to Henry VIII and Wolsey are preserved among the Cottonian MSS. at the British Museum (Calig. D 6. f. 299; Calig. E 2. f. 29065; V. Calig. E 4. f. 290), and they testify to his energetic rule. He set up and administered law-courts, and made the small and irregular advances sent him from home go as far as possible in strengthening the fortifications. His friend Erasmus paid him a visit at Tournai, and Mountjoy tried in vain to induce Wolsey to give the scholar a prebend in the church there. Later Mountjoy sent Erasmus a manuscript of Suetonius from St. Martin's monastery at Tournai for his edition of that author. In one letter to Wolsey (8 Dec. 1515) Mountjoy wrote that a commissary had come from the pope with indulgences for sale in aid of the rebuilding of St. Peter's, and that he had refused to permit the publication of the brief, but had allowed the commissary to receive alms in a box with two keys, one of which was kept by Mountjoy. He was recalled early in 1517—in accordance with his own wish—and acted as chamberlain to Queen Catherine in the succeeding years. With his wife he attended Henry VIII at the field of the cloth of gold in 1520, and he was present at Henry's meeting with Charles V near Dover in 1522. In 1523 he was despatched to France, at the head of an army of 6,000 men, with Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, but Suffolk's mismanagement of the expedition led to Mountjoy's recall. Soon afterwards he was made master of the mint. In July 1533 Mountjoy, who retained the office of the queen's chamberlain throughout the troubles of the time, was directed to acquaint Queen Catherine at Ampthill with the king's resolve to complete the divorce between them. The interview has been vividly described by Mr. Froude. In October 1533 Mountjoy begged Cromwell to relieve him of the duty of attending as chamberlain upon the divorced queen.

Mountjoy signed the articles drawn up against Wolsey in 1530, and the declaration of parliament addressed to Clement VII in 1533, stating that, if the pope refused the divorce between the king and Catherine, the former would renounce the papal supremacy. Mountjoy died 8 Nov. 1534, and was buried near his father in Grey Friars' church in the city of London (STOW'S *Survey*, ed. Strype, bk. iii. p. 133). His will is dated 13 Oct. 1534. He was a knight of the Garter, and on 26 Jan. 1534-5 King James V of Scotland succeeded to his place in the order.

Erasmus lamented his patron's death in the

dedication to his 'Ecclesiastes,' addressed to the Bishop of Augsburg (1535), and in the dedication of the 1536 edition of his 'Adagia,' addressed to Charles, fifth Lord Mountjoy. Three letters in very readable Latin from Mountjoy to Erasmus, and thirteen from Erasmus to Mountjoy, appear in the collections of Erasmus's letters. The first edition of Erasmus's 'Adagia,' published in 1508, is addressed to Mountjoy, and Erasmus states that he wrote that work and 'De scribendis epistolis' at Mountjoy's suggestion. About 1523 Mountjoy requested Erasmus to draw up a dialogue on the subject of the religious differences of the day, with a view to aiding in their settlement. Leland was another friend of Mountjoy, and wrote verse in his praise (*Collectanea*, v. 122). Among the many scholars whom Mountjoy also befriended were Richard Whytforde, Battus, the friend of Erasmus, and Richard Sampson, afterwards bishop of Chichester. Mountjoy was likewise intimate with Sir Thomas More, Grocyn, and Colet, and Ascham many years afterwards referred to his house as *domicilium Musarum*. Fuller, in dedicating the second book of his 'Church History' (1655) to Lord Dorchester, refers to Mountjoy as 'a great patron to Erasmus, and well skilled in chymistry and mathematics,' and one of the chief revivers of learning in England (Fuller, *Hist.*, ed. Brewer, i. 126).

Mountjoy was thrice married: 1, (probably before 1500) to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Say; 2, (before 1517) to Alice, daughter of Sir Henry Kebel, lord mayor of London in 1510–11, and widow of William Browne, lord mayor of London in 1507–8; (she died in 1521, and was buried in the Grey Friars' church, London); and 3, to Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset, and widow of Robert Willoughby, Baron Broke; she died before 1524. Erasmus, writing to his friend Botzen in 1524, tells us that when Lord Mountjoy was studying with him at Paris he wrote for his pupil's amusement two declamations, the one in praise and the other in contempt of matrimony, and that Mountjoy passionately declared for the former. Erasmus adds that at the time of writing (1524) Mountjoy had become a widower for the third time, and was likely to take a fourth wife. By his first wife he had two daughters, Gertrude and Mary. Gertrude married Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter, and was herself attainted when her husband was executed in 1539; she was afterwards pardoned, and dying in 1558, a monument was erected to her memory in Wimborne Minster. Mary, the second daughter, married Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex. By his second wife, Mountjoy had a son Charles [q. v.], and a daughter Catherine, who married (1) John Champernown, and (2) Sir Maurice Berkeley of Bruton. By his third wife he had a son John, who died without issue, and two daughters, Dorothy and Mary.

[Sir Alexander Croke's Genealogical Account of the Croke Family, surnamed Le Blount, ii. 204–222; Erasmi Epistolæ, ed. Le Clerc; Dugdale's Baronage, 520–1; Rymer's Fœdera; Froude's History, i. 470; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1509–35; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 7, iv. 524; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 50, 529; Seebohm's Oxford Reformers, passim.] S. L.

BLOW, JAMES (*d.* 1759), printer, a native of Scotland, was apprenticed to Patrick Neill [q. v.], a printer of Glasgow, and when Neill set up the first regular printing establishment in Belfast (before 1694), Blow came with him as an assistant. Blow was Neill's brother-in-law, but in which way is not known. In Neill's will (dated 21 Dec. 1704) he says: 'I recommend my son John' [he left also a younger son, James, and a daughter] 'to the care of my brother Blow, to teach him the trade I taught him, and if he keep the printing-house in Belfast, to instruct him in that calling.' According to Blow's son Daniel (who died near Dundonald, co. Down, in 1810, aged 91) the printing of bibles was begun in Belfast by Blow 'about 1704.' There is a copy of the bible which shows the imprint, 'printed by and for James Blow and for George Grierson, printer to the king's most excellent majesty, at the King's Arms and Two Bibles in Essex Street, Dublin, MDCCII.,' 8vo. But one of the figures of the date has been mutilated, and the true date is MDCCLI. The bibles of 1751 are Blow's work throughout, but some others purporting to be Blow's bibles are made-up copies, only the title and first sheet being Belfast work, and the remainder Scotch. The patent to print bibles was first given to the Grierson family in 1726 by Lord Carteret, appointed lord-lieutenant on 22 Aug. 1724. George Grierson (who died in 1753, aged 74) married, as his second wife, a daughter of Blow and widow of Francis Cromie, merchant, of Belfast (died December 1731). Bohn, borrowing a note by John Hodgson, in the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology,' vol. iii., 1855, pp. 76–7, mentions in his edition of 'Lowndes,' 1864, i. 189, 'The Bible, Belfast, James Blood [i.e. Blow], 1716, 8vo. First edition of the Scriptures printed in Ireland.' Bohn adds: 'An error occurs in a verse in Isaiah. "Sin no more" is printed "Sin on more." The error was not discovered until the entire impression (8,000 copies) were bound and partly distributed.' Bohn's date is, to

say the least, ten years too early; the reference to Isaiah is a manifest error. The earliest book mentioned by Benn as bearing Blow's imprint is the 'Works of Sir David Lindsay,' 1714, 12mo. But he printed for the presbyterians, and it is probable that some of their publications, without name of place or printer, are by him. James Kirkpatrick's 'Historical Essay upon the Loyalty of Presbyterians,' 1713, 4to, the most important of these, is assigned by Benn to Blow; but this is not borne out by the character of the type. In the ecclesiastical contest (1720–7) between the subscribers and non-subscribers to the Westminster Confession, Blow printed for the non-subscribing section. One of the most interesting productions of Blow's press is 'The Church Catechism in Irish, with the English placed over against it in the same Karakter,' 1722. Blow died in 1759. His last known publication was Henry Grove's 'Discourse concerning the Nature and Design of the Lord's Supper,' 4th edition, 1759 (advertised in the 'Belfast Newsletter,' 2 Feb.) Blow lost two young children in 1717. His son Daniel succeeded him as a printer, and his grandsons founded the paper-making firm of Blow, Ward, & Greenfield. The original wooden press employed by the Blows was in use at Youghal as late as 1824.

[Benn's History of Belfast (1877), 424 seq.; Belfast Funeral Register (presbyterian); collections of Belfast publications in Linenhall Library, Belfast; others in private hands; private information.] A. G.

BLOW, JOHN (1648–1708), musical composer, is said by all his biographers to have been born at North Collingham, in Nottinghamshire, in 1648, but the registers of that parish contain no entries relating to him or to any of his family, and Anthony à Wood, in a manuscript account of his life, preserved in the Bodleian Library (Wood 19 D (4) No. 106), has the following note: 'Dr. Rogers tells me that John Blow was borne in London.' He is said to have received his first instruction in music from John Hingeston and Christopher Gibbons, but as the latter was organist of Winchester Cathedral from 1638 to 1661 he can hardly have been Blow's master at this period. With regard to Hingeston the statement is more likely to be accurate, as that musician was organist to Cromwell, and also held office after the Restoration. Blow was one of the first set of the children of the Chapel Royal on its re-establishment in 1660 under Captain Henry Cooke. He must have begun composition at an early age, for Clifford's 'Divine Services and Anthems usually sung in His Majestie's Chappell' (1663) contains the words of three anthems, 'I will magnifie,' 'Lord, Thou hast been our refuge,' and 'Lord, rebuke me not,' which were set by him when he was still at the Chapel Royal. Another composition of this date which is still extant is the so-called 'Club Anthem,' 'I will always give thanks,' a work with orchestral accompaniments, the first part of which was written by Pelham Humphreys, the last by Blow, and the intermediate bass solo by William Turner. This is generally said (on the authority of Dr. Tudway) to have been composed to celebrate a naval victory over the Dutch in 1665, but as Humphreys left the choir in 1664 it is more probable that Boyce is right in attributing its origin to the friendship which existed among the three choristers. When he was still at the Chapel Royal, Blow composed his celebrated duet to Herrick's words, 'Goe, perjur'd man,' which was written in imitation of Carissimi's 'Dite o cieli,' Charles II having asked him whether he could copy that work. On his voice breaking, Blow still continued to study with assiduity. On 21 Aug. 1667 Pepys made the following entry in his diary, which probably refers to him: 'This morning come two of Captain Cooke's boys, whose voices are broke, and are gone from the chapel, but have extraordinary skill; and they and my boy, with his broken voice, did sing three parts; their names were Blaew and Loggings; but notwithstanding their skill, yet to hear them sing with their broken voices, which they could not command to keep in tune, would make a man mad—so bad it was.' Two years later, at the early age of twenty-one, he succeeded Albertus Bryan as organist of Westminster Abbey, and on 16 March 1673–4 he was sworn in as a gentleman of the Chapel Royal in place of Roger Hill, deceased. On 21 July 1674 he became master of the children of the same establishment, in which post he succeeded his old companion, Pelham Humphreys. In the same year (4 Sept.) he was married at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, to Elizabeth, only daughter of Edward Braddock, one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, and a member of the abbey choir. In October 1676 Blow was appointed organist of the Chapel Royal, and shortly after he is said to have received the Lambeth degree of Mus. Doc. from Archbishop Sancroft. It has been stated by all his biographers, from Anthony à Wood downwards, that Blow's musical degree was obtained in this manner, but the music school at Oxford formerly contained a manuscript act song, composed in 1678 and performed in 1679, which seems to show that the degree

was obtained at Oxford. Unfortunately the manuscript has been lost, and as there is no entry of his name on the graduates' list (from which the names of musical graduates were formerly often omitted), the evidence on this point must at present remain unsettled. In 1680 Blow resigned his appointment as organist at Westminster Abbey to his great pupil, Henry Purcell. It was probably a few years later that he wrote his only composition for the stage, the little masque of 'Venus and Adonis,' in three acts and a prologue. This charming work, which has never been printed, was composed for Mary Davis, the mistress of Charles II, who sang the part of Venus on its production before the king, that of Cupid being taken by her daughter, Lady Mary Tudor. The original manuscript is preserved in the Chapter Library at Westminster, and copies are in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 22100) and the Christ Church collection, Oxford. For New Year's day, 1681, he composed an ode beginning 'Great Sir, ye joy of all our hearts,' one of several similar compositions called forth by his connection with the court. In 1685 Blow was appointed a member of the royal band, and composer in ordinary to James II, at whose coronation in Westminster Abbey he sang among the basses of the choir. From 1687 to 1693 he was almoner and master of the choristers at St. Paul's Cathedral, in which appointments he succeeded Michael Wise; but in 1693 he resigned them in favour of his pupil, Jeremiah Clarke. Towards the close of James II's reign Blow is said to have written his celebrated anthem, 'I beheld and lo!' in connection with which the following anecdote is related on the authority of his pupil, Samuel Weeley, a vicar choral of St. Paul's. An anthem by an Italian composer having been performed at the Chapel Royal, James II was so pleased with it, that he asked Blow whether he could produce anything so good. The following Sunday Blow's 'I beheld and lo!' was sung, and at the close of the service Father Petre was sent by the king to express his approval of it to the composer. Father Petre, however, added as his own opinion that the anthem was too long, to which Blow replied, 'That is the opinion of one fool—I heed it not.' This retort so incensed the priest, that he persuaded James to remove Blow from his office; but before this could be accomplished the revolution of 1688 took place, and Blow retained his appointments until his death. About 1697 he was living at an estate he had bought at Hampton, where he wrote (15 Oct. 1697) an anthem, 'I was glad when they said unto me,' for the opening of St. Paul's Cathedral. In the same year he wrote an anthem, 'Praise the Lord, O my Soul,' to celebrate the peace of Ryswick. In 1699 a new establishment was founded in the Chapel Royal, and Blow was admitted into it as composer at a salary of 40*l.* per annum, which sum was afterwards raised to 73*l.* In the following year he published his 'Amphion Anglicus,' the full title of which is as follows: 'Amphion Anglicus. A Work of many compositions for One, Two, Three, and Four Voices: with several *accompaniments* of Instrumental Musick; and a Thorow-Bass to each Song: Figur'd for an Organ, Harpsichord, or Theorboe-Lute. By Dr. John Blow. London: Printed by William Pearson, for the Author; and are to be Sold at his House in the Broad-Sanctuary, over against Westminster-Abby, and by Henry Playford, at his Shop in the Temple-Change, Fleet-Street, 1700.' In the dedication addressed to the Princess Anne he expresses his intention of publishing his church compositions—'To those, in truth, I have ever more especially consecrated the Thoughts of my whole Life. All the rest I consider but as the Blossoms, or rather the Leaves; those I only esteem as the Fruits of all my Labours in this kind. With them I began my first Youthful Raptures in this Art. With them I hope calmly and comfortably to finish my days.' In accordance with the custom of the day, the collection is introduced by a number of laudatory verses. These are by William Pittis, Tom d'Urfey, Henry Hall, Jeremiah Clarke, an anonymous writer who dates from Whitehall, William Crofts, J. Phillips, 'H. P.,' John Barrett, William Luddington, Richard Brown, Ed. Langbridge, S. Akeroyd, William Pearson, and 'Mr. Herbert.' Many of these men were Blow's own pupils, and their effusions breathe a more genuine spirit than is usual in such productions, and show in what high esteem the amiable composer was held. Blow died at Westminster on 1 Oct. 1708, and was buried on the 7th of the same month in the north aisle of the abbey. His will, dated 3 Jan. 1707, when 'he was sick in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory,' shows him to have been possessed of considerable property. To his daughter Katharine he left two leasehold houses in Great Sanctuary; to his daughter Elizabeth a leasehold house in Great Sanctuary, and two leasehold houses in Orchard Street; and to his daughter Mary three houses in Turk Lane. His copyhold estate at Hampton was directed to be sold for the benefit of his daughters, and he also left to Elizabeth Luddington, his 'true and faithful servant,' sums of 100*l.*, and 10*l.* for mourning, besides 'my rings which I weare—all my wearing cloaths,

morning Gowns, and Linnen;' to his sister Cage 50*l.*, and 10*l.* for mourning; and to his niece, Elizabeth Blow, 50*l.*, 'to be disposed of as my said daughters shall think fit for her use,' and 6*l.* for mourning. Blow's wife died in childbed on 29 Oct. 1683, aged 30. By her he had five children: (1) Henry (buried in Westminster Abbey 1 Sept. 1676); (2) John, died 2 June 1693, aged 15 (said to have been a child of great talent); (3) Elizabeth, married 30 April 1719 to Captain William Edgeworth, and died 2 Sept. 1719; (4) Katharine, died unmarried 19 May 1730; (5) Mary, died unmarried 19 Nov. 1738. Blow's portrait was painted by Sir Peter Lely, and is now in the possession of the Rev. Sir F. Gore Ouseley. There is a fine engraving of him drawn from the life by R. White prefixed to the 'Amphion Anglicus;' other engravings are a small oval published by J. Hinton, and another (with Boyce, Arne, Purcell, and Croft) drawn by R. Smirke, published in September 1801. Although he was a voluminous composer, very little of his music has been published separately. An elegy on Queen Mary, 'The Queen's Epicedium,' was printed, with two odes by Purcell, in 1695, an ode on St. Cecilia's day in 1684, an ode on the death of Purcell in 1696 (words by Dryden), a collection of lessons for the harpsichord in 1698, other similar collections (with several by Purcell) in 1700 and 1705, and 'The Psalms set full for the Organ or Harpsichord' (no date). Three services and ten anthems are printed by Boyce, and many of his smaller compositions are to be found in the contemporary publications of Playford and others. Blow wrote many birthday, New Year, and St. Cecilia odes, upwards of one hundred anthems, and fourteen services, most of which are still extant in the collections of the British Museum, Christ Church, Oxford, Music School, Royal College of Music, and Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge. His compositions have for long been most undeservedly neglected. During his lifetime he was overshadowed by Purcell, and in later years the attack which Burney made upon his music deterred musicians from investigating its merits for themselves. Those who have done so are unanimous in thinking that Burney's strictures reflect more discredit upon his critical acumen than upon Blow's music, which was in many respects far in advance of the age in which he wrote, and displays an extraordinary degree of power and individuality. By his contemporaries he was chiefly admired for his organ-playing, in which he 'was reckon'd the greatest Master in the World, for playing most gravely and seriously in his Voluntaries; and also for his mastery of Canon.' The celebrated 'Gloria' from his 'Jubilate in C major,' which is engraved upon his tombstone at Westminster, is said to have been sung at St. Peter's at Rome, where it was introduced by Cardinal Howard, to whom it was given by the sub-dean of the Chapel Royal, Dr. Ralph Battell, and Purcell in his additions to the twelfth edition of Playford's 'Introduction to the Skill of Music' (1694) quotes this composition with the remark that Blow's 'character is sufficiently known by his Works, of which this very Instance is enough to recommend him as one of the Greatest Masters in the World.'

[Wood's MSS. (Bodleian Library), 19 D (4), No. 106; Chapter Records of Winchester Cathedral; Registers of North Collingham; State Papers (Dom. Ser.), 1660-1, vol. viii.; Barrett's English Church Composers (1882), p. 92; Grove's Dictionary of Music, i. 249, 756 *b*; Boyce's Cathedral Music; Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 301; Busby's Musical Anecdotes, iii. 187, 202; Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, pp. 208, 265, &c.; Catalogue of the Music School Collection, Oxford; W. H. Cummings's Life of Purcell, p. 43, &c.; Hawkins's History of Music (ed. 1853), ii. 740; Rees's Encyclopædia, vol. iv.; Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book, p. vi; Probate Registry, 228 (Barrett); Playford's Introduction (12th ed. 1694), p. 141; Bedford's Great Abuse of Musick (1711), pp. 219, 248; Burney's History of Music; Catalogues of the British Museum and Royal College of Music; information from the Rev. J. R. Mee and Mr. W. R. Sims.] W. B. S.

BLOWER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1701), nonconformist divine, of Magdalen College, Oxford, was ejected in 1662 from Woodstock in Oxfordshire. He had been previously cast out of his fellowship at Magdalen for very slight nonconformity. In 1662-3 he settled in Northampton, and was the first pastor or founder of the meeting-house on Castle Hill there. According to a local history of the congregation, 'Mr. Blower's ministry must have been fruitful. The church covenant was signed by 164 names. For many years he had laboured in adverse circumstances, kept the people together, and prepared the way for his successors.' Of the adverse circumstances there is still a survival in a huge wall and window shutters of extraordinary thickness, prepared specially 'to protect the place from violent attacks.' Blower resigned the charge in his old age in 1694. He retired to Abingdon in Berkshire, which is supposed to have been his birthplace, and died there in 1701. His only published writing was a funeral sermon for Mrs. Elizabeth Tub on Psalm xviii. 46.

[Calamy and Palmer; Acts and Memoirs of y^t P'ticular Church of Christ in Northampton of which Mr. Samuel Blower was pastor; communications from Mr. John Taylor, Northampton, and Rev. Stephen Lepine, Abingdon, Berkshire.]
A. B. G.

BLOXAM, ANDREW (1801–1878), naturalist, was born at Rugby 22 Sept. 1801, and was fourth son of Rev. R. R. Bloxam, one of the masters of Rugby School, which school he entered in 1809, leaving it in 1820 for Worcester College, Oxford, of which he afterwards became a fellow. In the autumn of 1824 he accepted the situation of naturalist on board the Blonde frigate, Captain Lord Byron, his eldest brother being the chaplain. The vessel conveyed the bodies of the King and Queen of the Sandwich Islands, who had died in this country, to their native land, the voyage lasting eighteen months. A large collection of natural history specimens were made, and these were deposited in the British Museum on his return in 1826.

He took holy orders a few months later, and settled in Leicestershire at Twycross, afterwards removing to Harborough Magna, where he died 2 Feb. 1878. His labours were not confined to any one department; he wrote on conchology, ornithology, flowerless and flowering plants, and he possessed a critical knowledge of British 'Rubi' and 'Rosæ,' of which he published dried sets. In conjunction with Mr. Churchill Babington he wrote an account of the botany of Charnwood Forest for Potter's history of that district. He may be regarded as perhaps the last of the all-round British naturalists.

Bloxam married Ann, daughter of Rev. J. Roby, of Congerstone, and by her had a numerous family. A water-colour drawing by Turner, in the National Gallery, represents the six brothers Bloxam attending the funeral of their uncle, Sir T. Lawrence, R.A.

[Midland Naturalist, April 1878, pp. 88–90.]
B. D. J.

BLOXHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1334?), a Carmelite, was educated at Oxford. He entered the Carmelite community at Chester, and finally rose to be provincial of the order in England. He was in high favour with Edward II and Edward III, by both of whom he was employed in important missions in Scotland and Ireland. He was energetic in promoting the interests of his order and in reforming abuses, which he found during his tours of inspection, both in Scotland and Ireland, as well as in England. He died at Oxford about the year 1334, and was buried there.

The following are the titles of works ascribed to Bloxham, none of which have been printed: 'Annotationes in Apocalypsim;' 'Hibernensium Ordinationes;' 'Comment. in Sententias;' 'De Septem Signaculis;' 186 letters. Bloxham is said to have been a zealous advocate of the papal authority, and to have taught it as an essential article of faith.

[Leland's Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis, ii. 403; Bale's Scriptores Illustres Majoris Brytanniæ, i. 398; Villiers de St. Etienne, Bibliotheca Carmelitana.]
A. M.

BLOXHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1387), warden of Merton College, Oxford, was a bachelor of theology of Oxford. He was elected seventh warden of Merton in 1375, and was also archdeacon of Winchester from 1382 till death. It is said that he was frequently employed by Edward III on business in Scotland and Ireland, and wrote 'Diversorum titulorum opuscula,' and 'Elegantes epistolæ.' He died in 1387, and was buried in the choir of his college chapel.

[Wood's Hist. and Antiquities of Oxford, i. 6, 23 (ed. Gutch); Leland, De Scriptoribus; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.]

BLUND or BLUNT, JOHN LE (*d.* 1248), chancellor of York, was one of the leaders of the movement for the restoration of the university of Oxford to its ancient position as a seat of learning, in which the Franciscan friars, Edmund Rich, Adam de Marisco, and Robert Grosseteste, took a chief part. Having received his earlier education at Oxford, Blund, like Edmund Rich, transferred himself to the university of Paris. He was studying here in 1229 when the violent reprisals taken on the students by the order of the queen, for a brawl in which some tavern-keepers had been roughly handled, caused the dispersion of the whole body, scholars and teachers (MATT. PARIS, iii. 168, ed. Luard). Blund, with other 'famosi Angli,' returned to his native country, where he resumed his residence at Oxford as a teacher, and rendered important assistance to Edmund Rich in his introduction of the Aristotelian philosophy. His celebrity as a theologian marked out Blund for preferment in the church. He was already canon of Chichester and chancellor of York (GERVAS. CANTUAR. *Gesta Regum*, ii. 129; LE NEVE (ed. Hardy), iii. 163), when the sudden death of Archbishop Richard Grant (1 Aug. 1231) left the primatial throne vacant. The election first of Ralph Neville, bishop of Chichester, and then of John, the prior of Canterbury, had been successively annulled by the pope. The powerful Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, was Blund's patron. His influence with the monks of Canterbury secured

the election of his nominee, to whom, on his departure for Rome, he gave one thousand marks as a present, and a second thousand as a loan, by the judicious use of which he might win the favour of the papal curia. He was elected 26 Aug. 1232. The royal assent was given without delay, and he started on his journey to Rome, accompanied by a number of the monks by whom he had been elected. Blund carried with him an assurance from the university of which he was a distinguished ornament—'studens ac legens theologiam'—that his appointment would be popular. One of the body, Michael of Cornwall, addressed a copy of verses to the pope, in which he called on the whole of the university and men of every rank from the king to the commonalty to bear witness to the honesty of Blund's life, and the futility of any charges that might be brought against him (MICH. CORNUB. *Poemata*; HOOK, *Lives of the Archbishops*, iii. 157). All, however, was in vain. The well-deserved unpopularity of Des Roches in his adopted country rendered it impolitic for the pope to accept his nominee as archbishop. A colourable pretext for his rejection was suggested by his enemy, Simon Langton, archdeacon of Canterbury, brother of Archbishop Stephen Langton—that the archbishop elect by his own confession held two benefices with cure of souls, without a papal dispensation. This was in direct violation of the canons. Des Roches had written to the emperor, Frederick II., urging him to interpose in Blund's behalf. But the relations of pope and emperor were not such as to render such mediation hopeful. The choice of the electors was for a third time in succession quashed, and Blund returned home (1233) to end his days a simple presbyter (MATT. PARIS, iii. 223; ROG. WENDOVER, *Flores Histor.* iv. 248, 267). A pleasing letter of Grosseteste's, after he had become bishop of Lincoln, excusing himself for not admitting to a benefice one of Blund's relatives, on the ground of his almost total illiteracy, bears witness to their long-standing friendship (GROSSETESTE, *Epistolæ*, ed. Luard, p. 68, ep. 19). Blund died chancellor of York, the same year as his old opponent, Simon Langton, 1248.

[Matt. Paris (ed. Luard), iii. 168, 223, 243, v. 41; Rog. Wendover (Eng. Hist. Soc.), iv. 248, 267; Gervas. Cantuar. Gesta Regum, ii. 129; Annal. Monast. Osn. iv. 73; Dunstap. iii. 132; Grosseteste, Epist. (ed. Luard), p. 68.] E. V.

BLUNDELL, HENRY (1724–1810), art collector, was born at Ince-Blundell in Lancashire, where his family, who were Roman catholics, had been resident for many centuries. His father was Robert Blundell, and his mother was Catharine, daughter of Sir Rowland Stanley of Hooton, and the family thus became connected with the Welds of Lulworth, in whom the estate is now vested. In 1752 his father married as his second wife Margaret Anderton, and in 1761, resigning the estates to his son, retired on an annual allowance to Liverpool, where he died in 1773. In 1760 Blundell married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Mostyn, and settled at the ancestral mansion, Ince-Blundell Hall. His wife died in 1767 at the age of thirty-three, having borne him a son and daughters. The year of his marriage was that of the death of Sir Francis Anderton, and, after some compromise had been effected, his fortune was increased by the accession of the Lostock estates. The Roman catholic gentry were excluded by the penal laws from public life, and Blundell, probably influenced by the example of his friend and neighbour Towneley, turned his attention to classical art and archæology. His first purchase was the statuette of a seated philosopher, obtained from Jenkins in 1777. Visconti, to whom he was personally known, bears testimony to his fine taste. Michaelis says that 'a vigorous weeding-out could only have heightened the value of the collection, and the praise expended by Visconti on the collector is misleading.' His chief agent was a jesuit, Father John Thorpe, and his chief purveyor the well-known Thomas Jenkins.

Blundell's name appears on the title-pages of two books relating to his collection: 1. 'An Account of the Statues, Busts, Bass-relieves, Cinerary Urns, and other Ancient Marbles and Paintings at Ince.' Collected by H. B. Liverpool, printed by J. McCreery, 1803. This work is now very rare. It was printed for presentation only. Lowndes is mistaken when he describes it as containing a frontispiece and six plates. He may have seen a copy with engravings inserted, but the volume was not issued with them. 2. 'Engravings and Etchings of Sepulchral Monuments, Cinerary Urns, Gems, Bronzes, Prints, Greek Inscriptions, Fragments, &c., in the Collection of Henry Blundell, Esq., at Ince,' 1809, 2 vols. in folio, containing 158 plates and three frontispieces. Of this work only fifty copies were printed for presentation to Blundell's friends. The work was begun by the advice and assistance of his friend Towneley, whose help is not believed to have been very great.

Blundell purchased many works of art which came into the market through the revolutionary wars. He bought a relief—still at Ince—which he had himself formerly presented to the pope. Dr. S. H. Spiker has

left an interesting account of a visit he paid to Ince in 1816 in company with Richard Heber the book-collector. There is a full catalogue in the works of Michaelis, who examined the collection in 1873 and 1877. A later account, understood to be by Mr. F. G. Stephens, appeared in the 'Athenæum' in 1883. This writer notices also the paintings, some of great interest, and other objects of art at Ince-Blundell.

Blundell was anxious for the perpetuation of his family, and quarrelled with his son for resolving not to marry. In consequence of their estrangement, the father settled the Lostock estates upon his daughters—Katharine, wife of Thomas Stonor of Stonor, and Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Tempest of Broughton. Blundell died at Ince-Blundell on 28 March 1810. His funeral in Sefton Church was followed by a procession half a mile in length. A tablet to his memory was the work of the then unknown John Gibson. The epitaph is attributed to William Roscoe. Blundell's death was followed by a litigation amongst his children, but the will was sustained, and the Lostock property, which in 1802 had a rent-roll of 4,753*l.* 0*s.* 4½*d.*, went to the daughters, and the Ince-Blundell estate, which at the same time had an income of 3,263*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*, passed to Charles Robert Blundell, who died 12 Oct. 1837. He had met his father's proposals by a threat of alienating the family estates; and he now left them to a maternal relative, the second son of Edward Weld, of Lulworth, in preference to his sisters' children. After much litigation from 1840 to 1847 his will was upheld.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxxx. pt. i. (1810), pp. 289, 385; Baines's History of Lancashire, iv. 213; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees, 1873; Gibson's Lydiate Hall and its Associations, 1876; Gregson's Fragments relating to Lancashire, 1824, p. 224, new ed. 1869, p. 221; Catalogue of the Towneley Library, pp. 10, 16; Athenæum, Nos. 2917, 2918, 2919, 22 and 29 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1883; Nichols's Illustrations, iii. 739 (a communication from James Dallaway which is repeated in his work of Statuary and Sculpture among the Ancients, London, 1816, p. 352; Spiker's Reise durch England im Jahr 1816, Leipzig, 1818, i. 396 (Engl. transl., London, 1820, i. 313); Waagen's Art Treasures of the United Kingdom, iii. 242; (Michaelis gives other references to notices of the marbles); Roscoe's Life of William Roscoe, London, 1833, p. 63; Waagen's Art Treasures of Great Britain, 1854; Early Exhibitions of Art in Liverpool, 1876, p. 35; Britton's Beauties of England and Wales, ix. 309.] W. E. A. A.

BLUNDELL, JAMES (1790–1877), physician, was born in London on 27 Dec. 1790. He was educated by the Rev. T. Thomason, and studied at the United Borough Hospitals under his uncle Dr. Haighton, a well-known physiologist. He graduated as M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 June 1813. In 1814 he began to lecture at London, in conjunction with his uncle, on midwifery, and soon afterwards began a course on physiology. He succeeded Haighton as lecturer at Guy's Hospital, and for many years had the largest class on midwifery in London. He ceased to lecture in 1836. He made a large fortune, leaving 350,000*l.* He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1818 and fellow on 6 Aug. 1838. He was author of 'Researches, Physiological and Pathological, instituted principally with a View to the Improvement of Medical and Surgical Practice' (1825). Dr. Munk says that this work shows great original research and prepared the way for many improvements in abdominal surgery. He also published 'Principles and Practice of Obstetricy, with Notes' (1834), and 'Observations on some of the more important Diseases of Women' (1837). Both of these were edited by Dr. Castle.

[Munk's Roll, i. vii, iii. 180.]

BLUNDELL, PETER (1520–1601), merchant and benefactor, was born at Tiverton in 1520. At first he was but a poor lad, who made his living by running on the errands and watching the horses of the carriers in the kersey-trade who visited that town. But even in this poor calling he managed to save enough money to buy a single kersey, which was carried to London by one of his friends without any charge, and sold for Blundell's profit. From this small beginning he progressed so rapidly in buying and selling kerseys, as well as in acting for other merchants in the same trade, that he was enabled to establish a manufactory for himself. By this means he gradually accumulated a vast estate, and was able, besides leaving substantial legacies to his nephews, to spend nearly 40,000*l.* in various benefactions. By his will, dated 9 June 1599, he directed that his body should be buried in the church of St. Michael Paternoster, afterwards known as St. Michael Royal, London. He died a bachelor 18 April 1601, and was buried 4 May. It may be noted that one of his nephews, Robert Chilcot, followed his example, both in trade and in charitable disposition.

Blundell's benefactions were not confined to any particular place or class. He left large sums to the London hospitals and to the city companies, to various institutions at Tiverton

and to the city of Exeter, the last benefaction being designed for the encouragement of the city's mechanics. But his chief public work consisted of the establishment and endowment under his will of the school known as Blundell's School, which was erected in 1604 at the east end of the town of Tiverton. Within this building have been educated a large number of the youth of the west of England, including Bishops Bull, Hayter, and Conybeare, Mr. Abraham Hayward, the essayist, and Mr. R. D. Blackmore, the novelist. John Ridd, the hero of Mr. Blackmore's novel of 'Lorna Doone,' was educated there, and two views of the school-buildings will be found in the illustrated edition of that work. Particulars of the feoffees, masters, and principal scholars may be obtained from the works of Incledon, Dunsford, and Harding. Minutes of the proceedings of the feoffees from 1665 to 1774 are in the possession of Lieutenant-colonel Carew, of Crowcombe Court, Somerset. When an annual school-feast was set on foot about 1750, a ticket was engraved by Hogarth.

[Incledon's Donations of P. Blundell, 1792 and 1804; Dunsford's Tiverton, 114–18, 180–9, 203, 265, 342–55; Harding's Tiverton, books i., iii., and iv.; Polwhele's Cornwall, v. 74–6; Prince's Worthies; Moore's Devon, ii. 116–19; Fourth Rep. Hist. MS. Comm. p. 374.]

W. P. C.

BLUNDELL, WILLIAM (1620–1698), royalist officer and topographer, son of Nicholas Blundell, by Jane, daughter of Roger Bradshaigh, of Haigh, near Wigan, was born at Crosby Hall, Lancashire, and probably was sent to one of the secret places of education that were maintained by catholics in various parts of the country. At the age of fifteen he married Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Haggerston, bart., of Haggerston, co. Northumberland. In 1642 he accepted a captain's commission from Sir Thomas Tildesley, authorising him to raise a company of one hundred dragoons for the royal cause. He joined in the march to Lancaster, where he received a serious wound, having his thigh shattered by a musket-shot. From this period till the close of the civil war his life was one of privation and anxiety. By the law of 1646 no papist delinquent could compound for his estate, and consequently all his real property was seized, and remained in the hands of the commissioners for nine or ten years. Ultimately he repurchased it at a cost of 1,340*l.* In addition to this he found himself saddled with the arrears of the rents reserved to the crown, arising out of frequent grants for recusancy, some of which had never been discharged. These went back as far as the reign of Elizabeth, and he was forced by the government to pay on this score 1,167*l.* 15*s.* 6½*d.* Moreover, the cost of making out this prodigious bill was added to the account, constituting an addition of 34*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* to the foregoing sum. This remarkable document, a roll of twenty feet in length, is still preserved. After the civil war Blundell retired to Crosby Hall, where he died 24 May 1698.

His works are: 1. 'A Short Treatise on the Penal Laws;' this exists in manuscript at Crosby, but a printed copy cannot be found, although the author states that a few copies were printed in London. 2. 'An Exact Chronographical and Historical Discovery of the hitherto unknown Isle of Man, containing a true and perfect description of this island at large; the history of their antient kings, late lords, and bishops of ye island, the ceremonies of their inaugurations, and installments,' &c., 2 vols., Douglas, 1876–77, 8vo, edited by William Harrison, and forming vols. xxv. and xxvii. of the publications of the Manx Society. 3. 'Manuscript Commonplace Books,' kept on the method described by Drexilius in his 'Aurifodina;' a selection of the most interesting of the original notes, anecdotes, and observations, in these volumes has been published, with introductory chapters, by the Rev. Thomas Ellison Gibson, under the title of 'Crosby Records, a Cavalier s Note Book,' London, 1880, 4to.

[Memoir by Gibson prefixed to the Cavalier's Note Book; Publications of the Manx Society.]

T. C.

BLUNDEVILL, RANDULPH DE, EARL OF CHESTER (*d.* 1232), warrior and statesman, was son and heir of Hugh 'de Kivelioc,' earl (palatine) of Chester, whom he succeeded in 1180 (DUGDALE, *Mon. Angl.* iii. 218) or 1181 (WALTER OF COVENTRY, i. 317). His surname, like his father's, was derived from his birthplace, 'Blundevill' being identified by Dugdale with Oswestry. In 1187 he received in marriage, 'per donationem regis Henrici' (*Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi*, ii. 29), Constance, daughter and heir of Conan, duke of Brittany, and widow of Geoffrey, second son of Henry II, and *jure uxoris* 'duke' (or 'count') of Brittany, who died 19 Aug. 1186. By this marriage he became stepfather of Arthur, and, in consequence of it, he occasionally assumed the styles of Duke of Brittany and Earl of Richmond (see two charters printed by Ormerod on p. 37, and also an Inspeximus in *Cart.* 22 Ed. III, n. 6). He is said by Matthew Paris to have carried the crown (but cf. BEN. ABB. p. 558; ROGER DE HOVEDEN, p. 656) at the coronation of

Richard I. In 1190 his sister Maud was married to David, earl of Huntingdon, brother to William, king of Scots (W. Cov. i. 423; *Gesta Regis Ricardi*, ii. 146). In the fifth year of Richard's reign he was among those before whom fines were levied (HUNTER, *Fines*, pref. p. lxiii), his sole exercise of judicial functions. With his brother-in-law, David, in Richard's interest, he joined in the siege of Nottingham (February 1194), which surrendered, after Richard had joined them, on 28 March (W. Cov. ii. 52). He was then present at the second coronation (17 April), where he bore one of the three swords. After this he accompanied Richard to Normandy. We find him at variance with his wife as early as 1196, when he intercepted her at Pontorson on her way to Richard and confined her in his castle of St. Jean Beveron. Her son's forces, failing to rescue her, ravaged the earl's lands (W. Cov. ii. 98; HOVEDEN, iv. 7).

On the accession of John he was one of those suspected magnates whose oaths of fealty were exacted at Northampton before the king's arrival (W. Cov. ii. 145; *Ann. Burt.* p. 139). He was, however, present at the coronation on 27 May 1199 (W. Cov. ii. 146). Having accompanied John abroad, he was, in October, deserted by his wife (HOVEDEN, iv. 97), who fled with Arthur to Angers, and there married Guy, brother to the Vicomte of Thouars. Dugdale repeats the legendary story that he divorced her in consequence of John's attentions. The earl, soon after her desertion, married Clemence, widow of Alan de Dinan, daughter of William, sister of Geoffrey, the great-niece of Ralph de Fougères, and niece of William de Humez, constable of Normandy. Dugdale's account is here inaccurate. She appears as his wife in the deeds of agreement between the earl and the house of Fougères 7 Oct. 1200 (printed in ORMEROD'S *Cheshire*, i. 39–40), by which he obtained, with her, lands both in England and Normandy. He also gave the king 100*l.* (Angev.) to pursue his claims in France. Remaining abroad, he was entrusted by John with Similly Castle in Normandy, 23 Sept. 1201. But the king a year and a half later, hearing reports of his infidelity, came to Vire Castle (13 April 1203), whither the earl with Fulk Paynell hurried the next morning, and the two cleared themselves of the charges made against them. Blundevill, however, was constrained to surrender the castle and give pledges. But he was then entrusted (31 May 1203) with the keep of Avranches, on which he had some hereditary claim. On 20 Dec. 1204 he had a safe conduct to a great council on 7 Jan. 1205, and on 6 March 1205 he was given the honour of Richmond (save the constabulary) as it had been held by Geoffrey, earl of Richmond, his former wife's first husband, in compensation for the lands he had lost beyond sea (*Ann. Worc.* p. 393). He accounted for it in 1211 as forty and a half knights' fees.

On 30 Nov. 1205, and again on 10 April 1209, he was appointed to escort the King of Scots to the south, and in the autumn of 1209, with Geoffrey Fitzpiers and the Bishop of Winchester, he led an army into Wales (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 32). The next year, with the Earl of Salisbury, he again marched into Wales (GERVASE OF CANTERBURY, ii. 106), and was henceforth constantly fighting the Welsh. There is a well-known story that in the course of these struggles he had to take refuge in Rhuddlan Castle, and was there besieged by the Welsh till relieved by a rabble from Chester fair, sent to his aid by his constable (DUGDALE). On 1 May 1214 he founded his abbey of Dieulacres ('Dieu l'accroisce!') in Leek, Staffordshire, dedicated to the Virgin and St. Benedict, and transferred thither the white monks from Pulton Abbey, Cheshire (founded 1153), which was too exposed to the Welsh (*Mon. Angl.*)

In the summer of 1214 he accompanied John to Poitou, and Matthew Paris asserts that the preference of Hubert de Burgh to him, in October, as surety for the king to France in 8,000 marcs, laid the foundation of their rivalry (iii. 231). He remained, however, with John on their return, and witnessed his grant of freedom of election to churches on 21 Nov. 1214 (STUBBS, *Sel. Chart.* 281). He was also present at the parliament of 6 Jan. 1215 at the Temple. He was entrusted with the castle of Newcastle-under-Lyme, 20 May 1215, and was among those who adhered to John when the barons entered London on 24 May (MATT. PARIS). He was one of the few witnesses *ex parte regis* to the charter, 15 June. Unswerving in his loyalty, he thenceforth placed himself at the head of John's adherents (W. Cov. ii. 225), and was rewarded with the custody of the Leicester fief, belonging to his uncle, Simon de Montfort, 21 July (1215), and with the castle of the Peak 13 Aug. (1215). He was also (31 Oct.) given the lands of all the king's enemies within his fiefs. Throughout the struggle which followed the charter he was staunchly faithful to John, and afterwards to his son Henry. On 6 Jan. 1216 the king's constable of Richmond Castle was instructed to obey his orders, and on the 30th (Jan. 1216) he was entrusted with the castle and county of Lancaster. On Ash Wednesday (4 March) he took the cross with John and others (GERVASE, ii. 109), and on 13 April (1216) re-

ceived the castles of Shrewsbury and Bridgenorth with their shires. Ordered on 5 June (1216) to destroy Richmond if untenable, he stormed and plundered Worcester in conjunction with Fulk de Bréauté, 17 July (*Ann. Wig.* p. 406; *Tewk.* p. 62). John died on 19 Oct., and the earl, who was one of his executors (*Fœdera*, i. 144), was present at Henry's coronation (28 Oct.) at Gloucester (*Ann. Wav.* 286; *Burt.* 224), and at the Bristol council (11 Nov.), where he was one of the witnesses to Henry's 'First Charter.' He now, like many others, fought as a crusader against the aliens at home (*Contin. Hoved.* in Bouquet, xviii. p. 183):

> Bajulosque crucis crux alba decorans
> Instabiles statuit fidei fundamine turmas.
> (*Pol. Song.* p. 23.)

Placing himself at the head of the king's forces at Easter 1217 he laid siege to Mountsorrel (Leicestershire), which was held for Louis, but on the latter's return to England (26 April) he despatched a French force with the barons (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 49) under Robert Fitzwalter, who raised the siege early in May (Matt. Paris). The earl, retiring before him, withdrew to Nottingham, and joined the regent (Pembroke) in his critical advance on Lincoln, where he shared in the royalist victory ('The Fair of Lincoln') on 20 May (1217). A highly mythical account of his conduct on this occasion, by Walter de Wittlesey, is reproduced by Dugdale. His services were rewarded (23 May) with the earldom of Lincoln, forfeited by Gilbert de Gant, his cousin and rival, to which he had a claim through his great-grandfather, *jure uxoris* earl of Lincoln. He then, with Earl Ferrers of Derby, led the royalists against Mountsorrel (*Ann. Burt.* p. 224), and, finding it abandoned, razed it (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 50). The honour of Lancaster was now entrusted to him; he was granted (6 June) the lands of all the king's enemies within the fief of Lincoln, and on 8 July 1217 it was proposed to the pope that he should share the regency with Pembroke (*Royal Letters*, i. 532). The honour of Brittany was now again entrusted to him, but, free at length to discharge his vow, he left for the Holy Land (W. Cov. ii. 241) at Whitsuntide (May 1218) with Earl Ferrers of Derby (*Ann. Wav.* 289, *Dunst.* 54), after granting a charter to his barons of the Palatinate (Dugdale), and reached Jerusalem 'peregre' (*Ann. Burt.* 225, *Wint.* 83). In the autumn, with his constable and following, he joined the besiegers of Damietta (Matt. Paris, ii. 230), and distinguished himself greatly at its capture, 5 Nov. 1219 (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 55), 'ubi, dux christianæ cohortis, præstitit gloriâ' (*Mon. Angl.*) He subsequently returned to England, which he reached about 1 Aug. 1220 (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 60; W. Cov. ii. 246).

It is from this point that we begin to trace the change in his policy. He found on his return that the regent, his old ally, had been dead for a year, and that Hubert de Burgh was now supreme. He had thus lost his chance of succeeding to the regency himself. 'The peculiar jurisdiction of his palatine earldom, and the great accumulation of power which he received as *custos* of the earldom of Leicester, made his position in the kingdom unique, and fitted him for the part of a leader of opposition to royal or ministerial tyranny' (*Const. Hist.* ii. 46). At first, however, his royalist sympathies blinded him to the state of the case, and on the outbreak of the Earl of Aumâle, who had surprised the castle of Fotheringhay, which he had happened to leave unguarded (W. Cov. ii. 248), he attended his excommunication at St. Paul's, 25 Jan. 1221 (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 64), and assisted to besiege him in Biham, which fell 8 Feb. (Matt. Paris, ii. 244). The fief of Leicester had now again been committed to him. But early in the following year he appears as 'the spokesman of the malcontents' (*Const. Hist.* ii. 34), the primate intervening between Hubert and himself at a stormy interview in London, January 1222 (W. Cov. ii. 251; *Royal Letters*, i. 174). An appeal was sent him from Palestine this year by Philip de Albini (Wendover, iv. 75).

Hubert's demand for the restoration of the royal castles by the earl and his other opponents in 1223 brought matters to a crisis. The earl, with Aumâle and De Bréauté, planned to surprise the Tower, as a counterblow to Hubert's *coup d'état*, but at Henry's approach withdrew with them to Waltham (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 83). Thence they came to the king at London and violently demanded Hubert's dismissal. Failing to obtain it, they departed to Leicester, where the earl held his court at Christmas, while the king held his at Northampton (*ib.* p. 84; Matt. Paris, ii. 260). But finding the king's party the stronger, and threatened by the primate with excommunication, they came to Northampton (30 Dec.) and surrendered their castles. Shrewsbury and Bridgenorth were transferred from the earl to Hugh le Despenser, and Lancaster to Earl Ferrers of Derby. The primate, however, was accused of duplicity in the matter by the earl and his allies, who sent envoys to lay their case before the pope (W. Cov. ii. 262). On the outburst of De Bréauté against the justiciar in 1224 Fulk fled for refuge to the earl as the chief opponent of Hubert (Matt. Paris, ii. 261), and the earl wrote to Henry

to plead for Fulk and for his brother (then besieged in Bedford), while assuring him of his own fidelity, in proof of which he had made a truce with Llewellyn that he might be free to serve him (*Royal Letters*, ii. 233–5). In the previous year (1223), however, he had averted an expedition against Llewellyn as his 'amicus et familiaris' (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 82). On receiving a safe-conduct he reluctantly joined the besiegers of Bedford with Peter des Roches. Finding themselves suspected, they returned home (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 87), but came back before its fall (14 Aug. 1224). He also persuaded Fulk to submit (W. Cov. ii. 265). The latter afterwards protested that he had been led on by the earl (Matt. Paris, ii. 265, iii. 250). The earl now again appealed to Rome in vindication of his policy, but without effect (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 89).

On 11 Feb. 1225 he was among the witnesses to Henry's 'Third Charter' (*Sel. Chart.* p. 345), and in 1226 made peace with William Marshall and Llewellyn (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 100). In 1227 he headed the opposition which supported the Earl of Cornwall against the king (Matt. Paris, ii. 296), and in the same year he again received the honour of Brittany (Richmond) as he had held it under John.

In April 1229 he attended the council of Westminster to oppose the grant of a tenth to the pope (*Ann. Tewk.* p. 77), and forbad those within his dominion to contribute. On 17 July he was ordered to be at Portsmouth with his knights on 14 Oct., and when there (19 Oct.) received from the king a confirmation of the territory between Ribble and Mersey, being the three wapentakes he had purchased from Roger de Mersay (*Eg. MS.* 15664, fo. 47; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, i. 36–7). The expedition being postponed to the spring, he sailed with the king, and landing at St. Malo, 2 May 1230 (*Royal Letters*, No. 288), took part in the siege of Nantes (*Pat. de Transfr. in Britan.* p. 1, m. 3). On Henry's departure (26 Oct. 1230) he was left in Brittany, with Aumâle and William Marshall, in charge of the army (500 knights and 1,000 men-at-arms), and having fortified his castle of St. Jean Beveron, he made raids into Normandy and Anjou (Matt. Paris, ii. 328–9). In June 1231 he captured the train of the French army, then invading Brittany, but arranged a truce with them for three years, 5 July (1231), and, reaching England about 1 Aug., joined the king in Wales at Castle Maud (*ib.* ii. 333; *Ann. Worc.* 422). He found him at war with Llewellyn (*Ann. Tewk.* 79), and, though honourably received by him, left him in anger, being accused of favouring Llewellyn (*Ann. Dunst.* 127). In a council at Westminster next spring (7 March 1232), he headed the opposition to a grant to the king on the plea that the barons had served in person (Matt. Paris, ii. 339); but when Henry gave the Londoners permission that summer to drag Hubert from sanctuary at Merton, the earl intervened to prevent it (*ib.* ii. 347; *Ann. Tewk.* 86). He died at Wallingford on 26 (*ib.* 87) or 28 (Matt. Paris) Oct. 1232, 'almost the last relic of the great feudal aristocracy of the Conquest' (*Const. Hist.* ii. 47).

His body was borne to its burial-place at Chester with great and unusual honour (*Ann. Osn.* 73); but his heart, in accordance with his wish, was interred at Dieulacres (*Ann. Tewk.* 87). He is said to have been of fiery spirit, but of small stature (Dugdale, *Ann. Osn.* 73). His long tenure of the earldom of Chester (more than half a century), and the power of the influence he wielded, greatly impressed his contemporaries; monkish fables clustered round his memory (*Mon. Angl.*), and his name figures as a household word in the 'Vision of Piers Ploughman:'

> I kan rymes of Robyn Hood,
> And Randolph, Erle of Chestre.
> *Passus*, vii. l. 11.

a passage which has been held to imply the existence of a lost ballad-cycle on his life (Hales, *Percy Folio*, i. 258; Sweet, *Notes to Piers the Plowman*, pp. 136–7; Ritson, *Ancient Songs*, i. vii. xlvi).

Shortly before his death he divested himself of his earldom of Lincoln in favour of his sister, Hawys de Quency (*Vincent MSS.* 215, 216). By her it was granted to her son-in-law, John de Lacy, constable of Chester, the grant being confirmed by the king, 23 Nov. 1232 (Nichols, *Leicester*, App. i. 39 *b*; *Coll. Top. and Gen.* vii. 130; *Third Report on the Dignity of a Peer*, p. 238).

Three of his charters to his men of Chester are printed in the Appendix to 'Eighth Report on Historical MSS.' (i. 356), and translated in Harland's 'Mamecestre' (i. 188–9), in which there is also (i. 200–2) a translation of his charter to Salford (circ. 1230), inaccurately printed in Baines's 'Lancashire' (ii. 170). His charter to the nuns of Grenefield (*Cart. Harl. Ant.* 52, A. 16) is printed in Nichols's 'Leicester' (App. i. 39 *b*), and in Ormerod's 'Cheshire' are his charter of confirmation to St. Werburgh (i. 33) and his two charters to Stanlaw Abbey (i. 38). In the 'Monasticon' (vi. 114) is his confirmation of Cheshunt parsonage to his canons of the priory of Fougères. Three of his Dieulacres charters are printed *s. v.* and another one (*Add. MS.* 15771) at v. 325. His sundry benefactions are recorded by Dugdale (*Baronage*, i. 44 *b*).

Engravings of his seals are given in Vincent's 'Discovery of Brooke's Errors' (p. 317),

Nichols's 'Leicester' (i. pl. xii.), Ormerod's 'Cheshire' (i. 33, 37, 38, 41), 'Topographer and Genealogist' (ii. 315).

Leaving no issue by either of his wives, of whom the second survived him twenty years, dying 1252 (*Ann. Burt.* 305), the great estates of his house passed to his four sisters: (1) Maud, wife of David, earl of Huntingdon, and mother of John 'de Scotiâ,' who succeeded him in the earldom of Chester; (2) Mabel, wife of William de Albini, earl of Arundel; (3) Agnes, wife to William, Earl Ferrers of Derby; (4) Hawys, wife of Robert de Quency, son to Laher, earl of Winchester.

Bale (*De Script. Brit.*), followed by Pits, enters him as a writer, by a strange confusion, as 'Ranulfus de *Glaunvyle*, cestrie comes.'

[Patent and Close Rolls; Matthew Paris (Historia Anglorum), ed. Madden (Rolls Series); Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi, and Gesta Regis Ricardi, in Stubbs's Chronicle of the Reigns of Henry II and Richard I (ib.); Annals of Burton, of Osney, of Worcester, of Dunstable, of Tewkesbury, of Winchester, and of Waverley, in Annales Monastici, ed. Luard (ib.); Historical Collections of W. of Coventry (ib.); Chronica Magistri Rogeri de Hoveden (ib.); Gervase of Canterbury (ib.); Shirley's Royal Letters (ib.); Hunter's Fines; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 41–45; Monasticon Anglicanum (ed. 1825), v. 626–9; Rymer's Fœdera; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 33–41; Nichols's Leicester; Wright's Political Songs; Topographer and Genealogist, ii. 311–16; Stubbs's Constitutional History; Stubbs's Select Charters; The Reliquary, ii. 55–231.] J. H. R.

BLUNDEVILLE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1561), writer on horsemanship, &c., was the son of Edward Blundeville, of Newton Flotman, Norfolk. The authors of 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' suppose that he was educated at Cambridge, though they are 'unable to specify the period or the college or house to which he belonged.' In the preface to Jasper Heywood's translation of Seneca's 'Thyestes,' 1560, there is the following mention of Blundeville:—

> And there the gentle Blundeville is
> By name and eke by kynde,
> Of whom we learn by Plutarches lore
> What frute by foes to fynde.

At the death of his father in 1568 he inherited an estate at Newton Flotman, which he seems to have managed prudently. In 1571 he erected in the church of Newton Flotman a monument containing effigies of his great-grandfather, grandfather, and father, with their ages and the dates of their deaths; beneath are inscribed some English verses. Under the same monument he lies buried, and there is an effigy of him kneeling bareheaded, in armour, at a faldstool, on which are placed his helmet and a book. He was twice married. By his first wife he had a son, Andrew, who was killed in the Low Countries; and by his second wife he left two daughters. The list of Blundeville's works is as follows: 1. 'Three Morall Treatises, no less pleasant than necessary for all men to read, whereof the one is called the Learned Prince, the other the Fruites of Foes, the thyrde the Porte of Rest,' 4to, 1561. The first two pieces are in verse, the third in prose; the first is dedicated to the queen. Prefixed to the second piece are three four-line stanzas by Roger Ascham. The 'Fruites of Foes' and the 'Porte of Rest' have separate title-pages, dated 1561. There must have been an earlier edition of the 'Fruites of Foes' (which appears to have been licensed to Richard Tottell in 1558); for the separate title-page has the words 'Newly corrected and cleansed of many faultes escaped in the former printing.' Later editions of the 'Three Morall Treatises' appeared in 1568, 1580, 1609. 2. 'The fower chiefyst offices belonging to Horsemanshippe. That is to saye, the office of the Breeder, of the Rider, of the Keper, and of the Ferrer. In the firste part whereof is declared the order of breding of horses. In the seconde howe to breake them and to make theym horses of seruyce. Conteyning the whole arte of Ridynge lately set forth, and nowe newly corrected and amended of manye faultes escaped in the fyrste printynge, as well touchyng the bittes as otherwyse. Thirdly, howe to dyet them. . . . Fourthly, to what diseases they be subiecte,' n.d., 4to, black letter. The book is dedicated to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester; each part has a separate title and signatures. Part iii., 'the Order of Dietynge of Horses,' is dated 1565 on the title-page, and part iv. is dated 1566. The general title-page and the title-pages of the first two parts bear no date. Later editions were published in 1580, 1597, 1609. 3. 'A very briefe and profitable Treatise, declaring howe many Counsels and what manner of Counselers a Prince that will gouerne well ought to haue,' London, 1570, 8vo. The treatise was written originally in Spanish by Federigo Furio, translated thence into Italian by Alfonso d'Ulloa, and from Italian into English by Blundeville. There is a dedication, dated from Newton Flotman 1 April 1570, to the Earl of Leicester. 4. 'A ritch Storehouse or Treasure for nobilitye and gentlemen, written in Latin by John Sturmius, and translated by T. B., gent.' London, 1570, 8vo. 5. 'The true order and

Methode of wryting and reading Hystories, according to the Precepts of Francisco Patritio and Accontio Tridentino, no less plainely than briefly set forth in our vulgar speach, to the greate profite and commoditye of all those that delight in Hystories,' London, 1574, 8vo. The book is dedicated to the Earl of Leicester. 6. 'A newe booke, containing the arte of ryding and breakinge Horses, &c.,' n.d., 8vo. This is merely a separate issue of the second tract in the work numbered 2. 7. 'A Briefe Description of universal Mappes and Cardes and of their vse; and also the vse of Ptholemey his Tables,' &c. London, 1589, 4to. There is a dedication to Francis Wyndham, one of the justices of the common pleas, dated 'from my poore Swan's Nest, 17 Decem. 1588.' 8. 'M. Blvndevile his Exercises, containing sixe Treatises, . . . whiche Treatises are verie necessarie to be read and learned of all young gentlemen that haue not bene exercised in suche disciplines, and yet are desirous to haue knowledge as well in Cosmographie, Astronomie and Geographie, as also in the Arte of Nauigation,' &c., London, 1594, 4to. A second edition, 'corrected and augmented by the author,' was published in 1597; the seventh edition appeared in 1636. 9. 'The Art of Logike, Plainely taught in the English tongue, as well according to the doctrine of Aristotle as of all other moderne and best accounted Authors thereof,' &c. London, 1599, 4to, republished in 1617. 10. 'The Theoriques of the planets, together with the making of two instruments for seamen to find out the latitude without seeing sun, moon, or stars, invented by Dr. Gilbert,' London, 1602, 4to.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, v. 64, 68–70; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 108; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 1876; Davy's Suffolk Collections, lxxxix. 215; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, second series; Ames's Typog. Antiq. (Herbert), 693, 694, 697–701, &c.]

A. H. B.

BLUNDEVILLE or BLUNVILLE, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1236), bishop of Norwich. Among the various spellings of this bishop's name, the form used in the Dunstable Annals (*Ann. Monast.* iii. 100), Thomas de *Flamvilla*, is the strangest. Bishop Thomas was sprung from a family of Norfolk gentry who appear to have held estates in the county as early as the close of the twelfth century, and who continued to be considerable landowners for at least three hundred years. He was the son of Robert de Blunville of Newton Flotman, Norfolk, and younger brother of William de Blunville, constable of Corfe Castle during the reign of King John. He is described as the nephew of Hubert de Burgh, the great justiciary. He commenced his career as a clerk in the exchequer, and gradually became a personage of some influence. In the Excerpta from the Fine Rolls of the reign of Henry III there are two or three notices of him, all showing that he made use of his opportunities to enrich himself. When Pandulf died in 1226, Blunville succeeded him in the bishopric of Norwich, helped thereto, says Matthew Paris, by the influence of Hubert de Burgh (*Chron. Majora*, iii. 121). He was consecrated at Westminster on 20 Dec. 1226. In that same year St. Francis of Assisi had died, and the Franciscans had settled in Lynn, Yarmouth, and Norwich. They had been received with great enthusiasm, and when the bishop came to his diocese he found the friars already established there, and seems to have befriended them. Little is known of his episcopate. He is mentioned as dedicating an altar at Dunstable in 1231. He robbed two or three benefices in his diocese of their tithes to enrich the priory at Norwich; he bestowed certain liberties upon his town of Lynn, whereby he gained popularity at no great sacrifice; he had a long-standing quarrel with the priories of Binham and Wymondham—two cells of the great abbey of St. Albans—and compelled the priors of both houses to go in person to Rome and prosecute their appeal. When, in 1232, Hubert de Burgh was fleeing from the pursuit of Henry III and his emissaries, he took refuge with his nephew, Bishop Thomas, at his manor of Terling, in Essex, and it was from the chapel of that manor that he was compelled to deliver himself up to his pursuers at last. All records of the diocese of Norwich during his episcopate have perished. He died on 16 Aug. 1236.

[Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.), iv. 419, iii. 127, 100; Matthew Paris' Chronica Majora, iii. 121, 226, 372, 378, vi. 87; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 103, 208; Blomefield's Norf. 8vo, v. 64, ii. 491.]

A. J.

BLUNT. [See also BLOUNT.]

BLUNT, HENRY (1794–1843), divine, the son of Henry and Mary Blunt (her maiden name was Atkinson), was born at Dulwich, 12 Aug., and was baptised at the chapel of Dulwich College, 20 Aug. 1794. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, which he entered in his twelfth year, 1806, and left for Pembroke College, Cambridge, as Parkin exhibitioner, in 1813. He took his B.A. degree as ninth wrangler in 1817, and became fellow of his college. He was ordained on

his fellowship by Dr. Howley, bishop of London, receiving deacon's orders 5 July 1818 and priest's orders 20 Dec. of the same year. After having filled preacherships at the Philanthropic Institution, and Park Chapel, Chelsea, and Grosvenor Chapel, in 1820 he was appointed vicar of Clare in Suffolk, and on 21 Dec. of that year he married Julia Ann Nailer, one of the six daughters of a merchant residing at Chelsea. At Clare, in addition to his parochial duties, Blunt took private pupils. In 1824 Dr. Wellesley, a brother of the first Duke of Wellington, then rector of Chelsea, induced him to resign his country living to become his curate. This post he filled for six years with steadily increasing fame as a preacher, and on the erection of Trinity Church, in Sloane Street, in 1830, he was appointed its first incumbent, becoming a rector 15 June 1832. So high was the estimation in which Blunt was held that, on the resignation of Dr. Wellesley in 1832, he was offered by Lord Cadogan, the patron, the mother church of St. Luke's, with the understanding that he was to hold the two livings together, with a sufficient staff of curates. This offer was unhesitatingly declined. In 1835 he was presented by the Duke of Bedford to the rectory of Streatham, Surrey. His health, always delicate, had by that time been completely undermined by the incessant labours of a large London parish, and pulmonary weakness compelled him to pass successive winters at various health resorts, Rome, Pau, Torquay, &c.; he died in his rectory at Streatham, 20 July 1843, in the 49th year of his age. He was buried at Streatham.

Blunt's chief work as a preacher and a writer was done at Chelsea. Here the influence he exerted, especially over the higher classes, was very great, while the clearness and simplicity of his style made him also acceptable to hearers of the humbler classes. There is little depth or originality of thought in his writings, nor are they conspicuous for any rhetorical power; but the practical and earnest piety and tender sympathy which animate the whole, together with the beauty of his language, have given a well-deserved popularity to his sermons. For his time he may be called a good evangelical churchman, decidedly opposed to the then rising tractarianism, but holding his own opinions without narrowness or bitterness. The most popular of his printed works were the courses of lectures delivered in successive Lents at Chelsea to crowded audiences on the lives of various leading persons in the Old and New Testament. The first of these were the 'Lectures on the Life of Jacob,' delivered in 1823; these were succeeded by courses on 'St. Peter,' 1829, 'Abraham,' 1831, 'St. Paul,' in two series, 1832, 1833, and closing with one on the 'Prophet Elisha' in 1839, the six years' interval being marked by the publication of three courses on 'The Life of Jesus Christ,' 1834–36, a volume of discourses on 'Some of the Doctrinal Articles of the Church of England' in 1835, and a volume of selected 'Sermons' in 1837, and 'Expository Sermons on the Epistles to the Seven Churches' in 1838. The last of Blunt's works published in his lifetime, exclusive of separate sermons, was an 'Exposition of the Pentateuch' (3 vols.) for family reading. Three volumes of 'posthumous sermons' were issued under the editorship of his old friend, the Rev. John Brown, of Cheltenham, and passed through a number of editions. The lectures on St. Peter went through sixteen editions between 1829 and 1842, those on Jacob fifteen editions, 1828–40, those on Abraham eleven editions, 1831–44. In these lectures we have Blunt at his best. They are expository and practical, and only incidentally deal with doctrine. Few works of the kind are so full of human interest, and to this, as well as to the simple beauty of their style, their popularity is chiefly due. It should be added that, in spite of very feeble health, Blunt was a diligent parish priest, and 'by holy living and faithful preaching became a leading power amongst the vast population of 30,000 souls amongst whom he lived.' In his early youth before he went to college, he, with a young layman, afterwards his brother-in-law, established the first Sunday school at Chelsea at the 'Clock House,' and he continued to manifest a deep interest in that form of education. He also, amidst much ridicule and determined opposition, introduced bible and communicants' classes. He published the first parish magazine, called the 'Poor Churchman's Evening Companion.'

[Private information; Davies's Successful Preachers, pp. 189–205.] E. V.

BLUNT, JOHN LE (*d.* 1248). [See BLUND.]

BLUNT, JOHN HENRY, D.D. (1823–1884), ecclesiastical historian and theological writer, was born at Chelsea on 25 Aug. 1823, where he was educated in a private school. For some years after leaving school he was engaged in the business of a manufacturing chemist; but in 1850 he abandoned that pursuit and entered University College, Durham, with the object of taking holy orders in the church of England. In 1852 he became licentiate in theology, was ordained deacon in 1852, and priest in 1855. In 1855 he became an M.A. of Durham. After filling a number

of curacies he was appointed in 1868 vicar of Kennington, near Oxford, by the warden and fellows of All Souls' College. In 1873 he was presented by Mr. Gladstone with the crown living of Beverston in Gloucestershire, which he retained until his death. In June 1882 his university made him a doctor of divinity. He died rather suddenly in London on 11 April 1884 (Good Friday), and was buried in Battersea cemetery.

In his earlier years Blunt was a constant contributor to church reviews and magazines, and the author of many pamphlets and sermons. In 1855 his first volume on the 'Atonement' was published. He afterwards became a voluminous writer in the fields of theology and ecclesiastical history. His theological dictionaries collect much valuable matter in a convenient form. His 'Annotated Book of Common Prayer' is equally useful. His 'History of the English Reformation' is a solid and careful study of a critical period, and, though perhaps written from a high-church rather than a purely historical standpoint, is generally accurate and thorough. Blunt was a man of great mental and physical energy, and his close application to literary work in all probability hastened his death. The following list includes the more important works of which he was either sole author or editor: 1. 'The Atonement,' 1855. 2. 'Three Essays on the Reformation,' 1860. 3. 'Miscellaneous Sermons,' 1860. 4. 'Directorium Pastorale,' 1864. 5. 'Key to the Bible,' 1865. 6. 'Household Theology,' 1865. 7. 'Annotated Book of Common Prayer,' 1866; revised and enlarged, 1884. 8. 'Sacramental Ordinances,' 1867. 9. 'History of the Reformation,' 1868. 10. 'Key to Church History,' 1869. 11. 'Union and Disunion,' 1870. 12. 'Plain Account of the English Bible,' 1870. 13. 'Dictionary of Theology,' 1870. 14. 'Key to the Prayer Book,' 1871. 15. 'Condition and Prospects of the Church of England,' 1871. 16. 'The Book of Church Law,' 1872. 17. 'Myroure of oure Ladye,' 1873. 18. 'The Beginning of Miracles,' 1873. 19. 'The Poverty that makes Rich,' 1873. 20. 'Dictionary of Sects and Heresies,' 1874. 21. 'Historical Memorials of Dursley,' 1877. 22. 'Tewkesbury Cathedral,' 1877. 23. 'Annotated Bible,' 1878. 24. 'Companion to the New Testament,' 1881. 25. 'A Companion to the Old Testament,' 1883. 26. 'Key to Christian Doctrine and Practice,' 1882. 27. 'Cyclopædia of Religion,' 1884; this work he was engaged upon at the time of his death.

[Communication from Mr. R. G. Blunt.]

T. F. T.

BLUNT, JOHN JAMES (1794–1855) divine, was born in 1794 at Newcastle under-Lyme in Staffordshire, and was educated at the grammar school of that town, of which his father, the Rev. John Blunt, was 'the very able master.' Blunt was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1812, was elected first Bell scholar in 1813, and in the following year gained the Browne's medal for the Latin ode. He took his B.A. degree as fifteenth wrangler in 1816, and, after having obtained a fellowship in the same year, carried off the first member's prize for a Latin essay in 1818, proceeded M.A. in 1819, and took the degree of B.D. in 1826. Blunt had been appointed one of the Worts travelling bachelors in 1818, and travelled in Italy and Sicily. His attention was especially arrested by the traces of the heathen customs still surviving in the manners of the people; and after a second visit which he paid to Italy in the years 1820–21, he published 'Vestiges of Ancient Manners and Customs discoverable in Modern Italy and Sicily,' 8vo, London, 1823, which was translated into German, but which was not reprinted in England, and is now very rare. Blunt devoted himself for many years to parochial duty at Hodnet, in Shropshire, as curate to Reginald Heber and his successor in the living. He was afterwards curate at Chetwynd. He became a contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' to which he furnished articles on the 'Life' and 'Journals' of Bishop Heber March 1827, on the 'Works' of Milton June 1827, of Archdeacon Paley October 1828, and of Dr. Parr April 1829, and on the 'Works,' and subsequently the 'Memoirs,' October 1839, of Bishop Butler. These, with others to the number of fourteen in all, were gathered into a volume, and published, after the author's death, with the title of 'Essays contributed to the Quarterly Review,' 8vo, London, 1860. Blunt contributed to Murray's 'Family Library' a 'Sketch of the Reformation in England,' 8vo, London, 1832, which was translated into French and German, and which had reached its fifteenth edition in the lifetime of the author, and double that number within two years after his death. Blunt had already published, as the substance of a course of sermons delivered at Cambridge in 1827, 'The Veracity of the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles argued from the Undesigned Coincidences to be found in them when compared (1) with each other, and (2) with Josephus,' 8vo, London, 1828, which two years afterwards was supplemented by a treatise, also adapted from previous university sermons, entitled 'The Veracity of the Five

Books of Moses argued from the Undesigned Coincidences to be found in them when compared in their several parts,' 8vo, London, 1830. He preached the Hulsean Lectures for 1831 and 1832, in which he applied the same canon of undesigned coincidences to other books of Scripture, and published 'Hulsean Lectures for the Year 1831: the Veracity of the Historical Books of the Old Testament, from the Conclusion of the Pentateuch to the Opening of the Prophets, argued from the Undesigned Coincidences to be found in them when compared in their several parts; being a Continuation of the Argument for the Veracity of the Five Books of Moses,' 8vo, London, 1832, and 'Hulsean Lectures for the Year 1832. Principles for the Proper Understanding of the Mosaic Writings stated and applied; together with an Incidental Argument for the Truth of the Resurrection of Our Lord,' 8vo, London, 1833. A new edition of this entire series, rearranged, was published as 'Undesigned Coincidences in the Writings both of the Old and New Testament, an Argument of their Veracity,' &c., 8vo, London, 1847; sixth edition, 1859. Towards the close of his curate life Blunt published the 'Advantages enjoyed by a Minister of the Church of England, and the Duties they entail upon him: a Sermon preached in the Parish Church of Newport, at the Visitation of the Archdeacon of Salop, June 26, 1833,' 8vo, London, 1833, and in 1834 was presented by his college to the rectory of Great Oakley in Essex. 'He established his parish school, his clubs and societies; he rebuilt his dilapidated and long tenantless parsonage; he married a wife; he was useful and contented' (*Quarterly Review*, July 1858). He was elected Lady Margaret professor of divinity on 9 May 1839, from which time he resided regularly in Cambridge, relinquishing his parochial cure. Blunt commenced his professorial work by a course of lectures in the Lent term of 1840, of which the first was published as an 'Introduction to a Course of Lectures on the Early Fathers,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1840, which was followed by the 'Second Part of an Introduction,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, &c., 1843, both being afterwards published together as 'Two Introductory Lectures,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, &c. 1856, with a 'Memoir' of Blunt prefixed by Professor Selwyn, his successor in the Lady Margaret divinity chair. After five years of exegetical treatment of the primitive fathers Blunt delivered a course of lectures, published after his death as he left them, 'On the Right Use of the Early Fathers: two series of lectures,' &c. 8vo, London, 1857; second edition, corrected, 1858. The first series had been delivered in the October term of 1845, and the second in the October term of 1846. The substance of a later course of lectures, delivered during the Lent term of 1854, was published after his death with the title of 'A History of the Christian Church during the First Three Centuries,' 8vo, London, 1856, second edition 1857, which had been foreshadowed by 'A Sketch of the Church of the First Two Centuries after Christ, drawn from the Writings of the Fathers down to Clemens Alexandrinus inclusive, in a Course of Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in January 1836,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1836. Blunt frequently occupied the university pulpit, and three volumes of his discourses as select preacher have been published: 'Five Sermons,' &c. 8vo, Cambridge, 1847; 'Four Sermons,' &c. 8vo, Cambridge, 1850; 'Five Sermons,' &c. 8vo, Cambridge, 1852, which were subsequently collected into a single volume as 'Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge 1845–51,' 8vo, London, 1873. Of the discourses delivered by Blunt two may be mentioned—'The Ramsden Sermon, "On the Subject of Church Extension over the Colonies and Dependencies of the British Empire," preached before the University of Cambridge Sunday May 23, 1852,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1852, and 'A Sermon in Memory of the late Duke of Wellington, preached before the University of Cambridge on Sunday, Nov. 21, 1852,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1852. He also published 'Plain Sermons preached to a Country Congregation,' 8vo, London, 1857, second series 1859, third series 1861, which, in the two-volume form they finally assumed, had reached a fifth edition in 1868. Other sermons by Blunt have been published. He is also author of 'Acquirements and Principal Obligations and Duties of the Parish Priest. Being a Course of Lectures delivered at the University of Cambridge to the Students in Divinity,' 8vo, London, 1856. At the death of Denison, bishop of Salisbury, in 1854, the see was offered to Blunt. He was too far advanced in life, and refused the offer. His health had declined during 1854, but he was able to deliver a course of lectures in the Lent term of 1855 on the study of the early fathers. His last public act was to vote for the university petition against the admission of dissenters to degrees. He died of erysipelas at his house in Cambridge, 17 June 1855. He was twice married: first (14 June 1836) to Elizabeth Roylance, daughter of the late Baddeley Child, of Barlaston, by whom he left two daughters; and secondly, to Harriet,

daughter of the late Sneyd Kynnesley, of Loxley Park, who survived him.

[Times, 19 June 1855; Guardian, 20 June 1855; Cambridge Chronicle, 23 June 1855; Gent. Mag. September 1843 and August 1855; Memoir prefixed to Two Introductory Lectures, Cambridge, 1856; Quarterly Review, July 1858; Graduati Cantab. 1873.] A. H. G.

BLYKE, RICHARD (*d.* 1775), antiquary, son of Theophilus Blyke, deputy secretary-at-war, who was buried in the churchyard of Isleworth, Middlesex, in 1718 (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 105), was a native of Hereford. He became deputy-auditor of the office of the Imprest, and was a fellow of the Royal Society and the Society of Antiquaries. He was a member of the committee appointed to prepare the rolls of parliament for the press. He died in 1775, and was buried in the churchyard of Isleworth, Middlesex. Blyke edited, in collaboration with John Topham, F.R.S., Serjeant Glanville's 'Reports of Determinations on Contested Elections,' 1775. He also made extensive manuscript collections, in twenty-two volumes of various sizes, for a topographical history of Herefordshire. These were purchased at the sale of his library by Charles, duke of Norfolk.

[Aungier's Hist. of Syon Monastery, 171; Gough's British Topography, i. 410; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 435; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 204, iii. 206, 207, 250, 621, 743, viii. 488.] T. C.

BLYSSE, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1530), was born in the diocese of Bath and Wells, took his B.A. degree at Oxford, June 1507, and was elected probationary fellow of Merton in 1509, having the character of 'an excellent disputant in philosophy.' He proceeded in arts, and applied himself to the study of medicine. He came to London, and practised in 1525, becoming a member of the College of Physicians. Being an astronomer as well as a physician, he left certain 'astronomical tables' at Merton, which have disappeared long ago. He died a Dominican, and was buried in the church of the Blackfriars at London.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 57.]

BLYTH, EDWARD (1810–1873), zoologist, was born in London 23 Dec. 1810. From early youth natural history absorbed him; he was up at three or four in the morning, reading, making notes, sketching bones, stuffing birds, collecting butterflies. He purchased a druggist's business at Tooting on coming of age, but it was not successful. He contributed to the 'Magazine of Natural History' from 1833, and to the 'Field Naturalist,' and undertook the Mammals, Birds, and Reptiles, in an illustrated translation of Cuvier, published in 1840, making considerable additions of his own. Among his papers contributed to the Zoological Society is an important monograph of the genus Ovis (1840). When a small stipend for a curator of the museum of the Asiatic Society of Bengal was voted by the directors of the East India Company, Blyth received the appointment, and arrived at Calcutta in September 1841. From this time forth, in addition to his museum duties, he contributed reports and memoirs on zoology, especially on birds and mammals, to almost every number of the journal of the society for twenty years. In 1849 he published his catalogue of birds in the society's museum. Its value would have been greater had it not included so much matter in the form of appendices, addenda, and further addenda. He made field excursions whenever he could, a favourite resort being Khulna, and thus he added largely to his knowledge. He contributed to the 'Indian Field,' the 'India Sporting Review' (on the 'Osteology of the Elephant,' and on the 'Feline Animals of India'), and the 'Calcutta Review' (on the 'Birds of India'). In 1854 Blyth married; his wife, however, died in 1857. His stipend never increased; and he had to contend against much ill-health. In 1862 his health compelled his return to England, and a pension of 150*l.* a year was afterwards granted him. His catalogue of the mammalia in the society's museum was not published till 1863. At home Blyth's abilities and great knowledge were highly appreciated, notably by Charles Darwin, who repeatedly refers to his observations in his 'Animals and Plants under Domestication.' Many papers by him are scattered through the 'Annals of Natural History,' 'Zoological Proceedings,' 'Zoologist,' and 'Ibis.' He contributed to 'Land and Water' and the 'Field' under the *nom de plume* of Zoophilus; among his more elaborate papers in the 'Field' are 'Wild Animals dispersed by Human Agency' and 'On the Gruidæ or Crane Family.' This was his last effort. He died of heart disease 27 Dec. 1873. His valuable 'Catalogue of the Mammals and Birds of Burma' was edited by Drs. Anderson and Dobson and Lord Walden in 1875 in an extra number of the 'Journ. As. Soc. Bengal.' Gould describes him as 'one of the first zoologists of his time, and the founder of the study of that science in India.' His marvellous memory made him the storehouse to which many other observers had recourse. He retained through life, amid disappoint-

ments and ill-health, a warm and fresh love of nature.

Mr. Allan Hume, who knew Blyth's work well, and the difficulties under which it was done, says: 'It is impossible to overrate the extent and importance of Blyth's many-sided labours. Starting in life without one single advantage, by sheer strength of will, ability, and industry, he achieved a reputation rarely surpassed, and did an amount of sterling work such as no other single labourer in this field has ever compassed. . . . Neither neglect nor harshness could drive, nor wealth nor worldly advantages tempt him, from what he deemed the nobler path. Ill-paid, and subjected as he was to ceaseless humiliations, he felt that the position he held gave him opportunities for that work which was his mission, such as no other then could, and he clung to it with a single-hearted constancy nothing short of heroic.'

[Memoir by A. Grote, prefixed to Catalogue of Mammals and Birds of Burma, by E. Blyth, in Journ. As. Soc. Bengal, extra number, 1875; Hume's Stray Feathers, vol. ii. Calcutta, 1874, In Memoriam Ed. Blyth.] G. T. B.

BLYTHE, GEOFFREY, LL.D. (*d.* 1530), bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, was a son of William Blythe of Norton, Derbyshire, but originally of Leeds, Yorkshire, by a sister of Thomas Rotheram, archbishop of York. He was brother to John Blythe, bishop of Salisbury, and master of King's Hall, Cambridge. Geoffrey Blythe was educated at Eton, and thence elected to King's College, Cambridge, in 1483 (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* 119). He proceeded to the degree of LL.D. On 4 April 1493 he became prebendary of Strensall in the church of York, and on 9 May following was collated to the archdeaconry of Cleveland in the same church. In 1494 he became treasurer of the church of Sarum; was rector of Corfe, Dorsetshire, 5 March 1494–5; and about 1496 had the prebend of Sneating in the church of St. Paul. On 4 April 1496 he was ordained priest, in March 1496–7 admitted dean of York, and on 9 Feb. 1497–8 collated to the archdeaconry of Gloucester. He was appointed master of King's Hall, Cambridge, on 11 Feb. 1498–9, and was collated to the archdeaconry of Sarum on 21 Aug. 1499, in which year he had the prebend of Stratton in that church. King Henry VII entertained a high opinion of his abilities, and often employed him in foreign embassies. He was special ambassador on 27 May 1502 to Ladislaus II, king of Hungary and Bohemia, and on his return was rewarded with the bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry. Blythe was consecrated to that see by Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester, on 27 Sept. 1503. During the first years of his government of the diocese he was accused of treason, but of this charge he most honourably acquitted himself, and accordingly letters patent for his pardon were issued on 18 Feb. 1508–9 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. 1712, xiii. 246). In 1512 he was appointed lord-president of Wales, continuing in that office till 1524 (Clive, *Hist. of Ludlow and the Lords Marchers*, 155, 283, 292). By an inquisition taken on 15 June 1513, after the death of Sir Ralph Langeford, knight, it was found that the deceased, by his deed, 14 Jan. 1510–11, by covin and deceit between him and Blythe, in order to defraud the king of the custody, conveyed certain manors and lands in Derbyshire, Nottinghamshire, and Lincolnshire to Anthony Fitzherbert (Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, 344). Blythe resigned the mastership of King's Hall, Cambridge, in 1528. He is said to have died in London, and he was buried in Lichfield Cathedral before the image of St. Chad, one of his predecessors in the see. A noble monument which was erected to his memory has been long destroyed. Accounts differ as to the date of his death, but his will, dated 28 April 1530, was proved on 1 March 1530–1. Rowland Lee, his successor, was not elected till 10 Jan. 1533–4.

Blythe bequeathed legacies to his cathedrals of Lichfield and Coventry, the churches of St. Chad in Shrewsbury and Norton, Eton College, King's College, and King's Hall. Among his bequests to King's College was a great standing cup gilt with a cover, which had been presented to him by Ladislaus, king of Hungary. He also gave a similar cup to Eton College. Blythe in his lifetime built fair houses for the choristers of Lichfield Cathedral; also a chapel at Norton, in which he erected an alabaster tomb for his parents, and established a chantry. He gave to King's College a gilt mitre for the barne-bishop in 1510, a pair of great organs value 40*l.* in 1512, a rochet of the best cloth for the barne-bishop in 1518, and a fair banner of the assumption of the blessed Virgin Mary in 1519. He, with his dean and chapter, collected all the statutes of the cathedral of Lichfield, and got the same confirmed by Cardinal Wolsey as legate in 1526.

[Cole's Hist. of King's Coll. Camb. i. 107; Addit. MSS. 5802, ff. 150, 151, 5827, f. 86, 5831, f. 21; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 455; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), 323; Foxe's Acts and Monuments (Townsend), iv. 557, vii. 451; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 181; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 702; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 40, 528; Cranmer's Works, ed. Cox (Parker Soc.), ii. 259.] T. C.

BLYTHE, GEOFFREY, LL.D. (*d.* 1542), divine, is supposed to have been a nephew of Geoffrey Blythe, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry [q. v.] He was educated at Eton, and elected thence to King's College, Cambridge, in 1515 (B.A. 1520–1; M.A. 1523). He became a prebendary of Lichfield in 1520, and was appointed master of King's Hall, Cambridge, in 1528, in which year he occurs as vicar of Chesterton, Cambridgeshire. In 1529 he commenced LL.D., and his grace for that degree states that he had studied at Louvain. He held the archdeaconry of Stafford for a few days in 1530, and on 7 June in that year he was admitted treasurer of the church of Lichfield, with which he held the precentorship. Blythe was one of the divines who preached at Cambridge against Hugh Latimer. He was buried at All Saints', Cambridge, on 8 March 1541–2.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. 135; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Foxe's Acts and Monuments, ed. Townsend, vii. 451; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 79.] T. C.

BLYTHE, JOHN (*d.* 1499), bishop of Salisbury, was the son of William Blythe, of Norton, Derbyshire, by a sister of Thomas Rotheram, archbishop of York. His younger brother Geoffrey [q. v.] was bishop of Lichfield (1503–1533). He was educated at Cambridge, and in 1488 was the warden of King's Hall in that university. In 1477 Blyth was archdeacon of Stow, in 1478 archdeacon of Huntingdon, prebendary of Lincoln (1482–5), in 1484 prebendary of York, and in 1485 archdeacon of Richmond. He was master of the rolls from 5 May 1492 until his consecration to the bishopric of Salisbury, at Lambeth, 23 Feb. 1494. Between the years 1493 and 1495 he was chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and in that capacity he delivered an oration before Henry VII, his mother, the Countess of Pembroke, and Prince Arthur, at Cambridge (*Letters, &c., Rich. III and Hen. VII*, i. 422). As bishop he took part in the ceremonial of the creation of Henry, duke of York, 1494. He died 23 Aug. 1499, and was buried behind the high altar of his cathedral church, in a tomb which from its position lay north and south. A manuscript copy of his Cambridge oration exists in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and an outline of it with extracts has been printed in the 'Letters of Richard III' (Rolls Ser.) During Blyth's episcopate in 1496, the islands of Jersey and Guernsey were taken from the see of Coutances, and added to that of Salisbury, until in 1499 they were finally included in the bishopric of Winchester.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 691; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 38; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Letters and Papers Rich. III and Hen. VII (ed. Gairdner) (Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Salisbury; Jones's History of the Diocese of Salisbury.] W. H.

BLYTHE, JOHN DEAN (1842–1869), son of Peter Dean Blythe and his wife Elizabeth, was born at Ashton-under-Lyne on 12 April 1842. His grandfather, James Blythe, was a notable Scotch schoolmaster at the village of Limekilns, about fifteen miles from Edinburgh. After a brief stay at the Ryecroft British school, Blythe worked in a factory; then obtained a post on a local paper as reporter, and afterwards entered a firm in Manchester, in whose employment he remained until his death. He attended night classes and studied by himself. He learned Latin, French, and Spanish, and read English literature. A retentive memory enabled him to recall an immense number of passages, especially from Shakespeare. On one occasion Blythe supplied the references to fifty-seven out of sixty passages selected to try him. Amongst his manuscripts was one containing over five hundred entries, alphabetically arranged, of the contents of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' His literary efforts were encouraged by the Rev. Joseph Rayner Stephens and John Critchley Prince. A contribution to 'Punch' and some verses in the Ashton newspapers are the only pieces known to have been printed during Blythe's lifetime. In politics he was a philosophical radical. He attended, as a teacher, the Sunday school of the Methodist New Connexion, in Stamford Street, Manchester, during the greater portion of his life. He edited a manuscript magazine which circulated amongst the members of a self-improvement society. On 5 Feb. 1869 he was killed by the accidental discharge of a revolver in the hands of a friend. He left behind him a considerable amount of manuscript, and a small memorial volume was issued, entitled 'A Sketch of the Life [by Joseph Williamson] and a Selection from the Writings of John Dean Blythe,' Manchester, 1870.

[A Sketch of the Life, &c. of J. D. Blythe, 1870.] W. E. A. A.

BOADEN, JAMES (1762–1839), biographer, dramatist, and journalist, was the son of William Boaden, a merchant in the Russia trade. He was born at Whitehaven, Cumberland, on 23 May 1762, and at an early age came with his parents to London, where he was educated for commerce. After serving some time in a counting-house he turned his attention to journalism, and in 1789 was

appointed editor of the 'Oracle' newspaper, which had been started in that year as a rival to the 'World.' Boaden's first dramatic piece was 'Osmyn and Daraxa, a Musical Romance,' acted in 1793. His next play, 'Fontainville Forest,' 1794, 8vo, founded on Mrs. Radcliffe's 'Romance of the Forest,' was received with much applause at Covent Garden. About this time Boaden entered himself of the Middle Temple, but does not appear to have been called to the bar. From 1795 to 1803 he continued to write plays which were well received. The titles of these are: 1. 'The Secret Tribunal,' 1795, 8vo. 2. 'Italian Monk,' 1797, 8vo, founded on Mrs. Radcliffe's novel of the same name. 3. 'Cambro Britons,' 1798, 8vo. 4. 'Aurelio and Miranda,' 1799, 8vo. 5. 'Voice of Nature,' 1803, 8vo. 6. 'Maid of Bristol,' 1803, 8vo. In 1796 Boaden addressed to George Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, 'A Letter containing a Critical Examination of the Papers of Shakespeare published by Mr. Samuel Ireland,' 8vo. He stated clearly in this letter his grounds for believing the Ireland papers to be spurious; but he did not attempt to deny that he, like so many others, had been at first deceived. In reply to this letter appeared an anonymous pamphlet, entitled 'A Comparative Review of the Opinions of Mr. James Boaden (editor of the "Oracle") in February, March, and April 1795, and of James Boaden, Esq. (author of "Fontainville Forest" and of a "Letter to George Steevens, Esq.") in February 1796, relative to the Shakespeare MSS. By a Friend to Consistency.' The 'Friend to Consistency' (James Wyatt) pointed out that Boaden had been most enthusiastic about the 'invaluable remains of our immortal bard' when they were first presented to the public. In later life Boaden applied himself to the writing of biographies of celebrated actors and actresses. His 'Life of Kemble' (with whom he had been on terms of intimacy), in two volumes, 8vo, appeared in 1825. It was followed by the 'Life of Mrs. Siddons,' 1827, 2 vols. 8vo, and 'Life of Mrs. Jordan,' 1831, 2 vols. 8vo. These memoirs are very pleasant reading; the style is easy and genial, and the author is careful to state his facts with accuracy. In 1833 Boaden published his 'Memoirs of Mrs. Inchbald,' 2 vols. 8vo, to which were added some dramatic pieces published (for the first time) from Mrs. Inchbald's manuscripts. Boaden's attempts at novel-writing are of little interest, though they were esteemed 'ingenious performances' in their day. 'The Man of Two Lives' is the title of one, and the 'Doom of Giallo, or the Vision of Judgment,' 1835, 2 vols. 8vo, of the other. In 1824 appeared 'An Inquiry into the Authenticity of the various Pictures and Prints of Shakespeare,' and in 1837 a tract of considerable interest 'On the Sonnets of Shakespeare, identifying the person to whom they are addressed, and elucidating several points in the Poet's History.' The writer maintains that the Mr. W. H. to whom the sonnets were dedicated was William Herbert, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, a view which has been adopted by many later scholars. The essay first appeared in some numbers of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1832. Boaden died on 16 Feb. 1839. He was a man of amiable manners and wide information; witty in conversation and possessed of a good store of anecdotes. He left nine children, of whom John [q. v.] was an artist, and another (a daughter) inherited a facility for play-writing.

[Gent. Mag. 1839, pp. 437–8; Biographia Dramatica, ed. Stephen Jones, 1812; Boaden's Works.] A. H. B.

BOADEN, JOHN (*d.* 1839), portrait painter, who was the son of James Boaden [q. v.], the dramatic author and critic, exhibited at the Royal Academy between the years 1810 and 1833, and at the Society of British Artists until 1839. He confined himself to portraiture, painting occasionally portrait groups and theatrical portraits in character; but his works, although pleasing, did not rise above mediocrity. There is by him a portrait of the Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend, the donor of the 'Townshend Bequest' in the South Kensington Museum. He died in 1839.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BOADICEA (*d.* 62) was the wife of Prasutagus, king of the Iceni or Eceni, a people occupying the district which now forms the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. The Iceni were a powerful and warlike race, who, however, had come to terms with the Romans as early as the time of Cæsar. About the year 50 the harsh policy of the proprætor Ostorius led to a revolt, headed by the Iceni; but this insurrection was speedily quelled, and the Iceni were reduced once more to the rank of tributaries, Prasutagus being permitted to retain his former position as king, or possibly, as has been suggested, being now set over the Iceni by the Romans. Prasutagus, a man of great wealth, died about the year 60, bequeathing his property to the Roman emperor jointly with his daughters, hoping by this means to secure his kingdom and family from

molestation. These precautions had, however, a contrary effect; the will was made by the Roman officials a pretext for regarding the whole property as their spoil. Boadicea, the widow of Prasutagus, was flogged, her daughters outraged, and other members of the family were treated as slaves, or deprived of their ancestral property. Roused to desperation by such treatment and fearing worse in the future, the Iceni, under the leadership of their queen Boadicea, headed a revolt, in which they were joined by the Trinobantes, a people occupying what are now the counties of Essex and Middlesex, in whose midst was the Roman colony of Camulodunum (Colchester), where a body of Roman veterans kept the native inhabitants in subjection by a system of terrorism. Taking advantage of the absence of Suetonius Paullinus, the Roman governor, in the island of Mona (Anglesey), the Iceni and their allies broke into open revolt. Camulodunum was taken and destroyed, and the temple of Claudius, which was considered to be in a peculiar degree a monument of the British humiliation, was stormed, and after a siege of two days so completely demolished that its site is undiscoverable at the present day. The devastation quickly spread far and wide. Suetonius hastened up to Londinium, collecting soldiers on his march, but did not yet feel sufficiently strong to encounter his enemies, and was forced to leave Londinium, which, as well as Verulamium, soon shared the fate of Camulodunum. The Romans were massacred in great numbers, seventy thousand according to Tacitus having been put to death, none being spared to be kept or sold as slaves. But Boadicea's triumph was of short duration. Suetonius succeeded in gaining a position in a narrow valley where it was impossible for the Britons to employ their tactics of outflanking. Tacitus gives a picturesque account of the preparations for battle on both sides. Boadicea, accompanied by her daughters, drove in her chariot through the lines of her army, reminding them of the wrongs which they had endured at the hands of the Romans, and of the mortal insults to which she and her daughters had been subjected, and inciting them to revenge. Suetonius encouraged his men in a different fashion, exhorting them not to fear multitudes consisting more of women than of men. The battle was quickly decided. Suetonius, with a force of not more than ten thousand men, inflicted an overwhelming defeat upon twenty times the number of his opponents. Eighty thousand Britons were killed, the Roman loss being only four hundred; while Boadicea, in despair at the crushing nature of her defeat, destroyed her life by poison. This battle completely put an end to the revolt and finally established the Roman supremacy in Britain.

The form of the name Boadicea which is here adopted as being sanctioned by long popular usage is without authority. The more correct form is probably Boudicca or Bodicca, which, along with the masculine Bodiccius, are found in Roman inscriptions. These names are presumed to be connected with the Welsh *budd*, advantage (Irish *búaid*, victory), Welsh *buddugol*, victorious; so that as a proper name Boudicca may be considered equivalent to Victoria.

[Tacitus, Ann. xiv. 31–7, Agricola, c. 15, 16; Dion Cassius, lxii. 1–12; Elton's Origins of English History; Rhys's Celtic Britain.] A. M.

BOAG, JOHN (1775–1863), compiler of the 'Imperial Lexicon,' was born at Highgate in the parish of Beith, Ayrshire, on 7 Jan. 1775. He matriculated at the university of Glasgow in 1797, and completed his academical course with a view to taking orders in the church of Scotland, but joined the body of independents or congregationalists, who in 1812 formed themselves into the Congregational Union of Scotland. He acted for many years as an evangelist, and not infrequently in the open air or by the wayside. He had small charges in the Isle of Man and Helensburgh. Ultimately he accepted the appointment of pastor over a very small independent congregation in the village of Blackburn, Linlithgowshire, from which, it is believed, he never received more than 25*l.* to 30*l.* a year. He also kept a day-school on his own account. It was in this humble position that Boag compiled his *magnum opus*. His aim was to combine etymology, pronunciation, and explanation of scientific terms and others used in art and literature. He wished also to incorporate (1) new words since Johnson, and (2) modifications and other changes of meanings. He commenced this arduous undertaking after he had entered his seventieth year. Within three years his manuscript was ready for the press. It was printed and published by the Edinburgh Printing and Publishing Company. Unfortunately this company speedily became bankrupt. About 1847 Messrs. Fullarton & Co. became proprietors of the 'Imperial Lexicon,' and issued it in parts or numbers, constituting two massive volumes. The work had an enormous sale and held its own until the publication of Ogilvie's Dictionary, which was largely based upon it. Prefixed was a 'Popular Grammar of the English Language,' by Mr. R. Whyte. Besides his 'Imperial Lexicon,' Boag was the author of a number

of pamphlets on questions of the day, and was a frequent contributor to contemporary religious periodicals.

He married Agnes Hamilton on 19 June 1798, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. One of his sons was Sir Robert Boag, mayor of Belfast. He died at Craigton House, Linlithgowshire—the residence of a daughter-in-law, with whom he had resided in his later years—on 15 Sept. 1863, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

[Communications from Blackburn (Linlithgowshire); from Rev. James Ronaldson, Longridge, Fauldhouse; Rev. George Boag, M.A., Holme Eden Vicarage, Carlisle; John Macnab, Esq., Edinburgh (of Fullarton & Co.); and Boag's books.] A. B. G.

BOARDMAN, BORDMAN, BOURDMAN, or BOURMAN, ANDREW, D.D. (1550?–1639), divine, was a native of Lancashire, where he was born about 1550. He was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 9 Nov. 1568, and matriculated as a pensioner on the 12th of the same month. He became B.A. in 1571–2, M.A. in 1575, B.D. in 1582, and D.D. in 1594. He was admitted to a fellowship on the Lady Margaret foundation 12 March 1572–3 (Baker, *History of St. John's*, 1869, i. 289), the same day being also that of the admission of his friend Everard Digby, of Rutland, the son of Sir Everard Digby, to whose 'Theoria Analytica,' &c. 4to, London, 1579, he contributed some Greek verses prefixed to the work. Boardman was appointed Greek lecturer of his college 5 Sept. 1580, and at Michaelmas following was elected one of the college preachers (Baker, *History*, &c. i. 334). He was made junior bursar of his college 27 Jan. 1581–2 (*Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii. 549), and in the same year, the year of his first degree in divinity, was appointed minister of St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, where he dwelt in a house which was identified in the current feoffees' accounts as 'next St. James steple' (Tymms, *Historie*, &c.) He vacated this preferment in 1586, and removed to a benefice then known as Allchurch, near Warwick, and ultimately became also vicar of St. Mary's Church in that town, to which he was appointed by the municipality 11 Jan. 1590–1, in succession to Leonard Fetherston, deprived. He appears to have held this united preferment for nearly fifty years, and to have died in its enjoyment shortly before 16 July 1639, the date at which the Rev. Richard Venour is recorded to have been presented, by King Charles I, to the living then vacant by the death of his predecessor (Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, 439). The authors of 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' identify Dr. Boardman as the writer of some English commendatory verses, to which the initials A. B. are subscribed, prefixed to Thomas Morley's 'Plaine and Easie Introduction to Practicall Musicke,' 4to, London, 1597, and other editions. During the earlier portion of his connection with Warwick, Boardman had given umbrage to Thomas Cartwright, master of the Earl of Leicester's Hospital (Brook, *Life of Cartwright*, &c. 311). The literary result of the controversy was 'The Fan of the Faithfull to trie the Truth in Controversie; collected by A. B.; dedicated by James Price,' 16mo, London.

[Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1730; Tymms's Historie of the Church of St. Marie, Bury St. Edmund's, 1845; Brook's Memoir of Thomas Cartwright, London, 1845; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 238–9; Baker's History of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, 1869.] A. H. G.

BOASE, HENRY (1763–1827), banker and author, was the fourth son of Arthur Boase, of Madron, a parish in Cornwall, who died August 1780, by Jane, daughter of Henry Lugg. He was born at Madron on 3 June 1763, and in 1785 went from Penzance to Roscoff, in Brittany, in a fishing-boat, to proceed to Morlaix, where he resided for some time, and acquired a good knowledge of the French language. Not finding any business opening in Cornwall, he went to London, where he obtained a situation as corresponding clerk in the banking house of Messrs. Ransom, Morland, & Hammersley in 1788. This house had an extensive continental connection, and after the flight of Louis XVI in 1791 a large part of the funds for the support of the emigrant clergy and nobility passed through their hands. Through his knowledge of French, Boase was, on this occasion, able to render such great service to his employers, that he was promoted to be chief clerk in 1792, and seven years later he became the managing partner. During his residence in London he was well acquainted with Granville Sharpe, Robert Owen, and other men eminent for their philanthropic exertions; was a leading member of the London Missionary Society; and took a considerable part in the foundation of the British and Foreign Bible Society, in conjunction with the Rev. Thomas Charles, of Bala, with whom he had become intimately acquainted whilst engaged in distributing, as Mrs. Palmer's banker, her donation of 1,000*l.* to the poor beneficed clergy of Wales. He was also much interested in the formation of schools on the new system of Joseph Lancaster. His

correspondence, part of which is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 29281), gives many details on these matters. His mind was also much occupied with the financial questions of the day, and he became well known in banking circles by the publication of the following works: 1. 'Remarks on the Impolicy of repealing the Bank Restriction Bill,' 1802. 2. 'Guineas, an unnecessary and expensive Incumbrance on Commerce,' 1802, 2nd edition 1803. 3. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Lord King in Defence of the Conduct of the Directors of the Banks of England and Ireland,' 1804. 4. 'The Disadvantage of the new Plan of Finance,' 1807. 5. 'Remarks on the new Doctrine concerning the supposed Depreciation of our Currency,' 1811. His health was so seriously affected by the London winters, that at the close of 1809 he retired from business and went to live at Penzance. There he became a partner in the Penzance Union Bank; served the office of mayor in 1816; aided Dr. Paris and Mr. Ashhurst Majendie to found the Geological Society of Cornwall; took an active share in promoting the Penzance Public Library, and furnished to Sir Thomas Bernard valuable evidence as to the pernicious effects of the duties on salt. In 1821 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature. He died at Alverton, Penzance, 8 April 1827. He married, 26 Oct. 1794, Anne, the only child of Matthew Craige of Walsall, by whom he left a large family.

[An Account of the Family of Boase (1876), pp. 4–8.] G. C. B.

BOASE, HENRY SAMUEL, M.D. (1799–1883), geologist, was the eldest son of Henry Boase [q. v.] of Madron—the parish in which Penzance is situated. He was born in Knightsbridge—his mother being Anne, the daughter of Matthew Craige—on 2 Sept. 1799. Boase received his earliest education at the school kept in those days in Sloane Street by the Messrs. Watson. He was removed in 1814 to the grammar school at Tiverton, but showing at this time a fondness for chemistry—a science then rendered fashionable by the discoveries made by Humphry Davy—he was sent, in 1815, to Dublin, to pursue his studies under the direction of Dr. Edmund Davy, then professor of chemistry in the university of that city. After a few years Boase proceeded to Edinburgh, and studied medicine in that university, being admitted to his M.D. degree in 1821. His first independent start in life was made at Penzance, where he practised with considerable success as a physician for several years. Boase's scientific education rendered him a valuable member of the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall, of which he was secretary from 1822 to 1829, and he delivered occasional lectures on chemistry to the members. But he soon turned to geology, and undertook a thorough examination of the primary rocks of the interesting county of Cornwall. In 1829 he began to collect specimens, and to study with considerable earnestness the geological phenomena of that important mineral district. He pursued also at the same time a chemical investigation into the constitution of the older rocks, and of the metalliferous deposits which they enclose. This inquiry led him in 1836 to publish in Thompson's 'Records' a description of an earth—similar to *Donaria*, obtained by Bergemann from the *organite* of Brevig in Norway—which has, however, been proved by later investigations to be identical with *Thorina*.

In 1832 Boase commenced, in the fourth volume of the 'Transactions of the Cornwall Geological Society,' his 'Contributions towards a Knowledge of the Geology of Cornwall,' and he contributed to Mr. Davies Gilbert's 'Parochial History of Cornwall' succinct descriptions of the geology of each parish in the county. In 1834 he published 'A Treatise on Primary Geology' (London, 8vo).

The connection of his father with banking led Boase to become a partner in the Penzance Union Bank, which position he retained from 1823 to 1828.

Desiring to associate with the active scientific world, Boase removed to London, and resided in Burton Crescent during the years 1837 and 1838. He did not secure the recognised position which he desired, but he was, on 4 May 1837, admitted a fellow of the Royal Society.

Investigations into the chemistry of some tinctorial products and their application to textile fabrics brought Boase into familiar intercourse with some of the large bleaching and dyeing establishments of Scotland. In 1838 he removed from London to Dundee, and became managing partner in the firm of Turnbull Brothers of the Claverhouse Bleachfield. This establishment benefited by the application of Boase's chemical knowledge to the bleaching processes. The 17th of July 1855 we find the date of a patent taken out by Boase for 'improvements in the process of drying organic substances.' He finally retired from business in 1871.

In the intervals of an active life Boase found opportunities for continuing his scientific studies, one of the results being the publication in 1860 of 'The Philosophy of

Nature, a Systematic Treatise of the Causes and Laws of Natural Phenomena' (London, 8vo). This work is certainly the result of long-continued and careful thought. It deals 'with the relationship of the principal sciences, both concrete and pure; it shows that whatever department of nature we make the object of our investigation, whether as to its outward appearance or as to its inner constitution, it will be found to have both a real and ideal side, and accordingly as we direct our attention to the one or the other, the knowledge obtained must relate either to forces or ideas—that it must be resolved into either a physical or a formal science.' There is a considerable amount of deductive power shown in this volume, but the reasoning from the inductive facts is not always satisfactory. This work never attracted any special notice; the neglect being evidently due, as Boase himself expresses it, to 'the frequent antagonism of our opinions to those which more generally prevail.' He also published: 'An Essay on Human Nature,' London, 1865 (8vo); 'The Second Adam, the Seed of the Woman,' anon., London, 1876 (8vo); 'A few Words on Evolution and Creation,' London, 1883 (8vo).

In addition to the above we find that Boase contributed several memoirs and papers to the 'Transactions of the Cornwall Geological Society' and to scientific journals, the following being the most important; those omitted were chiefly devoted to the chemical examination of metallic and earthy minerals: 1. 'Observations on the Submersion of part of the Mount's Bay, and on the Inundation of Marine Sand on the North Coast of Cornwall,' 'Cornwall Geol. Soc. Trans.' ii. 1822. 2. 'On the Differences in the Annual Statements of the quantity of Rain falling in adjacent places,' Thompson's 'Ann. Phil. iv. 1822. 3. 'Some Observations on the Alluvial Formations of the Western part of Cornwall,' 'Cornwall Geol. Soc. Trans. iii. 1827. 4. 'Contributions towards a Knowledge of the Geology of Cornwall' (1830), ibid. iv. 1832. 5. 'Note on Capros aper *Lacép.*, Zeus aper *Linn.*, and a Tetrodon taken in Mount's Bay, Cornwall,' 'Zoological Society Proceedings,' i. 1833. 6. 'An Inquiry into the Nature of the Structure of Rocks, 'Philosophical Magazine,' vii. 1835. 7. 'Remarks on Mr. Hopkins's "Researches on Physical Geology," ibid. ix. 1836; with 'Additional Remarks on these "Researches,"' ibid. x. 1837. 8. 'A Sketch of M. Faye's "Examen d'un Mémoire de M. Plante sur la force répulsive et le milieu résistant," with a few remarks thereon,' ibid. xxi. 1861.

Boase died after a short illness on 5 May 1883, leaving a numerous family by his wife, Elizabeth Valentina, who died in 1876. This lady was the eldest daughter of William Stoddard.

[Transactions of the Royal Cornwall Geological Society; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis.] R. H-T.

BOAST, JOHN. [See Boste.]

BOATE, DE BOOT, BOOTIUS, or BOTIUS, ARNOLD (1600?-1653?), Hebraist, was the son of Godefrid de Boot of Gorcom, Holland. Born about 1600 he graduated at the university of Leyden, where he received the degree of doctor of medicine, and applied himself assiduously to the study of Hebrew rabbinical writings. His labours in that direction were mainly in relation to questions which had been raised concerning the various readings in the Hebrew text of the Bible, and the possibility of correcting them by the Septuagint. Boate's first work appears to have been that produced in conjunction with Francis Taylor, and published at Leyden in 1636 with the following title: 'Examen Præfationis Morini in Biblia Græca de textus Ebraici corruptione et Græci authoritate: cujus auctores Franciscus Taylor et Arnoldus Bootius.' The publication consisted of 226 pages, 12mo, and the preface was dated at London in October 1635. About this time Boate entered into correspondence with Primate Ussher, then engaged on biblical and chronological works. At his instance Boate became a resident in Dublin, where many Dutch merchants then carried on trade, and through Ussher's influence he soon acquired extensive medical practice. A treatise by Boate and his brother Gerard depreciatory of the Aristotelian philosophy was published at Dublin in 1641, with the following title: 'Philosophia Naturalis reformata, id est Philosophiæ Aristotelicæ accurata examinatio ac solida confutatio et novæ et verioris introductio. Per Gerardum et Arnoldum Bootios, fratres Hollandos, medicinæ doctores.' This volume of three hundred and eighty pages in small quarto was dedicated to Robert Sydney, earl of Leicester, then recently appointed to the viceroyalty of Ireland, and father of Algernon Sydney. Prefixed to the book were also dedicatory epistles to Primate Ussher and to the university of Leyden, of which the authors designated themselves 'quondam alumni.' A certificate was also prefixed under date of 18 Jan. 1640-1, from Edward Parry, chaplain to the archbishop of Dublin, and subsequently bishop of Ossory. On Christmas day 1642 Boate was married at Dublin to Margaret, daughter of Thomas Dungan,

justice of the common pleas in Ireland. She was at the time of her marriage in her seventeenth year, and is described as of great beauty, and endowed with rare abilities, virtues, and accomplishments. In addition to his 'ample and flourishing practice' at Dublin Boate was engaged as physician-general of the English forces in Ireland, large numbers of which were then employed there against the Irish confederates. An interesting medical work by Boate—'Observationes medicæ de affectibus a veteribus omissis' (12mo)—appeared in 1649 (cf. HALLER's *Bibl. Med.*) Boate quitted Ireland in May 1644, and in that year published in quarto at London a treatise with the following title on the Hebrew text of the Old Testament: 'Animadversiones sacræ ad textum Hebraicum Veteris Testamenti: in quibus loci multi difficiles hactenus non satis intellecti vulgo, multæque phrases obscuriores ac vocabula parum adhuc percepta explicantur. . . . Auctore Arnoldo Bootio, M.D.' Boate's work was severely criticised by the erudite Louis Capel, professor at the protestant university at Saumur, whose treatise, entitled 'Arcanum Punctuationis revelatum,' published in 1624, was regarded as an assault on the integrity of the Hebrew text of the Bible. Boate fixed his residence at Paris, and maintained correspondence with Ussher, who acknowledged his obligations to him for valuable aid and for information in connection with continental manuscripts, and with the works of erudition in progress abroad. A reply to criticisms by Louis Capel was published by Boate at Paris in 1650, addressed to Ussher, and entitled 'De Textus Hebraici Veteris Testamenti certitudine et authoritate contra Ludovici Capelli criticam Epistola Arnoldi Bootii ad reverendissimum Jacobum Usserium archiepiscopum Armachanum.' To this publication were appended a letter dated August 1650, from Ussher to Boate, and an appendix addressed by the latter to Buxtorf. Boate's wife died in her twenty-fifth year at Paris in April 1651. As a memorial of her virtues and of his attachment to her he published there in the same year in English 'The Character of a Trulie Vertuous and Pious Woman, as it hath been acted by Mistris Margaret Dungan (wife to Doctor Arnold Boate) in the constant course of her whole life.' This small volume, apparently unknown to bibliographers, was inscribed to Thomas Syderserf, the deprived bishop of Galloway, who contributed to it a Latin elegy on the deceased lady. Boate's views as to the Hebrew text of the Bible were vindicated by Ussher in a Latin letter addressed by him to Capel in 1652. In that year we find Boate in communication with Samuel Hartlib in reference to the publication of 'Ireland's Naturall History'—a work prepared by Boate's brother Gerard [q. v.] The last printed work of Boate appears to have been a quarto volume of two hundred and forty pages, issued at Paris in 1653, with the following title: 'Arnoldi Bootii Vindiciæ seu apodixis apologetica pro Hebraica veritate contra duos notissimos et infensissimos ejus hostes, Johannem Morinum et Ludovicum Capellum.' Prefixed is a dedication, dated Paris, 5 May 1653, to Gisbert Voet, an eminent protestant theologian, professor of Hebrew in the university of Utrecht. The date of Boate's death has not been ascertained.

[Parr's Life of James Ussher, London, 1686; Works of Ussher, Dublin, 1848; Epistola Jacobi Usserii Armachani ad Ludovicum Capellum de variantibus textus Hebraici lectionibus, London, 1652, 1658; Bibliotheca Belgica, cura J. F. Foppens, Bruxelles, 1739; History of City of Dublin, 1854; Hist. of Irish Confederation and War in Ireland, 1641-43, Dublin, 1882.] J. T. G.

BOATE, DE BOOT, BOOTIUS, or BOTIUS, GERARD (1604-1650), physician, brother of Arnold Boate [q. v.], was born at Gorcum, Holland, in 1604. He entered the university of Leyden as a medical student 21 June 1628, and graduated there as doctor of medicine 3 July 1628. In 1630 he published a book styled 'Horæ Jucundæ.' Boate settled in London, was employed as physician to the king, and, in conjunction with his brother Arnold, produced the treatise on philosophy, already mentioned as published in 1641. He became a contributor to the fund under the English act of parliament of 1642, which admitted the Dutch to subscribe money for the reduction of the Irish, to be subsequently repaid by grant of forfeited lands in Ireland. With a view to augmenting the interest of 'adventurers' for Irish lands, he undertook the compilation of a work to supply information on the profits to be derived from the various productions of that country. Boate had never visited Ireland, but materials for his work were furnished by his brother Arnold and by some of the English who had been ejected from Irish lands sometime occupied by them. Boate commenced the 'Natural History' early in 1645 and completed it within the year, but its publication was deferred. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 6 Nov. 1646. In April 1649 the appointment of Boate as doctor to the hospital at Dublin was referred by the council of state at London to Oliver Cromwell, who in the preceding month had been appointed

commander-in-chief for Ireland. The treasurer-at-war in the following September paid Boate fifty pounds 'on account of his entertainment as physician for Ireland.' Boate arrived in Ireland at the latter end of 1649, while Cromwell was in command there, but he survived only a short time. He died in January 1649–50.

Boate's papers and his 'Natural History' left behind him in London came into the hands of Milton's friend, Samuel Hartlib, a Pole, resident in England. With the assent of Arnold Boate, then at Paris, the 'Natural History' was published at London in 1652 by Hartlib, with a dedication to Oliver Cromwell and to Charles Fleetwood, commander-in-chief in Ireland. It bore the title: 'Ireland's Naturall History. Being a true and ample description of its situation, greatness, shape, and nature; of its hills, woods, heaths, bogs; of its fruitfull parts and profitable grounds, with the severall ways of manuring and improving the same; with its heads or promontories, harbours, roades, and bayes; of its springs and fountaines, brookes, rivers, loghs; of its metalls, mineralls, freestone, marble, sea-coal, turf, and other things that are taken out of the ground. And lastly of the nature and temperature of its air and season, and what diseases it is free from or subject unto. Conducing to the advancement of navigation, husbandry, and other profitable arts and professions. Written by Gerard Boate, late Doctor of Physick to the State in Ireland, and now published by Samuel Hartlib, Esq., for the common good of Ireland, and more especially for the benefit of the Adventurers and Planters there.' In his dedication to Cromwell and Fleetwood, Hartlib observed: 'I lookt also somewhat upon the hopefull appearance of replanting Ireland shortly, not only by the adventurers, but happily by the calling in of exiled Bohemians and other Protestants also, and happily by the invitation of some well affected out of the Low Countries, which to advance are thoughts suitable to your noble genius, and to further the settlement thereof, the Natural History of that countrie will not be unfit, but very subservient.' The 'Natural History' is divided into twenty-four chapters. In a letter, dated Paris, 10 Aug., prefixed to the volume and addressed to Hartlib, Arnold Boate stated that his brother had contemplated three more books on the plants, 'living creatures,' and natives of Ireland respectively.

A French version, under the title of 'Histoire Naturelle d'Irlande,' was published at Paris in 1666. In relation to the work the author of a defective and inaccurate notice of Boate in the 'Grand Dictionnaire' of Moreri, observed: 'Il y a peu d'ouvrages mieux exécutés dans ce genre. Il serait à souhaiter que nous eussions une histoire dressée sur le même plan de tous les pays du monde, au moins de ceux de l'Europe.' In repayment of Gerard Boate's contributions in money above mentioned, his relict, Katherine Boate, obtained, under certificate dated 15 Nov. 1667, upwards of one thousand acres of land in Tipperary.

A quarto edition of the 'Natural History' by Boate was published at Dublin in 1726, and reissued there in 1755. It was again published in the first volume of a 'Collection of Tracts and Treatises illustrative of the Natural History, Antiquities, and Political and Social State of Ireland,' 8vo. Dublin, 1860. No edition of Boate's 'Natural History' has hitherto been published with annotations or additions.

[Bibliotheca Belgica, cura I. F. Foppens, 1739; Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, London, 1857; Munk's College of Physicians, i. 243; Ashburnham MSS., Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, H. iv. 2; MS. Records of Proceedings under Act of Setlement, Public Record Office, Ireland; Le Grand Dictionnaire historique, par Louis Moreri, Paris, 1759, tome ii. p. 78.] J. T. G.

BOBART or BOBERT, JACOB (1599–1680), the elder, botanist, was born at Brunswick in 1599, and in 1632 was appointed superintendent of the Oxford Physic Garden on its foundation by the Earl of Danby in that year. In 1648 he published an anonymous catalogue, in alphabetical order, of sixteen hundred plants then under his care ('Catalogus plantarum horti medici Oxoniensis, scil. Latino-Anglicus et Anglico-Latinus'); this was revised in 1658 in conjunction with his son [see BOBART, JACOB, the younger], Dr. Philip Stephens, and William Brown. Very little seems to be known of his life, save a few stray hints, such as Granger's statement that 'on rejoicing days he used to have his beard tagged with silver,' and that a goat followed him instead of a dog. He died on 4 Feb. 1679–80 at the garden house, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter in the East, where there is a tablet to his memory. His will was dated 2 Nov. 1677, and was proved at the Oxford registry; in it he desired to be buried near his dear wife Mary. He left houses to his sons Jacob and Tilleman (or Tillemant), and mentions a deceased son Joseph; he left legacies also to six daughters, his second wife Ann being residuary legatee. The following portraits exist: engraving by Bougher, dated 1675; a full length as frontis-

piece to 'Vertumnus,' a poem addressed to his son, and another in the 'Oxford Almanac' for 1719.

[Bobart's (H. T.) Biograph. Sketch (privately printed), 1884; Wood's Fasti (Bliss); Pulteney's Sketches, i. 165 (1790); Granger's Biog. Hist. England, i. 88–9 (1775).] B. D. J.

BOBART, JACOB (1641–1719), the younger, botanist, the younger son of Jacob Bobart (1599–1680), was born at Oxford 2 Aug. 1641, succeeded his father as superintendent of the Physic Garden, and on the death of Dr. Morison in 1683 lectured as botanical professor. In 1699 he brought out the third part of Morison's 'Historia Plantarum,' the second having been issued during the writer's life in 1680, whilst the first was never printed. In Gray's 'Notes on Hudibras' occurs the following: 'Mr. Jacob Bobart, botany professor of Oxford, did about forty years ago (in 1704) find a dead rat in the Physic Garden, which he made to resemble the common picture of dragons by altering its head and tail, and thrusting in taper sharp sticks, which distended the skin on each side till it mimicked wings. He let it dry as hard as possible. The learned immediately pronounced it a dragon, and one of them sent an accurate description of it to Dr. Magliabecchi, librarian to the Grand Duke of Tuscany. Several fine copies of verses were wrote upon so rare a subject; but at last Mr. Bobart owned the cheat. However, it was looked upon as a masterpiece of art, and as such deposited in the museum or anatomy school at Oxford.'

Whilst he held this appointment he formed a hortus siccus according to the fashion of the times in twelve vols. folio, which is kept at the garden. He vainly tried for the post of curator to the Apothecaries' Garden at Chelsea in 1692. Consul William Sherard, who afterwards left his library and an endowment to the Oxford Garden, wrote in July 1719 that Vice-chancellor Shippen had compelled Bobart, 'my old master,' who was then in weak health, to resign the office of botanic professor, Dr. E. Sandys receiving the post. He says: 'I am surprised the vice-chancellor hath obliged Mr. Bobart to resign his place . . . they ought to have let him spend the short remainder of his time in the garden.' He died on 28 Dec. 1719, and was buried two days later.

Among the Sherardian letters in the library of the Royal Society are fourteen from Bobart to the consul, and in the 'Sloane MS.,' No. 3343, in the British Museum, are many of Bobart's memoranda of considerable gardening interest. An interleaved copy of Bauhin's 'Pinax,' with copious annotations by Bobart, is in the botanical department of the Natural History Museum at Cromwell Road, and an interleaved copy of the 'Oxford Garden Catalogue,' in the possession of the writer, has a few additions in same handwriting. The genus *Bobartia* was named in honour of the two Bobarts by Linnæus in the 'Amœnitates Academicæ.'

[Bobart's (H. T.) Biog. Sketch (privately printed), 1884, with a bibliography; Pulteney's Sketches, i. 166, 311–12 (1790); Nichols's Illustrations, i. 341 (the footnote confounds the father and son), 353, 354, 359 (1817); Richardson's Correspondence, 152; Granger's Biog. Hist. England, 2nd ed. i. 89, note (1775).] B. D. J.

BOBBIN, TIM. [See COLLIER, JOHN.]

BOCFELD, ADAM (*fl.* 1350), a Franciscan writer on Aristotle, who appears to have flourished between 1340 and 1380, wrote commentaries on the books of Aristotle, de Topicis, de Cœlo et Mundo, de Generatione et Corruptione, de Meteoribus, and on the Metaphysics. Manuscripts of all these, save the last, were in the possession of Luke Wadding.

[Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. fo. 1; Sbaralea's Supplementum ad Scriptores, fo. 1; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 137.]

BOCHER, BOUCHER, or BUTCHER, JOAN (*d.* 1550), anabaptist martyr, sometimes called JOAN OF KENT and JOAN KNEL, seems to have first come into notice about 1540 as 'a great dispenser of Tindal's New Testament' to the ladies of Henry VIII's court. She was a 'great reader of scripture,' and found a sympathetic friend in Anne Askew [q. v.], who was burnt for heresy in 1546. Before 1543 she had adopted opinions about the incarnation which conflicted with the contemporary notions of both catholic and protestant orthodoxy, and she was charged with heresy before Dr. Leigh, the commissary of Archbishop Cranmer. Articles drawn up in 1543 by the archbishop's enemies against Dr. Leigh charge him with displaying illegal clemency towards her, but Strype asserts that Henry VIII himself interfered to stop proceedings against her at this time (*Memorials of Cranmer*, 1848, i. 257). In 1548 Joan was again in trouble and with fatal result. She was examined before Archbishop Cranmer, Sir Thomas Smith, Hugh Latimer, and other divines, and she insisted that Christ did not 'take flesh of the Virgin.' According to Latimer, she said that 'our Saviour had a phantasticall body' (LATIMER, *Works*, Parker Soc., ii. 114). Sentence of excommunication was passed on her, and was read by

the archbishop in St. Mary's chapel of St. Paul's Cathedral on 12 April 1549. On 30 April Cranmer sent a detailed account of Joan's heresy and of his proceedings against her to the king, Edward VI, and at the same time handed her over to the privy council for punishment. She was kept in prison for a year, and was there visited by Roger Hutchinson, Lever, Whitehead, Latimer, and other protestant clergymen, but they failed to induce her to change her opinions. For a time she was detained by Lord-chancellor Rich in his own residence, York House, 'where my lord of Canterbury and Bishop Ridley resorted almost daily to her. But she was so high in spirit that they could do nothing' (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, 1847, vii. 631). On 27 April 1550 Lord-chancellor Rich, in accordance with an order of the council, issued a writ to the sheriff of London to burn her. On 2 May following Joan was burned at Smithfield. Dr. Scory, afterwards bishop of Rochester, 'preached at her death,' and was reviled by Joan as a lying rogue.

Foxe in his 'Acts and Monuments' (ed. Townsend, 1847, v. 699), following Sir John Hayward's 'Life of Edward VI,' asserts that Cranmer was solely responsible for Joan's death, and that he obtained the king's signature to the order for her execution by something like coercion. It has been pointed out, however, that in Edward VI's private diary, printed from the 'Cottonian MS.' (Nero C. x) in Burnet's 'Reformation' (ed. Pocock, vol. ii.), the king notes the fact of Joan's execution without comment; that Joan was burned under a writ issued by the lord chancellor to the sheriff of London, in accordance with a resolution drawn up by those members of the council who were present at the meeting of 27 April 1550; and that neither the king nor the archbishop attended that meeting. Burnet (*Reformation*, ed. Pocock, ii. 202) rightly condemns the policy that led the protestant reformers to burn Joan, a supporter of their own party, and adds: 'The woman's carriage made her be looked on as a frantic person fitter for Bedlam than a stake.' Edmund Becke [q. v.] took at the time another view, and published immediately after Joan's death 'A brefe Confutacioun of this Anabaptisticall Opinion . . . For the maintenaunce wherof Jhone Boucher . . . most obstinately suffered,' MDL. (reprinted in J. P. Collier's 'Illustrations of Early English Literature,' 1864, vol. ii.)

[Cranmer's report of the heresy and excommunication of Joan made to the privy council (30 April 1549) is printed from his register in Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, 1848, ii. 488–92, in Wilkins's Concilia, iv. 43, and in Burnet's Reformation, ed. Pocock, v. 246–9. See also Strype's Memorials, II. i. 335 et seq.; Roger Hutchinson's Works (Parker Society), 145–7; Fabyan's Chronicle, 1559, fol. 555; Stow's Chronicle, 1615, p. 604; Froude's History, iv. 407, 526; Lingard's History, v. 159; and especially the notes on Strype's Cranmer (1848), ii. 97–100. Other authorities are mentioned in the text.] S. L.

BOCK, EBERHARDT OTTO GEORGE von (*d.* 1814), baron, a major-general in the British army, was descended from an old military family, and entered the Hanoverian cavalry about the year 1781. His name appears as a premier-lieutenant in the 6th Hanoverian dragoons in 1789, and as rittmeister (captain) in 1800. On the dissolution of the Hanoverian army after the convention of Lauenburg, Bock was one of the officers who came to England, where he raised four troops of heavy cavalry, which became the 1st dragoons, King's German legion, of which he was gazetted colonel 21 April 1804. The regiment was formed at Weymouth, and was a particular favourite of George III. Bock served at its head in the expedition to Hanover in 1805; also in Ireland, whither it was sent after its return home. From Ireland Bock, who had attained the rank of major-general in 1810, proceeded to the Peninsula in 1811 in command of a brigade composed of the two heavy cavalry regiments of the legion, with which he made the subsequent campaigns in Spain and the south of France in 1812–13. The steadiness and gallantry of Bock's heavy Germans often won approval, particularly on 23 July 1812, the day after the victory at Salamanca, when in a charge, which by the enemy's own admission was the most brilliant cavalry affair that occurred during the whole war, they attacked, broke, and made prisoners three entire battalions of French infantry. With one of his sons, Captain L. von Bock, and some other officers, Bock was lost in the Bellona transport, on the Tulbest rocks, on 21 Jan. 1814, on a voyage from Passages to England. His body was washed on shore at the little Breton village of Pleubian (arrondissement of Paimpol), where it was recognised and interred.

[Gross-Britt. u. Braunschw.-Lunenburg Staats-Kalendar, 1780–1803; Beamish's Hist. German Legion (1832–7); Foy's Histoire de la Guerre de la Péninsule, i. 290; Alison's Hist. of Europe, x. 367–8]. H. M. C.

BOCKING, EDWARD (*d.* 1534), Benedictine, was the leading supporter of Elizabeth Barton, the nun of Kent [q. v.] He probably belonged to the family of Bocking

settled at Ash Bocking, Suffolk, some members of which held property at Longham, Norfolk, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries (CARTHEW, *Hundred of Launditch*, pt. ii. 422–4). A John Bocking was one of Sir John Fastolf's clerks; he is repeatedly mentioned in the 'Paston Letters,' and much of his correspondence is printed there. He died in 1478, when Sir William Bocking, his brother, administered his effects (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, iii. 228). A Nicholas Bocking was also in Sir John Fastolf's service. Edward Bocking proceeded B.D. at Oxford on 16 June 1513 and D.D. in June 1518. He is stated to have been educated at Canterbury College, Oxford, which was afterwards absorbed in Christ Church, and (before 1513) was appointed warden there. About 1526 he had retired from Oxford to the Benedictine priory, Christ Church, Canterbury. In that year he (with a brother-monk, William Hadley) was sent by his prior, Thomas Goldwell, to Addington, Kent, to report on the alleged divine revelations of Elizabeth Barton, a maidservant of the village, who was popularly believed to be inspired by the Holy Ghost. He fulfilled his mission dishonestly. He found the girl recovering from an hysterical disorder; but he induced her—and for some years with complete success—to feign her manifestations, and to declare herself an emissary from the Virgin, sent to overthrow the Lutherans, and (subsequently) to prevent the divorce of Queen Catherine. In 1527 Bocking caused Elizabeth to be removed to the priory of St. Sepulchre's, Canterbury, and informed Archbishop Warham that 'a voice had spoken in her in one of her trances, that it was the pleasure of God that he should be her ghostly father.' About the same time he caused a collection of the nun's oracles, drawn up under his direction, to be widely circulated in manuscript. He continued in Elizabeth's service for nearly six years, and led her to follow his example of railing and jesting 'like a frantic person against the king's grace, his purposed marriage, against his acts of parliament, and against the maintenance of heresies within this realm.' A few months after Henry VIII's marriage with Anne Boleyn (28 May 1533), the nun's continued denunciations of the king's conduct led Cromwell to arrest her on a charge of treason. On 25 Sept. Bocking and her other associates shared her fate. Bocking soon confessed to the imposture, and he, with six others, was hanged at Tyburn on 20 April 1534, in accordance with the terms of the act of attainder drawn up against all the nun's immediate supporters in the previous January. Cranmer, writing to Henry VIII, 13 Dec. 1533, described the powerful and baneful influence that Bocking exerted over the novices in the priory of Christ Church, Canterbury (CRANMER, *Letters*, Parker Society, 271). Sir Richard Morison very fiercely attacks Bocking, whom he misnames Joannes, in his 'Apomaxis Calumniarum . . . quibus Joannes Cocleus . . . Henrici Octavi . . . famam impetere . . . studuit,' 1538, ff. 74–5.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 36, 47; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 83; and the authorities quoted under ELIZABETH BARTON.] S. L.

BOCKING, RALPH (*d.* 1270), Dominican, is stated to have been a native of Chichester. He was the private confessor of Richard Wych, who held the see of Chichester from 1245 till his death in 1253. Ralph lived for many years on very intimate terms with the bishop, and on the latter's canonisation, early in 1262, was requested by Isabel, countess of Arundel, and Robert de Kilwardby (chief of the Dominican order in England, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) to write St. Richard's life. Ralph readily performed the task, and dedicated it to the Lady Isabel. His style is declamatory; but he utilises much information derived from the bishop, and he describes much that he himself witnessed. A thirteenth-century manuscript of the life is in the British Museum (*MS. Sloane*, 1772, ff. 25–70). It was printed in the Bollandists' 'Acta Sanctorum,' 1675, under 3 April. A popular abridgment of Ralph's life by John Elmer, manuscripts of which are extant in the British Museum (*MS. Cotton*, Tib. E, 1), in the Bodleian (*MS. Tanner*, 15), and at York, is printed in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ,' fol. 269 *b*. Bale attributes to Ralph a series of sermons, but of them nothing is now known.

[Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, iii. 136–8, 179; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, Aprilis, i. 282–318.] S. L.

BOCKMAN, R. (*fl.* 1750), portrait painter and mezzotint engraver, the initial of whose christian name is given by Füssli as C. or G., was known as an artist in Amsterdam, whence he appears to have come first to England. He worked in this country in the early part of the eighteenth century. He painted several portraits of the Duke of Cumberland, and a life-size half-length of Admiral Russell, which is in the hospital at Greenwich. He copied after Kneller, and engraved portraits in mezzotint after Vandyck, Vanloo, Dahl, Worsdale, and others. He painted and engraved (1743) a picture of 'St. Dunstan holding the Devil by the nose with the tongs.' His

widow applied for relief to the Society of Artists in 1769. Heinecken mentions amongst his portraits those of 'Thomas Chubb the Deist,' of 'Thomas Holles, duke of Newcastle,' of 'Charles, Lord Talbot,' and of 'William Walker.'

[Heinecken's Dictionnaire des Artistes, 1789; Füssli's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1806; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] E. R.

BOCLAND, GEOFFREY DE (*fl.* 1195–1224), justice, was both a lawyer and a churchman. He was a justiciar in the years 1195–7, 1201–4, and 1218, in all which years fines were levied before him on the feast of St. Margaret at Westminster. As early as the beginning of John's reign he was connected with the exchequer, and as late as 1220 he was a justice itinerant in the county of Hereford. His ecclesiastical career begins in 1200, when he was archdeacon of Norfolk (not Norwich, as BLOMEFIELD, *Norwich*, i. 642). Between 1200 and 1216 the churches of Tenham and Pageham were granted him, and in the latter year, 25 March, he is found dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, preferment which he obtained from the crown. He was concerned in the revolt of the barons in 1216, and twice in the year time and a safe-conduct were given him to appear before the king. In this year also his manor of Tacheworth in Herefordshire was forfeited and granted to Nicholas de Jelland. On Henry III's accession he was restored to his judicial position, and in 1224 he was still alive. In that year a claim was made against him by the archdeacon of Colchester for Newport, an important portion of his deanery, and he obtained a prohibition by writ against the archdeacon. Shortly before there had also been a dispute as to a vicarage in Colchester archdeaconry, that of Wytham, between Bocland and the canons of St. Martin's. The dean at last resigned whatever right he had to Eustace de Fauconbergh, bishop of London, who granted it to the canons of St. Martin's, ordaining a perpetual vicarage there; and the grant was confirmed in 1222 under the seals of the bishop, dean, and chapter of St. Paul's, and dean and canons of St. Martin's (NEWCOURT, *Repert.* ii. 675). But by February 1231 he was dead, and had been succeeded by Walter de Maitland as dean of St. Martin's. Maitland was appointed 14 Sept. 1225 (NEWCOURT). An elder brother of his, William de Bocland, married a daughter of one Geoffrey de Say, and sister-in-law of Geoffrey FitzPeter, and on the latter's death in 1214 Geoffrey de Bocland was ordered to sell to the king, at the market price, the corn and stock on Fitz Peter's estate at Berkhampstead. About the middle of the fourteenth century Maud, widow of William de Bocland, confirmed to the monastery of Walden the grant of the advowson of Essenham vicarage in the archdeaconry of Colchester (NEWCOURT, ii. 245).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales, 42; Le Neve, 219; Maitland's London, 767; Rot. de Liberat. 2 John, 8, De oblatis, 2 John, 89; Chart 2 John, 99.] J. A. H.

BOCLAND, HUGH DE, or HUGH OF BUCKLAND (*d.* 1119?), sheriff of Berkshire and several other counties, received his surname from the manor of Buckland, near Faringdon, of which he was tenant under the monastery of Abingdon. Before the death of William Rufus he was already sheriff of Berkshire, and he is stated in the Abingdon history to have been one of the persons who profited by the unjust transactions of Modbert, whom the king appointed to administer the affairs of the monastery in the interest of the royal revenues, during the period when the office of abbot was vacant. He was ordered by Henry I to restore to the abbey the possessions which he had in this manner wrongfully obtained. Notwithstanding this, the Abingdon historian gives Hugh a high character for uprightness and wisdom. The same authority states that he was held in great esteem by Henry I, and that he was sheriff of eight counties. Six of these the evidence of charters enables us to identify, viz. Berkshire, Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Essex, and Middlesex. It is sometimes stated that Hugh de Bocland was justiciar of England, but this assertion is extremely questionable. It is true that he is so described in the copy of Henry I's charter of liberties, which Matthew Paris quotes as having been read to the barons in 1213; but in the obviously more accurate copy of this charter given by the same historian under the date 1100, the designation of justiciar is wanting. The Abingdon chronicle also speaks of Hugh as 'justiciarius publicarum compellationum;' the precise import of this expression, however, is not clear. The statement in Foss's 'Lives of the Judges' that he was canon of St. Paul's is probably erroneous, although his name occurs (without date or reference to any authority) in the list of prebendaries of Harleston in Newcourt's 'Repertorium,' i. 151. He witnessed a St. Albans charter dated 1116, and also another charter of the same abbey, which Mr. Luard assigns, apparently on good grounds, to the year 1119. As we find from the Abingdon history that William de Bochelande (presumably a son of Hugh) was sheriff of Berkshire in 1120, it may be inferred that Hugh de Bocland died in 1119.

Another Hugh de Bocland, who may have been a grandson of the subject of this article, was sheriff of Berkshire from 1170 to 1176, and was one of the itinerant justices in 1173 and 1174.

[Chron. Mon. Abingdon, ed. Stevenson, ii. 5, 43, 117, 160; Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj. ed. Luard, ii. 115, 552, vi. 37; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1816, i. 9, 10, 12; Foss's Lives of the Judges, i. 107, 219.] H. B.

BODDINGTON, HENRY JOHN (1811–1865), artist, the second son of Edward Williams and his wife Anne, *née* Hildebrand, was born in London, of a very large family of artists. His paternal grandfather, Edward Williams, an engraver, married a sister of James Ward, R.A., the animal painter, and hence he was related to George Morland, R.A., and H. B. Chalon, who married other sisters of James Ward, and to John Jackson, R.A., who married that artist's daughter. A son of this engraver, also named Edward Williams, who, after a brief period of apprenticeship to a carver and gilder, established himself as an artist, was the father of seven sons, who all became landscape painters. To avoid confusion with their relatives and other artists of the same name, the second, fifth, and sixth of these sons took the names of (Henry John) Boddington, (Arthur) Gilbert, and (Sidney) Percy respectively.

Boddington was trained in no school; what teaching he had he received from his father, in whose studio he worked from childhood. In 1832, when just of age, he married Clara Boddington, whose name he adopted. After a few years of great poverty and struggle he became a very prosperous artist. He lived first at Pentonville, removed thence to Fulham, thence to Hammersmith, and finally in 1854 to Barnes. His earliest pictures were studied from the scenery of Surrey and the banks of the Thames. Work of his was first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1837, and from 1839 onwards one or two pictures by him were exhibited there every year until his death and four years after it. The rooms of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street, however, received the greater number of his productions. His name appears for the first time in the catalogue for 1837. In 1842 he became a member of the society, and afterwards exhibited there an average of ten pictures every year until his death. In 1843 he visited Devonshire, staying at Ashburton; in 1846 the English lakes; and in 1847, for the first time, North Wales, which, especially the country around Bettws and Dolgelly, was afterwards his favourite working-ground. He also painted in Scotland, Yorkshire, and other parts of England, but the subjects of most of his pictures are in the districts already named. He was never on the continent. Boddington preserved such a general level of passable merit that no one picture can be selected as excelling in a remarkable degree. He is not represented in any of the public galleries, nor—except one or two as woodcuts in the 'Illustrated London News'—have any of his works been engraved. He has perhaps more affinity with Constable than with any other of the leaders of our landscape art. His paintings are mostly taken from quiet English country life. He was a very rapid sketcher.

Boddington was of a humorous, amiable, and manly character. After suffering for several years from a progressive disease of the brain, he died at his house at Barnes 11 April 1865. His only child, Edwin Boddington, and several of his nephews are painters, and carry on the family tradition to another generation.

[Information from Mr. H. S. Percy; Our Living Painters (London, 1859); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School.] W. H-H.

BODE, JOHN ERNEST (1816–1874), divine, was born in 1816. His father was William Bode, of the post office; his mother was Mary, only daughter of the Rev. T. Lloyd, of Peterly House, Oxon. He was educated at Eton and the Charterhouse, 1830–4, where he became a scholar on the foundation. From the Charterhouse he proceeded to Christ Church, Oxford, and was the first to gain, in 1835, the Hertford scholarship, instituted the year before. He took his B.A. degree in 1837, when he was first class in classics, and his M.A. in 1840. He became a student and a tutor of his college, 1841–7, of which he was appointed censor in 1844, and acted as one of the public examiners in classics for the years 1846–1848. He was ordained deacon in 1841, and priest in 1843. In 1847 he was presented by his college to the rectory of Westwell, Oxfordshire; and on 22 July in the same year was married to Miss Hester Charlotte Lodge, of St. Nicholas, Guildford. In 1848 Bode was appointed one of the select preachers in the university, and on 12 Dec. 1850, being Founder's Day, preached a sermon at the Charterhouse Chapel, which was afterwards published as 'Our Schoolboy Days viewed through the Glass of Religion,' 8vo, London, 1850. In 1855 he preached the Bampton Lectures before the university of Oxford, published as 'The Absence of Precision in the Formularies of the Church of England, scrip-

tural and favourable to a State of Probation,' 8vo, Oxford, 1855. In 1857 Bode contested unsuccessfully with Mr. Matthew Arnold the chair of poetry at Oxford; his claims rested mainly on a volume of poems suggested by a course of reading of the old English and Scotch ballads from 1841, and published as 'Ballads from Herodotus, with an Introductory Poem,' 8vo, London, 1853; second edition, 'with four additional poems,' 1854. Bode also published 'Short Occasional Poems,' 8vo, London, 1858, and a smaller volume entitled 'Hymns from the Gospel of the Day, for each Sunday and the Festivals of Our Lord,' 12mo, Oxford, 1860. In 1860 Bode was presented by the governors of the Charterhouse to the living of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, at the rectory house of which he died suddenly, at the age of fifty-eight, on 6 Oct. 1874.

[Charterhouse, Lists of Scholars, 5 May 1830, and 2 May 1832; Charter-House, its Foundation and History, 1849; Graduates of Oxford, 1851; Honours Register of Oxford, 1883; Gent. Mag. September, 1811, &c.; Sussex Advertiser, 27 July 1847; Men of the Time, 1872; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874; English Churchman and Clerical Journal 15 Oct. 1874.] A. H. G.

BODEN, JOSEPH (*d.* 1811), lieutenant-colonel in the East India Company's service, founder of the Boden professorship of Sanskrit in the university of Oxford—whose name is spelt Bowden in Dodswell and Miles' 'Lists of the Indian Army'—was appointed lieutenant in the Bombay native infantry on 24 Nov. 1781. He became captain on 25 Oct. 1796, major on 12 Oct. 1802, and lieutenant-colonel on 21 May 1806. His name was borne at various times on the rolls of the 3rd, 5th, 6th, 8th, and 9th native infantry, and he held successively the offices of judge-advocate, aide-de-camp to the governor, quartermaster-general, and member of the military board at Bombay. There is no record of his field-service at the India Office. He retired from the service in 1807, and died at Lisbon, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health, on 21 Nov. 1811. On the demise of his daughter his property went to the university of Oxford, under conditions recorded on a tablet placed by his executors in Trinity Church, Cheltenham, which bears the following inscription: 'In a vault beneath this church are deposited the remains of Eliz. Boden, who died 29 Aug. 1827, aged 19 years. By her decease the residuary property of her father, the late Lieutenant-colonel Joseph Boden, H.E.I.C. Bombay Establishment, now in the Court of Chancery and valued at 25,000*l.* or thereabouts, devolves to the University of Oxford, and, according to the following instructions extracted from his will, is to be "by that Body appropriated in and towards the erection and endowment of a professorship in the Sanskrit language at or in any or either of the Colleges of the said University, being of opinion that a more general and critical knowledge of the language will be the means of enabling my countrymen to proceed in the conversion of the natives of India in the Christian religion, by disseminating a knowledge of the Sacred scriptures among them, more effectually than by all other means whatever."' The offer was accepted by the university in convocation on 9 Nov. 1827, and the first election took place in 1832, when Professor H. H. Wilson was appointed to the Sanskrit chair. Four Sanskrit scholarships in connection with the same endowment were founded by decrees of the Court of Chancery in 1830 and 1860. Boden never wrote a book of any kind and was not himself a Sanskrit scholar (MONIER WILLIAMS, in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. v. 414).

[India Office Records; Dodswell and Miles' Indian Army Lists; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 414, 458; Gent. Mag. lxxxi. 2, 589; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries (London and Stroud), i. 2.] H. M. C.

BODENHAM, JOHN (*fl.* 1600), reputed editor of Elizabethan miscellanies, was concerned in the publication of 'Wits Commonwealth,' 1597, 'Wits Theater,' 1598, 'Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses,' 1600, and 'England's Helicon,' 1600. It has been usually stated that he was the editor of these collections; but the truth appears to be that he merely planned the publication of the series, and left the editorial work to others, giving the benefit of his patronage and advice to the compilers, while they in turn were willing that he should receive such credit as the publications brought. Prefixed to 'England's Helicon' is a sonnet by 'A. B.' to 'his Loving Kinde Friend Maister John Bodenham,' which begins—

'Wits Common-wealth' the first fruites of thy paines
Drew on 'Wits Theater' the second sonne.

These lines would lead us to suppose that Bodenham was the editor of the collections of sententious extracts, 'Wits Commonwealth' and 'Wits Theater,' books which passed through many editions, and were very popular throughout the seventeenth century. But on turning to Nicholas Ling's epistle to Bodenham, prefixed to 'Wits Commonwealth,' we find that the material for that volume was chiefly collected by Ling, and that Bodenham had done little beyond sug-

gesting the publication of such a collection. In regard to 'Wits Theater' there is perfectly clear evidence that the editor was Robert Allott, who compiled 'England's Parnassus' [q. v.] A copy (preserved in the British Museum) of the 1599 edition of 'Wits Theater' contains an epistle overlooked by bibliographers, in which Robert Allott dedicates to Bodenham this 'collection of the flowers of antiquities and histories.' The anthology, 'Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses,' 1600, has a prefatory sonnet by 'A. M.' (Antony Munday?), in which Bodenham is addressed as

> Art's lover, Learning's friend,
> First causer and collectour of these floures,

words which imply that Bodenham had suggested the compilation of such an anthology, and had himself collected some materials for the volume. 'Belvedere' is of small interest, as the extracts are in most instances limited to a single couplet. The authors' names are not annexed to the extracts, but a general list is given at the beginning. A disparaging notice of 'Belvedere' occurs in an anonymous play, the 'Returne from Pernassus' (printed in 1606, but acted before the death of Queen Elizabeth); nevertheless, it appears to have enjoyed some popularity, and in 1610 a second edition was issued under the title of 'The Garden of the Muses,' the first title, 'Belvedere,' being dropped. 'England's Helicon,' 1600, the most delightful of early poetical miscellanies, preserves the choicest lyrics of Breton, Barnfield, Lodge, 'the shepherd Toney,' and others. Here first appeared the full text of the pastoral song, 'Come live with me and be my love,' with the name of 'C. Marlowe' subscribed. The editor of the collection appears to have been 'A. B.,' who concludes his prefatory sonnet to Bodenham with these lines:—

> My paines heerein I cannot terme it great,
> But what-so-ere, my love (and all) is thine.
> Take love, take paines, take all remaines in me:
> And where thou art my hart still lives with thee.

Following the sonnet is a prose epistle by the same 'A. B.,' to 'his very loving friends, M. Nicholas Wanton and M. George Faucet,' in which the writer says: 'Helicon, though not as I could wish, yet in such good sort as time would permit, having past the pikes of the presse, comes now to Yorke to salute her rightful Patrone first, and next (as his deare friends and kindsmen) to offer you her kinde service.' The 'rightful Patrone' must be Bodenham. In the face of 'A. B.'s' sonnet and epistle, it is strange that one authority after another should persist in saying that the editor of 'England's Helicon' was Bodenham. A second edition, containing nine additional pieces, appeared in 1614. A reprint of the second edition was published in 1812 under the editorship of Brydges and Haslewood, and a reprint of the first edition was included in Collier's 'Seven English Miscellanies,' 1867. Mr. W. J. Craig is preparing (1885) a new edition. Of Bodenham's life no particulars have been discovered.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ii. 298–310; Collier's Seven English Poetical Miscellanies, 1867; Collier's Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature, i. 70–3; Hazlitt's Handbook; England's Helicon, ed. Brydges and Haslewood, 1812.] A. H. B.

BODKIN, Sir WILLIAM HENRY (1791–1874), legal writer, son of Peter Bodkin, a member of a family long connected with the county of Galway, was born at Islington 4 Aug. 1791. His mother was a Sarah Gilbert, of Lichfield. He was educated at the Islington Academy. He was married in 1812 to Sarah Sophia, eldest daughter of Peter Raymond Poland, of Winchester Hall, Highgate. In 1821 we find him hon. secretary to the Society for the Suppression of Mendicity. He was called in 1826 to the bar by the Honourable Society of Gray's Inn, of which society he afterwards became a bencher. For several years he went on the home circuit. He practised largely in criminal business at the Middlesex, Westminster, and Kentish sessions, and at the Central Criminal Court. He was made recorder of Dover in 1832. In the intervals of legal employment he busied himself, in his capacity of secretary to the Society for Suppression of Mendicity, with the poor laws. He wished to encourage the systematic giving of relief, but at the same time to extirpate the gross abuses to which the poor laws had become liable in his time. At the general election in 1841 he was returned to parliament in the conservative interest as the colleague of Mr. J. Stoddart Douglas in the representation of Rochester, defeating Lord Melgund, afterwards Earl of Minto, by a narrow majority of two votes. He was himself defeated by Twisden Hodges and Ralph Bernal [q. v.] at the next general election in 1847. He twice unsuccessfully contested the city of Rochester, having lost his seat through supporting Sir Robert Peel's free-trade measures. It is to Sir William Bodkin that the statute is due by which irremovable poor are made chargeable to the common fund of unions. Sir William's act was passed for one year only; but it has been continued and extended, and is, in fact, the foundation of the present system. In 1859 he was appointed assistant judge of the Middlesex sessions. In

1865 he married again (his first wife having died in 1848) Sarah Constance, daughter of Joseph Johnson Miles, J.P., of Highgate. In 1867 he was made a knight. Owing to an attack of cancer in the cheek, he resigned his office, some weeks before his death, to Mr. Edlin, Q.C. He died, aged 83, 26 March 1874, at his house, West Hill, Highgate, and was buried in the Highgate cemetery. For many years Sir William Bodkin was counsel to the treasury, and the president of the Society of Arts, of which he was one of the earliest and most zealous members. He was also a deputy lieutenant of Middlesex and chairman of the Metropolitan Assessment Sessions.

He is the author of: 1. 'Brief Observations on the Bill now pending in Parliament to amend the Laws relative to the Relief of the Poor in England,' London, 1821. 2. 'A Speech delivered at a Meeting of the Constituents at the Crown Inn, Rochester,' 8 Sept. 1841.

[Debrett's House of Commons, &c. 1872, p. 423; Cooper's Men of the Time, 8th ed.; Hampstead and Highgate Express, 28 March 1874; Times, 26 March 1874; Brit. Mus. Catal.] J. M.

BODLEY, Sir JOSIAS (1550?–1618), soldier and military engineer, was the fifth and youngest son of John Bodley of Exeter, of whose sons Sir Thomas Bodley was the eldest. The date of his birth is not known, but it was probably about 1550. His early youth was spent abroad with his family at Wesel and Geneva [see Bodley, Sir Thomas]. He had the same foreign education as the rest of his brothers, and figures with them as one of the correspondents of the learned Drusius. On the return of the family to England, he is said by Wood to have studied for a short time at Merton College, Oxford, but would seem to have left it without taking a degree. For a long interval nothing then is heard of him; we only know from a casual allusion by himself, in his 'Journey to Lecale,' to the Polish drinking customs of which he had been a witness, that he at some time visited Poland. He afterwards served in the English army in the Netherlands, and appears in 1598 as captain of a company of old troops withdrawn from Holland for service in Leinster against the great Earl of Tyrone. Thenceforward his life, with short intervals, was spent in military service in Ireland. In 1601, when governor of Newry, he distinguished himself by destroying a village on some small islet called Loghrorcan by Moryson, by means of arrows tipped with wild fire; and in the last months of the same year he was employed as trench-master at the siege of Kinsale, with an allowance of ten shillings per day. In 1603 he was engaged in a like capacity at Waterford, and in various garrisons in Ulster. On 28 May 1604, he had the custody of Duncannon Castle granted to him (by privy seal order of 15 Jan.), and resigned it in June 1606. On 25 March 1604 he was knighted by the lord deputy Mountjoy. In 1605 he was engaged on fortifications in Munster, and seems in that and following years to have been held in high repute for his skill in engineering. In 1607 he was in England, but returned to Ireland with an appointment from the privy council as superintendent of castles, at a stipend of twenty Irish shillings per day; in which work, in that and the next year, he says that he rode over seven hundred miles. The survey for the great Ulster plantation was entrusted to him, with others, in 1609, and was so well performed that in 1616 the king proposed to employ him in a renewed survey of the same province. But he complained in 1611 that he had had no share in the division, and prayed for a 'competent allowance' for the rest of his life. The prayer was answered on 3 Dec. 1612 by the issue of letters patent appointing him director-general of fortifications in Ireland for life. In November 1613 he was in England. He had probably come over in the earlier part of the year for the purpose of attending the funeral of his brother Thomas on 29 March, to whose library he had given in 1601 an astronomical sphere (which is now, by loan from the library, preserved in the new observatory at Oxford) and some other brass instruments. Sir Thomas in his will made a bequest to Josias of 100*l.* with some leasehold property in London, and a release from debt for loans. In 1615 he applied to Secretary Winwood for arrears of his allowance, which were ordered to be paid to him on 19 Jan. 1615–16, and in the application he says that he had served three apprenticeships in the army, a period which would carry back the date of his entering it to about the year 1594. But he had now reached the last years of his service, for on 9 Feb. 1617–18 we find that two successors were jointly appointed to the post of director of fortifications in the room of Bodley, deceased. His burial-place in Ireland has not been recorded.

In the catalogue of Sir James Ware's manuscripts (Dubl. 1648), two productions of his are mentioned. The first is entitled 'Descriptio (lepida) itineris d. Josiæ Bodleii ad Lecaliam in Ultonia anno 1602.' This copy is now in the British Museum, Add. MS. 4784, another copy is among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library, and others are to be met with elsewhere. It is a jocose

description, in doggerel Latin, of a journey in company with Captains Toby Caulfield and John Jephson, from Armagh to Downpatrick (the barony of which was called Lecale) to keep Christmas with the governor there, Sir Richard Morrison. A description of the governor of Armagh is supposed to refer to the author himself. The passage runs: 'unus valde honestus homo, cum barba nigra, qui tractat omnes bene, secundum parvam habilitatem suam, et tractaret multo melius si haberet plus illius rei quam Angli vocant *meanes*.' He enlarges much in vindication of hard drinking and occasional, as distinct from habitual, drunkenness, and also of much tobacco-smoking. The tract is printed with a translation, and with notes which were never completed, in vol. ii. of the 'Ulster Journal of Archæology,' 1854, pp. 73–99. The second Ware MS. is said to be Observations in English on the forts in Ireland and on the colonies planted in Ulster. Where this manuscript is now preserved does not appear; but probably the tract may only consist of some of his official reports, very many of which are preserved among the state papers.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon; Calendars of the State Papers of Ireland, 1603–1625 (5 vols., 1872–80); Calendars of the Carew MSS., 1601–1624 (2 vols. 1870–3); Fynes Moryson's Itinerary (1617), part ii. pp. 25, 97–8; Liber Munerum Hiberniæ, vol. i. part ii. 106.] W. D. M.

BODLEY, LAURENCE, D.D. (*d.* 1615), canon of Exeter, was brother of Sir Thomas Bodley, being the third son of John Bodley. He was educated at Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. 21 Jan. 1565-6, and that of M.A. 9 July 1568, probably as a member of Christ Church; as a member of that society he was created D.D. 30 March 1613, the day after he had attended the funeral of his brother. He was prebendary of Wells in 1580, and canon of Exeter before 1588 (when the extant list of canons commences), and was also rector of Shobrooke, Devon. It was probably mainly through him that the dean and chapter of Exeter gave, in 1602, eighty-one early and valuable manuscripts from the library of their cathedral to the new library at Oxford, including (amongst other gifts of Bishop Leofric, the founder of the church) the well-known 'Leofric Missal.' In the will of his brother, Sir Thomas, he appears as the principal legatee among his kindred. He died 19 April 1615.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon; Wood MSS. E. 6, 9, and 29, in the Bodl. Libr.; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Macray's Annals of the Bodl. Libr.] W. D. M.

BODLEY, Sir THOMAS (1545–1613), diplomatist and scholar, is chiefly remembered as the founder at the close of his life of the library at Oxford to which his name is attached, and is little known for the many state embassies which gave him earlier importance in the eyes of his contemporaries. For our knowledge of his early life and education we are indebted to a short autobiographical sketch written in 1609, of which the original manuscript remains in the library he refounded (copies are of common occurrence), and which was first printed in 1647, and afterwards by Thomas Hearne in 1703. We learn from this that he was born at Exeter 2 March 1544-5; his parents were (John) Bodleigh or Bodley, 'descended from an ancient family of Bodleigh or Budleigh, of Dunscombe-by-Crediton, and (Joan) Hone, daughter of Robert Hone, of Ottery St. Mary. His father, who afterwards became noted as the recipient from Queen Elizabeth, in 1562, of a patent for seven years for the exclusive printing of the Geneva Bible, was, in the reign of Queen Mary, compelled, on account of his known protestantism, to seek safety in Germany, whither his wife and children followed him, settling first at Wesel, next at Frankfort, and finally at Geneva, in all which places there were large congregations of English refugees. At Geneva, at the age of twelve, young Bodley became an auditor of Ant. Chevallier in Hebrew, of Phil. Beroald in Greek, and of Calvin and Beza in divinity, besides having Robert Constantine, the author of a Greek lexicon, to read Homer with him privately in the house of a physician with whom he boarded. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth the family returned to England and settled at London, and Thomas was sent to Magdalen College at Oxford, entering there as a commoner under the tuition of Laurence Humphrey, D.D., afterwards president, whose religious teaching would be very much in accordance with that which had been inculcated at Geneva. In 1563 he took the degree of B.A., and in the same year was elected a probationer-fellow of Merton College, being admitted actual fellow in the year following. In 1565 he tells us that he commenced a Greek lecture in the college hall without stipend, encouraging thereby the still comparatively new study of which the early years of that century had seen the revival. His lecture gave such satisfaction that the society afterwards granted him an annual fee of four marks, and made the lectureship a permanent institution. He took the degree of M.A. in 1566, and then undertook in addition a public lecture in natural philosophy in the univer-

sity school. Three years later, in 1569, he was elected (under the system of open choice which commenced in that year, and continued until the better system of rotation was introduced by the Laudian statutes) one of the university proctors, and afterwards, to use his own words, 'supplied the place of the university orator,' that is, acted as deputy for one of his co-fellows of Merton, Arthur Atye, the actual public orator and principal of Alban Hall. With this his public employment in the university ceased, but not his own private study. He seems then to have specially devoted himself to Hebrew (probably under the eminent scholar, J. Drusius, who at that time lived for some few years in Merton College, and became intimate with Bodley and his brothers), and is said to have equalled, or even surpassed, most of his contemporaries in his knowledge of that language. Then, for the sake of acquiring modern languages and political knowledge, he obtained from his college and the crown in 1576 a license to travel, which was extended in 1578. By spending nearly four years in Italy, France, and Germany, he became a proficient in various languages, and particularly in Italian, French, and Spanish. Shortly after his return he was appointed a gentleman usher to the queen, but how he had gained her notice does not appear. His first attempt to enter into public life seems to have been unsuccessfully made in 1584, when he was recommended by Sir Francis Cobham for election to parliament for Hythe. He was M.P. for Plymouth in the same year, and for St. Germans in 1586. In April 1585 he received his first diplomatic commission, being despatched to Denmark, chiefly with the view of engaging King Frederick II in a league with the Duke of Brunswick, the Landgrave of Hesse, and other protestant German princes (to whom he was next sent), to help Henry, king of Navarre, and the French Huguenots. A confidential mission to Henry III of France followed, when that sovereign fled from Paris to escape from the Duke of Guise in May 1588; upon this errand Bodley went in great secrecy, entirely unaccompanied, and having only autograph letters from the queen, the purport of which does not seem to be known, save only that the effect of the message 'tended greatly to the advantage . . . of all the protestants in France.' His marriage to a rich widow, named Ann Ball, daughter of a Mr. Carew of Bristol, appears to have taken place in the preceding year, 1587, since on the monument which he erected to her memory in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield, after her death in June 1611, he says that they had lived together for twenty-four years. This proves Anthony à Wood to be mistaken in saying that the marriage took place about 1585. That he had shown great ability in the conduct of these several embassies is proved by his being despatched to the Hague very soon after his return from France as the queen's permanent resident in the United Provinces, a mission then of paramount importance, when the Netherlands were the continental field in which the power of Spain was to be met and worsted. Here, according to stipulations made with the queen, he was admitted as a member of the council of state, taking place next to Count Maurice of Nassau, and having the right of voting on all questions—privileges which were retained, as Clarendon tells us (*Hist. Reb.* bk. i.), until the commencement of the reign of Charles I, Sir Dudley Carleton being the last English representative to whom they were accorded. In this difficult post he remained for seven years, from 1589 to 1596, and in his autobiography he takes great credit to himself for the skill and circumspection with which he composed dangerous jealousies and discontents, chiefly caused by 'the insolent demeanour of some of her highness's ministers' (amongst whom he, no doubt, specially refers to the Earl of Leicester), and he avers that, in consequence, he seldom afterwards received any set instructions, but was left to his own discretion in the management of affairs. But as early as 1592 he began to grow weary of the work, and begged to be recalled, only, however, obtaining a short respite in 1593. In 1594 his brother Miles, who had for five years conducted business for him in England (for his wife appears to have joined him abroad in 1589, when a ship was provided for her passage), died suddenly, and he renewed his application and obtained again a short leave of absence, returning in January 1595. In June and July he was again in England, and in August was back at his post. But it appears from several printed letters that the queen expressed dissatisfaction at some of his recommendations; indeed, he heard one day, 'for his comfort,' that she had wished, in her wonted Tudor fashion, 'that he were hanged;' and abroad the Dutch were dilatory and difficult to persuade, and so he pressed again and again for a recall. Burghley and Essex both were urging at home that he should be made secretary of state, although their mutual illwill and opposition resulted in Burghley's at last hindering what he found Essex recommending. So at length Bodley obtained the welcome recall, and made his final return to England in the summer of 1596, weary of statecraft and diplomacy, which he never resumed. In 1598, indeed,

it was proposed that he should accompany Lord Buckhurst in May to Abbeville, to conclude a truce between Spain and the United Provinces, and he was spoken of again for a like errand in October; but he did not consent to go, and the last attempt to draw him back to office was made as late as January 1604-5, when, under a fresh sovereign, the second Cecil, the lord treasurer, pressed him to become secretary of state, but could not prevail. Bodley, who had been knighted on 18 April 1604 (*Dugdale MS.* R. f. 201, Bodl. Libr.), was then busied with that greater work which made the closing years of his life eclipse all that had gone before.

It was on 23 Feb. 1597-8 that he wrote his formal letter to the vice-chancellor at Oxford, offering to restore to its former use that room which was all that then remained of the old public library, to which Duke Humphrey of Gloucester had been a chief benefactor. But for some time before, when resolving to keep, as he himself says, 'out of the throng of court contentions,' he had been considering how he could still best 'do the true part of a profitable member of the state,' and had concluded at last 'to set up my staff at the library door in Oxon . . . which then in every part lay ruined and waste.' His offer was gratefully accepted by the university, and only a fortnight afterwards Dudley Carleton writes (in one of his gossipping letters preserved in the State Paper Office) that the proposal met with great favour amongst Bodley's countrymen of Devonshire, 'and every man bethinks himself how by some good book or other he may be written in the scroll of the benefactors.' We see by this how earnestly at once Bodley began to solicit help from his 'great store of honourable friends.' And the help came abundantly in the kind he most needed. As to money he had 'some purse-ability to go through with the charge,' although in but one year's time Carleton writes that the library had already cost him much more money than he expected, 'because the timber works of the house were rotten, and had to be new made.' But books poured in from donors in all parts of England and abroad for some time. Bodley employed Bill, a London bookseller, to travel on the continent as his agent for purchases there; while at home, in 1610, the Stationers' Company agreed to give a copy of every book which they published. The indefatigable industry which he displayed in the prosecution of his work, and the attention to matters of minute detail, as well as to the broad principles on which his library should be based (betokening one practised in schools of careful forethought and business habits), are largely shown in his draft of statutes and in his letters to his first librarian, Thomas James, which were published by Hearne in 1703 under the title of 'Reliquiæ Bodleianæ.' The library was solemnly opened with full formality on 8 Nov. 1602, and in 1604 King James I granted letters patent, styling the library by Bodley's name (a distinction well deserved for him who had now founded the first practically public library in Europe; the second, that of Angelo Rocca at Rome, being opened only in this same year 1604), and giving license for the holding of lands in mortmain. In the following year the king himself visited the library, with a full appreciation alike of the founder and the foundation, and repeated his visit in 1614. The first catalogue, a small but thick quarto volume of 655 pages, appeared in 1605, when already the old fifteenth-century room was beginning to be found too small; and consequently five years later the addition of an eastern wing was commenced, which was completed in 1612. In 1611 Bodley began the permanent endowment of the library by attaching to it a farm in Berkshire and some houses in the city of London; the former is still the property of the library, but the latter were sold in 1853. After 1611 Bodley's health was failing fast. He had long been afflicted with the stone, and complicated disorders (ague, dropsy, &c.) are spoken of as being now superadded. And so after a lingering decay he died at his London house on 28 Jan. 1612–3 (a year and a half after the death of his wife), aged, as he says in his will dated 2 Jan., '67 complete and more.' Having no children he made the university his chief heir, provoking, however, thereby sharp, and in some measure just, censure from his contemporaries for his neglect of relatives and friends. John Chamberlain, a friend to whom nothing was bequeathed, speaks with great bitterness in letters to Sir R. Winwood and Sir Dudley Carleton on the subject, saying 'he was so carried away with the vanity and vainglory of his library that he forgat all other respects and duties almost' (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 429; *Cal. Dom. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 169). But the will is full of legacies to his relatives, servants, and others, although probably not in the proportion that was expected. To his brothers, Laurence [q. v.] and Sir Josias [q. v.], bequests were made in money and houses. The four sons of his deceased brother Miles and the children of his sisters Prothasy Sparry, Alce Carter, and Sybill Culverwell, and his wife's children by her first husband, are all remembered. But one sister is altogether ignored, who had offended her brothers by eloping with a poor minister named John

Burnett, who afterwards lived at Standlake and Ducklington in Oxfordshire, and whose grandchildren in the next century petitioned the university for relief, as being very poor and infirm labouring people.

Bodley was buried on 29 March 1613 in the chapel of his college, Merton, as he had desired in his will, with great ceremony, having bequeathed 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the purpose of providing mourning for many persons (including sixty-seven poor scholars) and a dinner. Two volumes of academic verses were printed in commemoration of him—the one written by members of his own college, the other by members of the university in general—as well as a funeral oration, delivered by Sir Isaac Wake, the public orator. In 1615 a monument was erected in Merton chapel, executed by Nicholas Stone, a well-known sculptor, for which Bodley's executor, William Hakewill, paid 200*l.* The library contains a very fine full-length portrait (several times engraved), which has been assigned, but (as dates show) incorrectly, to Corn. Jansen, as well as one other very inferior portrait and a marble bust.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Reliquiæ Bodleianæ, 1703; Lodge's Portraits, where one of Bodley's despatches is printed from a Harl. MS.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1868; Bodley's will (a contemporary copy) in Bodl. MS. Addit. A. 186; Calendars of the Domestic State Papers; Notes and Queries, 6th series, ii. 423. Twenty-nine letters are printed in vol. i. of Collins's Sidney Papers, 1746, and there are some in Murdin's Burghley State Papers, 1759; reports of his negotiations and several letters are among the Marquis of Bath's MSS. at Longleat.]

W. D. M.

BOECE or BOETHIUS, HECTOR (1465?-1536), belonged to the family of Boyis, or Bois, of Panbride in Angus, the common form of Boece being a retranslation of the Latin Boethius. His father was probably Alexander Boyis, who appears as a burgess of Dundee about the end of the fifteenth century in several entries in the Great Seal Register. Boece calls Dundee his country ('patria'), and alludes to the Panbride family as a cadet when he mentions that the estate, along with the hand of a coheiress, was given to his great grandfather, Hugh, whose father had fallen at Dupplin. From Dundee he took the designation of Deidonanus, accepting ambitiously, says Buchanan, the common derivation of Deidonum for the town at the mouth of the Tay, which that writer derives from Tao Dunum, the Hill of Tay. From Dundee, where he received his first education, Boece passed, like many of his countrymen, to Paris, then the most frequented university in Europe. Assuming his birth to have been in 1465, its probable but not certain date, it is not likely that the commencement of his studies at Paris was later than 1485. After finishing his undergraduate course under the severe discipline of the college of Montaigu, reorganised in 1483 on the principle of monastic poverty by James Standone, a native of Brabant, an active educational reformer, and at one time rector of the university, Boece became a regent, or professor, in this college, probably from 1492 to 1498. He commemorates amongst his contemporaries in the college Peter Syrus, the theologian; Peter Rolandus, his instructor in logic; John Gasserus, the canonist—names now forgotten; but also one which will live as long as literature, Erasmus, 'the splendour and ornament of our age.' Thirty-two years later, Erasmus in a complimentary letter congratulates Boece, then principal of King's College in Aberdeen, upon the progress Scotland had made in the liberal arts, and sent him a catalogue of his works. In another letter of a humorous turn, while disclaiming the title of poet which Boece had given him, he communicated two attempts in poetry under strict injunctions not to publish them. Of his own countrymen then studying in Paris, Boece mentions Patrick Panter, another of the worthies of Angus, afterwards secretary of James IV and abbot of Cambuskenneth, to whom the king entrusted the education of his natural son, Alexander Stewart, before sending him abroad to finish it under Erasmus; Walter Ogilvy, celebrated for oratory; George Dundas, a learned scholar both in Greek and Latin, afterwards grand-master in Scotland of the Knights of Jerusalem; and John Major, the theologian, logician, and historian, who, returning like Boece to Scotland, introduced the new learning in Glasgow and St. Andrews, and had Knox and Buchanan for pupils. About 1498 Boece became acquainted with William Elphinstone, bishop of Aberdeen since 1483–4, who had served in several high offices at home as well as embassies abroad, and had kept up his knowledge of what was passing in the French universities. Elphinstone had himself taught law, both at Paris and Orleans, between 1462 and 1471, and he now required Boece's aid in carrying out the favourite project of his old age, the foundation of a university in Aberdeen. Four years before, Elphinstone had obtained a bull from Pope Alexander VI at the request of James IV, on a preamble stating that the north parts of his kingdom were inhabited by a rude, illiterate, and savage people, and erecting in the city of old Aberdeen a 'studium generale' and uni-

versity for theology, canon and civil law, medicine and the liberal arts, and any other lawful faculty, to be there studied and taught by ecclesiastical and lay masters and doctors in the same manner as in Paris and Bologna, and for conferring on deserving persons the degrees of bachelor, licentiate, doctor, and all other degrees. The office of chancellor was conferred by the bull on the bishop and his successors. The graduates were given liberty to teach without further examination, and statutes were to be framed by the chancellor, rector, resident doctors, with a competent number of licentiates in each faculty, and circumspect students, along with two, at least, of the king's council. The next ten years were occupied by Elphinstone, with the advice of Boece, in preliminary arrangements, and in obtaining endowments. In 1505 Elphinstone, aided by the king, the canons of his cathedral—especially Scherar, prebendary of Clatt—and others, was able to carry out his design by the foundation of the collegiate church dedicated to St. Mary in the Nativity within the university, known later as King's College. The foundation was to consist of thirty-six persons in all, which did not, of course, preclude the participation of other persons in the studies besides the foundationers. Of these four were entitled to be doctors in the respective faculties of theology, canon law, civil law, and medicine. The doctors, along with two masters in the faculty of arts, were to be the regents, or rulers, as well as teachers. Besides the doctors there were to be five masters of arts prosecuting their studies for a theological degree, thirteen poor scholars studying for a degree in arts, eight chaplains and four choristers. To the doctor in theology who was also to be principal a salary of forty merks was assigned. For each of the doctors in canon and civil law thirty, and for the doctor of medicine twenty merks were deemed sufficient, and the same sum was allowed to one of the masters of arts who was to be sub-principal; another of the masters who was to teach grammar had the prebend of the church of St. Mary ad Nives; twelve of the poor scholars had twelve merks apiece, and the thirteenth 5*l.* from Scherar's endowment. Other provisions were made for the masters studying theology, the chaplains, and the choristers. All the members of the college had rooms provided for them within the college except the canonist, mediciner, the master of arts who taught grammar, and the sub-principal, who had rooms without the college. The principal and students of theology, after becoming bachelors, were to read theology every reading-day, and to preach six times a year to the people, and, before becoming bachelors, every Lord's day and holiday in Latin to the students. The regents in arts were to instruct in the liberal sciences like those in Paris; the canonist, civilian, and mediciner after the manner of that university and Orleans.

Dr. Johnson, disciplined in the school of poverty, but of English poverty, smiled at the emoluments of Boece, which he estimates at 2*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* of sterling money. 'In the present age of trade and taxes it is difficult even for the imagination so to raise the value of money, or so to diminish the demands of life, as to suppose four and forty shillings a year an honourable stipend; yet it was probably equal not only to the needs, but to the rank of Boethius.' Scotch writers anxious to defend their country from the imputation of poverty have rejoined that forty merks was, having regard to the comparative cost of living then, equivalent to 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling, but it is difficult to estimate the purchasing power of money in a particular age and country. The salaries of King's College were certainly on a moderate scale, and in this respect the example of the college of Montaigu was not forgotten. Want of wealth did not diminish the zeal for learning of Boece and his coadjutors. He summoned to his aid William Hay, his schoolfellow at Dundee, and fellow-student in Paris, who became sub-principal, and succeeded to the principalship after Boece's death. He was received kindly by the canons, who at Aberdeen, as well as in other cathedral cities, had already done something to supply the want of a university by lecturing on theology, law, and arts. Two continued to teach in the university—Alexander Hay (who had been master of the grammar school), and James Ogilvy, as professors of civil law. Boece's brother Arthur also taught law; Alexander Galloway, rector of Kinkell, the man-of-business of Bishop Elphinstone, was lecturer on the canon law; John Adams, afterwards the head of the Friars Preachers, was professor of theology; Henry Spittal, a kinsman of Elphinstone, taught philosophy; and John Vaus, a pupil of the Aberdeen School, Latin grammar, the first of the long race of Scottish grammarians. In the science and art of healing, besides Gray the mediciner, Boece himself had some proficiency, and we hear of his being consulted by Robert Chrystal, abbot of Kinlos, on his deathbed, when he made the acquaintance of John Ferrerius, a monk of that foundation, who afterwards wrote a short addition to his history. History was not specially taught, for it did not enter into the mediæval curriculum; but no more assiduous collector of its materials could be found in Scotland than

Bishop Elphinstone. It was to this study, apart from his engrossing duties as first principal, that Boece devoted himself. A manuscript of John of Fordun, the earliest extant chronicler of Scotland, presented by him to the college, is still preserved, and it was on Elphinstone's collections that his own history of Scotland was based.

The first publication of Boece was the lives of the Bishops of Mortlach and Aberdeen, printed at Paris in 1522 by Iodocus Badius, with the well-known imprint of his press. The most interesting portion, the memoir of his patron, Elphinstone, who had died eight years before, unable to survive Flodden, gives many incidental notices of Boece's own life and studies. The lives are written in a simpler and purer style than his history, and the legendary element so conspicuous in his history is almost absent. The next and only other printed book of Boece was his history of Scotland from the earliest times to the accession of James III, published by Badius in 1527, and of which a second edition, with the continuation of Ferrerius down to the death of that king, was printed at Lausanne, and published at Paris in 1574. Prior to this no history of Scotland had been printed except the compendium of Major. The chronicles of Wyntoun and John of Fordun were in manuscripts widely dispersed, but not widely known; and now for the first time the annals of Northern Britain could be bought by any one who could afford the comparatively cheap price asked by the Parisian printers of that day. They were related in a style which the admirers of Boece compared to Livy, and followed the model of the earlier books of the great Roman historian in sacrificing accuracy to a flowing narrative adapted to the public for whom it was written. This accounts for its rapid popularity. It was translated, at the request of James V, between 1530 and 1533, into Scottish prose by John Bellenden, archdean of Moray, employed about the same time in the translation of Livy, and printed in 1536 at Edinburgh by Thomas Davidson. A metrical version of Boece's history in the Scottish dialect was also made at the same time, but not published until recently, from the manuscript in the university of Cambridge. In 1577 it was done into English for Holinshed's chronicles by William Harrison, who naïvely excuses himself as a divine for applying his time to civil history: 'This is the cause wherefore I have chosen rather only with the loss of three or four dayes to translate Hector out of the Scottish (a tongue verie like unto ours) than with more expense of time to devise a newe or follow the latin copy.' In the next generation Buchanan, not unwilling to cavil at Boece, used his history as material for his own more elaborate work. The English, Welsh, and Irish historians, who had a special quarrel with Boece for the antiquity which he ascribed to the Scots by adopting as historic the myth of Scota the daughter of Pharaoh, attacked his credit even before it began to be weighed in the scales of criticism. The epigram of Leland still sticks:—

Hectoris historici tot quot mendacia scripsit
Si vis ut numerem, lector amice, tibi,
Me jubeas etiam fluctus numerare marinos
Et liquidi stellas connumerare poli.

That part of his narrative prior to the reign of Malcolm Canmore is as unreliable as the early books of Livy, and even when he comes to times nearer his own he is apt to follow tradition without examination of its probability. Father Innes in the last century and Mr. Skene in this have done the work of Niebuhr, and traced the origin of the mythic and traditional Scottish story. By the aid of the earliest sources, the chronicles of the Picts and Scots of Wyntoun and Fordun, they have deciphered at least a part of the true history.

The gravest charge against Boece, that he invented the authorities on whom he relies—Veremundus, a Spaniard, archdeacon of St. Andrews, and John Campbell, whose manuscripts, originally preserved in Iona, he says he procured access to through the Earl of Argyle and his kinsman, John Campbell of Lundy, the treasurer—though long accepted, must now be deemed at least not proven, and probably unfounded. These manuscripts no longer exist, but his statement as to them could have been contradicted by persons living when he wrote, if it was untrue; and Chambers of Ormond, a Scottish historian of the reign of Mary, makes independent reference to Veremundus, possibly one of the unnamed earlier chroniclers to whom Wyntoun frequently alludes. The two other authorities he specifies are Turgot, the bishop of St. Andrews, author of the 'Life of Queen Margaret,' and the abbot of Inchcolm, who is known to be Bower, the continuator of Fordun, in whose pages many of the statements for which Boece has been censured are to be found. Of the credulity shown in his history the story of the stranded trees on which the clack or barnacle geese (see Max Müller's *Lectures*, &c., ii. 584) grew, is only one of many samples. Boece was always more ready to believe than to doubt, and a striking contrast to his contemporary Major. Dr. Johnson probably gives a fair verdict,

though it may be thought somewhat lenient. 'His history is written with elegance and vigour, but his fabulousness and credulity are justly blamed. His fabulousness, if he was the author of the fictions, is a fault for which no apology can be made, but his credulity may be excused in an age in which all men were credulous. Learning was then rising on the world, but eyes so long accustomed to darkness were too much dazzled with its light to see anything distinctly. The first race of scholars in the fifteenth century, and for some time after, were for the most part learning to speak rather than to think, and were therefore more studious of elegance than of truth.' As a reward for his history, Boece received the degree of doctor from the university in 1528, a compliment of a tun of wine or 20*l.* Scots, to help to buy him bonnets, from the town of Aberdeen, which had a little earlier presented him to the chaplaincy of St. Andrew's altar in the church of St. Nicholas. He received a royal pension of 50*l.* Scots in 1527, and two years later the same or a grant of similar amount, until the king presented him to a benefice of 100 merks Scots. The last payment of this pension was at Whitsunday 1534, when he probably obtained a gift of the rectory of Tiree in Buchan, which he held to his death in 1536. He appears before this, in 1528, to have held the vicarage of Tullynessle, one of the gifts of James IV to King's College. He had two brothers, Arthur, the lawyer, one of the first senators of the College of Justice, and Walter, a parson of the church of St. Mary ad Nives in Aberdeen. The last act of his life of which we have evidence on record is his being party to a marriage contract between Isabella Boyis, probably a daughter of Arthur, and the son of John Brabaner, a burgess of Aberdeen, on 18 Jan. 1535. He was buried on the north side of Elphinstone's tomb, before the high altar of the chapel at King's College. His coat of arms, a saltire and chief, is one of three on the south wall without motto, but with the letters 'H B ob. 1536.'

The portrait hung on the stair of the Senate Hall, and which has been engraved as that of Boece, is of doubtful authenticity. Lord Hailes declared that his countrymen were reformed from popery, but not from Boece, but now that the latter reformation has been accomplished we may do justice to his real merits as we do to those of the mediæval church. His learning and zeal co-operated with the liberality of Elphinstone in laying the foundation of the university which has diffused culture in the northern districts of Britain. A love of historical studies dating from his time has continued to mark the Aberdonian scholars, who have contributed more to Scottish history than the inhabitants of any other part of Scotland.

[The best life is by Irving in his Lives of Scottish Writers, but the records of the university and town of Aberdeen, the works of Erasmus, and the History of the University of Paris, should be consulted. The editions of Boece's History are mentioned above. His Vitæ Episcoporum Murthlacensium et Aberdonensium, originally printed 1522, was reprinted by the Bannatyne Club in 1825. Bellenden's translation of the History, printed in black letter by 'Thomas Davidson,' was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1821, with a biographical introduction by Thomas Maitland, Lord Dundrennan.] Æ. M.

BOEHM, ANTHONY WILLIAM (1673–1722), German chaplain at St. James's, was the son of the Rev. Anthony Boehm, minister of Oestorff, in the county of Pyrmont, Germany, and was born 1 June 1673. After courses of education at Lemgo and Hameln, he entered in 1693 the then newly founded university of Halle. In 1698 he was called to Arolsen, the seat of the Count of Waldeck, to educate the count's two daughters in the principles of Christianity; but, the liberality of his religious opinions having aroused the hostility of certain ecclesiastics, the count felt constrained, in opposition to his better judgment, to dispense with his services. Shortly afterwards he received an invitation to become chaplain to the Duchess-dowager of Coburg, but he finally resolved to respond to the request of some German families in London, who were desirous of obtaining German instruction for their children. He set out for London 25 Aug. 1701, and after spending some months in the strenuous study of English, he opened his school in February 1702. He met with fair success, but his office was by no means a lucrative one. It so happened, however, that on his way to England he had made the acquaintance of Henry William Ludolf, secretary to Prince George of Denmark, and when the prince, at the request of Queen Anne, resolved to introduce the common prayer book into his own chapel, Boehm, on the recommendation of the secretary, was appointed assistant chaplain to read the prayers, which the then chaplain found too hard for him. After the death of the prince the service was continued at the chapel as before, and on the accession of George I no alteration was made, 'so that,' in the words of his biographer, 'he continued his pious labours to his dying day, which, after three or four days' illness, happened at Greenwich 27 May 1722, in the forty-ninth year of his age.' He was buried

in Greenwich churchyard, where a monument was erected to his memory. Boehm was a very voluminous author. Besides a large number of works in German, many translations, and various editions of other authors, he published 'Enchiridion Precum cum Introductione de natura Orationis,' 1707, 2nd edition 1715; a volume of 'Discourses and Tracts;' 'The Duty of the Reformation,' 1718; 'The Doctrine of Godly Sorrow,' 1720; 'Plain Directions for reading the Holy Bible,' 1708, 2nd edition 1721; 'The First Principles of practical Christianity, in Questions and Answers, expressed in the very Words of Scripture,' 1708, 2nd edition 1710. He also left a number of works in manuscript.

[The collected writings of Boehm were published at Altona in 1731–2 by the Rev. J. J. Rambach, professor of divinity at Halle, accompanied with a preface and memoirs. These memoirs, translated into English by John Christian Jacobi, appeared at London 1735; they contain a full list of his various publications and manuscripts. A condensation of the memoirs is given in Wilford's Memorials of Eminent Persons.] T. F. H.

BOGAN, ZACHARY (1625–1659), author, was the third son of William Bogan, of Gatcombe House, Little Hempston, near Totnes, who married Joane, one of the daughters and heirs of Zachary Irish, of Chudleigh. He was born at Gatcombe in the summer of 1625, and received the rudiments of his education under a well-known schoolmaster who lived a few miles distant from his father's house. When only just turned fifteen he was admitted a commoner of St. Alban Hall, Oxford (Michaelmas term 1640), and on 26 Nov. in the following year was chosen a scholar of Corpus Christi College; but the civil war drove him soon after to his father's house in the country. In 1646 he returned to his college, and on 21 Oct. took his B.A. degree, becoming M.A. on 19 Nov. 1650. In the year after he had taken his first degree he was elected a fellow of his college, and in 1649 was recognised as fellow by the parliamentary visitors of the university. Whilst his energies lasted, and he was able to act as one of the college tutors, he had under his charge many pupils afterwards eminent as antiquaries and divines. But a constitution naturally weak and a disposition prone to melancholy (both of which drawbacks were often feelingly referred to in the prefaces to his works) were enfeebled by ill-health, aggravated by excessive study. After much bodily suffering he died, in his college at Oxford, 1 Sept. 1659, and was buried in the middle of the north cloister belonging to the college and adjacent to the south side of the chapel, when a funeral discourse was preached over the grave by one of the fellows. His portion as a younger son was 1,500*l.* He left on his death a third of that amount to the city of Oxford for the benefit of its poor, in acknowledgment of which gift his portrait was painted and hung up in the council-chamber, and it may still be seen in the town-hall. His library was left to Mr. Agas, the rest of his property passed to his elder brother. Bogan was a great-nephew of Sir Thomas Bodley.

Bogan's skill in languages was universally recognised in his lifetime, and had not his years been prematurely cut short, his learning would have made a permanent mark in literature. His works were: 1. 'A View of the Threats and Punishments recorded in the Scriptures,' 1653, which he dedicated to his 'honoured father.' 2. 'Meditations of the Mirth of a Christian Life and the Vaine Mirth of a Wicked Life,' 1653, dedicated to his 'honoured mother.' 3. An addition of four books on 'customs in marriages, burials, feastings, divinations, &c.' to the 'Archæologiæ Atticæ' of Francis Rous the younger, which was first added to the original work in 1649, but without any mention of his name, probably because it was chiefly compiled in his undergraduate days. The addition was acknowledged as Bogan's in the subsequent editions. 4. 'Homerus Ἑβραίζων, sive comparatio Homeri cum Scriptoribus Sacris, quoad normam loquendi.' To which was added, 'Hesiodus Ὁμηρίζων,' 1658. The preface was signed from his father's house in Devonshire October 1657. 5. 'A Help to Prayer, both Extempore and by a Set Forme,' which was written in 1651, but not published until 1660, when it was edited by Daniel Agas. A long epistle by Bogan to Edm. Dickinson is appended to the latter's 'Delphi Phœnicizantes,' a work popular in Germany and Holland, and written to show that all that was famous at Delphi was based on the history of Joshua and the sacred writings. Bogan had intended to publish works on the Greek particles, and on the best use of the Greek and Latin poets, and the former was nearly finished when he was seized by his last illness.

[Prince; Bliss's Wood, iii. 476–7; Visitation of Devon, 1620 (Harl. Soc. 1872), p. 37; Register of Visitors of Oxford University (Camden Soc. 1881), p. 494; Wood's History of Colleges at Oxford, 1786, p. 413; Bibliotheca Cornub. ii. 601; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Universelle.] W. P. C.

BOGDANI or BOGDANE, JAMES (*d.* 1720), painter, was born in Hungary, the son of a deputy from the states of that country

to the emperor. He received no professional training, but by the force of his natural abilities attained to a considerable degree of excellence as a painter of still-life and birds. He came at an early age to this country, where he was for some time known only as 'The Hungarian.' Queen Anne patronised him, and he made a fortune by the practice of his art; but in his later years he experienced a series of misfortunes which reduced him to poverty; and, after a residence of nearly fifty years in England, he died in London in 1720. His pictures and goods were sold by auction at his house, the sign of the Golden Eagle, Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. There are at Hampton Court eight pictures by Bogdani, some of which were expressly painted for the panels in the 'King's Closet.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Wornum), p. 629; Pilkington's Dictionary of Painters, ed. Davenport (1852); Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878); MS. notes in British Museum.]

L. F.

BOGLE, GEORGE (1746–1781), diplomatist, was the youngest son of George Bogle, of Daldowie, near Bothwell, Lanarkshire, and Anne, daughter of Sir John Sinclair, baronet, of Stevenson, Haddingtonshire, and was born 26 Nov. 1746. He received his early education at Haddington and Glasgow, and, after attending the university of Edinburgh from November 1760 to April 1761, was sent to a private school at Enfield for three years. In June 1765 he entered as clerk the counting-house of Bogle & Scott, of which his eldest brother was the head, where he remained till, in 1769, he obtained an appointment in the service of the East India Company. From Warren Hastings, the governor of Bengal, he received, on 10 Oct. 1772, the appointment of assistant secretary to the board of revenue; on 9 March of the following year, that of registrar to the Sadr Diwáni Adálat, the court of appeals for the natives, and soon afterwards that of secretary to the select committee. Having won by his abilities and character the special approval of Warren Hastings, he was, 13 May 1774, selected to act as envoy to the Lama of Tibet, with the view of opening up commercial and friendly intercourse between that country and the plains of India. He and his companions were the first Englishmen to cross the Tsanpu in its upper range, and not only was he completely successful in his mission, but formed a strong personal friendship with the Lama, with whom he continued to correspond after his return to India. Notwithstanding, however, that his important services were admitted by all parties, he remained, after his return in 1775, for some time practically without employment, on account of the factions against Hastings, until the latter, by the death of one of the council in September 1776, was able to secure a majority of votes. On 12 Nov. following Bogle was appointed to superintend the arrangements in connection with the renewal of the leases of the company's provinces, and was also made commissioner of lawsuits. In 1779 he was appointed collector of Rangpúr, where he established a fair, which was much frequented by Bhutan merchants, and was continued for many years. At the request of Warren Hastings he had agreed to undertake a second mission to Tibet, but the news that the Lama had gone on a visit to Pekin caused it to be postponed, and the death of Bogle, 3 April 1781, at Calcutta, where he had been called to serve on a committee of revenue, prevented it being carried out. From Gleig's 'Memoirs of Warren Hastings' (ii. 19) we learn that Hastings sent to Dr. Samuel Johnson a copy of Bogle's journal in Tibet, to obtain his opinion on the propriety of publishing it. There is no information as to what Johnson advised, but from a communication to the Royal Society in April 1777 it would appear that Bogle intended to publish it, although the multiplicity of matters engaging his attention prevented him carrying out his purpose. A volume of manuscripts which his executors had given to Alex. Dalrymple, geographer to the East India Company, in 1792, to prepare for the press, was never published, and at the sale of Dalrymple's library was bought by Lord Valentia. After the Arley Castle sale it came into the possession of the trustees of the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 19283). Another copy of the journal of Bogle is said to have been presented to the Royal Society.

[From his journals, memoranda, official and private correspondence preserved by his family in Scotland, a narrative of his mission to Tibet was compiled by Clements R. Markham, and, accompanied by a life and notes, was published in 1876. There is also a notice of Bogle in Memorials of the Life and Writings of Rev. Robert Morehead (1875), pp. 393–5.]

T. F. H.

BOGUE, DAVID (1750–1825), one of the founders of the London Missionary Society, was born at Hallydown, parish of Coldingham, Berwickshire, on 18 Feb. 1750. He was fourth son of John Bogue, laird of Hallydown—a farm—and Margaret Swanston his wife. His elementary education was obtained at the parish school of Eyemouth.

He proceeded, while still in his teens, to the university of Edinburgh, and studied for the ministry; he received license as a preacher of the gospel, though never destined to excel as a pulpit orator. In 1771 he was in London as usher in an academy at Edmonton; he was afterwards in the same capacity at Hampstead, and later at Camberwell, with a Rev. Mr. Smith, whom he assisted also in his ministerial duties. He subsequently became minister of an independent or congregational chapel at Gosport. In 1780 he added to his clerical work a tutorship in an institution of the town for the education of young men destined for the independent ministry. There grew out of this his scheme of foreign missions, which led to the formation of the London Missionary Society. Among its missionaries were John Williams of Erromanga, Dr. Robert Moffat, and Dr. David Livingstone. Bogue also took an active part in founding the two kindred institutions—the British and Foreign Bible Society and the Religious Tract Society. To the latter he contributed the first of a series of long-popular tracts. In 1790 he published 'Reasons for seeking a Repeal of the Test Acts. By a Dissenter.'

In 1796 he and the Rev. Greville Ewing of Glasgow and the Rev. William Innes of Edinburgh, who like himself had left the church of Scotland and become the one an independent, and the other a baptist minister, agreed with Robert Haldane, of Airthrie—who sold his family estate in order to provide the funds—to go out to India that they might act as missionaries to the natives. The East India Company refused to sanction the scheme. It was afterwards noted that a massacre of Europeans took place on the very spot at which the three friends had intended to settle.

In 1801 Bogue published 'An Essay on the Divine Authority of the New Testament,' prepared at the request of the London Missionary Society, and quickly translated into French, German, Italian, and Spanish. In 1807 appeared his 'Catechism for the Use of all the Churches in the French Empire. From the French.' In 1808 he published a striking sermon 'preached before the promoters of the Protestant Dissenters' Grammar School, Mill Hill.' In 1809 he edited a volume of sermons by Benjamin Grosvenor [q. v.] In the same year was published the 'History of Dissenters from the Revolution in 1689 to the year 1808' (3 vols.), prepared in association with Dr. James Bennet [q v.] A second edition, enlarged, was issued in 1812 (4 vols. 8vo), and another in 1833. It is a standard work, the fruit of infinite research and painstaking zeal, although at times somewhat partisan and embittered. In 1815 the Senatus Academicus of Yale College, Connecticut, conferred upon Bogue the degree of D.D.

Bogue was well known in all the churches. He was wont to make an annual missionary preaching tour on behalf of the London Missionary Society. In one of these journeys he was seized with a sudden illness at Brighton. There he died on 25 Oct. 1825, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

[History of Religious Tract Society (Jubilee); British and Foreign Bible Society Reports; Bogue's Works; Lives of the Haldanes; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] A. B. G.

BOGUE, RICHARD (1783–1813), captain royal artillery, who fell before Leipzig in 1813, was son of John Bogue, M.D., of Fareham, Hampshire, and was born in 1783. He entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, 31 Jan. 1797, passing out as a second lieutenant in the royal artillery in July 1798, and becoming a second captain in that corps in March 1806. In June 1813 he went out to the north of Germany with some artillery detachments, which were united under his command as a rocket brigade, afterwards officially known as the (late) 2nd rocket troop, royal artillery. The troop, while attached to the army of the Prince Royal of Sweden (Bernadotte), rendered very important service in the memorable battles around Leipzig on 16–19 Oct. 1813. On 18 Oct., the second day of fighting, when supporting Bulow's corps, which was on the extreme left of the prince royal, in an attack upon a retiring body of French near the village of Paunsdorf, Bogue was killed by a cannon-ball which struck him on the head, or, by some accounts, the breast. He lies buried in the village of Taucha, some miles north-east of Leipzig.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxiii. ii. 507; Kane's List of Officers R. Art. (revised ed., Woolwich, 1869); Duncan's Hist. R. Art. i. 394, 404, ii. 290; Marquis of Londonderry's Narrative of War in Germany, p. 172 (London, 1830); Alison's Hist. of Europe, xii. 246 (ed. 1849–50); Murray's Handbook of N. Germany (name misspelt Bowyer), p. 288.] H. M. C.

BOHEMUS, MAURITIUS (*fl.* 1647–1662), ejected minister, was born at Colberg on the Pomeranian coast. His uncle, Dr. Johannes Bergius (Palmer has 'Burgius' incorrectly), was chaplain to the elector of Brandenburg; he was born at Stettin 24 Feb. 1587, and died at Berlin 27 Dec. 1658. Bohemus was rector of Hallaton, Leicestershire, and ejected thence in 1662, when he returned to Germany. He seems to have been thrice

married. Jane, wife of 'Mr. Bohemus,' was buried at Hallaton 14 Dec. 1647; his wife Elizabeth was buried 10 July 1654; he married Hannah Vowe 27 Feb. 1656. By his wife Elizabeth he had a daughter Anne, baptised 12 March 1652; probably the Mrs. Ann Boheme buried at Walcot 20 Nov. 1695.

He published: 1. 'A Christians Delight, or Morning-Meditations,' &c., London, 1654, 12mo (has Latin dedication to Sir Arthur Haselrig, signed 'Mauritius' Bohemus; the English title-page has 'Maritius.' The title-page incorrectly states the number of 'Meditations' as ninety-seven; there are ninety-eight, and an appendix makes up one hundred. Palmer, mistaking Calamy, makes this two works). 2. 'The Pearle of Peace and Concord,' &c., London, 1655, 16mo (a translation of a German work by Dr. Bergius, published twenty years before, with an irenical aim in view of the differences among protestants; Bohemus dedicates his translation to Oliver Cromwell).

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 438; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, p. 594; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, ii. 387; Allg. Deut. Biog. 1875, ii. 385; Burial Register of Walcot, Lincolnshire.] A. G.

BOHLER, JOHN (1797–1872), botanist, born at South Wingfield, near Alfreton, Derbyshire, 31 Dec. 1797, was a simple stocking-weaver, but his early instincts led him to gather plants, and he became a collector of medicinal plants for the doctors. He then took up the science of botany, and became an expert field botanist and microscopist, traversing England, Ireland, and Wales. In time he became acquainted with the 'habitats' of all our indigenous flowers, and made a special study of lichens. In 1835–7 he published 'Lichenes Britannici, or Specimens of the Lichens of Britain,' containing sixteen monthly fasciculi, each of eight actual specimens, collected and mounted by himself, with original descriptions, &c.—128 in all, at 3*s.* 6*d.* each—forming a valuable work which is now very scarce. The British Museum has no copy of it. About 1860 he explored Snowdon and the adjacent mountains and hills under the auspices of a botanical committee of the British Association. Later in life he became a great collector of rare fungi, gathered from their widely scattered localities throughout the land. Dr. Aveling's fine folio, 'Roche Abbey, Yorkshire,' London, 1870, has in the appendix 'A Flora of Roche Abbey,' by Bohler. He also compiled 'The Flora of Sherwood Forest' for Mr. Robert White's 'Worksop, the Dukeries, and Sherwood Forest,' Worksop, 1875, 4to, and arranged his materials in accordance with Hooker's 'Student's Flora.' He also contributed botanical papers and notes to various scientific journals. He died at Sheffield 24 Sept. 1872.

[Reliquary, xi. 212; White's Worksop, p. 303; Pritzel's Thesaurus, p. 32; Jackson's Lit. of Botany, p. 243, and the writer's MS. notes.] J. W.-G.

BOHN, HENRY GEORGE (1796–1884), bookseller and publisher, was the son of Henry Martin Bohn, a native of Munster, Westphalia, who, after learning the art of bookbinding in his native town, settled in 1795 in London, where he married a lady of Scotch parentage. By the introduction of certain new features of the bookbinding art he acquired a considerable connection, and after removing to 17 and 18 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, he also established a business in second-hand books. The son Henry George was born 4 Jan. 1796. Immediately after leaving school he entered his father's business, but at a very early date his energetic and independent character showed itself. Some of his suggestions were not followed, and thereupon, leaving Henrietta Street, he accepted a post in a mercantile house in the city. He made great progress there, but his father speedily persuaded him to return to the family roof, and until he was well over thirty years of age he took a leading part in the conduct of his father's business. As early as 1813, when Bohn was in his eighteenth year, he published in London a translation from the German of the romance of 'Ferandino.' His knowledge of languages was turned to account in trade, and he visited the chief continental cities to make purchases of rare and valuable foreign books. As his father declined to admit him into partnership, he resolved, after his marriage in 1831 to Elizabeth Simpkin, only child of William Simpkin, of the firm of Simpkin, Marshall, & Co., to commence business on his own account at 4 York Street, Covent Garden. Notwithstanding that his capital at starting was, it is stated, only 1,000*l.*, supplemented with a second 1,000*l.* lent by a friend, his progress was rapid. He devoted his attention during the next ten years chiefly to the amassing of important and valuable old books. In 1841 he published a '"guinea catalogue" of these books,' containing 1,948 pages and 23,208 articles, with a list of remainders occupying 152 pages. The issue of the catalogue at once made him famous, and secured him an unrivalled position as a second-hand bookseller; but he soon discontinued the purchase of rare and valuable works to take up the 'remainder' trade, which he developed with astonishing skill and for a time made

his chief business. In 1846 he discovered, in the cheap issue of works of a solid and instructive kind, a new method of turning his copyrights to account; this method proved far more lucrative, and has given him a unique position among publishers. In 1845 Mr. David Bogue of Fleet Street commenced the publication of the 'European Library,' into the first issue of which, the 'Life of Lorenzo de' Medici,' illustrations were introduced from a volume of illustrations of which Bohn possessed the remainder. After obtaining an injunction in the court of chancery against Bogue, Bohn started a rival series, the 'Standard Library,' similar in size and appearance, but at a reduced price. The enterprise was prosecuted by Bohn with such energy and skill that the 'European Library' was discontinued, and the books passed into his hands. The 'Standard Library' was followed by the 'Scientific' and the 'Antiquarian' in 1847, the 'Classical' in 1848, the 'Illustrated' in 1849, the 'Shilling Series' in 1850, the 'Ecclesiastical' in 1851, the 'Philological' in 1852, and the 'British Classics' in 1853, the whole ultimately numbering over six hundred volumes.

The success of the 'library' scheme led Bohn to entertain the ambition of founding a publishing house of the highest rank; but as his sons did not enter into his views and took to other professions he resolved gradually to realise his property and retire from business. In 1864 he sold the stock, copyrights, and stereotypes of his 'libraries' for about 40,000*l.* to Messrs. Bell & Daldy, afterwards Messrs. Bell & Sons, who succeeded him in York Street. Various other valuable literary property was also sold to this firm. From 1865 to 1875 he was more or less engaged in cataloguing his general stock stored at the several warehouses rented by him near Covent Garden. Meantime he secured temporary premises in Henrietta Street, occupying the old site of his father's house there. During these ten years his second-hand books were sold by auction, realising over 13,000*l.* His principal copyrights not included in the libraries were bought by Messrs. Chatto & Windus for about 20,000*l.*, and other sales were effected, the entire properties realising from beginning to end little short of 100,000*l.*

While the success of Bohn indicated practical shrewdness of a very exceptional kind, it is traceable as much to his extraordinary energy and capacity for work. Besides being a constant attendant at all important sales and being present at the meetings of the learned societies of which he was a fellow, he personally superintended every department of his business. Nor did these cares by any means absorb his whole attention. He took a large share in the editing and compiling of his own publications. His knowledge of foreign languages enabled him to make several of the translations for his series of 'Foreign Classics.' The information obtained in the practice of his business he also utilised in 'Observations on the Plan and Progress of the Catalogue of the Library of the British Museum,' 1855, in which he suggested various improvements in method, and especially the addition of an index of matters, which he endeavoured to show might be rapidly accomplished by a proper subdivision of labour. He prepared a greatly improved reprint of Lowndes's 'Bibliographer's Manual,' 'The Origin and Progress of Printing,' 1857, and the 'Biography and Bibliography of Shakespeare,' 1863, the bibliographical part being a reprint with some additions of the pages relating to Shakespeare in the 'Bibliographer's Manual.' The last two books were written for the Philobiblon Society, of which he was a member; he also wrote a 'Dictionary of Quotations,' 1867, into which he introduced a few verses from his own manuscript poems. For his 'libraries' he wrote a variety of compilations, including a 'Handbook of Proverbs' and a 'Polyglot of Foreign Proverbs' for the Antiquarian Library; a 'Handbook of Games' for the Scientific Library, and a 'Pictorial Handbook of Modern Geography' and a 'Guide to the Knowledge of Pottery and Porcelain' for the Illustrated Library. He also contributed an edition of Hurd's 'Addison,' in six volumes, to his series of 'British Classics.' His miscellaneous contributions include a biographical notice of Robert Seymour, with a descriptive list of the plates to Seymour's 'Humorous Sketches illustrated in Prose and Verse by Alfred Crowquill,' 1866; prefaces to editions of Irving's 'Life of Mahomet,' and Emerson's 'Representative Men;' a chapter 'On the Artists of the Present Day' to the second edition of Chatto's 'Treatise on Wood Engraving,' 1861; and an alphabetical reference, with a 'list of all the coloured plates of the genus *Pinus* published in the great works of Lambert, Lawson, and Forbes,' to the edition of Gordon's 'Pinetum' published in 1880. He was strongly opposed to the abolition of the paper duty, and in 1861 published a pamphlet on the subject, consisting of letters contributed by him to several newspapers

About 1850, when he was in the zenith of his fame, he secured a fine residential property at Twickenham. From time to time he enlarged his freehold estate, and expended considerable sums in acquiring rare and valuable shrubs. He also became known for his

annual entertainments, when his remarkable collection of roses was exhibited.

Very early in life he exhibited a taste for purchasing articles of vertu, and for half a century at least he was a frequenter at Christie's and other sale rooms. In 1875 his various works of art exceeded the capacity of his house, and being then nearly eighty years old he resolved to sell that portion of his collection consisting of china, ivories, &c., and between 1875 and 1878 this sale was effected, bringing nearly 25,000*l.* The pictures and miniatures were left untouched; and having freed his rooms of the china, beyond what was required for decorative purposes, he largely added to the pictures, and by 1883 his house was as crowded as before. Up to his eighty-seventh year he had possessed great physical strength—it is related that he joined actively in a quadrille party on his Twickenham lawn at the age of eighty-five—but early in 1882 he became very infirm, although still mentally strong. He then resolved to employ his enforced leisure in the compilation of a *catalogue raisonné* of his art collection, comprising a short account of the painters represented, and for two years and upwards he was engaged with his daughter, Mrs. F. K. Munton, in this work. Amidst growing feebleness he struggled almost to his last moment to complete the task—indeed, his indomitable spirit was shown in his eighty-ninth year, about a week before he died, when he refused to obey the injunction of his medical adviser to desist, saying he could not die till he had settled the preface; and he actually revised the proof of this a day or two before his death, which took place on 22 Aug. 1884. The sale by his executors of the remaining portion of the art collection (which realised a further sum of about 20,000*l.*) attracted considerable public attention in March 1885.

[Times, 25 Aug. 1884 and March–April 1885; Athenæum for 30 Aug. 1884; Bookseller for September 1884; Bibliographer for October 1884; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. F. H.

BOHN, JAMES STUART BURGES (1803–1880), bookseller, was son of John Bohn, a bookseller of London, who died on 13 Oct. 1843, in his eighty-sixth year. James was born in London 20 Dec. 1803, and, after a good education at Winchester, was sent to Göttingen to perfect himself in German and French. He assisted his father for some years, but in February 1834 commenced bookselling on his own account at 12 King William Street, Strand. Here his great knowledge of books soon attracted many customers, and his shop became a meeting-place for a number of the most learned men of the day. In 1840 he published a catalogue extending to 792 pages; it contains, amongst much other valuable matter, nearly complete lists of the works of Burnet, Defoe, Hearne, and Ritson, and it still finds a place on the shelves of all bibliographers. He, however, was not successful in business, and in 1845 had to recommence at 66 St. James's Street, and here he republished Dugdale's 'Monasticon' in eight ponderous folio volumes. Being after this again unsuccessful, he gave up his shop in 1847, and turned his attention to literature, and was for many years a contributor to the 'Family Herald;' he also acted as assistant editor on the 'Reader.' In 1857 he prepared for Mr. David Nutt a catalogue of theological books in foreign languages, a volume of 704 pages, enriched by many original notes. For several years before his decease he was in the employment of his friend Mr. Nicholas Trübner, of Ludgate Hill. Here he compiled several catalogues of Brazilian, Mexican, Spanish, Portuguese, Latin, German, and French books. He died at Peckham 4 Jan. 1880.

[Bookseller, February 1880, pp. 105–106.] G. C. B.

BOHUN, EDMUND (1645–1699), chief justice of Carolina, was the son of Baxter Bohun, and grandson of Edmund Bohun, of Westhall Hall, Suffolk. He was born 12 March 1644–5; his father died when he was fourteen; he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 13 June 1663, and left in 1666, on account of the plague (according to Wood), without a degree. In 1669 he married Mary Brampton, and settled at Westhall. He was for a time in the commission of the peace, but made himself unpopular (as his wife told him) by overloquacity, and was probably despised as a wrong-headed pedant. He was brought up as a dissenter, but became an Anglican, hating equally dissent and popery. Having lived beyond his means, he went to London in 1684, hoping to get preferment from his acquaintance, Sancroft, Arlington, or Sir Leoline Jenkins. He got nothing, except 7*l.* from Jenkins, and on the accession of James II was left out of the commission for publicly attacking a Whitehall Jesuit. He tried to make something by his pen, and composed his dictionary for a stationer (Brome) in 1688. He wrote some tracts after the Revolution maintaining the doctrine of non-resistance, but inferring that, as James had deserted the throne, submission was due to William and Mary. He thus was a unique specimen of the 'non-resisting Williamite.' In 1691 he returned to occupy a house at

Dale Hall, for which he was unable to find a tenant. To his horror, a second edition of his dictionary was brought out the same year without his knowledge. Some passages were afterwards used to support charges of Jacobitism, in refutation of which he published three charges delivered at the Ipswich quarter-sessions in 1691 and 1692, with a preface protesting against the injustice. In 1692 Moore, bishop of Norwich, procured for him the place of licenser, with 200*l.* a year, with 25*l.* down to buy decent clothes. He was greatly distressed at this time by the loss of a son, and after five months' office fell into a trap laid for him by Charles Blount [see BLOUNT, CHARLES, 1654–1693]. Blount sent him anonymously a tract in defence of his own peculiar political theory. Bohun read it 'with incredible satisfaction,' licensed it 9 Jan. 1693, and on its appearance was summoned before the House of Commons 20 Jan. 1693. At the same time Blount published a second tract with 'a true character of E. Bohun, licenser of the press,' in which he was bitterly attacked for his supposed Jacobitism. The House of Commons, indignant at Bohun's sanction of the doctrine of a conquest by William, sent him to prison, and voted that he should be dismissed his office. He retired to the country, but some time afterwards obtained (it does not appear how) the chief justiceship of Carolina, with a salary of 60*l.* a year. He sailed in midsummer, 1698, and found the colony suffering from piracy, hurricanes, and fevers. He had hardly time to get into difficulties with other officials, when he died of an epidemic fever on 5 Oct. 1699. His son, Edmund, was a merchant in Carolina, and collected plants for Hans Sloane and Petiver. Some of his letters are in the Sloane MSS. He afterwards settled at Westhall.

Bohun wrote various tracts, compilations, and translations. His original works are: 1. 'Address to the Freemen and Freeholders of the Nation,' 1682. 2. 'Reflections on a Pamphlet entitled "A quiet and modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the last two Parliaments,"' 1683. 3. 'The Justice of the Peace' (a 'moral essay'), 1684 and 1693. 4. 'Defence of Sir R. Filmer against Algernon Sidney, &c.,' 1684. 5. 'History of the Desertion,' 1689. 6. 'The Doctrine of Nonresistance . . . no way concerned in the controversies . . . between the Williamites and the Jacobites,' 1689 (the last two are printed in the State Tracts, vol. i. 1705). 7. 'Three charges, &c.,' 1693. 8. 'Character of Queen Elizabeth,' 1693, chiefly from R. Johnstone's 'Historia rerum Britannicarum,' 1655 (French translation in 1694). He also published the 'Origin of Atheism,' &c., translated from 'Dorotheus Licureus;' edited an edition of Filmer's 'Patriarcha,' and Jewel's 'Apology,' Degory Wheare's 'Method and Order of Reading Histories,' Sleidan's 'Commentaries' and 'the present state of Germany,' from Puffendorff. His chief work was the 'Geographical Dictionary, representing the present and ancient names of all the countries, provinces, &c., of the whole world, their distances, longitudes, and latitudes, with a short historical account of the same, by Edmund Bohun, Esq.,' 1688. The second edition appeared in 1691; the third, 'continued, corrected, and enlarged' by Mr. Barnard, in 1693 [see BARNARD, JOHN, *fl.* 1685–1693]; the 'great historical, geographical, and poetical dictionary, founded on Moreri,' wherein are inserted the last five years' historical and geographical collections of E. B., 'designed at first for his own geographical dictionary, and never extant till now,' appeared in 1694.

[Diary and Autobiography of E. Bohun, edited with memoir, &c., by S. Wilton Rix, privately printed, Beccles, 1853; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 216, under 'Degorie Whear;' Macaulay's History, chap. xix. iv. 350.] L. S.

BOHUN, HENRY DE, first EARL OF HEREFORD (1176–1220), constable of England, was the grandson of Humphrey III de Bohun [q. v.] and Margaret, daughter of Milo of Gloucester, earl of Hereford and constable, through whom the hereditary right to the office of constable passed to the family of de Bohun. He was born in 1176, and on the accession of John was created earl of Hereford by charter 28 April 1199. In 1200 he was sent with other nobles to summon his uncle, William the Lion of Scotland, to appear at Lincoln to do homage. In 1215 he joined the confederate barons who obtained the concession of Magna Charta, and was one of the twenty-five appointed to insure its observance. On John's death he still adhered to the party of Louis of France, and was taken prisoner in the battle of Lincoln 20 May 1217. He died on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land 1 June 1220. His wife was Maud, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, earl of Essex, by whom he had a son Humphrey V [q. v.], who succeeded him.

[Chronicles of Rog. Hoveden, Gervase of Canterbury, and Matt. Paris; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 180.] E. M. T.

BOHUN, HUMPHREY III DE (*d.* 1187), baronial supporter of Henry II, was the third of his name in the family settled in England after the Norman conquest. The founder of the house, Humphrey de Bohun, surnamed 'with the beard,' was succeeded by his son Humphrey II, who married, at some

date between 1087 and 1100, Maud, daughter of Edward de Saresburie. Humphrey III was probably born about the end of the first decade of the twelfth century, and in some points he seems to have been confounded with his father. For example, to the father was probably due the foundation of the priory of Farleigh in Wiltshire, which is attributed to the son. The latter is also said to have served as steward or sewer to Henry I. At the beginning of Stephen's reign he was one of the witnesses of that king's laws; but in 1139, when the Empress Matilda landed, he joined her standard, and by the advice of Milo of Gloucester, earl of Hereford, his father-in-law, he fortified his stronghold of Trowbridge against the king. Yet in the next year he appears as sewer to Stephen, an office which he also held in the empress's household. He was taken prisoner at Winchester in 1141, fighting on Matilda's side.

After the accession of Henry II Humphrey de Bohun scarcely appears at all in the history of the early years of the reign. He was, however, one of the barons summoned to the council held at Clarendon in January 1164, in which were framed the celebrated constitutions, and nine years later, 1173, he stood firm by the king in the rebellion of Prince Henry, and with Richard de Lucy, the justiciar, and other loyal barons invaded Scotland to check William the Lion, who supported the prince. But the landing of Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester, compelled them hastily to conclude a truce and to march against the earl's forces, which they totally defeated at Fornham St. Geneviève in Suffolk, 16 or 17 Oct. In 1175 Bohun was present at the convention of Falaise, when the Scottish king recognised the supremacy of the English crown. He died 6 April 1187, and was buried at Lanthony, Gloucestershire; having married Margaret, eldest daughter of Milo of Gloucester, earl of Hereford, and constable of England (*d.* 1146), on the failure of whose male line those honours were carried over through the same Margaret to the house of Bohun. Humphrey's son, Humphrey IV, sometimes styled earl of Hereford and constable, predeceased him in 1182, having married Margaret, daughter of Henry, earl of Huntingdon (son of David, king of Scotland), and widow of Conan-le-Petit, earl of Brittany and Richmond (*d.* 1171), and leaving a son Henry [q. v.], created earl of Hereford in 1199.

[Chronicles of Benedict of Peterborough and Roger of Hoveden; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 179; Foss's Judges of England, i. 125; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Add. MS. 31939, f. 182.]

E. M. T.

BOHUN, HUMPHREY V DE, second EARL OF HEREFORD and first EARL OF ESSEX (*d.* 1274), constable of England, succeeded his father Henry, first earl [q. v.], in 1220, and at some date after the death of William de Mandeville, his mother's brother, which took place in 1227, he was created earl of Essex. In the last-named year he joined Richard of Cornwall at Stamford, to support him in his quarrel with the king. He served the office of marshal of the household at the coronation of Queen Eleanor in 1236, and at the christening of Prince Edward in 1239 he was one of the sponsors. He was sheriff of Kent in 1239 and the two following years. He took part in Henry's French expedition of 1242, but is said to have retired with other nobles in disgust at the king's partiality to the aliens. In 1244 he aided in the repression of a Welsh rising on the marches; but in the same year he was defeated by them in a second outbreak, one of the chief causes of insurrection being, it was declared, his retention of part of the inheritance of his sister-in-law Isabel, wife of David, son of Llewellyn, prince of Wales. In 1246 he joined in the letter of remonstrance from the English peers to Pope Innocent IV. He was present in the parliament of 1248, and two years later he took the cross and went to the Holy Land. Humphrey de Bohun appears as one of those who spoke in defence of Simon de Montfort in 1252, and next year he was present at the renewal of the charters and the solemn excommunication of their transgressors. In 1254 he was with the king in Gascony, but received offence from slights put upon him when performing his duties as constable. In 1257 he had the custody of part of the marches of Wales, and was employed in the Welsh war which then broke out.

When the barons formed the confederation for redress of grievances in 1258, the Earl of Hereford was of their number, and had a share in the settlement of the government under the Provisions of Oxford, being one of the original commissioners, and subsequently one of the council of fifteen. In 1260 he appears as a justice itinerant for the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford. In the divisions which soon split up the barons' confederation Humphrey de Bohun separated himself from Simon de Montfort's party, and is found in 1263 supporting the king, while his son Humphrey VI is ranged on the opposite side. In the battle of Lewes, 14 May 1264, he was taken prisoner. In the narrative of events of the ensuing year the movements of Humphrey de Bohun have been evidently confused with those of his son. It is stated that at the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265, he fought

on the side of Simon de Montfort, and was taken prisoner. But this account applies only to the younger Humphrey, for immediately after that victory Hereford stood high in the king's favour, and was employed as one of the arbitrators to bring to reason the remnant of de Montfort's party by the dictum of Kenilworth.

Humphrey de Bohun died 24 Sept. 1274, and was buried at Lanthony, Gloucestershire. He married twice: first, Maud, daughter of the Comte d'Eu, by whom he had his son Humphrey VI, who died before him, and four daughters; and secondly, Maud de Avenebury, by whom he had a son John, lord of Haresfield.

[Chronicles of Gerv. of Canterbury, Matt. Paris, Will. Rishanger; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 180; Foss's Judges, ii. 245; Stubbs's Const. Hist.]

E. M. T.

BOHUN, HUMPHREY VII DE, third EARL OF HEREFORD, and second EARL OF ESSEX (*d.* 1298), constable of England, was born about the middle of the thirteenth century, the grandson of Humphrey V [q. v.], second earl, and son of Humphrey VI, who predeceased his father, 27 Aug. 1265, immediately after the battle of Evesham, at which he was made prisoner, fighting on de Montfort's side. Humphrey VII served in 1286 in the army of occupation in Wales. In 1289 he was found levying private war against the Earl of Gloucester, and was peremptorily ordered to keep the peace. In 1292 he was fined and imprisoned. In 1296–7 he was sent as escort to John, the young earl of Holland, who had lately married the English princess, Elizabeth, and was now returning to his own country to claim his inheritance. The princess, who was only in her fourteenth year, was married two years afterwards to Humphrey de Bohun, the earl's son. From this time to the date of his death Hereford played a conspicuous part, in conjunction with Roger Bigod, fifth earl of Norfolk, in opposing Edward I's measures for arbitrary taxation, and in at length obtaining the confirmation of the charters, being, however, chiefly moved by the alarm given to the barons by Edward's reforms. At the assembly of the magnates at Salisbury early in 1297, he, with Bigod, refused to serve in Gascony on the plea that they were not bound to foreign service except in company with the king [see BIGOD, ROGER, fifth earl of Norfolk]. At a levy of the military forces of the kingdom, the two earls refused to do their duty as constable and marshal, and were both deprived. The list of grievances which their party then presented was only partially inquired into when Edward sailed for Flanders; but the confirmation of the charters was agreed to by Prince Edward acting as regent, and was allowed by the king himself in Flanders. On Edward's return to England in 1298, he was required by the two earls, as the price of their attendance in the invasion of Scotland, to promise a re-confirmation of the charters. After the battle of Falkirk, 22 July, Hereford had leave to return to England; and soon after he died at Pleshy, in Essex, and was buried at Walden. He married Maud, daughter of Ingelram de Fienes, and was succeeded by his son, Humphrey VIII.

[Chronicles of Will. Rishanger, Th. Walsingham, Walt. de Hemingburgh; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 182; Stubbs's Constitutional History.]

E. M. T.

BOHUN, HUMPHREY VIII DE, fourth EARL OF HEREFORD, and third EARL OF ESSEX (1276–1322), constable of England, was son of Humphrey VII, third earl of Hereford. He was born in 1276. In 1301 he appears among the barons who addressed the letter of protest to the pope from the parliament of Lincoln. In 1302 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, and widow of John, earl of Holland, and on the occasion made surrender to the crown of all his lands and title, receiving them back in tail. In a great tournament held at Fulham in 1305 he took a leading part, and again in 1307 he was present at another passage of arms at Wallingford, held against the king's favourite, Piers Gaveston. In 1308 he was sent north, in company with the Earl of Gloucester, to oppose Robert Bruce. The next year he joined with other barons in a letter of remonstrance addressed to the pope. In 1310 Humphrey de Bohun was one of the twenty-one ordainers appointed on 20 March to reform the government and the king's household. The ordinances which they presented were finally accepted in October 1311; but three months later, January 1312, the king recalled his banished favourite, Gaveston. Immediately Thomas, earl of Lancaster, and the confederate barons, including Hereford, took up arms and besieged Gaveston in Scarborough. On 19 May Gaveston surrendered, and was shortly afterwards beheaded by Lancaster's party at Blacklow Hill. Edward was powerless to punish the rebellious lords; negotiations for a peace were opened, and in October 1313 the earls and their followers were pardoned. In 1314 the war with Scotland was renewed, and the battle of Bannockburn was fought on 24 June. Here Gloucester was slain and Hereford taken prisoner. He was exchanged for the wife of Robert Bruce, who had long been a captive in England.

The jealousy of the barons was now moved by the growing power of the two Despen-

sers, father and son. At a parliament held at York, September 1314, Edward was called upon to confirm the ordinances of 1311, and the elder Despenser was removed from the council. In 1315 Hereford was engaged upon the Welsh border, and was successful in quelling a rising. The factions which now sprang up among the barons threatened to bring about a state of civil war, when the movements of Robert Bruce, who had advanced south and captured Berwick, 2 April 1318, compelled the different parties to submit to a reconciliation. A general pardon was granted to Lancaster and his followers, and a new council was appointed August 1318. Of this council Hereford was a member, and he also took part in the military operations against Scotland, which, however, were hampered by Lancaster's perverse refusal to assist. A truce was concluded in 1319.

The feeling against the Despensers now broke out in open revolt. Bohun and Roger Mortimer, the principal lords on the Welsh border, prepared to attack Hugh le Despenser the younger, who held Glamorgan, in the autumn of 1320. Early in the next year the king issued writs forbidding unlawful assemblies; and a parliament was summoned to meet at Westminster on 15 July 1321. Bohun appeared in London at the head of an armed force, and took the lead in denouncing the favourites, who were sentenced to forfeiture and exile. But in October the king appeared in the field, and with unwonted vigour attacked his enemies in detail. They were driven north, and at the battle of Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire, 16 March 1322, they were totally defeated. Hereford was among the slain, and was buried in the church of the Friars Preachers of York.

By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, Humphrey de Bohun had six sons and four daughters. He was succeeded by his second son, John, who, dying in 1335, was followed by his brother, Humphrey IX, as sixth earl. In 1361 Humphrey X, earl of Northampton, succeeded, being the son of William de Bohun, another son of the fourth earl of Hereford. With Humphrey X the title became extinct in 1372, but was revived as a dukedom in 1397, in the person of Henry Bolingbroke, who married Mary, daughter and coheir of the last earl.

[Chronicles of Thomas Walsingham and Walt. Hemingburgh; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 183; Stubbs's Constitutional History.] E. M. T.

BOHUN, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON (*d.* 1360), was the fifth son of Humphrey de Bohun VIII [q. v.], fourth earl of Hereford, and Elizabeth Plantagenet daughter of King Edward I, and was a distinguished soldier. He was probably born about 1310. He is said to have taken part with the young king, Edward III, in 1330, in the suppression of Mortimer. In 1337, upon the advancement of Edward, prince of Wales, to the duchy of Cornwall, William de Bohun was created earl of Northampton on 16 March, and received grants of the castle and manor of Stamford and lordship of Grantham, Lincolnshire, and the castles and manors of Fotheringhay, Northamptonshire, and Okeham, Rutlandshire, in male tail. In the same year he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with Philip of France on Edward's claim to the French crown, and subsequently a commissioner to treat with David Bruce. He took part in Edward's expedition which sailed for Antwerp in July 1338, and in 1340 was present at the naval victory of Sluys on 24 June. In 1342 he was appointed the king's lieutenant and captain-general in Brittany, and defeated the French at Morlaix and took La Roche Darrien by assault. On the conclusion of a truce for three years he returned to England, and next year accompanied Henry, earl of Lancaster, into Scotland, marching to the relief of Loughmaben Castle, in Dumfriesshire, of which he was governor. He was again in Brittany at the close of the year, and again in 1345 and 1346; and took part in Edward's campaign in the latter year, distinguishing himself in a skirmish on the Seine, and being present at the battle of Cressy on 26 August. During the next two years he continued to serve in France, and in 1349 was a commissioner for concluding a truce. In 1350 William de Bohun was appointed warden of the marches towards Scotland, and the next year was appointed to negotiate a peace with that kingdom. In 1352 he was commissioner of the array of troops in Essex and Hertford to oppose the landing of the French. He was again in the north in 1353 and following years, and in 1355 served in the French campaign. In 1356 he was commissioned to treat for the ransom of David Bruce, and in 1357–9 was abroad in Gascony. He died 16 Sept. 1360, and was buried at Walden in Essex.

Bohun, who was K.G., married Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, and widow of Edmund Mortimer. His son, Humphrey, succeeded him, and in 1361, as heir to his uncle Humphrey, earl of Hereford and Essex, united in his person the three earldoms of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton.

[Chronicles of Walt. de Hemingburgh and Thos. Walsingham; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 185.] E. M. T.

BOILEAU, Sir JOHN PETER (1794–1869), archæologist, was the son of John Peter Boileau, the descendant of a Huguenot family who claimed descent from Etienne Boileau, first grand provost of Paris in 1250. The father went to India with his relative, General Cailland, where he filled the highest offices in the presidency of Madras, and returned to England with an ample fortune in 1785. He purchased the estate of Tacolnestone in Norfolk, but died at his residence at Mortlake in Surrey, 10 March 1837, in his ninety-first year. By his wife Henrietta, eldest daughter and coheiress of the Rev. George Pollen, he was father of the subject of the present memoir. John Peter Boileau was born in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, 2 Sept. 1794, being his father's eldest son. He became second lieutenant, 9 Sept. 1813, of the Rifle Corps, a regiment raised by his uncle, General Manningham, and served for some years, when he was placed on half-pay, 14 Aug. 1817. In 1836 he purchased the estate of Ketteringham, Norfolk, and was created a baronet, 24 July 1838, on the occasion of the coronation of her majesty. He afterwards made other purchases in the neighbourhood of Ketteringham, at Hethall and Hetherset, and in the vicinity of Yarmouth became the proprietor of Burgh Castle in Suffolk, the ancient Garionounum, perhaps the most remarkable example of Roman masonry in any part of England. It is to be remembered to his honour as an antiquary that he purchased that interesting remain to prevent it falling into hands which might have wrought its destruction. At Ketteringham he made great improvements by the erection of a spacious Gothic hall, and his house was richly stored with paintings, books, and many choice monuments of antiquity. Boileau was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, 1 June 1843, and of the Society of Antiquaries, 9 Dec. 1852. On the formation of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society in December 1845 he was nominated one of the vice-presidents, and in 1849, on the death of Bishop Stanley, he succeeded to the office of president. To vol. v. of 'Norfolk Archæology' he communicated 'An old Poem on Norfolk, written temp. Elizabeth,' and 'A Notice of a Sceatta found at Burgh Castle,' and in vol. vii. are his remarks 'On some Reaping Machines of the Ancient Gauls.' In 1850 he sent to the Archæological Institute an account of 'An Examination of some Roman Remains at Redenham in Hampshire.' On the nomination of Earl Stanhope he served for two periods of four years as one of the vice-presidents of the Society of Antiquaries, from 1858 to 1862, and from 1863 to 1867. He excelled as a chairman, having a rapid appreciation of any subject brought to his attention and a pleasing tact in discussing its merits. In addition to the institutions already named he was a vice-president of the Zoological Society, the Statistical Society, the Archæological Institute, and the Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, in all of which he for a long period took a prominent part and a most lively interest. He was also a vice-president of the British Association, a vice-president of the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street, president of the Norwich School of Design, and a fellow of the Geological Society. He served the office of sheriff in Norfolk in 1844. As a country gentleman he performed the duties of his position with scrupulous care, urbanity of manner, and genial kindness of heart. He suffered for some months from chronic bronchitis, and resided on that account at Torquay, where his death occurred 9 March 1869. His body was brought thence to Ketteringham and deposited in the family vault. Boileau married, 14 Nov. 1825, Lady Catherine Sarah Elliot, third daughter of Gilbert, first earl of Minto. She was born 2 July 1797, and died 22 June 1862. As a memorial to his wife he fitted up the Catherine ward in the Norfolk County Hospital. The eldest surviving son, now Sir Francis George Manningham Boileau, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, has succeeded to his father's title and estates.

[The History and Topography of Ketteringham, by Joseph Hunter, F.S.A., in Norfolk Archæology, being the Transactions of the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, iii. 245–314 (1852), and Notice of the Excavations at Burgh Castle by H. Harrod, F.S.A., in ii. pt. i. 146–60 (1856); The Register and Magazine of Biography, i. 292–4 (1869).] G. C. B.

BOIS, JOHN (1561–1644), translator of the bible, was born at Nettlestead, Suffolk, 3 Jan. 1561. For the spelling of his surname see his printed publications and the signature to his will in Peck's 'Cromwell.' His father, William Bois, the son of a clothier at Halifax, was educated at Michael House, Cambridge (included in Trinity College by Henry VIII), and acquired proficiency in music and Hebrew. Under Bucer's influence he became a protestant, and retired to a farm at Nettlestead, near Hadleigh. He married Mirabel Pooley. He was presented to the rectory of Elmset, and afterwards to that of West Stow, near Bury St. Edmunds, by Pooley, his brother-in-law, and died 22 April 1591, at the age of seventy-eight. Of several

children John was the only one who grew up. His father taught him, and between his fifth and sixth years he could both read the Hebrew bible and write the characters elegantly. He went to Hadleigh grammar school (where he was a schoolfellow of John Overall, afterwards bishop of Norwich), and thence to St. John's, Cambridge, of which John Still, rector of Hadleigh (afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells), was master. He says he went up to Cambridge 27 Feb. 1575; he was admitted 1 March, and on the foundation 12 Nov. His tutor was Henry Copinger, and on the appointment of Copinger as master of Magdalen, Bois was transferred thither. When Copinger's appointment was reversed, Bois was allowed to return to St. John's. He studied hard at Greek, in which he wrote letters in his fifteenth year, and is said to have worked in the university library from four in the morning till eight at night. When elected fellow in 1580 he was ill with small-pox, and was carried in blankets to be admitted, so preserving his seniority. Medicine was his intended profession; he gave it up because he fancied himself affected with every disease he read of. He was ordained deacon on Friday, 21 June 1583, by Edmund Freake, bishop of Norwich (Ely was then vacant), and next day priest by dispensation. He was first elected Greek lecturer at Cambridge on 4 Nov. 1584, and re-elected at intervals till 1595. It was his custom to give extra lectures in his room at four in the morning, when most of the fellows attended. He succeeded his father in 1591 as rector of West Stow, but resigned the living when his mother went to reside with her brother Pooley. Holt, rector of Boxworth, five miles from Cambridge, left a will by which he nominated Bois as his successor and expressed a wish that he should marry his daughter. Bois was instituted to the living 13 Oct. 1596, and married the daughter 7 Feb. 1598–9. His college gave him 100*l.* when he resigned his fellowship. Mrs. Bois was a bad economist; and an accumulation of debt was only discharged by the sale, at great loss, of Bois's fine library. There was a temporary estrangement, but the story that Bois thought of expatriating himself seems mere gossip. He soon reconciled himself to circumstances, and continued to leave all pecuniary matters in his wife's hands. He took boarders, and had a succession of young scholars in his house to teach them, along with his children and some of the neighbouring poor. A clerical society of twelve was established by him, to meet on Fridays and exchange the results of study. Though not living in the university, he was appointed in 1604 one of the Cambridge translators for King James's bible, and did his own part (in the Apocrypha) and that of another (in the section from Chronicles to Canticles). No pay was given for this work, but the translators got their commons. He was one of the six selected to go up to London and revise the whole translation when the several parts had been done, a labour which occupied nine months, each member of this committee receiving thirty shillings a week from the Stationers' Company. This was the extent of his recompense, though Peck identifies him with the John Boys, D.D., nominated fellow of the projected college at Chelsea (Fuller, *Ch. Hist.* lib. x. p. 52), but this was John Boys, dean of Canterbury [q. v.] Bois gave his labour for many years in aid of Sir Henry Savile's noble edition of St. Chrysostom's works (printed 1610–13, eight vols. fol., the date on the title-pages is 1612), and got a present of a single copy for his pains. He was under the impression that Savile intended him for a fellowship at Eton, but was prevented by death (19 Feb. 1622–3) from giving him this appointment. However, on 25 Aug. 1615, Lancelot Andrewes, then bishop of Ely, had instituted him to a prebend in his cathedral. In Bentham's 'Catalogue of the Principal Members of the Conventual and Cathedral Church of Ely,' Camb., 1756, 4to, he is called B.D., and it is said that he held the first and second stalls in 1615. As a clergyman Bois was exemplary, preaching plain sermons with much preparation, but without notes. He was also liberal to the poor. A curious story is told of his stating to four successive bishops of Ely his scruples about baptising a stray child, over the usual age, but too young to make a personal profession of faith. He lived by rule and fasted on a system of his own, sometimes twice a week, sometimes once in three weeks. He was fond of walking, and had learned from William Whitaker, master of St. John's (*d.* 4 Dec. 1595), to study standing, never in a window, and not to go to bed with cold feet. In his sixty-eighth year (1628) he retired to Ely. His wife died 16 May 1642. He made his will 6 June 1643, and died at Ely 14 Jan. 1644. He was not buried till 6 Feb. He had four sons and two daughters, but only his second son John and second daughter Anne survived him.

His extant writings are: 1. Notes to various parts of Chrysostom's works, and two Latin Letters to Sir H. Savile (the second characterises Chrysostom's writings) all in vol. viii. of Savile's 'Chrysostom,' Eton, 1612, fol. 2. Commendatory Epistle (dated 21 Sept. 1629) prefixed to Richard Francklin, B.D., of Elsworth's '*Ὀρθοτονία*, seu Tractatus de Tonis

in Lingua Græcanica,' 1630, small 8vo; another edition 1633, small 8vo (Francklin had drawn up this treatise on the Greek accents six years before for a pupil and kinsman; Bois was probably the friend, 'vir omni literatura insignis,' who suggested that he should revise and perfect the work. Cole's account is incorrect). 3. 'Veteris Interpretis cum Beza aliisq; recentioribus Collatio in Quatuor Evangeliis, & Apostolorum Actis. In qua annon sæpiùs absque justa satis causa hi ab illo discesserint disquiritur. Autore Johanne Boisio, Ecclesiæ Eliensis Canonico. Opus auspiciis Reverendi Præsulis, Lanceloti Wintonensis Episcopi, τοῦ μακαρίτου, cœptum & perfectum, &c.,' London, 1655, small 8vo. (Of this posthumous work few copies were printed, and the wretched type and paper have a foreign look; it consists of brief critical notes on words and passages of the Greek text, in which the renderings of the Vulgate are in the main defended, but Bois frequently proposes more exact translations of his own, both Latin and English; he finished Matthew 13 Aug., Mark 30 Sept. 1619; Luke 24 Aug., John 13 Oct. 1621; Acts 9 April 1625: his manuscript extended a little way into the Epistle to Romans.) Caleb Dalechamp, of Sedan (M.A. Trin. Coll. Camb.), dedicates to Bois, as the first of living Greek scholars, his 'Harrisonus Honoratus,' appended to 'Christian Hospitalitie,' Camb. 1632, 4to (in memory of Thomas Harrison, B.D., vice-master of Trinity).

[Life by Anthony Walker in Peck's Desid. Cur. 1779, ii. 325 (founded on Bois's Diary and personal recollections); additions by T. Baker in Collection of Historical Pieces, p. 94, at end of Peck's Cromwell, 1740; Biog. Brit. 1748, ii. 937; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. 1861, ii. 101, 197, 467; Burial Register, West Stow; Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections, iii. 460; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab. p. 4; Eadie's The English Bible, 1876, ii. 185, 190, 201.] A. G.

BOISIL, Saint (*d.* 664), superior of the monastery of Melrose, under the Abbot Eata, is stated by Forbes (*Kalendar of Scottish Saints*, p. 281) to have been trained by St. Cuthberht, but according to Bæda (*Hist. Eccles.* iv. 27) St. Cuthberht was trained by him at Melrose, receiving from him both the knowledge of the scriptures and an example of good works. Bæda, who received his information from Sigfrid, a monk of Jarrow, trained also by Boisil at Melrose, states that on seeing Cuthberht when he arrived, Boisil immediately exclaimed, 'Behold a servant of the Lord,' and obtained from Abbot Eata permission 'that he should receive the tonsure and be enrolled among the brethren' (*Vita S. Cuth.* c. vi.) He is said by Bæda to have twice appeared in dreams to a companion of the famous Ecgberht, who in consequence of the vision made a journey to Iona (Bæda, *Hist. Eccles.* v. 9). When Cuthberht was smitten in the great sickness of 664, Boisil assured him of his recovery. Shortly afterwards Boisil was himself mortally smitten, as he had foretold three years before to Abbot Eata, and during his sickness foretold to Cuthberht his future fortunes, and that he would be a bishop. St. Cuthberht succeeded him as superior of Melrose. Relics of him were preserved at Durham. He gives the name to St. Boswell's, Roxburghshire. He is commemorated on 9 Sept., although his name appears in the Scottish calendars on 23 Feb. Boisil is said to have written 'De Fide quæ per charitatem operatur;' 'In Evangelium Joannis;' 'Meditationes;' and 'De Trinitate excerpta ex D. Augustino et aliis.'

[Acta SS. Boll. March 20 and Jan. 23; Bædæ, Hist. Eccles. iv. 27, 28, v. 9; Vita S. Cuthberhti, c. 6 and 8; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 113; Dempster's Hist. Eccles Scot. Gent. (1627), p. 68; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 110; Forbes's Kalendar of Scottish Saints, p. 281; Dict. Christ. Biog. i. 323.]

BOISSIER, GEORGE RICHARD (1791–1858), ecclesiologist, was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge (B.A. 1828), became incumbent of Oakfield, Penshurst, Kent, and died 23 June 1858. While an undergraduate he published anonymously a very interesting architectural work, entitled 'Notes on the Cambridgeshire Churches,' Cambridge and London, 1827, 8vo.

[Graduati Cantab.; Gent. Mag., Aug. 1858, p. 199; Anderson's Book of British Topography, 58.] T. C.

BOIT, CHARLES (*d.* 1726?), enamel painter, was born at Stockholm. His father was a Frenchman. He learned the business of a jeweller, and proposed, upon coming to England, to follow that avocation, but was 'upon so low a foot' that he seems to have lacked the wherewithal to establish a business, and was forced to travel about the country teaching drawing. He engaged the affections of one of his pupils, but, the affair being unhappily discovered before the marriage had been solemnised, Boit, by some high-handed perversion of justice, was thrown into prison.

He spent the two years of his confinement in learning the art of enamelling. Leaving prison, he established himself in London, and in the practice of his new art soon grew to celebrity. 'His prices,' says

Walpole, 'are not to be believed.' He received a commission to paint 'a large plate of the Queen, Prince George, the principal officers and ladies of the court, and Victory, introducing the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene; France and Bavaria prostrate upon the ground, &c., &c.' The size of the plate was to be from 22 to 24 inches high by 16 to 18 inches wide. For this modest fancy Boit obtained an advance of 1,000*l.* and made extensive preparations for the work. In these, it is said, he wasted between seven and eight hundred pounds. Meanwhile the prince died, and the work was stopped for some time. Boit, however, secured a further advance of 700*l.* and proceeded. In consequence of the revolution at court he was ordered to displace the Marlboroughs, and to introduce figures of 'Peace and Ormond, instead of Victory and Churchill.' After this nothing prospered with him. Prince Eugene refused to sit, the queen died, Boit incontinently ran into debt. He fled to France, changed his religion, got a pension of 250*l.* per annum, and was greatly admired. He died suddenly at Paris about Christmas 1726. His principal enamel is one of the imperial family of Austria, preserved at Vienna; it is on gold, and is 18 inches high by 12 inches wide. Another of considerable size represented Queen Anne sitting with Prince George standing by her. Horace Walpole possessed a copy by him of Luca Giordano's 'Venus, Cupid, Satyr, and Nymphs,' and also 'a fine head' of Admiral Churchill. He mentions that Miss Reade, the artist, had a 'very fine head' of Boit's own daughter, enamelled by him from a picture of Dahl.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, ii. 633–5; Fiorillo's Geschichte der zeichenden Künste, v. 522.] E. R.

BOITARD, LOUIS PETER (*fl.* 1750), engraver and designer, was born in France, and was a pupil of La Farge. His father brought him to England. He made many engravings after Canaletto, Huet, Pannini, and others. One of his best known plates represents the Rotunda at Ranelagh, after Pannini. In 1747 he supplied forty-one large plates for Spence's 'Polymetis,' and he engraved the illustrations to Paltock's 'Peter Wilkins,' 1750, and the 'Scribleraid' of Richard Owen Cambridge, 1751. Besides these he executed many vignettes, minor designs, and portraits, among the last one of 'Elizabeth Canning;' and he is said to have been a humourist and a member of the Artists' Club. His wife was English; and he had a son of the same name and profession, who was perhaps the designer of the large satirical plate entitled 'The Present Age,' 1767, which is to be found in the British Museum print room. The date of his death is unknown, being stated by some authorities as 1758, by others as after 1760.

[Bryan's and Redgrave's Dicts.; Nagler; Stephens's Catalogue of Satirical Prints in the British Museum, iv. 412.] A. D.

BOKENHAM or BOKENAM, OSBERN (1393–1447?), poet in the Suffolk dialect, was born, according to his own statement, on 6 Oct. 1393. His birthplace was near 'an old pryory of blake canons,' which may be identified with Bokenham—the modern Old Buckenham—Norfolk, famous at one time for its Augustinian priory. He spent five years in early life at Venice, and was subsequently a frequent pilgrim to Rome and to other parts of Italy. He specially mentions a pilgrimage to Monte Fiasko ('Mownt Flask'). His permanent home was in the Augustinian convent of Stoke Clare, Suffolk, of which he was a professed member. He was a man of wide reading, familiar with Ovid, Cicero, Gower, Chaucer, and Lydgate, besides many theological authors. He was intimate with ladies of high rank, and, in accordance with their suggestion, he drew up in English a series of thirteen poems commemorating the lives of twelve holy women and of the 11,000 virgins. With the legends he incorporated much autobiographical detail. Bokenham's work is preserved in the British Museum among the Arundel MSS. (No. 327). Its colophon runs: 'Translaytyd into englys be a doctor of dyuinite clepyd Osbern Bokenam [a suffolke man], frere austyn of the conuent of Stokclare [and was doon wrytyn in Cantbryge by hys . . . ffrere Thomas Burgh]. The yere of our lord a thousand foure hundryth seuyn & fourty, etc.' Bokenham in the prologue to his first poem—on St. Margaret—which he began on 6 Sept. 1443, states that he wrote at the request of his friend Thomas Burgh of Cambridge, the transcriber of the Arundel MS., and begged him to conceal the authorship. The poem on St. Anne is inscribed to Katherine Denston, wife of John Denston; that on St. Magdalena, begun in 1445, to Isabel Bourchier, countess d'Eu, sister of the Duke of York; that on St. Elizabeth to Elizabeth Vere, countess of Oxford, with all of whom Bokenam was on terms of intimacy. Bokenham's chief authority is the 'Legenda Aurea' of Jacobus a Voragine, archbishop of Genoa, whom he freely quotes as Januense, i.e. Genuensis. For the story of St. Agnes Bokenam depended on Ambrose's version of the

legend (cf. AMBROS. *Opp.* v. Epist. lib. iv. cp. 34). Bokenham writes 'after the language of Suthfolke speche,' and his versification consists at times of ten-syllabled rhyming couplets, at times of the *ottava rima*, and at times of seven-lined alternately rhymed stanzas. His book is a very valuable specimen of the Suffolk dialect of the fifteenth century. It has been twice printed: (1) for the Roxburghe Club in 1835, in black letter, at the expense of Lord Clive; and (2) by C. Horstmann, at Heilbronn in 1883, in Dr. Eugen Kölbing's 'Altenglische Bibliothek.' The second edition adheres to the Arundel MS. more carefully than the first, and is far richer in critical apparatus. Horstmann has also shown Bokenham to be author of 'Mappula Mundi,' a translation of Higden's 'Polychronicon' (cf. *Englische Studien*, 1886).

Bokenham is also credited on internal evidence with the authorship of 'This Dialogue betwix a Seculer asking and a Frere answeryng at the grave of Dame John of Acres, shewith the lyneal descent of the lordis of the honoure of Clare fro the tyme of the fundation of the Freeris in the same honoure, the yere of our Lord MCCXLVIII, unto the first day of May, the yere MCCLVI.,' printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon Anglicanum,' vi. 1600. The dialogue is given in both English and Latin verse, and the former very closely resembles some passages in the 'Lyvys of the Seyntys.' Bokenham apparently died during 1447, the year in which Thomas Burgh completed his transcription of the poems.

[The Lyvys of Seyntys, printed for the Roxburghe Club, 1835; Bokenam's Legenden, herausgegeben von C. Horstmann, Heilbronn, 1883; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. vi. 1600.] S. L.

BOKYNGHAM or BUCKINGHAM, JOHN (*d.* 1398), bishop of Lincoln, was rector of Olney, prebendary of Lichfield, and dean in 1349; he was appointed to the archdeaconry of Northampton in 1351, and in 1352 received from the king the prebend of Gretton in the church of Lincoln. He was keeper of the privy seal to Edward III. He has been identified by Godwin with a scholastic theologian of the same name, who, according to Bale (*Scriptores*, ii. 72), wrote 'Quæstiones Sententiarum' and 'Ordinariæ deceptationes.' Of these the 'Quæstiones' has been printed with the title 'Joannis Bokingham Angli opus acutissimum in quatuor libros Sententiarum, Parisiis, p. Joann. Barbier, MDV,' 4to (PANZER, vii.), and is in the Bodleian Library. The identity, however, of the bishop with the scholastic doctor is purely conjectural, and may be safely rejected, as Bokyngham does not seem to have been a man of learning. On the sudden death of Reginald Brian, bishop of Worcester, postulated to the see of Ely, in 1361 the monks of Ely elected John Bokyngham, but the election was quashed by the pope. In 1362 Urban, at the request of the king, made Bokyngham bishop of Lincoln by provision. Having been examined at St. Omer by two abbots appointed by the pope, and pronounced fit for the episcopate, he was consecrated on 25 June in the following year. On entering on his bishopric he took 8*d.* in the mark from his clergy. His diocese, which included Oxford and Lutterworth, was the headquarters of the Lollard movement. Swynderby, one of the most violent of the Wycliffite preachers, was exceedingly popular at Leicester. The bishop attempted to stop his preaching, and managed to turn him out of the chapel of St. John the Baptist. Swynderby was, however, upheld by the people. He used two great stones which lay outside the chapel as a pulpit, and declared that as long as he had the good will of the people he would 'preach in the king's highway in spite of the bishop's teeth.' In May 1382 Bokyngham attended the synod called the council of 'the earthquake,' held in London by Archbishop Courtenay, in which the propositions ascribed to the Wycliffite preachers were pronounced heretical, and, in common with other bishops, published in his diocese the archbishop's mandate on the subject. In the summer of that year Bokyngham, in virtue of letters obtained by Courtenay from the king, caused Swynderby to be arrested, and, in spite of the opposition of the people of Leicester, convicted him of heresy. Swynderby appealed to the king and the Duke of Lancaster. The case was brought before parliament, but he was handed over to the bishop, and recanted his errors. Although Bokyngham upheld the policy of the archbishop against the Lollards, he was not blind to the abuses prevailing in the church, and in 1394 held a visitation of Lincoln cathedral, which brought to light many delinquencies among the members of the chapter. He does not seem to have approved the policy which turned the liberation of the church from papal power into her subjection to the crown; for when, acting in virtue of a statute of 1389, 13 Ric. II (*Rolls of Parl.* iii. 273), the king forbade an appointment to the archdeaconry of Buckinghamshire until his right to present had been settled in his court, he allowed the office to be filled by an exchange. The king next claimed to appoint to the archdeaconry of Leicester, then held by an alien absentee, the Cardinal Orsini ('de Urcinis'). A long suit followed, in which the

bishop unsuccessfully defended the claim of the incumbent. In the course of the suit he summoned the cardinal to defend his own right, and on his neglect delivered the office to the king's nominee, whom he finally instituted, when the suit was decided against himself. At the same time some of Bokyngham's appointments were made in accordance with the king's will. Thus, in 1393, he gave a prebend to Roger Walden, Richard's secretary, afterwards made treasurer and archbishop; and the gift of another prebend in 1395 to Thomas Haxey, agent of the Earl of Nottingham, must also be considered as due to court influence in spite of the part afterwards taken by Haxey in the parliament of 1397. Bokyngham, however, had shown some independence of action, enough probably to rouse the king's dislike. Richard may also have desired the rich see of Lincoln for his cousin, Henry Beaufort, as a means of binding that branch of the house of Lancaster closely to himself, so as to counterbalance the influence of the Earl of Derby. Boniface IX was in such need of English help that he willingly lent himself to do the king's pleasure, and in 1397 translated Bokyngham to the see of Lichfield. Indignant at being thus removed to a far less wealthy and important bishopric than that he had held so long, Bokyngham refused to be translated. He retired to the monastery of Christ Church at Canterbury, where he died 10 March 1398. He was a benefactor to his cathedral church and to New College, Oxford, and also took part in building Rochester bridge.

[Anglia Sacra, i. 49, 449, 663; Le Neve's Fasti; Knighton's Twysden, 2627–2668; Walsingham, i. 298, ii. 55, 228; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, 286, 334; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, i. 607; Bokyngham's Register, Hutton extr., Harleian MS. 6952.] W. H.

BÖLCKOW, HENRY WILLIAM FERDINAND (1806–1878), ironmaster, the son of Heinrich Bölckow, of Varchow, in the grand-duchy of Mecklenburg, by his wife Caroline Dussher, was born at Sulten, in Mecklenburg, 8 Dec. 1806. About 1821 his parents placed him in a merchant's office at Rostock. There he made the acquaintance of a gentleman at Newcastle-on-Tyne; at his suggestion came to England, and went into business with him in 1827. He liked England; was made a naturalised British subject; in 1841 selected the town of Middlesborough as the seat of his future operations; entered into partnership with Mr. John Vaughan; erected blast furnaces and commenced the manufacture of iron. Soon after this period Mr. Vaughan discovered the Cleveland ironstone mines. The success of their business in a short time enabled them to multiply their works: they acquired collieries, limestone quarries, machine works, gasworks, and brickfields; and Middlesborough became a centre of such great importance that it received a charter of incorporation in 1853. Bölckow was elected the first mayor. The population of the town had then risen to 40,000, and the production of ironstone to 4,000,000 tons per annum. Bölckow presented to the inhabitants the Albert Park, at a cost of more than 20,000*l.* (11 Aug. 1868). In the following year he spent 7,000*l.* in the erection of the St. Hilda's schools. When the town was granted parliamentary representation, Bölckow was unanimously elected the first member, 16 Nov. 1868, and held that position until his death. In 1871 the firm of Bölckow & Vaughan was formed into a limited liability company with a capital of 3,500,000*l.*, the founder of the business becoming chairman of the company. Bölckow collected a fine gallery of pictures, nearly all of them being by living French and English artists (*Athenæum*, 22 Nov. 1873, pp. 664–6). He died at Ramsgate 18 June 1878, and was buried in Marton churchyard on 22 June. He married first, in 1841, Miriam, widow of C. Hay, who died in 1842, and secondly, in 1851, Harriet, only daughter of James Farrar, of Halifax.

[English Cyclopædia, Biography, Supplement, 1872, pp. 273–4; Practical Magazine, i. 81–90 (1873), with portrait; Times, 19 June 1878, p. 11, col. 4; Illustrated London News, lxxii. 613 (1878).] G. C. B.

BOLD, HENRY (1627–1683), poetical writer, was born in 1627, and was a descendant of the ancient Lancashire family of Bold of Bold Hall. He was the fourth son of Captain William Bold of Newstead in Hampshire. He was educated at Winchester School; thence went to Oxford, and in 1645 was elected a probationer fellow of New College. From this position he was dislodged in 1648 by the parliamentary visitors, and he then settled in London, and is described as 'of the Examiner's Office in Chancery.' He died in Chancery Lane on 23 Oct. 1683, and was buried at West Twyford near Acton. His books, which are of exceptional rarity, are as follows:

1. 'Wit a Sporting in a Pleasant Grove of New Fancies.' By H. B., London, 1657. This was considered by Freeling to be the rarest book he had. Prefixed is what professes to be a portrait of the author, but which was really engraved as that of Christian Ravus, or Ravius, an orientalist and friend of Ussher. It is found in his 'Discourse

of the Oriental Tongues,' London, 1649, and, after serving as the effigies of Bold, was used with another alias as the frontispiece of the 'Occult Physick' of William Williams of Gloucestershire, 1660, and of the 'Divine Poems and Meditations' by William Williams of the county of Cornwall, London, 1677. In 'Wit a Sporting' Bold has stolen much from Herrick, and nearly fifty pages are from Thomas Beedome's 'Poems Divine and Humane,' London, 1641. 2. 'St. George's Day, sacred to the coronation of his most excellent majesty Charles II,' London, 1661 (3 folio leaves). 3. 'On the Thunder happening after the Solemnity of the Coronation of Charles II,' 1661 (a sheet in verse). 4. 'Poems Lyrique, Macaronique, Heroique, &c. By Henry Bold olim è N. C. Oxon.,' London, 1664. This is dedicated to Colonel Henry Wallop, and has commendatory verses by Alexander Brome, Dr. Valentine Oldis, and by his two brothers, William Bold and Norton Bold, C.C.C. Oxon. S. The songs in the volume are licentious, but there are also a number of occasional pieces, several of them addressed to Charles II. 'Expect the second part,' says the author, but no second part is known. Wood is mistaken when he states that this volume contains 'Scarronides; or Virgil Travestie.' This was the work of Charles Cotton. 5. 'Latine Songs, with their English, and Poems. By Henry Bold, formerly of N. Coll. in Oxon, afterwards of the Examiner's Office in Chancery. Collected and perfected by Captain William Bold,' London, 1685—a posthumous collection from the author's scattered papers. The translations justify the commendations of Anthony à Wood, but the songs selected are often gross and worthless. There is a spirited Latin version of 'Chevy Chace,' and Bold's rendering of Suckling's famous song begins:—

Cur palleas, Amasie?
Cur quæso palleas?
Si non rubente facie,
Squallente valeas?
Cur quæso palleas?

Another Henry Bold was of Christ Church, Oxford, chaplain to the Earl of Arlington, fellow of Eton College, and chanter in Exeter Cathedral. He died at Montpellier, 'as 'twas reported,' in 1677.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica (Chetham Society, vol. lv.), 1861; Dibdin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life, 1836, p. 934; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iv. 115; Fasti, 278; Hazlitt's Handbook to Literature of Great Britain to the Restoration, London, 1867; Griffiths's Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica, 1805; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, 1864.] W. E. A. A.

BOLD, JOHN (1679–1751), divine, born at Leicester in 1679, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1694, and proceeded B.A. in 1698. He was master of a small school at Hinckley, Leicestershire, from 1698 to 1732 (which brought him in 10*l.* a year), and was curate of Stoney Stanton near Hinckley (at a salary of 30*l.*) from May 1702 until his death on 29 Oct. 1751. Bold wholly devoted himself to the religious welfare of his parishioners, and, although without private means, lived so frugally that he was able out of his small income to relieve his necessitous neighbours, and to make several charitable bequests at his death. He was the author of: 1. 'The Sin and Danger of neglecting the public service of the Church,' 1745, which was frequently reissued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 2. 'Religion the most delightful Employment.' 3. 'The Duty of worthy Communicating recommended and explained.'

[A very eulogistic memoir by the Rev. R. B. Nickolls is printed in Nicholls's Illustrations, v. 130–42.] S. L.

BOLD, SAMUEL (1649–1737), controversialist, apparently a native of Chester, was brought up under the care of William Cook, a distinguished nonconformist divine, who was ejected from St. Michael's Church, Chester, in 1662, and died in 1684. Bold was instituted vicar of Shapwick in Dorsetshire in 1674, but resigned or was ejected in 1688; he was instituted rector of Steeple in the Isle of Purbeck in 1682, and held the living for fifty-six years, till his death. In 1721 he succeeded to the adjacent parish of Tyneham, united to Steeple by act of parliament. In 1682, when a brief for the persecuted protestants in France was commanded to be read in the churches, Bold preached, from the epistle for the day, a sermon against persecution, which he shortly afterwards published. The sermon reached a second edition in the same year, and raised a great outcry, which only impelled Bold to publish a 'Plea for Moderation towards Dissenters.' He here justifies his general praise of nonconformist divines by many special instances, mentioning, amongst others, Mr. Baxter and Mr. Hickman as 'shining lights in the church of God.'

The grand jury at the next assize presented Bold for the sermon and also for the 'Plea,' and he was cited before the court of Bishop Gulston of Bristol, where he was accused of having 'writ and preached a scandalous libel.' Bold wrote answers to these charges, but, his 'answers being said to be worse than

the books,' he was commanded, on pain of suspension, to preach three recantation sermons and to pay the expenses of Andrew Cosen, the complainant, styled by the bishop 'gent.,' but in reality his lordship's butler. Meantime Bold had fared no better in a prosecution in the civil courts. A third offence was there alleged against him—that he had written a letter befriending a certain dissenting apothecary in Blandford. For the letter and the two publications he was sentenced to pay three fines, and lay seven weeks in prison till they were paid. After this the sudden death of the bishop and of the promoter in the civil suit freed him from further annoyance. In 1720, to protect himself from false reports, Bold republished the sermon against persecution, adding a short account of his subsequent troubles. In 1688 he published 'A Brief Account of the Rise of the name Protestant, and what Protestantism is. By a professed Enemy to Persecution.' In 1690 he engaged in a controversy with Dr. Comber, author of a 'Scholastical History of the Primitive and General Use of Liturgies in the Christian Church,' which Bold perceived to be written to afford a pretext for persecuting dissent; in 1691 he followed it up with a second tract completing his refutation. In 1693 he published a devotional treatise entitled 'Christ's Importunity with Sinners to accept of Him,' which had been probably already published in 1675. The republication contains an affectionate dedication to Mrs. Mary Cook, the widow of William Cook, his early tutor. In 1696, an epidemic having caused many deaths in his parish, he published eight 'Meditations on Death,' written during 'the leisure bodily distempers have afforded me.'

In 1697 he began his tracts in support of Locke's essays on the 'Reasonableness of Christianity' and the 'Human Understanding.' The 'Reasonableness of Christianity' appeared in 1695, and was violently attacked by a Rev. John Edwards as Socinian. Locke replied with a 'Vindication' of his essay, to which Edwards answered in a tract entitled 'Socinianism Unmasked,' &c. At this point Bold entered the field, publishing in 1697 a 'Discourse on the true Knowledge of Christ Jesus,' in which he insists, with Locke, that Christ and the apostles considered it enough for a christian to believe that Jesus was the Christ. To the sermon he appended comments on Locke's essay and 'Vindication,' declaring the essay 'one of the best books that had been published for at least 1,600 years,' and criticising Edwards's tracts. Edwards immediately retorted, twitting Bold as 'Mr. L.'s journeyman,' and produced a second tract from Bold with a preface on the meaning of the terms 'reason' and 'antiquity' as employed in the Socinian controversy. This was in 1697; in 1698 a third tract of Bold's appeared, answering some 'Animadversions,' &c., published at Oxford. In 1699 he brought out a 'Consideration of the Objections to the Essay on the Human Understanding.' Locke acknowledged Bold's support in his 'Second Vindication' of his essay; and in 1703 Bold visited Locke at Oates. He was then meditating the publication of further tracts which Locke dissuaded him from proceeding with. They were, however, published in 1706, and consist of a 'Discourse concerning the Resurrection of the Same Body,' and two letters on the necessary immateriality of created thinking substance. The letters discuss and condemn the views expressed in Broughton's 'Psychologia' and Dr. Norris's 'Essay towards the Theory of an Ideal World.' The discourse deals with Dr. Whitby's arguments against Locke. In 1717 Bold's publisher brought out another tract demanding toleration, entitled 'The Duty of Christians with regard to Human Interpretations and Decisions, when proposed to be believed and submitted to by them, as necessary parts of the Christian Religion. By a Clergyman in the country;' and in 1724 appeared his last controversial work, 'Some Thoughts concerning Church Authority.' This was occasioned by the Bishop of Bangor's famous sermon on the nature of the kingdom of Christ, and his 'Preservative against the Principles and Practices of Nonjurors,' of which Bold heartily approved. Bold was answered by several persons, among others by Conyers Place, who condemns his 'wild pamphlet and clouterly invective' as 'time-serving,' 'stupid,' 'adulatorial,' and 'nauseously' full of 'stupid and affected cant.' In the year before his death Bold published a 'Help to Devotion,' containing a short prayer on every chapter in the New Testament. His devotional works show the sincerity, humility, and sweetness of his character. He died in 1737.

[Monthly Magazine, xxii. 148; Wallace's Antitrinitarian Biography; Locke's Works; Notes and Queries, 1st series, xi. 137; for Bold's works see Brit. Mus. Cat. and Dr. Williams's Library; a Letter on Images, by S. B., London, 1760, in the Brit. Mus. Library, is probably by Bold.]

R. B.

BOLDERO, EDMUND, D.D. (1608–1679), master of Jesus College, Cambridge, was a native of Bury St. Edmunds in Suffolk, and received his education in Ipswich School, whence he proceeded to the univer-

sity of Cambridge, where he was admitted to a fellowship of Pembroke Hall on 4 Feb. 1631, and took the degree of M.A. He became curate of St. Lawrence, Ipswich, in 1643. Soon after the establishment of the Commonwealth he was ejected from his fellowship and sent in captivity to London, where he was 'detained under a long and chargeable confinement.' He suffered much in the royalist cause in England, and in Scotland under the Marquis of Montrose, and it is said that he narrowly escaped hanging. On the Restoration he was created D.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate. Bishop Wren of Ely, to whom he was chaplain, presented him to the rectory of Glemsford, Suffolk, on 15 Feb. 1661–2, and also to the rectories of Westerfield and Harkstead in the same county. The same prelate nominated him master of Jesus College, Cambridge, to which office he was admitted on 26 April 1663, and presented him to the rectory of Snailwell, Cambridgeshire, on 13 July in the same year. Boldero was vice-chancellor of the university in 1668 and 1674. He died at Cambridge on 5 July 1679, and was buried in Jesus College chapel.

[Addit. MSS. 5853. f. 61*b*, 5864, f. 24, 19077, f. 307*b*, 308, 322, 322*a*, 323*b*; Peter Barwick's Life of Dr. John Barwick, 38, 39; Carter's Hist. of Cambridge, 82; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxxiii. 2; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, 881, 882, 884; Roger North's Lives of the Norths (1826), iii. 276, 277; Pope's Life of Seth [Ward], bishop of Salisbury, 47; Querela Cantabrigiensis, 25, 26; Shermannus, Hist. Coll. Jesu, Cantab. 42, 43; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy (1714), ii. 162; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana (1650–79), 195.]

T. C.

BOLEYN, ANNE. [See Anne, 1507–1536.]

BOLEYN, GEORGE, Viscount Rochford (*d.* 1536), was the son of Sir Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire [q. v.], and brother of Anne Boleyn. Of the date of his birth we have no record, and the earliest notice of him is in the year 1522, when his name appears, joined with that of his father, as the holder of various offices about Tunbridge granted to them by patent on 29 April (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, iii. 2214). On 2 July 1524 he received a grant to himself of the manor of Grimston in Norfolk (*ib.* iv. 546). Four years later, on 26 Sept. 1528, he further received an annuity from the crown of fifty marks, payable by the chief butler of England out of the issues of the prizes of wines, and on 15 Nov. of the same year a number of offices in connection with the royal palace of Beaulieu, or Newhall, in Essex; to which was added, on 1 Feb. 1528-9, that of chief steward of the honour of Beaulieu (*ib.* 4779, 4993, 5248). By this time his sister Anne had become the avowed object of the king's attentions, and there can be no doubt to what influence these honours were due. In the summer of 1528, while with the king at Waltham, he and some others attending the court fell ill of the sweating sickness, causing the king at once to remove to Hunsdon; but another courtier, William Cary, the husband of Anne Boleyn's sister Mary, was carried off by the disease, and the offices above referred to at Beaulieu were rendered vacant by his death (*ib.* 4403, 4413). At this time Boleyn was also master of the buckhounds (*Calendar*, v. pp. 306, 312, 321). On 27 July 1529 he was appointed governor of Bethlehem Hospital (*ib.* iv. No. 5815). Towards the end of that year he was sent to France with Dr. Stokesley, who was shortly afterwards made bishop of London, to consult with Francis and the Duke of Albany on various modes of counteracting the emperor's influence, and how to prevent the assembling of a general council (*ib.* 6073). His allowance as ambassador was forty shillings a day (*ib.* v. p. 315). As yet his designation was only squire of the body or gentleman of the privy chamber; but just about this time he appears to have been knighted and received the title of Viscount Rochford, by which name the fallen Cardinal Wolsey granted him, by Cromwell's advice, an annuity of two hundred marks out of the revenues of his bishopric of Winchester to secure his favour. By this name also he signed, along with the rest of the nobility, a memorial to Pope Clement VII, urging him to consent without delay to the king's wishes on the subject of his divorce from Catherine of Arragon (*ib.* iv. No. 6513).

On 15 July 1531 he was joined with his father in a grant of the stewardship of Rayleigh and other offices in Essex (*ib.* v. No. 364). In February 1533 he received a summons to parliament as Lord Rochford. Next month he was again sent on embassy to France, to inform Francis I that King Henry had married his sister Anne Boleyn, and trusted to him to support him against any papal excommunication (*ib.* vi. Nos. 229, 230). He returned early in April (*ib.* 351), and in less than two months was sent abroad again, in company with the Duke of Norfolk and others, to dissuade Francis from his proposed meeting with the pope at Marseilles, which, however, actually took place later in the year. He went back to England, and returned while Norfolk remained in France (*ib.* Nos. 613, 661, 831, 918, 954, 973). He was at home again in September, and was present at the christening of his niece, the infant Princess Elizabeth at

Greenwich (*ib.* No. 1111). In October he set up his household at the royal manor of Beaulieu, from which the king ordered the Princess Mary to remove to make way for him (*ib.* No. 1296). In 1534 he was twice sent over to France, mainly about an interview which Henry was eager to have with the French king, but which it was necessary in the end to put off (*ib.* vii. Nos. 469, 470, 958). In June of that year he was made warden of the Cinque Ports (*ib.* 922 (16)), and in November he received the French admiral Brion, who was sent to Henry VIII in embassy on his landing at Dover, where he entertained him four days till his whole train had disembarked and conducted him to Blackheath (*ib.* 1416, 1427).

On 10 April 1535 he obtained a grant from the crown of the manor of South, in Kent, which had been granted to Sir Thomas More (*Patent Roll*, 26 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 32). Soon after his services were once more employed in a mission to France, to qualify some of the conditions on which Henry had offered the hand of his infant daughter Elizabeth to the Duke of Angoulême (HERBERT in KENNETT, ii. 179). This is the last we hear of him in any public capacity before his melancholy end. On May day in 1536 he was one of the challengers in that tournament at Greenwich from which the king abruptly departed; next day he was arrested and taken to the Tower, the queen, his sister, being arrested that day also and consigned to the same fortress. The two were arraigned together on Monday, 15 May, for acts of incest and high treason, and judgment of death was pronounced against each. Two days later (17 May) Lord Rochford, with four other alleged paramours of Anne Boleyn, were beheaded on Tower Hill, the execution of Anne herself being deferred till the 19th.

[Calendar of State Papers, Henry VIII (of which the principal specific references have been cited above); Third Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records, App. ii. 243; Wriothesley's Chronicle.] J. G.

BOLEYN, GEORGE (*d.* 1603), dean of Lichfield, was not improbably the son of George Boleyn, Viscount Rochford [q. v.], who is usually reported to have left no male issue. In his will (preserved at Somerset House) he mentions that he was a kinsman of Lord Hunsdon, who was the grandson of Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, father of the ill-fated Viscount Rochford. A close study of the State Papers and other records reveals the fact that the family of the Boleyns (or Bullens) suffered constant persecution and spoliation at the hands of Henry VIII, and afterwards of Elizabeth. Viscount Rochford's large estates passed to the crown upon his execution. If we suppose George Boleyn, afterwards dean of Lichfield, to have been a son of Viscount Rochford, it is intelligible that he should have entered Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in the position of a sizar, November 1544. At Cambridge Boleyn was a pupil of John Whitgift, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In 1552 he graduated B.A., and in 1560 commenced master of arts. On 3 Aug. 1560 he was installed prebendary of Ulleskelf in the church of York; afterwards he became rector of Kempston in Nottinghamshire, and prebendary of the church of Chichester; on 21 Dec. 1566 he was preferred to a canonry of the church of Canterbury, and in the following year graduated B.D. At the proceedings of the metropolitical visitation of the church of Canterbury in September 1573 various charges were laid against Boleyn. It was alleged that he had threatened to nail the dean to the wall; that he had struck one of the canons, William King, a blow on the ear; had attempted to strike another canon, Dr. Rush; had struck a canon in the chapter-house, and had thrashed a lawyer. It must be granted that Boleyn was of a hasty temper; indeed he frankly admitted that he was accustomed to swear when provoked. But he did not long trouble the peace of the resident canons. On the last day of February 1574–5 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Canterbury to the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, London; and on 22 Dec. 1576 he was installed dean of Lichfield, having taken the degree of D.D., as a member of Trinity College, earlier in the same year. He was made prebendary of Dasset Parva on 16 Nov. 1577, but resigned that post in or about February 1578–9. In 1582 he became involved in a lengthy and serious dispute with John Aylmer, the bishop of his diocese. It appears that the bishop, 'being necessitous on his coming into the diocese, laboured all he could to supply himself from his clergy' (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 201, ed. 1822). Boleyn, a man 'prudent and stout,' strenuously resisted the aggressive action of the bishop, finally making his appeal to the lords of the privy council, who appointed the archbishop of Canterbury to institute a visitation. Among the Lansdowne MSS. (39, fol. 22) is preserved a letter (part of which is printed in Strype's 'Annals of the Reformation,' iii. i. 251–2, ed. 1824) from Boleyn to Lord Burghley touching the dispute. The writer speaks of himself as 'no dissembler, but one that would speak the truth, were it good or bad, well or ill.' In or about August 1592 Boleyn resigned the

rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, and in 1595, after much opposition, was appointed to the rectory of Bangor. He died in January 1602–3, and was buried in Lichfield Cathedral, where there is a monument to him.

It is stated in Willis's 'Survey of Cathedrals' (ii. 825) that 'Dean Boleyn was kinsman to Queen Elizabeth, who would have made him bishop of Worcester, but he refused it.' In his will he writes: 'Her majestie gave me all that ever I have and subjectes gave me nothing.'

Among the Lansdowne MSS. (45, fol. 152) is a letter of Boleyn's to Lord Burghley, dated 10 June 1589, asking his lordship to use his influence with Dr. Still, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, to procure a scholarship at that college for a poor youth whom Boleyn had educated. In Add. MS. 5937 (fol. 36, verso) is a letter to Boleyn from James Strangeman, the genealogist, preferring a request to be allowed the use of the old books in the cathedral library of Lichfield. Some letters of Boleyn's are preserved among the Lambeth MSS. and the State Papers. There are some curious allusions to Boleyn in the 'Protestatyon of Martin Marprelate.' It appears that he had a dog named Spring, and that on one occasion, when he was in the pulpit, 'hearing his dogg cry, he out with this text: whie how now hoe, can you not lett the dogg alone there? come Springe, come Spring.' At another time, as he was delivering a sermon, 'taking himself with a fault he said there I lyed, there I lyed.' In Manningham's 'Diary' (ed. Camden Society, p. 148) there is another story about Boleyn's dog.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 57, 563, 599, iii. 220; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, i. 172, ii. 825; Antiquities of Lichfield, 5, 57; Strype's Whitgift, i. 201–209, ed. 1822; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, III. i. 251–2, 592, III. ii. 206–8, ed. 1824; Strype's Life of Parker, ii. 301, ed. 1821; Lansdowne MSS. 39 (fol. 22), 45 (fol. 152); Calendar of State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1581–90, pp. 329, 426; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 330; Dean Boleyn's Will, preserved at Somerset House; Protestatyon of Martin Marprelate.] A. H. B.

BOLEYN, SIR THOMAS, EARL OF WILTSHIRE (1477–1539), was the second son of Sir William Boleyn of Blickling, Norfolk, and grandson of Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, a wealthy London merchant, who was lord mayor in 1457. The manor of Blickling, purchased originally by Sir Geoffrey of the veteran Sir John Fastolf, descended to Sir James Boleyn, the elder brother of Sir Thomas. His mother was Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormonde. According to his own statement he was fifty-two years old in 1529 (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, iv. p. 2581), and must therefore have been born in 1477. In 1497, when he was twenty, he was in arms with his father against the Cornish rebels. In 1509 he was appointed keeper of the exchange at Calais and of the foreign exchange in England, and in 1511 the reversion of the keepership of the royal park of Beskwood in Nottinghamshire was granted to him (*ib.* i. Nos. 343, 1477). That same year he accepted the challenge of King Henry VIII and three other knights to a tourney on the birth of a prince (*ib.* No. 1491), and shortly afterwards obtained a contingent reversion of some of the forfeited lands of Viscount Lovel granted by Henry VII to the Earl of Oxford, of which he no doubt came into possession on the earl's death without issue in 1513 (*ib.* No. 1774). In 1511 also he had a grant of lands in Kent (*ib.* No. 1814), and early next year he was appointed, in conjunction with Sir Henry Wyatt, constable of Norwich castle (*ib.* No. 3008), and received other grants and marks of royal favour besides. At this time he was sent in embassy to the Low Countries with Sir Edward Poynings, where he remained for about a year, with an allowance of twenty shillings a day (*ib.* ii. pp. 1456, 1461). On 5 April 1513 he and his colleagues concluded with Margaret of Savoy at Mechlin the Holy league, by which the Emperor Maximilian, Pope Julius II, and Ferdinand of Spain combined to make war on France (*ib.* i. Nos. 3859, 3861). He took part in the invasion of France in the following summer with a retinue of a hundred men (*ib.* No. 4307); but nothing is recorded of his exploits in the war. He appears to have made some exchange of lands with the crown in or before the year 1516 (*ib.* ii. No. 2210). Even then he must have occupied a distinguished position at the court of Henry VIII, for on 21 Feb. in that year he was one of four persons who bore a canopy over the Princess Mary at her christening (*ib.* No. 1573). In 1517 he was appointed sheriff of Kent (*ib.* No. 3783). On 26 Oct. in that year he obtained a license to export from his mill at Rochford in Essex, in a 'playte' or small vessel of his own, called the Rosendell, all 'wode, billet, and . . .' (a word illegible in the original), made (which apparently means cut or manufactured) within the lordship of Rochford (*ib.* No. 3756). Early in 1519 he went in embassy to Francis I, and he remained in France till the beginning of March 1520. During this period the famous interview of the Field of the Cloth of Gold was projected, and it was Boleyn who negotiated the preliminary arrangements. He was

admitted to great familiarity with Francis I, and was evidently quite at home in the language and manners of the French court. He himself does not appear to have been a witness of the interview, which took place in June 1520, though it had been arranged beforehand that he should go; but he was required to be present at the meeting of Henry VIII and the Emperor Charles V, which took place immediately afterwards, in July, at Gravelines (*ib.* iii. No. 906).

In May 1521 he was on the special commission for London, and also for Kent, before which the indictment was found against the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham (*ib.* No. 1284). In the autumn of that year, during the conferences held at Calais, in which Wolsey professed to mediate between the French and the imperialists, he was used as an agent in various communications with the latter, and was afterwards sent to the Emperor at Oudenarde. In May 1522 he was appointed to attend the king at Canterbury on the emperor's arrival in England, and his name appears as a witness to one of the acts in connection with the treaty of Windsor on 20 June. A little later in the same year he was sent with Dr. Sampson to the emperor in Spain in order to promote joint action in the war against France. He seems to have taken a French ship at sea on the voyage out, and made prisoners of some Breton merchants, who, being sent to England, received license to import 300 'waie' of salt for their ransom (*ib.* No. 2729). In April 1523 he received letters of recall, and he returned in May following. A private letter, dated 28 April in this year, says that he received a writ of summons to parliament as a baron along with Sir William Sandys, Sir Maurice Berkeley, and Sir Nicholas Vaux (*ib.* No. 2982), but the writer was certainly misinformed. Not only was Boleyn still in Spain at the time the letter was written, but he is mentioned long afterwards by the same designation by which he had been styled for years before, viz. as knight for the royal body. It was on 16 June 1525 that he was first ennobled as Viscount Rochford, when the king's illegitimate son was created duke of Richmond; shortly before which he had a rather anxious duty as commissioner for the forced loan in the county of Kent to prevent the outbreak of disturbances.

There cannot be a doubt that not only his elevation to the peerage, but several earlier tokens of royal favour besides, were due to the fascination his daughter had begun to exercise over the king. Early in 1522 he filled the office of treasurer of the household, and he is so styled in a patent of 24 April in that year granting him the manor of Fobbing in Essex. On the 29th of the month various offices about Tunbridge were granted to him and his son George in survivorship. In May 1523 he was made K.G. On 1 Sept. the keepership of Beskwood park, of which he had before received a grant in reversion, was given him and Sir John Byron in survivorship. It was, perhaps, about the same time that he received also the keepership of Thundersley Park in Essex, the grant of which is enrolled without date in the fifteenth year of Henry VIII (*Calendar*, iv. p. 125). In 1524 or 1525 he was made steward of the lordship of Swaffham in Norfolk (*ib.* p. 568). Some correspondence that he had with Sir John Daunce is preserved, relating to the repairs of the manors of Tunbridge and Penshurst (*ib.* Nos. 1501, 1550, 1592). In December 1525 he was assessed for the subsidy at 800*l.* (*ib.* p. 1331), an income probably equal to about 10,000*l.* a year in our day. On 17 May 1527 he received a commission in conjunction with Clerk, bishop of Bath, and Sir Anthony Browne to go to France and take the oath of Francis I to the new treaty between him and Henry. He was one of the English noblemen who received pensions from Francis for promoting a good understanding between the two countries. He took his place in the parliament which met in November 1529, and on 8 Dec. he was created Earl of Wiltshire and Ormonde (*ib.* Nos. 6043, 6085). The latter earldom had for many years been in dispute between him and Sir Piers Butler, who had actually borne the title; but the matter was referred to the king's arbitration, who, making Sir Piers an allotment out of the lands, compelled him to relinquish the title in favour of Boleyn (*Calendar*, ii. Nos. 1230, 1269, iv. 3728, 3937, 5097). On 24 Jan. 1530 he was appointed lord privy seal. The authority for the patent of this office had already been issued four days previously; at which time he received a commission along with Stokesley, afterwards bishop of London, and Lee, afterwards archbishop of York, to go to the Emperor Charles V, and explain to him the king's reasons for seeking a divorce from his aunt, Catherine of Arragon (*ib.* iv. 6111, 6154–5, 6163). The pope and the emperor at that time had met together at Bologna, and the ambassadors were further commissioned to treat with both of them, and with other potentates, for a general peace. But, of course, the main object was to counteract, as far as possible, the influence which the emperor would bring to bear upon the pope in favour of Catherine. The ambassadors, however, failed to impress the former with the justice

of the king's cause; and the latter very naturally kept his sentiments to himself. It was on this occasion that—according to that most untrustworthy authority, Foxe—although sent ambassador from the king of England, he declined to pay the pope the accustomed reverence of kissing his toe. The story may be true, for to one who stood so high in the favour of a powerful sovereign the discourtesy involved no very serious consequences. But the graphic addition that a spaniel, brought by the earl from England, at once gave his holiness's foot the salutation refused by his master, seems rather to show the spirit in which the tale is told than to invite our confidence in its veracity. The incident is avowedly related 'as a prognosticate of our separation from the see of Rome.'

From Bologna Wiltshire took his departure into France, where he remained for some time trying to get the doctors of the university of Paris to give an opinion in the king's favour on the divorce question. He returned to England in August (*Calendar*, iv. 6571, 6579). From this time he was generally resident at the court, and the notices of him in state papers are frequent enough; but there is little to tell of his doings that deserves particular mention. What there is certainly does not convey a very high opinion of the man. Not many weeks after Wolsey's death he gave a supper to the French ambassador, at which he had the extremely bad taste to exhibit a farce of the cardinal's going to hell (*ib.* v. No. 62). When the authority of the bishops was attacked in the parliament of 1532, he was, naturally enough, one of the first to declare that neither pope nor prelate had a right to make laws; and he offered to maintain that proposition with his body and goods (*ib.* No. 850). That he became a leader, or rather a patron, of the protestant party, was no more than might have been expected from his position, his daughter's greatness and the fortunes of his house being so closely connected with a revolt against church authority. Yet he was one of those who in 1533 examined the martyr Frith for denying the real presence; while he commissioned Erasmus from time to time to write for him treatises on religious subjects, such as on preparation for death, on the Apostles' Creed, or on one of the Psalms of David (Erasmi *Epp.* lib. xxix. 34, 43, 48). The last thing recorded of him that is at all noteworthy is, that he and Sir William Paulet were sent on 13 July 1534 to the Princess Mary to induce her to renounce her title and acknowledge herself an illegitimate child! (*Calendar*, vii. 980). He died (as appears by a letter of his servant Robert Cranewell to Lord Cromwell) at his family mansion of Hever, in Kent, on 13 March 1539 (manuscript in Public Record Office).

[The authorities cited in the text.] J. G.

BOLINGBROKE, Earl of. [See St. John, Oliver, 1580?–1646.]

BOLINGBROKE, Viscount. [See St. John, Henry, 1678–1751.]

BOLINGBROKE, HENRY (1785–1855), writer on Demerara, was born at Norwich 25 Feb. 1785, the son of Nathaniel Bolingbroke. He sailed for Demerara 28 Nov. 1798, and returned to England 21 Oct. 1805. He sailed to Surinam, in Guiana, on 3 March 1807; here he was deputy vendue master for six years, and returned to Plymouth 25 June 1813. On 7 Oct. 1815 he married Ann Browne of Norton. Latterly he was in business in Norwich, where he died 11 Feb. 1855. He published 'A Voyage to the Demerary,' 1807 (this work was prepared for the press by William Taylor, of Norwich, who rewrote some of the chapters).

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Robberds's Mem. of W. Taylor, 1843, ii. 254 private information.] A. G.

BOLLAND, Sir WILLIAM (1772–1840), lawyer and bibliophile, the eldest son of James Bolland, of Southwark, was educated at Reading School under Dr. Valpy, and admitted a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, 26 Sept. 1789, at the age of seventeen. During his school days he wrote several prologues and epilogues for the annual dramatic performances in which the scholars took part, and for which Dr. Valpy's pupils were famous. At Cambridge he took his degree of B.A. in 1794, and M.A. in 1797. For three successive years (1797, 1798, and 1799) he won the Seatonian prize by his poems on the respective subjects of miracles, the Epiphany, and St. Paul at Athens, which were printed separately, and also included in the 'Seatonian Prize Poems' (1808), ii. 263–97. On leaving Cambridge he determined upon adopting law as his profession, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple 24 April 1801. Bolland practised at the Old Bailey with great success; he was thoroughly conversant with commercial law, and was one of the four city pleaders (1804–29). From April 1817 until he was raised to the bench he was recorder of Reading. He was a candidate for the common serjeantcy of the city of London in 1822, but in those days of heated political excitement was defeated by the late Lord Denman. In November 1829 he was created a baron of the exchequer, and

held that appointment until January 1839, when he resigned on account of failing health. On 14 May 1840 he died at Hyde Park Terrace, London. Lady Bolland, whom he married 1 Aug. 1810, was his cousin Elizabeth, the third daughter of John Bolland, of Clapham. An anonymous satire, 'The Campaign, to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, Britannia in the year 1800 to C. J. Fox,' was written by Bolland in 1800, but not issued for sale, the author confining its publicity to his friends. Although he published but little, he was known for many years as an enthusiastic student of early English literature. Dibdin dwells with unction on the pleasures of the dinner-parties of Hortensius—the fancy name by which he designated Sir William Bolland—and extols the merits of his library. It was at a dinner-party in Bolland's house on the Adelphi Terrace that the Roxburghe Club was originated, and its first publication was his gift. This was 'Certain Bokes of Virgiles Aenæis turned into English meter. By the right honorable lorde, Henry, earle of Surrey.' The books were the second and fourth, and the reprint, bearing the date of 1814, though the dedication was signed 17 June 1815, was taken from a copy of the original edition of 1557, which is preserved at Dulwich College. His collections were sold in the autumn after his death, his library of about three thousand articles producing about 3,000*l.* The bust of Sir William Bolland is a familiar object to all who have studied in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge. A portrait by James Lonsdale is now in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Foss's Judges; Dibdin's Bibliographical Decameron, 1817, iii. 27–8, Bibliomania, 1876, 132–3, 588–91, and Reminiscences, i. 368–9; Gent. Mag. 1840, pp. 433–4.] W. P. C.

BOLLARD, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1500?), naturalist, was the author of a work on arboriculture which is often met with in contemporary manuscript. It is entitled 'A Tretee of Nicholas Bollard departid in 3 parties: 1 Of gendryng of Trees; 2 of graffynge; the third forsoth of altracions.' At least five copies are now in the British Museum (*Cotton MS.* Jul. D. viii. 11; *Addit. MS.* 5467; *Sloane MSS.* 7 f. 92, 122 f. 83 *b*, 686 f. 41); another is in the Cambridge University Library (Ee. i. 13 ff. 124 *a*–129). Bishop More and Ralph Thoresby owned copies of the 'Tretee,' which has never been printed. Bale states that Bollard was also the author of a treatise called 'Experimenta Naturalia,' and that he saw a copy of the work at the house of Thomas Caius at Oxford, but it is not otherwise known. Tanner asserts that Bollard was educated at Oxford.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Thoresby's Ducatus Leod., ed. Whittaker, p. 83; Cat. of MSS. in the Brit. Mus. and Camb. Univ. Lib.] S. L.

BOLRON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1674–1680), informer, was a native of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He is stated to have been apprenticed to a jeweller at Pye Corner, London, whom, after a twelvemonth, he abandoned to enlist as a foot soldier. On his return to England from the second Dutch war, he happened to visit an acquaintance who was a servant with Sir Thomas Gascoigne, of Barmbow Hall, Yorkshire, and on his recommendation he was appointed manager of the collieries of Sir Thomas. Through his marriage with Mary Baker, formerly a servant in Sir Thomas's household, he also held the lease of the farm of Shippon Hall. According to his own account shortly after his engagement efforts were made, which, through the agency of his wife, herself a pervert, were ultimately successful, to win him over to the Roman catholic faith. Large bribes were then offered to him to engage in the papist plot against the life of the king, but, realising the wickedness of those designs, he resolved to give information to the local magistrates, on whose refusal to act on it, he hastened to London, and made a deposition before the Earl of Shaftesbury. His statements were corroborated by Lawrence Maybury, a former servant of Sir Thomas Gascoigne. Maybury had, however, been discharged by his master for theft, and Bolron, on account of his having made free with the money received for coals, had been threatened with prosecution by Lady Tempest, daughter of Sir Thomas Gascoigne. The baronet, who had reached his eighty-fifth year, was, in February 1680, put upon his trial; but although the detailed accusations against him made a considerable impression, a verdict was returned in his favour.

[Narrative of Robert Bolron, of Shippon Hall, gent, concerning the late horrid Popish Plot and Conspiracy for the Destruction of his Majesty and the Protestant Religion, 1680; The Papists' Bloody Oath of Secresy and Litany of Intercession for England, with the manner of taking the oath, upon their entering into any grand conspiracy against the Protestants, as it was taken in the chapel belonging to Barmbow Hall, the residence of Sir Thomas Gascoigne, from William Rushton, a popish priest (1680); An Abstract of the Accusations of Robert Bolron and Lawrence Maybury, servants, against their late Master, Sir Thomas Gascoigne, knt. and bart. of Barmboo, in Yorkshire, for High Treason, with his Trial and Acquittal February 1680 (1680); Attestation of a certain Intercourse had between Robert

Bolron and Mr. Thomas Langhorn, wherein is manifested the falsehood and perjury of the said Bolron (1680); State Trials, vii. 962–1043.]
T. F. H.

BOLTON, Dukes of. [See Paulet, Charles, first Duke, 1625?–1699; Paulet, Charles, second Duke, 1661–1722; Paulet, Charles, third Duke, 1685–1754; Paulet, Harry, sixth Duke, 1719–1794.]

BOLTON, Duchess of (1708–1760). [See Fenton, Lavinia.]

BOLTON, first Baron (1746–1807). [See Orde, Thomas.]

BOLTON or BOULTON, EDMUND (1575?–1633?), historian and poet, was born about 1575, according to an impress drawn with his own pen (Brit. Mus. *Harl. MS.* 6521, f. 152). In the midst of the ocean rises a peaked rock on the top of which a falcon is seated. The motto is 'Innocentia Tutus,' and beneath it is written 'Edmundus Maria Boltonus, ætatis 47, 1622.' The falcon belled which he bore in his arms was common to several families of the name of Bolton, but it does not appear to which of them he belonged. He himself speaks of his descent from the family of Basset, and also of the Duke of Buckingham having acknowledged him as a poor kinsman. This latter circumstance gives credibility to a statement by Oldys that he had seen in a manuscript of Bolton's a remark that he passed his younger days about Goadby in Leicestershire. The statement receives further support from his having been early known to the Beaumonts of Grace-Dieu. His family brought him up in the catholic faith, to which he adhered through life. Writing to the secretary Conway on behalf of a catholic priest, he says that King James, whose servant he had been, allowed 'him with his wife and family to live in peace to that conscience in which he was bred' (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1625). He himself added the name of Mary to his baptismal name.

According to a memorial to Sir Hugh Hammersley, lord mayor of London, written in 1632, when he was in distress, 'he lived many years on his own charge a free commoner at Trinity Hall, Cambridge' (*Harl. MS.* 6521). From the university he removed to the Inner Temple and 'lived in the best and choicest company of gentlemen.' About 1606 he married. He alludes to his university life in his 'Elements of Armories,' where Sir Amias, who represents himself, says 'you turne mee thereby to the Vniversity againe as it were, for that I cannot satisfie your allowable desire, but by the vse of some such pickt flowers, as heretofore, in that sweet noursery of generous knowledges, came to my hand howsoeuer' (p. 20).

Bolton was an indefatigable student and amassed large stores of historical and antiquarian learning. Ritson describes him as 'a profound scholar and eminent critic,' while in the judgment of Hunter he claims as an antiquary to stand beside Camden, Selden, and Spelman. Early in life he formed an acquaintance with Camden, and he made extensive travels in England and Ireland in search of antiquities. As his religion stood in the way of his progress on any of the ordinary roads to distinction, he adopted the desperate expedient of trusting to literature as the source of his livelihood. He first appeared as an author in 1600, when he was associated with Sidney, Spenser, Raleigh, and other poets, as a contributor to 'England's Helicon.' But even in the profession of literature his religion proved a hindrance, for when he had composed a life of Henry II for an edition of Speed's 'Chronicle,' it was rejected on account of his having given too favourable a representation of the conduct and character of St. Thomas of Canterbury. In one of his letters to Sir Robert Cotton he complains bitterly of the impositions of the booksellers. It would seem that the Marquis of Buckingham obtained for him some place about the court of King James I, but what particular office it was has not been discovered.

In 1617 he proposed to the king a design for a royal academy or college, and senate of honour, on the most magnificent scale. The scheme was afterwards spoken of in favourable terms by the Marquis of Buckingham in the House of Peers, and in 1624 the details were finally settled. The academy royal of King James was to have been a corporation with a royal charter, and was to have a mortmain of 200*l.* a year and a common seal. It was to consist of three classes of persons, who were to be called tutelaries, auxiliaries, and essentials. The tutelaries were to be knights of the Garter, with the lord chancellor, and the chancellors of the two universities; the auxiliaries were to be lords and others selected out of the flower of the nobility, and councils of war, and of the new plantations; and the essentials, upon whom the weight of the work was to lie, were to be 'persons called from out of the most able and most famous lay gentlemen of England, masters of families, or being men of themselves, and either living in the light of things or without any title of pro-

fession, or art of life for lucre, such persons being already of other bodies.' The members of the academy were to have extraordinary privileges, and among others were to have the superintendence of the review, or the review itself, of all English translations of secular learning, to authorise all books which did not handle theological arguments, and to give to the vulgar people indexes expurgatory and expunctory upon all books of secular learning printed in English. The members were to wear a riband and a jewel, and Bolton even speculated on the possibility that Windsor Castle might be converted into an English Olympus, and assigned to the members as the place in which to hold their chapters. Eighty-four persons were selected by Bolton as the original members. Among the most remarkable names are those of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, George Chapman, Sir Edward Coke, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir Dudley Digges, Michael Drayton, Thomas Habington, Sir Thomas Hawkins, Hugh Holland, Ben Jonson, Inigo Jones, Sir Thomas Lake, Sir Toby Matthew, Endymion Porter, Sir William Segar, Sir Richard St. George, John Selden, Sir Henry Spelman, and Sir Henry Wotton. The project was favourably entertained by King James, and seemed on the point of being accomplished, when his majesty died. It did not find equal favour in the court of Charles I; and the Duke of Buckingham, who had been its main supporter, growing indifferent to it, the whole scheme fell to the ground.

Besides his grand idea of the establishment of an order of men of science and literature to be in some way connected with the order of the Garter, he proposed that a grand collection should be formed of what history had preserved for England, that a minute history of the city of London should be written, that a map on a very extensive scale of the country around London should be prepared, and that a life of the Duke of Buckingham, commensurate with his great deservings, should be drawn up.

All his schemes failed. He was now becoming advanced in years. He had a wife and three sons, and very slender means of support—none indeed at last, for there can be no doubt that he is the 'Edmund Bolton of St. James, Clerkenwell,' who being assessed as a recusant convict at 6*l.* in goods, is returned by a collector of the subsidy of 1628 as having to his knowledge no lands or tenements, goods or chattels on which the tax could be levied, 'but hath been a prisoner in the Fleet' ever since the assessment was made. The same return was made in 1629, the only difference being that his place of detention was then not the Fleet but the Marshalsea. It was after this that he made his appeal to the city authorities, and he appears to have made some progress with the work; but here he found himself anticipated by his friend Ben Jonson, who had promised to prepare for them 'Chronological Annals;' and when he talked of the history and the map costing 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.*, Sir Hugh Hammersley told him plainly that in prosecuting the application he would but be beating the air. The latest letter of his at present known is addressed to Henry, Lord Falkland, on 20 Aug. 1633. Probably he died soon afterwards, but the exact date of his death is not known.

His works are: 1. 'The Shepheard's Song: a Caroll or Himne for Christmas.' In 'England's Helicon,' 1600. To 'England's Helicon' Bolton also contributed 'A Pastoral Ode' and three other pieces. 2. 'The Elements of Armories,' Lond. 1610, 4to (anon.) Dedicated to Henry, earl of Northampton. The work consists of a dialogue or conference between two knights, Sir Eustace and Sir Amias, continuing through thirty-five chapters. It is written in a very pedantic style, but many curious examples are brought forward and illustrated by woodcuts, spiritedly executed. The original manuscript of this curious book is in the library of Christ Church at Oxford. 3. 'Life of King Henry II.' This was intended for insertion in Speed's 'Chronicle,' but as it was thought to give a too favourable account of St. Thomas à Becket, it was rejected and another 'Life' by Dr. Thomas Barcham was substituted for it. 4. 'Carmen Personatum. In quo, Maria Regina Scotorum gratulatur sibi de corpore suo, ab obscurâ et deuiâ urbeculâ, Petriburgo, filii sui Iacobi Regis pietate, ad lucem Wesmonasterii Proauum suorum sepulchreti officiosissimè traducto: A.D. MDCXII. Tabulæ ad monimentum eiusdem Reginæ pensili ab authore destinatum.' Cotton MS. Titus A, xiii. 178–184. 5. 'The Roman Histories of Lucius Iulius Florus, from the foundation of Rome, till Cæsar Augustus, for aboue DCC yeares, & from thence to Traian neare CC yeares, divided by Florus into IV ages. Translated into English.' Lond. 1618, 12mo; 1636, 16mo. The dedication to the Duke of Buckingham is signed 'Philanactophil.' This word, which Bolton often used afterwards, was invented by himself, and may be interpreted 'friend of the king's friend.' 6. 'Hypercritica, or a Rule of Judgment for writing or reading our History's: Delivered in four Supercensorian addresses by occasion of a Censorian Epistle, prefix'd by Sir Henry

Savile, knight, to his Edition of some of our oldest Historians in Latin, dedicated to the late Queen Elizabeth' (1618?). This small piece is frequently quoted for the notices it contains of contemporary poets. It was published by Dr. Anthony Hall at the end of 'Nicolai Triveti Annalium Continuatio, ut et Adami Murimuthensis Chronicon, &c.,' Oxford, 1722, and it is reprinted in Haslewood's 'Ancient Critical Essays upon English Poets and Poësy,' vol. ii. Lond. 1815. 7. 'Nero Cæsar, or Monarchie depraved. An historicall worke. Dedicated, with leaue, to the Dvke of Bvckingham, Lord Admirall. By the Translator of Lucivs Florvs,' Lond. 1624, fol; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1627. This is a life of Nero with particular notes of transactions in Britain. Bolton brings coins and medals to illustrate statements by historians. The Harleian MS. 6521 consists, for the most part, of extracts from ancient authors, gathered in preparation for this book and for a similar work which he contemplated on the life of Tiberius. At the end of some copies of 'Nero Cæsar' there is a tract entitled: 8. 'An Historicall Parallel; or a Demonstration of the notable oddes, for the more use of Life, betweene reading large histories, and briefe ones, how excellent soever, as those of Lucius Florus. Heretofore, privately written to my good and noble friend Endymion Porter, Esq., one of the Gentlemen of the Princes bed-chamber.' 9. 'Commentaries Roial. Comprehending the end of King James, & beginning of King Charles. The historical part illuminated with coignes of Honour.' The contents of this book, with its dedication to King Charles I, are preserved in the Royal MS. 18 A. lxxi. The treatise itself is in the State Paper Office. 10. 'The Cities Advocate, in this Case or Question of Honor and Armes, Whether Apprenticeship extinguisheth Gentry?' Lond. 1629, 4to. The second edition is entitled 'The Cities great concern, in this Case or Question of Honour and Arms, Whether Apprenticeship extinguisheth Gentry? Discoursd; with a clear refutation of the pernicious error that it doth,' Lond. 1675, 12mo. The tract is generally but wrongly attributed to John Philipot, Somerset herald. 11. 'The Cabanet Royal, with the chief prouisions which constitute and furnish it for the seruice of Civil Wisdome, & Civil Glorie, Toucht vpon in an Epistle Roial, 23 Octob. 1627.' Dedicated to King Charles I. Royal MS. 18 A, lxxi. 12. 'Vindiciæ Britannicæ, or London righted by rescues and Recoveries of antiquities of Britain in general, & of London in particular, against unwarrantable prejudices, and historical antiquations amongst the learned; for the more honour, & perpetual just uses of the noble island & the city.' This book was never printed, though prepared by the author for the press. 13. Latin verses before Camden's 'Britannia,' before Andrewes' 'Unmasking of a Feminine Machiavell,' 1604, and before Jonson's 'Volpone,' 1605. Ritson ascribes to him a sonnet 'to Lucie countesse of Bedford' prefixed to Drayton's 'Mortimeriados,' 1596. The 'E. B.' who in 1606 published the 'Hero and Leander' of Marlow and Chapman was not Bolton, but Edward Blount [q. v.] In the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian (lxxiii. 256) are a few verses by Bolton to the Duke of Buckingham in 1624.

[MS. Life by the Rev. Joseph Hunter in Brit. Mus.; Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries (1846), i. 162; Archæologia, xxxii. 132–149; Bayle's Gen. Dict. ed. Bernard, Birch, and Lockman (1735), iii. 463–468; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 396; British Bibliographer, iii. (reprint of England's Helicon, 3, 9, 18, 134, 147); Calendars of State Papers; Gulielmi Camdeni et illustrium virorum ad G. Camdenum Epistolæ, 188; Camden's Elizabeth, ed. Hearne, pp. c, ci; Dallaway's Science of Heraldry in England, 240; Dodd's Ch. Hist. ii. 431; Gent. Mag. cii. 499; Haslewood's Ancient Critical Essays, ii. 221, 237; Add. MSS. 5864, f. 76, 24488, ff. 66–87; Cotton. MS. Julius C. iii. 28–32 v. 128 *b*; Harl. MSS. 6103, 6143, 6521, 7579; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, 71, 106, 193; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, 135, and Bliss's manuscript note; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry (1840), iii. 39, 229, 231, 232; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 36.] T. C.

BOLTON, Sir GEORGE (*d.* 1807?), writer on firearms, was preceptor to the royal princesses in writing, geography, &c. He was knighted on 3 April 1799, and died about 1807. He published 'Remarks on the present defective state of Fire-arms, with an explanation of a newly invented patent Gunlock,' London, 1795, 8vo.

[Townsend's Calendar of Knights (1828), 8; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

BOLTON, JAMES (*fl.* 1775–1795), was a self-taught naturalist in humble life, residing near Halifax in Yorkshire, who drew and etched all his own illustrations. He described the plants of Halifax in Watson's 'History of the Parish of Halifax,' London, 1775, 4to.

His larger works were: 1. 'Filices Britannicæ,' Leeds, 1785, 4to. 2. 'A History of Funguses growing about Halifax,' four vols. 4to, Halifax and Huddersfield, 1788–91. 3. 'Harmonia Ruralis,' an essay towards a natural history of British song-birds, Stan-

nary, near Halifax, two vols. 1794–6. 4. 'A History of British Proper Ferns, &c.,' 1795.

[Monthly Rev. vols. lxxvi. lxxix. 1st ser.; vol. viii. 2nd ser.] G. T. B.

BOLTON, JAMES JAY (1824–1863), evangelical clergyman, was the fifth son of the Rev. Robert Bolton, rector of Christchurch, Pelham, U.S., his mother being a daughter of the Rev. William Jay of Bath. Bolton was born at Southdown College, near Weymouth, Dorsetshire, 11 Feb. 1824. His early years were spent at Henley-on-Thames, where his father was at the time minister of a dissenting chapel. At the age of twelve he went with his parents to America, where circumstances placed his father in charge of an episcopal congregation. He was educated at Dr. Muhlenburg's, College Point, New York, after staying for some time at Brook Farm, New Rochelle, and Pelham. Thence he returned to England and entered at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship in his first year, and took his degree in 1848. From 1849 to 1851 he was curate of Saffron Walden, Essex; afterwards he removed to St. Michael's, Chester Square, Pimlico, as curate to the Rev. J. H. Hamilton, and was appointed later to the incumbency of St. Paul's Episcopal Chapel, Kilburn. Here he married, 30 June 1853, Lydia Louisa, third daughter of the Rev. W. W. Pym, rector of Willian, Hertfordshire. Bolton died, aged 39, at the parsonage, Kilburn, 8 April 1863.

Of Bolton's sermons some were arranged chronologically by his brother, and published, with a brief memoir, three months after his death. A second series of 'Selected Sermons' was published in 1866. As a children's preacher Bolton has perhaps never been surpassed. He contributed largely to the 'Family Treasury,' the 'Sunday Scholars and Teachers' Magazine,' and juvenile publications of a kindred tone. He also published 'The Church Missionary Operations vindicated,' 1854; 'Faith's Report to Mourning Parents, or How it fares with Holy Children when they die,' 1855; 'Our Celestial Guest, or Stirring Thoughts about the Holy Spirit,' 1855; 'Beleaguered but Defiant, an exposition of a precious verse,' 1858; 'Life Lessons,' 1862; 'The Yoke lightened, an address to servants' (a posthumous publication), 1873.

[Gent. Mag. ccxiv. 665, 801; Brit. Mus. Catal.; the Record, April 1863; Bolton's Selected Sermons, p. xii, &c.] J. M.

BOLTON, Sir RICHARD (1570?–1648), lawyer, son of John Bolton, of Fenton, Staffordshire, was born about 1570. He practised for a time as a barrister in England, which he left for Ireland with the object, it has been alleged, of avoiding the results of a censure passed on him by the court of Star-chamber. At the close of 1604 he obtained employment as temporary recorder of Dublin. In the following year he was appointed recorder of that city, 'during good behaviour,' at an annual salary of 25*l*. Bolton was despatched in 1608 to London as law-agent to the municipality of Dublin in connection with suits relating to their customs and privileges. Sir Arthur Chichester, lord-deputy of Ireland, in a letter dated 15 Oct. 1608, commended Bolton to the Earl of Salisbury. Bolton was admitted to the Society of King's Inns, Dublin, in 1610. Through government influence he was elected in 1613, in opposition to the Roman catholic candidate, one of the representatives of the city of Dublin in the parliament of which the noted Sir John Davies became the speaker. He resigned the recordership of Dublin in the same year. Bolton received knighthood in 1618 from Sir Oliver St. John, lord-deputy for Ireland. Under privy seal dated Westminster 31 Dec. 1618, and patent of the 10th of the ensuing February, Bolton was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland. In 1621 Bolton published at Dublin, in a folio volume, a selection of statutes passed in parliaments held in Ireland, under the title 'The Statutes of Ireland, beginning the third year of King Edward the Second, and continuing untill the end of the Parliament begunne in the eleventh year of the reign of our most gratious Soveraigne Lord King James and ended in the thirteenth year of his raigne of England, France, and Ireland. Newly perused and examined with the Parliament rolls; and divers statutes imprinted in this booke which were not formerly printed in the old booke.' Bolton dedicated this work to his benefactor, Lord-deputy Sir Oliver St. John, who had encouraged him to undertake it. Bolton became attorney-general to the Court of Wards at Dublin in 1622, and was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland in 1625. To his printed volume of the statutes an addition containing those of the tenth and eleventh year of Charles I was published in 1635. Bolton published in 1638, at Dublin, a folio volume with the following title: 'A Justice of the Peace for Ireland, consisting of two bookes. The first declaring th' exercise of that office by one or more Justices of Peace out of Session. The second setting forth the forme of proceeding in sessions and the matters to be enquired of and handled therein. Composed by Sir Richard Bolton, Knight, Chief Baron of His Majesties Court of Ex-

chequer in Ireland. Whereunto are added many presidents of indictments of treasons, felonies, misprisions, præmunires and finable offences of force, fraud, omission and other misdemeanors of severall sorts more than ever heretofore have been published in print.'

In December 1639 Bolton was appointed to the chancellorship of Ireland, in place of Sir Adam Loftus, with a moiety of the profits derivable from chancery writs, together with 500*l.* per annum, during his tenure of office. As chancellor, Bolton presided in the parliament commenced at Dublin in March 1639–1640. On 11 Feb. 1640-41 the House of Lords acquitted him from a charge of having endeavoured to prevent the continuance of the existing parliament. With a letter dated the eighteenth of that month Bolton transmitted to the committee of the house attending the king in England a schedule of grievances of Ireland voted by the lords at Dublin on the same day. Bolton was regarded as a chief adviser of Strafford in his attempts to introduce arbitrary government. On 27 Feb. 1640-41 a committee was appointed by the House of Commons in Ireland to draw up charges against the chancellor, Bolton; Bramhall, bishop of Derry; Sir Gerard Lowther, chief justice of the common pleas; and Sir George Radcliffe, to impeach them of high treason. The chancellor, as chairman of the house, had to receive the articles against himself. The house, on 1 March 1640-41, ordered that the lord chancellor should enter into recognisances to appear when the articles should be exhibited. After some further debate the peers left it to the lords justices to do as they saw fit, as there were no precedents. They further declared 'the sense of the house that the lord chancellor was not fit to execute that place, nor to sit at the council board, and that they desired a new speaker.' Sir William Ryves, justice of the king's bench, appointed by letters patent speaker of the House of Lords in Ireland, during pleasure, in the absence of the chancellor, entered upon office on 11 May 1641. In the following July the lords justices communicated to the House of Commons the king's desire that they should forbear proceeding further with the impeachment. Bolton, as member of the privy council at Dublin, signed the despatch of 25 Oct. 1641, announcing to the Earl of Leicester, lord-lieutenant, then in England, the commencement of hostile movements in Ireland. He took part in the preparation of an elaborate statement, transmitted to the House of Lords, London, in November 1641, in relation to the English administrative system in Ireland, recently brought to light through the labours of the royal commission on historical manuscripts. By a resolution of 21 June 1642, that no members should sit or vote until they had taken the oath of supremacy, the House of Commons excluded the Roman catholic representatives, among whom were those who had been most active in the proceedings against Bolton and his associates. On the same day Bolton and Lowther petitioned the house, and it was unanimously resolved to proceed no further upon the articles of accusation against them. On the following day Bolton was restored by the lords to his place as chancellor, and on 2 Aug. 1642 resumed his position in their house. A reproduction of Bolton's autograph as a member of the privy council appears on plate liii. of part iv. sec. 2 of the 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland.' Captain William Tucker frequently mentions Bolton in his contemporary journal, recently published for the first time in the second volume of the 'History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland.' Bolton was actively engaged in negotiations connected with the cessation of hostilities between England and the Irish in 1643. In 1643–4 Bolton was a principal counsellor of the lord-lieutenant, Ormonde, in negotiating with the Irish confederation concerning peace. His name appears first amongst those of the privy council who signed the proclamation issued at Dublin on 30 July 1646 announcing the conclusion of a treaty of peace between Charles I and his Roman catholic subjects in Ireland. In writings condemnatory of the terms of that peace Bolton was represented as more devoted to the parliament of England than to the king, and much opposed to concessions to the Roman catholics of Ireland. A contemporary answer to some of the allegations against Bolton is extant in an unpublished manuscript in the British Museum. Bolton signed the instructions on 26 Sept. 1646 to those who were commissioned to treat with the English parliament for succours after the peace had been rejected by the Irish. He joined in the statement on the condition of Ireland of 19 Feb. 1646-7 submitted by Ormonde to Charles I, and preserved in the twentieth volume of the Carte Papers in the Bodleian Library. Sir Richard Bolton died in November 1648. By his first wife, Frances, daughter of Richard Walter of Stafford, he left one son, Edward, and several daughters. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Patrick Barnewall. In 1661 the peers at Dublin ordered that the books of their house for 1640 and 1641 should be expunged 'where they contained anything that did intrench

upon the honor of the late Earl of Strafford, the late Bishop [Bramhall] of Derry, the lord chancellor Bolton, and several others.' Sir Richard Bolton was erroneously supposed to have been the author of a brief treatise entitled 'A Declaration setting forth how and by what means the laws and statutes of England from time to time came to be of force in Ireland.' In the archives at Kilkenny Castle is a petition in which Dame Margaret Bolton, widow of Sir Richard Bolton, applied in 1663 to the Duke of Ormonde, then viceroy, for the arrears due to her late husband. Sir Richard Bolton's son Edward succeeded him as solicitor-general in Ireland in 1622, and as chief baron in 1640. On the death of Charles I, Edward Bolton was by Charles II reappointed chief baron. From that office he was removed by the parliamentarian government, which, however, employed him in 1651 as commissioner for the administration of justice in Ireland. A second edition of Bolton's 'Justice of the Peace' was published at Dublin in 1683, in folio. A unique portrait of Sir Richard Bolton is stated to have been accidentally destroyed by fire at the residence of one of his descendants, some of whom in the last century held considerable estates in the county of Dublin.

[Archives of the city of Dublin; State Papers, Ireland, 1608; MSS. of Hon. Society of King's Inns, Dublin; Regiminis Anglicani in Hibernia Defensio, London, 1624; Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, 1772; Patent Rolls, Ireland, James I, Charles I; Letters and Despatches of Earl of Strafford, 1740; Journals of House of Lords, Ireland, vol. i. 1779; Journals of House of Commons, Ireland, vol. i. 1796; Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736; Reports of Royal Commission on Historical MSS.; Carte MSS., Bodleian Library, Oxford; Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–52, Dublin, 1879; Clarendon Papers, 1646–47, Bodleian Library; Survey of Rejected Peace, Kilkenny, 1646; Additional MSS. 4798, British Museum; Peerage of Ireland, vol. v. 1789; Hibernica, part ii. 1750; Records in office of Ulster King of Arms, Dublin.] J. T. G.

BOLTON, ROBERT (1572–1631), puritan, was the sixth son of Adam Bolton, of Brookhouse, Blackburn, Lancashire. The history of his family has been carefully traced in the 'Genealogical and Biographical Account of the Family of Bolton in England and America. By Robert Bolton, A.M. New York, 1868.' The most trustworthy source of information as to Robert Bolton is the 'Life and Death of Mr. Bolton,' by his friend E[dward] B[agshawe] [q. v.], which is prefixed to the successive editions of Bolton's 'Four Last Things.'

Bolton was born 'on Whitsunday, anno Dom. 1572.' Fuller says of his family at the time: 'Though Mr. Bolton's parents were not overflowing with wealth, they had a competent estate, as I am informed by credible intelligence, wherein their family had comfortably continued a long time in good repute' (*Worthies*, ed. Nuttall, ii. 207).

Adam Bolton was one of the original governors of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School (1567) at Blackburn, and there his son was educated, under one Yates, until his twentieth year. Young Bolton 'plied his bookes so well that in short time he became the best scholler in the schoole.'

In 1592 he proceeded to Oxford, being entered of Lincoln College, 'under the tuition of Mr. Randall, a man of no great note then, but who afterwards became a learned divine and godly preacher of London' [q. v.] 'In that colledge,' continues Bagshawe, 'he fell close to the studies of logicke and philosophie, and by reason of that groundwork of learning he got at schoole, and maturity of yeares, he quickly got the start of those of his owne time, and grew into fame in that house.' 'In the middest of these his studies [in 1593] his father died, and then his meanes failed; for all his father's lands fell to his elder brother.' No longer able to buy books, Bolton borrowed them from Randall and the libraries, and crammed endless notebooks with carefully made and classified extracts on the whole range of his studies. Greek was his favourite study, and, according to Wood, he 'was so expert that he could write it and dispute in it with as much ease as in English or Latin.' His notebooks witness that his Greek and Hebrew caligraphy was as exquisite as that of John Davies of Hereford.

He removed from Lincoln College to Brasenose, 'with a view to a fellowship therein,' as being of Lancashire. He proceeded B.A. on 2 Dec. 1596 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 272). He found in his poverty a warm patron and helper in a fellow Grecian, Dr. Richard Brett, 'a noted giver' and eminent scholar of Lincoln College. In 1602 he became fellow of Brasenose, and passed M.A. on 30 July of the same year (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 296). On James I's visit to the university in 1605, he was appointed to hold a disputation in the royal presence on natural philosophy, and his majesty was loud and frank in laudation of Bolton. He was also appointed lecturer in logic and moral and natural philosophy.

Up to this date Bolton had lived profligately, and about this time a schoolfellow at Blackburn, a zealous Roman catholic, and so distinguished for his eloquence as to have

won the classic name of 'golden-mouthed Anderton,' persuaded him to accompany him to one of the papal seminaries in Flanders; but the plan fell through. Immediately afterwards he made the acquaintance of Thomas Peacock, B.D.—whose funeral sermon he afterwards preached, and whose 'Last Visitation, Conflict and Death,' as his 'familiar friend and spiritual father,' he prepared for the press and published in 1660. Wood (*Fasti*) says doubtfully he was his tutor, but it undoubtedly was Peacock who brought about his conversion. He proceeded B.D. in 1609 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 334), having resolved to become a clergyman in the church of England. In 1610, being in his thirty-eighth year, he was presented by Sir Augustine Nicolls to the rectory of Broughton, Northamptonshire. 'For the better settling of himself in house-keeping upon his parsonage,' says Bagshawe, 'he resolved upon marriage, and took to wife Mrs. Anne Boyse, a gentlewoman of an ancient house and worshipful family in Kent, to whose care he committed the ordering of his outward estate, hee himselfe onely minding the studies and weighty affaires of his heavenly calling.' Their issue were five children, one son and four daughters. This son was the afterwards celebrated Dr. Samuel Bolton, prebendary of Westminster and chaplain in ordinary to Charles II, a man 'of extraordinary ability and great integrity,' who died 11 Feb. 1668-9 (Chester, *West. Register*).

When the Bishop of London (Dr. King) learned that Bolton had been presented to Broughton, he thanked the patron, but added, 'Sir, you have deprived the university of its brightest ornament.' He was 'a comely and grave person,' says Bagshawe, and 'commanding in all companies . . . ever zealous in the cause of Christ, yet so prudent as to avoid being called in question for those things in which he was unconformable to the ecclesiastical establishment.'

Bolton died, after a lingering sickness of a quartan ague, on Saturday, 17 Dec. 1631, being then in his sixtieth year. He was buried 19 Dec. in the chancel of his own church (St. Andrew's, Broughton). Against the chancel-wall his stately monument still survives. It consists of a half-length figure of Bolton within an alcove, his hands placed in the attitude of prayer, and his arms resting upon an open bible. His funeral sermon was preached by the eminent Nicholas Estwick, B.D., and was published in 1635, entitled 'A Sacred and Godly Sermon, preached on the 19th day of December, A.D. 1631, at the Funerall of Mr. Robert Bolton, Batchelour in Divinity.' An original portrait of him, on panel, is in the Chetham Library, Manchester. It was engraved for Bagshawe's work by John Payne, with Latin lines below.

Bolton's works had a very wide and sustained popularity. Their titles are:—1. 'A Discourse about the State of true Happinesse, delivered in certaine Sermones in Oxford and in St. Paul's Crosse, 1611' (7th ed. 1638). 2. 'Some generall Directions for a comfortable Walking with God; delivered in the Lecture at Kettering' (1625, 5th ed. 1638). 3. 'Meditations on the Life to Come,' 1628. 4. 'Instructions for a right Comforting afflicted Consciences,' 1631 (3rd ed. 1640). 5. 'Helps to Humiliation,' 1631. Posthumously there were these: 6. 'Mr. Bolton's Last and Learned Worke of the Foure Last Things: Death, Judgment, Hell, and Heaven. With his Assize Sermon and Notes on Justice Nicolls his Funerall,' 1632 (3rd ed. 1641). 7. 'Assize Sermons and other Sermons,' 1632; 8. 'The Carnal Professor; or the Woful Slavery of Man guided by the Flesh,' 1634. 9. 'A Three-fold Treatise, containing the Saint's sure and perpetuall Guide, Selfe-enriching Examination, and Soule-fatting Fasting; or Meditations concerning the Word, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and Fasting,' 1634. 10. 'The Saint's Soule-exalting Humiliation,' 1634. 11. 'A Short and Private Discourse with MS. concerning Usury,' 1637. 12. 'Devout Prayers upon Solemn Occasions,' 1638. 13. 'A Cordiall for Christians in the Time of Affliction,' 1640. 14. 'The Last Visitation, Conflict, and Death of Mr. Thomas Peacock, B.D.,' 1646 and 1660. The collective 'Workes' of 'the reverend, truly pious, and judiciously learned Robert Bolton, B.D. . . . as they were finished by him in his lifetime,' including Bagshawe's life and Estwick's funeral sermon, make three thick quartos, dated from 1638 to 1641.

Anthony à Wood pronounces Bolton to have been 'a most religious and learned puritan, a painful and constant preacher, a person of great zeal for God, charitable and bountiful; and so famous for relieving afflicted consciences, that many foreigners resorted to him, as well as persons at home, and found relief.' Fuller says: 'He was one of a thousand for piety, wisdom, and steadfastness' (*Abel Redevivus*, p. 591), and again in his 'Worthies,' 'an authoritative preacher, who majestically became the pulpit.' Echard, who no more than Wood was in sympathy with Bolton, describes him as 'a great and a shining light of the puritan party, . . . justly celebrated for his singular learning and piety' (*Hist. of Engl.* ii. 98). A seventeenth century diarist (Rev. John Ward, vicar of Stratford-on-Avon) writes of him:

'What was Nazianzen's commendation of Basil might bee Bolton's; hee thunder'd in his life and lightned in his conversation.' The biographer of Joseph Alleine writes: 'Reverend Mr. Bolton, while walking in the streets, was so much cloathed with majesty, as by the notice of his coming, in the words "Here comes Mr. Bolton," was as it were to charm them [the populace] into order when vain or doing amiss.' Finally, in the preface to his 'Usury' (1637), it is said: 'It is observed of this holy and reverend man that he was so highly esteemed in Northamptonshire, that his people who beheld his white locks of hair would point at him and say, "When that snow shall be dissolved, there shall be a great flood," and so it proved; for there never was a minister in that county who lived more beloved or died more lamented. Floods of tears were shed over his grave.'

[Much more than quoted will be found in Bagshawe's Life; Abram's Blackburn; Bolton's Genealogical and Biographical Account—in this his will *in extenso*, and a woodcut of his birthplace; Brook's Puritans; Churton's Nowell, p. 7; Neal's Puritans, ii. 229; Morton's Monuments of the Fathers and Reformers, 1706; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ii. 87; Baines's Lancashire; Bolton's Works; an autograph letter to Hildersam, Catalogue of Ayscough, 2728, No. 4221 in British Museum; letter from Rev. W. E. Buckley, Middleton Cheney.] A. B. G.

BOLTON, ROBERT, LL.D. (1697–1763), dean of Carlisle, was born in London in April 1697. His father was a merchant in Lambeth, who died when his son was in his third year. It has been erroneously stated that he was a native of Northamptonshire (GILPIN, *Memoirs*, ed. Jackson, 1877, p. 80). He received his first education at Kensington, and thence proceeded to Oxford, being admitted a commoner of Wadham College on 12 April 1712, where he was subsequently elected a scholar. He commenced B.A. in 1715, and M.A. 13 June 1718, 'expecting to be elected fellow in his turn; but in this he was disappointed, and appealed without success to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, the visitor' (CHALMERS, *Biog. Dict.*) In July 1719 he was transferred to Hart Hall, and soon afterwards took holy orders. In 1722 he was chosen fellow of Dulwich College, and, on the resignation of Dr. Joseph Butler, preacher at the Rolls Chapel, London, 1729, on the nomination of Sir Joseph Jekyll, master of the rolls. He was a favourite with John Robinson, bishop of London, with whom he resided for about two years. From Ruffhead's 'Life of Pope' it appears that he became acquainted at Fulham with Mrs. Grace Butler, of Rowdell, Sussex, and on the death of her daughter Elizabeth, Bolton wrote an epitaph for her gravestone in Twickenham churchyard. The epitaph led Pope to write some verses on the same lady, which Ruffhead printed, according to his own account, for the first time, but they before appeared in the 'Prompter,' No. viii., and afterwards in the works of Aaron Hill, who by mistake ascribes Bolton's original epitaph to Pope (CHALMERS). As fellow of Dulwich College, he took up residence there on 10 March 1722, but resigned his fellowship on 1 May 1725. He then removed to Kensington, living mainly upon a small fortune he possessed, and became intimate with William Whiston, to whom he was indebted for introduction both to Jekyll and to Lord Hardwicke. John Whiston, in a manuscript contribution to an early edition of Chalmers's 'Biographical Dictionary,' claims that Bolton was in sympathy with his father's (William Whiston) opinions, and for long hesitated to subscribe the Thirty-nine Articles, but that 'at last he did so, as articles of peace, and so far as authorised by Scripture.' Bolton was preferred to the deanery of Carlisle by Hardwicke, and admitted 1 Feb. 1734–5. Later (1738) he was instituted vicar of St. Mary's, Reading. He held both benefices conjointly for life, and was non-resident (from 1738 at least) in his deanery, though he raised 400*l.* for augmentation of poor livings in the diocese of Carlisle.

He published a considerable number of books. His first was a sermon on Galatians vi. 10 'before the hospitals' in London, 1739. This was succeeded by another on the 'Wo denounced by Christ to them of whom all men shall speak well,' 1722. These works were well received, and he became extremely popular as a preacher on special occasions. The most characteristic of his productions was his 'Deity's Delay in punishing the Guilty considered on the Principles of Reason,' 1751. Bolton issued a collection of tracts (so called) on the 'Choice of Company,' on 'Intemperance in Eating and Drinking,' on 'Pleasure,' on 'Public Worship,' and 'Letter to a young Nobleman on leaving School' (1761 and 1762). He died in London on 26 Nov. 1763, having come to town to consult Dr. Addington. He was buried in the churchporch of St. Mary's, Reading, and his own and the epitaphs of his family are still to be read there.

[Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, iii. 247; Genealogical and Biographical Account of the Family of Bolton, New York, 1868; MS. of Chancellor Waugh, Carlisle, in possession of Mr. Fergusson, Carlisle; Gilpin's Memoirs; Burn and Nicholson's Cumberland, 1777, and Jefferson's Carlisle, 1838;

Funeral Sermon by Wray; Coates's History of Reading; Hutchinson's Cumberland, 1796; local researches.] A. B. G.

BOLTON, SAMUEL, D.D. (1606–1654), divine and scholar, who has been wrongly identified both with a son and a brother of Robert Bolton, B.D. [see BOLTON, ROBERT, 1572–1631], was born in London in 1606, and educated at Christ's College, Cambridge (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 690, 607). In 1643 he was chosen one of the Westminster assembly of divines. It is stated that he was successively minister of St. Martin's, Ludgate Street, of St. Saviour's, Southwark, and of St. Andrew's, Holborn. He was appointed, on the death of Dr. Bainbrigge in 1645, master of Christ's College, Cambridge, and served as vice-chancellor of the university in 1651. Although with 'no ministerial charge' he 'preached gratuitously every Lord's day for many years.' It is believed that it was this Samuel Bolton who, in 1648, attended the Earl of Holland upon the scaffold (WHITELOCKE, *Mem.* p. 387). He died, after a long illness, 15 Oct. 1654. In his will he gave orders that he was to be 'interred as a private christian, and not with the outward pomp of a doctor; because he hoped to rise in the day of judgment and appear before God, not as a doctor, but as an humble christian.' Dr. Calamy preached his funeral sermon. His books are rare. They are: 1. 'A Tossed Ship making for a Safe Harbour; or a Word in Season to a Sinking Kingdom,' 1644. 2. 'A Vindication of the Rights of the Law and the Liberties of Grace,' 1645. 3. 'The Arraignment of Error,' 1646. 4. 'The Sinfulnesse of Sin,' 1646. 5. 'The Guard of the Tree of Life,' 1647. 6. 'The Wedding Garment,' and posthumously, 7. 'The Dead Saint speaking to Saints and Sinners,' 1657 (portrait prefixed).

[Brook's Puritans, iii. 223–4; Clark's Lives, pt. i. 43–7; Calamy's Funeral Sermon, 1654; Bolton's Genealogical and Biographical Account; Abram's Blackburn, p. 264.] A. B. G.

BOLTON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1532), architect, was made, about 1506, prior of the monastery of St. Bartholomew at Smithfield. He is supposed to have designed the chapel of Henry VII at Westminster for no better reason than that that monarch refers to Bolton in his will as 'maister of the works.' His works at Canonbury and Harrow-on-the-Hill are mentioned by Stow. He died at Harrow 15 April 1532.

[Dict. Arch. Soc. 1853; Stow's Survey, &c. London, 1720, iii. 235; Weever's Funeral Monuments, London, 1631, p. 434.] E. R.

BOLTS, WILLEM or WILLIAM (1740?–1808), a Dutch adventurer, was born about the year 1740, and after being, according to his own account, brought up in a merchant's office, and afterwards in Lisbon at the time of the earthquake, he found himself in Calcutta in 1759. In that year there was a great lack of civil servants in the Bengal presidency, and to supply this deficiency many merchants, including Bolts, were admitted into the Bengal civil service. He made use of his new appointment to engage in private trade, and entered into partnership with two members of the council at Calcutta, John Johnstone and William Hay. Bolts, who had become the head of a large business and had been appointed second in council at Benares in 1764, soon accumulated a large fortune. In 1764 the court of directors reprimanded Bolts for using the authority of the company in order to further his own private speculations, and in 1765 he was recalled from Benares for the same reason. On 1 Nov. 1766 he resigned the civil service in order to carry on his speculations unhindered, and was appointed an alderman of Calcutta, and from that time his quarrels with the company, and especially with the governor of Bengal, Mr. Verelst, who had succeeded Clive after his second administration, entered a more acute phase. The new governor was determined to put down private trading. In this respect Bolts was one of the worst offenders. He employed a large number of agents, chiefly Armenian, but he was very unscrupulous in his mercantile arrangements. He was also distrusted because he was a foreigner, and in close communication with the heads of the Dutch factory at Dacca and with M. Gentil, a Frenchman high in favour at the court of Sujah Dowlah. After many warnings, Bolts was arrested on 23 Sept. 1768, and deported to England. On reaching England in April 1769 he at once appealed to the court of directors, who would have nothing to do with him and declared him a 'very unprofitable and unworthy servant,' and in 1771 commenced a lawsuit against him. In 1772 he published his 'Considerations on India Affairs,' a large volume in quarto, in which he attacked the whole system of the English government in Bengal, and particularly complained of the arbitrary power exercised by the authorities, and of his own deportation by Mr. Verelst. The volume caused some excitement and was at once answered by Verelst himself in another quarto volume, which Bolts again attacked in a second volume of 'Considerations' in 1775. A translation of his volumes by J. N. Demeunier, who was afterwards a distinguished

member of the States-General, into French was published in 1778. His lawsuits with the company and the cost of publishing his books nearly ruined him, for he had not been able to realise more than 30,000*l.* out of the fortune of 90,000*l.* which he had accumulated in India, owing to his deportation, and he was glad, somewhere about 1778, to accept an offer of the Empress Maria Theresa to enter the Austrian service. He was made a colonel at once and sent out to India to found establishments there for an Austrian East India Company. He founded six, and was on the way to make another fortune, when the death of Maria Theresa in 1780 ruined his hopes, for her son the Emperor Joseph refused to carry on her plans. After this he probably lived at Vienna till 1808, when he came to Paris to start some fresh speculative scheme, probably founded on his own knowledge of Austrian finances, for in the 'Biographie des Contemporains' it is said that he was ruined by the outbreak of war with Austria, and according to the same authority he died a ruined man in a hospital in Paris in the same year.

[Biographie des Contemporains, 1836; Biographie Universelle (Michaud); Considerations on India Affairs, particularly respecting the Present State of Bengal and its Dependencies, by William Bolts, merchant and alderman or judge of the honourable the mayor's court of Calcutta, 2 vols. 4to, 1772 and 1775; A View of the Rise, Progress, and Present State of the English Government in Bengal, including A Reply to the Misrepresentations of Mr. Bolts and other writers, by Harry Verelst, 4to, 1772.] H. M. S.

BOMELIUS, ELISEUS or LICIUS (*d.* 1574?), physician and astrologer, was the son of Henry Bomelius, a native of Bommel in Holland, who was from 1540 to 1559 Lutheran preacher at Wesel in Westphalia; was the author of several religious and historical books of wide repute, and died in 1570 at Duisburg. The Dutch original of 'the summe of the holy Scripture and ordinarye of Christian teaching,' published in London in 1548, is attributed to Henry Bomelius in the British Museum Catalogue. Henry Bomelius was a friend of Bishop Bale, who lived for some time at Wesel, and he contributed Latin verses in the author's praise to Bale's 'Illustrium Maioris Britanniæ . . . Summarium' (Wesel, 1548), and to his 'Scriptorum . . . Catalogus' (1557). Young Bomelius was said by his contemporaries to be a native of Wesel. Owing probably to Bale's advice, he was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded to the degree of doctor of medicine. He was well received by the English reformers and contributed an 'epigramma' in Latin elegiacs to an edition of Thomas Becon's early works published in 1560. Henry Bennet, of Calais [q. v.], in dedicating his 'Life of Œcolampadius' to James Blount, sixth Baron Mountjoy (30 Nov. 1561), praises Mountjoy for entertaining with 'zealous affection Heliseus Bomelius, a German, who readeth unto your honour the liberal sciences, and whom Phillip Melancthon hath in familiar letters praysed highly for erudicion and godlynes.' At a little later date Bomelius is said to have lived in the house of Lord Lumley. As a physician and astrologer Bomelius rapidly made a high reputation in London. 'People,' writes Strype (*Life of Parker*, ii. 1), 'resorted to him to be cured of their sicknesses, having a wonderful confidence in him and in his magic.' Sir William Cecil is said to have consulted Bomelius as to the queen's length of life, during one of the early negotiations for her marriage. 'An almanacke and pronostication of master Elis Bomelius for ye yere of our lorde god 1567 autorysshed by my lorde of London [Edmund Grindal],' is entered on the Stationers' register for 1566–7 (Arber's *Transcript*, i. 335). No copy of this book, which, according to Tanner, was published in 12mo, and dealt with the effects of two eclipses, is now known to be extant.

In 1567 Bomelius was arrested at the instance of Dr. Thomas Francis, president of the College of Physicians, for practising medicine without license of the college. He was lodged in the King's Bench prison. On 27 May 1567 he wrote to Cecil praying for an opportunity to expose Dr. Francis's ignorance of astronomy and Latin, and in succeeding letters to the lord treasurer he petitioned for his release and for pecuniary assistance. On 3 May 1568 he supplicated at Oxford for incorporation as a doctor of medicine of Cambridge (*Oxf. Register*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 270). Early in 1569 Bomelius's wife stated before the council of the College of Physicians that her husband had given due satisfaction for his offence to the queen and the lord treasurer, and petitioned for the council's consent to his liberation. The council demanded payment of a 20*l.* fine and 15*l.* costs, which Bomelius's poverty did not allow him to pay. On 2 June 1569 the council appears to have offered Bomelius his release on condition of his giving a bond of 100*l.* to abstain henceforth from the practice of medicine, but early in 1570 he would seem to have been still a prisoner, and his wife was in frequent communication with Archbishop Parker as to the conditions of his release.

Before Easter 1570 he was 'an open prisoner' of the king's bench, and in April 1570 Parker 'was minded to have taken bond of Bomelius shortly to have departed the realm,' but Bomelius temporarily frustrated this purpose by announcing in a letter to Parker that he had knowledge of a terrible danger hanging over England. The archbishop sent the letter to Cecil and urged him to examine Bomelius in the privy council. But Cecil entered into private correspondence with the doctor in the expectation of discovering a conspiracy. All, however, that Bomelius communicated to Cecil was a statement as to the queen's nativity and a portion of a book 'De Utilitate Astrologiæ,' in which he tried to prove that great revolutions take place every 500 years, and that as rather more than 500 years had elapsed since the Norman conquest, England must be in imminent peril. Cecil treated Bomelius's announcements with deserved contempt, and Bomelius therefore resolved to quit the country. An ambassador from Russia named Ssavin, who was in London at the time, offered to take him to Russia, and with that offer Bomelius closed. The English government did not hinder his departure, and late in 1570 Bomelius, who had promised to supply Cecil with political information and to send him small presents yearly, was settled in Russia. When Sir Jerome Horsey began his travels in that country (1572), he frequently met Bomelius at Moscow, and he writes that Bomelius was then living in great pomp at the court of Ivan (Vassilovitch) IV, was in high favour with the czar as a magician, and was holding an official position in the household of the czar's son. He is said by Horsey to have amassed great wealth, which he transmitted by way of England to his native town of Wesel, and to have encouraged the czar, by his astrological calculations, to persist in an absurd project of marrying Queen Elizabeth. But he habitually behaved (according to Horsey) as 'an enymie to our nation,' and falsely represented that Elizabeth was a young girl. After a few years of prosperity, Bomelius was charged (about 1574) with intriguing with the kings of Poland and Sweden against the czar. He was arrested with others and cruelly racked, but he refused to incriminate himself. He was subsequently subjected to diabolical tortures and died in a loathsome dungeon. Horsey, who gives a full description of his death, characterises him as 'a skilful mathematician, a wicked man, and practiser of much mischief.' In 1583 Bomelius's widow returned to England with Sir Jerome Bowes.

No books of Bomelius are now known, but Henry Bennet of Calais, when speaking of his 'erudicion and godlynes' in his 'Life of Œcolampadius,' adds: 'Albeit hys learned workes published geve due testimony thereof.' The prescriptions in Gervase Markham's 'English Housewife' (1631) are taken (see p. 5) from a manuscript by Bomelius and Dr. Burket.

[Tanner's Biblioth. Brit.; Horsey's Travels in Russia (ed. E. A. Bond for the Hakluyt Soc.), xxxii, 187; Cal. State Papers, 1547–80; Strype's Life of Parker, ii. 1–5, iii. 176; Parker's Correspondence (Parker Soc.), 363–4; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. 227 *a*; Hamel's Russia and England (transl. by J. S. Leigh), pp. 202–6.]

S. L.

BONAR, ARCHIBALD (1753–1816), divine, fifth son of John Bonar [q. v.], minister first at Cockpen and then at Perth, was born at Cockpen on 23 Feb. 1753, and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. He was licensed to preach on 29 Oct. 1777, ordained minister of the parish of Newburn, Fife, on 31 March 1779, and translated to the North-west Church, Glasgow, on 17 July 1783. His health compelled him to resign this charge, and on 19 April 1785 he was settled in the parish of Cramond, where he died on 8 April 1816. He was twice married: (1) on 15 Aug. 1782 to Bridget, eldest daughter of the Rev. Mr. Black, minister of Perth, who died on 4 Jan. 1787; and (2) on 16 Aug. 1792 to Ann, daughter of Andrew Bonar, and had issue two sons and three daughters. He wrote: 1. 'Genuine Religion the best Friend of the People,' 1796. 2. 'Two Volumes of Sermons,' 1815–17; the second volume was published after his death, to which a memoir by his brother James [q. v.] is prefixed.

[Family papers in possession of Horatius Bonar, W.S., Edinburgh; Memoir pref. to Sermons, vol. ii. 1817; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. pt. i. 135.]

H. B-R.

BONAR, JAMES (1757–1821), solicitor of excise in Scotland, eighth son of John Bonar (1722–1761) [q. v.], minister of Cockpen and Perth, was born on 29 Sept. 1757. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and attended the university. He early entered the excise office, but found time to become a distinguished scholar. He was a member of the Speculative Society of Edinburgh University, being admitted 9 Dec. 1777, and elected an extraordinary member on 24 Dec. 1781, and was for several years treasurer of the Royal Society, Edinburgh. He was one of the original promoters of the Astronomical Institution, and one of the founders of the Edinburgh Subscription

Library in 1794. He died on 25 March 1821, leaving, by his wife Marjory Maitland (to whom he was married in March 1797), five sons and three daughters. He was author of the article on 'Posts' in 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1794; the articles on 'Alphabet Characters,' 'Etymology,' 'Excise,' 'Hieroglyphics,' &c., in 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' 1808–18; 'Disquisition on the Origin and Radical Sense of the Greek Prepositions,' 1804; he edited the new edition of 'Ewing's Greek Grammar,' and contributed many articles to the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' 'Missionary Magazine,' and 'Scottish Register,' 1790–5. He published an English edition of Holbein's 'Dance of Death,' 1788, and wrote the memoir of his brother, Archibald Bonar [q. v.], which is prefixed to the second volume of his sermons.

[Family papers in possession of Horatius Bonar, W.S., Edinburgh; History of the Speculative Society (1845); manuscript Life, with list of his writings, written by his son.] H. B-R.

BONAR, JOHN, the elder (1722–1761), Scottish divine, was born at Clackmannan on 4 Nov. 1722. His father—also John Bonar—was then tutor at Kennet. His mother was Jean Smith, daughter of William Smith of Clackmannan. His father was ordained minister of the united parishes of Fetlar and North Yell, in Shetland, in 1729, and John was sent to his grandfather's manse at Torphichen, Linlithgowshire. There he received the usual parish-school education, and then proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he matriculated 27 April 1742. He was licensed as a preacher of the gospel 5 June 1745, and ordained 22 Aug. 1746 as the minister of the parish of Cockpen, near Dalkeith. Whilst there he married, November 1746, Christian, daughter of Andrew Currier, W.S., Edinburgh (she died 22 Nov. 1771). In 1756 he received and declined a presentation to the parish or abbey church of Jedburgh. He was called to the second or collegiate church of Perth, and was settled there 29 July 1756. He came to the front as a persuasive preacher of the gospel on the old evangelical lines. In 1750 he printed anonymously 'Observations on the Conduct and Character of Judas Iscariot' (reprinted in 1822); and in 1752 a noticeable sermon on the 'Nature and Necessity of a Religious Education,' which was preached before the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge. In 1755 he published anonymously 'An Analysis of the moral and religious Sentiments contained in the Writings of Sopho [i.e. Lord Kames] and David Hume, Esq.' It was addressed to the 'General Assembly of the Church of Scotland.' This work is sometimes wrongly attributed to Rev. George Anderson. It was replied to angrily in 'Observations upon the Analysis,' but never answered. In 1760 he preached his 'Nature and Tendency of the Ecclesiastical Constitution in Scotland' before the synod of Perth and Stirling, which afterwards formed an important publication, and was reprinted in the 'Scots Preacher.' He was at his death engaged on a work, which he left unfinished, to have been entitled 'The Example of Tyre, a Warning to Britain.' He died at Perth 21 Dec. 1761, in the fortieth year of his age.

[Dr. Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ; Memoir prefixed to vol. ii. of Sermons of the Rev. Archibald Bonar of Cramond, and Memoir prefixed to 'Judas Iscariot,' 1822; communications from Rev. Andrew Whyte, M.A., Clackmannan, the Rev. John Calder, presbytery clerk of Stirling, and Horatius Bonar, Esq., of Edinburgh. Rev. Dr. Andrew A. Bonar, Glasgow, grandson of John Bonar, possesses a manuscript of his grandfather, which contains interesting jottings of two visits paid by him to the scenes of revival in Kilsyth and Cambuslang.]

A. B. G.

BONAR, JOHN, the younger (1747–1807), solicitor of excise in Scotland, eldest son of John Bonar the elder [q. v.], divine, was born on 22 Aug. 1747, and died 1 April 1807. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, entered the government service, and became first solicitor of excise in Scotland. He, along with William Creech, John Bruce (afterwards professor of logic in Edinburgh University), Henry Mackenzie (author of the 'Man of Feeling'), and Mr. Belcher of Invermay, founded the Speculative Society, now the chief debating society in the Edinburgh University. Lord Melville had a high opinion of his abilities, and placed great confidence in his judgment on all revenue questions. He wrote 'Considerations on the proposed Application to His Majesty and Parliament for the Establishment of a Licensed Theatre in Edinburgh,' 1767. He was joint editor of a volume entitled 'Miscellaneous Pieces of Poetry selected from various Eminent Authors, among which are interspersed a few Originals,' 1765.

[Family papers in possession of Horatius Bonar, W.S., Edinburgh; History of the Speculative Society (1845).] H. B-R.

BONAVENTURA, THOMASINE (*d.* 1510?), Cornish benefactress, was a peasant girl, born at Week St. Mary, five or six miles south of Bude, soon after the middle of the fifteenth century. She married, successively,

three rich London merchants, the last being Sir John Percyvall, who in 1486 was sheriff, was knighted by Henry VII, and in 1498, the year of the marriage, was elected lord mayor of London. He died about 1504, and had a chantry in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth. Dame Percyvall survived her third husband, and at his death retired to her native place, where she occupied herself in 'repairing of highways, building of bridges, endowing of maidens, relieving of prisoners, feeding and appareling the poor,' &c. (CAREW). She also built and endowed a chantry and college there, of which some slight remains still exist, including the initial letter of her christian name over a doorway. Here 'divers of the best gentlemen's sons of Devon and Cornwall' were educated. Her will is said to have been dated about the year 1510. The chantry was suppressed temp. Edward VI.

[Carew's History of Cornwall; Churchwardens' Accounts of St. Mary Woolnoth in Gent. Mag. xlii. 41 (1854); Herbert's History of the Livery Companies of London; Hawker's Footprints of Men of Former Times in Cornwall.] W. H. T.

BOND, DANIEL (1725–1803), painter, is supposed to have been born in London. In 1762 and 1763 he exhibited landscapes at the rooms of the Society of Arts in the Strand. In 1764 he was awarded by that society twenty-five guineas, the second premium, and in 1765 fifty guineas, the first premium, for landscape paintings in oil-colours (*A Register of the Premiums and Bounties given by the Society instituted in London for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, from the original institution in the year* MDCCIV). For many years he was engaged in a manufactory at Birmingham as superintendent of the decorative department. His productions are described as highly finished landscapes, broad in treatment, after the style of Wilson, R.A. (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiv. 1101, and REDGRAVE). He seems to have amassed property enough to live a retired life during his latter years. He died at Hagley Row, Edgbaston, Birmingham, 18 Dec. 1803 (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. 1259). In 1804, a few months after his death, a number of his pictures and drawings were sold by auction in London.

[Pilkington's Dictionary of Painters; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, London, 1808; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School.] W. H-H.

BOND, DENNIS (*d.* 1658), politician, of a good family belonging to the isle of Purbeck, carried on the business of a woollen-draper in Dorchester, of which town he was among the first fifteen capital burgesses nominated in the new charter granted by Charles I in 1629, bailiff the following year, and mayor in 1635. He was returned to parliament by the borough along with Denzil Hollis in 1640. A casual reference in Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion' shows that at the outset of his parliamentary career he was already a decided adherent of the party of reform. The king having (January to June 1642) filled up certain vacant places on the episcopal bench, the House of Commons resolved to present a petition deprecating the making of new appointments 'till the controversy should be ended about the government of the church,' and a committee was nominated 'to draw up reasons' in support of the petition, of which both Falkland and Hyde, although they had opposed the resolution, were invited to become members, an offer which was of course declined. On this Clarendon observes: 'There was a gentleman who sat by, Mr. Bond, of Dorchester, very severe and resolved against the church and the court, who with much passion and trouble of mind said to them, "For God's sake be of the committee; you know none of our side can give reasons."' What part Bond played during the civil war remains obscure; but we may fairly conjecture that it was a not inactive one, since his name appears in the list of the commissioners nominated by 'act of the Commons' (6 Jan. 1648–9) to try the king for high treason. He was not, however, one of those who signed the warrant of execution, nor is he mentioned in the list of commissioners present on any of the days (from 20 to 27 Jan.) during which the trial was in progress. Probably he was deterred by scruples of conscience or want of resolution. On 14 Feb. he was elected a member of the council of state, of which he continued to be a member, being re-elected every year, until 1653. During this period he must have led a busy life, as the records show that he sat on many of the committees into which the council divided itself for the more efficient despatch of business. The most important of those on which Bond sat were the committee for trade and foreign affairs and the admiralty committee, both of course standing committees. He was also from time to time a member of minor committees, constituted to serve temporary purposes, such as disposing of the prisoners taken at Worcester, considering how best to prevent the exportation of coin, or raising money to pay the judges. On two occasions, 12 July 1652 and 23 March 1652–3, he was elected to the presidency of the council, an office tenable for a month only. After the dissolution of the Long parliament

(19 April 1653) a new council of state was formed upon a reduced scale, and Bond was not included therein, nor apparently in any subsequent council. Yet in 1655 we find him mentioned as a member of the council's committee for trade. Probably being regarded as a person of special knowledge in that department, he was by an irregularity placed on the committee, though not a member of the council. He represented Weymouth and Melcombe Regis in the short-lived parliament of 1654, and was returned by the same constituency in 1656. He died on 30 Aug. 1658, 'the windiest day,' says Wood, 'that had before happened for twenty years, being then tormented with the strangury and much anxiety of spirit.' Cromwell's death following on 3 Sept. suggested to some royalist of a punning humour a *jeu de mots* which was popular in its time, and which, though the precise form which its author gave it has been forgotten, was to the effect that the devil had taken Bond for Oliver's appearance. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, but his body was exhumed in September 1661 and transferred to the churchyard of St. Margaret's close by. He seems to have had his fair share of the pride of long descent; for he drew up and had engrossed on vellum an elaborate account of his own pedigree, of the complete accuracy of which modern genealogical authorities are by no means satisfied. He also made an alteration in the family scutcheon, which has been retained by his descendants. He had an estate at Lutton, Dorset, and was twice married. His first wife, married in 1610, was Joan, daughter of John Gould, of Dorchester, by whom he had two sons, viz. John, afterwards eminent as a puritan divine [see BOND, JOHN, *d.* 1676], and William, who achieved no particular distinction, and died in 1669 without male issue. In 1622 he married Lucy, daughter of William Lawrence, of Steeple, Dorset. His son by this marriage, NATHANIEL, born 1634, was educated at All Souls College, Oxford, where he graduated B.C.L. 14 Dec. 1654, having on 14 April of the same year been admitted a student of the Inner Temple. He was called to the bar 26 May 1661. In the parliament of 1680 he represented Corfe Castle, and the following year was returned for Dorchester, and in 1695 for the same place. In 1683 he was appointed recorder of Weymouth, became serjeant-at-law 2 May 1689, and king's serjeant 1693, being then knighted. On the accession of Queen Anne he was not summoned to the usual ceremony of taking the oaths, and consequently lost his rank of serjeant. In 1660 he bought from his elder brothers, John and William, the Lutton estate, and in 1686 from John Lawrence the reversion of the adjoining estate of Creech Grange, which fell into possession in 1691, and has ever since been the seat of the family. He married (1) Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the Rev. J. Churchill, rector of Steeple, who died without issue 18 Dec. 1674; (2) Mary, daughter of Lewis Williams, Esq., of Chitterton, Dorset, by whom he had two sons, Dennis and John. He died in 1707, and was buried at Steeple. His wife died in 1728, and was buried at the same place.

[Hutchins's Dorset, i. 279, 325–7, ii. 10, 12, 14, 17, iv. 357, 360; Clarendon, ii. 27; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 231, 261, 274; Commons Journals, vi. 141, 362, 532, vii. 42, 220; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. part iv. vol. ii. 1379; State Trials, iv. 1134-5; Cal State Papers, Dom. (1649–50), 284, 374, 387, 441, 461, 494, 565, (1650) passim, (1651) 315, 413, 431, (1651–2), 43, 46, 102, 150, 321, 436, 447, 505, (1652–3) xxxiii, xxxiv, 2, 19, 62, 228; Whitelocke's Memorials, 674; Burke's Landed Gentry; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 117, Fasti, ii. 182; Woolrych's Lives of Eminent Serjeants-at-Law, i. 170, 414; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law.]
J. M. R.

BOND, GEORGE (1750–1796), lawyer, second son of George Bond, of Farnham, Surrey, by the daughter of Sir Thomas Chitty, knight, was a member of the Middle Temple, and obtained a large practice at the Surrey sessions. He belonged to a class of lawyers now happily approaching extinction, whose chief strength consists in playing upon the susceptibilities of ignorant juries. Enthralled by his coarse and vulgar humour, the jurors of his native county, Surrey, were almost at his mercy, and tradition says that a not uncommon form of verdict at the Surrey sessions was: 'We finds for Serjeant Bond and costs.' He was made a serjeant in 1786, and a king's serjeant in 1795. He died 19 March 1796. He married in 1793 a lady named Cooke, of Conduit Street, a granddaughter of one of the prothonotaries of the common pleas.

[Gent. Mag. lxvi. 262; European Magazine, xxix. 215; Law and Lawyers, i. 206; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 250; Beatson's Polit. Index, ii. 341.]
J. M. R.

BOND, HENRY JOHN HAYLES, M.D. (1801–1883), professor at Cambridge, was a younger son of the Rev. W. Bond, fellow of Caius College and rector of Whea acre, Norfolk, in which village he was born in 1801. He was educated at the Norwich grammar school under Dr. Valpy. He studied medicine at Cambridge, London, Edinburgh, and Paris, graduated M.B. at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 1825, M.D. 1831. Before the latter

date he had settled in Cambridge, where he had a large practice. In 1851 he was appointed regius professor of physic in succession to Dr. Haviland. From 1858 to 1863 he was a member of the General Medical Council. He resigned his professorship in 1872, having practically retired from practice some time before. He published nothing but an excellent syllabus of his lectures, but his tenure of office was contemporary with a great rise in the reputation of the medical school at Cambridge. He was a man of great integrity and ability, but shy and retiring. He married a daughter of William Carpenter, esq., Toft Marks, Norfolk, niece of Sir E. Berry, bart., and left a large family. He and his father present a case of remarkable longevity, for the year of his death was the 117th from the year of his father's university degree. He died 3 Sept. 1883.

[Lancet, 15 Sept. 1883; Medical Journal, same date; information from Dr. Bond's family.]

E. S. S.

BOND, JOHN (1550–1612), physician and classical scholar, was born at Trull, a village two miles from Taunton, in Somersetshire, and was educated in 'grammaticals,' as Wood says, at Winchester; became a student at Oxford in 1569, and took a degree in arts four years after, being then either one of the clerks or chaplains of New College, and much noted for his proficiency in academical learning. In 1579 he proceeded in arts, and had soon after the mastership of the free school of Taunton in his own county conferred on him by the warden and society of New College. Gilbert Sheldon, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, is said to have been one of his pupils for a short time. At length, being in a manner worn out with the drudgery of a school—he speaks of it in one of his prefaces as a stone sustained by him for twenty years and more—he, for diversion, 'I cannot say,' writes his biographer, 'for profit,' practised physic, though he had taken no degree in that faculty at the university, and became at length eminent therein. Bond is probably to be identified with the John Bond who was chief secretary to the lord chancellor of England (Egerton). Thomas Coriat, in his letters, desires the recommendation of his dutiful respects to many lovers of virtue and literature, among which, next to that of Ben Jonson, is 'Maister John Bond, my countreyman, chiefe secretarie unto my lorde chancellour.' One of Bond's name occurs as member for Taunton in the parliaments of 1601 and 1603.

Bond's chief works were his commentaries on Horace and Persius, the former dedicated to Henry, Prince of Wales, under date 7 Aug. 1606. Bond's 'Commentaries on Horace' appear in a miniature edition issued by the Elzevirs; they are to be found in all the principal editions of the Latin poet. His 'Commentaries on Persius' were published after their author's death by Roger Prowse, who married his daughter Elizabeth. They were dedicated by Prowse to James Mountague, bishop of Bath and Wells. Prowse says he thought it a pity that Bond's Persius, because his father-in-law had not put the last hand to it, should be left unedited, seeing that his Horace had won a wide reputation. Bond's writings, says Wood, are used by the juniors of our universities and in many free schools, and more admired and printed beyond the seas than in England. He has written, says the same biographer, if not published, 'other things; but such I have not yet seen.' At the time of his death, which happened on 3 Aug. 1612, he was possessed of several lands and tenements in Taunton, Wilton, and Newenton. He was buried in the church of Taunton, called St. Mary Magdalene, and over his grave was this epitaph:—

Qui medicus doctus, prudentis nomine clarus,
Eloquii splendor, Pieridumque decus,
Virtutis cultor, pietatis vixit amicus;
Hoc jacet in tumulo, spiritus alta tenet.

No traces of the monument at present remain.

Bond was certainly one of the best scholiasts of his age. His notes are brief and pointed. Many of his observations are extracted from Lambinus. He tells us in the preface to his Horace that the work was the outcome of certain notes or *scholia*, which he caused his pupils to set down in writing, that they might better remember them. Achaintre, who highly praised Bond's notes, incorporated them with his Paris edition, 1806, as the work of the most famous of the scholiasts, and noted that more than fifteen editions of his Horace had then left the press in France, Great Britain, Germany, and Belgium.

The full titles of Bond's works are: 1. 'Quinti Horatii Flacci Poemata, scholiis sive annotationibus, quæ brevis Commentarii vice esse possint illustrata,' Lond. 1606; Leyden, 1606, 1630, 1668; Frankfort, 1629; Hanover, 1621; Amst. 1686, 12mo (best edition); Leipzig, 1623, 1655; printed several times after, both in London and abroad. 2. 'Auli Persii Flacci Satyræ sex, cum posthumis Commentariis Joannis Bond,' Lond. 1614; Paris, 1644; Amst. 1645, 1659; Nuremberg, 1625, 1631, 1633.

[Chaufepié's Dict. Hist. ii. 402; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Baillet's Jugements, ii. 115, 241; Brit. Mus. Catal.; Wood's Ath. Oxon. ii. 193, 213; Toulmin's History of Taunton, 201; Zedler's

Univ. Lex.; Birch's Life of Henry, Prince of Wales, 73; Coriat's From Court of Great Mogul, Lond. 1616, p. 45.] J. M.

BOND, JOHN, LL.D. (1612–1676), puritan divine, was a member of an old Dorsetshire family which settled in that county in the reign of Henry VI, but was born at Chard, in Somersetshire (Ep. Dedicat. to *Occasus Occident.*) on 12 April 1612. His father was Dennis Bond [q. v.] He was educated at Dorchester under John White, and afterwards entered at St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow. He took his B.A. degree in 1631, became M.A. in 1635, and LL.D. ten years later. After leaving Cambridge he was for some time a lecturer at Exeter, and then succeeded his old master, White, as minister of the Savoy. In 1643 he became a member of the assembly of divines, and in December 1645 succeeded to the mastership of the Savoy. In the same year, Selden having declined the mastership of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Dr. King was chosen by the fellows; but, parliament interposing on behalf of Bond, he was elected master on 7 March 1646. Three years later he was made professor of law at Gresham College, London, and in 1654 became assistant to the commissioners of Middlesex and Westminster for ejecting scandalous ministers and schoolmasters. He was appointed vice-chancellor of Cambridge University in 1658, but lost his preferments at Cambridge and London on the Restoration. He retired to Dorsetshire, where he died at Sandwich, in the isle of Purbeck, and was buried at Steeple on 30 July 1676. He is thought by some to be identical with the John Bond who was member for Melcombe Regis in the last parliament of Charles I, recorder of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis in 1645, and subsequently a recruiter in that district for the Long parliament (HUTCHINS' *Dorsetshire*, ed. Ship and Hodson).

He published the following sermons: 1. 'A Door of Hope,' 1641. 2. 'Holy and Royal Activity,' 1641. 3. 'Sermon at Exeter before the Deputy Lieutenants,' 1643. 4. 'Salvation in a Mystery,' 1644. 5. 'Ortus Occidentalis,' 1645. 6. 'Occasus Occidentalis,' 1645. 7. 'Grapes amongst Thorns,' 1648. 8. 'A Thanksgiving Sermon,' 1648.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), 1817, ii. 115; Kennett's Register and Chron. Ecclesiastical and Civil, 1728, p. 222; Ward's Lives of Gresham Coll. Professors, 1740, p. 247; Coker's Survey of Dorsetshire, 1732, p. 49; Hutchins's History and Antiq. of Dorsetshire, ed. Ship and Hodson, 1861, i. 603, 607, ii. 438, 440, 451, 453; Willis's Notitia Parliament. ii. 437, iii. 244.] A. R. B.

BOND, JOHN JAMES (1819–1883), chronologist, born 9 Dec. 1819, entered the public service at the age of twenty-one as a clerk, assisting Mr. (afterwards Sir) Henry Cole, his brother-in-law, in the arrangement of the public records when they were transferred from Whitehall to the Royal Riding School of Carlton House. He was senior assistant keeper of her majesty's record office at the time of his death, which occurred on 9 Dec. 1883. He compiled a useful work of reference, entitled 'Handy Book of Rules and Tables for verifying dates of historical events, and of public and private documents; giving tables of regnal years of English sovereigns, with leading dates, from the Conquest to the present time,' London, 1866, 1869, and 1875, 8vo.

[Times, 11 Dec. 1883; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BOND, JOHN LINNELL (1766–1837), architect, was educated at the Royal Academy, where he gained a gold medal in 1786. He occasionally exhibited at the academy up to 1797. After devoting some years to the study of ancient architecture in Italy and Greece, he commenced the practice of his profession in London, and designed several large mansions. He also prepared the architectural design for Waterloo Bridge. To the 'Literary Gazette' he contributed a number of papers on architectural subjects. He was well versed in the classics, and left behind him a translation of Vitruvius. He died in Newman Street, 6 Nov. 1837.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 655; Literary Gazette for 1837, p. 724; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, pp. 46–7.]

BOND, MARTIN (1558–1643), merchant of London, was son of WILLIAM BOND, an alderman of London and merchant adventurer, who was sheriff in 1567; owned Crosby Place, Bishopsgate, to which he added a turret; died 30 May 1576, and was buried 14 June in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate. The epitaph on the monument erected to his memory there describes him as 'most famous in his age for his great adventures both by sea and land.' Martin Bond was born in 1558. He was, like his father, a merchant adventurer, and belonged to the Haberdashers' Company. As captain of the train-bands of the city he marched at their head to Tilbury in 1588, and remained chief captain till his death. He laid the foundation-stone of the new Aldgate in 1607. Some Roman coins were found, and Bond caused two to be copied as medallions in stone, and placed them as decorations on

the outer side of the gate. From 1619 to 1636 he was treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and became one of the benefactors of the foundation. His portrait in oils is preserved in the hospital, and also a pewter inkstand bearing his arms and the inscription 'the gift of Mr. Martin Bond, 1619.' He died in May 1643, and has an elaborate monument (erected by William Bond, a nephew, and renovated by the Haberdashers' Company in 1868) in the north aisle of St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate. On it he is represented sitting in armour in a tent, outside which a servant holds his horse, and two sentries are on guard with matchlocks in their hands.

[J. E. Cox's Annals of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 63, 64, 84, 96, 97, 333, 423; Stow's Survey, ed. 1633.] N. M.

BOND, NICHOLAS (1540–1608), president of Magdalen College, Oxford, born in 1540, was a native of Lincolnshire. He matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 27 May 1559; was elected a Lady Margaret scholar on 27 July following; proceeded B.A. in 1563–4; became a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1565; was admitted M.A. at Oxford, 17 Oct. 1574, and D.D. 15 July 1580. In 1574 he received from the crown the rectory of Bourton-on-the-water, Gloucestershire; in 1575 resigned his fellowship at Magdalen; on 24 March 1581–2 was installed canon of Westminster; in 1584 was recommended by Archbishop Whitgift to the queen for the mastership of the Temple, vacant by the death of Richard Alvey [q. v.] In October 1585 he complained to the bishop of Winchester that he was unable to contribute towards the furnishing of troops for the Low Countries, and begged exemption from the charge. Early in 1586 Cecil noted in a memorandum that Bond deserved promotion to a deanery. He became rector of Britwell, Oxfordshire, on 3 May 1586, and of Alresford, Hampshire, in 1590; he also held the offices of chaplain of the Savoy and chaplain-in-ordinary to the queen.

Bond was vice-chancellor of Oxford University from 16 July 1589 to 16 July 1590, and from 13 July 1592 to 13 July 1593. On 5 April 1590 he became president of Magdalen College. The queen had directed the fellows of the college to elect Bond to that office some months previously; but another candidate, Ralph Smith, then received a majority of the votes, and Bond's friends had recourse to a ruse by which the announcement of the result was delayed beyond the statutable time within which the fellows were lawfully able to exercise their rights of election. The duty of appointing the president thus reverted to the crown, and it was exercised in favour of Bond. Bond was brought into personal relations with Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Oxford in September 1592, during his second tenure of the vice-chancellorship. He received Prince Henry when the prince took up his residence at Magdalen, 27 Aug. 1605 (Nichols's *Progresses*, i. 547). As an executor of the will of the Countess of Sussex, 10 Sept. 1595, Bond helped to found Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on the site of the dissolved Greyfriars House. There is a letter from Bond to Lord Lisle relating to some property of Magdalen College among the Addit. MSS (15914, f. 66) at the British Museum. Bond died on 8 Feb. 1607–8, and was buried in the chapel of Magdalen College, where there is an inscription to his memory. He left 10*l.* and some books to the Bodleian Library. He contributed Latin verses to the collection published at Oxford on the death of Queen Elizabeth, and Wood prints in his 'Annals' some notes sent by Bond to Archbishop Bancroft concerning a complaint made by Sir Christopher Hatton of the defective discipline of the university during Bond's first tenure of the vice-chancellorship. Bond is sometimes erroneously confounded with Nicholas Bownde [q. v.]

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 243–5; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i.; Wood's Annals, ii. 243–5; Le Neve's Fasti, iii.; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1581–90.] S. L.

BOND, OLIVER (1760?–1798), republican, born in Ulster about 1760, was the son of a dissenting minister, and connected with several respectable families. Bond settled in Dublin, where he embarked extensively as a merchant in the woollen trade, and became possessed of considerable wealth. He was one of the earliest in planning measures for effecting a union of religious sects and promoting parliamentary reform in Ireland. For these objects the 'Society of United Irishmen' was constituted in 1791, and of it Bond became an energetic member. He acted as secretary to a meeting of this body at Dublin in February 1793, under the presidency of Lord Mountgarret's son, the Hon. Simon Butler, one of the king's counsel-at-law. On this occasion the society by resolutions unanimously condemned the government for measures which they viewed as adverse to the liberties of the people. In further resolutions the meeting deplored the intended war against France, and asserted the necessity for the total emancipation of the catholics of Ireland and

for the reform of parliament. In consequence of these resolutions Butler and Bond were summoned before the House of Lords at Dublin. At the bar there, in March 1793, they avowed the publication of the resolutions. The lords resolved that the paper was a libel. They decreed that Bond and Butler should be imprisoned for six months in Newgate, that each of them should pay a fine of five hundred pounds, and remain in confinement until these sums had been discharged. In Newgate addresses were presented to Butler and Bond by deputations from meetings of the United Irishmen. After the failure of the efforts to obtain emancipation and parliamentary reform for Ireland by peaceable means, an organisation was formed to establish an Irish republic independent of England. Of this movement Bond was regarded as the mainspring. He became a member of its northern executive committee and of the Leinster directorate, the meetings of which were generally held at his house. Resolutions declaratory of determination to be satisfied with nothing short of the entire and complete regeneration of Ireland were passed at a meeting there in February 1798. In the following month Bond and several members of the directory were arrested at his house and imprisoned. Bond was tried in July 1798 on a charge of high treason, and defended by Curran, who impeached the testimony of Thomas Reynolds, an informer, on whose statements the charges against him were mainly based. The attorney-general characterised Bond as 'a man of strong mind and body, and of talents which, if perverted to the purposes of mischief, were formidable indeed.' The jury returned a verdict of guilty, and Bond was sentenced to be hanged. His fellow-prisoners, without stipulating for their own lives, signed a proposal that if the government would spare him they would give every information respecting their organisation, both at home and in France, and consent to voluntary exile. This proposition, although opposed by some members of the government, was accepted by the Marquis Cornwallis, then viceroy, who had reason to consider that there was very little prospect of being able to convict any of these state prisoners. Bond died suddenly in prison in the following September, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Michan's Church, Dublin. The 'enlightened republican' principles of Bond, his high intellectual qualities, elevated sentiments, and patriotic views, were eulogised by his political associate and fellow-prisoner, William James MacNevin, M.D., who became a resident in America. Bond's widow removed with her family from Ireland to that country, and died at Baltimore in 1843.

[Proceedings of Society of United Irishmen, Dublin, 1794; Journals of House of Lords, Ireland; Memoire of Origin and Progress of the Irish Union, 1802; MacNevin's Pieces of Irish History, 1807; Howell's State Trials, 1820, vol. xxvii.; W. H. Curran's Life of J. P. Curran, 1822; Memoirs and Correspondence of Viscount Castlereagh, vol. i. 1850; Correspondence of the Right Hon. John Beresford, 1854; History of Dublin, 1854; Correspondence of Charles, Marquis Cornwallis, 1859; Madden's United Irishmen, 1858–60.] J. T. G.

BOND, THOMAS (1765–1837), topographical writer, born at Looe, Cornwall, in 1765, was nominally in the profession of the law, but, having a private fortune, never sought practice. In 1789 he was appointed town clerk of East Looe, and also (a separate office) town clerk of West Looe, the same year that a relative and namesake was elected mayor of East Looe. In 1823, while still in office, he published 'Topographical and Historical Sketches of the Boroughs of East and West Looe, in the County of Cornwall, with an account of the Natural and Artificial Curiosities and Pictorial Scenery of the Neighbourhood,' eight plates and several woodcuts, London, 1823, 8vo, pp. 308. This work, written as a 'labour of love,' describes seaside places near Plymouth, which were popular resorts in summer for health and recreation. The views of Looe are by his relative, Mrs. Davies Gilbert. Bond was a great reader, and his knowledge of the law of tenures was extensive. He died much respected at East Looe 18 Dec. 1837, and, being unmarried, left the greater portion of his property to Davies Gilbert, esq. F.R.S., one of his nearest relatives.

[Courtney and Boase's Bibl. Cornub. i. 32; Gent. Mag. 1838, p. 667.] J. W.-G.

BOND, WILLIAM (*d.* 1735), dramatist, was, according to the 'London Magazine' (1735), 'a near relation to the Lord Viscount Gage, and an author of several poetical pieces.' The following are known as works of his: 1. A very poor tragedy called 'The Tuscan Treaty, or Tarquin's Overthrow' (*Miscellaneous Plays*, vol. xlvi.), announced as having been 'written by a gentleman lately deceased and altered by W. Bond.' It was unsuccessfully acted at Covent Garden in 1733. 2. A translation of G. Buchanan's 'Impartial Account of the Affairs of Scotland from the Death of James V to the Tragical End of Earl Murray.' Of this work two editions were published in 1722, one with and one without the Latin text. 3. Contributions to the 'Plain Dealer,' conducted in 1724 by Aaron Hill, who also supplied him

with a prologue to the 'Tuscan Treaty.' Dr. Johnson says that Bond and Hill wrote the 'Plain Dealer,' each six essays by turns, and the character of the work was observed regularly to rise in Hill's week and fall in Bond's; whence Savage called them the two contending powers of light and darkness. He died in June 1735 in a fainting fit, into which he fell while acting Lusignan in Aaron Hill's adaptation of Voltaire's 'Zaïre,' at the great room in York Buildings, before this play was brought out at Drury Lane. He is said to have been a man of little ability, who yet depended chiefly for subsistence on his literary exertions. He was a native of Suffolk.

[Biographia Dramatica, articles 'Bond' and 'Zara;' the Prompter, No. 60; L'Observateur François à Londres; London Magazine, June 1735; Johnson's Life of Savage.] E. S. S.

BONE, HENRY (1755–1834), painter, was born at Truro 6 Feb. 1755. His father was a cabinetmaker and carver of unusual skill. In 1767 Bone's family removed to Plymouth, where Henry was apprenticed, in 1771, to William Cookworthy, the founder of the Plymouth porcelain works, and the first manufacturer of 'hard-paste' china in England. In 1772 Bone removed, with his master, to the Bristol china works, and here he remained for six years, working from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m., and at night studying drawing. The china decoration by Bone is of high merit, and is said to have been marked with the figure 1 in addition to the factory-mark, a small cross. On the failure of the Bristol works in 1778 Bone came to London with one guinea of his own in his pocket, and five pounds borrowed from a friend. He first found employment in enameling watches and fans, and afterwards in making enamel and water-colour portraits. Dr. Wolcot (Peter Pindar) now became his friend, and by his advice Bone made professional tours in Cornwall. On 24 Jan. 1780 he married Elizabeth Vandermeulen, a descendant of William III's battle-painter; and by her he had twelve children, ten of whom survived. In the same year he exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy, a portrait of his wife, an unusually large enamel for the period. He now gave himself up entirely to enamel-painting, and continued frequently to exhibit at the Academy, initialing most of his works. One large enamel (the largest ever executed up to that time), 'A Muse and Cupid,' he exhibited in 1789. In 1800 he was appointed enamel painter to the Prince of Wales; in 1801 an associate of the Royal Academy and enamel painter to George III, continuing to hold the appointment during the reigns of George IV and William IV. On 15 April 1811 he was elected a royal academician, and shortly afterwards produced a still larger enamel (eighteen inches by sixteen), after Titian's 'Bacchus and Ariadne.' More than four thousand persons inspected it at Bone's house. The picture was sold to Mr. G. Bowles of Cavendish Square for twenty-two hundred guineas, which sum was paid (either wholly or partly) in a cheque on Fauntleroy's bank. Bone cashed the cheque on his way home, and next day the bank broke (cf. Owen's *Two Centuries of Ceramic Art in Bristol*, and the *Annual Biography* for 1836). Bone's next great works were a series of historical portraits of the time of Elizabeth; the 'Cavaliers distinguished in the Civil War;' and a series of portraits of the Russell family. The Elizabethan series did not prove a financial success; they were exhibited at his house at 15 Berners Street. In 1831 his eyesight failed, and after having lived successively at Spa Fields, 195 High Holborn, Little Russell Street, Hanover Street, and Berners Street, he moved in that year to Somers Town, and reluctantly received the Academy pension. Here he died of paralysis on 17 Dec. 1834, not without complaining of the neglect with which he had latterly been treated. Some time before his death he offered his collections, which had been valued at 10,000*l.*, to the nation for 4,000*l.*; but the offer was declined, and on 22 April 1836 they were sold by auction at Christie's, and so dispersed. Other important sales of his works took place in 1846, 1850, 1854, and 1856. Specimens of his skill, which are all of very high quality, are now eagerly sought after by collectors. Two of his sons became artists; one went into the navy, one into the army, and another was called to the bar. Bone has been well called the 'prince of enamelers,' for he has rarely, if ever, been equalled in that extremely difficult, yet imperishable, branch of the pictorial art. Mr. J. Jope Rogers has published a voluminous catalogue of 1,063 works of the Bone family in the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall,' No. xxii., for March 1880—one half of which number were the work of Henry Bone, R.A. He is said to have been 'a man of unaffected modesty and generosity; friendship and integrity adorned his private life.' Chantrey carved a fine bust of Bone, and Opie, Jackson, and Harlow each painted his portrait.

[European Mag. 1822; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy; Annual Biography for 1836.] W. H. T.

BONE, HENRY PIERCE (1779–1855), artist, son of Henry Bone [q. v.], was born on 6 Nov. 1779, and received his art education from his father. He commenced as a painter in oils, and when twenty years of age exhibited some portraits. In 1806 he began painting classical subjects, and continued doing so until 1833, when he reverted to his father's art of enameling. This mode of painting he continued to practise until he ceased to exhibit, which was in 1855, the year of his death. In 1846 he published a catalogue of his enamels. He was appointed successively enamel painter to Queen Adelaide, and to her present majesty, also to the late prince consort; and he died at 22 Percy Street, Bedford Square, on 21 Oct. 1855. Though his enamels did not attain the supreme excellence of his father's, they display very considerable ability, and he was not only a rapid sketcher, but his designs for classical and scripture subjects were bold and skilful.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School; Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; writer's Collections of Artists' Drawings, &c.]

W. H. T.

BONE, ROBERT TREWICK (1790–1840), painter, was a younger brother of Henry Pierce Bone [q. v.], and was born on 24 Sept. 1790. He also was a pupil of his father, with whom he resided for twenty years. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1813, and again in 1815, but ceased doing so after 1838. In 1817 he gained a premium of 100*l.* from the British Institution for his painting of 'a Lady with her Attendants at the Bath.' He does not appear to have done much, if anything, in enamel painting, but confined himself almost exclusively to sacred, classic, and domestic subjects. His works, though generally small, are tasteful and sparkling, and he was a member of the Sketching Club. He died from the effects of an accident on 5 May 1840.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of British Artists; Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; writer's Collections of Artists' Drawings, &c.] W. H. T.

BONER, CHARLES (1815–1870), author, was the second child and only son of Charles Boner, of Bath, who died at Twickenham 14 Aug. 1833. He was born at Weston, near Bath, 29 April 1815; was educated at Bath from 1825 to 1827, and then at Tiverton grammar school from 1827 to 1829. From 1831 to 1837 he was tutor to the two elder sons of John Constable, the painter. After his mother's death in 1839, he accepted an invitation from Baron August Doernberg to take up his abode with him in Germany. Some time later, having perfected himself in the language of the country, he accompanied the baron to Ratisbon, where he had the offer of a very honourable post in the family of the Prince Thurn und Taxis. Charles Boner was the lifelong friend of the prince. His pupils valued his society, and he became intimate with a large number of the friends of the art- and literature-loving prince. Whilst in London in 1844 he entered into an arrangement to contribute to the 'Literary Gazette,' and he contributed a series of articles on the German poets, which brought him much more fame than profit.

The majority of Boner's poems are dated from St. Emeran, Ratisbon, where he spent twenty years in the family of the Prince Thurn und Taxis. He soon won a place among the poets of the day, and his translations from the German, especially of H. C. Andersen's 'A Danish Story Book' in 1846, and 'The Dream of Little Tuck' in 1848, are remarkably faithful and idiomatic. In 1845 he made the acquaintance of Miss Mary Russell Mitford, with whom he carried on a literary correspondence for ten years. One of the last acts of his life was an attempt to edit Miss Mitford's letters to himself, but this work was reserved for other hands. He published 'C. Boner's Book for those who are young, and those who love what is natural and truthful,' in 1848; 'Chamois Hunting,' in 1853, a new edition of which appeared in 1860; 'H. Masius's Studies from Nature,' and 'Cain,' in 1855; 'The New Dance of Death and other Poems,' in 1857; and 'Verses,' in 1858. After he left Ratisbon in 1860 he made Munich his home. His daughter, Marie, was married, 27 Feb. 1865, to Professor Theodor Horschelt, the painter, of Munich. As special correspondent of the 'Daily News,' he went to Vienna in August 1865, his connection with that paper lasting from the time when the treaty of commerce between England and Austria was arranged until the conclusion of the seven weeks' war. He also wrote for the 'New York Tribune' and many other papers. In 1867 he went to Salzburg to be present at the meeting of Napoleon III and the Emperor of Austria, and wrote a very graphic description of the scene. One of the last events of importance in his life was a visit to Trieste, where he attended the funeral of the Emperor Maximilian, and compiled a very interesting memoir of that unfortunate prince. Boner's chief works not yet mentioned are 'Forest Creatures,' 1861; 'Transylvania, its Products and People,' 1865; 'Guide for Travellers in the Plain and on the Mountain,' 1866; and 'Siebenbürgen, Land und Leute,' 1868.

Boner died in the house of Professor Horschelt, 5 Louisenstrasse, Munich, 9 April 1870.

[Memoirs and Letters of Charles Boner, edited by Rosa M. Kettle, 1871, 2 vols.] G. C. B.

BONHAM, Sir SAMUEL GEORGE (1803–1863), colonial governor, was the son of Captain George Bonham, of the maritime service of the East India Company, by his second wife, Isabella, only daughter of Robert Woodgate, of Dedham, Essex. Bonham's father was drowned in 1810. He had one sister, Isabella, who married Ferdinand, count d'Outhement. In 1837, after a period of service with the East India Company, he was appointed governor of Prince of Wales's Island, Singapore, and Malacca. For ten years he held this post, until in 1847 he was appointed to succeed Sir John Davis as governor of Hongkong and her majesty's plenipotentiary and superintendent of trade in China, and in the following year was made a companion of the Bath. On arriving at Hongkong Bonham found the admittance of foreigners within the walls of Canton to be the burning question of the day. By the terms of the treaty Englishmen were entitled to enter the city, but with obstinate persistency the Chinese refused to acknowledge the right, and Sir John Davis, after having exhausted his diplomatic skill in trying to induce them to give way, left the dispute to his successor in much the same condition in which he in his turn had received it. In February 1849 Bonham met the viceroy Sü at the Bogue Forts to discuss the point, and declared his determination to insist on his right of entry. On this becoming known within the city the literati became so threatening that the English government directed Bonham to abstain from his intention. At this time the attitude of the Chinese towards foreigners was very hostile, and the assassination of Senhor Amaral, the governor of the Portuguese city of Macao, showed the lengths they were prepared to go to rid themselves of any European officials who were inclined to oppose their policy. On the news of the assassination reaching Hongkong Bonham despatched a man-of-war to Macao, and by this act probably saved the Portuguese settlers from a general massacre. Individually, Bonham's relations with the viceroy of Canton—the Chinese official appointed to manage foreign affairs—were of a friendly character; and in reply to a remonstrance on his part on the prevalence of piracy in the neighbourhood of Hongkong, the viceroy testified to his confidence in Bonham as well as to his own weakness, by asking for the assistance of a British ship to suppress the pirates. His request was granted, and a successful expedition was the result. In the course of the same year (1850) Bonham attempted to open direct communication with the central government at Peking, and in furtherance of this object sent Mr. Medhurst with a despatch to the Peiho, but the effort proved fruitless. In 1851 Bonham was made a knight commander of the Bath as a reward for his services in China, and on his return to England in 1853 a baronetcy was conferred upon him. From this time he ceased to take any part in public affairs. He died on 8 Oct. 1863. Bonham married in 1846 Ellen Emelia, eldest daughter of Thomas Barnard, by whom he had issue one son, George Francis, born in 1847, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[The Chinese Repository, vols. xvii.–xx.; Burke's Baronetage, 1860; Foreign Office List, 1860.] R. K. D.

BONHAM, THOMAS, M.D. (*d.* 1629?), physician, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.D., in which degree he was incorporated at Oxford on 9 July 1611. He practised his profession in London, and was an assistant to the Society of Medicine-Chirurgians. His death occurred about 1629. He left sundry books and papers to his servant, Edward Poeton, by whom they were methodised and published under the title of 'The Chyrurgians Closet, or Antidotarie Chyrurgicall,' Lond. 1630, 4to. The work was dedicated by Poeton, then residing at Petworth in Sussex, to Frances, countess of Exeter.

[Addit. MSS. 5816, f. 93, 5863, f. 86; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 346.] T. C.

BONHOTE, ELIZABETH (1744–1818), authoress, was the wife of Daniel Bonhote, solicitor of Bungay, and captain of the 2nd company of Bungay volunteers. Her first work was published in 1773 anonymously. It was the 'Rambles of Mr. Frankley, by his Sister,' a work describing the characters seen in a ramble in Hyde Park, and was immediately translated into German at Leipzig, 1773. About 1787 Mrs. Bonhote wrote, while in delicate health, for her children's guidance, a series of moral essays, called the 'Parental Monitor,' which was published in 1788 by subscription. In 1789 two novels by Mrs. Bonhote were issued: 'Olivia,' 3 vols., and 'Darnley Vale, or Emelia Fitzroy,' 3 vols., the last reviewed in the 'Monthly Review' (i. 223). In 1790 Mrs. Bonhote wrote 'Ellen Woodley,' 2 vols. (*Monthly Review*, ii. 351). In 1796 there were two reprints of her 'Parental Monitor,' one in London and

one in Dublin. In 1797 appeared, at the Minerva Press, 'Bungay Castle,' 2 vols., a novel which Mrs. Bonhote was permitted to dedicate to the Duke of Norfolk. In 1804, during a residence at Bury, her husband died (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxiv. part ii. p. 1246). In 1810 she published 'Feeling, or Sketches from Life; a Desultory Poem,' Edinburgh. This was anonymous, and was Mrs. Bonhote's last production. She died at Bungay in July 1818, aged 74 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxviii. part ii. p. 88).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxiv. part ii. p. 1246, vol. lxxxviii. part ii. p. 88.] J. H.

BONIFACE, Saint (680–755), the apostle of Germany, was an Englishman, whose original name was Winfrid or Winfrith, born at Kirton, or Crediton, in Devonshire, in the year 680. The name of Boniface has been said to have been given to him by Pope Gregory II at his consecration as bishop; but as it occurs earlier it was more probably assumed when he became a monk. When quite a child, influenced by the discourse of some monks who visited his father's house, he expressed an earnest desire to devote himself to a monastic life, and, the opposition of his father being at length withdrawn, he entered a monastery at Exeter. He then removed to the house of Nutshalling, or Nursling (which was afterwards destroyed by the Danes), near Winchester, where he had the advantage of better teaching. Here he learned grammar, history, poetry, and rhetoric, and biblical interpretation, and himself became famous as a preacher and expounder of Scripture. At the age of thirty he was ordained priest. The honour in which he was already held is indicated by the fact of his having been sent, at some period between the years 710 and 716, by the synod of Wessex to Brihtwald, archbishop of Canterbury, on a mission the purport of which is unknown, but which was probably intended to draw closer the ties between the clergy of Wessex and the see of Canterbury. Boniface might have taken advantage of such an opportunity to push his fortunes in the church of his own country; but he was imbued with the zeal of the missionary, and his whole mind was bent upon continuing the work of preaching the gospel in Frisia, the country in which the Englishman Willibrord had already been labouring since 692, and had established his see at Wittaburg, or Utrecht.

In 716 Boniface crossed the sea, accompanied by only two monks, but he found the Frisians in no condition to receive his teaching. War had broken out. The pagan chief Radbod—the same who had at first consented to be baptised, but who, on learning that the souls of his unbelieving forefathers must necessarily be among the damned, drew back, preferring 'to be there with his ancestors, rather than in heaven with a handful of beggars'—was in the midst of one of those struggles with the Franks in which his life was passed. He had commenced an active persecution of the Christians, had destroyed churches and rebuilt heathen temples. He consented, however, to an interview with Boniface, but refused him leave to preach in his dominions. Boniface could only return to England to his monastery of Nursling. Here he might now have settled down into a quiet path of life, for, on the death of their abbot, the brethren would have elected Boniface to his place. But, eager for a more active career, he refused the offer, and in 718, provided with a letter from his bishop, Daniel of Winchester, and supported by Archbishop Brihtwald, he set out for Rome to seek papal sanction for his missionary enterprise. The pope (Gregory II) readily entered into his views, and on 15 May 719 formally laid upon him the work of converting the heathen tribes of Germany.

Armed with Gregory's letters of authority and a supply of relics, Boniface set out for Bavaria and Thuringia. These districts were already partly christian, and Boniface was proceeding with a survey of the state of the church there, when news arrived of the death of Radbod. At once he embarked on the Rhine and joined Willibrord in Frisia, and there he laboured with success for the next three years. Willibrord, now growing old, looked to Boniface to succeed him, but the declaration of this wish was the signal for Boniface to retire. He excused himself from accepting the proposed honour; he was not yet fifty, and therefore unfit for so high an office; finally he pleaded the task which had been laid on him by the pope of propagating the gospel in Germany—a duty which had been already too long delayed. Taking leave, then, of Willibrord, Boniface journeyed into Hessia. Here two local chiefs gave him leave to settle at Amanaburg (Amöneburg) on the river Ohm, and in a short time he had converted them and their followers and baptised many thousands of Hessians.

On hearing the news of his success Pope Gregory summoned the missionary to Rome, A.D. 722, and, after exacting from him a profession of faith in the Trinity, he consecrated him a bishop on 30 Nov. 723, and at the same time bound him by oath ever to respect the authority of the papal see. The imposition of such an oath on a missionary was an innovation, although it had been required of bishops within the proper patri-

archate of Rome. On his return to Germany in 723 Boniface took with him a code of regulations for the church, which was supplied by Gregory, and above all a letter of introduction to Charles Martel, in which the pope invoked his assistance in favour of the missionary bishop. Charles is said by some to have received Boniface with coldness (ROBERTSON, *Hist. Christian Church*), but he gave him permission to preach beyond the Rhine and granted him letters of protection. The value of the prince's countenance is fully acknowledged by Boniface in a letter which he wrote at a later period to his friend Bishop Daniel of Winchester: 'Without the protection of the prince of the Franks I could neither rule the people of the church nor defend the priests or clerks, the monks or handmaidens of God; nor have I the power to restrain pagan rites and idolatry in Germany without his mandate and the awe of his name' (JAFFÉ, *Mon. Mogunt.* 157).

Hessia and Thuringia, the countries to which Boniface now directed his steps, had received the teaching of christian missionaries, but without a regular system; their preachers being chiefly drawn from the Irish church, 'in which diocesan episcopacy was as yet unknown, and the jurisdiction was separate from the order of a bishop; they had brought with them its peculiar ideas as to the limitation of the episcopal rights; they were unrestrained by any discipline or by any regard for unity; they owned no subjection to Rome, and were under no episcopal authority' (ROBERTSON, iv. 5). They also held the doctrine of lawfulness of marriage for the clergy. Trained in totally different ideas of discipline, Boniface, on his arrival in the country, found himself at once in opposition to these teachers, and was henceforth involved in never-ending disputes with them. He also discovered that the Hessians were practising a strange mixture of the creed of the Gospel with pagan rites; while professing christianity, they still worshipped in their sacred groves, and some even offered sacrifice. It was with the view of correcting such abuses in a way which was palpable and could not be mistaken, that Boniface determined with his own hands to fell one of the chief objects of superstitious reverence —the great oak tree of Geismar near Fritzlar, sacred to the god of thunder. Scarcely, we are told, had he struck the first blows, when a gust of wind seemed to shake the branches and the aged tree fell, breaking into four pieces. The awe-stricken pagans gave up their gods, and with the wood of the tree Boniface built a chapel to St. Peter. Churches and monasteries now arose on all sides; the work of conversion made rapid progress; and the bishop was joined by many of his countrymen and countrywomen from England to assist in the good work. The success of English missionaries among the Frisians and Germans is no doubt largely to be attributed to similarity of language and the facility with which they would learn kindred tongues.

On the accession of Gregory III to the papal chair in 732 Boniface received the pall of an archbishop, and in 738 he again visited Rome, where he was received with the distinction merited by his great success. Returning northwards in 739 he was prevailed upon by Odilo, duke of Bavaria, to remain awhile in that country and organise the Bavarian church. Only one bishop existed, and there was no system of ecclesiastical government. Boniface effected an organisation by dividing the country into four bishoprics—Salzburg, Passau, Regensburg, and Freising—and then again turned his face northwards.

But it was not only with the evangelisation of heathen Germany that Boniface had now to do. His powers of organisation and reform were to be utilised in favour of the Frankish church. While, however, his successes beyond the Rhine were undisputed, at the Frankish court he found himself thwarted by the nobles who were in possession of church property, and by the easy-living bishops, more given to fighting and hunting than to the cure of souls. In 741 both Gregory III and Charles Martel died. Charles's sons, Carloman in Austrasia and Pepin in Neustria, were ready to support Boniface, and the new pope Zacharias extended his powers, appointing him his legate and imposing upon him the reformation of the whole Frankish church. Boniface forthwith erected four bishoprics for Hessia and Thuringia, viz. Würzburg, Eichstädt, Buraburg or Bierberg (afterwards removed to Paderborn), and Erfurt, to which he appointed four of his followers, Burchard, Willibald (the future writer of his 'Life'), Albinus, and Adehar. In 742, at the request of Carloman, was held a council, which in the course of the next few years was followed by others, for the reformation of the church. These councils, moreover, partook of the nature of national assemblies, the members not being confined to ecclesiastics; and while Boniface's office of papal commissioner was recognised, the decrees were issued by the Frankish princes in their own name. The canons were directed towards the establishment of order and the reform of lax abuses, the celibacy of the clergy, and the restoration of church property which had

been alienated by Charles Martel. The opposition, however, with which the last-named reform was met proved too strong, and it was finally abandoned. The discontent of the Frankish bishops at these measures extended in some instances even to a refusal to accept promotion. With heretical and irregular teachers Boniface had also to contend, and in his conduct attending their repression modern writers have found reasons for censure.

Adalbert, a man of Gaulish descent, a fanatic who pretended possession of a letter written in the name of our Lord and sent down from heaven, and who passed through the land disparaging the saints and martyrs and dedicating churches in his own honour, was condemned, at Boniface's instance, in a council held at Soissons in 744. Clement, by birth an Irish Scot, who despised ecclesiastical authority, held the writings of the fathers in scorn, and entertained heretical opinions on the salvation of unbelievers and on predestination, was also proceeded against, but both he and Adalbert continued to cause trouble and ultimately required more rigorous repression. A third person with whom Boniface differed was Virgil, an Irish ecclesiastic, the point of contention being the question of the validity of baptism, even when administered by an ignorant priest in bad Latin, which Virgil maintained. In this opinion he was upheld by the pope. He afterwards became bishop of Salzburg, in spite of Boniface's opposition, who charged him with holding heretical views in astronomy, which extended to a belief in the existence of other worlds like our own; and he was eventually canonised.

About this period, 742 or 744, Boniface laid the foundation of the famous abbey of Fulda, with the aid of a noble Bavarian, Sturmi, who became its first abbot. The house was placed under a rule still more strict than that of St. Benedict.

Hitherto Boniface had been an archbishop without a see. The consolidation of the German church now required that this want should be supplied. He first turned his eyes on Cologne, probably as a central point from which to control the church of Frisia as well as that of Germany. Willibrord had died in 739, at the advanced age of eighty-one, and since that time Boniface had regarded Frisia as falling within the scope of his legatine jurisdiction. But before final arrangements were made for his taking possession of the see of Cologne, now (A.D. 744) vacant, events took place which led to his establishment at Mentz. The late bishop Gerold of that see had been slain in an expedition against the Saxons, and had been succeeded by his son Gewillieb. The latter determined to avenge his father's death, and, having discovered the Saxon by whom Gerold had been killed, he treacherously stabbed him with his own hand. In the eyes of the Frankish nobles such an act of violence was of little consequence, and does not appear in any way to have affected Gewillieb's position and character as a bishop. But Boniface, whose duty it was to enforce a stricter discipline in the church, brought the matter before a council, and Gewillieb resigned his bishopric. Hereupon Boniface was called upon by the Frankish nobles, against his will, to fill the vacancy, A.D. 746. Pope Zacharias confirmed him in his new see, and placed under his jurisdiction the dioceses of Worms, Spires, Tongres, Cologne, and Utrecht, in addition to those of Germany which had been established by his efforts.

The next few years were passed by Boniface in the discharge of the many duties of his high position, still struggling with ill-will and opposition from his bishops and clergy, and harassed by the pagans, who in frequent inroads pillaged and burned his churches. Important political changes also took place in these years. In 747 Carloman retired to lead a monk's life in Monte Cassino, leaving the whole power of the Frankish kingdom in the hands of Pepin, who in 752 assumed the title of king. Boniface is said to have officiated at his coronation at Soissons, but the evidence on this point is doubtful, and it has even been argued that he was opposed to the transfer of the crown to the new line. He was now upwards of seventy years of age, and the cares of his office weighed heavily upon him. He sought to be relieved, and had already obtained license to appoint a successor if he should feel the approach of death. He now received Pepin's consent to the consecration of his countryman Lull to the see of Mentz, and resigned his office into his hands in 754. Lull, however, did not receive the pall for twenty years.

Boniface now turned his face again to that land which had had such an attraction for him in his early years. He set out once more as a missionary bishop to Frisia, and, consecrating Eoban to the see of Utrecht, he preached with him among the heathen tribes. We are told that again he baptised many thousands, and, wishing to hold a confirmation of his new disciples, he appointed the eve of Whitsun-day, 5 June 755, for the ceremony, at a place near Dokkum on the Bordau, between eastern and western Frisia. But when the day arrived, instead of the converts, a

band of armed pagans appeared and surrounded the camp. The younger of his followers prepared for resistance, but Boniface forbade it, exhorting them to submit to the death of martyrs, in the sure hope of salvation. The whole company, numbering fifty-two, and including bishop Eoban as well as Boniface, was massacred upon the spot. The remains of Boniface were eventually carried to the abbey of Fulda, the place where he had hoped to spend his last days.

In his twofold character of missionary and reformer Boniface's actions were throughout made subordinate to the authority of Rome. In his view, that authority was the only means of spreading christianity and of maintaining the discipline of churches once established. 'He went forth to his labours with the pope's commission. On his consecration to the episcopate after his first successes he bound himself by oath to reduce all whom he might influence to the obedience of St. Peter and his representatives. The increased powers and the wider jurisdiction bestowed upon him by later popes were employed to the same end. He strove continually not only to bring heathens into the church, but to check irregular missionary operations and to subject both preachers and converts to the authority of Rome' (ROBERTSON, iv. 5). It is this attachment to the pope's authority which has laid him open to the attacks of writers such as Mosheim and Schröckh, who have accused him of 'an ambitious and arrogant spirit, a crafty and insidious disposition, an immoderate eagerness to augment sacerdotal honours and prerogatives,' and of being 'a missionary of the papacy rather than of christianity.' Such charges, and a still more serious one, that he used force as an instrument of conversion, are without proof and may be passed over unnoticed. No man in a high position, such as his, can altogether avoid mistakes, and he may sometimes have failed in his judgment of men. But small blemishes cannot detract from the high character of Boniface as one who followed without deviation and with unflagging energy the path of duty in difficult times. Nor was his obedience to Rome merely a blind obedience. Where religion and morality were concerned he did not hesitate to speak freely in remonstrance against the too indulgent views of the papal court in matters which in his opinion required stricter discipline. He would resist the pope himself in what he considered an encroachment on his archiepiscopal functions. When Stephen II, during a visit to Pepin, presumed to consecrate a bishop of Metz, it was, we are told, only the intervention of the prince which prevented a rupture between the pope and Boniface.

Besides his great foundation of Fulda, Boniface also established monasteries at Fritzlar, at Utrecht, at Amanaburg, and at Ordorf or Ohrdruf. For the instruction of the brethren of these houses, he invited scholars from England. The correspondence which he kept up with princes and ecclesiastics and others of his native land is still preserved among his letters, and proves the interest which he continued to feel in the welfare of the English church; and from it may also be gathered details on the social condition of the times which are not without interest. In a letter written to Ecgberht, archbishop of York, between 735 and 755, we find the record of an exchange of books, and a request for a copy of the Commentaries of Bæda; and in another addressed, between 732 and 745, to his old friend Bishop Daniel of Winchester, now blind, he too speaks of failing sight, and asks that the fine manuscript of the Prophets, so fairly and clearly written by Winbert, abbot of Nursling, may be sent to him: no such book can be had abroad, and his impaired vision can no longer read with ease the small character of ordinary manuscripts.

Besides his epistles, Boniface has left a set of ecclesiastical statutes, in thirty-six articles, and a collection of fifteen sermons; and, in Latin verse, a composition on the virtues and vices, entitled 'Ænigmata,' and a few other shorter pieces. A fragment of a work on penance has also, but on insufficient authority, been ascribed to him. In addition to these, it appears from a reference in a letter of Pope Zacharias of the year 748 that Boniface was also the author of a work 'De Unitate Fidei Catholicæ,' which Mabillon (*Acta SS. Ord. S. B.*) has thought to be nothing more than the ecclesiastical statutes already referred to, but which was, more probably, an independent treatise, written to confute the heresies of Adalbert and others. The profession of faith which he made at Rome previous to his consecration is likewise lost. Some other works attributed to him appear to be certain of his epistles under distinct titles. Lastly, a 'Life of St. Livinus,' to which his name has been attached, is a work of more recent date, and a 'Life of St. Libuinus,' also improperly assigned to him, was written by Hucbald.

[Mabillon's Annales Ord. S. Benedicti, 1704, tom. ii., and Acta Sanctorum Ord. S. B., 1734, sæc. iii.; Jaffé's Monumenta Moguntina (in Bibl. Rerum Germanicarum), 1866, containing the most recent and best edition of Boniface's Epistles and the Life by Willibald, &c.; Poetæ Latini ævi Carolini, ed. Dümmler (Mon. Germaniæ

Historica), tom. i. 1880, pp. 1–23; Fabricius's Bibl. Latina, 1754, i. 258; Hist. Lit. de la France, tom. iv. 1738, pp. 92–120; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils, vol. iii. 1871; Milner and Haweis's Hist. of the Church of Christ, 1847, iii. ch. iv.; Milman's Hist. Latin Christianity, 2nd ed. 1857, ii. 54 sqq.; Mosheim's Eccles. History (ed. Stubbs), 1863, i. 474–7; Robertson's Hist. Christian Church, 1874, bk. iv. cap. v.; T. Gregory Smith in Dict. Christ. Biog.] E. M. T.

BONIFACE OF SAVOY (*d.* 1270), archbishop of Canterbury, was the eleventh child of Thomas I, count of Savoy, by his second wife, Marguerite de Faussigny. The date of his birth is uncertain; but in his early youth he was destined for an ecclesiastical career. The numerous stock of the house of Savoy had to be provided for, and Boniface seems to have accepted a clerical life as a means of political advancement. As a boy he entered the Carthusian order, and while yet a young man was elected in 1234 bishop of Belley, near Chambery. In 1241 he was given the administration of the bishopric of Valence in Dauphiny during a vacancy. His connection with England was due to the marriage of Henry III with Eleanor, second daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, and Beatrix of Savoy, a sister of Boniface. The needy members of the house of Savoy used their relationship with the queen of Henry III as a means of seeking their fortune in England. The see of Canterbury, vacant by the death of Edmund Rich, was considered an excellent provision for Boniface. The king's nomination was made in 1241, and the monks of Christ Church were not bold enough to resist. But there were rapid changes in the papacy, and a long vacancy; and it was not till the end of 1243 that the election of Boniface was confirmed by Pope Innocent IV, soon after his accession.

In 1244 Boniface visited England for the first time. He was a man of a practical turn of mind, and gave his attention first to the financial condition of his see. He found that he inherited a considerable debt from his predecessors, and that the king had still further impoverished the possessions of the archbishopric during the vacancy. He showed his discontent, and the leaders of the reforming party had hopes that he would not be a mere instrument of the king. Bishop Grosseteste of Lincoln welcomed him, and begged him to prevail on the king to end a vacancy of the see of Winchester arising from the resistance of the chapter to the nomination of another of the king's uncles (GROSSETESTE, *Ep.* No. 36). With this request Boniface complied, and brought about a reconciliation between the king and the man chosen by the chapter. Probably he wished for the help of the English bishops to repair the shattered finances of the archbishopric. He demanded that the whole province of Canterbury should aid in paying off the debt, and wished to gain the consent of the suffragans to this demand. For this purpose he joined with his suffragans in opposing the king's nomination of Robert Passelew to the see of Chichester, on the ground that he had not sufficient theological knowledge. It was an objection which might have been urged against himself; but Boniface was not concerned with consistency. The king appealed to the pope; but Boniface carried his point, and the king's nominee was rejected. Thus Boniface asserted his independence of the king, and showed his capacity as a man of business by organising a more economical management of the temporalities of the archbishopric. He contrived to raise some money in England, and at the end of 1244 set out for the council of Lyons.

At Lyons he was consecrated by Pope Innocent IV on 15 Jan. 1245. His brother Philip was archbishop of Lyons, and was a military prelate, of whose forces the pope had need. Boniface, who was young, bold, and handsome, aimed also at a military career. During the council he commanded the pope's guard, and obtained from the pope a grant of the firstfruits of vacant benefices within the province of Canterbury for seven years. This was given on the plea of paying off the debt on the archbishopric. Having thus provided for the only duty of an archbishop which seemed to him important, he devoted himself to family politics, and did not return to England till the end of 1249, when he was enthroned at Canterbury on 1 Nov. His main object still was to amass money, and for this purpose he copied the procedure of the great ecclesiastical reformer of the age, Bishop Grosseteste, and instituted a rigorous visitation of his diocese. What Grosseteste undertook to restore discipline, Boniface pursued to impose fines. The monks of Christ Church were made to pay for deviating from their rules, and the monks of Feversham and Rochester fared no better. But Boniface was not content with the visitation of his own diocese. He proceeded to extend it to the whole province of Canterbury. He went to London, and instead of taking possession of his palace of Lambeth he borrowed the house of the bishop of Chichester. This was a sign that he did not intend to stay in England, and the monks resolved to resist the archbishop's claim to carry off their revenues for his own political

purposes abroad. Henry III granted to Boniface the royal right of purveyance in London. The Londoners resisted; but the archbishop's Provençal troops were too strong for them. The people were subjected to the military rapine of a foreign army.

In this state of popular irritation Boniface proceeded to the visitation of St. Paul's Cathedral. The dean and chapter refused him admission, on the ground that they were subject to their bishop only as visitor. Boniface ordered the doors of the cathedral to be forced open. When he could not gain admission to the chapter-house, he excommunicated the disobedient prebendaries. Next day he visited the priory of St. Bartholomew. All London was in uproar, and the archbishop thought it wise to don armour beneath his vestments, and go with an armed retinue. At St. Bartholomew he was received with all honour as the primate; but the canons were in their stalls, ready for service, not in the chapter-house, to receive their visitor. Furious at the jeers of the mob on the way, the archbishop rushed into the choir and ordered the canons to go to the chapter-house. When the subprior protested, Boniface felled him with his fist, and beat him unmercifully, crying out, 'This is the way to deal with English traitors.' A tumult ensued. The archbishop's vestments were torn, and his armour was exposed to view. The rage of the Londoners was furious, and Boniface had to flee in a boat to Lambeth. He retired to his manor at Harrow, and announced his intention of visiting the abbey of St. Albans. This was felt to be too much. The suffragan bishops met at Dunstable, and agreed to join in resistance to the primate. Boniface on this showed considerable good sense in retiring from a position which had become untenable. He suspended his visitation, and set out for the papal court, whither he invited the discontented bishops to send their proctors (1250). He admitted that he had been hasty, and practically withdrew his claims to visit outside his diocese contrary to previous custom. When his fit of passion was over, and he had time for reflection, Boniface showed a conciliatory spirit.

He did not return to England till the end of 1252, when he heard that his official had been imprisoned by the order of the bishop-elect of Winchester, Aymer of Lusignan [q.v.], the king's half-brother. He proceeded with dignity to investigate this matter, and pronounced sentence of excommunication against Aymer, who declared it to be null and void. Boniface went to Oxford and laid his case before the university, a step which announced his adherence to the national party, which was growing strong against Henry III's feeble misgovernment. The pressure of this national party forced Henry III to make some pretence of amendment, and on 13 May 1253 he swore with unusual solemnity, in Westminster Hall, to observe the provisions of the great charter. Archbishop Boniface pronounced excommunication against all who should violate the liberties of England. Henry III showed some sense of humour by suggesting that his own amendment must be followed by that of others. He urged Boniface and some other prelates to prove their repentance by resigning the preferment which they had obtained contrary to the laws of the church. Boniface answered that they had agreed to bury the past and provide for the future.

At this time Boniface seems to have wished to do his duty. He was conscious of his own unfitness for the post of archbishop, and listened to the counsels of Grosseteste and the learned Franciscan, Adam de Marisco. But his good resolutions did not last long. In 1255 he went to the help of his brother Thomas, who was imprisoned for his tyranny by the people of Turin. Boniface brought money and troops for the siege of Turin, and succeeded in procuring his brother's release. During his absence he summoned a newly elected bishop of Ely to Belley for consecration—an unheard-of proceeding which led to a protest from the suffragans of the province of Canterbury. In 1256 Boniface returned to England, and again behaved as though the air of England inspired him with a fictitious patriotism. He made common cause with the English bishops in withstanding the exactions of the pope and king. During 1257 and 1258 several meetings were held under his presidency to devise measures for opposing the claims of the papal nuncio. When the parliament of Oxford devised its 'Provisions' for the purpose of controlling the king, Archbishop Boniface seems to have been one of the twenty-four commissioners, and, if so, was nominated by the king, and not by the barons. He certainly was one of the council of fifteen which was entrusted by the commissioners with the supervision of government. He was not, however, a politician capable of influencing English affairs, and his name is scarcely mentioned in the period during which the hostility between the king and the barons became more pronounced. He seems gradually to have drifted more and more to the king's side, until he became a scheming partisan, and found it safe to retire to France at the end of 1262. He was at Boulogne in 1263, and joined the papal legate in excommunicating the rebellious barons.

He summoned his suffragans to Boulogne, and gave them the excommunication to be published. The bishops obeyed the primate so far as to meet him at Boulogne, but took care that their papers were confiscated at Dover. In the beginning of 1264 Boniface was at Amiens, pleading the king's cause in the arbitration which had been referred to Louis IX. When war broke out, Boniface was one of the foremost members of the party of exiles who raised forces in France and intrigued against the barons. On the triumph of the royalists in 1265 Boniface returned to England. It would seem that he was not considered strong enough to conduct the reactionary policy by which Henry III proposed to reduce the rebellious party in the church. His reputation suffered through the activity of the papal legate, Cardinal Ottobone, who left his mark on the history of the English church by the constitutions enacted under his guidance in the council of London in 1268. In this legislative work Boniface was incapable of taking any share. When Edward set out for a crusade in 1269, Boniface offered to accompany him. He does not, however, seem to have gone further than Savoy, where he died, at the castle of St. Helena, on 18 July 1270, and was buried in the burying-place of the Savoy house at Hautecombe.

Archbishop Boniface did nothing that was important either for church or state in England. He was a man of small ability, even in practical matters, with which alone he was competent to deal. He is praised for three things only: he freed the see of Canterbury from debt; he built an almshouse at Maidstone; and he finished the erection of the great hall at Lambeth which Hubert Walter had begun.

[The life of Boniface has to be gleaned from scattered notices in Matthew Paris, Matthew of Westminster, the annals contained in Luard's Annales Monastici, the letters of Bishop Grosseteste, Shirley's Royal Letters of the Reign of Henry III, the letters of Adam de Marisco in Brewer's Monumenta Franciscana, and the documents in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. A connected account is given by Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, and from the foreign side by Guichenon, Histoire de la Maison royale de Savoie, i. 259; in greater detail by Hook, Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, vol. iii.] M. C.

BONINGTON, RICHARD PARKES (1801–1828), painter in oil and water colours, was born at the village of Arnold, near Nottingham, on 25 Oct. 1801. His grandfather was governor of Nottingham gaol, to which post his father succeeded, but the latter lost it through irregularities. His mother's name was Parkes, and she kept a ladies' school at Arnold, which was afterwards moved to Nottingham; but it was broken up by the imprudent conduct of her husband, and the family went to Calais. The father had previously taken to painting, and he exhibited a landscape at the Royal Academy in 1797, and a portrait in 1808, and published a few coloured prints. At Calais he set up a bobbin net lace factory with Clarke and Webster, and was one of the first to promote in this locality an industry which has since become very prosperous there. His partnership was, however, broken up in 1818, and he subsequently kept a lace shop with Webster in Paris. When very young Richard showed a great love for art and acting. He is said to have sketched 'everything' at three years old, and to have drawn with accuracy, and even taste, when seven or eight. At Calais he gained instruction from Louis Francia, the water-colourist. At Paris, when only fifteen, he studied at the Louvre. It was there, in 1816 or 1817, that Eugène Delacroix, then himself a student, was first struck with Bonington's skill, as he watched him silently copying old pictures, generally Flemish landscapes, in water-colours, and a friendship soon sprang up between them. 'Je l'ai beaucoup connu et je l'aimais beaucoup,' he writes in a letter published in Bürger's study of Bonington in C. Blanc's 'Histoire des Peintres.' At this time painting in water-colour was almost unknown in France, and his drawings, whether originals or copies, sold rapidly when exhibited in the shop windows of M. Schroth and Madame Halin. He became a pupil at the Institute, and for a while (in 1820 certainly) drew in the *atelier* of Baron Gros. His progress was very rapid, but he is said to have disregarded academic precepts, and also to have displeased Gros by his laxity, till one day, after seeing one of his water-colours in a shop, Gros embraced him before all the pupils, and told him to leave his *atelier* and *marcher seul.* He also studied and sketched much in the open air, taking excursions down the Seine. In 1822 he for the first time exhibited at the Salon, and obtained a premium of 430 francs from the Société des Amis des Arts for his two drawings—Views at Lillebonne and Havre.

In 1824 the same society purchased his 'Vue d'Abbeville' at the Salon, where Bonington also exhibited a coast scene with fishermen selling their fish, and a 'Plage sablonneuse.' He as well as two other Englishmen, Constable and Copley Fielding, received a medal. The work of English artists in this year's Salon is acknowledged to have revolutionised the landscape art of France, and Bonington had certainly no small share

in founding that illustrious modern school which, commencing with Paul Huet, has produced the genius of Rousseau, and Corot, and Diaz. It must have been about this time that he was engaged to make drawings for Baron Taylor's great work, 'Voyages Pittoresques dans l'ancienne France.' The second volume of the section devoted to Normandy was published in 1825, and contained several fine lithographs after Bonington, of which the view of the 'Rue du Gros-Horloge' is generally considered his masterpiece of the kind. He also contributed to the section on Franche-Comté, and published several 'Vues de Paris' et 'Vues prises en Provence,' working for the lithographers much as Turner did in England for the steel engravers. When in towns he is said to have sketched from a cab, in order to free himself from the curiosity of the vulgar, an expedient adopted also by Turner. A work called 'Restes et fragments du moyen âge,' called 'La petite Normandie' to distinguish it from the larger work of Baron Taylor, contains ten lithographs by Bonington, and he sometimes drew on stone the designs of others, as in Rugendas' 'Voyage au Brésil' and Pernot's 'Vues pittoresques d'Ecosse.'

It was not till 1824 or 1825 that Bonington began to paint in oil colours. In the latter year he went to England with Delacroix, where they studied the Meyrick collection of armour, and on their return to Paris they worked together for a time in Delacroix's studio. It was probably after this, and not in 1822 as has been stated, that Bonington visited Venice and other places in Italy. In 1826 he exhibited for the first time in England, sending two pictures of French coast scenery to the British Institution; but his name was so little known in his own country, that the 'Literary Gazette' declared that there was no such person as Bonington, and that the pictures were by Collins. The next year he exhibited at the Salon the first-fruits of his visit to Italy—two grand views of Venice, the Ducal Palace and the Grand Canal, and besides these the celebrated pictures of 'Francis I and the Queen of Navarre' and 'Henry III receiving the Spanish Ambassador,' a 'View of the Cathedral at Rouen,' and 'The Tomb of St. Omer.' The last, a water-colour, was highly praised in an article in 'Le Globe' after the artist's death, and was destroyed at the sack of the Palais Royal in 1848. To the Royal Academy he sent a French coast scene only, but in 1828 he sent over the most important of his Salon pictures of 1827—the 'Henry III' and the 'Grand Canal'—to the Royal Academy (as well as a coast scene), and to the British Institution the 'Ducal Palace,' together with the 'Piazzetta, St. Mark's,' which was purchased by Mr. Vernon and is now in the National Gallery.

In 1827 he took a studio in the Rue St. Lazare, where he lived in good style and enjoyed the intimacy of several rich amateurs. In this year he paid a visit to England, bearing a letter of introduction to Sir Thomas Lawrence from Mrs. Forster, the daughter of Banks the sculptor, which from diffidence he failed to deliver. In the spring of the next year he brought another from the same lady, and was received as a friend by the president. It was at this time that he painted his 'Deux femmes au milieu d'un paysage,' which was engraved for the 'Anniversary' of 1828. Next year his last sketch of 'The Lute' was engraved for the same annual, and his picture of 'A Turk' was exhibited at the British Institution. But meanwhile he had died. He had returned to Paris with his fame fully secured, and commissions flowed in upon him; but over-pressure and overwork, combined, it is said, with the effect of imprudent sketching in the sun, brought on brain fever, from which he recovered only to fall into a rapid decline. He came again to London, but died a few days later at the house of Messrs. Dixon & Barnett, 29 Tottenham Street, on 23 Sept. 1828, and was buried at St. James's Church, Pentonville. Sir Thomas Lawrence, Howard the academician, Robson the water-colour painter, Pugin the architect, and the Rev. J. T. Judkin attended the funeral. Bonington's remains were removed by faculty to All Souls' cemetery, Kensal Green, in 1837. The sale of his drawings at Sotheby's after his death realised 1,200*l.* He exhibited nine works in England, four at the Royal Academy and five (one posthumously) at the British Institution.

In person Bonington was tall and striking, his eyes were dark and penetrating, his eyebrows thick, his forehead square and lofty. His air was thoughtful and inclined to melancholy, and he stooped a little. His disposition was mild, generous, and affectionate.

Notwithstanding his early death Bonington achieved a position among the first artists of his time in France and England, and he is claimed by the schools of both countries. His fame has increased since his death, and whether he is regarded as a painter of coast and street scenes, or of historical *genre*, he is entitled to high rank both for power and originality. His French coast scenes are remarkable for their fine atmosphere, his views in Venice are bathed in warm and liquid air. He was a refined draughtsman; his touch was light and beautiful, and his

colour was brilliant and true with a gemlike quality of its own. He was distinguished by his technical skill in oil and water-colour and with the point. He was in short a man of rare and genuine artistic faculties, cultivated with great assiduity, and combined constant observation of nature with careful study of the methods of the old masters. In principle he was eclectic, desiring to unite the merits of all previous schools, and his pictures vary greatly in style and method. His earlier work in oils is marked by its impasto, especially in pictures where costumes form a striking feature, but he modified this greatly in his later work. His main faults as an artist are a want of firmness and solidity, especially in his figures, and his imagination was delicate and graceful rather than grand or passionate. In some of his designs he did not scruple to borrow figures bodily from well-known pictures, but he made them his own while preserving their life, so that this practice did not impair the value of his works or give them the quality of *pastiches*.

The principal purchasers of his pictures in England were the Duke of Bedford, the Marquis of Lansdowne, Mr. Thomas Baring, and Mr. Carpenter. The latter published some twenty engravings after pictures by Bonington in his own and other collections. In France the greatest collector was Mr. W. Brown of Bordeaux. At his sale, in May 1837, were fifty-two oil pictures and six drawings and water-colours which sold for what were then considered large prices. Several of his pictures are in the Hertford collection, now belonging to Sir Richard Wallace. At Lord Seymour's sale in Paris the late Lord Hertford bought 'Henry III receiving the Spanish Ambassador' for 49,000 francs, and at the 'Novar' sale at Christie's in 1878 'The Fish Market, Boulogne,' and 'The Grand Canal, Venice,' brought 3,150*l.* apiece. The Louvre contains a number of his studies and one famous picture—'Francis I, Charles V, and the Duchesse d'Etampes.' In the National Gallery are the 'Piazzetta, St. Mark's, Venice' (Vernon), a sketch in oil, 'Sunset' (Sheepshanks), and three water-colours. The British Museum possesses one water-colour and a sketch-book of Bonington, as well as a fine collection of lithographs by him and after him.

Bonington etched a plate of Bologna, which was published by Colnaghi, but this is his only known etching except six trials in soft-ground etching. He also made illustrations for many books, and of these the most curious are seven outline drawings in imitation of mediæval illuminations, which were published in a little work by J. A. F. Langlé called 'Les contes du gay sçavoir: Ballades, Fabliaux et Traditions du moyen âge,' Paris, 1828. A catalogue, by Aglaüs Bouvenne, of lithographs, &c., by Bonington was published in Paris in 1873; it mentions sixty-seven known works. A celebrated collection of his lithographs was made by M. Parguez. M. Burty compiled the catalogue of its sale.

[Cunningham's Lives of British Painters (Heaton); Annual Reg. (1828); Gent. Mag. (1828); Redgrave's Century of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878); Blanc's Histoire des Peintres; Library of Fine Arts; L'Art, Feb. 1879; Portfolio, April 1881; Nouvelle Biographie Universelle; Catalogue de l'œuvre gravée et lithographiée de R. P. Bonington, par Aglaüs Bouvenne; Catalogues of Royal Academy and British Institution, &c.] C. M.

BONNAR, GEORGE WILLIAM (1796–1836), wood-engraver, was born at Devizes on 24 May 1796. After having been educated at Bath, he was apprenticed to a wood-engraver in London, and acquired much skill both as a draughtsman and an engraver, distinguishing himself by his revival of the art of producing a gradation of tints by means of a combination of blocks. Together with John Byfield he engraved for 'The Dance of Death,' edited by Francis Douce in 1833, Holbein's 'Imagines Mortis,' from the Lyons edition of 1547. Some of his woodcuts appeared in the 'British Cyclopædia.' He died on 3 Jan. 1836.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BONNAR, WILLIAM (1800–1853), painter, was a native of Edinburgh, and son of a respectable house-painter. After the usual precocious evidences of talent he was apprenticed to one of the leading decorative painters of his time, and ultimately became foreman of the establishment. On the occasion of George IV's visit to Edinburgh in 1822 Bonnar helped Mr. D. Roberts to decorate the assembly rooms for a state ball. A little while after some sign-boards which he had painted caught the attention of Captain Basil Hall, who sought out and encouraged the young painter. A picture called 'The Tinkers,' exhibited in 1824 at Waterloo Place, was received with much favour by the public. Shortly after the foundation of the Royal Scottish Academy Bonnar was made a member, and remained until his death 'one of its most consistent, independent, and useful members.'

Bonnar painted many pictures, of which a large number became popular when engraved. Among these may be mentioned 'The Strayed Children,' 'Peden at the Grave of Cameron,'

'The Benefactress; or, the Duchess of Buccleugh visiting the Widow and the Orphan,' 'The First Sermon of John Knox, in the Castle of St. Andrews,' and 'Robert Bruce watching the efforts of the Spider.' In rural scenes and pictures of child life, as well as in humorous pieces, Bonnar was thought to be particularly successful. As examples in these styles may be mentioned 'The Orphans,' 'The School-door,' 'The New Dress,' 'The Evening Prayer,' 'The Blessing,' 'The Gentle Shepherd,' 'The Cottar's Saturday Night,' 'Barney Kilmeny,' 'The Forsaken,' 'Dugald Dalgetty and the Duke of Argyle,' and 'Caleb Balderstone burnishing the Pewter Flagon.' The last two evince 'a strong sense of the ludicrous, and attest the versatility of his powers.' In his latter years Bonnar was engaged chiefly in painting portraits, many of which were engraved by his sons. 'In private life Mr. Bonnar was amiable and kind, in manner he was singularly modest and unobtrusive, and these qualities, together with his straightforward honesty and fearless independence, rendered him a useful and favourite member of the Scottish Academy.' He died in London Street, Edinburgh, on 27 Jan. 1853.

[Art Journal, March 1853; Scotsman, 2 Feb. 1853; Redgrave, Dictionary of Artists of the English School.] E. R.

BONNEAU, JACOB (*d.* 1786), painter, is supposed to have been the son of a French engraver who worked in London for the booksellers about the middle of the last century. In 1765–1778 he exhibited landscapes at the rooms of the Society of British Artists, of which body he was a member. In 1770 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'St. John,' a water-colour drawing, and from that year until 1781 he was occasionally represented there by drawings, generally landscapes with figures, of poetical character. His principal occupation was that of a teacher of drawing and perspective. He died at Kentish Town 18 March 1786.

[European Magazine; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of British Artists and of the Royal Academy of Arts; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School.] W. H-H.

BONNELL, JAMES (1653–1699), accountant-general of Ireland, a man eminent for his saintly life, was descended from one of the many families of protestant refugees who fled to England from the Low Countries in the reign of Elizabeth to escape from the cruel persecution of the Spaniards under the Duke of Alva. The family settled at Norwich, and Bonnell's mother was a Norwich lady, the daughter of T. Sayer, esq. But Samuel Bonnell went into Italy, and lived for many years at Leghorn, and for a few at Genoa: at the latter place James was born. Samuel Bonnell, being a wealthy man and a stout royalist, rendered considerable pecuniary assistance to King Charles in his exile. Upon the Restoration the king did not repay his benefactor, but conferred upon him the accountant-generalship of Ireland, worth 800*l.* a year, his son's life being included in the patent with his own. James Bonnell's course was thus marked out for him. But from his earliest years he had shown a deep sense of religion, taking especial pleasure in devotional books. He lost his father when he was only eleven years of age, but he had the advantage of being trained by an excellent mother, who educated him with his sister in Dublin until he was old enough to be sent to Trim school, then under the direction of Dr. Tenison, afterwards bishop of Meath. He always retained a grateful remembrance of Dr. Tenison's religious care. From Trim he was removed to 'a private philosophy school at Nettlebed in Oxfordshire, his friends fearing lest his piety should be corrupted in a university. The schoolmaster was a Mr. Cole, who had been principal of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, but had been ejected for nonconformity. Samuel Wesley the elder accuses Cole of encouraging immorality in his house, but Bonnell distinctly exonerates him, by anticipation, from this charge. Cole's religious training seems to have consisted simply in preaching twice every Sunday to the family, and he exercised no efficient moral supervision over his pupils, who, according to Bonnell, were a vicious set. Bonnell also complains that there was 'no practice of receiving the sacrament in the place.' But his pure and well-trained nature was proof against temptation. After two years and a half he was removed to St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, being entered by his friend and kinsman, Mr. Strype, 'then of that house.' At Cambridge he passed a blameless course, pursuing his methods of devotion more strictly, and making many friends of a kindred spirit with his own, among others, Offspring Blackhall, afterwards bishop of Exeter, and James Calamy, brother of Dr. Calamy, his college tutor, to whom he was deeply attached. From Cambridge he removed into the family of Ralph Freeman, esq., of Aspeden Hall, Hertfordshire, as governor to his eldest son, for whose use he composed many of his 'Pious Meditations.' Bonnell continued in the family until 1678, when he accompanied his pupil into Holland, and spent nearly a year in the household of Sir Leoline Jenkins at Nimeguen. Sir Leoline was so impressed

with his character that he offered to use his powerful interest in his behalf. He went in the ambassador's company through Flanders and Holland, and so back to England. There he remained with his pupil until 1683, when young Mr. Freeman was sent into Italy and France. Bonnell joined him the next year at Lyons, and the two travelled together through several parts of France. On his return he undertook personally the official duties which, since his father's death, he had performed by deputy. The office of accountant-general of the Irish revenues was one of great trust, requiring a thorough knowledge of business. But he was quite equal to the post, and managed his work so well that he soon gained the esteem of the government and the love of all concerned with him. One thing alone troubled him—had he not a call to the sacred ministry? So he strove to find a man to whom he could entrust his responsible office while he himself became a christian clergyman. The man he sought was found, but the revolution of 1688 put a stop to the scheme. His substitute could not submit to the new *régime*, and Bonnell, not being able to find another to his mind, was forced to remain at his post. Mr. Freeman offered, in case he should take holy orders, to buy him a living; but this was quite contrary to Bonnell's principles. 'I will desire,' he writes, 'no place to please myself, especially in the church, but, indeed, nowhere else, but to serve God.' Bonnell anticipated the dangers which occurred during the reign of James II, and wrote to his friend and kinsman, Mr. Strype, about them. He resolved not to attempt to leave Dublin during the war. Whatever he received from his employment he gave to needy protestants. He was bitterly disappointed when he found there was so little reformation of manners after the troubles ceased, and, that he might assist more directly in the good work, he again determined to seek ordination; for which purpose he again arranged with a substitute to take his duties as accountant-general, but again the negotiation fell through, this time owing to his own failing health. In 1693 he married Jane, daughter of Sir Albert Conyngham, who had been a noted royalist, and after six years of happy union, in which he was blessed with two sons and one daughter, he passed to his rest. He was buried in St. John's Church, Dublin, and his funeral sermon was preached by the Bishop of Killaloe (Edward Wetenhall), who uses these remarkable words in his preface to the sermon: 'I am truly of opinion that in the best age of the church, had he lived therein, he would have passed for a saint.' His life was written by the Archdeacon of Armagh (William Hamilton), who fully bears out this encomium. Archdeacon Hamilton has wisely fortified himself by attaching to his 'Life' letters from several bishops who fully endorse all that he has written, and there does not appear to be a hint from any other source which would lead us to doubt the truthfulness of the account. Bonnell's piety was of the strictly church of England type, though he was tolerant of those who differed from him. During the greater part of his life he attended church twice every day, and made a point of communicating every Lord's day. He was a careful observer of all the festivals and fasts of the church, and made it a rule to repeat on his knees every Friday the fifty-first Psalm. He took a deep interest both in the 'religious societies' and the 'societies for the reformation of manners,' which form so interesting a feature in the church history of his day. Of the former, which flourished greatly at Dublin, we are told that 'he pleaded their cause, wrote in their defence, and was one of their most diligent and prudent directors;' of the latter 'he was a zealous promoter, was always present at their meetings, and contributed liberally to their expenses.' He gave one-eighth of his income to the poor, and his probity was so highly esteemed that the fortunes of many orphans were committed to his care. Bonnell was a man of great and varied accomplishments. 'He understood French perfectly, and had made great progress in Hebrew, while in philosophy and oratory he exceeded most of his contemporaries in the university, and he applied himself with success to mathematics and music.' Divinity was, however, of course his favourite study. He was a great reader of the early fathers, and translated some parts of Synesius into English. He also reformed and improved for his own use a harmony of the Gospels. His favourite writers were Richard Hooker and Thomas à Kempis. Many of his 'Meditations' (a vast number of which, on a great variety of subjects, are still extant) remind one slightly of the latter author.

[Hamilton's Exemplary Life and Character of James Bonnell, &c.; Christian Biography, published by Religious Tract Society.] J. H. O.

BONNER or BONER, EDMUND (1500?–1569), bishop of London, is said to have been the natural son of George Savage, rector of Davenham, Cheshire, by Elizabeth Frodsham, who was afterwards married to Edmund Bonner, a sawyer at Hanley in Worcestershire. This, however, was doubted by Strype, who tells us that his contempo-

rary, Nicholas Lechmore, one of the barons of the exchequer, had found evidences among his family papers that Bonner was born in lawful wedlock. About the year 1512 he studied at Pembroke College, Oxford, then called Broadgate Hall. In 1519 he took on two successive days (12 and 13 June) the degrees of bachelor of canon and of civil law, and was ordained about the same time. On 12 July 1525 he was admitted doctor of civil law. In 1529 we find him in Cardinal Wolsey's service as his chaplain, conveying important messages to the king and to the king's secretary, Gardiner, sometimes with formal instructions drawn up in writing. After the cardinal's fall he still remained in his service, and was sometimes, it appears, employed to communicate with Cromwell, of whose good offices the once great minister stood then so much in need. In 1530 he went with Wolsey to the north, and was with him at Cawood when he was arrested. Not long before, while with the cardinal at Scrooby, he wrote to Cromwell for some Italian books which Cromwell had promised to lend him to improve his knowledge of the language (Ellis's *Letters*, 3rd series, ii. 177).

In January 1532 he was sent to Rome by Henry VIII to protest against the king's being cited thither by the pope in the question of his divorce from Catherine of Arragon, and he remained at the papal court the whole of that year. The imperial ambassador, Chapuys, says in one of his despatches from London that he had been previously one of Queen Catherine's counsel (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, v. No. 762). It is somewhat strange that we have no other evidence of this, but Chapuys is not likely to have been misinformed. At the close of the year Bonner's zeal in the king's service was rewarded with the benefice of Cherry Burton near Beverley (*ib.* No. 1658). He is also stated to have received, but at what precise date does not appear, the rectories of Ripple in Worcestershire, and Bledon, which is probably Blaydon, in Durham. For a brief period in the beginning of 1533 he was in England, having been sent home by the other English agents at Bologna, where Clement VII then was, who had gone thither to meet the emperor; but he was instructed to return in February, and was at Bologna again by 6 March. Just at that moment a faint hope was entertained of some kind of arrangement between Henry and the pope to avert a breach with Rome, but it was soon found impracticable. Henry VIII, who had already secretly married Anne Boleyn, announced her publicly at Easter as his queen, and crowned her at Whitsuntide. For this he naturally incurred excommunication by the pope, who pronounced sentence accordingly on 11 July. Against this sentence Henry determined to appeal to a general council, and Bonner, who followed the pope towards the close of the year into France to his meeting with Francis I at Marseilles, intimated the appeal to Clement in person. The despatch in which he reported to the king how he had done so is printed in Burnet, and gives a very vivid account of the scene, for Bonner was a sharp observer of things. The proceeding was in every way vexatious and irregular, for Henry had no real desire for a council, which, indeed, he all along tried to avert; and the pope showed his internal irritation by folding and unfolding his pocket-handkerchief—'which,' wrote Bonner, 'he never doth but when he is tickled to the very heart with great choler' —while the datary was reading the appeal.

A very preposterous statement is made by Burnet, on no apparent authority whatever, that the pope was so enraged at Bonner's intimation of the appeal, that he talked of throwing him into a cauldron of melted lead, or burning him alive. One might just as easily imagine an English prime minister threatening to hang a foreign ambassador after a disagreeable interview. Bonner quietly discharged his commission and returned to England, where, in the spring of 1534, he was rewarded first with the living of East Dereham in Norfolk (*Calendar*, vii. No. 545). In 1535 he was made archdeacon of Leicester, and was installed on 17 Oct. At this time all the dignitaries of the church were required by sermons and writings to enforce the doctrine of the royal supremacy, and Bonner wrote a preface to a second edition, published in 1536, of Gardiner's treatise 'De verâ Obedientiâ.' About this time he was sent to Hamburg to cultivate an understanding between the king and the protestants of Denmark and northern Germany. From 1537 to 1539 he was prebendary of St. Paul's. In the spring of 1538 he went with Dr. Haynes to the emperor to dissuade him from attending the general council summoned by the pope at Vicenza; but they were refused audience. Later in the year he superseded Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, as ambassador at the French court, who was not over-well pleased with his treatment or with the manners of his successor; for Bonner certainly was not the man to make a disagreeable message more palatable to a rival or even to a superior. His language even to Francis I, on this embassy, was on one occasion singularly overbearing, and provoked that most courteous of kings to tell him in reply that, if it were not for the love of his

master, he would have had a hundred strokes of a halberd.

At the beginning of this embassy he was appointed bishop of Hereford. He seems to have had a promise of the bishopric before he went out, but his election took place on 27 Nov. 1538, while he was in France. He could not, however, return to be consecrated, and next year, without having obtained possession of his see, he was translated to London. Meanwhile he showed himself very zealous in promoting the printing of the great English Bible for the king at Paris. He was still in France when, on 20 Oct. 1539, he was elected bishop of London. He was confirmed on 11 Nov., and took out a commission from the king for the exercise of his episcopal functions on the 12th. On 4 April 1540 he was consecrated at St. Paul's, and on the 16th of the same month he was enthroned.

His name was naturally placed on the commission to treat of doctrine in 1540 after those of the two archbishops. Next year, under a commission to try heretics, he opened a session at the Guildhall. The cruel act of the Six Articles was to be put in force, and the prisons of London could not contain all the accused, so that in the end, apparently of sheer necessity, they were discharged. But one Richard Mekins, a poor lad of fifteen, who had spoken against the sacrament, and expressed his opinion that Dr. Barnes had died holy, was condemned to death and burned in Smithfield. His fate excited naturally much compassion, and hard things were spoken of the bishop in consequence; but it may be doubted, notwithstanding Foxe's coloured narrative, whether Bonner's action in the matter was more than official. The unhappy boy died repenting his heresies, and expressed at the stake—or, according to the puritan version, 'was taught to speak—much good of the bishop of London, and of the great charity that he showed him' (Hall's *Chronicle*, 841). As the poor lad gained nothing by the declaration, it is not clear how he could have been 'taught' to say anything but the truth.

So with other persecutions of which Bonner is accused, of which two occurred during the reign of Henry VIII. John Porter was committed to prison by him for reading aloud from one of the six bibles that Bonner had caused to be put up in St. Paul's Cathedral, and making comments of his own in direct violation of the episcopal injunctions. Foxe tells us that he was placed in irons and fastened with a collar of iron to the wall of his dungeon, of which cruel treatment he died within six or eight days. But it is clear that Bonner was only answerable for the sentence, not for the severity with which it was carried out. And as to the more memorable case of Anne Askew [q. v.], it is still more apparent that Bonner, so far from being cruelly inclined towards her, really tried his best to save her.

During the years 1542 and 1543, Bonner was ambassador to the emperor, whom he followed in the latter year from Spain into Germany. He returned from this embassy, and was in England during the last three years of Henry's reign, and it was during this period that Anne Askew was brought before him. The theory of his conduct first put forward by Foxe, and accepted with very little question even to this day, is that he was all along at heart what Foxe called an enemy of the Gospel—that is to say, of the Reformation—though he had favoured it in the first instance from motives of self-interest, and that immediately after the death of Henry VIII he showed himself in his true colours. It is not explained on this theory why a man whose principles were so very plastic under Henry became so very resolute under Edward, and suffered deprivation and imprisonment rather than submit to the new state of things. A more critical examination of the principles at issue in the different stages of the Reformation would make Bonner's conduct sufficiently intelligible. The main point established in the reign of Henry VIII was simply the principle of royal supremacy—that the church of England, like the state, was under the constitutional government of the king. To this principle minds like those of Bonner and Gardiner saw —at the time, at least—no reasonable objection. But the point which Somerset and others sought to establish under Edward VI was that church and state alike were under the uncontrolled authority of the privy council during a minority, and that it was in vain to plead constitutional principles against the pleasure of the ruling powers.

To this neither Bonner nor Gardiner could submit without protest. One of the first things instituted in the new reign was a general visitation, by which the power of the bishops was superseded for the time. The king's injunctions and the Book of Homilies were everywhere imposed. Bonner desired to see the commission of the visitors, which they declined to show, and accepted the injunctions and homilies with the qualification 'if they be not contrary to God's law and the statutes and ordinances of the church.' Unfortunately he repented his rashness, applied to the king for pardon, and renounced his protestation. Yet, in spite of this submission, he was sent to the Fleet, where he

remained, indeed, only a short time, while the commissioners introduced a new order of things in his diocese. Two years later, in 1549, he incurred a reprimand from the council for neglecting to enforce the use of the new prayer-book, and was ordered to preach at Paul's Cross on Sunday, 1 Sept., with express instructions as to the substance of what he was to say. He obeyed on all points but one. He was instructed to set forth among other things that the king's authority was as great during the minority as if he were thirty or forty years old; but this topic he passed over in silence. An information was laid against him on this account by Hooper and Latimer, and he was examined at great length on seven different days before Cranmer. In the end he was deprived of his bishopric on 1 Oct. and committed to the Marshalsea prison. This sentence was confirmed by the council 'which sat in the Star-chamber at Westminster' on 7 Feb. following, when he was fetched out of prison merely to have his disobedience more fully proved against him, and he was further adjudged 'to remain in perpetual prison at the king's pleasure, and to lose all his spiritual promotions and dignities for ever' (WRIOTHESLEY'S *Chronicle*, ii. 34).

He accordingly remained in the Marshalsea prison till the accession of Queen Mary in 1553, when most of the acts done by the council during Edward VI's minority were at once reversed as being, in fact, unconstitutional. He was liberated on 5 Aug. in that year, and took possession of his see again, Ridley, who had been made bishop of London in his place, being regarded as an intruder. Ridley, indeed, who was implicated in a charge of treason by his advocacy of the pretensions of Lady Jane Grey, had already been taken prisoner before Bonner's liberation. Foxe, in his extreme desire to make out charges of cruelty against Bonner, says that, although Ridley had been kind to Bonner's mother, and allowed her to remain at Fulham during his imprisonment, Bonner declined to allow Ridley's sister and some other persons the benefit of certain leases granted to them by Ridley as bishop of London. Of course he could not recognise the validity of such leases without admitting that Ridley had been the lawful bishop of London; but whether he was ungrateful to Ridley or not we have no means of judging. That he was unpopular in London—at least with a considerable part of the population—even before the great persecution, is very probable. London was the great centre of what was afterwards called puritanism, and disrespect towards bishops was the cardinal principle of the new religion. In 1554, on a Sunday morning in April, a dead cat with a shaven crown, and with a piece of paper, 'like a singing-cake' or sacramental wafer, tied between its fore-paws, was found at daybreak hanging on the post of the gallows in Cheap. It was taken down and carried to Bonner, who caused it to be exhibited that day during the sermon at Paul's Cross. The lord mayor and corporation offered a reward for the discovery of the author of the outrage, and various persons were imprisoned on suspicion, but the true offender could not be detected.

In September 1554 Bonner visited his diocese, revived processions, restored crucifixes, images, and the like, and caused the texts of scripture painted on church walls during the preceding reign to be erased. He also drew up a book of 'profitable and necessary doctrine,' and a set of homilies, on which Bale, after the accession of Queen Elizabeth, published a weak and spiteful comment. Next year, after the reconciliation of the kingdom to Rome, began the great persecution, in which Bonner's agency, together with the highly coloured statements of Foxe, have brought his name into peculiar obloquy. And so strongly has the character clung to him of a fierce, inhuman persecutor, that even biographers who tell us, almost in one breath, from Foxe, that he undertook the burning of heretics cheerfully, and, from the surer testimony of documents, that he was admonished by letter from the king and queen not to dismiss the heretics brought before him so lightly as he and his brother bishops had done, seem unconscious that the two statements require to be brought into harmony. The truth is, that Mary's ill-starred marriage, against which her best friends in England remonstrated, and others broke out into rebellion, really handed over the government of England to Philip of Spain, and a severity towards heretics like that of the Spanish inquisition was the natural result.

The first of these martyrs, John Rogers, a priest, was examined and sentenced by the council. Bonner only degraded him from the priesthood before his execution. Nor does he appear to have meddled much with heretics, even when sent up to him by the sheriffs and justices, till he received the admonition above referred to from the king and queen, which was dated 24 May. Next day he and the lord mayor sat together in consistory in St. Paul's, and pronounced sentence on some men for their opinions on the sacrament. During the remainder of that year and nearly the whole of the three years following, condemnations and burnings of heretics were of appalling frequency all over England, and most frequent, as might have

been expected, in the diocese of London. In February 1556 Bonner was sent to Oxford with Thirlby, bishop of Ely, to degrade Archbishop Cranmer; but this is the only instance in which we read of his being so employed out of his diocese. The catalogue of burnings there is horrible enough. At Smithfield as many as seven were sometimes burned together; at Colchester, one day, five men and five women suffered; while at Chelmsford, Braintree, Maldon, and other towns in Essex, individual cases occurred from time to time.

That Bonner condemned these men is certain; that he took a pleasure in it, as Foxe insinuates, is by no means so clear. It may be that he did not protest as he might have done against the severity of an inhuman law. A victim himself to the injustice of puritanism in the days of King Edward, he saw tendencies destructive of the commonwealth in the opinions which he condemned, and rough remedies were but the fashion of the times. Still, though his functions were merely judicial, the revulsion of feeling created by these repeated severities extended to their agents, and there is no doubt at all that Bonner was unpopular. Even Queen Elizabeth, it is said, looked coldly on him, and refused him her hand to kiss when he, with the other bishops, went out to meet her at Highgate; but for some months he retained his bishopric, and in 1559 he sat both in parliament and in convocation. He was compelled, however, to make some arrangement with Bishop Ridley's executors, and was for some time confined to his house. In the course of the summer he and the whole of the bishops then in England, except Kitchin of Llandaff, refused to take the oath of supremacy, and were accordingly deprived of their bishoprics and committed to prison. Bonner refused the oath on 30 May, and was imprisoned in the Marshalsea. There a few years later the oath of supremacy was again tendered to him by Dr. Horne, the new bishop of Winchester, as his diocesan, under the statute 5 Eliz. c. 1. On his refusal to take it he was indicted of a *præmunire*; but by his legal astuteness he raised the question whether Horne had been rightly consecrated as bishop even by statute law, and the objection was found so important that an act of parliament had to be passed to free the titles of the Elizabethan bishops from ambiguity. The charge was then withdrawn, and the oath was not again tendered to him. He died in the Marshalsea prison on 5 Sept. 1569, and was buried three days later at midnight in St. George's churchyard, Southwark, the hour being selected in order to avoid disturbances.

Sir John Harington, who was quite a boy when Bonner died, says that he was so hated that men would say of any ill-favoured fat fellow in the street, that was Bonner. This, however, tells us little of the real character of the man. The special merit by which he rose was that of being an able canonist, quick-witted and ready in argument. From some recorded anecdotes, it would appear that he had a quick temper also, and was given to language that nowadays would certainly be called unclerical. A number of his sharp repartees are preserved by Harington, which show that he was a man of lively and caustic humour, rather than the cold-blooded monster he is commonly supposed to have been.

[State Papers of Henry VIII; Calendar of Henry VIII; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Burnet's Reformation; Strype; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss); Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.); Sir John Harington's Brief View of the State of the Church of England, p. 16. The Life and Defence of the Conduct and Principles of the venerable and calumniated Edmund Bonner, by a Tractarian British Critic, Lond. 1842 (this book is a very bad sarcasm, its aim not being biographical so much as polemical. It is attributed to the late prebendary Townsend of Durham, who had previously edited Foxe's Book of Martyrs).] J. G.

BONNER, RICHARD (*fl.* 1548), was the author of a black-letter treatise on 'The Right Worshipping of Christ in the Sacrament of Bread and Wine,' published in 1548. In the preface, addressed to Thomas (Cranmer), archbishop of Canterbury, the author styles himself 'your obedyent diocesan and dayly orator.'

[Maunsell's Cat. of English Bookes, 1595, p. 22; Ames's Typographical Antiqq., ed. Herbert, 1790, ii. 752; Strype's Eccles. Memorials, 1822, ii. i. 229.] A. R. B.

BONNEY, HENRY KAYE, D.D. (1780–1862), divine, was son of Henry Kaye Bonney, rector of King's Cliffe and prebendary of Lincoln, and was born 22 May 1780 at Tansor, Northamptonshire, of which parish his father was at that time rector. His father's family friend, Lord Westmorland, procured for him a foundation scholarship at the Charterhouse, where he obtained an exhibition, and went to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Having been elected to one of the Tancred divinity studentships, he migrated to Christ's College. He became B.A. in 1802, M.A. 1805, D.D. 1824. He was ordained deacon in 1803 and priest in 1804, with a charge at Thirlby, in Lincolnshire. After a few months he went to live with his parents at King's Cliffe, and undertook

the parishes of Ketton and Tixover with Duddington. He was collated by Bishop Tomline, 8 Jan. 1807, to the prebend of Nassington in Lincoln Cathedral. Bonney was presented by the Earl of Westmorland to the rectory of King's Cliffe, in succession to his father, who died of paralysis 20 March 1810; and published in 1815, with a dedication to the Earl of Westmorland, the 'Life of the Right Reverend Father in God, Jeremy Taylor, D.D., Chaplain in Ordinary to King Charles the First, and Lord Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore,' 8vo, London, 1815. In 1821 Bonney dedicated to Lady Cicely Georgiana Fane his 'Historic Notices in reference to Fotheringay. Illustrated by Engravings,' 8vo, Oundle, &c. In 1820 he was appointed examining chaplain to Dr. Pelham, the new bishop of Lincoln, and was collated by the same prelate, 10 Dec. 1821, to the archdeaconry of Bedford. An order in council, 19 April 1837, transferred it from the diocese of Lincoln to the diocese of Ely. Bonney published the 'Sermons and Charges by the Right Reverend Father in God, Thomas Fanshaw Middleton, D.D., late Lord Bishop of Calcutta. With Memoirs of his Life,' 8vo, London, 1824. On 15 May 1827 he married Charlotte, the fourth daughter of John Perry, who, after a childless union of nearly twenty-four years, died at King's Cliffe 26 Dec. 1850. In the year of his marriage, 1827, Bonney was appointed to the deanery of Stamford by his intimate friend Dr. Kaye, then recently translated from the see of Bristol to that of Lincoln, and was advanced by the same prelate, 22 Feb. 1845, from the archdeaconry of Bedford to that of Lincoln, of which, soon after his appointment, he made a parochial visitation, and committed to writing an accurate account of every church under his supervision. As an archdeacon Bonney was indefatigable. In the early part of 1858 he was seized with paralysis, and never entirely recovered. He died at the rectory-house, King's Cliffe, 24 Dec. 1862, and was buried in his wife's grave in the churchyard of Cliffe, to the restoration of the church of which, then unfinished, he had shortly before contributed 500*l.*

He published his charges to the clergy of the archdeaconry of Bedford for the years 1823, 1843, and 1844, and the several charges delivered to the clergy and churchwardens of the archdeaconry of Lincoln at the visitations of 1850, 1854, and 1856. He also contributed a sermon, 'Sacred Music and Psalmody considered,' which had been first preached in Lincoln Cathedral, to the third volume of 'Practical Sermons by Dignitaries and other Clergymen of the United Church of England and Ireland,' 8vo, London, 1846.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860; Le Neve's Fasti; Gent. Mag. December 1862 et passim; Lincoln Gazette, 27 Dec. 1862; Morning Post, 29 Dec. 1862; Stamford Mercury, 26 Dec. 1862 and 2 Jan. 1863; Memoir appended to Kaye's Funeral Sermon.] A. H. G.

BONNOR, CHARLES (*fl.* 1777–1829?), actor and dramatist, was the son of a distiller in Bristol. After commencing life as apprentice to a coachmaker, he appeared on the Bath stage on 4 Oct. 1777 as Belcour, in Cumberland's comedy 'The West Indian.' He remained at Bath until the close of the season 1782–3, playing such characters as Charles Surface, Ranger, Touchstone, &c. On 7 July 1783 he appeared for his farewell benefit as Mercutio, and Puff in the 'Critic,' and announced his forthcoming departure for London. On 19 Sept. 1783 he made, as Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer,' his first appearance at Covent Garden, speaking an address in which he introduced himself and Miss Scrace from Bath, and Mrs. Chalmers from York (Genest), or Norwich (*Biographia Dramatica*), who made their first appearance in the same piece. In London, as in Bath, his reception was favourable. At Covent Garden he produced for his benefit, on 6 May 1785, an interlude, called 'The Manager in Spite of Himself,' in which he played all the characters but one. This was followed at the same theatre, on 20 Dec. 1790, by a pantomime adapted from the French, and entitled 'Picture of Paris.' Neither of these pieces has been printed. Before the production of the first, Bonnor's direct connection as an actor with Covent Garden had been interrupted. In the year 1784 Bonnor was sent over by Harris, of Covent Garden, fer the purpose of establishing an English theatre in Paris. So prosperous were at first the negotiations, that the 'superb theatre which constitutes one of the grand divisions of the Thuilleries' was taken. The patronage of the Queen of France, on which he had counted, was withdrawn, and the scheme was abandoned. Meanwhile John Palmer, the owner of the Bath theatre, and the first proprietor of mail-coaches, who had been appointed comptroller-general of the post-office, availed himself of the abilities of Bonnor in the arrangement of his scheme for the establishment of a mail-coach service. This led to the appointment of Bonnor as deputy-comptroller of the post-office, and his consequent retirement from the stage. In the Royal Kalendar for 1788 Charles Bonner (*sic*) first appears as resident surveyor of the general post-office, and also as the deputy-surveyor

and comptroller-general in the same office, with a salary of 500*l.* In the Royal Kalendar of 1793 his name appears for the only time as the resident surveyor and comptroller of the inland department of the general post-office, with a salary of 700*l.* When Palmer vacated his functions (in 1792, according to Rose's 'Biographical Dictionary;' in 1795, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica'), Bonnor succeeded to the comptrollership of the inland department of the post-office. This he held two years. Changes were then made in the post-office, the comptrollership was abolished, and Bonnor retired on a pension. He published: 1. 'Mr. Palmer's Case explained . . . 1797.' 2. 'Letter to Benj. Hobhouse, Esq., M.P., on the subject of Mr. Palmer's Claim . . . 1800.' 3. 'Vindication against certain Calumnies on the subject of Mr. Palmer's Claim,' 4to, 1800. In the 'return of persons now or formerly belonging to the post-office department who receive pensions,' contained in the Parliamentary Papers for 1829, xi. 229, the name of Charles Bonnor appears as receiving a pension of 460*l.*, granted him from 1795 'for office abolished.' This return is dated 26 March 1827, at which date Bonnor was assumably alive. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1829, i. 651, the death at Gloucester of a Mr. Charles Bonnor is chronicled.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1829; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. passim.] J. K.

BONNOR, THOMAS (*fl.* 1763–1807), topographical draughtsman and engraver, was a native of Gloucestershire. In 1763 he was awarded a premium by the Society of Arts, and he became one of the ablest topographical artists of his time. There are many plates of mansions, churches, and monuments drawn and engraved by him in Nash's 'Collections for the History of Worcestershire,' published in 1781–2; Collinson's 'History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset,' 1791; Bigland's 'Historical, Monumental, and Genealogical Collections relative to the County of Gloucester,' 1791–2; and Polwhele's 'History of Devonshire,' 1793–1806. He also designed some illustrations to the works of Richardson, Smollett, and Fielding, and in 1799 published four numbers of the 'Copperplate Perspective Itinerary,' containing views of Gloucester Cathedral and Goodrich Castle, for which he also wrote the descriptive text. He exhibited some drawings of architectural remains at the Royal Academy in 1807, and died between that date and the year 1812.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

BONNYCASTLE, JOHN (1750?–1821), author of several works on elementary mathematics, was born (probably about 1750) at Whitchurch, in Buckinghamshire. At an early age he went to London 'to seek his fortune,' and afterwards 'kept an academy at Hackney.' On the title-pages of the earlier editions of his first work ('The Scholar's Guide to Arithmetic') he is described as 'private teacher of mathematics.' He was at one time private tutor to the sons of the Earl of Pomfret. Between 1782 and 1785 he became professor of mathematics at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He died on 15 May 1821. His chief works are: 1. 'The Scholar's Guide to Arithmetic.' The first edition of this book appeared in 1780. In 1851 appeared an eighteenth edition, 'edited by J. Rowbotham, corrected with additions by S. Maynard.' 2. 'Introduction to Algebra,' 1782. A thirteenth edition appeared in 1824, 'with addenda by Charles Bonnycastle,' the author's son. 3. 'Introduction to Astronomy,' 1786. This book is intended as a popular introduction to astronomy rather than as an elementary treatise. An eighth edition appeared in 1822. 4. An edition of Euclid's 'Elements,' with notes, 1789. 5. 'Introduction to Mensuration and Practical Geometry,' 1782 (thirteenth edition 1823). This book and the last were translated into Turkish. 6. 'A Treatise on Algebra,' 2 vols., 1813. 7. 'A Treatise on Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1806. Besides elementary mathematical books, Bonnycastle was in early life a frequent contributor to the 'London Magazine.' He wrote also the introduction to a translation (by T. O. Churchill) of Bossut's 'Histoire des Mathématiques,' and a 'chronological table of the most eminent mathematicians from the earliest times' at the end of the book (1803). He seems to have been a man of considerable classical and general literary culture. Leigh Hunt, who used to meet him in company with Fuseli, of whom Bonnycastle was a great friend, has left a description of him in his book on 'Lord Byron and his Contemporaries.' He describes him as 'a good fellow,' and as 'passionately fond of quoting Shakespeare and of telling stories.' In conclusion, he suggests that, in common with scientific men in general, Bonnycastle 'thought a little more highly of his talents than the amount of them strictly warranted;' but, he adds, 'the delusion was not only pardonable but desirable in a man so zealous in the performance of his duties, and so much

of a human being to all about him, as Mr. Bonnycastle was.'

[Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 472, 482; Leigh Hunt's Lord Byron and his Contemporaries, ii. 32–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, p. 76; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]

T. W–R.

BONNYCASTLE, SIR RICHARD HENRY (1791–1847), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, was the son of Professor John Bonnycastle [q. v.], and was born in 1791. He studied at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, and passed out as a second lieutenant of the royal engineers 28 Sept. 1808, becoming a first lieutenant in the following year. He served at the siege of Flushing in 1809, and in the American campaigns of 1812–14, during which he was present at the capture of Fort Castine, and the occupation of the part of the state of Maine east of the Penobscot, and was commanding engineer at the construction of the extensive works thrown up by the British on the Castine peninsula. He attained the rank of captain in 1814, in which year he married the daughter of Captain W. Johnston. Subsequently he served with the army of occupation in France. As commanding royal engineer in Upper Canada, he rendered very important services during the Canadian rebellion in 1837–9, particularly in February 1838, when, at the head of a force of militia and volunteers, in the absence of regular troops, he defeated the designs of the insurgents at Naparree, and the brigands at Hickory Island, for an attack on the city of Kingston. For these services he was knighted. He was afterwards commanding engineer in Newfoundland. He became a brevet-major in 1837, a regimental lieutenant-colonel in 1840, and retired from the service in 1847. He died on 3 Nov. 1847 at Kingston, Canada (*Times*, 4 Dec. 1847). Sir Richard, who was an excellent and painstaking officer and much esteemed, was author of: 1. 'Spanish America, a Descriptive and Historical Account,' &c., 2 vols. 8vo, with maps (London, 1818), a work which appears to have been compiled by the author, who was a good Spanish scholar, when at Woolwich after his return from France. 2. 'The Canadas in 1842,' 2 vols. 12mo (London, 1842). 3. 'Newfoundland in 1842,' 2 vols. 8vo (London, 1842), in which the author sought to call attention to the resources of that oldest and, at the time, least known of British colonies. 4. 'Canada and the Canadians in 1846,' 12mo (London, 1846). At his death he left a mass of interesting writings relating to Canada, which were afterwards published under the editorship of Lieutenant-colonel (since General) Sir J. E. Alexander, C.B., with the title 'Canada as it was and as it may be,' 2 vols. 8vo (London, 1852).

[Hart's Army Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Canada as it was and as it may be (London, 1832).]

H. M. C.

BONOMI, JOSEPH, the elder (1739–1808), architect, was born of Italian parents at Rome 19 Jan. 1739. In 1767, on the invitation of the brothers R. and J. Adam, he came to England. He had an excellent knowledge of perspective, which conduced much towards his professional success. In 1775 he married a cousin of Angelica Kauffman. In 1783 he went with his wife and family to Italy. During that visit he received the diploma of Associate of the Clementine Academy at Bologna. In the following year, his return being hastened by the death of a son, he came back to England, and finally settled in practice in London. In his native country he stood in high repute. Already in 1776 he had made a design for a sacristy, which Pope Pius VI proposed to erect at St. Peter's at Rome, and in 1804 he received from the congregation of cardinals entrusted with the care of the metropolitan cathedral an honorary diploma, constituting him architect to the building. His knowledge of perspective, while it extended his fame and gave beauty to his designs, made him the innocent cause of that rupture which led to the retirement of Sir Joshua Reynolds from the presidency of the Royal Academy. A sufficient account of the quarrel, and of Bonomi's merely passive share in it, will be found in Leslie's and other lives of Sir Joshua. In 1789, by the casting vote of the president, he was elected an associate of the Academy. It was Sir Joshua's wish to have him made a full member, in order that the vacant chair of the professor of perspective might be suitably filled. The body of the Academy resisted the election, and Bonomi accordingly did not attain the dignity of full membership. He sent drawings to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy at various times between the years 1783 and 1806. He died in London on 9 March 1808, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in Marylebone Cemetery. His meritorious life and timely death are briefly epitomised in a Latin inscription, which will be found in the supplement to Lysons's 'Environs of London,' p. 227. A good list of his works is given in the 'Dictionary of the Architectural Publication Society,' 1853. He was a leader in the revival of Grecian architecture, and his buildings are chiefly in that style. Amongst them may be mentioned Dale Park, Sussex, built 1784–8 for John Smith, Esq., M.P., illustrated in Neale's

'Seats, &c.,' v. ser. 2; the gallery at Towneley Hall, Lancashire, built in 1789 for a collection since transferred to the British Museum; a gallery and small church at Packington, Warwickshire, for the Earl of Aylesford (NEALE, *Seats*, &c. iv.) For Langley Hall, Kent, the seat of Sir Peter Burrell, bart., he designed considerable additions. In 1792 he built the chapel in Spanish Place, Manchester Square, London. Langford Hall, Shropshire, designed by Bonomi, shows perhaps the earliest instance of a portico projecting sufficiently to admit carriages. His last and most celebrated work was an Italian villa at Roseneath, Dumbartonshire, for the Duke of Argyll. A ground-plan and perspective view of this building are given, amongst other places, in Gwilt's 'Encyclopædia,' pp. 228–9. The name of Bonomi occurs often in the novels of his time as that of an architect who should be consulted on all occasions in matters of architecture. Ignatius, the elder of his surviving sons, practised as an architect at Durham. Joseph, the younger [q. v.], became a celebrated artist and orientalist.

[Dictionary of the Architectural Publication Society, 1853; Gwilt's Encyclopædia of Architecture, p. 227; Leslie's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds, ii. ch. 10; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School.] E. R.

BONOMI, JOSEPH, the younger (1796–1878), sculptor and draughtsman, was born at Rome on 9 Oct. 1796. His father was Joseph Bonomi the elder [q. v.], and Angelica Kauffman and Maria Cosway were sponsors at his baptism. The elder Bonomi, who had first come to England in 1767, settled here permanently soon after his son's birth, and Joseph became at an early age a student at the Royal Academy, where he won the silver medal for the best drawing from the antique, and also distinguished himself in sculpture, the study of which he afterwards pursued under Nollekens. In 1823 he revisited Rome, and in the following year accompanied Robert Hay to Egypt, the land with which his name was to be most enduringly linked. He there remained eight years, studying and drawing the monuments, in the company of Hay, Burton, Lane, and Wilkinson. His cheerful, indomitable spirit and easy *bonhomie* made him a general favourite, and during this period he acquired that remarkable skill in hieroglyphic draughtsmanship which has been excelled by Wilkinson alone. In 1833 he joined Arundale and Catherwood in their journey in Sinai and the Holy Land, where they were the first to visit the Mosque of Omar, so called, and made the detailed drawings upon which Fergusson founded his famous theory. On his return to England, his true eye and delicate pencil were immediately secured for the illustration of the Egyptological works of Wilkinson and Birch; but in 1842 his services were again in demand for the expedition which the Prussian government were sending to Egypt under Lepsius, and his duties in connection with this exploration kept Bonomi two years in the country. On his return from this second visit to Egypt, he made a series of drawings from which Warren and Fahey painted their panorama of the Nile, which enjoyed a considerable measure of success in London and some of the large towns. In 1853 Bonomi lent his valuable assistance to Owen Jones in the arrangement of the Egyptian Court at the Crystal Palace, and in 1861 he was appropriately appointed curator of Sir John Soane's Museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Here he remained until his death, 3 March 1878. Bonomi was no scholar, but as a hieroglyphic draughtsman he was admirable. His work may be found scattered through all the principal Egyptologists' publications of his time. He furnished the Egyptian illustrations for numerous papers in the 'Transactions of the Syro-Egyptian Society,' Birch's 'Gallery of Antiquities selected from the British Museum,' Hay's collection, the Hartwell House Museum, and many other works of importance. With Samuel Sharpe, especially, Bonomi constantly collaborated, illustrating most of that writer's books; in many cases it would be more correct to say that Sharpe supplied the text that explained Bonomi's drawings. The large work on 'Egypt, Nubia, and Ethiopia' is illustrated by Bonomi, and he also published a popular work on 'Nineveh,' regarded chiefly from the artistic and the scriptural points of view, which ran through several editions, and was reprinted in 1869. He invented a machine for measuring the proportions of the human body, and brought out an edition of Vitruvius Pollio, with a treatise on the proportions of the human figure. He was a useful contributor to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature' and other learned periodicals. His papers on obelisks and on other Egyptian monuments were especially valuable.

[Times, 5 March 1878; Athenæum, No. 2628 (March 1878); information from E. W. Lane, R. S. Poole, and others.] S. L.-P.

BONVILLE, ANTHONY (1621–1676), otherwise called TERILL, a jesuit father, son of Humphrey Bonville of Canford, Dorsetshire, by Maria, his wife, was born at Canford in 1621. His mother, being strongly attached

to the Roman creeds and ritual, seems to have early given a bias to her son's religious sentiments; and though his father was a protestant, Anthony was allowed to fall under the influence of Father Thomas Bennet (alias Blackfan), who had been an active missioner in the Hampshire district since 1634. He was soon persuaded by the practised disputant, and left England to be educated at St. Omer when in his fifteenth year. Thence he set out for Rome in 1640, and entered at the English college on 4 Dec. He was ordained priest in March 1647, and in the following June was received into the Society of Jesus at Rome. He was successively penitentiary at Loreto, professor of philosophy at Florence and Parma, and professor of theology and mathematics at Liège, where he died on 11 Oct. 1676. Father John Greaves, who died professor of Hebrew at Liège in 1652, was connected with Bonville on his mother's side. His published works were: 1. 'Conclusiones Philosophicæ,' Parma, 12mo, 1657. 2. 'Problema Mathematico-philosophicum tripartitum, de termino magnitudinis ac virium in animalibus,' Parma, 12mo, 1660. 3. 'Fundamentum totius Theologiæ Moralis, seu Tractatus de Conscientia probabili . . . auctore R. P. Antonio Terillo, Anglo, Soc. Jesu Sacerd. . . . In hoc tractatu . . . errores Jansenii circa ignorantiam invincibilem refutantur' . . . Liège, 4to, 1668. 4. 'Regula Morum sive tractatus bipartitus de sufficienti ad conscientiam rite formandam regula . . . Auctore R. P. Antonio Terillo . . . Opus posthumum,' Liège, fol. 1678.

[Foley's Records of the Society of Jesus, iii. (i.e. ser. v.–viii.), pp. 410, 420; Diary and Pilgrim Book, p. 353; De Backer's Bibliothèque des Ecrivains de la Comp. de Jésus (fol. Louvain, 1876) sub voc. Terill.] A. J.

BONVISI, ANTONIO (*d.* 1558), merchant, belonged to an ancient family of Lucca, which was descended from a councillor of Otho III in the tenth century, and members of which had held the post of gonfaloniere in their native town. The coat borne by them was on a field azure, an estoile of eight points, surmounted by an inescutcheon, parti per saltire argent and gules; crest an angel affronté. His family was settled in England before his time, and he perhaps was born here, as his denisation does not appear to be on the patent rolls. In 1513 he was already a thriving merchant, and laying the foundation of the great wealth for which he was famous. In that year he received from the king (Henry VIII) a remission of customs for five years in repayment of a loan to the crown. He dealt largely in wool, and also imported jewels and other foreign articles, for which Cardinal Wolsey was one of his principal customers. He acted also as banker for the government, transmitting money and letters to ambassadors in France, Italy, and elsewhere, and sometimes through his correspondents succeeded in obtaining earlier news of foreign events than the government did. He was a patron and friend of learned men, more especially of those who had visited and studied in Italy. Thomas Starkey, Thomas Winter, Florence Volusenus, and others express their obligations to him. Sir Thomas More, in one of his last letters from the Tower, speaks of himself as having been for nearly forty years 'not a guest, but a continual nursling of the house of Bonvisi,' and styles Antonio the most faithful of his friends. He sympathised with More from principle, as well as for friendship's sake, and was courageous enough to help Friar Peto, who had fled to the Low Countries after preaching a violent sermon against King Henry VIII. Cardinal Pole speaks of him in much the same terms as More does, as 'a special benefactor of all catholic and good persons, whom I will not leave unnamed, for worthy is he of name, and I doubt not but his name is in the Book of Life. It is Anthony Bonvyse, whom I think you all know, dwelling from his youth up among you (i.e. in London), being now a very old man.'

He resided at London, in Crosby Hall, Bishopsgate Street (Crosbyes Place it was then called), which he at first leased from the priory of St. Helen's, and after the dissolution of that monastery purchased from the king, together with a house in St. Mary Axe and the site of the friary at Moulsham, near Chelmsford. This was in 1542. The house in St. Mary Axe he sold in 1546 to Balthazar Guercy, a distinguished fellow of the College of Physicians, and formerly medical attendant to Queen Catherine of Arragon, who had already resided there for some time. His well-known aversion to the principles of the Reformation ('a rank papist' Wriothesley calls him) gave him a sense of insecurity in England, and in the beginning of the reign of Edward VI he obtained license to convey Crosby Hall to Ric. Heywood, in trust for himself and others after his death, and about the same time he procured a release and quittance for all sums of money paid to him by officers of the crown since 1544. Having thus settled his affairs, he fled to the continent. His house, with those of Drs. Clement and Guercy, was seized by the sheriffs of London on 7 Feb. 1550, and in the general pardon which concluded the acts of the parliament of 7 Edward VI (1553) he was specially excepted, together with Cardinal Pole, the two

doctors above mentioned, Dr. Story, who was executed for treason in the reign of Elizabeth, and a few others. Story, who made his will while in exile, appointed Bonvisi as his executor. He died on 7 Dec. 1558, and was buried at Louvain, leaving Benedict Bonvisi, son of his brother Martin, to inherit his English property, which he had recovered during the reign of Queen Mary. Among the state papers at the Public Record Office there are several letters signed 'Antonio Bonvisi,' but probably only two are by him; these are dated 1533. In the others written in 1536 the signature does not appear to be by the same writer.

[Tettoni e Saladini, Teatro Araldico, vi.; Cal. of State Papers of Hen. VIII, vols. i.–vii.; Venetian Calendar, vols. ii. iii.; State Papers of Hen. VIII, vols. i. vii. viii. ix.; Sir Thos. More's English Works, 1455; Strype's Mem. II. ii. 67, III. ii. 491–3; Annals, II. ii. 453; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.), ii. 34; Patent Rolls Hen. VIII (besides those referred to in the Calendar); 34 Hen. VIII, pt. 1, m. 13; 35 Hen. VIII, p. 13; 36 Hen. VIII, p. 28; 38 Hen. VIII, p. 7, m. 6; 1 Edw. VI, p. 7, m. 28, p. 9, m. 3; Inq. p. m. 1 Eliz. pt. 2, No. 117.] C. T. M.

BONWICKE, AMBROSE, the elder (1652–1722), schoolmaster and nonjuror, son of the Rev. John Bonwicke, B.D., rector of East Horsley, Surrey, was born on 29 April 1652, and entered the Merchant Taylors' School, London, at the age of eleven. The head-master at that time was John Goad, who had a high reputation for scholarship, but was suspected of being too favourably disposed towards the Romish communion, which he joined at a later period of life. Bonwicke passed creditably through the school, and on 11 June 1669, being then head monitor, was elected to St. John's College, Oxford. Of his career at the university we have a somewhat curious picture drawn by his own hand in letters to his father. These are filled with complaints of his poverty, due chiefly, it would seem, to the embarrassed condition of the college revenues. 'Vestes nostræ,' he writes in 1670, 'undique fatentur vetustatem et subter togam gestiunt latere ne suam indicarent raritatem, nec diutius multo dominum tegent, cum ipsæ dudum nudæ fuerunt.' A little later he complains 'non tam librorum inopia laboro, quam indusiorum.' In 1672 his entreaties for help become more urgent: 'pecuniolam aliquam emendico . . . mittas igitur, obsecro, viginti saltem, utinam triginta, ne diutius sim in ullo ære præterquam tuo.' Through the favour of Peter Mews, bishop of Bath and Wells, he was made tutor to Lord Stawell. Still retaining his fellowship, he proceeded to the degree of B.A. in 1673, M.A. in 1675, and to that of B.D. in 1682; but though ordained deacon in 1676, he did not take priest's orders until 1680. In 1686 Dr. Hartcliffe was elected to the head-mastership of Merchant Taylors' School, and King James, in pursuance of his settled policy, recommended 'in the most effectual manner . . . not doubting of ready compliance' (*Minutes of the Court of the M. T. Co.*), a Mr. Lee for the vacant post. The Merchant Taylors' Company, however, were not disposed to surrender their rights of patronage, and ultimately the king gave way, and Bonwicke was appointed. He entered upon his duties on 9 June 1686, and immediately obtained a license from the Bishop of London on signing the Articles and taking the oath of allegiance. His mastership promised well. Among his pupils were several who rose to distinction, the most noteworthy being Hugh Boulter, archbishop of Armagh, and Sir William Dawes, archbishop of York. Unfortunately, with the change of dynasty there came also a change in the relations between himself and the company which had control of the school. It was required of him to take the oath of allegiance to the new sovereign, or show cause for his refusal. Time was given him for deliberation, and 'to provide for himselfe' (*ib.*), and several of his old school and college friends tried to overcome his scruples. In this they wholly failed, and accordingly his notice of dismissal took effect at Michaelmas, 1691. He then opened a private school at Headley, Surrey, where William Bowyer was among his pupils, and from his evidence (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 65–6) we gather that Bonwicke inspired both affection and respect in those with whom he had to do. His grateful pupil transcribed many of his letters, which were published by John Nichols in 1785 under the title of 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' and to his care as executor was consigned the manuscript life of Ambrose Bonwicke the younger, which presented 'A Pattern for Young Students in the University,' first published by Bowyer in 1729, and carefully edited by Professor J. E. B. Mayor in 1870. Bonwicke died on 20 Oct. 1722, having had twelve children by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Stubbs of St. Peter's, Cornhill, and sister of his old schoolfellow, Archdeacon Stubbs, whom Steele has eulogised in the 'Spectator.'

[Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodl. Libr.; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School; Robinson's Registers of the same; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Professor Mayor's Life of Bonwicke, Camb. 1870.] C. J. R.

BONWICKE, AMBROSE, the younger (1692–1714), nonjuror, eldest son of Ambrose

Bonwicke the elder [q. v.], was born 30 Sept. 1692 (*Register of Merchant Taylors' School*), and entered the school, of which his father had been head-master, in 1703 (*ib.*). He spent more than seven years there, and, having reached the head form, was eligible for election to St. John's College, Oxford. But his refusal at school to read the prayer for the queen and the house of Hanover deprived him of this advantage, and compelled him to seek admission at the sister university. Entering St. John's College, Cambridge, in August 1710, his exemplary conduct and acquirements quickly procured him a scholarship, the enjoyment of which was somewhat marred by the scruples of an over-sensitive conscience. The statutes, to his mind, not only enjoined personal obedience, but implied some control over others. 'Am I,' he asks his father, 'by the words "faciam ab aliis observari," which are part of the oath, obliged to tell lads continually their duty as far as I know it, and also to inform against transgressors?' Happily his mind was set at ease on this point, and he was able to continue in college, devoting himself to study and to religious exercises with an ardour which could not but burn itself out. His health gave way beneath the severity of his self-discipline and the closeness of his application, and on 5 May 1714, alone, with his books of devotion beside him, he died in his college study. His father, at the suggestion of William Bowyer, drew up an account of his son's life, but desired that its authorship should be concealed. Bowyer, however, who undertook to edit the book, disclosed the secret, and in 1729 published the memoir under the title, 'A Pattern for Young Students in the University, set forth in the Life of Mr. Ambrose Bonwicke, sometime Scholar of St. John's College in Cambridge.' It is interesting, not merely as a picture of college life a century and a half ago, but as showing the nature and development of the scrupulous conscience which made both father and son nonjurors.

[The Pattern, &c., by Bowyer, 1729, and ed. by J. E. B. Mayor, 1870; Nichols's Literary Anecd.; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors' School; Robinson's Reg. of same.] C. J. R.

BONYTHON, CHARLES (*d.* 1705), lawyer, was the son and heir of John Bonython of Bonython, Cornwall, who married Ann, daughter of Hugh Trevanion of Trelegan. He was admitted as a student at Gray's Inn on 26 Oct. 1671, and was called to the bar on 12 June 1678. In some of the popish plot cases he appeared for the crown, notably in that against Lord Castlemaine (WILLIS BUND'S *Cases from the State Trials*, ii. 1073). From April 1683 to 1705 he held the lucrative appointment of steward of the courts at Westminster, an office which no doubt paved the way to his election as one of the members of parliament for Westminster (1685–87). On two subsequent occasions (October 1691 and July 1698) he threatened to contest that city again in the 'pure tory interest,' but in neither instance was he returned (*Letters of Rachel, Lady Russell*, ii. 92, and *James Vernon's Correspondence*, ii. 126). He was appointed a serjeant-at-law in 1692. On 30 April 1705, in a fit of madness, he 'shot himself through the body with a pistoll' in his London house. His two sons were also of Gray's Inn. Richard, the elder, 'a very engenious gentleman,' having sold the family estates, 'set fire to his chambers in Lincoln's Inn [should be Gray's Inn], burnt all his papers, bonds, &c., and then stabbed himself with his sword, but not effectually; he then threw himself out of the window, and died on the spot.' This occurred in 1720.

[Parochial Hist. of Cornwall, i. 287; Cummings's Cury and Gunwalloe, 80–9; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, i. 255, v. 545; Woolrych's Serjeants, ii. 464–5.] W. P. C.

BONYTHON, RICHARD (1580–1650?), an early American settler, was the second son of John Bonython of Bonython, and was baptised at St. Columb Major on 3 April 1580. His title of 'captain,' and a passage in the 'Winthrop Papers' (Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th ser. vii.), seem to prove that he served in the French wars with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who like himself was a west-country man. In 1630 he received a grant of a large tract of land on the east side of the Saco river, in Maine, or, as it was then called, New Somersetshire, and settled on his property in 1631. He was a commissioner under Gorges for the government of Maine in 1636; and when Gorges obtained a royal charter of the province Bonython was named in 1640 one of his council, and acted in that capacity to 1647. His uprightness as a magistrate is the theme of constant praise, and it is added that he even entered a complaint against his own son, the turbulent John Bonython, who was outlawed for contempt of court, and bore an evil reputation throughout his life. Bonython died about 1650, leaving this son and two daughters The name is now extinct in America; but the descendants of his daughters are numerous, the poet Longfellow tracing his ancestry back to Bonython's third daughter. The reckless John Bonython is introduced by Whittier as a character in 'Mogg Megone.'

[Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1083; Folsom's Saco, passim; Willis's Portland, 28, 57–78, 159; Proceedings of Maine Hist. Soc. 25 May 1883; Western Antiquary, i. 200–16.] W. P. C.

BOOKER, JOHN (1603–1667), astrologer, was born at Manchester 23 March 1602–3, as appears by his nativity among the Ashmolean MSS. He was originally apprenticed to a haberdasher in London, and was subsequently a writing-master at Hadley and clerk to two city magistrates. He must, however, have soon commenced the professional practice of astrology, to which he had been addicted 'from the time he had any understanding,' as the first number of his almanack, the 'Telescopium Uranium,' was published in 1631. He almost immediately obtained great reputation from a prediction of the deaths of Gustavus Adolphus and the elector palatine, founded upon a solar eclipse, and was soon afterwards appointed licenser of mathematical, by which is probably to be understood astrological, books. In 1640 Lilly thought him 'the greatest and most compleat astrologer in the world,' but revised his opinion when Booker, in his capacity of licenser, 'made many impertinent obliterations' in his 'Merlinus Anglicus Junior,' and 'at last licensed it according to his own fancy.' After the publication of Lilly's 'Introduction,' nevertheless, Booker 'amended beyond measure,' and Lilly allows that he always had 'a curious fancy in judging of thefts.' A violent controversy with Sir George Wharton [q. v.] occasioned several pamphlets. His quaintly-rhymed 'Dutch Fortune Teller' (1650) is very rare in the original edition. His 'Bloody Irish Almanack' contains some important particulars respecting the Irish rebellion, and he is the author of 'Tractatus Paschalis, or a Discourse concerning the Holy Feast of Easter' (1664). Upon the Restoration we find him petitioning for leave to continue the publication of his almanack, which seems to imply that he had lost his post as licenser. He died on 8 April 1667, after three years' indisposition from dysentery, leaving, says Lilly, the character of 'a very honest man, who abhorred any deceit in the art he practised.' This favourable judgment is confirmed by the internal evidence of his extensive correspondence preserved in the Ashmolean collection. Ashmole bought his books and papers for 140*l.*, and bestowed a gravestone and epitaph upon him, but where he does not say.

'The History of Dreams,' which was published under Booker's name after his death, is probably spurious.

[Lilly's History of his Life and Times; Life of Elias Ashmole; Black's Catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS.] R. G.

BOOKER, LUKE, LL.D. (1762–1835), divine and poet, was born at Nottingham on 20 Oct. 1762. His father, a schoolmaster, had four wives and thirteen children; to four sons he gave the names of the evangelists. Probably Booker was educated at home; W. T. (see below) says 'he never was at college.' He was ordained in 1785, without a title, and became lecturer at the collegiate church, Wolverhampton, and soon afterwards incumbent of St. Edmund's chapel of ease, Dudley. In 1806 he was presented by his brother-in-law, Richard Blakemore, to the rectory of Tedstone-de-la-Mere, Herefordshire. In 1812, on the death of the Rev. Dr. Cartwright, he became, in addition, vicar of Dudley, on the presentation of the third viscount. He was in great request as a preacher of charity sermons, of which he is said to have delivered 173, and to have collected in this way nearly 9,000*l.* He was not equally successful, though little less industrious, as a poet. Better remembered than any production of his own muse is a clever satirical poem, professing to be by W. T. of Wantage, printed in 'The Procession and the Bells; or the Rival Poets' (London, 1817, 12mo; reprinted, Dudley, 1833, 12mo), in which his person and manner, 'just like a moving steeple,' are delineated with irreverent freedom in Hudibrastic measure. The origin of this satire was the demolition of the old historic church of St. Thomas, Dudley, in opposition to the wishes of many parishioners. On the laying of the foundation-stone of the new edifice, 25 Oct. 1816, a motley public procession excited much ridicule. Booker died on 1 Oct. 1835, at Bower Ashton, near Bristol. He was four times married. He had lost his eldest son, a youth of thirteen, in 1810. Perhaps Booker's best title to literary note is his—1. 'Description and Historical Account of Dudley Castle,' Dudley and London, 1825, 8vo (a good piece of work, superseded as to the historical part by Twamley's 'History,' 1867). His publications were very numerous. The earliest seems to have been—2. 'Poems, on subjects Sacred, Moral, and Entertaining,' Wolverhampton, 1785, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edition, 1788, 3 vols. 18mo. This was followed by—3. 'The Highlanders, a Poem,' Stourbridge [1787?], 4to. 4. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' Stourbridge, 1789, 8vo. 5. 'Malvern, a Descriptive and Historical Poem,' Dudley, 1798, 4to. 6. 'The Hop-Garden, a didactic Poem,' Newport [1799?], 8vo. 7. 'Poems, inscribed to Viscount Dudley, having reference to his seat at Himley,' 1802, 4to. 8. 'Calista, or a Picture of Modern Life, a Poem,' 1803, 4to. 9. 'Tobias, a Poem,' 3 parts, 1805, 8vo. 10. 'Euthanasia, or the State of Man after Death,' 1822, 12mo.

11. 'Tributes to the Dead, more than 200 Epitaphs, many of them original,' 1830, 12mo. 12. 'The Springs of Plynlimmon, a Poem.' Wolverhampton, 1834, 12mo. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' mentions, without date: 13. 'The Mitre Oak,' and 14. 'Mandane, a Drama.' He published numerous single sermons and addresses. He wrote a 'Moral Review of the Conduct and Case of Mary Ashford, violated and murdered by Abraham Thornton,' Dudley, 1818, 8vo. (This poor girl was murdered, at the age of twenty, on 27 May 1817; Booker wrote her epitaph, partly in verse signed L. B., in Sutton churchyard.) He is sometimes quoted as the author of another piece suggested by the occurrence, 'The Mysterious Murder, or What's o'clock: a Melodrama in 3 acts; by G. L.,' Birmingham [1817?], 12mo. This was by George Ludlam, prompter at the Theatre Royal, Birmingham. Booker's pamphlet was much discussed, inasmuch as he assumed the guilt of the acquitted man. He also wrote: 'Suggestions for a candid Revisal of the Book of Common Prayer,' 'A Plain Form of Christian Worship for use of Workhouses and Infirmaries,' 'Select Psalms and Hymns for use of Churches,' and 'Illustrations of the Liturgy.'

[Annual Register, 1835, p. 237; Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. i. p. 93; Bates, in Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 431; Clark's Curiosities of Dudley and the Black Country, 1881; authorities cited above; advertisements in various periodicals.]

A. G.

BOOLDE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1455), topographer and historian, is said by Tanner (on the authority of a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge) to have entered the monastery of Christ Church, Canterbury, on Lady Day, 1443, and to have been elected 'notarius' of the same monastery in 1455. The works ascribed to him by Tanner are 'Catalogus monasteriorum et castellorum in singulis Angliæ comitatibus, uti etiam in Scotia,' and 'Chronicon breve Regum Angliæ ab Arturo ad Henricum VI.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 112.] H. B.

BOOLE, GEORGE (1815–1864), mathematician and logician, was born on 2 Nov. 1815. His father was a small tradesman in Lincoln, and besides his own direct help—which must have been of some value, for he was an ingenious man with a decided turn for mechanics and elementary mathematics—was only able to give his son such instruction as a national school in Lincoln, and subsequently a small commercial school, afforded. From the age of sixteen Boole was himself employed in teaching, first at a school in Lincoln and then at one in the neighbouring village of Waddington. He was only in his twentieth year when he opened a school on his own account. During these earlier years every moment of spare time was devoted to his private study, and he thus acquired an extensive knowledge not only of Greek and Latin, but also of the modern languages, such as French, German, and Italian. His devotion to mathematics was of somewhat later growth than is usual in cases of such remarkable subsequent eminence.

In the year 1849 he was appointed to the mathematical chair in the newly formed Queen's College at Cork, where the rest of his life was spent in the active prosecution of his professorial duties. He afterwards held the office of public examiner for degrees in the Queen's University, with great success. The principal recognitions of his eminence by other public bodies during the next few years were the bestowal of a Royal Society medal in 1844, of the Keith medal by the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1857, and the degrees of LL.D. and D.C.L. by the universities of Dublin and Oxford respectively. In 1855 he married Miss Everest, daughter of the Rev. T. R. Everest, a niece of the distinguished Indian surveyor, Colonel Everest, with whom he lived in perfect domestic happiness, and by whom he had a family of five daughters.

His constitution, which had never been very strong, was probably somewhat weakened by his strenuous studies. His death was rather sudden, the result of a feverish cold and congestion of the lungs following on exposure to the rain when going to the college. He died on 8 Dec. 1864. By the unanimous testimony of those who knew him he was a man of much sweetness and reverence of temper, of wide culture and sympathy, and of remarkable modesty.

His principal productions were in the province of pure mathematics. Besides two text-books, of very high merit and including much original research, on 'Differential Equations' and on 'Finite Differences,' he published a number of papers in various mathematical and other journals. Of these the most remarkable are his 'Researches on the Theory of Analytical Transformations,' contributed to the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal' in 1841, the 'General Method in Analysis' (1844), 'The Comparison of Transcendents' (1857); also several papers on 'Differential Equations' (1862, 1864), these being published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society.' He also con-

tributed several papers on 'Probability' to the 'Philosophical Magazine' and to the 'Philosophical Transactions.'

It is, however, to his 'Laws of Thought' (1854), the leading principles of which had been published in the form of a pamphlet in 1847, under the title of 'The Mathematical Analysis of Logic,' that his most durable fame will attach. It is a work of astonishing originality and power, and one which has only recently come to be properly appreciated and to exercise its full influence on the course of logical speculation. Here Boole built almost entirely on his own foundations, for no previous attempts in this direction seem to have been known to him, nor indeed were there any in existence, with the exception of some remarkable but forgotten speculations of Lambert, and a few pregnant hints by Leibnitz and others. Boole's work is not so much an attempt (as used to be commonly said) to 'reduce logic to mathematics,' as the employment of symbolic language and notation in a wide generalisation of purely logical processes. His fundamental process is really that of continued dichotomy, or subdivision, in respect of all the class terms which enter into the system of propositions in question. This process in itself is essentially the same as that which Jevons has so largely employed in his various logical treatises, but in Boole's system it is exhibited in a highly abstract and mathematical form, and called Development. This process in its *à priori* form furnishes us with a complete set of possibilities, which, however, the conditions involved in the statement of the assigned propositions necessary reduce to a more limited number of actualities: Boole's system being essentially one for displaying the solution of the problem in the form of a complete enumeration of these actualities. As subsidiary to this, he has given a definite solution of the problem of logical elimination, viz. the statement of the relation of any one term to such a selection of the remaining terms as we may happen to seek. By these devices problems of a degree of complexity such as no previous logician had ever thought of approaching admit of solution. Theoretically indeed he has given a complete answer to the most general logical demand:—Given any number of propositions, involving any number of terms, find a full logical definition of any function of any of these terms, in respect of any selection of the remaining terms. These remarks apply to the first part of the 'Laws of Thought;' the second part deals with the application of these logical principles to the theory of probability.

Later speculators have made a few modifications, some of these being of real importance, in Boole's main theorems; but their principal work has been to introduce a number of practical simplifications into his methods, for his actual procedure was too cumbrous to be employed in any but comparatively simple examples. Amongst these writers may be mentioned: in England, Jevons, who was certainly the first to popularise the new conceptions of symbolic logic, and W. Maccoll; in America, C. H. Pierce, E. H. Mitchell, and Miss Ladd; and in Germany, H. Grassmann and Professor Schröder.

[Personal information from Mrs. Boole; obituary notice in Proc. of Royal Society.]

J. V.

BOONE, JAMES SHERGOLD (1799–1859), miscellaneous writer, was born on 30 June 1799. In 1812 he was sent to Charterhouse, where he distinguished himself, winning composition prizes in 1814 and 1816 (see *Charterhouse*, 1816). In 1816 he became a student of Christ Church, Oxford. In 1817 he obtained a Craven scholarship, won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse on 'The Foundation of the Persian Empire,' and the Newdigate for English verse (*The Christ Church Newdigate Prize Poems*, 1810–21 (1823), pp. 23–26). Whilst an undergraduate he wrote 'The Oxford Spy in Verse,' the first four 'dialogues' of which appeared in 1818, the fifth and last in 1819. This anonymous satire on Oxford University life created a great sensation at the time of its publication. In 1820 he received the chancellor's prize for the Latin essay, and contenting himself with an ordinary degree took his B.A. 24 May 1820. Soon after he left Oxford he was offered a seat in the House of Commons by an owner of a pocket borough who was struck with his great abilities. Boone declined this offer, and occupied his time in lecturing in London on the union and mutual relation of art and science. In June 1822 the first number of 'The Council of Ten' was published. Of this monthly periodical he was the editor and almost the sole contributor. Its life, however, was a short one, and it expired with its twelfth number. Boone took his degree of M.A. 4 March 1823, and about this time published 'Men and Things in 1823: a Poem in three Epistles with Notes,' in which he showed his great admiration for Canning. For some years he was a master at the Charterhouse; but having taken orders he accepted in June 1832 the appointment of incumbent of St. John's Church, Paddington. Here he remained until his death on 26 March 1859. A brass was erected to his memory in the

chancel of St. John's. He was a successful preacher. In 1859 he was appointed 'select preacher' at Oxford, but was prevented by his illness from ever fulfilling the duties of that office. At one time he was editor of the 'British Critic and Theological Review.' He was twice married. There were no children by either marriage.

He was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Essay on the Study of Modern History,' 1821, 8vo. 2. 'National Education: a Sermon,' &c., 1833, 8vo. 3. 'The Educational Economy of England.' Part i. on the External Economy of Education; or the Means of providing Instruction for the People, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'The Need of Christianity to Cities: a Sermon,' &c., 1844, 8vo. 5. 'One Manifold, or a System; Introductory Argument in a Letter addressed to Raikes Currie, Esq., M.P.,' 1848, 8vo. 6. 'Sermons on Various Subjects and Occasions, with a Brief Appendix on the Modern Philosophy of Unbelief,' 1853, 8vo. 7. 'Two Sermons on the Prospect of a General War,' 1854, 8vo. 8. 'The Position and Functions of Bishops in our Colonies; a Sermon,' &c., 1856, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons chiefly on the Theory of Belief,' 1860, 8vo.

[Mozley's Reminiscences (1882), ii. 200–4; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 510, iv. 35, 98, 138, 153, 299; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

BOORDE or BORDE, ANDREW (1490?–1549), traveller and physician, 'Andreas Perforatus' as he jocosely calls himself, was born at 'Boords Hill in Holms dayle,' near Cuckfield, Sussex, some time before or about 1490, as by 1521 he was appointed suffragan bishop of Chichester, and must have therefore then been thirty years old. He was brought up at Oxford, and was received under age—and consequently against their rules—into the strictest order of monks, the Carthusians, evidently at the London Charterhouse. Andrew Boorde is therefore not to be identified with his namesake (the son of John Borde), the bondman or villein regardant—attached to the soil, and sellable with it—of the manor of Ditchling, Sussex, whom Lord Abergavenny manumitted on 27 June 1510 (Madox, *Form. Ang.* 1702, p. 420), for, if not a free man by birth, his monkhood had made him one. About 1517 he was falsely accused of being 'conversant with women;' and in or about 1521 was 'dyspensyd with the relygyon by the byshopp of Romes bulles, to be suffrygan off Chycester; the whych I neuer dyd execute the auctore' or authority. About 1528, after some twenty years of vegetarianism and fasting with the Carthusians, Boorde writes to the prior of the Hinton Charterhouse in Somerset, 'I am nott able to byd the rugorosite off your relygyon;' and he accordingly gets a dispensation from this religious or monkish vow from Prior Batmanson [q. v.], and goes over sea to school to study medicine. There he 'travelled for to have the notycyon and practes of Physycke in diuers regyons and countres, and returned into Englande' in 1530. He stayed with Sir Robert Drewry, attended and cured the Duke of Norfolk, and was by him 'conuocated to wayte on his prepotent Mageste,' Henry VIII. Then, desiring 'to haue a trewe cognyscyon of the practis of Physycke,' he passed 'ouer the seas agayne, and dyd go to all the vnyuersities and scoles approbated and beynge within the precinct of Chrystendome.' Of these he names Orleans, Poictiers, Toulouse, and Montpelier in France, and Wittenberg in Germany, and he quotes the practice of surgeons in Rome, and Compostella in Navarre, whither he went on pilgrimage with nine English and Scotchmen. By 29 May 1534 Boorde was back at the London Charterhouse, and took the oath of conformity (Rymer, xiv. 491–2). He was then 'keppt in thrawldom' there, and freed by Cromwell, whom he visited in Hampshire. Cromwell appears to have sent him abroad (on his third tour) to report on the state of feeling about Henry VIII; and to Cromwell he writes from Bordeaux on 20 June 1535: 'Sens my departyng from yow, I have perlustratyd Normandy, Frawnce, Gascony, and Byon [Bayonne]: the regyons also of Castyle, Byscay, Spayne, paarte of Portyngale, and returnyd thorow Arogon, Nauerne, and now am att Burdyose. . . and few frendys Ynglond hath in theys partes of Europe, as Jesus your louer knowth.' The pope, emperor, and all other christian kings (save the French) were, with their people, set against Henry. Boorde then fell ill; but he sent to Cromwell, doubtless from Spain, and with directions for their culture, 'the seedes off reuberbe, the whiche come owtt off Barbary. In thes partes ytt ys had for a grett tresure.' This was nearly two hundred years before the plant was cultivated in England (1742). On his recovery, Boorde returned to England, and went to Scotland, whence he wrote to Cromwell on 1 April 1536: 'I am now in Skotland, in a lytle vnyuersyte or study named Glasco, wher I study and practyce physyk . . . for the sustentacyon off my lyuyng.' He disliked the Scotch: 'trust yow no Skott, for they wyll yowse flatteryng wordes; and all ys falshode.' 'Also, it is naturelly geuen, or els it is of a deuellyshe dysposicion of a Scottysh man, not to loue nor fauour an Englishe man.' After a year's stay in Scot-

land, Boorde came back to London, attending a patient in Yorkshire on his road, and saw Cromwell. In London two horses were stolen from him; and in 1537—13 Aug. from Cambridge—he appealed to Cromwell to get them back from their buyers, and also recover 53*l.* owed to him by Londoners, who called him '*appostata*, and all-to-nowght' (good-for-nothing), and otherwise slandered him. Late in 1537, or after the dissolution of the religious houses in 1538, Boorde must have started for his longest tour abroad, and gone through Calais, Gravelines, Antwerp, Cologne, Coblentz, Worms, Venice, thence by ship to Rhodes and Joppa, and on to Jerusalem to see the Holy Sepulchre. He probably came back through Naples and Rome, crossed the Alps, and settled down for a time at his favourite university, Montpelier, 'the most nobilis vniuersite of the world for phisicions and surgions,' 'the hed vniuersite in al Europe for the practes of physycke.' There, by 1542, he had written his 'Fyrst Boke of the Introduction of Knowledge' (publ. 1547 ?)—the first printed 'Handbook of Europe'—his 'Dyetary' (publ. 1542 ?), his 'Breuyary of Health' (publ. 1547), and his lost 'Boke of Berdes' (beards). In his 'Dyetary' he embodied a little anonymous treatise ('The boke for to Lerne a man to be wyse, in buylding of his howse for the helth of body to holde quyetnes for the helth of his soule and body. The boke for a good husbande to lerne;' Robert Wyer [London, 1540 ?]), which he had either written previously himself, or which he then stole. His 'Boke of Berdes' (condemning them) we know only from the imperfect copy of an answer to it by one Barnes—'Barnes in the defence of the Berde' or 'The treatise answeryng the boke of Berdes,' London, 1543 ?, in which he accuses Boorde of getting drunk at a Dutchman's house, and vomiting over his long beard, which stank so next morning that he had to shave it off.

Boorde was no doubt in England when his 'Dyetary' was published in 1542, though its dedication to the Duke of Norfolk is dated from Montpelier, 5 May, for Barnes says that on Boorde's return, evidently to London, where many patients resorted to him, he 'had set forth iij bokes to be prynted in Fleet Strete.' He probably settled at Winchester, and in 1545 published a 'Pronosticacion,' as he most likely did in earlier and later years. In 1547 he may have been for a time in London—a 'Doctor Borde' was then the last tenant of the house appropriated to the master of the hospital of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields—to see to the publication of his books, which had been five years in the press: the 'Breuyary' (a medical treatise), its companion 'Astronamye' ('I dyd wrett and make this boke in iiii dayes, and wretten with one old pen with out mendyng'), and his 'Introduction of Knowledge,' besides a second edition of his 'Dyetary.' Soon after this, 'within this eight yere,' says the Bishop of Winchester, Dr. John Poynet, in 1556, Boorde was proved before the justices to have kept three loose women 'in his chamber at Winchester,' 'and the harlots openly in the stretes and great churche of Winchester [were] punished.' Whether for this, or some other and later offence, Boorde was put into the Fleet prison in London, and there, on 9 April 1549, made his will, leaving two houses in Lynn (which Recorder Conysby had given him), tenements in Pevensey, Sussex (which he got on the death of his brother), and houses and chattels in and about Winchester. He died soon after, probably near sixty years old, and his will was proved on 25 April 1549.

Besides the books above named, Boorde's 'Itinerary of England,' or 'Peregrination of Doctor Boorde,' was printed by Hearne in 1735 (*Ab. Pet. de Hen. III et Ric. II*, ii. 764–804); his 'Itinerary of Europe' (*Introduction*, p. 145), and his 'Boke of Sermons' (*Extrauagantes*, fol. vi.) are not known to exist; two bits of 'Almanacs' or 'Prognostications' in the British Museum for 1537 and 1540 (?) may or may not be his. The books &c. assigned to him without any evidence are: 'The Merie Tales of the Mad Men of Gotam,' 'Scogins Jests' ('an idle thing unjustly fathered upon Dr. Boorde,' says Anthony à Wood), 'The Mylner of Abynton,' and a jocose poem on friars, 'Nos Vagabunduli.' He is also absurdly supposed to have been the original Merryandrew. The 'Promptuarium Physices' and 'De iudicijs urinarium,' which Bale assigns to Boorde, may be his 'Breuyary,' and its second part, 'The Extrauagantes.' Besides the first Handbook of Europe, we owe to Boorde the first printed specimen of the Gypsy language, given in his description of Egypt in his 'Introduction.' His anticipation of Shakspere in the close of the passage following is well known: 'Englishmen be bold, strong, and mighty; the women be ful of bewty, and they be decked gaily. They fare sumptiously; God is serued in their churches deuoutly; but treson and deceyt among them is vsed craftyly, the more pitie; for yf they were true wythin themselfs, thei nede not to fere although al nacions were set against them' (*Introd.* ch. i. p. 119). For his treatment of another of Shakspere's topics, Englishmen's fantasticality in dress, Boorde made himself famous by his woodcut of an Englishman standing

naked, with a pair of shears in one hand and a piece of cloth over the other arm, above the lines—

I am an English man, and naked I stand here,
Musyng in my mynd what rayment I shal were;
For now I wyll were this, and now I wyl were that;
Now I wyl were I cannot tel what.

In spite of Boorde's sad slip at the end of his life, no one can read his racy writings without admiring and liking the cheery, frank, bright, helpful, and sensible fellow who penned them.

[Dr. F. J. Furnivall's edition of Boorde's Introduction and Dyetary for the Early English Text Society (extra series), 1870.] F. J. F.

BOOT, ARNOLD. [See Boate.]

BOOTH, ABRAHAM (1734–1806), dissenting minister and author, was born at Blackwell, near Alfreton, Derbyshire, on 20 May 1734. While an infant he was removed to Annesley Woodhouse, Nottinghamshire, where his father had taken a small farm under the Duke of Portland, and as the eldest of a large family he assisted them until his sixteenth year, up to which time he was never more than six months at school; but on then leaving farm labour for the stocking-frame he was able to support himself and get some further elementary education. On reaching his twenty-fourth year he married Elizabeth Bowmar, a farmer's daughter, and soon afterwards opened a school at Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire.

Early in life the preaching of some baptists drew him over to a sense of religion, and in 1755 he was baptised by immersion, and commenced to preach in the midland counties. In 1760, when the baptists were first collected into churches, Booth became superintendent of the Kirby-Woodhouse congregation, but declined to be their pastor. Up to this time he had been a strenuous advocate of the Arminian doctrines, and, when twenty years old, had written a poem on 'Absolute Predestination,' but he now changed his views for the Calvinistic doctrines held by the Particular baptists, and seceded accordingly. Soon after he began to preach on Sundays as one of the latter sect at Sutton-in-Ashfield, Chesterfield, and other midland towns and villages, keeping school through the weekdays as his only source of income. At this period he composed his work 'The Reign of Grace,' 1768. Henry Venn, author of the 'Complete Duty of Man,' in consequence of reading Booth's work in manuscript, journeyed into Nottinghamshire to see him, and a lifelong friendship was the result. The preface to the first edition and also to the second edition, 1771, was by Venn. Of this work there have been nine English, one Edinburgh, and three American editions. Soon after its appearance the Particular baptist church of Little Prescot Street, Goodman's Fields, invited Booth to be their pastor. He accepted the call, and was ordained on 16 Feb. 1769. In 1770 he published 'The Death of Legal Hope, the Life of Evangelical Obedience,' London, 8vo, as a supplement to 'The Reign of Grace,' directed against the extremes of Arminianism and Antinomianism. Other editions followed in 1778 and 1794. These two works were translated and printed abroad. He published a new edition of Dr. Abbadie's work on 'The Deity of Jesus Christ,' 1777. In 1778 he published 'An Apology for the Baptists,' &c., a work written to oppose the principle of mixed communion. In 1784 he published 'Pædobaptism Examined,' an answer to the posthumous work of the celebrated Matthew Henry. This book grew to two thick volumes, 2nd edition, 1787; and was followed by 'A Defence of Pædobaptism Examined,' &c., 1792. In 1796 he published 'Glad Tidings to Perishing Sinners,' of which four other editions appeared successively, and in 1805 'Pastoral Cautions.'

Other works were: 'Essay on the Kingdom of Christ,' 1788 (of this two later English editions and one Boston (U.S.) have appeared; it was also translated into Welsh, and published at Aberystwith, 1810). 'Commerce in the Human Species,' published by the Abolition Society, 1792. 'The Amen to Social Prayer,' 1801, 2nd edition, 1813. 'Divine Justice essential to the Divine Character,' 1803. 'Elegy on Mr. James Hervey;' and numerous funeral sermons and addresses published separately. Booth also edited several editions of Wilson's 'Manual on Baptism,' and several articles of his are to be found in the 'Baptist Magazine,' 1809, 1810. Shortly before his death, when precluded from preaching, he wrote two essays, and two days before his death one on 'The Origin of Moral Evil,' which were afterwards published as 'Posthumous Essays,' 1808.

He died on 27 Jan. 1806, in the seventy-second year of his age, having been a minister fifty years. A neat marble tablet was erected to his memory in the Prescot Street chapel, of which he had been pastor thirty-five years. He was a man of strong muscular frame, and of sound constitution. His private life was distinguished by unsullied purity and kindliness. A lady member of his church once

left him a handsome legacy, but on finding there were poor relations of hers existing, he quietly went to the Bank of England and transferred the whole amount to them. His wife died four years before him, and he left several children.

This author's works, being considered by the baptists as a complete and unanswerable vindication of their doctrines, were collected and published in three volumes, London, 1813, 8vo, as 'The Works of Abraham Booth,' &c., but without comprising his writings on pædobaptism. In 1829 his 'Pædobaptism Examined,' &c., was republished in four volumes, 8vo, by the committee of the Particular Baptist Fund. Booth's portrait, engraved by Mackenzie, appears in William Jones's 'Essay on Booth,' Liverpool, 1808, and one engraved by Ridley and Hall is in the 'Baptist Ann. Reg.' 1800.

[Booth's Works; Jones's Essay, 1800; Dr. Rippon's Short Memoir (which is full of errors); allusions in the Works of R. Elliott, Wm. Miller, Dr. Williams of Oswestry, Dr. Gibbons, Rylands, and Bickersteth; Bapt. Mag. 1809–10; Brit. Mus. Catalogue.] J. W.-G.

BOOTH, BARTON (1681–1733), actor, was the youngest son of John Booth, a Lancashire squire, nearly related to the Earl of Warrington. Three years after his birth his father, whose estate was impaired, came to London and settled in Westminster. At nine years of age Booth was sent to Westminster School, then under the management of Dr. Busby. A taste for poetry soon developed itself. For Horace, according to a statement of Maittaire, who was at that time an usher in the school, he had 'a particular good taste,' and he delighted much 'in repeating parts of plays and poems, especially from Shakespear and Milton.' 'In his latter days,' continues Maittaire, as quoted by Theophilus Cibber in his 'Life of Booth' (p. 2), 'I have heard him repeat many passages from the "Paradise Lost" and "Samson Agonistes," &c., with such feeling, force, and natural harmony as might have waked the lethargic and made even the giddy attentive.' A performance of Pamphilus in a customary representation of the 'Andria' of Terence attracted much attention to Booth, secured him the consideration of Dr. Busby and his successor Dr. Knipe, and filled him with stage fancies. When, accordingly, it was proposed to remove him to Trinity College, Cambridge, preparatory to his entering the church, he took action on his own behalf with a view to adopting the stage as a profession. An application to Betterton was unsuccessful, the great actor not caring, it is supposed, to encourage a youth of family to take a step distasteful to his friends. Booth accordingly proceeded in June 1698 to Dublin and offered his services to Ashbury, the lessee of Smock Alley Theatre. An untrustworthy account of Booth, which has been accepted by Galt in his 'Lives of Actors,' represents him as having run away from Trinity College, Cambridge, joined a travelling company, and been the hero of some comic adventures. Ashbury gave the fugitive an engagement, or at least allowed him to appear. This he did in the character of Oroonoko, with sufficient success to obtain from the manager a much-needed douceur of five guineas. Records concerning the Irish stage are more untrustworthy even than those of the English. To this it must be attributed that Hitchcock's 'Historical View of the Irish Stage' mentions Booth, who, however, may possibly, though for many reasons it is improbable, have been another actor of the name, as playing about 1695—when he could only have been fourteen years of age—Colonel Bruce in 'The Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' Freeman in 'She would if she could,' and Medley in 'The Man of Mode,' all by Etherege. After two seasons in Dublin Booth determined to try his fortune in London. He quitted Ireland accordingly, and, furnished with an introduction from Lord Fitzharding, lord of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, made a second application to Betterton. Bowman the actor was also instrumental in bringing him to the notice of Betterton. This time Booth was successful. Before his first appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields, which took place in 1700 as Maximus in 'Valentinian,' he is supposed to have played in a country company. So complete and immediate was the triumph of Booth, that Rowe, who in the year 1700 brought out his 'Ambitious Stepmother,' confided to him the part of Artaban. At Lincoln's Inn Fields Booth remained playing secondary characters until 1704, in which year he married Frances Barkham, a daughter of Sir William Barkham, bart., of Norfolk. This lady died about 1710 without issue. A free liver at first, Booth took warning by the contempt and distress in which drunkenness had plunged Powell, forswore all excess in drinking, and had resolution enough to keep his vow. On 17 April 1705 Booth accompanied Betterton to the new theatre erected by Sir John Vanbrugh in the Haymarket; on 15 Jan. 1708 he appeared with the associated companies at Drury Lane, playing Ghost to the Hamlet of Wilks. In the year 1713 the star of Booth rose in the ascendant. Although kept in the background by Wilks, who per-

petually subordinated him to Mills, an actor in every way his inferior, Booth had acquired a reputation as a tragedian. Downes, in his 'Roscius Anglicanus,' first published in 1708, speaks of him quaintly as 'a gentleman of liberal education, of form venust; of mellifluent pronunciation, having proper gesticulations, which are graceful attendants of true elocution; of his time a most complete tragedian.' It is difficult to realise in what characters, beyond the Ghost in 'Hamlet,' in which he was supposed to be unrivalled, his tragic reputation had at that time been made. Hippolitus in the 'Phædra and Hippolitus' of Smith is almost the only part of primary importance which had been trusted to him. Not till some years later (17 March 1712) did his performance of Pyrrhus in 'The Distressed Mother,' Philips's contemptible rendering of Racine's 'Phèdre,' win him the highest honours. A year later (14 April 1713) his impersonation of Cato in Addison's tragedy brought him to the front of his profession. With the performance of Cato, Booth's reputation reached a climax. No subsequent performance did anything to raise it, though such characters as Jaffier, Melantius (in the 'Maid's Tragedy'), Bajazet, Timon of Athens, and Lear now came to him. Something like a reaction, indeed, very easy to understand in the case of a success so rapid, set in, and has since been maintained. No player of reputation equal to Booth has obtained from subsequent times more grudging recognition. Cato was the means of bringing Booth fortune as well as honour. He had always received a large amount of aristocratic patronage, and when acting at Windsor found always, as he stated to Chetwood (*General History of the Stage*, pp. 92–3), a carriage and six horses provided by some nobleman to 'whip' him back to London. To the favour with which Booth was regarded by Lord Bolingbroke it is attributed that Colley Cibber, Doggett, and Wilks, the managers of Drury Lane, received the command of Queen Anne to admit him into the management. Of the revolt which this exercise of royal authority occasioned, Cibber, in his 'Apology,' gives a long description. The only title on which Wilks, Doggett, and Cibber held their license was their professional superiority. Cibber, writing long after the event, admits that Booth had likewise 'a manifest merit.' The years which followed Booth's promotion to the post of manager were undistinguished by many events outside the performance of the principal characters in the drama. An intrigue with Susan Mountfort, the daughter of Mrs. Mountfort, brought upon Booth accusations of mercenariness, from which his biographers have triumphantly acquitted him. In 1719 he married Hester Santlow, a dancer of more beauty than reputation, who was said to have lived under the protection of the Duke of Marlborough, and subsequently of Secretary Craggs. Mrs. Santlow had a considerable fortune, and to this was attributed the act of Booth, who, as Dennis states in his 'Letter on the Character and Conduct of Sir John Edgar,' knew of her irregular life. A perusal of Booth's poems to his mistress shows, however, that he was genuinely enamoured. Contrary to expectation, the marriage proved signally happy. Booth in his will speaks in handsome terms of his wife, to whom he left his whole estate, consisting of her own money, diminished by about one-third; and she, forty-five years after his death, in her ninety-third year, erected a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey. As an actress Mrs. Booth was pleasing rather than great. Davies, in his 'Dramatic Miscellanies,' says of her Ophelia that 'figure, voice, and deportment in this part, raised in the minds of the spectators an amiable picture of an innocent, unhappy maid, but she went no farther' (iii. 126–7). Theophilus Cibber speaks of her with enthusiasm, so far as regards her moral qualities: 'she was a beautiful woman, lovely in her countenance, delicate in her form, a pleasing actress, and a most admirable dancer; generally allowed, in the last-mentioned part of her profession, to have been superior to all who had been seen before her, and perhaps she has not been since excelled. But, to do her justice, she was more than all this; she was an excellent good wife;—which he has frequently, in my hearing, talked of in such a manner as nothing but a sincere, heartfelt gratitude could express; and I was often an eye-witness (our families being intimate) of their conjugal felicity' (*Life of Barton Booth*, p. 33). Booth continued his theatrical duties till 1727, when he was seized with a fever which lasted six-and-forty days. He returned to the stage and appeared on 19 Dec. as Julio in 'The Double Falsehood' of Theobald. He played also in the winter and spring in 'Cato,' 'The Double Falsehood,' and 'Henry VIII.' A relapse ensued, his illness settled into jaundice, and he appeared no more upon the stage. In spite of the abstinence from drink, which itself was only comparative, he seems to have been a *gourmand*. He went to Belgium and afterwards lived at Hampstead in the vain pursuit of health, and died on Tuesday, 10 May 1733. In accordance with his own wishes, he was buried at Cowley near Uxbridge.

Highly favourable verdicts have been passed upon Booth by competent judges. Davies preferred his Brutus to that of Quin, but judged his Lear inferior on the whole to that of Garrick, though worthy of a comparison with it. Booth's Henry VIII, in which he succeeded Betterton, Davies greatly admired, as, he states, did Macklin and Quin. Theophilus Cibber says he had all 'the advantages that art or nature could bestow to make an admirable actor,' speaks in warm praise of his voice and perfect articulation, and dwells with enthusiasm upon his deportment, his dignity, and majesty. He praises especially his Hotspur and Lothario. Aaron Hill, in a letter addressed to Victor, one of Booth's biographers, speaks warmly of Booth's 'gestures,' of his 'peculiar grace,' his 'elegant negligence,' and his 'talent of discovering the passions where they lay hid in some celebrated parts.' Colley Cibber sneers at Booth, but his motives in so doing are transparently interested. Booth is the author of 'The Death of Dido, a Masque,' London, 8vo, 1716, said in the 'Biographia Britannica' to have been played in the same year at Drury Lane. He also wrote some poems and a Latin epitaph on Smith the actor. The poems have a certain conventional sprightliness and fancy, but are in no sense remarkable.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Colley Cibber's Apology by Bellchambers, 1822; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, 1784; Chetwood's General History of the Stage, 1749; Theophilus Cibber's Life and Character of Barton Booth, in Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Actors and Actresses, 1753; Memoirs of the Life of Barton Booth, published by an intimate acquaintance of Mr. Booth (B. Victor), by consent of his wife, 1733.] J. K.

BOOTH, BENJAMIN (*fl.* 1789), writer on bookkeeping, was an American merchant, and wrote 'A Complete System of Bookkeeping . . . by an Improved Mode of Double Entry, . . . [with] . . . A New Method of stating Factorage Accounts, adapted particularly to the Trade of the British Colonies,' 4to, London, 1789. On the title-page Booth describes himself as a merchant of thirty years' standing, formerly of New York, and now of London. He became clerk in a store in New York about 1759; and introducing his system of bookkeeping when he had risen to be principal clerk, he used it in his own counting-house in the same city during the many years he traded there as a haberdasher. The war of independence and the peace having cut Booth off 'from pursuing the line of business to which' he 'had long been habituated,' he used his leisure in England to make known his system, which he held superior to those in vogue. Booth had humour and reading. In his sample invoices he has large imaginary dealings with Lemuel Gulliver, Peter Pindar, and Tristram Shandy. M'Culloch gives the title of Booth's book in 'Literature of Political Economy,' p. 139, with the erroneous date 1799.

[Booth's Complete System, pp. 5, 12, 24 (*n.*), 79, 185 et seq.] J. H.

BOOTH, DAVID (1766–1846), author of an 'Analytical Dictionary of the English Language,' was born at Kennetles, Forfarshire, on 9 Feb. 1766. He was almost entirely self-taught, the whole amount paid by his father for his instruction being eighteenpence for one quarter at the parish school. In early life he was engaged in business, and for some years was occupant of a brewery at Woodside, near Newburgh, Fifeshire. Although the undertaking was not unsuccessful, his interest in intellectual matters induced him to retire from it to become schoolmaster at Newburgh. Shortly before 1820 he removed to London, where, besides being engaged in general literature, he for several years superintended for the press the publications of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. In 1818 he published 'Tables of Simple Interest on a new Plan of Arrangement,' and in 1821 'The Tradesman, Merchant, and Accountant's Assistant, being Tables for Business in general on a new Plan of Arrangement.' His practical knowledge of brewing he also turned to account by writing for the Useful Knowledge Society 'The Art of Brewing,' 1829, and 'The Art of Wine-making in all its Branches, to which is added an Appendix concerning Cider and Perry,' 1834. The latter volume contains a description of the brewer's saccharometer, of which he was the inventor. In 1806 he had published an 'Introduction to an Analytical Dictionary of the English Language.' Circumstances did not permit him for some years to proceed further with the work, but in 1831 he brought out 'Principles of English Composition,' the second, third, and fourth chapters of which were reprinted from the 'Introduction to the Analytical Dictionary;' and in 1837 he published 'Principles of English Grammar.' The first volume of the dictionary, the only one published, appeared in 1835. Its special characteristics he stated to be that 'the words are explained in the order of their affinity, independent of alphabetical arrangement; and the signification of each is traced from its etymology, the present meaning being accounted for when it

differs from its former acceptation, the whole exhibiting in one connected narrative the origin, history, and modern usages of the existing vocabulary of the English tongue.' An idea of Booth's method of arrangement may be gathered from the following list of the first twelve words in their order of succession: Microcosm, man, wife, woman, male, female, masculine, feminine, human, baron, virility, virtue. While the work displays much ingenuity, and contains some curious information, it is marred in some respects by imperfect knowledge and hasty generalisation. The other works of Booth include 'Observations on the English Jury Laws in Criminal Cases, with respect to the distinction between unanimous verdicts, and verdicts by a majority,' 1833, strongly condemnatory of the 'unanimous verdict' system; 'A Letter to Rev. T. R. Malthus, being an answer to his criticism of Mr. Godwin's work on population;' and 'Eura and Zephyra, a classical Tale, with poetical Pieces.' He died at Balgonie Mills, Fifeshire, on 5 Dec. 1845. He received a grant of 50*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund, and, it is said, was also relieved by the Literary Fund Society. Booth is thus characterised in 'Memoirs' of Dr. Robert Blakey: 'One of the most extraordinary personages I have met for some time. He is not, I believe, five feet high, of very dark visage, eyes very red and watery, and presenting altogether an impish and fiendish look. He was, however, very kind.'

[Gent. Mag. new series, xxvii. 322–3; Conolly's Dict. of Eminent Men of Fife, p. 70; Memoirs of Dr. Robert Blakey (1879), pp. 75–7.]

T. F. H.

BOOTH, EDWARD. [See Barlow.]

BOOTH, Sir FELIX (1775–1850), promoter of Arctic exploration, born in 1775, was third and youngest son of Philip Booth, of Mangham's Hill, Hertfordshire, of a county family sprung from the Booths of Dunham Massey, Cheshire. After receiving a liberal education, he became a city merchant, and eventually head of the prosperous firm of Booth & Co., distillers, residing in Great Portland Street, London, and Great Catworth, Huntingdonshire. He was a deputy lieutenant of Middlesex, and in 1828 was elected one of the sheriffs of London and Middlesex.

Captain Parry's third attempt to reach the Polar Sea, in 1824 and in 1827, had failed. The government had offered (58 Geo. III, cap. 20) a reward of 20,000*l.* for the discovery of a north-west passage in connection with the board of longitude, which took an active interest in geographical science during its existence up to 1828. Captain John Ross [q. v.] was anxiously endeavouring to promote a new expedition. Felix Booth, an intimate friend, would not join him, because the government reward gave it an appearance of commercial speculation, but in 1828, on the repeal of the act of parliament, under which only 5,000*l.* had been paid (viz. to Parry and his crew in 1819), the matter took another form. Although the Duke of Wellington declined Ross's offer, Booth undertook the venture 'for the credit of his country and to serve Captain Ross, thinking he was slighted in his old expedition.' Booth provided 17,000*l.* for the expenses of the expedition, to which Captain Ross had added 3,000*l.*, and the result of this munificence was an immense stride in the progress of geographical science. The grateful commander gave the name of his patron to several of his discoveries on land and sea—Gulf of Boothia, Isthmus of Boothia, Continent of Boothia Felix, Felix Harbour, Cape Felix, and Sheriff's Harbour; the district with the islands, rivers, lakes, &c., extending to 74° N. latitude along the north-eastern portion of America. The discovery most important to science was that of the magnetic pole at 96° 46′ 45″ W. longitude, and 70° 5′ 17″. Booth's connection with the successful expedition was rewarded with a baronetcy 27 March 1835, with remainder to heirs male of his elder brother.

Sir Felix Booth died very suddenly at Brighton on 25 Jan. 1850. Being unmarried he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his nephew, J. Williamson Booth, of Roydon Hall, on whose death, in 1877, his brother, Charles Booth, of Netherfield, succeeded as third baronet.

[Shillinglaw's Arctic Discovery; Ross's Narrative; Edinburgh Review, July 1835, Oct. 1853; Ann. Reg. 1833; Times, 13 May 1835; Roy. Geog. Soc. v. viii. ix.; Brighton Guardian, 1850; Acts of Parliament.]

J. W.-G.

BOOTH, GEORGE (1622–1684), first Lord Delamer or Delamere, was descended from a younger branch of the Booths of Barton, Lancashire, which since 1433 had been settled at Dunham Massey, Cheshire (Pedigree in Ormerod's *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, i. 534). He was the second son of William Booth by Vere, third daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Egerton, son of the lord chancellor of England, and was born in August 1622. His father dying in 1636, he became the ward of his grandfather, Sir George Booth of Dunham Massey, who on the outbreak of the civil war was one of

the chief supporters of the parliamentary party in Cheshire. The younger Booth therefore, as was to be expected, took an active part in the struggle on behalf of the parliament. On his grandfather's death in 1652 he succeeded to the baronetcy. In March 1654–5 he was appointed a military commissioner for Cheshire, and treasurer-at-war (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 78). He became representative of Cheshire in the Long parliament in May 1645 (list of the Long parliament in CARLYLE's *Cromwell*), and was also returned to Cromwell's parliaments in 1654 and 1656. In 1659 he was chosen one of the committee of fourteen who were appointed by the excluded members to 'go up and try whether they could find admittance to their places' in the revised Rump parliament after the resignation of Richard Cromwell, but who 'found such a restraint put upon them that they scarce could get into the lobby' (EACHARD, *Hist. England*, 3rd ed. 740). As was therefore to be expected, he became one of the leaders of the party of Cromwellian malcontents, called 'the New Royalists,' who, with the cavaliers, concocted the 'general plot' for the restoration of Charles II. Arrangements were completed for a general rising on 5 Aug. in the various districts of the kingdom, and Booth, who, says Clarendon, 'was a person of the best fortune and interest in Cheshire, and for the memory of his grandfather of absolute power with the presbyterians' (*History* (1849), ii. 127), was constituted commander of the king's forces in Cheshire, Lancashire, and North Wales. Only in the district included in Booth's commission was the plot successful. For a considerable time Thurloe had, through treachery, been fully conversant with its various ramifications, and many suspected persons were put under arrest. Two several messengers were sent to warn Booth that the enterprise had miscarried, but both were suspected and stopped. In some other cases, where the leaders of the plot were neither warned by friends nor interfered with by the authorities, the lukewarmness of the support they obtained or the tempestuous character of the night rendered the intended rendezvous a failure. Totally ignorant of how matters had gone in other parts of the kingdom, Booth, along with the Earl of Derby, Colonel Egerton, and others, at the head of four thousand men, seized on the city of Chester, where they were shortly afterwards joined by Sir Thomas Middleton from Wales. The whole district was at once completely in their grasp. From Chester they issued a proclamation in which the name of the king was not mentioned, but which asserted that 'they had taken arms in vindication of the freedom of parliament, of the known laws, liberty and property, and of the good people of this kingdom, groaning under uncomfortable taxes.' Leaving a sufficient force to hold the town of Chester against the parliamentary general who still resolutely defended himself in the castle, Sir Thomas Middleton proceeded south into Wales, and Booth marched towards York, which it was supposed would inevitably fall into his hands. On the way thither he, however, learned that in other parts of England the whole enterprise had miscarried, and that Lambert, the general of the Rump, was on the march towards Cheshire. He therefore retraced his steps, and took up a position in a meadow near Nantwich bridge, on which he placed a guard. The two armies spent the night on the banks of the river, and in the morning Lambert, attacking with great impetuosity, drove the guard from the bridge and dispersed the royalists. After making his escape from the field of battle, Booth disguised himself in female attire, with the view of proceeding to London and thence to the continent; but his disguise having been penetrated by an innkeeper at Newport Pagnell, he was apprehended and conveyed to the Tower. The conjectures hazarded by different writers as to the manner in which the suspicions of the innkeeper were aroused are discounted by a very detailed and graphic account of the affair published at the time and entitled 'True Narrative of the manner of the Taking of Sir George Booth on Tuesday night last at Newport Pannel, being disguised in Woman's Apparel.' From this pamphlet, of which there is a copy in the British Museum, it appears that the suspicions of the innkeeper received their final confirmation from the fact that the three companions of the 'lady' purchased a razor from the barber whom they had called in to operate on themselves. The inn was surrounded while the process of shaving was going on, and Booth on being apprehended divulged who he was. The headlong flight of the forces of Booth and the ludicrous circumstances attending his capture furnished a tempting theme for contemporary ridicule. A sarcastic pamphleteer heads his broadsheet thus: 'Whether Sir George Booth's valour in the late engagement near Warrington, or his petticoats at Newport Pagnel will make him seem most like a woman in the eyes of the next generation?' and the incident is also the subject of some rather scurrilous verses entitled 'The Last Observations of Sir George

Booth,' appended to an account of 'The Dreadful and most Prodigious Tempest at Markfield in Leicestershire.'

Although the plot in behalf of Charles was thus externally a failure, it had undoubtedly no small effect in hastening the Restoration. Booth, after undergoing examination by Haslerig and Vane, was retained to be dealt with by the council of state, but afterwards was set at liberty on bail. He took his seat in the Convention parliament, and was the first of the twelve members, elected 7 May 1660, to carry to King Charles the reply of the commons to his majesty's declaration. On 13 July following the House of Commons ordered that the sum of 10,000*l.* should be conferred on him as a reward for his great services, the original sum proposed being 20,000*l.*, which was reduced by one half at his own request. On the occasion of the coronation he was, with five others, raised to the dignity of baron, his designation being Lord Delamere. Liberty was also given him to nominate six gentlemen to receive the honour of knighthood. In the same year he was appointed *custos rotulorum* of the county of Cheshire, an office which he retained till 1673, when he was succeeded in it by his son Henry. Retaining throughout life his early love of civil liberty, he latterly found himself in entire opposition to the general policy of Charles. He died at Dunham Massey 8 Aug. 1684, and was buried at Bowdon, in the vault of the family. On a brass let into the flag which covers the Dunham vault there is a eulogistic inscription to George Booth, written by one of his servants. By his first wife, Catherine Clinton, daughter and coheiress of Theophilus, earl of Lincoln, he had one daughter; and by his second wife, Elizabeth Grey, eldest daughter of Henry, earl of Stamford, he had seven sons and five daughters. Under his direction three manuscript volumes were compiled, chiefly containing genealogical documents relating to his own and the neighbouring families (Ormerod's *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, i. xxxviii). The original volumes are still at Dunham, and important extracts from them made by Randle Holme are preserved in the British Museum (*MS. Harleian*, 2131).

[A Bloudy Fight between the Parliament's Forces and Sir George Booth's, 1659; A Declaration of Sir George Booth at the last Rendezvous, on Tuesday last near the city of Chester, 1659; Sir George Booth's Letter of 2 Aug. 1659, showing the reasons of his present engagement; A Plea for Sir George Booth and the Cheshire Gentlemen, by W. P. (W. Prynne), 1659; An Express from the Knights and Gentlemen engaged with Sir George Booth, 1659; One and Twentie Chester Queries, 1659; A Dialogue between Sir George Booth and Sir John Presbyter at their meeting at Chester, upon the Rendezvous of the Army, 1659; A True Narrative of the manner of the Taking of Sir George Booth on Tuesday last at Newport Pannel, being disguised in Woman's Apparel, likewise the Parliament's resolve touching the said Sir George also his Examination in the Tower, 1659; Collins's Peerage (ed. 1735), vol. ii. part ii. pp. 477–483; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 408–9; Cal. State Papers (Dom.); Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Ludlow's Memoirs; Whitelocke's Memorials; Ormerod's Cheshire.]

T. F. H.

BOOTH, GEORGE (1675–1758), second Earl of Warrington, was the second son of Henry, earl of Warrington [q. v.], by Mary, daughter of Sir James Langham, of Cottesbrooke, and was born at Merehall, Cheshire, on 2 May 1675. On the death of his father, in 1694, he succeeded to the title, and also received the appointment of lord-lieutenant of Chester, another nobleman being nominated to discharge the duties during his minority. In 1702 he married Mary, daughter of Sir John Oldbury, a merchant in London. During the lady's lifetime he published anonymously, in 1739, 'Considerations upon the Institution of Marriage, with some thoughts concerning the force and obligation of the marriage contract, wherein is considered how far divorces may or may not be allowed. By a Gentleman. Humbly submitted to the judgment of the impartial.' It is an argument in favour of divorce on the ground of incompatibility of temper. From other sources we learn that he had been convinced of the advisability of admitting this as a sufficient reason by his own unhappy experiences. Luttrell (*Relation of State Affairs*, v. 162) states that the lady had a fortune of 40,000*l.*, and Philip Bliss, in a manuscript note in a copy of Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors,' now in the British Museum, adds: 'Some few years after my lady had consign'd up her whole fortune to pay my lord's debts, they quarrelled, and lived in the same house as absolute strangers to each other at bed and board.' Of the earl and his lady there is an amusing and not too flattering description in a letter by Mrs. Bradshaw, printed in 'Letters to and from Henrietta, countess of Suffolk' (1824), i. 97: 'The Earl and Countess of Warrington,' she writes, 'met us, which to me quite spoiled the feast; she is a limber dirty fool, and he the stiffest of all stiff things.' Besides his pamphlet on divorce the earl was the author of a 'Letter to the writer of the "Present State of the Republic of Letters," vindicating his father from the re-

flections against him in Burnet's 'History of his own Time.' He died on 2 Aug. 1758, and was buried in the vault at Bowdon. His wife died in 1740. Their only child, Mary, married, in 1736, Henry Grey, fourth earl of Stamford, who inherited the estates in Cheshire and Lancashire, and in whose son the title of Earl of Warrington was revived in 1796.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 413; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iv. 237–41; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs.] T. F. H.

BOOTH, GEORGE (1791–1859), Latin verse writer, was born 12 Nov. 1791 at Masborough House, Rotherham, and was the youngest son of William Booth of Masborough, and of Brush House, Ecclesfield, a descendant of an old and considerable family at Newton-le-Willows, Lancashire. After being at Eton he went to Cambridge as pensioner of Trinity College in May 1809. He left Cambridge in consequence of delicate health and removed to Oxford, where he matriculated as commoner of Lincoln College in May 1811. He took his B.A. degree in 1813, that of M.A. in 1816, and in 1823 was created bachelor of divinity. He was ordained deacon as curate of Nether Hoyland, Wath-upon-Dearn, in the diocese of York, in December 1815, and priest in the following month. In 1816 he was elected to a fellowship of Magdalen College, Oxford, which he retained until 1834. Of this college he was made vice-president in 1830, and dean of divinity in 1832. In 1833 he was instituted to the vicarage of Findon, Sussex, which he held until his death, a period of twenty-six years. He died at Findon 21 June 1859, aged 67.

He was author of 'Nugæ Canoræ,' Oxon. 1826, 4to, and 'Sicut Lilium, ad Choristes Coll. S. M. Magd. Oxon. Carmen hortativum,' 1854.

[Information supplied by Rev. J. R. Bloxam, D.D., from his MS. Register of Magdalen Coll.] C. W. S.

BOOTH, HENRY (1652–1694), second Baron Delamere and first Earl of Warrington, lord of the treasury under William III, was the second son of George, Lord Delamere [q. v.] by his second wife, Elizabeth Grey, eldest daughter of Henry, earl of Stamford, and was born on 13 Jan. 1651-2. In 1673 he succeeded his father as *custos rotulorum* of the county of Chester. Like his father, he was warmly attached to the principles of civil liberty, and, as knight of the shire for Cheshire (1678–81), opposed the vacillating and intermittent attempts of Charles II to strengthen the royal prerogative. He strongly denounced the fatal expedient of substituting government by favourites for the support of an honest and loyal parliament, asserting that for monarchs to dispense with parliaments was 'to lay aside the staff that supports them to lean upon a broken reed.' He proposed the introduction of a bill disqualifying those members of the 'pension parliament' who had received bribes from the court for serving in parliament in future or for holding under the government any office civil or military, and compelling those who had received money for secret service to the crown to refund it. As was to be expected from the decided character of his religious beliefs and his extreme protestant sentiments, he was also especially active in promoting the Exclusion Bill. While thus zealously defending what he regarded as the constitutional and religious liberties of England, he denounced with great boldness the corruption and tyranny which had crept into the administration of justice. He protested against the prerogative assumed by the privy council of imprisoning suspected persons without trial, and proposed that inquiry should be made into the corruption of the judges, who he asserted had 'perverted the law to the highest degree, turning the law upside down that arbitrary power may come in upon their shoulders.'

This uncompromising course of conduct aroused so much displeasure at court that he was removed from the commission of the peace, and from the office of *custos rotulorum* of Cheshire. In 1683 he was committed to the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in the Rye House plot, but on 28 Nov. he was admitted to bail (*Proceedings upon the Bayling of the Earl of Macclesfield*, &c., 1683). On the death of his father in 1684, he succeeded him as Lord Delamere. Shortly after the accession of James II (1685) he was again committed to the Tower, and although for a short time admitted to bail, he was, on 26 July 1685, committed a third time. On the assembling of parliament in November he stated his case in a petition to the House of Lords, who, having sent a deputation to wait upon the king to know why Lord Delamere was absent from his place, were answered that directions had already been given for his trial for high treason. The special charge against him was that at the time of Monmouth's rebellion he had gone secretly to Cheshire with the view of inciting a rising in the north of England. That Delamere fully sympathised with the designs of Monmouth is placed beyond doubt by the argu-

ments he used in supporting, after the Revolution, a motion for the removal of the sentence of attainder; but his journey to Cheshire he satisfactorily explained by a wish to visit a favourite child who was dangerously ill, and the desire, at that time of suspicion and jealousy, to keep out of the way. As, moreover, Thomas Saxon, the only witness who would positively swear to the correspondence of Delamere and Monmouth, so hopelessly contradicted himself that he was afterwards convicted of perjury, there was absolutely no case against him, and the committee of the lords, contrary to the advice of Jeffreys, who acted as lord high steward, gave a unanimous verdict of acquittal. The verdict was, according to Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 668), received with 'great joy by the whole town, which was now turned to be as much against the court as it had been of late years for it.' The joy did not arise from any special interest in Delamere personally, but from intense satisfaction that the reign of terror had shown such palpable signs of waning influence. The acquittal of Delamere marks in fact the beginning of successful resistance to the arbitrary authority of the court, and the rise of that new tide of political sentiment which was to prove fatal to the Stuart dynasty.

After the verdict Lord Delamere returned to Dunham Massey, taking little or no part in political affairs until the landing of the Prince of Orange, when he called together his tenants, and informing them that they had to choose whether 'they would be slaves and papists or protestants and freemen,' exhorted every one who had a good horse either to take the field or provide a substitute. Appearing at Manchester with fifty men armed and mounted, he speedily gathered a formidable force with which he marched south to join the prince. The statement of Sir John Dalrymple (*Memoirs*, 2nd ed. vol. ii. Appendix, 339) that 'Lord Delamere was not sufficiently expeditious in joining the Prince of Orange,' is therefore as much at variance with fact as are the premises of which it is a corollary that 'this was never forgiven by King William.' In December 1688 Delamere was deputed, along with the Marquis of Halifax and the Earl of Shrewsbury, to intimate to King James the desirability of his removing from the palace at Whitehall to some place outside the metropolis. The ungrateful task he discharged with such delicate consideration for the feelings of the king, that James afterwards stated that he had 'treated him with much more regard than the other two lords to whom he had been kind, and from whom he might better have expected it.' On 31 Jan. 1688-9, Lord Delamere supported in strong terms the motion in the House of Lords for declaring the throne vacant, asserting that 'if King James came again, he was resolved to fight against him, and would die single, with his sword in his hand, rather than pay him any obedience' (Clarendon, *Diary*, ii. 257). The decided character of his political sentiments, coupled with the special service he had rendered the cause of the Prince of Orange in the north of England, marked him out for important promotion under the new dynasty. On 13 Feb. 1688-9 he was chosen a privy councillor, and on 9 April following he received the second place at the board of the treasury with the office of chancellor of the exchequer, Mordaunt, who was created Earl of Monmouth, receiving the first place. On the 12th of the same month he was made lord-lieutenant of the city and county of Chester, and on 19 July was reappointed to his old office of *custos rotulorum* of the county. These appointments are a sufficient indication that King William had not been mortally offended by anything in his conduct at the Revolution. His retirement from the treasury board on 17 April 1690 can moreover be explained with unmistakable clearness on other grounds. The board as originally constituted comprehended elements utterly antagonistic. In their political convictions the Earl of Monmouth and Delamere were in a certain sense at one, but even here it has to be remembered that the opinions of Monmouth were modified by his fickle and pleasure-loving temperament, while the puritanic traditions of Delamere and the precise and logical character of his mind unfitted him for recognising the importance of compromise in practical politics. Apart from politics the two statesmen had nothing in common, and, according to Burnet, 'though most violent whigs they became great enemies' (*Own Time*, ii. 5). While their influence was weakened by their mutual antipathy, the real power passed into the hands of Godolphin, who, though his sympathies were in reality Jacobite, and though he occupied only the third place at the board, secured almost from the beginning, by his pre-eminent administrative talents and his skill in intrigue, the chief confidence of the king. While his colleagues, according to Burnet, were infusing jealousies of the king into the nation, he took care to interpret their conduct so as to infuse jealousies of them into the king. The task of Godolphin, so far as Delamere was concerned, was not a difficult one, for Delamere made no secret of his strong desire for more stringent restrictions of the royal prerogative,

and his attitude towards the Bill of Rights, and the bill for the recognition of William and Mary, was such as to make a breach between him and the court inevitable. But though compelled to retire from the treasury, the greatness of his past services was not forgotten. He was created Earl of Warrington, and in view of the expenses incurred by him at the Revolution he received a pension of 2,000*l.* and 'a grant of all lands discovered in five or six counties belonging to the Jesuits' (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, ii. 22). In October 1691 he was chosen mayor of Chester. In his place in the House of Lords he continued to manifest his anxiety for the principles which he believed to have been at stake at the Revolution, and in January 1692-3 he signed a petition against the rejection of the Place Bill. He died in London on 3 Jan. 1693-4, and was interred in the family vault in Bowdon church, where, in the south side of the Dunham chancel, there is a monument to his memory. By his marriage to Mary, sole daughter and heiress of Sir James Langham of Cottesbrooke, he had four sons and two daughters.

In a contemporary poem, entitled 'The King of Hearts,' Warrington is styled a 'restless malcontent even when preferred,' and there are undoubted evidences throughout his career of narrowness of temper, and an inability to recognise in any circumstances the value of expediency. Burnet mentions, with seeming acceptance, a rumour that while in office 'he sold everything that was in his power' (*Own Time*, ii. 5); but his son George, second earl of Warrington [q. v.], in the 'Letter' in defence of his father, calls this a *scandalum magnatum*, and asserts that it will not bear the least examination. No one was more outspoken than Warrington in his denunciations of corruption. The minor charge of greed brought against him by Lord Macaulay had its origin in an insufficient knowledge of the facts. Macaulay, after mentioning that on resigning office Warrington received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year, adds that notwithstanding this 'to the end of his life he continued to complain bitterly of the ingratitude with which he and his party had been treated.' In support of this rather sweeping assertion he appends a note to the effect that 'it appears from the Treasury Letter Book of 1690 that Delamere continued to dun the government for money after his retirement' (chap. xv.) This undoubtedly Delamere did, but only for money that was his due, not for additional favours; for it would appear from the list of King William's debts, drawn up at the request of Queen Anne, that Warrington never received more of his pension than the first half-yearly instalment. Whatever faults of temper may be chargeable against him, there is therefore no tangible evidence to support the accusation of sordid selfishness, and indeed he seems to have possessed a sincere and noble patriotism very rare among the leading statesmen of those troubled times. His religious views were strongly tinged with puritanism, and so far as regards the observance of the decencies of private life and attention to the outward duties of religion, he left, in the words of Dunton (*Life and Errors*, ed. 1818, i. 344), 'a correct and almost perfect example.'

The 'Works of Henry, late Lord Delamere,' consisting of several of his principal speeches in parliament, political pamphlets, advice to his children, prayers used by him in his family, &c., appeared in 1694, and in the same year a volume of his speeches delivered on various occasions at Chester. Some of his speeches were published separately. He is also the author of 'The late Lord Russell's Case,' 1689, and the reputed author of a 'Dialogue between a Lord-Lieutenant and one of his Deputies,' published anonymously in 1690.

[Trial of Henry Booth, Earl of Warrington (1686); Collins's Peerage (ed. 1735), vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 483–7; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 408–13; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Lord Clarendon's Diary; Granger's Biog. Hist. 2nd ed. iv. 274–5; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), iii. 318–24; Ormerod's Cheshire; Macaulay's History of England.] T. F. H.

BOOTH, HENRY (1788–1869), railway projector, was the son of Thomas Booth, a Liverpool corn merchant, and was born in Rodney Street, Liverpool, on 4 April 1788. He was privately educated at Gateacre, near Liverpool, and then for some time was engaged in his father's office. He afterwards carried on business on his own account as a corn merchant, but with no great success, till in 1822 he found his proper sphere when the scheme to make a railway between Liverpool and Manchester was brought before the public. Of this scheme he was one of the chief promoters, and acted as honorary secretary to the committee; he also wrote the prospectus of the new line, and a great number of reports, &c., connected with it. In 1825 the bill came before parliament. It was thrown out after a costly struggle. Next year it was carried, and Booth was appointed secretary and treasurer of the company. He was also managing director, and took an active part in the construction of the line, which was begun in June 1826 and finished in 1830. It was mainly due to him that steam

locomotive engines were fixed upon as the working power of the railway, and that his friend George Stephenson was successful in the famous competition which the directors held at Rainshill in October 1829. 'It was,' says Robert Stephenson, 'in conjunction with Mr. Booth that my father constructed the "Rocket" engine which obtained the prize at the celebrated competition which took place a little prior to the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway' (SMILES, *Lives of the Engineers*, 1862, vol. iii. appendix, p. 495). To Booth is due the suggestion of a multitubular boiler, which gave a very large and effective heating surface (see his letter quoted, with remarks, in SMILES's *Life of George and Robert Stephenson*, 1868, p. 320 et seq.) Booth had indeed a remarkable mechanical genius; also to him are due the coupling screws, spring buffers, and lubricating material for carriage axles, all of which are still in use on our railways.

When, in 1846, the London and North-Western Railway Company was formed from a union of various companies, Booth was appointed secretary for the northern section, and in October 1848 he was chosen a director. He retired from office on 18 May 1859, after being presented (9 April 1859) with 5,000 guineas by the company as a token of gratitude for valuable and faithful service. He spent the remainder of his life in his native town, where for some years he acted as a borough magistrate. He died at his residence, Eastbourne, Princes Park, Liverpool, on 28 March 1869. His wife, the eldest daughter of Abraham Crompton, of Chorley Hall, whom he had married on 27 Aug. 1812, three daughters, and one son, survived him.

In religion Booth was a unitarian, and in politics a moderate liberal. His friend Professor W. B. Hodgson, of Edinburgh, describes him as a 'grave, reserved, reticent, somewhat even stern man,' 'above all things just and truthful,' and 'of rare consistency, thoroughness, and trustworthiness.' He was an indefatigable worker, 'never idle and never hurried,' and was the 'main agent' in the organising of the vast railway system that during his active lifetime spread over the United Kingdom.

Booth wrote: 1. 'Rationale of the Currency Question' (1847), in which he defended the principle of Peel's Banking Act of 1844, considering it defective, 'not on account of what it has done, but on account of what it has left undone,' and so was led to suggest additional precautions to avoid or mitigate commercial panics. 2. 'Case of the Railways considered' (1852). 3. 'A Letter to Lord Campbell on the 9th and 10th Vict. cap. 93' (1854), in which he vigorously protested against Lord Campbell's act of 1846 rendering railway companies pecuniarily liable for loss of life caused in accidents on their lines. He declared 'that the great sufferers by the establishment of railways are the railway companies. To the public they have been very nearly universal gain,' and yet they were made subject to the losses occasioned by the operation of this act, which was made still worse by the manner in which juries interpreted it. He specially objected to the principle that those who paid the same fare should have a varying value, according to their position, put upon their lives. 'Bishops,' he remarks, with some humour, '"appointed prior to 1st January 1848," are absolutely dangerous, and must rank in the same category with "lucifer matches," and as for my lords of Canterbury and York, or "C. J. London," they must be regarded altogether as "prohibited articles."' 4. 'Moral Capability' (1814). 5. 'An Account of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway' (Liverpool, 1830). 6. 'Free Trade as it affects the People,' and 'A Reformed Parliament' (Liverpool and London, 1833). 7. 'Letter to His Majesty's Commissioners on Railways in Ireland' (1836, unpublished, but described in Memoir. It urged the advisability of following one great plan in constructing the national railroads). 8. 'Observations on the Force of the Wind and the Resistance of the Air' (Liverpool, 1839). 9. 'Uniformity of Time considered especially in reference to Railways and the Electric Telegraph' (1847). 10. 'Master and Man, a dialogue, in which are discussed some of the important questions affecting the Social Condition of the Industrious Classes' (1853). 11. 'A Letter on the Approaches to St. George's Hall' (Liverpool, 1857). 12. 'Taxation, direct and indirect, in reply to the Report of the Financial Reform Association' (1860), an argument against a system of entirely direct taxation. 13. 'The Struggle for Existence, a Lecture' (London and Liverpool, 1861). 14. 'Considerations on the Licensing Question' (Liverpool, 1862). 15. 'The Question of Comparative Punishments considered in reference to Offences against the Person as compared with Offences against the Pocket, with some observations on Prison Discipline' (Liverpool, 1863). 16. A pamphlet on Atlantic Steam Navigation.

Booth was also the author of fugitive contributions to newspapers. It may be stated that those of his works dealing with special economic subjects are written in accordance with the doctrine of the orthodox *laissez-faire* school.

[Memoir of the late Henry Booth by Robert Smiles, with letter from Professor Hodgson (1869); Supplement to Liverpool Daily Post (30 March 1869).] F. W-T.

BOOTH, JAMES (*d.* 1778), conveyancer, was born at St. Germain-en-Laye, where his father, who was a Roman catholic and a Jacobite, resided. Roman catholics being disabled by the statute 7 and 8 William III cap. 24 from practising at the bar, Booth, who adhered to the faith in which he had been educated, took out a license to practise as a conveyancer, and early acquired a considerable amount of business, owing partly to his own skill and ingenuity, and partly to the advantage which, in consequence of the various penal laws then in force, the Roman catholics of that day supposed that they derived from consulting a member of their own sect. On the death of Nathaniel Pigott, the most eminent conveyancer of his day, and also a Roman catholic, Booth succeeded to his position. His conveyances enjoyed the highest possible repute with the profession, and being often copied and used as precedents by inferior practitioners, they set the fashion in conveyancing during a great part of the last century. In one respect, however, they contrasted very unfavourably with those of his predecessor Pigott. Whereas Pigott's deeds had been models of conciseness, Booth's were remarkably prolix. He wrote no treatise on the subject, nor did he publish a collection of precedents. His knowledge of the statute of uses, however, was unique in his time. He is said to have been consulted by the Duke of Cumberland whether he could recover a legacy left him by his father, George II, the new king having torn up the will, and to have advised that 'a king of England has by the common law no power to bequeath personal property;' he is also said to have drafted George III's will. He was for some years an intimate friend of Lord Mansfield. His disposition was genial and his habits convivial. In politics he was a tory. Rather late in life he married the daughter of the titular archbishop Sharp, from whom he was subsequently separated. In his later years he suffered considerably from cataract. He died on 14 Jan. 1778.

[Butler's Hist. Mem. Eng. Ir. and Scot. Cath. (3rd ed.), iv. 360; Reminisc. (4th ed.) ii. 274; Gent. Mag. lv. pt. i. 243, 340; Law and Lawyers, ii. 84.] J. M. R.

BOOTH, JAMES, LL.D. (1806–1878), mathematician and educationist, was the son of John Booth, and was born at Lava, co. Leitrim, 25 Aug. 1806. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1825, was elected scholar in 1829, graduated B.A. in 1832, M.A. in 1840, and LL.D. in 1842. In 1834 he was awarded Bishop Berkeley's gold medal for Greek. He did not succeed in obtaining a fellowship of his college, though he had a high place in the contest on several occasions. He left Ireland in 1840, and became principal of Bristol College, where he had Mr. F. W. Newman and Dr. W. B. Carpenter as colleagues. The institution closed in 1841, and in 1843 he was appointed vice-principal of the Liverpool Collegiate Institution. In 1848 he gave up this office, and migrated to London. He had been ordained at Bristol in 1842, and acted there as curate till he moved to Liverpool. In 1854 he was appointed minister of St. Anne's, Wandsworth, and in 1859 was presented to the vicarage of Stone, near Aylesbury, by the Royal Astronomical Society, to which society the advowson had been given in 1844 by Dr. Lee. He was also chaplain to the Marquis of Lansdowne, and justice of the peace for Buckinghamshire. He was elected F.R.S. in 1846, and F.R.A.S. in 1859. He was president of the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society from 1846 to 1849, and delivered an introductory address in 1846. He contributed many mathematical papers to various societies. The titles of twenty-nine of these contributions are given in the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' They were republished, with additions, in two volumes, entitled 'A Treatise on Some New Geometrical Methods.' The first volume, relating chiefly to tangential co-ordinates and reciprocal polars, was issued in 1873; the second, containing papers on elliptic integrals and one on conic sections, came out in 1877. His earliest separate publication seems to have been a tract 'On the Application of a New Analytic Method to the Theory of Curves and Curved Surfaces,' published at Dublin in 1840. Dr. Booth was the inventor of the tangential co-ordinates known as the Boothian co-ordinates, which, however, were previously introduced by Plücker in 1830 in a paper in 'Crelle's Journal,' though the fact was unknown to Booth when he published his own discovery. His educational writings undoubtedly exercised considerable influence in the promotion of popular education. In 1846 he published a paper on 'Education and Educational Institutions considered with reference to the Industrial Professions and the Present Aspect of Society' (Liverpool, 8vo, pp. 108), and in the following year another paper entitled 'Examination the Province of the State, or the Outlines of a Practical System for the Extension of National Education' (8vo, pp. 74). In 1852 he became a member of the Society of Arts, and at his suggestion

the weekly 'Journal' of the society was begun. He was treasurer and chairman of the council of the society from 1855 to 1857. Some of the addresses which he delivered about that period were published by the society. Their titles are: 'How to Learn and What to Learn; two lectures advocating the system of examinations established by the Society of Arts' (1856); and 'Systematic Instruction and Periodical Examination' (1857). He was the main instrument in the establishment and organisation of the Society of Arts examinations, a system which was afterwards modified and developed by Mr. Harry Chester. He was also instrumental in preparing the reports on 'Middle Class Education,' issued in 1857 by the society, and in that year he annotated and edited for the same body the volume of 'Speeches and Addresses of His Royal Highness the Prince Albert.' He published also the following, and probably other addresses: 'On the Female Education of the Industrial Classes' (1855); 'On the Self-Improvement of the Working Classes' (1858). Booth was an eloquent preacher, and published: 'The Bible and its Interpreters, three sermons' (1861); 'A Sermon on the Death of Admiral W. H. Smyth, D.C.L., F.R.S.' (1865); 'The Lord's Supper, a Feast after Sacrifice' (1870). He died at the vicarage at Stone, Buckinghamshire, 15 April 1878, aged 71 years. His wife, daughter of Mr. Daniel Watney of Wandsworth, died in 1874.

[J. W. L. Glaisher in Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Soc. xxxix. 219–25; Journal of the Society of Arts, xxvi. 483; the Guardian (copied from the Times), 1878, p. 576; Clergy List, 1842, p. 78.] C. W. S.

BOOTH, JAMES (1796–1880), secretary to the board of trade, fourth son of Thomas Booth of Toxteth Lodge, near Liverpool, was born about the year 1796, and after passing some time at St. John's College, Cambridge, was admitted to the Society of Lincoln's Inn on 7 Nov. 1818, when he was stated to be twenty-one years of age. He was called to the bar there on 10 Feb. 1824, and practised with some success in the chancery courts. He was a member of the royal commission for inquiring into the municipal corporations of England and Wales in 1833. In 1838 he was applied to by the speaker to prepare for the use of the House of Commons what were called breviates of the private bills. Booth's engagement was at first temporary, but at the end of the session of 1839 he was appointed counsel to the speaker, and examiner of recognisances. During the recess he undertook the preparation of skeleton bills in an improved form for all the more important classes of bills. These became familiarly known as the 'model bills,' and reference was constantly made to them by the select committees when bills falling within any of the classes came before them. In the preparation of these bills Booth had the co-operation of Mr. Robert John Palk, counsel to the chairman of the committees of the House of Lords. Booth's great work, however, was the preparation of the Clauses Consolidation Acts. Booth accepted the office of secretary to the board of trade on 10 Oct. 1850, which he held until 1865. Subsequently to the passing of the Clauses Consolidation Acts he gave great assistance to Sir John Romilly in the preparation of various legislative measures for the government, the principal of these being the act to regulate the proceedings of the high court of chancery in Ireland, passed in 1850. For his services he received an extra pension. After his retirement he acted on the commission for inquiring into trades unions and other associations, 12 Feb. 1867, and prepared the draft report which appeared in the eleventh and last report of the commissioners 9 March 1869. His literary productions were chiefly confined to the various law magazines. In 1871 a work was published under the title of 'The Problem of the World and the Church reconsidered, in three letters to a friend by A Septuagenarian.' Of this book Booth edited and brought out a second and revised edition in 1873, and six years later edited a third edition, with an introduction written by himself. He was created a C.B. on 6 July 1866. He died at 2 Princes Gardens, Kensington, on 11 May 1880, in his eighty-fourth year. He married in 1827 Miss Jane Noble, but was left a widower in 1872.

[Times, 15 May 1880, p. 8; Law Times, lxix. 71 (1880).] G. C. B.

BOOTH, JOHN (1584–1659), of Twemlowe, genealogist of Cheshire, was descended from an old family in that county, his father being John Booth of Twemlowe, and his mother, Isabella, daughter of Richard Lowndes of Smallwood. He was born in July 1584. Succeeding to the property on the death of his father, he occupied his leisure in genealogical researches into Cheshire pedigrees, those in the later generations being compiled from the visitations of 1568, 1580, and 1613, and the earlier ones from charters and similar documents. As a genealogist he was supposed to be inferior only to Sir Peter Leycester, who frequently acknowledges indebtedness to his labours. The original copy of his pedigrees is still preserved at Twemlowe Hall, and besides several copies in the pos-

session of private persons, there is one in the Heralds' College. He died unmarried, and was buried at Goosetrey, 25 Nov. 1659.

[Ormerod's Cheshire (ed. Helsby), i. lxxxix, iii. 137.] T. F. H.

BOOTH, JUNIUS BRUTUS (1796–1852), actor, was born on 1 May 1796 in the parish of St. Pancras, London. Through his grandmother, Elizabeth Wilkes, he claimed to be related to the famous John Wilkes, after whom one of his sons was named, and to whose influence was possibly owing his own baptismal name and that of his brother, Algernon Sidney Booth. Richard Booth, his father, the son of a silversmith, left England while a youth for the purpose of fighting against his country in the war of American independence, was captured, escaped apparently all punishment, and settled peacefully in Queen Street, Bloomsbury, as a lawyer. After learning printing, studying law in his father's office, accepting a commission as midshipman on board the Boxer (Captain Blyth or Bligh), and fortunately for himself not joining the ship, which soon after went down with all hands except one, Booth made in 1813 his first appearance as an amateur in a wretched little theatre in Pancras Street, Tottenham Court Road, in which he played Frank Rochdale in 'John Bull.' His first essay as a regular actor was made on 13 Dec. of the same year, under the management of Mr. Penley, as Campillo, a servant, in the 'Honeymoon,' at a theatre in Peckham. He was then transferred to the theatre in Deptford, and, after an incapacitating attack of illness, he joined (1814) his manager at Ostend, and played with him there and at various towns in Belgium and Holland. After undergoing many hardships, and, according to one biographical sketch, forming in Brussels a matrimonial or quasi-matrimonial connection, he returned to England and obtained an engagement for the winter season of 1815 at Covent Garden. During the summer he played at Worthing. On 18 Oct. he made, as Sylvius in 'As you like it,' his first regular appearance in London, the occasion being the début as Rosalind of Mrs. Alsop, a daughter of Mrs. Jordan. He was kept steadily in the background, and at the close of the season he retired to Worthing, at the theatre of which town he became acting manager. Here and at Brighton he played Sir Giles Overreach and other leading characters with sufficient ability to lead the management of Covent Garden to engage him as a rival to Kean. On Wednesday, 12 Feb. 1817, he appeared as Richard III, and, in spite of some opposition attributed to the partisans of Kean, obtained a success. After repeating the performance the following evening, he broke with Mr. Harris, the manager, on a question of payment. Kean, who heard the news of this dispute, visited Booth and brought him to Drury Lane, where liberal terms were offered and accepted. On Thursday, 20 Feb. 1817, accordingly, Booth appeared at Drury Lane as Iago to the Othello of Kean. The performance was not repeated. Finding that the management did not intend to allow him equal chances with Kean, and suspecting, probably not without cause, that the engagement was made for the purpose of shelving him, he again changed front, and concluded with the Covent Garden management an engagement on the same terms that were given him at Drury Lane. When, accordingly, on 22 Feb. an immense audience assembled to greet his reappearance at Drury Lane, Booth was not forthcoming, and an apology for his absence had to be made. The result of a proceeding by which in the course of less than a fortnight he had disappointed audiences at the two leading houses was to raise a great pother and to assign Booth a prominence he was unable subsequently to maintain. His resemblance to Kean in appearance, stature, and voice, and his close adherence to the style of his great predecessor, had attracted much attention to him, and his acting had met with general approval. Upon the reappearance of Booth at Covent Garden on 25 April a storm of opposition was encountered. 'Richard III' was acted in dumb show, and the attempted explanation of Fawcett, the stage manager, and the proffered apologies of Booth were rejected. Booth then printed his apology, and essayed again on 1 March to play Richard. A second tumult ensued. On the 3rd he was more successful, and the playbills for that date contain his thanks to the public which had pardoned him. Proceedings against the Covent Garden management and against Booth were commenced by the Drury Lane management, but were discontinued as Booth sank from the place he had occupied. On 8 March Booth played Sir Giles Overreach, and shortly afterwards appeared as Posthumus in 'Cymbeline,' Fitzharding in the 'Curfew,' and Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.' From this period his fame declined, until, when for his benefit he appeared as Richard and Jerry Sneak in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' the house was almost empty. After playing during the following years at various country theatres and at the Coburg, he appeared on 7 Aug. 1820 as Iago at Drury Lane, supporting Kean, who was playing a farewell engagement previous to his departure for

America. Booth's Drury Lane engagement terminated on 13 Jan. 1821. On the 18th of the same month, according to his daughter and latest biographer, he married Mary Ann Holmes. He shortly afterwards took his wife, viâ Madeira, to America, and landed at Norfolk, Va., on 30 June 1821. On 6 July he opened at Richmond as Richard; on 5 Oct. 1821 he played Richard III at the Park Theatre, New York. In 1825 he returned to England and appeared at Drury Lane as Brutus. The following year he played at Rotterdam, Brussels, &c., and returned to America. In 1828 he managed the Camp Theatre, New Orleans, and played in French Oreste in the 'Andromaque' of Racine. In 1836–7 England was again revisited, Drury Lane, the Surrey, and Sadler's Wells being the scenes of his London performances. After his return to New York he started for the south, and attempted to drown himself on the route, but was saved by means of a boat. In this unfortunate voyage, however, he broke his nose, and marred thus his appearance and his voice. During the last ten years of his life he withdrew to some extent from the stage, living on a farm he had purchased near Baltimore, but performing occasionally in Boston and New Orleans. His last appearance was at his benefit on 19 Nov. 1852 at the St. Charles Theatre, New Orleans. He then took the parts of Sir Edward Mortimer and of John Lump in 'The Review, or the Wag of Windsor,' a musical farce. While on his way by sea to Cincinnati he died on 30 Nov. 1852. His body was taken to Boston, and, after some change of sepulture, was ultimately placed in Greenmount cemetery, Baltimore. Booth was a good second-rate actor. The most competent judges of the day placed him below Kean, C. Kemble, and Macready, but before Wallack and Conway. His popularity was marred by his habit of disappointing audiences by non-appearance on nights for which he was announced. This was attributable in part to intemperance, in part to insanity. In his occasional fits of moroseness he attempted once, as has been seen, his own life, and more than once, it is said, that of another. Some wild tricks are assigned him, and once he made an effort to obtain the post of lighthouse keeper at Cape Hatteras lighthouse. Amongst his surviving children were Edwin Booth, still a favourite actor, Junius Brutus Booth, jun., John Wilkes Booth, mournfully celebrated, and Mrs. Asia Booth Clarke, his biographer, the wife of a well-known comedian.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Clarke's The Elder and the Younger Booth, Boston (U.S.A.), 1882; Dramatic Magazine, 1829; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. iv. 1826; Vanderhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences, London, 1860; London Magazine, 1820.] J. K.

BOOTH or BOTHE, LAWRENCE (*d.* 1480), bishop of Durham, and afterwards archbishop of York, sprang from a wealthy family of good position. He was the youngest son of John Booth, of Barton in Lancashire, by his second wife, Maud, daughter of Sir John Savage, a Cheshire knight. Two of his half-brothers became bishops—William, archbishop of York; and John, bishop of Exeter. He went to Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, studied the civil and canon laws in which he became a licentiate, and was in 1450 appointed master of his college. During his residence in Cambridge he became chancellor of the university and rector of Cottenham in Cambridgeshire. While chancellor (about 1458), he started a movement for the building of an arts school and a civil law school (Mullinger, *University of Cambridge to* 1535, p. 300). Outside the university preferment was showered thick upon him. In 1449 he became a prebendary of St. Paul's, and, after being thrice transferred to more valuable stalls, he became on 22 Nov. 1456 dean of that cathedral. In 1452 he became archdeacon of Stow in the diocese of Lincoln, but resigned in the same year. In 1453 he was made provost of Beverley. In 1454 he was appointed archdeacon of Richmond. He was also a prebendary of York and of Lichfield.

Booth's main business, however, was legal and political rather than ecclesiastical. He became chancellor to Queen Margaret, and, apparently about 1456, keeper of the privy seal (*Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, i. 408). In the same year he became a commissioner to renew the existing truce with Scotland. On 28 Jan. 1457 he was appointed one of the tutors and guardians of the Prince of Wales. On 15 Sept. in the same year he was appointed bishop of Durham, by provision of Calixtus II. Henry VI had already solicited the pope to nominate his physician, John Arundell, to the vacant see, but the more energetic supplication of Queen Margaret for her chancellor, together with the request of many nobles, and the remembrance of an old recommendation of Henry himself, determined Calixtus to appoint Booth, whose position, wisdom, noble birth, northern origin, and local knowledge made him, in the pope's opinion, peculiarly fitted to be bishop of the great palatinate (Rymer, xi. 404–5). Henry did not press his physician's claims, and on 25 Sept. Booth was consecrated by his brother, the archbishop

of York. On 18 Oct. the temporalities were restored to him. He still continued privy seal, and in September 1459 negotiated a truce with the Scots at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. At the end of the same year he attended the Coventry parliament which impeached the partisans of the Duke of York, where he swore allegiance to Henry VI, and acted as a trier of petitions. He seized as the prerogative of his franchise the numerous forfeitures of Warwick within the palatinate. Yet though apparently a decided partisan of the house of Lancaster, he attended the parliament of Edward IV that met after the battle of Towton, served as a trier of petitions, and had his right to forfeitures within the bishopric specially reserved (*Rot. Parl.* 1 E. IV). But he must have given some fresh cause of offence, perhaps have helped Queen Margaret in her northern campaigns, for on 28 Dec. 1462 his temporalities were seized by the crown; officers were appointed in the diocese as in the case of a vacancy; the coals, which even then formed some part of the wealth of the lords of Durham, were ordered to be sold, and he is spoken of in an official document as the late Bishop of Durham (Surtees, app. to vol. i. cxxxiii–iv). The suspension continued until 17 April 1464, when his temporalities were restored, probably in return for submission and repentance. On 15 April he was allowed as a special favour to absent himself for three years from all parliaments and councils, and live wherever he liked within England (Rymer, xi. 518). There is no record of his acts between 1464 and 1471. Within that interval of retirement he had found some means to convince Edward of his fidelity, for in 1471 he got the Warwick forfeitures within his palatinate, and took an oath to maintain the succession of the Prince of Wales. In the same year, and again in 1472 and 1473, his serving as a trier of petitions shows that he was restored to his parliamentary duties. On 21 June 1473 a royal license admitted his right to coin in Durham not only 'monetæ sterlingorum,' as had of old been the custom with his predecessors, but also 'moneta obolorum' (Rymer, xi. 783). During the same year the illness of Bishop Stillington, the chancellor, and the inconvenience of transacting the business of the office during the session of parliament by deputies or keepers, led to the transference of the great seal to Bishop Booth on 27 July. He presided in the parliament of that year, prorogued it, and, shortly after its reassembling, dismissed it, after having exhorted the commons to deal liberally with the king in his approaching war with France (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 344). But the burden of the office seems to have been too great for him, and on 25 May 1474 he was succeeded by Bishop Rotherham, who remained in office for the rest of the reign, and successfully concluded the business begun by Booth (*Cont. Croyland*, Gale, i. 557). There seems no good authority for Lord Campbell's story of Booth's extreme incompetence. That Booth's retirement from the chancery was not caused by want of favour at court is shown by the king putting in his custody the temporalities of the archbishopric of York within ten days of the death of the disgraced Archbishop Neville (28 June 1476. Rymer, xii. 28). This decided step of Edward's secured Booth's translation to the archbishopric. He was installed with great solemnity on 8 Sept. on the throne vacated by his brother twelve years before. He was the first bishop of Durham promoted to York, a translation rather common in later times. Both at York and Durham he succeeded a Neville, a family with which he had established a connection by marrying one of his nieces to the Earl of Westmorland. During his twenty years' tenure of the see of Durham he had rebuilt the gates of Auckland Castle and the neighbouring buildings.

Booth did not long survive his appointment to York. He died on 19 May 1480, and was buried in the collegiate church of Southwell beside his brother, Archbishop William. Both brothers had made Southwell their favourite residence, and were great benefactors to the church there. Lawrence's main benefaction to the see of York was the purchase of the manor of Battersea in Surrey, the building of a house on it, and the transferring of it to the archbishopric. Up to his death he retained the mastership of Pembroke Hall, as the scholars of that society were proud of having as their head a man in such high position, and who also was a liberal benefactor of the college.

[William de Chambre's Hist. Dunelm. in Anglia Sacra, i. 777, with Wharton's note, and in Raine's Hist. Dunelm. Scriptores Tres.; Rolls of Parliament; Rymer's Fœdera; Paston Letters; Hist. Croyland cont.; cont. of T. Stubbs's Hist. Ebor. The Torr MSS., Le Neve's Fasti, Godwin's De Præsulibus, Drake's Eboracum, and Surtees' History of Durham are more modern authorities. Booth's will is printed in Raine's Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), iii. 248–250. The life of Booth in Campbell's Chancellors (i. 389) is thoroughly inaccurate: that in Foss (Judges of England, iv. 420–3, Biographia Juridica, 105) is much better.] T. F. T.

BOOTH, PENISTON, D.D. (1681–1765), dean of Windsor, published a single sermon, 'Of Baptism,' 8vo, on Gal. iii. 27, in 1718.

He was prebendary of Lincoln (1719–1746). On 9 May 1722 he was appointed canon of Windsor; on 26 April 1729 was installed dean of Windsor; and on 23 July 1733 was collated chancellor of London. By 1749 he had made many improvements in the deanery. Two of the plates in Pote's 'History of Windsor,' concerning St. George's Chapel (pp. 60 and 72), are inscribed to him and his canons. He died on 21 Sept. 1765, aged 84.

[Cooke's The Preacher's Assistant, i. 376, ii. 45; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 361, iii. 376, 407; Pote's Hist. of Windsor, 60, 72, 123, 411, 413; Gent. Mag. 1765, xxxv. 443.] J. H.

BOOTH, ROBERT (*d.* 1657), puritan divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1606–7. He graduated M.A. in 1610, at which time he was a fellow of Emmanuel College. He was curate of Sowerby-bridge Chapel near Halifax, 1635–46, and in 1650 became minister of Halifax, where he was buried on 28 July 1657. He married Anne, daughter of Oswald Mosley of Ancoats, Manchester; she afterwards married Thomas Case [q. v.]

He was author of: 1. 'Synopsis totius Philosophiæ,' Harl. MS. 5356. This learned book, which is in an elegant handwriting, and illustrated with synoptical tables, is dedicated to Dr. Neville, master of Trinity College. 2. 'Encomivm Herovm, carmine ἀκροστίχῳ tentatvm,' London, 1620, 4to. Dedicated to Francis Bacon, Baron Verulam, lord high chancellor of England.

[Hallifax and its Gibbet-law (1708), 81; Watson's Hist. of Halifax (1775), 370, 443, 461; Cooper's manuscript collections for Athenæ Cantab.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, iii. 533; Palmer's Nonconformists' Memorial, iii. 436; Green's Cal. of Domestic State Papers, ii. 22; Dugdale's Visitation of the County of Yorke (ed. Davies), 17, 358.] T. C.

BOOTH, Sir ROBERT (1626–1681), chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, son of Robert Booth (*d.* 1657) [q. v.], was baptised at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, on 2 July 1626. After the death of his father, his mother remarried Thomas Case [q. v.], a parliamentarian, who directed Booth's education. He attended Manchester grammar school, was entered at Gray's Inn on 18 Feb. 1641–2, and proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner, on 20 Sept. 1644. At Cambridge Henry Newcome, the author of the well-known diary, was a fellow-student. Booth was called to the bar on 26 Nov. 1649, and practised in London. Some letters of his, dated February 1659–60, are among the Legh MSS. at Lyme Hall, and prove that he regarded the Restoration with equanimity. On 1 Dec. 1660 he was appointed, on the recommendation of the chancellor of Ireland, Sir Maurice Eustace, and on account of his learning and loyalty, third judge in the Irish court of common pleas. Booth was knighted on 15 May 1668, became chief justice of common pleas in Ireland in 1669, and chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland in 1679. He was buried at Salford on 2 March 1680–1. He married his first wife, a daughter of Spencer Potts, esq., about 1651. The death of a son Benjamin by this marriage, at the age of eleven, is referred to at length in 'Mount Pisgah' (1670), a work of Thomas Case, Booth's stepfather. Booth's second wife was a daughter of Sir Henry Oxendon of Deane, near Wingham, Kent; she died on 27 Oct. 1669, leaving four daughters. Booth's will, dated 2 Aug. 1680, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, proves him to have possessed several Irish estates.

[A detailed notice of Booth by J. E. Bailey, F.S.A., in Notes and Queries, 6th ser., x. 130–2; see also Moseley Family Memoirs, p. 36; Gastrell's Notitia Cestriensis, ii. 94; Lascelles's Liber Hiberniæ; Newcome's Diary (Chetham Soc.), pp. 137, 305; Booker's Hist. of Blackley, p. 20; Manchester Foundations, ii. 85.] S. L.

BOOTH, SARAH (1793–1867), actress, was born, according to Oxberry (*Dramatic Biography*), in Birmingham, in the early part of the year 1793. She is first heard of at Manchester, where, about 1804, she and her sister appeared as dancers. She remained there under the management of the elder Macready, who promoted her to the performance of characters such as Prince Arthur in 'King John.' In Doncaster, to which town as a member of Tate Wilkinson's company she subsequently went, a performance of Alexina in Reynolds's 'The Exile,' a character resigned in consequence of illness by Mrs. Stephen Kemble (Miss Satchell), attracted attention. Elliston, then managing the Royal Circus, which he rechristened the Surrey, heard of her. Her first appearance in London was made at this theatre in 1810 as Cherry, in a burletta founded on the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Elliston himself playing Archer. On November 23 of the same year she played for the first time at Covent Garden, enacting Amanthis in the 'Child of Nature,' an adaptation from the French by Mrs. Inchbald. She remained at Covent Garden playing in the 'Miller and his Men,' the 'Dog of Montargis,' the 'Little Pickle,' &c., and being occasionally allowed to assume a character like Juliet. The rising fame of Miss O'Neil wrested from Sally Booth, as she

was always called, the hope of distinction in tragic parts, and she quitted Covent Garden until the retirement of her rival, when she returned and enacted Cordelia to the Lear of Junius Brutus Booth. She then played at the Olympic 19 Dec. 1821, at Drury Lane 2 Feb. 1822, at the Haymarket and Adelphi theatres, remaining long at none. Her powers were agreeable rather than impressive. She was small in stature, nervous, with hair inclining to red. In parts like Juliet she won favour by prettiness and girlishness. To the last her dancing remained a special attraction. Sally Booth claimed to be a descendant of Barton Booth [q. v.], and on the first appearance of Junius Brutus Booth [q. v.] desired him, it is said, to add a final *e* to his name, so as to prevent the suggestion of any connection between them. She died 30 Dec. 1867, having long quitted the stage.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Raymond's Life and Enterprises of Robert William Elliston, 1857; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, 1826, vol. iv.; The Drama or Theatrical Magazine; Biography of the British Stage, 1824.] J. K.

BOOTH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1611), divine, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1597–8, M.A. 1601, B.D. 1609. He was prebendary of Lincoln 1615–7. He published (with his initials) 'Concio ad Clerum jamdudum Cantabrigiæ habita in Luc. cap. 5, ver. 10,' London, 1611, 4to.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. iii. 57.] T. C.

BOOTH, THOMAS (*d.* 1835), cattle breeder and improver, was owner and farmer of the estate of Killerby near Catterick, Yorkshire, where, in 1790, he turned his particular attention to the breeding of shorthorns, selecting his cows from Mr. Broader of Fairholme, and the bulls from the stock of his contemporaries, Messrs. Robert and Charles Colling. His great aim was to raise a useful class of animals, that, besides possessing beauty of form, would milk copiously, fatten readily, and when slaughtered turn out satisfactorily to the butcher. With these views he sought to reduce the bone of the animal, especially the length and coarseness of the legs, the prominency of the hips, the heavy bones of the shoulders, and those unsightly projections called shoulder points, which previously were great defects in the unimproved shorthorns. In these efforts he was most successful, and his cows and bulls for many years carried away the highest prizes at the chief exhibitions of stock. About the period of 1814 he was considered to be the most enterprising and skilful improver of cattle in his district, if not of his day.

He removed to Warlaby in 1819, and gave up the Killerby estate and part of the shorthorn herd to his eldest son, John Booth, taking the remainder with him to Warlaby, where he died in 1835. By his wife, Miss Bower, he had two sons, equally celebrated with their father as cattle breeders. John Booth, the eldest, had his own ideas about breeding stock. With infinite judgment he found among the pastures round Richmond fresh crosses for his cattle, and the public had such confidence in his judgment that they felt sure of his success in whatever he did. He found time to run horses at Catterick, and his dog Nips won the Wensleydale Cup in a coursing contest at Leyburn. For three seasons he was master of the Bedale hunt, and a constant attendant at the meets. Much of his time was also occupied in acting as a judge at exhibitions of stock. All his stock were sold off on 21 Sept. 1852, when forty-four lots averaged 48*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* He died at Killerby on 7 July 1857, aged 68, and was buried at Ainderby. Shortly afterwards a window to his memory was erected in Catterick church. In 1819 he married Miss Wright, by whom he left several sons, well known in the county.

Richard Booth, the second son of Thomas Booth, inherited with his father's name his full share of his father's skill as a breeder, with an equal fondness for the pursuit. He removed to Studley farm in 1814, which was speedily stocked with shorthorns. He was a great believer in in-breeding, and when he sold off in 1834 the best cows were fine animals in direct descent from Twin Brother to Ben, a bull bred by his father as far back as 1790. He gave up Studley farm in 1834, and sold off the whole of his herd except Isabella by Pilot, and retired to Sharrow, near Ripon. On the death of his father in the following year he succeeded to the estate and shorthorn herd at Warlaby, and again turned his attention to breeding. The judges of those days had not yet learned to distinguish between flesh and fat, and although the Booth cattle did not always carry away the prizes, the butchers well knew their worth, as they made the best carcass meat. When the royal cattle shows began in 1844, although not approving of such exhibitions, he felt obliged to exhibit; and although at first the quality of his cattle was not understood, it was not very long before his name was often found in the lists of those receiving medals and other rewards. He died at Warlaby on 31 Oct. 1864, aged 76.

[Saddle and Sirloin, by The Druid, i.e. H. H. Dixon (1870), pp. 195–207; Carr's History of the Killerby Herd of Shorthorns, 1867.]

G. C. B.

BOOTH, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1703), captain in the royal navy, was promoted to that rank in June 1673. After the peace with the Dutch he was for several years employed in the Mediterranean, and more especially against the Algerine pirates. On 8 April 1681, whilst in command of the Adventure, he engaged one of these corsairs named the Golden Horse, a vessel larger, more heavily armed, and with a more numerous ship's company. The fight was long and bloody; both ships were much shattered, but neither could claim the victory, when a stranger came in sight under Turkish colours. She proved, however, to be the English ship Nonsuch, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir Francis) Wheler, and to her the Golden Horse at once submitted without further resistance. A somewhat acrimonious dispute afterwards arose between the officers and men of the two ships as to their relative share in the capture [see Benbow, John, vice-admiral], Captain Wheler assuming all the honour to himself, and claiming the whole profit of the prize. The question was referred by Booth to the admiralty, who, without any evidence beyond Booth's partial statement, directed the commander-in-chief to 'cause the colours of the Golden Horse to be delivered to Captain Booth as a mark of honour which we judge he hath well deserved,' and also an appointed share of the prize (Brit. Mus. *Addl. MS.* 19872, f. 67). He was knighted 12 Nov. 1682.

In 1683 he commanded the Grafton; in Feb. 1687–8 was made commissioner of the navy for 'general business'; in Sept. 1688 was appointed to the Pendennis of 70 guns; and in the following Oct. was appointed comptroller of the storekeeper's accounts at the navy. It would appear that his profession of allegiance to William III was a blind to enable him the better to act as agent to the exiled James; for on 16 March 1688–9 he went down to the Pendennis, then lying at Sheerness, and endeavoured by his influence and promises of money to persuade the lieutenants to agree with him in carrying over the ship to France; the plot also involved carrying over the Eagle fire-ship, commanded by Captain Wilford, who seemed to acquiesce. But Wilford got too drunk to act the part designed for him, and the lieutenants refused to have anything to do with it, or to let the Pendennis go; on which Booth, conceiving that he had gone too far, and that the affair could not be kept secret, fled to France. He died in February 1702–3.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 387; Minutes of Court-martial on Captain Robert Wilford, 30 July 1689, in Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BOOTHBY, Sir BROOKE (1743–1824), poet, seventh baronet, eldest son of Sir Brooke Boothby, of Ashbourne Hall, Derbyshire, was born in 1743. When a young man he moved in London society, and he is mentioned by one of Mrs. Delany's correspondents as 'one of those who think themselves pretty gentlemen du premier ordre.' He joined the literary circle at Lichfield to which Miss Seward, Dr. Erasmus Darwin, Thomas Day, and the Edgeworths belonged, and was a member of a botanical society which Dr. Darwin started there. One of Miss Seward's odes and several of her printed letters are addressed to him. He resided some time in France, and became intimate with Rousseau. In his 'Observations on the Appeal from the Old Whigs,' &c., he enters into an earnest defence of Rousseau's character and works from the 'wanton butcherly attack' made by Burke. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1789. He married Susannah, daughter and heiress of Mr. Robert Bristoe. The only child of this marriage died in 1791 at the early age of six years, and was interred in Ashbourne Church, where a monument by Thomas Banks, R.A., was erected to her memory.

He published the following: 1. 'A Letter to the Right Honourable Edmund Burke,' 1791 (8vo, pp. 120); a remonstrance with that statesman on the doctrines contained in his 'Reflections on the French Revolution.' 2. 'Observations on the Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs, and on Mr. Paine's Rights of Man,' in two parts, 1792 (8vo, pp. 283); the first part is a further defence of the principles of the French revolution, and the second is directed against Paine's arguments for equality. 3. 'Sorrows Sacred to the Memory of Penelope,' 1796 (fol. pp. 87); a volume of verse illustrated. 4. 'Britannicus, a Tragedy, from the French of Racine,' 1803, 8vo. 5. 'Fables and Satires, with a preface on the Esopean Fable,' Edinburgh, 1809, two volumes, 12mo. Sir Brooke Boothby died at Boulogne 23 Jan. 1824, aged 80, and was interred in the family cemetery at Ashbourne Church.

[Hist. and Topogr. of Ashbourne, 1839, pp. 35–38; Mrs. Delany's Corresp. iv. 262, 423; Seward's Memoirs of Darwin, p. 78; Seward's Letters; Playfair's British Family Antiquity, vi. 464; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 50, ii. 68.]
C. W. S.

BOOTHBY, Miss HILL (1708–1756), friend of Dr. Johnson, born on 27 Oct. 1708, was grand-daughter of Sir William Boothby, third baronet, and daughter of Mr. Brook Boothby, of Ashbourne Hall, Derbyshire. Her mother was Elizabeth Fitzherbert, a daughter

of John Fitzherbert, of Somersall-Herbert. Miss Boothby was a woman of considerable ability. Miss Anna Seward calls her 'the sublimated methodistic Hill Boothby who read her bible in Hebrew.' She made the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson about three years before her death, while she was presiding over the household of a distant relation, Mr. Fitzherbert, of Tissington, near Ashbourne, for whose late wife she had entertained an enthusiastic affection. The acquaintance with Johnson soon ripened into a warm friendship. Johnson addresses her as 'sweet angel' and 'dearest dear,' and assures her that he 'has none other on whom his heart reposes.' His letters to her, preserved by Miss Seward, and now usually printed in the editions of Croker's 'Boswell,' are all in a like affectionate strain. In them he discloses the mystery of the orange-peel, which Boswell asked for in vain. According to Mrs. Piozzi, Johnson was annoyed by Miss Boothby's friendship for Lord Lyttelton, and was influenced by this jealousy in writing that nobleman's life. Croker doubted the story, arguing that only passionate love for Miss Boothby could have been a sufficiently strong motive to have thus influenced Johnson; and that a love of that kind between them was incredible. Miss Boothby died on 16 Jan. 1756; and her letters to Johnson, written with some vivacity, and generally in a tone of enthusiastic piety, were collected and published by Richard Wright, of Lichfield, in 1805, a book which also contains the fragment of Johnson's autobiography, and some verses to Miss Boothby's memory by Sir Brooke Boothby, her nephew [q. v.]. She is said to have been the original of Miss Sainthill in 'The Spiritual Quixote,' by the Rev. R. Graves (1773).

[See Miss Hill Boothby's letters to Dr. Johnson (London: printed for Richard Phillips, 6 Bridge Street, Blackfriars); Boswell's Johnson (Croker); Piozzi's Johnsoniana, § 73; Hayward's Piozzi, i. 256; Letters from Anna Seward from 1784–1807, some of which are extracted in Johnsoniana, part xxii.] E. S. S.

BOOTHBY, LOUISA CRANSTOUN, Lady (1812?–1858), actress. [See Nisbitt.]

BOOTHROYD, BENJAMIN, D.D. (1768–1836), independent minister and Hebrew scholar, was born at Warley, in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, on 10 Oct. 1768, and was the son of a poor shoemaker there. He was sent to the village school, and left it when six years old, able to read the Old and New Testaments; although an unruly child, he taught himself figures and ciphering. He helped his father to make shoes for a time, but when about fourteen years old he ran away with only a few pence in his pocket. Making westwards for Lancashire, he found work with a methodist, who treated him very kindly. With him he stayed till, hearing things were not well with his parents, he returned to Warley to superintend his father's trade, and was affectionately received and forgiven. About 1785 he vowed to devote himself to religion. He attended prayer meetings and spoke at them; he read Doddridge's works; was admitted a student of the dissenting college, North Howram, and was at once classed as of two years' standing. In 1790 he was chosen minister at Pontefract, and being ordained there, he succeeded in filling his chapel till it would not hold the congregation, and a new one had to be built.

At this time Boothroyd found that all that was left for his income, after paying expenses, was 20*l.* a year, and he opened a shop as a bookseller and printer. In 1801 he married a Miss Hurst of Pontefract. In 1807, having had a few materials for a history of the town presented to him by a Mr. Richard Hepworth, he added much more to these, and brought out, at his own press, his 'History of the Ancient Borough of Pontefract' (Preface, p. xiv). He resolved next to master Hebrew, for the purpose of producing a new Hebrew bible. He printed the work himself, and his wife helped him in correcting the proofs. It was brought out in quarterly parts, the issue beginning in 1810, and finishing in 1813, under the title of 'Biblia Hebraica,' and formed finally two volumes 4to. Seven years were spent over this undertaking. At the same time Boothroyd preached diligently; and published several excellent standard works, besides many sermons of his own. In his 'Sermon occasioned by the Death of Miss B. Shilito,' 1813, Boothroyd states (p. 34) that Miss Shilito attributed her 'conversion' to some talk with a son of Eugene Aram, a reaper of her brother's in Holderness.

In 1818 Boothroyd (who had accepted the degree of LL.D.) became co-pastor at Highfield Chapel, Huddersfield, with the Rev. William Moorhouse. In the same year he completed his 'New Family Bible and Improved Version,' in three vols. 4to, which had been suggested to him on a visit to York by Mr. Henry Tuke, a quaker. He printed many copies of this great book at his own press. It contained notes critical and explanatory, and called forth the highest praise (see Orme, *Bibliotheca Biblica*, p. 54; Cotton, *Editions of the Bible*, p. 116). In recognition of this achievement the university of Glasgow conferred on Boothroyd the degree of D.D. in 1824. In 1832 his wife died (*Evangelical*

Magazine, p. 108). By her he had four daughters and four sons (*ib.* 532). In 1835 Boothroyd completed an octavo edition of his 'Family Bible.' On 10 Jan. 1836 he was seized with a violent illness; after many months' suffering he died on 8 Sept. following. He was buried at Huddersfield.

[Evan. Mag. N. S. 1837, xv. 105–10, 374, 532; Gent. Mag. N. S. 1836, vi. 445; Darling's Cyclopædia Bibliographica (Authors), cols. 287, 369.] J. H.

BOOTT, FRANCIS, M.D. (1792–1863), physician, son of Kirk Boott, his father being English and his mother Scotch, was born at Boston, United States, on 26 Sept. 1792. After completing his education at Harvard University he was sent to England, where his studious habits and literary tastes soon led him to form intimacies with persons of like pursuits. For several years he journeyed backwards and forwards between England and America, making lifelong friendships in both countries, but especially in England. About 1820, when already married, he determined upon studying medicine, and placed himself under the tutelage of Dr. John Armstrong in London. Thence he removed to Edinburgh, where he took his doctor's degree in 1824. On his return to London in 1825 he commenced practice, and accepted the lectureship on botany in the Webb Street school of medicine; this chair however, though admirably conducted, he did not long hold. At the dying request of his friend Dr. Armstrong he edited his life. This book bears the following title: 'Memorials of the Life and Medical Opinions of John Armstrong, M.D. To which is added an Enquiry into the facts connected with those forms of fever attributed to malaria or marsh effluvium, by Francis Boott, M.D.,' 1833–34, two volumes. For seven years Boott practised very successfully in London, being especially noted for his treatment of fevers, in which he followed the practice of giving abundance of air to the patient, a course which at that time was vehemently objected to by the profession at large. In other respects, too, he was a judicious innovator, being one of the first to discard the black coat, white neckcloth, knee-breeches, and black silk stockings, for the ordinary costume of the day. This was then a blue coat with brass buttons, and yellow waistcoat, which he continued to wear to the last; and thus by outliving the fashion, as he had forestalled it, he came to be as well known in 1860 as he had been in 1830. Boott early retired from practice, and having inherited a competency he devoted himself for the last thirty-five years of his life to the cultivation of his literary, classical, and scientific tastes. As far back as 1819 he had become a fellow of the Linnean Society, and his leisure now permitted him to accept the office of secretary, which he held from 1832 to 1839. He was appointed treasurer in November 1856, which place he resigned in May 1861. His botanical labours were entirely confined to the study of the great genus *Carex*. The results of his labours have seen the light in a large folio work entitled 'Illustrations of the Genus Carex, by F. Boott, M.D. In four parts,' London, 1858–67. It was produced at his own expense, and distributed amongst botanists. His close attention to study tended to enfeeble his never very vigorous frame; but the immediate cause of his death was disease of the right lung, induced by pneumonia. It took place at 24 Gower Street, London, on 25 Dec. 1863. In connection with literature a most characteristic act of his was to erect in All Saints' Church, Cambridge, a tablet to the memory of Henry Kirke White, of whom he knew nothing personally, but whose life and poems he ardently admired. In addition to the works already mentioned Boott also published 'Two Lectures on Materia Medica' in 1837, and he prepared a monograph of 158 species of carex, which was printed in Sir William Jackson Hooker's 'Flora Boreali-Americana.' His wife was a Miss Hardcastle of Derby.

[Proceedings of Linnean Society, 1864, pp. xxiii–xxvii; Medical Times and Gazette, i. 77 (1864).] G. C. B.

BORDE, ANDREW (1490?–1549). [See BOORDE.]

BORDWINE, JOSEPH (*d.* 1835), professor at Addiscombe, was a native of America, and served for some time under General Whitlock, but was deprived of his commission in consequence of his having issued a pamphlet in which he commented rather severely on that general's conduct. He was made professor of fortification to the East India Company's College at Addiscombe, Surrey. In 1803 he was appointed an assistant in the quartermaster-general's department, and attached to the staff of the western district. A French invasion was expected, and Bordwine drew up a sketch of a new circular system of fortification for the defence of the country. He continued the work at intervals, and at last in 1809 published the 'Sketch,' which apparently attracted very little attention at the time. He was, however, prompted by his friends to take the subject up again in 1830, and the result was the issue in 1834 of a large 'Memoir of a Proposed New System of Permanent Fortification.' He died at Croydon 21 Feb. 1835.

[Gent. Mag. vol. for 1835; Introduction to the Memoir of a new System of Fortification.]

B. C. S.

BOREMAN or BOURMAN, ROBERT, D.D. (*d.* 1675), royalist divine, was a member of a family which came originally from the Isle of Wight, and brother of Sir William Bourman, clerk of the green cloth to King Charles II. He received his education at Westminster School, whence he was elected in 1627 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1631; was admitted a minor fellow of his college on 4 Oct. 1633, and a major fellow on 10 March 1634; and proceeded to the degree of M.A. in 1635. Like other royalists, he was deprived of his fellowship, but was restored to it in 1660. He was also created D.D. by virtue of letters mandatory from King Charles II dated 9 Aug. 1660 (KENNETT, *Register and Chron.* 226). On 15 Oct. in the same year he was admitted by the Archbishop of Canterbury—the see of Peterborough being then vacant—to the church of Blisworth, in Northamptonshire (*ib.* 281), and it seems that on 31 July 1662 he was formally admitted to that rectory by Dr. Lant, bishop of Peterborough (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 55 *n.*) He was admitted on 18 Nov. 1663 to the rectory of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, on the presentation of the king, and on 19 Dec. 1667 he was installed as a prebendary of Westminster. He died a bachelor at Greenwich on 15 Nov. 1675, and was buried at that place.

Boreman bore the character of a pious and learned divine. It is to be regretted, however, that party feeling should have led him to make an utterly unfounded attack on the celebrated Richard Baxter, whom he charged in an anonymous work with being a 'man of blood,' for, addressing him, he wrote: 'I must tell you in your ear what I have heard, and is commonly reported, that in the late wars you slew a man with your own hand in cold blood' (*Αὐτοκατάκριτος: or Hypocrisie unvail'd*, 15). Baxter was highly indignant at this false charge, and began to write an answer to Boreman's pamphlet, though he eventually abandoned this design.

Boreman's works are: 1. 'The Countrymans Catechisme, or the Churches Plea for Tithes. Wherein is plainly discovered the Duty and Dignity of Christs Ministers, and the Peoples Duty to them,' Lond. 1652, 4to. 2. 'Παιδείᾳ θρίαμβος. The Trivmph of Learning over Ignorance, and of Truth over Falsehood. Being an Answer to foure Quæries. Whether there be any need of Universities? Who is to be accounted an Hæretick? Whether it be lawfull to use Conventicles? Whether a Lay man may preach? Which were lately proposed by a Zelot, in the Parish Church at Swacie [Swavesey] neere Cambridge,' Lond. 1653, 4to. Reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744), vol. i. 3. 'The Triumph of Faith over Death. Or the Just Man's Memoriall; compris'd in a Panegyrick and Sermon, at the Funerall of the Religious, most Learned Dr. Combar, late Master of Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, and Deane of Carlile. Delivered in Trinity Colledge Chappell on 29 March 1653,' London, 1654, 4to. Dedicated to William, earl of Portland. 4. 'A Mirrovr of Mercy and Iudgement. Or an Exact true Narrative of the Life and Death of Freeman Sonds, Esquier, Sonne to Sir George Sonds of Lees Court in Shelwich in Kent. Who being about the age of 19, for Murthering his Elder Brother on Tuesday the 7th of August, was arraigned and condemned at Maidstone. Executed there on Tuesday the 21. of the same Moneth, 1655,' London, 1655, 4to. Reprinted in 'Authentic Memorials of Remarkable Occurrences and Affecting Calamities in the family of Sir George Sondes, Bart.' Evesham [1790?], 12mo; also in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' x. 23 (Lond. 1813). 5. 'An Antidote against Swearing. With an Appendix concerning our Academical Oaths,' Lond. 1662, 8vo. 6. 'Αὐτοκατάκριτος: or Hypocrisie unvail'd, and Jesuitisme unmaskt. In a Letter to Mr. R. Baxter, by one that is a lover of Unity, Peace, and Concord, and his Well-wisher,' Lond. 1662, 4to. 7. 'The Patern of Christianity: or the Picture of a true Christian. Presented at Northampton in a Sermon at a Visitation, May 12, 1663,' Lond. 1663, 4to. 8. 'A Mirrour of Christianity, and a Miracle of Charity; or a true and exact Narrative of the Life and Death of the most virtuous Lady Alice Dutchess Duddeley,' Lond. 1669, 4to. Dedicated to Lady Katherine Leveson, relict of Sir Richard Leveson, bart., and only surviving daughter of the duchess.

Boreman published and dedicated to Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, 'The True Catholicks Tenure' (Cambridge, 1662), written by his friend Dr. Edward Hyde. Several specimens of his poetry are met with among the loyal effusions of the university of Cambridge before the troublous times of the civil wars.

[Addit. MS. 5846 f. 121*b*, 133, 231*b*, 5863 f. 19; Kennett's Register and Chron. 226, 251, 281, 611, 724, 734; Lysons's Environs, iv. 477; Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum, i. 613, 922; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed Bliss, ii. 55; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. pt. ii. 659; Sylvester's Life of Baxter,

79, 377, 378, 380, pt. iii. 172, 179, Append. No. 7, p. 117; Lloyd's Memoirs (1677), 450; Calamy's Ejected Ministers (1727), ii. 908; Phillimore's Alumni Westmon. 20, 98, 99; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ed. Hardy, iii. 361; Gough's British Topography, i. 483; Widmore's Hist. of Westm. Abbey, 224; Hasted's Kent, ii. 783.] T. C.

BORGARD, ALBERT (1659–1751), colonel, came of an ancient Danish family, and was born at Holbech, in Jutland, on 10 Nov. 1659. He joined the Danish army in 1675, during the war between Sweden and Denmark, and was made a gunner in 1676. He served throughout the war, and at its close, in 1679, held the rank of fireworker, and was ordered to make a survey of the island of Zealand. 'In 1680,' he says, 'I, with another fireworker, was ordered to Berlin, in exchange of two Brandenburgher fireworkers, sent to Denmark to learn the difference of each nation's works, relating to all sorts of warlike and pleasant fireworks.' He served at the relief of Vienna, at the battle of Gran, and the siege of Buda. In 1688 he left the Danish service, on account of 'some injustice done him in his promotion,' and went to Poland as a volunteer; but he was offered a commission in the Prussian guards, which he accepted. In the Prussian army he served upon the Rhine, and at the siege of Bonn. In 1692 he left the Prussian army, with a commission to raise a regiment for the emperor; but failing in this design, he went in April to the camp of Louis XIV before Namur. He distinguished himself in the attack on the fortress; and the French king ordered him 1,000 crowns, and offered him a captain's commission. But Borgard, a sturdy protestant, refused the tempting offer, and joined Colonel Gore, whose acquaintance he had made at Bonn, as a volunteer.

Though but thirty-three years of age when he joined the English army, he had been present at eleven battles and twelve sieges, and was one of the most experienced artillery and engineer officers in the world. Gore introduced him to William III, who saw his ability, and made him a firemaster in the English service in 1693, and captain and adjutant of the artillery in Flanders in 1695. He was present at the battles of Steenkirk and Landen and the sieges of Huy and Namur. When at the peace of 1697 all the foreign artillerymen in English pay were dismissed, he, with only one other officer named Schlunt, was taken to England, and in 1698 made an engineer by William III's special command. In 1702 he helped to take Forts Ste.-Catherine, Matagorda, and Durand. On his return to England he married Barbara Bradshaw, by whom he had several children. After serving in Flanders he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and sent to command the artillery in Spain and Portugal in the army of Lord Galway. He took Valencia, d'Alcantara, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Alcantara, and made Galway's advance into Spain justifiable from a purely military point of view. In 1708 he superintended the reduction of the castle of San Felipe in Minorca. He was present with Stanhope at the battles of Almanza, Almanara, Saragossa, where he was wounded in four places, and at Villa Viciosa, where he was wounded, left for dead, and taken prisoner. On being exchanged he returned to England, and was appointed chief firemaster on 9 Aug. 1712. In 1713 he made use of some of his old Berlin lessons in 'pleasant fireworks,' and, to quote his own words, 'made pleasure fireworks which were burnt on the River Thames in the month of August over against Whitehall on the Thanksgiving-day for the peace made at Utrecht.' In 1715 he commanded the train of artillery sent to the Duke of Argyll in Scotland, in 1718 he was made assistant-surveyor of ordnance, and in 1719 commanded the artillery in the expedition to Vigo. This was Colonel Borgard's last piece of active service; but his greatest service of all was the formation of the regiment of royal artillery.

In his own account of his services Borgard says: 'In 1722 his late Majesty was graciously pleased to renew my old commission as colonel, and to give me the command of the regiment of artillery, established for his service, consisting of four companies.' His honourable behaviour as colonel-commandant is noted in a letter of his nephew, Major-general Albert Borgard Michelsen: 'He was strictly honest, and declared often, and shortly before he died, that he could safely affirm it upon oath that he had never made 6 pence out of his regiment above what the king allowed, and gave up the cloathing of the regiment to the Board of Ordnance, that he might not be suspected to have any profit of it. . . . He was in great favour with Prince George of Denmark, and with King George the 1st and 2nd' (Olsen, *General Lieutenant A. Borgard's Levnet og Bedrifter*, Appendix 2). Borgard was promoted major-general in 1735, and lieutenant-general in 1739; and when he died at Woolwich, on 7 Feb. 1751, at the great age of ninety-two, he left to his successor, General Belford, one of the finest corps of artillery in the world.

[Olsen's General-lieutenant Albert Borgard's Levnet og Bedrifter, Copenhagen, 1839; Biogr. Notes by Major Hime, reprinted from Proc. Roy. Artillery Instit. No. 4, vol. xiii. (with portrait).

See also a curious print and description of his 'pleasure fireworks' on the Thames on 7 July 1713 in Gent. Mag. for 1749, p. 202.] H. M. S.

BORGARUCCI, GIULIO, M.D. (*fl.* 1564–1579), court physician, was one of four sons of Carlo Borgarucci. Of his brothers, the eldest Borgaruccio edited several works of history and science; Prospero became professor of anatomy at Padua in January 1564, and obtained great reputation by his writings; and Giulio his elder brother, who was a physician, came to England as a protestant refugee, and was a member of the Italian branch of the 'Strangers' Church' in London, under the ministry of Girolamo Jerlito. In 1563, when London was visited by the plague, Borgarucci successfully treated the epidemic by bleeding. His brother Bernardino, a jurisconsult, was also then in London. Prospero also came to London during the plague, and learned from Giulio the use of a ball (*pomo*) compounded of balsamic substances, to be held in the hand, that its odour might counteract the effects of foul air. Borgarucci was admitted a member of the College of Physicians, and on 2 July 1572 was incorporated M.D. in the university of Cambridge. He was physician to the Earl of Leicester, who (*Leicester's Commonwealth*) is said to have made evil use of his knowledge of poisons. By patent of 21 Sept. 1573 he was made physician to the royal household for life, with an honorarium of 50*l.* per annum. The last trace of him is his letter of 21 Feb. 1578–9 to Lord Burghley (in whose house the Italian church originally assembled), asking the grant of a lease from the crown of the reversion of the parsonage of Middlewich, Cheshire. He is supposed to have died about 1581, and was succeeded as court physician by Roderigo Lopez. Borgarucci was married, and in October 1573 he wrote to Lord Burghley complaining that Sir William Cordell, master of the rolls, had for five months detained his wife from him in his house, nourishing her in his popish superstitions. The lady was not anxious to return, and a commission of delegates was appointed to inquire whether she was really Borgarucci's wife or the wife of another person. The case lasted several years; ultimately Borgarucci seems to have established his conjugal rights. From the fact that Archbishop Grindal took sides against Borgarucci, it is perhaps not unreasonable to suppose that the court physician was one of those who regarded as 'popish superstitions' some of the positions of anglican orthodoxy. He wrote a short commendatory epistle in Latin, following the 'Proeme' to John Banister's 'The Historie of Man, sucked from the sappe of the most approued Anathomistes,' &c. 1578, fol. (Cooper gives 1572 as the date of the work).

[Dedication (dated 4 Dec. 1564) to Prospero Borgarucci's 'De Peste perbrevis tractatus,' Venice, 1565, 8vo; see also the Italian edition, Trattato di Piste, 1565, 8vo, pp. 59, 105; Rose's Biog. Dict. 1857, art. Borgarucci, Prosper; Cooper's Ath. Cantab. i. 450; Bonet-Maury's Early Sources of Eng. Unit. Christianity (trans. Hall), 1884, p. 134.] A. G.

BORINGDON, second Baron (1772–1840). [See Parker, John.]

BORLAND, JAMES, M.D. (1774–1863), inspector-general of army hospitals, was born at Ayr, N.B., in April 1774, and entered the army medical department as surgeon's-mate in the 42nd Highlanders in 1792. Having been promoted on the staff next year, he made two campaigns under the Duke of York in Flanders, after which he proceeded to the West Indies as surgeon, 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers. He was then again transferred to the staff, and did duty in St. Domingo from 1796 until the last remnant of the British army was withdrawn from that pestilential shore in 1798. In 1799 he accompanied the expedition to the Helder, and after its failure was sent by the Duke of York to the head-quarters of the French general, Brune, with a flag of truce, to arrange for the exchange of the wounded. For this service he was promoted to the then newly constituted rank of deputy-inspector of army hospitals. He was also attached to the Russian troops, which had co-operated with the British in North Holland, and had been ordered to winter in the Channel Islands until the breaking up of the ice in the Baltic should allow of their return home. For this service, rendered more onerous by an outbreak of malignant fever in Guernsey, he received the thanks of the czar, but he declined an invitation to enter the imperial service. Borland was chief medical officer of the army in the southern counties, under command of Sir David Dundas, at the time of the threatened French invasion. Becoming inspector-general of hospitals in 1807, he was at head-quarters in London at a period when many improvements in army hospital organisation were essayed. During the unfortunate expedition to the Scheldt, he volunteered for the duty of inquiring into the causes of the sickness and mortality at Walcheren, being associated with Dr. Lempriere, one of the physicians to the army, and Sir Gilbert Blane [q. v.], who had then left the navy and was in practice in London. The report of these commissioners, at whose recommendation the troops were

finally withdrawn, was ordered by the House of Commons to be printed among 'Accounts and Papers for 1810.' Its description is 'Papers relating to the Scheldt Expedition,' fol. 2, No. 104. From 1810 to 1816 Borland was principal medical officer in the Mediterranean, during which period he organised the hospitals of the Anglo-Sicilian contingent, the efficiency and unprecedented economy of which formed the subject of a special official minute on the breaking up of the force. His services during the outbreak of plague at Malta received the highest praise from Admiral Lord Exmouth. He also accompanied the force sent to assist the Austrians in expelling Murat from Naples, and the troops under Major-general Sir R. Macfarlane, despatched from Genoa, which held Marseilles and blockaded Toulon at the time of the Waterloo campaign. Borland retired on half-pay in 1816. He was appointed honorary physician to H.R.H. the Duke of Kent, and also received the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazare of Savoy. For many years he was resident at Teddington, Middlesex, where his sterling character and many kindly deeds won for him general esteem. He died at Teddington on 22 Feb. 1863, at the age of eighty-nine years.

[Gent. Mag. new series, xiv. 529, 666; Lancet, 1863, i. 641; Hart's Army Lists; Ayr Advertiser, 19 March 1863.] H. M. C.

BORLASE or BURLACE, EDMUND (*d.* 1682?), historic writer and physician, was son of Sir John Borlase, who received the appointment of master-general of the ordnance, Ireland, in 1634, and held office as lord justice there from 1640 to 1643. Edmund Borlase is stated by Anthony à Wood to have been educated at Dublin, and to have obtained the degree of doctor in physic at Leyden in 1650. He subsequently settled in Chester, where, according to Wood, he 'practised his faculty with good success to his dying day.' Borlase in 1660 received the degree of doctor of medicine from the university of Oxford. He enjoyed the patronage of Charles Stanley, earl of Derby, to whom he dedicated a treatise, published in 1670, on 'Latham Spa in Lancashire, with some remarkable Cases and Cures affected by it.' In 1675 Borlase published at London an octavo volume of 284 pages, with the following title: 'The Reduction of Ireland to the Crown of England; with the Governours since the Conquest by King Henry II, anno 1172; with some passages in their government. A brief account of the Rebellion, anno Dom. 1641. Also, the original of the Universitie of Dublin, and the Colledge of Physicians.' The work was mainly a compilation from printed books, and terminated at the year 1672. In it the author introduced some medical observations on diseases prevalent in Ireland. Among remedies for dysentery, he mentioned that recently, in cases of extremity, great use had 'been made of swine's dung drank in a convenient vehicle.' The compilation of a history of affairs in Ireland from 1641 to 1662 was undertaken by Borlase chiefly with the object of demonstrating that the administrators of the English government there had not acted adversely to the royal interests nor unjustly towards Irish catholics. For the purposes of his work, Borlase obtained a copy of an unpublished treatise on Irish affairs by Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon. This he unskilfully altered and interpolated, to make it accord with his views. Borlase's work, after expurgation by Sir Roger L'Estrange, was published at London in 1680: 'The History of the execrable Irish Rebellion, trac'd from many preceding acts to the grand eruption, the 23 of October, 1641, and thence pursued to the Act of Settlement, 1662.' The publication attracted little attention, owing to the defective style and absence of the author's name. The appearance of Borlase's work induced James, earl of Castlehaven, to publish in the same year, at London, a small volume of 'Memoirs,' in which he gave an account of his 'engagement and carriage in the wars of Ireland.' Castlehaven's 'Memoirs' elicited a commentary which appeared at London in 1681, under the title of 'A Letter from a Person of Honour in the Country.' Borlase, at the instance of Anglesey, published in the following year 'Brief Reflections on the Earl of Castlehaven's Memoirs of his engagement and carriage in the wars of Ireland,' &c., London, 1682. This publication was anonymous, but the initials 'E. B.' were appended to the address to the king, prefixed to it. Borlase gave Bishop Burnet some materials for the 'History of the Reformation,' among which were papers relative to the English translation of the Bible. He was dead before 18 Feb. 1681–2 (*Sloane MS.* 1008, f. 49). A copy of Borlase's 'History of the Irish Rebellion' by him, in which he re-inserted the portions excised by the licenser of the press, together with Borlase's collections and correspondence connected with his 'History,' is now in the Sloane collection at the British Museum. Some of these papers were printed at Dublin in 1882, in the 'History of the Irish Confederation and War in Ireland, 1641–1643. Borlase's 'History' was republished at Dublin in 1643, without the author's name. In

this edition the word 'execrable' was omitted from the title, and some documents not previously printed were given in an appendix to the volume.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 1024, iv. 185, 846; Nalson's Collections of Affairs of State, 1682–3; Sloane Manuscript No. 1008, British Museum; Copy of Borlase's History, with his manuscript additions; Ormonde Archives, Kilkenny Castle; Proceedings between James, Duke of Ormonde, and Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, London, 1682; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation of Church in England, Oxford, 1829, vols. ii. iii.] J. T. G.

BORLASE, HENRY (1806–1835), separatist clergyman, born at Helstone, Cornwall, on 15 Feb. 1806, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1828. After taking orders, he became curate at St. Keyne, near Liskeard, about December 1830. At the end of 1832 he resigned his curacy and withdrew from the established church. Taking up his residence in Plymouth, he joined a society, formed in 1831–2, which had received the name of Plymouth Brethren, a movement which has since assumed larger proportions, and developed many remarkable peculiarities. He has been spoken of as its founder, but this is incorrect; he was a great friend of Benjamin Newton, one of the originators of the society. Borlase considered that the established church, as a human institution, had fallen into apostasy, and that separation from apostasy was no schism. In 1834 he began the publication at Plymouth of a quarterly organ, the 'Christian Witness,' which continued to exist till 1840. At the beginning of 1834 he broke a blood-vessel, and was subsequently in very precarious health. He died on 13 Nov. 1835, at Plymstock, near Plymouth. He married Caroline Pridham. His contributions to the 'Christian Witness' were included in a small publication, without date, 'Papers by the late Henry Borlase, connected with the Present State of the Church.' Some biographical particulars are added by the anonymous editor.

[Notes and Queries (3rd ser.), v. 203; Cooper's Biog. Dict. 1883, p. 258; Registers of St. Keyne (per Rev. T. L. Symes); information from his sister, Mrs. Charles Grylls, and from R. N. Worth, F.G.S., Plymouth.] A. G.

BORLASE, Sir JOHN (1576–1648), soldier, was bred a soldier in the wars of the Low Countries, where he served with distinction before the truce in 1608. He also served in Sir Horace Vere's expedition to the Palatinate in 1620 (Rushworth, i. 15), and is mentioned as one of the commanders of the 6,000 English who were serving in the United Provinces in 1626 (Rushworth, i. 421). In 1633 he was appointed master of the ordnance in Ireland, apparently on the recommendation of Strafford, who had a high opinion of him (Strafford's *Correspondence*, i. 113–197, ii. 108–204). Lord Dillon and Sir William Parsons were appointed lords justices in 1640, but Dillon being considered dangerous as the brother-in-law of Strafford, Borlase was appointed in his room, 'by the importunity of the Irish committee then at court' (Nalson, ii. 564). This post he seems to have been unfit to fill, for though a good soldier, he understood nothing else, and had now grown old and indolent. As lord justice he gave himself very little trouble about the exercise of his authority, and left all to his colleague, Sir William Parsons (Carte's *Life of Ormonde*, bk. iii. 66). Sir John Temple, however, gives a much more favourable account of Borlase's government (*History of the Irish Rebellion*, p. 13). In April 1643 Sir Henry Tichborne became Borlase's colleague in place of Parsons, and nine months later (21 Jan. 1644) both were superseded by the appointment of the Marquis of Ormonde as lord-lieutenant. Borlase continued to hold the post of master of the ordnance till his death in the spring of 1648. He died in London 15 March 1647–8, and was buried in the church of Great St. Bartholomew. His estate had so suffered during the rebellion that Lady Borlase was obliged to apply to parliament for money to defray her husband's funeral and for her own support (*Journals*, 13 June 1649; see also the subsequent petitions of his family in the *Domestic State Papers of the Commonwealth*).

[Carte's Life of Ormonde; Strafford Correspondence; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Borlase's History of the Irish Rebellion. Gilbert's History of the Irish Confederation contains a collection of Borlase's official letters.] C. H. F.

BORLASE, WILLIAM (1695–1772), antiquary, descended, it is said, from a Norman family, who settled in the parish of St. Wenn, Cornwall, where they adopted the Cornish name of their place of residence (Borlase's *MSS.*) Pendeen, near St. Just, became their chief abode about the middle of the seventeenth century; and the Borlases took the royalist side in the civil war. William Borlase, the second son of John Borlase, M.P. for St. Ives in Cornwall, and Lydia Harris, his wife, of Hayne, Devonshire, a descendant of the Nevilles and Bouchiers, was born on 2 Feb. 1695 (*Quarterly Review*, cxxxix. 367). First educated at a school in Penzance, he was removed thence to Plymouth in 1709, and placed under a

Rev. Mr. Bedford; going afterwards to Tiverton School. In March 1712–13 he was entered at Exeter College, Oxford, where he took his degrees of B.A. and M.A. in due course. In 1719 he was ordained deacon, and in 1720 priest. In 1722 he was presented to the living of Ludgvan, near Penzance, and he now seems to have first paid particular attention to the natural history of his native county, and to the præhistoric antiquities of the hundred of Penwith. He was an acute observer and a careful draughtsman, and his observations, albeit sometimes of a too fanciful character (especially when he approaches the subject of the Druids), are often interesting and original. In 1724 he married Anne Smith, daughter of the rector of Illogan and Camborne. In 1730, when on a visit to Bath for the benefit of his health, he became acquainted with Pope, Ralph Allen, and other persons of eminence and ability; and his correspondence with them, and other distinguished persons whose acquaintance he afterwards made, continued during Borlase's life, and is preserved, in more than forty volumes, in the library of Castle Horneck, Penzance. A list of them is given in Courtney and Boase (*Bibl. Cornub.* i. 3415). In 1732 his brother, the Rev. Walter Borlase, LL.D., vice-warden of the Stannaries of Cornwall, died; and thereupon Borlase added the vicarage of St. Just, about twelve miles distant, to his other benefice. Notwithstanding his active researches in natural history and antiquities, William Borlase seems to have paid close attention to his clerical duties, which he is said to have performed with 'the most rigid punctuality and exemplary dignity' (Chalmers). In the summers of 1744 and 1745 Borlase came into conflict with John Wesley, whom, in his capacity of magistrate, he summoned before the justices. In 1748 he went to Exeter, to be present at the ordination of his eldest son, and whilst here made the acquaintance of Dean Lyttelton (afterwards bishop of Carlisle). This acquaintanceship seems to have led to the publication of the results of Borlase's labours, for in the following year appeared his essay on 'Spar and Sparry Productions, called Cornish Diamonds,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' This at once procured his election in 1750 as a fellow of the Royal Society. His contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (nineteen in all) are catalogued in the 'Biographia Britannica,' ii. 425.

In 1753 he went to Oxford in order to bring out his 'Cornish Antiquities,' which was published in the following year. A second edition followed in 1759. In 1756 his account of the Scilly Islands appeared. It was an enlargement of one of his papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and the work elicited from Dr. Johnson, in the 'Literary Review,' the criticism that 'this is one of the most pleasing and elegant pieces of local inquiry that our country has produced.' In 1757 Borlase revisited Oxford, this time with a view to bringing out his 'Natural History,' which appeared in 1758, illustrated, like the 'Antiquities,' with numerous plates after his own drawings. Some supplemental emendations of this work were printed in the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall' for 1864 et seq. Shortly after 1758 he presented to the Ashmolean Museum the whole of his collections. A manuscript list of them, with some original letters, is in the Museum (W. H. Black's *Catalogue of Ashmolean MSS.*) In acknowledgment of this gift, and in recognition of his distinguished services to literature and archæology, the university conferred upon him by diploma, on 23 March 1766, the degree of doctor of laws. Although Borlase was now seventy years of age, he continued his literary pursuits, writing his 'Sacræ Exercitationes' (chiefly paraphrases of Ecclesiastes, the Canticles, and the Lamentations). He took deep interest in gardening, and in the formation and improvement of the public roads in his neighbourhood. He now also worked at a 'Parochial History of Cornwall,' never published. His latest literary work consisted of some speculations on the 'Creation and the Deluge,' but this, too, was not printed (although actually sent to the press), in consequence of Borlase's last illness. On 31 Aug. 1772 he died at Ludgvan, of which parish he had for fifty-two years been rector, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

He left six sons, only two of whom survived him: the Rev. John Borlase, and the Rev. George Borlase, casuistical professor and registrar of the university of Cambridge.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 78, 689, v. 291–303; Nichols's Illustrations, iv. 227, 445, 460, 468; Gent. Mag. lxxiii. part ii. 1114–17; Literary Magazine for May 1756; Tregellas's Cornish Worthies.] W. H. T.

BOROUGH, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1579–1587), son of Stephen Borough [q. v.], was the chronicler of one of the most interesting journeys into Persia recorded in the pages of Hakluyt. This trading venture of the Muscovy Company left Gravesend on 19 June 1579 in charge of Arthur Edwards and others, with Borough as Russian interpreter. The fleet having arrived at St. Nicholas in the White Sea on 22 July, they

unloaded into smaller barks suitable for the inland navigation and descended the Northern Dwina to Vologda. Proceeding thence overland to the left bank of the Volga, they once more reshipped in three barks at Yaroslaw on 14 Sept., terminating the first portion of their voyage down this great Russian water-way at Astrakhan on 16 Oct., where they wintered. Borough and his party, leaving Edwards, the chief agent, in charge at Astrakhan, embarked on 1 May 1580 on board an English-built bark for Persia. After having cleared the intricate navigation of the mouths of the Volga, but not without damage and loss, they made for Derbend or some convenient port near it. Owing, however, to adverse winds, they were carried as far south as the Apsheron peninsula, where they anchored off Bildh (Biala). Here they were entertained by the captain or governor of Baku, who directed them to make once more for Derbend, the chief emporium for traffic in those parts. Here they traded for silk and other goods from 22 June to 3 Oct. Borough's descriptions of Derbend and the neighbourhood of the ancient city of the fire-worshippers, Baku, are most interesting, as showing, on the one hand, the growth of the Turkish power, and, on the other, the decadence of the Persian power on the then little-known shores of the Caspian Sea. Borough's thorough nautical training, received at the hands of both his father and uncle, is shown in the series of carefully made observations for latitude which are to be found in his narrative, and which are probably the earliest made with any degree of accuracy for these parts. After plying on and off the coast between Derbend and Baku to pick up stragglers, including two Spaniards who had fled from the Goletta near Tunis, Borough's party returned to Astrakhan after many perils at sea on 4 Dec., where they once more wintered. On the return of the open weather in the following April the traders to Persia set out on their homeward journey, and arrived at Rose Island, near St. Nicholas, on 16 July. The ship (William and John), laden with proceeds of the Persian voyage, shortly afterwards sailed for England, and arrived in the Thames on 25 Sept. 1581.

Borough's account of this journey reads as follows: 'Aduertisements and reports of the 6th voyage into the parts of Persia and Media for the Company of Merchants for the discouerie of new trades, in the yeares 1579, 80, and 81, gathered out of sundrie letters written by Christopher Burrough, servant to the saide companie, and sent to his uncle, Master William Burrough' (Hakluyt, i. 419–431). From another series of observations for latitude appended to the advertisements, made between July and November 1581, it would appear that Borough did not return to England with the fleet in that year, but found employment in visiting the English houses between Archangel and Astrakhan, where many of the observations were made.

In November 1587 Borough addressed a letter to the governors of the Muscovy Company upon their affairs in Russia; this document, probably on account of its great length, has not yet received the attention it deserves. Among other things, it seems to expose in the strongest possible way the devious policy of Sir Jerome Horsey and his harsh treatment of J. Peacock and other agents sent out by the company in 1585 to look into these matters (cf. *Russia of the Sixteenth Century*, edit. by Dr. E. W. Bond, Hakluyt Soc., 1858, p. xciii). In Borough Horsey found an uncompromising opponent, who preferred, as Horsey did not, the luxury of fearless truth-telling to making a rapid fortune by private trading at the company's expense. This letter also serves to determine the paternity of Borough, as in it he writes of 'my father's discouerie of the countrie,' which clearly points to Stephen Borough [q. v.] To this letter is appended a statement 'comparyng of the decay and improvement of the Russia trade,' the idea of improvement being the abolition of all the company's houses in Moscow and elsewhere, and the transfer of all business and traffic to the seaside house at St. Nicholas, in order to prevent private trading and political intrigue, in which Horsey was an adept. Of the dates of the birth and decease of Christopher Borough we have no information, but it will be convenient to add here that the earliest mention of the family known to us is that of Stephen de Burgh, as witness to a deed relating to Stocdone, in the manor of Northam, Devonshire, 30 Edw. III, 1302.

[Hakluyt's Navigations, Voyages, &c., 1559, vol. i.; Lansd. MS. 52 (37); Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Report, p. 376*a*.] C. H. C.

BOROUGH, BURGH, or de **BURGO, JOHN** (*d.* 1386), divine, was D.D. of Cambridge and rector of Collingham, Nottinghamshire. In July 1384 he was appointed to fill the post of chancellor of his university (Romilly, *Graduati Cantabr.* p. 362, Cambridge, 1846), after which he returned to his benefice, and died there in 1386 (Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 543; Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.* p. 113). His works consist of homilies and of a theological treatise, the 'Oculus Sacerdotis,' which long retained a

great popularity; part of it, the 'Pupilla Oculi de septem Sacramentorum Administratione,' was five times printed at Paris and Strassburg between the years 1510 and 1518.

Borough is to be distinguished from another John de Burgo or Burgensis, of Peterborough, a Benedictine, who flourished in 1340 (Bale, v. 62), and who is claimed by Leland (*Comm. de Script. Brit.* pp. 330 seq., cf. 328) as a chronicler.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

BOROUGH, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1643), Garter king of arms, whose name is often incorrectly written Burroughs, was grandson of William Borough, of Sandwich, Kent, by the daughter of Basil Gosall, of Nieuwkerk, Brabant, and son of John Borough, of Sandwich, by his wife, daughter of Robert Denne, of Dennehill, Kent. It was reported by some of his contemporaries that his father was a Dutchman who carried on business as a gardener or brewer at Sandwich. He received a classical education, and afterwards studied law at Gray's Inn, but he showed more aptitude for the study of records and antiquities than for the practice of the legal profession. In 1622 he was at Venice, and from that city he addressed several letters to Sir Robert Cotton, chiefly about the purchase of manuscripts, subscribing himself 'Your faithful servant and poore kinsman' (*Cotton MS.* Julius, C iii. 33, 34, 36). He was appointed in 1623 keeper of the records in the Tower of London. In June of the same year, by the favour of the earl marshal, to whom he was secretary, he was sworn herald-extraordinary by the title of Mowbray, and on 23 Dec. following he was created Norroy king of arms, at Arundel House in the Strand, in the place of Sir Richard St. George, who was created Clarenceux. He was M.P. for Horsham 1624, 1625, and 1626. On 17 July 1624 he was knighted, and in 1634 made Garter principal king of arms in the place of Sir William Segar, deceased.

As keeper of the records, when King Charles I was discussing the propriety of summoning the great council of peers, Borough was called in to enlighten the council by his learning in the records respecting those assemblies. He attended his sovereign when he went to Scotland to be crowned in 1633. On 14 April 1636 he obtained a grant to entitle him to the fees and perquisites of his office of Garter while employed beyond the seas for the king's special service (*State Papers*, Dom. Charles I, vol. cccxviii. art. 72). As principal king of arms he followed the fortunes of his sovereign in the field during the civil war, and had several narrow escapes while in the royal camp. For instance, Edward Norgate, Windsor herald, writing from Berwick to his cousin Thomas Read, on 3 June 1639, says that the king's tent was shot through once, and Sir John Borough's twice (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles I [1639], 272).

Borough was an admirable note-taker, and rendered useful service by drawing up accounts of various conferences between the royalists and the parliamentarians. The curious notes of the interview between Charles and the covenanters in the earl marshal's tent near Berwick on 11 June 1639 were in all probability taken by him. When the great council met at York he was appointed its clerk, and in that capacity he took the full and admirable notes of its proceedings which constitute the only record we possess of what took place in that assembly. Again, when the sixteen commissioners went to Ripon, Borough accompanied them as their clerk, and took notes of the treaty there. Finally when the treaty was adjourned to London, Borough resumed his attendance upon the commissioners, and carried on his notes until the treaty was concluded.

While in the service of the court at Oxford that university conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. on 5 Aug. 1643. He died about two months afterwards, on 21 Oct. 1643, at Oxford, and was buried the next day at the upper end of the divinity chapel adjoining, on the north side, the choir of Christ Church cathedral.

He married the daughter of —— Cassy, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, John, was knighted by Charles II, and had a considerable practice in the court of chancery until the Test Act passed.

He is the author of: 1. 'The Soveraignty of the British Seas. Proved by Records, History, and the Municipall Lawes of this Kingdome. Written in the yeare 1633,' London, 1651, 12mo [1729], 8vo. There are manuscript copies in the Harleian collection, 1323 ff. 95–137, the Lansdowne collection, 806 f. 40, the Sloane collection, 1696, art. 2, and in the State Papers, Dom. Charles I, vol. ccclxxvi. art. 68. The work is reprinted in Gerard Malynes's 'Consuetudo, vel Lex Mercatoria; or, the Antient Law-Merchant,' London, 1686, folio. 2. 'Journal of Events at the English Camp, extending from the 6th to the 24th of June 1639,' State Papers (Dom.), Charles I, vol. ccccxxiv. art. 63, 64. This journal, which comprises the history of the pacification with the Scottish covenanters, is printed in Rushworth's 'Collections,' iii. 938–946. 3. 'Notes of the Interview between

Charles I and the Covenanters in the Earl Marshal's Tent near Berwick, on 11 June 1639.' In Lord Hardwicke's State Papers, ii. 130. 4. 'Articles of the Treaty between the Commissioners of England and Scotland, 1640–41,' Harl. MS. 455. 5. 'Minutes of what passed in the Great Councell of the Peers at Yorke from 25 Sept. to 27 Oct. 1640,' Harl. MS. 456; printed in Lord Hardwicke's State Papers, ii. 208–298. 6. 'Notes of the Treaty carried on at Ripon, between King Charles I and the Covenanters of Scotland, A.D. 1640,' London, 1869, 4to, edited for the Camden Society by John Bruce, from the original manuscript in the possession of Lieutenant-colonel Carew. 7. 'Minutes of the Treaty between the English and Scots held at London; from 10 Nov. 1640 to 12 Aug. 1641,' Harl. MS. 457. 8. 'Burrhi Impetus Juveniles. Et quædam sedatioris aliquantulùm animi Epistolæ,' Oxford, 1643, 12mo; reprinted at the end of 'A. Gislenii Busbequii Omnia quæ extant,' Oxford, 1660, 16mo. Most of the letters are written to Philip Bacon, Sir Francis Bacon (Lord Verulam), Thomas Farnabie, Thomas Coppin, and Sir Henry Spelman. 9. 'Observations concerning the Nobilitie of England, auntient and moderne,' Harl. MS. 1849. 10. 'Commentary on the Formulary for Combats before the Constable and Marshal,' manuscript in the Inner Temple Library. 11. 'Various interesting letters from the royal camp preserved among the State Papers.'

[Add. MSS. 6297, p. 303, 14293, 29315 f. 15, 32102 f. 194 *b*; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. 698; Bruce's pref. to Notes of the Treaty carried on at Berwick; Calendars of State Papers; Catalogues of MSS. and Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Lord Hardwicke's State Papers; Harl. MS. 7011 ff. 47–54; Noble's College of Arms, 209, 219, 233, 239; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 62.]

T. C.

BOROUGH, STEPHEN (1525–1584), navigator, was born on an estate of the same name in the parish of Northam, Devonshire, on 25 Sept. 1525. His name is first met with as one of the twelve 'counsellors' appointed in the first voyage of the English to Russia in 1553. On the setting forth of the fleet of three ships Borough was appointed to serve under Richard Chancellor, pilot-general of the fleet, as master in the Edward Bonaventure of 160 tons, the largest ship of the fleet. The tragic end of Sir Hugh Willoughby and his crew of the Bona Esperanza is too well known to repeat here; the only ship that returned in safety was the one navigated by Borough, who in this voyage first observed and named the North Cape. As recorded upon his monument in Chatham Church, it may be fairly claimed for him, as for Chancellor, that 'he in his lifetime discouered Moscouia, by the Northerne sea passage to St. Nicholas, in the yeere 1553.' In Chancellor's second voyage to Russia in the same ship, along with the Phillip and Mary, in 1555, Borough's services were replaced by those of another sailing-master, while he himself found employment at home (HAMEL, 117), probably in preparing for the expedition of the following year. Of this he has left us the following record: 'The Navigation and discourie toward the river of Ob (Obi), made by Master Steuen Burrough, Master of the Pinesse called the Serchthrift, with diuers things worth the noting, passed in the yere 1556.' To this is added 'Certaine notes imperfectly written by Richard Johnson, seruant to Master Richard Chancelour, which was in the discouerie of Vaigatz and Nova Zembla, with Steuen Burrowe in the Serchthrift.' The outcome of this most interesting voyage was the discovery of the entrance to the Kara Sea, the strait between Nova Zembla and the island of Waigats leading thereto still bearing the name Burrough. Adverse winds and the lateness of the year preventing Borough from reaching the Obi, he worked his way back to the White Sea and the Northern Dwina, arriving at Kholmogro on 11 Sept., where he wintered. In the following May he set out on 'The voyage of the foresaid M. Stephen Burrough [also in the Searchthrift], Anno 1557, from Cholmogro to Wardhouse, which was sent to seeke the Bona Esperanza, the Bona Confidentia, and the Phillip and Mary, which were not heard of the yeere before' (HAKLUYT, i. 290–295). After a careful exploration of the coast of Lapland he reached Wardhouse (Vardhus) on 28 June. Failing to glean any tidings of the missing ships here after a stay of two days, he returned once more towards Kholmogro. On 30 June he arrived off Point Kegor (Kekourski), on what is now known as Ribachi, or Fisher Island, in Russian Finland. Here he anchored in Vaid Bay, where he found four or five Norwegian vessels, either manned or chartered by Dutchmen, whom he found trading, among other things, in strong beer with the Lapps for stock-fish. Of this Borough quaintly writes: 'The Dutchman bring hither mighty strong beere; I am certaine that our English double beere would not be liked of the Kerils and Lappians as long as that would last.' Here he learned the fate of two of the missing ships, hearing nothing of the Bona Esperanza until a later period. He was informed by the son of the burgomaster of Dronton (Throndhjem) that the Bona Confidentia was

lost and that he had purchased her sails, and that the Phillip and Mary had sailed from Dronton waters for England in the previous March, where, as we learn from another source (HAKLUYT, i. 285), she arrived in the Thames the following April. After what manner Borough terminated this voyage we have no information beyond the statement that he was unable to make his way back to Kholmogro on account of adverse winds. It is more than probable that after a short stay in Vado Bay for victualling he directed his course for England, where he arrived at the end of the summer of 1557. Borough's yearly voyages to the north were followed by a journey to the south, whether undertaken on his own behalf or that of the Merchant Adventurers we have no means of determining. Hakluyt writes: 'Master Steuen Borrows tolde me that newely after his returne from the discouerie of Moscouie by the North in Queen Maries daies, the Spaniards, having intelligence that he was master in that discouerie' (probably the one of 1553), 'tooke him into the cõtractation house [at Seville] at their admitting of masters and pilots, giuing him great honour, and presented him with a payre of perfumed gloues worth fiue or six Ducates' (*Divers Voyages*, preface). Hakluyt's reference to 'Queen Maries daies' limits our choice to one of two dates for this journey to Spain, either 1555 (see *ante*) or 1558. The most probable opinion seems to be in favour of 1558, as we have no record of Borough resuming his yearly voyages to St. Nicholas until two years later. In May 1560 Borough once more took charge of a fleet of three ships in what is known to students of Hakluyt as the seventh voyage of the Merchant Adventurers to Moscovy. Borough's ship, the Swallow, was freighted with broadcloths, kerseys, salt, sack, raisins, and prunes, which were to be exchanged for foxskins, furs, &c.; we are also informed that 'one of the pipes of secker [i.e. sherry] in the Swallow, which hath two round compasses upon the bung, is to be presented to the emperour (Ivan IV), for it is special good.' Borough also carried instructions to bring home Anthony Jenkinson, whom he must have found at St. Nicholas waiting to return with the fleet, after his famous journey across the Caspian into Central Asia (HAKLUYT, i. 309, 335). Although Borough's name is not mentioned, it may be fairly assumed that his last voyage to Russia was once more in command of the Swallow and two other vessels, which conveyed Jenkinson to St. Nicholas in May 1561, on his journey through Russia as ambassador to Persia. Borough's career may be conveniently divided into two portions, the first as servant to the merchant adventurers trading to Russia, the second as servant to the queen. His first had now terminated. The causes which led to his appointment under the crown may be traced in no very indirect way to his visit to Spain; this, as we have already suggested, may reasonably be assumed to have taken place shortly before the death of Queen Mary, which event took place on 17 Nov. 1558. One of the results of Borough's visit to Spain was the translation of the 'Breve compendio de la sphera y de la arte de navegar, por Martin Cortes,' Seville, 1551, undertaken by the scholarly Richard Eden, at the cost and charges of the merchant adventurers, and known in its English dress as 'The Arte of Navigation,' London, 1561, in the preface to which Eden writes: 'Steuen Borough was the fyrst that moued to haue this work translated into the Englyshe tongue.' Another result, and a most important one for Borough, was his appointment on 3 Jan. 1563 as chief pilot and one of the four masters of the queen's ships in the Medway. It hardly admits of doubt that the main factor in assisting the queen's advisers in their decision in making this dual appointment was the able document drawn up by Borough soon after his return from Spain, bearing the following title: 'Three especiall causes and consideracons amongst others whether the office of Pilott maior ys allowed and estemed in Spayne, Portugale, and other places where navigacon flourisheth.' Drafts of Borough's appointment and the above document are preserved in the British Museum Library (*Lansd. MS.* 116, 10½ pp.) The objects in view in creating the office of chief pilot were the instruction and examination of seamen in the art of navigation; but as no machinery existed for carrying these out efficiently, as in the contractation house in Seville, the former appointment was allowed to lapse, Borough's attention in those stirring times being wholly directed to the surveying of ships in the Medway at Gillingham and Chatham. This employment, varied by sundry services at sea, of which we have no record, extended over a period of twenty years. Borough died in his sixtieth year, and was buried in Chatham Church, where a monumental brass to his memory is preserved in the chancel, bearing the following inscription: 'Here lieth buried the bodie of Steven Borough, who departed this life ye xij day of July in ye yere of our Lord 1584, and was borne at Northam in Devonshire ye xxv^th^ of Septemb. 1525. He in his life time discouered Moscouia, by the Northerne sea passage to St. Nicholas, in the yere 1553. At his setting foorth of England he was accom-

panied with two other shippes, Sir Hugh Willobie being Admirell of the fleete, who, with all the company of ye said two shippes, were frozen to death in Lappia ye same winter. After his discouerie of Roosia, and ye Coastes thereto adioyninge—to wit, Lappia, Nova Zemla, and the Countrie of Samoyeda, etc.: he frequented ye trade to St. Nicholas yearlie, as chief pilot for ye voyage, until he was chosen of one of ye foure principall Masters in ordinarie of ye Queen's Maties royall Nauy, where in he continued in charge of sundrie sea services till time of his death.' [For a supposititious expedition by another Stephen Borough, or Burrogh, in 1585, see BOROUGH, WILLIAM.]

[Devonshire Assoc. Reps. and Trans., Plymouth, 1880–1, xii. 332–60, xiii. 76; Eden's Arte of Navigation, 1561; H[akluyt]'s Diuers Voyages touching America, 1582; ib., Hakluyt Soc., ed. by J. Winter Jones, 1850; ib., Navigations, Voyages, &c., 1599, vol. i.; Hamel's England and Russia, trans. by J. S. Leigh, 1854; Thorpe's Registrum Roffense, 1769, fol. p. 731.]

C. H. C.

BOROUGH, WILLIAM (1536–1599), navigator and author, born at Northam, Devonshire, in 1536, was the younger brother of Stephen Borough [q. v.], under whom he served as an ordinary seaman in the first voyage of the English to Russia. In his short autobiography preserved to us he writes: 'I was in the first voyage for discouerie of the partes of Russia, which begun in anno 1553 (being then sixteen yeeres of age), also in the yeere 1556, in the voyage when the coastes of Samoed and Nova Zembla, with the straightes of Vaigatz, were found out; and in the yeere 1557, when the coast of Lappia and the Bay of St. Nicholas were more perfectly discouered' (HAKLUYT, i. 417). His employment for the next ten years was that of 'continual practise in the voyages made to St. Nicholas.' In one of these homeward voyages we find him entrusted with a curious present from the traveller Anthony Jenkinson to Sir W. Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley. The former writes: 'Yt may please you, I have sent by Wm. Aborough (*sic*), Mr of one of the Moscovy Companyes shippes, a strange beast called a Loysche, and bred in the country of Cazan in Tartaria' (*Cal. State Papers*, Foreign Series, 26 June 1566). According to the 'Cat. of Lansd. MSS.,' Brit. Mus. (p. 19), Borough made 'a voyage for discouery of the sea coast beyond Pechora to find an open passage to Cathay' in 1568. This is, however, not quite correct; a comparison of the manuscript referred to (*Lansd.* 1035) with Hakluyt (i. 382) serves to show that a commission was granted by the agent of the company to one James Bassendine, or Bassington, with two other English sailors, to find this passage in a Russian boat, with interpreters, for which 'necessary notes to be observed' in the discovery were drawn up by Borough, with a sketch map, at St. Nicholas in August, probably before his departure for his homeward voyage in that year (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Foreign Series, 1568, No. 2415). After the first establishment of the trade of the merchant adventurers at Narva, in the Gulf of Finland, in the winter of 1569, it was found that the sea passage to this port was infested by pirates, in consequence of which we find Borough in 1570, as 'captaine generall' of a fleet of thirteen ships, well furnished with all 'necessaries for the warres,' in conflict with a fleet of six Danske freebooters off an island in the gulf, then known as Tuttee. Borough, after a sharp fight, dispersed the fleet, and took one of the captains, named Hans Snarke, prisoner (HAKLUYT, i. 401). His yearly voyages for the next four years were either to Narva or St. Nicholas, as the occasion required. In 1574–5 we find Borough employed as agent to the company 'in passing from St. Nicholas to Moscow and from Moscow to Narva, and thence back again to St. Nicholas by land, setting downe alwayes, with great care and diligence, true obseruations and exact notes and descriptions of the wayes, rivers, cities, townes, etc.' These, added to his notes on 'the islands, coastes of the sea, and other things requisite to the artes of nauigation and hydrographie,' acquired in his former voyages by sea, he turned to good account at a later period as an author and a chartographer. Like those of his brother Stephen, his services were destined to be transferred from the merchant adventurers to the queen. In what year this took place with William Borough we have no exact information. In January 1579 we find him residing at Limehouse, involved in a dispute with Michael Lok, master of the mint and treasurer of the Cathay Company, in reference to a ship (the Judith) bought by the latter for Frobisher's third voyage. There are several incidents in this affair which point to Borough being already in the service of the crown, particularly his relations with Walsingham, by whose assistance Borough seems to have thrown the unfortunate Lok into the Fleet Prison, on a suit for 200*l.* in connection with the ship (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser., i. 47, and FOX BOURNE, i. 175). The next two years were evidently devoted to literary effort in preparing his well-known work, 'Discourse of the variation of the Compas,' which first saw the light in 1581 (see *infra*). We next

find him in the month of June 1583, as comptroller of the queen's navy, at sea in charge of two barques, 'both manned with 100 men, for apprehending of certaine outragious sea-rovers, who, it was confidently bruited, had vanquished the said two ships: but within few dayes after, beyond all expectation, the said Will. Borough and his company had discomforted and taken to the number of ten sayle (whereof three were prizes), and ten of the chief pirates on the 30th of August were hanged at Wapping-in-the-Wose, besides London; one of whom, named Thomas Walton, as he went towards the gallows, rent his venetian breeches of crimson toffata and distributed the same to such of his old acquaintance as stood about him' (Stow, 696). Perhaps the most noteworthy event in Borough's career was the part he played in the famous expedition to Cadiz in command of the Lion, under Sir Francis Drake, wherein they succeeded, on 19 April 1587, in destroying upwards of a hundred sail lying in the harbour, besides capturing many valuable prizes. Unfortunately for Borough's fame, he felt it his duty to differ with his high-handed chief as to the wisdom of a proposed land attack upon Lagos. Drake's reply to his vice-admiral's ill-guarded and hastily written remonstrance was to place Borough under arrest in his cabin for two days. The plan so nearly failed as to justify all Borough's objections, for the invaders had to retire after considerable injury, which was feebly atoned for by the distant bombardment of the town by the fleet, which did little or no damage (Fox Bourne, ii. 188). Borough's share in the affair terminated in the mutiny of his ship's crew while he was a prisoner and therefore helpless. His ship reached England in charge of another commander on 5 June, whence Borough wrote to Lord-admiral Howard, detailing his version of the affair. This was followed by a long contradiction of the charges brought against him by Drake, which so far succeeded in saving him from further punishment or disgrace (see Barrow, pp. 241–255; also Hakluyt, ii. 121). Borough's latest service at sea of any importance calling for notice was his command of a small ship named the Bonavolia in the Armada fight, 1588 (Lediard, p. 239). In a beautifully written autograph letter of Borough, dated Chatham, 28 Aug. 1589, he informs Mr. T. Randolph, residing at Maidstone, that he is 'letted' from seeing him by 'the great business for the dispatch of Sir Martin Frobisher's shippes to the sea,' that he is 'in comission for the late portugale voyage,' and that another matter that he has in 'handling' is 'getting a good wife' in the person of Lady Wentworth, which 'matter is in effect concluded' (*Harl. MS.* 6994 (104)). The latest notice of him with which we are acquainted is one, dated 31 Oct. 1590, of a person unnamed, who gives notice to Mr. Burrowes, of Limehouse, 'that his life is in danger from one who intends to shoot him' (*Lansd. MS.* 99 (94)). Borough somehow managed to survive another nine years; he died in 1599.

Borough wrote 'A discourse of the Variation of the Compas, or Magneticall Needle, made by W. B., and is to be annexed to the Newe Attraction by R[obert] N[orman],' London, 1581, 4to; other editions 1585, 1596, 1611, 1614. In this work he points out that nearly all the charts of the period were useless for the purposes of navigation from the non-observance of variation; he instances Mercator's famous map of 1569, wherein is to be observed 'Wardhouse' in Norway set down in two places 19 degrees apart; all west of this point being laid down from an earlier map by Olaus Magnus [of 1532, now lost]; all east of it from his own observations embodied in Anthony Jenkinson's map of Russia, 1562. Besides four other short pieces to be found in Hakluyt (i. 414 and 455) may be seen 'A dedicatory Epistle to the Queen annexed unto his exact map of Russia, briefly containing his travails in those N.E. partes,' and also his short autobiography before alluded to (Hakluyt, 417). We learn from his 'Discourse' that the map of Russia was presented to the queen in 1578. It is now lost. He also wrote 'Instructions for discouery of Cathay Eastwards for Pet & Jackman,' 1580 (Hakluyt, 435). The most interesting chart by William Borough known to us is one of Norway, Lapland, and the Bay of St. Nicholas, signed by him, and preserved in the British Museum (*O. R. MS.* 18 D. iii. 123). Three others, preserved at Hatfield, are: 1. 'Polar Seas to Lat. 20,' probably by him. 2. 'Frobisher's Navigation.' 3. 'The Thames to Gravesend, and part of the N. Sea.' The remaining manuscript pieces by Borough calling for notice are: 1. 'Tables of the prices of Masts,' n.d. (*Harl.* 306, 20). 2. 'Necessary notes to be obserued in the voyage for discouery,' 1568 (see *supra*). 3. 'Declaration concerning a proposal of Sir J. Hawkins and Peter Pett, with reference to the Navy,' February 1584 (*Lansd.* 43 (33)). 4. 'Articles objected, with the Answeres to the same, touching the voyage of the Lion,' with two letters giving an account of his misunderstanding with Sir Francis Drake, April–May 1587 (*Lansd.* 52, arts. 39, 41–2); see *supra*. 5. 'Discourse what course were best should be taken for the resistance

of ye Spanish Navy,' 26 Feb. 1589 (*Lansd.* 52 (40)). There are also letters from William Borough to the privy council, &c., preserved at Hatfield, 2 Oct. 1595, Oct. 1596, 9 June 1597, 4 July 1597 (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5*th Rep.* pp. 277, 285, 287, 291).

It will be observed in the above sketch that there is a lacuna in the movements of William Borough between the years 1583 and 1587. In the 'Leicester Correspondence' (Camden Society, 1844) is printed a journal of the proceedings of the Earl of Leicester in the Low Countries, written by the admiral who conducted the fleet from Harwich to Flushing in December 1585. Down to a recent period it was held that the admiral was no other than the elder Borough, Stephen [q. v.] Mr. R. C. Cotton, however, in his able paper (*Dev. Assoc. Rep.* vol. xii.) shows that it was impossible to have been Stephen Borough, who died in July 1584, as is proved both by his monument and by the parish register in Chatham Church. This writer, however, suggests that there must have been a second Stephen Borough, also a seaman. This theory we are not prepared to accept. A reference to the original manuscript (*Harl.* 8225) serves to show that the original docketing (which we take to be W. Borough, badly written as to the first initial) has been cancelled and re-docketed in error by a later hand and assigned to Stephen. If the original docketing was understood to refer to Stephen, it remains for the objector to show cause why the correction was made at all. The acceptance of the greater probability, that the whole transaction is referable to William, not only goes a great way to settle the question of doubtful authorship, but it possesses the advantage of allowing the command of the fleet in 1585 to fall naturally into its place in a more ample sketch of the life of William Borough, which is yet a desideratum among the lives of our English worthies of the period of the Tudors.

[Barrow's Life, Voyages, &c., of Sir F. Drake, 1843; Fox Bourne's English Seamen under the Tudors, 1868; Camden Society's Leicester Correspondence, 1844; Devonshire Assoc. Reps. and Trans., Plymouth, 1880–1, vols. xii. and xiii.; Hakluyt's Navigations, Voyages, &c., 1599, vol. i.; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dictionary, 1815; Lediard's Naval History, 1755; Stow's Annales, ed. Howes, 1615; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 192.] C. H. C.

BORRELL, H. P. (*d.* 1851), numismatist, after learning business in London, established himself as a trader at Smyrna, where he resided for thirty-three years. He devoted much of his attention to the discovery of inedited Greek coins, in which he was remarkably successful. The results of his discoveries were given in papers contributed to the 'Revue Numismatique,' the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' and various German periodicals devoted to numismatic science. In 1836 he published at Paris 'Notice sur quelques médailles grecques des rois de Chypre.' His collection of coins, antiquities, and gems was sold at London in 1851. He died at Smyrna 2 Oct. of the same year.

[Gent. Mag. (new ser.) xxxix. 324; Proceedings of the Numismatic Society for 24 June 1852, in vol. xv. of the Numismatic Chronicle.]

BORRER, WILLIAM (1781–1862), botanist, was born at Henfield, Sussex, on 13 June 1781, and died there on 10 Jan. 1862. He received his earlier education in private schools at Hurstpierpoint and Carshalton in Surrey. Although he left school at an early age, he continued his studies under tutors, and obtained a good knowledge of the classics and French. His father wished him to adopt agriculture as a pursuit, though his own proclivities were towards medicine; but, being possessed of an ample fortune, he devoted himself to the study of botany, especially of his own country. He made repeated journeys in all parts of Britain, and endeavoured to cultivate every critical British species and all the hardy exotic plants he could obtain, having at one time as many as 6,660 species. His knowledge of the difficult genera Salix, Rubus, and Rosa was great, and his help was eagerly sought and willingly rendered both by purse and time.

He published but little—a few pages in the 'Phytologist,' some descriptions in the supplement to 'English Botany,' and his share with Dawson Turner in the privately printed 'Lichenographia Britannica,' of which only a few sheets were printed and issued long after, in 1839. He wrote the descriptions of the species of Myosotis, Rosa, and nearly all of Rubus for Sir W. Hooker's 'British Flora' in 1830 and subsequent editions. He was a fellow of the Royal, Linnean, and Wernerian societies, and justice of the peace for Sussex. Several plants were named after him, and the genus Borreria of Acharius amongst lichens, but the genus Borreria of G. W. Meyer is now merged in Spermacoce. The following species were named after him: Rubus Borreri, Poa Borreri, Parmelia Borreri, Hypnum Borrerianum, Callithamnion Borreri. His rich and critical herbarium of British plants is kept at the Royal Gardens, Kew.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. (1862), pp. lxxxv–xc; Seemann's Journ. Bot. (1863), i. 31; Cat. Scientific Papers, i. 499.] B. D. J.

BORROW, GEORGE (1803-1881), author, was, according to his own account, of a Cornish family on his father's side, and of a Norman stock on the side of his mother, whose name was Parffrement, and who died at Oulton at the age of 87. He was born at East Dereham, Norfolk, in 1803, where only the first years of his life were passed. His father, some time a recruiting officer, was constantly shifting his residence, and his two sons, with the rest of the family, accompanied him from one quarter to another. They made a long stay in Edinburgh, where Borrow received no small share of his education at the high school. No further reminiscences of these days are at hand save those given by the author of 'Lavengro' in the first chapters of that strange romance. After a sojourn in Scotland, Ireland, and many parts of England, the family seems to have again settled near the author's birthplace, for at the age of seventeen Borrow was articled to a solicitor at Norwich. Some insight into his life at this time may be gathered from 'Wild Wales,' in which he describes the solicitor's office, and alludes to those studies in language already so fondly dwelt on in 'Lavengro.' The savant who encouraged and aided him in the pursuit of philology, and to whom he affectionately alludes, was the well-known William Taylor, the friend of Southey. Borrow must have gone far into these studies, for in 1826 a book containing some of the fruits of his industry appeared. It was entitled 'Romantic Ballads,' from the Danish. There can be no doubt that the companionship of William Taylor led Borrow's thoughts in the direction of literature as a profession. At any rate, on the death of his father he quitted Norwich for the metropolis, to seek his fortune among the publishers. Much that happened to him in London at this time is recorded in 'Lavengro,' though the sufferings he endured are never likely to be fully known. The humorous account of his dealings with the publishers is based on his experiences with Sir Richard Phillips, in whose employ he acted as compiler and hack. Whether such a book as the 'Life and Adventures of Joseph Sell' ever emanated from his pen is a question not worth asking; it was a fiction, and Mrs. Borrow used to laugh at the idea that bookworms had set up a search for the work; but it is certain that he had a hand in compiling the 'Newgate Calendar,' and that the work had no small influence in confirming the bent of his mind. But his spirit chafed under the confinement. Worn out and angry at the treatment he received, he set out on a tour through England. What adventures he had and how he managed to live during the year thus employed can best be gathered by a perusal of 'Lavengro' and the 'Romany Rye,' though they are rather an idealisation than a strict record of his doings. He had long yearned after travel and adventure. His excursion through England at an end, he next visited France, Germany, Russia, and the East. While on these travels he seems to have worked hard at the language of each country through which he passed, for in 1835 he published in St. Petersburg 'Targum,' a series of translations from thirty languages and dialects. While on his travels he acted as agent for the British and Foreign Bible Society, and was the first of the 'correspondents.' In the latter capacity he sent letters (1837-9) to the 'Morning Herald,' which are said to have often anticipated the government despatches.

In 1840 Borrow married Mary Clarke, the widow of a naval officer whom he met in Spain. With the proceeds from the sale of his works he completed the purchase of an estate on Oulton Broad, a share in which his wife had already inherited. Here he allowed the gipsies to pitch their tents, mingling with them as friends. Indeed he gave a welcome to all comers, and his hospitable and charitable deeds will long be remembered in the neighbourhood. It was here that he lived and wrote 'Lavengro,' 'The Romany Rye,' 'Wild Wales,' 'Romano Lavo-Lil,' and other works. He afterwards removed to Hereford Square, Brompton, where in 1869 Mrs. Borrow died.

It was by his publication of the 'Gipsies in Spain,' but more especially by the 'Bible in Spain,' that Borrow won a high place in literature. The romantic interest of these two works drew the public towards the man as much as towards the writer, and he was the wonder of a few years. But in the writings which followed he went too far. 'Lavengro,' which followed his first successes in 1850, and which, besides being a personal narrative, was a protest against the 'kid-glove' literature introduced by Bulwer and Disraeli, made him many enemies and lost him not a few friends. The book, which has been called an 'epic of ale,' glorified boxing, spoke up for an open-air life, and assailed the 'gentility nonsense of the time.' Such things were unpardonable, and Borrow, the hero of a season before, was tabooed as the high-priest of vulgar tastes. In the sequel to the book which had caused so much disfavour he chastised those who had dared to ridicule him and his work. But it was of no avail. He was passing into another age, and the critics could now afford to ignore his onslaught. 'Wild Wales,' published in

1862, though a desultory work, contained much of the old vigorous stuff which characterised his previous writings, but it attracted small attention, and 'Romano Lavo-Lil,' when it appeared in 1872, was known only to the specially interested and the curious. Still Borrow remained unchanged. His strong individuality asserted itself in his narrowed circle. His love for the roadside, the heath, the gipsies' dingle, was as true as in other days. He was the same lover of strange books, the same passionate wanderer among strange people, the same champion of English manliness, and the same hater of genteel humbug and philistinism. Few men have put forth so many high qualities and maintained them untarnished throughout so long a career as did this striking figure of the nineteenth century. He died at Oulton in August 1881.

Probably Borrow was not a scientific philologist in the modern sense of the term, but it cannot be disputed that he was a great linguist. His work 'Targum' affords a proof of this, and the assertion is further borne out by the fact that at this time he translated and printed the New Testament, as well as some of the Homilies of the church of England, into Manchu, the court language of China. Among other of his translations were the Gospel of St. Luke into the dialect of the Gitanos, a work which he presented to the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1871; 'The Sleeping Bard' from the Cambrian-British of Ellis Wynn into English, as well as many Russian tales; Ewald's mythological poem, 'The Death of Balder,' from the Danish; and 'Blue Beard' into Turkish.

The most authentic account of travel is that which he gives us in his 'Bible in Spain,' a country in which he passed through many notable adventures, and where he was imprisoned for sending home a too faithful account of General Quesada's exploits.

All Borrow's original writings have been frequently reissued since 1888. The first editions of his works are: 1. 'Faustus. . . . . translated from the German of F. M. von Klinger, by G. B.,' 1825, 8vo. 2. 'Romantic Ballads' (translated from the Danish of A. G. Öhlenslager and from the Kiempé Viser) and Miscellaneous Pieces from the Danish of Ewald and others, Norwich, 1826, 8vo. 3. 'Targum; or Metrical Translations from Thirty Languages and Dialects. With the author's autograph presentation in Danish to S. Magnusson,' St. Petersburg, 1835, 8vo. 4. New Testament (Luke): 'Embéo e Majaró Lucas . . . El Evangelio segun S. Lucas traducido al Romani, by G. B.,' 1837, 16mo. 5. 'The Bible in Spain,' 3 vols. London, 1843, 12mo. 6. 'The Zincali; or an Account of the Gypsies in Spain,' 2 vols. London, 1841, 12mo. 7. 'Lavengro, the Scholar, the Gypsy, the Priest,' London, 1851, 12mo. 8. 'The Romany Rye, a sequel to Lavengro,' 2 vols. 1857, 12mo. 9. 'The Sleeping Bard, translated from the Cambrian-British by G. B.,' 1860, 12mo. 10. 'Wild Wales: its People, Language, and Scenery,' 3 vols. London, 1862, 8vo. 11. 'Romano Lavo-Lil, word-book of the Romany; or English Gipsy Language, &c.,' London, 1874, 8vo. In 1857 was advertised as ready for the press 'Penquite and Pentyre; or the Head of the Forest and the Headland. A book on Cornwall,' 2 vols.

[The information contained in this sketch is derived from personal knowledge of the author himself and of his life, and from information given to the writer by his father, Dr. Gordon Hake, Borrow's old friend, and by Borrow's step-daughter, Mrs. MacAubrey. William Ireland Knapp, who edited Lavengro and Romany Rye in 1900, issued in 1899 Life, Writings and Correspondence of Borrow (Boston, 2 vols. 8vo).] A. E. H.

BORSTALE, THOMAS (*d.* 1290?), scholastic theologian, was a native of Norfolk, and belonged to the convent of Augustinian friars (Friars Eremites) at Norwich. He lived for some time abroad, principally at Paris, where he acquired a great reputation as a theologian and disputant, and obtained the degree of doctor of divinity from the Sorbonne. The writings attributed to him are: 1. 'Super Magistrum Sententiarum' (four books). 2. 'Quodlibeta Scholastica' (one book). 3. 'Ordinariæ Disceptationes' (one book). He died at Norwich in or about the year 1290.

[Bale's Script. Ill. Maj. Brit. (Basle edition, 1557), p. 345; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 374; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 113.] H. B.

BORTHWICK, DAVID (*d.* 1581), of Lochill, lord advocate of Scotland in the reign of James VI, was educated at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, where his name occurs among the determinants in 1525. He was called to the bar in 1549. He is mentioned by Knox as at first in favour of the Congregation, but afterwards as one of the many whom the queen dowager 'abusit, and by quham sche corrupted the hartis of the sempill.' In 1552 he served on the commission appointed to treat with the English commission on border affairs (*Register of Privy Council of Scotland*, i. 150). For some time he acted as legal adviser to Bothwell, whose counsel he was both in reference to Queen Mary's abduction to Dunbar, and to the murder of Darnley. Along with Crichton

of Elliock, he was in 1573 appointed king's advocate, and, as was then customary, also took his seat as a lord of session. In 1574 he served on the commission for framing a constitution for the church of Scotland. He died in January 1581–2. According to Scot of Scotstarvet, he acquired 'many lands in Lothian and Fife, as Balnacrieff, Admiston, Balcarras, and others, but having infeft his son Sir James therein in his lifetime, he rested never till he had sold all.' Hearing on his death-bed that his son had just sold another estate, he, according to the same authority, exclaimed, 'What shall I say? I give him to the devil that gets a fool, and makes not a fool of him,' words which afterwards became proverbial as 'David Borthwick's Testament.'

[Sir John Scot's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen, ed. 1872, p. 108; Works of Knox, ed. Laing, i. 106, 414, ii. 44, vi. 667; Register of Privy Council of Scotland; Haig and Brunton's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 154–5; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, i. 37.]

T. F. H.

BORTHWICK, PETER (1804–1852), editor of the 'Morning Post,' only son of Thomas Borthwick of Edinburgh, was born at Cornbank, in the parish of Borthwick, Midlothian, on 13 Sept. 1804, graduated at the university of Edinburgh, and was the private pupil of James Walker, bishop of Edinburgh and Glasgow, and afterwards primus of the episcopal church of Scotland. Notwithstanding his marriage, in 1827, to Margaret, daughter of John Colville of Ewart, Northumberland, he took up his residence at Jesus College, Cambridge; thence, by removal, he became a fellow-commoner of Downing College, and while there was the author of some theological works, having then an intention to take orders in the church of England.

Happening in 1832 to be present at a meeting called for the purpose of opposing the abolition of negro slavery, he made his first essay in public speaking by an address in which he took the side of the slave-owners. Immediately afterwards he was invited to deliver speeches at meetings convened for the object of upholding the existing state of affairs. These gratuitous labours produced an effect far beyond his expectations. Bath contributed a silver dinner service, Cheltenham a silver breakfast service, Dumfries a costly piece of plate, and the university of Edinburgh a cup bearing a flattering inscription expressive of a sense of the honour reflected by his talents upon the university of which he was a member. Borthwick's slavery meetings were not, however, always of an harmonious nature. In Gloucestershire he was opposed by 'the apostle of temperance and the bondsman's friend,' Samuel Bowley [q. v.], who followed him about from meeting to meeting, and finally beat him off the ground by his statements of facts. His reputation as a speaker being established, he in 1832 contested the representation of the borough of Evesham; but the whig interest was at that time in the ascendency. On 6 Jan. 1835 he was, however, returned in conjunction with Sir Charles Cockerell.

On 2 May 1837 he moved, in the House of Commons, 'that convocation might once more be authorised to exercise the rights of assembly and discussion of which the church had been so long deprived.' This motion was negatived by only a small majority. But the great measure with which his name is identified was the introduction into the poor law of that provision, 'the Borthwick clause.' Under this clause married couples over the age of sixty were not, as heretofore, separated when obliged to enter the doors of the poor-house. He lost his seat for Evesham on petition in 1838, but was re-elected in 1841 and sat until the dissolution, 23 July 1847, and then contested both St. Ives in Cornwall and Penryn and Falmouth, but was defeated at both places. On 28 April 1847 he was called to the bar at Gray's Inn.

In 1850 he became editor of the 'Morning Post,' but symptoms of decaying health soon began to exhibit themselves, and on Friday 17 Dec. 1852 he was suddenly attacked with acute inflammation assuming the form of pleurisy, from the effects of which he died the following evening at his residence, 11 Walton Villas, Brompton. During his long illness his mental capacity was never impaired, and on the very day before his death an article appeared in the 'Morning Post' written by him on the previous evening with clearness and vigour of intellect. Lord George Bentinck said of him: 'Borthwick is a very remarkable man. He can speak, and speak well, upon any subject at a moment's notice.' He was the author of: 1. 'A Brief Statement of Holy Scriptures concerning the Second Advent,' 1830. 2. 'The Substance of a Speech delivered in Manchester in reply to Mr. Bowley's Statements on British Colonial Slavery,' 1832. 3. 'Colonial Slavery: a Lecture delivered at Edinburgh,' 1833. 4. 'A Lecture on Slavery,' 1836.

[Gent. Mag. xxxix. 318–20 (1853); Illustrated London News, with portrait, ii. 8 (1843), xxi. 563 (1852), and xxii. 11 (1853); Times, 14 Oct. 1884, p. 7.]

G. C. B.

BORTHWICK, WILLIAM (*d.* 1542), fourth Lord Borthwick, was the eldest son of the third Lord Borthwick and Maryota de Hope Pringle. He succeeded to the title on the death of his father at the battle of Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. Immediately afterwards the council of the kingdom ordered the castle of Stirling to be victualled and fortified to receive the young king, James V. Lord Borthwick was to be captain and the king's guardian (*Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. i. (1509–14) 4556). He set his seal to a treaty with England on 7 Oct. 1517 (*Fœdera*, xiii. 600). After the coronation of James V in 1524 he swore to be true to the king and disavow the Duke of Albany. He died in 1542. By his marriage to Margaret, eldest daughter of John Lord Hay of Yester, he had two sons and two daughters.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ii. 654; Cal. State Papers, Henry VIII.] T. F. H.

BORTHWICK, WILLIAM (1760–1820), general, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-general William Borthwick, R.A., and entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich as a gentleman cadet in 1772. He became a second lieutenant R.A. in 1777, lieutenant in 1779, and captain-lieutenant in 1790, with which rank he served in Flanders. As brigadier-general he prepared the siege train with which Wellington bombarded Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, and was severely wounded during the siege. He also prepared the siege train for the last siege of Badajoz; but in April 1812 he was promoted major-general, and had to hand over his command to Colonel Framingham, because the number of artillerymen in the Peninsula was supposed not to justify the presence there of a general officer. After his return he received a gold medal for the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, but was not even made a C.B. He died at Margate on 20 July 1820.

[Jones's Siege Operations in the Peninsular War; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery.] H. M. S.

BORUWLASKI or BORUSLAWSKI, JOSEPH (1739–1837), dwarf, is chiefly known by the 'Memoirs of Count Boruwlaski, written by himself.' He had no legal right to the title of 'count,' being an untitled member of the Polish nobility. According to his own account, Boruwlaski was born in the environs of Halicz, Polish Galicia, in 1739. His parents had six children, three of whom were exceptionally short in stature, whilst the other three were above the middle height. The eldest brother was forty-one inches in height; the second, who was killed in battle at the age of twenty-six, was six feet four inches; and Joseph, who was the third, did not quite reach thirty-nine inches. His sister Anastasia, who died at the age of twenty, was but two feet four inches high. Joseph was neither delicate nor disproportionate. Brought up at first by a widow, the Starostin de Caorlix, he was, soon after her marriage with the Count de Tarnon, transferred to the Countess Humiecka, and travelled with her in France, Holland, Germany, &c. When at Vienna, Maria Theresa took him on her lap and presented him with a ring, which she took from the finger of the young princess Marie Antoinette. At the court of Stanislaus, the titular king of Poland, he met with Bébé (Nicolas Ferry), who was a little taller, and jealous of his rival, and with the Comte de Tressan, who mentions him in the 'Encyclopédie' as fully developed and healthy. At Paris he met Raynal and Voltaire, and one of the fermier-generals, Bouret, gave an entertainment in his honour, in which everything was proportioned to the size of the tiny guest. On his return to Poland Boruwlaski fell in love with Isalina Barboutan, a young girl whom his patroness had taken into her house. Efforts to break off the match were fruitless, and on his marriage Boruwlaski was discarded by the countess, but the king of Poland gave him a small pension, and, when he decided to travel, provided him with a suitable coach. He now began a wandering career. A comparison of measurements showed that between his visits to Vienna in 1761 and 1781 he had grown ten inches. By the advice of Sir Robert Murray Keith he decided to visit England; but previously he states that he passed through Presburg, Belgrade, Adrianople, and, after traversing the deserts, found himself dangerously ill at Damascus, where he was restored by the aid of a Jewish physician. He describes subsequent journeys to Astrakan, Kazan, Lapland, Finland, and Nova Zembla, and through Croatia, Dalmatia, and Germany. The 'count' lived meanwhile upon the proceeds of concerts and the gifts of his acquaintances. From the margrave of Anspach he obtained a letter of introduction to the dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland. After a stormy passage he reached England, and had an audience of George III, when 'the conversation was often interrupted by the witty sallies of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales.' He travelled in England. Occasional concerts were still the only source of his income. At Blenheim he saw the Duke of Marlborough, who added the dwarf's shoes to his cabinet of curiosities. An attempt to provide for the count by a subscription failed. He again

visited France, but at the beginning of the revolution he returned to England. He passed 'through the whole of Ireland, beginning with Cork.' At Ballinasloe his appearance in the street caused so great a commotion that the garrison was turned out. At Athlone his concert was ruined by the news of the landing of Hoche at Bantry Bay. He made a brief stay at Douglas, and passed to Whitehaven, Carlisle, Newcastle, and thence to Durham and Hull. On account of his failing means, he decided to go to America; but this design was abandoned, and about 1800 the prebendaries of Durham gave him a residence, the Bank's Cottage, near Durham, where the contributions of his friends enabled him to pass his latter years in peaceful retirement. He was a good linguist, his conversational powers were considerable, and his company was much courted in the city and neighbourhood. Catharine Hutton, who wrote a sketch of the dwarf, says: 'I never saw a more graceful man, or a more perfect gentleman, than Boruwlaski.' He had several children, who were of the ordinary size, but in his 'Memoirs' is almost silent as to his family affairs. His pride led him to keep up the fiction that he did not exhibit himself for hire—the people merely paid a shilling to his valet to open the door! He was terribly afraid lest George IV, to whom the last edition of his 'Memoirs' was dedicated, should offer him money in a direct fashion. The king, however, gave him a watch and chain, and thus spared his pride. Charles Mathews, who introduced him to George IV, and Patmore, who found him 'domesticated' with Mathews, speak of him as a fascinating companion, playful, accomplished, and sensible. In answer to Catharine Hutton's request for an autograph, he sent a letter with these rhymes:—

> Poland was my cradle,
> England is my nest;
> Durham is my quiet place,
> Where my weary bones shall rest.

He died at the great age of ninety-eight at Bank's Cottage on 5 Sept. 1837. His grave is near that of Stephen Kemble, in the Nine Altars of Durham Cathedral, and is marked only by the initials J. B., but there is a monument to his memory in the church of St. Mary, in the South Bailey, Durham.

The first edition of his 'Autobiography,' in both French and English, appeared at London in 1788, with a portrait by W. Hincks. The French part was the dwarf's own work, the English a translation by M. des Carrières. A German translation by Christian August Wichmann appeared at Leipzig in 1789. A second edition of the 'Memoirs' was printed at Birmingham in 1792. The final edition was printed at Durham in 1820, and has a portrait from a drawing by John Dowman, A.R.A. In Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits' there is one of Boruwlaski taken from life. At the sale of Fillingham's collection, in 1862, were sold some scarce portraits of Boruwlaski, autograph letters, the handbill for his public breakfast, and the sale catalogue of his effects. One of his shoes, the sole of which is five inches and seven-eighths long, and a glove are now in the Bristol Philosophical Institution. In March 1786 Rowlandson published a caricature representation of Boruwlaski playing on the fiddle before the 'Grand Seigneur' and his wives. A full cast of Boruwlaski was taken by Joseph Bonomi shortly before the death of the dwarf.

[The Memoirs named above; Gent. Mag. October 1837; Wood's Giants and Dwarfs; A Memoir of a Celebrated Dwarf, by Catharine Hutton, in Bentley's Miscellany, 1845, xvii. 240; Memoirs of Charles Mathews, iii. 213; Granger's Wonderful Museum, 1804, ii. 1051; Kirby's Wonderful Museum, 8vo, iii. 411; Annual Register, 1760, iii. 78, 1761, iv. 112; Notes and Queries (2nd ser.) i. 154, 240, 358, ii. 157; Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, i. 186; Encyklopedia Powszechna Orgelbrand, Warsaw, 1860.] W. E. A. A.

BOSA (*d.* 705), bishop of York, was a monk of Hilda's monastery at Streoneshalch (Whitby). When in 678 King Ecgfrith and Archbishop Theodore divided the great northern diocese, presided over by Wilfrid, into three parts, Bosa was made bishop of the Deirans, the people of Yorkshire, and was consecrated by Theodore in the basilica of York. Wilfrid returned to Northumbria in 680, bringing with him a decree from Pope Agatho, commanding that he should be reinstated in his bishopric. Bosa attended the witenagemot that rejected this decree, and he, in common with the other intruding bishops, advised the king to imprison Wilfrid. He was expelled from his diocese in 686, and Wilfrid was reinstated by King Ealdfrith. He seems, however, to have regained his see in 691, when the king and Wilfrid quarrelled. At the council of Ouestrefeld, in 702, Wilfrid's chief enemies were the bishops of the north, and Bosa, we may be sure, was prominent among them. He and Wilfrid were reconciled at the council held on the banks of the Nidd in 705; but, though some of Wilfrid's claims were allowed by the council, he was not reinstated in the bishopric of York. Bosa, however, died about this time, and was succeeded at York by St. John of Beverley.

Bosa then, as became a disciple of the Abbess Hild, was a member of the national party. He was willing to admit the right of the king and witan to order ecclesiastical affairs, and was jealous of papal interference. His character is highly praised by both Bæda and Alcuin. Acca [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Hexham, was brought up in his household. Bosa appears in the calendar as bishop and confessor, his day being 13 Jan.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. iv. 12, 23, v. 3, 20; Eddius, Vita Wilfridi, 35, 50, 63, 65, 89, Rolls Ser.; Carmen de Pontiff. &c. Eccl. Ebor. 846; Historians of York, Rolls Ser.; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Documents, iii. 125, 171; Fasti Eboracenses, ed. Raine, 83.] W. H.

BOSANQUET, CHARLES (1769–1850), governor of the South Sea Company, member of a Huguenot family of successful London merchants, was second son of Samuel Bosanquet, of Forest House and Dingestow Court, Monmouthshire. Born at Forest House on 23 July 1769, he successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was sub-governor of the South Sea Company (1808–38), and governor (1838–1850). From 1823 to 1836 he was chairman of the exchequer bill office. He married on 1 June 1796 Charlotte Anne (*d.* 1839), daughter of Peter Holford, master in chancery; of seven children three survived the father. The London residence of Bosanquet was at the Firs, Hampstead, but his latter years were spent on his estate of Rock, Northumberland, which he obtained from his wife's brother, Robert Holford, who died unmarried in 1839. In 1828 he was high sheriff of Northumberland, and he was also J.P. and D.L. for that county. In 1819 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of light horse volunteers, and he was afterwards colonel of that body. He died at Rock on 20 June 1850, and was buried in the church there. There are monuments to him at Rock and at Hampstead.

Bosanquet's works consist of a series of short treatises, which, as written by a professedly practical man, excited some attention and were not without influence. Their titles are: 1. 'Letter on the Proposition submitted to Government for taking the Duty on Muscavado Sugar *ad valorem*' (1806?). 2. 'A Letter to W. Manning, Esq., M.P., on the Depreciation of West India Property' (2nd edition, 1807?). This depreciation, he said, was caused by the manner in which colonial produce was taxed, the prohibition of its export otherwise than to the mother country, and the unwise restrictions laid on the home trade. He proposed that colonial sugar should be used in our breweries and distilleries, and that colonial rum should be used in our navy. 3. 'Thoughts on the Value to Great Britain of Commerce in general, and of the Colonial Trade in particular' (1807). This work insisted on the very great value of our West India trade. It was answered by William Spence in his 'Radical Cause of the Present Distresses of the West India Planters pointed out' (1807). 4. 'Practical Observations on the Report of the Bullion Committee' (2nd edition, with supplement, 1810). The Bullion Committee of 1810, of which Francis Horner was chairman, recommended that in two years the bank should resume cash payments. They also made a number of assertions as to the state of the currency, which Bosanquet attacked as mere theoretical speculation, and at variance with the teaching of experience. He took occasion to animadvert for the same reason on Ricardo's pamphlet of the preceding year on 'The High Price of Bullion a Proof of the Depreciation of Bank-notes.' This produced a brilliant and conclusive reply from Ricardo in what 'is perhaps the best controversial essay that has ever appeared on any disputed question of political economy.' Ricardo 'met Mr. Bosanquet on his own ground, and overthrew him with his own weapons,' clearly showing the truth of the chief statements in the report.

[Gent. Mag. for 1850, new series, xxxiv. 325; L. C. Meyer's Genealogy of the Family of Bosanquet, 1877; M'Culloch's Lit. Pol. Econ. 1845.] F. W-T.

BOSANQUET, JAMES WHATMAN (1804–1877), a partner in the banking-house of Bosanquet, Salt, & Co., and a writer on biblical and Assyrian chronology, was born 10 Jan. 1804, educated at Westminster, and at the age of eighteen entered the bank with which his family is connected. His earliest publications related to his business; they were a paper on 'Metallic, Paper, and Credit Currency,' 1842, and a 'Letter to the Right Hon. G. Cornewall Lewis on the Bank Charter Act of 1844,' 1857; but the rest of his literary work was mainly concerned with researches into the chronology of the Bible. In 1848 appeared his 'Chronology of the Times of Daniel, Ezra, and Nehemiah;' in 1853, the 'Fall of Nineveh and the Siege of Sennacherib, chronologically considered;' in 1866, 'Messiah the Prince, or the Inspiration of the Prophecies of Daniel' (2nd edition 1869); in 1867, 'Hebrew Chronology from Solomon to Christ;' in 1871, 'Chronological Remarks on Assurbanipal;' and in 1878 his treatise 'On the Date of Lachish,' &c. He was a generous contributor to the 'Transac-

tions of the Society of Biblical Archæology,' not merely in word but in deed, for besides writing papers, he paid nearly half the expenses of publication, and bore a considerable share in the cost of bringing out other works on Assyriology, insomuch that the president of the society, in pronouncing his éloge, described him as 'the Mæcenas of Assyriology.' He died 22 Dec. 1877.

[Proc. Society Bibl. Archæology, 1877–8; information received from his son, B. T. Bosanquet, esq.] S. L.-P.

BOSANQUET, Sir JOHN BERNARD (1773–1847), judge, was the youngest son of Samuel Bosanquet of Forest House, Waltham Forest, and Dingestow Court, Monmouthshire, governor of the Bank of England 1792, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Henry Lannoy Hunter of Beechill, Berkshire. He was born at Forest House on 2 May 1773, and educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he took the degree of B.A. 9 June 1795, and of M.A. 20 March 1800. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn 22 Jan. 1794, and on being called to the bar, 9 May 1800, joined the home circuit. He also attended the Essex sessions, of which his father was chairman. Previously to his call he had, in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Christopher Puller, commenced the 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of Common Pleas and Exchequer Chamber, and in the House of Lords.' Of these reports there are two series, the first in three volumes from 1796 to 1804, and the second in two volumes from 1804 to 1807. Owing to family influence his career at the bar was soon successful, and he was appointed standing counsel to the East India Company (1814) and to the Bank of England (1819). On 22 Nov. 1814 he was made a serjeant-at-law, and from that time came prominently before the public in the numerous bank prosecutions which he conducted with great discretion for thirteen years. In 1824 he declined the appointment of chief justice of Bengal, and in Easter term 1827 was made king's serjeant. On 16 May 1828 he was nominated one of the commissioners appointed to inquire into the practice of the common law courts. Over this commission he presided for three years. Upon the retirement of Sir James Burrough he was made a judge of the court of common pleas 1 Feb. 1830, and was knighted on the following day. On 4 Sept. 1833 he was sworn a member of the privy council, and thenceforth, until 1840, constantly formed one of the judicial committee of that body. Upon the resignation of Lord-chancellor Lyndhurst, Bosanquet, in conjunction with Sir Charles Pepys, the master of the rolls, and Sir Lancelot Shadwell, the vice-chancellor, was appointed a lord commissioner of the great seal. This commission lasted from 23 April 1835 to 16 Jan. 1836, when Pepys was made lord chancellor. After eleven years of judicial work he was compelled by his state of health to retire from the bench shortly before the beginning of Hilary term 1842. He died at the Firs, Hampstead Heath, on 25 Sept. 1847, aged 74, and was buried at Llantillio-Crossenny, Monmouthshire. A monument is erected to his memory in his parish church of Dingestow, and his portrait hangs in the hall of Eton College. He was a man of considerable learning, with a great taste for scientific inquiries. It is stated in Foss that he published anonymously a 'Letter of a Layman,' in which he showed the connection between the prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse. As a judge he was remarkable for his ability and impartiality. He married in 1804 Mary Anne, the eldest daughter of Richard Lewis of Llantillio-Crossenny, by whom he had an only son, who predeceased him.

[Foss (1864), ix. 149–51; Law Times, x. 122; Gent. Mag. 1847, new ser. xxviii. 537–8, 661; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 147; Annual Register, 1847, App. p. 253.] G. F. R. B.

BOSANQUET, SAMUEL RICHARD (1800–1882), miscellaneous writer, was born 1 April 1800, of the family settled at Forest House, Essex, and Dingestow Court, Monmouthshire. Educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated with honours, a first class in mathematics and a second in classics, he took his B.A. degree in 1822, and proceeded M.A. in 1829. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple, he was one of the revising barristers appointed with the passing of the Reform Act of 1832, and he wrote many leading articles for the 'Times,' besides contributing frequently to the 'British Critic.' In 1837 he published an annotated edition of the Tithe Commutation Act, and another in 1839 of the Poor Law Amendment Act, in this case with the object of showing that the prevalent dislike of the measure was due to a misapprehension of its provisions conceived and acted on by the agents of the poor-law commissioners. In 1839, too, appeared his 'New System of Logic and Development of the Principles of Truth and Reasoning applicable to moral subjects and the conduct of human life,' a work of no philosophical value, in which he aimed at substituting for the Aristotelian logic one supplying a basis for a system of christian ethics. To the second edition, 1870, he added two books, 'carrying

on' his logic 'to religious use and application.' He had ceased to be an admirer of the new or of any poor law, when he expanded two articles contributed by him to the 'British Critic' into a volume entitled 'The Rights of the Poor and Christian Almsgiving vindicated, or the State and Character of the Poor and the Conduct and Duties of the Rich exhibited and illustrated,' 1841. The work breathed a strong spirit of sympathy with the poor, whose destitution, he maintained, was in a great multitude of cases not their own fault, and he illustrated this view by detailed statements, taken chiefly from the reports of the Mendicity Society, to show the inadequacy of the incomes of numbers of the wage-earning classes for the maintenance of themselves and their families. Following Dr. Chalmers, Bosanquet argued that individual charity, and not the state or a public legal provision, should supply whatever was deficient in the pecuniary circumstances of the poor. In 1843 appeared his 'Principia, a series of essays on the principles manifesting themselves in these last times in Religion, Philosophy, and Politics.' The work assailed modern liberalism and its results, intellectual and social, as interpreted by Bosanquet, who identified his age with those 'last times' of national degeneracy and apostasy which were to precede the second advent. His 'Letter to Lord John Russell on the Safety of the Nation,' 1848, was animated by the same spirit of hostility to modern liberalism, and by a desire to substitute a paternal despotism for parliamentary government. Bosanquet was a diligent student of theology. Among his writings are several dissertations on portions of the Bible, and for the better understanding of the Old Testament he is said to have begun to learn Hebrew when he was between sixty and seventy. His numerous writings display earnestness, piety, and benevolence, with considerable animation of style; but he is diffuse, often fanciful, and deficient in reasoning power. There is an ample list of them in the catalogue of the British Museum library. Besides those already referred to may be mentioned the 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation, its arguments examined and exposed,' or at least denounced, second edition 1845; his 'Eirenicon, Toleration, Intolerance, Christianity, the Church of England and Dissent,' 1867, in which, after discovering good and evil in all communions, he pronounced an outward union of churches to be impracticable, and if practicable to be undesirable; and, as illustrative of his peculiar views on theology and the typological exegesis of scripture, 'The Successive Visions of the Cherubim distinguished and newly interpreted, showing the progressive revelation through them of the Incarnation and of the Gospel of Redemption and Sanctification,' 1871. His latest publication was 'Hindoo Chronology and Antediluvian History,' an attempt to synchronise the two, and to establish a connection between Indian mythology and the earliest personages of the Bible. The volume was a reprint, with elucidations by Bosanquet, of the first part of a 'Key to Hindoo Chronology,' Cambridge, 1820, the authorship of which he ascribed to a certain Alexander Hamilton, slightly known as an orientalist.

In 1843 Bosanquet succeeded to the family estates. He was for thirty-five years chairman of the Monmouthshire quarter sessions. Beneficent to the poor, he promoted useful local institutions and enterprises. He died at his seat, Dingestow Court, 27 Dec. 1882.

[Bosanquet's Writings; obituary notice in Monmouthshire Beacon for 30 Dec. 1882; Burke's Landed Gentry; Catalogue of the Graduates of Oxford.] F. E.

BOSCAWEN, Family of.—According to Hals, one of the Cornish historians, the first Boscawen who settled in Cornwall was an Irishman whose name does not appear to be now known; but whatever it may have been, it was soon exchanged for that of the place (which still bears the same name) in the parish of St. Buryan, a few miles from the Land's End, where he took up his abode, viz. at Boscawen Ros—the valley of elder trees. Other branches of the Boscawens settled in later times at Tregameer, in St. Columb Major, and at Trevallock in Creed, or St. Stephen's. All traces of the marriages of the earliest Boscawens seem to be lost until we reach the reign of Edward I, when Henry de Boscawen (about 1292) took to wife Hawise Trewoof. In 1335 John de Boscawen, by marrying an heiress, Joan de Tregothnan, acquired the Tregothnan property on the banks of the river Fal, where the family seat still is; the present building, however, dating only from 1815. John's son likewise married an heiress, Joan de Albalanda, or Blanchland, whose lands were situated on the opposite side of the river to Tregothnan, in the parish of Kea; and other marriages between members of this family and Dangrous of Carclew, the Tolvernes, the Trewarthenicks, and the Tregarricks, extended and consolidated the interests of the Boscawens on and near the banks of the Fal. They also intermarried with other Cornish families, such as the Arundells, the Bassetts, the St. Aubyns, the Lowers, the Godolphins, the Carminows, the Trenowiths, and the Trevanions. At the coronation of Henry VII, Richard Boscawen paid

a fine of 5*l.* in order to escape the trouble and expense of going to court, and of being made a knight of the Bath; and his grandson, Hugh, did the same at the coronation of Queen Mary.

All the earlier Boscawens, though wealthy, were unambitious and undistinguished. The first who claims notice is HUGH, the great-grandson of the last-named Hugh Boscawen, who appears to have formed that intimate connection between Truro and his family which has so long subsisted. This Hugh was recorder of the borough, knight of the shire for Cornwall in 1626, and was 'Chief of the Coat Armour' at the herald's visitation of 1620. He married Margaret Rolle, and died in 1641. Of his sons, (1) Edward, a rich Turkey merchant, was M.P. for Truro in each of Charles II's parliaments; married Jael Godolphin, and their son Hugh [q. v.] became the first Viscount Falmouth. Another son, (2) Nicholas, a parliamentarian officer, died unmarried when only twenty-two years of age, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. At the Restoration his remains were flung into a common pit in St. Margaret's churchyard. Of his offspring the most noteworthy were Hugh, the second viscount, who died in 1782, a shrewd electioneerer, but otherwise of no particular ability; Nicholas, a doctor of divinity and dean of Buryan; John, a major-general in the army; George, who was at Dettingen and Fontenoy; and Edward, Pitt's 'Great Admiral' [q. v.] By his marriage with Anne Trevor, General George Boscawen had a son named William [q. v.], of some literary note. George Evelyn, third Viscount Falmouth, youngest son of the admiral (issue having failed through the admiral's two elder brothers), entered the army, was present at Lexington, and in 1787 distinguished himself at Truro by the admirable manner in which he succeeded in pacifying a large and riotous mob of angry miners. He died in 1808. Of his elder brothers, Edward Hugh, who was M.P. for Truro, died abroad in 1774; and William Glanville, an officer in the navy, was drowned at Port Royal, Jamaica, when only eighteen years of age, in 1769. The third viscount's sister, Frances, married the Hon. John Leveson Gower, secretary to the admiralty; her sister Elizabeth's husband was Henry, fifth duke of Beaufort. Edward Boscawen [q. v.], the son of the third viscount, became first earl of Falmouth. His son, George Henry, by his wife Anne Frances Bankes, was the fifth viscount and second (and last) earl. He was a man of considerable ability, taking in 1832 a double first-class at Oxford. He died unmarried in 1852. He was succeeded in the viscounty by his cousin Evelyn, grandson of the third viscount by his second son, John Evelyn, canon of Canterbury.

[Playfair's British Family Antiquity (1809), ii. 11–13; Sir E. Brydges' Collins's Peerage, vol. vi.; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey; Vivian's Annotated Visitations of Cornwall, pt. ii. p. 46, &c.; Lysons's Magna Britannia (Cornwall); Lake's Parochial History of Cornwall; Tregellas's Cornish Worthies.] W. H. T.

BOSCAWEN, EDWARD (1711–1761), admiral, third son of Hugh, first Viscount Falmouth [q. v.], and of Charlotte, eldest daughter of Charles Godfrey, and his wife, Arabella Churchill, sister of the Duke of Marlborough and mother of the Duke of Berwick, was born on 19 Aug. 1711. On 3 April 1726 he joined the Superbe, of 60 guns, one of the ships which sailed for the West Indies with Vice-admiral Hosier on 9 April [see HOSIER, FRANCIS]. In the Superbe he continued for nearly three years. For the next three years he was in the Canterbury, the Hector, and the Namur, bearing the flag of Sir Charles Wager, all on the home station or in the Mediterranean. On 8 May 1732 he passed his examination, and on 25 May was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In August he was appointed to the Hector, on the Mediterranean station. On 16 Oct. 1735 he was discharged into the Grafton, and from her was, on 12 March 1736–7, promoted by Sir John Norris to command the Leopard. It was only for a couple of months, but the admiralty confirmed the commission, and in June 1738 he was appointed to the Shoreham of 20 guns. In June 1739 he was sent out to the West Indies, and was already there when the orders for reprisals against the Spaniards came out. In November, when Vernon sailed for his celebrated attack on Porto Bello, the Shoreham was refitting at Jamaica, and as she could not be got ready in time, Boscawen was permitted to serve on board the flagship as a volunteer; and after the capture was specially employed, under Captain Knowles, in demolishing the forts. He continued in the Shoreham under Vernon's command during 1740; and early in 1741 was attached to the expedition against Cartagena. In the naval operations such a ship as the Shoreham had little share; but on shore, whilst the soldiers were hesitating in front of the castle on the left side of the Boca Chica, Boscawen, in command of five hundred men, seamen and marines, surprised by night, took and destroyed a formidable battery on the right or south side, 17–18 March 1740–1. On 23 March he was promoted to the command of the Prince Frederick, vacant by the

death of Lord Aubrey Beauclerk [q. v.]; and when the idea of success against Cartagena was given up, Boscawen was again told off to assist Captain Knowles in the laborious, if not brilliant, duty of demolishing such of the forts as had fallen into English hands. In May 1742 the Prince Frederick returned to England, and in the following month Boscawen was appointed to the Dreadnought of 60 guns. In this ship he was employed on the home station during 1743, and was with the main fleet when Sir John Norris permitted the French to escape off Dungeness, 24 Feb. 1743–4. A few weeks later, 28 April, whilst on an independent cruise in the Channel, he had the fortune to pick up the French frigate Médée, the first capture made in the war. This prize, though a fine ship, was found, on survey, of too weak scantling for the English navy; she was therefore put up for sale and bought by a company of merchants, in whose private service, bearing the name of Boscawen, she cruised with good success for the next eighteen months, at the end of which time she almost fell to pieces by the weight of her own guns and masts (*Voyages and Cruises of Commodore Walker*, 1762).

Towards the end of 1744, Boscawen was appointed to the Royal Sovereign guardship at the Nore, and commanded her, with the superintendence of all the hired vessels from the river, during the critical year 1745. In January 1745–6 he was appointed to his old ship, the Namur, now cut down from a 90-gun ship to a 74, and during 1746 was employed in the Channel under Vice-admiral Martin, and in command of a small squadron cruising on the Soundings. In the spring of 1747 the Namur formed part of the fleet under Anson, and had an important share in the overwhelming victory over the French squadron off Cape Finisterre on 3 May, when Boscawen was severely wounded in the shoulder by a musket-ball. In recognition of his services, the promotion of flag-officers on 15 July was extended so as to include him, and he was shortly afterwards appointed, by a very unusual commission, commander-in-chief by sea and land of his majesty's forces in the East Indies. With a squadron of six ships of the line, four smaller vessels, and a number of transports and Indiamen, he sailed from St. Helens on 4 Nov. 1747; waited at the Cape six weeks, 29 March to 8 May 1748, to allow some missing ships to come in, and to refresh the troops; and having failed in an attempt to carry Mauritius by surprise, 23–25 June, finally arrived at Fort St. David on 29 July. Boscawen's instructions pointed out the reduction of Pondicherry as the first object of the expedition: and the land force at his disposal, which, with soldiers, marines, small-arm men from the fleet, and eleven hundred sepoys, amounted to upwards of five thousand men, seemed to warrant a belief in speedy success. But, on the other hand, no secrecy had been preserved in England, and the twelve months which had elapsed since Boscawen's appointment was noised abroad had given ample time for information to be sent out from France, and for the adoption of every defensive measure which the skill and ingenuity of Dupleix could suggest. The garrison was thus nearly as strong in point of numbers as the assailants; and though a larger proportion were sepoys, there were at least eighteen hundred Europeans. A still more fatal error had been committed in giving Boscawen special instructions to be guided in the siege operations by the opinion of the engineers, a body of men whose pedantic ignorance of their profession, and whose utter want of practical training, had, but a few years before, brought ruin to the expedition against Cartagena. Boscawen, who had gone through that deadly experience, now again found himself hampered by the same clog, and under the same circumstances of a sickly and stormy season drawing on, and rendering the utmost despatch the first condition of success. He was thus compelled to waste eighteen most valuable days in the reduction of an utterly insignificant outlying fort; to pitch his camp in a remote and inconvenient situation; to land all the stores at such a distance that the transport proved a very serious difficulty; and to attack on a side where, by reason of inundations, the approaches could not be pushed within eight hundred yards; and all because the engineers knowing nothing beyond the teaching of the schools, and that very imperfectly, neither could nor would understand that the exceptional circumstances required, and the covering force of the ships' guns warranted, some departure from the narrow rules of abstract theory. The result was much the same as at Cartagena. The sickly season set in whilst prospect of success was as distant as ever; and after a thousand of the Europeans had died, the siege had to be raised, and the ships sent for the monsoon months to Acheen or Trincomalee, the admiral himself remaining with the army at Fort St. David. In November he received advice of the cessation of arms, with orders to remain till further instructed of the conclusion of the peace. He was still at St. David in the following April, when on the 12th a violent hurricane struck the coast. Most of the ships were happily at Trinco-

malee; those few that were with the admiral were lost; amongst these the flagship, the Namur, with upwards of six hundred men on board, went down with all hands; the admiral, with his immediate staff, and the sick in hospital, who had the fortune to be on shore, alone escaped. In October, having received definite intelligence of the peace, Boscawen sailed for England, where he arrived in the course of April 1750.

Since June 1742 Boscawen had nominally represented Truro in parliament. In June 1751 he was nominated by Anson as one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty; and through all the stormy changes of the following years he retained his seat on that board till his death. On 4 Feb. 1755 he was advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, and appointed to command a squadron ordered to North America as a check on the encroachments of the French, who had sent out large reinforcements covered by a squadron of ten effective ships. With eleven sail of the line Boscawen sailed on 27 April, with instructions to attack the French wherever he should find them; which instructions were duly communicated to the Duc de Mirepoix, the French minister in London. The duke had replied that they would consider the first gun fired at sea in a hostile manner as a declaration of war—a threat, however, upon which they were, just at that time, quite unprepared to act. On 10 June Boscawen fell in with three of the French ships—the Alcide, of 64 guns, the Lys, and Dauphin Royal, disarmed, and acting as transports. The two former were captured, but the Dauphin Royal escaped into the fog which shielded the rest of the French fleet, and enabled it to get safely into the river St. Lawrence. As nothing more could be done, Boscawen went to Halifax to refresh his men, amongst whom a virulent fever had broken out. This, however, continued to rage even in harbour; landing the men did not lessen the death-rate, and the admiral determined to take the squadron home without further delay; but before it could reach Spithead it had lost some two thousand men.

During the next succeeding years Boscawen at frequent intervals commanded a squadron in the Channel, off Brest, or in the Bay of Biscay; at other times he was sitting at the admiralty; and as one of the lords commissioners signed Admiral John Byng's instructions on 30 March 1756; signed the order for his court-martial on 14 Dec.; and as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth signed the immediate order for his execution on 14 March 1757 [see Byng, Hon. John]. Of the responsibility of this measure he has therefore a full share; he was, in an emphatic degree, a consenting party to the death of Byng; and there is no doubt whatever that to him, schooled by disasters arising out of criminal ignorance and negligence, death appeared the just reward of conduct such as that of which Byng had been found guilty; nor should it be forgotten that in his extreme youth, as a lad on board the Superbe in the West Indies, he must often have heard unfavourable criticisms on the conduct of Byng in leaving the ship, at his own request, just as she was ordered on a disagreeable and dangerous service.

In October 1757 Boscawen was appointed second in command of the main fleet under Hawke; and on 8 Feb. 1758, being advanced to the rank of admiral of the blue, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the fleet fitting out for the siege of Louisburg. The operations there were entirely military, the work of the fleet being merely that of a covering force, to guard against any possible attempt at relief. After the capitulation, the admiral, with the greater part of the fleet, returned to England, and on 6 Dec. received the thanks of the House of Commons for his services during the campaign. On 2 Feb. 1759 he was sworn a member of the privy council, and a few days later was appointed to the command of a squadron ordered to be got ready for the Mediterranean. He sailed from St. Helens on 14 April with fourteen ships of the line and two frigates, his flag being, as in the preceding year, on board the Namur, a new ship of 90 guns. At Toulon a French fleet, consisting of twelve ships of the line, commanded by M. de la Clue, was under orders to sail for Brest and join the fleet intended to cover the invasion of England; and as Hawke kept watch off Brest, Boscawen kept watch off Toulon, with the determination that neither the invasion of England nor the junction of the fleets should take place unopposed. It was, however, Boscawen's immediate object to tempt or goad De la Clue to come out, to try and break or force the blockade; and when lighter measures failed he sent in three ships to attack two which were lying further out than the rest. This attempt was repelled by the batteries; and the ships, having suffered a good deal of damage, were towed out. But it was necessary that they should go to Gibraltar to refit; and as the whole fleet was in want of water, Boscawen determined to proceed thither, taking measures to prevent the possibility of the enemy

slipping through the Straits unperceived. He anchored in Gibraltar Bay on 4 Aug., and was still there on the evening of the 17th, when the Gibraltar frigate came in about half-past seven, making the signal that the enemy was in sight. Many of the English ships were still refitting, with topmasts struck or sails unbent; but before ten o'clock they were all at sea in pursuit. In point of material strength the two fleets were very nearly equal, for the French ships were larger, carried heavier guns and more men; but, by some error or negligence, five of them parted company during the night, leaving the admiral with only seven. The English also, in the hurry of putting to sea, had got somewhat separated; but the two divisions were at no great distance from each other, and were together before they overtook M. de la Clue's squadron about half-past one on the afternoon of 18 Aug. The brunt of the battle fell on the French rearmost ship, the Centaure, of 74 guns, commanded by M. de Sabran. Her defence was obstinate in the extreme; it lasted for fully three hours, and ended only when the ship was a wreck, and the captain and nearly half the ship's company had been killed. This stubborn resistance gave the other ships a chance of escaping; two of them did escape, and got clear off; De la Clue, with the four others, ran by the next morning into neutral waters in Lagos Bay, and imagined himself safe; but the neutrality of Portugal, or of any state not in immediate position to enforce it, was then but lightly esteemed; and indeed the question had been raised (Bynkershoek, *Quæstionum Juris Publici Libri duo*, 1737, p. 63) whether an enemy chased into neutral waters might not lawfully be attacked. At any rate, Boscawen did not hesitate. De la Clue, who was mortally wounded, ran his ship on shore and set fire to her; another was burnt in the same way. The Modeste and the Téméraire endeavoured to defend themselves, but were at once overpowered and taken. The scattered remnants of the fleet were driven into Cadiz, and were there blockaded by a detached squadron under Vice-admiral Brodrick; whilst Boscawen, having finished the work to which he had been appointed, returned to England, and anchored at Spithead on 1 Sept. The glaring violation of Portuguese neutrality was, of course, the subject of loud complaints and of special diplomacy (Ld. Mahon, *Hist. of England*, vol. iv. Appendix, p. xxxv; Ortolan, *Règles Internationales et Diplomatie de la Mer*, ii. 316, 425); but as Boscawen's conduct was fully approved and accepted by the English government, the further question is indeed of national, but not of personal interest.

The eminent service which Boscawen had rendered in a time of great difficulty was rewarded by his appointment as general of marines, bringing with it a salary of 3,000*l.* a year, and he was also presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. During a great part of the following year he commanded the fleet in Quiberon Bay, which by Hawke's victory, closely following on his own, had become, for the time and for the rest of the war, an anchorage for our fleet as commonplace as Spithead or Cawsand Bay. So secure indeed and undisturbed was it, that Boscawen took possession of a small island near the river Vannes, and had it cultivated as a vegetable garden for the use of the sick. It was the end of his service; after a short attack of bilious, or perhaps what is now called typhoid, fever, he died on 10 Jan. 1761, at Hatchlands Park, in Surrey, a seat which, in the words of his epitaph, 'he had just finished at the expense of the enemies of his country.' He was buried in the parish church of St. Michael Penkivel, in Cornwall, where there is a handsome monument to his memory, inscribed by 'his once happy wife, as an unequal testimony of his worth and of her affection.'

Boscawen's fame undoubtedly stood and stands higher than it otherwise would have done by reason of the opportune nature of his victory in Lagos Bay. Cold criticism is apt to say that there was nothing remarkable in fourteen ships winning a decisive victory over seven. But the enemy's fleet was in reality twelve; and that he had the good fortune to find it divided was apparently owing quite as much to Boscawen's prompt decision as to De la Clue's incapacity. And, in fact, it is his ready and decisive courage which has been handed down by tradition as the distinguishing feature of his character. He habitually carried his head cocked on one side, in consequence of which he was sometimes familiarly spoken of as 'Wry-necked Dick' (*Naval Chronicle*, xi. 100); but his true nickname, the name which the sailors who knew him and adored him delighted in, was 'Old Dreadnought.' There can be no question that this came directly from the ship which he commanded when a young captain, at the beginning of the French war, for it was and is the custom of seamen to give the name of the ship to the captain if the qualities agree. But the story told of Boscawen, possibly true, though unsupported by any evidence, is that whilst

in the Dreadnought the officer of the watch went into his cabin one night and, waking him, said, 'Sir, there are two large ships, which look like Frenchmen, bearing down on us; what are we to do?' 'Do?' answered Boscawen, turning out and going on deck in his nightshirt; 'do? damn 'em, fight 'em!' That there was no such fight is quite certain; but whether the story is true or not true, it illustrates the popular opinion of Boscawen's character, and is a lucid commentary on the prompt decision which overwhelmed De la Clue.

But besides this Boscawen has a special reputation for the persistent efforts which he made to improve the health and comfort of the seamen. In his boyhood at the Bastimentos, as afterwards at Cartagena, at Pondicherry, or at Halifax, he had had forced on him the disastrous effects of sickness, if merely from the point of view of efficiency; the study of his men's health thus became with him almost an instinct; and in an age when anything like hygiene was little attended to, he was one of the first who gave it a prominent consideration; and it was more particularly he who brought Sutton's ventilating apparatus into common use, by having it fitted on board the Namur when preparing for her voyage to the East Indies. There is no exaggeration in the statement on his monument that 'with the highest exertions of military greatness he united the gentlest offices of humanity; his concern for the interest, and unwearied attention to the health, of all under his command, softened the necessary exactions of duty and the rigours of discipline.' And yet his discipline was undeniably severe; nor would he allow any relaxations or comforts which seemed to him likely to render the ship less efficient as a man-of-war. This is well illustrated by a sentence from a letter to the admiralty, written only six months before his death (8 July 1760), respecting the accommodation of the Torbay, which had been reported as very cramped, though she had carried his flag in 1755 without any complaints. 'All the officers,' he wrote, 'swung in hanging cots, and were stowed with conveniency. After I left the ship, Captain Keppel permitted canvas cabins to be built, which I suppose remain, and prevent the stowing the officers so well as when there were none. . . . I never permit, nor have not for many years, nor ever will, in any ship that I go to sea in, standing cabins. In the Dreadnought, in 1744, cruising to the westward in thick weather, I fell in with thirteen sail of the enemy's ships; and in taking down the officers' cabins to clear ship and bring the stern chase to bear upon the enemy, I found much bottled liquor, which being directed to be thrown overboard, much of it was drunk by the seamen, that when I was engaged soon after were so drunk as not to be able to do their duty; and had the French done theirs, I must have inevitably been taken. This determined me against cabins, and I have never altered my resolution.'

He married, in 1742, Frances, daughter of William Evelyn Glanville, of St. Clair, Kent, and by her had three sons and two daughters. The two elder sons died unmarried; the third, George Evelyn, succeeded his uncle as third Viscount Falmouth. Of the daughters, one married Admiral Leveson-Gower; the other married Henry, fifth duke of Beaufort. His widow, who is spoken of as 'the accomplished Mrs. Boscawen,' resided for many years at Rosedale, Richmond, formerly the home of Thomson the poet (British Museum, *Add. MS.* 27578, ff. 120–7, where are some verses addressed to her by Pye), and died in 1805. A portrait of Boscawen, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is in the National Portrait Gallery; a copy is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by Lord Falmouth.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 310; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

BOSCAWEN, EDWARD (1787–1841), first Earl of Falmouth, son of George Evelyn, third Viscount Falmouth, and Elizabeth Anne, only daughter of John Crewe, of Cheshire, was born on 10 May 1787, became an ensign in the Coldstream guards, and M.P. for Truro (1807), succeeded to his father's titles in 1808, and quitted the army. On the coronation of George IV he was created an earl, and throughout that reign was constant in his attendance at the House of Peers. He was often engaged in controversy with Lord Grey and the other whig leaders, and one of his speeches exposed him to the lash of Cobbett. Lord Falmouth dreaded the liberal policy of Canning, and acted as Lord Winchelsea's second in the duel with the Duke of Wellington (provoked by Winchelsea's intemperate letter on 21 March 1829). Full particulars of this event, and of the correspondence which preceded it, are in the 'Wellington Despatches,' v. 533–47, and the astonishment which it created in society is depicted in the 'Greville Memoirs,' i. 192–3. He died suddenly at Tregothnan on 29 Dec. 1841, and was buried at St. Michael Penkivel. His wife, Anne Frances, elder

daughter of Henry Bankes, of Kingston Lacy, Dorset, whom he married on 27 Aug. 1810, survived until 1 May 1864. Lord Falmouth was the author of a pamphlet on the Stannary Courts, and was the last recorder of Truro. He built the present Tregothnan House. He was succeeded by his son, George Henry [see BOSCAWEN, FAMILY OF, *ad fin.*]

[Bibl. Cornub. i., iii.; Gent. Mag. (1842) (pt. i.), 208–9; Lord Colchester's Diary, iii. 467, 608–10; Smith's Cobbett, ii. 278–80; Lord Ellenborough's Diary, i. 13, 67, 255, 344, 351, 387, 403, ii. 7, 439; Burke's Peerage.]

W. P. C.

BOSCAWEN, HUGH (*d.* 1734), first VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, the leading Cornish politician of his time in the whig interest, was the eldest son of Edward Boscawen, by Jael, daughter of Sir Francis Godolphin. The parliamentary representation of the boroughs of Tregony and Truro was under his absolute control, and he exercised considerable influence on the elections for Penryn. He sat for Tregony from 1702 to 1705, for the county of Cornwall from 1705 to 1710, for Truro from 1710 to 1713, and for Penryn from 1713 until June 1720. In the latter year he was raised to the peerage as Baron Boscawen and Viscount Falmouth, having been for some time discontented at the delay in his advancement to that position. Both before and after the accession of George I he spent large sums of money in support of whig principles, and was rewarded on his party's triumph by many valuable offices. He was a groom of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, steward of the duchy of Cornwall and lord warden of the Stannaries in 1708, comptroller of the household from 1714 to 1720, and joint vice-treasurer of Ireland from 1717 until a few months before his death. He died suddenly at Trefusis, in Cornwall, on 25 Oct. 1734, and was buried at St. Michael Penkivel. His wife, to whom he was married in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, on 23 April 1700, was the elder daughter and coheir of Colonel Charles Godfrey, master of the jewel office, by Arabella Churchill. She died on 22 March 1754, and was also buried at Penkivel. Lady Falmouth was very desirous of becoming a lady of the bedchamber to the wife of George II, and tried to bribe Lady Sundon into obtaining the post for her. Her letters on the subject will be found in Mrs. Thomson's 'Life of Lady Sundon,' ii. 316–19. Many satirical references to their son, the second Viscount Falmouth, will be found in the 'Catalogue of Satirical Prints at the British Museum,' iv. 685–6.

[Bibl. Cornub. i., iii.; Chester's Register of Westm. Abbey, 36; Diary of Countess Cowper, 118, 131; Graham's Lords Stair, ii. 28, 151; Lord Hervey's Memoirs (1884 ed.), i. 229–30, 333; C. S. Gilbert's Cornwall, i. 454.]

W. P. C.

BOSCAWEN, WILLIAM (1752–1811), author, younger son of General George Boscawen and Anne Trevor (vide pedigree in MRS. DELANY'S *Autobiography*), and nephew of the admiral, Edward Boscawen [q. v.], was born 28 Aug. 1752, and was educated at Eton, where he is said to have been a great favourite of Dr. Barnard. He became a gentleman-commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, and on settling in London studied law under a Cornish lawyer, Mr. Justice Buller, about 1770, and went the western circuit. Boscawen published two or three law treatises, and was appointed a commissioner in bankruptcy. In 1785 he was made a commissioner of the Victualling Office. He was much attached to literary pursuits, and translated first the Odes, Epodes, and Carmen Seculare of Horace; then the Satires, Epistles, and Art of Poetry. He was much indebted for his notes to Dr. Foster, of Eton College. In 1792 he published a 'Treatise on Convictions on Penal Statutes,' and in 1798, 1800, and 1801 some original poems and other works. He was also a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and to the 'British Critic.' He died of asthma, at Little Chelsea, on 8 May 1811. By his wife, Charlotte Ibbetson, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Ibbetson, he had five daughters. He was of an affectionate and benevolent disposition, and the Literary Fund he considered almost as his own child, writing the annual verses for it till within five years of his death.

[Upcott's Original Letters, p. 43; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors, i. 61 (1798); Poetical Register for 1801, passim; The Sexagenarian, ii. 223; John Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 385, 388, ii. 397, 401; Literary Panorama for 1811; T. J. Mathias's Pursuit of Literature, p. 260; Tregellas's Cornish Worthies.]

W. H. T.

BOSGRAVE, JAMES (1547?–1623), Jesuit, was born at Godmanston, Dorsetshire, 'of a very worshipful house and parentage,' about 1547. He was probably a brother of Thomas Bosgrave, who suffered along with Father John Cornelius at Dorchester on 4 July 1594. He quitted England in his childhood; entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Rome on 17 Nov. 1564; and was ordained priest at Olmütz in Moravia in 1572. For twelve years he taught Greek, Hebrew, and mathematics at Olmütz, whence he was sent to Poland and eventually to Vilna in Lithu-

ania. His health declining he was ordered by his superiors to return to England to try his native air. He was seized on landing at Dover in September 1580, was taken before the privy council, and was subsequently committed to the Marshalsea prison and cruelly tortured there. Afterwards he was removed to the Tower and was again put to the torture. Some time after his arrest Bosgrave consented to attend the services of the established church, and was thereupon set at liberty. His fellow catholics naturally held aloof from him as an apostate. He then addressed to the privy council a protest in which he declared that he had been deceived through his own ignorance and their fraud, and he likewise printed another protest for the catholics. He was at once re-arrested. On 14 Nov. 1581 he was arraigned in the king's bench, with Father Edmund Campion and others, and on the 20th of that month he received sentence of death, but at the request of Stephen (Battori), king of Poland, Queen Elizabeth consented to spare his life. He was reprieved and remanded back to the Tower. It was alleged by the government that he and Henry Orton, a lay gentleman, gave answers different from those made by the other priests to the questions put to them about the deposing power of the holy see. The government published these replies in 'A Particular Declaration or Testimony of the undutiful and traitorous affection borne against her Majestie by Edmund Campian, Jesuite, and other condemned priests,' 1582. It has been supposed that the answers of Bosgrave and Orton are not correctly given (Foley, *Records*, iii. 292, 772), but there can be no doubt that Bosgrave wished to be neutral between two extreme parties.

At length Queen Elizabeth was prevailed upon to restore him to liberty, and on 21 Jan. 1584–5 he was sent into exile with Father Jasper Haywood and others, twenty-one in all. He returned to Poland and died at Calizzi on 27 Oct. 1621, or, as another account sets forth, in 1623, 'septuagenario major.'

He is the author of 'The Satisfaction of M. Iames Bosgrave, the godly confessor of Christ, concerning his going to the Church of the Protestants at his first comming into England.' It is printed with 'A True Report of the late Apprehension and Imprisonnement of Iohn Nicols, Minister at Roan,' Rheims, 1583.

[Bartoli, Dell' istoria della Compagnia di Giesù: l'Inghilterra, 198, 214; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1581–90), 24, 62, 223, 427 (1591–1594) 488, 489; Christian Apologist (October 1877), ii. 105–8; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1050; Foley's Records, iii. 279–294, 770–774, vi. 738, vii. (pt. i.) 73; More's Hist. Provinciæ Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, 135–137; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd series, 13, 30, 33, 34, 69, 72–78; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 58; Simpson's Edmund Campion.] T. C.

BOSO (*d.* 1181?), third English cardinal, is described by Cardella as Boso Breakspear, an Englishman by birth, the nephew of Pope Adrian IV (Nicholas Breakspear), and a monk of the order of St. Benedict. He was a member of the monastery of St. Albans, but went to Rome to follow the fortunes of his uncle. In 1155 (Ciaccone) he was created cardinal-deacon by the title of St. Como and St. Damian. He was sent by his uncle on a mission of uncertain date and purpose to Portugal. He was greatly beloved by Adrian, who gave him charge of the castle of St. Angelo. On the death of Adrian, Boso upheld the cause of Alexander III, who, according to Cardella, owed his election mainly to Boso's influence in the conclave. He was raised to the higher grade of cardinal-priest of St. Pudenziana by Alexander. Baronius mentions his name as one of the pope's companions on the celebrated journey to Venice in 1177. His name appears among the list of witnesses to a charter of privileges and immunities granted by Alexander III to the monastery of St. Maria in Organo of the order of St. Benedict. His signature is also attached to many bulls and other documents of the period of Adrian and Alexander (Cardella). He died at Rome in the autumn (Ciaccone), probably of the year 1181; for though Cardella states that his influence mainly secured the election of Lucius III (1181–82), yet his name does not appear in any of the documents of that pontificate.

Ciaccone says that he wrote several learned theological works referred to in the 'Catalogus Scriptorum Angliæ.' He certainly wrote nine poetical lives of female saints, which exist in the Cotton MSS. He was a poet of no inconsiderable merit for his time, and took care to hand down his name to posterity in his own rhymes.

[Migne's Troisième Encyclopédie Théologique, Dictionnaire des Cardinaux, vol. xxxi.; Alonso Ciaccone (Chacon or Chaconius), Nomenclator Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ, 487, h. 16; Baronius (Pagius), Annales Ecclesiastici, xix. 443, 445, and Index, vol. i.; Cardella's Memorie de' Cardinali, vol. i.; Williams's Lives of the English Cardinals (very imperfect); Greenwood's Cathedra Petri.] B. C. S.

BOSSAM, HERBERT de. [See Herbert.]

BOSSAM, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), painter, is mentioned by Nicholas Hilliard in a manuscript quoted by Vertue as 'that most rare English drawer of story works in black and white,' and as 'worthy to have been sergeant-painter to any king or emperor.' His poverty prevented him doing much in colours, and latterly he found painting so unremunerative that he gave it 'clean over.' On the accession of Elizabeth he became a reading minister. According to Walpole, Vertue never discovered any of his works.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Dallaway), i. 136–7.]

BOSSEWELL, JOHN (*fl.* 1572), heraldic writer, was, according to his own statement, a northern man, and probably a member of the family of Bosvile, established for many generations in the neighbourhood of Doncaster. It has indeed been ingeniously suggested that he was son and heir of Thomas Bosvile of Stainton, who died in the fifth year of Edward VI (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, ii. 113). He describes himself as 'gentleman,' and appears to have acted as a notary public, but by taste he was an antiquary and specially devoted to heraldic pursuits. In the latter he was a close follower of Gerard Legh, and the first part of his 'Workes of Armorie,' entitled 'Concordes,' is in fact a mere abridgement of Legh's 'Accedens.' Like his master, he delighted in symbolism and allegory, in conceits and legendary fables; nor can it be said that his writings are of much value, even from an heraldic point of view. The dates of his birth and death are alike unknown. The first edition of his 'Workes of Armorie' was published by Tottell in 1572, the second (a mere reprint) in 1597.

[Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica, p. 21; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 32.] C. J. R.

BOSTE or BOAST, JOHN (1543?–1594), catholic priest, was born of a good family at Dufton, in Westmoreland, in or about 1543, and educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. On being converted to catholicism he quitted the university and repaired to the English college of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, was ordained priest, and sent back on the mission in 1581. After many narrow escapes he was betrayed into the hands of the Earl of Huntington, lord president of the north, who sent him to London to be examined by the privy council. He was imprisoned in the Tower, where he was 'often most cruelly rack'd, insomuch that he was afterwards forced to go crooked upon a staff.' When he had so far recovered as to be fit to travel, he was sent back to the north, and was tried and condemned for high treason at Durham, on account of exercising his priestly functions in England. He was a man of undaunted courage and resolution, as was shown by his behaviour at the trial. George Swallowfield, formerly a minister of the established church, who was arraigned at the same time on a similar charge, showed signs of wavering, but Boste vehemently exhorted him to stand firm. Thereupon Swallowfield declared himself sincerely penitent, and Boste publicly gave him absolution in open court. Boste was executed with much barbarity on 19 or 24 July 1594.

[MS. Lansd. 75, f. 44; Diaries of the English College, Douay; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 88; Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests (1741), i. 312; Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569, p. 312; Strype's Annals, 199, 344.] T. C.

BOSTOCK, JOHN (*d.* 1465), abbot of St. Albans. [See Whethamstede.]

BOSTOCK, JOHN, the elder (1740–1774), physician, was born in England, but educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1769. His inaugural dissertation is his only published work. It is dedicated to Cullen, under whom he had studied, and for whom he expresses very warm admiration. This dissertation is on gout, and extends to forty-three octavo pages, of which four and a half are occupied by a quotation from Sydenham's famous treatise on the disease. Under the heading of diagnosis a lucid summary of the distinctions between gout and rheumatism is given, which is, however, much less complete than Heberden's well-known passage on the subject. The thesis contains nothing original, and the author in the last paragraph gracefully acknowledges that all his matter is drawn from Cullen. Bostock became an extra licentiate of the College of Physicians of London in 1770, and began practice immediately after at Liverpool. He was elected physician to the Royal Infirmary, married, and had a son, Dr. John Bostock [q.v.], but died when only thirty-four years old, 10 March 1774. Some of Bostock's books are preserved in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in London, and among them a copy of his 'Tentamen Medicum inaugurale de Arthritide,' Edinburgh, 1769.

[Munk's Coll. of Physicians (1878), vol. ii.; Bostock's Works.] N. M.

BOSTOCK, JOHN, the younger (1773–1846), physician, was son of Dr. John Bostock of Liverpool [q. v.], and was born in that city. He was educated at the university of Edin-

burgh, where he graduated M.D. in June 1798. His thesis was on secretion in general, and in particular on the formation of the bile. It shows that he was familiar with the recent writings of Fourcroy and with the investigations of Scheele, Priestley, and Lavoisier, and that he had himself made some original experiments in chemistry. This essay is dedicated to William Roscoe, who had been kind to the author. His connection with Roscoe deserves notice, as a certain resemblance of style may be traced between Bostock's compositions and those of the editor of Pope. Bostock arouses expectation and disappoints it, uses superficial knowledge as if it were profound learning, is never concise, and rarely clear; seldom full, but often prolix. He settled in Liverpool and soon became a well-known man. In 1810 he there published 'Remarks on the Nomenclature of the New London Pharmacopœia,' 8vo. The London College of Physicians had published a new edition of the 'Pharmacopœia,' and Dr. Powell, a physician of considerable learning and high character, had been one of the chief editors. This pamphlet attacks the college with bitterness, and treats Dr. Powell with a disrespect which must have done Bostock harm in his profession. Powell's terms have almost all come into general use, while Bostock's suggested improvements are forgotten. He advocated the use of long chemical and botanical terms instead of simple denominations. An aromatic oil then new to medicine was called in the 'Pharmacopœia' 'Cajuputi oleum,' for which simple term Bostock wanted the name 'Oleum essentiale melaleucæ cajeputi,' and all his alterations were of this pedantic kind. In 1817 Bostock moved to London. The year after his arrival he published 'An Account of the History and Present State of Galvinism (*sic*),' perhaps the only one of his books still worth reading. He gave up the practice of medicine and took to chemistry, physiology, and general science. He contributed several articles to Brewster's 'Encyclopædia,' and in 1824 published the first of three volumes called 'An Elementary System of Physiology,' a book which was a good deal read till the publication of Baly's translation of Müller's 'Physiology,' but is now merely an obsolete textbook. At the same period Bostock lectured on chemistry at Guy's Hospital. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1829 published a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' 'On the Purification of Thames Water.' In this he discusses with much ability the nature of the several impurities, and shows some capacity for experiment, with a knowledge of all the chemistry of that period. In 1835 he published as an octavo volume his 'Sketch of the History of Medicine from its Origin to the Commencement of the Nineteenth Century,' previously contributed to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine.' The work shows small acquaintance with medical books, and has no merit of originality. In 1836 he brought out a third edition of his 'Physiology,' and he wrote a great number of articles and papers, but few of permanent value. The activity of his mind and the range of his work are shown by the fact that in 1826 he was president of the Geological Society, in 1832 vice-president of the Royal Society, and for many years an active member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society. In its 'Transactions' (vols. x. and xii.) he has described his own case in a paper on hay fever. Heberden had given a brief account of the disorder, so brief as to be little more than a hint, and to Bostock belongs the credit of giving the first complete description of the disease. Bostock died of cholera in August 1846. His life was one of continued and useful industry, and though few of his writings deserve to be read now, his description of hay fever entitles him to a place in the history of medicine.

[Gent. Mag. (new ser.) vol. xxvi. (1846), pt. ii. 65; Lancet, Aug. 15, 1846; Bostock's Works.]

N. M.

BOSTON BURIENSIS (*fl.* 1410), or JOHN BOSTON OF BURY (as Fuller prefers to write the name), the author of the 'Catalogus Scriptorum Ecclesiæ' and the 'Speculum Cœnobitarum,' was an Augustinian monk belonging to the abbey at Bury St. Edmunds. His full name was probably John Boston, his surname being perhaps taken from the town of his birth or remoter origin. In this style—Johannes Boston Buriensis—he is quoted in the 'Catalogue of Authors' appended to Dr. J. Caius's 'Antiquities of Cambridge,' and, according to Tanner, he is so named in the 'Chronicon Litchfeld.' Of the life of this Boston of Bury nothing is known except that he diligently traversed the whole of England investigating the libraries of all the monasteries he came across in his travels, and noting down the titles of all the books he found there, with their authors' names and their opening words. These authors he arranged in alphabetical order, and, having assigned a fixed number to each monastic library, was enabled, by attaching the proper numbers to each work as he enumerated an author's writings, to show in what place it was to be found; thus, as Bale says, 'making one library out of many.' Besides this information, he gave, where possible, the date of each author's birth and death, and

rendered his catalogue still more complete by additions from Hugh of St. Victor, Cassiodorus, Burchard of Worms, and other authorities. This work, which was unknown to Leland and even to Bale when drawing up the first edition of his 'Scriptores Britanniæ' (Ipswich, 1548), appears to have been much used by the latter in the enlarged edition of his great work published some nine years later at Basle. Pits also declares that he had been unable to find this work. Tanner adduces arguments to show that there must have been two forms of Boston's 'Catalogue' —a longer one and a shorter. One of these appears to have been in the possession of Archbishop Ussher (*Hist. Dogmatica*, 124), from whose hands it passed into those of Thomas Gale. Fragments of the same work are to be found in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 4787, ff. 133–5), and extracts in the Lambeth Library (No. 594). The Catalogue itself has been printed, with some omissions, in Tanner's 'Bibliotheca' (ed. 1748), pp. xviii–xliii.

Besides the above-mentioned work, John Boston is credited with having written a book entitled 'Speculum Cœnobitarum,' being an account of the origin of the monastic life, with a long list of the great names that have illustrated the monastic annals and of the various works written by the fathers from Origen and earlier down to St. Bernard. This has been published by Anthony Hall at the end of his edition of Adam of Murimuth (Oxford, 1722).

The Catalogue is dedicated in six Latin verses to some English king, said by Fuller to have been Henry IV, in which statement he seems to be supported by Pits, who assigns our author to the year 1410.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bale's Catalogue, 541; Pits, De illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, 52, 593; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 166 (ed. 1662); Todd's Catalogue of Lambeth MSS. 91; Caius, De Antiquitate Academiæ Oxoniensis (ed. Hearne, 1730), i. 257; Ussher's Historia Dogmatica (ed. Wharton, 1689), 124, 392.] T. A. A.

BOSTON, THOMAS, the elder (1677–1732), Scottish divine, was born at Dunse on 17 March, and baptised on 21 March, 1676–1677. He was the youngest of seven children of John Boston and Alison Trotter (*d.* 1 Feb. 1691, aged 56). His grandfather, Andrew Boston, came to Dunse from Ayr. His father was a presbyterian, but, after the murder of Archbishop Sharp in 1679, attended episcopal worship till 1687. He was at the grammar school under James Bullerwall from 1684 or 1685 till 1689, and then was employed for a short time in the office of Alexander Cockburn, a writer to the signet. He entered Edinburgh University 1 Dec. 1691, and took his M.A. degree 9 July 1694. He was a good scholar, and had a fine memory; he says himself that he remembered every material passage in the Roman historians. From 1690 to 1701 he studied theology under George Campbell, professor of divinity, a strong presbyterian. His whole expenses at college amounted to 10*l.* 14*s.* 7⅔*d.* sterling, in money; but we must remember that the Scottish student in those days received his regular supplies of simple food and clothing from home. Early in 1696 he became parish schoolmaster of Glencairn, boarding with Boyd, the minister; but he resigned this situation, after a month's trial, on 8 Feb. 1696. He then became successively tutor in the family of Andrew Fletcher of Aberlady, and chaplain to Colonel James Bruce of Kinnet. He was licensed by the Roxburgh presbytery on 15 June 1697, preached with acceptance in the counties of Stirling and Perth (where he found his wife), was called to the parish of Simprin, Berwickshire, 11 Aug. 1699, and ordained there on 21 Sept. 1699. In Oct. 1701 he became clerk of synod. On 24 Jan. 1707 he was called to the parish of Ettrick, in Selkirkshire, released from the charge of Simprin 6 March 1707, and admitted to that of Ettrick on 1 May 1707, the day of the legislative union between England and Scotland. In 1712 he refused the oath of abjuration. He received a call to the parish of Closeburn, but the commission of the general assembly refused on 15 Aug. 1717 to sanction his removal thither, and he remained minister of Ettrick to the end of his days. Boston was at variance with the majority of the assembly on doctrinal grounds. While visiting one of his Simprin flock, a Scottish soldier, Boston saw and borrowed a couple of pieces of English divinity which the man had brought home with him from the Commonwealth wars. One was a treatise by Saltmarsh, for which he did not care; the other was part first of 'The Marrow of Modern Divinity. Touching both the Covenant of Works and the Covenant of Grace,' &c., by E. F., 1645. The work is a series of dialogues, and largely consists of excerpts from standard writers. The author was an English puritan, and has been described as 'an illiterate barber.' Tanner's edition of Wood's 'Athenæ' (1721) identifies him with Edward Fisher, M.A., son of Sir Edward Fisher, of Mickleton, Gloucestershire, and a gentleman commoner of Brasenose. Grub disputes the identification, on the ground that the Oxford Fisher was a royalist, who wrote 'A Christian Caveat to the old and new Sabbatarians, or a vindication of

our Gospel-Festivals,' 5th ed. 1653, 4to; and, according to the Bodleian catalogue, was author of a tract in favour of celebrating the feast of the Nativity. The book which thus accidentally came into his hands exercised a strong influence over Boston's mind, and was introduced by him to his friends. Thus began what is known as the Marrow controversy. The Auchterarder presbytery, jealous of the smallest inroads of Arminianism, had drawn up certain propositions, to which, in addition to the authorised standards of the kirk, they required all candidates for license to subscribe. Among these propositions was the following: 'I believe that it is not sound and orthodox to teach that we must forsake sin in order to our coming to Christ, and instating us in covenant with God.' A candidate who had refused his subscription to the 'Auchterarder creed,' as it was called, and had therefore not been licensed, appealed to the general assembly, which in 1717 condemned the above proposition as unsound, forbade the imposition of unauthorised subscriptions, and ordered the license to be given. Boston was one of a party who, in the pulpit and elsewhere, showed their dissatisfaction with the finding of the assembly. Hence the refusal to transport him to Closeburn. In 1718 the 'Marrow of Modern Divinity' was republished, with a preface (dated 3 Dec. 1717), by James Hog, minister at Carnock, near Dunfermline (*d.* 14 May 1734), whereupon the controversy waxed fiercer. In pursuance of instructions given by the assembly of 1719, the commission of assembly, early in 1720, appointed a committee for preserving purity of doctrine, which did its work by two sub-committees. One of these, which was headed by Principal James Hadow, of St. Andrews (*d.* 4 May 1747), extracted from the volume six so-called antinomian paradoxes on the subject of the sins of a believer. On 20 May 1720 an act of assembly was passed condemning the book, and enjoining ministers to warn their people not to read it. After a meeting in Edinburgh, attended by Ebenezer and Ralph Erskine, Boston with eleven others gave in a representation and petition against the act; hence they were called the 'twelve apostles,' and the 'Marrow-men.' The assembly, on 28 May 1722, passed (by a majority of 134 to 5) another act, somewhat modifying the previous censure of the book, but confirming the general effect of the preceding act, and directing that the ministers who had subscribed the representation against it should be rebuked by the moderator for the injurious reflections contained in their petition. Accordingly 'the twelve apostles' were rebuked, and a protest, drafted by Boston and offered by Kid, of Queensferry, in the name of the rest, was not received. It was, however, printed by the protesters. As might be expected, the prohibition of the reading of the 'Marrow' secured for it a wider and more eager perusal. To the popularity of its doctrines in a not inconsiderable section of the kirk Boston's own writings largely contributed. In 1729, in the case of Simson, divinity professor at Glasgow, who had received the comparatively light sentence of suspension for teaching anti-trinitarian doctrine, the matter was again brought up in the assembly, but the suspension was simply confirmed. On this occasion Boston stood alone in the assembly, being the only member who expressed his dissent from its judgment. Boston's deeply religious life and exemplary parochial labours did much to recommend his theology to the people of his nation. His communions gathered a wonderful assemblage of people from all parts. His own picture of himself, in his 'Memoirs,' is that of a genuine and self-denying man, devoted heart and soul to the cause of the gospel as he understood it. He found time for study, especially of the Hebrew Bible. His influence is not spent; his 'Fourfold State' is still a popular classic of the Calvinistic theology. He died at Ettrick on 20 May 1732. He had married, on 17 July 1700, Katherine, fifth daughter of Robert Brown, of Barhill, Culross, who survived him nearly five years. She bore him ten children, all of whom died young, except two sons and two daughters. His first publication seems to have been: 1. 'Sermon' (Hos. ii. 19, preached 24 Aug. 1714), 1715, reprinted 1732. He published also, 2. 'Reasons for refusing the Oath of Abjuration,' 1719. 3. 'Human Nature in its Fourfold Estate,' &c. Edinburgh, 1720, 8vo (often reprinted; transl. into Welsh 1767; into Gaelic 1837, reprinted 1845; edition revised by Rev. Michael Boston, the author's grandson, Falkirk, 1784, 8vo; abridged, with title 'Submission to the Righteousness of Christ,' Birmingham, 1809); 4. 'Queries to the Friendly Adviser, to which is prefixed a Letter to a Friend, concerning the affair of the Marrow,' &c., 1722, 8vo. 5. 'Notes to the Marrow of Modern Divinity,' 1726. 6. 'The Mystery of Christ in the form of a Servant,' &c. (sacrament sermon, Phil. ii. 7), Edinburgh, 1727, 8vo. Posthumous publications and editions are: 7. 'A View of the Covenant of Grace,' 1734, 8vo. 8. 'Thomæ Boston, ecclesiæ Atricensis apud Scotos pastoris, Tractatus Stigmologicus, Hebræo-Biblicus. Quo Accentuum Hebræorum doctrina traditur, variusque eorum, in explananda S. Scriptura, usus exponitur. Cum præfatione viri reverendi & clarissimi Davidis Millii,' Amstelæ-

dami, 1738, 4to (a handsome volume, with many copper-plates; dedicated by Boston's son, Thomas, to Sir Richard Ellys, bart.; Mill's preface is dated from Utrecht, 6 Feb. 1738; he does not endorse Boston's view that the Hebrew accents are of divine origin. Boston's work shows very thorough and wide scholarship; he was acquainted with French and Dutch, in addition to the tongues necessary for his purpose. He had prepared for the press 'An Essay on the first twenty-three chapters of the Book of Genesis; in a twofold version of the original text,' with notes, theological and philological; in this work he showed the utility of his theory of the Hebrew accents, and made use of the elaborate system of punctuation which he had framed to represent them in English). 9. 'Sermons and Discourses . . . never before printed,' Edin. 1753, 2 vols. 8vo. 10. 'Explication of the First Part of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism,' 1755, 8vo. 11. 'A Collection of Sermons,' Edin. 1772, 12mo. 12. 'A View of the Covenant of Works, from the Sacred Records, &c., and several Sermons,' Edin. 1772, 12mo. 13. 'The Distinguishing Characters of true Believers . . . to which is prefixed a soliloquy on the art of man-fishing,' Edin. 1773, 12mo. 14. 'An Illustration of the Doctrines of the Christian Religion . . . upon the plan of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism,' &c. Edin. 1773, 3 vols. 8vo. 15. 'Ten Fast Sermons,' 1773, 8vo; 'Worm Jacob threshing the Mountains' (sacrament sermon, Is. xli. 14, 15), Falkirk, 1775, 8vo. 16. 'The Christian Life delineated,' Edin. 1775, 2 vols. 12mo. 17. 'Sermons,' 1775, 3 vols. 8vo. 18. 'A View of this and the other World' (eight sermons), Edin. 1775, 8vo. 19. 'Sermons on the Nature of Church Communion,' Berwick, 1785, 12mo. 20. 'A Memorial concerning personal and family Fasting and Humiliation,' Edin. 1849, 12mo (3rd ed., pref. and app. by Alex. Moody Stuart, A.M.) 21. 'The Crook in the Lot,' Glasgow, 1863, 12mo (with biographical sketch). 22. 'Whole Works,' edited by Rev. Samuel McMillin, with the 'Marrow of Modern Divinity illustrated,' 1854, 12 vols. 8vo (several of the above collections overlap; the famous sermon on the 'Crook in the Lot' has often been reprinted).

[Memoirs of Boston's Life, Times, and Writings [to Nov. 1731], divided into twelve periods, by himself, Edin. 1776, 8vo (2nd ed. Edin. 1813, 8vo; abridged by G. Pritchard, 1811, 12mo); Middleton's Biographia Evangelica, 1786, iv. 254; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 407–9; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iv. 52, 85; Glaire's Dict. Univ. des Sciences Ecclés. 1868, ii. 1493; McCrie, in Brit. and For. Evang. Review, Oct. 1884, p. 669.] A. G.

BOSTON, THOMAS, the younger (1713–1767), Scottish relief minister, the youngest son of Thomas Boston (1677–1732) [q. v.], was born at Ettrick on 3 April 1713. After receiving the rudiments from his father and an elder brother, he went to the grammar school at Hawick, and thence to Edinburgh University. He was licensed on 1 Aug. 1732 by the Selkirk presbytery, presented to Ettrick in the room of his father in November 1732, and ordained there on 4 April 1733. On 25 Oct. 1748 he was released from the charge, having a call to Oxnam, Roxburghshire, and admitted there on 10 Aug. 1749. He inherited his father's theology, and created for himself a popularity which fully sustained the special repute of the family name. A vacancy having occurred in the parish church of the neighbouring town of Jedburgh, the inhabitants were very desirous of having him as their minister, but the presentation was given to another. Hereupon the elders of the church and most of the parishioners, including the town council, withdrew from the parish church and built a meeting-house, being determined to secure Boston's services at any cost. As a preliminary to accepting their call, he tendered his demission to the presbytery on 7 Dec. 1757. On 30 May 1758 the general assembly accepted his demission, and in doing so declared him henceforth incapable of receiving a presentation, and prohibited all ministers from employing him in any office. This did not prevent him from pursuing his ministry at Jedburgh in an independent capacity, and it was not long before he found coadjutors. The successor of his father's friend at Carnock was Thomas Gillespie, who in 1752 had been deposed by the general assembly. Gillespie continued to minister at Carnock, at first in the open fields, afterwards in a meeting-house erected by his people. In 1761 Boston and Gillespie joined in admitting a minister to a congregation at Colinsburgh, and the three constituted themselves into a new ecclesiastical body, under the name of the 'presbytery of relief.' Boston was the first moderator. The name selected for this new organisation explains why its founders did not cast in their lot with the seceders, who, having formed the 'associate presbytery' in 1733, had constituted it an 'associate synod' in 1744, and were now (since 1747) divided into two sections, known as the burgher and anti-burgher synods, one admitting, the other disallowing, the lawfulness of the burgess oath to defend 'the true religion presently pro-

fessed within this realm.' Boston and his friends were averse to assuming any attitude of antagonism to the church of their fathers; the one grievance which they hoped to do something to redress was the case of congregations wronged by intrusive patronage. For these they provided a refuge in the existing distress. As Grub says, they and their followers 'retained a strong feeling of attachment to the established church,' and regarded themselves 'rather as auxiliary to it than as arrayed in opposition against it.' In 1773, six years after Boston's death, the relief presbytery formed itself into a 'synod of relief,' consisting of two presbyteries. The burgher and anti-burgher synods, having each suffered from subordinate secessions, reunited on 8 Sept. 1820, and on 13 May 1847 joined with the relief synod to form the existing 'united presbyterian church.' Boston died at Jedburgh on 13 Feb. 1767. He had married on 26 April 1738 Elizabeth Anderson, who died at Dysart on 21 June 1787. His son Michael was minister of the relief congregation at Falkirk; his daughter Christiana married Dr. Tucker Harris, of Charlestown, South Carolina. Boston's publications consisted of four single sermons, of which the first was printed in 1745, the last in 1762. His 'Select Discourses on a variety of practical subjects,' Glasgow, 1768, 8vo, were issued posthumously. Some of these are contained in 'Select Sermons by . . . Boston . . . and James Baine, M.A., first Relief minister at Edinburgh; with introductory essay by N. McMichael, D.D.,' Edin. 1850, 8vo.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland (1861), iv. 79, &c.] A. G.

BOSVILLE, WILLIAM (1745–1813), a celebrated *bon vivant*, was the eldest son of Godfrey Bosville of Gunthwaite, and Diana his wife, the eldest daughter of Sir William Wentworth, of West Bretton, bart. He was born on 21 July 1745. After being educated at Harrow he obtained a commission in the Coldstream guards on 24 Dec. 1761. He was raised to the rank of lieutenant on 11 Jan. 1769, and served with his regiment through part of the American war. He retired from the army in June 1777. Upon his return from America he travelled in France, Italy, and Morocco. He was an intimate friend of John Horne Tooke, to whose house at Wimbledon Bosville used to drive down in a coach and four to dinner every Sunday during the spring and autumn for a great number of years. Mention will be found of his name in the 'Diversions of Purley' (1805), pt. ii. p. 490. Possessed of a large fortune he was exceedingly generous with his money, and was unbounded in his hospitality. Every weekday he used to receive some of his friends at dinner at his house in Welbeck Street. The party never exceeded twelve in number, and the dinner hour was always five o'clock punctually. A slate was kept in the hall, on which any of his intimate friends might write his name as a guest for the day. Besides Horne Tooke, Sir Francis Burdett, Lords Hutchinson and Oxford, Parson Este, and others, often availed themselves of this privilege. The first stroke of five was the signal for going downstairs, and the host made a point of never waiting for any of his guests. In accordance with his favourite maxim, viz. 'Some say better late than never; I say better never than late,' an old friend who arrived one day four minutes late was refused admittance by the servant, who said that his master was 'busy dining.' Though his health declined and his convivial powers failed, he still continued his dinner parties to the last. Even when compelled to remain in his bedroom, the slate was hung in the hall as usual, and on the very morning of his death he gave his orders for the dinner at the usual hour. After he had settled down in England he hardly ever left London for more than a day, as he used to say that it was the best residence in winter and that he knew no place like it in summer. Once when in Yorkshire, it is said that he made a point of not visiting his property, which was of considerable extent in that county, lest he should be involved in the troubles of a landed proprietor. In politics he was an ardent whig. When his friend Cobbett was in Newgate, Bosville went in his coach and four to visit him, and afterwards gave him a cheque for 1,000*l.*, as a token of sympathy with him in his persecutions. In appearance he was almost as eccentric as in his manners. He used always to dress in the style of a courtier of George II, and wore a single-breasted coat, powdered hair and queue. Though he never attained any higher rank in the guards than that of lieutenant, he was generally known as Colonel Bosville. He died at his house in Welbeck Street on 16 Dec. 1813 in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried on the 24th of the same month in the chancel of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. He was the last known male descendant of Richard Bosville, on whom the manor of Gunthwaite was settled in the reign of Henry VI. Bosville never married, and by his will left nearly the whole of his fortune and estates to his nephew, the Hon. Godfrey Macdonald, afterwards third Baron Macdonald.

[Stephens's Memoirs of J. H. Tooke (1813), ii. 161, 293, 308–14, 350, 449; Archdeacon Sin-

clair's Memoirs of the Right Hon. Sir John Sinclair, Bt. (1837), i. 183–8; Gent. Mag. (1813), lxxxiii. pt. ii. 630, 704; Ann. Reg. (1813), Chron. p. 123; European Mag. (1813), lxiv. 552–3; Scots Mag. (1814), p. 158; Hunter's South Yorkshire (1831), ii. 343–50; Chambers's Book of Days (1869), ii. 705–6.] G. F. R. B.

BOSWELL, ALEXANDER, Lord Auchinleck (1706–1782), Scotch judge, the eldest son of James Boswell of Auchinleck, advocate, and Lady Elizabeth Bruce, third daughter of Alexander, second earl of Kincardine, was born in 1706. After studying at Leyden University, where he graduated 29 Dec. 1727, he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates 22 July 1727. In 1748 he was appointed sheriff-depute of Wigtownshire, which office he resigned in 1750. Upon the resignation of David Erskine, lord Dun, he was appointed an ordinary lord of session, and on 15 Feb. 1754 took his seat on the bench with the title of Lord Auchinleck. On 22 July in the following year he was also appointed a lord justiciary in the place of Hew Dalrymple, Lord Drummore. This last appointment he resigned in 1780 on account of his feeble state of health. He continued, however, to sit as an ordinary lord until his death, which happened at Edinburgh on 25 Aug. 1782, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. Lord Auchinleck was a sound scholar and a laborious judge. In religion he was a strict presbyterian, and in politics a strong whig. Dr. Johnson's visit to him at Auchinleck in November 1773 is amusingly recounted by his son James in the 'Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides.' Scott gave some additional anecdotes to Croker. It was Lord Auchinleck who is said to have designated Johnson as 'Ursa Major.' Lord Auchinleck married twice. His first wife was Euphemia Erskine, daughter of Colonel John Erskine and Euphemia his wife. By this marriage there were three sons: James, the biographer of Dr. Johnson; John, who entered the army and died unmarried; and David, who in early life went into business, but afterwards became head of the prize department in the navy office, bought Crawley Grange, Buckinghamshire, and died in 1826. Lord Auchinleck's second wife was his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of John Boswell of Balmuto, and sister of Claud Irvine Boswell [q. v.], afterwards Lord Balmuto. There was no issue of this marriage, which took place on the same day on which his son James was married, 25 Nov. 1769.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), p. 518; Boswell's Johnson (Croker's edit. 1831), iii. passim; Dr. Rogers's Boswelliana (1874), passim; Gent. Mag. lii. 55.] G. F. R. B.

BOSWELL, Sir ALEXANDER (1775–1822), antiquary and poet, eldest son of James Boswell the biographer, was born on 9 Oct. 1775, at the family mansion at Auchinleck, Ayrshire, and named after his grandfather, the Scotch judge, then living there. Along with his brother James he was educated at Westminster and Oxford. At his father's death in 1795 he succeeded to Auchinleck, and in the same year commenced the tour of Europe. He wrote, at Leipzig, 'Taste Life's glad moments,' a translation of Usteri's poem 'Freu't euch des Lebens.' Being an enthusiastic lover of Burns's poetry, he composed in his native dialect several songs which were exceedingly popular, and in 1803 collected them into a volume, published anonymously, 'Songs chiefly in the Scottish Dialect,' Edin. 8vo. These are very graphic, full of Scotch humour, but coarse at times.

Having settled at Auchinleck, he studied the literature of his country, and imitated the ancient ballad style. In 1803 he published 'The Spirit of Tintoc, or Johnny Bell and the Kelpie,' Edin. 8vo. The same year he published an 'Epistle to the Edinburgh Reviewers,' in verse, by A. B., Edin. 4to. To George Thomson's 'Select Collection of Original Welsh Airs,' Edin. 1809, fol., he contributed five songs. His next book was anonymous, 'Edinburgh, or the Ancient Royalty; a sketch of Former Manners,' by Simon Gray, Edin. 1810, 12mo. In 1811, with his name affixed, appeared 'Clan Alpin's Vow,' a fragment, Edin. 8vo (second edition, London, 1817, 8vo). 'Sir Albyn,' a poem, burlesquing the style and rhythm of Scott, was published in 1812. Turning his attention to the literary heirlooms of Auchinleck, in 1811 he published from a manuscript 'A Breefe Memoriall of the Lyfe and Death of Dr. James Spottiswood, bishop of Clogher in Ireland, . . .' Edinb. 4to, and he reprinted from a unique copy of a black-letter work, originally published by Knox himself, the disputation between Quintine Kennedy, Commendatour of Crosraguell and John Knox, entitled 'Ane Oratioune . . . 1561,' Edin. 1812, 4to. To George Thomson's 'Select Collection of Original Irish Airs,' Edin. 1814, fol., he contributed seven songs, of which 'Paddy O'Rafferty' and 'The Pulse of an Irishman' are well known.

In 1815 he established a private press at Auchinleck. A gossiping letter, telling of his difficulties in the undertaking, addressed to Dibdin in 1817, is given in the 'Decameron' along with an engraving of the thatched cottage, his printing-office, 'Officina Typographica Straminea.' Here, as first fruits, appeared 'The Tyrant's Fall,' a poem

on Waterloo, by Alexander Boswell, Auchinl., printed by A. and J. Boswell, 1815, 8vo; 'Sheldon Haughs, or the Sow is flitted,' 1816, 8vo, a quaint rendering of an Ayrshire tradition; and 'The Woo'-creel, or the Bull o' Bashun,' 1816, a poem after the manner of Allan Ramsay. This year he contributed some lyrics to Campbell's 'Albyn's Anthology,' Edin. fol. We hear of him continually in the papers of this time. At the annual festival of the Harveian Society of Edinburgh he sang one of his topical songs on the Institution, its founder and members, 'Song . . . Harveian Anniversary,' Edin. 1816, 8vo. The society elected him poet laureate, as is shown by a poem published after his death. 'An Elegiac Ode to the memory of Dr. Harvey . . . by Sir Alex. Boswell, Poeta Laureatus, Sod. Fil. Æsculapii,' in 'Andrew Duncan's Tribute to Raeburn,' Edin. 1824, 8vo. The works issuing under his editorship from his private press were interesting additions to literature. About 1816 appeared 'Dialogus pius et festivus inter Deum (ut ferunt) et Evam,' then 'Dialogus inter Solomon et Marcolphum,' and afterwards the Roxburghe work, the 1598 edition of 'Poems by Richard Barnfield,' 1816, 4to, the gift of his brother James. The series of rare reprints for which the press is chiefly noted is that of several old poems issued at intervals in 4to, separate and unpaged, each with 'Finis,' but afterwards grouped in volumes (unnumbered) under the title of 'Frondes Caducæ,' of which a complete set is very scarce. We give abbreviated titles of the works issued:—[Vol. i.] 1816, with engraving of the printing-office. 'A Remembraunce of Sir Nicholas Bacon . . (by) George Whetstones.' 'A Remembrance of Judge Sir James Dier . . . (by) George Whetstons.' 'A Remembrance of . . . Lord Thomas, late Earle of Sussex,' 1583. [Vol. ii.] 1816, 'Sir Phillip Sidney, his honorable life . . . by G. W[hetstones].' 'The Mirror of Man, and the Manners of Men . . by Thomas Churchyard,' 1594. 'A Pleasant Discourse of Court and Wars, by Thomas Churchyard,' 1594. 'A Sad and Solemn Funerall . . . Francis Knowles, Knt., by Thomas Churchyard,' 1596. The latter is called 'Churchyard's Cherrishing.' [Vol. iii.] 1817 (with a neat engraving of Linnburn Bridge, by Grace Boswell) 'A Fig for Momus by T. L[odge],' 1595. [Vol. iv.] 1817, 'A Musicall Consort, called Churchyard's Charitie,' 1595. 'A Praise of Poetrie,' 1595. [Vol. v.] 1818, 'The Scottish Souldier, by [George] Lawder,' 1629. [Vol. vi.] 1818, 'Ane Tractat of a part of ye Yngliss Cronikle . . . from Asloan's Manuscript.' [Vol. vii. and last] 1818, 'The Buke of the Chess from a manuscript early in the 16th cent. by Jhois Sloane.' In 1817 Boswell contributed twelve songs to George Thomson's 'Select Collection of Original Scottish Airs,' London, fol., of which 'Good night, and joy be wi' ye a',' 'Jenny's Bawbee,' and 'Jenny dang the Weaver' are still favourites. In 1819 he succeeded the Rev. James William Dodd as a member of the Roxburghe Club, a well-deserved acknowledgment of his bibliographical reputation.

To Boswell's enthusiasm Scotland is indebted for the monument erected on the banks of the Doon to Robert Burns. With a friend he advertised a meeting at Ayr on a certain day to consider proposals for honouring the memory of the poet. No one came but themselves; they were not daunted, however, a chairman was elected, resolutions were carried *nem. con.*, thanks to the chair voted, and the meeting separated. The resolutions printed and circulated brought in a public subscription of 2,000*l.*, and he laid the foundation-stone of the memorial on Burns's birthday, 25 Jan. 1820. He was an active magistrate and deputy lieutenant of Argyleshire, and lieutenant-colonel of the Ayrshire cavalry. In 1816 and 1820 he was elected member for Plympton, in Devonshire, and entered on his duties on strict conservative principles, but accepted the Chiltern Hundreds in 1821. His song 'Long live George the Fourth,' written, composed, and sung by him at Ayr, on the celebration of his majesty's anniversary, 19 July 1821, was afterwards published, Edin. 1821, fol. In August 1821 he was created a baronet. He married a daughter of David Montgomery, of Lanishaw, a relative of his mother, by whom he had several children. In society he was a general favourite. Croker describes him as a high-spirited, clever, and amiable gentleman, of frank and social disposition. Lockhart says that among those who appeared at the 'dinners without the silver dishes (as Scott called them) was Boswell of Auchinleck, who had all his father Bozzy's cleverness, good humour, and joviality, without one touch of his meaner qualities.'

The 'Beacon' (not the 'Warder,' as Allibone, Dibdin, and others say) had been started as a tory paper at this time. Scott contributed without any share in directing it. He withdrew on account of its excesses, and after a short existence, Jan. to Aug. 1821, the committee ordered its extinction. It contained bitter pasquinades against James Stuart of Dunearn (of the house of Moray), a writer to the Signet. Another paper, the 'Glasgow Sentinel,' a continuation of the 'Clydesdale Journal,' took the place of the 'Beacon,' and

in its first number, 10 Oct. 1821, with equal rancour but less ability attacked Stuart. Squabbles arose between its proprietors, Robert Alexander and Wm. Murray Borthwick, eventuating in several crown prosecutions and appeals to the House of Commons. Stuart, under a judgment obtained by Alexander against Borthwick, got hold of the office papers, and found to his surprise that his enemy was his half-friend Boswell. Boswell had been to London to attend the funeral of his brother James, and returning to Edinburgh on Saturday night, 23 March 1822, found a card of Lord Rosslyn awaiting him. On the 25th came Stuart's challenge. Boswell would neither deny nor apologise, and on the 26th a duel was fought at the farm of Balbarton, near Kirkcaldy, the seconds being Lord Rosslyn for Stuart, and the Hon. John Douglas, afterwards Marquis of Queensberry, for Boswell. Stuart again endeavoured to effect a reconciliation, but Boswell was obstinate. The duel was with pistols fired at a signal, and Boswell was struck and his collarbone shattered. He died at Balmuto, the seat of his ancestors, the next day, 27 March 1822, in the presence of his wife and family, and was buried at Auchinleck.

In person Boswell was of a powerful, muscular figure; he was very fond of field sports from his youth. Lord Cockburn speaks of his jovial disposition, but censures his overbearing, boisterous love of ridiculing others. Lockhart gives an interesting account of his last evening at Scott's, a few hours before the fatal event. Several circumstances of his death are reproduced by Scott in the duel scene of 'St. Ronan's Well.' It is curious that his only piece of legislation was the taking charge of the act (59 Geo. III, c. 70) which abolished two old Scottish statutes against duelling. His daughter Janet Teresa, wife of Sir William Francis Eliott of Stobs, died 1836. His only son James, who succeeded him as second and last baronet, married Jessie Jane, daughter of Sir James Montgomery Cuninghame, and died 4 Nov. 1857, leaving two daughters, Julia and Emma, still living.

Stuart was tried for wilful murder at the high court of justiciary, Edinburgh, on 10 June 1822. On the trial Henry Cockburn opened and Francis Jeffrey followed. The jury, without retiring, acquitted the prisoner.

[Croker's Boswell, 1848, 212, 240, 270, 458, 468, 555; Nichols's Illust. v. 469; Edin. Ann. Reg. 1820, 1822; Gent. Mag. xcii. i. 365, new series, 1849, 659, 1850, 523; Anderson's Hist. of Edin. 366; Thomson's Collection of Airs, 1809–17; Campbell's Albyn's Anthol. 1806; Dibdin's Lit. Rem. 1836; Roxburghe (Club) Revels; Andrews's Brit. Journalism; Townsend's State Trials, i. 151; Trial of James Stuart, 1822; Dr. Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrelsy, ii. 204; Dibdin's Biog. Decam. iii. 454; Lockhart's Scott, pp. 371, 471, 477; Beacon, Edin. 1821; Glasgow Sentinel, 1821–2; Cockburn's Memorials, 398; Times, June 26, 1822, and Boswell's Works.] J. W. G.

BOSWELL, CLAUD IRVINE, Lord Balmuto (1742–1824), Scotch judge, was born in 1742. His father, John Boswell of Balmuto, who was the younger brother of James Boswell of Auchinleck, and a writer of the signet in Edinburgh, died when Claud was an infant. At the early age of six he was sent to Mr. Barclay's school at Dalkeith. After finishing his education at Edinburgh University, he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates on 2 Aug. 1766. On 25 March 1780 he was appointed sheriff depute of Fife and Kinross, and after serving this office for nineteen years was, upon the death of James Burnett, Lord Monboddo, appointed an ordinary lord of session, and took his seat upon the bench with the title of Lord Balmuto on 21 June 1799. After nearly twenty-three years of judicial work he resigned in January 1822, and was succeeded by William Erskine, Lord Kinedder. The death, under his own roof, of his kinsman, Sir Alexander Boswell, from the effects of a wound received by him in the duel with James Stuart of Dunearn, gave him a shock from which he never entirely recovered. He died at Balmuto on 22 July 1824, in his eighty-third year. He was a robust and athletic man, with black hair and beetling eyebrows. His manner was boisterous and his temper passionate. Though fond of joking, a habit he sometimes indulged in on the bench, he was not particularly keen in the perception of wit in others. In 1783 he married Anne Irvine, who, by the death of her brother and grandfather, became the heiress of Kingcussie, and by whom he left one son and two daughters. Two etchings of him will be found in Kay, Nos. 262 and 300.

[Kay's Original Portraits and Etchings (1877), i. 126, 298, ii. 277–8, 380, 384, 386; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice (1832), p. 544; Personal Recollections of Mary Somerville (1873), pp. 55–6.] G. F. R. B.

BOSWELL, EDWARD (1760–1842), antiquary, was born at Piddletown, Dorsetshire, on 5 April 1760, and practised as a solicitor, first at Sherborne, and afterwards at Dorchester, where he died on 30 Oct. 1842. He published: 1. 'The Civil Division of the County of Dorset,' Sherborne, 1795, 8vo. 2. 'The Ecclesiastical Division of the

Diocese of Bristol,' Sherborne [1826?], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. N. S. xix. 95; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 34.] T. C.

BOSWELL, JAMES, the elder (1740–1795), biographer of Johnson, was the descendant of an old Scotch family. One of his ancestors, Thomas Boswell, killed at Flodden (1513), had obtained from James IV the estate of Auchinleck in Ayrshire. His father, Alexander Boswell (1706–1782), is noticed in a separate article. James was educated by a private tutor, John Dun (who became minister of Auchinleck on Lord Auchinleck's presentation in 1752), then at a school kept by James Mundell at Edinburgh, and afterwards at the Edinburgh High School. In childhood he professed to be a Jacobite, his father being a thorough whig, and prayed for King James till an uncle gave him a shilling to pray for King George (*Life of Johnson*, 14 July 1763). Boswell entered the university of Edinburgh, where he began a lifelong friendship with William Johnson Temple, afterwards rector of Mamhead, Devon, vicar of St. Gluvias, Cornwall, and a friend of Gray. Temple went to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Boswell, writing to him there in 1758, says that he has been introduced to David Hume, and describes his desperate love 'for Miss W—t.' The only other confidant of his passion is Mr. Love, an actor from Drury Lane, who taught elocution at Edinburgh. In 1758 Boswell also went the northern circuit with his father, travelling in the same post-chaise with Sir David Dalrymple, advocate-depute, afterwards Lord Hailes, and by Love's advice already keeping an 'exact journal.' He had also begun to publish trifles in the magazines. In November 1759 Boswell went to Glasgow as a student of civil law, and heard Adam Smith's lectures. He made the acquaintance of Francis Gentleman, then acting at the Glasgow theatre, who in 1760 dedicated to him an edition of Southern's 'Oroonoko.' Meeting some catholics in Glasgow he straightway resolved to become a Romish priest. The distress of his parents induced him to abandon this plan on condition of being allowed to exchange the law for the army. In March 1760 his father took him to London, and asked the Duke of Argyll to get him a commission in the guards. The duke replied, according to Boswell: 'I like your son; that boy must not be shot at for three-and-sixpence a day.' Boswell's military ardour meant a love of society. There was, he said long afterwards (to Temple, 4 Jan. 1780), 'an animation and relish of existence' amongst soldiers only to be found elsewhere amongst players, and he loved both varieties of life. He was eager (*Letters*, p. 14) to 'enjoy the happiness of the beau monde and the company of men of genius,' and he stayed in London for a year, where he never managed to see Dr. Jortin, who was to have removed his religious heresies, but did see Lord Eglinton, who took him to Newmarket and introduced him to the Duke of York. Boswell wrote a poem called 'The Cub of Newmarket,' with a dedicatory epistle to the duke, describing himself as a 'curious cub' from Scotland. Lord Eglinton grew tired of the vagaries of his young friend, who had to return to Edinburgh and law studies in April 1761.

Boswell groaned under the necessity of exchanging London gaieties for legal studies in the family of a strict father. He sought all the distractions possible in Edinburgh society. He wrote some notes on London life, which gained him the acquaintance of Lord Somerville. He was admitted to the society of Kames, Dalrymple, Hume, and Robertson. He became intimate with an actor, David Ross, who was now giving private entertainments in Edinburgh, and who afterwards (December 1767) obtained permission to open the first theatre there, on which occasion Boswell contributed a prologue. Meanwhile his chief associate was Andrew Erskine, captain in the 71st regiment, and son of the fifth Earl of Kellie, with whom he carried on a correspondence from August 1761 to November 1762. The young men did their best to be vivacious in prose and verse, and published their letters in 1763. Erskine had edited in 1760 the first volume of 'A Collection of Original Poems by the Rev. Mr. Blacklock and other Scotch gentlemen,' published by Donaldson, an Edinburgh bookseller; a second, partly edited by Boswell, followed in February 1762, but the reception was not such as to encourage an intended third. From one of the twenty-eight poems contributed by Boswell we learn that he was the founder of a 'jovial society called the Soaping Club,' from the proverbial phrase, 'Let every man soap his own beard.' Boswell gives one of his numerous self-portraitures, calls himself king of the soapers, boasts of his volatility, his comic singing, and conversational charms, and ends by declaring that 'there is no better fellow alive.' In December 1761 he published an anonymous 'Ode to Tragedy,' gravely dedicated to himself as to one who could 'relish the productions of a serious muse' in spite of his apparent volatility. These amusements had not extinguished his love of London, for which he has 'as violent an affection as the most romantic lover ever

had for his mistress' (*Letters to Erskine*, p. 101), and he had persuaded his father to let him return thither, still with a view to a commission in the guards. He reached it in November 1762, and immediately plunged into the pleasures of the town.

Lord Hailes had impressed upon Boswell a veneration for Johnson. Gentleman had mimicked 'Dictionary Johnson' in Glasgow. Boswell had made acquaintance on his first visit to London with Derrick, afterwards Nash's successor at Bath, who promised an introduction, but did not find an opportunity. In 1761 the elder Sheridan had lectured in Edinburgh and made the same offer. When Boswell reached London, Derrick was at Bath, and a coolness had separated Sheridan from Johnson. Boswell, however, made the acquaintance of Davies, the actor, who now kept a bookseller's shop at 8 Russell Street, Covent Garden. And here, 16 May 1763, the famous introduction of his future biographer to Johnson took place. The friendship rapidly ripened. Boswell had evenings alone with Johnson at the Mitre, was taken to see his library by Levett, saw him in company with Goldsmith, introduced his friend Temple and another friend, Dempster, whose free-thinking principles were sternly rebuked by Johnson (*Letters to Temple*, p. 33); made notes of the great man's conversation from the first interview, and received from him much good advice. Johnson encouraged Boswell to keep a full journal, and said that he would some day go with his new friend to the Hebrides.

Lord Auchinleck was meanwhile threatening to disinherit his son (Rogers, *Boswell*, p. 35), and in June Boswell had agreed to pacify his father by going to study civil law at Utrecht. Johnson exhorted Boswell to be steady, and accompanied him to Harwich in the stage-coach, leaving London 5 Aug. 1763. Boswell started with an allowance of 240*l.* a year from his father (*Letters to Temple*, p. 37), with plenty of letters of recommendation, and with a resolution to study the civil law and to transcribe Erskine's 'Institutes.' He studied through the winter, and became intimate with Trotz, a distinguished professor of civil law, and with William Brown, pastor of the English congregation, and afterwards professor at St. Andrews; but he could not stay out the intended two years. In July 1764 he was at Berlin, whither he probably travelled in company with the Earl Marischal, who was at the same time returning to Berlin from a visit to Scotland (Streckeisen-Moulton, *Rousseau*, i. 103–11). Boswell attached himself to the British ambassador Mitchell. He wrote to his father, asking for supplies for a voyage to Italy. The reply ordered a return to Utrecht, though it permitted a visit to Paris. Boswell complained to Mitchell in a long letter full of sage reflections upon his own character. Mitchell advised implicit compliance with paternal authority. Boswell meanwhile had gone to Geneva, where he visited Voltaire at Ferney, and went to Rousseau at Motiers, with an introduction from the Earl Marischal, who, as governor of Neufchatel, had protected Rousseau (Bisset, *Memoirs of Mitchell*, ii. 381).

Marischal tells Rousseau that Boswell is a hypochondriac visionary who often sees spirits. On 26 Dec. 1764 Boswell (writing from Geneva) triumphantly tells Mitchell that his father has now consented to let him travel in Italy. He sneers at the ambassador's previous counsels of submission, and in the same breath proposes to him a little job. By getting a place in the customs for the now bankrupt father of Temple and doing something for Temple's younger brother, 'you will oblige a worthy fellow, for such I am' (Bisset, *Memoirs of Sir A. Mitchell*, ii. 351–358). In Italy Boswell added Wilkes to his list of friends. He wrote from Rome in April to remind Rousseau—just now expecting to be the Solon of Corsica—of a promised introduction to Paoli (*Tour in Corsica*, p. 264). If it did not come, said Boswell, he should still go, and probably be hanged as a spy. The letter reached Boswell, however, at Florence in August. He crossed from Leghorn to Corsica; saw the great Paoli; talked politics to him and declared himself a kind of Hamlet, a man given to melancholy, bewildered by fruitless metaphysical wanderings, and 'for ever incapable of taking a part in active life.' He also took the liberty of asking Paoli 'a thousand questions with regard to the most minute and private circumstances of his life.' He rode out on Paoli's own horse, with 'furniture of crimson velvet' and 'broad gold lace;' he exulted in being taken for an English ambassador; he played Scotch airs and sang 'Hearts of Oak' to the Corsican peasantry; quoted Johnson's best sayings to the cultivated; and announces, in a letter to Rousseau, 'Ce voyage m'a fait un bien merveilleux. Il m'a rendu comme si toutes les vies de Plutarque fussent fondues dans mon esprit' (Musset-Pathay, *Œuvres inédites de Rousseau*, i. 410). Rousseau, meanwhile, was on his way to England. Hume announces (12 Jan. 1766) that Thérèse Levasseur, Rousseau's mistress, is to be escorted to England 'by a friend of mine—very good-humoured, very agreeable, and very mad.' This was Boswell, who reached England in February 1766, and, after a short stay in

London and some interviews with Johnson, proceeded to Scotland, where his mother was just dead. He was admitted advocate 26 July 1766, and resolved to set to work seriously. His head, indeed, was full of Corsica, and, though Johnson advised him not to write a history, he resolved to turn his experience to account. His father's position brought him, it seems (*Letters to Temple*, p. 95), some legal business, and in March 1767 he announces that he has made eighty guineas. He tried to attract notice by publishing in November 1767 a pamphlet on the famous Douglas case. Boswell considered that he had rendered a service to the claimant, Archibald Douglas; explained upon that ground the coolness with which he was treated by the Duchess of Argyll on his visit to Inverary with Johnson; and seems to have appeared as counsel in the last litigation before the House of Lords in 1778 (*Letter to Johnson*, 26 Feb. 1778). In 1767 he was also employed upon writing his 'Account of Corsica.' He sold it to Dilly for one hundred guineas (*Letters to Temple*, p. 103), and it appeared in the spring of 1768. The book consists of a commonplace historical account of Corsica, followed by a short and very lively description of his tour. A second edition followed in a few months, and a third in 1769. In the spring of 1769 he also published a volume of 'Essays in favour of the brave Corsicans.' The tour excited a good deal of not altogether flattering interest. Johnson, indeed, did not give his opinion till directly charged with unkindness for his silence by the author. He then said (9 Sept. 1769) that the history was 'like other histories,' but the journal 'in a very high degree delightful and curious.' Walpole (who says that Boswell 'forced himself upon me in spite of my teeth') and Gray laughed over it, Gray saying that the journal was 'a dialogue between a green goose and a hero.' Boswell asked Temple for an introduction to Gray, but the poet apparently escaped. Already acquainted with Voltaire, Rousseau, Paoli, Johnson, Goldsmith, Hume, Wilkes, and other eminent men, Boswell had tried to make his Corsican experience a stepping-stone to acquaintance with English statesmen. He called upon Chatham in Corsican costume to plead the cause of Paoli ('Johnsoniana' in Croker's *Boswell*, No. 638); he was elated by a note from the statesman in February 1766; and some months later Chatham wrote him a letter of three pages applauding his generous warmth. On 8 April 1767 he tells Lord Chatham that he has communicated the contents of this letter to Paoli, and asks 'Could your lordship find time to honour me now and then with a letter? To correspond with a Paoli and with a Chatham is enough to keep a young man ever ardent in the pursuit of virtuous fame' (*Chatham Correspondence*, iii. 159, 244).

On the publication of his book Boswell went to London to enjoy his fame. 'I am really the great man now,' he exclaims to Temple (14 May 1768); he brags of his good dinners, of the great men who share them, and declares that he is about to set up his chariot. The pressure of such engagements probably explains the brevity of his account of Johnson in this visit. Boswell was indeed distracted by other interests. His appetite for enjoyment was excessive and not delicate. He lost money at play, though not, it would seem, to a serious extent (*Letters to Temple*, p. 153). He indulged in occasional drinking bouts, and in spite of vows, virtuous resolutions, and a promise made to Temple 'under a solemn yew tree' (*Letters to Temple*, pp. 199, 209), he never overcame the weakness. In 1776 he tells Temple that he was 'really growing a drunkard,' and that Paoli had made him promise total abstinence for a year (*Letters to Temple*, p. 233). At this period love was more potent than wine. In February 1767 he begins a letter to Temple, who had just taken orders, by some edifying reflections upon his friend's sacred profession and exhortations to marriage. He proceeds to explain that he cannot himself marry during his father's lifetime, and that he 'looks with horror on adultery.' He has, however, taken a house for a 'sweet little mistress,' who has been deserted by her husband and three children; who is 'ill-bred' and 'rompish,' and of doubtful fidelity, but handsome and lively. This entanglement lasted till the end of 1768 (*Letiers to Temple*, p. 162). It is not surprising to find that Boswell was 'a good deal in debt' (*ib.*) Meanwhile the statement that he cannot marry is the prologue to an intricate history of half a dozen matrimonial speculations, which occupy all the energy not devoted to law, literature, or dissipation. There are references to an 'Italian angel,' apparently of Siena, who writes a letter which makes him cry (*Letters to Temple*, pp. 85, 95, 102). He has for a time thoughts of a Dutch lady called Zelide (probably the Mlle. de Zuyl of 'Boswelliana'), whom he had known at Utrecht. In March 1767 he is thinking of a Miss Bosville in Yorkshire. She, however, is supplanted by a Miss Blair, a 'neighbouring princess,' with a landed estate of 200*l.* or 300*l.* a year, and whose alliance is favoured by his father. Throughout 1767 this flirtation goes on, with quarrels and reconciliations. In June

he gets Temple (who happens to be in the north) to pay her a visit, and instructs his friend to speak to the lady of his good qualities, and also to mention his oddness, inconstancy, and impetuosity, and to ask her whether she does not think 'there is something of madness in that family' (*Letters to Temple*, p. 99). The effect of these remarkable instructions does not appear. In August all is well; but she tells him in December that she wishes that she liked him as well as Auchinleck. In February 1768 he is jealous of a Sir A. Gilmour, and amuses himself by getting his rival to frank a letter to her. Then he and a Mr. Fullerton agree to make her offers on the same morning, and are both refused in favour, as they suppose, of Gilmour. In April, after temporary thoughts of a 'fine, healthy, young, amiable Miss Dick,' he returns for a time to Zelide, and begs his father's leave to go to Utrecht, but is deterred by Temple's advice. In August he feels 'quite a Sicilian swain' under the influence of 'sixteen, innocence, and gaiety,' united in the person of Mary Anne, called also *la belle Irlandaise* (a Miss Montgomery, see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, iii. 381). Finding, however, that Miss Blair has broken with Sir A. Gilmour, his passion for her is awakened for a time; she is cold, and 'all the charms of sweet Mary Anne' revive. In May 1769 he visited Ireland in order to see this lady, who only laughed at him. He complained to his cousin, Margaret Montgomerie, who sympathised and consoled him by accepting his hand (Rogers, *Boswell*, p. 79). The marriage to a sensible and amiable woman took place 25 Nov. 1769. On the same day, to Boswell's great disgust, his father married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Boswell of Balmuto. Boswell's open expressions of dislike increased his domestic difficulties, but no family rupture resulted, and after his father's death he was 'on decent terms' with his stepmother, who was 'exceedingly good' to his daughter (*Letters to Temple*, p. 313). In August 1768 Boswell sent 700*l.* of ordnance, raised by private subscription, from Carron to Paoli. In June 1769 Paoli, overwhelmed by the French, had left Corsica and retired to London. Boswell came to town in the autumn to attend him. On his way he attended the Shakespeare jubilee at Stratford (August 1769), and appeared in a masquerade in the dress of an armed Corsican chief with 'Viva la Libertà' embroidered in gold letters on his hat. He contributed a minute account of his appearance and his dancing with a very pretty Irish lady to the 'London Magazine,' of which he 'was a proprietor' (see Nichols, *Illustrations*, vii. 365, and *Letters to Temple*, p. 184), of September 1769. His portrait in costume is given as an illustration. In London he saw Johnson and tried to extract advice upon marriage from his master. He renewed an acquaintance, formed in the previous year, with Mrs. Thrale, and brought about a meeting between Johnson and Paoli. In later visits to London Boswell stayed at Paoli's handsome house (*Life of Johnson*, 11 April 1776; *Letters*, p. 200), and the general tried to break him of his drinking habits.

After Boswell's marriage, a cessation of eighteen months took place in the correspondence between him and Johnson, and they did not again meet until Boswell's return to London in March 1772. The intercourse with Johnson, upon which Boswell's title to fame chiefly rests, was kept up during the remaining years of Johnson's life, who died 13 Dec. 1784. Boswell spent about a couple of months during the spring vacation of the Scotch courts (which at this period (1751–1790) lasted from 12 March to 12 June) in visits to Johnson, chiefly in London. He paid such visits in 1772, 1773, 1775, 1776, 1778, 1779, 1781, 1783, and 1784. Johnson's letters show that he was kept away by pecuniary difficulties in 1774, 1780, and 1782. In 1777 the death of a son seems to have prevented his annual journey (*Letter to Johnson*, 4 April 1777). Besides these visits, Boswell met Johnson at Ashbourne (Taylor's living) in September 1777, and saw him in October 1779 during a tour with Colonel James Stuart. The journey to the Hebrides took place in 1773, Johnson reaching Scotland 18 Aug. and leaving 22 Nov. According to Croker (preface to *Life of Johnson*, 1831), Boswell met Johnson on 180 days, or 276 including the Scotch tour. The details of the intercourse between the two men are set forth with incomparable skill in the most popular biography in the language. It is enough to mention here that Boswell was elected a member of the Literary Club 30 April 1773, owing, as it seems, to his own active canvassing as well as Johnson's influence, and against the wishes of several members. After his election they were reconciled, Burke saying that he had so much good humour naturally, that it was scarcely a virtue (*Tour to the Hebrides*, 21 Aug. 1773).

During this period Boswell was suffering various domestic troubles. Neither his wife nor his father sympathised with his enthusiasm for Johnson. The wife was a sensible woman, who, unlike her husband, preferred staying at home. When Johnson took Boswell on his tour, she remarked that though

she had seen many 'a bear led by a man, she had never before seen a man led by a bear.' Johnson perceived, and frequently notices, the dislike which she endeavoured to conceal by studious politeness (Letter to Boswell, 27 Nov. 1773, and note). His father 'harped' on his 'going over Scotland with a brute (think how shockingly erroneous!)' and wandering to London. As Scott tells us (note on *Tour to Hebrides*, 6 Nov. 1773), Lord Auchinleck pronounced Jamie to be 'clean gyte' for 'pinning himself to the tail of an auld Dominie.' Serious difficulties lay behind. Boswell seems in the main to have behaved well to his wife, though he maintained that he could 'unite little fondnesses [for other persons] with perfect conjugal love' (*Letters to Temple*, p. 197). But his relations to Lord Auchinleck were often strained, and Boswell complains that his father is cold to his wife, and is estranged by the stepmother's influence. His professional prospects did not improve, as Boswell was the last man to impress clients with his businesslike capacity. He tells Temple in 1775 that he had made 124*l.* in the last session, and he frequently consults Johnson upon legal cases in which he was concerned. But he finds the Scotch bar uncongenial (*Letters to Temple*, p. 198). He began in 1775 to keep terms at the Inner Temple (*ib.* p. 193), and in 1780 he complains that he cannot support his family (*ib.* p. 255). His father allowed him 300*l.* a year. In 1775 his father also paid off a debt of 1,000*l.* and threatened (though the threat was not carried out) to reduce the allowance to 200*l.* In 1780 Boswell had incurred another debt of 700*l.* or 800*l.* by advances to his wife's family, and was afraid to inform his father. He had by this time five children: Veronica, *b.* 1773; Euphemia, *b.* 1774; Alexander, *b.* 1775; James, *b.* 1778, and Elizabeth, *b.* 1780; besides two sons who died in infancy. With such demands and difficulties due to his occasional escapades, and loans to Temple, he had some grounds for the hypochondria of which—as of all his personal peculiarities—he was much given to boast. He endeavoured to be conciliatory to his father even at the cost of drinking 'a large quantity of strong beer to dull his faculties' (*Letters to Temple*, p. 216), but is vexed by the thought that he had given to his father 'a renunciation of his birthright,' and is thus entirely dependent on his pleasure. After a long discussion, however, in which Boswell consulted Johnson and Lord Hailes, Lord Auchinleck entailed his estate upon him, 7 Aug. 1776. (The preamble to the instrument is printed in Rogers's 'Boswell,' p. 207.) Boswell wished that heirs male should be preferred, however remote; though he graciously observes that he holds that daughters should always be treated with affection and tenderness (note upon letter from Johnson, 15 Feb. 1776). During his father's life his difficulties did not diminish, and Johnson had to protest against his borrowing money to visit London in the spring of 1782. In the autumn of the same year he came into an estate of 1,600*l.* a year by the death of his father, 30 Aug. 1782, and proposed to set up as a country gentleman. In December 1783 he writes to Johnson asking for advice about resisting the unconstitutional influence of Scotch peers, and the treatment of old horses, and expressing his exultation at having been twice elected *præses* at public meetings by the gentlemen of the county. He entertained some hopes of patronage from Pitt, now coming into power, and tried to bring himself into notice by a 'Letter to the People of Scotland on the Present State of the Nation.' He attacks Fox's India Bill and celebrates the virtue of Sir John, an ancestor of Lord Lowther (created Lord Lonsdale May 1784), from whom he had some hopes of support. He sends a copy to Johnson 8 Jan. 1784, and on 17 March put out an address to the freeholders of Ayrshire (printed in Rogers's 'Boswell,' p. 133). On his way to London he heard of the dissolution of parliament, and returned to contest the county, but retired on finding that the old member would stand again. On reaching London, Boswell found Johnson in precarious health, and took an eager part in trying to obtain such an addition to his friend's pension as would enable him to pass a winter in Italy. The last meeting of the two was at a dinner at Sir Joshua Reynolds's, where the plan was discussed. Boswell started next day for Scotland. Upon the death of Johnson, Boswell set about printing his 'Journal of the Tour to the Hebrides,' which had been frequently read by Johnson himself during their journey. Johnson had objected to the publication of this as an appendix to his own narrative, being, as Boswell thought, jealous of a partnership in fame (*Letters to Temple*, p. 192), or more probably fearing the ridicule which it was certain to provoke. Whilst it was going through the press, a sheet was seen by Malone, who thereupon asked for an introduction to the writer, and who revised it throughout, as he afterwards did the life of Johnson. It appeared in the spring of 1786 and reached a third edition in the same year, when Rowlandson published a series of caricatures, and Peter Pindar satirised him in caustic rhymes. A refer-

ence to the meanness of Sir A. Macdonald, who had entertained the travellers in Skye, was softened in the second edition. A 'contemptible scribbler' having 'impudently and falsely asserted' that the omission was compulsory, Boswell emphatically denied that he had ever received any application from Macdonald (*Gent. Mag.* for 1786, p. 285). The scandal is repeated by Peter Pindar and by Dr. Rogers, but apparently without foundation. Meanwhile he proceeded with his life of Johnson, which was announced as in preparation at the end of the first edition of the 'Tour.' Many distractions interfered with his labours. He issued in 1786 another letter to the people of Scotland, protesting against a bill for reconstructing the court of session. He boasts of his previous achievements, and calls upon Lord Lonsdale, 'to come over and help us.' With Lonsdale's help he hoped to represent Ayrshire; and, though he conceived himself still to have claims upon Pitt —whose 'utter folly' for not rewarding a 'man of my popular and pleasant talents' he denounces in 1789 (*Letters to Temple*, pp. 275, 289)—and upon Dundas, he looks to Lord Lonsdale as his patron. He still has hopes of getting in for Ayrshire by a compromise between the opposed parties. Boswell had been called to the English bar in Hilary term 1786, and in 1788 (Nichols, *Illustrations*, vii. 309) obtained through Lonsdale's influence the recordership of Carlisle. In 1788 he was in London with his wife; and in 1789 he took a house in Queen Anne Street West for 50*l.* a year, his wife remaining at Auchinleck in bad health. He is looking out for chambers in the Temple, but admits that he gets no practice. He resolves to 'keep hovering as an English lawyer,' but he speaks of the 'rough unpleasant company' on circuit, and complains of the 'roaring bantering' society. A legal tradition tells, not very credibly, how Boswell was found drunk one night on the street and instructed to move for a sham writ of '*quare adhæsit pavimento*' (Twiss, *Life of Eldon*, vol. i. c. 6). He was in fact treated as a butt for the horseplay of his companions. His wife's health was breaking. During his last visit to his home he got drunk and was injured by a fall from his horse. He was summoned next morning to Lord Lonsdale, and his wife encouraged him to leave her. He heard soon afterwards in London that her position was dangerous, and posted to Auchinleck with his boys in sixty-four hours and a quarter only to find her dead. He was somewhat comforted by the nineteen carriages which followed her hearse; but his grief was sincere and his position full of discomfort. His brother David advised him in vain to settle in Scotland. He resolved to stay in London, sending his son Alexander to Eton, James to a school in Soho, and afterwards Westminster, and boarding his three daughters in London, Edinburgh, and Ayr. His connection with Lord Lonsdale came to a bad end. On 23 Aug. 1789 he notices what seems to have been a practical joke at Lowther Castle, some one having stolen his wig. In June 1790 Lord Lonsdale insulted him grossly, in 'a most shocking conversation,' and Boswell resigned his recordership, and hoped to get rid of all communication with 'this brutal fellow.' His income of 1,600*l.* was reduced by various outgoings to 850*l.*, and allowing 500*l.* for his five children, he had only 350*l.* for himself, which was insufficient to keep him from difficulties. He took chambers in the Temple, went the home circuit, which was an improvement on the northern, though he did not get a single brief (*Letters to Temple*, p. 341), and cherished the illusion that some 'lucky chance' might bring him a prize from 'the great wheel of the metropolis' (*ib.* pp. 268, 279). At intervals matrimonial schemes amused him. But he was mainly 'kept up' by the 'Life of Johnson' (*ib.* p. 304), at which he was labouring whenever he could find time, with the help of Malone, and of which he announced in February 1788 that it would be 'more of a life than any work that has ever yet appeared.' Mrs. Piozzi's 'Anecdotes' appeared in 1785, and Hawkins's 'Life' in 1787. He was deeply injured, according to Miss Hawkins, by finding himself described in this as 'Mr. James Boswell' instead of 'The Boswell.' Boswell met Hawkins on friendly terms in 1788–9, but tells Temple (5 March 1789) that his rival is 'very malevolent. Observe how he talks of me as quite unknown.' In 1790 Boswell published two specimens of his work—Johnson's letter to Chesterfield and the conversation with George III—at half a guinea apiece, perhaps to secure the copyright. The trouble of writing made him, as he says, often think of giving it up. He had nearly finished the rough draft in January 1789, but the revision and printing proceeded slowly. Pecuniary difficulties, owing partly to a sanguine purchase of an estate for 2,500*l.*, made him think of selling the copyright for 1,000*l.*, and he tried to avoid this by borrowing the money from Malone and Reynolds. They declined; but he succeeded in raising the money elsewhere and retained the copyright of his book (Letters to Malone, published in Croker's *Johnsoniana*), and the *magnum opus* at last appeared in two

4to volumes for two guineas on 16 May 1791. The success was immediate. He tells Temple on 22 Aug. that 1,200 out of 1,700 copies were sold, and that the remainder might be gone before Christmas. The second edition, with eight sheets of additional matter, appeared in three 8vo volumes in July 1793. In July 1791 Boswell was elected secretary of foreign correspondence to the Royal Academy (Leslie and Taylor, *Reynolds*, ii. 640). The success of his book must have cheered Boswell, but he still complains, and not without cause, of great depression. His drinking habits seem to have grown upon him. After a melancholy visit to Auchinleck in the spring of 1793 he was knocked down and robbed of a small sum in June, when in a state of intoxication; and he says (for the last time) that he will be henceforth a sober, regular man. In the spring of 1795 he came home 'weak and languid' from a meeting of the Literary Club. His illness rapidly proved dangerous, and he died in his house at Great Portland Street on 19 May 1795. His will (dated 28 May 1785) is printed in Rogers's 'Boswell' (p. 183), and is remarkable for the care taken to secure kind treatment of his tenants. His manuscripts, it is said, were immediately destroyed. [For his sons Alexander and James see Boswell, Alexander and James.] His daughter Veronica died of consumption on 26 Sept. 1795. Euphemia showed her father's eccentricity in an exaggerated form. She left her family, proposed to support herself by writing operas, and made appeals for charity, being under the delusion that her relatives neglected her. She died at the age of about 60. Elizabeth married her cousin William Boswell in 1799, and died on 1 Jan. 1814. The entail, upon which Boswell had been so much interested, was upset by his grandson, Sir James, son of Sir Alexander, in 1850.

The unique character of Boswell is impressed upon all his works. The many foibles which ruined his career are conspicuous but never offensive; the vanity which makes him proud of his hypochondria and his supposed madness is redeemed by his touching confidence in the sympathy of his fellows; his absolute good-nature, his hearty appreciation of the excellence of his eminent contemporaries, though pushed to absurdity, is equalled by the real vivacity of his observations and the dramatic power of his narrative. Macaulay's graphic description of his absurdities, and Carlyle's more penetrating appreciation of his higher qualities, contain all that can be said.

The most vivid account of Boswell's manner when in company with Johnson is given in Mme. d'Arblay's 'Memoirs of Dr. Burney,' and there are some excellent descriptions in later years in her 'Diary' (v. 136, 260). In spite of her perception of his absurdities and her irritation at the indiscreet exposures in the 'Life,' Miss Burney confesses that his good-humour was irresistible. Burke and Reynolds retained their friendship for him through life. Reynolds wrote a curious paper in which he defended the taste for seeing executions, which he shared to some degree with Boswell. Boswell's presence at such scenes is noted in his 'Life of Johnson,' and an account from the 'St. James's Chronicle' (April 1779) of his riding in the cart to Tyburn with the murderer Hickman may be found in the third series of 'Notes and Queries' (iv. 232).

A full-length sketch by Langton, engraved in the 'Works,' gives a good idea of his appearance. There is also a pencil sketch by Sir T. Lawrence engraved in Croker (vol. iv.) A profile by Dance is engraved in Nichols's 'Illustrations' (vii. 300). A portrait of Kit-Kat size was painted by Reynolds in pursuance of a bargain proposed by Boswell (7 June 1785), who undertakes to pay for it from his first fees at the English bar. It has been engraved ten times, and was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery, 1884 (Leslie and Taylor, *Life and Times of Reynolds*, ii. 477; and Croker's *Preface*).

Boswell's works are as follows: 1. 'Ode to Tragedy,' 1761. 2. 'Elegy upon the Death of a Young Lady, with Commendatory Letters from A. E[rskine], G. D[empster], and J. B[oswell],' 1761. 3. Contributions to 'Collections of Original Poems by Mr. Blacklock and other Scotch Gentlemen,' vol. ii., 1762. 4. 'The Cub at Newmarket,' 1762. 5. 'Letters between the Honourable Andrew Erskine and James Boswell, Esq.,' 1763. 6. 'Critical Strictures on Mallet's "Elvira"' (by Erskine and Boswell). 7. 'An Account of Corsica; the Journal of a Tour to that Island; and Memoirs of Pascal Paoli,' by James Boswell, 1768. 8. Prologue to 'The Coquettes,' at the opening of the Edinburgh Theatre, December 1767. 9. 'British Essays in favour of the brave Corsicans, by several hands, collected and published by James Boswell,' 1769. 10. 'The Essence of the Douglas Cause,' 1767. 11. 'Contributions to the 'London Magazine,' including an account of the Shakespeare Jubilee, September 1769, 'Remarks on the Profession of a Player,' 1770 (reprinted in Nichols's 'Illustrations,' vii. 368), and 'The Hypochondriack,' a series of twenty-seven articles in the 'London Magazine' from October 1777 to December 1779. 12. 'Doraneto' (a story

founded on the Douglas cause), 1767. 13. 'Decision upon the Question of Literary Property in the Cause of Hunter *v.* Donaldson,' 1774. 14. 'A Letter to the People of Scotland on the Present State of the Nation,' 1783. 15. 'The Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson, LL.D., by James Boswell, Esq., containing some Poetical Pieces by Dr. Johnson relative to the tour, and never before published: a series of his Conversations, Literary Anecdotes, and Opinions of Men and Books, with an authentick account of the Distresses and Escape of the Grandson of King James II in the year 1746' (three editions in 1786). 16. 'A Letter to the People of Scotland on the alarming Attempt to infringe the Articles of Union and introduce a most pernicious innovation by diminishing the number of the Lords of Session,' 1786. 17. 'The Celebrated Letter from Samuel Johnson, LL.D., to Philip Damer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, now first published, with notes by James Boswell, Esq.;' and 'A Conversation between His Most Sacred Majesty George III and Samuel Johnson, LL.D., illustrated with observations by James Boswell, Esq.,' both in 1790. 18. 'The Life of Samuel Johnson, LL.D., comprehending an Account of his Studies and numerous Works, in chronological order; a series of his Epistolary Correspondence and Conversations with many Eminent Persons; and various original pieces of his composition never before published. The whole exhibiting a view of literature and literary men in Great Britain for more than half a century during which he flourished, in two volumes, by James Boswell,' 1791. The principal corrections and additions to the second edition were published separately in 1793.

He also mentions as published in 1791 (Rogers's *Boswell*, 173; and *Letters to Temple*, p. 337) a poem upon the 'Slave Trade,' which has disappeared.

Boswell died while preparing a third edition of the life of Johnson; the revision of this edition was completed by Malone, who superintended also the next three editions, the last of which (the sixth of the work) appeared in 1811. He introduced various notes, distinguishing them from Boswell's own work, and revised the text. In 1831 Croker published the eleventh edition, in which many useful, together with many impertinent notes, were added, and a great deal of matter from Piozzi, Hawkins, and others interpolated in the text. The whole arrangement was severely criticised by Carlyle and Macaulay in well-known essays. The arrangement was altered in subsequent editions; in an edition published in 1835, revised and enlarged under Mr. Croker's direction by John Wright, the passages interpolated by Croker were removed to the ninth and tenth volumes (fcap. 8vo), with the exception of the 'Tour to the Hebrides,' which still remained in the body of the work. This edition and the reprints were, till lately, the most convenient form of the life. In 1874 Mr. Percy Fitzgerald republished the original text of the first edition (without the division into chapters afterwards introduced), with an indication of the various changes made by Boswell in the second edition. The 'Tour to the Hebrides' forms the last part of the third (and concluding) volume. In 1884 an edition edited by the Rev. Alexander Napier was published by Bell in five volumes, the fourth containing the 'Tour to the Hebrides;' the fifth, the 'Collectanea Johnsoniana,' with the journal of Dr. Campbell, not previously published in England. An edition in four volumes, edited by Mr. Birkbeck Hill, is now (1885) advertised.

[A short memoir of Boswell by Malone is given in Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 400, reprinted in the later editions of Johnson. The fullest information about his life is given in his works as above, and in the following: Letters of James Boswell to the Rev. W. J. Temple, now first published from the original manuscripts, with an introduction and notes, Bentley, 1857. This consists of a series of letters, accidentally discovered in a parcel of waste paper at Boulogne. They had been in the possession of Temple's son-in-law, who had settled in France (Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 381), and are undoubtedly genuine; Boswelliana, the Commonplace Book of James Boswell, with a memoir and annotations by the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., and introductory remarks by Lord Houghton, published for the Grampian Club. The Commonplace Book was sold with Boswell's library at London, and came into the possession of Lord Houghton. In the accompanying biography Dr. Rogers has made use of some unpublished materials. Part of the Boswelliana had been published in the second volume of the Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society.] L. S.

BOSWELL, JAMES, the younger (1778–1822), barrister-at-law, second surviving son of the biographer of Johnson [see Boswell, James], was born in 1778. He received his early education at an academy in Soho Square and at Westminster School, and is spoken of by the elder Boswell as 'an extraordinary boy, very much of his father,' who destined him for the bar. Entered at Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1797, he took his B.A. degree in 1801, proceeding M.A. in 1806, and was elected a fellow on the Vinerian foundation. While a student at Brasenose he contributed notes

signed 'J. B. O.' to the third edition of his father's life of Johnson, and afterwards carefully revised and corrected the text for the sixth edition (see MALONE's *Prefaces*). Called to the bar of the Inner Temple, 24 May 1805, he was afterwards appointed a commissioner of bankrupts. He was intimate from an early age with his father's friend Malone [see MALONE, EDMUND], whom he assisted in collecting and arranging the materials for a second edition of his Shakespeare, and was requested by him in his last illness to complete it, a task which he duly performed. He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1813 a memoir of Malone, which in 1814 he reprinted for private circulation. One of the earliest members of the Roxburghe Club, he presented to it in 1816 a facsimile reprint of the poems of Richard Barnfield, and in 1817 'A Roxburgh Garland,' which consists of a few bacchanalian songs by seventeenth-century poets, and of which 'L'Envoi,' a convivial lyric in honour of the club, was composed by himself. In 1821 appeared under his editorship what is known as the third variorum Shakespeare, 'The Plays and Poems of William Shakespeare, with the corrections and illustrations of various commentators, comprehending a life of the poet and an enlarged history of the stage, by the late Edmund Malone, with a new glossarial index,' 21 vols. Boswell contributed a long preliminary 'advertisement,' various readings and notes of no great importance, with the completion of Malone's 'Essay on the Phraseology and Metre of Shakespeare' and the Glossarial Index. The collection of old English literature which Malone left him to be used in the preparation of this edition was presented to the Bodleian by Malone's brother after Boswell's death. He died suddenly at his chambers in the Temple, unmarried and apparently in embarrassed circumstances, on 24 Feb. 1822, a few weeks before the death, in a duel, of his brother Sir Alexander [q. v.], who in a poetical tribute to his memory said of him that he had 'never lost one friend or found one foe.' Lockhart in his 'Life of Scott' (edition of 1845, p. 477, note) describes Boswell as 'a man of considerable learning, and of admirable social qualities,' to whom, as to his brother Sir Alexander, Scott was 'warmly attached.' He belonged to the Albemarle Street circle of John Murray the publisher, who thought Boswell's favourable opinion of the first series of 'Tales of my Landlord' worth quoting to Scott, with those of Hallam and Hookham Frere (LOCKHART's *Scott*, p. 338).

[Gent. Mag. for March 1822; Letters of James Boswell addressed to the Rev. W. J. Temple, 1857; Boswelliana, the Commonplace Book of James Boswell, 1871; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates; Catalogue of Early English Poets, collected by E. Malone and now preserved in the Bodleian Library, 1836; MS. Registers of Inner Temple.] F. E.

BOSWELL, JOHN (1698–1757), author, was descended from a Gloucestershire family, and was born at Dorchester 23 Jan. 1698. After attending the school at Abbey Milton in Dorsetshire, under the Rev. George Marsh, he proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford, as a commoner. Before taking his bachelor's degree in 1720 he acted as tutor to Lord Kinnaird. He subsequently went to Cambridge and took his degree of M.A. at St. John's College. He was ordained deacon at Oxford and priest at Wells, and in 1727 was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton. He was also, from 1736, prebendary of Wells Cathedral. He died in June 1757, aged 58. There is a Latin inscription to his memory in Taunton church.

He published the following works: 1. 'A Sermon on Psalm xvi. 7, preached on the anniversary of the Restoration,' 1730. 2. 'A Method of Study, or an Useful Library, in two parts; part i. containing short directions and a catalogue of books for the study of several valuable parts of learning, viz. geography, chronology, history, classical learning, natural philosophy, &c.; part ii. containing some directions for the study of divinity, and prescribing proper books for that purpose,' vol. i. 1738, vol. ii. 1743, 8vo. The author professed that his object in this work was to assist the poor clergyman in his studies, and to induce the young gentleman to look into books. 3. 'Remarks on the Free and Candid Disquisitions,' two pamphlets published in 1750 and 1751. 4. 'The Case of the Royal Martyr considered with Candour, or an Answer to some Libels lately published in prejudice to the memory of that Unfortunate Prince,' 1758, 8vo, two vols. The author's name is not attached to this work. The authority for ascribing it to the vicar of Taunton is John Nichols (*Literary Anecdotes*). It is a reply to two books published in 1746 and 1747: the first is a tract issued anonymously, but written by G. Coade, jun., woolstapler of Exeter, entitled 'A Letter to a Clergyman relating to his Sermon on 30 Jan.,' and the second, Thomas Birch's 'Enquiry' into the Earl of Glamorgan's negotiations with the Irish catholics. It was written and designed for the press in 1748, and announced for publication in 1754, but delayed apparently for an extension, which, as stated on p. 220, vol. ii., was left unfinished in consequence of the author's death.

[Some Account of the Church of St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, 1845, pp. 43, 49; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 507; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 208.] C. W. S.

BOSWELL, ROBERT (1746–1804), psalmist, was a descendant of the Auchinleck family in Ayrshire, and a writer to the signet in Edinburgh. Born in 1746, he received a classical education, and having early in life attached himself to the religious opinions of the 'Glassites,' or 'Sandemanians,' he was chosen by the church in Edinburgh to be one of their teaching elders. He was on a visit to his friends in London, and preached in their chapel there on Sunday, 1 April 1804. His text was 'All flesh is as grass.' In the middle of the sermon he was seized with illness and died in a few minutes.

He was the author of a volume entitled 'The Book of Psalms in Metre from the Original, compared with many Versions in different Languages,' London (J. Johnson), 1784; second edition, 1786. In his 'Prefatory Notes' the author tells us he has adhered chiefly to the version used by the church of Scotland, and that he has compared 233 manuscript and 93 printed editions of the Book of Psalms. The only Sandemanian chapel mentioned in the census of 1851 was near Barbican, with an attendance of 200 worshippers. It was here that Boswell died, and Faraday officiated as elder.

[Holland's Records of Psalmists, 1843; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, 1857.] J. H. T.

BOSWELL, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1649), diplomatist, a native of Suffolk, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, of which he was elected fellow in 1606. He was M.P. for Boston in 1624 and 1625. He had already entered the diplomatic service. He was secretary to Lord Herbert of Cherbury, ambassador at Paris in 1620 (cf. Herbert of Cherbury's *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, 1906, p. 106), and afterwards to Sir Dudley Carleton, ambassador at the Hague, to whose post he succeeded in 1633. He was knighted the same year. A tract entitled 'A True Narrative of the Popish Plot against King Charles I and the Protestant Religion,' describes a scheme of the jesuits to raise up Scotland and overthrow Charles I which was discovered to Sir William Boswell by one Andreas ab Habernfeld, and communicated by the former to Archbishop Laud, who immediately took steps to thwart the conspiracy. Boswell's promptitude was commended by the king.

A large share of Sir William's attention while ambassador at the Hague was taken up with the religious controversy at that time raging between the Gomarists and the 'remonstrants.' In this matter, for political reasons, he adopted the policy of Sir Dudley Carleton, and supported Prince Maurice and the Gomarists against Barneveldt and the 'remonstrants,' who advocated the more liberal doctrines of Arminius. When the civil war broke out, Sir William's efforts were directed towards preserving the neutrality of Holland, whose leanings were in favour of the parliamentary party, and despite the efforts of Walter Strickland, who was sent over by Cromwell to counteract his influence, was not altogether unsuccessful in his mission.

Besides being a successful diplomatist, Sir William was a man of letters and a scholar, as is shown by his correspondence with John de Laet, which touches upon subjects ranging from Oriental literature and the compilation of an Arab dictionary to Edward VI's treatise 'De Primatu Papæ' and Sir Simon d'Ewes's Saxon vocabulary.

In the Additional MSS. in the British Museum there are two large volumes of letters addressed to Sir William Boswell and a few written by him. The first volume is mainly taken up with matters relating to the state and condition of the English church in the Netherlands, and includes many letters from Stephen Goffe; the second volume contains the correspondence of John de Laet, and comprises letters on theology and literature, as well as on social and political affairs. Sir William Boswell died in 1649.

[Tableau de l'Histoire générale des Provinces-Unies, 1777; Letters from and to Sir D. Carleton, 1775; Grattan's History of the Netherlands, 1830; Add. MSS. 6394, 6395.] N. G.

BOSWORTH, JOSEPH, D.D. (1789–1876), Anglo-Saxon scholar, was born in Derbyshire in the early part of 1789. He was educated at Repton grammar school, and thence proceeded to the university of Aberdeen, where at an early age he took the degree of M.A., and subsequently that of LL.D. He afterwards became a member of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was ordained deacon in 1814, and priest in 1815. After having served as curate of Bunny in Nottinghamshire, he was in 1817 presented to the vicarage of Little Horwood, in Buckinghamshire, a preferment which he held for twelve years.

In 1821 Bosworth published two educational works entitled respectively: 'Latin Construing, or Lessons from Classical Authors,' and 'An Introduction to Latin Construing,' the former of which went through six and the latter through five editions. In 1823 ap-

peared his 'Elements of Anglo-Saxon Grammar,' which was the earliest work of its kind in the English language. Although this grammar showed no more scientific knowledge of the structure of the language than did the works of Hickes and Lye, from which it was compiled, it rendered important service in awakening amongst Englishmen an interest in the earliest form of their native tongue. In 1826 Bosworth published 'A Compendious Grammar of the primitive English or Anglo-Saxon Language,' which is an abridgment of the former work, with some improvements. The author having become acquainted with the epoch-making grammar of Rask, he was able to correct several of the most important errors of the original 'Elements,' though he seems very imperfectly to have apprehended the philological discoveries of the Danish scholar.

During his residence at Little Horwood, Bosworth took great interest in the measures then proposed for the diminution of pauperism, and published several pamphlets on this subject. In 1829 he became chaplain in Holland, first at Amsterdam, and afterwards at Rotterdam. In 1831 the degree of Ph.D. was conferred on him by the university of Leyden. He continued to reside in Holland until 1840, making occasional visits to England. In 1834 he took at Cambridge the degree of B.D., and in 1839 that of D.D. While in Holland Bosworth was engaged in the preparation of his principal work, the 'Anglo-Saxon Dictionary,' which was published in 1838. Prefixed to this dictionary are 'An Essay on the Origin of the English, German, and Scandinavian Languages and Nations' (reprinted separately in 1848), and a sketch of Anglo-Saxon grammar. The latter, which is condensed from Rask and Grimm, is well arranged, and in general accurate; but the dictionary itself shows that the author had only a very superficial acquaintance with the new philology which had been founded by the eminent men just named. Notwithstanding, however, its extremely unscientific character, and its many errors of detail (no doubt due in part to the author's not having had access to English public libraries), the work was a great advance on any dictionary previously existing. Amongst the other works which Bosworth published during his residence in Holland may be mentioned 'The Origin of the Dutch, with a Sketch of their Language and Literature' (1836); 'Scandinavian Literature' (1839), and a translation of the Book of Common Prayer into Dutch, the copyright of which he made over to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. In 1840 Bosworth became vicar of Waith in Lincolnshire, and in 1848 he published, under the title of 'A Compendious Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon,' an abridgment of his larger work, omitting the references, but furnishing many additional words and corrections. This smaller dictionary has been several times reprinted: in 1852, 1855, 1859, and 1882. In 1855 he published an English translation of King Ælfred's Anglo-Saxon version of 'Orosius,' and also a facsimile of a portion of the two manuscripts of this work, with a literal English translation and notes. In 1857 he was presented to the rectory of Water Shelford, in Buckinghamshire, and was incorporated a member of Christ Church, Oxford. In 1858 he was appointed Rawlinson Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, and in the following year he issued an edition of the Anglo-Saxon text of Ælfred's 'Orosius.' His only subsequent publication of importance was an edition in parallel columns of the Gothic and Anglo-Saxon Gospels, and the versions of Wycliffe and Tyndale.

Bosworth's works realised for him (according to his own statement quoted in the 'Academy,' 10 June 1876) the sum of 18,000*l.* In 1867 he gave to the university of Cambridge 10,000*l.* to establish a professorship of Anglo-Saxon.

After being appointed professor, Bosworth resided either at Oxford or at his rectory of Water Shelford. Until a few days before his death, which occurred on 27 May 1876, he was accustomed to work from nine in the morning till six in the evening, his principal task being the preparation of the new edition of his larger dictionary, the publication of which had been undertaken by the Clarendon Press. He also left behind him a large mass of annotations on the Anglo-Saxon charters, which still remain unpublished. Bosworth was a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of many learned societies both at home and abroad. He was three times married, but left no children.

After Bosworth's death the Anglo-Saxon dictionary was committed by the delegates of the Clarendon Press to the editorship of Professor Toller, of Manchester, and the first and second instalments of the new edition appeared in 1882. Unfortunately the matter, as prepared by the author, a considerable portion of which had already been printed, was very far behind the advanced philological knowledge of the time, and the work was received with general dissatisfaction, especially as the long-standing announcement of its appearance had prevented the preparation of any rival dictionary.

[Athenæum, 3 June 1876; Academy, 3 June and 10 June 1876; information from Prof. Earle; T. O. Cockayne in The Shrine, 1864; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1875.] H. B.

BOSWORTH, WILLIAM (1607–1650?), poetical writer, belonged to a family (whose name is sometimes spelt Boxworth) of Boxworth, near Harrington, Cambridgeshire. He wrote much poetry in his youth, but published nothing himself. He died about 1650, and in the following year an admiring friend (R. C.) issued, with a dedication to John Finch, Bosworth's essays in poetry. The volume bears the title, 'The Chast and Lost Lovers Lively shadowed in the persons of *Arcadius* and *Septa*. . . . To this is added the Contestation betwixt *Bacchus* and *Diana*, and certain Sonnets of the Author to AVRORA. Digested into three Poems by *Will. Bosworth*, Gent.,' London, 1651. In the preface R. C. states that the author studied to imitate 'Ovid's Metamorphosis,' 'Mr. Marlow in his Hero and Leander,' Sir Philip Sidney, and 'Mr. Edmund Spe[n]cer.' Five copies of verses signed respectively L. B., F[rancis] L[ovelace], E[dmund] G[ayton], S. P., and L. C., lament Bosworth's death. The chief poem of the volume (the 'Historie of Arcadius and Septa,' in two books) is followed by 'Hinc Lachrimæ, or the Avthor to Avrora' —an appeal to Azile, a disdainful mistress, verses 'to the immortall memory of the fairest and most vertuous Lady, the Lady ——,' and 'to his dear Friend, Mr. *John Emely*, upon his Travells.' The first poem is a very promising performance for a youth of nineteen, Bosworth's age at the date of its composition. A portrait of Bosworth, 'æt. 30, 1637' (engraved by G. Glover), is prefixed to the volume.

[Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poetica, ii. 318–23; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poet.; Gent. Mag. lxxxi. pt. ii. 124; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.] S. L.

BOTELER. [See BUTLER.]

BOTELER, EDWARD (*d.* 1670), divine, was a fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. On 8 April 1644 he was ejected from his fellowship by the Earl of Manchester. Before 1658 he became rector of Wintringham, Lincolnshire. He was a strong, though not an active, royalist. On the return of Charles II he preached a rejoicing sermon in Lincoln cathedral, and a similar one at Hull, on occasion of the coronation. He was made one of the king's chaplains. On 29 Sept. 1665 he was installed in the prebend of Southscarle, in Lincoln cathedral; this he exchanged on 12 Oct. 1668 for the prebend of Leicester St. Margaret's in the same. He died in 1670. He published several sermons. The earliest seems to have been 'The Worthy of Ephratah: represented in a sermon at the funerals of Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, 21 Sept. 1658,' &c., 1659, 8vo (text, Ruth iv. 11). Six others are enumerated by Watt.

[Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 151; Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, 1742, iii. 203, 237; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab. B. p. 70; several of Boteler's sermons.] A. G.

BOTELER, NATHANIEL (*fl.* 1625–1627), captain in the royal navy, is named in different lists of this date as 'an able and experienced sea-captain' (*State Papers*, Charles I, Dom. xxxii. 75, lxv. 70). He took part in the expeditions to Cadiz (GLANVILLE, *Journal of the Voyage to Cadiz*, Camden Society, 1883) and the Isle of Ré; and at some later period claimed to have 'been a commander in all our late actions abroad.' As he at the same time maintained that 'all such as are to command as captains in any man-of-war serving in his majesty's pay ought to be of noble birth and education,' it must be presumed that he, in his own person, fulfilled these conditions, though his relationship to Lord Boteler cannot now be traced. At the present day, however, his best claim to distinction is his having been the author of 'Six Dialogues about Sea Services between an High Admiral and a Captain at Sea' (1685, fcp. 8vo). This book contains a quaint and interesting account of naval rules, customs, and discipline existing in the time of Charles I, and has a very real value to the student of naval archæology. The exact date to which it refers does not appear, but lies probably between 1630–40; the publisher, Moses Pitt, gives no further account of it than, 'Meeting with this book in manuscript, and liking well the contents thereof, I was encouraged to undertake the printing of it.'

[Authorities cited above.] J. K. L.

BOTELER, WILLIAM FULLER (1777–1845), commissioner of bankruptcy, was the only son of William Boteler, F.S.A., of Brook Street, Eastry, Kent, by his first wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Fuller, of Statenborough, Kent. He was born on 5 Jan. 1777, and was educated, under Dr. Raine, at Charterhouse, and afterwards at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman for 1799, and in the same year graduated B.A., and was elected a fellow of St. Peter's College. He proceeded M.A. in 1802, and having been admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 19 Nov. 1801,

was called to the bar on 23 Nov. 1804. He joined the home circuit, and also practised as an equity draftsman and conveyancer. Though his advancement at the equity bar was slow, he became eventually the leading tithe lawyer of the day. In 1807 he became recorder of Canterbury, and was subsequently appointed recorder of Sandwich, Hythe, New Romney, and Deal, also high steward of Fordwich. He was made a king's counsel in Trinity term 1831, bencher of his inn on 27 May, treasurer during 1843–4. On 16 Dec. 1844 he was appointed senior commissioner of the district court of bankruptcy at Leeds. He died on 29 Oct. 1845 from the effects of a railway accident at Masborough. He married, on 29 Nov. 1808, Charlotte, daughter of James Leigh Joynes, of Mount Pleasant, near Gravesend, by whom he had three sons and six daughters.

[Law Review (1845–6), iii. 327–34; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxiv. 641–2; Annual Register (1845), pp. 161–2, 307–8.] G. F. R. B.

BOTEVILLE, FRANCIS (1545?–1608), Lancaster herald. [See THYNNE.]

BOTEVILLE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1546), editor of Chaucer's works. [See THYNNE.]

BOTFIELD, BERIAH (1807–1863), bibliographer, son of Beriah Botfield, of Norton Hall, Northamptonshire, and Charlotte, daughter of William Withering [q.v.], an eminent botanist, was born at Earl's Ditton, Shropshire, on 5 March 1807. Botfield was educated first at Harrow, where he subsequently established a medal for the encouragement of the study of foreign languages, and was finally prepared for the university at Bitton, in Gloucestershire, by the Rev. H. T. Ellacombe. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1824, and took the degree of B.A. in 1828. In 1831 he was pricked as sheriff of Northamptonshire, a circumstance which led to his publishing the poll-books for the county from 1708 to 1831. He entered upon parliamentary life as member for Ludlow on 23 May 1840, and retained his seat until the dissolution of 1847, when he was defeated. In 1857 he was again returned for that borough, and sat until his death, which occurred at his house in Grosvenor Square, London, on 7 Aug. 1863. He married at Alberbury, in Shropshire, on 21 Oct. 1858, Isabella, the second daughter of Sir Baldwin Leighton.

In early life Botfield studied botany and geology, but he afterwards gave himself up entirely to the charms of bibliography. He was a member of a large number of literary and scientific societies. For a gift of British minerals to the royal collection at Dresden he was created a chevalier of the order of Albert the Brave of Saxony. He gave a collection of British birds to the Natural History Museum at Brussels, and was made a knight of the order of Leopold of Belgium. For the Roxburghe Club he edited (1841) the 'Manners and Household Expenses of England in the Thirteenth and Fifteenth Centuries;' for the Maitland Club (1842) John Row's 'History of the Kirk of Scotland, 1558–1637;' for the Abbotsford Club (1847) 'Buke of order of Knyghthood, translated from the French of Sir Gilbert Hay;' for the Bannatyne Club a volume (1851) of 'Original Letters on Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland, chiefly written by or addressed to James VI, 1603–25;' and for the Surtees Society (1840) the 'Catalogues of the Library of Durham Cathedral.' To the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1834, pt. i. 236–246, he contributed an account of the books in the library presented by George IV to the British Museum; to the 'Philobiblon Miscellany' a catalogue of the minister's library in the Collegiate Church at Tong, some account of the first English Bible, remarks on the prefaces to the first editions of the classics, on early English books on vellum, and on libraries and notices of libraries—most of which papers were afterwards issued separately; and to the 'Archæologia' a description of the Roman villa on Borough Hill, near Norton. He set up a private printing-press at Norton Hall, and among the works which he printed there was an anonymous 'Journal of a Tour through the Highlands of Scotland' (1830). Thirty-five copies were struck off in 1843 for private circulation of his 'Stemmata Botevilliana.' This was much enlarged and presented to the general public in 1858 as an account of the family of Boteville or Botfield, and of every one connected with them. The issue of 'Bibliotheca Hearneiana—excerpts from the Catalogue of the Library of Thomas Hearne' (1848) was at first limited to twenty-five copies for private distribution. It was afterwards reprinted in the 'Reliquiæ Hearnianæ' (1869 ed.), 272–318. Botfield's address, at Shrewsbury on 6 Aug. 1860, as president of the British Archæological Association, was published, with many plates, under the title of 'Shropshire, its History and Antiquities.' The best-known of all his works is the 'Notes on Cathedral Libraries of England,' 1849. It contains much information on these little-known book-collections. His collection of pictures is described in a catalogue printed in 1848. His library was rich in first editions of the classics.

[Morris's Thynne or Botfield Family, 23; Stemmata Botevilliana, 84–7, 156, App. 33, 479–496; Gent. Mag. (1863), pt. ii. 645–7; Men of the Time, 1862 ed.] W. P. C.

BOTHWELL, Earls of. [See Hepburn, Patrick, third Earl, 1512?–1556; Hepburn, James, fourth Earl, 1536?–1578; Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl, *d.* 1624.]

BOTHWELL, ADAM (1527?–1593), bishop of Orkney, was second son of Francis Bothwell, lord of session, by his wife Janet, daughter and coheiress of Patrick Richardson, of Meldrumsheugh, burgess of Edinburgh. He was born about 1527; his epitaph states that he died 'anno ætatis suæ 67.' He is said to have been versed both in canon and in civil law. The see of Orkney became vacant by the death of Robert Reid at Dieppe, 6 Sept. 1558, on his way home after attending, as a commissioner, the marriage of Mary with Francis the Dauphin. On 11 (Grub) or 14 (Hew Scott) Oct. 1559, Bothwell was put in possession of the temporalities of the vacant see. He placed himself a few years later on the side of the protestant party; but there is no reason to suppose that he had much interest in the reforming movement as such, or in the ministry for its own sake. His career is essentially that of one who trimmed his sails to suit the winds of fortune. He was not, however, a merely 'tulchan bishop.' He was duly elected by the new chapter of Orkney, constituted by charter on 28 Oct. 1544 (confirmed 30 June 1545) through the wise exertions of his predecessor. Mary confirmed his appointment to the see on 8 Oct. 1562. This of itself may be taken as proof that he was in Roman orders. He was probably consecrated, as he says (Calderwood, ii. 531) that he was 'according to the order then observed, provided to the bishoprick of Orkney;' 1558, the date he gives, is possibly that of his election by the chapter. More to his taste, probably, was his next preferment. On 14 Jan. 1563 he was made an extraordinary lord of session; as he puts it, he was required by the queen to accept the office; the instrument of his appointment contains, for the first time, the clause 'provided always ye find him able and qualified for administration of justice, conform to the acts and statutes of the college of justice.' He began, however, to take part in ecclesiastical affairs. We find him at both the half-yearly meetings of the general assembly in 1563 (opened 25 June at Perth, and Christmas day at Edinburgh). At Perth he received a commission, for a year only, to plant within the bounds of his diocese kirks, &c. At the Edinburgh meeting, memorable for the first communication (on a case of restitution of conjugal rights) addressed by the assembly to the English archbishops, Bothwell was made one of the commissioners for revising the Book of Discipline. He was not present at the meetings of assembly in 1564; at the December meeting (at which the use of the Book of Common Order was enjoined upon all ministers) 'it was demanded by some brethrein' whether the commissioner of Orkney (so he is called) 'might both duelie exerce the office of a superintendent and office of a Lord of the Colledge of Justice.' The decision was referred to 'the superintendent of the bounds where the questioun ariseth [i.e. the superintendent of Lothian], and a certane number of ministers within his bounds, as he sall choose to assist him.' Apparently the decision was given in the affirmative, for on 13 Nov. 1565 Bothwell was promoted to be an ordinary lord of session. At the June assembly in 1565, Bothwell was one of a committee to decide certain ecclesiastical questions. They decided *inter alia* that no minister should be a pluralist unless able personally to discharge the accumulated duties, and 'providing he be sufficientlie answered of one stipend,' a rather ambiguous loophole. The same committee declined to order parish ministers to keep registers of deaths, on the ground that 'none or few of the ministrie had manses or gleebes for residence.' At the December meeting Bothwell was not present. He attended both meetings of assembly in 1566; at the December meeting, which approved the Helvetic Confession, Bothwell was on a committee which decided that protestant communicants who should become witnesses at the private celebration of baptism by a 'papisticall preest' should lie under church censure. He was also one of those appointed to revise the answer to Bullinger, 'tuiching the apparell of preachers in England.' This appears to be Bothwell's last attendance as a member of the assembly. We next meet him on the occasion which alone is enough to make him a conspicuous person in history. On 15 May 1567 Mary was married to James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, who on 12 May had been created duke of Orkney. The banns had been proclaimed, much against his will, by John Craig, minister of Edinburgh. The marriage was celebrated, after the protestant form, by the Bishop of Orkney, in the council chamber at Holyrood House. Calderwood says that 'the Bishop of Orkney, at the mariage, made a declaratioun of the Erle of Bothwell his repentance for his former offen-

sive life; how he had joined himself to the Kirk, and embraced the reformed religioun;' he adds, 'but they were maried the same day, in the morning, with a masse, as was reported by men of credite.' The authorities for this statement are Birrell's diary, which says that the marriage was performed by the Bishop of Orkney in the Chapel Royal; Murray's diary, which affirms that it was celebrated 'efter baith the sortis of the kirkis, reformit and unreformit;' and the representation of the confederate barons that it was 'accomplished in baith the fashions.' Malcolm Laing, who discusses the point, considers that 'the reformed bishop was not so scrupulous as to refuse to officiate privately in his former capacity,' and argues that 'the improbability that Mary would acquiesce in a protestant marriage is alone sufficient to refute the assertion' in the diary of Melville (who witnessed the protestant marriage) that the ceremony was not performed in the chapel at the mass, as was the king's marriage. Burton, who speaks of the Bishop of Orkney as 'a convert or an apostate, according to the estimate people formed of his sincerity,' says nothing of a double marriage, rejects the account which places the ceremony in the Chapel Royal, and thinks 'the probability lies with the other authorities' who describe it as taking place in the council chamber, 'strictly in the protestant form.' Mary's abdication soon followed, on 24 July; and on the 29th, at Stirling, her son (born 19 June 1566, baptised 'Charles James' 17 Dec., according to the Roman rite) was crowned and anointed by the Bishop of Orkney. 'Mr. Knox and other preachers,' says Calderwood, 'repyned at the ceremonie of anointing, yitt was he anointed.' On 25 Dec. the general assembly delated in his absence 'Adam, called bishop of Orkney,' on four charges. He had not lately visited 'the kirks of his countrie;' he 'occupyed the rowme of a Judge in the Sessioun;' he 'reteaned in his companie Francis Bothwell, a Papist, upon whom he had bestowed benefices;' and he had 'solemnized the mariage betwixt the queene and the Erle of Bothwell.' He appeared on the 30th; excused himself from residence in Orkney on account of the climate and his health; and denied that he knew F. Bothwell was a papist. For solemnising the royal marriage, 'contrarie an act made against the mariage of the divorced adulterer,' the assembly deprived him of all function in the ministry till such time as he should satisfy the assembly 'for the slaunders committed by him.' However, on 10 July 1568, the assembly restored him to the ministry, did not renew his commission to superintend the diocese of Orkney; but ordered him, as soon as his health permitted, to preach in the Chapel Royal ('kirk of Halyrudhous'), and after sermon confess his offence in the matter of the ill-fated marriage. He had probably had enough of his Orkney diocese, which he only visited twice; on the second occasion he was wrecked on a sandbank. In 1570 he exchanged the greater part of the temporalities of the see with Robert Stewart, natural brother to Queen Mary, for the abbacy of Holyrood House. His own account of the matter, in his defence to the assembly in March 1570, is that 'Lord Robert violentlie intruded himself on his whole living, with bloodshed, and hurt of his servants; and after he had craved justice, his and his servants' lives were sought in the verie eyes of justice in Edinburgh, and then was constrained, of meere necessitie, to tak the abbacie of Halyrudhous, by advice of sundrie godlie men.' He still retained the title of the bishop of Orkney, and added to it that of abbot of Holyrood House. He was present at the election of John, earl of Mar, as regent, by the parliament at Stirling, on 5 Sept. 1571; and he was one of the commissioners appointed by the regent and privy council at the Leith convention, on 16 Jan. 1572, to frame a revised ecclesiastical settlement. The result of their labours 'is remarkable,' says Grub, 'for its general resemblance to the external polity of the Church, as it existed before the Reformation in Scotland, and as it was at that time sanctioned by law in England.' In accordance with the new policy Bothwell was appointed on 3 Nov. 1572 one of the consecrators of James Boyd as archbishop of Glasgow. In 1578, shortly before the fall of Morton (12 March), Bothwell was imprisoned in Stirling Castle, for protesting against that regent's measures. He was quickly liberated, and became one of the council of twelve who formed the provisional government, overthrown on 10 June. Four years passed, and in October 1582 the general assembly appointed Andrew Melville and Thomas Smeaton to confer with the bishop of Orkney on his having ceased from the exercise of the ministry. He pleaded age (he was about fifty-five), weakness of memory, and continual sickness; and alleged that his preferment was scarce worth 500 merks (under 28*l.* sterling) at his entry. The assembly evidently had their doubts about the case, for they directed the Edinburgh presbytery to try his ability, to appoint him to a particular flock, if he were fit for it, and 'to tak order with anie other complaints that sould be givin in against him' before the next assembly. The next assembly appointed a fresh commission upon him; but, after the

king's escape from the restraint which followed the raid of Ruthven, the power of the assembly was abated, and the king protected the bishops. Bothwell was one of the lords of the articles at the parliament in May 1584, the reactionary parliament which re-established episcopal rights 'flatt contrare the determinatioun of the kirk.' His later years seem to have been spent in quiet and comfort. By royal charter he received the baronies of Whitekirk (11 March 1587) and Brighouse (3 Aug. 1592). He died 23 Aug. 1593, and was buried near the high altar of the Chapel Royal at Holyrood House. Appended to his epitaph, on a tablet fixed to the third south pillar from the east end, are some fulsome elegiacs, subscribed M. H. R. (Master Hercules Rollock). He married Margaret, daughter of John Murray of Touchadam, by whom he had (1) John, lord of session, commendator of Holyrood, advanced to the peerage of Scotland, 20 Dec. 1607, as Baron Holyroodhouse, the district belonging to the abbey being erected into a temporal lordship in his favour; (2) Francis, of Stewarton, Peeblesshire; (3) William; (4) Jean, married Sir William Sandilands, of St. Monans.

[Keith's Cat. of Scottish Bishops, 1824; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Lord Hailes's Cat. of Lords of Session, 1798 (embodied in Tracts relative to Hist. and Antiq. of Scot., 1800); Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scot., ed. Thompson, 1843, vols. ii., iii., iv.; Laing's Hist. of Scot., 1804, i. 90; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scot., 1861, vol. ii.; Burton's Hist. of Scot., 1867, iv. 391; Mackie's Hist. of Holyrood House, new ed. 1829.] A. G.

BOTLEY, SAMUEL (1642–1696?), stenographer, published 'Maximum in Minimo, or Mr. Jeremiah Richs Pens Dexterity compleated, with the whole terms of the Lawe,' London [1674?], 8vo [1695?], [1697?], 12mo; printed from engraved copper-plates; with two portraits, one of Rich, the other of Botley.

[Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), v. 345, 346; Lewis's Hist. Account of Stenography, 96; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand, 70.] T. C.

BOTOLPH or BOTULF (*d.* 680), saint, according to a life found by Mabillon, and attributed by him to Folcard, abbot of Thorney soon after the Conquest, was born of noble parents early in the seventh century, and brought up as a Christian. He was sent with his brother Adulf to Germany to be more fully instructed in religion, where they became monks of the order of St. Benedict. Adulf or St. Adolph is said to have become bishop of Utrecht, although no such name occurs in the succession of the diocese. Botulf returned to England, and having been recommended to the favour of Æthelmund, an unknown king of the South Angles, by two sisters of that prince, who were receiving instruction in religious discipline in the monastery of which Botulf was an inmate, he obtained from Æthelmund a site on which to erect a monastery. This he began to build in 654 (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*) at Ikanho. The situation of this monastery is now uncertain. It is generally supposed to have been on the river Witham, on which stands the town of Boston, the church of which is dedicated to St. Botolph, and whose name is an abbreviated form of Botolph's town. He is said to have died in 680, and was commemorated on 17 June. His relics were distributed by Æthelwold, bishop of Winchester, 963–84, amongst the monasteries of Ely, Westminster, and Thorney. Ten churches in Norfolk, and more than fifty in England, are dedicated to him.

[Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Folcard's Vita Sancti Botulfi; Mabillon's Acta Sanctorum Ordinis S. Benedicti, 1734 (iii. 1–7); Leland's Itinerary, and De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea; Willis's History of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, &c., London, 1718; Sir T. D. Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue, i. 373–5.] A. H. G.

BOTONER, WILLIAM (1415–1482?). [See WORCESTER.]

BOTT, THOMAS (1688–1754), divine, was born at Derby in 1688. His father was a mercer; his grandfather had been a parliamentary major. He was brought up for the dissenting ministry, but after some experience of preaching went to London to study medicine, and then took orders, and obtained the rectory of Whinburgh, in Norfolk, through Lord Macclesfield's interest. In 1724 he published a discourse to prove that 'peace and happiness in this world' was 'the immediate design of Christianity.' A defence of this followed in 1730. In 1725 he attacked Wollaston's peculiar mode of deducing morality from truth, and in 1730 published a sermon called 'Morality founded in the Reason of Things.' In 1734 Mr. Longe gave him the rectory of Spixworth, which he held, with the neighbouring parish of Croftwick, till his death. In 1738 he preached a sermon, on 30 Jan., upon the duty of doing as we would be done by, observing only, by way of application, that if both parties had fulfilled this duty Charles would not have lost his head. In the same year he attacked Butler's

'Analogy' [see BUTLER, JOSEPH]. In 1739 he married Rebecca, daughter of Edmund Britiffe, of Hunworth. In 1743 he published his chief work, 'An Answer to the Rev. Mr. Warburton's Divine Legation,' &c., in which he censures Warburton for making morality dependent upon the command of a superior being. In 1747 he was presented to the living of Edgefield, Norfolk. His whole ecclesiastical income was 200*l.* a year. His health broke in 1750, and he died 19 Sept. 1754 at Norwich. He was a follower of Hoadly, a friend of Clarke, and a thorough whig. A son, Edmund, was fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

[Life in Biog. Brit. by Kippis, who married his niece.] L. S.

BOTT, THOMAS (1829–1870), china painter, was born near Kidderminster, and brought up to his father's business of making spade handles. His next employment was in a glass factory. From Birmingham, where he subsisted for some three years as a portrait painter, he went in 1852 to Worcester, and became a principal artist of the Royal Porcelain Works. 'In that year Mr. Binns introduced what is known as the Worcester enamel. Mr. Bott made the first trials, and ultimately succeeded in giving the enamel the very important character it has since assumed' (*Worcester Journal*, 17 Dec. 1870). Mr. Jewitt speaks of his work in highest terms. A pair of his vases was valued at 1,500*l.* For his work in this 'Worcester enamel' Bott obtained distinction at Paris in 1855, and in London in 1862. Paralysed in 1869, he died 13 Dec. 1870.

[Redgrave's Artists of the Eng. School; Jewitt's Hist. of the Ceramic Art in Great Britain, 1883.] E. R.

BOTTETOURT, JOHN DE (*d.* 1324), baron and admiral, was governor of St. Briavel's Castle and warden of the Forest of Dene. In 1294 he commanded the fleet supplied by Yarmouth and the neighbouring coast, and the next year burnt Cherbourg. He served in the expeditions of Edward I to Gascony and Scotland. Having married Maud, sister and heiress of Otto, the son and heir of Beatrice Beauchamp, widow of William of Munchensi, lord of Edwardston, he came into the estates of his mother-in-law. In 1304 he received a commission under the great seal to hear and determine the causes of a violent quarrel between the mayor and burgesses of Bristol and Lord Thomas of Berkeley and his son Maurice. He was summoned to parliament from 1305 to 1324. He joined Guy Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, in carrying off Piers Gaveston from the custody of the Earl of Pembroke, and with his companions made peace with the king in 1313. The next year he commanded the fleet employed in the expedition against Scotland. When a new permanent council was appointed in 1318, his name was added in parliament to those already agreed upon. He died in 1324, leaving his grandson John his heir.

[N. Trivet, 391, Eng. Hist. Soc.; T. Walsingham, i. 47, Rolls Ser.; Liber de Antiqq. Legg. 252, Camden Soc.; Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 46; Courthope's Historic Peerage, 60; Banks's Extinct and Dormant Baronage, ii. 53.] W. H.

BOTTISHAM or BOTTLESHAM, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1400), bishop of Rochester, was a Dominican, D.D., and fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and, it would seem, a preacher of high repute with King Richard II. In 1382 he was present at the council of Blackfriars in London, under the ambiguous style of 'episcopus Nanaten[sis].' Wilkins (*Concilia Magnæ Britanniæ*, iii. 158) proposed 'Landaven[sis],' which is impossible for chronological reasons. There is confusion about the bishops of Nantes at this time (see BALUZE, *Vitæ Paparum Avenion.* i. 943, Paris, 1693); and there is an interval between 1382 and 1384 during which Bottisham may have been bishop; but Dr. Stubbs (*Registrum sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 144), following Strype (*Memorials of Cranmer*, p. 36, ed. 1694), reads the title as 'Navatensis,' which he translates 'Pavada.' Bottisham is next mentioned in 1385 with the title of bishop of Bethlehem; his name does not appear in the regular series printed in 'Gallia Christiana,' xii. 636 et seqq. But as bishop of Bethlehem he was translated in 1386 to the see of Llandaff; whence finally, in 1389, he was translated to Rochester. Both these latter appointments were made by papal provision, and the last expressly in consideration of his fidelity to Urban VI during his troubles at Nocera in 1385. The bishop died in February 1399–1400, and was succeeded by John of Bottisham. Between these two prelates a natural confusion has arisen. Walsingham and Bale call both 'John,' and it is probably to some such cause that we are to attribute the notice cited by Tanner (*Biblioth. Brit.-Hib.* s. v.), which makes William a Carmelite instead of a Dominican. A Nicholas Bottisham died prior of the Carmelite house at Cambridge in 1435. William's works consist of sermons and scholastic compilations.

[Walsingham's Hist. Anglic. ii. 124, 180 seq., 248, ed. H. T. Riley, 1864, Rolls Series; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, p. 498; Rymer's Fœdera, vii. 478; Bale's Script. Brit. Catal. vi. 70; Le Neve's

Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ii. 247, 565, ed. Hardy; Echard, Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, i. 717; Le Keux's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 56, ed. Cooper, 1856.] R. L. P.

BOTTOMLEY, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1820), musician, born at Halifax in 1786, played a violin concerto in public when only seven years old. After studying at Manchester, Leeds, and London, he was organist from 1807 of Bradford parish church, and of Sheffield parish church from 1820. Bottomley published original works, including 'Six Exercises for Pianoforte,' twelve valses, and a small dictionary of music, London, 1816, 8vo.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians; Watt's Bibl. Brit. pt. i. 138 *a*.] R. H.

BOUCH, SIR THOMAS (1822–1880), civil engineer, the third son of William Bouch, a captain in the mercantile marine, was born at Thursby, Cumberland, on 22 Feb. 1822. From 1839 to 1844 he worked under Mr. Larmer, civil engineer, who was constructing the Lancaster and Carlisle railway. After a short employment at Leeds he was (1844–8) a resident engineer on the Stockton and Darlington railway, and from 1849 manager and engineer of the Edinburgh and Northern railway. This engagement first brought to his notice the inconvenient breaks in railway communication caused by the wide estuaries of the Forth and the Tay. He carried into effect plans for a 'floating railway'—a system for shipping goods trains which has ever since been in operation. Quitting the Northern railway he engaged in general engineering business, designing nearly three hundred miles of railways in the north of England and Scotland, including the South Durham and Lancashire Union, fifty miles long, and the Peebles, ten miles long. On the introduction of the tramway system he laid out lines in London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Dundee. He constructed many bridges, chiefly in connection with railways. At Newcastle-on-Tyne he designed the Redheugh viaduct, a compound or stiffened-suspension bridge of four spans, two of 260 feet and two of 240 feet each. In his principal railway bridges, independent of the Tay bridge, e.g. the Deepdale and Beelah viaduct on the South Durham and Lancashire railway, the lattice girder was used, because of its simplicity and its slight resistance to the wind at high elevations.

In 1863 the first proposals for a Tay bridge were made public, but the act of parliament was not obtained until 1870. The Tay bridge, which crossed the estuary from Newport in Fife to the town of Dundee, was within a few yards of two miles long. It consisted of eighty-five spans—seventy-two in the shallow water, and thirteen over the fairway channel, two of these being 227 feet, and eleven 245 feet wide. The system of wrought-iron lattice girders was adopted throughout. The line was completed from shore to shore on 22 Sept. 1877, and was inspected by Major-general Coote Synge Hutchinson, R.E., for the board of trade. On 31 May 1878 the bridge was opened. The engineer was given the freedom of Dundee, and on 26 June 1879 he was knighted. The traffic was uninterrupted till the evening of Sunday, 28 Dec. 1879, when during a violent hurricane the central portion of the bridge fell into the river Tay, carrying with it an entire train with about seventy passengers, all of whom perished. Under the shock Bouch's health gave way, and he died at Moffat on 30 Oct. 1880. The rebuilding of the Forth bridge was begun in 1882, and it was opened for traffic in 1887. Bouch married, July 1853, Miss Margaret Ada Nelson, who survived him with one son and two daughters.

[Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, lxiii. 301–8 (1881); Illustrated London News, with portrait, lxxvii. 468 (1880); Times, 29, 30, and 31 Dec. 1879; Report of the Court of Inquiry and Report of Mr. Rothery upon the Fall of a portion of the Tay Bridge, in Parliamentary Papers (1880), C 2616 and C 2616–i.] G. C. B.

BOUCHER, JOHN (1777–1818), divine, born in 1777, graduated B.A. at St. John's, Oxford, 23 May 1799; was elected fellow of Magdalen at the same time; took holy orders in 1801, and proceeded M.A. on 29 April 1802, when he became rector of Shaftesbury. From 1804 he was vicar of Kirk Newton, near Wooler, Northumberland, where he died on 12 Nov. 1818 (WILSON, *Churches of Lindisfarne*, p. 73). A posthumous volume of 'Sermons' was dedicated to Shute Barrington, bishop of Durham (2nd ed. 1821).

[Preface to Sermons.] J. H.

BOUCHER, JOHN (1819–1878), divine, born in 1819, was the son of a tenant-farmer in Moneyrea, North Ireland. Intended for the unitarian ministry, he was in 1837 sent to the Belfast Academy, and in 1842 became minister at Southport; next at Glasgow; and finally in 1848 at the New Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney, where for five years his fervour and eloquence drew great congregations. He resigned his pulpit in 1853, owing to rationalistic doubts, but soon entered St. John's, Cambridge, to read for Anglican orders. He proceeded B.A. in 1857, when his health broke, and he died, an invalid,

at Chesterton 12 March 1878, aged 59. His wife, Louise, daughter of Ebenezer Johnston, of Stamford Hill, London, survived him a year. He left a son and daughter.

[The Inquirer, 23 March 1878, p. 190; Luard's Grad. Cant. p. 46; private information.]

J. H.

BOUCHER, JONATHAN (1738–1804), divine and philologer, the son of a Cumberland 'statesman,' was born at Blencogo, a small hamlet in the parish of Bromfield, between Wigton and Allonby, on 12 March 1738, and was educated at Wigton grammar school. When about sixteen years old he went to America to act as private tutor in a Virginian family, and remained engaged in tuition for some years, the stepson of George Washington being numbered among his pupils. Having resolved upon taking orders he returned to England, and was ordained by the Bishop of London in 1762. For many years he had charge, in turn, of several ecclesiastical parishes in America. He was rector of Hanover, in King George's County, in 1762; then of St. Mary's, in Carolina; and lastly, in 1770, of St. Anne's, in Annapolis. Whilst resident in the new country he lived in intimate friendship with Washington. They often dined together, and spent many hours in talk; but the time soon came when they 'stood apart.' Boucher's loyalty was uncompromising, and when the American war broke out he denounced from the pulpit the doctrines which were popular in the colonies. 'His last sermon, preached with pistols on his pulpit-cushion, concluded with the following words: "As long as I live, yea, while I have my being, will I proclaim God save the king."' Washington shared in the denunciations of Boucher; but when the loyal divine published the discourses which he had preached in North America between 1763 and 1775 he dedicated the collection to the great American general, as 'a tender of renewed amity.' Some time in the autumn of 1775 he returned to England, and soon after his struggles in opposition to the advancement of the cause of the colonies were rewarded by a government pension. In January 1785 he was instituted to the vicarage of Epsom, on the presentation of the Rev. John Parkhurst, the editor of the Greek and Hebrew lexicons. This living he retained until his death, which happened on 27 April 1804. Boucher was considered one of the best preachers of his time, and was a member of the distinguished clerical club, still in existence (1886), under the fantastic title of 'Nobody's Club.' He was thrice married. His first wife, whom he married in June 1772, was of the same family as Joseph Addison; the second, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Foreman, was married on 15 Jan. 1787, and died on 14 Sept. 1788; by his third wife, widow of the Rev. Mr. James, rector of Arthuret, and married to Boucher at Carlisle in October 1789, he left eight children [see BOUCHIER, BARTON]. Some portions of Boucher's autobiography were printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. i. 103–4, v. 501–3, vi. 21, 81, 141, 161.

Boucher was a man of widespread tastes and of intense affection for his native county of Cumberland. His anonymous tract, containing proposals for its material advancement, including the establishment of a county bank, was signed 'A Cumberland Man, Whitehaven, Dec. 1792,' and was reprinted in Sir F. M. Eden's 'State of the Poor,' iii. App. 387–401. To William Hutchinson's 'Cumberland' he contributed the accounts of the parishes of Bromfield, Caldbeck, and Sebergham, and the lives included in the section entitled 'Biographia Cumbrensis.' The edition of Relph's poetical works which appeared in 1797 was dedicated to Boucher, and among the 'Original Poems' of Sanderson (1800) is an epistle to Boucher on his return from America. He published several single sermons and addresses to his parishioners, and issued in 1797, under the title of 'A View of the Causes and Consequences of the American Revolution,' thirteen of his discourses, 1763–1775. His 'Glossary of Archaic and Provincial Words,' intended as a supplement to Johnson's Dictionary, to which he devoted fourteen years, was left uncompleted. Proposals for publication under the direction of Sir F. M. Eden were issued shortly before his death, and the part including letter A was published in 1807, but did not obtain sufficient encouragement to justify the continuance of the work. A second attempt at publication was made in 1832, when the Rev. Joseph Hunter and Joseph Stevenson brought out the Introduction to the whole work and the Glossary as far as Blade. The attempt was again unsuccessful; and it is understood that most of the materials passed into the hands of the proprietors of Dr. Webster's English Dictionary. A certain J. Odell, M.A., an Epsom schoolmaster, published in 1806 an 'Essay on the Elements of the English Language,' which was intended as an introduction to Boucher's work.

[Gent. Mag. (1804), pt. ii. 591, by Sir F. M. Eden (1831), 450; Nichols's Illust. of Lit. v. 630–41; Sir J. A. Park's W. Stevens (1859 ed.), 131–9, 169; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix.

75–6, 282–4, 5th ser. ix. 50, 68, 89, 311, 371; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 620, 625; Allen's American Biog. Dict. (3rd ed.), 105–6; Hawks's Eccles. Hist. of the United States, ii. 269.]

W. P. C.

BOUCHERY, WEYMAN (1683–1712), Latin poet, son of Arnold Bouchery, one of the ministers of the Walloon congregation at Canterbury, was born in that city in 1683, and educated in the King's School there and at Jesus College, Cambridge (B.A. 1702, M.A. 1706). It is said that at the time he graduated M.A. he had migrated to Emmanuel College, but the circumstance is not recorded in the 'Cantabrigienses Graduati.' He became rector of Little Blakenham in Suffolk in 1709, and died at Ipswich on 24 March 1712. A mural tablet to his memory was erected in the church of St. George, Canterbury, by his son, Gilbert Bouchery, vicar of Swaffham, Norfolk. He published an elegant Latin poem—'Hymnus Sacer: sive Paraphrasis in Deboræ et Baraci Canticum, Alcaico carmine expressa, e libri Judicum cap. v.,' Cambridge, *typis academicis*, 1706, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 5864, f. 9*b*, 19084, ff. 113, 114*b*; Cantabrigienses Graduati (1787), 46; Hasted's Kent, iv. 469 *n.*]

T. C.

BOUCHIER, BARTON (1794–1865), religious writer, born in 1794, was a younger son of the vicar of Epsom, Surrey, the Rev. Jonathan Boucher [q. v.] Barton changed his name from Boucher to Bouchier after 1822. He was educated at Balliol College, Oxford. In 1816 he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Thornbury, of Avening, Gloucestershire (*Gent. Mag.* 1866, pp. 431–2). He proceeded B.A. in 1822, and M.A. in 1827. Bouchier at first read for the bar. But he afterwards took holy orders and became curate at Monmouth. A sermon preached by him at Usk in 1822 for the Christian Knowledge Society was published by request. Bouchier held curacies later at Old, Northamptonshire (*Gent. Mag.* supra), and (before 1834) at Cheam, Surrey, from which place he issued an edition of Bishop Andrewes's 'Prayers.' In 1836 he published 'Prophecy and Fulfilment,' a little book of corresponding texts; and in 1845 'Thomas Bradley,' a story of a poor parishioner, and the first of a series of similar pamphlets describing clerical experiences, collected and published in various editions as 'My Parish,' and 'The Country Pastor,' from 1855 to 1860.

In 1852 Bouchier commenced the publication of his 'Manna in the House,' being expositions of the gospels and the Acts, lasting, with intervals, down to 1858; in 1854 he wrote his 'The Ark in the House,' being family prayers for a month; and in 1855 he wrote his 'Manna in the Heart,' being comments on the Psalms. In 1853 he wrote a 'Letter' to the prime minister (Lord Aberdeen) against opening the Crystal Palace on Sundays, following up this appeal in 1854 by 'The Poor Man's Palace,' &c., a pamphlet addressed to the Crystal Palace directors. In 1856 he published 'Solace in Sickness,' a collection of hymns, and in the same year was made rector of Fonthill Bishop, Wiltshire. He published his 'Farewell Sermon' to his Cheam flock, having preached it on 28 Sept. In 1864 he published 'The History of Isaac.' He died at the rectory 20 Dec. 1865, aged 71. The editorship of 'The Vision,' a humorous illustrated poem on Jonathan Boucher's philological studies, written by Sir F. M. Eden, bart., and published in 1820, has been wrongly attributed to Bouchier.

[Gent. Mag. 4th ser. 1866, i. 431–2; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. H.

BOUCHIER or BOURCHIER, GEORGE (*d.* 1643), royalist, was a wealthy merchant of Bristol. He entered into a plot with Robert Yeamans, who had been one of the sheriffs of Bristol, and several others, to deliver that city, on 7 March 1642–3, to Prince Rupert, for the service of King Charles I; but the scheme being discovered and frustrated, he was, with Yeamans, after eleven weeks' imprisonment, brought to trial before a council of war. They were both found guilty and hanged in Wine Street, Bristol, on 30 May 1643. In his speech to the populace at the place of execution Bouchier exhorted all those who had set their hands to the plough (meaning the defence of the royal cause) not to be terrified by his and his fellow-prisoner's sufferings into withdrawing their exertions in the king's service. There is a small portrait of Bouchier in the preface to Winstanley's 'Loyall Martyrology,' 1665.

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), 389; Lloyd's Memoires (1677), 565; Winstanley's Loyall Martyrology, 5; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), iii. 110; Barrett's Hist. of Bristol, 227, 228.]

T. C.

BOUGH, SAMUEL (1822–1878), landscape painter, third child of a shoemaker, originally from Somersetshire, was born at Carlisle on 8 Jan. 1822, and when a boy assisted at his father's craft. Later he was for a short time engaged in the office of the town clerk of Carlisle; but, while still young, abandoned the prospects of a law career, and

wandered about the country, making sketches in water colour, and associating with gipsies. In the course of his wanderings he visited London several times; first in 1838, when he made some copies in the National Gallery. He was never at any school of art. In 1845 he obtained employment as a scene-painter at Manchester, and was thence taken by the manager, Glover, to Glasgow, where he married Isabella Taylor, a singer at the theatre.

His abilities were recognised by Sir D. Macnee, P.R.S.A., who persuaded him to give up his work at the theatre for landscape painting. He began in 1849 a more earnest study of nature, working at Hamilton, in the neighbouring Cadzow Forest, and at Port Glasgow, where he painted his 'Shipbuilding at Dumbarton.' Among his principal works may be mentioned: 'Canty Bay,' 'The Rocket Cart,' 'St. Monan's,' 'London from Shooter's Hill,' 'Kirkwall,' 'Borrowdale' (engraved in 'Art Journal,' 1871), 'March of the Avenging Army,' 'Bannockburn and the Carse of Stirling,' 'Guildford Bridge.' He supplied landscape illustrations for books published by Messrs. Blackie & Co. and by other publishers; produced a few etchings of no great merit; painted several panoramas; and never entirely gave up the practice of scene-painting.

In 1856 he became an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and on 10 Feb. 1875 a full member. For the last twenty years of his life his abode was fixed at Edinburgh, where he died 19 Nov. 1878.

Although Bough at times painted in oil, the majority of his works, and among them his best, are in water colour. His style was much influenced by his practice as a scene-painter, and is characterised by great breadth, freedom, and boldness of execution, with power over atmospheric effects, but with at times some deficiency in the quality of colour. A thorough Bohemian, he concealed under a rough exterior, and an abrupt and sometimes sarcastic manner, a warm heart and a mind cultivated by loving knowledge of some branches of older English literature. He was a great amateur of music, a fair violinist, and the possessor of a fine bass voice. A collection of his works was exhibited at the Glasgow Institute in 1880, and another at Edinburgh in 1884.

[Edinburgh Courant, November 1878; Scotsman, November 1878; Mr. R. L. Stevenson in Academy, 30 Nov. 1878; Academy, 5 July 1884; Art Journal, January 1879.] W. H–H.

BOUGHEN, EDWARD, D.D. (1587–1660?), royalist divine, was a native of Buckinghamshire, and received his education at Westminster School, whence he was elected to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1609, M.A. 1612). He was appointed chaplain to Dr. Howson, bishop of Oxford; he afterwards held a cure at Bray in Berkshire; and on 13 April 1633 was collated to the rectory of Woodchurch in Kent. The presbyterian inhabitants of Woodchurch petitioned against him in 1640 for having acted as a justice of the peace, and he was ejected from both his livings. Thereupon he retired to Oxford, where he was created D.D. on 1 July 1646, shortly before the surrender of the garrison to the parliamentary forces; he afterwards resided at Chartham in Kent. Wood says: 'This Dr. Boughen, as I have been informed, lived to see his majesty restored, and what before he had lost, he did obtain;' and Baker also states that 'Boughen died soon after the Restoration, aged 74, plus minus.' It is not improbable that he is identical with the Edward Boughen, prebendary of Marden in the church of Chichester, whose death occurred between 29 May and 11 Aug. 1660 (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ed. 1714, ii. 13).

Boughen was a learned man and a staunch defender of the church of England. He published: 1. Several sermons, including 'Unanimity in Judgment and Affection, necessary to Unity of Doctrine and Uniformity in Discipline. A Sermon preached at Canterbury at the Visitation of the Lord Archbishop's Peculiars. In St. Margaret's Church, April 14, 1635,' Lond. 1635, 8vo; reprinted in 1714, 'with a preface by Tho. Brett, LL.D., rector of Betteshanger in Kent. Giving some account of the author, also vindicating him and the preachers, who flourished under King James I and King Charles I, from the reflections cast upon them in a late preface before a sermon of Abp. Whitgift's.' 2. 'An Account of the Church Catholick: where it was before the Reformation, and whether Rome were or bee the Church Catholick. In answer to two letters' signed T. B., Lond. 1653, 4to. A reply by R. T., printed, it is said, at Paris, appeared in 1654. 'By which R. T. is meant, as I have been informed by some Rom. Catholics, Thomas Read, LL.D., sometimes fellow of New Coll. in Oxon.' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 390). 3. 'Observations upon the Ordinance of the Lords and Commons at Westminster. After Advice had with their Assembly of Divines, for the Ordination of Ministers pro Tempore, according to their Directory for Ordination, and Rules for Examination therein expressed,' Oxford, 1645. 4. 'Principles of Religion; or, a short Exposition of the Catechism of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1646; London, 1663, 1668,

1671. The later editions bear this title: 'A short Exposition of the Catechism of the Church of England, with the Church Catechism it self, and Order of Confirmation, in English and Latin for the use of Scholars,' Lond. 1671, 12mo. Some of the prayers annexed are very singular. That for the king implores 'that our sovereign King Charles may be strengthened with the faith of Abraham, endued with the mildness of Moses, armed with the magnanimity of Joshua, exalted with the humility of David, beautified with the wisdom of Solomon;' for the queen: 'That our most gracious queen Catharine may be holy and devout as Hesther, loving to the king as Rachel, fruitful as Leah, wise as Rebecca, faithful and obedient as Sarah,' &c. 5. 'Mr. Geree's Case of Conscience sifted; wherein is enquired whether the king (considering his oath at coronation to protect the clergy and their priviledges) can with a safe Conscience consent to the Abrogation of Episcopacy,' Lond. 1648, 1650, 4to. Geree published a reply under the title of Σινιορραγία, the Sifter's Sieve broken.' 6. Poems in the university collections on King James's visit to Christ Church in 1605, and on the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth in 1613.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 388–90, Fasti, i. 333, 347, ii. 100; Addit. MS. 5863, f. 215 *b*; Hasted's Kent, iii. 111; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, 597, 842, 843, 861; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), 73.] T. C.

BOUGHTON, JOAN (*d.* 1494), martyr, was an old widow of eighty years or more, who held certain of Wycliffe's opinions. She was said to be the mother of a lady named Young, who was suspected of the like doctrines. She was burnt at Smithfield 28 April 1494.

[Fabyan, p. 685, ed. Ellis; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iii. 704, iv. 7, ed. 1846.] W. H.

BOULT, SWINTON (1809–1876), secretary and director of the Liverpool, London, and Globe Insurance Company, commenced life in Liverpool as local agent for insurance offices. In 1836 he founded the Liverpool Fire Office, which, after struggling with many difficulties, became, through Boult's energy, the largest fire insurance office in the world. After the great fires in Liverpool of 1842–3 Boult offered to the merchants of Liverpool opportunities of insuring their merchandise against fire in the various parts of the world where it was lying awaiting transshipment. Agencies, which proved very successful, were gradually opened in various parts of America and Canada, in the Baltic, in the Mediterranean, and afterwards in the East generally, and in Australia. About 1848 the company, on account of the number of its London clients, became known as the Liverpool and London; afterwards, on absorbing the business of the Globe Insurance Company, under the authority of parliament the present title of Liverpool, London, and Globe was assumed. The company now transacts a large business in all the leading mercantile countries of the world, its premiums from fire insurance alone considerably exceeding one million per annum.

Boult was the principal means of introducing 'tariff rating' as applied to cotton mills, whereby real improvements in construction are taken into account in determining the premiums; he originated the Liverpool Salvage Committee, did much to secure the passing of the Liverpool Fire Prevention Act, and devised a uniform policy for the tariff fire offices. He made the circuit of the globe in order to render himself familiar with the real nature of the fire risks which his company, in common with other fire offices, was called upon to accept; became managing director of his company, and gave evidence before various parliamentary committees on points affecting the practice of fire insurance, especially before that on fire protection which sat in 1867. He died in 1876, aged 67.

[Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia.] C. W.

BOULTBEE, THOMAS POWNALL, LL.D. (1818–1884), divine, the eldest son of Thomas Boultbee, for forty-seven years vicar of Bidford, Warwickshire, was born on 7 Aug. 1818. He was sent to Uppingham school in 1833, which he left with an exhibition to St. John's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1841, as fifth wrangler. In March 1842 he was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. He took orders immediately; and after holding one or two curacies, and taking pupils, he became curate to the Rev. Francis Close, of Cheltenham, afterwards dean of Carlisle. From 1852 to 1863 he was theological tutor and chaplain of Cheltenham College. In 1863 he assumed the principalship of the newly instituted London College of Divinity, at first located in a private house at Kilburn, where the principal entered upon his task with a single student. Two years afterwards it was moved to St. John's Hall, Highbury, and the number of pupils rose to fifty or sixty. In 1884 the number of students in residence was sixty-eight. Boultbee took the degree of LL.D. in 1872, and in October 1883 received from the Bishop of London, Dr. Jackson, the prebendal stall of Eadland in St. Paul's Cathedral. Dr. Boultbee died at Bournemouth on 30 Jan.

1884, and was buried at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, of which his youngest son was vicar.

Besides a few sermons and occasional papers, Dr. Boultbee published: 1. 'The Alleged Moral Difficulties of the Old Testament, a Lecture delivered in connection with the Christian Evidence Society,' 28 June 1872; 8vo, London, 1872. 2. 'The Annual Address of the Victoria Institute, or Philosophical Society of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1873. 3. 'A Commentary on the Thirty-nine Articles, forming an Introduction to the Theology of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1871, and other editions. 4. 'A History of the Church of England Pre-Reformation Period,' 8vo, London, 1879.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1873; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Times, 1 Feb. 1884; Rev. C. H. Waller, St. John's Hall, Highbury, in the Rock, 8 Feb. 1884; Record, 1, 8, and 15 Feb. 1884, where appear a funeral sermon by Bishop Ryle, and communications from G. C., A. P., and the Rev. Thomas Lewthwaite, Newsome Vicarage, Huddersfield.] A. H. G.

BOULTER, HUGH (1672–1742), archbishop of Armagh, born in London 4 Jan. 1671–2, was descended from a 'reputable and estated family.' His father was John Boulter of St. Katharine Cree. He entered Merchant Taylors' School 11 Sept. 1685, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 1686–7. He was an associate of Addison, and was subsequently made fellow of Magdalen College (B.A. 1690, M.A. 1693, D.D. 1708). In 1700 he received the appointment of chaplain to Sir Charles Hedges, secretary of state, and afterwards acted in the same capacity to Archbishop Tenison. Through the patronage of Charles Spencer, earl of Sunderland, Boulter was appointed to St. Olave's, Southwark (1708), and archdeacon of Surrey (1715–16). With Ambrose Philips, Zachary Pearce, bishop of Rochester, and others, Boulter contributed to a periodical established in 1718, and entitled 'The Free Thinker.' In 1719 Boulter attended George I as chaplain to Hanover, and was employed to instruct Prince Frederick in the English language. The king in the same year appointed him bishop of Bristol and dean of Christ Church, Oxford. Five years subsequently George nominated Boulter to the primacy of the protestant church in Ireland, then vacant, which he for a time hesitated to accept. The king's letter for his translation from the see of Bristol to that of Armagh was dated 31 Aug. 1724. In November of that year he arrived in Ireland, and Ambrose Philips accompanied him as his secretary. As a member of the privy council and lord justice in Ireland Boulter devoted himself with much assiduity to governmental business, as well as to the affairs of the protestant church. He approved of the withdrawal of Wood's patent for copper coinage. On other points he differed both with William King, archbishop of Dublin, and with Swift. One of Swift's last public acts was his condemnation of the measure promoted by Boulter for diminishing the value of gold coin and increasing the quantity of silver currency, which it was apprehended would, by causing an advance in the rent of land, increase the absentee drain from Ireland. Swift, in some satirical verses, ridiculed Boulter's abilities. Through Sir Robert Walpole and his connections in England Boulter acquired a predominating influence in administration and in the parliament at Dublin, where he considered himself to be the head of the 'English interest.' Boulter's state policy, to secure what he styled 'a good footing' for the 'English interest' in Ireland, was to confer important posts in church and state there on his own countrymen, to repress efforts of the protestants in Ireland towards constitutional independence, and to leave the Roman catholics subjected to penal legislation. By a statute enacted through Boulter's influence the Roman catholics were excluded from the legal profession, and disqualified from holding offices connected with the administration of law. Under another act passed through Boulter's exertions they were deprived of the right of voting at elections for members of parliament or magistrates—the sole constitutional right which they had been allowed to exercise. Boulter forwarded with great energy the scheme for protestant charter schools, with a view to strengthen the 'English interest,' by bringing over the Irish to the church of England. He gave many liberal contributions to protestant churches, and for the relief of the poor in periods of distress in Ireland. As a memorial of his charity, in 1741 a full-length portrait of him by Francis Bindon was placed in the hall of the poor house, Dublin. Boulter repeatedly held office as lord justice in Ireland during the absence of the viceroy, Carteret, and his successors, the Dukes of Dorset and Devonshire. The death of Boulter occurred at London on 27 Sept. 1742. He was interred in the north transept of Westminster Abbey, where a marble monument and bust were placed over his remains. 'Sermons,' and 'A Charge at his Primary Visitation in Ireland in 1725,' are his only published productions, with the exception of a portion of his correspondence. A selection of his letters was printed in two volumes at Oxford in 1769, under the superintendence of Ambrose Philips, who had acted

as his secretary in Ireland. This series consists of letters from November 1724 to December 1738, to state officials and eminent churchmen in England. They were republished at Dublin in 1770 by George Faulkner, who, in his introduction to them, observed that Boulter, with all his virtues, 'was too partially favourable to the people of England and too much prejudiced against the natives of Ireland.' In 1745 Dr. Samuel Madden published at London 'Boulter's Monument, a panegyrical poem.' This production, dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales, was revised by Samuel Johnson, and quoted by him in his dictionary. A full-length portrait of Boulter is preserved in Magdalen College, and a bust of him is in the library of Christ Church, Oxford.

[Letters of Hugh Boulter, D.D., 1769–70; Biographia Britannica, 1780; O'Conor's Hist. of Irish Catholics, 1813; Stuart's Hist. Memoirs of Armagh, 1819; Works of Swift, ed. Sir W. Scott, 1824; Works of Samuel Johnson, 1825; Mant's Hist. of Church of Ireland, 1840; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Napier, 1884; C. J. Robinson's Registers of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 315.]

J. T. G.

BOULTON, MATTHEW (1728–1809), engineer, was born in Birmingham 3 Sept. 1728, where his father, Matthew Boulton the elder, had long been carrying on the trade, according to Dr. Smiles, of a silver stamper and piercer. The Boultons were a Northamptonshire family, but John, the grandfather of the younger Matthew, settled in Lichfield, and Matthew the elder was sent to Birmingham to enter into business, in consequence of the reduced fortunes of the family. The younger Boulton entered his father's business early, and soon set himself to extend it. This he had succeeded in doing to a considerable extent, when in 1759 his father died. In the following year he married Anne Robinson of Lichfield, with whom he received a considerable dower. Being thus able to command additional capital, he determined to enlarge his operations still further, and with this view he founded the famous Soho works. About the same time he also entered into partnership with Mr. Fothergill. The works were opened in 1762, and soon obtained a reputation for work of a higher character than it was then usual to associate with the name of Birmingham. Boulton laid himself out to improve not only the workmanship, but the artistic merit of his wares, and for this purpose employed agents to procure for him the finest examples of art-work not only in metal, but in pottery and other materials, which he employed as models for his own productions.

The growth of the factory, and the consequent increased need for motive power more abundant than the water-power with which Soho was but scantily furnished, led Boulton to direct his thoughts to the steam engine, then only used for pumping. He himself made experiments, and constructed a model of an improved engine, but nothing came of it. Watt was then in partnership with Roebuck, endeavouring unsuccessfully to perfect his engine. Roebuck was a friend of Boulton, and told him of Watt and his experiments. Two visits paid by Watt to Soho in 1767 and 1768 made him anxious to secure the help of Boulton and to avail himself of the resources in Soho in perfecting the engine, while Boulton was on his side desirous of getting Watt's aid in the construction of an engine for the works. For some time negotiations as to a partnership between the two went on, but they came to nothing until Roebuck's failure in 1772. As a set-off against a claim of 1,200*l.*, Boulton then accepted Roebuck's share in the engine patent, and entered into partnership with Watt. In consequence of Boulton's advice the act of parliament was procured by which the patent rights were extended for a period of twenty-four years (with the six expired years of the original patent, thirty years in all). The history of the difficulties which were vanquished by the mechanical skill of one partner and by the energy of the other will more fitly be related in the account of Watt [see WATT, JAMES], but it may be said here that if the completion of the steam engine was due to Watt, its introduction at that time was due to Boulton. He devoted to the enterprise not only all the capital he possessed, but all he could raise from any source whatever, and indeed he brought himself to the verge of bankruptcy before the work was completed and the engine a commercial success. He kept up the drooping spirits of his partner, and would never allow him to despond, when he was almost inclined to despair of his own invention. Of course at last he had his reward, but it was not until after six or seven years' labour and anxiety, and when he had passed his sixtieth year. Dr. Smiles gives 1787 as the year when Watt began to realise a profit from the engine, but the greater outlay for which Boulton had been responsible made it some time later before he got clear from his liabilities and began to make a profit.

The reform of the copper coinage was another important movement with which

Boulton was connected in the latter part of his life. In 1788 he set up several coining presses at Soho to be worked by steam (he patented his press in 1790), and after making large quantities of coins for the East India Company, for foreign governments, and for some of the colonies, he in 1797 undertook the production of a new copper coinage for Great Britain. He also supplied machinery to the new mint on Tower Hill, commenced in 1805, and it was not until the reorganisation of the mint machinery in 1882 that Boulton's press was finally abandoned.

In the scientific society of his time Boulton held a prominent place. Among his intimates were Franklin, Priestley, Darwin, Wedgwood, and Edgeworth; he was a fellow of the Royal Society and a member of the Lunar Society, a provincial scientific society of note. His house at Soho was the meeting-place for all scientific men, both English and foreign. He died there 18 Aug. 1809. His grandson and only surviving male representative, Matthew Piers Watt Boulton, of Great Tew, Oxfordshire, died on 30 June 1894 (*Times*, 4 July 1894).

[Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, 1865; Muirhead's Life of Watt, London, 1858; Gent. Mag. 1809, 780, 883, 979.] H. T. W.

BOULTON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1697–1724), physician, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and for some time settled at Chester, was the author of a number of works on the medical and kindred sciences, including: 1. 'Reason of Muscular Motion,' 1697. 2. 'Treatise concerning the Heat of the Blood,' 1698. 3. 'An Examination of Mr. John Colbatche's Books,' 1699. 4. 'Letter to Dr. Goodal occasioned by his Letter to Dr. Leigh,' 1699. 5. 'System of Rational and Practical Chirurgery,' 1699; 2nd edition, 1713. 6. 'The Works of the Hon. Robert Boyle epitomised,' 3 vols. 1699–1700. 7. 'Physico-Chirurgical Treatises of the Gout, the King's Evil, and the Lues Venerea,' 1714. 8. 'Essay on External Remedies,' 1715. 9. 'Essay on the Plague,' 1721. 10. 'Vindication of the Compleat History of Magic,' 1722. 11. 'Thoughts concerning the Unusual Qualities of the Air,' 1724. Though apparently learned in the science of his profession, he was seemingly not successful in his practice, for in a letter to Sir Hans Sloane he states that he undertook to write an abridgment of Mr. Boyle's works on account of 'misfortunes still attending him;' and in another letter he mentions that successive misfortunes had made him the object of his compassion, and begs him to effect something towards putting him in a way to live. In the preface to the 'Vindication of the History of Magic' he states that he had been for some time out of England.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Sloane MS. 4038.]

BOUND, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1613). [See Bownde.]

BOUQUET, HENRY (1719–1765), general, born at Rolle, in the canton of Berne, Switzerland, was in 1736 received as a cadet in the regiment of Constant in the service of the States-General of Holland, and in 1738 was made ensign in the same regiment. Thence he passed into the service of the king of Sardinia, and distinguished himself in the wars against France and Spain. The accounts he sent to Holland of these campaigns having attracted the attention of the Prince of Orange, he was engaged by him in the service of the republic. As captain-commandant, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of Swiss guards newly formed in the Hague in 1748, he was sent to the Low Countries to receive from the French the places they were about to evacuate. A few months afterwards he accompanied Lord Middleton in his travels in France and Italy. On the outbreak of the war between the French and English settlers in America in 1754 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Royal American regiment which was then raised in three battalions, and by his integrity and capacity gained great credit, especially in Pennsylvania and Virginia. In 1763 he was sent by General Amherst from Canada with military stores and provisions for the relief of Fort Pitt, and on 5 Aug. was attacked by a powerful body of the Indians near the defile of Turtle Creek, but so completely defeated them that they gave up their designs against Fort Pitt and retreated to their remote settlements. In the following year he was sent from Canada against the Ohio Indians, and succeeded in reducing a body of Shawanese, Delaware, and other tribes to make terms of peace. At the conclusion of the peace with the Indians he was made brigadier-general and commandant of all troops in the southern colonies of British America. He died in the autumn of 1765 at Pensacola, from an epidemic then prevalent among the troops.

[The account of General Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764 was published at Philadelphia in 1765 and reprinted in London in the following year. The work has been ascribed to Thomas Hutchins, geographer of the United States, who supplied the map, but properly belongs to Dr. William Smith, provost of the College of Philadelphia. An edition in French by C. G. F. Dumas, with an historical sketch of General Bouquet, was issued at

Amsterdam in 1769. An English translation of this life is added to an edition of the work published at Cincinnati in 1868, and forming vol. i. of the Ohio Historical Series. The letters and documents formerly belonging to Bouquet, and relating to military events in America, 1757–1765, occupy thirty volumes of manuscripts in the British Museum, Add. MSS. 21631–21660. In Add. MS. 21660 there is a copy of the inventory of his property and of his will.]

T. F. H.

BOUQUETT, PHILIP, D.D. (1669–1748), Hebrew professor, was educated at Westminster School, whence he was elected in 1689 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. He became B.A. 1692, M.A. 1696, B.D. 1706, D.D. 1711. When a vacancy occurred in the professorship of Hebrew in 1704, which it was thought desirable to confer on Sike, Bouquett was temporarily appointed to it in the absence of Sike, the famous oriental scholar, for whom the post was reserved. Sike was definitely elected in August 1705, but on the professorship falling vacant again seven years later, Bouquett was elected to fill it permanently. He died senior fellow of Trinity on 12 Feb. 1747–8, aged 79. Cole describes him as 'born in France, an old miserly refugee, who died rich in college, and left his money among the French refugees. He was a meagre, thin man, bent partly double, and for his oddities and way of living was much ridiculed.' He refused to sign the petition against Dr. Bentley. Bouquett contributed a copy of elegiacs to the university collection of poems on the death of George I and accession of George II in 1727.

[Welch's Al. West. 214; Gent. Mag. xviii. 92; Cole's MSS. xxxiii. 274, xlv. 244, 334; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 186, 329–30.]

J. M.

BOURCHIER, GEORGE. [See BOUCHIER.]

BOURCHIER, HENRY, EARL OF ESSEX (*d.* 1483), was the son of Sir William Bourchier, earl of Ewe or Eu, and of Anne, daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and widow of Edmund, earl of Stafford. He was therefore great-grandson of Robert Bourchier [q. v.], chancellor to Edward III, brother of Thomas [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and of Anne, wife of John, duke of Norfolk, and half-brother of Humfrey, duke of Buckingham. Early in the reign of Henry VI he served in the French war, going to Calais in 1430 with the king and the Duke of York. He succeeded his father as earl of Ewe, and was once summoned to parliament by that title. In 1435 he succeeded to the barony of Bourchier. He served in France under the Duke of York, was appointed lieutenant-general in 1440, and in 1443 was captain of Crotoy in Picardy. He was summoned to parliament as Viscount Bourchier in 1446. He married Isabel, daughter of Richard, earl of Cambridge, and aunt of Edward IV. In 1451 he served on the commission of oyer and terminer for Kent and Sussex. The battle of St. Albans made the Duke of York and his party the masters of the king, and on 29 May 1455 Henry appointed Bourchier, the duke's brother-in-law, treasurer of the kingdom. Bourchier held office until 5 Oct. 1456, and was then succeeded by the Earl of Shrewsbury —a change that 'perhaps indicates that the mediating policy of the Duke of Buckingham was exchanged for a more determined one' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 176); for up to this time the Bourchiers, in spite of their close connection with the house of York, held a kind of middle place between the two parties, and, though the queen's party came into power in February, continued to hold office in what may be called the Lancastrian government. His and his brother's sudden discharge from office was put down to the queen's influence (*Paston Letters*, i. 408). In 1460 Bourchier was with the Earls of March and Warwick at the battle of Northampton, and was therefore by that time a declared partisan of the duke. On the accession of his nephew, Edward IV, he was created earl of Essex (30 June 1461); he was made treasurer for the second time, and held office for a year. He received from the king the castle of Werk and the honour of Tindall, in Northumberland, together with many other estates in different counties. In 1471 the earl was again made treasurer, and retained his office during the rest of his life. When, on 28 May 1473, John de Vere, earl of Oxford, landed at St. Osyth's, Essex and others rode against him and compelled him to re-embark (*Paston Letters*, iii. 92). In this year also he was for about a month keeper of the great seal during the vacancy of the chancellorship. Essex died 4 April 1483, and was buried at Bylegh. He had a large family. His eldest son, William, who married Anne Woodville, died during his lifetime, and he was therefore succeeded by his grandson, Henry [q. v.] His second son, Sir Henry Bourchier, married the daughter and heiress of Lord Scales; the third son, Humfrey, Lord Cromwell, died in the battle of Barnet; the fourth son, Sir John, married the niece and heiress of Lord Ferrers of Groby. He had four other children.

[Polydore Vergil's Hist. Angl. 1299, ed. 1603; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Will. Worcester; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 129; Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 176; Foss's Judges of England, iv. 423.]

W. H.

BOURCHIER, HENRY, second EARL OF ESSEX (*d.* 1539), was the son of William Bourchier and the grandson of Henry Bourchier, first earl [q. v.] His mother was Anne Woodville, sister of the queen of Edward IV. He succeeded his grandfather in 1483. He was a member of the privy council of Henry VII. In 1492 he was present at the siege of Boulogne. At the knighthood of Henry, duke of York (Henry VIII), the earl took a prominent part in the ceremonies, and was one of the challengers at the jousts held in honour of the event. In 1497 he commanded a detachment against the rebels at Blackheath. He accompanied the king and queen when they crossed to Calais in 1500, to hold an interview with the Duke of Burgundy. The next year he was one of those appointed to meet Catherine of Arragon. On the accession of Henry VIII he was made captain of the new bodyguard. During the early years of the king's reign he took a prominent part in the revels in which Henry delighted. Constant references may be found in the State Papers to the earl's share in these entertainments. For example, in 1510 he and others, the king among the number, dressed themselves as Robin Hood's men in a revel given for the queen's delectation. He was also constantly employed in state ceremonies, such as meeting papal envoys, as in 1514, when the pope sent Henry a cap and sword; in 1515, when he met the prothonotary who brought over the cardinal's hat for Wolsey; and in 1524, when Dr. Hanyball came over with the golden rose for the king. These and such like engagements necessarily put him to great expense. He received some grants from Henry, and appears both as a pensioner and a debtor of the crown. On one occasion his tailor seems to have had some difficulty in getting his bill settled. He served at the sieges of Terouenne and Tournay as 'lieutenant-general of the spears' (HERBERT) in 1513, and the next year was made chief captain of the king's forces. When the king's sister Margaret, widow of James IV and wife of the Earl of Angus, sought refuge in England, the Earl of Essex, in company with the king, Suffolk, and Sir G. Carew, held the lists in the jousts given in her honour. In 1520 he attended the king at the celebrated meeting held at Guisnes. He sat as one of the judges of the Duke of Buckingham, and received the manor of Bedminster as his share of the duke's estates. In 1525, when engaged in raising money for the crown from the men of Essex, he wrote to Wolsey, pointing out the danger of an insurrection, and by the king's command took a company to the borders of Essex and Suffolk to overawe the malcontents. On a division being made of the council in 1526 for purposes of business, his name was placed with those who were to treat of matters of law. He joined in the letter sent by a number of English nobles to Clement VII in 1530, warning him that unless he hastened the king's divorce, his supremacy would be endangered. While riding a young horse, in 1539, he was thrown and broke his neck. As he had no male issue by his wife Mary, his earldom (of Essex) and viscounty (Bourchier) became extinct at his death. His barony descended to his daughter Anne, who married William Parr, afterwards Earl of Essex.

[Hall's Chron. (Hen. VIII), f. 6, 8, 26, 63, ed. 1548; Stow's Annals; Polydore Vergil's Historia Anglica, 1437, 1521, ed. 1603; Letters, Ric. III and Hen. VII, Rolls Series; Herbert's Life and Reign of Henry VIII, 34; Cal. of State Papers, Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer, passim; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 130.] W. H.

BOURCHIER or BOUSSIER, JOHN DE (*d.* 1330?), judge, is first mentioned as deputed by Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, to represent him in the parliament summoned in 1306 for the purpose of granting an aid on the occasion of the Prince of Wales receiving knighthood. In 1312 he was permitted to postpone the assumption of the same rank for three years in consideration of paying a fine of 100*s*. In 1314–15 he appears as one of the justices of assize for the counties of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and his name appears in various commissions for the years 1317, 1319, and 1320. In 1321 (15 May) he was summoned to parliament at Westminster, apparently for the first time, as a justice, and on the 31st of the same month was appointed a justice of the common bench. Next year he was engaged in trying certain persons charged with making forcible entry upon the manors of Hugh le Despenser, in Glamorganshire, Brecknock, and elsewhere, and in investigating a charge of malversation against certain commissioners of forfeited estates in Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and trying cases of extortion by sheriffs, commissioners of array, and other officers in Essex, Hertford, and Middlesex. In the same year he sat on a special commission for the trial of persons accused of complicity in the fabrication of miracles in the neighbourhood of the gallows on which Henry de Montfort and Henry de Wylyngton had been hanged at Bristol. In February 1325–6 he was placed at the head of a commission to try a charge of poaching brought by the Bishop of London and the dean and chapter of St. Paul's against a

number of persons alleged to have taken a large fish, 'qui dicitur cete,' from the manor of Walton, in violation of a charter of Henry III, by which the chapter claimed the exclusive right to all large fish found on their estates, the tongue only being reserved to the king. In the same year he was engaged in trying cases of extortion by legal officials in Suffolk, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, and persons indicted before the conservators of the peace in Lincolnshire. In December of this year he was summoned to parliament for the last time. He was reappointed justice of the common bench shortly after the accession of Edward III, the patent being dated 24 March 1326–7. The last fine was levied before him on Ascension day 1329. He died shortly afterwards, as we know from the fact that in the following year his heir, Robert, was put in possession of his estates by the king. By his marriage with Helen, daughter and heir of Walter of Colchester, he acquired the manor of Stanstead, in Halstead, Essex, adjoining an estate which he had purchased in 1312. He was buried in Stanstead Church.

[Parl. Writs, i. 164, 166, ii. Div. ii. pt. i. 139–140, 236, 351, 419, pt. ii. 110–11, 119, 134–5, 139, 148–9, 151, 153–4, 188, 193, 230–2, 237, 241, 283, 288; Rot. Parl. i. 449 *b*; Dugdale's Orig. 45; Rot. Orig. Abbrev. ii. 44; Cal. Rot. Pat. 89 m. 6, 99 m. 10; Rymer's Fœdera (ed. Clarke), ii. 619; Morant's Essex, ii. 253; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

BOURCHIER, JOHN, second BARON BERNERS (1467–1533), statesman and author, was the son of Humphrey Bourchier, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney, and widow of Sir Thomas Howard. His father was slain at the battle of Barnet (14 April 1471) fighting in behalf of Edward IV, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (WEEVER'S *Funerall Monuments*, 1632, p. 482). His grandfather, John, the youngest son of William Bourchier, earl of Ewe, was created Baron Berners in 1455, and died in 1474. Henry Bourchier [q. v.], the Earl of Ewe's eldest son and the second Lord Berners's granduncle, became Earl of Essex in 1461. Another granduncle, Thomas Bourchier [q. v.], was archbishop of Canterbury from 1454 to 1486.

In 1474 John Bourchier succeeded his grandfather as Baron Berners. He is believed to have studied for some years at Oxford, and Wood conjectures that he was of Balliol College. But little is known of his career till after the accession of Henry VII. In 1492 he entered into a contract 'to serue the king in his warres beyond see on hole yeere with two speres' (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 479). In 1497 he helped to repress the Cornish rebellion in behalf of Perkin Warbeck. It is fairly certain that he and Henry VIII were acquainted as youths, and the latter showed Berners much favour in the opening years of his reign. In 1513 he travelled in the king's retinue to Calais, and was present at the capture of Terouenne. Later in the same year he was marshal of the Earl of Surrey's army in Scotland. When the Princess Mary married Louis XII (9 Oct. 1514), Berners was sent with her to France as her chamberlain. But he did not remain abroad. On 18 May 1514 he had been granted the reversion to the office of chancellor of the exchequer, and on 28 May 1516 he appears to have succeeded to the post. In 1518 Berners was sent with John Kite, archbishop of Armagh, on a special mission to Spain to form an alliance between Henry VIII and Charles of Spain. The letters of the envoys represent Berners as suffering from severe gout. He sent the king accounts of the bull-baiting and other sports that took place at the Spanish court. The negotiations dragged on from April to December, and the irregularity with which money was sent to the envoys from home caused them much embarrassment (cf. Berners to Wolsey, 26 July 1518, in BREWER'S *Letters &c. of Henry VIII*). Early in 1519 Berners was again in England, and he, with his wife, attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in the next year. The privy council thanked him (2 July 1520) for the account of the ceremonial which he forwarded to them. Throughout this period Berners, when in England, regularly attended parliament, and was in all the commissions of the peace issued for Hertfordshire and Surrey. But his pecuniary resources were failing him. He had entered upon several harassing lawsuits touching property in Staffordshire, Wiltshire, and elsewhere. As early as 1511 he had borrowed 350*l.* of the king, and the loan was frequently repeated. In December 1520 he left England to become deputy of Calais, during pleasure, with 100*l.* yearly as salary and 104*l.* as 'spyall money.' His letters to Wolsey and other officers of state prove him to have been busily engaged in succeeding years in strengthening the fortifications of Calais and in watching the armies of France and the Low Countries in the neighbourhood. In 1522 he received Charles V. In 1528 he obtained grants of manors in Surrey, Wiltshire, Hampshire, and Oxfordshire. In 1529 and 1531 he sent Henry VIII gifts of hawks (*Privy Purse Expenses*, pp. 54, 231). But his pecuniary troubles were increasing, and his debts to the crown remained

unpaid. Early in 1532–3, while Berners was very ill, Henry VIII directed his agents in Calais to watch over the deputy's personal effects in the interests of his creditors. On 16 March 1532–3 Berners died, and he was buried in the parish church of Calais by his special direction. All his goods were placed under arrest and an inventory taken, which is still at the Record Office, and proves Berners to have lived in no little state. Eighty books and four pictures are mentioned among his household furniture. By his will (3 March 1532–3) he left his chief property in Calais to Francis Hastings, his executor, who became earl of Huntingdon in 1544 (*Chronicle of Calais*, Camd. Soc. p. 164). Berners married Catherine, daughter of John Howard, duke of Norfolk, by whom he had a daughter, Joan or Jane, the wife of Edmund Knyvet of Ashwellthorp in Norfolk, who succeeded to her father's estates in England. Small legacies were also left to his illegitimate sons, Humphrey, James, and George.

The barony of Berners was long in abeyance. Lord Berners's daughter and heiress died in 1561, and her grandson, Sir Thomas Knyvett, petitioned the crown to grant him the barony, but died 9 Feb. 1616–7 before his claim was ratified. In 1720 Elizabeth, a great-granddaughter of Sir Thomas, was confirmed in the barony and bore the title of Baroness Berners, but she died without issue in 1743, and the barony fell again into abeyance. A cousin of this lady in the third degree married in 1720 Henry Wilson of Didlington, Norfolk, and their grandson, Robert Wilson, claimed and secured the barony in 1832. The barony is now held by a niece of Henry William Wilson (1797–1871), the third bearer of the restored title.

While at Calais Berners devoted all his leisure to literary pursuits. History, whether real or fictitious, always interested him, and in 1523 he published the first volume of his famous translation of (1) Froissart's *Chronicles*. The second volume followed in 1525. Richard Pynson was the printer. This work was undertaken at the suggestion of Henry VIII and was dedicated to him. Its style is remarkably vivid and clear, and although a few French words are introduced, Berners has adhered so closely to the English idiom as to give the book the character of an original English work. It inaugurated the taste for historical reading and composition by which the later literature of the century is characterised. Fabian, Hall, and Holinshed were all indebted to it. E. V. Utterson issued a reprint of Berners's translation in 1812, and although Col. Johnes's translation of Froissart (1803–5) has now very generally superseded that of Berners, the later version is wanting in the literary flavour which still gives Berners's book an important place in English literature. But chivalric romance had even a greater attraction for Berners than chivalric history, and four lengthy translations from the French or Spanish were completed by him. The first was doubtless (2) 'Huon of Burdeux,' translated from the great prose French Charlemagne romance, about 1530, but not apparently published till after Lord Berners's death. It is probable that Wynkyn de Worde printed it in 1534 under the direction of Lord George Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, who had urged Berners to undertake it. Lord Crawford has a unique copy of this book. A second edition, apparently issued by Robert Copland in 1570, is wholly lost. Two copies of a third revised edition, dated 1601, are extant, of which one is in the British Museum and the other in the Bodleian. The first edition was reprinted by the Early English Text Society 1883–5. (3) 'The Castell of Love' (by D. de San Pedro) was translated from the Spanish 'at the instaunce of Lady Elizabeth Carew, late wyfe to Syr Nicholas Carewe, knight.' The first edition was printed by Robert Wyer about 1540, and a second came from the press of John Kynge about the same time. (4) 'The golden boke of Marcus Aurelius, emperour and eloquent oratour,' was a translation of a French version of Guevara's 'El relox de Principes.' It was completed only six days before Berners's death, and was undertaken at the desire of his nephew, Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] It was first published in 1534, and republished in 1539, 1542, 1553, 1557, and 1559. A very definite interest attaches to this book. It has been proved that English 'Euphuism' is an adaptation of the style of the Spanish Guevara. Lyly's 'Euphues' was mainly founded on Sir Thomas North's 'Dial of Princes' (1558 and 1567), and the 'Dial of Princes' is a translation of an enlarged edition of Guevara's 'El Redox,' which was first translated into English by Berners. The marked popularity of Berners's original translation clearly points to him as the founder of 'Guevarism' or so-called Euphuism in England (Landmann's *Euphuismus*, Giessen, 1881).

Berners also translated from the French (5) 'The History of the moost noble and valyaunt knight, Artheur of Lytell Brytaine.' The book was reprinted by Utterson in 1812. Wood, following Bale, attributes to Berners a Latin comedy, (6) 'Ite ad Vineam,' which he says was often acted after vespers at Calais, and a tract on (7) 'The Duties of the Inhabitants of Calais.' Nothing is known now of the former work; but the latter may

not improbably be identified with the elaborate 'Ordinances for watch and ward of Calais' in Cotton MS. (Faust. E. vii. 89–102 *b*). These ordinances were apparently drawn up before 1532, and have been printed at length in the 'Chronicle of Calais' published by the Camden Society, pp. 140–62. Warton states, on the authority of Oldys, that *Henry*, lord Berners, translated some of Petrarch's sonnets, but the statement is probably wholly erroneous (*Hist. Engl. Poet.* iii. 58).

Holbein painted a portrait of Berners in his robes as chancellor of the exchequer (WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Wornum, i. 82). The picture is now at Keythorpe Hall, Leicestershire, in the possession of the Hon. H. Tyrwhitt Wilson. It was engraved for the Early English Text Society's reprint of 'Huon of Burdeux' (1884).

[Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 132–3; Marshall's Genealogist's Guide; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Peerage; Bale's Cent. Script. ix. 1; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 72; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, 1509–1534; Utterson's Memoir of Berners in his reprint of the Froissart (1812); Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, i. 239–45; Fuller's Worthies; Introduction to the Early English Text Society's reprint of Huon of Burdeux, ed. Lee.]

S. L.

BOURCHIER, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1660), regicide, grandson and heir of Sir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, Yorkshire, appears in 1620 in the list of adventurers for Virginia as subscribing 37*l.* 10*s.* In the following year, having complained of the lord-keeper for giving judgment against him in a lawsuit, he was censured and obliged to make a humble submission (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 179–92). He suffered more severely in a contest with Strafford concerning the enclosure of certain lands in the forest of Galtre, near York. Sir John attempted to assert his claims by pulling down the fences, for which he was fined and imprisoned. Directly the Long parliament met he petitioned, and his treatment was one of the minor charges against Strafford (RUSHWORTH, *Strafford's Trial*, p. 146; see also *Straff. Corr.* i. 86–88, ii. 59). His name also appears among those who signed the different Yorkshire petitions in favour of the parliament, and a letter from him describing the presentation of the petition of 3 June 1642 on Heyworth Moor, and a quarrel between himself and Lord Savile on that occasion, was printed by order of the House of Commons (*Commons' Journals*, 6 June 1642) He entered the Long parliament amongst the 'recruiters' as member for Ripon (1647). In December 1648 he was appointed one of the king's judges, and signed the death-warrant. In February 1651, and again in November 1652, he was elected a member of the council of state, and finally succeeded in obtaining a grant of 6,000*l.* out of the estate of the Earl of Strafford, but it is not evident what satisfaction he actually obtained (*Commons' Journals*, 31 July 1651). At the Restoration he was, with the other regicides, summoned to give himself up, and the speaker acquainted the House of Commons with his surrender on 18 June 1660 (*Journals*). While the two houses were quarrelling over the exceptions to be made to the act of indemnity, Bourchier died, asserting to the last the justice of the king's condemnation. 'I tell you it was a just act; God and all good men will own it' (LUDLOW'S *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 358). Sir John's son, Barrington Bourchier, having aided in the Restoration, obtained a grant of his father's estate (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom., 1661, p. 557).

[Noble's Regicides and House of Cromwell, ii. 36; the Fairfax Correspondence (Civil Wars), i. 338, contains a letter from Sir John Bourchier to Lord Fairfax on the want of ministers in Yorkshire.]

C. H. F.

BOURCHIER or BOUSSIER, ROBERT (*d.* 1349), chancellor, the eldest son of John Bourchier [q. v.], a judge of common pleas, began life in the profession of arms. He was returned as a member for the county of Essex in 1330, 1332, 1338, and 1339. In 1334 he was chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland. He was present at the battle of Cadsant in 1337. He sat in the parliament of 1340 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 113). When on his return to England the king displaced his ministers, he committed the great seal, which had long been held by Archbishop Stratford and his brother, the Bishop of Chichester, alternately, to Bourchier, who thus became, on 14 Dec. 1340, the first lay chancellor. His salary was fixed at 500*l.*, besides the usual fees. In the struggle between the king and the archbishop, Bourchier withheld the writ of summons to the ex-chancellor, interrupted his address to the bishops in the Painted Chamber, and on 27 April 1341 urged him to submit to the king. When the parliament of 1341 extorted from the king his assent to their petitions that the account of the royal officers should be audited, and that the chancellor and other great officers should be nominated in parliament, and should swear to obey the laws, Bourchier declared that he had not assented to these articles, and would

not be bound by them, as they were contrary to his oath and to the laws of the realm. He nevertheless exemplified the statute, and delivered it to parliament. He resigned his office on 29 Oct. He was summoned to parliament as a peer in 16 Edward III. In 1346 he accompanied the king on his expedition to France. He was in command of a large body of troops, and fought at Crecy in the first division of the army. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Preyers. He founded a college at Halstead for eight priests; but it probably never contained so many, as its revenues were very small. The king granted him the right of free warren, and license to crenellate his house. He died of the plague in 1349, and was buried at Halstead.

[Rolls of Parliament, ii. 113, 127, 131; Return of Members, i. 89–126; Murimuth, 111, Eng. Hist. Soc.; Froissart, i. 151, 163 (Johnes); Foss's Judges of England, iii. 399–402; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 234–41; Stubbs's Constitutional History, ii. 387, 391; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 126; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1453.] W. H.

BOURCHIER, THOMAS (1404?–1486), cardinal, was the third son of William Bourchier, earl of Ewe, by the Lady Anne Plantagenet, second daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III. His father had won the title he bore by his achievements under Henry V in France, and transmitted it to his eldest son, Henry [q. v.], who afterwards was created earl of Essex. A second son, by right of his wife, was summoned to parliament as Lord Fitzwarren. The third, Thomas, the subject of this article, was born about 1404 or 1405, and was but a child at the death of his father. A fourth, John Bourchier, was ennobled as Lord Berners [see BOURCHIER, JOHN]. A daughter Eleanor married John Mowbray, third duke of Norfolk of that surname, and the fourth duke, his son, consequently speaks of the cardinal as his uncle (*Paston Letters*, ii. 382).

Thomas Bourchier was sent at an early age to Oxford, and took up his abode at Nevill's Inn, one of five halls or inns which occupied the site of what is now Corpus Christi College. In 1424 he obtained the prebend of Colwick, at Lichfield; before 1427 became dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London; received the prebend of West Thurrock, in the free chapel of Hastings, and in 1433 a prebend at Lincoln. In 1433, though not of full canonical age, he was recommended for the see of Worcester, then vacant by the death of Thomas Polton. But Polton had died at Basle while attending the general council, and the pope had already nominated as his successor Thomas Brouns, dean of Salisbury. On the other hand the commons in parliament addressed the king in favour of Bourchier, putting forward, according to the royal letters, the 'nighness of blood that our well-beloved master Thomas attaineth unto us and the cunning and virtues that rest in his person.' Accordingly Brouns was translated to Rochester, and the pope cancelled his previous nomination to Worcester by an antedated bull in favour of Bourchier, whose nomination therefore bears date 9 March 1434. The temporalities of the see were restored to him on 15 April 1435.

Meanwhile, in 1434, Bourchier was made chancellor of the university of Oxford, a position which he held for three years, and which implies at least that he took some interest in scholarship, though we have no evidence that he himself was a distinguished scholar. Wood says that he took part in a convocation of the university as early as 1428. But we may reasonably surmise that his subsequent promotions were as much owing to high birth as to great abilities. He had not remained long in the see of Worcester when, in 1435, the bishopric of Ely fell vacant. The chapter, at the instigation of John Tiptoft, the prior, agreed to postulate Bourchier, who sent messengers to Rome to procure bulls for his translation. The bulls came, but as the government refused to ratify his election, Bourchier feared to receive them. The king's ministers wished to reward Cardinal Louis de Luxembourg, archbishop of Rouen (chancellor of France under the English king) with the revenues of the bishopric of Ely. So by an arrangement with the pope, notwithstanding the opposition of Archbishop Chichele, the bishopric was not filled up, but the archbishop of Rouen was appointed administrator of the see. But when he died in 1443, there was no further difficulty in the way of Bourchier's promotion. He was nominated by the king, elected by the chapter, and having received a bull for his translation, dated 20 Dec. 1443, he was confirmed and had the temporalities restored to him on 27 Feb. 1444.

There is little known of his life at this time beyond the story of his promotions, and what we hear of his conduct as bishop is from a very adverse critic, the historian of the monastery of Ely, who says that he was severe and exacting towards the tenants, and that he would never celebrate mass in his own cathedral except on the day of his installation, which he put off till two years after his appointment. It appears that in 1438 there was an intention of sending Bourchier,

then bishop of Worcester, with others to the council of Basle; but it does not appear that he actually went (Nicolas, *Privy Council Proceedings*, v. 92, 99). That he was often called to the king's councils at Westminster there is ample evidence to show.

In March 1454 Kemp, the archbishop of Canterbury, died. A deputation of the lords rode to Windsor to convey the intelligence to the king, and to signify to him, if possible, that a new chancellor, a new primate, and a new council required to be appointed. But Henry's intellectual prostration was complete, and he gave no sign that he understood the simplest inquiry. The lords accordingly appointed the Duke of York protector, and on 30 March the council, in compliance with a petition from the commons, recommended the Bishop of Ely's promotion to the see of Canterbury 'for his great merits, virtues, and great blood that he is of' (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 450). Bourchier was translated on 22 April following; and we may presume that he owed his promotion to the Duke of York's influence. On 6 Sept. in the same year William Paston writes from London to this brother: 'My lord of Canterbury hath received his cross, and I was with him in the king's chamber when he made his homage' (*Paston Letters*, i. 303). Apparently he paid a conventional reverence to the poor unconscious king; he was enthroned on 24 Jan. following (*Sloane MS.* 1201, f. 4*b*).

On 7 March 1455 Bourchier was appointed lord chancellor, and received the seals at Greenwich from the king himself, who had recovered from his illness at the new year. His appointment, in fact, was one consequence of the king's recovery, as the Earl of Salisbury (the chancellor, and brother-in-law of the Duke of York) could not have been acceptable to the queen. Bourchier apparently had to some extent the good-will of both parties, and was expected to preserve the balance between them in peculiarly trying times. Little more than two months after his appointment, when the Duke of York and his friends took up arms and marched southwards, they addressed a letter to Bourchier as chancellor declaring that their intentions were peaceable and that they came to do the king service and to vindicate their loyalty. Bourchier sent a special messenger to the king at Kilburn, but the man was not allowed to come into the royal presence, and neither the letter to the archbishop nor an address sent by the lords actually reached the king (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 280–1). The result was the first battle of St. Albans, which was the commencement of the wars of the Roses.

A parliament was summoned for 9 July following, which Bourchier opened by a speech as chancellor. His brother Henry, viscount Bourchier, was at the same time appointed lord treasurer. The parliament was soon prorogued to November. Before it met again the king had fallen a second time into the same melancholy state of imbecility, and for a second time it was necessary to make York protector. The archbishop resigned the great seal in October 1456, when the queen had obtained a clear advantage over the Duke of York, and got the king, who had been long separated from her, down to Coventry, where a great council was held. These changes raised misgivings, even in some who were not of Yorkist leanings. The Duke of Buckingham, who was a son of the same mother as the two Bourchiers, was ill-pleased at seeing his brothers discharged from high offices of state, and it was said that he had interposed to protect the Duke of York himself from unfair treatment at the council (*Paston Letters*, i. 408). But the archbishop was a peacemaker; and the temporary reconciliation of parties in the spring of 1458 appears to have been greatly owing to him. He and Waynflete drew up the terms of the agreement between the lords on both sides, which was sealed on 24 March, the day before the general procession at St. Paul's.

Shortly before this, in the latter part of the year 1457, the archbishop had been called upon to deprive Pecock, bishop of Chichester, as a heretic. The case was a remarkable one, for Pecock was anything but a Lollard. He was first turned out of the king's council, the archbishop as the chief person there ordering his expulsion, and then required to appear before the archbishop at Lambeth. His writings were examined by three other bishops and condemned as unsound. Then the archbishop, as his judge, briefly pointed out to him that high authorities were against him in several points, and told him to choose between recantation and burning. The poor man's spirit was quite broken, and he preferred recantation. Nevertheless he was imprisoned by the archbishop for some time at Canterbury and Maidstone, and afterwards committed by him to the custody of the abbot of Thorney.

In April 1459 Bourchier brought before the council a request from Pius II that the king would send an ambassador to a council at Mantua, where measures were to be concerted for the union of Christendom against the Turks (Nicolas, *Privy Council Proceedings*, vi. 298). Coppini, the pope's nuncio, after remaining nearly a year and a half in England, gave up his mission as hopeless and recrossed the Channel. But at Calais the Earl of Warwick, who was governor there, won him over to the cause of the Duke of York.

He recrossed the Channel with the Earls of Warwick, March, and Salisbury, giving their enterprise the sanction of the church. Bourchier met them at Sandwich with his cross borne before them. A statement of the Yorkist grievances had been forwarded to him by the earls before their coming, and apparently he had done his best to publish it. Accompanied by a great multitude, the earls, the legate, and the archbishop passed on to London, which opened its gates to them on 2 July 1460. Next day there was a convocation of the clergy at St. Paul's, at which the earls presented themselves before the archbishop, declared their grievances, and swore upon the cross of St. Thomas of Canterbury that they had no designs against the king. The political situation was discussed by the bishops and clergy, and it was resolved that the archbishop and five of his suffragans should go with the earls to the king at Northampton and use their efforts for a peaceful settlement. Eight days later was fought the battle of Northampton, at which Henry was taken prisoner. The archbishop, as agreed upon in convocation, accompanied the earls upon their march from London, and sent a bishop to the king to explain their attitude; but the bishop (of whose name we are not informed) acted in a totally different spirit and encouraged the king's party to fight.

When the Duke of York came over from Ireland later in the year and challenged the crown in parliament, the archbishop came up to him and asked if he would not first come and pay his respects to the king. 'I do not remember,' he replied, 'that there is any one in this kingdom who ought not rather to come and pay his respects to me.' Bourchier immediately withdrew to report this answer to Henry. When, after the second battle of St. Albans, the queen was threatening London, the archbishop had betaken himself to Canterbury, awaiting better news with the young Bishop of Exeter, George Nevill, whom the Yorkists had appointed lord chancellor. Bourchier, though he had shown in the house of peers that he did not favour York's repudiation of allegiance, could not possibly sympathise with the disturbance of a parliamentary settlement and the renewal of strife and tumult. From this time, at all events, he was a decided Yorkist; and when the Duke of York's eldest son came up to London and called a council at his residence of Baynard's Castle on 3 March, he was among the lords who attended and agreed that Edward was now rightful king. On 28 June he set the crown upon Edward's head. Four years later, on Sunday after Ascension day (26 May) 1465, he also crowned his queen, Elizabeth Woodville.

For some years nothing more is known of the archbishop's life except that Edward IV petitioned Pope Paul II to make him a cardinal in 1465, and it appears that he was actually named by that pope accordingly on Friday, 18 Sept. 1467. But some years elapsed before the red hat was sent and his title of cardinal was acknowledged in England. In 1469 the pope wrote to the king promising that it should be sent very shortly; but the unsettled state of the country, and the new revolution which for half a year restored Henry VI as king in 1470, no doubt delayed its transmission still further, and it was only sent by the succeeding pope, Sixtus IV, in 1473. It arrived at Lambeth on 31 May.

By this time the archbishop had given further proofs of his devotion to Edward. He and his brother, whom the king had created earl of Essex after his coronation, not only raised troops for his restoration in 1471, but were mediators with the Duke of Clarence before his arrival in England, and succeeded in winning him over again to his brother's cause. After the king was again peacefully settled on his throne he went on pilgrimage to Canterbury at Michaelmas, apparently to attend the jubilee of St. Thomas à Becket, which, but for the state of the country, would have been held in the preceding year. Edward had visited Canterbury before, soon after the coronation of his queen, and bestowed on the cathedral a window representing Becket's martyrdom, of which, notwithstanding its destruction in the days of Henry VIII, some fragments are still visible.

Bourchier was hospitable after the fashion of his time. In 1468 he entertained at Canterbury an eastern patriarch, who is believed to have been Peter II of Antioch. In 1455—the year after he became archbishop—he had purchased of Lord Saye and Sele the manor of Knowle, in Sevenoaks, which he converted into a castellated mansion and bequeathed to the see of Canterbury. It remained as a residence for future archbishops till Cranmer gave it up to Henry VIII. Here Bourchier entertained much company, among whom men of letters like Botoner and patrons of learning like Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, were not unfrequent; also musicians like Hambois, Taverner, and others. That he was a promoter of the introduction of printing into England, even before the date of Caxton's first work, rests only on the evidence of a literary forgery published in the seventeenth century.

In 1475 Bourchier was one of the four arbitrators to whom the differences between England and France were referred by the

peace of Amiens (Rymer, xii. 16). In 1480, feeling the effects of age, he appointed as his suffragan William Westkarre, titular bishop of Sidon. In 1483, after the death of Edward IV, he was again called on to take part in public affairs in a way that must have been much to his own discomfort. He went at the head of a deputation from the council to the queen-dowager in sanctuary at Westminster, and persuaded her to deliver up her second son Richard, duke of York, to the keeping of his uncle, the protector, to keep company with his brother, Edward V, then holding state as sovereign in the Tower. The cardinal pledged his own honour so strongly for the young duke's security that the queen at last consented. Within three weeks of the time that he thus pledged himself for the good faith of the protector he was called on to officiate at the coronation of Richard III!

That he should have thus lent himself as an instrument to the usurper must appear all the more melancholy when we consider that in 1471 he had taken the lead among the peers of England (as being the first subject in the realm) in swearing allegiance to Edward, prince of Wales, as heir to the throne (*Parl. Rolls*, vi. 234). But perhaps we may overestimate the weakness involved in such conduct, not considering the specious plea on which young Edward's title was set aside, and the winning acts and plausible manners which for the moment had made Richard highly popular. The murder of the princes had not yet taken place, and the attendance of noblemen at Richard's coronation was as full as it ever had been on any similar occasion. After the murder a very different state of feeling arose in the nation, and the cardinal, who had pledged his word for the safety of the princes, could not but have shared that feeling strongly. How far he entered into the conspiracies against Richard III we do not know, but doubtless he was one of those who rejoiced most sincerely in the triumph of Henry VII at Bosworth. Within little more than two months of that victory he crowned the new king at Westminster.

One further act of great solemnity it was left for him to accomplish, and it formed the fitting close to the career of a great peacemaker. On 18 Jan. 1486 he married Henry VII to Elizabeth of York, thus joining the red rose and the white and taking away all occasion for a renewal of civil war. He died at Knowle on 30 March following, and was buried in his own cathedral.

[W. Wyrcester; Contin. Hist. de Epp. Wygorn., and Hist. Eliensis in Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Nicolas's Privy Council Proceedings, vol. vi.; An English Chronicle, ed. Davies (Camden Society); Registrum Johannis Whethamstede (Rolls ed.); Hearne's Fragment, Fleetwood, and Warkworth (three authorities which may be conveniently consulted together in one volume, though very ill edited, entitled 'Chronicles of the White Rose'); Paston Letters; Polydore Vergil; Hall; Pii Secundi Commentarii a Gobellino compositi, 161 (ed. 1584); Rolls of Parliament; More's Hist. of Richard III; Loci e Libro Veritatum (Gascoigne), ed. Rogers; Babington's Introduction to Pecock's Repressor; Brown's Venetian Calendar, i. 90, 91. A valuable modern life of Bourchier will be found in Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, vol. v.] J. G.

BOURCHIER, THOMAS (*d.* 1586?), was a friar of the Observant order of the Franciscans. He was probably educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, but there is no record of his having graduated in that university. When Queen Mary attempted to re-establish the friars in England, Bourchier became a member of the new convent at Greenwich; but at that queen's death he left the country. After spending some years in Paris, where the theological faculty of the Sorbonne conferred on him the degree of doctor, he travelled to Rome. He at first joined the convent of the Reformed Franciscans at the church of S. Maria di Ara Cæli, and subsequently became penitentiary in the church of S. Giovanni in Laterano, where John Pits, his biographer, speaks of having sometimes seen him.

He wrote several books, but the only one that survives is the 'Historia Ecclesiastica de Martyrio Fratrum Ordinis Divi Francisci dictorum de Observantia, qui partim in Anglia sub Henrico octavo Rege, partim in Belgio sub Principe Auriaco, partim et in Hybernia tempore Elizabethæ regnantis Reginæ, idque ab anno 1536 usque ad hunc nostrum præsentem annum 1582, passi sunt.' The preface is dated from Paris, 'ex conventu nostro,' 1 Jan. 1582. The book was very popular among catholics, and other editions were brought out at Ingolstadt in 1583 and 1584, Paris in 1586, and at Cologne in 1628. Another of his works was a treatise entitled 'Oratio doctissima et efficacissima ad Franciscum Gonzagam totius ordinis ministrum generalem pro pace et disciplina regulari Magni Conventus Parisiensis instituenda,' Paris, 1582. This was published under the name of Thomas Lancton, or Lacton, which appears to have been an alias of Bourchier.

Wadding, the historian of the Franciscans, calls him, in his supplementary volume, 'Thomas Bourchier Gallice, Lacton vero Anglice, et Latinis Lanius, vel Lanio, Italis autem Beccaro' (an alternative form of

Beccajo), and elsewhere expresses himself convinced of the identity of Lancton and Bourchier. It is but fair to say that Francis a S. Clara and Parkinson, the author of 'Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica,' consider them two distinct persons, who both took their degree of D.D. at Paris about 1580. These writers are, however, of no better authority than Wadding. Another treatise by Bourchier, 'De judicio religiosorum, in quo demonstratur quod a sæcularibus judicari non debeant,' is mentioned by Wadding as in his possession, but only in manuscript; this was written at Paris in 1582. In 1584 he edited and annotated the 'Censura Orientalis Ecclesiæ de præcipuis Hæreticorum dogmatibus,' which was published by Stanislaus Scoluvi. Bourchier died, according to Pits, at Rome about 1586.

[Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 789; Wadding's Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, pp. 219, 221; Suppl. ad Scriptores trium Ordinum, 671; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 525; Joannes a S. Antonio; Bibliotheca Univ. Franciscana, iii. 116; Franciscus a S. Clara, Hist. Min. Provin. Angl. Frat. Min. 48–55.] C. T. M.

BOURDIEU, ISAAC DU. [See DU BOURDIEU.]

BOURDIEU, JEAN DU. [See DU BOURDIEU.]

BOURDILLON, JAMES DEWAR (1811–1883), Madras civil servant, was the second son of the Rev. Thomas Bourdillon, vicar of Fenstanton and Hilton, Huntingdonshire. He was educated partly by his father, and partly at a school at Ramsgate; having been nominated to an Indian writership, he proceeded to Haileybury College in 1828, and in the following year to Madras. After serving in various subordinate appointments in the provinces, he was appointed secretary to the board of revenue, and eventually in 1854 secretary to government in the departments of revenue and public works. Bourdillon had previously been employed upon an important commission appointed under instructions of the late court of directors to report upon the system of public works in the Madras presidency, his colleagues being Major (now Major-general) F. C. Cotton, C.S.I., of the Madras engineers, and Major (now Lieutenant-general) Sir George Balfour, K.C.B., of the Madras artillery. The report of the commission, which was written by Bourdillon, enforces in clear and vigorous language the enormous importance of works of irrigation, and of improved communications for the prevention of famines and the development of the country. The writer's accurate knowledge of details and breadth of view render the report one of the most valuable state papers ever issued by an Indian government.

Bourdillon was also the author of a treatise on the ryotwár system of land revenue, which exposed a considerable amount of prevalent misapprehension as to the principles and practical working of that system. Working in concert with his friend and colleague, Sir Thomas Pycroft, he was instrumental in effecting reforms in the transaction of public business, both in the provinces and at the presidency. He especially helped to improve the method of reporting the proceedings of the local government to the government of India and to the secretary of state, which for some years put Madras at the head of all the Indian governments in respect of the thoroughness with which its business was conducted and placed before the higher authorities.

Bourdillon's health failed in 1861, and he was compelled to leave India, and to retire from the public service at a time when the reputation which he had achieved would in all probability have secured his advancement to one of the highest posts in the Indian service. To the last he devoted much time and attention to Indian questions, occasionally contributing to the 'Calcutta Review,' and interesting himself among other matters in the questions of provincial finance and of the Indian currency. He revised for the late Colonel J. T. Smith, R.E., all his later pamphlets on a gold currency for India. He died suddenly at Tunbridge Wells on 21 May 1883.

[Madras Civil List; Report of the Madras Public Works Commissioners, Madras Church of Scotland Mission Press, 1856; family papers and personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

BOURGEOIS, SIR PETER FRANCIS (1756–1811), painter, is said to have been descended from a family of some importance in Switzerland. His father was a watchmaker, residing in London at the time of his birth. He was intended for the army, and Lord Heathfield offered to procure him a commission, but he preferred to be an artist, and was encouraged in his choice of profession by Reynolds and Gainsborough. De Loutherbourg was his master, and he early acquired a reputation as a landscape-painter. In 1776 he set out on a tour through France, Holland, and Italy. Between 1779 and 1810, the year before his death, he exhibited 103 pictures at the Royal Academy and five at the British Institution. In 1787 he was elected an associate, and in 1793 a full member of the Royal Academy. In the following year he was appointed landscape-painter to George III.

Bourgeois owed his knighthood to Stanislaus, king of Poland, who in 1791 appointed him his painter and conferred on him the honour of a knight of the order of Merit, and his title was confirmed by George III. Although he appears to have been successful as a painter, he owed much of his good fortune to Joseph Desenfans, a picture-dealer, who was employed by Stanislaus to collect works of art, which ultimately remained on his hands. Bourgeois, who lived with Desenfans, assisted him in his purchases, and at his death inherited what, with some pictures added by himself, is now known as the Dulwich Gallery. He died from a fall from his horse on 8 Jan. 1811, and was buried in the chapel of Dulwich College. He bequeathed 371 pictures to Dulwich College, with 10,000*l.* to provide for the maintenance of the collection, and 2,000*l.* to repair and beautify the west wing and gallery of the college. The members of the college, however, determined to erect a new gallery, and they and Mrs. Desenfans contributed 6,000*l.* apiece for this purpose, and employed Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Soane as the architect of the present buildings, which were commenced in the year of the death of Bourgeois, and include a mausoleum for his remains and those of Mr. and Mrs. Desenfans.

Although Bourgeois generally painted landscapes, he attempted history and portrait. Amongst his pictures were 'Hunting a Tiger,' Mr. Kemble as 'Coriolanus,' and 'A Detachment of Horse, costume of Charles I.' Twenty-two of his own works were included in his bequest to Dulwich College, where, besides landscapes, may now be seen 'A Friar kneeling before a Cross,' 'Tobit and the Angel,' and a portrait of himself. Though an artist of taste and versatility, his works fail to sustain the reputation which they earned for him when alive.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Annals of the Fine Arts, 1818; Warner's Cat. Dulwich Coll. MSS.] C. M.

BOURKE, Sir RICHARD (1777–1855), colonial governor, was the only son of John Bourke of Dromsally, a relation of Edmund Burke, and was born in Dublin on 4 May 1777. He was originally educated for the bar, and was more than twenty-one when he was gazetted an ensign in the 1st or Grenadier guards on 22 Nov. 1798. He served in the expedition to the Helder, when he was shot through the jaws at the battle of Bergen, and was promoted lieutenant and captain on 25 Nov. 1799. As quartermaster-general he served with Auchmuty's force at Monte Video, and on the conclusion of the campaign was put on half-pay. In 1808 he was posted to the staff of the army in Portugal as assistant quartermaster-general, and on account of his knowledge of Spanish was sent by Sir Arthur Wellesley to the headquarters of Don Gregorio Cuesta, the commander-in-chief of the Spanish army. From 30 May to 28 June 1809 he fulfilled his difficult mission to Wellesley's entire satisfaction, and then for some unexplained reason resigned his post on the staff and returned to England. He was again sent, on account of his knowledge of Spanish, on a detached mission to Galicia in 1812. He was gazetted an assistant quartermaster-general, and stationed at Corunna, whence he sent up provisions and ammunition to the front, and acted in general as military resident in Galicia. At the conclusion of the war he was promoted colonel and made a C.B. He was promoted major-general in 1821, and was lieutenant-governor of the eastern district of the Cape of Good Hope from 1825 to 1828, when he returned to England. In 1829 he edited, with Lord Fitzwilliam, the 'Correspondence' of Edmund Burke, whom he had often visited at Beaconsfield in his own younger days. In 1831 he was appointed governor of New South Wales in succession to General Darling.

When Bourke arrived he found the colony divided into two parties. The emancipists, or freed convicts, had been encouraged by General Macquarie to believe that the colony existed for them alone; while, on the other hand, Brisbane and Darling had been entirely governed by the wealthy emigrants and poor adventurers, and given all power to the party of the exclusivists or pure merinos. General Darling had behaved injudiciously, and had got into much trouble. Bourke at once took up a position of absolute impartiality to both parties. He freed the press at once from all restrictions; and though himself foully abused, he would not use his position to interfere. Still more important was his encouragement of emigration. Under his influence a regular scheme of emigration was established, evidence was taken in Australia and issued in England by the first Emigration Society, which was established in London in 1833, and means were provided for bringing over emigrants by selling the land in the colony at a minimum price. He succeeded in carrying what is known as Sir Richard Bourke's Church Act. Bourke's impartiality made him popular, and he became still more so by his travels throughout the inhabited part of his vice-kingdom. He was made a K.C.B. in 1835. He resigned his governorship on 6 Dec. 1837, after six years of office, on being reprimanded

by the secretary of state on account of his dismissal of a Mr. Riddell from the executive council. The sorrow at his departure was genuine, and money was at once raised to erect a statue to him. 'He was the most popular governor who ever presided over the colonial affairs' (Braim, *History of New South Wales*, i. 275).

On returning home to Ireland Bourke spent nearly twenty years at his country seat, Thornfield, near Limerick. He was promoted lieutenant-general, and appointed colonel of the 64th regiment in 1837, served the office of high sheriff of the county of Limerick in 1839, and was promoted general in 1851. He died suddenly, at the age of seventy-eight, at Thornfield, on 13 Aug. 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, p. 428; Royal Military Calendar. For his Australian government consult Braim's History of New South Wales, from its Settlement to the Close of 1844, 2 vols. 1846; Lang's Historical and Statistical Account of the Colony of New South Wales, from the Foundation of the Colony to the Present Day, 1834, 1837, 1852, 1875; Flanagan's History of New South Wales, 2 vols. 1862.] H. M. S.

BOURKE, RICHARD SOUTHWELL, sixth Earl of Mayo (1822–1872), viceroy and governor-general of India, was the eldest son of Robert Bourke, fifth earl of Mayo, who succeeded his uncle, the fourth earl, in 1849. The earls of Mayo, like the earls and marquises of Clanricarde, are said to have descended from William Fitzadelm de Borgo, who succeeded Strongbow in the government of Ireland in 1066. Richard, the eldest of ten brothers and sisters, was born in Dublin on 21 Feb. 1822, and spent his earlier years at Hayes, a country house belonging to the family in the county of Meath. He was educated at home, and in 1841 entered Trinity College, Dublin, where, without going into residence, he took an ordinary degree. His father was a strong evangelical. His mother, Anne Jocelyn, a granddaughter of the first Earl of Roden, was a woman of considerable culture, of deep religious feelings, and of strong common sense. Brought up amidst the sports of country life he became a clever shot, an accomplished rider, and a good swimmer. While an undergraduate he spent much of his time at Palmerstown and in London with his granduncle, the fourth Earl of Mayo, whom Praed described as

A courtier of the nobler sort,
A christian of the purer school,
Tory when whigs are great at court,
And protestant when papists rule.

In 1845 he made a tour in Russia, and after his return to England published an account of it ('St. Petersburg and Moscow: A Visit to the Court of the Czar, by Richard Southwell Bourke, Esq.,' 2 vols., Henry Colburn, 1846), which gave evidence of acute observation, and met with considerable success. In 1847 he took an active part in the relief of the sufferers from the Irish famine. At the general election in the same year he was elected to parliament as one of the members for the county of Kildare. In the following year he married Miss Blanche Wyndham, daughter of the first Lord Leconfield. In 1849 his granduncle died, and his father succeeding to the earldom, he assumed the courtesy title of Lord Naas. In 1852 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland in Lord Derby's administration, and held the same office during the subsequent conservative administrations which came into power in 1858 and 1866, retaining it on the last occasion until his appointment as viceroy and governor-general of India shortly before the fall of Mr. Disraeli's government. He succeeded to the Irish earldom on the death of his father in 1867.

During all these years Lord Mayo had a seat in the House of Commons, serving as member for Kildare county from 1847 to 1852, for the Irish borough of Coleraine from 1852 to 1857, and for the English borough of Cockermouth from 1857 till the dissolution of 1868. His politics were those of a moderate conservative. His policy was eminently conciliatory, combined with unflinching firmness in repressing sedition and crime. While opposed to any measure for disestablishing the protestant church in Ireland, he was in favour of granting public money to other institutions, whether catholic or protestant, without respect of creed, 'established for the education, relief, or succour of his fellow-countrymen.' His view was that no school, hospital, or asylum should languish because of the religious teaching it afforded, or because of the religion of those who supported it. His opinions on these questions and on the land question were very fully stated in a speech made by him in the House of Commons on 10 March 1868, in which he propounded a policy which has been often described as the 'levelling-up policy,' involving the establishment of a Roman catholic university, and such changes in ecclesiastical matters as would meet the just claims of the Roman catholic portion of the community. He was in favour of securing for tenants compensation for improvements effected by themselves, of providing for increased powers of improvement by limited owners, and of written contracts in supersession of the system of parole tenancies.

Lord Mayo's views on all these matters met

with full support from his political chief, Mr. Disraeli, who, when announcing to the Buckinghamshire electors the appointment of his friend to the office of viceroy and governor-general of India, declared that 'a state of affairs so dangerous was never encountered with greater firmness, but at the same time with greater magnanimity.' 'Upon that nobleman, for his sagacity for his judgment, fine temper, and knowledge of men, her majesty has been pleased to confer the office of viceroy of India, and as viceroy of India I believe he will earn a reputation that his country will honour.' The resignation of the ministry had actually taken place before the governor-generalship became vacant; but the appointment was not interfered with by Mr. Gladstone's government, and Lord Mayo was sworn in as governor-general at Calcutta on 12 Jan. 1869.

Under Sir John Lawrence the attention of the government of India and of the subordinate governments had been mainly devoted to internal administrative improvements, and to the development of the resources of the country. With the exception of the Orissa famine no serious crisis had taxed the energies or the resources of the state, and Lord Mayo received the government in a condition of admirable efficiency, with no arrears of current work (Sir John Strachey's *Minute on the Administration of the Earl of Mayo*, 30 April 1872). But clear as the official file was, and tranquil as was the condition of the empire, several questions of first-rate importance speedily engaged the consideration of the new viceroy. Of these the most important were the relations of the government of India with the foreign states on its borders, and especially with Afghanistan, and the condition of the finances, which, notwithstanding the vigilant supervision of the late viceroy, was not altogether satisfactory.

The condition of Afghanistan from the time of the death of the amír, Dost Muhammad Khán, in 1863, up to a few months before Lord Mayo's accession to office, had been one of constant intestine war, three of the sons of the late amír disputing the succession in a series of sanguinary struggles which had lasted for five years. Sir John Lawrence had from the first declined to aid any one of the combatants in this internecine strife, adhering to the policy of recognising the *de facto* ruler, and at one time two *de facto* rulers, when one of the brothers had made himself master of Cabul and Candahar, and the other held Herat. At length, in the autumn of 1868, Shír Ali Khán having succeeded in establishing his supremacy, was officially recognised by the governor-general as sovereign of the whole of Afghanistan, and was presented with a gift of 20,000*l.*, accompanied by a promise of 100,000*l.* more. It was also arranged that the amír should visit India, and should be received by the viceroy with the honours due to the ruler of Afghanistan. This position of affairs had been brought to the notice of Lord Mayo before his departure from England. While fully realising the difficulties by which the whole question was encompassed, he appears to have entertained some doubts as to the policy which so long had tolerated anarchy in Afghanistan, but cordially approving of the final decision to aid the re-establishment of settled government in that country, he lost no time on his arrival in giving effect to the promises of his predecessor. A meeting with the amír took place at Amballa in March 1869. The amír had come to India bent upon obtaining a fixed annual subsidy, a treaty laying upon the British government an obligation to support the Afghan government in any emergency, and the recognition by the government of India of his younger son, Abdulla Ján, as his successor, to the exclusion of his eldest son, Yakub Khán. None of these requests were complied with. But the amír received from Lord Mayo emphatic assurances of the desire of the government of India for the speedy consolidation of his power, and of its determination to respect the independence of Afghanistan. He was encouraged to communicate frequently and fully with the government of India and its officers. Public opinion differed as to the success of the meeting. The intimation that the government of India would treat with displeasure any attempt of the amír's rivals to rekindle civil war was by some regarded as going too far, and by others as not going far enough; but the prevalent view was that good had been done, and that Shír Ali had returned to Cabul well satisfied with the result of his visit.

On the general question of the attitude of the British government towards the adjoining foreign states, Lord Mayo held that while British interests and influence in Asia were best secured by a policy of non-interference in the affairs of such states, we could not safely maintain 'a Thibetian policy' in the East, but must endeavour to exercise over our neighbours 'that moral influence which is inseparable from the true interests of the strongest power in Asia.' Regarding Russia, he considered that she was not 'sufficiently aware of our power; that we are established, compact, and strong, whilst she is exactly the reverse, and that it is the very feeling of our enormous power that justifies us in assuming

that passive policy which, though it may be carried occasionally too far, is perhaps right in principle.' But while entertaining these views, he by no means agreed with the extreme supporters of the 'masterly inactivity' policy. Writing on this subject little more than a month before his death, he said: 'I have frequently laid down what I believe to be the cardinal points of Anglo-Indian policy. They may be summed up in a few words. We should establish with our frontier states of Khelat, Afghanistan, Yárkand, Nipál, and Burma, intimate relations of friendship; we should make them feel that though we are all-powerful, we desire to support their nationality; that when necessity arises, we might assist them with money, arms, and even perhaps, in certain eventualities, with men. We could thus create in them outworks of our empire, and, assuring them that the days of annexation are past, make them know that they have everything to gain and nothing to lose by endeavouring to deserve our favour and support. Further, we should strenuously oppose any attempt to neutralise those territories in the European sense, or to sanction or invite the interference of any European power in their affairs.'

Another point upon which Lord Mayo felt very strongly was the necessity of checking the tendency to aggression on the part of the Persian government. He considered that 'the establishment by Persia of a frontier conterminous with that of the British empire in India would be an event most deeply to be deplored,' and, with a view to the more effectual prevention of any such designs, he urged in a despatch to the secretary of state, which was drafted just before his death, that the British mission at Teherán should be transferred to the control of the secretary of state for India. It may here be mentioned that the appointment, with the consent of the governments of Persia and Afghanistan, of a commission to delimitate the boundary between Persia and the Afghan province of Seistan, which prevented war between the two countries, was one of the latest of Lord Mayo's acts.

Another question which engaged much of the viceroy's attention was that of punitory expeditions against the savage tribes inhabiting various tracts on the frontier. To such expeditions Lord Mayo was extremely averse, except under circumstances of absolute necessity. The Lushai expedition, which took place in the last year of his government, was rendered necessary by the repeated inroads of the tribe of that name upon the Cachar tea plantations.

With the feudatory states within the borders of India Lord Mayo's relations were of the happiest kind. Scrupulously abstaining from needless interference, but never tolerating oppression or misgovernment, he laboured to convince the princes of India that it was the sincere desire of the British government to enable them to govern their states in such a manner as to secure the prosperity of their people and to maintain their own just rights. With this view he encouraged the establishment of colleges for the education of the sons of the chiefs and nobles in the native states. The Mayo College at Ajmír and the Rájkumár College in Káthiáwár were the result of his efforts. Another measure which he contemplated was the amalgamation, many years before advocated by Sir John Malcolm, of the Central India and Rájputána agencies under a high officer of the crown, with the status of a lieutenant-governor.

When Lord Mayo took charge of the government of India, the condition of the finances was not satisfactory. Lord Mayo dealt vigorously with the situation. By reductions of expenditure on public works and other branches of the civil administration, by increasing the salt duties in Madras and Bombay, and by raising the income-tax in the middle of the financial year, he converted the anticipated deficit into a small surplus, and by other measures he so improved the position, that the three following years presented an aggregate surplus of nearly six millions. Among the measures last referred to were the reduction of the military expenditure by nearly half a million without any diminution in the numerical strength of the army, and the transfer to the local governments of financial responsibility for certain civil departments, with a slightly reduced allotment from imperial funds, and with power to transfer certain items of charge to local taxation. For many years over-centralisation had been one of the difficulties of Indian administration. The relations of the supreme government and some of the local governments were altogether inharmonious, and there was no stimulus to avoid waste or to develope the public revenues in order to increase the local means of improvement. This policy, commonly described as the 'decentralisation policy,' has been thoroughly successful, and has since been extended by Lord Mayo's successors.

Another financial reform suggested by Lawrence, and carried into effect by Mayo, was that of constructing extensions of the railway system by means of funds borrowed by the government, in supersession of the plan of entrusting such works to private

companies with interest guaranteed by the state. A further economy under this head, for which Mayo's government was solely responsible, was effected by adopting a narrow gauge of three feet three inches for the new state railways. To public works generally Mayo devoted a considerable portion of his time. He took charge personally of the public works department of the government in addition to the foreign department. He effected large savings in the construction of barracks, and endeavoured to economise the expenditure on irrigation by enforcing provincial and local responsibility. The question of providing adequate defences for the principal Indian ports engaged his early and anxious attention. He took great interest in agricultural reform, constituting a new department of the secretariat for agriculture, revenue, and commerce. He passed a land-improvement act, and an act to facilitate by means of government loans works of public utility in towns. The decision that the permanent settlement of the land revenue upon the system established by Lord Cornwallis in Bengal should not be extended to other provinces was mainly due to him. While not opposed to a permanent settlement of the land revenue, he considered that it should be upon the basis, not of a fixed money payment, but of an assessment fixed with reference to the produce of the land. Although under the stress of financial difficulties he temporarily raised the income-tax in his first year of office, the result of his inquiries was that he discarded it as a tax unsuited to India. The equalisation of the salt duties throughout India, and the abolition of the inland preventive line, were measures which he had much at heart. He advocated the development of primary education, and suggested special measures for promoting the education of the Muhammadan population. During the three years of his viceroyalty he saw more of the territory under his rule than had been seen by any of his predecessors. The distances which he travelled over in his official capacity during this period exceeded 20,000 miles.

In the midst of these useful and devoted labours Lord Mayo was suddenly struck down by the hand of an assassin on the occasion of a visit of official inspection to the penal settlement of Port Blair on 8 Feb. 1872. The intelligence of his death was received with the deepest sorrow by all classes throughout India and in England. The queen bore testimony in language of touching sympathy to the extent of the calamity which had 'so suddenly deprived all classes of her subjects in India of the able, vigilant, and impartial rule of one who so faithfully represented her as viceroy of her Eastern empire.' The secretary of state, in an official despatch addressed to the government of India, described the late governor-general as a statesman whose exertions 'to promote the interests of her majesty's Indian subjects,' and to 'conduct with justice and consideration the relations of the queen's government with the native princes and states,' had been 'marked with great success,' and had not been surpassed by the most zealous labours of any of his most distinguished predecessors at the head of the government of India.' Lord Mayo had nearly completed his fiftieth year at the time of his death. He left a widow, four sons, and two daughters.

[Hunter's Life of the Earl of Mayo, London, 1875; a Minute by Sir John Strachey on the administration of the Earl of Mayo as Viceroy and Governor-general of India, dated 30 April 1872; Records of the India Office; The Finances and Public Works of India, 1869–81, by Sir J. Strachey, G.C.S.I., and Lieutenant-general R. Strachey, F.R.S., London, 1882; private papers; personal recollections.] A. J. A.

BOURMAN, ROBERT. [See Boreman.]

BOURN, NICHOLAS. [See Burne.]

BOURN, SAMUEL, the elder (1648–1719), dissenting minister, was born in 1648 at Derby, where his father and grandfather, who were clothiers, had shown some public spirit in providing the town with a water supply. His mother's brother was Robert Seddon, who, having received presbyterian ordination on 14 June 1654, became minister at Gorton, Lancashire, and then at Langley, Derbyshire, where he was silenced in 1662. Seddon sent Bourn to Emmanuel College, which he left in 1672. His tutor was Samuel Richardson, who taught him that there is no distinction between grace and moral righteousness, and that salvation is dependent upon the moral state. It does not appear that he accepted this view; his theology was always Calvinistic, and he lamented the deflections from that system in his time, though he was no heresy-hunter. Leaving Cambridge without a degree, being unwilling to subscribe, Bourn taught in a school at Derby. He then became chaplain to Lady Hatton. Going to live with an aunt Bourn in London, he was ordained there. In 1679 Dr. Samuel Annesley's influence gained him the pastoral charge of the presbyterian congregation at Calne, Wiltshire, which he held for sixteen years, declining overtures from Bath, Durham, and Lincoln. Seddon, who, after 1688, preached at Bolton, Lanca-

shire, on his death-bed in 1695 recommended Bourn as his successor there. Bourn removed thither in 1695, and though at first not well received by the whole congregation, he declined the inducement of a larger salary offered by the Calne people to tempt him back, and gradually won the love of all his Bolton flock. For him the new meeting-house (licensed 30 Sept. 1696) was built on the ground given by his uncle. He originated, and after a time entirely supported, a charity school for twenty poor children. His stipend was very meagre, though when pleading for the wants of others he was known as 'the best beggar in Bolton.' By will he left 20*l.* as an additional endowment to the Monday lecture. His constitution broke some time before his death, which occurred on 4 March 1719. On his deathbed, in answer to his friend Jeremiah Aldred (*d.* 1729), minister of Manton, he emphatically expressed his satisfaction with the nonconformist position he had adopted. His funeral sermon was preached (from 2 Kings ii. 3) by his son Samuel [see below], who had already been appointed to preach a funeral sermon for a member of his father's flock, and discharged the double duty. Brown married the daughter of George Scortwreth, ejected from St. Peter's, Lincoln, and had seven children. His eldest son Joseph died on 17 June 1701 in his twenty-first year; his youngest sons, Daniel and Abraham, had died in infancy in April 1701; his widow survived him several years. Bourn printed nothing, but his son Samuel published: 'Several Sermons preached by the late Rev. Mr. Samuel Bourn of Bolton, Lanc.,' 1722, 8vo (two sets of sermons from 1 John iii. 2, 3, on 'The transforming vision of Christ in the future state,' &c.), adding the funeral sermon, and a brief memoir by William Tong (*b.* 1662, *d.* 21 March 1727), and dedicating the volume to a relative, Madam Hacker of Duffield. He speaks of his father as a great preacher, a good pastor, a good scholar, and an honest, upright man. A portrait prefixed to the volume shows a strong countenance; Bourn wears gown and bands, and his flowing hair is confined by a skull-cap.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802), i. 411; Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. Samuel Bourn, 1808 (an oddly arranged storehouse of dissenting biography); Murch's Hist. Presbyt. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. (1835), pp. 56, 60; Baker's Nonconformity in Bolton, 1854.]

A. G.

BOURN, SAMUEL, the younger (1689–1754), dissenting minister, second son of Samuel Bourn the elder [q. v.], was born in 1689 at Calne, Wiltshire. He was taught classics at Bolton, and trained for the ministry in the Manchester academy of John Chorlton and James Coningham, M.A. His first settlement was at Crook, near Kendal, in 1711, where he gave himself to study. He carried with him his father's theology, but seems to have attained at Manchester the latest development of the nonsubscribing idea, for at his ordination he declined subscription, not from particular scruples, but on general principles; hence many of the neighbouring ministers refused to concur in ordaining him. Toulmin says 'the received standard of orthodoxy' which was proffered to him was the assembly's catechism. In 1719, when the Salters' Hall conference had made the Trinitarian controversy a burning question among dissenters, Bourn, hitherto 'a professed Athanasian,' addressed himself to the perusal of Clarke and Waterland, and accepted the Clarkean scheme. While at Crook, Bourn dedicated a child (probably of baptist parentage) without baptism, according to a form given by Toulmin. In 1720 Bourn succeeded Henry Winder (*d.* 9 Aug. 1752) at Tunley, near Wigan. He declined in 1725 a call to the neighbouring congregation of Park Lane, but accepted a call (dated 29 Dec. 1727) to the 'new chapel at Chorley.' On 7 May 1731 Bourn was chosen one of the Monday lecturers at Bolton, a post which he held along with his Chorley pastorate. On 19 April 1732 Bourn preached the opening sermon at the New Meeting, which replaced the Lower Meeting, Birmingham, and on 21 and 23 April he was called to be colleague with Thomas Pickard in the joint charge of this congregation and a larger one at Coseley, where he was to reside. He began this ministry on 25 June. He was harassed by John Ward, J.P., of Sedgley Park (M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyme, afterwards sixth Baron Ward, and first Viscount Dudley and Ward), who sought to compel him to take and maintain a parish apprentice. Bourn twice appealed to the quarter sessions, and pleaded his own cause successfully. Subsequently, on 15 Dec. 1738, Ward and another justice tried to remove him from Sedgley parish to his last legal settlement, on the pretext that he was likely to become chargeable. Toulmin prints his very spirited reply. After Pickard's death, his colleague was Samuel Blyth, M.D. Bourn had a warm temper, and was not averse to controversy; was in his element in repelling a field-preacher, or attacking quakers in their own meeting-house, and with difficulty was held back by his friend Orton from replying on the spot to the doctrinal confession of a young independent minister, who was being ordained at the New

Meeting, lent for the occasion. He engaged in correspondence on the 'Logos' (1740–2) with Doddridge (printed in *Theol. Repos.* vol. i.); on subscription (1743) with the Kidderminster dissenters; on dissent (1746) with Groome, vicar of Sedgley. In his catechetical instructions, founded on the assembly's catechism, he used that manual rather as a point of departure than as a model of doctrine. Although he had a great name for heterodoxy, his preaching was seldom polemical, but full of unction, as were his prayers. In 1751 Bourn declined a call to succeed John Buck (*d.* 8 July 1750) in his father's congregation at Bolton. He died at Coseley of paralysis on 22 March 1754. His person was small, slight, and active; his glance keen; in dress he was somewhat negligent. He married while at Crook (about 1712) Hannah Harrison (*d.* 1768), of a good family near Kendal. She bore him nine children: 1. Joseph, born 1713; educated at Glasgow; minister first at Congleton, then at Hindley (1746); married (1748) Miss Farnworth (*d.* 1785); died 17 Feb. 1765; his eldest daughter Margaret married Samuel Jones (*d.* 17 March 1819), the Manchester banker, uncle of the first Lord Overstone. 2. Samuel [see below]. 3. Abraham, surgeon at Market Harborough, Leicester, and Liverpool; author of pamphlets ('Free and Candid Considerations,' &c., 1755, and 'A Review of the Argument,' &c., 1756) in reply to Peter Whitfield, a learned Liverpool printer and sugar-refiner, who left the dissenters and vigorously attacked their orthodoxy. 4. Benjamin, a London bookseller, author of 'A Sure Guide to Hell' (anon.), 1750, and supplement; he published some of his father's pieces. 5. Daniel, who built at Leominster what is said to have been the first cotton mill erected in England, an enterprise wrecked by a fire. 6. Miles, a mercer at Dudley. 7. John; died under age. Two others died young. Bourn's publications were: 1. 'The Young Christian's Prayer Book,' &c., 1733; 2nd ed. Dublin, with preface by John Leland, D.D.; 3rd ed. enlarged, 1742; 4th and best edition, 1748. 2. 'An Introduction to the History of the Inquisition,' &c. (anon.), 1735. 3. 'Popery a Craft, and Popish Priests the chief Craftsmen,' 1735, 8vo (a Fifth of November sermon on Acts xix. 25, reprinted in 'A Cordial for Low Spirits,' edited by Thomas Gordon, 2nd ed. 1763, edited by Rev. Richard Baron. 4. 'An Address to Protestant Dissenters; or an Inquiry into the grounds of their attachment to the Assembly's Catechism . . . being a calm examination of the sixth answer . . . by a Prot. Dissenter' (anon.), 1736. 5. 'A Dialogue betw. a Baptist and a Churchman; occasioned by the Baptists opening a new Meeting-House for reviving old Calvinistical doctrines and spreading Antinomian and other errors, at Birmingham,' &c. Part I. by 'a consistent Protestant' (anon.), 1737; Part II. by 'a consistent Christian' (anon.), 1739. 6. 'The Christian Family Prayer Book,' &c., with a recommendation by Isaac Watts, D.D., 1738 (frequently reprinted with additions. A prefixed 'Address to Heads of Families on Family Religion' was reprinted by Rev. John Kentish, 1803). 7. 'Address to the Congregation of Prot. Dissenters . . . at the Castle Gate in Nottingham,' &c., by a Prot. Dissenter (anon.), 1738 (in vindication of No. 4, which had been attacked by Rev. James Sloss, of Nottingham). 8. 'Lectures to Children and Young People . . . consisting of Three Catechisms . . . with a preface,' &c., 1738 (prefixed is a recommendation by Revs. John Mottershead, Josiah Rogerson, Henry Grove, Thomas Amory, D.D. [q. v.], Samuel Chandler, D.D., and George Benson, D.D. [q. v.], whom Bourn describes as his intimate friend; appended is the revision of the assembly's catechism, by James Strong, minister at Ilminster; 2nd ed. 1739; 3rd ed. 1748 (with title, 'Religious Education,' &c.); the third catechism of the set was re-edited by Job Orton as 'A Summary of Doctrinal and Practical Religion.' 9. 'The True Christian Way of Striving for the Faith of the Gospel,' 1738, 8vo (sermon, on Phil. i. 27, 28, at the Dudley double lecture, 23 May). 10. 'Remarks on a pretended Answer' to the last piece (anon.), 1739. 11. 'The Christian Catechism,' &c. (anon.), 1744 (intended as a preservative against Deism). 12. 'Address' in services at ordination of Job Orton on 18 Sept. 1745 at Shrewsbury (a charge, from 1 Thess. ii. 10). 13. 'The Protestant Catechism,' &c. (anon.), 1746. 14. 'The Protestant Dissenters' Catechism . . . by a lover of truth and liberty' (anon.), 1747. 15. 'An Answer to the Remarks of an unknown Clergyman' on the foregoing (anon.), 1748 (annexed is a letter from a London dissenter on kneeling at the Lord's Supper). 16. 'A new Call to the Unconverted' (anon.) 1754, 8vo (four sermons on Ezek. xxxiii. 2). 17. (posthumous) 'Twenty Sermons on the most serious and practical subjects of the Christian Religion,' 1755, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1757. Toulmin prints selections from his catechetical lectures on scripture history, and describes the manuscript of a projected work on 'The Scriptures of the O. T. digested under proper heads . . . according to the method of Dr. Gastrell, bishop of Chester,' &c.

[Blyth's Fun. Serm. for Rev. S. Bourn, 1754; Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. Samuel Bourn, 1808; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, vol. ii.

1843; Twamley's Hist. of Dudley Castle (1867), p. 53; Pickard's Brief Hist. of Congleton Unitarian Chapel, 1883; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884.] A. G.

BOURN, SAMUEL (1714–1796), dissenting minister, second son of Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.], was born in 1714 at Crook near Kendal, and educated at Stand grammar school and Glasgow University, where he studied under Hutcheson and Simson. In 1742 he settled in the ministry at Rivington, Lancashire, where he enjoyed the friendship of Hugh, fifteenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, who lived at Shaw Place, near Rivington, and was the representative of the last of the presbyterian noble families. Bourn was not ordained till some years after his settlement. He then made a lengthy declaration (printed by Toulmin) dealing with the duties of the ministry and allowing no doctrine or duty except those taught in the New Testament. Bourn lived partly at Leicester Mills, a wooded vale near Rivington, and partly at Bolton. He does not seem to have taken very kindly to Rivington at the outset, for his father writes to his son Abraham at Chowbent on 13 Feb. 1742–43, 'I am afraid your brother Samuel is too impatient under his lot, and would have advancement before God sees he is fit for it, or it for him.' In 1752 the publication of his first sermon led to overtures from the presbyterian congregation at Norwich, and in 1754, apparently after the death of the senior minister, Peter Finch (1661–1754), Bourn became the colleague of John Taylor. The Norwich presbyterians had laid the first stone of a new meeting-house on 25 Feb. 1754. When Bourn came to them they were worshipping in Little St. Mary's, an ancient edifice, then and still held by trustees for the Walloon or French protestants. On 12 May 1756 was opened the new building, the Octagon Chapel, described in the following year by John Wesley (*Journals*, iii. 315). Not long after Bourn lost 1,000*l.*, which he had risked in his brother Daniel's cotton mill, and in 1758 he travelled about to obtain subscriptions for two volumes of sermons. He placed the manuscript in the hands of Samuel Chandler, D.D., of the Old Jewry. In one of these sermons Bourn had espoused the doctrine of the annihilation of the wicked, but being in London in 1759, he heard Chandler characterise in a sermon the annihilation doctrine as 'utterly inconsistent with the christian scheme.' Deeming this a personal attack, he vainly sought to draw Chandler into a controversy by a published letter. His sermons, when published, produced a controversy with John Mason (1706–1763). The point in discussion was the resurrection of the flesh. Mason's (affirmative) part in the controversy will be found in his 'Christian Morals,' 2 vols. 1761. Bourn's opposite view is defended in an appendix to his sermons on the Parables. Bourn's reputation as a preacher was due to the force, and sometimes the solemn pathos, of his written style, and to the strength of his argumentative matter. Among those brought up under his ministry was Sir James Edward Smith, founder of the Linnean Society. Like his father, Bourn rested in the Christology of Dr. Clarke. He was no optimist; he devoted a powerful discourse to the theme that no great improvement in the moral state of mankind is practicable by any means whatsoever (vol. i. 1760, No. 14). When, in 1757, Dr. Taylor left Norwich to fill the divinity chair in Warrington Academy, Bourn obtained as colleagues first John Hoyle, and afterwards Robert Alderson, subsequently a lawyer, and father of Sir E. H. Alderson [q. v.], who, when Bourn became incapable of work, had to discharge the whole duty, and was accordingly ordained on 13 Sept. 1775. Bourn was a favourite with the local clergy of the establishment. Samuel Parr took him to Cambridge, and speaks of him as 'a masterly writer, a profound thinker, and the intimate friend of Dr. Parr at Norwich' (*Bibl. Parr.* p. 704). When his health failed, and he was retiring to Thorpe on a property of 60*l.* a year, it is said by Toulmin (and repeated by Field) that Dr. Mann, bishop of Cork, who was visiting Norwich, offered him a sinecure preferment of 300*l.* a year if he chose to conform. He declined, to the admiration of Parr, who did his best privately to assist his 'noncon. friend.' Bourn died in Norwich on 24 Sept. 1796, and was buried (27 Sept.) in the graveyard of the Octagon Chapel. Late in life he married, but left no family. He published: 1. 'The Rise, Progress, Corruption, and Declension of the Christian Religion,' &c. (anon.), 1752, 4to (sermon from Mark iv. 30, before the Lancashire provincial assembly at Manchester, 12 May 1752). 2. 'A Letter to the Rev. Samuel Chandler, D.D., concerning the Christian Doctrine of Future Punishment,' 1759, 8vo (afterwards added to the second edition of his sermons, and reprinted by Richard Baron [q. v.] in 'The Pillars of Priestcraft and Orthodoxy shaken,' 1768, vol. iii.) 3. 'A Series of Discourses on the Principles and Evidences of Natural Religion and the Christian Revelation,' &c. 1760, 2 vols. 8vo (the 2nd vol. has a different title-page).

4. 'Discourses on the Parables of our Saviour,' 1764, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Fifty Sermons on various Subjects, Critical, Philosophical, and Moral,' Norwich, 1777, 2 vols. 8vo. Toulmin mentions a manuscript 'History of the Hebrews,' which Bourn had partly prepared for the press.

[Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. Samuel Bourn, 1808; Field's Mem. of Parr, 1828, i. 139–141; Taylor's Hist. of Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848; tombstone at Norwich.] A. G.

BOURN, THOMAS (1771–1832), compiler, was born in Hackney on 19 April 1771, and in conjunction with his father-in-law, Mr. William Butler, the author of various works for the instruction of the young, he became a teacher of writing and geography in ladies' schools. His death occurred at his house in Mare Street, Hackney, on 20 Aug. 1832. He published 'A Concise Gazetteer of the most Remarkable Places in the World; with references to the principal historical events and most celebrated persons connected with them,' London, 1807, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1822.

[Gent. Mag. cii. 297; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 34; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; E. Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 13005.] T. C.

BOURN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1562–1582). [See BOURNE.]

BOURNE, GILBERT (*d.* 1569), bishop of Bath and Wells, the son of Philip Bourne of Worcestershire, entered the university of Oxford in 1524, and was a fellow of All Souls' College in 1531, 'and in the year after he proceeded in arts, being then esteemed a good orator and disputant' (WOOD's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 805). In 1541 he was made one of the prebendaries of the king's new foundation at Worcester; in 1545 he received a prebend (Wildland) at St. Paul's and took another (Brownswood) in its place in 1548; in 1547 he was proctor for the clergy of the diocese of London; and in 1549 he became rector of High Ongar in Essex, and archdeacon of Bedford. He is described, probably in error, by Foxe and Wood as archdeacon of Essex and Middlesex, and by Godwin as archdeacon of London. He became chaplain to Bishop Bonner in the reign of Henry VIII, and preached against heretics (WOOD and FOXE). His preferments prove that he must have complied with the religious changes of the reign of Edward VI. In spite, however, of this compliance, he did not desert his patron, for he stood by Bonner during the hearing of his appeal in 1549. On the accession of Mary he acted as one of the delegates for Bonner's restitution, and on 13 Aug. of the same year (1553) preached a sermon at Paul's Cross justifying the conduct of the bishop, and enlarging on his sufferings in the Marshalsea. His hearers, enraged at the tone of his discourse, raised a hubbub, and a dagger was thrown at the preacher. The weapon missed its aim, and Bradford and Rogers, who were popular with the Londoners, led him out of the tumult, and put him in safety within the door of the grammar school. Three days after this Bradford was arrested. On being brought to trial the next year, Bradford was accused of having excited the people to make this disturbance. He pleaded the help he had given to Bourne, but that was not allowed to profit him (FOXE, *Acts, &c.*; HEYLIN, *Hist. Reform.*; BURNET, *Hist. Reform.*) As Bourne's uncle, Sir John Bourne, was principal secretary of state, his advancement in the church was certain. Accordingly he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells on 28 March 1554 in the place of Barlow, who was deprived of his office. He was consecrated on 1 April along with five others, and received the temporalities of his see on 20 April. He received from the queen the office of warden of the Welsh marches. As bishop he was zealous in restoring the old order of the church. Immediately after his consecration he commissioned Cottrel, his vicar-general, to deprive and punish 'all in holy orders keeping in adulterous embraces women upon show of feigned and pretensed matrimony;' and 'married laics who in pretence and under colour of priestly orders had rashly and unlawfully mingled themselves in ecclesiastical rights, and had obtained *de facto* parish churches, to deprive and remove from the said churches and dignities, and those so convicted to separate and divorce from their women or their wives, or rather concubines, and to enjoin salutary and worthy penances, as well to the same clerks as to the women for such crimes' (STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i.) Accordingly no less than eighty-two cases of deprivation, and an unusually large number of resignations, appear in the Register of this bishop. Bourne was much employed in the proceedings taken against heretics. In April 1554 he took part in the disputation held with Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley at Oxford, and at different dates acted on commissions for the trial of Bishop Hooper, Dr. Taylor, Tomkins, and Philpot. In these proceedings, however, he always did what he could for the prisoners, checking Bonner's violence, and earnestly exhorting them to save themselves by recantation. Proofs of this unwillingness to allow men to suffer may be found in Foxe, who records the repeated endeavours

he made to induce Mantel (1554) to save himself, the appeal he made to Tomkins (1555), and the interruption he made when Bonner was about to pass sentence on Philpot somewhat eagerly (1555). In his own diocese it does not appear that any one was put to death for religious opinions. The imprisonment of two clerks is noticed in his Register under 11 April 1554, and in 1556 a certain Richard Lush was condemned and sentenced to be committed to the sheriffs. A certificate of this condemnation was sent by the bishop to the king and queen, but as not even Foxe has been able to find any record of Lush's martyrdom (*Acts and Mon.* viii. 378), it may be taken for granted that he was not put to death. Zealous then as he was for his own religion, Bourne saved Somerset from any share in the Marian persecution. He did all that lay in his power to regain some of the possessions of which his church had been robbed in the late reign, and recovered what had fallen to the crown. Banwell was regained for the bishopric, and Long Sutton and Dulverton for the chapter of Wells. He sent his proxy to the first parliament of Elizabeth in 1558, in which year he was lord-president of Wales. Next year he and other disaffected bishops were summoned before the queen, possibly in convocation, and were bidden to drive all Romish worship out of their dioceses. He was one of the bishops appointed by the queen for the consecration of Matthew Parker; but the commission failed, probably through the unwillingness of those nominated to carry it out. Bourne refused to take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and with six other bishops was committed to the Tower. The recusant bishops were treated with indulgence, and allowed to eat together at two tables. When the plague visited London in 1562, they were removed from the Tower for fear of infection. Bourne was committed to the keeping of Bullingham, bishop of Lincoln, and dwelt with him as a kind of involuntary guest. He was an inmate of his household in 1565, and in that year seems to have stayed for a while in London. He was also kept by Dean Carey of Exeter. He died at Silverton in Devonshire on 10 Sept. 1569, and was buried there on the south side of the altar. Such property as he had he left to his brother, Richard Bourne of Wiveliscombe. 'He was,' Fuller says, 'a zealous papist, yet of a good nature, well deserving of his cathedral.'

[Strype's Annals, I. i. 82, 211, 220, 248, II. ii. 51; Ecclesiastical Memorials, III. i. 180, 286, 327, 352; Memorials of Abp. Cranmer, 459; Life of Abp. Parker, i. 106, 172, 282 (8vo ed.); Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v, vi, vii, viii passim (ed. 1846); Heylin's Hist. of Reformation, 286 (ed. 1674); Fuller's Church History, ii. 449, iv. 180, 367 (ed. Brewer); Burnet's Hist. of Reformation; Nichols's Narratives of the Reformation, 142, 287, Camden Society; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 805; Le Neve's Fasti; Godwin, De Præsulibus (1742), p. 388; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells, i. 462; Bourne's Register, MS. Wells.] W. H.

BOURNE, HENRY (1696–1733), antiquary, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1696. He was the son of Thomas Bourne, a tailor, and was intended for the calling of a glazier. His talents, however, attracted the attention of some friends, through whose offices he was released from his apprenticeship and sent to resume his education at the Newcastle grammar school. He was admitted a sizar of Christ College, Cambridge, in 1717, under the tuition of the Rev. Thomas Atherton, a fellow-townsman. He graduated B.A. in 1720 and M.A. in 1724, and received the appointment of curate of All Hallows Church, Newcastle, where he remained until his death on 16 Feb. 1733.

In 1725 he published 'Antiquitates Vulgares, or the Antiquities of the Common People, giving an account of their opinions and ceremonies.' This was republished, with additions by Brand, in 1777 in his 'Popular Antiquities,' and forms the groundwork of the later labours of Sir Henry Ellis and W. C. Hazlitt. In 1727 he issued 'The Harmony and Agreement of the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels, as they stand in the Book of Common Prayer for the Sundays throughout the Year.' He also wrote a history of his native town, which was left in an unfinished state at his death, but was afterwards published by his widow and children in a folio volume in 1736, under the title of 'The History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the Ancient and Present State of that Town.'

[Adamson's Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni, p. 13; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle, 1789, preface; Allibone's Dictionary.] C. W. S.

BOURNE, HUGH (1772–1852), founder of the primitive methodists, son of Joseph Bourne, farmer and wheelwright, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Mr. Steele, was born at Fordhays Farm, in the parish of Stoke-upon-Trent, 3 April 1772, and, after some education at Werrington and Bucknall, worked with his father in his business. The family removed to Bemersley, in the parish of Norton-in-the-Moors, in 1788, and Bourne then took employment under his uncle, William Sharratt, a millwright and engineer at Milton. He had so far been carefully brought up by a pious mother, and in June 1799 joined the

Wesleyan methodists, soon after became a local preacher, and in 1802 built, chiefly at his own expense, a chapel at Harrisehead. In imitation of the camp meetings for preaching and fellowship, which had been the means of reviving religion in America, Bourne, in company with his brother James, William Clowes [q. v.], and others, held a camp meeting on the mountain at Mowcop, near Harrisehead, on Sunday, 31 May 1807. The meeting commenced at six in the morning, and prayer, praise, and preaching were continued until eight at night. This successful revival was the first of many held in that part of the country. The Wesleyan methodist conference at the meeting at Liverpool on 27 July 1807 passed a resolution protesting against such gatherings. The camp meetings were, however, continued, and on 27 June 1808 Bourne was, in what seems to have been an illegal manner, expelled from the Wesleyan Methodist Society by the Burslem circuit's quarterly meeting; but he still continued to raise societies here and there, recommending them to join the Wesleyan circuits, and as yet entertained no idea of organising a separate community. But the Wesleyan authorities remained hostile, and a disruption was the consequence. On 14 March 1810 the first class of the new community was formed at Standley, near Bemersley. Quarterly tickets were introduced in the following year, and the first general meeting of the society was held at Tunstall on 26 July 1811. The name Primitive Methodist, implying a desire to restore methodism to its primitive simplicity, was finally adopted on 13 Feb. 1812, but the opponents of the movement often called the people by the name of ranters. The first annual conference was held at Hull in May 1820, and a deed poll of the primitive methodists was enrolled in the court of chancery on 10 Feb. 1830. Bourne and his brother purchased land and built the first chapel of the new connexion at Tunstall in 1811. After the foundation and settlement of the society Bourne made many journeys to Scotland and Ireland, for the purpose of enrolling recruits in the new sect. During 1844–6 he travelled in the United States of America, where he obtained large congregations. He lived to see primitive methodism with 1,400 Sunday schools, 5,300 chapels, and 110,000 enrolled members, and died from a mortification of his foot at Bemersley, Staffordshire, on 11 Oct. 1852, aged 80 years and six months, and was buried at Englesea Brook, Cheshire. He was, in common with many preachers and members of the primitive methodist church, a rigid abstainer. For the greater part of his life he worked as a carpenter and builder, so as not to become chargeable to the denomination, and it was not until he had reached his seventieth year that he was placed on the superannuation fund. He was the author of: 1. 'Observations on Camp Meetings, with an Account of a Camp Meeting held at Mow, near Harrisehead,' 1807. 2. 'The Great Scripture Catechism, compiled for Norton and Harrisehead Sunday Schools,' 1807. 3. 'Remarks on the Ministry of Women,' 1808. 4. 'A General Collection of Hymns and Spiritual Songs for Camp Meetings and Revivals,' 1809. 5. 'History of the Primitive Methodist,' 1823. 6. 'A Treatise on Baptism,' 1823. 7. 'Large Hymn Book for the use of the Primitive Methodists,' 1825. 8. 'The Primitive Methodist Magazine,' 1824, which he edited for about twenty years.

[Walford's Memoirs of H. Bourne, 1855, with portrait; Petty's Primitive Methodist Connexion, 1864, with portrait; Antliff's Funeral Sermon on H. Bourne, 1852; Simpson's Recollections of H. Bourne, 1859.] G. C. B.

BOURNE, IMMANUEL (1590–1679), divine, born on 27 Dec. 1590, was the eldest son of the Rev. Henry Bourne, who was vicar of East Haddon, Northamptonshire, from 1595 till his death in 1649 (Bridges's *Northamptonshire*, i. 506). He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. 29 Jan. 1611–12 and M.A. 12 June 1616. Soon afterwards he was appointed preacher at St. Christopher's Church, London, by the rector, Dr. William Piers, a canon of Christ Church. Bourne found a patron in Sir Samuel Tryon, an inhabitant of the parish of St. Christopher, and he dates one of his sermons—'The True Way of a Christian'—'from my study at Sir Samuel Tryon's in the parish of St. Christopher's, April 1622.' In 1622 he received the living of Ashhover, Derbyshire, where he exhibited strong sympathy with the puritans. In 1642, on the outbreak of the civil war, his open partisanship with the presbyterians compelled him to leave Ashhover for London. There he was appointed preacher at St. Sepulchre's Church, and about 1656 he became rector of Waltham-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, where he engaged in controversy with the quakers and anabaptists. He conformed at the Restoration, and on 12 March 1669–70 was nominated to the rectory of Aylestone, Leicestershire, where he died on 27 Dec. 1679. He was buried in the chancel of the church.

Bourne's works were: 1. 'The Rainbow, Sermon at St. Paul's Cross, 10 June 1617, on Gen. ix. 13,' London, 1617; dedicated to

Robert, first Baron Spencer of Wormleighton. 2. 'The Godly Man's Guide, on James iv. 13,' London, 1620. 3. 'The True Way of a Christian to the New Jerusalem . . . on 2 Cor. v. 17,' London, 1622. 4. 'Anatomy of Conscience,' Assize Sermon at Derby, on Rev. xx. 11, London, 1623. 5. 'A Light from Christ leading unto Christ, by the Star of His Word; or, a Divine Directory for Self-examination and Preparation for the Lord's Supper,' London, 1645, 8vo. An edition, with a slightly altered title-page, appeared in 1646. 6. 'Defence of Scriptures,' to which was added a 'Vindication of the Honour due to the Magistrates, Ministers, and others,' London, 1656. This work describes a disputation between clergymen and James Nayler, the quaker. Bourne's argument against the quaker was answered by George Fox in 'The Great Mystery of the Great Whore unfolded,' 1659. 7. 'Defence and Justification of Ministers' Maintenance by Tithes, and of Infant Baptism, Humane Learning, and the Sword of the Magistrate, in a reply to a paper by some Anabaptists sent to Im. Bourne,' to which was added 'Animadversions upon Anth. Peirsons [Parsons] great case of tithes,' London, 1659. 8. 'A Gold Chain of Directions with 20 Gold Links of Love to preserve Love firm between Husband and Wife,' London, 1669. Only the works marked 1, 3, and 4 in this list are in the British Museum Library.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 977–9; Fasti, i. 342, 366; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

S. L.

BOURNE, NEHEMIAH (*fl.* 1649–1662), admiral, in his earlier days apparently a merchant and shipowner, served in the parliamentary army during the civil war, and on the remodelling of the fleet after Batten's secession, having then the rank of major, was appointed to the command of the Speaker, a ship of the second rate. As captain of the Speaker he was for two years commander-in-chief on the coast of Scotland, and in September 1651 carried the Scottish records, regalia, and insignia taken in Stirling Castle to London, for which services he afterwards received a gold medal of the value of 60*l.* In 1652 he was captain of the Andrew, and in May was senior officer in the Downs, wearing a flag by special authority from Blake, when, on the 18th, the Dutch fleet under Tromp anchored off Dover. It was thus Bourne who sent, both to the council of state and to Blake, the intimation of Tromp's presence on the coast, and who commanded that division of the fleet which had so important a share in the action of 19 May [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. Without knowledge of the battle, the council had already on the 19th appointed Bourne rear-admiral of the fleet, a rank which he held during the whole of that year, and commanded in the third post in the battle near the Kentish Knock on 28 Sept. But after the rude check sustained by Blake off Dungeness on 30 Nov., it was found necessary to have some well-skilled and trustworthy man as commissioner on shore to superintend and push forward the equipment and manning of the fleets. To this office Bourne was appointed, and he continued to hold and exercise it not only during the rest of the Dutch war, but to the end of the protectorate. In this work he was indefatigable, and in a memorial to the admiralty, 18 Sept. 1653, claimed, by his special knowledge, to have saved hundreds of pounds in buying masts and deals; from which we may perhaps assume that he had formerly been engaged in the Baltic trade. Nor was he backward in representing his merits to the admiralty; and although he wrote on 13 Oct. 1653, that his modesty did not suit the present age, it did not prevent him from quaintly urging his claims both to pecuniary reward and to honourable distinction. This last, he says, 13 April 1653, 'would give some countenance and quicken the work. I ask for the sake of the service, for I am past such toys as to be tickled with a feather.'

After the Restoration, being unwilling to accept the new order of things, he emigrated to America; the last that is known of him is the pass permitting him 'to transport himself and family into any of the plantations' (May 1662). On 3 April 1689 the secretary of the admiralty wrote to a Major Bourne in Abchurch Lane, desiring him to attend the board, who wished 'to discourse him about some business relating to their majesties' service;' and on 28 June 1690 a Nehemiah Bourne was appointed captain of the Monmouth (*Admiralty Minutes*). If this was the old puritan, he must have been of a very advanced age; it may more probably have been a son. In either case he apparently refused to take up the appointment, for on 9 July another captain was appointed in his stead.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1651–62.]

J. K. L.

BOURNE, REUBEN (*fl.* 1692), dramatist, belonged to the Middle Temple, and left behind him a solitary and feeble comedy which has never been acted. The title of this is 'The Contented Cuckold, or Woman's Advocate,' 4to, 1692. Its scene is Edmonton, and the principal character, Sir Peter Lovejoy,

contends that a cuckold is one of the scarcest of created beings.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica.] J. K.

BOURNE, ROBERT, M.D. (1761–1829), professor of medicine, was born at Shrawley, Worcestershire, and educated at Bromsgrove, whence he was elected scholar of Worcester College, Oxford, and became a fellow of that society. He proceeded B.A. in 1781, M.A. in 1784, M.B. in 1786, and in 1787 took the degree of M.D. and was elected physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary at Oxford. In 1790 he became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. In 1794 he was appointed reader of chemistry at Oxford, in 1803 professor of physic, and in 1824 of clinical medicine. He died at Oxford on 23 Dec. 1829. A monument was erected to him in the chapel of his college. His published works are: 1. 'An Introductory Lecture to a Course of Chemistry,' 1797. 2. 'Cases of Pulmonary Consumption treated with Uva ursi,' 1805.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 401.]

BOURNE, VINCENT (1695–1747), Latin poet, son of Andrew Bourne, was born in 1695, and admitted on the foundation of Westminster School in 1710. He was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 27 May 1714, proceeded B.A. in 1717, became a fellow of his college in 1720, and commenced M.A. in 1721. On Addison's recovery in 1717 from an attack of illness, Bourne addressed to him a copy of congratulatory Latin verses. In 1721 he edited a collection of 'Carmina Comitialia,' which contains, among the 'Miscellanea' at the end, some verses of his own. On leaving Cambridge he became a master at Westminster School, and continued to hold this appointment until his death. In 1734 he published his 'Poemata, Latine partim reddita, partim scripta,' with a dedication to the Duke of Newcastle, and in November of the same year he was appointed housekeeper and deputy sergeant-at-arms to the House of Commons. A second edition of his poems appeared in 1735, and a third edition, with an appendix of 112 pages, in 1743. Cowper, who was a pupil of Bourne's at Westminster, and who translated several of his pieces into English verse, says (in a letter to the Rev. John Newton dated 10 May 1781): 'I love the memory of Vinny Bourne. I think him a better Latin poet than Tibullus, Propertius, Ausonius, or any of the writers in his way except Ovid, and not at all inferior to him.' Landor remarks on this judgment of Cowper's: 'Mirum ut perperam, ne dicam stolide, judicaverit poeta pæne inter summos nominandus' (*Poemata et Inscriptiones*, ed. 1847, p. 300). Charles Lamb was a warm admirer of Bourne. In his 'Complaint of the Decay of Beggars' he inserted a translation of the 'Epitaphium in Canem,' together with the Latin original; and in one of his letters to Wordsworth, written in 1815, there is a charming criticism of Bourne's poems, which he had then been reading for the first time: 'What a sweet, unpretending, pretty-manner'd, *matterful* creature! Sucking from every flower, making a flower of everything! His diction all Latin, and his thoughts all English!' A special favourite with Lamb was 'Cantatrices,' a copy of verses on the ballad-singers of the Seven Dials. Among Lamb's miscellaneous poems are nine translations from the Latin of Vincent Bourne. The charm of Bourne's poems lies not so much in the elegance of his Latinity (though that is considerable) as in his genial optimism and homely touches of quiet pathos. He had quick sympathy for his fellow-men, and loving tenderness towards all domestic animals. His epitaphs, particularly the 'Epitaphium in septem annorum puellulam,' are models of simplicity and grace. Bourne's little volume of Latin verses will keep his memory fragrant and his fame secure when many whose claims were more pretentious are forgotten. He was a man of peaceful temperament, content to pass his life in indolent repose. As a teacher he wanted energy, and he was a very lax disciplinarian. Cowper, in one of his letters to Rose (dated 30 Nov. 1788), says that he was so inattentive to his pupils, and so indifferent whether they brought him good or bad exercises, that 'he seemed determined, as he was the best, so to be the last, Latin poet of the Westminster line.' In another letter Cowper writes: 'I lost more than I got by him; for he made me as idle as himself.' He was particularly noted for the slovenliness of his attire. Cowper relates that he remembered seeing the Duke of Richmond 'set fire to his greasy locks, and box his ears to put it out again.' It is said that the Duke of Newcastle offered him valuable ecclesiastical preferment, and that he declined the offer from conscientious motives. In a letter to his wife, written shortly before his death, he says: 'I own and declare that the importance of so great charge [i.e. entering into holy orders], joined with a mistrust of my own sufficiency, made me fearful of undertaking it: if I have not in that capacity assisted in the salvation of souls, I have not been the means of losing any; if I have not brought reputation to the function by any

merit of mine, I have the comfort of this reflection—I have given no scandal to it by my meanness and unworthiness.' Bourne died on 2 Dec. 1747, and was buried at Fulham. He had written his own epitaph: 'Pietatis sinceræ summæque humilitatis, nec Dei usquam immemor nec sui, in silentium quod amavit descendit V. B.' From his will we learn that he had a son who was a lieutenant in the marines. A careful edition of Bourne's poems, with a memoir by the Rev. John Mitford, was published in 1840.

[Southey's Life and Works of Cowper, iii. 226, iv. 97–8, vi. 201; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, ed. 1852, pp. 252, 264; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 428 *n.*; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, vii. 656–7; Aikin's Life of Addison, ii. 214; Bourne's Poemata, ed. Mitford, 1840.] A. H. B.

BOURNE or BOURN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1583), mathematician, was the son of William Bourne of Gravesend, who died 1560. The earliest mention of the mathematician is in the first charter of incorporation of Gravesend, granted 22 July 1562, where he appears on the list of jurats of the town. His name is also repeated in the same capacity in the second charter, granted 5 June 1568. It is worthy of remark that the only records of the measures taken for the regulation of the traders of the town under the authority of the second charter are in the handwriting of Bourne. In one of the presentments of a jury, touching the office of clerk of the market, drawn up by him in a tabular form, 15 March 1571, he records his own name as Mr. Bourne, portreve, one of fourteen of the 'Innholders and Tiplers that were amerced for selling Beer and Ale in Pots of Stone and Cans not being quarts full measure' (Cruden, p. 208). The fine inflicted upon Bourne was 'vi^{d}.' This serves to show that, according to the practice of the period, he engaged in business as an innkeeper. In 'A note of all the inhabitants, reseant [i.e. resident] and dwelling in the parishes of Gravesend and Milton the 20th Sept. 1572–3,' his name appears once more as one of the jurats, and as having paid for his freedom of the Mercers' Company (Cruden, 197). In the dedication of his 'Treasure for Traveilers' to Sir William Winter, he writes: 'I have most largely tasted of your benevolence towards me being as a *poore gunner* serving under your worthiness.' In book iii. cap. 9 of the same work he describes himself as being 'neither Naupeger or Shipcarpenter, neither usuall Seaman.' From these passages it is clear that he was not a seaman by profession; as the offices of his patron were of a general nature, not to be discharged at sea, it may be that Bourne served under him on shore, perhaps as one of the gunners of Gravesend bulwark, which he has delineated and referred to in more than one of his works. These, from internal evidence, appear to have been written at Gravesend, his native town. He wrote: 1. 'An Almanacke and prognostication for iii yeres, with serten Rules of navigation,' 1567 (Arber, i. 336). 2. 'An Almanacke and prognostication for iii years . . . now newly added vnto my late *rules of navigation* that was printed iiii years past. Practised at Gravesend, for the meridian of London by William Bourne, student of the mathematical sciences,' T. Purfoot, imp. 1571 (Ames, 996). 3. 'An Almanacke for ten yeares beginning at the yeare 1581, with certaine necessarie Rules,' R. Watkins with J. Roberts, imp. 1580 (Ames, 1025). 4. 'A Regiment of the Sea: conteyning . . . Rules, Mathematical experiences, and perfect Knowledge of Navigation for all Coastes and Countreys: most needfull and necessarie for all Seafaring Men and Travellers, as Pilots, Mariners, Merchants, &c.,' T. Dawson and T. Gardyner for Iohn Wight, imp. [1573]. It is dedicated to the Earl of Lincoln, lord high admiral, whose arms are given in his flag flying at the maintop of a large ship-of-war on the title-page. This work, by which Bourne is best known, passed through several editions, viz., 1580, posthumous 1584, 1587, 1592 (corrected by T. Hood), 1596, and 1643. 5. 'A booke called the Treasure for Traveilers, divided into five Bookes or partes, conteynyng very necessary matters, for all sortes of Travailers, eyther by Sea or Lande,' Thomas Woodcocke, imp. 1578. It is dedicated to 'Syr William Winter, knight, Maister of the Queenes Maiesties Ordinaunce by Sea, Survaior of her highnesse marine causes,' whose arms and crest are given on verso of the title-page. 6. Another edition, under the title of 'A Mate for Mariners,' 1641 (Cruden, p. 209). 7. 'The Arte of Shooting in great Ordnance, conteyning very necessary matters for all sortes of Servitoures, eyther by Sea or by Lande,' Thos. Woodcocke, imp. 1587. It is dedicated to 'Lord Ambrose Dudley, Earle of Warwick . . . Generall of the Queen's Maiesties Ordnance within her highnesse Realme and Dominions.' Other editions, 1596 (Cruden) and 1643. That 1587 is not the date of its composition is certain, as the license for printing was granted to H. Bynnemann 22 July 1578 (Ames, 992; Arber, 2, 150); moreover it is referred to in Bourne's next work: 8. 'Inventions or Devises; Very necessary for all Generalles and Captaines, or Leaders of men, as wel by Sea as by Land,' Thos. Woodcocke,

imp. 1578. This is dedicated to 'Lorde Charles Howard of Effingham.' Some of these devises are of peculiar interest, as they anticipated by more than eighty years the 'Century of Inventions' by the Marquis of Worcester. No. 21 is supposed to be the earliest mention in our language of a ship's log and line, the deviser of which was Humprey Cole, of the Mint in the Tower. No. 75 is a night signal or telegraph, afterwards used by Captain John Smith, and for which he obtained such renown. No. 110 seems to be a curious anticipation of the telescope, apparently borrowed from the Pantometria by Digges (1571), while some have been brought forward as new discoveries at Gravesend within the present century.

Of Bourne's manuscripts three are extant: 1. 'The Property or Qualytyes of Glaces [glasses], Acordyng vnto ye severall mackyng pollychynge & gryndyng of them' (Brit. Mus. 'Lansd.,' 121 (13), printed by Halliwell-Phillipps). 2. 'A dyscourse as tochying ye Q. maejisties Shypes.' Brit Mus. 'Lansd.,' 29 (20). All doubt as to the authorship is obviated by a reference to his 'Inventions and devises' to be found in it. 3. A manuscript in three parts (1) 'Of Certayne principall matters belonging vnto great Ordnance;' (2) 'Certayne conclusions of the skale of the backside of the Astrolabe;' (3) 'A litle briefe note howe for to measure plattformes and bodyes and so foorth' (Brit. Mus. 'Sloane,' 3651). Dedicated to Lord Burleigh. The substance of this manuscript is to be found in 'Shooting in Great Ordnance' and 'Treasure for Traveilers;' it, however, contains two unpublished drafts in Bourne's hand: a small one of the Thames and Medway, and another on a larger scale of the Thames near Gravesend, with 'plattformes' for the defence of the river. A short study of his writings serves to show that Bourne was a self-taught genius, who, although he had mastered mathematics as then understood in all its branches, did not always succeed in setting forth his acquired knowledge in fairly good English. His sentiments, as expressed in his several addresses to 'ye gentell reader,' are as pious as they are patriotic, the little incident of the fine notwithstanding, which arose doubtless from the negligence of his servants or from preoccupation. He died 22 March 1582–3, leaving a widow and four sons.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit., 1748; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., 1785; Hutton, Math. and Philos. Dict., 1815, i. 244; Halliwell-Phillipps's Rara Mathematica, 1839, p. 32; Cruden's Hist. of Gravesend, 1843, pp. 207–12; Arber's Register of Company of Stationers, 1875, 4to.] C. H. C.

BOURNE, WILLIAM STURGES- (1769–1845), politician, the only son of the Rev. John Sturges, D.D., chancellor of the diocese of Winchester, by Judith, daughter of Richard Bourne, of Acton Hall, Worcester, was born on 7 Nov. 1769. After having been at a private school near Winchester, where he made the acquaintance of Canning, he entered the college where he remained as a commoner until 1786. In the Michaelmas term of that year he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford; and as Canning was at the same house, their friendship was renewed and never interrupted. His degrees were B.A. 26 June 1790, M.A. 28 June 1793, and D.C.L. 15 June 1831. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 23 Nov. 1793, and entered into public life as member for Hastings on 3 July 1798. During his parliamentary career he represented many constituencies in turn: Christchurch from 1802 to 1812 and from 1818 to 1826, Bandon 1815–18, Ashburton 1826–30, and Milburne Port 1830–1. On the death in 1803 of his uncle, Francis Bourne, who had assumed the name of Page, the bulk of his wealth came to Sturges, coupled with the condition that he should assume the name of Bourne. He refused the post of under-secretary of the home department in 1801, but acted as joint-secretary of the treasury from 1804 to 1806, and as a lord of the treasury from 1807 to 1809, when he resigned with Canning. In 1814 he was created an unpaid commissioner for Indian affairs, was raised to the privy council, and from 1818 to 1822 served as a salaried commissioner. Sturges-Bourne had more than once refused higher office in the state; but on the formation, in April 1827, of Canning's administration he consented to hold the seals of the home department. He only retained this place until July in the same year. When he resigned the home department in favour of Lord Lansdowne, he accepted the post of commissioner of woods and forests, and retained his seat in the cabinet. In January 1828 he resigned all his offices with the exception of the post of lord warden of the New Forest, and in February 1831 he retired from parliament. His name is commemorated by an act for the regulation of vestries passed in 1818 (58 Geo. III, c. 69), which is still in force, and is usually called after him Sturges-Bourne's Act. He died at Testwood House, near Southampton, on 1 Feb. 1845, and was buried at Winchester Cathedral. He married, on 2 Feb. 1808, Anne, third daughter of Oldfield Bowles of North Aston, Oxford. His manner was not impressive, and his speech was ineffective; but he had much knowledge of public affairs, and his

opinions were highly valued in the House of Commons.

[Gent. Mag. (1808), 169, (1845) pt. i. 433–4, 661; Stapleton's Canning, iii. 343, 426; Return of Members of Parliament.] W. P. C.

BOUTEL, Mrs. (*fl.* 1663–1696), actress, joined, soon after its formation, the company at the Theatre Royal, subsequently Drury Lane, and was accordingly one of the first women to appear on the stage. Her earliest recorded appearance took place presumably in 1663 or 1664, as Estifania in 'Rule a Wife and Have a Wife.' She remained on the stage until 1696, 'creating,' among other characters, Melantha in 'Marriage à la Mode,' Mrs. Pinchwife in Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' Fidelia in 'The Plain Dealer,' Statira in Lee's 'Rival Queens,' Cleopatra in Dryden's 'All for Love,' and Mrs. Termagant in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia.' Cibber somewhat curiously omits from his 'Apology' all mention of her name. In the 'History of the Stage' which bears the name of Betterton, Mrs. Boutel is described as a 'very considerable actress,' low of stature, with very agreeable features, a good complexion, a childish look, and a voice which, though weak, was very mellow. 'She generally acted,' says the same authority, 'the young innocent lady whom all the heroes are mad in love with,' and was a great favourite with the town. A well-known story concerning her is that, having in the character of Statira obtained from the property-man a veil to which Mrs. Barry, the representative of Roxana, thought herself entitled, much heat of passion was engendered between the two actresses, and Mrs. Barry dealt so forcible a blow with a dagger as to pierce through Mrs. Boutel's stays, and inflict a wound a quarter of an inch in length. Davies, in his 'Dramatic Miscellanies,' vol. ii. p. 404, speaks of Mrs. Boutel as 'celebrated for the gentler parts in tragedy such as Aspatia in the "Maid's Tragedy."' After the union of the companies, 1682, her recorded appearances are few. The last took place in 1696, as Thomyris in 'Cyrus the Great.' She appears to have lived in comfort for some years subsequently.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Downe's Roscius Anglicanus; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Betterton's History of the English Stage (ed. Curll), 1741.] J. K.

BOUTELL, CHARLES (1812–1877), archæologist, born at St. Mary Pulham, Norfolk, on 1 Aug. 1812, was the son of the Rev. Charles Boutell, afterwards rector of Litcham and East Lexham. He was B.A. of St. John's, Cambridge, 1834; incorporated at Trinity College, Oxford, and M.A., 1836; took priest's orders, 1839; and was afterwards curate of Hemsby, Norfolk; Sandridge, Hertfordshire; Hampton, Middlesex; and Litcham, Norfolk; rector of Downham Market and vicar of St. Mary Magdalen, Wiggenshall, Norfolk; and rector of Norwood, Surrey. His works on archæology and mediæval heraldry are numerous. He was secretary of the St. Albans Architectural Society, and one of the founders, in 1855, of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, of which he was honorary secretary for a few months in 1857, but was dismissed under very painful circumstances (*London and Middlesex Arch. Soc. Trans.* i. 209, 316). His life was one of continuous trouble, and at length, after two years of declining health, he died of a ruptured heart on 11 Aug. 1877.

His antiquarian works are: 1. Descriptive and Historical Notices to 'Illustrations of the Early Domestic Architecture of England,' drawn and arranged by John Britton, F.S.A., &c., London, 1846. This book is a small octavo, with a folding plate nine times its size. 2. 'Monumental Brasses and Slabs . . . of the Middle Ages, with numerous illustrations,' London, 1847, 8vo, pp. 236. Consisting of papers read to the St. Albans Architectural Society, with illustrations. 3. 'Monumental Brasses of England,' descriptive notices illustrative of a series of wood engravings by R. B. Utting, London, 1849, 8vo. 4. 'Christian Monuments in England and Wales from the Era of the Norman Conquest,' with numerous illustrations, London, 1849. 5. 'A Manual of British Archæology,' illustrated by Orlando Jewitt, London, 1858, 4to, pp. 384. 6. 'A Manual of Heraldry, Historical and Popular,' with 700 illustrations, London, 1863, 8vo. A second edition was called for in two months, and published as: 7. 'Heraldry, Historical and Popular,' with 850 illustrations, London, 1863. 8. The third edition, revised and enlarged, same title, 975 illustrations, London, 1864. 9. 'The Enamelled Heraldic Shield of Wm. de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, 1296, from . . . Westminster Abbey, drawn by Luke Berrington, with descriptive notice by Charles Boutell, M.A.,' London, 1864, large folio. 10. 'English Heraldry,' illustrated, London, 1867, 8vo. This is a cheaper arrangement of his larger work, for the use of architects, sculptors, painters, and engravers; a fourth edition of it appeared in 1879. 11. 'Arms and Armour in Antiquity and the Middle Ages. Also a descriptive notice of Modern Weapons. Translated from the

French of M. P. Lacombe,' illustrated, London, 1874, 8vo—preface, notes, and a chapter on English Arms and Armour by Boutell. 12. 'Arts and the Artistic Manufactures of Denmark,' illustrated, London, 1874, large 4to. 13. 'Gold-working' in 'British Manufacturing Industries,' edited by G. P. Bevan, F.G.S., London, 1876, 8vo. Besides these antiquarian works he published 'The Hero and his Example,' a sermon on the Duke of Wellington's death, preached at Litcham when curate under his father, London, 1852, 8vo; 'An Address to District Visitors,' &c., London, 1854, 8vo; 'A Bible Dictionary . . . Holy Scriptures and Apocrypha,' London, 1871, thick 8vo; since republished as 'Haydn's Bible Dictionary,' London, 1879. A work written by his daughter, Mary E. C. Boutell, 'Picture Natural History, including Zoology, Fossils, and Botany,' with upwards of 600 illustrations, London [1869], 4to, has a preface and introduction by him. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1866, he wrote a series of articles on 'Our Early National Portraits,' and many papers of his on church monuments, heraldry, &c., will be found in the journals of the Archæological Institute and Association.

[Boutell's Works; Lond. and Mid. Archæol. Soc. Trans. vol. i.; Athenæum, 11 Aug. 1877.]
J. W.-G.

BOUTFLOWER, HENRY CREWE (1796–1863), Hulsean essayist, was the son of John Boutflower, surgeon, of Salford, and was born 25 Oct. 1796. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and in 1815 entered St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1816 he gained the Hulsean theological prize. The degrees of B.A. and M.A. were conferred on him in 1819 and 1822, and he was ordained in 1821, when he became curate at Elmdon near Birmingham, having previously acted as assistant-master at the Manchester grammar school. In 1823 he was elected to the headmastership of the Bury school, Lancashire, and in 1832 was presented to the perpetual curacy of St. John's Church in that town. He was highly respected there as an able and conscientious clergyman and a good preacher. The rectory of Elmdon, where he first exercised his ministry, was offered to and accepted by him in 1857, and he held it until his death, which took place 4 June 1863, while on a visit at West Felton vicarage, Salop. He was buried at Elmdon. He collected materials for a history of Bury, which he left in manuscript. His Hulsean prize essay, which was published in 1817 at Cambridge, was entitled 'The Doctrine of the Atonement agreeable to Reason.' He also published a sermon on the death of William IV, 1837, and other sermons.

[Manchester School Register, published by the Chetham Society, iii. 13–15.] W. C. S.

BOUVERIE, EDWARD PLEYDELL- (1818–1889). [See PLEYDELL.]

BOUVERIE, SIR HENRY FREDERICK (1783–1852), general, born on 11 July 1783, was third son of Edward Bouverie, M.P., of Delapré Abbey, near Northampton, who was the second son of Sir Jacob Bouverie, first Viscount Folkestone. Henry was gazetted an ensign in the 2nd or Coldstream guards on 23 Oct. 1799, and served with the brigade of guards under Sir Ralph Abercromby in Egypt. In 1807 he acted as aide-de-camp to the Earl of Rosslyn at Copenhagen, and in 1809 accompanied Sir Arthur Wellesley to Portugal in the same capacity, and was present at the Douro and at Talavera. He acted for a short time as military secretary, but on being promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel in June 1810 he gave up his post on Lord Wellington's personal staff, and was appointed to the staff of the army as assistant adjutant-general to the fourth division. He was present at the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, the Nive, and Orthes, and at the storming of San Sebastian, and was particularly mentioned in both Sir Rowland Hill's and the Marquis of Wellington's despatches for his services at the battle of the Nive. On the conclusion of the war he was made an extra aide-de-camp to the king and a colonel in the army in June 1814, and a K.C.B. in January 1815. He was promoted major-general in 1825, and was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the island of Malta on 1 Oct. 1836. His governorship, which he retained till June 1843, was uneventful, and at its close he was made a G.C.M.G. He had been promoted lieutenant-general in 1838, appointed colonel of the 97th regiment in 1843, and made a G.C.B. on 6 April 1852. Just as he was preparing to leave his country seat, Woolbeding House, near Midhurst in Sussex, to attend the funeral of his old commander-in-chief, the Duke of Wellington, apparently in his usual health, he suddenly fell ill from excitement and sorrow, and died on 14 Nov. 1852.

[Royal Military Calendar; Times, Obituary Notice, 17 Nov. 1852.] H. M. S.

BOUVERIE, WILLIAM PLEYDELL- (1779–1869), third EARL RADNOR, a distinguished whig politician, was born in London on 11 May 1779, descended from a Huguenot family which settled in Canterbury in the six-

teenth century. He was partly educated in France. When quite a boy he was presented to Louis XVI and Queen Marie Antoinette, and he subsequently witnessed the early scenes of the French revolution. He returned to England a staunch advocate of popular rights, and entered parliament in 1801 as representative for the family borough of Downton, and boldly ventured into the front ranks of opposition. In 1802 he was returned for Salisbury, and sat for that borough as Viscount Folkestone until he succeeded to the title of Radnor in the year 1828. During this long period he uniformly advocated advanced liberal principles. He took a leading part in the impeachment of Lord Melville, the proposed inquiry into Wellesley's alleged abuse of power in India, and Wardle's charges against the Duke of York; he was an active assailant of corporal punishment in the army, excessive use of *ex-officio* information against the press, attempts to exclude strangers from the House of Commons, endeavours to coerce the people in times of distress, and any process which aimed at limiting public freedom. He opposed the treaty of Amiens, and the proposal to pay Mr. Pitt's debts. He warmly resisted the imposition of the corn laws in 1815, and in 1819 the arbitrary coercive measures of Lord Castlereagh. Upon his removal to the upper house, Radnor continued his active support of all measures bearing on social amelioration. He made two vigorous but unsuccessful endeavours to promote university reform, the first in 1835, by the introduction of a bill for abolishing subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles; secondly, two years later, with a measure for revising the statutes of Oxford and Cambridge universities. One of his later parliamentary efforts (1845) was to enter a lords' protest against an Allotment Bill, which he maintained would strike at the independence of the agricultural labourer and have a tendency to lower wages. Radnor offered the borough of Downton to Robert Southey in 1826, and subsequently to Mr. Shaw-Lefevre, stipulating on each occasion that the member should vote for its disfranchisement. He never held office.

Radnor gradually withdrew from the scene of his political career, and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits and to the duties of a country gentleman. He was long associated, both in political views and on terms of private friendship, with William Cobbett. It has been said that he was the only man with whom Cobbett never quarrelled. He did not pretend to be an orator, but he was always attentively listened to. Some of his speeches may still be read in 'Hansard' with considerable interest, notably that of March 1835 in support of his proposal to abolish subscription. He died 9 April 1869, at the age of ninety, leaving behind him a name distinguished by unwearied generosity and devotion to the welfare of his countrymen.

Radnor married in 1800 Lady Catherine Pelham Clinton, who died in 1804; and secondly, in 1814, Judith, daughter of Sir Henry Mildmay.

[Random Recollections of the House of Lords, pp. 290–4; Swindon Advertiser, April 12 and 19; Salisbury and Winchester Journal, April 17; Wilts County Mirror, April 14; Times, April 12, 1869; Cobbett's Register, passim; Journal of Thomas Raikes, Esq., ii. 169, iii. 159; Romilly's Memoirs, ii. 380, iii. 329; Southey's Life and Correspondence, v. 261; William Cobbett, a Biography (1878), ii. 23, 49, 97, 112, 231, 264, 277.] E. S.

BOUYER, REYNOLD GIDEON (*d.* 1826), archdeacon of Northumberland, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge (LL.B. 1769); collated to the prebend of Preston in the church of Sarum, 1785; obtained the rectory of Howick and the vicarage of North Allerton, with the chapelries of Brompton and Dighton, all in the diocese of Durham; was collated to the archdeaconry of Northumberland, 9 May 1812; and died, 20 Jan. 1826. He published two occasional discourses, but is remembered for the parochial libraries which he established at his own expense in every parish in Northumberland. They contained upwards of 30,000 volumes, which cost him about 1,400*l.*, although he was supplied with them by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge at 40 per cent. under prime cost. These useful libraries were placed under the care of the parochial ministers, and the books were lent gratuitously to the parishioners.

[Funeral Sermon by W. N. Darnell, B.D., Durham, 1826; Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book (Hist. Div.), iii. 323; Graduati Cantab. (1856), 43; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 678, iii. 308.] T. C.

BOVEY or BOEVEY, CATHARINA (1669–1726), charitable lady, was born in London in 1669, her father being John Riches, a very wealthy merchant there (WILFORD, *Memorials of Eminent Persons*, p. 746, Epitaph), originally of Amsterdam, and her mother being a daughter of Sir Bernard de Gomme, also of Holland, surveyor of ordnance to Charles II, and delineator of the maps of Naseby, &c. (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 221–2). Catharina was a great beauty. In 'The New Atlantis' of 1736 (iii. 208 et seq.), where she is called Portia, she is described as

'one of those lofty, black, and lasting beauties that strike with reverence and yet delight,' and in 1684 she was married to William Bovey or Boevey, of Flaxley Hall, Gloucestershire. He was given to 'excesses, both in debauch and ill-humour,' bringing much suffering to his wife; she never complained, however, but supported it all 'like a martyr, cheerful under her very sufferings' (*ib.*). In 1691, when Mrs. Bovey was only twenty-two, Mr. Bovey died, leaving her mistress of his estate of Flaxley (*Magna Britannia*, 1720, ii. 834); and as she was also the sole heiress to her wealthy father (Ballard, *British Ladies*, p. 439), she was at once the centre of a crowd of wooers. Mrs. Bovey would listen to none. About 1686 she had formed a strong friendship with a Mrs. Mary Pope; and seeing ample scope for a life of active benefactions, she associated Mrs. Pope with her in her good works. She distributed to the poor, relieved prisoners, and taught the children of her neighbours. Her gifts, which included the purchase of an estate to augment the income of Flaxley Church (Fosbroke, *Gloucestershire*, ii. 177 et seq.), a legacy to Bermuda, and bequests to two schools at Westminster, are duly enumerated in her epitaph at Flaxley. Particulars of her habits, and of how she dispensed her charities, appear in H. G. Nicholls's 'Forest of Dean,' pp. 185 et seq.

In 1702 Dr. Hickes, in the preface (p. xlvii) to 'Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesaurus,' calls Mrs. Bovey 'Angliæ nostræ Hypatia Christiana.' In 1714, Steele prefixed an 'Epistle Dedicatory' to her to the second volume of the 'Ladies' Library.' 'Do not believe that I have many such as Portia to speak of,' said the writer of 'The New Atlantis' (p. 212); and the repute of her happy ways and generous deeds had not died out in 1807, when Fosbroke (*Gloucestershire*, p. 179) wrote of her as 'a very learned, most exemplary, and excellent woman.' She died at Flaxley Hall on Saturday, 18 Jan. 1726, and was buried 'in a most private manner,' according to her own directions (*Gent. Mag.* lxii. pt. ii. 703).

A monument was erected to Mrs. Bovey in Westminster Abbey, by her friend Mrs. Pope, shortly after her death; and it was there certainly as late as 1750. Ballard, who calls it 'a beautiful honorary marble monument,' writes to a friend asking him to copy the inscription for him, telling him it is on the north side (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 223). It is copied in Ballard's 'Ladies' and in Wilford's 'Memorials;' there is no mention of Mrs. Bovey or the monument, however, either in Walcott's 'Memorials of Westminster,' 1851, or in Stanley's 'Westminster Abbey,' fifth edition, 1882. Mrs. Bovey was by some thought to be the widow who was inexorable to Sir Roger de Coverley in 'The Spectator' (*Gent. Mag.* lxii. pt. ii. 703).

[Wilford's Memorials of Eminent Persons, pp. 745, 746; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 221–2; Nicholls's Forest of Dean, pp. 185 et seq.; The New Atlantis, ed. 1736, iii. 208 et seq.; Fosbroke's Gloucestershire, 1807, ii. 177 et seq.; Ballard's British Ladies, 437 et seq.; Steele's Ladies' Library, Preface, 1714; Gent. Mag. 1792, lxii. pt. ii. 703.] J. H.

BOVILL, Sir WILLIAM (1814–1873), judge, was a younger son of Mr. Benjamin Bovill of Durnford Lodge, Wimbledon, and was born at Allhallows, Barking, on 26 May 1814. He was not a member of any university, but began his legal career by accepting articles with a firm of solicitors in the city of London. 'At an early age,' says a fellow pupil, 'he was remarkable for the zeal with which he pursued his legal studies.' For a short time he practised as a special pleader below the bar. He became a member of the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1841. He joined the home circuit, and at a peculiarly favourable time. The leader, (Sir) Thomas Joshua Platt, was raised to the bench in 1845, and Serjeants Bramwell and Channell, Platt's successors, became judges in 1856 and 1857 respectively. Bovill owed something to his early connection with solicitors. He was also connected with a firm of manufacturers in the east end of London, and so became familiar with the details of engineering. Hence he in time acquired a considerable, though far from an exclusive, patent practice, and was largely engaged in commercial cases. Still it was somewhat remarkable that, almost alone among large city firms, Messrs. Hollams, one of the largest, never were clients of his. He became a Q.C. in 1855, and, being very popular in his circuit towns, was elected M.P. for Guildford in 1857. In politics he was a conservative, but did not take any leading part in the House of Commons for some years. He was, however, zealous in legal reforms, and two useful acts, the Petition of Right Act, 23 & 24 Vict., and the Partnership Law Amendment Act, 28 & 29 Vict., bear his name. In 1865, too, he urged the concentration of all the law courts into one building, and in 1866 pressed for more convenient and suitable provision for the library of the Patent Office. On 6 July 1866 Bovill was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Derby's last administration; but he held office only for five months, and in November of the same year succeeded Sir William Erle as chief justice of the common pleas, Sir John Karslake becoming solicitor-general in his stead.

A few months previously he had been elected treasurer of the Middle Temple, but on being raised to the bench he resigned that office. In 1870 he was made honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and he was also F.R.S. He became most familiar to the public during the first Tichborne trial, which took place before him. At its conclusion he ordered the plaintiff to be indicted for perjury, admitting him to bail in 5,000*l.* for himself and two sureties of 2,500*l.* each. In January 1873 he was appointed a member of the judicature commission; but going the midland circuit in March he did not long act upon it. For some weeks before his death he was in ill-health, but was thought to be recovering when, on 1 Nov., he died at noon at his residence, Coombe House, Kingston, Surrey, for which county he was many years a magistrate. He was of the best type of the non-university judge; very few were more learned, though some might be more eloquent; but in advocacy no one at the common law bar surpassed him. At nisi prius he displayed great force and energy, a great grasp of facts, and a very acute perception of the true point of a case. In argument before a court in banc he was logical, skilful, and authoritative. His memory and industry were alike great, and he was scrupulous in attending to all cases that he undertook, often returning briefs in preference to neglecting them. If not one of the great judges whose tradition is handed down for generations, he was unsurpassed in his practical mastery of commercial law. His successor, the attorney-general, Sir John Coleridge, said of him: 'Not a single day passes that I do not long for some portion of his great and vigorous capacity, and for his remarkable command of the whole field of our great profession.' His defect as a judge was a too great confidence that he had apprehended the point and the merits of a case at nisi prius before hearing the evidence out, but with time he got rid of it. Always patient, courteous, and genial, and very kind to junior counsel, he was much lamented by the profession. He married in 1844 Maria, eldest daughter of Mr. John Henry Bolton, of Lee Park, Blackheath, by whom he had a large family. One of his sons he appointed in 1868 clerk of assize of the western circuit.

[Times, 1 Nov. 1873; Law Journal, viii. 657, ix. 365; Law Magazine, 2nd ser. xxii. 362, 3rd ser. ii. 79, 368, iii. 28; Annual Register, 1873; Hansard, 10 Feb. 1865, 9 April 1866; Quarterly Review, v. 139, 404, 409.] J. A. H.

BOVILLUS. [See Bullock, Henry.]

BOWACK, JOHN (*fl.* 1737), topographer, was for many years a writing-master at Westminster School. In 1705–6, when living in Church Lane, Chelsea, he began to publish, in folio numbers, 'The Antiquities of Middlesex, being a collection of the several church monuments in that county; also an historical account of each church and parish, with the seats, villages, and names of the most eminent inhabitants.' Of this work two parts appeared, comprising the parishes of Chelsea, Kensington, Fulham, Hammersmith, Chiswick, and Acton. A third part was promised, which would have extended through Ealing, New Brentford, Isleworth, and Hanwell; but from want of encouragement Bowack proceeded no further. A beautiful specimen of his skill in ornamental handwriting is to be seen in Harleian MS. 1809, a thin vellum book, containing two neat drawings in Indian ink, and various kinds of English text and print hands, which was sent to Lord Oxford in December 1712, with a letter, wherein the author expresses the hope that his little work may find a place in his lordship's library. Bowack was appointed in July 1732 clerk to the commissioners of the turnpike roads, and in 1737 assistant-secretary to the Westminster Bridge commissioners, with a salary of 100*l.* a year. The date of his death appears to be unknown.

[Gough's Brit. Topography, i. 537–8; Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 161; Gent. Mag. ii. 877, vii. 515.] G. G.

BOWATER, Sir EDWARD (1787–1861), general and colonel 49th foot from 1846, was descended from a respectable Coventry family, members of which were established in London and at Woolwich during the last century. From one of the latter, a landowner of considerable wealth, the government purchased most of the freehold sites since occupied by the artillery and other barracks, the military repository grounds, &c., at Woolwich. Sir Edward was the only son of Admiral Edward Bowater, of Hampton Court, by his wife Louisa, daughter of Thomas Lane and widow of G. E. Hawkins, sergeant-surgeon to King George III. He was born in St. James's Palace on 13 July 1787, educated at Harrow, and entered the army in 1804 as ensign in the 3rd foot guards, with which he served in the Peninsula from December 1808 to November 1809, in the Peninsula and south of France from December 1811 to the end of the war, and in the Waterloo campaign. He was present at the passage of the Douro, the capture of Oporto, the battles of Talavera, Salamanca, and Vittoria, the sieges of Burgos and San Sebastian, the passage of the Bidassoa, and the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and was wounded

at Talavera and at Waterloo. In 1837 he left the Scots Fusilier guards, after thirty-three years' service therein, on promotion to the rank of major-general. In 1839 he married Mary, daughter of the late M. Barne, sometime M.P. for the since disfranchised borough of Dunwich. Soon after the arrival of the prince consort, Bowater was appointed his equerry, and in 1846 he became lieutenant-general and groom in waiting in ordinary to Queen Victoria, and in 1854 was promoted full general. In 1861 the queen's youngest son, Prince Leopold, afterwards Duke of Albany, then a child eight years old, accompanied Sir Edward and Lady Bowater and their daughter to the south of France. While there Bowater, whose health had been failing, died at Cannes, aged 73, on 14 Dec. 1861, the day of the prince consort's death.

[Miscel. Gen. et Heral., new series, ii. 177–9 (pedigree); Hart's Army Lists, Ann. Reg. 1862; Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 109; Martin's Life of Prince Consort, v. 405, 417.] H. M. C.

BOWDEN, JOHN (*d.* 1750), presbyterian minister, is identified, in Walter Wilson's manuscript list of dissenting academies, with the Bowden who studied under Henry Grove at Taunton; but this is apparently an error. Bowden was settled at Frome, Somersetshire, before 1700, as assistant to Humphrey Phillips, M.A. (silenced at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, 1662, died 27 March 1707). He became sole minister on Phillips's death, and the present meeting-house in Rook Lane was built for him in 1707. According to Dr. Evans's list he had a thousand hearers in 1717. Among them was Elizabeth Rowe, the dissenting poetess and friend of Bishop Ken, whose funeral sermon Bowden preached in 1737. During the last nine years of his long ministry Bowden was assisted successively by Alexander Houston (1741), Samuel Blyth (1742, removed to Birmingham 1746; see Bourn, Samuel, 1689–1754), Samuel Perrott, and Josiah Corrie (1750), who became his successor. There is a tablet to Bowden's memory outside the front of his meeting-house, which says that he died in 1750, and that he was 'a learned man, an eloquent preacher, and a considerable poet.' Four lines which follow, beginning—

> Though storms about the good man rise,
> Yet injured virtue mounts the skies,

are thought by Walter Wilson to indicate that he was not comfortable in his later years. Perhaps, since Bowden is classed with the liberal dissenters of the day, the allusion may be explained by T. S. James's reference to a trinitarian secession from his ministry. A writer in 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. iv. 431) speaks of having in his possession a letter from Anne Yerbury, of Bradford, to Bowden's widow, dated January 1749, and forwarding 'An Essay towards ye character of my greatly esteemed Friend, the Rev. Mr. Bowden,' which contains some rather fulsome verses in reference to his poetical powers. This is reconcilable with the date on the memorial tablet, if we assume the letter-writer to have retained the old style. Samuel Bowden, M.D., known as 'the poet of Frome,' was probably his brother. John Bowden does not seem to have published any separate volume of poetry. He is the author of a 'Hymn to the Redeemer of the World' (34 stanzas), and a 'Dialogue between a Good Spirit and the Angels' (11 pages), contained in 'Divine Hymns and Poems on several Occasions, &c., by Philomela and several other ingenious persons,' 1704, 8vo. (The volume is dedicated to Sir Richard Blackmore, and the preface, which is unsigned, is probably by Bowden. 'Philomela' is Elizabeth Rowe; she had already published under this *nom de plume* in 1696.) He is the author also of a few sermons: 1. 'Sermon (1 Tim. iv. 16) at Taunton before an Assembly of Ministers,' 1714, 8vo. 2. 'Sermon (Eccl. x. 16, 17) at Frome, on 20 Jan. 1714-5,' 1715, 8vo (thanksgiving sermon for accession of George I). 3. 'Exhortation,' 1717, 8vo, 3rd ed. 1719, 8vo (i.e. charge at the ordination of Thomas Morgan at Frome, 6 Sept. 1716, published with the ordination sermon, 'The Conduct of Ministers, &c.,' by Nicholas Billingsley, minister at Ashwick from 1710 to 1740. Morgan, who was independent minister at Bruton, Somersetshire, and afterwards at Marlborough (1715–26), became M.D., and was the author of 'The Moral Philosopher,' 1738. The fact that Morgan, an independent at Marlborough, went to Frome for presbyterian ordination, is curious, and has been treated as an early indication of the theological divergences of the two bodies, but Morgan's 'Confession of Faith' on the occasion shows no doctrinal laxity; it is strongly trinitarian and Calvinistic). 4. 'The Vanity of all Human Dependance, Sermon (Ps. cxlvi. 3, 4) at Frome, 18 June, on the death of George I,' &c., 1727, 8vo (dedicated to Benjamin Avery, LL.D., to whom Bowden was under 'particular obligations'). Bowden was perhaps the grandfather of Joseph Bowden, 'born at or near Bristol,' entered Daventry academy under Ashworth in 1769, minister at Call Lane, Leeds, for over forty years, from about 1778, and author of (1) 'Sermons delivered to the Protestant Dissenters at Leeds,' 1804, 8vo; (2) 'Prayers and Discourses for

the use of Families, in two parts,' 1816, 8vo.

[Wilson's MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library; Christian's Magazine, 1763, p. 531 sq.; James's Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 676, 693, 695; Mon. Rep. 1822, p. 196; Wicksteed's Memory of the Just, 2nd ed. 1849, p. 115; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 431, 504; information from Rev. J. E. Kelly, Frome.] A. G.

BOWDEN, JOHN WILLIAM (1798–1844), ecclesiastical writer, was born in London on 21 Feb. 1798. He was the eldest son of John Bowden, of Fulham and Grosvenor Place. In 1812 he went to Harrow, and in 1817 was entered as a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, simultaneously with the dearest of his friends, John Henry Newman. In 1820 Bowden obtained mathematical honours, and on 24 Nov. took his degree of B.A. In collaboration with Newman, in the following year, he wrote a fiery poem in two cantos on 'St. Bartholomew's Eve.' On 4 June 1823 Bowden took his degree of M.A. Three years later, in the autumn of 1826, he was appointed a commissioner of stamps. That office he held for fourteen years, resigning it only on account of ill-health in 1840. Nearly two years after its acceptance he was married, on 6 June 1828, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Sir John Edward Swinburne. From 1833 he zealously took part in the tractarian movement. To Hugh Rose's 'British Magazine' he contributed six of the 178 hymns afterwards, in 1836, collected into a volume as the 'Lyra Apostolica.' His contributions are signed *a*. Cardinal Newman said Bowden 'was one of the earliest assistants and supports of a friend' (meaning himself) 'who at that time commenced the "Tracts for the Times."' For the 'British Critic' Bowden supplied four important contributions. These were: July 1836, 'Rise of the Papal Power;' April 1837, 'On Gothic Architecture;' January 1839, 'On British Association;' July 1841, 'On the Church in the Mediterranean.' The last two were published under Newman's editorship. In the spring of 1839 Bowden was first attacked by the malady which five years afterwards proved fatal. In the autumn of 1839 he went abroad with his family. The winter of that year he passed in Malta. In the spring of 1840 he published his 'Life of Gregory the Seventh.' This work had been first suggested to him, at the instance of Hurrell Froude, by Newman. For some years it had been gradually growing under his hands. Cardinal Newman commends the 'power and liveliness of Bowden's narrative.' He proposed to write, but never produced, a 'Life of St. Boniface,' which in 1843 was announced as in preparation. Bowden's only publication in 1843 was 'A few Remarks on Pews.' How completely at one Newman and Bowden were throughout the whole of the Oxford movement is clearly shown in almost every page of Newman's 'Apologia.' During the summer of 1843 Bowden's complaint returned with increased severity, and he died at his father's house in Grosvenor Place, on 15 Sept. 1844. Cardinal Newman attests emphatically that he passed away 'in undoubting communion with the church of Andrewes and Laud,' adding, with reference to his interment at Fulham, 'he still lives here, the light and comfort of many hearts, who ask no happier, holier end than his.' A posthumous work from Bowden's hand was published in 1845, 'Thoughts on the Work of the Six Days of Creation.' The key to his argument was the motto on the title-page, 'Novum Testamentum in Veteri velabatur, Vetus Testamentum in Novo revelatur.'

[Preface by J. H. N. (Cardinal Newman) to Bowden's Thoughts on the Work of the Six Days of Creation, 1845, pp. v–viii; Newman's Apologia, passim; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, ii. 4.] C. K.

BOWDEN, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1732–1761), a physician at Frome, Somersetshire (*Sloane MS.* 4034, f. 239), was author of two volumes of poems published 1733–5. Neither the date of his birth nor that of his death has been ascertained, though it appears from the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' to which he was an occasional contributor, that he was living in 1761, while a passing mention of him in 1778 is in the past tense. The writer adds that he was a friend of Mrs. Rowe [see ROWE, ELIZABETH, poetess], and belonged to the same communion. Bowden was therefore a nonconformist, and not improbably a relative of the Rev. John Bowden [see BOWDEN, JOHN] who preached Mrs. Rowe's funeral sermon.

[Gent. Mag. xxxi. 424, xlviii. 485; Life of Mrs. Rowe prefixed to her works, 1739.] J. M. S.

BOWDICH, THOMAS EDWARD (1791–1824), African traveller, was born at Bristol 20 June 1791. His father, Thomas Bowdich, was a hat manufacturer and merchant there, and his mother was one of the Vaughans of Payne's Castle, Wales. He was educated at the Bristol grammar school, and when nine years old removed to a well-known school at Corsham, Wiltshire, where, being fond of classics, he soon became head boy, but what he knew of mathematics he

was 'flogged through.' In his youth he was noted for his clever jeux-d'esprit in magazines, and his skill as a rider. Originally intended for the bar, it was much against his wishes that his father put him to his own trade, and for one year, 1813, he was partner in the firm of Bowdich, Son, & Luce. The same year he married a lady (Sarah, daughter of Mr. John Eglington Wallis, of Colchester) nearly of his own age, and entered himself at Oxford, but never matriculated. His uncle, Mr. Hope Smith, governor-in-chief of the settlements belonging to the African Company, obtained for him a writership in the service, and he proceeded to Cape Coast Castle in 1814; his wife, whose name is thenceforward so closely linked with his, following him, but on her arrival she found he had returned to England for a time. In 1815 the African Company planned a mission to Ashantee, and appointed Bowdich the conductor. On reaching Cape Coast Castle the second time, the council, considering him too young, appointed Mr. James (governor of Fort Accra) principal. Events at Coomassie, however, soon compelled Bowdich to supersede his chief (a bold step afterwards sanctioned by the authorities), and by diplomatic skill and intrepidity, when the fate of himself and comrades hung on a thread, he succeeded in a most difficult negotiation, and formed a treaty with the king of Ashantee, which promised peace to the British settlements on the Gold Coast. He was therefore the first whose labours accomplished the object of penetrating to the interior of Africa. In 1818 he returned home with impaired health, and in 1819 published the interesting and valuable details of his expedition, 'A Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee,' &c., London, 4to. This work, the most important after Bruce's, excited great interest, as an almost incredible story (recalling 'The Arabian Nights') of a land and people of warlike and barbaric splendour hitherto unknown. Bowdich presented to the British Museum his African collection of works of art and manufacture, and specimens of reptiles and insects. The independent spirit of the young traveller soon came into collision with the African Company. His writings and letters continually speak of unmerited disappointment; the net reward for his great mission amounted to only 200*l.*, and it cost him a moiety of this to return home; while another gentleman, Mr. Dupuis, was appointed consul at Coomassie with 600*l.* a year. In the same year he published 'The African Committee, by T. E. Bowdich, conductor of the Mission to Ashantee,' in which he attacked the African Company, and made such an exposure of the management of their possessions that the government was compelled to take them into its own hands. Feeling deficient in several of the requisites of a scientific traveller, he proceeded to Paris to perfect himself in mathematics, physical science, and natural history, and such was his progress that he soon after gained the Cambridge prize of 1,000*l.* for a discovery which was dependent on mathematics. Humboldt, Cuvier, Denon, Biot, and other savants, gave the famous traveller a generous reception in Paris, and a public *éloge* was pronounced upon him at the Institute. Not only was 'the brilliant society of the Hôtel Cuvier' open to him and his accomplished wife, but for three years the extensive library and splendid collections of that great scholar were to them as their own. The French government made him an advantageous offer of an appointment, which an honourable feeling towards his own country compelled him to decline. Early in 1820 he wrote 'A Reply to the Quarterly Review,' Paris, 8vo, in which he successfully answered the article on his Ashantee mission. His next work, published anonymously, was a translation of a French book, 'Taxidermy, &c.,' with plates, London, 1820, 12mo, followed by a translation of 'Travels in the Interior of Africa to the Sources of the Senegal and Gambia, by G. Mollien,' with full page illustrations, London, 1820, 4to, and an appendix (separately issued) 'British and Foreign Expeditions to Teembo, with remarks on Civilization,' &c., London, 1820. In 1821 appeared an 'Essay on the Geography of North-Western Africa,' accompanied by a large lithographed map, compiled from his own discoveries, and an 'Essay on the Superstitions, Customs, and Arts common to the Ancient Egyptians, Abyssinians, and Ashantees,' with plates, Paris, 4to. His next publications were three works, in 8vo, illustrated by numerous lithographed figures done by his wife, 'Mammalia,' &c., Paris, 1821; 'Ornithology,' &c., Paris, 1821; 'Conchology, &c., including the Fossil Genera,' Paris, 1822. About this time he issued in lithograph 'The Contradictions in Park's Last Journal explained.' He was also the author of 'A Mathematical Investigation with Original Formulæ for ascertaining the Longitude of the Sea by Eclipses of the Moon.' The funds realised by their joint labours enabled Bowdich and his wife to start upon a second African expedition, and in August 1822 they sailed from Havre to Lisbon. Here, from various manuscripts, he collected a complete history of all the Portuguese discoveries in South Africa, afterwards published as 'An Account of the Discoveries of the Portuguese

in Angola and Mozambique,' London, 1824, 8vo. Proceeding to Madeira, where they were detained for some months, he wrote a geological description of the island of Porto Santo, the trigonometrical measurement of the peaks, a flora, &c., which was published in 1825, after his death. They next reached the Cape de Verde Islands and the mouth of the Gambia, and, while waiting at Bathurst for a means of transit to Sierra Leone, he began a trigonometrical survey of the river. Unfortunately, while taking astronomical observations at night, he caught cold, which was followed by fever, to which, after several partial recoveries, he succumbed at the early age of thirty-three, on 10 Jan. 1824. The last chapter of his life's story was published by Mrs. Bowdich, in a work entitled 'A Description of the Island of Madeira, by the late Thomas Edward Bowdich . . . A Narrative of his last Voyage to Africa . . . Remarks on the Cape de Verde Islands, and a Description of the English Settlements in the River Gambia,' with plates coloured and plain, London, 1825, 4to. Under dates from 1819 to 1825 there are also five scientific papers by Bowdich in 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and the 'Zoological Journal.'

In figure Bowdich was slightly but well formed, and he possessed great activity of body and mind. He was an excellent linguist, a most pleasing and graphic writer, and his conversational powers made him a very agreeable companion. His enthusiastic devotion to science cost him his life. He left a widow and three children, one of them named after the two companions of his Ashantee mission. Mrs. Tedlie Hutchison Hale (wife of Dr. Douglas Hale) republished her father's early work, with an introductory preface, 'The Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee, &c.,' London, 1873, 8vo, inscribing the volume to her father's old friend, Mr. David R. Morier.

Mrs. Bowdich afterwards married Mr. R. Lee, and under the name of 'Mrs. R. Lee' became a popular writer and illustrator of scientific works for the young up to her death in 1865.

[Bowdich's Works; Mrs. Bowdich's Works; Mrs. Hale's Mission, 1873; Dupuis's Ashantee, 1824; Bristol Directory, 1812–15; Lit. Gazette, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. 279–80; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Quarterly Rev. xxii.] J. W.-G.

BOWDLER, HENRIETTA MARIA (1754–1830), commonly called Mrs. Harriet Bowdler, author, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Stuart Bowdler, and sister of John Bowdler the elder [q.v.] and Thomas Bowdler the elder [q. v.], was the author of a series of religious 'Poems and Essays,' 2 vols. (Bath, 1786), which passed through a large number of editions. Her 'Sermons on the Doctrines and Duties of Christianity' (n. d.) appeared anonymously, and passed through nearly fifty editions. Beilby Porteus, bishop of London, believed them to be from the pen of a clergyman, and is said to have offered their author, through the publishers, a living in his diocese. In 1810 Miss Bowdler edited 'Fragments in Prose and Verse by the late Miss Elizabeth Smith,' which was very popular in religious circles. A novel by Miss Bowdler entitled 'Pen Tamar, or the History of an Old Maid,' was issued shortly after her death. Miss Bowdler died at Bath on 25 Feb. 1830.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. 567, pt. ii. 649; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BOWDLER, JANE (1743–1784), author, born 14 Feb. 1743 at Ashley, near Bath, was the eldest daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Stuart Bowdler, and thus sister of John the elder [q.v.], and of Thomas the elder, the editor of Shakespeare [q. v.] Throughout her life she suffered from ill-health. In 1759 she had a severe attack of small-pox, and from 1771 till her death was a confirmed invalid. She died in the spring of 1784. In her later years she wrote many poems and essays, and a selection was published at Bath for the benefit of the local hospital in 1786 under the title of 'Poems and Essays by a Lady, lately deceased.' This volume became extraordinarily popular. The verse is very poor, and the prose treats, without any striking originality, such subjects as sensibility, politeness, candour, and the pleasures of religion. Nevertheless, sixteen editions (with the author's name on the title-page) were published at Bath in rapid succession between 1787 and 1830. Other editions appeared at Dublin, in London, and in New York, where the first American edition (from the tenth Bath edition) appeared in 1811. A few of Miss Bowdler's pieces, not previously printed, appear in Thomas Bowdler's 'Memoir of John Bowdler,' 1824.

[T. Bowdler's Memoir of John Bowdler the elder, 1824, 93–104.] S. L.

BOWDLER, JOHN, the elder (1746–1823), author, born at Bath on 18 March 1746, was descended from a Shropshire family originally settled at Hope Bowdler. His great-grandfather, John Bowdler (1627–1661), held high office in the Irish civil service during the Commonwealth, and was

intimate with Archbishop Ussher. This John Bowdler's son, Thomas, was a fellow-officer at the admiralty with Samuel Pepys, became a conscientious Jacobite, was the intimate friend of Dr. Hickes, and died in Queen Square in July 1738, at the age of 77. His elder son, Thomas, married in 1742 Elizabeth Stuart, second daughter and coheiress of Sir John Cotton, a direct descendant from the famous Sir Robert Cotton, and died in May 1785. John Bowdler the elder was the eldest son of this marriage. His mother, the authoress of 'Practical Observations on the Revelations of St. John' (Bath, 1800), written in the year 1775, was noted for her piety and general culture, and gave all her children a strict religious training. After attending several private schools, Bowdler was placed, in November 1765, in the office of Mr. Barsham, a special pleader, and practised as a chamber conveyancer between 1770 and 1780. In January 1778 he married Harrietta, eldest daughter of John Hanbury, vice-consul of the English factory at Hamburg. In November 1779 he attended Robert Gordon, the last of the nonjuring bishops, through a fatal illness. His father's death in 1785 put Bowdler in possession of a small fortune; he then finally retired from his profession. In 1795 he wrote a long letter to Lord Auckland about the high prices of the time, in which he fiercely attacked the clergy and the legislators for neglecting morality and religion. In 1796 he addressed letters on similar subjects to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishops Porteus and Horsley. He published in 1797 a strongly worded pamphlet entitled 'Reform or Ruin,' in which he sought again to expose the immorality and irreligion of the nation. The pamphlet had a very wide sale, and reached an eighth edition within a year of its first publication. He disapproved of Sir Richard Hill's 'Apology for Brotherly Love,' a partial justification of the prevailing dissent, and issued pamphlets in support of the opposite views expounded in Daubeney's 'Guide to the Church.' In 1815 he formed a committee to memorialise the government to erect additional churches in the populous parts of England out of the public funds. In 1816 he petitioned Lord Sidmouth to abolish lotteries. He died at Eltham on 29 June 1823. Bowdler was one of the founders of the Church Building Society. He had ten children, six of whom survived infancy. His sons John and Thomas are separately noticed. His daughter Elizabeth died on 4 Dec. 1810.

[Memoir of Life of John Bowdler, Esq., written for private circulation by his son Thomas in 1824 and published for sale in 1825.] S. L.

BOWDLER, JOHN, the younger (1783–1815), author, younger son of John Bowdler the elder [q. v.], was born in London on 2 Feb. 1783. He was educated at Winchester, and in 1798 was placed in a London solicitor's office. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1807, made some progress in his profession, and attracted the notice of Lord-chancellor Eldon. But in 1810 signs of consumption appeared, and he spent the two following years in the south of Europe. In May 1812 he returned to England and lived with an aunt near Portsmouth. But his health was not restored, and he died 1 Feb. 1815. According to the testimonies of his father and brother Charles, John was in every way an exemplary character. He engaged in literary pursuits during his illness, and his father published in 1816 his 'Select Pieces in Prose and Verse' (2 vols.) The book contained a full memoir and the journal kept by Bowdler during his foreign tour of 1810–1812. Wide reading in current English philosophy is exhibited in a long sympathetic exposition of Dugald Stewart's philosophical theories, but the other essays and the poems are religious rhapsodies of no literary merit. The book was reprinted in 1817, 1818, 1819, and 1820. Selections from the religious portions of it appeared in 1821 and 1823, and in 1857 the author's brother Charles reissued a part of it under the title of 'The Religion of the Heart, as exemplified in the Life and Writings of John Bowdler.' This edition includes a new biographical preface and much hitherto unpublished correspondence.

[The editions of Bowdler's works of 1816 and 1857.] S. L.

BOWDLER, THOMAS (1754–1825), editor of the 'Family Shakespeare,' the younger son of Thomas and Elizabeth Stuart Bowdler, was born at Ashley, near Bath, on 11 July 1754. His father, a gentleman of independent means, belonged to an ancient family originally settled at Hope Bowdler, Shropshire. His mother, the second daughter of Sir John Cotton of Conington, Huntingdonshire, fifth baronet in direct descent from the well-known Sir Robert Cotton, was a highly accomplished woman and author of 'Practical Observations on the Book of Revelation,' Bath, 1800 (*Life of J. Bowdler*, pp. 109–23). Thomas suffered much through life from a serious accident sustained when he was nine years old. About 1765 he went to Mr. Graves's school at Claverton, near Bath, where his intimate friend in after life, William Anne Villettes, a military officer of repute, was a fellow-pupil. In 1770 he

proceeded to St. Andrews University to study medicine. He subsequently removed to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1776 and published a thesis, 'Tentamen . . . de Febrium Intermittentium Natura et Indole.' He spent the next four years in travel, and visited Germany, Hungary, Italy, and Sicily. In 1781 he caught a fever from a young friend whom he attended, on a journey to Lisbon, through a fatal illness. He returned to England in broken health, and with a strong aversion to his profession. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and a licentiate of the College of Physicians (9 April). Soon afterwards he permanently settled in London, and obtained an introduction to Mrs. Montagu's coterie, where he became intimate with Bishops Hinchcliffe and Porteus, Mrs. Carter, Mrs. Chapone, and Mrs. Hannah More. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1784. He devoted himself to charitable work, and acted for many years as chairman of St. George's vestry, Hanover Square, as a committee-man of the Magdalen Hospital, and as a commissioner (with Sir Gilbert Elliott and Sir Charles Bunbury) to inquire into the state of the penitentiaries (1781). After the death of John Howard, the prison reformer, in 1790, he inspected the prisons throughout the country, with a view to continuing Howard's work. In 1787 Bowdler visited the Low Countries when the struggle between the patriotic party and the stadtholder (the Prince of Orange), supported by a Prussian army, was at its height, and he wrote a detailed account of the revolution in 'Letters written in Holland in the months of September and October, 1787' (London, 1788); an appendix collects a large number of proclamations and other official documents. During 1788 Bowdler travelled in France. From 1800 to 1810 he resided at St. Boniface, Isle of Wight, and after 1810 until his death at Rhyddings, near Swansea. In 1814 he visited Geneva to settle the affairs of his old friend, Lieutenant-general Villettes, who had died in Jamaica in 1807, and in the following year he published a 'Life of Villettes' (Bath, 1815), with an appendix of 'Letters during a Journey from Calais to Geneva and St. Bernard in 1814,' and a short biography (including seven letters) of 'The late Madame Elizabeth.' With later copies of the book was bound up a postscript, entitled 'Observations on Emigration to France, with an account of Health, Economy, and the Education of Children,' also published separately in 1815. Bowdler here warned Englishmen against France, and English invalids especially against French watering-places, and recommended Malta, which he had visited with a nephew in 1810, as a sanitary resort.

In 1818 Bowdler published his edition of 'Shakespeare,' the work by which he is best known. Its title ran: 'The Family Shakespeare in ten volumes; in which nothing is added to the original text; but those words and expressions are omitted which cannot with propriety be read aloud in a family.' In the preface he writes of Shakespeare's language: 'Many words and expressions occur which are of so indecent a nature as to render it highly desirable that they should be erased.' He also complains of the unnecessary and frivolous allusions to Scripture, which 'call imperiously for their erasement.' Bowdler's prudery makes sad havoc with Shakespeare's text, and, although his 'Shakespeare' had a very large sale, it was deservedly attacked in the 'British Critic' for April 1822. To this review Bowdler published a long reply, in which he stated his principle to be: 'If any word or expression is of such a nature that the first impression it excites is an impression of obscenity, that word ought not to be spoken nor written or printed; and, if printed, it ought to be erased.' He illustrates his method from his revisions of 'Henry IV,' 'Hamlet,' and 'Macbeth.' Bowdler's 'Shakespeare' has been very frequently reissued. Four editions were published before 1824, and others have appeared in 1831, 1853, and 1861.

During the last years of his life Bowdler was engaged in purifying Gibbon's 'History.' The work was completed just before his death in 1825, and published in six volumes by his nephew Thomas [q. v.] in 1826. The full title runs: 'Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, for the use of Families and Young Persons, reprinted from the original text with the careful omissions of all passages of an irreligious or immoral tendency.' In the preface Bowdler is self-confident enough to assert a belief that Gibbon himself would have approved his plan, and that his version would be adopted by all future publishers of the book. Bowdler's nephew adds in a note that 'it was the peculiar happiness of the writer' to have so purified Shakespeare and Gibbon that they could no longer 'raise a blush on the cheek of modest innocence nor plant a pang in the heart of the devout christian.'

Bowdler died at Rhyddings on 24 Feb. 1825, and was buried at Oystermouth, near Swansea. Besides the works already mentioned, he published 'A short Introduction to a selection of Chapters from the Old Testament, intended for the use of the Church of England Sunday School Society in Swansea,'

Swansea, 1822; it was reprinted in 1823 as 'Select Chapters from the Old Testament . . . with Short Introductions.' Bowdler was an active promoter of the Proclamation Society, formed in 1787 to enforce a royal proclamation against impiety and vice—a society which was afterwards replaced by the Society for the Suppression of Vice.

The verb to 'bowdlerise' is of course a derivative from Bowdler's name. It was apparently first used in print by General Perronet Thompson in 1836 in his 'Letters of a Representative to his Constituents during the session of 1836' (London), reprinted in Thompson's 'Exercises,' 1842, iv. 124. Thompson writes that there are certain classical names in the writings of the apostles which modern ultra-christians 'would probably have *Bowdler*-ized' (information kindly supplied by Dr. J. A. H. Murray of Oxford).

[Some account of Thomas Bowdler, F.R.S. and F.S.A., is appended to the Life of John Bowdler by his son Thomas Bowdler, 1825, pp. 298–331. This notice was reprinted in the Annual Biography and Obituary (1826), x. 191–218. See also Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 37; preface to Bowdler's Shakespeare (4th ed.); Munk's College of Physicians, ii. 324; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 641.] S. L.

BOWDLER, THOMAS, the younger (1782–1856), divine, the eldest son of John Bowdler the elder [q. v.], born 13 March 1782, was educated at a private school, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1803, and M.A. in 1806. He was appointed curate of Leyton, Essex, in 1803, and after holding the livings of Ash and Ridley, and of Addington, Kent, became incumbent of the church at Sydenham in 1834. He took an active part in opposing the tractarian movement of 1840. In 1846 he became secretary of the Church Building Society, which his father had been instrumental in founding. On 7 Dec. 1849 he received a prebend in St. Paul's Cathedral. He died on 12 Nov. 1856. He married about 1804 Phœbe, the daughter of Joseph Cotton, who died in December 1854. Of nine children, four died in infancy, and three in succession between 1833 and 1839. Bowdler was the author of a large number of published sermons. Collected editions were issued in 1820, 1834, and 1846 respectively. He wrote a memoir of his father in 1824, and edited with Launcelot Sharpe the Greek version of Bishop Andrewes's 'Devotions.' He was the editor of the edition of Gibbon prepared by his uncle, Thomas Bowdler the elder [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. 241–2; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BOWEN, JAMES (*d.* 1774), painter and topographer, son of John Bowen of Shrewsbury, died there in 1774 (LEIGHTON, *Guide through Shrewsbury*, p. 182). He made a copious collection for a history of Shropshire, having taken church notes, sketches of monuments, transcripts of records, &c., when he was accompanying Mr. Mytton through the county (GOUGH'S *Topography*, ii. 176). One of Bowen's works is a view of the church of Mary in the Battlefield, Shrewsbury (*ib.* p. 184), and he produced also some useful maps (*ib.* p. 185). Gough bought all the genealogical and topographical materials which Bowen had amassed, and they form part of the manuscripts and similar relics which Gough bequeathed to the Bodleian Library.

[Leighton's Guide through Shrewsbury, p. 182; Gent. Mag. vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 185; Gough's Topography, ii. 176.] J. H.

BOWEN, JAMES (1751–1835), rear-admiral, was born at Ilfracombe. He first went to sea in the merchant service, and in 1776 commanded a ship in the African and West India trade; but shortly after entered the navy as a master, and served in that capacity on board the Artois with Captain Macbride during 1781–2, being present in the battle on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. 1781, and on many other occasions. He continued with Captain Macbride in different ships till 1789, when he was appointed inspecting agent of transports in the Thames. When the revolutionary war broke out, Bowen quitted this employment at the request of Lord Howe to go with him as master of his flagship, the Queen Charlotte, and he had thus the glorious duty of piloting her into the battle of 1 June. It is told by ancient tradition that on the admiral giving the order 'Starboard!' Bowen ventured to say, 'My lord, you'll be foul of the French ship if you don't take care.' 'What is that to you, sir?' replied Howe sharply; 'starboard!' 'Starboard!' cried Bowen, muttering by no means inaudibly, 'Damned if I care, if you don't. I'll take you near enough to singe your black whiskers.' He did almost literally fulfil this promise, passing so close under the stern of the Montagne, that the French ensign brushed the main and mizen shrouds of the Queen Charlotte as she poured her broadside into the French ship's starboard quarter. For his conduct on this day Bowen was made a lieutenant on 23 June 1794; after the action off L'Orient on 23 June 1795, in which he was first lieutenant of the Queen Charlotte, he was made commander; and on 2 Sept. of the same year was advanced to the rank of captain. During

the two following years he commanded the Thunderer in the West Indies. In 1798 he commanded the Argo of 44 guns in the Mediterranean, took part in the reduction of Minorca by Commodore Duckworth, and on 6 Feb. 1799, after a brilliant chase of two Spanish frigates of nearly equal force, succeeded in capturing one of them, the Santa Teresa of 42 guns. For the next three years Bowen was employed in convoy service, in the course of which he was officially thanked by the court of directors of the East India Company, and presented with a piece of plate value 400*l.* for his 'care and attention' in convoying one of their fleets from England to St. Helena. In 1803 he was appointed to command the Dreadnought of 98 guns, but was shortly afterwards nominated a commissioner of the transport board. In 1805 he had the charge of laying down moorings for the fleet in Falmouth harbour; in 1806 he was for some time captain of the fleet to Lord St. Vincent off Brest; and in January 1809 superintended the re-embarkation of the army at Corunna, for which important service he received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1816 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the navy, and continued in that office till July 1825, when he was retired with the rank of rear-admiral. He died on 27 April 1835.

Bowen was not the only one of his family who rendered the name illustrious in our naval annals. His brother Richard, captain of the Terpsichore in 1797, fell in the attack on Santa Cruz on 24 July, 'than whom,' wrote Nelson, 'a more enterprising, able, and gallant officer does not grace his majesty's naval service' (*Nelson Despatches*, ii. 423). Another brother George, also a captain in the navy, died at Torquay in October 1817. His eldest son James died captain of the Phœnix frigate, on the East India station, in 1812; and another son John, also a captain, after serving in that rank through the later years of the war, died in 1828. His youngest son St. Vincent was a clergyman. He had also a daughter Teresa, who died in 1876, bequeathing to the Painted Hall at Greenwich a very pleasing portrait of her father.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 94.]
J. K. L.

BOWEN, JOHN (1756–1832), painter and genealogist, was the eldest son of James Bowen, painter and topographer, of Shrewsbury [q.v.], and was born in that city in 1756. Bowen studied the local antiquities under his father; traced out the pedigrees of Shropshire families, and became especially skilful in deciphering and copying ancient manuscripts. In 1795 he sent a drawing of the Droitwich town seal to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lxv. pt. i. p. 13), signing himself 'Antiquarius;' and in 1802 (vol. lxxii. pt. i. p. 210) he followed this up with another communication, to which he put his initials. He drew four views of Shrewsbury, which were engraved by Vandergucht (Gough, *Topography*, ii. 177), and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xlix. 196) is a plate of some Roman inscriptions from his hand. He died on 19 June 1832, aged 76.

[Gent. Mag. vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 185; Gough's Topography, ii. 177; Leighton's Guide through Shrewsbury, p. 182.]
J. H.

BOWEN, JOHN, LL.D. (1815–1859), bishop of Sierra Leone, son of Thomas Bowen, captain in the 85th regiment, by his third wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Evans, chaplain to the garrison at Placentia, Newfoundland, was born at Court, near Fishguard, Pembrokeshire, on 21 Nov. 1815. At twelve years of age he was sent to school at Merlin's Vale, near Haverfordwest, and in 1830 continued his studies at the same place under the care of the Rev. David Adams. He emigrated to Canada in April 1835, and took a farm at Dunville, on the shores of Lake Erie, where, during the rebellion of 1837–8, he served in the militia. On Sunday, 6 March 1842, he heard a sermon in the Lake Shore church, which made a great impression on his mind, and ultimately led to a desire to prepare himself for the ministerial office. A favourable opportunity having occurred for disposing of his farm advantageously, he returned home, and in January 1843 entered himself at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1847, and became LL.B. and LL.D. ten years later. His first appointment was to the assistant-curacy of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, in 1848. While residing here he asked the Church Missionary Society to allow him to visit their numerous foreign stations. The society suggested that he should proceed to Jerusalem, there to confer with Bishop Gobat, and then to visit the missionary stations at Syra, Smyrna, and Cairo; afterwards to journey to Mount Lebanon, Nablous, and other places in Syria, and thence to proceed to Mosul by Constantinople and Trebizond, returning by Bagdad and Damascus to Jerusalem. All this he accomplished, going through many hardships and dangers, and returning to England in December 1851. In 1853 he was named, by the Marquis of Huntly, rector of Orton-Longueville with Botolph Bridge in Huntingdonshire. Having obtained permission from his bishop, he again left England

in September 1854, and was absent in the East until July 1856. He had by this time made such good use of his opportunities for the study of Arabic, that he was able to preach with fluency in that difficult language. On 10 Aug. 1857 he was consecrated bishop of Sierra Leone by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops of Peterborough and Victoria, and sailed for his diocese on 26 Nov. following. The bishop recovered from several attacks of yellow fever. Malignant fever, however, broke out in the colony, and he died of it on 2 June 1859, when he had occupied the see two years and five months. He married, on 24 Nov. 1857, Catharine Butler, second daughter of Dr. George Butler, dean of Peterborough. She died at Freetown, after giving birth to a stillborn son, on 4 Aug. 1858.

[Memorials of John Bowen, LL.D., Bishop of Sierra Leone, by his Sister, 1862; Gent. Mag. vii. 187-8 (1859).] G. C. B.

BOWEN, THOMAS (*d.* 1790), engraver of charts, was the son of EMANUEL BOWEN, map engraver to George II and Louis XV, who published a 'Complete Atlas of Geography,' with good maps, 1744–7; an 'English Atlas, with a new set of maps,' 1745 (?); a 'Complete Atlas . . . in sixty-eight Maps,' 1752; 'Atlas Minimus; or a new set of Pocket Maps,' 1758, 24mo; and a series of separate maps of the English counties, of Germany, Asia Minor, and Persia, between 1736 and 1776, of which Gough speaks with little approval. Thomas Bowen engraved the maps and charts of the West Indies, published by the direction of the government from the surveys of Captain James Speer; maps of the country twenty miles round London and of the road between London and St. David's, about 1750; a 'New Projection of the Eastern and Western Hemispheres of the Earth,' 1776; and an 'Accurate Map of the Russian Empire in Europe and Asia,' 1778. He contributed to Taylor and Skinner's 'Survey and Maps of the Roads of North Britain' in 1776. He died at an advanced age in Clerkenwell workhouse early in 1790.

[Gent. Mag. lx. pt. i. p. 374; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists; Gough's British Topography, vols. i. ii.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Map Cat.] S. L.

BOWER, ALEXANDER (*fl.* 1804–1830), biographer, was originally a teacher in Edinburgh, and afterwards acted as assistant-librarian in the university of Edinburgh. He died suddenly about 1830–1. He published several works between 1804 and 1830, the titles of them being: 1. 'An Account of the Life of James Beattie, LL.D.,' in which are occasionally given characters of the principal literary men, and a sketch of the state of literature in Scotland during the last century, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'The Life of Luther, with an account of the early progress of the Reformation,' 1813, 8vo. 3. 'The History of the University of Edinburgh, chiefly compiled from original Papers and Records never before published,' vols. i. ii., 1817, vol. iii. 1830, 8vo. This work is strong in biographical details of the professors and others, but in other points the history is now of little value. 4. 'The Edinburgh Students' Guide, or an Account of the Classes of the University,' 1822.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of the Advocates' Library; Grant's Edin. University, 1884, i. p. ix.] C. W. S.

BOWER, ARCHIBALD (1686–1766), author of the 'History of the Popes,' was born on 17 Jan. 1685–6 at or near Dundee; according to his own account, he was descended from an ancient family which had been for several hundred years possessed of an estate in the county of Angus in Scotland. In 1702 he was sent to the Scotch college at Douay; afterwards proceeded to Rome, and was there admitted into the Society of Jesus on 9 Dec. 1706. His own statement that he was admitted into the order in November 1705 is evidently untrue, as is shown by the entry in the register of the Roman province of the society. After a novitiate of two years he went in 1712 to Fano, where he taught classics till 1714, when he removed to Fermo. In 1717 he was recalled to Rome to study divinity in the Roman college, and in 1721 he was transferred to the college of Arezzo, where he remained till 1723, and became reader of philosophy and consultor to the rector of the college. He was next sent to Florence, and in the same year removed to Macerata, at which place he continued till 1726. Before the latter date he was probably professed of the four vows, his own account fixing that event in March 1722 at Florence (*Full Confutation*, p. 54), though, as he certainly was resident at Arezzo in that year, his profession was most likely made a year later. All his statements concerning himself must be received with extreme caution.

The turning-point in Bower's career was his removal from Macerata to Perugia, and his flight from the latter city to England in 1726. His enemies said that this step was taken in consequence of his having been detected in an amour with a nun, but he himself ascribes it to the 'hellish proceedings'

of the court of the inquisition at Macerata, in which he says that he was counsellor or judge. He was greatly impressed with the horrible cruelties committed in the torture-chamber, particularly on two gentlemen, whose stories, as well as his own escape, he related in detail in an 'Answer to a Scurrilous Pamphlet' (1757). Another account had been previously published by Richard Baron [q. v.] in 1750, professing to contain the substance of the relation which Bower gave of his escape to Dr. Hill, chaplain to the archbishop of Canterbury (*Six Letters from Bower to Father Sheldon*, p. 3 *n*). The title of Baron's pamphlet is: 'A faithful Account of Mr. Archibald Bower's Motives for leaving his Office of Secretary to the Court of Inquisition; including also a relation of the horrid treatment of an innocent gentleman, who was driven mad by his sufferings, in this bloody Court; and of a Nobleman who expired under his tortures. To both which inhuman and shocking scenes the author was an eye-witness.' A third account of these occurrences is printed at the end of 'Bower and Tillemont compared' (1757). The narrative published by Bower thirty-one years after the date of his alleged 'escape' conflicts with the versions previously given by him orally, and is of doubtful veracity.

On his arrival in England in June or July 1726 he became acquainted with Dr. Edward Aspinwall, formerly a jesuit, who received him kindly and introduced him to Dr. Clarke. After several conferences with these gentlemen, and some with Berkeley, dean of Londonderry (afterwards bishop of Cloyne), he withdrew himself from the communion of the Roman catholic church, took leave of the provincial, and quitted the Society of Jesus. He says that he formed a system of religion for himself and was for six years a protestant of no particular denomination, but at last he conformed to the church of England.

Through the kindness of Dr. Goodman (physician to George I) Bower obtained a recommendation to Lord Aylmer, who wanted a person to assist him in reading the classics. With Aylmer he continued for several years on terms of the greatest intimacy, and was introduced to all his patron's connections, one of whom—George (afterwards Lord) Lyttelton—remained his steady friend when he was deserted by almost every other person. While he resided with Lord Aylmer he wrote the 'Historia Literaria,' a monthly review, begun in 1730 and discontinued in 1734. During the following nine years (1735–1744) he was employed by the proprietors of the 'Universal History,' to which work he contributed the history of Rome. He also undertook the education of the son of Mr. Thompson, of Cooley, Berkshire, but ill-health did not allow him to continue more than a twelvemonth in that family, and upon his recovery Lord Aylmer secured his services as tutor to two of his children.

In 1740 he invested his savings (1,100*l.*) in the Old South Sea annuities, and with this sum he resolved to purchase an annuity. In the disposition of this money he engaged in a negotiation which afterwards proved fatal to his reputation. Bower's own account of the transaction is that as none of his protestant friends cared to burden their estates with a life-rent, he left his money in the funds till August 1741, when being informed that an act of parliament had passed for rebuilding a church in the city of London upon life-annuities, at seven per cent., he went into the city, intending to dispose of his money in that way, but he found the subscription was closed. This disappointment he mentioned to a friend, Mr. Hill, whom he accidentally met in Will's coffee-house, and upon Hill's offering the same interest that was given by the trustees of the above-mentioned church the sum of 1,100*l.* was transferred to Mr. Wright, Mr. Hill's banker. Mr. Hill, Bower adds, was a jesuit, but transacted money matters as an attorney. Some time after Bower added 250*l.* to the sum already in Hill's hands, and received for the whole 94*l.* 10*s.* a year. He afterwards resolved to marry, and it was chiefly upon that consideration that he applied to Hill to know upon what terms he would return the capital. Hill agreed at once to repay it, only deducting what Bower had received over and above the common interest of four per cent. during the time it had been in his hands, and this was done. 'Thus,' Bower asserts, 'did this money transaction begin with Mr. Hill, was carried on by Mr. Hill, and with Mr. Hill did it end.'

By his opponents it is alleged with more probability that after a time he wished to return to the church he had renounced, and therefore, in order to recommend himself to his superiors, he desired effectually to prove his sincerity towards them. He proposed to Father Shireburne, then provincial in England, to give up to him, as representative of the Society of Jesus, the money he then possessed, on condition of being paid during his life an annuity at the rate of seven per cent. This offer was accepted, and on 21 Aug. 1741 he paid to Father Shireburne 1,100*l.*, and on 27 Feb. 1741–2 he paid to the same person 150*l.* more upon the same conditions. Nor did his confidence rest here, for on 6 Aug. 1743 he added another 100*l.* to the above

sums, now augmented to 1,350*l.*, when the several annuities were reduced into one, amounting to 94*l.* 10*s.*, for which a bond was given. This negotiation had the desired effect, and Bower was readmitted in a formal manner into the order of Jesus by Father Carteret at London some time before the battle of Fontenoy (30 April 1745).

Bower soon again grew dissatisfied with his situation. It has been suggested that he took offence because his superiors insisted on his going abroad, or that he had a prospect of advancing his interest more surely as an avowed protestant than as an emissary of the pope. Whatever motive may have impelled him, it seems certain that when he began his correspondence with Father Sheldon, the successor of Father Shireburne in the office of provincial, he had finally resolved to make a second breach of his vows. To accomplish that object he wrote the famous letters which occasioned a lively controversy. The correspondence answered his purpose, and he received his money back from the borrowers on 20 June 1747.

He received 300*l.* for revising and correcting the second edition of the 'Universal History,' but he performed the task in a slovenly and careless manner. On 25 March 1747 he issued the 'proposals' for printing by subscription his 'History of the Popes,' describing himself as 'Archibald Bower, esq., heretofore public professor of rhetoric, history, and philosophy in the universities of Rome, Fermo, and Macerata, and, in the latter place, counsellor of the inquisition.' He announced that he had begun the work at Rome some years previously, his original design being to vindicate the doctrine of the pope's supremacy, and that while prosecuting his researches he became a proselyte to the opinion which he had proposed to confute. He presented the first volume to the king 13 May 1748, and on the death of Mr. Say, keeper of Queen Caroline's library (10 Sept.), he obtained that place through the interest of his friend Lyttelton with the prime minister, Pelham. The next year (4 Aug. 1749) he married a niece of Bishop Nicolson and daughter of a clergyman of the church of England. This lady had a fortune of 4,000*l.* and a child by a former husband. He had been engaged in a treaty of marriage, which did not take effect, in 1745.

The second volume of the 'History of the Popes' appeared in 1751, and in the same year Bower published, by way of supplement to this volume, seventeen sheets, which were delivered to his subscribers gratis. Towards the end of 1753 he produced a third volume, which brought down his history to the death of Pope Stephen in 757. In April 1754 his constant friend Lyttelton appointed him clerk of the buck-warrants. It was in this year that the first serious attack was made upon him on account of his 'History of the Popes' in a pamphlet by the Rev. Alban Butler, published anonymously at Douay under the title of 'Remarks on the two first volumes of the late Lives of the Popes; in letters from a Gentleman to a Friend in the Country.' Meanwhile the letters addressed by Bower to the provincial of the Jesuits had fallen into the hands of Sir Henry Bedingfield, a Roman catholic baronet, who made no secret of their contents. He asserted that the letters clearly demonstrated that while their writer was pretending to have the liveliest zeal for the protestant faith, he was in fact a member of the Roman church, and in confidential correspondence with the head of that body. Bower maintained that these letters were infamous forgeries, designed to ruin his credit with his protestant friends, and brought forward by the Jesuits in revenge for his exposure of the frauds of the priesthood. At this juncture the Rev. John Douglas (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), who had already detected the frauds of Lauder in regard to Milton, determined to expose the duplicity of Bower's conduct, and published in 1756 a pamphlet entitled 'Six Letters from A——d B——r to Father Sheldon, provincial of the Jesuits in England; illustrated with several remarkable facts, tending to ascertain the authenticity of the said letters, and the true character of the writer.' In this tract Douglas proved the genuineness of the letters; showed that want of veracity was not the only defect in Bower's character, but that he was as little remarkable for his chastity as for his love of truth; and brought forward the attestation of Mrs. Hoyles. Bower had converted this lady to Roman catholicism, and her statement leaves no cause to doubt the historian's zeal to support in secret the church which, for self-interested ends, he was publicly disowning. Douglas's pamphlet elicited a reply from Bower, or one of his friends, under the character of a 'Country Neighbour.' Douglas then published his second tract, 'Bower and Tillemont compared' (1757), in which he demonstrates that the 'History of the Popes,' especially the first volume, is merely a translation of the work of the French historian. In 1757 Bower brought out three large pamphlets, in which he laboured to refute the charges made against his moral, religious, and literary character. Douglas followed with 'A Full Confutation of all the Facts advanced in Mr. Bower's Three Defences' (1757), and 'A Complete and Final Detection of A——d B——r,'

(1758). To the last two pamphlets were attached certificates and other documents obtained from Italy, clearly establishing Bower's guilt and imposture. In the course of this embittered controversy, Garrick, who had formerly been his friend, threatened to write a farce in which Bower was to be introduced on the stage as a mock convert and to be shown in various situations, so that the profligacy of his character might be exposed (Davies, *Memoirs of Garrick*, ed. 1808, i. 306). From this period Bower's whole time was spent in making ineffectual attacks upon his enemies, and equally vain efforts to recover the reputation of himself and his 'History of the Popes.' Before the controversy had ended he published his fourth volume, and in 1757 an abridgment of the first four volumes of his work was published in French at Amsterdam. In 1761 he seems to have assisted the author of 'Authentic Memoirs concerning the Portuguese Inquisition, in a series of letters to a friend;' and about the same time he produced the fifth volume of his 'History of the Popes.' To this volume he annexed a summary view of the controversy between himself and the Roman catholics. The remainder of his history did not appear till just before the author's death, when the sixth and seventh volumes were published together, but in so hasty and slovenly a manner that the whole period from 1600 to 1758 was comprehended in twenty-six pages. The 'History of the Popes' has been reprinted with a continuation by Dr. Samuel Hanson Cox, in 3 vols., Philadelphia, 1844–5, 8vo.

Bower died on 3 Sept. 1766, and was buried in Marylebone churchyard. The epitaph on his tomb describes him as 'a man exemplary for every social virtue, justly esteemed by all who knew him for his strict honesty and integrity, a faithful friend, and a sincere christian.' He bequeathed all his property to his wife, who, some time after his death, attested that he died in the protestant faith (*London Chronicle*, 11 Oct. 1766).

His portrait has been engraved by J. M'Ardell and T. Holloway from a painting by G. Knapton; and by J. Faber from a painting by Reynolds.

[The principal authorities are the twenty-two pamphlets published during the Bower controversy, and a series of articles, probably by Bishop Douglas, in the European Magazine for 1794, xxv. 3, 133, 209, 261, xxvi. 32. These articles were reprinted without acknowledgment in the General Biog. Dict. (1798), ii. 528, and thence transferred by Alexander Chalmers (but with the omission of the references) to his edition of that work. Consult also Birch MS. in Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 4234; Gent. Mag. lx. 1187, lxi. 118, lxxi. 509; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 134; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 477, ii. 42, 394, 554, 565, iii. 507, iv. 95, vi. 463, 467, viii. 269; Milner's Life of Bishop Challoner, 29–31; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 383; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, 40; Foley's Records, vii. 882; Cat. of Birch and Sloane MSS. 713, 717; Lysons's Environs, iii. 263, 264; Edinburgh Mag. (1785), i. 284; Memoirs of George Psalmanazar, 2nd edit. 277; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 1212, 1213; Macdonald's Memoir of Bishop Douglas, 28–36; C. Butler's Life of Alban Butler (1800), 9.] T. C.

BOWER or BOWERS, GEORGE (*fl.* 1681), medallist, worked principally in the reigns of Charles II and James II, and for a short time under William III. In January 1664 he was appointed 'embosser in ordinary' (engraver) to the Mint, an office which he continued to hold till his death in the early part of 1689–90. He executed numerous medals for the royal family as well as for private persons, and his work displays considerable skill, though it is inferior in finish and execution to that of the Roettiers, the well-known medallists of the same period. The most interesting of all his medals is, perhaps, the specimen struck to commemorate the acquittal of the Earl of Shaftesbury on the charge of high treason, showing on the obverse the bust of the earl, and on the reverse the legend 'Lætamur, 24 Nov. 1681,' and a view of London with the sun bursting from behind a cloud. It was the production of this specimen which gave rise to Dryden's satire on Shaftesbury entitled 'The Medal:'

> Five days he sate for every cast and look,
> Four more than God to finish Adam took;
> But who can tell what essence angels are,
> Or how long Heaven was making Lucifer?

Bower also executed in the reign of Charles II the Restoration medal (1660: reverse, Jupiter destroying prostrate giants, signed 'G. Bower'), the marriage medal (1662: signed 'G. B.'), and medals relating to the popish and Rye House plots. Of the medals made by him under James II, we may mention a piece commemorating the defeat of Monmouth (signed 'G. Bowers'), and specimens referring to the trial of the seven bishops. He further produced a medal celebrating the landing of William (III) at Torbay, 1688, and the coronation medal of William and Mary, 1689.

[Grueber's Guide to English Medals exhibited in British Museum, reff. in Index of Artists, s. v. 'Bower,' and *ib.* p. xx, p. 39; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1664, p. 462; Numis-

matic Chronicle, 1841, iii. p. 177; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1556–7–1696, pp. 53, 106, 110.]
W. W.

BOWER or BOWMAKER, WALTER (*d.* 1449), abbot of Inchcolm, is the reputed continuator of Fordun's 'Chronica Gentis Scotorum,' as it appears in the volume generally known as the 'Scotichronicon.' The latter book at least twice mentions the name of Walter Bower (ed. GOODALL, ii. 458 and iii. 482), but it includes no passage ascribing its compilation to the abbot of Inchcolm, who is credited with the work by his contemporary the anonymous abbreviator of the 'Scotichronicon' in the Carthusian monastery at Perth—a theory which is also supported by the heading of the 'Black Book of Paisley.' The abbot of Inchcolm is also cited in 1526 by Boethius as one of the chief authorities for his 'Historiæ Scotorum' (præf. iii, 2nd ed., Paris, 1526). Other evidence points in the same direction, and the identity of the author of the 'Scotichronicon' with the abbot of Inchcolm may be considered as fairly certain. According to his own testimony (xiv. 50), the writer of the 'Scotichronicon' was born in the year when Richard II burnt Dryburgh and Edinburgh, i.e. in 1385. To this the Book of Cupar adds that his birthplace was Haddington, where we find that a certain John Bower or Bowmaker was deputy-custumar from 1395 to 1398 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, iii. 364, 433). This officer Mr. Tytler considers to have been the abbot's father (*Lives of Scottish Worthies*, ii. 199; with which cf. *Exch. Rolls*, iv. pref. 88). Goodall makes Walter Bower become a monk at eighteen, after which, according to the same authority, he completed his philosophical and theological studies in Scotland, and was ordained priest before taking up his abode in Paris for the sake of perfecting himself in the law. But there seem to be no satisfactory proofs for these statements, and we are without any positive information as to Bower's life until in his thirty-third year he was consecrated abbot of Inchcolm on 17 April 1418 (*Scotichronicon*, xv. 30). It seems, however, very clear that the author of the 'Scotichronicon' had been a member of the Augustinian priory of St. Andrews and well acquainted with at least two of its priors—James Biset (1393–1416) and James Haldenden (1418–1443). Under the former he appears to have received his education, and he may from his own words be inferred to have been a licentiate or bachelor in canon law, though perhaps not a master in theology (*ib.* vi. 55–7). There is, however, nothing to show with any certainty whether he took his degree at Paris or in the new university of St. Andrews, of which his patron James Biset was so prominent a founder (1410).

Very shortly after Biset's death at least six of his pupils were appointed to high church dignities, and amongst them, on 17 April 1418, Walter was consecrated abbot of Inchcolm, a small island in the Firth of Forth. Every summer he had to leave his house for the mainland to avoid the attacks of the English pirates, though before his death he fortified Inchcolm. Besides attending to the affairs of his abbey—whose documents he copied with his own hands—the new abbot was a prominent figure in politics. When James I returned from captivity, Bower was one of the two commissioners appointed to collect that king's ransom-money in 1423 and 1424. Nine years later (1433), on the betrothal of James's daughter to the dauphin, the same two commissioners were again entrusted with the collecting of the tax for her dowry, but were soon bidden by the king himself to desist from exacting the imposition (*ib.* xvi. 9). A few years previously (December 1430), on the submission of Alexander of the Isles, this nobleman's mother, the Countess of Ross, was confined in Inchcolm—probably under the charge of Abbot Walter—till her release in February 1432 (*ib.* xvi. 16, 20). In October of the same year the abbot was present at the council held at Perth for the consideration of the English propositions for peace. On this occasion, in company with his old friend the abbot of Scone, he made a strenuous opposition to the English offers, on the ground that James had sworn to make no peace with the English except with the consent of the French. The prudence of the two abbots was confirmed by the discovery that the whole affair was an artifice on the part of the English. It was not till about the year 1440 that Bower commenced to write the 'Scotichronicon,' at the request of Sir David Stewart of Rossyth, who, according to Mr. Skene, died in 1444. This work seems to have occupied several years, and was not completed till 1447 (cf. the dates given in *Scotichronicon*, lib. i. 8, vi. 57, xvi. 8, 26). Shortly before his death, which took place in 1449, according to the statement of the Carthusian abbreviator (SKENE, *John of Fordun*, lii), Bower seems to have condensed his larger work and divided it into forty books.

The 'Scotichronicon' in its original form was divided into sixteen books, of which the first five and chapters 9–23 of the sixth are mainly the work of John Fordun, who also collected certain materials for continuing the history down to the year 1385. To the earlier books of Fordun Bower made large

additions, carefully distinguishing them from the work of his predecessor (whom he speaks of as the *author*) by prefixing the word 'Scriptor' to his own insertions. The last eleven Bower claims as practically his own: 'Quinque libros Fordun, undenos scriptor arabat;' though even here he has made use of Fordun's 'Gesta Annalia,' down to the middle of David II's reign, and, to a very slight extent, beyond this date (*Scotichronicon*, prologue, pp. ii and iii, also i. 7 and 9, vi. 23). With the reign of Robert I, towards the end of the fourteenth book, Bower becomes a contemporary writer, and continues his narrative till the death of James I. Soon after the completion of the 'Scotichronicon' its immense length and verbosity induced its author shortly before his death to write the abridgment, generally known as the Book of Cupar, which still exists in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh (MS. 35, 1, 7); it has not yet been printed, though an edition has long been promised in the 'Historians of Scotland.' A year or so later (c. 1451) the 'Scotichronicon' was condensed once more for the newly founded Carthusian monastery at Perth, probably by the Patrick Russell spoken of below (MS. Adv. Lib. 35, 6, 7). Another abridgment of the 'Scotichronicon' (*ib.* 35, 5, 2) was drawn up in 1461 by a writer who had been in France in attendance on the Princess Margaret (SKENE, preface, liv). This work, which, according to Mr. Skene, after the twenty-third chapter of book vi. differs greatly from the original 'Scotichronicon,' was copied several times, notably about the year 1489, by a writer who tells us that he had himself seen Joan of Arc (SKENE, preface, liv; *MS. Marchmont*).

Besides these abbreviations the 'Scotichronicon' itself was copied several times during the fifteenth century, notably by one Master Magnus Makculloch in 1483–4 for the archbishop of Glasgow (*Harl. MS.* 712), and in the large volume in the royal library at the British Museum, known as the Black Book of Paisley (13 E. x.) Another transcript (Donibristle MS.) assigns the work to one Patrick Russell, a Carthusian of Perth. Each of these last transcribers has sometimes been considered as the author of the larger work; but, after careful consideration, Mr. Skene has rejected both their claims in favour of Walter Bower. Many other manuscripts of the original work (*a*) and the abbreviations (*b*) exist: notably of (*a*) in the Edinburgh College Library (from which Goodall's edition is published); in the British Museum Royal Library (the Black Book of Paisley); and at Corpus Christi, Cambridge.

The only complete printed edition of the 'Scotichronicon' as it left the hands of Walter Bower is that printed from the Edinburgh College Library MS. by Walter Goodall in the middle of the last century (Edinburgh, 1759). The edition of Fordun published by Hearne in 1722 (Oxford, 5 vols.), though apparently containing a good deal of Bower's work, notably the history of St. Andrews, appears to be mainly Fordun's production. The exact relationship, however, of this manuscript to Fordun and Bower has yet to be worked out. Some thirty years earlier (1691) Thomas Gale had printed a portion of the same manuscript belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge (GALE, i. 6, ix. 9) in the third volume of his 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores.'

[Scotichronicon (ed. Goodall), Edinburgh, 1759; John of Fordun, ed. Skene, ap. Historians of Scotland, preface and introductions); Tytler's Lives of Scottish Worthies, ii. 198–202; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, ed. George Burnett, iii. and iv.] T. A. A.

BOWERBANK, JAMES SCOTT (1797–1877), geologist, was born in Bishopsgate, London, in 1797. We have no reliable information as to his early education; but he certainly exhibited in his youth a strong attachment to natural history, and in his boyhood he was especially fond of collecting plants, and of studying books on botany. Bowerbank was most happily placed in this world; as the son of a highly respectable city merchant and a distiller he enjoyed all that wealth could afford him. He succeeded with his brother, on the death of his father, to the well-established distillery of Bowerbank & Co., in which firm he remained an active partner until 1847. His energy and industry secured for him amongst the most intelligent of his city friends the character of a careful and attentive man of business. He, however, found sufficient leisure to pursue his scientific studies, and early in life he obtained much exact knowledge, as is proved by his having published papers on the *Insecta* and their anatomy at an age which is generally considered as immature. Bowerbank also, in the years 1822–3–4, lectured on botany, and in 1831 we find him conducting a class on human osteology, and studying the works of Haller, Alexander Monro, and other osteologists. When of age he joined the Mathematical Society of Spitalfields, and remained a member until its incorporation with the Astronomical Society in 1845. In 1836, Bowerbank, associating himself with several geological friends, originated 'The London Clay Club,' the members of which devoted

themselves to the task of examining the fossils of this tertiary formation, and making a complete list of the species found in it. Bowerbank's anatomical studies, which were pursued with considerable attention, prepared his mind by a stern discipline for the study of the sponges, to which he subsequently devoted himself for many years. At the same time he occupied his leisure by examining the moss agates, and the minute structure of shells and corals.

In 1840 he published a volume on the 'Fossil Fruits of the London Clay,' which remains a standard work; indeed, the only one in which these very interesting remains are thoroughly described and accurately figured. In 1842 Bowerbank was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1847, after the reading of a paper by Professor Prestwich at the rooms of the Geological Society, Bowerbank invited the leading geologists to meet him in the tea-room. He then proposed the establishment of a society for the publication of undescribed British fossils. He was supported in this by Buckland, De la Beche, Fitton, and others, and thus was founded the Palæontographical Society. From 1844 to 1864 Bowerbank was in the habit of receiving at his residence, once a week, professed geologists and young amateurs who showed a real fondness for this science, which was still struggling against the prejudices which dogmatic teaching had fostered. Every young and earnest geologist found in him a sincere friend and always a willing instructor. Bowerbank's classification of the spongidæ, his observations on their spiculate elements, and his papers on the vital powers of the sponges, remain splendid examples of unwearying industry and careful observation. On his retirement from the active labours of life, his fervent desire was to finish his great work on the sponges, and unremittingly he gave all the energies of his well-trained mind to this object, until the failure of brain-power compelled intervals of entire repose. Happily he reached the last plate of his great work. When half of it was drawn his powers began to fail him, and he became sadly depressed. The finishing tasks were postponed from day to day, then resumed for a few hours, to be again deferred, until 8 March 1877, when death closed for ever the labours of a well-spent life.

Bowerbank was always a most indefatigable collector, and in 1864 his collection had arrived at a state which truly merited the name of magnificent. It was purchased by the British Museum, and forms a well-known and most important division of the natural history section of this national establishment. The catalogue of scientific papers published by the Royal Society credits Bowerbank with forty-five papers. These appeared in the 'Journal of the Microscopic Society,' 'The Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Journal of the Geological Society,' the 'Reports of the British Association,' and the publications of the Zoological and Linnean Societies. 'The Pterodactyles of the Chalk,' published in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' was one of Bowerbank's most important memoirs. He paid great attention to the question of silicification, and some admirable papers on this interesting subject are scattered through the journals named. His 'Contributions to a General History of the Spongidæ,' which is in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' deserves especial attention. Bowerbank's first published paper was 'Observations on the Circulation of the Blood in Insects,' which appeared in 1833. His last was a 'Report on a Collection of Sponges found at Ceylon by E. W. H. Holdsworth,' printed in 1873.

[Geological Magazine; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Proceedings of the Zoological Society; Palæontological Journal.]

R. H-T.

BOWERS, GEORGE HULL, D.D. (1794–1872), dean of Manchester, born in Staffordshire in 1794, was the son of Mr. Francis Bowers. He was sent to the Pembroke grammar school, and thence proceeded to Clare College, Cambridge. After a successful university career he was appointed perpetual curate of Elstow, Bedfordshire. He graduated B.A. in 1819, proceeding B.D. in 1829, and D.D. in 1849. He was select preacher of his university in 1830. In 1832 he became rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. On the death of Dean Herbert in 1847 he was nominated by Lord John Russell to the deanery of Manchester, an office which he held until 26 Sept. 1871. He was not a frequent preacher in Manchester, but his pulpit discourses were at once simple and scholarly, and his delivery effective.

His chief writings are: 1. 'Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge.' 2. 'A Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury on a Proposed School for Sons of Clergymen,' London, 1842. 3. 'A Scheme for the Foundation of Schools for the Sons of Clergymen and others,' London, 1842; this led to the establishment of Marlborough School, of which, conjointly with the Rev. C. E. Plater, he was founder. Similarly Rossall and Haileybury owed their origin to Bowers's suggestion, and the latter gained much on its establishment from Bowers's personal help and expe-

rience. 4. 'Sermons preached in the Parish Church of St. Paul, Covent Garden,' London, 1849. 5. 'Open Churches with Endowments preferable to Pew Rents, a Sermon,' Manchester, 1855. 6. 'Pew Rents injurious to the Church, an Address,' Oxford, 1865. He was a warm advocate of the 'free and open church movement.' He was for this reason instrumental in the erection of St. Alban's, Cheetwood, and various addresses which he delivered there have been printed. On his resignation of the office of dean of Manchester he retired to Leamington, where he died Friday, 27 Dec. 1872. He was twice married. He bequeathed 300*l.* for the support of the special Sunday evening services at the Manchester Cathedral, where a window and a brass were placed by his widow to his memory. A portrait by Charles Mercier is at Rossall School. One of his daughters, Georgiana Bowers, has distinguished herself by successful pictures of hunting and country life in 'Punch.' Some of these have been issued in book form.

[Manchester Guardian, 30 Dec. 1872; Parkinson's Old Church Clock, ed. Evans; private information.] W. E. A. A.

BOWES, ELIZABETH (1502?–1568), disciple of John Knox, was the daughter of Roger Aske, of Aske, Yorkshire. Her father died when she was a child, and she and her sister Anne were coheiresses of their father and grandfather. Their wardship was sold in 1510 to Sir Ralph Bowes of Dalden, Streatlam, and South Cowton. In 1521 Elizabeth Aske was betrothed to Richard Bowes, youngest son of Sir Ralph, and the king granted to him special livery of half the lands of William Aske, which he was to receive on his marriage. Richard Bowes, like the rest of his family, was engaged in border business, but seems to have lived chiefly at Aske, where his wife bore him five sons and ten daughters. Two of the sons, George (*b.* 1527) and Robert (*b.* 1535), are noticed below. In 1548 Richard Bowes was made captain of Norham. His wife and family followed him northwards and lived in Berwick. Mrs. Bowes was deeply religious and had been much affected by the theological movements of the Reformation period. At Berwick she met John Knox, who took up his abode there in 1549. She fell at once under his influence, and Knox gained the affections of her daughter Marjory. Her husband's family pride was hurt by Knox's proposal to marry his daughter, and he refused his consent. Knox, however, who was about the same age as Mrs. Bowes, contracted himself to Marjory, and adopted Mrs. Bowes as a relative. He wrote to Marjory as 'sister,' and to Mrs. Bowes as 'mother.' In July 1553 he married Marjory Bowes in spite of the opposition of her father and the rest of his family. At this time Knox's fortunes were at a low ebb, as Mary had just ascended the throne. His letters to Mrs. Bowes were intercepted by spies, and in January 1554 he judged it prudent to leave England. His letters to Mrs. Bowes are the chief source of information concerning his doings at this time. In June 1556 Mrs. Bowes and her daughter joined Knox at Geneva, where two sons were born to him. It would seem that the breach in the Bowes family owing to Marjory's marriage was never healed, and that Mrs. Bowes found Knox's counsels so necessary to her spiritual comfort that she left her husband and her other children and followed Marjory's fortunes. In 1558 her husband died, and in 1559 Knox left Geneva for Scotland. He was soon followed by his wife, and Mrs. Bowes after a short stay in England made her way to her son-in-law, who wrote for the queen's permission for her journey (*Sadler Papers*, i. 456, 479, 509). In 1560 Mrs. Knox died, but her mother still stayed near her son-in-law. She left her own family and adhered to Knox. She died in 1568, and immediately after her death Knox thought it desirable to give some account of this strange intimacy. In the Advertisement to his 'Answer to a Letter of a Jesuit named Tyrie' (1572) he published a letter to Mrs. Bowes, 'to declare to the world what was the cause of our great familiarity, which was neither flesh nor blood, but a troubled conscience on her part which never suffered her to rest but when she was in the company of the faithful. Her company to me was comfortable, but yet it was not without some cross; for besides trouble and fasherie of body sustained for her, my mind was seldom quiet for doing somewhat for the comfort of her troubled conscience.'

[Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion, 371–2; Surtees's Durham, iv. 114; Knox's letters to Mrs. Bowes are largely quoted in M'Crie's Life of John Knox, and are published in full in Knox's Works (Wodrow Soc. 1854), iii. 337.] M. C.

BOWES, Sir GEORGE (1517–1556), commander in border warfare, was a posthumous son of Sir Ralph Bowes of Dalden, Streatlam, and South Cowton, and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, lord Clifford. Cardinal Wolsey, then bishop of Durham, sold his 'ward, custody, and marriage' for 800*l.* to Sir William Bulmer in 1524. Sir William in turn sold it to Lord Eure, whose daughter

Muriel was married to George Bowes. He had livery as heir to his father in 1535. He early took part in border warfare. He went with the Earl of Hertford on his devastating raid in 1544, and was knighted at Leith on 11 May. So highly were his services esteemed that the privy council announced to the Earl of Shrewsbury, lieutenant-general in the north, that it was the king's intention to confer on him a barony (*Talbot Papers*, in *Illustrations of the Reign of Queen Mary*, Maitland Club, p. 171). This intention, however, was not carried into effect. Bowes returned from Scotland and died in 1556, leaving no male heir.

[Surtees's Durham, iv. 112; Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569, 370.] M. C.

BOWES, Sir GEORGE (1527–1580), military commander, was the son of Richard Bowes and Elizabeth Aske [see Bowes, Elizabeth]. At the age of fourteen he was married to Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Mallory of Studley Royal. He early went to the Scottish war, and in 1549 is mentioned as being in command of one hundred cavalry at Douglas. In 1558 he was made marshal of Berwick. Being at this time a widower, he strengthened his position by an alliance with the powerful house of Shrewsbury. He married Jane, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Albrighton. His opinion was often asked by the government about border affairs, and in 1560 he was knighted at Berwick by the Duke of Norfolk. Soon afterwards he resigned the onerous post of marshal of Berwick and retired to his house at Streatlam. In 1567 the privy council gave him a curious commission to get quicksets for hedges to enclose parts of the frontier (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566–8, p. 412). In 1568 he was employed to escort Mary queen of Scots from Carlisle to Bolton Castle. He displayed such courtesy in the discharge of this duty that Mary in later years had a grateful remembrance of his kindness, and wrote to him as to a friend (*Memorials of the Rebellion*, p. 379). Next year the rebellion of the northern earls threatened Elizabeth's throne, and it was chiefly owing to the steadfastness of Bowes that the rebellion did not become more serious. He remained at Streatlam, in the centre of a disaffected neighbourhood, and faced the unpopularity which his notorious loyalty drew upon his head. Already, on 7 March 1569, Lord Hundson wrote, 'The country is in great hatred of Sir George Bowes so as he dare scant remain there' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569–71, p. 199). Streatlam was not far from Brancepeth, the seat of the Earl of Westmorland, who was the centre of the disaffected party. Bowes kept a sharp watch on all that was passing, and sent information to the Earl of Sussex, lord president of the north, who was stationed at York. Sussex for some time did not believe that the earls would proceed to any open action. At length their proceedings were so threatening that Bowes thought it safer, on 12 Nov., to leave Streatlam, and shut himself up in the strong castle of Barnard Castle, which belonged to the crown and of which he was steward. He was empowered to levy forces for the queen, and the well-affected gentlemen of the neighbourhood gathered round him. He wished to use his small force for the purpose of cutting off the rebels who were gathering at Brancepeth; but Sussex hesitated to give permission, and things were allowed to take their course. At last, on 14 Nov., the rebel earls entered Durham, and advanced southwards for the purpose of releasing Queen Mary from her prison at Tutbury. They were not, however, agreed amongst themselves. They changed their plan suddenly and retreated northwards. The sole point in which they were agreed was hatred of Bowes. His house at Streatlam was destroyed, and Barnard Castle was besieged. It was ill supplied with provisions, and the hasty levies which formed its garrison were not adapted to endure hardships. Many of the garrison leapt from the wall and joined the enemy. Bowes held out bravely for eleven days, but dreaded treachery within. He thought it better to surrender while honourable terms were possible. He was permitted to march out with four hundred men. He joined the Earl of Sussex and was appointed provost marshal of the army.

By this time the royal army had marched northwards. The rebels, discouraged by the indecision of their leaders, retreated and gradually dispersed. The rebellion was at an end, but Elizabeth had been thoroughly frightened and gave orders that severe punishment should be inflicted on the ringleaders. The executions were carried out by Bowes, as provost marshal, though the lists of those to be executed were drawn out by the Earl of Sussex. Bowes had been the principal sufferer, but he does not appear to have shown any personal vindictiveness. The Earl of Sussex warmly commended him to the gratitude of the queen, both on account of the losses which he had sustained and for his eminent services. But Bowes appealed in vain to Elizabeth's generosity. Not till 1572 did he receive some grants of forfeited lands, which appear to have been of small value. In 1571 he was elected M.P. for Knares-

borough, and in 1572 for Morpeth. In 1576 he was made high sheriff of the county palatine. In 1579 he relieved his brother Robert [see BOWES, ROBERT, 1535?–1597], who wished for a short leave of absence from the post of marshal of Berwick. His residence in Berwick was both costly and cumbersome, and after staying there for nearly a year he begged to be relieved. Soon after his return to Streatlam he died, in 1580. The general testimony to his character is given in a contemporary letter to Burghley: 'He was the surest pyllore the queen's majesty had in these parts.'

[The letters of Sir George Bowes dealing with the rebellion are given in Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569 (1840), where is also the fullest account of the life of Sir George Bowes drawn from manuscripts at Streatlam, p. 373, &c. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom., Addenda, 1566–79.] M. C.

BOWES, SIR JEROME (*d.* 1616), ambassador, was of a Durham family, 'sprung from John Bowes, who married Anne, daughter of Gunville of Gorleston in Suffolk, who bore the same arms as those of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st series, xii. 230). His name occurs in the list of those gentlemen who followed Clinton, earl of Lincoln, to France, in his expedition to revenge the fall of Calais in the spring of 1558 (*Calendar of Hatfield MSS.* p. 146). It has been inferred from a casual mention of him by Stowe (p. 669, ed. 1631) that he was a client of the Earl of Leicester in 1571; but he was certainly banished from court six years later for 'slanderous speech' against the favourite (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Addenda, 8 Aug. 1577). In his retirement he had leisure to translate from the French an 'Apology for the Christians of France . . . of the reformed religion' (1579), 'whereby the pureness of that religion . . . is plainly shewed, not only by the holy scriptures and by reason, but also by the pope's own canons.' He was restored to favour, and in 1583 was appointed ambassador to Russia. His claim to remembrance mainly rests on his conduct in that capacity. Eighty years later the officers of the customs, fellow-guests with Pepys, 'grave, fine gentlemen,' held discourse with him of Bowes, who, 'because some of the noblemen there would go upstairs to the emperor before him, would not go up till the emperor had ordered those two men to be dragged downstairs, with their heads knocking upon every stair till they were killed.' On demand being made of his sword before entering the presence, he had his boots pulled off and made the emperor wait till he could go in his nightgown, nightcap, and slippers, 'since he might not go as a soldier.' The emperor having ordered a man to leap from a window to certain death, and having been obeyed, Bowes scornfully observed that 'his mistress did set more by, and make better use of, the necks of her subjects.' He then showed what her subjects would do for her sake by flinging down his gauntlet before the emperor, and challenging all the nobility to take it up, in defence of the emperor against his queen, 'for which at this very day the name of Sir Jerome Bowes is famous and honoured there' (*Diary*, 5 Sept. 1662). Milton, in his 'Brief History of Moscovia,' gives an account of this embassy, taken from Hakluyt. He does not mention the foregoing anecdotes, nor those recorded in Dr. Collins's 'Present State of Russia,' 1671 (quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 1st series, x. 210). The czar (Ivan-vasilovitch) is there said to have nailed the French ambassador's hat to his head. Bowes at his next audience put on his hat, and the czar threatened him with the like punishment. Bowes replied that he did not represent the cowardly king of France, but the invincible queen of England, 'who does not vail her bonnet nor bare her head to any prince living.' The czar commended his bravery and took him into favour. Bowes also tamed a wild horse—a task assigned him at the instance of envious courtiers—so effectually that the beast fell dead under him.

Milton's account fully bears out the character assigned to Bowes by Pepys and Collins. He describes the pomp of the reception and the failure of its intended effect on the ambassador, who would not submit to the etiquette prescribing the delivery of his letters into the hands of the chancellor, but insisted upon his right to give them to the emperor himself. The czar, irritated by the assertion of Elizabeth's equality with the French and Spanish kings, lost all patience when Bowes, to his question 'What of the emperor?' replied that her father had the emperor in his pay. He hinted that Bowes might be thrown out of the window, and received for answer that the queen would know how to revenge any injury done to her ambassador. Ivan's anger gave place to admiration, and he renewed his proposal of an alliance with one of the queen's kinsfolk. But he died soon after, and the Dutch anti-English faction came into power. M. Rambaud, in his 'History of Russia,' has blamed Bowes for clumsiness and want of tact; but his diplomacy seems to have been suited to the barbaric court, and his misfortunes are

more justly attributed to the death of the czar. He was imprisoned, threatened, and at last dismissed in a fashion strongly contrasting with the splendour of his reception. When ready to embark he sent back the new emperor's letters and 'paltry present' by 'some of his valiantest and discreetest men,' who safely fulfilled their dangerous mission.

The subsequent life of Bowes has left few traces. In a report by the lord chief baron of the exchequer he appears in a discreditable light, as having fraudulently dealt with a will under which he claimed (the record is undated, but assigned to 1587 in the *Cal. State Papers*, Domestic). On 5 Feb. 1592 a special license is granted him to make drinking-glasses in England and Ireland for twelve years, and in 1597 'the inhabitants of St. Ann, Blackfriars, built a fair warehouse under the isle' for his use, and also gave him 133*l.* *Notes and Queries*, 1st series, x. 349). He was M.P. for Lancaster 1601 and for Reading 1604. In 1607 he was living at Charing Cross, as appears from a tract: 'A true report of the horrible murder . . . in the house of Sir Jerome Bowes on 22 Feb. 1606' (London, 1607); this tells the story in detail, with many invectives against Brownists, to which sect one of the murderers belonged. The culprits were apprehended on suspicion at Chester, and the lords of the council gave directions for the restitution of their plunder to Bowes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. 381).

Bowes was buried on 28 March 1616 in Hackney Church. A portrait of him, painted in the year of his embassy, is in the possession of the Earl of Suffolk at Charlton, and was in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866 (No. 400 in Cat.)

[Authorities as above.] R. C. B.

BOWES, JOHN (1690–1767), lord chancellor of Ireland, born in 1690, studied law at London with Philip Yorke, subsequently Lord Hardwicke. Bowes was called to the bar in England in 1718, and in Ireland in 1725. He was appointed third serjeant-at-law there in 1727, solicitor-general in 1730, and through government influence became, in 1731, member of parliament for the borough of Taghmon, in the county of Wexford. He was appointed attorney-general for Ireland in 1739, and before a court of high commission at Dublin in that year displayed great eloquence and legal acquirements at the trial of Lord Santry for murder. In 1741 Bowes was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland. He presided at the remarkable trial at bar between James Annesley and Richard, earl of Anglesey, which continued from 11 Nov. 1743 to the 25th of the same month [see ANNESLEY, JAMES]. A mezzotinto portrait of Bowes as chief baron was executed by John Brooks. Through the influence of Lord Hardwicke, Bowes was promoted to the chancellorship of Ireland in 1757, and took his seat as chairman of the House of Lords in October in that year. In 1758 the title of Baron Bowes of Clonlyon, county Meath, was conferred upon him. Mrs. Delany, who met Bowes in May 1759, wrote that he was at that time 'in a miserable state of health, with legs bigger considerably at the ankle than at the calf.' In the same year, during the riot at Dublin against the proposed union of Ireland with England, Bowes was taken out of his coach by the populace at the entrance to the parliament house, and compelled to swear that he would oppose the measure. Bowes was averse to relaxation of penal laws against Irish catholics. He continued in office as chancellor on the accession of George III. Bowes promoted the publication of an edition of the 'Statutes of Ireland,' which was printed by the government in 1762 under the superintendence of Francis Vesey. According to Vesey, in his dedication of this work to Bowes, the latter had made the high court of chancery 'a terror to fraud, and a protection and comfort to every honest man.' Bowes acted as a lord justice in Ireland in 1765 and 1766. The House of Lords in 1766 passed a resolution to present an address to the crown for a grant of one thousand pounds to Chancellor Bowes, in addition to his customary allowance, in consideration of his 'particular merit and faithful services' during that session of parliament. The faculties of Bowes are stated to have been unimpaired when he died in office as lord justice in July 1767. He was interred in Christ Church, Dublin, where a marble monument, including a bas-relief of his bust, was erected to him in that cathedral by his brother, Rumsey Bowes of Binfield, Berkshire.

[Rolls of Chancery, Ireland, George I, George II; Journals of Lords and Commons, Ireland, 1731–67; Dublin Freeman's Journal, 1767; Annual Register, 1767; Statutes of Ireland, vol. i. 1786; Berkeley's Literary Relics, 1789; Hist. of King's Inns, Ireland, 1806; Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont, 1810; Hist. of City of Dublin, 1854–59; Autobiography of Mrs. Delany, 1861; Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1866; Reports Hist. MSS. Commission, 1881–84.]

J. T. G.

BOWES, JOHN (1804–1874), preacher, was born at Swineside, Coverdale, in Coverham parish, Yorkshire, on 12 June 1804, the son of parents in very humble circumstances. While still in his teens he began preaching,

irst among the Wesleyans, then as a primitive nethodist minister. About 1830 he separated himself from that body, and, renouncing all party appellations, started a mission at Dundee, where he was joined by Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Jabez Burns. Bowes subsequently left Dundee and went from town to town, preaching in the open air or wherever he could gather a congregation, but he always declined to take part in a service at which money was taken, as he could not think of 'saddling the gospel with a collection.' He was several times prosecuted for street preaching, and often suffered privations in his journeyings. He was an earnest and vigorous platform speaker, ever ready to combat with socialists, freethinkers, or Roman catholics. With like ardour he entered into the advocacy of temperance and of peace, and in 1848 was one of the representatives of England at the Brussels Peace congress. During the greater portion of his life he refused to accept a salary for his ministrations, and he seems to have supported himself and family chiefly by the sale of his own tracts and books. He died at Dundee on 23 Sept. 1874, aged 70.

His publications consist of some 220 tracts; two series of magazines—the 'Christian Magazine' and the 'Truth Promoter'—issued between 1842 and 1874; pamphlets on 'The Errors of the Church of Rome,' 'Mormonism exposed,' 'Second Coming of Christ,' 'The Ministry,' &c.; discussions with Lloyd Jones, G. J. Holyoake, Joseph Barker, C. Southwell, W. Woodman, and T. H. Milner; a volume on 'Christian Union' (1835, 310 pages); a translation by himself of the New Testament (1870); and his 'Autobiography' (1872). His son, Robert Aitken Bowes, was editor of the 'Bolton Guardian,' and died on Nov. 1879, aged 42.

[Autobiography or History of the Life of John Bowes, 1872; Alliance News, 10 Oct. 1874; G. J. Holyoake's History of Co-operation, i. 326; Old South-East Lancashire, 1880, p. 40.] C. W. S.

BOWES, MARMADUKE (*d.* 1585), catholic martyr, is described as a substantial Yorkshire yeoman, of Angram Grange, near Appleton, in Cleveland. He was much divided on religious questions, but refused to declare himself a catholic, although he sympathised strongly with the catholic cause. According to the recollections of Grace, wife of Sir Ralph Babthorpe of Babthorpe, Yorkshire, Bowes was a married man, and 'kept a schoolmaster to teach his children.' The tutor, himself a catholic, was arrested and apostatised. The fellow thereupon reported to the council at York that Bowes, who, according to catholic testimony, was 'no catholic, but a poor schismatic,' was in the habit of entertaining catholic priests. Bowes was summoned to answer this complaint, and was ordered to appear at the August assizes of 1585. There he was indicted, condemned, and hanged, 'and, as it was reported, in his boots and spurs as he came to the town. He died very willingly and professed his faith [i.e. was openly converted to catholicism], with great repentance that he had lived in schism.' He suffered on 17 Nov. 1585 under the recent statute (27 Eliz.) against harbouring priests. Hugh Taylor, a seminary priest, who had stayed with him some time previously, was hanged about the same time.

[Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 244, iii. passim; Dodd's Church History, ii. 154; Challoner's Missionary Priests, i. 85.] S. L.

BOWES, Sir MARTIN (1500?–1566), lord mayor of London and sub-treasurer of the Mint, was son and heir of Thomas Bowes of York. Early in life he became a well-known jeweller and goldsmith in London, and had large transactions with the Mint. In 1530 he acted as deputy for Robert Amadas, deputy of Lord Mountjoy, 'keeper of the exchange,' and in April 1533 received a grant of the office of master and worker of the king's moneys, and keeper of the change in the Tower of London with his friend Ralph Rowlet 'in survivorship.' Strype states that in January 1550–1 he surrendered the post of sub-treasurer of the Mint, and was found to be 10,000*l.* in debt to the king. But the government were well enough satisfied with 'his honest and faithful managery of his place' to grant him an annuity of 200 marks in addition to the pension of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* already granted him by Henry VIII. He was an alderman from 1536, and was elected sheriff of London in 1540 and lord mayor in 1545. In June 1546 he examined the reputed heretic Anne Askew [q. v.] in the Guildhall, and committed her to the Counter (*Narratives of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc. pp. 40–1). He was six times M.P. for London (1547–56), was president of Christ's Hospital (1556), a liveryman of the Goldsmiths' Company, and a generous benefactor to that company, to whom he bequeathed the houses in Lombard Street where Messrs. Glyn's banking-house now stands.

Bowes died on 4 Sept. 1566, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, beneath 'a goodly marble close tombe under the communion table.' By his will dated 20 Sept. 1562 he left lands to discharge the ward of Langbourne 'of all fiftenes to bee granted to the king by parliament,'

and founded almshouses at Woolwich, where he had a house and lands. He established a yearly sermon on St. Martin's day at the church of St. Mary Woolnoth. A broadsheet entitled 'The epethaphe of syr Marten Bowes' was licensed for the press soon after his death, but no copy is known (ARBER'S *Transcript*, i.)

Bowes was thrice married: (1) to Cicely Elyot; (2) to one Anne , who, dying on 19 Oct. 1553, was buried with heraldic ceremony (22 Oct.) at St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street (*Harl. MS.* 897 f. 13 *b*; *Machyn's Diary*, Camd. Soc. pp. 46, 335); and (3) to Elizabeth Harlow. By his first wife Bowes had two sons, Thomas and Martin. Joanna, a daughter of Bowes, married George Heton of Heton, Lancashire, and was mother of Martin Heton, bishop of Ely (STRYPE, *Annals*, 8vo, iv. 490).

A contemporary portrait of Bowes ('a° 1566 æt. suæ 66') still hangs in the committee-room of Goldsmiths' Hall, and a cup presented by him to the same company is still extant, and has been engraved in H. Shaw's 'Decorative Arts.'

[Visitations of Essex, pub. by Harl. Soc. xiii. 27; Redpath's Border History; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. 236, iv. 117; Stow's London, ed. Strype; Herbert's Livery Companies, ii. 143, 247; Malcolm's Londinium Rediv. ii. 411; Strype's Memorials, II. i. 424-5, ii. 216; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; notes supplied by Mr. H. H. S. Crofts.] S. L.

BOWES, MARY ELEANOR, COUNTESS OF STRATHMORE (1749-1800), was the daughter and sole heiress of George Bowes, M.P., of Streatlam and Gibside in the county of Durham, the head of a family well known in border warfare [see BOWES, SIR WILLIAM]. After some flirtations with the brother of the Duke of Buccleuch, she was married on 24 Feb. 1767 to John Lyon, ninth earl of Strathmore. He was born at Houghton-le-Spring on 16 Aug. 1737, and after his marriage obtained an act of parliament which enabled him to take his wife's surname. In the same year he was elected a representative peer of Scotland. Three sons and two daughters were the fruits of this union. Lord Strathmore died on 7 March 1776, whilst on a voyage to Lisbon. After his death the widow had several suitors, and the Hon. George Grey was thought to be the favoured man. His 'Turkish Tale' is said to have been written for her entertainment. Her conduct was not very discreet, and some paragraphs reflecting on her character appeared in the 'Morning Post,' then controlled by 'Parson Bate' (the Rev. Sir Henry Bate Dudley), who went through a sham duel with another suitor, Andrew Robinson Stoney. This adventurer induced her to marry him on 17 Jan. 1777. Stoney was a bankrupt lieutenant on half-pay, who had wasted the fortune acquired with a previous wife, Hannah Newton of Newcastle. In the following month he assumed his wife's surname of Bowes, and found that when engaged to Mr. Grey the countess had executed a deed securing her estates to herself. This she had made known to Grey, who supped with her the night before her marriage, but not to her husband, who by cruelty induced her to make a deed of revocation. John Hunter was a witness to this document, which was executed at the dinner-table. Two children were born of this marriage, one of whom, William Johnstone Bowes, lieutenant in the royal navy, was lost with Sir Thomas Troubridge in the Blenheim in 1807. Lady Strathmore's influence secured her husband's election as M.P. for Newcastle in 1780. He was nominated in 1777, and petitioned against Sir John Trevelyan, but lost the election. He was also sheriff of Newcastle. Bowes treated his wife with barbarity and was unfaithful to her. She instituted proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts for a divorce, and escaped from her husband, against whom she exhibited articles of the peace in the court of king's bench on 7 Feb. 1785. On 10 Nov. 1786 she left her house in Bloomsbury Square to call on business at a Mr. Foster's in Oxford Street, when she was abducted by a gang of men in the pay of her husband. At Highgate Bowes made his appearance. Lady Strathmore was hurried off to Straithland Castle. After much brutal ill-treatment she was rescued by some husbandmen and taken back to London by her deliverers. Bowes and his colleagues were convicted of conspiracy and sentenced on 26 June 1787 to a fine of 300*l.*, imprisonment of three years, and to find securities for good behaviour for fourteen years. The deed by which she had placed her estates under the control of Bowes was invalidated on the ground of duress on 19 May 1788. The court of delegates made a decree of divorce on 2 March 1789 against A. R. Bowes. On the following day the lord chancellor pronounced in favour of the validity of the deed executed before marriage by Lady Strathmore, who was thus restored to the control of her own fortune. Bowes became in 1790 an inmate of the king's bench prison, but in the following year behaved creditably during a riot in the prison, and his imprisonment was relaxed. Lady Strathmore died at Christchurch, Hampshire, on 28 April 1800, and

was buried in Westminster Abbey, arrayed in 'a superb bridal dress.' Her persecutor survived her until 16 Jan. 1810. There are engraved portraits of both husband and wife. Lady Strathmore wrote: 1. 'The Siege of Jerusalem,' 1774. A few copies only were printed to be given away. 2. 'The Confessions of the Countess of Strathmore: written by herself. Carefully copied from the originals lodged in Doctors' Commons,' London, 1793. This appears to have been extorted by her husband.

[Gent. Mag. lvi. 991, 993, 1079, lvii. 88, lix. 269, lx. 665, lxx. 488; Surtees's History of Durham, iv. 109; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Martin's Catalogue of Privately Printed Books; Full and Accurate Report of Trial between Stephens, Trustee to E. Bowes, and A. R. Bowes, 1788; Report of the Proceedings in the High Court of Chancery in the matter of Andrew Robinson Bowes, 1804; Foot's Lives of Andrew Robinson Bowes and the Countess of Strathmore, 1810.] W. E. A. A.

BOWES, PAUL (*d.* 1702), editor of D'Ewes's 'Journals,' was the second son of Sir Thomas Bowes, knight, of Great Bromley, Essex, the notorious witch-persecutor, by Mary, third daughter of Paul D'Ewes, one of the six clerks in chancery. He was born at Great Bromley, and after being educated in the school at Moulton, Norfolk, was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 21 Dec. 1650. He took no degree; indeed, he does not appear to have matriculated. Having fixed on the law for his future profession, he was on 12 May 1654 entered of the Middle Temple, and being called to the bar by that society 10 May 1661, became a bencher on 24 Oct. 1679. In addition to his professional acquirements, he possessed a taste for history and antiquities, and he edited the manuscript work of his celebrated uncle, Sir Simonds D'Ewes, entitled 'The Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, both of the House of Lords and House of Commons,' folio, London, 1682. Other editions appeared in 1693 and 1708. Bowes was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 30 Nov. 1699, and, dying in June 1702, was buried 3 July at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street. By his wife Bridget, daughter of Thomas Sturges of the Middle Temple, he left issue three sons and two daughters. His will, dated 5 Aug. 1699 (with two codicils dated 17 April and 12 Aug. 1701), was proved by his widow and sole executrix, 16 July 1702. Besides property in Lincolnshire, Suffolk, and Essex, he was possessed, in 1700, of the manor of Rushton, Stokeford, and Binnegar in East Stoke, Dorsetshire. Mrs. Bowes died in 1706. The eldest son, Martin, born in London, was also a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted 16 April 1686, at the age of sixteen, but left without taking a degree. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Thurland of Reigate, Surrey, and afterwards settled at Bury St. Edmund's, Suffolk, where he died in 1726. His second daughter, Ann, became, in 1732, the wife of Philip Broke of Nacton.

[Autobiography and Correspondence of Sir Simonds D'Ewes, ii. 17–18; Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, ed. J. E. B. Mayor, p. 98; Admission Book of Middle Temple; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 70, vii. 547, 3rd ser. v. 247, 330; St. Dunstan's Register; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, 3rd ed. i. 421; Morant's Essex, i. 250, 442, ii. 36; Wills reg. in P. C. C. 91 Bath, 140 Eedes, 177 Plymouth; Harl. MSS. 374, ff. 315, 316, 1542, f. 148; Page's Supplement to Suffolk Traveller, p. 61; Gent. Mag. iii. 45.] G. G.

BOWES, Sir ROBERT (1495?–1554), military commander and lawyer, son of Sir Ralph Bowes and Marjory Conyers of South Cowton, Yorkshire, studied law in his early years, but his ancestral connection with the borders marked him out for employment in border affairs, where he did active service. In 1536 he was in the royal army against the Pilgrimage of Grace, and carried to the king the petition of the rebels. In 1541 he was specially summoned to London to advise the privy council about Scottish business. In 1542 he accompanied the Duke of Norfolk on his plundering raid into Scotland, and was sent with 3,000 men to harry Jedburgh. He was attacked on his way and was made prisoner, but soon released. In 1550 he was made warden of the east and middle marches, and in this office left a valuable record of his administrative capacity. At the request of the warden general, Henry, marquis of Dorset, he drew up 'A Book of the State of the Frontiers and Marches betwixt England and Scotland.' This record is the chief authority for the state of the border country in the sixteenth century. It describes the nature of the land, its military organisation, the condition of the fortresses, the number of the garrisons, and besides gives much information about the character of the borderers. As Bowes was a lawyer as well as a soldier, he added to his survey of the country a legal treatise on the administration of the complicated system of international law by which disputes between the borderers of England and Scotland were settled. His treatise of 'The Forme and Order of a Day of Truce' explains the

formalities to be used in the execution of justice in the combined court of the wardens of England and Scotland. We are not surprised that a man of such powers of administration was needed for weighty matters. In June 1551 he was one of the commissioners appointed to make a convention with Scotland. In the following September he was made a member of the privy council, and next year he was appointed master of the rolls. His signature is affixed as one of the witnesses of Edward VI's will, and he was a member of the short-lived council of the Lady Jane Grey. The council soon found its position to be impossible. On 19 July 1553 Bowes signed a letter to Lord Rich on Jane's behalf. On 20 July he signed an order to the Duke of Northumberland bidding him disarm (*Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, Camd. Soc. 1851, p. 109). After the accession of Queen Mary Bowes held office as master of the rolls for two months, and then resigned of his own accord. He had been M.P. for Yorkshire 1542, for Newcastle-on-Tyne 1545, and for Middlesex in 1547 and 1553. In 1554 the privy council sent him to Berwick to assist Lord Conyers in organising the defences, and he received a grant of 100*l.* Soon after his return he died. He married Alice, daughter of Sir James Metcalfe of Nappa, near Richmond, but left no surviving children.

Bowes's 'Survey of the Border' is printed in Hodgson's 'Northumberland,' ii. pt. v. 171, &c., where, besides the survey of 1551, there is given in the note an earlier one of 1542 made by Bowes and Sir Ralph Elleker. The latter one is more detailed and is more full of interest. It is also printed in 'Reprints of Rare Tracts,' vol. iv. Newcastle, 1849, and in a private issue of the Border Club, 1838. The 'Form of Holding a Day of Truce' is partially printed in the same issue of the Border Club, and extracts are given in Raine's 'North Durham,' xxii. There are three manuscripts, one in the Record Office (State Papers Edward VI, iv. No. 30), and two in the British Museum (Caligula B. viii. f. 106, and Titus F. xiii. f. 160). The last is most perfect.

[Foss's Judges of England, v. 354; Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion, 370; Surtees's Durham, iv. 112.] M. C.

BOWES, ROBERT (1535?–1597), English ambassador to Scotland, fifth son of Richard Bowes and Elizabeth Aske [see BOWES, ELIZABETH], married first Anne, daughter of Sir George Bowes of Dalden, and in 1566 Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Musgrave of Eden Hall. He served under his father in the defence of the borders. In 1569 he was sheriff of the county palatine of Durham, and helped his brother, Sir George Bowes [q. v.], to hold Barnard Castle against the rebel earls. Afterwards he was sent with a troop of horse to protect the west marches. He was M.P. for Knaresborough 1562–7, for Appleby 1572, and Cumberland 1584–5, 1586–7, and 1588–9. In 1575 he became treasurer of Berwick, and had dealings with the Scottish court. In 1577 he was appointed ambassador in Scotland, where he had a difficult task to perform. His object was to counteract the influence of France, retain a hold on James VI, keep together a party favourable to England, and promote disunion among the Scottish nobles. His letters to Burghley, Walsingham, and Leicester are of the greatest importance for a knowledge of Scottish affairs between 1577 and 1583. In 1578 he managed by his tact to compose a quarrel between Morton and the privy council which threatened to plunge Scotland into civil war (BOWES's *Correspondence*, 6, 11). In 1581 he was busily employed in endeavouring to counteract the growing influence of Esme Stewart, lord of Aubigné, over James VI. He witnessed the events which led to the raid of Ruthven and D'Aubigné's fall. He tried hard to gain possession of the casket letters, which after Morton's death were said to have come into the hands of the Earl of Gowrie, but his attempts failed. He was weary of his arduous task in Scotland, and managed to procure his recall in 1583. But he still held the post of treasurer of Berwick, and was often employed on diplomatic missions in Scotland, though the affairs were not afterwards of so much importance. Like his brother, Sir George, he worked for the penurious Elizabeth at his own cost, and was rewarded by no substantial tokens of the royal gratitude. He wrote in 1596: 'I shall either purchase my liberty, or at least lycence to come to my house for a tyme to put in order my broken estate before the end of my dayes.' This satisfaction was, however, denied him. Elizabeth held him at his post, and he died in Berwick in 1597.

[The letters of Robert Bowes are published by Stevenson, 'The Correspondence of Robert Bowes, of Aske, Esquire' (Surtees Soc. 1842). For his life see Stevenson's Preface, and Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion, p. 30.] M. C.

BOWES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1586), translated into English the first and second parts of the 'French Academy,' a moral and philosophical treatise written by Peter of Primaudaye, a French writer of the latter half of the sixteenth century. The translation of the first

part was published in 1586, and seems to have met with immediate popularity, for a fifth edition was issued in 1614. Along with the third edition in 1594 was published the translation of the second part. To both parts Bowes prefixes a letter to the reader, and in the longer of the two, prefixed to the second part, J. Payne Collier detects allusions to Marlowe, Greene, and Nash. The allusion to Marlowe can scarcely be maintained if the second part appeared for the first time in the 1594 edition; for Marlowe, who, if indeed he is meant, is alluded to as living, died in 1593. Bowes is denouncing the prevalence of atheistic and licentious literature, and after giving as an instance Ligneroles, a French atheist, goes on to quote from English imitators, but gives no names. He ends by denouncing lying romances about Arthur and Huon of Bordeaux. J. Payne Collier, in the 'Poetical Decameron,' discusses the whole passage. There is an edition of the third part of the 'Academy,' englished by R. Dolman, published in 1601. Strype mentions a certain Thomas Bowes, M.A., of Queens' College, Cambridge, whom some have identified with the translator.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 271; Collier's Extracts from Registers of Stationers' Company, ii. 198; Strype's Annales Reform. iii. 1, 645, Oxford, 1824; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxix. n. article 'La Primaudaye.'] R. B.

BOWES, Sir WILLIAM (1389–1460?), military commander, was the founder of the political importance of his family. He was the son of Sir Robert Bowes, and of Maude, lady of Dalden. He married Jane, daughter of Ralph, lord Greystoke. His wife died in the first year of her marriage, whereon 'he toke much thoght and passed into France' about the year 1415. He showed much gallantry in the French war, and so commended himself to John, duke of Bedford, whom he served as chamberlain. He fought at the battle of Verneuil, where he was knighted. While in France he was impressed with the architecture of the country, and sent home plans for rebuilding his manor house at Streatlam, near Barnard Castle. He returned from France after seventeen years' service and superintended his buildings at Streatlam, which unfortunately have been entirely destroyed. After his return he took part in the government of the borders, as warden of the middle marches and governor of Berwick. He died at a good old age, and is known in the family records as 'Old Sir William.'

[Surtees's Durham, iv. 102; Leland's Itinerary (ed. 1744), iv. 9.] M. C.

BOWET, HENRY, LL.D. (*d.* 1423), bishop of Bath and Wells, and subsequently archbishop of York, was apparently a member of a knightly family that, about his time, migrated from the north to the eastern counties (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, x. 434–5; cf. *Harleian MS.* 6164, 92 *b*). His father was buried at Penrith, his mother in Lincolnshire. His kinsfolk mostly lived in Westmoreland (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 398). The date and place of his birth, the university in which he studied civil and canon law, and of which he became a doctor, are, with the time of his ordination, equally unknown. He seems to have practised law in the ecclesiastical courts (Adam of Usk, p. 63), and to have become clerk to the warlike Bishop Spencer of Norwich, whom he accompanied on his unlucky crusade to Flanders. On the bishop's impeachment in 1383, after his return, Bowet gave evidence before parliament that tended to clear his patron of the charge of receiving bribes from the French (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 152 *a*). A few years later he appears at Rome as a chaplain of Urban VI and auditor of causes in the court of the apostolic chamber (Rymer, vii. 569). In 1385 he was the only Englishman at the papal court who had courage to remain with Urban after the riots at Luceria, in which an Englishman named Alleyn was slain (Walsingham, ii. 124). Early in February 1388 he acted as Richard II's agent in an important negotiation with the pope, but had not sufficient powers from his master to complete the affair. He must then have returned to England, where already in 1386 he had been appointed archdeacon and prebendary of Lincoln. (A namesake was archdeacon of Richmond in the year 1418; *Test. Ebor.* i. 390.) That he was high in the confidence of Richard II is shown by his being excepted in 1388 by the Merciless Parliament from the pardon which they issued at the end of their work of proscribing the king's friends (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 249 *b*). It is not easy to understand Bowet's subsequent movements. He seems to have been primarily anxious for advancement, and with that object to have transferred his services to the house of Lancaster. In 1393 he was, with others, appointed to negotiate with the king of Castile, still on bad terms with England (Rymer, vii. 743, mispaged 739). On 19 July 1397 Bowet was made chief justice of the superior court of Aquitaine (*ib.* viii. 7), and on 23 July 1398 constable of Bordeaux (*ib.* viii. 43). In the latter year, Henry of Bolingbroke, Bowet's patron, was banished from England, but obtained permission to appoint a proxy to receive his inheritance in the event of the death of his

father, Lancaster. Bowet seems to have assisted Henry in obtaining this. When Lancaster died, however, in January 1399, Richard revoked his grant, and procured Bowet's condemnation in the committee of parliament at Shrewsbury. As the counsellor and abettor of Bolingbroke, Bowet was declared a traitor, and sentenced to execution; this sentence, however, was commuted into perpetual banishment in consideration of his clergy (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 385). His archdeaconry was taken away from him and conferred on another. After the accession of Henry IV, Bowet was rewarded for his fidelity by restoration to his old preferment at Lincoln, along with the profits accruing during his deprivation; by a prebend at London (1399) and another at York (1400); by grants of land, houses, rents, and tolls in Aquitaine; and by his appointment in May 1400 as one of the four regents to whom the new king entrusted the government of his possessions in southern France (Rymer, viii. 141). His presence being required in England, where he became, says Dr. Stubbs, Henry's confidential agent, he was allowed to appoint a deputy to discharge his duties in Aquitaine. In 1400 a majority of the chapters of Bath and Wells elected him at the royal request as their bishop, but Boniface IX provided another minister of Henry's, Richard Clifford, keeper of the privy seal, for the vacant see. A difficulty arose, although Clifford, at the king's command, declined to accept the illegal preferment. At last matters were settled by the death of the bishop of Worcester. Clifford was transferred to that see, and the pope now issued a provision appointing Bowet to Wells (19 Aug. 1401). He was consecrated at St. Paul's on 20 Nov. (Adam of Usk, p. 63; Walsingham, ii. 247; *Annales Ric. II et Hen. IV*, 334; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 571).

The appointment of a suffragan perhaps showed that Bowet was still mainly devoted to cares of state. On 27 Feb. 1402 he became treasurer, though he did not hold that post very long. He was constantly employed, however, by Henry in various capacities. In 1403, on a special embassy, he concluded a truce with France (Trokelowe, *Annales Hen. IV*, p. 372). In 1403, 1404, 1406, and 1407, he was a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iii.) In 1404 he was one of the king's council nominated in parliament. In 1406 he swore to observe Henry's settlement of the succession. His name appears constantly in the proceedings of the privy council. In 1406 he accompanied the court to Lynn, and was thence despatched on an important mission to Denmark, to escort Philippa, the king's daughter, to the home of her intended husband Eric, the heir of the famous Margaret, who had united the three Scandinavian kingdoms. His report of the young king's character and the condition of his country is full of interest (*Annales Hen. IV*, p. 420).

Bowet had scarcely returned from his Danish embassy when he was translated to York by papal provision, after the archbishopric, vacant since the execution of Scrope, had been unoccupied for two years and a half. He was enthroned on 9 Dec. 1407. With increasing age and with important duties in the north Bowet seems henceforth to have had less to do with the court. He was still often in parliament, where in 1413, 1414, 1415, and 1416 he was again trier of petitions, but he was employed on no more embassies, and his name appears less often in the proceedings of the council. It is remarkable that the registers of the archbishopric, till then full of documents of public interest, assume a new aspect under Bowet, and henceforth contain little but the ordinary proceedings of the diocese (Raine, *Northern Registers*, p. xiv, Rolls Ser.) The inventory of his property (printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia,' iii. 69) shows him to have been possessed of very considerable wealth. He acquired a great reputation for a hospitality and sumptuous housekeeping that consumed eighty tuns of claret yearly. He built the great hall at Cawood and a new kitchen at Ottley, and was a liberal benefactor to his cathedral (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*; Raine, *Fabric Rolls of York Minster*). In 1411 he had a suit against the archbishop of Canterbury with respect to the right of visitation of Queen's College, Oxford, which seems to have resulted in a compromise (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 652 *b*).

In 1410 he showed his zeal against Lollardy by acting as one of Arundel's assistants at the trial of Badby (Foxe, iii. 235), and in 1421 he wrote a strong letter to the king against another heretic named John Tailor or Bilton (*MS. Harl.* 421). It was not until 1414 that he saw the last of a troublesome suit with Sir W. Farenden, which had originated when he was regent of Guienne. He was one of Henry IV's executors, and sat on a commission appointed to pay that monarch's debts. He had himself lent Henry various sums of money, sometimes at least on good security. In 1417 the Scots profited by Henry V's absence in Normandy to invade the borders. Bowet, though advanced in years and so infirm that he could only be carried in a litter, resolved to accompany the army of defence with his clergy. His bravery, patriotism, and loyalty largely encouraged

the English to victory. He died on 20 Oct. 1423, and was buried at the east end of York minster, opposite the tomb of his ill-fated predecessor.

[Anglia Sacra; Walsingham; Rymer; Rolls of Parliament; Proceedings of Privy Council; Annales Ric. II et Hen. IV, ed. Riley; Adam of Usk, ed. Thompson; Memorials of Henry V, ed. Cole; Gesta Henrici V, ed. Williams; Hingeston's Royal and Historical Letters under 'Henry IV;' Torr's MS. collections at York are often referred to as a great source of information; there are original brief lives of Bowet by a Canon of Wells (Anglia Sacra, i. 571), and by the continuator of Thomas Stubbs; short modern lives are to be found in Godwin's De Præsulibus and Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Drake's Eboracum. Bowet's will is printed in Raine's Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), i. 398–402.] T. F. T.

BOWIE, JAMES (*d.* 1853), botanist, was born in London, and entered the service of the Royal Gardens, Kew, in 1810. In 1814 he was appointed botanical collector to the gardens in conjunction with Allan Cunningham. They went to Brazil, where they remained two years, making collections of plants and seeds. In 1817 Bowie was ordered to proceed to the Cape; here he worked with much energy, taking journeys into the interior, and sending home large collections of living and dried plants, as well as of drawings; the last are in the Kew herbarium, the dried specimens for the most part in the British Museum. A vote of the House of Commons having reduced the sum granted for botanical collectors, Bowie was recalled in 1823, taking up his residence at Kew. After four years of inactivity he set out again for the Cape, where he was for some years gardener to Baron Ludwig of Ludwigsberg. He became a correspondent of Dr. Harvey, who, in dedicating to him the genus *Bowiea*, says 'by many years of patient labour in the interior of South Africa he enriched the gardens of Europe with a greater variety of succulent plants than had ever been detected by any traveller.' He left his employment in or before 1841, and made journeys into the interior to collect plants for sale; his habits, however, were such as to interfere with his prospects, and he died in poverty in 1853.

[Gardeners' Chronicle, new ser. xvi. 568 (1881).] J. B.

BOWLBY, THOMAS WILLIAM (1817–1860), 'Times' correspondent, son of Thomas Bowlby, a captain in the royal artillery, by his wife, a daughter of General Balfour, was born at Gibraltar, and when very young was taken by his parents to Sunderland, where his father entered on the business of a timber merchant. Young Bowlby's education was entrusted to Dr. Cowan, a Scotch schoolmaster, who had settled in Sunderland. After leaving school he was articled to his cousin, Mr. Russell Bowlby, solicitor, Sunderland. On completion of his time he went to London and spent some years as a salaried clerk in the office of a large firm in the Temple. In 1846 he commenced practice in the city as junior partner in the firm of Lawrence, Crowdy, & Bowlby, solicitors, 25 Old Fish Street, Doctors' Commons, and for some years enjoyed a fair practice; but the profession of the law was not to his taste, and he made many literary acquaintances. Although remaining a member of the firm until the year 1854, he went to Berlin as special correspondent of the 'Times' in 1848. Bowlby married Miss Meine, the sister of his father's second wife, and on the death of her father Mrs. Bowlby became possessed of a considerable fortune. During the railway mania Bowlby got into pecuniary difficulties, which caused him to leave England for a short time, but he made arrangements for the whole of his future earnings to be applied in liquidation of his debts. On returning to England he was for some time associated with Jullien, the musical director and composer. He next repaired to Smyrna, where he was employed for a while in connection with the construction of a railway. In 1860 he was engaged to proceed to China as the special correspondent of the 'Times.' Lord Elgin and Baron Gros were fellow-passengers with him in the steamship Malabar, which was lost at Point de Galle on 22 May. His narrative of this shipwreck is an admirable piece of work. His various letters from China afforded much information and pleasure to the readers of the 'Times.' After the capture of Tien-tsin on 23 Aug. 1860, Bowlby accompanied Admiral Hope and four others to Tang-chow to arrange the preliminaries of peace; here they were treacherously captured and imprisoned by the Tartar general, San-ko-lin-sin. Bowlby died from the effects of the ill-treatment he received on 22 Sept. 1860; his body was afterwards given up by the Chinese, and buried in the Russian cemetery outside the An-tin gate of Pekin on 17 Oct. His age was about forty-three; he left a widow and five young children.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, pp. 225–6; Times, 26, 27, 30 Nov., 10, 11, 15, 17, 19, 25 Dec. 1860; Illustrated London News, with portrait, xxxvii. 615–616 (1860); Annual Register, 1860, pp. 265–71; Boulger's History of China (1884), iii. 499–521.] G. C. B.

BOWLE or BOWLES, JOHN (*d.* 1637), bishop of Rochester, a native of Lancashire, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship. He proceeded M.A. (1603), D.D. (1613), and was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 9 July 1605, and D.D. on 11 July 1615. He was household chaplain to Sir Robert Cecil, first earl of Salisbury, and attended him through his last illness in 1612. After the earl's death Bowle addressed to Dr. Mountague, bishop of Bath and Wells, 'a plaine and true relation of those thinges I observed in my Lord's sickness since his goeing to Bath,' which is printed in Peck's 'Desiderata,' pp. 205–11. Bowle held at one time the living of Tilehurst, Berkshire. He became dean of Salisbury in July 1620, preached before the king and parliament on 3 Feb. 1620–1, and was elected bishop of Rochester on 14 Dec. 1629. He died 'at Mrs. Austen's house on the Banckside the 9th of October 1637, and his body was interred in St. Paul's ch., London, in the moneth following.' Archbishop Laud, in his account of his archiepiscopate addressed to Charles I for 1637, complained that Bowle had been ill for three years before his death, and had neglected his diocese. He was the author of a 'Sermon preached at Flitton in the countie of Bedford at the funerall of Henrie [Grey], Earle of Kent,' London, 1614, and of a 'Concio ad . . . Patres et Presbyteros totius Provinciæ Cantuar. in Synodo Londini congregatos, habita . . . 1620, Jan. 31,' London, 1621. Bowle married Bridget, a sister of Sir George Copping, 'of the crown office,' by whom he had a son (Richard) and a daughter (Mary).

[Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, pp. 308, 364; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 517, 673; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, 1620–37; Nichols's Progresses of James I, ii. 448; Laud's Works, v. 349; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BOWLE, JOHN (1725–1788), writer on Spanish literature, and called by his friends Don Bowle, was descended from Dr. John Bowle, bishop of Rochester [q. v.] He was born on 26 Oct. 1725. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and became M.A. in 1750. He was elected F.S.A. in 1776. Having entered orders, he obtained the vicarage of Idmiston (spelt Idemeston in his 'Don Quixote,' Salisbury, 1781, 6 vols. 4to), in Wiltshire, where he died on 26 Oct. 1788, the day of his birth, aged 63.

Bowle was an ingenious scholar of great erudition and varied research in obscure and ancient literature. In addition to his knowledge of the classics, he was well acquainted with French, Spanish, and Italian, and had accumulated a large and valuable library, sold in 1790. He was a member of Dr. Johnson's Essex Head Club. He preceded Dr. Douglas in detecting Lauder's forgeries, and had, according to Douglas, the justest claim to be considered their original discoverer. He published in 1765 miscellaneous pieces of ancient English poetry, containing Shakespeare's 'King John,' and some of the satires of Marston. In 1777 he printed 'a letter to the Rev. Dr. Percy concerning a new and classical edition of "Historia del valoroso Cavallero Don Quixote de la Mancha," to be illustrated by annotations and extracts from the historians, poets, and romances of Spain and Italy, and other writers, ancient and modern, with a glossary and indexes in which are occasionally interspersed some reflections on the learning and genius of the author, with a map of Spain adapted to the history, and to every translation of it,' 4to. He gave also an outline of the life of Cervantes in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1781, li. 22, and circulated proposals to print the work by subscription. It appeared in 1781, in six 4to vols., the first four containing the text, the fifth the notes, and the sixth the indexes. The whole work is written in Spanish. Its reception was unfavourable, except in Spain, where it called forth hearty approval from many of the best writers of the day, including Don Antonio Pellicer, the earliest and best commentator on 'Don Quixote.' In 1784 Bowle complained in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of his critics, and in 1785 he published 'Remarks on the extraordinary conduct of the Knight of the Ten Stars and his Italian Squire, to the editor of Don Quixote. In a letter to J. S., D.D.,' 8vo. The pamphlet was directed against Joseph Baretti, who retorted in an anonymous pamphlet full of bitter personalities, entitled 'Tolondron, speeches to John Bowle about his edition of Don Quixote,' 8vo, 1786. Bowle wrote frequently under various signatures in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' contributed to Granger's 'History,' Steevens's edition of 'Shakespeare,' 1778, and Warton's 'History of Poetry.' In 'Archæologia,' vi. 76, are his remarks on the ancient pronunciation of the French language; in vii. 114, on some musical instruments mentioned in 'Le Roman de la Rose;' in viii. 67, on parish registers; and in viii. 147, on playing cards.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 553, iii. 160, 670, vi. 182, viii. 660, 667; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. liv. lv. lviii. 1029; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nichols's Lit. Illust. vi. 382, 402, 403, 411, vii. 592, viii. 165, 169, 193, 274; Granger's Letters, 1805, pp. 37–47; Nicolas's Life of Ritson, p. xxii; Epistolarium Bowleanum, manuscript in the possession of A. J. Duffield, Esq.] J. M.

BOWLER, THOMAS WILLIAM (*d.* 1869), landscape painter, was born in the Vale of Aylesbury. His general talent was noticed by Dr. Lee, F.R.S., who obtained for him the office of assistant-astronomer under Sir T. Maclear at the Cape. After four years, he resigned his post at the observatory, and established himself successfully in Cape Town as an artist and teacher of drawing. He painted a panorama of the district, and published, in 1844, 'Four Views of Cape Town;' in 1854, 'South African Sketches,' a series of ten lithographs of scenes at the Cape of Good Hope; and in 1865, 'The Kafir Wars,' a series of twenty views, with descriptive letterpress by W. R. Thomson. In 1857 he exhibited at the rooms of the Society of British Artists a drawing of the Royal Observatory, Cape Town; and in 1860, at the Royal Academy, two views of Cape scenery. In 1866 he visited Mauritius and made a number of drawings, but a fever there permanently weakened his health, and coming to England he died from an attack of bronchitis, 24 Oct. 1869.

His lithographs are somewhat in the style of Harding, and show facility in handling the chalk and some power of composition.

[Cat. Brit. Mus. Lib.; Cat. Royal Academy; Cat. Soc. Brit. Artists; Art Journal, April 1870; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).] W. H–H.

BOWLES, CAROLINE ANNE. [See SOUTHEY.]

BOWLES, EDWARD (1613–1662), presbyterian minister, was born in February 1613 at Sutton, Bedfordshire. His father, Oliver Bowles, B.D., minister of Sutton, was one of the oldest members of the Westminster Assembly, and author of: 1. 'Zeale for God's House quickned: a Fast Sermon before the Assembly of the Lords, Commons, and Divines,' 1643, 4to. 2. 'De Pastore Evangelico,' 1649, 4to; 1655 and 1659, 16mo (published by his son, and dedicated to the Earl of Manchester). Bowles was educated at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, under Sibbes and Brownrigge. He was chaplain to the second Earl of Manchester, and after the surrender of York, 15 July 1644, was appointed one of the four parliamentary ministers in that city, officiating alternately at the minster and Allhallows-on-the-Pavement. On 10 June 1645 the House of Commons voted him 100*l.* as one of the ministers in the army. His preaching is said to have been extremely popular, even with hearers not of his own party. Among the presbyterians of the city and district he was the recognised leader; nay, it is said that, without being a forward man, 'he ruled all York.' On 29 Dec. 1657 he wrote to Secretary Thurloe, urging the suppression of preachers who advocated the observance of Christmas. Matthew Pool, the commentator, thought more of his judgment than of any other man's. He was a man of some humour. In 1660 he was active in the restoration of the monarchy, accompanying Fairfax to Breda, and incurring some odium with his friends for over-zeal. He did not, however, flinch from his presbyterianism, though report said that the deanery of York was offered to him. Bradbury relates that Bowles, on leaving London after the Restoration, said to Albemarle, 'My lord, I have buried the good old cause, and I am now going to bury myself.' Excluded from the minster, he continued to preach at Allhallows, and subsequently at St. Martin's, besides conducting a Thursday lecture at St. Peter's. The parishioners of Leeds petitioned the king in April 1661 for his appointment to that vicarage, but it was given to John Lake (afterwards bishop of Chichester). Efforts were made (Calamy says by Tillotson and Stillingfleet) to induce him to conform; but when asked in his last illness what he disliked in conformity, he replied 'The whole.' Calamy reckons him among the silenced ministers, but he died just before the act came into force, and was buried on 23 Aug. 1662. His wife, who predeceased him, was a granddaughter of Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York, and widow of John Robynson of Dighton. Bowles's portrait (which has been photographed) was in 1869 the property of Leonard Hartley of Middleton Tyas, a collateral descendant. He published: 1. 'The Mystery of Iniquity yet working,' &c., 1643, 4to (he means popery). 2. 'Manifest Truth,' 1646, 4to (a narrative of the proceedings of the Scotch army, and vindication of the parliament, in reply to a tract called 'Truths Manifest'). 3. 'Good Counsell for Evil Times,' 1648, 4to (sermon [Eph. v. 15, 16] at St. Paul's, before the Lord Mayor of London). 4. 'The Dutie and Danger of Swearing,' 1655 (sermon at York). 5. 'A Plain and Short Catechism' (anon), 8th edit. 1676, 8vo (reprinted in Calamy's 'Continuation' and in James's 'History'). The will, dated 9 July 1707, codicil 21 Aug. 1710, of the presbyterian Dame Sarah Hewley (born 1627, died 23 Aug. 1710), widow of Sir John Hewley, knt. (died 1697), left a large estate to found several trusts for almshouses, preachers, and students; a condition of admission to the almshouses being the repeating of Mr. Edward Bowles's catechism. The trust having descended to anti-trinitarian hands, a suit was begun on 18 June 1830, which ended in the removal of the trustees by a judgment of the House of Lords given on 5 Aug. 1842.

Much use was made on both sides of the doctrinal statements and omissions in the catechism. This suit was the immediate occasion of the passing of the Dissenters' Chapels Act, 1844.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 779; Calamy's Continuation, 1729, p. 933; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, p. 455; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, p. 137; Kenrick's Memorials Presb. Chapel, York, 1869, pp. 6 sq.; James's Hist. of Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 227 seq., 733 seq.; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab.; extracts from Bowles's will, in the Prerogative Court, York.] A. G.

BOWLES, Sir GEORGE (1787–1876), general, colonel 1st West India Regiment (1855), and lieutenant of the Tower of London, was second son of W. Bowles of Heale House, Wiltshire, and was born in 1787. He entered the army as ensign in the Coldstream guards in 1804, and served with that corps in the north of Germany in 1805–6, at Copenhagen in 1807, in the Peninsula and south of France from 1809 to 1814, excepting the winters of 1810 and 1811, and in the Waterloo campaign, being present at the passage of the Douro, the battles of Talavera, Salamanca, and Vittoria, the capture of Madrid, the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos, Burgos, and San Sebastian, the passages of the Nive, Nivelle, and Adour, the investment of Bayonne, the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and the occupation of Paris. When a brevet-major he served as military secretary to the Duke of Richmond in Canada in 1818–20, and as deputy adjutant-general in the West Indies from 1820 to 1825. While with his battalion of the Coldstreams in Canada, as lieutenant-colonel and brevet-colonel, he commanded the troops in the Lower Province during the rebellion of 1838. He retired on half-pay in 1843. In 1845 Bowles, who while on half-pay had been comptroller of the viceregal household in Dublin, was appointed master of the queen's household, in succession to the Hon. C. A. Murray. A good deal of invidious feeling had arisen in connection with the duties of the office, and Bowles's appointment is said to have been recommended by the Duke of Wellington. He was promoted major-general in 1846, lieutenant-general 1854, and general 1862, and on resigning his appointment in the royal household, owing to ill-health, in 1851, was made K.C.B. and appointed lieutenant of the Tower of London. He became G.C.B. 1873. Bowles died unmarried at his residence in Berkeley Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 21 May 1876, in the ninetieth year of his age.

[Hoare's Wiltshire, iv. 11, 36 (pedigree); Mackinnon's Origin of Coldstream Guards (London, 1832); Hart's Army Lists; Sketches H.M. Household (London, 1848); Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, ii. 382–3; Ann. Reg. 1876; Illust. London News, lxviii. 551, and lxix. 255 (will).] H. M. C.

BOWLES, JOHN (*d.* 1637). [See Bowle.]

BOWLES, PHINEAS (*d.* 1722), major-general, is first mentioned in the 'Military Entry Books' in January 1692, when he was appointed captain-lieutenant in the regiment of Colonel W. Selwyn, since the 2nd Queen's, then just arrived in Holland from Ireland (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Books*, vol. iii.) In July 1705 he succeeded Colonel Caulfield in command of a regiment of foot in Ireland, with which he went to Spain and served at the siege of Barcelona. According to memoranda of General Erle (*Treas. Papers*, vols. cvi. cxvi.), Bowles's was one of the regiments broken at the bloody battle of Almanza. It appears to have been reorganised in England, as Narcissus Luttrell mentions Bowles's arrival in England on parole, and afterwards that he was at Portsmouth with his regiment, awaiting embarkation with some troops supposed to be destined for Newfoundland. Instead, he again proceeded with his regiment to Spain, where it was distinguished at the battle of Saragossa in 1710, and was one of the regiments surrounded in the mountains of Castile, and made prisoners after a gallant resistance, in December of the same year. After this Bowles's regiment disappeared from the rolls, and its colonel remained unemployed until 1715, when, as a brigadier-general, he was commissioned to raise a corps of dragoons, of six troops, in Berkshire, Hampshire, and Buckinghamshire, to rendezvous at Reading. This corps is now the 12th lancers. In 1719 Bowles was transferred to the colonelcy of the 8th dragoons. He died in 1722.

Phineas Bowles, lieutenant-general, son of the above, served long as an officer in the 3rd foot guards, in which he became captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1712 (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Books*, vol. viii.) He made the campaigns of 1710–11 under the Duke of Marlborough, and was employed in Scotland in 1715 during the suppression of the Earl of Mar's rebellion. In 1719, being then lieutenant-colonel, 12th dragoons, he succeeded his father as colonel, and commanded the regiment in Ireland until 1740. He became a brigadier-general in 1735, major-general in 1739, and a lieutenant-general 27 May 1745. He was also governor of Londonderry (Chamberlayne, *Magn. Brit. Not.* 1745).

and colonel of the 7th horse, now the 6th dragoon guards or carabineers. He died on 12 Dec. 1746. He was whig member of parliament for Bewdley in February 1735–41.

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, vi. 213, 427; Home Office Mil. Entry Books, vols. ii. and viii.; Treasury Papers, cvi. 57, cxvi. 32; Cannon's Hist. Records, 6th Dragoon Guards, 8th Hussars, 12th Lancers.] H. M. C.

BOWLES, WILLIAM (1705–1780), naturalist, was born near Cork. He gave up the legal profession, for which he was designed, and in 1740 went to Paris, where he studied natural history, chemistry, and metallurgy. He subsequently travelled through France, investigating its natural history and mineral and other productions. In 1752, having become acquainted with Don Antonio de Ulloa, afterwards admiral of the Spanish fleet, Bowles was induced to enter the Spanish service, being appointed to superintend the state mines and to form a collection of natural history and fit up a chemical laboratory. He first visited the quicksilver mines of Almaden, which had been seriously damaged by fire, and the plans he suggested were successfully adopted for their resuscitation. He afterwards travelled through Spain, investigating its minerals and natural history, living chiefly at Madrid and Bilbao. He married a German lady, Anna Rustein, who was pensioned by the king of Spain after her husband's death. Bowles is described as tall and fine-looking, generous, honourable, active, ingenious, and well informed. His society was much valued in the best Spanish circles. He died at Madrid 25 Aug. 1780.

Bowles's principal work was 'An Introduction to the Natural History and Physical Geography of Spain,' published in Spanish at Madrid 1775. It is not systematically arranged, but has very considerable value as being the first work of its kind. The second edition (1782) was edited by Don J. N. de Azara, who rendered considerable assistance to the author in preparing the first edition. It was translated into French by Vicomte de Flavigny (Paris, 1776). An Italian edition, much enlarged by Azara, then Spanish ambassador at Rome, was published at Parma in 1784. Bowles was also the author of 'A Brief Account of the Spanish and German Mines' (*Phil. Trans.* lvi.); of 'A Letter on the Merino Sheep,' &c. (*Gent. Mag.* May and June 1764); and of 'An Account of the Spanish Locusts' (Madrid, 1781). Sir J. T. Dillon's 'Travels through Spain' (London, 1781) is very largely an adaptation of Bowles.

[Preface to English translation of Bowles's Treatise on Merino Sheep, London, 1811.]

G. T. B.

BOWLES, WILLIAM LISLE (1762–1850), divine, poet, and antiquary, was born on 24 Sept. 1762 at King's Sutton, Northamptonshire, of which his father was the vicar. Both his father and mother, as he tells us in his autobiographical preface to 'Scenes and Shadows of Days Departed,' were descended from old and much-respected families. In 1776 he was placed at Winchester School, under Dr. Joseph Warton, who, discerning his taste for poetry and general literature, did his best to foster it by encouragement and training. On the death of his old master, Bowles wrote a monody which expresses his regard for his character. On leaving Winchester he was elected in 1781 a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, of which Joseph Warton's brother, Thomas Warton—professor of poetry at Oxford and eventually poet laureate—was the senior fellow. In 1783 the young student, by his poem entitled 'Calpe Obsessa, or the Siege of Gibraltar,' carried off the chancellor's prize for Latin verse. Here, however, any signal distinctions at the university seem to have ended. It was not until 1792 that he obtained his degree. Having entered holy orders he first officiated as curate of Donhead St. Andrew in Wiltshire. In 1792 he was appointed to the rectory of Chicklade in Wiltshire, which he resigned in 1797, on being presented to the rectory of Dumbleton in Gloucestershire. In the same year he was married to Magdalene, daughter of Dr. Wake, prebendary of Westminster, whom he survived. In 1804 he became vicar of Bremhill, Wiltshire, where, greatly beloved by his parishioners, he thenceforth generally resided till near his death. In 1804 he was prebendary of Stratford in Salisbury Cathedral and from 1805 till death of Major Pars Altaris. In 1828 he became canon residentiary. Ten years earlier he had been appointed chaplain to the prince regent.

About 1787, the year of his leaving college, Bowles fell in love with Miss Romilly, niece of Sir Samuel Romilly; but his suit, probably for want of sufficient means on his part, was rejected. After a while he formed a second attachment, but the hopes to which it gave rise were unhappily cut short by the lady's death. Bowles then turned for consolation to poetry. During a tour through the north of England, Scotland, and some parts of the continent, he composed the sonnets which first brought him before the public. The little volume was published at Bath in 1789, under the title of 'Fourteen Sonnets written chiefly on Picturesque Spots during a Journey.' Their success was extraordinary, the first small edition being

speedily exhausted, while Coleridge, then in his seventeenth year, expressed his delight at the restoration of a natural school of poetry, a tribute which he confirmed later by celebrating the praise of Bowles in a fine sonnet. The simplicity and earnestness of Bowles had all the charm of novelty and contrast. His pensive tenderness, delicate fancy, refined taste, and, above all, his power to harmonise the moods of nature with those of the mind, were his chief merits. He was a true though not a great poet, having neither depth of thought nor vigour of imagination. The qualities of his early sonnets are common to all his poetry, though in his longer works they frequently sink into a graceful feebleness. His 'Verses to John Howard' appeared in 1789, and were reprinted in 1790. In 1805 this collection had passed into an illustrated ninth edition. 'Coombe Ellen' and 'St. Michael's Mount' were published in 1798; 'The Battle of the Nile' appeared in 1799; 'The Sorrows of Switzerland' in 1801; 'The Picture' in 1803; 'The Spirit of Discovery,' his longest poem, in 1804; 'Bowden Hill' in 1806; 'The Missionary of the Andes' in 1815; 'The Grave of the last Saxon' in 1822; 'Ellen Gray' in 1823; 'Days Departed' in 1828; 'St. John in Patmos' in 1833; 'Scenes and Shadows of Days Departed,' with an autobiographical introduction, in 1837; and 'The Village Verse-Book,' a series of hymns composed by himself for the use of children, in the same year. In 1806, not in 1807 (as is erroneously stated by Gilfillan and others), Bowles issued in ten volumes his memorable edition of Pope, with a sketch of his life and strictures on his poetry. His comments on Pope's life are undoubtedly written in a severe, if not a hostile spirit. It has been justly urged, that while he omitted no detail that could harm Pope's memory, he either left out or mentioned coldly such facts as did him honour. These errors drew upon the biographer stinging assaults from Byron both in verse and prose. Bowles's estimate of Pope as a poet gave rise to a long controversy, in which much bitterness was displayed. Bowles's proposition that 'images drawn from what is beautiful or sublime in nature are more sublime and beautiful than images drawn from art, and that they are therefore *per se* more poetical, and that passions are more adapted to poetry than manners,' is by no means refuted by Campbell's assertion that 'the exquisite description of artificial objects and manners is no less characteristic of genius than the description of physical appearances.' Bowles never denied that many artificial objects are beautiful. Byron's instances, in opposition to Bowles, go chiefly to show that certain natural objects are less interesting than certain artificial ones, and that by laws of association the latter at times, especially when unfamiliar, strike us more than the former, though intrinsically superior, when custom has lessened their effect. The doctrine of Bowles is not shaken by either of his principal antagonists. If it exclude Pope from the small band of the very highest poets, his critic nevertheless declares that in the second rank none were superior to him. Besides his poetical claims, those of Bowles as an antiquary are by no means inconsiderable. Of his labours in this capacity his 'Hermes Britannicus,' published in 1828, is perhaps the most important. He wrote largely also upon ecclesiastical matters. Upon crime, education, and the condition of the poor he addressed a letter to Sir James Mackintosh. His sermons, though scarcely eloquent, have a rare union of dignity with simplicity of style. He was an active but lenient magistrate. In character he seems to have been ardent and impulsive, but genial and humane. Moore, the poet, in his journal, gives some interesting particulars of him, illustrating his keen susceptibility to impressions, his high-church principles, his love of simple language in the pulpit, together with certain eccentricities, such as his constant refusal to be measured by a tailor. His health had failed some time before his death, which took place when he was eighty-eight at the Close, Salisbury, 7 April 1850. Of his works, in addition to his poems, the following, besides those already named, may be cited as representative: 1. 'The Parochial History of Bremhill,' 1828. 2. 'Life of Bishop Ken,' 1830. 3. 'Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey,' 1835. 4. 'A few Words to Lord Chancellor Brougham on the Misrepresentation concerning the Property and Character of the Cathedral Clergy of England,' Salisbury, 1831. 5. 'The Cartoons of Raphael.' 6. 'Sermons preached at Bowood,' 1834.

[Bowles's Poetical Works, collected edition, with Memoir, &c., by Rev. George Gilfillan, Edin., 1855; Eng. Cyclop. Biog. vol. i., 1856; Bowles's Autobiog. Introd. to Scenes and Shadows of Departed Days, 1837; Maginn's Gall. of Illust. Characters, ed. by G. W. Bates, 1873; Bowles's edition of Pope in ten vols., 1806; Campbell's Specimens of British Poets, &c., with an Essay on Poetry, 1819; Bowles's Invariable Principles of Poetry, 1819; Byron's Letter to John Murray and Observations upon Observations, &c., 1821; Bowles's Letters to Byron and Campbell, 1822; Quarterly Rev., May to July 1820, June to October 1825; Memoirs, Journal, and Correspondence of Thomas Moore, edited by Lord John Russell, 1853.] W. M.

BOWLEY, ROBERT KANZOW (1813–1870), amateur musician, was born 13 May 1813. His father was a bootmaker at Charing Cross, and Bowley was brought up to the same business. His first taste for music was acquired by associating with the choristers of Westminster Abbey, and at an early age he became a member, and subsequently conductor, of the Benevolent Society of Musical Amateurs. He was a member of the committee of the amateur musical festival held at Exeter Hall in 1834, and about the same date was appointed organist of an independent chapel near Leicester Square. Bowley joined the Sacred Harmonic Society in 1834, and all his life contributed much to its success, being librarian from 1837 to 1854, and treasurer from 1854 to the year of his death. It was Bowley who, in 1856, originated the plan of the gigantic Handel festivals, which have been held every three years at the Crystal Palace since 1857. His connection with these performances led to his appointment (in 1858) as general manager of the building at Sydenham, a post he continued to hold until his death, which took place 25 Aug. 1870.

[Mr. W. H. Husk in Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 266 *b*, 658.] W. B. S.

BOWLY, SAMUEL (1802–1884), slavery abolitionist and temperance advocate, son of Mr. Bowly, miller at Bibury, Gloucestershire, was born in Cirencester on 23 March 1802. During his youth he had a sound business training under his father. In 1829 he removed from Bibury to Gloucester, and commenced business as a cheese factor. He became chairman of many local banking, gas, railway, and other companies, and for the last twenty years of his life he was looked upon as a leader in commercial circles and affairs. In the agitation against the corn laws he took a prominent part, and loyally supported Messrs. Cobden and Bright. It was one of his endeavours to give the people cheap and universal education, and he was not only one of the founders of the British and ragged schools in Gloucester, but a consistent advocate of a national system. Like his father, he belonged to the Society of Friends; he was a faithful though courteous and fair supporter of disestablishment.

Bowly took an active part in the anti-slavery agitation, and by his powerful appeals completely beat Peter Borthwick [q. v.], the pro-slavery lecturer, off the ground. He was one of the deputation, 14 Nov. 1837, which went to Downing Street to have an interview with Lord Melbourne about the cruelties exercised towards the slaves under the seven years' apprenticeship system, and in the following year took an active part in the formation of the Central Negro Emancipation Committee, which was ultimately instrumental in causing the abolition of the objectionable regulations. But his advocacy of temperance made him best known. It was on 30 Dec. 1835 that he signed the pledge of total abstinence, and formed a teetotal society in his own city. One of his earliest missions was to the members of his own religious society, undertaken in company with Edward Smith of Sheffield, throughout Great Britain and Ireland. During his later years he held frequent drawing-room meetings. As president of the National Temperance League, as president of the Temperance Hospital from its foundation, and as a director of the United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution, he was able to draw the attention of scientific men to the injurious effects of alcohol on the human system. On behalf of the National Temperance League he attended and addressed 107 meetings during the last year of his life, travelling many hundreds of miles.

The eightieth anniversary of his birth was celebrated in Gloucester in 1882, and he died in that city on Sunday, 23 March 1884, the eighty-second anniversary of his birthday. He was buried in the cemetery on 27 March, when an immense concourse of people, both rich and poor, attended the funeral.

He married, first, Miss Shipley, daughter of Mr. John Shipley of Shaftesbury. His second wife was the widow of Jacob Henry Cottrell of Bath, especially known for his connection with the Rechabite Friendly Society. Bowly published: 1. 'A Speech delivered 1 Oct. 1830 at a meeting to petition Parliament for the Abolition of Negro Slavery,' 1830. 2. 'Speech upon the present condition of the Negro Apprentices,' 1838. 3. 'A Letter to J. Sturge on the Temperance Society and Church Rates, by L. Rugg, with a reply by S. Bowly,' 1841. 4. 'An Address to Christian Professors,' 1850. 5. 'Total Abstinence and its proper Place,' 1863.

[Sessions's Life of Samuel Bowly, 1884, with portrait.] G. C. B.

BOWMAN, EDDOWES (1810–1869), dissenting tutor, eldest son of John Eddowes Bowman the elder [q. v.] and Elizabeth, his cousin, was born at Nantwich on 12 Nov. 1810. He was educated chiefly at Hazelwood, near Birmingham, by Thomas Wright Hill, father of Sir Rowland Hill. The future postal reformer was his teacher in mathematics. From school he passed to the Eagle foundry, Birmingham, where he improved himself in mechanical engineering. He became, about

1835, sub-manager of the Varteg ironworks, near Pontypool. On the closing of the Varteg works in 1840 Bowman betook himself to study, graduated M.A. at Glasgow, and attended lectures at Berlin, acquiring several modern languages and mastering various branches of physical science. In 1846 Francis W. Newman resigned the classical chair in the Manchester New College, having been elected to the chair of Latin in University College, London. Bowman was immediately appointed his successor at Manchester as professor of classical literature and history, and he held that post till the removal of the college to Gordon Square, London, as a purely theological institution, in 1853. To this removal he was strongly opposed. Remaining in Manchester, though possessed of a sufficient independence, he gratified his natural taste for teaching by engaging in the education of girls. For the study of astronomy he had built himself an excellent observatory. On optics and acoustics he delivered several courses of lectures at the Manchester Royal Institution and elsewhere. From 1865, when the Owens scholarship was founded in connection with the Unitarian Home Missionary Board, he was one of the examiners. He was a man of undemonstrative disposition, of wise kindness, and of cultured philanthropy. He died, unmarried, at Victoria Park, Manchester, on 10 July 1869. Among his publications are: 1. 'Arguments against the Divine Authority of the Sabbath . . . considered, and shown to be inconclusive,' 1842, 8vo. 2. 'Some Remarks on the proposed Removal of Manchester New College, and its Connection with University College, London,' 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Replies to Articles relating to Manchester New College and University College,' 1848, 8vo. 4. 'On the Roman Governors of Syria at the time of the Birth of Christ' (anonymous, but signed B.), 1855, 8vo (an able and learned monograph, reprinted from the 'Christian Reformer,' October 1855, a magazine to which he was a frequent contributor).

[W. H. H. (Rev. William Henry Herford) in Inquirer, 10 July 1869; Unitarian Herald, 16 July 1869; Roll of Students at Manchester New College, 1868; Hall's Hist. of Nantwich, 1883, p. 505 sq.] A. G.

BOWMAN, HENRY (*fl.* 1677), was a musician, of whose life little is recorded. He was probably a connection of that Franc. Bowman mentioned by Anthony à Wood as a bookseller of St. Mary's parish, Oxford, with whom lodged Thomas Wren, the bishop of Ely's son, an amateur musician of repute in Oxford (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. xxv). Henry was organist of Trinity College, Cambridge, and published in 1677 at Oxford a thin folio volume of 'Songs for one, two, and three Voices to Thorow Bass; with some short Simphonies collected out of some of the Select Poems of the incomparable Mr. Cowley and others, and composed by H. B., Philo Musicus.' A second edition was brought out at Oxford in 1679. The Oxford Music School Collection contains some English songs and a set of 'Fifteen Ayres,' which were 'first performed in the schooles 5 Feb. 1673–4.' In the same collection are some Latin motets by Bowman, and the Christ Church Collection contains a manuscript Miserere by him.

[Euing Musical Library Catalogue, 1878, p. 148; North's Memoirs of Musick; Catalogues of Royal College of Music Library, Christ Church Collection and Music School Collection; Grove's Dictionary of Music.] R. H.

BOWMAN, JOHN EDDOWES, the elder (1785–1841), banker and naturalist, was born 30 Oct. 1785 at Nantwich, where his father, Eddowes Bowman (1758–1844), was a tobacconist. His education was only that of a grammar school, but he was a bookish boy, and got from his father a taste for botany, and from his friend Joseph Hunter (1783–1861), then a lad at Sheffield, a fondness for genealogy. He was at first in his father's shop, and became manager of the manufacturing department, and traveller. He wished to enter the ministry of the unitarian body to which his family belonged, but his father dissuaded him. In 1813 he joined, as junior partner, a banking business on which his father entered. Its failure in 1816 left him penniless, and he became manager at Welshpool of a branch of the bank of Beck & Co. of Shrewsbury. In 1824 he became managing partner of a bank at Wrexham, and was able to retire from business in 1830. From 1837 he resided in Manchester, where he pursued many branches of physical science. He was a fellow of the Linnean and Geological Societies, and one of the founders of the Manchester Geological Society. His discoveries were chiefly in relation to mosses, fungi, and parasitical plants. A minute fossil, which he detected in Derbyshire, is named from him the 'Endothyra Bowmanni.' In the last years of his life he devoted himself almost entirely to geology. He died on 4 Dec. 1841. He married, 6 July 1809, his cousin, Elizabeth (1788–1859), daughter of W. Eddowes of Shrewsbury. A daughter, married to George S. Kenrick, died in November 1838. Four sons survived him: 1. Eddowes [q. v.] 2. Henry [see below]. 3. Sir William, born 20 July 1816, the distinguished oculist.

4. John Eddowes, professor of chemistry [q. v.] J. E. Bowman, senior, contributed various papers to the Transactions of the Linnean and other learned societies, and also to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History.'

Henry Bowman (1814–1883), second son of J. E. Bowman, an architect in Manchester, was joint author with James Hadfield of 'Ecclesiastical Architecture of Great Britain, from the Conquest to the Reformation,' 1845, 4to; and with his partner, J. S. Crowther, of 'The Churches of the Middle Ages,' 1857, fol. He died at Brockham Green, near Reigate, on 14 May 1883.

[Tayler's Sketch of the Life and Character of J. E. Bowman, in Memoirs of the Manch. Lit. and Phil. Soc., 2nd ser. vol. vii. pt. i. p. 45 (read 4 Oct. 1842); Hall's Hist. Nantwich, 1883, p. 505 sq.; Lyell's Student's Elem. of Geology, 1871, p. 382; Cooper's Men of the Time, 1884, p. 155; Catalogues of Advocates' Library, Edin.; Surgeon-General's Library, Washington, U.S.; information from C. W. Sutton, Manchester.]

A. G.

BOWMAN, JOHN EDDOWES, the younger (1819–1854), chemist, son of John Eddowes Bowman the elder [q. v.], and brother of Sir William Bowman, physiologist and oculist, was born at Welchpool on 7 July 1819. He was a pupil of Professor Daniell at King's College, London, and in 1845 succeeded W. A. Miller as demonstrator of chemistry at that college, becoming subsequently, in 1851, the first professor of practical chemistry there. He was one of the founders of the Chemical Society of London. He died on 10 Feb. 1854. Besides contributions to scientific journals, he published 'A Lecture on Steam Boiler Explosions,' 1845; 'An Introduction to Practical Chemistry' (London, 1848; subsequent editions in 1854, 1858, 1861, 1866, and 1871); and 'A Practical Handbook of Medical Chemistry' (London, 1850, 1852, 1855, and 1862). The later editions of these works are edited by C. L. Bloxam.

[Chem. Soc. Journ. ix. 159, and private information.]

H. F. M.

BOWMAN, WALTER (*d.* 1782), antiquary, was a native of Scotland, and owned an estate at Logie in Fifeshire. He had been travelling tutor to the eldest son of the first Marquis of Hertford, and was rewarded with the place of comptroller of the port of Bristol. For many years he resided at East Molesey, Surrey, but latterly on his property at Egham, in the same county. A zealous traveller and collector, he had some celebrity in his day as a virtuoso and man of science, which gained him admission in 1735 to the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1742 to the Royal Society. To the former he contributed several papers, chiefly on classical antiquities, three of which were printed in vol. i. of the 'Archæologia,' pp. 100, 109, 112. His only published communication to the Royal Society was an eccentric letter addressed to Dr. Stephen Hales, on an earthquake felt at East Molesey 14 March 1749–50, which appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xlvi. 684. Bowman had withdrawn from both societies several years before his death, in February 1782. In his will (proved 16 March of that year) he left singularly minute and whimsical directions regarding the arrangement and preservation of his fine library at Logie, where the family still continues to flourish.

[Leighton's History of the County of Fife, ii. 50; Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, iv. 122, 199, iii. 282; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 795; Egerton MS. 2381, f. 41; Sloane MS. 4038, f. 334; Addit. MS. 4301, ff. 229–233; Will reg. in P. C. C. 111 Gostling.]

G. G.

BOWNAS, SAMUEL (1676–1753), quaker minister and writer, was born at Shap, Westmoreland, on 20 Nov. 1676. His father, a shoemaker, died within a month of Samuel's birth, leaving his mother a house to live in and a yearly income of about 4*l.* 10*s.*; there was another son about seven years old. Hence Bownas got little education; in fact, he could just read and write. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to his uncle, a blacksmith, who used him harshly; afterwards to Samuel Parat, a quaker, near Sedbergh, Yorkshire. Bownas's father had been a persecuted quaker, who held meetings in his house; his mother brought him up with a deep regard for his father's memory, and took him as a child to visit quaker prisoners in Appleby gaol. But the lad was fonder of fun than of meetings, and grew up, as he says, 'a witty sensible young man.' The preaching of a young quakeress, named Anne Wilson, roused him from the state of 'a traditional quaker,' and he very shortly after opened his mouth in meeting, 'on that called Christmas day,' about 1696. He had still some three years of his apprenticeship to serve; on its expiry he got a certificate from Brigflats monthly meeting to visit Scotland on a religious mission. His heart failed him while on the way, and the work fell to a companion, but he made missionary visits to many parts of England and Wales, supporting himself by harvest work. At Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, he met with his future wife. He started for Scotland in good earnest on 11 Aug. 1701. Of this journey he gives a graphic account, telling

how he was put into the Jedburgh tolbooth as a precautionary measure, the officer remarking, 'I ken very weel that you'll preach, by your looks.' In March 1702 he sailed for America, arriving in Potuxant river, Maryland, at the end of May. Preaching here, he soon received a written challenge from George Keith, who had left the quakers in 1692. After leading a sect of his own, Keith had received Anglican orders in May 1700, and was now an ardent (and not unsuccessful) advocate of episcopacy. Bownas wrote declining 'to take any notice of one that hath been so very mutable in his pretences to religion;' but he distributed a tract (whether original or not does not appear) in answer to one by Keith. Keith got him prosecuted for his preaching, and on 30 Sept. 1702 he was put into the county gaol of Queen's County, Long Island, as he would not give bail, 'if as small a sum as three-halfpence would do.' On 28 Dec. the grand jury threw out the indictment, but Bownas was held in prison, where he learned to make shoes, and had a visit from an 'Indian king, as he styled himself,' who discoursed with him about the good Monettay, or God, and the bad Monettay, or Devil. A seventh-day baptist, John Rogers, also came to confer with him. On 3 Sept. 1703 he was set at liberty. After further travels in America he returned home, reaching Portsmouth in October 1706. He was married in the spring of 1707; his wife's name is not given; she died in September 1719. He visited Ireland in 1708, and was put into Bristol gaol for tithes by the Rev. William Ray, of Lymington, in 1712, but was soon let out; after all, the parson outwitted Mrs. Bownas, and got 10*l.* for tithe, a sore subject with the poor woman on her death-bed.

In February 1722 Bownas married his second wife, a widow named Nichols, of Bridport, where he henceforth resided, though he still travelled much. Visiting America again in 1726, he met Elizabeth Hanson, of 'Knoxmarsh, in Kecheachy, in Dover township,' New England, from whom he obtained particulars of her captivity (with her children) among the Indians in 1724. The substance of the story was afterwards printed. The London reprint of this 'Account of the Captivity, &c.,' 1760, 8vo (2nd edition, same year; 3rd edition, 1782; 4th edition, 1787), purports to be 'by Samuel Bownas,' but it is a mere reissue, with a new title, of an American publication, 'God's mercy surmounting Man's Cruelty, &c.,' which Bownas expressly says that he first saw in Dublin. He got home again on 2 Aug. 1728, travelled in the north and in Ireland; lost his second wife on 6 March 1746; and continued to travel at intervals till within a few years of his death, which took place at Bridport on 2 April 1753. He was a tall man, with a great voice, ready in retort, more given to scriptural argument than some of the earlier Friends. He wrote: 1. Preface (dated Lymington, 2 June 1715) prefixed to Daniel Taylor's 'Remains,' 1715, 8vo (edited by Bownas). 2. 'Considerations on a Pamphlet entituled, The Duty of Consulting a Spiritual Guide, &c.,' 1724, 8vo (in reply to a Lincolnshire clergyman named Bowyer). 3. 'A Description of the Qualifications necessary to a Gospel Minister, &c.,' 1750, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1767, 8vo (with appendix); 3rd edition, 1853, 16mo (with new appendix). 4. 'Account of the Life, Travels, . . . of Samuel Bownas,' 1756, 8vo (this is an autobiography to 2 Sept. 1749, with preface by Joseph Besse, and testimony of the Bridport monthly meeting), reprinted 1761, 8vo; 1795, 12mo; Stamford, 1805, 12mo; 1836, 16mo; Philadelphia, 1839; 1846, 8vo.

[Life, ed. of 1846; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, i. 308, 912, ii. 703; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quak. 1872, p. 82.] A. G.

BOWNDE or BOUND, NICHOLAS, D.D. (*d.* 1613), divine, was son of Richard Bound, M.D., physician to the Duke of Norfolk. He received his academical education at Peterhouse, Cambridge, of which college he was elected a fellow in 1570 (*Addit. MS.* 5843, f. 41 *b*). He graduated B.A. in 1571 and M.A. in 1575. On 19 July 1577 he was incorporated in the latter degree at Oxford, and on 3 Sept. 1585 he was instituted to the rectory of Norton in Suffolk, a living in the gift of his college. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1594.

In 1595 Bownde published the first edition of his famous treatise on the Sabbath. In it he maintained that the seventh part of our time ought to be devoted to the service of God; that Christians are bound to rest on the seventh day of the week as much as the Jews were on the Mosaical sabbath. He contended that the 'sabbath' was profaned by interludes, May-games, morris dances, shooting, bowling, and similar sports; and he would not allow any feasting on that day, though an exception was made in favour of 'noblemen and great personages' (*Sabbathvm veteris et novi Testamenti*, 211). The observance of the Lord's day immediately became a question between the high-church party and the puritans, and it is worthy of notice that this was the first disagreement between them upon any point of doctrine. The sabbatarian question, as it was henceforth called, soon became the sign by which, above all

others, the two parties were distinguished. The new doctrine made a deep impression on men's minds. The prelates took official cognisance of it, and cited several ministers before the ecclesiastical courts for preaching it. But these extreme measures were unavailing to prevent the rapid spread of the strict sabbatarian doctrine.

In 1611 Bownde became minister of the church of St. Andrew the Apostle at Norwich, and he was buried there on 26 Dec. 1613. He married the widow of John More, the 'apostle of Norwich.' His sister Anne married John Dod (CLARKE, *Lives*, ed. 1677, p. 169); and his mother married as her second husband Richard Greenham (*ib.* 13, 169).

Subjoined is a list of his works: 1. 'Three godly and fruitfull Sermons, declaring how we may be saved in the day of Judgement. . . . Preached and written by M. John More, late Preacher in the Citie of Norwitch. And now first published by M. Nicholas Bound, whereto he hath adjoined of his owne, A Sermon of Comfort for the Afflicted; and a short treatise of a contented mind,' Cambridge, 1594, 4to. 2. 'The Doctrine of the Sabbath, plainely layde forth, and soundly proued by testimonies both of holy Scripture, and also of olde and new ecclesiastical writers. . . . Together with the sundry abuses of our time in both these kindes, and how they ought to bee reformed,' London, 1595, 4to. Dedicated to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex. Reprinted, with additions, under the title of 'Sabbathvm veteris et novi Testamenti: or the true doctrine of the Sabbath . . .,' London, 1606, 4to. 3. 'Medicines for the Plagve: that is, Godly and fruitfull Sermons vpon part of the twentieth Psalme . . . more particularly applied to this late visitation of the Plague,' London, 1604, 4to. 4. 'The Holy Exercise of Fasting. Described largely and plainly out of the word of God. . . In certaine Homilies or Sermons . . .,' Cambridge, 1604, 4to. Dedicated to Dr. Jegon, bishop of Norwich. 5. 'The Vnbeliefe of St. Thomas the Apostle, laid open for the comfort of all that desire to beleeue . . .,' London, 1608, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1817, 12mo. 6. 'A Treatise ful of Consolation for all that are afflicted in minde or bodie or otherwise . . .,' Cambridge, 1608, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1817, 12mo. The reprints of this and the preceding work were edited by G. W. Marriot. Bownde has a Latin ode before Peter Baro's 'Prælectiones in Ionam,' 1579; and he edited the Rev. Henry More's 'Table from the Beginning of the World to this Day. Wherein is declared in what yeere of the World everything was done,' Cambridge, 1593.

[Blomefield's Norfolk (1806), iv. 301; Brook's Puritans, ii. 171; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 356; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, i. 145–51, 418; Fuller's Church Hist. (1655), lib. ix. 227, 228; Gent. Mag. lxxxvi. (ii.) 487, lxxxvii. (i.) 157, 429, 503, 596, 597; Hallam's Const. Hist. of England (1855), i. 397 *n*; Heylyn's Hist. of Abp. Laud (1671), 195; Heylyn's Hist. of the Presbyterians (1672), 337, 338; Heylyn's Extraneus vapulans, or the Observator, 117; Addit. MS. 5843, f. 41, 5863, f. 94, 19079, ff. 293–5, 19165, f. 136, 27960, f. 16; manuscript collections for Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Marsden's Hist. of the Early Puritans, 241; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (1822), i. 451, 452; Page's Suppl. to the Suffolk Traveller, 798; Rogers's Catholic Doctrine of the Ch. of England (ed. Perowne), introd. ix. 19, 90, 97, 98, 187, 233, 271, 315, 319, 322, 326, 327; Taylor's Romantic Biog. ii. 88, 89; Topographer (1791), iv. 164, 165; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 207.] T. C.

BOWNE, PETER (1575–1624?), physician, was a native of Bedfordshire; became at the age of fifteen a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in April 1590; and was afterwards elected a fellow of that society. After taking degrees in arts he applied himself to medicine, and proceeded B.M. and D.M. at Oxford on 12 July 1614. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 24 Jan. 1616–17, and fellow on 21 April 1620. On 3 March 1623–4 Richard Spicer was admitted a fellow in his place. According to Wood, Bowne practised medicine in London, 'and was much in esteem for it in the latter end of King Jam. I and beginning of Ch. I.' It is probable, nevertheless, that 1624 was the date of his death. He was the author of 'Pseudo-Medicorum Anatomia,' London, 1624, 4to, in which his name appears as Bounæus. A Laurentius Bounæus, probably a son of Peter Bowne, matriculated at Leyden University on 16 Nov. 1602, and is described in the register as 'Anglus-Londinensis' (PEACOCK's *Leyden Students* (Index Soc.), p. 12).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 363–4; Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 357–8; Munk's College of Physicians, i. 177.] S. L.

BOWNESS, WILLIAM (1809–1867), painter, was born at Kendal. He was self-taught, and after some practice in his native town he, soon after his twentieth year, came to London and achieved moderate success as a portrait and figure painter. In 1836 he exhibited his 'Keepsake' at the Royal Academy, and afterwards sent thither about one picture annually until his death. He also contributed to the exhibitions of the British Institution in Pall Mall, and, in great number, to those

of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. His works are mostly portraits and figure-subjects of domestic character.

He periodically visited his native town, and is author of a number of poems in the Westmoreland dialect, and of some of sentimental strain in ordinary English. He died at his house in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, 27 Dec. 1867.

His writings have been collected under the title 'Rustic Studies in the Westmoreland Dialect, with other scraps from the sketch-book of an artist,' London and Kendal, 1868. A pamphlet, 'Specimens of the Westmoreland Dialect,' by Rev. T. Clarke, William Bowness, &c., Kendal, 1872, contains one poem from the above-named collection.

[Cat. Royal Academy; Cat. Brit. Institution; Cat. Soc. Brit. Artists; Art Journal, February 1868; Kendal Mercury, 4 Jan. 1868; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).] W. H–H.

BOWRING, Sir JOHN (1792–1872), linguist, writer, and traveller, was born at Exeter on 17 Oct. 1792. He was descended from an ancient Devonshire family, which gave its name to the estate of Bowringsleigh, in the parish of West Allington. For many generations the Bowrings had been engaged in the woollen trade of Devon, and in 1670 an ancestor coined tokens for the payment of his workmen bearing the inscription, with a wool-comb for a device, 'John Bowring of Chulmleigh, his half-penny.' Sir John was the eldest son of Mr. Charles Bowring, of Larkbeare. He was first placed under the care of the Rev. J. H. Bransby, of Moretonhampstead, and subsequently under that of Dr. Lant Carpenter.

Bowring entered a merchant's house at Exeter on leaving school, and during the next four years laid the foundation of his linguistic attainments. According to the brief memoir written by his son, he learned French from a refugee priest, Italian from itinerant vendors of barometers and mathematical instruments, while he acquired Spanish and Portuguese, German and Dutch, through the aid of some of his mercantile friends. He afterwards acquired a sufficient acquaintance with Swedish, Danish, Russian, Servian, Polish, and Bohemian, to enable him to translate works in those languages. Magyar and Arabic he also studied with considerable success, and in later life, during his residence in the East, he made good progress in Chinese. In 1811 Bowring became a clerk in the London house of Milford & Co., by whom he was despatched to the Peninsula. He subsequently entered into business on his own account, and in 1819–20 travelled abroad for commercial purposes, visiting Spain, France, Belgium, Holland, Russia, and Sweden. In France he made the acquaintance of Cuvier, Humboldt, Thierry, and other distinguished men. On his return from Russia in 1820 he published his 'Specimens of the Russian Poets.'

In 1822 he was arrested at Calais, being the bearer of despatches to the Portuguese ministers announcing the intended invasion of the Peninsula by the Bourbon government of France. He was thrown into prison and passed a fortnight in solitary confinement. The real object of his imprisonment was to extort from him admissions which would enable the Bourbon government to prosecute the French liberals. Canning, then British foreign minister, insisted upon an indictment or a release. Bowring was eventually released without trial, but as he had been accused of complicity in the attempt to rescue the young sergeants of La Rochelle, who were executed for singing republican songs, he was condemned to perpetual exile from France. Lord Archibald Hamilton brought the illegality of the arrest before the House of Commons, but Canning explained that the proceedings, however despotic, were warranted by the then existing laws of France. Bowring published a pamphlet entitled 'Details of the Imprisonment and Liberation of an Englishman by the Bourbon Government of France,' 1823. In 1830, Bowring was the writer of an address from the citizens of London congratulating the French people on the revolution of July. He headed the deputation which bore the address to Paris, was welcomed at the hôtel de ville, and was the first Englishman received by Louis-Philippe after his recognition by the British government.

Bowring's intimate friend and adviser, Jeremy Bentham, founded, in 1824, the 'Westminster Review,' intended as a vehicle for the views of the philosophical radicals. The editorship was first offered to James Mill, but declined by him on the ground of the incompatibility of the post with his official work. Bowring and Southern eventually became the first editors of the 'Review,' the former taking the political and the latter the literary department; but subsequently the management passed into Bowring's hands alone. Bowring not only wrote many of the political articles, but also papers on the runes of Finland, the Frisian and Dutch tongues, Magyar poetry, and a variety of other literary subjects.

In 1824 Bowring issued his 'Batavian Anthology' and 'Ancient Poetry and Romances of Spain;' in 1827 appeared his 'Specimens of the Polish Poets,' and 'Servian

Popular Poetry;' in 1830 'Poetry of the Magyars;' and in 1832 'Cheskian Anthology.' He published Bentham's 'Deontology' (1834) in two volumes, and nine years subsequently he edited a collection of the works of Bentham, accompanied by a biography, the whole consisting of eleven volumes. The university of Groningen conferred upon him, in 1829, the degree of LL.D.

In 1828 Bowring was appointed a commissioner for reforming the system of keeping the public accounts, by Mr. Herries, then chancellor of the exchequer; but his appointment was cancelled at the instance of the Duke of Wellington, who objected to Bowring's radical opinions. He was, however, authorised to proceed to Holland, for the purpose of examining the method pursued by the financial department of that country. He prepared a report, the first of a long series on the public accounts of various European states. It was during this visit to the continent that he translated 'Peter Schlemihl' from the German at the suggestion of Adelung.

During a stay in Madrid Bowring had published in Spanish his 'Contestacion á las Observaciones de Don Juan B. Ogavan sobre la esclavitud de los Negros,' being an exposition of the arguments in favour of African slavery in Cuba. At a later period he translated into French the 'Opinions of the Early Christians on War,' by Thomas Clarkson. His 'Matins and Vespers' (1823) went into many editions, both in England and the United States, and his 'Minor Morals' (1834–9), recollections of travel for the use of young people, were likewise very popular. For his 'Russian Anthology' he received a diamond ring from Alexander I, and for his works on Holland, some of which were translated into Dutch, a gold medal from the king of the Netherlands.

In 1831 Bowring—who had sought official employment in consequence of commercial disasters—was associated with Sir H. Parnell in the duty of examining and reporting on the public accounts of France, 'a task which was so satisfactorily performed that he was appointed secretary to the commission for inspecting the accounts of the United Kingdom.' Bowring visited Paris, the Hague, and Brussels, and examined the finance departments of their various governments. The first report made by the commission led to a complete change in the English exchequer, and was the foundation of all the improvements which have since been made. The second report, dealing with the military accounts, was carried into immediate effect. Bowring and Mr. Villiers (afterwards Earl of Clarendon) were appointed, in 1831, commissioners to investigate the commercial relations between England and France, and presented two elaborate reports to parliament.

On the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832 Bowring appeared as a candidate for the representation of Blackburn, but, though popular with the mass of the people, he lost the election by thirteen votes. He now went over to France, where he made close investigation into the silk trade; and in 1833 he visited Belgium on a commercial mission for the government. His exertions in the south of France in the succeeding year led to a free-trade agitation in the wine districts. In 1835 he went through the manufacturing districts of Switzerland, and reporting to parliament on the trade of that country, he showed the great advantages that had been reaped from the system of free trade. He was in Italy in the autumn of 1836, when he reported to parliament on the state of our commercial relations with Tuscany, Lucca, the Lombardian and Pontifical states. Bowring had been returned to parliament for the Clyde burghs in 1835, but losing his seat at the general election of 1837, he now travelled in Egypt, Syria, and Turkey on another commercial mission for the government. During this tour Bowring visited every part of Egypt as far as Nubia in the south, traversed Syria from Aleppo to Acre, and returned by way of Constantinople and the Danube. Shortly after his arrival in England he accepted an invitation to a public dinner at Blackburn. This was in September 1838; and, halting at Manchester on his way to Blackburn, Bowring met Cobden and others at the York Hotel, the result of this meeting being the formation of the Anti-Corn Law League. In 1839 Bowring was deputed to proceed to Prussia with the object of inducing that country to modify her tariff on English manufactures. He was met by the objection that, 'so long as the English corn laws imposed a prohibitive tariff on foreign grain, it was useless to ask Germany to relax her heavy duties on English goods.' Bowring was the chief author of the important report to parliament on the import duties, which led to the proposed but unsuccessful measure for the relaxation of the English tariff by the whigs, and to Sir Robert Peel's great revised tariff scheme of 1842.

Convinced of the necessity for the abolition of the corn laws, Bowring again sought a seat in parliament for the purpose of advocating this measure. Defeated at Kirkcaldy, he was elected for Bolton in 1841. He was a frequent speaker on commercial and fiscal questions, on education, the factory acts, and similar subjects. He took an active

part on the committee of inquiry into the distress of the hand-loom weavers, on that in connection with Irish education, and on that on the state of the arts as applied to commerce and manufactures, and he was an eloquent advocate for the abolition of flogging in the army. Bowring received services of silver plate from the electors of Blackburn, Kirkcaldy, and Kilmarnock respectively; from the Manxmen for his valuable aid in obtaining an act of parliament for their emancipation from feudal tyranny; and from the Maltese in recognition of the success of his advocacy as their unofficial representative in the House of Commons. Supported by the prince consort, Bowring obtained, after a discussion in the House of Commons, the issue of the florin, intended as the first step towards the introduction of the decimal system into the English currency. He subsequently published a volume on 'The Decimal System in Numbers, Coins, and Accounts, especially with reference to the Decimalization of the Currency and Accountancy of the United Kingdom' (1854).

After his election for Bolton, Bowring embarked all his fortune in ironworks in Glamorganshire. In 1847 a period of severe depression set in, and as there was no prospect of the cloud lifting, Bowring became seriously alarmed at the aspect of his affairs. He consequently applied for the appointment of consul at Canton, and, obtaining it through the friendship of Lord Palmerston, resigned his seat in parliament. The general relations between England and China were even then in a somewhat critical condition. It was understood that the gates of Canton, hitherto closed against foreigners, were now to be opened, and Bowring hoped that the mandarins would at least receive him officially within the walls of the city, thus paving the way for the entrance eventually of all Europeans. But the Chinese treated him with the same contumely as they had done his predecessors, and the governor-general wrote him offensive letters. Yet the Cantonese, with whom Bowring mixed a great deal, received him with good feeling, thus proving that the mandarins were the sole ground of opposition.

From April 1852 to February 1853 Bowring had charge of the office of plenipotentiary in the absence of Sir George Bonham; but on the return of the latter Bowring applied for leave of absence for a year, visiting the island of Java on his way home. In 1854, when his leave was expiring, he was appointed plenipotentiary to China, and governor, commander-in-chief, and vice-admiral of Hong Kong and its dependencies, as well as chief superintendent of trade in China. He was also accredited to the courts of Japan, Siam, Cochin-China, and the Corea. On receiving these appointments he was knighted by the queen. The Taiping insurrection shortly afterwards broke out in China, trade was paralysed, smuggling was largely carried on at Shanghai, and the imperial dues could not be collected. Sir John Bowring resolutely endeavoured to put an end to the disorder.

Bowring has stated (*Autobiographical Recollections*) that one of the most interesting parts of his public life was his visit to Siam in 1855. He went upon a special mission, being authorised to conclude a treaty of commerce with the two kings of that country. There had already been many unsuccessful attempts on the part of the United States, of the governor-general of British India, and of the English government, to establish diplomatic and commercial relations with Siam. Sir John Bowring succeeded in concluding a treaty, which was carried out with promptitude and sagacity. In 1857 Bowring published an account of his travels and experiences in Siam under the title of 'The Kingdom and People of Siam.'

In October 1856 the outrage on the lorcha Arrow by the Canton authorities involved Sir John Bowring in hostilities with the Chinese government. It was admitted that the vessel had no right to carry the British flag, the term of registry having expired; but the English representative maintained that the expiry of the license did not warrant the violence perpetrated by the Canton authorities. He affirmed that the authorities did not know of its expiry; that it was their specific object to violate the privileges of the British flag; that the case of the Arrow was only one of a succession of outrages for which no redress had been given; and that the expiry of the license and the failure to renew it placed the ship under colonial jurisdiction. Votes of censure on the conduct of Sir John Bowring, and the British government in supporting him, were moved in both houses of parliament, and some of the former friends and colleagues of the British plenipotentiary took a strong part against him. The Earl of Derby moved the hostile resolution in the House of Lords, but after a long debate it was negatived by a majority of thirty-six. In the House of Commons Cobden proposed the vote of censure, and contended that Sir John Bowring had not only violated the principles of international law, but had acted contrary to his instructions, and even to express directions from his government. Lord Palmerston warmly defended Sir John Bowring and his action. Cobden's motion was carried against the government by a majority

of sixteen. Lord Palmerston appealed to the country, and in the elections that ensued the chief movers against Sir John Bowring lost their seats, while the ministry came back greatly strengthened. Lord Elgin, who succeeded Bowring as English plenipotentiary in China, endorsed and carried out his predecessor's policy.

During the hostilities with China the mandarins put a price on Sir John Bowring's head. He had a narrow escape of his life in January 1857, when the colony of Hong Kong was startled by a diabolical attempt to poison the residents by putting arsenic into their bread. The governor's family suffered severely, and the constitution of Lady Bowring was so undermined that in the ensuing year she was obliged to leave for England, where she died soon after her arrival.

Towards the close of 1858 Sir John Bowring proceeded to Manila, on a visit to the Philippine islands, chiefly with a view to the extension of the trade of the islands with Great Britain. Manila had been the only port accessible to foreigners, but the more liberal policy of the Spaniards had opened the harbours of Sual, Iloilo, and Zamboanga, which Bowring visited in H.M.S. Magicienne. As the representative of free trade he was everywhere welcomed, and on the completion of the tour he published his 'Visit to the Philippine Islands.' Sir John returned to China in January 1859, and in the following May resigned his office, after more than nine years of unusually harassing and active service. On leaving China he received from the Chinese people several characteristic marks of their appreciation of his government.

On the voyage home the Alma, in which he sailed, struck upon a sunken rock in the Red Sea. The passengers were compelled to remain for three days upon a coral reef, where they suffered greatly before relief arrived. The remainder of Bowring's life was passed in comparative quiet. In 1860 he was deputed by the English government to inquire into the state of our commercial relations with the newly formed kingdom of Italy. He had interviews with Count Cavour; but at Rome he was seized with illness, the attack being aggravated by the effects of the arsenical poisoning at Hong Kong three years before. He was not fully restored to health until 1862. In addition to Bowring's labours in connection with commercial treaties with various European and Asiatic powers, at home 'he was an active member of the British Association, the Social Science Association, the Devonshire Association, and other institutions, often contributing papers to their proceedings and taking a prominent part in their discussions.' He was a constant contributor to the leading reviews and magazines, and delivered many public lectures on oriental topics and the social questions of the day.

Bowring was the writer of many poems and hymns, one at least of which, 'In the cross of Christ I glory,' has acquired universal fame. Early in his career he conceived an extensive scheme in connection with the poetic literatures of the continent. Enjoying the advantage of personal acquaintance with most of the eminent authors and poets of his time, he secured their assistance in his purpose (never fully carried out) of writing the history and giving translated specimens of the popular poetry, not only of the western, but of the oriental world. He was promised the co-operation of Rask and Finn Magnusen (Icelandic), Oehlenschlager and Munter (Danish), Franzén (Swedish), in the Scandinavian field; of Karamsin and Kriulov (Russian), Niemcewicz and Mickiewicz (Polish), Wuk (Servian), Hanka and Celakowsky (Bohemian), Talvj (von Jakob), and many coadjutors in the Moravian, Illyrian, and other branches of the Slavonic stem; while in the Magyar, Toldy and Kertbeny lent him their aid; Fauriel in Romaic, and Tengstrom in Finnish. In the various kingdoms of southern Europe he gathered together extensive materials for a work which might well have occupied a lifetime. His scattered translations from the Chinese, Sanskrit, Cingalese, and other oriental languages, and his Spanish, Servian, Magyar, Cheskian, Russian, and other poetical selections, amply attest that he never relinquished his scheme, though the comprehensive and exhaustive plan he originally formed was found to be impossible of execution.

In the closing years of his life Bowring's mental and physical faculties were strong and apparently unimpaired. When verging upon eighty years of age he addressed an assemblage of three thousand persons at Plymouth with all the energy of youth. After a very brief illness he died at Exeter on 23 Nov. 1872, almost within a stone's-throw of the house where he was born.

Bowring was a fellow of the Royal Society, a knight commander of the Belgian order of Leopold, and a knight commander of the order of Christ of Portugal with the star; he had the grand cordon of the Spanish order of Isabella the Catholic, and of the order of Kamehameha I; he was a noble of the first class of Siam, with the insignia of the White Elephant, a knight commander with the star of the Austrian order of Francis Joseph, and of the Swedish order of the Northern Star,

and also of the Italian order of St. Michael and St. Lazarus; and he was an honorary member of many of the learned societies of Europe. He received no fewer than thirty diplomas and certificates from various academies and other learned bodies and societies.

Bowring was twice married: first, in 1816, to a daughter of Mr. Samuel Lewin, of Hackney, who died in 1858; secondly, to a daughter of Mr. Thomas Castle, of Bristol. His eldest son by the former marriage, Mr. J. C. Bowring, presented to the British Museum a fine collection of coleoptera, consisting of more than 84,000 specimens, known by the name of the Bowringian collection. His second son, Mr. Lewin Bowring, was Lord Canning's private secretary through the Indian mutiny of 1857, and held for some time the post of chief commissioner of Mysore and Coorg. A third son, Mr. E. A. Bowring, C.B., represented his native city of Exeter in parliament from 1868 to 1874, and was made companion of the Bath for his services in connection with the Great Exhibition of 1851. He is also known in literature for his translations of Goethe, Schiller, and Heine.

The following is a complete list of the works of Sir John Bowring: 1. 'Some Account of the State of the Prisons in Spain and Portugal,' published in the 'Pamphleteer,' 1813. 2. 'Observations on the State of Religion and Literature in Spain,' published in the series 'New Voyages and Travels,' 1820. 3. 'Contestacion á las Observaciones de Don Juan B. Ogavan sobre la Esclavitud de los Negros,' 1821. 4. 'Observations on the Restrictive and Prohibitory Commercial System from MSS. of Jeremy Bentham,' 1821. 5. 'Details of the Arrest, Imprisonment, and Liberation of an Englishman,' 1823. 6. 'Russian Anthology,' 1820–3. 7. 'Matins and Vespers,' 1823. 8. 'Batavian Anthology,' 1824. 9. 'Ancient Poetry and Romances of Spain,' 1824. 10. 'Peter Schlemihl' (translation from Chamisso), 1824. 11. 'Hymns,' 1825. 12. 'Servian Popular Poetry,' 1827. 13. 'Specimens of the Polish Poets,' 1827. 14. 'Sketch of the Language and Literature of Holland, being a Sequel to "Batavian Anthology,"' 1829. 15. 'Poetry of the Magyars,' 1830. 16. 'Cheskian Anthology,' 1832. 17. 'Deontology,' 1834. 18. 'Minor Morals,' 1834–9. 19. 'Observations on Oriental Plague and Quarantines,' 1838. 20. 'The Influence of Knowledge on Domestic and Social Happiness,' 1842. 21. 'Jeremy Bentham's Life and Works,' 1843. 22. 'Manuscript of the Queen's Court; a Collection of old Bohemian Lyrico-epic Songs, with other ancient Bohemian Poems,' 1843. 23. 'A Speech delivered on the occasion of the Opening of the Barker Steam Press,' 1846. 24. 'The Political and Commercial Importance of Peace,' 1846 (?). 25. 'The Decimal System in Numbers, Coins, and Accounts,' 1854. 26. 'The Kingdom and People of Siam,' 1857. 27. 'A Visit to the Philippine Isles,' 1859. 28. 'Ode to the Deity,' translated from the Russian, 1861. 29. 'On Remunerative Prison Labour as an Instrument for promoting the Reformation and diminishing the Cost of Offenders,' 1865. 30. 'Translations from Petöfi,' 1866. 31. 'On Religious Progress beyond the Christian Pale,' 1866. 32. 'Siam and the Siamese,' a discourse in connection with the Sunday Evenings for the People, 1867. 33. 'The Flowery Scroll,' translation of a Chinese novel, 1868. 34. 'The Oak,' original tales and sketches by Sir J. B., &c., 1869. 35. 'A Memorial Volume of Sacred Poetry,' to which is prefixed a memoir of the author by Lady B., 1873. 36. 'Autobiographical Recollections of Sir John Bowring,' 1877.

[Bowring, Cobden, and China, a Memoir, by L. Moor, 1857; the various Works of Bowring; Annual Reg. 1857 and 1872; Times, 25 Nov. 1872; Autobiographical Recollections of Sir John Bowring, with a brief Memoir by Lewin Bowring, 1877; Western Times, Exeter, 26 Nov. 1872; Men of the Time, 8th ed. 1872.]

G. B. S.

BOWTELL, JOHN (1753–1813), topographer, born in the parish of Holy Trinity, Cambridge, in 1753, became a bookbinder and stationer there. He compiled a history of the town, keeping it by him unprinted; collected fossils, manuscripts, and other curiosities; and was a member of the London College Youths. He was also an enthusiastic bell-ringer, and in 1788, at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, he rang on the 30-cwt. tenor bell as many as 6,609 harmonious changes 'in the method of *bob maximus*, generally termed "twelve-in."' Bowtell had no family, and dying on 1 Dec. 1813, aged 60, he made the following important bequests for the benefit of Cambridge: 7,000*l.* to enlarge Addenbrooke's Hospital; 1,000*l.* to repair Holy Trinity; 500*l.* to repair St. Michael's; 500*l.* to apprentice boys belonging to Hobson's workhouse; and his 'History of the Town' and other manuscripts, his books, his fossils, and curiosities, to Downing College. He was buried at St. Michael's, where the Addenbrooke's Hospital governors erected a tablet to his memory. The governors also placed a portrait of him in their court-room.

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 505–6; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 85; Cambridge Chronicle for 3, 17, 24 Dec. 1813.]

J. H.

BOWYER, Sir GEORGE (1740?–1800), admiral, third son of Sir William Bowyer, bart., of Denham, Buckinghamshire, and, by right of his wife, of Radley, Berkshire, attained the rank of lieutenant in the navy on 13 Feb. 1758, commander 4 May 1761, and captain 28 Oct. 1762, from which time he commanded the Sheerness frigate till the peace. On the breaking out of the dispute with the colonies of North America he was appointed to the Burford of 70 guns, and early in 1778 was transferred to the Albion of 74 guns, one of the squadron which sailed for North America with Vice-admiral Byron, whom he accompanied to the West Indies, taking part in the battle of Grenada, 6 July 1779. He remained in the West Indies for two years longer, and was present in Sir George Rodney's three actions with the Count de Guichen on 17 April, 15 and 19 May, 1780, in which the Albion suffered severely in men, spars, and hull, and had to be sent to Jamaica for repairs. In 1783 he commissioned the Irresistible of 74 guns, as guardship in the Medway, and commanded there for the next two years, during which time he wore a commodore's broad pennant. In 1784 he was returned to parliament by the borough of Queenborough, and in 1785 was a member of a committee appointed to consider the defences of Portsmouth and Plymouth. On the occasion of the Spanish armament in 1790, he was appointed to the Boyne of 98 guns, a ship newly launched at Woolwich, which, however, was paid off towards the end of the year. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and shortly afterwards hoisted his flag in the Prince of 90 guns, in the Channel fleet, under the command of Lord Howe. On 1 June 1794 he took an important part in the engagement off Ushant, in which he sustained the loss of a leg. For this he received a pension of 1,000*l.* in addition to the chain and gold medal, and on 16 Aug. was created a baronet. His wound incapacitated him from further active service, though he was in due course advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, 4 July 1794, and of admiral, 14 Feb. 1799. By the death of his brother in April 1797 he succeeded to the older baronetcy, in which his newer title was merged. He died at Radley, 6 Dec. 1800. He was twice married: first to Lady Downing, widow of Sir Jacob Downing, bart., who died without issue; and second, to Henrietta, only daughter of Admiral Sir Peircy Brett, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 374; Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 511.] J. K. L.

BOWYER, Sir GEORGE (1811–1883), seventh baronet, jurist, was born on 8 Oct. 1811, at Radley Park, near Abingdon, Berkshire. He was the eldest son of Sir George Bowyer, bart., of Denham Court, Buckinghamshire, by his wife, Anne Hammond, daughter of Captain Sir Andrew Snape Douglas, R.N. Admiral Sir George Bowyer [q.v.] was his grandfather. Sir William Bowyer, knt., teller of the exchequer in the reign of James I, originally purchased the family estate of Denham Court. His grandson, William Bowyer, M.P. for Buckinghamshire in the first two parliaments of Charles II, on 25 June 1660 was created a baronet.

Bowyer was for a short time a cadet of the Royal Military College at Woolwich. On 1 June 1836 he was admitted as a student of the Middle Temple. In 1838 he published 'A Dissertation on the Statutes of the Cities of Italy, and a Translation of the Pleading of Prospero Farinacio in Defence of Beatrice Cenci, with Notes.' On 7 June 1839 he was called to the bar of the Middle Temple, being immediately afterwards (12 June) created an honorary M.A. at Oxford. He then began practising as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. In 1841 he brought out, in twenty-seven chapters with an appendix, pp. xiv, 712, 'The English Constitution: a Popular Commentary on the Constitutional Laws of England.' This was the first of a series of valuable text-books from his hand on constitutional jurisprudence. On 20 June 1844 he was made a D.C.L. at Oxford. In 1848 he published, in fifty-two chapters, pp. xx, 334, his 'Commentaries on the Civil Law,' inscribed to the Marquis of Lansdowne. In the same year he brought out, in an octavo pamphlet inscribed 'to Henry Lord Holland by his sincere friend,' a vindication of Charles Albert, under the title of 'Lombardy, the Pope, and Austria.' In the July of 1849 he stood unsuccessfully as a candidate for the representation of Reading. He was converted to catholicism in 1850, and issued in the same year a pamphlet entitled 'The Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster and the New Hierarchy,' 8vo, pp. 42, which was announced on its title-page as issued 'by authority,' and rapidly passed through four editions. Early in the same year he was appointed reader in law at the Middle Temple, and before its close published the first two of his readings, 'On the Uses of the Science of General Jurisprudence and the Classification of Laws,' and 'On the Uses of the Roman Law and its Relation to the Common Law.' In 1851 the whole course was published as 'Readings delivered before the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple,' inscribed to Lord Campbell. During

that year he issued from the press two supplementary papers on the catholic hierarchy, one of them entitled 'The Roman Documents relating to the New Hierarchy, with an Argument,' and the other (8vo, pp. 44), 'Observations on the Arguments of Dr. Twiss respecting the new Roman Catholic Hierarchy.' In the July of 1852 Bowyer entered parliament for the first time as M.P. for Dundalk, which borough he continued to represent in the House of Commons for sixteen years, down to December 1868. In 1854 he published, in twenty-eight chapters, 8vo, pp. xi, 387, his 'Commentaries on Universal Public Law,' and in 1856 two pamphlets—'Rome and Sardinia,' and 'The Differences between the Holy See and the Spanish Government'—in vindication of the holy see, reprinted from the 'Dublin Review,' September 1855, and March 1856. On 1 July 1860 Bowyer succeeded his father as baronet. In 1864 appeared, in quarto, 'Friends of Ireland in Council,' the interlocutors in which were Bowyer, William Henry Wilberforce, and John Pope Hennessy. In 1868 Bowyer, in the form of a letter written to Earl Stanhope, published, 8vo, pp. 19, 'The Private History of the Creation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in England.' In 1873 he brought out a reprint from the 'Times' of 'Four Letters on the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords and the New Court of Appeal.' Bowyer was defeated in his candidature at Dundalk in December 1868, but in December 1874 was returned in the home-rule interest for the county of Wexford, and retained that seat until March 1880. He published, in 1874, 8vo, pp. 72, his 'Introduction to the Study and Use of the Civil Law, and to Commentaries on the Modern Civil Law,' a work inscribed to Earl Cairns. During the last five years of his career in parliament he estranged himself from the liberal party, and was at last expelled, on 23 June 1876, from the Reform Club. Bowyer was conspicuous as a representative catholic. His numerous letters to the 'Times' mainly bore reference to questions of religious or constitutional law. He was a prominent member of the committee convened to further the agitation against the abolition of the legal duties of the House of Lords. Bowyer was found dead in his bed at his chambers in the Temple, 13 King's Bench Walk, on the morning of 7 June 1883. The funeral service was performed in his own church of St. John of Jerusalem, in Great Ormond Street, Bloomsbury, which had been entirely built by him. Bowyer was a knight of Malta and honorary president of the Maltese nobility. He was knight commander of the order of Pius IX, as well as a chamberlain to that pontiff, knight grand cross of the order of St. Gregory the Great, and grand collar of the Constantinian order of St. George of Naples. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of Berkshire.

[Men of the Time (10th ed.), 137; Annual Register, 1883, 152-3; Times, 8 June 1883; Tablet, 9 and 23 June 1883, 901, 994; Weekly Register, 9 June 1883, 724; Law Times, 16 June 1883, 137; Law Journal, 16 June 1883, 339.]

C. K.

BOWYER, ROBERT (1758-1834), miniature painter, seems to have been at an early date known to Smart, the miniature painter, and is supposed by Redgrave to have been Smart's pupil. He exhibited miniatures and paintings at the Royal Academy occasionally between 1783 and 1828; was appointed painter in water-colours to the king, and miniature painter to the queen; and received much fashionable patronage. In 1792 he issued a prospectus giving details of a plan for an edition of Hume's 'History of England,' with continuation to date, to be 'superbly embellished.' West, Smirke, Loutherbourg, and other leading artists of the day furnished historical pictures specially to be engraved for this work, which contains besides a number of engravings of portraits, medals, and antiquities. It was issued in parts, and by 1806 five unwieldy folios were published, reaching to the year 1688; the continuation was never issued, as a loss of 30,000*l.* is asserted to have been already incurred. Bowyer also published 'An Impartial Narrative of Events from 1816 to 1823,' London, 1823. He died at his house at Byfleet, Surrey, 4 June 1834.

[Cat. Brit. Mus. Lib.; Cat. R. A.; Gent. Mag. August 1834, p. 221; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).]

W. H-H.

BOWYER, WILLIAM, the elder (1663-1737), printer, son of John Bowyer, citizen and grocer of London, by Mary, daughter of William King, citizen and vintner of London, was born in 1663, apprenticed to Miles Flesher, printer, in 1679, and admitted to the freedom of the Company of Stationers 1686. By his first wife, who died early, he had no issue. By his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Dawks (a printer who had been employed on Bishop Walton's Polyglot Bible) and widow of Benjamin Allport, bookseller, he was father of William Bowyer the younger, 'the learned printer' [q. v.], and a daughter Dorothy married to Peter Wallis, a London jeweller. In 1699, a few

months before the birth of his son, he began business as a printer at the White Horse in Little Britain, and here he produced his first book, a neat small 4to, of 96 pp., 'A Defence of the Vindication of King Charles the Martyr justifying his Majesty's title to Εἰκὼν Βασιλική in answer to . . . . Amyntor [i.e. John Toland],' Lond. 1699, 4to. Immediately after he removed to Dogwell Court, Whitefriars. In 1700 he was made liveryman of the Stationers' Company, and was chosen one of the twenty printers allowed by the Star-chamber. On 29 Jan. 1712–13 a fire destroyed his printing-office and dwelling, and one member of the family was burnt to death. Plant and stock were consumed; Atkyn's 'Gloucestershire,' Bishop Bull's 'Primitive Christianity,' L'Estrange's 'Josephus,' part of Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis,' and many other works, with some valuable manuscripts, were lost. The estimated total loss was 5,146*l.*, but this was more than half replaced by the produce of a king's brief granted 6 March 1713 for a charitable collection, the contributions of friends and a subscription of his own fraternity amounting to 2,539*l.* In remembrance of this kindness he had several tail-pieces and devices engraved, representing a phœnix rising from the flames, with suitable mottoes used afterwards in some of his best books. Continuing his business at the houses of friends, he at length returned to Whitefriars, October 1713, where he became the foremost printer of his day, until the fame of his learned son overshadowed his. The latter was taken into partnership in 1722, and his duty thenceforward was to correct the press, while his father up to his death retained the executive, the imprint of their works continuing to be 'Printed by William Bowyer.' The list, with copious notes, of all the works published by him is given in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' from 1697 to 1722, 230 pages, and of the joint works, 1722 to 1737, 370 pages.

Bowyer died 27 Dec. 1737, having survived his wife ten years, and was buried in the church of Low Leyton, Essex, in the south-west corner of which is an inscription to the memory of the Bowyer family generally. There is a marble monument erected by his son to his memory in the same church. In the stock room at Stationers' Hall there is a brass tablet, also by his son, commemorative of his loss by fire in 1712–13, and of the donations of the Stationers' Company and friends. By the side of it hangs a half-length portrait of Bowyer, which has been well described as that of 'a pleasant round-faced man' and 'a jolly good-looking man in a flowing wig.' An engraving of it by Basire is the frontispiece of Nichols's first volume of 'Literary Anecdotes.'

In 1724 Bowyer was a nonjuror; we know nothing more of his religious views except a few traces, in his early life, recorded by Ord in the 'History of Cleveland,' where it is said that he had a controversy with a priest who defended the conduct of his sister, a professed nun of the order of Poor Clares, at Dunkirk. The letters commence October 1696, and end in June 1697, at the time when he was a journeyman printer at Daniel Sheldon's in Bartholomew Close. He seems to have been a very kind-hearted man, and ever ready to show kindness to others. He was the principal means of establishing the elder Caslon as a typefounder.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 1–485, ii. 1–116, iii. 272; Gent. Mag. xlviii. 409, 449, 513, lii. 348, 554, 582, liv. 893; Ord's Cleveland, p. 340; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliog. of Printing, p. 75; Hansard's Typographia, p. 324; Wright's Essex, i. 496.] J. W.-G.

BOWYER, WILLIAM, the younger (1699–1777), 'the learned printer,' only son of William Bowyer the elder [q.v.] and his second wife, Dorothy Dawks, was born at Dogwell Court, Whitefriars, London, on 19 Dec. 1699, a few months after his father had set up in business as a printer and issued his first book. Early in life he was placed under Ambrose Bonwicke the elder [q. v.], at Headley, near Leatherhead. Bowyer so won his master's affection, that when his father suffered in the great fire of 1712, he was gratuitously taught and boarded by Bonwicke for a year, without any intimation that it was the good divine's own deed. In June 1716 his father placed him as a sizar at St. John's, Cambridge, but seems to have dealt not very kindly in the matter of finances. Here he was under Dr. Christopher Anstey and Dr. Newcome, and in 1719 obtained Roper's exhibition, and wrote 'Epistola pro Sodalitio à rev. viro F. Roper mihi legato,' but did not take a B.A. degree. He was therefore not a candidate for a fellowship in 1719, as sometimes stated. In 1722 he was still at college without a degree, and about this time he began to help his father in correcting learned works for the press, Dr. Wilkins's great folio edition of Selden's works being the first, and for this he drew up an epitome—'De Synedriis veterum Ebræorum,' and memoranda of 'Privileges of the Baronage' and 'Judicature in Parliament.' His father took him into partnership towards the end of 1722, retaining the management of the business, and delegating the learned work to his son. In 1727 he wrote and published 'A View of a Book entitled Reliquiæ Baxterianæ' [see

Baxter, William, 1650–1723], which was received with high approbation from Dr. Wotton, Samuel Clarke, and other men of letters. On 9 Oct. 1728, shortly after his mother's death, he married Anne Prudom, his mother's niece, a ward of his father, acquiring with her freehold farms in Yorkshire and Essex. On 17 Oct. 1731 his wife died in her twenty-sixth year, leaving one child only, Thomas, born 1730, a previous son, William, having died in infancy. In 1729 he wrote the preface to Bonwicke's life of his son—'A Pattern for Young Students in the University,' &c., London, 12mo; and in the same year he was appointed, through Onslow, the speaker, to print the votes of the House of Commons, an office he held under three speakers, and for nearly fifty years, in spite of efforts to prejudice him as a nonjuror. In 1730 he edited Dr. Wotton's posthumous work, 'A Discourse concerning the Confusion of Languages at Babel,' London, 8vo. In 1731 he wrote 'Remarks on Mr. Bowman's Visitation Sermon on the Traditions of the Clergy,' exposing that gentleman's deficiency in Latin and Greek, as well as in ecclesiastical history. The 'Sermon' and these 'Remarks' made a great stir at the time. In 1732 Bowyer was involved in a literary dispute with Pope, which seems to have ended with the poet's expressing a good opinion of his critic. The same year he published 'The Beau and Academick,' a translation of Haseldine's 'Bellus Homo et Academicus,' recited in the Sheldonian theatre. In 1733 he wrote in the magazines many letters and papers on Stephen's 'Thesaurus.' In May 1736, at the recommendation of Drake, the antiquary, Bowyer was appointed printer to the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was elected a fellow the July following. He made several valuable contributions to the society, of which are noteworthy one on 'The Inscription on Vitellius at Bath,' and a 'Dissertation on the Gule or Yule of our Saxon Ancestors.' The same year, in conjunction with Dr. Birch, he formed the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, an institution which promised well, but had a very brief existence. In 1738 he became liveryman of the Stationers' Company, of which he was afterwards called on the court in 1763, and fined for the office of master in 1771. In 1741 he put into useful form two schoolbooks, 'Selectæ ex Profanis Scriptoribus Historiæ,' and 'Selectæ è Veteri Testamento Historiæ,' with his own prefaces. In 1742 he edited a translation of Trapp's 'Latin Lectures on Poetry,' with additional notes; and also the seventh volume of Dr. Swift's 'Miscellanies,' 8vo; and in 1744 he wrote a pamphlet on the 'Present State of Europe,' chiefly from Puffendorf, which is now exceedingly scarce.

In 1747 he married his housekeeper, a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Bill, who had lived with him fourteen years. In 1750 he wrote a prefatory critical dissertation to Kuster's treatise, 'De vero usu Verborum Mediorum,' also a Latin preface to Leedes's 'Veteres Poetæ citati,' works, printed together, of which new editions with improvements were issued in 1773, 12mo, 1806, 8vo, 1822, 12mo. The valuable and extensive notes on Colonel Bladen's 'Translation of Cæsar's Commentaries' signed 'Typogr.' were by Bowyer, 1750. He also wrote the long preface to Montesquieu's 'Reflections on the Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire,' Lond. 1751, and translated the dialogue between Sylla and Eucrates. The same year he gave to the world the first translation of Rousseau's 'Paradoxical Oration on the Arts and Sciences,' which gained the Dijon prize in 1750, and wrote a preface to the work. Excepting a few brief periods of retirement to Knightsbridge, Bowyer clung to business very closely, and his great labours in producing an immense number of learned works at length told upon his constitution. He therefore entered into partnership in 1754 with Mr. James Emonson, a relative, and Mr. Spens, a corrector of the press, and afterwards editor of 'Lloyd's Evening Post,' and took another house in Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, to enjoy 'a freer and sweeter air' in the garden grounds attached. A separation of partnership took place in 1757, when Bowyer resumed the active duties of his profession. This year he took as his apprentice John Nichols, then thirteen years of age, who was soon entrusted with the management of the office. In 1761, through the interest of the Earl of Macclesfield, president of the Royal Society, Bowyer became printer for that institution, and held the same office under five presidents up to his death. The same year he published 'Verses on the Coronation of their late Majesties, King George II and Queen Caroline,' spoken by scholars of Westminster School, with translations of all the Latin copies. In this humorous pamphlet he had the assistance of Mr. Nichols. In 1762 he edited the thirteenth and fourteenth volumes of Swift's Works, 8vo, and in 1763 appeared his excellent edition of the Greek Testament in 2 vols. 12mo, pp. 488, to which he added 'Conjectural Emendations,' &c., paged separately, pp. 178. These critical notes, selected from the works of Bishop Barrington, Markland, Schultz, Michaelis, Owen, Woide, Gasset, and Stephen Weston, were considered of very great value. A second edition of the 'Conjectural Emen-

dations' appeared in 1772, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1782, 4to; 4th ed., much enlarged, 1812, 4to. In 1765 Bowyer had some intention of purchasing a lease of exclusive privilege of the university press, but the scheme fell through. Early in the next year he took into partnership the apprentice-manager of his business, and thenceforward the ever-increasing success of the business was insured. The typographical anecdotes of the Bowyer Press from 1722, when Bowyer became a partner with his father, to 1766, when he took John Nichols into partnership, extend in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century' to 703 closely printed 8vo pages, and from the latter date to his death in 1777 the joint productions of Bowyer and Nichols occupy in description and anecdotes 293 further pages of the same work. In 1766 Bowyer brought out with an excellent Latin preface —'Joannis Harduini Jesuitæ ad censuram Scriptorum Veterum Prolegomena.' In 1767 he was appointed to print the rules of parliament and the journal of the House of Lords through the influence of the Earl of Marchmont; and at this time, for want of room, the printing-office was removed from Whitefriars to Red Lion Passage, where he placed the sign of Cicero's head, and styled himself 'Architectus Verborum.' The anxiety consequent upon this removal from the place of his birth brought on a touch of paralysis, that affected him throughout his after life. In 1771 his second wife died, aged 70. She had assisted in correcting the press until young Nichols took her place. In the preface to the second edition of 'Conjectural Emendations,' 1772, Bowyer craves indulgence from his readers in consequence of suffering from palsy and affection of the stone and bilious colic, but still continued his literary labours. In 1773 he translated and published 'Select Discourses from Michaelis, on the Hebrew Months, Sabbatical Years,' &c. 12mo; in 1774 he published anonymously his well-known work, 'The Origin of Printing, in Two Essays, 8vo,' in which he was assisted by Dr. Owen and Mr. Missy. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1776, 8vo, with a supplement in 1781, 8vo, by Mr. Nichols. In 1776 he was laid up for weeks with paralysis; still he managed to push forward his last editorial work, Dr. Bentley's 'Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris,' which was not published until 1782 (8vo), five years after his death.

In the last year of his life he published 'Rolls of Parliament' in six folio volumes, and thirty-one volumes of the 'Journal of the House of Lords,' and he had a multitude of works in the press—for instance, the two handsome folios of 'Domesday Book,' which were not completed until 1783. He died on 18 Nov. 1777, aged 77. Most of his learned pamphlets, essays, prefaces, corrections, and notes have been reprinted as 'Miscellaneous Tracts by the late William Bowyer . . . collected and illustrated with notes by John Nichols, F.S.L. Edin.,' London, 1785, 4to, pp. 712.

Bowyer was a man of very small stature, and in the *jeux d'esprit* of his day we find him called 'the little man,' 'a little man of great sufficiency.' In character he was very amiable, and his cheerful disposition and learned conversation cemented many a lifelong friendship. Every species of distress was relieved by him, and so privately that the knowledge of his kindness came only from letters found after his death. His will, made 30 July 1777, often reprinted, is full of an affectionate and grateful spirit to the institutions and families of persons who had helped his father in the trouble of the great fire. To his own profession this will shows him a great benefactor, and his bequests are now administered by the Stationers' Company. For religion he had a great regard, and his moral character was unimpeachable. In the church of Low Leyton, Essex, there is a white marble monument to the memory of his father and himself, with a Latin inscription by him. A bust of him is placed in Stationers' Hall, with his father's portrait, and the brass plate underneath has an inscription in English in reference to the fire of 1712. His portrait by Basire is the frontispiece to vol. ii. of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' 1812, 8vo. The 1812 edition of his 'Conjectural Emendations' has a fine quarto-sized portrait of him as 'Gulielmus Bowyer, Architectus Verborum, æt. lxxviii.,' with various emblems beneath, including the phœnix, symbolical of the rise of the new firm from the memorable fire. There are also inferior portraits in Hansard's 'Typographia' and Wyman's 'Bibliography of Printing.' Each representation reveals to us a severe face as of one of the old puritans, in remarkable contrast to the genial faces of his father and his successor. His son Thomas survived him. He was intended to be his father's successor in business, but seems to have been a very wayward youth, though it is clear from his father's gossiping letters on domestic matters that it was the stepmother's refusal to take proper care of 'Tom,' and her extraordinary affection for her young nephew, Emonson, that disgusted the lad and turned the current of his life. Ordained by Bishop Hoadly for the church, and for a time curate at Hillsdon, Middlesex, he then became a

military man, but changed once more to a quaker shortly before his father's death. He had several estates from his grandfather Prudom, and his father's will dealt very kindly with him. For some time he resided at a secluded village near Darlington, calling himself 'Mr. Thomas,' and died suddenly in 1783, aged 53.

[Bowyer's Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. ii. iii. &c.; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature; Nichols's Miscellaneous Tracts, 1785; Wyman's Bibliog. of Printing; Hansard's Typographia.]

J. W.-G.

BOXALL, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1571), Queen Mary's secretary of state, a native of Bramshoot in Hampshire, was, after a preliminary training in Winchester School, admitted a perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1542, where he took his degrees in arts, 'being then accounted one of the subtilest disputants in the university.' He took orders, but, being opposed to the reformation, he abstained from exercising his ministry while Edward VI reigned. On Queen Mary's accession he was appointed her majesty's secretary of state, archdeacon and prebendary of Ely, prebendary of Winchester and of St. Paul's, and warden of Winchester College (1554) in the place of Dr. John White, who had been promoted to the see of Lincoln. He was one of the divines who were chosen to preach at St. Paul's Cross in support of the catholic religion, and Pits relates that on one occasion, while thus engaged, a bystander hurled a dagger at him (*De illustr. Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 870). Other writers assert that this happened to Dr. Pendleton; but Stow (*Annales*, 1615, p. 614) correctly tells us that Gilbert Bourne [q. v.] occupied the pulpit on the occasion referred to. On 23 Sept. 1556 Boxall was sworn as a member of the privy council; also as one of the masters of requests and a councillor of that court (*Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 85). In July 1557 he was made dean of Peterborough; on 20 Dec. following he was installed dean of Norwich, and about the same time dean of Windsor. He was elected registrar of the order of the Garter on 6 Feb. 1557–8, and in 1558 was created D.D. and appointed prebendary of York and Salisbury. It should be mentioned that Queen Mary allowed him ten retainers (Strype, *Memorials*, iii. 480), and that he was one of the overseers of Cardinal Pole's will (*ib.* 468).

Boxall was removed from the office of secretary of state by Queen Elizabeth, on her accession, to make way for Cecil, and his behaviour on the occasion places his character in a favourable light; for, instead of opposing obstacles to his successor in office, it is clear from a few of his letters to Cecil, dated about this period, that he cherished no sentiment but that of anxiety to give him all the assistance in his power. Having been deprived of his ecclesiastical preferments, he was on 18 June 1560 committed to the Tower by Archbishop Parker and other members of the ecclesiastical commission (Strype, *Annals*, i. 142, 148, 167; Machyn, *Diary*, 238; *Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 85 *b*). Subsequently he was committed to 'free custody' in the primate's palace at Lambeth, with Thirleby, late bishop of Ely, Tunstall, late bishop of Durham, and other divines who adhered to the old doctrines. He was removed at different periods to Bromley and Beaksbourne, remaining still in the archbishop's charge. In the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (*MSS.* No. 114, f. 286) is a letter from Boxall thanking Parker for his kindness to him when confined in his house and for the leave he had obtained of removing to Bromley. On 20 July 1569 Boxall, then in custody at Lambeth, wrote to Sir William Cecil requesting leave to visit his mother. In his letter, which is signed 'Jo. Boxoll,' he says: 'My poore mother beside the comen sicknes of age, beinge of 80 yeares at the lest, ys also dangerously diseased, desyrouse to see me & I likewyse desyrous to do my dewtye vnto her' (*Lansd. MS.* 12, f. 12). Eventually, being attacked by illness, Boxall was allowed to go to the house of a relative in London, where he died on 3 March 1570–1. His brothers Edmund and Richard were appointed administrators of his property.

He published a Latin sermon preached in a convocation of the clergy in 1555 and printed at London in octavo in the same year. He also wrote an 'Oration in the Praise of the Kinge of Spaine,' MS. Reg. 12 A. xlix. This discourse, which is in Latin, was probably composed in May or June 1555, on the report of the queen having been delivered of a prince.

It is recorded to his honour that he was 'a man who, though he were so great with Queen Mary, yet had the good principle to abstain from the cruel blood-shedding of the protestants, giving neither his hand nor his consent thereunto' (Strype, *Life of Parker*, i. 47). Lord Burghley (*Execution of Justice*, 1583, sheet B ii.) describes him as 'a person of great modestie and knowledge,' and Archbishop Parker says: 'Inerat enim ei tanquam à naturâ ingenita modestia comitasque summa, quâ quoscunque notos ad se diligendum astrinxit' (Parker, *Mattheus*, appended to some copies of *De Antiq. Brit. Eccl.*)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon (ed. Bliss), i. 380; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 513; Jewel's Works, iv. 1146; Le Neve's Fasti (ed. Hardy), i. 257, 352, 354, ii. 418, 476, 539, iii. 374; Strype's Annals, i. 83, 142, 148, 167; Strype's Eccl. Memorials, iii. 183, 352, 456, 468, 479; Strype's Parker, i. 47, 89, 140, 141, 142, 146, iii. Append. 161; Strype's Life of Sir T. Smith (1820), 46, 65; Parker Correspondence, 65, 104, 122, 192, 194, 203 *n*, 215, 217, 218; Willis's Hist. of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys, i. 333; Burgon's Life of Sir T. Gresham, i. 214; Regal. MS. 12 A. xlix.; Addit. MS. 5842, f. 180 *b*; Machyn's Diary, 238, 380; Zurich Letters, i. 5, 255, ii. 183; Nasmith's Cat. of MSS. in C. C. C. C. 164.] T. C.

BOXALL, Sir WILLIAM (1800–1879), portrait-painter, the son of an Oxfordshire exciseman, was born on 29 June 1800. He was educated at the grammar school at Abingdon, and entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1819. In 1827 he went to Italy, and resided there for about two years. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1823 'Jupiter and Latona' and 'Portrait of Master Maberley,' and in the following year 'The Contention of Michael and Satan for the Body of Moses.' In 1831 appeared 'Lear and Cordelia,' which was engraved in Finden's 'Gallery.' Boxall painted the portraits of many literary and artistic celebrities, among them those of Allan Cunningham (1836), Walter Savage Landor (1851), David Cox (1857), and Copley Fielding; the last now hangs in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1859 he painted for Trinity House a portrait of the prince consort, wearing the robes of master of the corporation. He excelled in the portrayal of female beauty, and many of his works of that class were engraved in the publications of the day. He exhibited at the Royal Academy altogether eighty-six portraits. In 1851 he was elected an associate of the academy, and in 1863 a full academician. Two years afterwards, in 1865, he succeeded Sir Charles Eastlake in the directorship of the National Gallery, which post he held until 1874. On 24 March 1871 he was knighted, and became in 1877 a retired academician.

During Boxall's administration the picture by Rembrandt of 'Christ blessing Little Children,' known as the 'Suermondt Rembrandt,' was secured for the National Gallery; also 'The Entombment,' attributed to Michelangelo Buonarroti, the authenticity of which was the subject of some discussion in the 'Times' in September 1881. In 1874, when the Peel collection was offered to the nation, Boxall had already resigned his post in consequence of failing health, but his successor not having been appointed, Mr. Lowe (now Lord Sherbrooke), the chancellor of the exchequer, entrusted him with the negotiation, which he brought to a successful issue. He died on 6 Dec. 1879. One of his works, entitled 'Geraldine,' and representing a lady at her toilette, is in the National Gallery.

[Ottley's Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters, &c., London, 1866, 8vo; Art Journal, 1880, p. 83.] L. F.

BOXER, EDWARD (1784–1855), rear-admiral, entered the navy in 1798, and after eight years' junior service, for the most part with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Brisbane, and for some short time in the Ocean, bearing Lord Collingwood's flag, was confirmed, 8 June 1807, as lieutenant of the Tigre with Captain Benjamin Hallowell (afterwards Carew), whom, on promotion to flag rank in October 1811, he followed to the Malta, and continued, with short intermissions, under Rear-admiral Hallowell's immediate command, until he was confirmed as commander on 1 March 1815. In 1822 he commanded the Sparrowhawk (18) on the Halifax station, and was posted out of her on 23 June 1823. From 1827 to 1830 he commanded the Hussar as flag-captain to Sir Charles Ogle at Halifax. In August 1837 he was appointed to the Pique, which he commanded on the North American and West Indian stations; and early in 1840 was sent to the Mediterranean, where he conducted the survey of the position afterwards occupied by the fleet off Acre, and took part in the bombardment and reduction of that place in November. For his services at that time he received the Turkish gold medal, and was made C.B. 18 Dec. 1840. In August 1843 he was appointed harbour-master at Quebec, and held that office till his promotion to flag-rank, 5 March 1853. In December 1854 he was appointed second in command in the Mediterranean, and undertook the special duties of superintendent at Balaklava, which the crowd of shipping, the narrow limits of the harbour, and the utter want of wharves or of roads had reduced to a state of disastrous confusion. This, and more especially the six-mile sea of mud between the harbour and the camp, gave rise to terrible suffering and loss, the blame for which was all laid on the head of the admiral-superintendent at Balaklava, so that even now Admiral Boxer's name is not uncommonly associated with the memory of that deadly Crimean winter. But in truth it ought to be remembered rather as that of the man who, at the cost of his life, remedied the evils which had given rise to such loss. He died of cholera on board the Jason, just outside the harbour, on 4 June 1855, and Lord Raglan in reporting his death

said: 'Since he undertook the appointment of admiral-superintendent of the harbour of Balaklava he has applied himself incessantly to the discharge of his arduous duties, exposing himself in all weathers; and he has rendered a most essential service to the army by improving the landing-places and establishing wharves on the west side of the port, whereby the disembarkation of stores and troops has been greatly accelerated, and communications with the shore have been rendered much easier.' He had been a widower for nearly thirty years, but left a numerous family.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1855), N.S. xliv. 95.] J. K. L.

BOYCE, SAMUEL (*d.* 1775), dramatist, was originally an engraver, and held subsequently a place in the South Sea House. He is the author of 'The Rover, or Happiness at Last,' a dramatic pastoral, 4to, 1752, which was never acted, and 'Poems on several Occasions,' Lond. 1757, 8vo, a large-paper copy of which was in the Garrick sale. He died 21 March 1775.

[Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.] J. K.

BOYCE, THOMAS (*d.* 1793), dramatist, was rector of Worlingham, Suffolk, and chaplain to the Earl of Suffolk. He is the author of one tragedy, 'Harold,' Lond. 4to, 1786, which was never acted. In the preface to this he states that when he wrote it he was unaware that Cumberland's play on the same subject was in rehearsal at Drury Lane. It is a dull work, but the termination, judged by the standard of the day, is not ineffective. He died 4 Feb. 1793.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica.] J. K.

BOYCE, WILLIAM (1710–1779), Mus. Doc., was born at Joiners' Hall, Upper Thames Street, in 1710. His father is variously stated to have been a 'housekeeper,' a joiner and cabinet maker, a man of considerable property, and the beadle of the Joiners' Company. Boyce was educated at St. Paul's School, and was a chorister of St. Paul's Cathedral under Charles King. When his voice broke he was apprenticed to Dr. Maurice Greene, with whom he always remained on close terms of friendship. In 1734 he competed for the post of organist at St. Michael's, Cornhill, the other candidates being Froud, Worgan, Young, and Kelway. The appointment was given to the last-named musician, and Boyce became organist of Oxford Chapel (now St. Peter's), Vere Street, where he succeeded Joseph Centlivre. At this time he studied theory under Dr. Pepusch, and was much in demand as a teacher of the harpsichord, particularly in ladies' schools. In 1736 Kelway left St. Michael's, and succeeded Weldon at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; whereupon Boyce resigned his post at Oxford Chapel, and took Kelway's place in the city, which he continued to occupy until 5 April 1768. On 21 June of the same year he was sworn in as composer to the Chapel Royal, the post of organist at the same time being conferred upon Jonathan Martin, while Boyce undertook to fulfil the third part of the duty of organist, receiving in return one-third part of the money allotted to Martin as 'travelling expenses.' In 1734 Boyce's setting of 'Peleus and Thetis,' a masque, written by Lord Lansdowne, had been performed by the Philharmonic Society, and in 1736 the Apollo Society produced an oratorio by him, 'David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan,' the words of which were by John Lockman. In 1737 he was appointed conductor of the Three Choirs festivals, a post he held for many years. About the same time he became a member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and a little later he composed music to two odes for St. Cecilia's day, written respectively by Lockman and an under-master of Westminster School named Vidal. In 1740 he composed the Pythian Ode, 'Gentle lyre, begin the strain,' and in 1743 produced his best work, the serenata of 'Solomon,' the book of which was compiled from the Song of Solomon by Edward Moore, the author of 'Fables for the Female Sex.' Shortly afterwards he published a set of 'Twelve Sonatas for Two Violins, with a Bass for the Violoncello or Harpsichord,' which long remained very popular as chamber music; and in 1745 he began the publication of his miscellaneous songs and cantatas, which, under the name of 'Lyra Britannica,' ultimately extended to six volumes. The year 1749 saw Boyce at the height of his activity. On 2 Jan. the masque of 'Lethe' was revived at Drury Lane, with Beard as Mercury, for whom Boyce wrote new songs. On 1 July his setting of Mason's ode on the installation of the Duke of Newcastle as chancellor of the university of Cambridge was performed in the senate house, and on the following day an anthem by him, with orchestral accompaniments, was performed at Great St. Mary's as an exercise for the degree of Mus. Doc., which the university had conferred on him. On 2 Dec. 'The Chaplet,' an operetta by Moses Mendez, with music by Boyce, was produced at Drury Lane, the principal parts in which were filled by Beard, Mrs. Clive, and Master Mattocks, on which

occasion Mattocks made his first appearance on the stage. In the same year the parishioners of Allhallows the Great and Less, Thames Street, where Boyce was born, requested him to become organist of the parish church; he held this post until 18 May 1769, when he was dismissed, probably because his numerous occupations prevented him from attending properly to the duties of the post. In 1750 Garrick revived Dryden's 'Secular Masque' (30 Oct.), which had been originally produced with 'The Pilgrim' on 25 March 1700. For this Boyce had already written music, which had been performed at 'Hickford's Room, or the Castle Concert;' this was now heard at Drury Lane, with Beard as Momus. In the following year (19 Nov. 1751) another small work by Mendez and Boyce was brought out at Drury Lane; this was 'The Shepherd's Lottery,' in which Beard and Mrs. Clive sang the principal parts. About this time he moved from his father's house in the city to Quality Court, Chancery Lane, where he lived with his wife until his removal to Kensington in 1758. In 1755, on the death of Dr. Greene, Boyce was nominated by the Duke of Grafton to be master of the king's band of musicians. He was not sworn in until June 1757, but he fulfilled the duties of the post from the death of Greene. In this capacity he composed a large number of odes for the king's birthday and new year's day. A complete collection of these from the year 1755 to 1779 is preserved in the Music School Collection at Oxford, besides a queen's ode (performed 6 June 1763), and two settings of 'The king shall rejoice,' the earliest of which was performed at the wedding of George III (8 Sept. 1761), and the other at St. Paul's Cathedral (22 April 1766). As conductor of the festivals of the Sons of the Clergy, another post to which he succeeded on Greene's death, Boyce wrote additional accompaniments to Purcell's great Te Deum and Jubilate, besides composing specially for these occasions two of his finest anthems. In 1758 John Travers, the organist of the Chapel Royal, died, and on 23 June Boyce was admitted to this post. In the same year he wrote music for Home's tragedy of 'Agis,' which was produced at Drury Lane 21 Feb. Boyce also wrote at different times music for Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' 'Cymbeline,' and 'Winter's Tale,' and a dirge for 'Romeo and Juliet.' His last work for the theatre was the music to Garrick's pantomime, 'Harlequin's Invasion,' which was produced at Drury Lane 31 Dec. 1759. Boyce's most important contribution to this work was the fine song 'Hearts of Oak,' a composition which almost rivals 'Rule Britannia' in vigour and popularity. This song was originally sung by Champness; it was published in 'Thalia, a Collection of six favourite Songs (never before Publish'd) which have been occasionally Introduced in several Dramatic Performances at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane; the words by David Garrick, Esq., and the musick compos'd by Dr. Boyce, Dr. Arne, Mr. Smith, Mr. M. Arne, Mr. Battishill, and Mr. Barthelemon.' During the whole of his life Boyce suffered much from deafness; even before his articles had expired this infirmity had made itself very apparent, and by the year 1758 it had increased to such an extent that he resolved to give up teaching and to retire to Kensington, and devote himself to editing the collection of church music which bears his name. The idea of publishing a work of this description occurred simultaneously to Dr. Alcock and Dr. Greene about the year 1735. The latter issued a prospectus on the subject, whereupon Dr. Alcock gave up the plan, and presented Greene with his collections; but he did not live to begin the work in earnest, which thus devolved, by Greene's wishes, upon Boyce. The 'Cathedral Music,' the first volume of which was published in 1760, has been often reprinted, and, although at the time of its publication it brought but little beyond honour to its editor, it still remains a most valuable and important work, and a monument of Boyce's erudition and good judgment. Besides the preparation of this great work, in his latter years Boyce revised most of his earlier compositions, and published a selection of the overtures to his new-year and birthday odes, under the title of 'Eight Symphonys.' Most of his anthems were not published until after his death, when two volumes were brought out by his widow and by Dr. Philip Hayes, besides a burial service and a collection of voluntaries for the organ or harpsichord. He died of gout at Kensington 7 Feb. 1779, and was buried under the dome of St. Paul's on the 16th of the same month. His will, dated 24 June 1775, proved by his wife and daughter 20 Feb. 1779, directs that he should not be buried until seven days and seven nights after his death. By his wife Hannah he had two children: (1) Elizabeth, who was born 29 April 1749; and (2) William, born 25 March 1764. The latter, after his father's death, entered at an Oxford college, but was sent down without taking a degree. He attained some distinction as a double-bass player, and died about 1823. Two oil paintings of Boyce are known to exist. One, a full length, is in the Music School Collection at Oxford; another, a small three-quarter length of him, seated, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is

now (1886) in the possession of Mr. John Rendall. There is an engraved portrait of him, 'drawn from the life, and engraved by F. K. Sherwin,' prefixed to the second edition of the 'Cathedral Music' (1788). The same portrait was prefixed to the 'Collection of Anthems,' published by Mrs. Boyce in 1790. A vignette of him, by Drayton, after R. Smirke (together with Blow, Arne, Purcell, and Croft), was published in the 'Historic Gallery,' September 1801.

Personally, Boyce was a most amiable and estimable man. Burney, twenty-four years after his death, wrote of him as follows: 'There was no professor whom I was ever acquainted with that I loved, honoured, and respected more,' and he seems to have been a universal favourite with all with whom he came in contact. Musically, he occupies a distinct position amongst his contemporaries. Like all the English composers of his day, it was his ill fortune to be overshadowed by the giant form of Handel, and yet, in spite of this, he managed to preserve an individuality of his own. He may best be described as the Arne of English church music; for the same characteristics of grace and refinement are to be found in his music as in that of his contemporary, and, like Arne, he had a reserve of power which was all the more effective for not being too often brought into play.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 267; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Burney in Rees's Encyclopædia, v.; the Georgian Era, iv. 243; Life of Boyce prefixed to Cathedral Music, vol. i. (Warren's edition, 1849); Busby's Concert Room Anecdotes, iii. 166; Gent. Mag. xlix. 103; Genest's History of the Stage, iv.; Probate Registers (42 Warburton); manuscripts in the possession of Mr. T. W. Taphouse; manuscripts in the Music School Collection, Oxford; Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book; Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal.] W. B. S.

BOYD, ARCHIBALD (1803–1883), dean of Exeter, son of Archibald Boyd, treasurer of Derry, was born at Londonderry in 1803, and, after being educated at the diocesan college in that city, proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. 1823, proceeded M.A. 1834, and B.D. and D.D. long after, in 1868. He officiated as curate and preacher in the cathedral of Derry 1827–42, and here he first distinguished himself as an able and powerful preacher, as a controversialist, and as an author. At that time the controversy between the presbyterians and the episcopalians of the north of Ireland was at its height. Boyd came to the defence of the church and preached a series of discourses in reply to attacks. These discourses attracted great attention, and were afterwards printed. In 1842 he was appointed perpetual curate of Christ Church, Cheltenham. With Francis Close, his fellow-worker here, he joined in a scheme for establishing additional Sunday schools, infant schools, and bible classes. For eight years after 1859 he was entrusted with the care of Paddington. On 11 Nov. 1867 he accepted the deanery of Exeter, and resigned, with his vicarage, an honorary canonry in Gloucester Cathedral, which he had held since 1857. Like Dean Close, he was a preaching and a working dean. He was a firm but moderate evangelical, and was a voluminous writer on the ecclesiastical questions of the day. His name is connected with the well-known Exeter reredos case. The dean and chapter erected in the cathedral, 1872–3, a stone reredos, on which were sculptured representations in bas-relief of the Ascension, the Transfiguration, and the Descent of the Holy Ghost, with some figures of angels. In accordance with a petition presented by William John Phillpotts, chancellor of the diocese, the bishop (Dr. Temple) on 7 Jan. 1874 declared the reredos to be contrary to law and ordered its removal. After much litigation touching the bishop's jurisdiction in the matter, the structure was declared not illegal by the judicial committee of the privy council on 25 Feb. 1875 (*Law Reports*, Bulwer's *Admiralty and Ecclesiastical Reports*, iv. 297–379 (1875); Cowell's *Privy Council Appeals*, vi. 435–67 (1875).

Whilst on the continent during the autumn of 1882 Dean Boyd met with an accident at Vienna, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. He died at the deanery, Exeter, on 11 July 1883, bequeathing nearly 40,000*l.* to various societies and institutions in the diocese of Exeter. He married Frances, daughter of Thomas Waller of Ospringe, and widow of the Rev. Robert Day Denny. She died on 6 Jan. 1877.

Boyd was the author of the following works: 1. 'Sermons on the Church, or the Episcopacy, Liturgy, and Ceremonies of the Church of England,' 1838. 2. 'Episcopacy, Ordination, Lay-eldership, and Liturgies,' 1839. 3. 'Episcopacy and Presbytery,' 1841. 4. 'England, Rome, and Oxford compared as to certain Doctrines,' 1846. 5. 'The History of the Book of Common Prayer,' 1850. 6. 'Turkey and the Turks,' 1853. 7. 'Baptism and Baptismal Regeneration,' 1865. 8. 'Confession, Absolution, and the Real Presence,' 1867. 9. 'The Book of Common Prayer,' 1869. He also printed many single sermons and minor publications.

[Times, 12 July 1883, p. 6; Devon Weekly Times, 13 and 20 July 1883; The Golden Decade of a Famous Town, i.e. Cheltenham, by Contem Ignotus (1884), pp. 70–102.] G. C. B.

BOYD, BENJAMIN (1796–1851), Australian squatter, second son of Edward Boyd of Merton Hall, Wigtonshire, by his wife, Jane, eldest daughter of Benjamin Yule of Wheatfield, Midlothian, and brother of Mark Boyd [q. v.], was born at Merton Hall about 1796, and, after being in business as a stockbroker in the city of London from 1824 to 1839, went out to Sydney in 1840–41 for the purpose of organising the various branches of the Royal Banking Company of Australia. Acting on behalf of this company, he purchased station property in the Monaro district, Riverina, Queensland, and elsewhere. At the first-named place he erected large stores and premises for boiling down his sheep into tallow. He at the same time speculated largely in whaling, and Twofold Bay became the rendezvous for his whaling ships. On the south head of the bay he put up a lighthouse for the purpose of directing vessels coming to his wharf. Another business which he carried on extensively was shipping cattle to Tasmania, New Zealand, and other markets. Boyd had also in view the making of Boyd Town, which he had founded, a place of commercial importance, by stealing a march on the government, who had made Eden the official township. He was the first, or amongst the first, to attempt to procure cheap labour in Australia by the employment of South Sea Islanders as shepherds, but the scheme proved abortive. Meantime the company grew dissatisfied with Boyd's management, and after a good deal of trouble Boyd agreed to retire and to resign all claims on the company on condition of receiving three of the whaling ships, his yacht, called the Wanderer, in which he had come from England, and two sections of land at Twofold Bay. His next enterprise was to embark with a digging party on board the Wanderer and to sail for California in 1850 at the time of the gold excitement there. He was unsuccessful in his search for gold, and was on his way back to Sydney in 1851 when his yacht touched at one of the islands in the Solomon group, known as Gandalcanar. There he went ashore with a black boy to have some shooting, and was never seen again. The affairs of the Royal Banking Company were ultimately wound up, when the shareholders had to make good a deficiency of 80,000*l.* Boyd also had large estates of his own, amounting to 381,000 acres, for which, in 1847, he paid an annual license of 80*l.* He was in his time the largest squatter in the Australian colonies. He never married.

[Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates (1879), pp. 23–24.] G. C. B.

BOYD, HENRY (*d.* 1832), translator of Dante, was a native of Ireland, and was most probably educated at Dublin University. He published a translation of Dante's 'Inferno' in English verse, the first of its kind, with a specimen of the 'Orlando Furioso' of Ariosto, 1785. It was printed by subscription, and dedicated to the Earl of Bristol, bishop of Derry. The dedication is dated from Killeigh, near Tullamore, of which place presumably Boyd was incumbent. In 1796 he published 'Poems chiefly Dramatic and Lyric.' As early as 1791 the 'ingenious and unfortunate author' was seeking subscriptions for his original poems (Nichols, *Lit. Illustrations*, vii. 717). In 1802 he issued three volumes of an English verse translation of the whole 'Divina Commedia' of Dante, with preliminary essays, notes, and illustrations, which was dedicated to Viscount Charleville, whose chaplain the author is described to be in the title-page. In the dedication Boyd states that the terrors of the Irish rebellion had driven him from the post of danger at Lord Charleville's side to seek a safe asylum in a 'remote angle of the province.' In 1805 he was seeking a publisher for his translation of the 'Araucana' of Ercilla, a long poem, which 'was too great an undertaking for Edinburgh publishers,' and for which he vainly sought a purchaser in London (*ibid.* 120, 149). In 1805 he published the 'Penance of Hugo, a Vision,' translated from the Italian of Vincenzo Monti, with two additional cantos; and the 'Woodman's Tale,' a poem after the manner and metre of Spenser's 'Faery Queen.' The latter poem formed really the first of a collection of poems and odes. These poems were to have been published at Edinburgh, and Boyd seems to have acted badly in making an engagement with a London house to publish them after they had been announced there (*ibid.* 157). In the title-pages to both these works the author is described as vicar of Drumgath in Ireland; but in all biographical notices and in the obituary record of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1832, the date of his death, he is invariably described simply as vicar of Rathfriland and chaplain to the Earl of Charleville. Anderson, writing to Bishop Percy in 1806, says that he had received some squibs written by Boyd against Mone, and that the humour was coarse and indelicate (*ibid.* 171). In 1807 he issued the 'Triumphs of Petrarch,' translated into

English verse, and in 1809 some notes of his on the Fallen Angels in 'Paradise Lost' were published, with other notes and essays on Milton, under the superintendence of the Rev. Henry Todd. He died at Ballintemple, near Newry, at an advanced age, 18 Sept. 1832.

[Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, vii. 120, 149, 157, 171, 717; Gent. Mag. vol. lv. pt. i., vol. cii. pt. ii.; Boyd's Dante, Dedication.] B. C. S.

BOYD, HUGH (1746–1794), essayist, was the second son of Alexander Macauley of county Antrim, Ireland, and Miss Boyd of Ballycastle in the same county. He was born at Ballycastle in October 1746, and showed precocious talents. He was sent to Dr. Ball's celebrated school at Dublin, and at the age of fourteen entered at Trinity College, Dublin. He became M.A. in 1765, and would have entered the army, but his father's somewhat sudden death left him unprovided for. He accordingly chose the law for a profession, and came to London. Here he became acquainted with Goldsmith and with Garrick. His wit and talents and his reputed skill at chess soon brought him into the best society. In 1767 he married Miss Frances Morphy, and on the death of his maternal grandfather he took the name of Boyd. After a visit to Ireland in 1768, during which he wrote some political letters in the Dublin journals, he resided at various places in and near London, his time and talents being devoted to literature, politics, and legal studies. During these years in London Boyd was a frequent contributor to the 'Public Advertiser' and other journals, and was in close intimacy with the circle of Burke and Reynolds. In 1774 he began to work harder at the law, and also attended the commons' debates, which he wrote down from memory with extraordinary accuracy. Another visit to Ireland took place in 1776, on the occasion of an election for Antrim, the candidate for which he supported by a series of able letters under the signature of 'A Freeholder.' Boyd was at length compelled by pecuniary pressure to seek a post of some emolument, and in 1781 he accepted the appointment of secretary to Lord Macartney, when that officer was nominated governor of Madras. Boyd now applied himself sedulously to the study of Indian affairs. Not long after his arrival at Madras he conducted a mission from the governor to the king of Candy in Ceylon, requiring that potentate's assistance against the Dutch. On his return the vessel in which he sailed was captured by the French, and he became a prisoner for some months at the isle of Bourbon. Returning at length to India he lived for some time at Calcutta, and eventually was appointed master-attendant at Madras. In 1792 Boyd conducted a paper called the 'Madras Courier,' and the following year projected the 'Indian Observer,' being papers on morals and literature; and started a weekly paper, 'Hircarrah' (i.e. messenger), as a vehicle for the essays. In 1794 he proposed to publish by subscription an account of his embassy to Candy, and had actually begun the work when he was carried off by an attack of fever. He died on 19 Oct. 1794.

Boyd is represented as possessed of very high social and intellectual qualities. His claims to a place in the history of English literature rest very much on the assumption —maintained by Almon and by George Chalmers—that he is the veritable 'Junius.' The argument in his favour is stated in the books mentioned below. Boyd's writings were collected and republished after his death by one of his Indian friends, under the title of 'The Miscellaneous Works of Hugh Boyd, the author of the Letters of Junius, with an Account of his Life and Writings, by Lawrence Dundas Campbell,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1800. They comprise the 'Freeholder Letters;' 'Democraticus,' a series of letters printed in the 'Public Advertiser,' 1779; 'The Whig,' a series of letters contributed to the 'London Courant,' 1779–80; 'Abstracts of Two Speeches of the Earl of Chatham;' 'Miscellaneous Poems;' 'Journal of Embassy to the King of Candy;' and the 'Indian Observer.'

[Almon's Biographical Anecdotes, i. 16; Almon's Letters of Junius, passim (2 vols. 12mo, 1806); Reasons for rejecting the presumptive Evidence of Mr. Almon that Mr. Hugh Boyd was the Writer of Junius (8vo, London, 1807); An Appendix to the Supplemental Apology for the Believers in the Supposititious Shakespeare Papers, being the documents for the opinion that Hugh M'Auley Boyd wrote Junius's Letters, by George Chalmers (8vo, London, 1800); The Author of Junius ascertained . . . by George Chalmers (8vo, London, 1819); Campbell's Miscellaneous Works of Boyd, with Life, &c. (2 vols. London, 1800); Gent. Mag. lxxxiv. 224; European Mag. xxxvii. 339, 433; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser., i. 43, ix. 261, xi. 8; Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 188, 190.] E. S.

BOYD, HUGH STUART (1781–1848), Greek scholar, was born at Edgware. Before his birth his father, Hugh McAuley, took the name of Boyd, borne by the family of his wife, the daughter of Hugh Boyd of Ballycastle, Ireland [q. v.], one of the supposed authors of the 'Letters of Junius.' His mother's maiden name was Murphy. Boyd

was admitted a pensioner of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 24 July 1799, and matriculated in 17 Dec. of the following year. He left the university without taking a degree. He had a good memory, and once made a curious calculation that he could repeat 3,280 'lines' of Greek prose and 4,770 lines of Greek verse. In 1833 he appears to have resided some time at Bath. During the last twenty years of his life he was blind. He married a lady of Jewish family, and by her had one daughter, Henrietta, married to Mr. Henry Hayes. He lived chiefly at Hampstead, and died at Kentish Town on 10 May 1848. While blind he taught Greek to Elizabeth Barrett Browning, who was much attached to him. One of her poems, the 'Wine of Cyprus,' is dedicated to Boyd. She also wrote a sonnet on his blindness and another on his death. His published works are: 1. 'Luceria, a Tragedy,' 1806. 2. 'Select Passages from the Works of St. Chrysostom, St. Gregory Nazianzen, &c., translated,' 1810. 3. 'Select Poems of Synesius, translated,' with original poems, 1814. 4. 'Thoughts on the Atoning Sacrifice,' 1817. 5. 'Agamemnon of Æschylus,' translated, 1823. 6. 'An Essay on the Greek Article,' included in Clarke's 'Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians,' second edition, 1835. 7. 'The Catholic Faith,' a sermon of St. Basil, translated, 1825. 8. 'Thoughts on an illustrious Exile,' 1825. 9. 'Tributes to the Dead,' translation from St. Gregory Nazianzen, 1826. 10. 'A Malvern Tale, and other Poems,' 1827. 11. 'The Fathers not Papists, with Select Passages and Tributes to the Dead,' 1834.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 88, 175, 226, vii. 284, 523, 3rd ser. iv. 458; Etheridge's Life of Dr. Adam Clarke, 382–4; Weldon's Register, August 1861, p. 56; Gent. Mag. vol. xcvi. pt. i. p. 623, new ser. xxx. p. 130; Brit. Mus. Catal.] W. H.

BOYD, JAMES, LL.D. (1795–1856), schoolmaster and author, the son of a glover, was born at Paisley on 24 Dec. 1795. After receiving his early education partly in Paisley and partly in Glasgow, he entered Glasgow University, where he gained some of the highest honours in the humanity, Greek, and philosophical classes. After taking his degrees of B.A. and M.A., he devoted himself for two years to the study of medicine, but abandoned this pursuit; entered the divinity hall of the university of Glasgow, and was licensed to preach the gospel by the presbytery of Dumbarton in May 1822. Towards the close of that year he removed to Edinburgh, where for three years he maintained himself by private tuition. In 1825 he was unanimously chosen house governor in George Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. The university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of laws.

Boyd became classical master in the high school of Edinburgh 19 Aug. 1829. The largely attended classes which he always had decisively proved the public estimate of his merits. For many years before his death he held the office of secretary to the Edinburgh Society of Teachers. He died at his house, George Square, Edinburgh, on 18 Aug. 1856, having nearly completed an incumbency of twenty-seven years in the high school. He was interred at New Calton, Edinburgh, on 21 Aug. The affectionate respect which all his pupils entertained towards Boyd is evinced by the number of clubs formed in his honour by his classes. In the Crimea, during the Russian war, two 'Boyd clubs' were formed by British officers in acknowledgment of their common relation to him as their preceptor. Within two months after his death a medal, to be named the Boyd medal, and to be annually presented to the 'dux' of the class in the high school taught by Boyd's successor, was subscribed for at a meeting held in Edinburgh by his friends and pupils. He married on 24 Dec. 1829 Jane Reid, eldest daughter of John Easton, merchant, Edinburgh, by whom he was the father of nine children.

Boyd's literary talents were confined to the editing of classical and other school books. They include: 'Roman Antiquities,' by A. Adams, 1834, which was reprinted fifteen times during the editor's lifetime; 'Q. Horatii Flacci Poemata,' by C. Anthon, 1835, which passed through three editions; 'Archæologia Græca,' by J. Potter, Bishop of Oxford, 1837; 'Sallustii Opera,' by C. Anthon, 1839; 'Select Orations of Cicero,' by C. Anthon, 1842; 'A Greek Reader,' by C. Anthon, 1844; 'A Summary of the Principal Evidences of the Christian Religion,' by B. Porteus, Bishop of London, 1850; and 'The First Greek Reader,' by Frederic Jacobs, 1851.

[Colston's History of Dr. Boyd's Fourth High School Class, with biographical sketch of Dr. Boyd, 1873; Dalgleish's Memorials of the High School of Edinburgh (1857), pp. 31, 46–7, with portrait.] G. C. B.

BOYD, MARK (1805?–1879), author, born in Surrey near the Thames, was the younger son of Edward Boyd of Merton Hall, Newton Stuart, Wigtonshire, a merchant and brother of Benjamin Boyd [q. v.] He mainly spent his childhood on the Scotch estate, which was near the river Cree. He afterwards pursued in London an active

business career, and became London director of a Scotch insurance society, and a lively promoter of the colonisation of Australia and New Zealand, and of other useful public undertakings. He travelled much in Europe. He published an account in the 'London and Shetland Journal' of a journey in the Orkney Isles in 1839. On 23 Dec. 1848 he married Emma Anne, the widow of 'Romeo' Coates, who had been run over and killed in the previous February. In 1864 Boyd published a pamphlet on Australian matters; in 1871 his 'Reminiscences of Fifty Years,' and in 1875 his 'Social Gleanings,' dedicating the first to the Australian colonists, and the last (from Oatlands, Walton-on-Thames) to Dean Ramsay. He died in London on 12 Sept. 1879, aged 74.

[Boyd's Reminiscences of Fifty Years, Dedication, vi, vii, and pp. 102, 310, 333, 336, 368, 397, 464, 466; Annual Reg. 1848, p. 216, 1879, p. 222; Gent. Mag. N.S. xxx. 648.] J. H.

BOYD, MARK ALEXANDER (1563–1601), Latin scholar, born in Galloway on 13 Jan. 1563, was a son of Robert Boyd of Penkill Castle, Ayrshire. His father was the eldest son of Adam Boyd, brother of Robert, restored to the title of Lord Boyd in 1536. Boyd is said to have been baptised Mark, and to have himself added the name Alexander. He had a brother William. His education began under his uncle, James Boyd, of Trochrig, consecrated archbishop of Glasgow at the end of 1573. Proceeding to Glasgow College, of which Andrew Melville was principal, he proved insubordinate, and is said to have beaten the professors, burned his books, and forsworn all study. Going to court he fought a duel. He was advised to follow the profession of arms in the Low Countries, but instead of this he went to France in 1581. After losing his money at play, he resumed his studies at Paris under Jacques d'Amboise, Jean Passerat, famed for the beauty of his Latin and French verse, and Gilbert Génébrard. Génébrard was professor of Hebrew, but Boyd confesses his ignorance of that language. He then began to study civil law at Orleans, and pursued the same study at Bourges, under Jacques Cujas, with whom he ingratiated himself by some verses in the style of Ennius, a favourite with that great jurist. Driven from Bourges by the plague, he went to Lyons, and thence to Italy, where he found an admiring friend in Cornelius Varus, who calls himself a Milanese (Boyd in a manuscript poem calls him a Florentine). Returning to France in 1587, he joined a troop of horse from Auvergne, under a Greek leader, and drew his sword for Henri III. A shot in the ankle sent him back to law studies, this time at Toulouse, where he projected a system of international law. From Toulouse he visited Spain, but soon returned on account of his health. When Toulouse fell into the hands of the leaguers in 1588, Boyd, with a view to joining the king's party, betook himself to Dumaise, on the Garonne. Not liking the look of things here, he was for going on, but his boy warned him of a trap set for his life, into which a guide was to lead him. After hiding for two days among the bushes, he went back to the leaguers, and was imprisoned at Toulouse. As soon as he got his liberty he hastened by night to Bordeaux. His letters allow us to trace his wanderings to Fontenai, Bourges, Cahors, &c. He laments that he was no deep drinker, or he would have pushed on more confidently (*Epp.* p. 159). He went to Rochelle, being robbed and nearly murdered on the way. Rochelle not suiting him, he found for some time a country retreat on the borders of Poitou. From France he repaired to the Low Countries, printing his volume of poems and letters at Antwerp in 1592. From first to last there is a good deal of eccentricity about Boyd, but his accomplishments as a writer of Latin verse are undoubted, though it must be left for his friend Varus to set him above Buchanan. Another admirer calls him 'Naso redivivus.' His own verdict is that there were few good poets of old, and hardly any in his own time; the Greek poets rank first, in this order: Theocritus, Orpheus, Musæus, Homer; the Hebrew poets (judging from translations) fall decidedly below the Latin, of whom Virgil is chief. Boyd conversed in Greek, and is said to have made a translation of Cæsar in the style of Herodotus. On his way back to Scotland in 1595, after fourteen years' absence, he heard of the death of his brother William, who, as we learn from Boyd's verses, had been in Piedmont, and for whom he expresses a great affection. Having once more gone abroad as tutor to the Earl of Cassilis, he finished his career in his native land, dying of slow fever at Penkill on 10 April 1601. He was buried in the church of Dailly. His publication above referred to is 'M. Alexandri Bodii Epistolæ Heroides, et Hymni. Ad Iacobum sextum Regem. Addita est ejusdem Literularum prima curia,' Antv. 1592, small 8vo (there are fifteen 'epistolæ,' the first two of which are imitated in French by P. C. D. [Pietro Florio Dantoneto]; the 'hymni,' dedicated in Greek elegiacs to James VI, are sixteen Latin odes, nearly all on some special flower, and each connected with the name of a friend or patron; there is also a Greek

ode to Orpheus; a few epigrams in the author's honour are added; then come the prose letters. The poetical portion of the book is included in Arthur Johnston's 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum,' Amst. 1637, 12mo. Johnston prints the title as 'Epistolæ Heroidum'). Boyd is said to have published also a defence of Cardinal Bembo and the ancient eloquence, addressed to Lipsius. He left prose and verse manuscripts, now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; among them are, 'In Institutiones Imperatoris Commenta,' 1591; 'L'Estat du Royaume d'Escosse à present;' 'Politicus, ad Joannem Metellanum cancellarium Scotiæ' (Sir John Maitland, or Matlane, died 3 Oct. 1595).

[Sibbald's Scotia Illustrata, sive Prodromus, &c. 1684 fol. (gives a life, with portrait engraved by T. de Leu); Kippis, in Biog. Brit. ii. (1780) 455 (Kippis used Dr. Johnson's copy of the Deliciæ); Dalrymple's (Lord Hailes) Sketch of the Life of Boyd, 1787, 4to (portrait); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1824, i. 318; Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, 1839, i. 182; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, ii. 191, 225; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, i. 364.] A. G.

BOYD, ROBERT, Lord (*d.* 1469?), Scotch statesman, eldest son of Sir Thomas Boyd of Kilmarnock, was created a peer of parliament by James II by the title of Lord Boyd, and took his seat on 18 July 1454. In 1460 he was appointed one of the regents during the minority of the young king, James III. In 1464 (11 April) he was joined with the Bishop of Glasgow, the Abbot of Holyrood, his brother, Sir Alexander Boyd of Duncole, and three others, in a commission to negotiate a truce with Edward IV. In 1466 he obtained the appointment of his brother, Sir Alexander, as instructor to the young king in knightly exercises, and conspired with him to obtain entire control of the affairs of the kingdom. To this end they, in defiance of the protests of Lord Kennedy, one of their co-regents, took possession of the person of the king, and carried him from Linlithgow to Edinburgh, where, in a parliament summoned (9 Oct.), a public expression of approval of their conduct was obtained from the king, and an act was passed constituting Boyd sole governor of the realm. He now governed autocratically, but he appears by no means to have abused his power. On the contrary, some of the measures which he introduced must have been eminently salutary. Commendams were abolished, and religious foundations which had deviated from their original purposes were reformed. He also passed enactments designed to promote the interests of the mercantile and shipping community, prohibiting the freighting of ships without a charter-party by subjects of the king, whether within the realm or without it, and also fostering the importation and discouraging the exportation of bullion. He negotiated a marriage between the king and Margaret, the only daughter of Christian, king of Norway, thereby obtaining the cession of Orkney (8 Sept. 1468) and the formal release of the annual tribute of 100 marks, which was still nominally payable to the king of Norway, in the church of St. Magnus, Kirkwall, though it had long ceased to be paid. In 1467 he obtained for himself the office of great chamberlain for life, while his eldest son, Thomas (by Mariota, daughter of Sir Robert Maxwell of Calderwood) was created Earl of Arran and Baron of Kilmarnock, and married to the king's elder sister, the Lady Mary. This last step was more than the jealousy of the Scotch nobles could endure, and they determined to strike a blow at the supremacy of the Boyds. Accordingly, in November 1469, Lord Robert and his brother were arraigned before the parliament on a charge of treason based on their conduct of three years previously in laying hands on the person of the king. They were found guilty and sentenced to death (22 Nov.) Boyd, however, anticipating the issue of the trial, fled to Alnwick in Northumberland, where he soon afterwards died. His brother was detained in Scotland by illness, and lost his head on the Castle Hill.

His eldest son, Thomas, Earl of Arran, was sent to Denmark to bring over the king's destined bride, returned while the trial was in progress, and, being warned by his wife of the condition of affairs, landed the princess, but did not himself set foot on shore. He is said by the older historians of Scotland to have sailed back to Denmark accompanied by his wife, and thence to have travelled by way of Germany into France, there to have sought service with the Duke of Burgundy, and dying prematurely at Antwerp to have been splendidly buried there by the duke. In an undated letter of John Paston to Sir John Paston he is referred to in terms of the highest eulogy as 'the most courteous, gentlest, wisest, kindest, most companionable, freest, largest, most bounteous knight,' and as 'one of the lightest, deliverst, best spoken, fairest archer, devoutest, most perfect, and truest to his lady of all the knights that ever' the writer 'was acquainted with.' Fenn conjectures that the letter was written either in 1470 or 1472; but the expression 'my lord the Earl of Arran which hath married the king's sister of Scotland,' coupled with the absence of any reference to the sudden precipitation of the family from supreme power

to a position of dependence, for the estates not only of Lord Robert and his brother, but of the Earl of Arran, were forfeited in 1469, would seem to argue an earlier date. Whatever the true date may be, he was then in London lodging at the George in Lombard Street, his wife apparently with him. The date of his death is uncertain. In 1474 his widow married James, lord Hamilton, whose son was in August 1503 created Earl of Arran. Lord Robert's second son, Alexander, was restored to a portion of the Kilmarnock estates in 1492, but without the title of Lord Boyd. Alexander's eldest son, Robert, created Lord Boyd in 1536, is called third lord.

[Acts Parl. Scot. ii. 77, 86, 185, xii. Suppl. 23; Reg. Mag. Sig. Reg. Scot. (1424–1513), 912–15, 1177; Rymer's Fœdera (Holmes), xi. 517, 524, 558; Exch. Rolls Scot. vii. lx. lxvii. 463, 500, 520, 564, 594–8, 652, 663, 670; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, i. xl–xliii; Drummond's Hist. Scot. 120, 127; Maitland's Hist. Scot. ii. 660–5; Paston Letters (ed. Gairdner), iii. 47; Douglas's Peerage, ii. 32.] J. M. R.

BOYD, ROBERT, fourth Lord Boyd (*d.* 1590), son of Robert the third lord, is mentioned by Herries (*Hist. of the Reign of Mary Queen of Scots*, 10) as defeating the Earl of Glencairn at Glasgow in 1544, thereby rendering material aid to the regent, the Earl of Arran, in quelling the insurrection of Lennox. Two years later (19 Dec. 1546) we find him present at a meeting of the privy council at St. Andrews. On the outbreak of the civil war between the lords of the congregation and the queen regent he took part with the former, being present with them at Perth in May 1559. He signed the letter addressed by the lords to Sir William Cecil (19 July) explaining their policy, and another of the same date to Elizabeth asking for support. He also took part in the negotiations with the queen regent for a compromise, which were entirely without result. Apparently at this time Boyd's zeal in the cause of the congregation was growing lukewarm, for Balnaves, accounting to Sir James Crofts for the way in which he had applied the English subsidy, writes under date 4 Nov. 1559: 'And I delivered to the Earl of Glencairn and Lord Boyd 500 crowns, which was the best bestowed money that ever I bestowed, either of that or any other; the which if I had not done our whole enterprise it hath been stayed, both in joining with the duke (Chatelherault) and coming to Edinburgh, for certain particular causes that were betwixt the said lords and the duke, which were set down by that means by me so secret that it is not known to many.'

In February 1559–60 he was one of the signatories of the treaty of Berwick, by which Elizabeth engaged 'with all convenient speed to send into Scotland a convenient aid of men of warr,' for the purpose of driving out the French, and in the following April joined the English army at Prestonpans. On the 27th of that month he signed the contract in defence of the liberty of the 'evangel of Christ,' by which the lords of the congregation sought to encourage and confirm one another in the good work. He was present, on 7 May, at the unsuccessful attempt made by the English army to carry Leith by escalade, and on the 10th signed the document by which the treaty of Berwick was confirmed. On 27 Jan. 1560–1 he subscribed the 'Book of Discipline of the Kirk,' and at Ayr, on 3 Sept. 1562, he signed a bond to 'maintain and assist the preaching of the evangel.' Shortly after the marriage of Darnley (28 July 1564) the lords, despairing of prevailing on the queen to abolish 'the idolatrous mass,' and incensed by some acts of a rather high-handed character done by her, surprised Edinburgh during her temporary absence, but hastily abandoned the city on hearing that she was returning. Upon this Boyd, with Argyle, Murray, Glencairn, and others, was summoned to appear at the next meeting of parliament, which was fixed for 3 Feb. 1565, to answer for their conduct on pain of being denounced rebels and put to the horn. Parliament, however, did not meet in February, and before its next session, which began on 14 April 1567, Boyd's political attitude had undergone a complete change. If any credit is to be given to the so-called dying declaration of Bothwell, Boyd, according to that version of it which is found in Keith's 'History of Scotland' (App. 144), was privy to the murder of Darnley. His name, however, is not mentioned in the copy, or rather abstract, preserved in the Cottonian Library (Titus, c. vii. fol. 396), nor is the fragment Cal. D. ii. fol. 519 in the same collection; the original was in all probability a forgery. Though a member of the packed jury which acquitted Bothwell of the deed (April 1567), he, after Bothwell's marriage to Mary, joined a confederacy of nobles who bound themselves to protect the young prince against the sinister designs with which Bothwell was credited. Afterwards, however, he united himself with the faction which by a solemn 'league and covenant' engaged to take part with Bothwell 'against his privy or public calumniators,' 'with their bodies, heritage, and goods.'

Boyd was now made one of the permanent members of the privy council (17 May), and

soon became as decided and energetic a partisan of the queen as he had formerly been of the congregation. In June he attempted to hold Edinburgh for the queen, in conjunction with Huntly, the archbishop of St. Andrews, and the commendator of Kilwinning. The citizens, however, refused to defend the place, and it almost immediately fell into the hands of the other faction. In August we find him, with Argyll, Livingston, and the commendator of Kilwinning, in negotiation with Murray for the release of the queen from captivity. In 1568, after her escape from Lochleven (2 May), he joined her forces at Hamilton, and was present at the battle of Langside (13 May). After the battle he retired to his castle of Kilmarnock, which, however, he was soon compelled to surrender to the council. In September he was appointed one of the bishop of Ross's colleagues for the conference to be held at York. After the conclusion of the negotiations he accompanied the bishop to London, and was admitted to audience of the queen at Hampton Court (24 Oct.) On 6 Jan. 1568–9 Mary made him one of her council. He was employed by her in her intrigues with the Duke of Norfolk, and was entrusted by the latter with a diamond to deliver to the queen at Coventry as a pledge of his affection and fidelity. In a letter to the duke, apparently written in December 1569, she says: 'I took from my lord Boyd the diamond, which I shall keep unseen about my neck till I give it again to the owner of it and me both.' In June 1569 he was despatched to Scotland with authority from Mary to treat with the regent, and a written mandate to institute proceedings for a divorce from Bothwell. Chalmers (*Life of Mary*, p. 331, published in 1818) asserts that Bothwell's consent to the divorce had been obtained before the commencement of the correspondence with Norfolk, and that the document signifying it 'remained among the family papers of Lord Boyd to the present century.' The papers referred to are presumably identical with those which on the attainder of William Boyd (the fourth earl of Kilmarnock) [q. v.], were placed in the custody of the public officials of the town of Kilmarnock, where they remained until 1837, when a selection from them, comprising all such as were of any historical value, was edited for the Abbotsford Club, and constitutes the first portion of the 'Abbotsford Miscellany.' No such document, however, as Chalmers refers to is there to be found, though a draft of the formal authority to apply for the divorce is among the papers. Boyd had an interview with Murray in July at Elgin, and on the 30th the question of the divorce was submitted to the council at Perth, when it was decided by a large majority that nothing further should be done in the matter. After reporting the failure of his mission to the queen, Boyd appears to have remained in England for some months, during which the record of his life is very scanty. He seems to have stood very high in the estimation of his mistress. In one of her letters (5 Jan. 1568–9) she designates him 'our traist cousigne and counsallour,' and writing to Cecil, under date 11 Feb. 1569–70, she expresses a desire to retain him with the bishop of Ross permanently about her person. At this time, however, he was again in Scotland actively engaged in hatching a plot for a general rising, and much suspected of complicity in the murder of Murray (22 Jan. 1569–70). The following year he was commissioned by Mary to establish in that country 'a lieutenant, ane or twa,' in her name. In the brief insurrection of the summer he was taken prisoner by Lennox at Paisley, but escaped to Edinburgh, and thence went to Stirling in August, and on the 12th, with Argyll, Cassilis, and Eglinton, affixed his seal to a treaty of secession and amity executed on the part of the regent by Morton and Mar. This defection is ascribed by the unknown author of the 'History of King James the Sext' to the 'great promises' of Lennox, but the reason given by Mary is probably nearer the mark. She writes to De la Motte Fénelon, under date 28 June 1571, that she is advised that Argyll, Athole, and Boyd, 'comme désespérés d'aucune aide,' 'commencent à se retirer et regarder qui aura du meilleur.' On 5 Sept. we find Boyd mentioned as a consenting party to the election of Mar to the regency; on the 7th he was made a member of the privy council. He visited Knox on his deathbed (17 Nov.), but except that he said, 'I know, sir, I have offended in many things, and am indeed come to crave your pardon,' what passed on either side is unknown. He was included in the act of indemnity passed 26 Jan. 1571–2, and subscribed the articles of pacification drawn up at Perth on 23 Feb. 1572–3, by one of which he was appointed one of the judges for the trial of claims for restitution of goods arising out of acts of violence committed during the civil war. On 24 Oct. 1573 he was appointed extraordinary lord of session by Morton, of whom from this time forward he was a firm adherent. Relying on the favour of Morton, he signalised his elevation to the bench by ejecting (November 1573) Sir John Stewart from the office of baillie of the regality of Glasgow, held under a grant from the late king, and engrossing the

profits himself. About the same time he procured the appointment of his kinsman, James Boyd, to the archiepiscopal see of Glasgow. On Morton's resignation in February 1577–8, Boyd, according to Spottiswoode, 'did chide him bitterly,' pointing out that the king was a mere boy, and that by resigning Morton was in fact playing into the hands of his enemies, the Argyll-Athole faction. In consequence of Morton's eclipse, Boyd for a time lost his seat both at the council table and on the bench, but on the regent's return to power as prime minister in July 1578 he was again made a permanent member of the council, being at the same time appointed visitor of the university of Glasgow and commissioner for examining the book of the policy of the kirk and settling its jurisdiction. The same month (23rd) he was compelled to surrender the bailliary of the regality of Glasgow to the king as Earl of Lennox. On 15 Oct. his seat on the bench was restored to him. In the spring of the next year he was appointed one of the commission to pursue and arrest Lord John Hamilton and his brother, Lord Claud, who, however, made their escape to England. The commissioners received the thanks of the council for their services on 22 May. Boyd was a party to the conspiracy known as the Raid of Ruthven, by which the person of the king was seized as a pledge for the dismissal of the Duke of Lennox then in power, and in consequence was banished the realm in June 1583, James Stuart, earl of Arran, taking his place as extraordinary lord of session. He retired for a time to France, but in June 1586 we find him acting for the king in the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of alliance between the crowns of England and Scotland of that year, and while thus engaged induced the king to restore him to his former place on the bench, which, however, he resigned two years later (4 July 1588). In 1587–8 he was appointed commissioner to raise 100,000*l.* for the expenses connected with the king's marriage, and in 1589 was placed on a commission to enforce the statute against Jesuits (passed 14 Aug. 1587), and on the king's leaving for Norway (October) was constituted one of the wardens of the marches. He died on 3 Jan. 1589–90, in the seventy-second year of his age, being survived by his wife Margaret or Mariot, daughter of Sir John Colquhoun of Glins, and was succeeded by his second son Thomas.

[State Papers, Scottish Series; Reg. P. C. Scot. i. 57, 192, 335, 365, 386, 409, 509, 608, 614, 616, 617, 625, ii. 8, 12, 193–200, 312, 697, iii. 6, 8, 146, 150, 165, iv. 86 *n*, 269, 426, 507 *n*, 652 *n*; Knox's Works (Bann. Club), i. 340–5, 369, 382, 413, 434, ii. 38, 53, 56, 58, 61, 63, 128, 258, 348, 498–503, 552, 556, 563, iii. 413, 425, vi. 35, 43, 640, 657; Spottiswoode's Hist. (Bann. Club), ii. 35, 56, 65–7, 208, 264; Anderson's Coll. i. 112. iii. 13, 33, 43, 52, 61, 70, 96, iv. 33, 156; Hume of Godscroft's Hist. House Angus, 167, 183, 199, 381; Keith's Hist. Scot. 97, 100, 127, 316, 320, 326, 337, 381, 447, App. 44, 145; Lesley's Hist. Scot. (Bann. Club), 151, 177, 274, 284; Froude's Hist. vii. 121, 122, ix. 434; Acts and Proceedings Gen. Ass. Kirk Scot. 93, 102, 750, 755; Book Univ. Kirk Scot. 348, 571; Bann. Misc. iii. 123; Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club), 10, 87, 91, 102, 123, 131, 135, 139; James Melville's Diary (Bann. Club), 37; Hist. King James Sext (Bann. Club), 8, 10, 19, 26, 32, 35, 53, 55, 74, 75, 85, 129, 141, 189, 198; Memoirs of Lords Kilmarnock, Cromartie, and Balmerino (London, 1746, 8vo); Colville's Letters to Walsingham (Bann. Club), 44; Lettres de Marie Stuart (ed. Labanoff), ii. 265, 266, 271, 294, 304, 321, iii. 22, iv. 340; Moysie's Mem. (Bann. Club), 21, 22, 57; Diurnal of Occurrents in Scotland (Bann. Club), 279–82, 313, 324, 328; Acts Parl. Scot. iii. 77, 96, 98, 105; Douglas's Peer. ii. 34.] J. M. R.

BOYD, ROBERT, of Trochrig (1578–1627), theological writer, was the eldest son of James Boyd, archbishop of Glasgow, great-grandson of Robert Boyd (*d.* 1469) [q. v.], and owner of an estate in Ayrshire, which is variously spelled Trochrig, Trochridge, and Trochorege. He was connected by birth with the noble family of Cassilis, and enjoyed a good social position. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, taking his divinity course under Robert Rollok, first principal of the university, for whom he had an extraordinary reverence and affection. The profound religious impressions made on him under Rollok led him to associate himself with the earnest presbyterians of the day. In compliance with the custom of the times he went abroad to complete his studies, and in 1604 was chosen pastor of the church at Verteuil, and in 1606 professor in the university of Saumur, both in France. Along with the duties of the chair he discharged the office of a pastor in the town, and was afterwards called to the chair of divinity. While at Saumur he married a French young lady, though he had always the hope of returning to his native country. The university of Saumur had been founded some years before by the celebrated Philip de Mornay (Seigneur du Plessis-Mornay), with whom, as with many more of the eminent men whom the reformed church of France then possessed, he was on terms of intimacy.

The fame of Robert Boyd having reached the ears of King James, he offered him the principalship of the university of Glasgow.

In 1615 Boyd removed to Glasgow, to the great loss and sorrow of the people and professors of Saumur; in addition to the duties of principal he had to perform those of a teacher of theology, Hebrew, and Syriac, and those also of preacher to the people of Govan. 'His exemplary holiness,' says his earliest biographer, Dr. Rivet, 'singular learning, admirable eloquence; his gravity, humility, unaffected modesty, and extraordinary diligence, both in his ecclesiastical and scholastical employment, above the rate of ordinary pastors and professors, drew all to a reverence, love, and esteem for, and many even to an admiration of him.' Boyd delivered extemporaneous lectures in Latin with all the flow and elegance of a written discourse. His preaching at Saumur in French had been admired by the natives. In his lectures, all his quotations from the Greek fathers, which were very frequent and sometimes very long, were repeated by heart. He himself used to say that, if he were at liberty to select a language for his public discourses, he would choose Greek, as the most appropriate to express his thoughts.

As it was known to the bishops that Boyd was not in favour of the 'five articles of Perth,' he began to experience annoyance. The mind of the king was poisoned against him, and in 1621 he resigned the principalship and retired to the family house of Trochrig. But, being invited by the magistrates and people of Edinburgh in 1622 to be principal of the university there and one of the ministers of the city, he accepted the invitation. The king, on hearing this, reproved the magistrates for the appointment, and ordered them not only to deprive him of his office, but to expel him from the city unless he should conform absolutely to the articles of Perth. As Boyd refused to comply with this condition, he was deprived and expelled accordingly. Afterwards he had some hope of being restored to his office in Glasgow, and was induced to sign a qualified declaration of conformity. But, after all, the appointment was given to another. In 1626–7 he was called to be minister of Paisley, but owing to disturbances fomented by a bitter enemy, the Marchioness of Abercorn, who had recently gone over to the church of Rome, he was obliged to leave Paisley. In 1627, on a visit to Edinburgh, he was seized with his last illness, and died there, in much bodily pain but great mental serenity, in the forty-ninth year of his age.

Boyd's chief work was a large and very elaborate 'Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians,' published after his death. Dr. Walker thus describes it in his 'Theology and Theologians of Scotland:' 'A work it is of stupendous size and stupendous learning. Its *apparatus criticus* is something enormous. . . . Much more properly it might be called a theological *thesaurus*. You have a separate discussion of almost every important theological topic.'

Boyd excelled in Latin poetry, and his 'Hecatombe ad Christum Salvatorem' was included by Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet in his 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum.' This was afterwards reprinted at Edinburgh by the well-known naturalist, Sir Robert Sibbald, M.D., nephew of Dr. George Sibbald, who married Boyd's widow.

[Life of Robert Boyd by Dr. Rivet, prefixed to Bodii Prælectiones in Epist. ad Ephes. 1652; Wodrow's Life of Mr. Robert Boyd of Trochrig (Maitland Club), 1848.] W. G. B.

BOYD, Sir ROBERT (1710–1794), general, colonel 39th foot, and governor of Gibraltar, is first noticed in official lists about 1740, when he appears as (civilian) storekeeper of ordnance at Port Mahon, Minorca, at a salary of 182*l.* 10*s.* per annum, in succession to Mr. Ninian Boyd, by whom the post had previously been held for a good many years. Robert Boyd was still storekeeper sixteen years later, in 1756, when the garrison, commanded by the aged general, afterwards Lord Blakeney, was besieged by the French and Spaniards. During this time, on 19 May 1756, he distinguished himself by a gallant but unsuccessful attempt to carry despatches in an open boat, in view of the enemy, from Governor Blakeney to Admiral Byng, whose long-expected fleet was in the offing, in consequence of which he was one of the first witnesses called by the crown at the subsequent trial of the unfortunate admiral. In recognition of his services at Minorca Boyd received a commission in the army as lieutenant-colonel unattached, bearing date 25 March 1758. On 13 Jan. 1760 he was brought into the 1st foot guards, then commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, as captain-lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel, and on 23 July following was promoted to captain and lieutenant-colonel in the regiment, being at the time in Germany on the personal staff of the Marquis of Granby, then in command of the British troops serving under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. A couple of letters from Colonel Boyd to Sir Andrew Mitchell, dated from Germany in January 1759 and December 1760, show that there was some intention of sending him to India in command of a regiment, but, the East India Company having applied for an officer who had served in India before, he

escaped what appears to have been an unwelcome duty (*Mitchell Papers, Add. MSS.* 6860, p. 86). On 18 Sept. 1765 he exchanged from the Guards to the 39th foot, and on 6 Aug. 1766 was promoted colonel of that regiment, in succession to Lieutenant-general Aldercron, deceased. On 25 May 1768 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar, whither his regiment had proceeded (*Home Off. Military Entry Books*, vol. xxvii.) Sundry references to Colonel Boyd will be found in the Calendars of Home Office Papers for 1760–70, and a number of letters written by him whilst acting governor of Gibraltar are in British Museum, Add. MSS. 24159 to 24163. He became a major-general in 1772, and lieutenant-general in 1777. He was second in command under Lord Heathfield during the famous defence of Gibraltar from 1779 to 1783, and it was at his suggestion that red-hot shot were first employed for the destruction of the enemy's floating batteries (Drinkwater, p. 129). For his distinguished services at this eventful period he was created K.B. In May 1790 he succeeded Lord Heathfield as governor. On 12 Oct. 1793 he attained the rank of general, and died on 13 May 1794. He was buried in a tomb constructed by his directions in the king's bastion on the sea-line of defences, in the salient angle of which is a marble tablet, the very existence of which is now unknown to many dwellers on the Rock, with the following inscription: 'Within the walls of this bastion are deposited the mortal remains of the late General Sir Robert Boyd, K.B., governor of this fortress, who died on 13 May 1794, aged 84 years. By him the first stone of the bastion was laid in 1773, and under his supervision it was completed, when, on that occasion, in his address to the troops, he expressed a wish to see it resist the combined efforts of France and Spain, which wish was accomplished on 13 Sept. 1782, when, by the fire of this bastion, the flotilla expressly designed for the capture of this fortress were utterly destroyed.'

A mural tablet in the King's Chapel, Gibraltar, also records the date of his death and the place of his burial.

[Angliæ Notitiæ, 1727–55; Ordnance Warrant Books in Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs (ed. 1804), i. 490–1; Shorthand Report Trial Admiral Byng, Brit. Mus., Trials; Annual Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vol. iii. Appendix; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 39th Foot; Add. MSS. 5726 C and 6860 f. 86; Add. MSS. Lord Granby's Orders; Add. MSS. 24159–63; Calendars Home Office Papers, 1760–72; Drinkwater's Siege of Gibraltar (ed. 1844), pp. 11–12, 129, 164–6; Scots Mag. lvi. 442; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 6.] H. M. C.

BOYD, ROBERT (*d.* 1883), writer on diseases of the insane, became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1830, and in the following year graduated M.D. in the university of Edinburgh. In 1836 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and in 1852 was elected to the fellowship of the college. For some time he was resident physician at the Marylebone workhouse infirmary, and afterwards physician and superintendent of the Somerset county lunatic asylum. He then became proprietor and manager of the Southall Park private asylum, which was destroyed on 14 Aug. 1883 by a fire in which he lost his life. In the various positions in which he was placed he utilised to the utmost his opportunities for original research. He published the annual 'Reports on the Pauper Lunatics' at the St. Marylebone infirmary and the Somerset county asylum, and contributed numerous independent papers to the literature of pathology and psychological medicine. He was the author of pathological contributions to the 'Royal Medical and Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. xxiv. and xxxii., and to the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' vols. lv. to lxxii.; of 'Tables of the Weights of the Human Body and Internal Organs,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions;' and of a paper, 'The Weight of the Brain at different Ages and in various Diseases.' To the 'Journal of Mental Science' he contributed no fewer than sixteen papers on 'Treatment of the Insane Poor,' 'Diseases of the Nervous System,' 'Statistics of Pauper Insanity,' and cognate subjects, the most important being that on 'General Paralysis of the Insane' in the 'Journal of Mental Science' for May and October 1871, the result of 155 post-mortem examinations of persons who had died from that disease in the Somerset county asylum. He was also the author of three papers on 'Vital Statistics,' 'Insanity,' and 'The Pauper Lunacy Laws,' published in the 'Lancet.'

[Lancet, 1883, ii. 352–3; Medical Times, 1883, ii. 249–50.]

BOYD, WALTER (1754?–1837), financier, was born about 1754. Before the outbreak of the French revolution he was engaged as a banker in Paris, but the progress of events soon caused him to flee for his life, whilst the property of the firm of Boyd, Ker, & Co., of which he was the chief member, was confiscated in October 1793. On 15 March 1793 the firm of Boyd, Benfield, & Co. was established in London. Boyd, as the principal partner, contributed 60,000*l.* to the common stock, and his 'name, connections,

and exertions' soon carried it to a great 'pitch of celebrity.' He was 'zealously attached to Mr. Pitt, and enjoyed his confidence for many years' (advertisement to 2nd edition of *Letter to Pitt*). He was employed in contracting to the amount of over thirty millions for large government loans, and for some time was very prosperous. He was also M.P. for Shaftesbury (1796–1802), which at the period of his election was a pocket borough of his partner Paul Benfield [q. v.], who was returned along with him (HUTCHINS, *History of County of Dorset*, iii. 19, 20, Westminster, 1868). After a few years the firm got into difficulties. It had at one time seemed likely that the property seized at Paris would be restored, but the revolution of 4 Sept. 1797 caused the overthrow of the government which had taken the preliminary steps towards this restitution, and the final confiscation of the property followed. In expectation of a different issue, Boyd, Benfield, & Co. had entered into various arrangements which soon resulted in disaster. They obtained private help, and even assistance from government, but in 1799 the affairs of the company were put into liquidation, and Boyd found himself ruined. He visited France in the brief interval of peace (March 1802–May 1803), was one of the detained, and was not released till the fall of Napoleon in 1814. On his return to England he was able to recover something of his former prosperity, and sat as M.P. for the borough of Lymington from April 1823 to 1830. Scott met him in April 1828, and gives an account, apparently not quite accurate, of his remarkable self-sacrifice on behalf of his creditors (LOCKHART'S *Life of Scott*, ch. lxxvi.) He died at Plaistow Lodge, Kent, on 16 Sept. 1837.

Boyd wrote several pamphlets on financial subjects, which were not without weight in themselves, and to which the author's position gave additional force. They were: 1. 'Letter to the Right Honourable William Pitt on the Influence of the Stoppage of Issues in Specie at the Bank of England on the Prices of Provisions and other Commodities' (London, 1801, 2nd ed. 1811). This was called forth by a pamphlet on the effects of the suspension of cash payments in 1797, and was intended to prove 'that the increase of bank-notes is the principal cause of the great rise in the price of commodities and every species of exchangeable value' (p. 7). These conclusions were attacked by Sir Francis Baring in his 'Observations' (1801) and a number of other writers (a list of some of these is given in general index to *Monthly Review*, London, 1818, i. 610). 2. 'Reflections on the Financial System of Great Britain, and particularly on the Sinking Fund' (1815, 2nd ed. 1828). This was written in captivity in France in 1812. It enlarges on the benefits of a sinking fund as a means of clearing off national debt, and explains various schemes for its application. 3. 'Observations on Lord Grenville's Essay on the Sinking Fund' (London, 1828), pursues the same line of argument, and is a reply to the treatise of that nobleman published the same year.

[Gent. Mag. for 1837, p. 548; Letter to the creditors of the house of Boyd, Benfield, & Co., by Walter Boyd, 1800; List of Members of Parliament; Commons Return, part ii. 1 March 1878.] F. W.

BOYD, WILLIAM, fourth EARL OF KILMARNOCK (1704–1746), belonged to a family which derives its descent from Simon, third son of Alan, lord high chancellor of Scotland, and brother of Walter, the first high steward of Scotland. Simon's grandson Robert was awarded a grant of lands in Cunninghame by Alexander III, as a reward for his bravery at the battle of Largs, 1263. From the earliest times the family was noted for its antagonism to the English, and it is recorded of Sir Robert Boyd that he was a staunch partisan of Sir William Wallace, and subsequently of Bruce, from whom he received a grant of the lands of Kilmarnock, Bondington, and Hertschaw (HERVEY, *Life of Bruce*).

William, ninth lord Boyd, descendant of Robert, first lord Boyd [q. v.], was created first earl of Kilmarnock by Charles II, by patent bearing date 7 Aug. 1661.

The third earl was an ardent supporter of the house of Hanover. Rae, in his 'History of the Rebellion,' says of him: 'It must not be forgot that the Earl of Kilmarnock appeared here at the head of above 500 of his own men well appointed . . . and that which added very much unto it was the early blossoms of the loyal principle and education of my Lord Boyd, who, though but eleven years of age, appeared in arms with the Earl his father.' This was in 1715, and the boy here mentioned succeeded his father as fourth earl of Kilmarnock in 1717. He was born in 1704, his mother being the Lady Euphane, eldest daughter of the eleventh Lord Ross. His character was generous, open, and affectionate, but he was pleasure-loving, vain, and inconstant. He was educated at Glasgow, and during the earlier part of his life he continued, in accordance with his father's principles, to support the house of Hanover; and we find that, on the death of George I, he sent an order calling on the authorities of Kilmarnock to hold 'the train bands in readiness for proclaiming the Prince of Wales.' It was not

indeed until quite the close of the rebellion of '45 that he proved false to the opinions which this act shows him to have held. Various reasons are assigned for his defection; by some it was attributed to the influence of his wife, Lady Anne Livingstone, who was a catholic, and whose father, fifth earl of Linlithgow, had been attainted for treason in 1715. Smollett, however, says: 'He engaged in the rebellion partly through the desperate situation of his fortune, and partly through resentment to the government on his being deprived of a pension which he had for some time enjoyed.' This opinion is supported by Horace Walpole, who mentions that the pension was obtained by his father (Sir Robert Walpole) and stopped by Lord Wilmington. In his confession to Mr. James Foster—a dissenting minister who attended him from the time sentence of death was passed on him to the day of his execution—the earl himself says: 'The true root of all was his careless and dissolute life, by which he had reduced himself to great and perplexing difficulties.' The persuasions of his wife, who was captivated by the affability of the young Pretender, no doubt influenced him in deserting the Hanoverian cause; but the hope of bettering his straitened fortunes by a change of dynasty must also be taken into account. His estates were much encumbered when he succeeded to them, and a long course of dissipation and extravagance had plunged him into such embarrassment that his wife writes to him: 'After plaguing the stewart for a fortnight I have only succeeded in obtaining three shillings from him.'

When he finally joined the rebels he was received by Prince Charles with great marks of distinction and esteem, and was made by him a privy councillor, colonel of the guards, and subsequently general. He took a leading part in the battle of Falkirk, 17 Jan. 1746. At the battle of Culloden he was taken prisoner in consequence of a mistake he made in supposing a troop of English to be a body of Fitz-James's horse. In his speech at the trial he pleaded as an extenuating circumstance that his surrender was voluntary, but afterwards admitted the truth, and requested Mr. Foster to publish his confession. On 29 May he, together with the Earl of Cromarty and Lord Balmerino, was lodged in the Tower. They were subsequently tried before the House of Lords, and convicted of high treason, notwithstanding an eloquent speech from Lord Kilmarnock. The court was presided over by Lord Hardwicke as lord high steward, and his conduct on this occasion seems to have been strangely wanting in judicial impartiality. Walpole, in a letter to Sir Horace Mann commenting on this, says: 'To the prisoners he was peevish, and instead of keeping up to the humane dignity of the law of England, whose character it is to point out favour to the criminal, he crossed them and almost scoffed at any offer they made towards defence.'

The sentence on Lord Cromarty was afterwards remitted, but no such grace was accorded to Lord Kilmarnock, principally on account of the erroneous belief held by the Duke of Cumberland that it was he who was responsible for the order that no quarter was to be given to the English at Culloden.

On 18 Aug. 1746 he was executed on Tower Hill in company with Lord Balmerino. He is described as being 'tall and slender, with an extreme fine person,' and his behaviour at the execution was held to be 'a most just mixture between dignity and submission.'

His lands were confiscated, but subsequently restored to his eldest son, and sold by him to the Earl of Glencairn. The title was merged in 1758 in that of Errol.

[Paterson's History of Ayr, 1847; M'Kay's History of Kilmarnock, 1864; Doran's London in the Jacobite Times, 1871; Moore's Compleat Account of the Lives of the two Rebel Lords, 1746; Ford's Life of William Boyd, Earl of Kilmarnock, 1746; Foster's Account of the Behaviour of William Boyd, Earl of Kilmarnock, 1746; Observations and Remarks on the two Accounts lately published by J. Ford and J. Foster, 1746; Gent. Mag. xvi.; Scots Mag. viii.; Howell's State Trials, xviii.] N. G.

BOYD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1772), Irish presbyterian minister, was ordained minister of Macosquin, co. Derry, by the Coleraine presbytery, on 31 Jan. 1710. He is memorable as the bearer of a commission to Colonel Samuel Suitte, governor of New England, embodying a proposal for an extensive emigration from co. Derry to that colony. The commission is dated 26 March 1718, is signed by nine presbyterian ministers and 208 members of their flocks, who declare their 'sincere and hearty inclination to transport ourselves to that very excellent and renowned Plantation, upon our obtaining from His Excellency suitable encouragement.' Witherow reprints the document, with the signatures in full, from Edward Lutwyche Parker's 'History of Londonderry, New Hampshire,' Boston, 1851. Boyd fulfilled his mission in 1718. How he was received is not known; the intended emigration did not, however, take place. But in the same year, without awaiting the issue of Boyd's negotiation, James M'Gregor (minister of Aghadowey, co. Derry, from 1701 to 1718), who had not signed the document, emigrated to New Hampshire with some of his people, and there founded a town to which was given the name of Londonderry.

In the non-subscription controversy Boyd took a warm part. When the general synod of Ulster in 1721 permitted those of its members to subscribe the Westminster Confession who thought fit, Boyd was one of the signatories. He was on the committee of six appointed in 1724 to draw up articles against Thomas Nevin, M.A. (minister of Downpatrick from 1711 to 1744; accused of impugning the deity of Christ), and probably drafted the document. Next year Boyd moved from Macosquin to a congregation nearer Londonderry, anciently known as Taughboyne, subsequently as Monreagh, where he was installed by Derry presbytery on 25 April 1725. The stipend promised was 50*l.* The congregation had been vacant since the removal of William Gray to Usher's Quay, Dublin, in 1721. In 1727 Gray, without ecclesiastical sanction, came back to Taughboyne and set up an opposition meeting in a disused corn-kiln at St. Johnston, within the bounds of his old congregation. Hence arose defections, recriminations, and the diminution of Boyd's stipend to 40*l.* The general synod elected him moderator at Dungannon in 1730. The sermon with which he concluded his term of office in the following year at Antrim proves his orthodoxy as a subscriber to the Westminster Confession, and perhaps also proves that the influence of a non-subscribing publication, above ten years old, was by no means spent. It is directed specially against a famous discourse by the non-subscribing minister of the town in which it was delivered, John Abernethy, M.A., whose 'Religious Obedience founded on Personal Persuasion' was preached at Belfast on 9 Dec. 1719, and printed in 1720 [see ABERNETHY, JOHN, 1680–1740]. Boyd decides that 'conscience is not the supreme lawgiver,' and that it has no judicial authority except in so far as it administers 'the law of God,' an expression which with him is synonymous with the interpretation of Scripture accepted by his church. In 1734 Boyd was an unsuccessful candidate for the clerkship of the general synod. His zeal for the faith was again shown in 1739, when he took the lead against Richard Aprichard, a probationer of the Armagh presbytery, who had scruples about some points of the Confession, and ultimately withdrew from the synod's jurisdiction. He was one of the ten divines appointed by the synod at Magherafelt on 16 June 1747 to draw up a 'Serious Warning' to be read from the pulpits against dangerous errors 'creeping into our bounds.' These errors were in reference to such doctrines as original sin, the 'satisfaction of Christ,' the Trinity, and the authority of Scripture. The synod, in spite of its 'Serious Warning,' would not entertain a proposal to forbid the growing practice of intercommunion with the non-subscribers. We hear nothing more of Boyd till his death, which occurred at an advanced age on 2 May 1772. He published only 'A Good Conscience a Necessary Qualification of a Gospel Minister. A Sermon (Heb. xiii. 18) preached at Antrim June 15th 1731, at a General Synod of the Protestants of the Presbyterian Persuasion in the North of Ireland,' Derry, 1731, 18mo.

[Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 1; Armstrong's Appendix to Ordination Service, James Martineau, 1829, p. 102; Manuscript Extracts from Minutes of General Synod.] A. G.

BOYD, ZACHARY (1585?–1653), was a descendant of the family of Boyd of Penkill in Ayrshire. He was born about 1585, and was first educated at Kilmarnock, whence he went to Glasgow University in 1601. He also attended the university of St. Andrews from 1603 to 1607, and graduated there as M.A. Subsequently he went over to the protestant college of Saumur, in France, and was offered, but declined, the principalship of that college. He resided in France for sixteen years, and seems to have left it on account of the religious troubles. In 1623 he returned to Scotland, and was appointed minister of the Barony parish in Glasgow. He died in 1653. The latter part of his life was spent in the management of his parish and of the affairs of the Glasgow University, in which he took a deep interest, and in literary pursuits. Only a part of his writings were printed; some still remain in manuscript in the possession of Glasgow University, to which he left them, along with a money bequest, which not only assisted in providing new buildings, but served to establish some bursaries. His bust, well known to many generations of students, stood in a niche of the quadrangle which was built with his bequest, until a few years ago the university deserted those buildings and moved to its present situation, where the bust is still preserved in the library. Boyd served the offices of dean of faculty, rector, and vice-chancellor in the university during several years. His printed prose works appeared between 1629 and 1650; the printed poetical works between 1640 and 1652. 'The Battell of the Soul in Death' (1629), dedicated to Charles I, and in French to Queen Henrietta Maria, while the second volume contains a dedicatory letter to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, on the death of her son Frederick, is a sort of prose manual for the sick. About 1640

he published a poem on General Lesly's victory at Newburn, which is marked by the utmost extravagance and absurdity of language and of metaphor. In 1640 he published 'Four Letters of Comforts for the deaths of Earle of Haddington and of Lord Boyd.' The 'Psalms of David in Meeter,' with metrical versions of the songs of the Old and New Testament, was published in 1648. The manuscript writings of Boyd, preserved in Glasgow University, are very voluminous, and some extracts have been published as curiosities. The chief portions are the 'Four Evangels' in verse, and a collection of poetical stories, taken chiefly from Bible history, which he calls 'Zion's Flowers,' and which, having been commonly called 'Boyd's Bible,' gave currency to the idea that he had translated the whole Bible. The stories are often absurd enough in style and treatment, but the general notion of their absurdities has been exaggerated from the fact that they were abundantly parodied by those whose object was to caricature the presbyterian style which Boyd represented. He seems to have been inclined to oppose the policy of the royalist party even in earlier days; for though he wrote a Latin ode on the coronation of Charles I at Holyrood in 1633, his dedication of the 'Battell of the Soul' to the king contained what must have been taken as a reflection on the want of strict sabbatarianism in the episcopal church. In later years he became a staunch covenanter, but did not relish the triumph of Cromwell. In 1650 he preached before Cromwell in the cathedral, and, as we are told, 'railed at him to his face.' Thurloe, Cromwell's secretary, would have called him to account, but Cromwell took means to pay him back more effectually in kind by inviting him to dine and then treating him to three hours of prayers. After that, we are told, Boyd found himself on better terms with the Protector. Reflecting many of the oddities and absurdities of style which were characteristic of his time, Boyd seems nevertheless to have been a man of considerable energy and shrewdness, and to have won a fair amount of contemporary popularity as an author.

[Four Letters of Comfort, 1640, reprinted Edin. 1878; Four Poems from Zion's Flowers, by Z. B., with introductory notice by G. Neil, Glasgow, 1855; The Last Battle of the Soul in Death, Edin. 1629.] H. C.

BOYDELL, JOHN (1719–1804), engraver, print publisher, and lord mayor, was born at Dorrington in Shropshire on 19 Jan. 1719. His father, Josiah, was a land surveyor, and his mother's maiden name was Milnes. His grandfather was the Rev. J. Boydell, D.D., vicar of Ashbourne and rector of Mapleton in Derbyshire. Boydell was brought up to his father's profession, but when about one-and-twenty he appears to have abandoned it in favour of art. He walked up to London, became a student in the St. Martin's Lane academy, and apprenticed himself to W. H. Toms, the engraver. The year of his apprenticeship is stated by himself to have been 1741, but in another place he says that he bound himself apprentice when 'within a few months of twenty-one years of age.' It is said that he was moved to do this by his admiration of a print by Toms, after Badeslade, of Hawarden Castle, but we have his own statement engraved upon his first print that he 'never saw an engraved copper-plate before he came on trial.' This first print, which was begun immediately on being bound apprentice, is a copy of an engraving by Le Bas after Teniers. He soon began to publish on his own account small landscapes, which he produced in sets of six and sold for sixpence. One of these was known as his 'Bridgebook' because there was a bridge in each view. As there were few print-shops at that time in London, he induced the sellers of toys to expose them in their windows, and his most successful shop was at the sign of the Cricket-bat in Duke's Court, St. Martin's Lane. Twelve of these small landscape plates are included in the collection of his engravings which he published in 1790, and the earliest date to be found on any of them is 1744. In the next year he appears to have commenced the publication, at the price of one shilling each, of larger views about London, Oxford, and other places in England and Wales, drawn and engraved by himself. This practice he continued with success for about ten years, by which time he had amassed a small capital. This was the foundation of his fortune. In the copy of the Collection of 1790 in the British Museum, which was presented by him to Miss Banks (daughter of the sculptor), is preserved an autograph note, in which he calls it 'The only book that had the honour of making a Lord Mayor of London.' In the 'advertisement' or preface to the volume he speaks of his master Toms as one 'who had himself never risen to any degree of perfection,' and adds, 'indeed at that period there was no engraver of any eminence in this country.' Of his own engravings he speaks with proper humility, for beyond a certain neatness of execution they have little merit. 'The engraver has now collected them,' he wrote, 'more to show the improvement of art in this country, since

the period of their publication, than from any idea of their own merits.'

Though not altogether relinquishing the burin till about 1767, he had long before this commenced his career as a printseller and a publisher of the works of other engravers. After serving six years with Toms, he purchased the remainder of his term of apprenticeship, and the success of his prints, especially of a volume of views in England and Wales, published in 1751, enabled him to set up in business on his own account. The first engraving of great importance produced under his encouragement was Woollett's plate after Wilson's 'Niobe,' published in 1761. This was also (with the exception of Hogarth's prints) the first important engraving by a British engraver after a British painter. J. T. Smith, in his account of Woollett appended to 'Nollekens and his Times,' recounts the history of this plate as told him by Boydell. 'When I got a little forward in the world,' said Boydell, 'I took a whole shop, for at my commencement I kept only half a one. In the course of one year I imported numerous impressions of Vernet's celebrated "Storm," so admirably engraved by Lerpinière; for which I was obliged to pay in hard cash, as the French took none of our prints in return. Upon Mr. Woollett's expressing himself highly delighted with this print of the "Storm," I was induced, knowing his ability as an engraver, to ask him if he thought he could produce a print of the same size, which I could send over, so that in future I could avoid payment in money, and prove to the French nation that an Englishman could produce a print of equal merit; upon which he immediately declared that he should much like to try.'

The result was the print of 'Niobe,' for which Boydell agreed to pay 100*l.*, 'an unheard of price, being considerably more than I had given for any copperplate.' He had, however, to advance the engraver more than this before the plate was finished. Very few proofs were struck off, and 5*s.* only was charged for the prints; but the work brought Boydell 2,000*l.* It was followed by the 'Phaeton,' also engraved by Woollett, after Wilson, and published by Boydell in 1763. These prints had a large sale on the continent, with which an enormous trade in English engravings was soon established. Boydell's enterprise increased with his capital, and he continued to employ the latter in encouraging English talent. In the list of engravers employed by him are the names of Woollett, M'Ardell, Hall, Earlom, Sharpe, Heath, J. Smith, Val. Green, and other Englishmen, and a large proportion of the prints he published were, from the first, after Wilson, West, Reynolds, and other English painters. His foreign trade spread the fame of English engravers and English painters abroad for the first time. The receipts from some of the plates, especially the engravings by Woollett after West's 'Death of General Wolfe,' and 'Battle of La Hogue,' were enormous. In 1790 he stated the receipts from the former amounted to 15,000*l.* Both were copied by the best engravers in Paris and Vienna.

In 1790 he was elected lord mayor of London, having been elected alderman for the ward of Cheap in 1782, and served sheriff in 1785. During his career as a print publisher the course of the foreign trade in prints was turned from an import to an export one. It was stated by the Earl of Suffolk in the House of Lords that the revenue coming into this country from this branch of art at one time exceeded 200,000*l.* per annum. Having amassed a large fortune, Boydell in 1786 embarked upon the most important enterprise of his life, viz. the publication, by subscription, of a series of prints illustrative of Shakespeare, after pictures painted expressly for the work by English artists. For this purpose he gave commissions to all the most celebrated painters of this country for pictures, and built a gallery in Pall Mall for their exhibition. The execution of this project extended over several years. In 1789 the Shakespeare Gallery contained thirty-four pictures, in 1791 sixty-five, in 1802 one hundred and sixty-two, of which eighty-four were of large size. The total number of works executed was 170, three of which were pieces of sculpture, and the artists employed were thirty-three painters and two sculptors, Thomas Banks and the Hon. Mrs. Damer. It appears from the preface to the catalogue of 1789, and from other recorded statements of Boydell, that he wished to do for English painting what he had done for English engraving, to make it respected by foreigners, and there is independent evidence of the generous spirit in which he conducted the enterprise. Northcote, in a letter addressed to Mrs. Carey, 3 Oct. 1821, says: 'My picture of "The Death of Wat Tyler" was painted in the year 1786 for my friend and patron Alderman Boydell, who did more for the advancement of the arts in England than the whole mass of nobility put together. He paid me more nobly than any other person has done; and his memory I shall ever hold in reverence.'

Boydell's 'Shakespeare' was published in 1802, but the French revolution had stopped his foreign trade, and placed him in such

serious financial difficulties that in 1804 he was obliged to apply to parliament for permission to dispose of his property by lottery. This property was very considerable. In the previous year Messrs. Boydell had published a catalogue of their stock in forty-eight volumes, which comprised no less than 4,432 plates, of which 2,293 were after English artists. In a letter read to the House of Commons Boydell wrote: 'I have laid out with my brethren, in promoting the commerce of the fine arts in this country, above 350,000*l.*' In his printed lottery scheme it is stated that it had been proved before both houses of parliament that the plates from which the prize prints were taken cost upwards of 300,000*l.*, his pictures and drawings 46,266*l.*, and the Shakespeare Gallery upwards of 30,000*l.* The lottery consisted of 22,000 tickets, all of which were sold. The sum received enabled Boydell to pay his debts, but he died at his house in Cheapside on 12 Dec. 1804, before the lottery was drawn.

This was done on 28 Jan. 1805, when the chief prize, which included the Shakespeare Gallery, pictures and estate, fell to Mr. Tassie, nephew of the celebrated imitator of cameos in glass, who sold the property by auction. The pictures and two bas-reliefs by the Hon. Mrs. Damer realised 6,181*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* The gallery was purchased by the British Institution, and Banks's 'Apotheosis of Shakespeare' was reserved for a monument over the remains of Boydell. This piece of sculpture, however, after remaining for many years in its original position over the entrance to the gallery, has now been removed to Stratford-upon-Avon.

Although Boydell appears to have been responsible for an imposition on the public in regard to Woollett's print of 'The Death of General Wolfe,' the entire property of which fell into his hands after the engraver's death—the plate was repaired and unlettered proofs printed and sold—his career was one of well-won honour and success, until the French revolution marred his prosperity. His influence in encouraging native art in England was great and salutary, assuming proportions of national importance. It is true that the Boydell 'Shakespeare,' taken as a whole, seems now to shed little lustre on the English school, but this was not Boydell's fault; he employed the best artists he could get—Reynolds, Stothard, Smirke, Romney, Fuseli, Opie, Barry, West, Wright of Derby, Angelica Kauffman, Westall, Hamilton, and others. It must also be remembered that this was the first great effort of the kind ever made by English artists, and its influence cannot easily be overestimated. Boydell deserves great credit for his patriotism, generosity to artists, and public spirit. To the corporation of London he presented the frescoes by Rigaud on the cupola of the common-council chamber, and many other paintings, including Reynolds's 'Lord Heathfield;' to the Stationers' Company, West's 'Alfred the Great' and Graham's 'Escape of Mary Queen of Scots.' It was his intention, before the reverse of his fortunes, to bequeath the Shakespeare gallery of paintings to the nation. In 1748 he married Elizabeth Lloyd, second daughter of Edward Lloyd of the Fords, near Oswestry, in Shropshire, by whom he had no issue. He was buried at St. Olave's, Coleman Street.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878); Bryan's Dict. (Graves, now in course of publication); Annual Reg. (1804); Gent. Mag. (1804); Hayley's Life of Romney; Nollekens and his Times; Pye's Patronage of British Art; A Collection of Views in England and Wales by J. B. (1790); Shakespeare's Dramatic Works revised by Steevens, with plates, 9 vols. (1802); A Description of several Pictures presented to the Corporation of London by J. B. (1794); Catalogues of Pictures in Shakespeare Gallery (1789–1802); Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, vol. i. 1803–4, p. 249.] C. M.

BOYDELL, JOSIAH (1752–1817), painter and engraver, nephew of Alderman John Boydell [q. v.], was born at the Manor House, near Hawarden, Flintshire, on 18 Jan. 1752. Giving early proofs of his love for art and his capacity in design, he was sent to London and placed under the care and patronage of his uncle, whose partner and successor he eventually became. He drew from the antique, studied painting under Benjamin West, and acquired the art of mezzotinto engraving from Richard Earlom. When Alderman Boydell undertook the publication of the series of engravings from the famous Houghton collection previous to its removal to the Hermitage, St. Petersburg, he employed his nephew and Joseph Farington to make the necessary drawings from the pictures for the use of the engravers. Boydell painted several of the subjects for the Shakespeare Gallery, and exhibited portraits and historical subjects at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1799. He resided for some time at Hampstead, and during the French war assisted in forming the corps known as the Loyal Hampstead Volunteers, of which he was lieutenant-colonel. He was master of the Stationers' Company, and succeeded his uncle as alderman of the ward of Cheap, but ill-health compelled him to resign this latter office within a few years. During the latter part of his life he resided at Halliford, Middle-

sex, and he died there on 27 March 1817. He was buried in Hampstead Church. Among his principal paintings may be mentioned: a portrait of Alderman John Boydell, exhibited at the Academy in 1772, and engraved by Valentine Green; a portrait of his wife, when Miss North, in the character of Juno, exhibited in 1773; and 'Coriolanus taking leave of his Family,' also exhibited in 1773. He engraved some excellent plates in mezzotinto: 'Hansloe and his Mother,' after Rembrandt; 'The Holy Family,' after Carlo Maratti; 'The Virgin and Child,' after Parmigiano; 'Charles I,' after A. van Dyck.

[Magazine of the Fine Arts, ii. 410; MS. notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

BOYER, ABEL (1667–1729), miscellaneous writer, was born on 24 June 1667, at Castres, in Upper Languedoc, where his father, who suffered for his protestant zeal, was one of the two consuls or chief magistrates. Boyer's education at the academy of Puylaurens was interrupted by the religious disturbances, and leaving France with an uncle, a noted Huguenot preacher, he finished his studies at Franeker in Friesland, after a brief episode, it is said, of military service in Holland. Proceeding to England in 1689 he fell into great poverty, and is represented as transcribing and preparing for the press Dr. Thomas Smith's edition of Camden's Latin correspondence (London, 1691). A good classical scholar, Boyer became in 1692 tutor to Allen Bathurst, afterwards first Earl Bathurst, whose father Sir Benjamin was treasurer of the household of the princess, afterwards Queen Anne. Probably through this connection he was appointed French teacher to her son William, duke of Gloucester, for whose use he prepared and to whom he dedicated 'The Complete French Master,' published in 1694. Disappointed of advancement on account of his zeal for whig principles, he abandoned tuition for authorship. In December 1699 he produced on the London stage, with indifferent success, a modified translation in blank verse of Racine's 'Iphigénie,' which was published in 1700 as 'Achilles or Iphigenia in Aulis, a tragedy written by Mr. Boyer.' A second edition of it appeared in 1714 as 'The Victim, or Achilles and Iphigenia in Aulis,' in an 'advertisement' prefixed to which Boyer stated that in its first form it had 'passed the correction and approbation' of Dryden. In 1702 appeared at the Hague the work which has made Boyer's a familiar name, his 'Dictionnaire Royal Français et Anglais, divisé en deux parties,' ostensibly composed for the use of the Duke of Gloucester, then dead. It was much superior to every previous work of the kind, and has been the basis of very many subsequent French-English dictionaries; the last English unabridged edition is that of 1816; the edition published at Paris in 1860 is stated to be the 41st. For the English-French section Boyer claimed the merit of containing a more complete English dictionary than any previous one, the English words and idioms in it being defined and explained as well as accompanied by their French equivalents. In the French preface to the whole work Boyer said that 1,000 English words not in any other English dictionary had been added to his by Richard Savage, whom he spoke of as his friend, and who assisted him in several of his French manuals and miscellaneous compilations and translations published subsequently. Among the English versions of French works executed in whole or in part by Boyer was a popular translation of Fénelon's 'Télémaque,' of which a twelfth edition appeared in 1728.

In 1702 Boyer published a 'History of William III,' which included one of James II, and in 1703 he began to issue 'The History of the Reign of Queen Anne digested into annals,' a yearly register of political and miscellaneous occurrences, containing several plans and maps illustrating the military operations of the war of the Spanish succession. Before the last volume, the eleventh, of this work appeared in 1713, he had commenced the publication of a monthly periodical of the same kind, 'The Political State of Great Britain, being an impartial account of the most material occurrences, ecclesiastical, civil, and military, in a monthly letter to a friend in Holland' (38 volumes, 1711–29). Its contents, which were those of a monthly newspaper, included abstracts of the chief political pamphlets published on both sides, and, like the 'Annals,' is, both from its form and matter, very useful for reference. 'The Political State' is, moreover, particularly noticeable as being the first periodical, issued at brief intervals, which contained a parliamentary chronicle, and in which parliamentary debates were reported with comparative regularity and with some approximation to accuracy. In the case of the House of Lords' reports various devices, such as giving only the initials of the names of the speakers, were resorted to in order to escape punishment, but in the case of the House of Commons the entire names were frequently given. According to Boyer's own account (preface to his folio *History of Queen Anne*, and to vol. xxxvii. of the *Political State*) he had been furnished by members of both houses of parliament (among whom he mentioned Lord Stanhope) with reports of their speeches, and he had even succeeded in becoming an occasional 'ear-witness' of the

debates themselves. When he was threatened at the beginning of 1729 with arrest by the printers of the votes, whose monopoly they accused him of infringing, he asserted that for thirty years in his 'History of King William,' his 'Annals,' and in his 'Political State,' he had given reports of parliamentary debates without being molested. The threat induced him to discontinue the publication of the debates. He intended to resume the work, but failed to carry out his intention (see *Gent. Mag.* for November 1856, Autobiography of Sylvanus Urban). He died on 16 Nov. 1729, in a house which he had built for himself at Chelsea.

Besides conducting the periodicals mentioned, Boyer began in 1705 to edit the 'Post-boy,' a thrice-a-week London news-sheet. His connection with it ended in August 1709, through a quarrel with the proprietor, when Boyer started on his own account a 'True Post-boy,' which seems to have been short-lived. A 'Case' which he printed in vindication of his right to use the name of 'Post-boy' for his new venture gives some curious particulars of the way in which the news-sheets of the time were manufactured. Boyer was also the author of pamphlets, in one of which, 'An Account of the State and Progress of the present Negotiations of Peace,' he attacked Swift, who writes in the 'Journal to Stella' (16 Oct. 1711), after dining with Bolingbroke: 'One Boyer, a French dog, has abused me in a pamphlet, and I have got him up in a messenger's hands. The secretary'—St. John—'promises me to swinge him. . . . I must make that rogue an example for warning to others.' Boyer was discharged from custody through the intervention, he says, of Harley, to whom he boasts of having rendered services (*Annals of Queen Anne*, vol. for 1711, pp. 264–5). Though he professed a strict political impartiality in the conduct of his principal periodicals, Boyer was a zealous whig. For this reason doubtless Pope gave him a niche in the 'Dunciad' (book ii. 413), where, under the soporific influence of Dulness, 'Boyer the state, and Law the stage gave o'er'—his crime, according to Pope's explanatory note, being that he was 'a voluminous compiler of annals, political collections, &c.'

Of Boyer's other writings—the list of those of them which are in the library of the British Museum occupies nearly four folio pages of print in its new catalogue—mention may be made of his folio 'History of Queen Anne' (1722, second edition 1735), with maps and plans illustrating Marlborough's campaigns, and 'a regular series of all the medals that were struck to commemorate the great events of this reign;' and the 'Memoirs of the Life and Negotiations of Sir William Temple, Bart., containing the most important occurrences and the most secret springs of affairs in Christendom from the year 1655 to the year 1681; with an account of Sir W. Temple's writings,' published anonymously in 1714, second edition 1715. Boyer's latest production—in composing which he seems to have been assisted by a 'Mr. J. Innes'—was 'Le Grand Théâtre de l'Honneur,' French and English, 1729, containing a dictionary of heraldic terms and a treatise on heraldry, with engravings of the arms of the sovereign princes and states of Europe. It was published by subscription and dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales.

[Boyer's Works; obituary notice in vol. xxxviii. of Political State, of which the Memoir in Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, is mainly a reproduction; Haag's La France Protestante, 2nd edition, 1881; Genest's Account of the English Stage, ii. 166–9; Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] F. E.

BOYES, JOHN FREDERICK (1811–1879), classical scholar, born 10 Feb. 1811, entered Merchant Taylors' School in the month of October 1819, his father, Benjamin Boyes (a Yorkshireman), being then resident in Charterhouse Square. After a very creditable school career extending over nearly ten years, he went in 1829 as Andrew's civil law exhibitioner to St. John's College, Oxford, having relinquished a scholarship which he had gained in the previous year at Lincoln College. He graduated B.A. in 1833, taking a second class in classics, his papers on history and poetry being of marked excellence. Soon afterwards he was appointed second master of the proprietary school, Walthamstow, and eventually succeeded to the head-mastership, which he filled for many years. He proceeded M.A. in due course. At school, at Oxford (whither he was summoned to act as examiner at responsions in 1842), and among a large circle of discriminating friends, he enjoyed a high reputation for culture and scholarship. 'There was not an English or Latin or Greek poet with whom he was not familiar, and from whom he could not make the most apposite quotations. With the best prose authors in our own and in French, and indeed other continental literature, he was thoroughly acquainted' (Archdeacon Hessey). The fruits of his extensive reading and literary taste are to be seen in his published works, which evince also considerable originality of thought, terseness of expression, and felicity of illustration. The closing years of his life were largely devoted

o practical benevolence, in the exercise of which he was as humble as he was liberal. He died at Maida Hill, London, 26 May 1879.

His writings comprise: 1. 'Illustrations of the Tragedies of Æschylus and Sophocles, from the Greek, Latin, and English Poets,' 1844. 2. 'English Repetitions, in Prose and Verse, with introductory remarks on the cultivation of taste in the young,' 1849. 3. 'Life and Books, a Record of Thought and Reading,' 1859. 4. 'Lacon in Council,' 1865. The two latter works remind one very much in their style and texture of 'Guesses at Truth,' by the brothers Hare.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 211; Information from Archdeacon Hessey, Dr. Seth B. Watson, and other personal friends of Mr. Boyes; Preface and Appendix to Sermon by Rev. J. G. Tanner (E. Hale), 1879.]
C. J. R.

BOYLE, CHARLES, fourth EARL OF ORRERY in Ireland, and first BARON BOYLE OF MARSTON, of Marston, Somerset (1676–1731), grandson of Roger Boyle, first earl of Orrery [q. v.], was born at Chelsea in 1676, and succeeded his brother as Earl of Orrery in 1703. Educated at Christ Church, he joined the wits engaged in a struggle with Bentley, who represented the scholarship of the Cambridge Whigs. Sir W. Temple had made some rash statements as to the antiquity of Phalaris in a treatise on ancient and modern learning, and this was the subject of attack by Wotton, a protégé of Bentley's, in his 'Reflections on Ancient and Modern Learning,' published in 1694. By way of covering Temple's defeat, the Christ Church scholars determined to publish a new edition of the epistles of Phalaris. This was entrusted to Boyle, who, without asserting the epistles to be genuine, as Temple had done, attacked Bentley for his rudeness in having withdrawn too abruptly a manuscript belonging to the King's Library, which Boyle had borrowed. Bentley now added to a new edition of Wotton's 'Reflections' a 'Dissertation' upon the epistles, from his own pen [see BENTLEY, RICHARD, 1662–1742]. Boyle was aided by Atterbury and Smalridge in preparing a defence, published in 1698, entitled 'Dr. Bentley's Dissertations . . . . examined.' Bentley returned to the charge and overwhelmed his opponents by the wealth of his scholarship. The dispute led to Swift's 'Battle of the Books.' Before succeeding to the peerage Boyle was M.P. for Charleville in the Irish House of Commons (1695–9) and M.P. for Huntingdon (1701–5); a dispute over his return for Huntingdon led to a duel with his colleague, Francis Wortley, in which he was wounded. He subsequently entered the army, and was present at the battle of Malplaquet, and in 1709 became major-general. In 1706 he had married Lady Elizabeth Cecil, daughter of the Earl of Exeter. We find him afterwards in London, as the centre of Christ Church men there, a strong adherent of the party of Harley, and a member of 'the club' established by Swift. As envoy in Flanders he took part in negotiations preceding the treaty of Utrecht, and was afterwards made a privy councillor and Baron Boyle of Marston. He became lord of the bedchamber on the accession of George I, and lord-lieutenant of Somerset, but resigned the former post on being deprived of the latter office in 1716. Swift, in the 'Four Last Years of the Queen,' adduces Orrery's support of the tory ministry as a proof that no Jacobite designs were entertained by them; but in 1721 Orrery was thrown into the Tower for six months as being implicated in Layer's plot, and was released on bail only in consequence of Dr. Mead's certifying that continued imprisonment was dangerous to his life. He was subsequently discharged, and died on 28 Aug. 1731. Besides the works above named, he wrote a comedy called 'As you find it.' The astronomical instrument, invented by Graham, received from his patronage of the inventor the name of an 'Orrery.'

[Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles; Bentley's Dissertation; Swift's Battle of the Books; Biog. Brit.]
H. C.

BOYLE, DAVID, LORD BOYLE (1772–1853), president of the Scottish court of session, fourth son of the Hon. Patrick Boyle of Shewalton, near Irvine, the third son of John, second Earl of Glasgow, was born at Irvine on 26 July 1772; was called to the Scottish bar on 14 Dec. 1793; was gazetted (9 May 1807), under the Duke of Portland's administration, solicitor-general for Scotland; and in the general election of the following month was returned to the House of Commons by Ayrshire, which he continued to represent until his appointment, on 23 Feb. 1811, as a lord of session and of justiciary. He was appointed lord justice clerk on 15 Oct. 1811. He was sworn on 11 April 1820 a member of the privy council of George IV, at whose coronation, on 19 July 1821, he is recorded by Sir Walter Scott to have shown to great advantage in his robes.

After acting as lord justice clerk for nearly thirty years, Boyle was appointed lord justice-general and president of the court of session, on the resignation of Charles Hope, lord Granton. Boyle resigned office in May 1852, declining the baronetcy which was offered to

him, and retired to his estate at Shewalton, to which he had succeeded on the death of a brother in 1837. He died on 4 Feb. 1853.

Boyle was always distinguished for his noble personal appearance. Sir J. W. Gordon painted full-length portraits of him for the Faculty of Advocates and for the Society of Writers to the Signet. Mr. Patrick Park also made a bust of him for the hall of the Society of Solicitors before the Supreme Courts in Edinburgh.

Boyle was twice married: first, on 24 Dec. 1804, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Alexander Montgomerie of Annick, brother of the twelfth Earl of Eglintoun, who died on 14 April 1822; he had nine children by her, the eldest of whom, Patrick Boyle, succeeded to his estates; and secondly, on 17 July 1827, to Camilla Catherine, eldest daughter of David Smythe of Methven, lord Methven, a lord of session and of justiciary, who died on 25 Dec. 1880, leaving four children.

[Wood's Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813; Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage, 1883; Gent. Mag., passim; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1813; Caledonian Mercury and Glasgow Herald, 7 Feb. 1853; Edinburgh Evening Courant and Ayr Observer, 8 Feb. 1853; Times, 9 Feb. 1853; Illustrated London News, 29 Jan. and 12 Feb. 1853.]

A. H. G.

BOYLE, HENRY, Baron Carleton (*d.* 1725), politician, was the third and youngest son of Charles, lord Clifford, of Lanesborough, by Jane, youngest daughter of William, duke of Somerset, and grandson of Richard Boyle, second earl of Cork [q. v.] He sat in parliament for Tamworth from 1689 to 1690, for Cambridge University—after a contest in which Sir Isaac Newton supported his opponent—from 1692 to 1705, and for Westminster from 1705 to 1710. Although he was at the head of the poll at Cambridge in 1701, he did not venture to try his fortune in 1705. From 1699 to 1701 he was a lord of the treasury, and from 1701 to 1708 chancellor of the exchequer; from 1704 to 1715 he was lord treasurer of Ireland, and in 1708 secretary of state of the northern department in the room of Harley. Two years later he was displaced for St. John, one of those bold steps on the part of the tory ministry which 'almost shocked' Swift. From 1702 to 1715 he was lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire. Boyle is reputed to be the messenger who found Addison [q. v.] in his mean lodging, and by his blandishments, and a definite promise of preferment and the prospect of still greater advancement, secured the poet's pen to celebrate the victory of Blenheim and its hero. In return, it is said, for his good offices on this occasion, the third volume of the 'Spectator' was dedicated to Boyle, with the eulogy that among politicians no one had 'made himself more friends and fewer enemies.' Southerne, the dramatist, was another of the men of letters whom he befriended. Boyle was engaged as one of the managers of the trial of Sacheverell. On 20 Oct. 1714 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Carleton of Carleton, Yorkshire, and from 1721 to 1725 was lord president of the council in Walpole's administration. He died a bachelor at his house in Pall Mall on 14 March 1725. He left this house, known as Carlton House, to the Prince of Wales, and it was long notorious as the abode of the prince regent: the name is still perpetuated in Carlton House Terrace. The winning manners and the tact of Lord Carleton have been highly praised. He was never guilty, so it was said by his panegyrists, of an imprudent speech or of any acts to injure the success of the whig cause. Swift, however, accuses him of avarice.

[Budgell's Lives of Boyles, 149–55; Swift's Works; Chalmers; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 19, 40, 47; Lodge's Peerage, i. 175.]

W. P. C.

BOYLE, HENRY, Earl of Shannon (1682–1764), born at Castlemartyr, co. Cork, in 1682, was second son of Lieutenant-colonel Henry Boyle, second son of Roger Boyle, first earl of Orrery [q. v.] Henry Boyle's mother was Lady Mary O'Brien, daughter of Murragh O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin, and president of Munster. Henry Boyle's father died in Flanders in 1693, and his eldest son, Roger, dying in 1705, Henry Boyle, as second son, succeeded to the neglected family estates at Castlemartyr. He was M.P. for Middleton (1707–13) and for Kilmallock (1713–5). In 1715 he was elected for co. Cork and married Catherine, daughter of Chidley Coote. After her death he married, in 1726, Henrietta Boyle, youngest daughter of his relative, Charles, earl of Burlington and Cork. That nobleman entrusted the management of his estates in Ireland to Henry Boyle, who much enhanced their value, and carried out and promoted extensive improvements in his district. In 1729 Boyle distinguished himself in parliament at Dublin in resisting successfully the attempt of the government to obtain a vote for a continuation of supplies to the crown for twenty-one years. Sir Robert Walpole is stated to have entertained a high opinion of the penetration, sagacity, and energy of Boyle, and to have styled him 'the King of the Irish Commons.' Boyle, in 1733, was

made a member of the privy council, chancellor of the exchequer, and commissioner of revenue in Ireland. He was also in the same year elected speaker of the House of Commons there. Through his connections, Boyle exercised extensive political influence, and was parliamentary leader of the whig party in Ireland. In 1753 Boyle acquired high popularity by opposing the government proposal for appropriating a surplus in the Irish exchequer. In commemoration of the parliamentary movements in this affair, medals were struck containing portraits of Boyle as speaker of the House of Commons. For having opposed the government, Boyle and some of his associates were dismissed from offices which they held under the crown. After negotiations with government, Boyle, in 1756, resigned the speakership, and was granted an annual pension of two thousand pounds for thirty-one years, with the titles of Baron of Castlemartyr, Viscount Boyle of Bandon, and Earl of Shannon. He sat for many years in the House of Peers in Ireland, and frequently acted as lord justice of that kingdom. Boyle died at Dublin of gout in his head, on 27 Sept. 1764, in the 82nd year of his age. Portraits of Henry Boyle were engraved in mezzotinto by John Brooks.

[Account of Life of Henry Boyle, 1754; Journals of Lords and Commons of Ireland; Peerage of Ireland, 1789, ii. 364; Hardy's Life of Charlemont, 1810; Charlemont MSS.; Works of Henry Grattan, 1822; Hist. of City of Dublin, 1854–59.] J. T. G.

BOYLE, JOHN (1563?–1620), bishop of Roscarberry, Cork, and Cloyne, a native of Kent and elder brother of Richard, first earl of Cork [q. v.], was born about 1563. John Boyle obtained the degree of D.D. at Oxford, and was collated prebendary of Lichfield on 5 Feb. 1610–11. Through the interest and pecuniary assistance of his brother, the Earl of Cork and other relatives, he was in 1617 appointed to the united sees of Roscarberry, Cork, and Cloyne. His consecration took place in 1618. He died at Cork on 10 July 1620, and was buried at Youghal.

[Ware's Bishops of Ireland, 1739; Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, 1851; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 1863.] J. T. G.

BOYLE, JOHN, fifth Earl of Cork, fifth Earl of Orrery, and second Baron Marston (1707–1762), was born on 2 Jan. 1707, and was the only son of Charles Boyle, fourth earl of Orrery [q. v.], whom he succeeded as fifth earl in 1731. Like his father, he was educated at Christ Church. He took some part in parliamentary debates, chiefly in opposition to Walpole. On the death, in 1753, of his kinsman, Richard Boyle, the Earl of Cork and Burlington [q. v.], he succeeded him as fifth earl of Cork, thus uniting the Orrery peerage to the older Cork peerage. His father, from some grudge, left his library to Christ Church, specially assigning as his reason his son's want of taste for literature. According to Johnson, the real reason was that the son would not allow his wife to associate with the father's mistress. The passage in the will seems to have stimulated the son to endeavour to disprove the charge, and he has succeeded in making his name remembered as the friend first of Swift and Pope, and afterwards of Johnson. His 'Remarks on Swift,' published in November 1751, attracted much attention as the first attempt at an account of Swift, and 7,500 copies appear to have been sold within a month. But neither Lord Orrery's ability, nor his acquaintance with Swift, was such as to give much value to his 'Remarks.' The acquaintance had begun about 1731 (apparently from an application by Swift on behalf of Mrs. Barber for leave to dedicate her poems to Orrery, although Swift had previously seen a good deal of his father), when Swift was already sixty-four years old, and their meetings, during the few succeeding years before Swift became decrepit, were not very frequent. If we are to judge, however, from the expressions used by Swift, both in his letters to Orrery and in correspondence with others, the friendship seems to have been cordial so far as it went. In one of the earliest letters he hopes Orrery will be 'a great example, restorer, and patron of virtue, learning, and wit;' and he writes to Pope that, next to Pope himself, he loves 'no man so well.' Pope, too, writes of Orrery to Swift as one 'whose praises are that precious ointment Solomon speaks of.' A bond of sympathy existed between Swift and Orrery in a common hatred of Walpole's government. It was to Orrery's hand that Swift entrusted the manuscript of his 'Four Last Years of the Queen' for delivery to Dr. King of Oxford; and Orrery was the go-between employed by Pope to get his letters from Swift. In his will Swift leaves to Orrery a portrait and some silver plate. On the other hand, there are traditional stories of contemptuous expressions used by Swift of Orrery, and these, if repeated to him, may have inspired in Orrery that dislike which made his 'Remarks' so full of rancour and grudging criticism. The 'Remarks on the Life and Writings of Jonathan Swift,' published in 1751, are given in a series of letters to his son and successor, Hamilton Boyle (1730–1764), then an undergraduate

at Christ Church, and are written in a stilted and affected style. The malice which he showed made the book the subject of a bitter attack (1754) by Dr. Patrick Delany [q. v.], who did something to clear Swift from the aspersions cast on him by Orrery. But the grudging praise and feeble estimate of Swift's genius shown in the 'Remarks' are mainly due to the poverty of Orrery's own mind. He was filled with literary aspirations, and, as Berkeley said of him, 'would have been a man of genius had he known how to set about it.' But he had no real capacity for apprehending either the range of Swift's intellect or the meaning of his humour. Orrery was afterwards one of those who attempted to patronise Johnson, by whom he was regarded kindly and spoken of as one 'who would have been a liberal patron if he had been rich.'

Orrery married in 1728 Lady Harriet Hamilton, third daughter of the Earl of Orkney, and after her death he married, in 1738, Miss Hamilton, of Caledon, in Tyrone. He was made a D.C.L. of Oxford in 1743, and F.R.S. in 1750. He died on 16 Nov. 1762. He wrote some papers in the 'World,' and the 'Connoisseur,' and various prologues and fugitive verses. His other works are: 1. 'A Translation of the Letters of Pliny the Younger' (2 vols. 4to, 1751). 2. 'An Essay on the Life of Pliny.' 3. 'Memoirs of Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth,' published from the original manuscript, with preface and notes. 4. 'Letters from Italy in 1754 and 1755,' published after his death (with a life) by the Rev. J. Duncombe in 1774.

[Duncombe's Life, as above; Swift's and Pope's Letters; Nichols's Lit. Illust. ii. 153, 232; Biog. Brit.] H. C.

BOYLE, MICHAEL, the elder (1580?–1635), bishop of Waterford and Lismore, born in London about 1580, was son of Michael Boyle, and brother of Richard Boyle, archbishop of Tuam [q. v.] Michael Boyle entered Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1587, and proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1593. He took the degree of B.A. 5 Dec. 1597, of M.A. 25 June 1601, of B.D. 9 July 1607, and of D.D. 2 July 1611. He became a fellow of his college, and no high opinion was entertained there of his probity in matters affecting his own interests. Boyle was appointed vicar of Finden in Northamptonshire. Through his relative, the Earl of Cork, he became archdeacon of Cork (1613–4) and dean of Lismore in 1614, and bishop of Waterford and Lismore in 1619. He held till death the chancellorship of Lismore and Cashel and the treasurership of Waterford, and dying at Waterford on 27 Dec. 1635, was buried in the cathedral.

[Ware's Bishops of Ireland, 1739; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 30; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (Bliss), ii. 88; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 275, 292, 321, 344; Elrington's Life of Ussher, 1848; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, 1851; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 1863]. J. T. G.

BOYLE, MICHAEL, the younger (1609?–1702), archbishop of Armagh, eldest son of Richard Boyle, archbishop of Tuam [q.v.], and nephew of the elder Michael [q. v.], was born about 1609. He was apparently educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded M.A., and on 4 Nov. 1637 was incorporated M.A. of Oxford. In 1637 he obtained a rectory in the diocese of Cloyne, received the degree of D.D., became dean of Cloyne (1640), and during the war in Ireland was chaplain-general to the English army in Munster. In 1650 the protestant royalists in Ireland employed Boyle, in conjunction with Sir Robert Sterling and Colonel John Daniel, to negotiate on their behalf with Oliver Cromwell. Ormonde resented the conduct of Boyle in conveying Cromwell's passport to him, which he rejected. Letters of Boyle on these matters have been recently printed in the second volume of the 'Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641-1652.' At the Restoration, Boyle became privy councillor in Ireland, and was appointed bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. In addition to the episcopal revenues, he continued to receive for a time the profits of six parishes in his diocese, on the ground of being unable to find clergymen for them. For Boyle's services in England in connection with the Act for the Settlement of Ireland, the House of Lords at Dublin ordered a special memorial of thanks to be entered in their journals in 1662. Boyle was translated to the see of Dublin in 1663, and appointed chancellor of Ireland in 1665. In the county of Wicklow he established a town, to which he gave the name of Blessington, and at his own expense erected there a church, which he supplied with plate and bells. In connection with this town he in 1673 obtained the title of Viscount Blessington for his eldest son, Murragh. In 1678 Boyle was promoted from the see of Dublin to that of Armagh. An autograph of Boyle at that time has been reproduced on plate lxxix of 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland,' part iv. p. 2. On the accession of James II, he was continued in office as lord chancellor, and appointed for the third time as lord justice in Ireland, in conjunction with the Earl of Granard, and held that post until Henry, earl of Clarendon, arrived as lord-lieutenant in December 1685. In Boyle's latter years his faculties are stated to have been much

mpaired. He died in Dublin on 10 Dec. 1702, n his ninety-third year, and was interred in St. Patrick's Cathedral there. Little of the vealth accumulated by Boyle was devoted o religious or charitable uses. Letters and papers of Boyle are extant in the Ormonde rchives at Kilkenny Castle and in the Bodleian Library. Portraits of Archbishop Boyle were engraved by Loggan and others. Boyle's son, Murragh, viscount Blessington, vas author of a tragedy, entitled 'The Lost Princess.' Baker, the dramatic critic, characterised this production as 'truly contemptible,' and added that the 'genius and abilities of the writer did no credit to the name of Boyle.' Viscount Blessington died 25 Dec. 1712, and was succeeded by his son Charles (*d.* 10 Aug. 1718), at one time governor of Limerick, and lord justice of Ireland n 1696. The title became extinct on the leath of the next heir in 1732.

[Carte's Life of Ormonde, 1736; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 498; Ware's Works (Harris), i. 130; Journals of Lords and Commons of Ireland; Peerage of Ireland; Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Mant's Hist. of Church of Ireland, 1840; Granard Archives, Castle Forbes; Elrington's Life of Ussher, 1848; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, 1851; Reports of Royal Commission on Hist. MSS.] J. T. G.

BOYLE, MURRAGH, Viscount Blessington. [See under Boyle, Michael, 1609?–1702.]

BOYLE, RICHARD, first Earl of Cork (1566–1643), an Irish statesman frequently referred to as the 'great earl,' was descended from an old Hereford family, the earliest of which there is mention being Humphry de Binvile, lord of the manor of Pixeley Court, near Ledbury, about the time of Edward the Confessor. He was the great-grandson of Ludovic Boyle of Bidney, Herefordshire, by a younger branch of the family, and the second son of Roger Boyle, who had removed to Faversham, Kent, and had married there Joan, daughter of Robert Naylor of Canterbury (pedigree in Robinson's *Mansions of Herefordshire*, pp. 94–5). In his 'True Remembrances' he says: 'I was born in the city of Canterbury, as I find it written by my own father's hand, the 13th Oct. 1566.' After private instruction in 'grammar learning' from a clergyman in Kent, he became 'a scholar in Bennet's (Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge,' into which he was admitted in 1583 (Masters, *Hist. Corpus Christi Coll.*, ed. 1831, p. 459). On leaving the university he entered the Middle Temple, but, finding himself without means to prosecute his studies, he became clerk to Sir Richard Manwood, chief baron of the exchequer. In this employment he discovered no prospect adequate to his ambition, and therefore resolved to try his fortunes in Ireland. Accordingly, on Midsummer's eve, 23 June 1588, he landed in Dublin, his whole property, as he tells us, amounting only to 27*l.* 3*s.* in money, a diamond ring and a bracelet, and his wearing apparel. With characteristic astuteness he secured introductions to persons of high influence, and he was even affirmed to have done so by means of counterfeited letters. At any rate, as early as 1590 his name appears as escheator to John Crofton, escheator general, a situation which he doubtless knew how to utilise to his special personal advantage. In 1595 he married, at Limerick, Joan, the daughter and coheiress of William Ansley, who died in 1599 in childbed, leaving him an estate of 500*l.* a year in lands, 'which,' he says, 'was the beginning of my fortune.' The last statement must, however, be compared with the fact that some time before this he had been the victim of prosecutions, instigated, according to his own account, by envy at his prosperity. About 1592 he was imprisoned by Sir William Fitzwilliam on the charge of having embezzled records, and subsequently he was several times apprehended at the instance of Sir Henry Wallop on a variety of charges, one of them being that of stealing a horse and jewel nine years before, of which he was acquitted by pardon (*Answers of Sir Richard Boyle to the Accusations against him*, 17 Feb. 1598, Add. MS. 19832, f. 12). Finding these prosecutions unsuccessful, Sir Henry Wallop and others, according to Boyle, 'all joined together by their lies complaining against me to Queen Elizabeth, expressing that I came over without any estate, and that I made so many purchases as it was not possible to do without some foreign prince's purse to supply me with money' (*True Remembrances*). To defeat these machinations Boyle resolved on the bold course of proceeding to England to justify himself to the queen, but the fulfilment of his purpose was frustrated by the outbreak of the rebellion in Munster. As the result of the rebellion was to leave him without 'a penny of certain revenue,' he ceased for the time to be in danger from the accusations of his enemies. Indeed, his fortunes in Ireland were now so desperate that he was compelled to leave the country and resume his legal studies in his old chambers in the Temple. Scarcely, however, had he entered upon them when the Earl of Essex offered him employment in connection with 'issuing out his patents and commissions for the government of Ireland.' This at once caused him again

to experience the attentions of Sir Henry Wallop, 'who,' says Boyle, 'being conscious in his own heart that I had sundry papers and collections of Michael Kittlewell, his late treasurer, which might discover a great deal of wrong and abuse done to the queen in his late accounts . . . he renewed his former complaints against me to the queen's majesty.' In consequence of this Boyle was conveyed a close prisoner to the Gatehouse, and at the end of two months underwent examination before the Star-chamber. Boyle does not state that the complaints were in any way modified or altered, but if they were not his account of them in his 'True Remembrances' is not only inadequate but misleading. His examination before the Star-chamber had no reference whatever to his being in the pay of the king of Spain or a pervert to catholicism—the accusations he specially instances as 'formerly' made against him by Sir Henry Wallop—but bore chiefly on the causes of his previous imprisonments, and on several asserted instances of trafficking in forfeited estates (see *Articles wherein Richard Boyle, prisoner, is to be examined*, Add. MS. 19832, f. 8, and *Articles to be proved against Richard Boyle*, Add. MS. 19832, f. 9). It can scarcely be affirmed that he came out of the ordeal of examination with a reputation utterly unsullied, but the unsatisfactory character of his explanations was condoned by the revelations he made regarding the malversations of his accuser as treasurer of Ireland, and according to his own account he had no sooner done speaking than the queen broke out 'By G—'s death, these are but inventions against the young man, and all his sufferings are but for being able to do us service.' Sir Henry Wallop was at once superseded in the treasurership by Sir George Carew [q. v.], and a few days afterwards Boyle received the office of clerk of the council of Munster. He was chosen by Sir George Carew, who was also lord president of Munster, to convey to Elizabeth tidings of the victory near Kinsale in December 1601, and after the final reduction of the province he was, on 15 Oct. 1602, sent over to England to give information in reference to the condition of the country. On the latter occasion he came provided by Sir George Carew with a letter of introduction to Sir Walter Raleigh, recommending him as a proper purchaser for all his lands in Ireland 'if he was disposed to part with them.' Through the mediation of Cecil, terms were speedily adjusted, and for the paltry sum of 1,000*l.* Boyle saw himself the possessor of 12,000 acres in Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, exceptionally fertile, and presenting unusual natural advantages for the development of trade. All, it is true, depended on his own energy and skill in making proper use of his purchase. Raleigh had found it such a bad bargain that he was glad to be rid of it. In the disturbed condition of the country it was even possible that no amount of enterprise and skill might be rewarded with immediate success. Boyle, however, possessed the advantage of being always on the spot, and of dogged perseverance in the one aim of acquiring wealth and power. Before the purchase could be completed Raleigh was attainted of high treason, but in 1604 Boyle obtained a patent for the property from the crown, and paid the purchase-money to Raleigh. There can indeed be no doubt whatever as to the honourable character of his dealings with Raleigh, who throughout life remained on friendly terms with him. The attempt of Raleigh's widow and son to obtain possession of the property was even morally without justification. It had become to its possessor a source of immense wealth, but the change was the result solely of his marvellous energy and enterprise. Cromwell, when he afterwards beheld the prodigious improvements Boyle had effected, is said to have affirmed that, if there had been one like him in every province, it would have been impossible for the Irish to raise a rebellion (Cox, *Hist. Ireland*, vol. ii.) One of the chief causes of his success was the introduction of manufactures and mechanical arts by settlers from England. From his ironworks alone, according to Boate, he made a clear gain of 100,000*l.* (*Ireland's Nat. Hist.* (1652), p. 112). At enormous expense he built bridges, constructed harbours, and founded towns, prosperity springing up at his behest as if by a magician's wand. All mutinous manifestations among the native population were kept in check by the thirteen strong castles erected in different districts, and defended by well-armed bands of retainers. At the same time, for all willing to work, immunity from the worst evils of poverty was guaranteed. On his vast plantations he kept no fewer than 4,000 labourers maintained by his money. His administration was despotic, but enlightened and beneficent except as regarded the papists. For his zeal in putting into execution the laws against the papists he received from the government special commendation—a zeal which, if it arose from a mistaken sense of duty, would deserve at least no special blame; but probably self-interest rather than duty was what chiefly inspired it, for by the possession of popish houses he obtained a considerable addition to his wealth.

The services rendered by Boyle to the Eng-

lish rule in the south of Ireland and his paramount influence in Munster marked him out for promotion to various high dignities. On the occasion of his second marriage on 25 July 1603 to Catherine Fenton, daughter of Sir George Fenton, principal secretary of state, he received the honour of knighthood. On 12 March 1606 he was sworn a privy councillor for the province of Munster, and 12 Feb. 1612 a privy councillor of state for the kingdom of Ireland. On 29 Sept. 1616 he was created Lord Boyle, baron of Youghal, and on 6 Oct. 1620 Viscount Dungarvan and Earl of Cork. On 26 Oct. 1629 he was appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland, and on 9 Nov. 1631 he was constituted lord high treasurer. So greatly was he esteemed for his abilities and his knowledge of affairs that, 'though he was no peer of England, yet he was admitted to sit in the Lords House upon the woolsack *ut consularius*' (BORLASE, *Reduction of Ireland*, 219). For his promotion and honours he was in a great degree indebted first to Sir George Carew, and afterwards to Lord-deputy Falkland. On the appointment of Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, as lord deputy in 1633, he, however, discovered not only that the fountain of royal favour was, so far as he was concerned, completely intercepted, but that all his astuteness would be required to enable him to hold his own against the overmastering will of Strafford. The action of Strafford in regard to the immense tomb of black marble which the earl had erected for his wife in the choir of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, was, though not unjustifiable, sufficiently indicative of the general character of his sentiments towards him. It was utterly impossible, indeed, that there could be harmonious action between men of such consuming ambition placed in circumstances where their vital interests so conflicted. At first Strafford had the advantage, but the Earl of Cork's patience and self-control, disciplined by a long course of trials and hardships, never for a moment failed him. In the management of intrigue he was much more than a match for Strafford, who found his purposes thwarted by causes in a great degree beyond his ken, and ultimately fell a victim to the hostility provoked by his rule of 'thorough.' One of the first intimations made to the council after Wentworth's arrival was the intention of the king to issue a commission for the remedying of defective titles to estates. The real design of the commission was to enable the king to obtain money by confiscating estates to which the title was doubtful. It was too probable that the Earl of Cork, if an inquiry of this kind were set on foot, would not escape scatheless. A charge was preferred against him in regard to his possession of the college and revenues of Youghal. Wentworth, after hearing the defence, adjourned the court, and sent word to the Earl of Cork that, if he consented to abide by his award, he would prove the best friend he ever had. The earl at once agreed, whereupon he intimated the decision 'that he should be fined fifteen thousand pounds for the rents and profits of the Youghal College property, and surrender all the advowsons and patronage—everything except the college house and a few fields near the town.' On learning the sentence Laud wrote to Wentworth in high glee: 'No physic is better than a vomit if it be given in time, and therefore you have taken a very judicious course to administer one so early to my lord of Cork' (Laud to Wentworth, 15 Nov. 1633, *Letters and Despatches of Thomas, Earl of Strafford*, i. 156). Deeply chagrined as the Earl of Cork no doubt was by this turn of affairs, he never permitted himself to indulge in expressions of anger or to show any direct hostility to Strafford. While undoubtedly working to undermine his authority, he even took pains to let it be known indirectly to Strafford how thoroughly he admired his rule. Laud, writing to Strafford 21 Nov. 1638, mentions that the Earl of Cork had spoken to him in high terms of his 'prudence, indefatigable industry, and most impartial justice' (*Letters of Strafford*, ii. 245), to which the unsuspecting Strafford replies: 'It must be confessed his lordship hath in a judicious way had more taken from him than any one, nay than any six in the kingdom besides; so in this proceeding with me I do acknowledge his ingenuity as well as his justice' (*Letters*, ii. 271). Possibly the Earl of Cork deemed it best, in the uncertain condition of the struggle at this time, to be secure against any result; but even to the last, when the fall of Strafford seemed inevitable, he avoided taking a prominent part against him. At the trial he bore witness with seeming reluctance. 'Though I was prejudiced,' he says, 'in no less than 40,000*l.* and 200 merks a year, I put off my examination for six weeks.' He also states that he was 'so reserved in his answers, that no matter of treason could by them be fixed upon the Earl of Strafford.' All the same, but for the Earl of Cork, Strafford's Irish policy would very likely not have been met with the skilful and persistent opposition which led to his impeachment; and in any case that the Earl of Cork's reluctance to bear witness against him was not inspired by affection or esteem is sufficiently shown from an entry in his diary on the day of Strafford's

execution: 'This day the Earl of Strafford was beheaded. No man died more universally hated, or less lamented by the people.'

Shortly after his return from England—whither he had gone as a witness at Strafford's trial—the rebellion of 1641 broke out in Ireland. Sudden as was the outbreak, the earl was not taken by surprise, for from the beginning he had carefully prepared against such a contingency. In Munster, therefore, the rebels, owing to the stand made by the Earl of Cork, found themselves completely checkmated. Repairing to Youghal he summoned all his tenants to take up arms, and placed his sons at their head without delay. In a letter to Speaker Lenthall, giving an account of his successes, he states that, his ready money being all spent in the payment of his troops, he had converted his plate into coin (*State Papers of the Earl of Orrery*, p. 7). At the battle of Liscarrol, 3 Sept. 1642, his four sons held prominent commands, and his eldest son was slain on the field. The Earl of Cork died on 15 Sept. 1643, and was buried at Youghal. He left a large family, many of whom were gifted with exceptional talents, and either by their achievements or influential alliances conferred additional lustre on his name. Of his seven sons, four were ennobled in their father's lifetime. Richard [q. v.] was first earl of Burlington; Roger [q. v.] was first earl of Orrery; Robert [q. v.], the youngest, by his scientific achievements, became the most illustrious of the Boyles; and of the eight daughters, seven were married to noblemen.

[Earl of Cork's True Remembrances, printed in Birch's edition of Robert Boyle's works; Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles (1737), pp. 2–32; A Collection of Letters chiefly written by Richard Boyle, Earl of Corke, and several members of his family in the seventeenth century, the originals of which are in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, and a copy in the British Museum Harleian MS. 80; various papers regarding his examination before the Privy Council in 1598, Add. MS. 19832; copies of various of his letters from 1632 to 1639, Add. MS. 19832; copy of indenture providing for his children 1 March 1624, Add. MS. 18023; Earl of Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Cal. State Papers (Dom. series) reign of Charles I; State Papers of the Earl of Orrery; Cox's History of Ireland; Borlase's Reduction of Ireland; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 459–71; Lodge's Irish Peerage, i. 150–162; the Diary of the Earl of Cork and his correspondence, formerly at Lismore Castle, are with other Lismore papers being published (1886) under the editorship of Rev. A. B. Grosart, LL.D.]

T. F. H.

BOYLE, RICHARD (*d.* 1645), archbishop of Tuam, was the elder brother of Michael Boyle [q. v.], bishop of Waterford, and the second son of Michael Boyle, merchant, of London, and Jane, daughter and coheir to William Peacock. He became warden of Youghal on 24 Feb. 1602–3, dean of Waterford on 10 May 1603, dean of Tuam in May 1604, archdeacon of Limerick on 8 May 1605, and bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross on 22 Aug. 1620, preferments obtained through his cousin, the first Earl of Cork. He was advanced to the see of Tuam on 30 May 1638. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641, he retired with Dr. John Maxwell, bishop of Killala, and others, to Galway for protection, where, when the town rose in arms against the garrison, his life was preserved through the influence of the Earl of Clanricarde. He died at Cork on 19 March 1644–5, and was buried in the cathedral of St. Finbar. He is said to have repaired more churches and consecrated more new ones than any other bishop of his time. By his marriage to Martha, daughter of Richard (or John) Wright, of Catherine Hill, Surrey, he left two sons and nine daughters.

[Ware's Works (ed. Harris), i. 566, 616–7; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), i. 145.]

T. F. H.

BOYLE, RICHARD, first Earl of Burlington and second Earl of Cork (1612–1697), was the second son of Richard Boyle [q. v.], first earl of Cork, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, and was born at the college of Youghal on 20 Oct. 1612 (Earl of Cork, *True Remembrances*). On 13 Aug. 1624 he was knighted at Youghal by Falkland, lord deputy of Ireland. In his twentieth year he was sent under a tutor to 'begin his travels into foreign kingdoms,' his father allowing him a grant of a thousand pounds a year (*ib.*) On the continent he spent over two years, visiting France, Flanders, and Italy. Shortly after his return he made the acquaintance of the Earl of Strafford, and commended himself so much to his good graces that he arranged a match between him and Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Henry Lord Clifford, afterwards Earl of Cumberland. The marriage was solemnised in the chapel of Skipton Castle, Craven, on 5 July 1635. This was the Countess of Burlington referred to by Pepys as 'a very fine speaking lady and a good woman' (*Diary*, 28 Sept. 1668). Through the marriage he acquired an influential position at court, which he greatly improved by his devotion to the interests of the king. When Charles in 1639 resolved on an expedition to Scotland, he raised a troop of horse, at the head of which he proposed to serve under the Earl of Cum-

berland. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland in 1642, he went to his father's assistance at Munster, distinguishing himself at the battle of Liscarrol. He was member for Appleby in the Long parliament, but was disabled in 1643 (list in CARLYLE'S *Cromwell*). After the cessation of arms in September 1643 he joined the king at Oxford with his regiment. Some months previously he had succeeded his father as Earl of Cork, but the king as a special mark of favour raised him also to the dignity of Baron Clifford of Lanesborough, Yorkshire. Throughout the war he strenuously supported the cause of the king until that of the parliament was completely triumphant, after which he was forced to compound for his estate for 1,631*l.* (LLOYD, *Memoirs*, 678). During the protectorate he retired to his Irish estates, but in 1651 his affairs were in such a desperate condition that his countess was obliged to supplicate Cromwell for redress. Through the mediation of his brother Roger, lord Broghill [q. v.], he then obtained a certain amount of relief from his grievances. After this matters improved with him so considerably that at the Restoration he was able to assist Charles II with large sums of money, in consequence of which he was, in 1663, raised to the dignity of Earl Burlington or Bridlington in the county of York. Subsequently he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire and custos rotulorum. These offices he retained under James II, until he could no longer support him in his unconstitutional designs. He was lord-treasurer of Ireland (1660–95). He unofficially took an active part in promoting the cause of William and Mary. It was the Earl of Burlington who was the first occupant of Burlington House, Piccadilly. He died 15 Jan. 1697–8. His son Charles, lord Clifford, was father of Charles, third earl of Cork, and of Henry, lord Carleton [q. v.]

[Budgell's Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles, pp. 32–3; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. 1789, i. 169–174; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 471–4.] T. F. H.

BOYLE, RICHARD, third EARL OF BURLINGTON and fourth EARL OF CORK (1695–1753), celebrated for his architectural tastes and his friendship with artists and men of letters, was the only son of Charles, third earl of Cork, and Juliana, daughter and heir to Henry Noel, Luffenham, Rutlandshire. He was born 25 April 1695, and succeeded to the title and estates of his father in 1704. On 9 Oct. 1714 he was sworn a member of the privy council. From May 1715 until 1721 he was lord-lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and from June 1715 until 1733 he held the like office in the West Riding. In August 1715 he was furthermore made lord high treasurer of Ireland. In June 1730 he was installed one of the knights companions of the Garter, and in June of the following year constituted captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners. Having before he attained his majority spent several years in Italy, Lord Burlington became an enthusiastic admirer of the architectural genius of Palladio, and on his return to England not only continued his architectural studies, but spent large sums of money to gratify his tastes in this branch of art. His earliest project was about 1716, to alter and partly reconstruct Burlington House, Piccadilly, which had been built by his great grandfather, the first earl of Burlington. The professional artist engaged was Campbell, who in 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' published in 1725, during the earl's lifetime, takes credit for the whole design. Notwithstanding this, Walpole asserts that the famous colonnade within the court was the work of Burlington; and in any case it may be assumed that Campbell was in a great degree guided in his plans by his patron's suggestions. That Burlington was chiefly responsible for the character of the building is further supported by the fact that it formed a striking and solitary exception to the bastard and commonplace architecture of the period. It undoubtedly justified the eulogy of Gay:

> Beauty within; without, proportion reigns.
> (*Trivia*, book ii. line 494.)

But, as was the case in most of the designs of Burlington, the useful was sacrificed to the ornamental. The epigram regarding the building attributed to Lord Hervey—who, if he did make use of it, must have translated it from Martial, xii. 50—contained a spice of truth as well as malice. He says that it was

> Possessed of one great hall of state,
> Without a room to sleep or eat.

The building figures in a print of Hogarth's intended to satirise the earl and his friends, entitled 'Taste of the Town,' afterwards changed to 'Masquerades and Operas, Burlington Gate.' Hogarth also published another similar print entitled 'The Man of Taste,' in which Pope is represented as white-washing Burlington House and bespattering the Duke of Chandos, and Lord Burlington appears as a mason going up a ladder. Burlington House was taken down to make way for the new buildings devoted to science and art. In addition to his town house Burlington had a suburban residence at Chiswick. He pulled down old Chiswick House

and erected near it, in 1730-6, a villa built after the model of the celebrated villa of Palladio. This building also provoked the satire of Lord Hervey, who said of it that 'it was too small to live in and too large to hang to a watch.' The grounds were laid out in the Italian style, adorned with temples, obelisks, and statues, and in these 'sylvan scenes' it was the special delight of Burlington to entertain the literary and artistic celebrities whom he numbered among his friends. Here, relates Gay,

> Pope unloads the boughs within his reach,
> The purple vine, blue plum, and blushing peach.
> (*Epistle on a Journey to Exeter.*)

Pope addressed to Burlington the fourth epistle of his Moral Essays, 'Of the Use of Riches,' afterwards changed to 'On False Taste;' and Gay, whom he sent into Devonshire to regain his health, addressed to him his 'Epistle on a Journey to Exeter,' 1716. Both poets frequently refer in terms of warm eulogy to his disinterested devotion to literature and art; but Gay, though he was entertained by him for months, when he lost in the South Sea scheme the money obtained from the publication of his poems, expressed his disappointment that he had received from him so 'few real benefits' (Coxe, *Life of Gay*, 24). This, however, was mere unreasonable peevishness, for undoubtedly Burlington erred rather on the side of generosity than otherwise. Walpole says of him 'he possessed every quality of a genius and artist except envy.' He was a director of the Royal Academy of Music for the performance of Handel's works, and about 1716 received Handel into his house (Schoelcher, *Life of Handel*, p. 44). At an early period he was a patron of Bishop Berkeley. The architect Kent, whose acquaintance he made in Italy, resided in his house till his death in 1748, and Burlington used every effort to secure him commissions and extend his fame. His enthusiastic admiration of Inigo Jones induced him to repair the church at Covent Garden. It was at his instance and by his help that Kent published the designs of Inigo Jones, and he also brought out a beautiful edition of Palladio's 'Fabbriche Antiche,' 1730.

Burlington supplied designs for various buildings, including the assembly rooms at York built at his own expense, Lord Harrington's house at Petersham, the dormitory at Westminster School, the Duke of Richmond's house at Whitehall, and General Wade's in Cork Street. The last two were pulled down many years ago. Of General Wade's house Walpole wrote, 'It is worse contrived in the inside than is conceivable, all to humour the beauty of front,' and Lord Chesterfield suggested that, 'as the general could not live in it to his ease, he had better take a house over against it and look at it.' Burlington 'spent,' says Walpole, 'large sums in contributing to public works, and was known to choose that the expense should fall on himself rather than that his country should be deprived of some beautiful edifices.' On this account he became so seriously involved in money difficulties that he was compelled to part with a portion of his Irish estates, as we learn from Swift: 'My Lord Burlington is now selling in one article 9,000*l.* a year in Ireland for 200,000*l.*, which won't pay his debts' (*Swift's Works*, ed. Scott, xix. 129). He died in December 1753. By his wife, Lady Dorothy Savile, daughter and coheiress of William, marquis of Halifax, he left three daughters, but no male heir. His wife was a great patroness of music. She also drew in crayons, and is said to have possessed a genius for caricature.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, i. 177-8; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Works of Pope, Gay, and Swift; Wheatley's Round about Piccadilly, 46-59.] T. F. H.

BOYLE, Hon. ROBERT (1627-1691), natural philosopher and chemist, was the seventh son and fourteenth child of Richard Boyle, the 'great' Earl of Cork, by his second wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, principal secretary of state for Ireland, and was born at Lismore Castle, in the province of Munster, Ireland, on 25 Jan. 1627. He learned early to speak Latin and French, and won paternal predilection by his aptitude for study, strict veracity, and serious turn of mind. His mother died when he was three years old, and at the age of eight he was sent to Eton, the provost then being his father's friend, Sir Henry Wotton, described by Boyle as 'not only a fine gentleman himself, but very well skilled in the art of making others so.' Here an accidental perusal of Quintus Curtius 'conjured up in him' (he narrates in an autobiographical fragment) 'that unsatisfied appetite for knowledge that is yet as greedy as when it first was raised;' while 'Amadis de Gaule,' which fell into his hands during his recovery from a fit of tertian ague, produced an unsettling effect, counteracted by a severe discipline—self-imposed by a boy under ten—of mental arithmetic and algebra.

From Eton, after nearly four years, he was transferred to his father's recently purchased estate of Stalbridge, in Dorsetshire, and his education continued by the Rev. Mr. Douch,

and later by a French tutor named Marcombes. With him and his elder brother Francis he left England in October 1638, and, passing through Paris and Lyons, settled during twenty-one months at Geneva, where he acquired the gentlemanly accomplishments of fluent French, dancing, fencing, and tennis-playing. From this time, when he was about fourteen, he dated his 'conversion,' or that express dedication to religion from which he never afterwards varied. The immediate occasion of this momentous resolve was the awe inspired by a thunderstorm.

At Florence during the winter of 1641–2 he mastered Italian, and studied 'the new paradoxes of the great star-gazer Galileo,' whose death occurred during his stay (8 Jan. 1642). He chose in Rome to pass for a Frenchman, and with the arrival of the party at Marseilles, about May 1642, Boyle's record of his early years abruptly closes. A serious embarrassment here awaited them. A sum of 250*l.*, with difficulty raised by Lord Cork during the calamities of the Irish rebellion, was embezzled in course of transmission to his sons. Almost penniless, they made their way to Geneva, M. Marcombes' native place, and there lived on credit for two years. At length, by the sale of some jewels, they raised money to defray their expenses homewards, and reached England in the summer of 1644. They found their father dead, and the country in such confusion that it was nearly four months before Robert Boyle, who had inherited the manor of Stalbridge, could make his way thither.

But civil distractions were powerless to extinguish scientific zeal. From the meetings in London in 1645 of the 'Philosophical,' or (as he preferred to call it) the '*Invisible* College,' incorporated, after the Restoration, as the Royal Society, Boyle derived a definitive impulse towards experimental inquiries. He was then a lad of eighteen, but rose rapidly to be the acknowledged leader of the movement thus originated. Chemistry was from the first his favourite study. 'Vulcan has so transported and bewitched me,' he wrote from Stalbridge to his sister, Lady Ranelagh, 31 Aug. 1649, as to 'make me fancy my laboratory a kind of Elysium.' Compelled to visit his disordered Irish estates in 1652 and 1653, he described his native land as 'a barbarous country, where chemical spirits were so misunderstood, and chemical instruments so unprocurable, that it was hard to have any Hermetic thoughts in it.' Aided by Sir William Petty, he accordingly practised instead anatomical dissection, and satisfied himself experimentally as to the circulation of the blood. On his return to England in June 1654 he settled at Oxford in the society of some of his earlier philosophical associates, and others of the same stamp, including Wallis and Wren, Goddard, Wilkins, and Seth Ward. Meetings were alternately held in the rooms of the warden of Wadham (Wilkins) and at Boyle's lodgings, adjoining University College, and experiments were zealously made and freely communicated. Boyle erected a laboratory, kept a number of operators at work, and engaged Robert Hooke as his chemical assistant. Reading in 1657, in Schott's 'Mechanica hydraulico-pneumatica,' of Guericke's invention for exhausting the air in a closed vessel, he set Hooke to contrive a method less clumsy, and the result was the so-called 'machina Boyleana,' completed towards 1659, and presenting all the essential qualities of the modern air-pump. By a multitude of experiments performed with it, Boyle vividly illustrated the effects (at that time very imperfectly recognised) of the elasticity, compressibility, and weight of the air; investigated its function in respiration, combustion, and the conveyance of sound, and exploded the obscure notion of a *fuga vacui*. A first instalment of results was published at Oxford in 1660, with the title, 'New Experiments Physico-Mechanical touching the Spring of the Air and its Effects, made, for the most part, in a new Pneumatical Engine.' His 'Defence against Linus,' appended, with his answer to the objections of Hobbes, to the second edition (1662), contained experimental proof of the proportional relation between elasticity and pressure, still known as 'Boyle's Law' (*Works*, folio ed. 1744, i. 100). This approximately true principle, although but loosely demonstrated, was at once generalised and accepted, and was confirmed by Mariotte in 1676.

Boyle meanwhile bestowed upon theological subjects attention as earnest as if it had been undivided. At the age of twenty-one he had already written, besides a treatise on ethics, several moral and religious essays, afterwards published. His veneration for the Scriptures induced him, although by nature averse to linguistic studies, to learn Hebrew and Greek, Chaldee and Syriac enough to read them in the originals. At Oxford he made some further progress in this direction, with assistance from Hyde, Pococke, and Clarke; applied himself to divinity under Barlow (afterwards bishop of Lincoln); and encouraged the writings on casuistry of Dr. Robert Sanderson with a pension of 50*l.* a year. Throughout his life he was a munificent supporter of projects for the diffusion of the Scriptures. He bore wholly, or in

part, the expense of printing the Indian, Irish, and Welsh Bibles (1685–86); of the Turkish New Testament, and of the Malayan version of the Gospels and Acts (Oxford, 1677). As governor of the Corporation for the Spread of the Gospel in New England, and as director of the East India Company (the charter of which he was instrumental in procuring), he made strenuous efforts, and gave liberal pecuniary aid towards the spread of christianity in those regions. He contributed, moreover, largely to the publication of Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' bestowed a splendid reward upon Pococke for his translation into Arabic of Grotius' 'De Veritate,' and during some time spent 1,000*l.* a year in private charity. Nor was science forgotten. Besides his heavy regular outlay, and help afforded to indigent *savants*, we hear in 1657, in a letter from Oldenburg, of a scheme for investing 12,000*l.* in forfeited Irish estates, the proceeds to be devoted to the advancement of learning; and a looked-for increase to his fortunes in 1662 should have been similarly applied, but that, being 'cast upon impropriations,' he felt bound to consecrate it to religious uses.

On the Restoration, he was solicited by the Earl of Clarendon to take orders; but excused himself, on the grounds of the absence of an inner call, and of his persuasion that arguments in favour of religion came with more force from one not professionally pledged to uphold it. This determination involved the refusal of the provostship of Eton, offered to him in 1665. He also repeatedly declined a peerage, and died the only untitled member of his large family.

In 1668 he left Oxford for London, and resided until his death in Lady Ranelagh's house in Pall Mall. The meetings of the Royal Society perhaps furnished in part the inducement to this move. Boyle might be called the representative member of this distinguished body. He had taken a leading part in its foundation; he sat on its first council; the description and display of his ingenious experiments gave interest to its proceedings; he was elected its president 30 Nov. 1680, but declined to act from a scruple about the oaths, and was replaced by Wren. His voluminous writings flowed from him in an unfailing stream from 1660 to 1691, and procured him an immense reputation, both at home and abroad. Most of them appeared in Latin, as well as in English, and were more than once separately reprinted. In the 'Sceptical Chymist' (Oxford, 1661) he virtually demolished, together with the peripatetic doctrine of the four elements, the Spagyristic doctrine of the *tria prima*, tentatively substituting the principles of a 'mechanical philosophy,' expounded in detail in his 'Origin of Forms and Qualities' (1666). Founded on the old atomic hypothesis, these accord, in the main, with the views of many recent physicists. They postulate one universal kind of matter, admit in the construction of the visible world only moving atoms, and derive diversity of substance from their various modes of grouping and manners of movement. Boyle added as a corollary the transmutability of differing forms of matter by the rearrangement of their particles effected through the agency of fire or otherwise; referred 'sensible qualities' to the action of variously constituted particles on the human frame, and declared, in the obscure phraseology of the time, that 'the grand efficient of forms is local motion' (*Works*, ii. 483). He acquiesced in, rather than accepted, the corpuscular theory of light, but clearly recognised in heat the results of a 'brisk' molecular agitation (*ibid.* i. 282).

In 'Experiments and Considerations touching Colours' (1663) he described for the first time the iridescence of metallic films and soap-bubbles; in 'Hydrostatical Paradoxes' (1666) he enforced, by numerous and striking experiments (presented to the Royal Society in May 1664), the laws of fluid equilibrium. His statement concerning the 'Incalescence of Quicksilver with Gold' (*Phil. Trans.* 21 Feb. 1676) drew the serious attention of Newton (see his letter to Oldenburg in Boyle's *Works*, v. 396), and a widespread sensation was created by his 'Historical Account of a Degradation of Gold' (1678), the interest of both these pseudo-observations being derived from their supposed connection with alchemistic transformations. Boyle's faith in their possibility was further evidenced by the repeal, procured through his influence in 1689, of the statute 5 Henry IV against 'multiplying gold.'

Amongst Boyle's numerous correspondents were Newton, Locke, Aubrey, Evelyn, Oldenburg, Wallis, Beale, and Hartlib. To him Evelyn unfolded, 3 Sept. 1659, his scheme for the foundation of a 'physico-mathematic college,' and Newton, 28 Feb. 1679, his ideas regarding the qualities of the æther. Nathaniel Highmore dedicated to him in 1651 his 'History of Generation;' Wallis in 1659 his essay on the 'Cycloid;' Sydenham in 1666 his 'Methodus curandi Febres,' intimating Boyle's frequent association with him in his visits to his patients; and Burnet addressed to him in 1686 the letters constituting his 'Travels.' Wholesale plagiarism and theft formed a vexatious, though no less flattering, tribute to his fame. Hence the 'Advertise-

ment about the loss of many of his Writings,' published in May 1688, in which he described the various mischances, both by fraud and accident, having befallen them, and declared his intention to write thenceforth on loose sheets, as offering less temptation to thieves than bulky packets, and to send to press without the dangerous delays of prolonged revision. In the same year he gave to the world 'A Disquisition concerning the Final Causes of Natural Things,' and in 1690 'Medicina Hydrostatica' and 'The Christian Virtuoso,' setting forth the mutual serviceableness of science and religion. The last work published by himself was entitled 'Experimenta et Observationes Physicæ,' part i. (1691); the second part never appeared.

In 1689 the failing state of his health compelled him to suspend communications to the Royal Society, and to resign his post, filled since 1661, as governor of the Corporation for the Spread of the Gospel in New England. About the same time he publicly notified his intention of excluding visitors on certain portions of four days in each week, thus reserving leisure to 'recruit' (as he said) 'his spirits, to range his papers, and to take some care of his affairs in Ireland, which are very much disordered, and have their face often changed by the public calamities there.' He was also desirous to complete a collection of elaborate chemical processes, which he is said to have entrusted to a friend as 'a kind of Hermetick legacy,' but which were never made known. Some secrets discovered by him, such as the preparation of subtle poisons and of a liquid for discharging writing, he concealed as mischievous.

From the age of twenty-one he had suffered from a torturing malady, of which he dreaded the aggravation, with the approach of death, beyond his powers of patient endurance. But his end was without pain, and almost without serious illness. His beloved sister, Catherine Lady Ranelagh, a conspicuous and noble personage, died 23 Dec. 1691. He survived her one week, expiring three-quarters of an hour after midnight, 30 Dec., aged nearly 65, and was buried 7 Jan. 1692 in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster. Dr. Burnet preached his funeral sermon. By his will he founded and endowed with 50*l.* a year the 'Boyle Lectures,' for the defence of Christianity against unbelievers, of which the first set of eight discourses was preached by Bentley in 1692.

'Mr. Boyle,' Dr. Birch writes (*Life*, p. 86), 'was tall of stature, but slender, and his countenance pale and emaciated. His constitution was so tender and delicate that he had divers sorts of cloaks to put on when he went abroad, according to the temperature of the air, and in this he governed himself by his thermometer. He escaped, indeed, the small-pox during his life, but for almost forty years he laboured under such a feebleness of body and lowness of strength and spirits that it was astonishing how he could read, meditate, try experiments, and write as he did. He had likewise a weakness in his eyes, which made him very tender of them, and extremely apprehensive of such distempers as might affect them.' To these disabilities was added that of a memory so treacherous (by his own account) that he was often tempted to abandon study in despair. He spoke with a slight hesitation; nevertheless at times 'distinguished himself by so copious and lively a flow of wit that Mr. Cowley and Sir William Davenant both thought him equal in that respect to the most celebrated geniuses of that age.' He never married, but Evelyn was credibly informed that he had paid court in his youth to the Earl of Monmouth's beautiful daughter, and that his passion inspired the essay on 'Seraphic Love,' published in 1660. It was, however, already written in 1648, and Boyle himself assures us, 6 Aug. of that year, that he 'hath never yet been hurt by Cupid' (*Works*, i. 155). The story is thus certainly apocryphal.

The tenor of his life was in no way inconsistent with his professions of piety. It was simple and unpretending, stainless yet not austere, humble without affectation. His temper, naturally choleric, he gradually subdued to mildness; his religious principles were equally removed from laxity and intolerance, and he was a declared foe to persecution. He shared, indeed, in some degree the credulousness of his age. He publicly subscribed to the truth of the stories about the 'demon of Mascon,' and vouched for the spurious cures of Greatrakes the 'stroker.' Nor did he wholly escape the narrowness inseparable from the cultivation of a philosophy 'that valued no knowledge but as it had a tendency to use.' His view of astronomical studies is, in this respect, characteristic. If the planets have no physical influence on the earth, he admits his inability to propound any end for the pains bestowed upon them; 'we know them only to know them' (*ibid.* v. 124).

Yet his services to science were unique. The condition of his birth, the elevation of his character, the unflagging enthusiasm of his researches, combined to lend dignity and currency to their results. These were coextensive with the whole range, then accessible, of experimental investigation. He personified, it might be said, in a manner at once

impressive and conciliatory, the victorious revolt against scientific dogmatism then in progress. Hence his unrivalled popularity and privileged position, which even the most rancorous felt compelled to respect. No stranger of note visited England without seeking an interview, which he regarded it as an obligation of christian charity to grant. Three successive kings of England conversed familiarly with him, and he was considered to have inherited, nay outshone, the fame of the great Verulam. 'The excellent Mr. Boyle,' Hughes wrote in the 'Spectator' (No. 554), 'was the person who seems to have been designed by nature to succeed to the labours and inquiries of that extraordinary genius. By innumerable experiments he, in a great measure, filled up those plans and outlines of science which his predecessor had sketched out.' Addison styled him (No. 531) 'an honour to his country, and a more diligent as well as successful inquirer into the works of nature than any other one nation has ever produced.' 'To him,' Boerhaave wrote, 'we owe the secrets of fire, air, water, animals, vegetables, fossils; so that from his works may be deduced the whole system of natural knowledge' (*Methodus discendi Artem Medicam*, p. 152).

It must be admitted that Boyle's achievements are scarcely commensurate to praises of which these are but a sample. His name is identified with no great discovery; he pursued no subject far beyond the merely illustrative stage; his performance supplied a general introduction to modern science rather than entered into the body of the work. But such an introduction was indispensable, and was admirably executed. It implied an 'advance all along the line.' Subjects of inquiry were suggested, stripped of manifold obscurities, and set in approximately true mutual relations. Above all, the fruitfulness of the experimental method was vividly exhibited, and its use rendered easy and familiar. Boyle was the true precursor of the modern chemist. Besides clearing away a jungle of perplexed notions, he collected a number of highly suggestive facts and observations. He was the first to distinguish definitely a mixture from a compound; with him originated the definition of an 'element' as a hitherto undecomposed constituent of a compound; he introduced the use of vegetable colour-tests of acidity and alkalinity. From a bare hint as to the method of preparing phosphorus (discovered by Brandt in 1669) he arrived at it independently, communicated it 14 Oct. 1680 in a sealed packet to the Royal Society, and published it for the first time in 1682 (*Works* iv. 37). In a tract printed the same year he accurately described the qualities of the new substance under the title of the 'Icy Noctiluca.' He, moreover, actually prepared hydrogen, and collected it in a receiver placed over water, but failed to distinguish it from what he called 'air generated *de novo*' (*ibid.* i. 35).

In physics, besides the great merit of having rendered the air-pump available for experiment and discovered the law of gaseous elasticity, he invented a compressed-air pump, and directed the construction of the first hermetically sealed thermometers made in England. He sought to measure the expansive force of freezing water, first used freezing mixtures, observed the effects of atmospheric pressure on ebullition, added considerably to the store of facts collected about electricity and magnetism, determined the specific gravities and refractive powers of various substances, and made a notable attempt to *weigh light*. He further ascertained the unvarying high temperature of human blood, and performed a variety of curious experiments on respiration. He aimed at being the disciple only of nature. Down to 1657 he purposely refrained from 'seriously or orderly' reading the works of Gassendi, Descartes, or 'so much as Sir F. Bacon's "Novum Organum," in order not to be possessed with any theory or principles till he had found what things themselves should induce him to think' (*ibid.* 194). And, although he professed a special reverence for Descartes, as the true author of the 'tenets of mechanical philosophy' (*ibid.* iv. 521), we find, nine years later, that he had not yet carried out his intention of thoroughly studying his writings (*ibid.* ii. 458). Yet he was no true Cartesian; the whole course of his scientific efforts bore the broad Baconian stamp; nor was the general voice widely in error which declared him to have (at least in part) executed what Verulam designed.

The style of his writings, which had the character rather of occasional essays than of systematic treatises, is free from rhetorical affectations; it is lucid, fluent, but intolerably prolix, its not rare felicities of phrase being, as it were, smothered in verbosity. He endeavoured to remedy this defect by processes of compulsory concentration. Boulton's first epitome of his writings appeared in 1699–1700 (London, 3 vols. 8vo); a second, of his theological works, in 1715 (3 vols. 8vo); and Dr. Peter Shaw's abridgment of his philosophical works in 1725 (3 vols. 8vo). The first complete edition of his writings was published by Birch in 1744 in five folio volumes (2nd edition in 6 vols. 4to, London, 1772). It included his posthumous remains

and correspondence, with a life of the author founded on materials collected with abortive biographical designs by Burnet and Wotton, and embracing Boyle's unfinished narrative of his early years entitled 'An Account of Philaretus during his Minority.' More or less complete Latin editions of his works were issued at Geneva in 1677, 1680, and 1714; at Cologne in 1680–95; and at Venice in 1695. A French collection, with the title 'Recueil d'Expériences,' appeared at Paris in 1679. Of his separate treatises the following, besides those already mentioned, deserve to be particularised: 1. 'Some Considerations touching the Usefulness of Experimental Natural Philosophy' (Oxford, 1663, 2nd part 1671). 2. 'Some Considerations touching the Style of the Holy Scriptures' (1663), extracted from an 'Essay on Scripture,' begun 1652, and published, after the writer's death, by Sir Peter Pett. 3. 'Occasional Reflections upon several Subjects' (1664, reprinted 1808), an early production satirised by Butler in his 'Occasional Reflection on Dr. Charlton's feeling a Dog's Pulse at Gresham College,' and by Swift in his 'Meditation on a Broom Stick,' who nevertheless was probably indebted for the first idea of 'Gulliver's Travels' to one of the little pieces thus caricatured ('Upon the Eating of Oysters,' *Works*, ii. 219). 4. 'New Experiments and Observations touching Cold, or an Experimental History of Cold begun' (1665), containing a refutation of the vulgar doctrine of 'antiperistasis' (in full credit with Bacon) and of Hobbes's theory of cold. 5. 'A Continuation of New Experiments Physico-Mechanical touching the Spring and Weight of the Air and their Effects' (1669, a third series appeared in 1682). 6. 'Tracts about the Cosmical Qualities of Things' (1670). 7. 'An Essay about the Origin and Virtues of Gems' (1672). 8. 'The Excellency of Theology compared with Natural Philosophy' (1673). 9. 'Some Considerations about the Reconcilableness of Reason and Religion' (1675). 10. 'The Aerial Noctiluca' (1680). 11. 'Memoirs for the Natural History of Human Blood' (1684). 12. 'Of the High Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God' (1685). 13. 'A Free Enquiry into the vulgarly received Notion of Nature' (1686). 14. 'The General History of the Air designed and begun' (1692). 15. 'Medicinal Experiments' (1692, 3rd vol. 1698), both posthumous.

Catalogues of Boyle's works were published at London in 1688 and subsequent years. He bequeathed his mineralogical collections to the Royal Society, and his portrait by Kerseboom, the property of the same body, formed part of the National Portrait Exhibition in 1866.

[Life by Birch; Biog. Brit.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 286; Burnet's Funeral Sermon; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie, ii. 155; Poggendorff's Gesch. d. Physik, p. 466; Libes's Hist. Phil. des Progrès de la Physique, ii. 134; A. Crum Brown's Development of the Idea of Chemical Composition, pp. 9–14.] A. M. C.

BOYLE, ROGER, Baron Broghill, and first Earl of Orrery (1621–1679), statesman, soldier, and dramatist, the third son of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork, and Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, was born at Lismore 25 April 1621. In recognition of his father's services he was on 28 Feb. 1627 created Baron Broghill. At the age of fifteen he entered Trinity College, Dublin (Budgell, *Memoirs of the Boyles*, p. 34), and according to Wood (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 1200) he also 'received some of his academical education in Oxon.' After concluding his university career he spent some years on the continent, chiefly in France and Italy, under a governor, Mr. Markham. Soon after his return to England, he was entrusted by the Earl of Northumberland with the command of his troop in the Scotch expedition. On his marriage to Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of the Earl of Suffolk, he set out for Ireland, arriving 23 Oct. 1641, on the very day that the great rebellion broke out. When the Earl of Cork summoned his retainers, Lord Broghill was appointed to a troop of horse, with which he joined the Lord President St. Leger. It was only Broghill's acuteness that prevented St. Leger from believing the representations of Lord Muskerry, the leader of the Irish rebels, that he was acting on the authority of a commission from the king. Under the Earl of Cork he took part in the defence of Lismore, and he held a command at the battle of Liscarrol, 3 Sept. 1642. When the Marquis of Ormonde resigned his authority to the parliamentary commissioners in 1647, Lord Broghill, though a zealous royalist, continued to serve under them until the execution of the king. Immediately on receipt of the news he went over to England, where he lived for some time in strict retirement at Marston, Somersetshire. At last, however, he determined to make a strenuous attempt to retrieve his own fortunes and the royal cause, and, on the pretence of visiting a German spa for the sake of his health, resolved to seek an interview with Charles II on the continent, with a view to concoct measures to aid in his restoration. With this purpose he arrived in London, having meanwhile made application to the Earl of

Warwick for a pass, only communicating his real design to certain royalists in whom he had perfect confidence. While waiting the result of his application, he was surprised by a message from Oliver Cromwell of his intention to call on him at his lodgings. Cromwell at once informed him that the council were completely cognisant of the real character of his designs, and that but for his interposition he would already have been 'clapped up in the Tower' (Morrice, *Memoirs of the Earl of Orrery*, p. 11). Broghill thanked Cromwell warmly for his kindness, and asked his advice as to what he should do, whereupon Cromwell offered him a general's command in the war against the Irish. No oaths or obligations were to be laid on him except a promise on his word of honour faithfully to assist to the best of his power in subduing Ireland. Broghill, according to his biographer, asked for time to consider 'this large offer,' but Cromwell brusquely answered that he must decide on the instant; and, finding that 'no subterfuges could any longer be made use of,' he gave his consent.

The extraordinary bargain is a striking proof both of Cromwell's knowledge of men and of his consciousness of the immense difficulty of the task he had in hand in Ireland. The trust placed by him in Broghill's steadfastness and abilities was fully justified by the result. By whatever motives he may have been actuated, there can be no doubt that Broghill strained every nerve to make the cause of the parliament in Ireland triumphant. Indeed but for his assistance Cromwell's enterprise might have been attended with almost fatal disasters. With the commission of master of ordnance, Broghill immediately proceeded to Bristol, where he embarked for Ireland. Such was his influence in Munster that he soon found himself at the head of a troop of horse manned by gentlemen of property, and 1,500 well-appointed infantry, many of whom had deserted from Lord Inchiquin. After joining Cromwell at Wexford, he was left by him 'at Mallow, with about six or seven hundred horse and four or five hundred foot,' to protect the interests of the parliament in Munster, and distinguished himself by the capture of two strong garrisons (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter cxix.) This vigorous procedure greatly contributed to drive the enemy into Kilkenny, where they shortly afterwards surrendered. Cromwell then proceeded to Clonmel, and Broghill was ordered to attack a body of Irish under the titular bishop of Ross, who were marching to its relief. This force he met at Macroom 10 May 1650, and totally defeated, taking the bishop prisoner. While preparing to pursue the defeated enemy he received a message from Cromwell, whose troops had been decimated by sickness and the sallies of the enemy, to join him with the utmost haste; and on his arrival Clonmel was taken after a desperate struggle. Cromwell, whose presence in Scotland had been for some time urgently required, now left the task of completing the subjugation of Ireland in the hands of Ireton, whom Broghill joined at the siege of Limerick. News having reached the besiegers that preparations were being made for its relief, Broghill was sent with a strong detachment to disperse any bodies of troops that might be gathering for this purpose. By a rapid march he intercepted a strong force under Lord Muskerry, advancing to join the army raised by the pope's nuncio, and so completely routed them that all attempts to relieve Limerick were abandoned.

On the conclusion of the war Broghill remained in Munster to keep the province in subjection, with Youghal for his headquarters (Morrice, 19). While the war was proceeding he had been put in possession of as much of Lord Muskerry's estates as amounted to 1,000*l.* a year, until the country in which his estate was situated was freed from the enemy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 473), and at its close Blarney Castle, with lands adjoining it to the annual value of 1,000*l.*, was bestowed upon him, the bill after long delay in parliament receiving the assent of Cromwell in 1657 (*Commons' Journal*). Ireton, who had been so suspicious of Broghill's intentions as to advise that he should 'be cut off,' died from exposure at Limerick, and Cromwell, who throughout the war had relied implicitly on Broghill's good faith, gradually received him into his special confidence. Broghill, on his part, realising that the royal cause was for the time hopeless, devoted all his energies to make the rule of Cromwell a success. Actuated at first by motives of self-interest, he latterly conceived for Cromwell strong admiration and esteem. In Cromwell's parliament which met in 1654 he sat as member for Cork, and on the list of the parliament of 1656 his name appears as member both for Cork and Edinburgh. His representation of the latter city is accounted for by the fact that this year he was sent as lord president of the council to Scotland. That he remained in Scotland only one year was due not to any failure to satisfy either the Scots or Cromwell, but simply to the condition he made on accepting office, that he should not be required to hold it for more than a year. According to Robert Baillie he 'gained more on the affections of the people than all the English that ever were

among us' (*Journals*, iii. 315). After his return to England he formed one of a special council whom the Protector was in the habit of consulting on matters of prime importance (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, 656). He was also a member of the House of Lords, nominated by Cromwell in December 1657 (*Parl. Hist.* iii. 1518). It was chiefly at his instance that the parliament resolved to recommend Cromwell to adopt the title of king (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 247), and he was one of the committee appointed to discuss the matter with Cromwell (*Monarchy asserted to be the best, most ancient, and legall form of government, in a conference held at Whitehall with Oliver Lord Cromwell and a Committee of Parliament*, 1660, reprinted in the *State Letters of the Earl of Orrery*, 1742). Probably it was after the failure of this negotiation that he brought before Cromwell the remarkable proposal for a marriage between Cromwell's daughter Frances and Charles II (MORRICE, *Memoirs of the Earl of Orrery*, 21). After the death of Oliver he did his utmost to consolidate the government of his son Richard, who consulted him in his chief difficulties, but failed to profit sufficiently by his advice. Convinced at last that the cause of Richard was hopeless, he passed over to Ireland, and obtaining from the commissioners the command in Munster, he, along with Sir Charles Coote, president of Connaught, secured Ireland for the king. His letter inviting Charles to land at Cork actually reached him before the first communication of Monk, but the steps taken by Monk in England rendered the landing of Charles in Ireland unnecessary. In the Convention parliament and in that of 1661 Broghill sat for Arundel; on 5 Sept. 1660 he was created Earl of Orrery. About the close of the year he was appointed one of the lord justices of Ireland, and it was he who drew up the act of settlement for that kingdom. On the retirement of Lord Clarendon, the lord high chancellor, he was offered the great seals, but, from considerations of health, declined them. He continued for the most part to reside in Ireland in discharge of his duties as lord president of Munster, and in this capacity was successful in defeating the attempt of the Duke of Beaufort, admiral of France, to land at Kinsale. The presidency of Munster he, however, resigned in 1668 on account of disagreements with the Duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant. Shortly afterwards he was on 25 Nov. impeached in the House of Commons for 'raising of moneys by his own authority upon his majesty's subjects; defrauding the king's subjects of their estates,' but the king by commission on 11 Dec. suddenly put a stop to the proceedings by proroguing both houses to 14 Feb. (Impeachment of the Earl of Orrery, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 434–40), and no further attempt was made against him. He died from an attack of gout 16 Oct. 1679. He was buried at Youghal. He left two sons and five daughters.

The Earl of Orrery was the reputed author of an anonymous pamphlet 'Irish Colours displayed, in a reply of an English Protestant to a letter of an Irish Roman Catholic,' 1662. The 'Irish Roman Catholic' was Father Peter Welsh, who replied to it by 'Irish Colours folded.' Both were addressed to the Duke of Ormonde. That Orrery was the author of the pamphlet is not impossible, but the statement is unsupported by proof. It is probable, therefore, that it has been confounded with another reply to the same letter professedly written by him and entitled 'An Answer to a scandalous letter lately printed and subscribed by Peter Welsh, Procurator to the Sec. and Reg. Popish Priests of Ireland.' This pamphlet has for sub-title 'A full Discovery of the Treachery of the Irish rebels and the beginning of the rebellion there. Necessary to be considered by all adventurers and other persons estated in that kingdom.' Both the letter of Welsh and this reply to it have been reprinted in the 'State Letters of Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery,' 1742. In 1654 he published in six volumes the first part of a romance, 'Parthenissa,' a complete edition of which appeared in three volumes in 1665 and in 1677. The writer of the notice of Orrery in the 'Biographia Britannica' attributes the neglect of the romance to its remaining unfinished, but finished it certainly was, and if it had not been, its tediousness would not have been relieved by adding to its length. More substantial merit attaches to his 'Treatise of the Art of War,' 1677, dedicated to the king. He claims for it the distinction of being the first 'Entire Treatise on the Art of War written in our language,' and the quality of comprehensiveness cannot be denied to it, treating as it does of the 'choice and educating of the soldiery; the arming of the soldiery; the disciplining of the soldiery; the ordering of the garrisons; the marching of an army; the camping of an army within a line or intrenchment; and battles.' The treatise is of undoubted interest as indicating the condition of the art at the close of the Cromwellian wars, and, like his political pamphlet, is written in a terse and effective style.

Not content to excel as a statesman and a general, Orrery devoted some of his leisure to the cultivation of poetry; but if Dryden is to be believed, the hours he chose for the

recreation were not the most auspicious. 'The muses,' he says, 'have seldom employed your thoughts but when some violent fit of gout has snatched you from affairs of state, and, like the priestess of Apollo, you never come to deliver your oracles but unwillingly and in torment' (Dedication prefixed to *The Rivals*). Commenting on this, Walpole remarked that the gout was a 'very impotent muse.' Like his relative Richard, second earl of Burlington, Orrery was on terms of intimate friendship with many eminent men of letters—among others Davenant, Dryden, and Cowley. Besides several dramas he was the author of 'A Poem on his Majesty's happy Restoration,' which he presented to the king, but which was never printed; 'A Poem on the Death of Abraham Cowley,' 1677, printed in a 'Collection of Poems' by various authors, 1701, 3rd edition, 1716, republished in Budgell's 'Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles,' and prefixed by Dr. Sprat to his edition of Cowley's works; 'The Dream'—in which the genius of France is introduced endeavouring to persuade Charles II to become dependent on Louis XIV—presented to the king, but never printed, and now lost; and 'Poems on most of the Festivals of the Church,' 1681. Several of the tragedies of Orrery attained a certain success in their day. They are written in rhyme with an easy flowing diction, and, if somewhat bombastic and extravagant in sentiment, are not without effective situations, and manifest considerable command of pathos. The earliest of his plays performed was 'Henry V,' at Lincoln's Inn Fields, as is proved by the reference of Pepys, under date 13 Aug. 1664. He then saw it acted, and he makes a later reference, under date 28 Sept. of the same year, to 'The General' as 'Lord Broghill's second play.' Downes asserts that 'Henry V' was not brought out till 1667, when the theatre was reopened, but it was then only revived, and was performed ten nights successively. The play was published in 1668. It is doubtful if Orrery was the author of 'The General'—at least there is no proof of his having acknowledged it. 'Mustapha, the Son of Solyman the Magnificent,' was brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields 3 April 1665, and played before their majesties at court 20 Oct. 1666 (Evelyn). 'The Black Prince,' published 1669, and played for the first time at the king's house 19 Oct. 1667 (Pepys), was not very successful, the reading of a letter actually causing the audience to hiss. 'Tryphon,' a tragedy, published in 1672, and acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields 8 Dec. 1668, met with some applause, but showed a lack of invention, resembling his other tragedies too closely in its construction. These four tragedies were published together in 1690, and now form vol. i. of his 'Dramatic Works.' Of Orrery's two comedies, 'Guzman' and 'Mr. Anthony,' 'the former,' according to Downes, 'took very well, the latter but indifferent.' Pepys, who pronounced 'Guzman' to be 'very ordinary,' mentions it as produced anonymously 16 April 1669. It was published posthumously in 1693. 'Mr. Anthony' was published in 1690, but is not included in the 'Dramatic Works.' Two tragedies of Orrery's were published posthumously, 'Herod the Great,' in 1694, along with his four early tragedies and the comedy 'Guzman;' and 'Altemira' in 1702, in which year it was put upon the stage by his grandson Charles Boyle. The 'Complete Dramatic Works of the Earl of Orrery,' including all his plays with the exception of 'Mr. Anthony,' appeared in 1743. The Earl of Orrery is the reputed author of 'English Adventures, by a Person of Honour,' 1676, entered in the catalogue of the Huth Library.

[State Letters of Roger Boyle, 1st Earl of Orrery, containing a series of correspondence between the Duke of Ormonde and his lordship, from the Restoration to the year 1668, together with some other letters and pieces of a different kind, particularly the Life of the Earl of Orrery by the Rev. Mr. Thomas Morrice, his lordship's chaplain, 1742; Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles, 34–93; Earl of Orrery's Letter Book whilst Governor of Munster (1644–49), Add. MS. 25287; Letters to Sir John Malet, Add. MS. 32095, ff. 109–188; Ludlow's Memoirs; Whitelocke's Memorials; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Oldmixon's History of the Stuarts; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), especially during the Protectorate; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), iii. 177; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1200–1; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), v. 191–7; Genest's History of the Stage; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 479–92; Lodge's Irish Peerage (1789), i. 178–192.] T. F. H.

BOYLE, ROGER (1617?–1687), bishop of Clogher, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was elected a fellow. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 he became tutor to Lord Paulet, in whose family he remained until the Restoration, when in 1660–1 he became rector of Carrigaline and of Ringrone in the diocese of Cork. In Oct. 1662 he was advanced to the deanery of Cork, and on 12 Sept. 1667 he was promoted to the see of Down and Connor. On 21 Sept. 1672 he was translated to the see of Clogher. He died at Clones on 26 Nov. 1687, in the seventieth year of his age, and was buried in the church

at Clones. He was the author of 'Inquisitio in fidem Christianorum hujus Sæculi,' Dublin, 1665, and 'Summa Theologiæ Christianæ,' Dublin, 1681. His commonplace book on various subjects, together with an abstract of Sir Kenelm Digby's 'Treatise of Bodies,' is in manuscript in Trinity College Library, Dublin.

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, iii. 80, 207–8; Ware's Works (Harris), i. 190, 213, ii. 203.] T. F. H.

BOYNE, first VISCOUNT (1639–1723). [See HAMILTON, GUSTAVUS.]

BOYNE, JOHN (*d.* 1810), water-colour painter, caricaturist, and engraver, was born in county Down, Ireland, between 1750 and 1759. His father was originally a joiner by trade, but afterwards held for many years an appointment at the victualling office at Deptford. Boyne was brought to England when about nine years of age, and subsequently articled to William Byrne, the landscape-engraver. His master dying just at the expiration of his apprenticeship, he made an attempt to carry on the business himself, but being idle and dissipated in his habits, he was unsuccessful. He then joined a company of strolling actors near Chelmsford, where he enacted some of Shakespeare's characters, and assisted in a farce called 'Christmas;' but soon wearying of this mode of life, he returned to London in 1781, and took to the business of pearl-setting, being employed by a Mr. Flower, of Chichester Rents, Chancery Lane. Later on we find him in the capacity of a master in a drawing school, first in Holborn, and afterwards in Gloucester Street, Queen Square, where Holmes and Heaphy were his pupils. Boyne died at his house in Pentonville on 22 June 1810. His most important artistic productions were heads from Shakespeare's plays, spiritedly drawn and tinted; also 'Assignation, a Sketch to the Memory of the Duke of Bedford;' 'The Muck Worm,' and 'The Glow Worm.' His 'Meeting of Connoisseurs,' now in the South Kensington Museum, was engraved in stipple by T. Williamson. He published 'A Letter to Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Esq., on his late proceedings as a Member of the Society of the Freedom of the Press.'

[Magazine of the Fine Arts, iii. 222; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, London, 1878, 8vo.] L. F.

BOYS or BOSCHUS, DAVID (*d.* 1451), Carmelite, was educated at Oxford, and lectured in theology at that university; he also visited for purposes of study the university of Cambridge and several foreign universities. He became head of the Carmelite community at Gloucester, and died there in the year 1451. The following are the titles of works written by Boys: 1. 'De duplici hominis immortalitate.' 2. 'Adversus Agarenos.' 3. 'Contra varios Gentilium Ritus.' 4. 'De Spiritus Doctrina.' 5. 'De vera Innocentia.'

[Leland's Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis, p. 454; Villiers de St. Etienne, Bibliotheca Carmelitana.] A. M.

BOYS, EDWARD (1599–1667), divine, a nephew of Dr. John Boys (1571–1625), dean of Canterbury [q. v.], and the son of Thomas Boys of Hoad Court, in the parish of Blean, Kent, by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Rogers, dean of Canterbury, and lord suffragan of Dover, was born in 1599 (W. BERRY, *County Genealogies, Kent*, p. 445). Educated at Eton, he was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in May 1620, and as a member of that house graduated B.A. in 1623, M.A. in 1627, and obtained a fellowship in 1631. He proceeded B.D., was appointed one of the university preachers in 1634, and in 1639, on the presentation of William Paston, his friend and contemporary at college, became rector of the tiny village of Mautboy in Norfolk. He is said, but on doubtful authority, to have been one of the chaplains to Charles I (R. MASTERS, *Hist. Corpus Christi College*, pp. 242–3). After an incumbency of twenty-eight years Boys died at Mautboy on 10 March 1666–7, and was buried in the chancel (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, xi. 229–30). An admired scholar, of exceptional powers as a preacher, and in great favour with his bishop, Hall, Boys was deterred from seeking higher preferment by an exceeding modesty. After his death appeared his only known publication, a volume of 'Sixteen Sermons, preached upon several occasions,' 4to, London, 1672. The editor, Roger Flynt, a fellow-collegian, tells us in his preface that it was with difficulty he obtained leave of the dying author to make them public, and gained it only upon condition 'that he should say nothing of him.' From which he leaves the reader to judge 'how great this man was, that made so little of himself.' He speaks, nevertheless, of the great loss to the church 'that such a one should expire in a country village consisting onely of four farmers.' In 1640 Boys had married Mary Herne, who was descended from a family of that name long seated in Norfolk. His portrait by W. Faithorne, at the age of sixty-six, is prefixed to his sermons.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. vi. 374–5; Masters's Hist. Corpus Chr. Coll. (Lamb), p. 353; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd ed. iii. 295–6; General Hist. of Norfolk, ed. J. Chambers, i. 249, ii. 1336.] G. G.

BOYS, EDWARD (1785–1866), captain, son of John Boys (1749–1824) [q. v.], entered the navy in 1796, and after serving in the North Sea, on the coast of Ireland, and in the Channel, was in June 1802 appointed to the Phœbe frigate. On 4 Aug. 1803, Boys, when in charge of a prize, was made prisoner by the French, and continued so for six years, when after many daring and ingenious attempts he succeeded in effecting his escape. On his return to England he was made lieutenant, and served mostly in the West Indies till the peace. On 8 July 1814 he became commander; but, consequent on the reduction of the navy from its war strength, had no further employment afloat, though from 1837 to 1841 he was superintendent of the dockyard at Deal. On 1 July 1851 he retired with the rank of captain, and died in London on 6 July 1866. Immediately after his escape, and whilst in the West Indies, he wrote for his family an account of his adventures in France; the risk of getting some of his French friends into trouble had, however, made him keep this account private, and though abstracts from it had found their way into the papers it was not till 1827 that he was persuaded to publish it, under the title of 'Narrative of a Captivity and Adventures in France and Flanders between the years 1803–9,' post 8vo. It is a book of surpassing interest, and the source from which the author of 'Peter Simple' drew much of his account of that hero's escape, more perhaps than from the previously published narrative of Mr. Ashworth's adventures [see ASHWORTH, HENRY]. Captain Boys also published in 1831 'Remarks on the Practicability and Advantages of a Sandwich or Downs Harbour.' One of his sons, the present (1886) Admiral Henry Boys, was captain of the Excellent and superintendent of the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth 1869–74, director of naval ordnance from 1874–8, and second in command of the Channel fleet in 1878–9.

[O'Byrne's Dict. of Nav. Biog.; Berry's Kentish Genealogies.] J. K. L.

BOYS, JOHN (1571–1625), dean of Canterbury, was descended from an old Kentish family who boasted that their ancestor came into England with the Conqueror, and who at the beginning of the seventeenth century had no less than eight branches, each with its capital mansion, in the county of Kent. The dean was the son of Thomas Boys of Eythorn, by Christian, daughter and coheiress of John Searles of Wye. He was born at Eythorn in 1571, and probably was educated at the King's School in Canterbury, for in 1585 he entered at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where Archbishop Parker had founded some scholarships appropriated to scholars of that school. He took his M.A. degree in the usual course, but migrated to Clare Hall in 1593, apparently on his failing to succeed to a Kentish fellowship vacated by the resignation of Mr. Coldwell, and which was filled up by the election of Dr. Willan, a Norfolk man. Boys was forthwith chosen fellow of Clare Hall. His first preferment was the small rectory of Betshanger in his native county, which he tells us was procured for him by his uncle Sir John Boys of Canterbury, whom he calls 'my best patron in Cambridge.' He appears to have resided upon this benefice and to have at once begun to cultivate the art of preaching. Archbishop Whitgift gave him the mastership of Eastbridge Hospital, and soon afterwards the vicarage of Tilmanstone, but the aggregate value of these preferments was quite inconsiderable, and when he married Angela Bargrave of Bridge, near Canterbury, in 1599, he must have had other means of subsistence than his clerical income. The dearth of competent preachers to supply the London pulpits appears to have been severely felt about this time, and in January 1593 Whitgift had written to the vice-chancellor and heads of the university of Cambridge complaining of the refusal of the Cambridge divines to take their part in this duty. The same year that the primate appointed Boys to Tilmanstone we find him preaching at St. Paul's Cross, though he was then only twenty-seven years of age. Two years after he was called upon to preach at the Cross again, and it was actually while he was in the pulpit that Robert, earl of Essex, made his mad attempt at rebellion (8 Feb. 1600–1). Next year we find him preaching at St. Mary's, Cambridge, possibly while keeping his *acts* for the B.D. degree, for he proceeded D.D. in the ordinary course in 1605; the Latin sermon he then delivered is among his printed works. Whitgift's death (February 1604) made little alteration in his circumstances; Archbishop Bancroft soon took him into his favour, and he preached at Ashford, on the occasion of the primate holding his primary visitation there on 11 Sept. 1607.

Two years after this Boys published his first work, 'The Minister's Invitatorie, being An Exposition of all the Principall Scriptures used in our English Liturgie: together with a reason why the Church did chuse

the same.' The work was dedicated to Bancroft, who had lately been made chancellor of the university of Oxford, and in the 'dedicatorie epistle' Boys speaks of his 'larger exposition of the Gospels and Epistles' as shortly about to appear. It appeared accordingly next year in 4to, under the title of 'An Exposition of the Dominical Epistles and Gospels used in our English Liturgie throughout the whole yeere,' and was dedicated to his 'very dear uncle,' Sir John Boys of Canterbury. In his dedication Boys takes the opportunity of mentioning his obligations to Sir John and to Archbishop Whitgift for having watered what 'that vertuous and worthy knight' had planted. The work supplied a great need and had a very large and rapid sale; new editions followed one another in quick succession, and it would be a difficult task to draw up an exhaustive bibliographical account of Boys's publications.

Archbishop Bancroft died in November 1610, and Abbot was promoted to the primacy in the spring of 1611. Boys dedicated to him his next work, 'An Exposition of the Festival Epistles and Gospels used in our English Liturgie,' which, like its predecessors, was published in 4to, the first part in 1614, the second in the following year. Hitherto he had received but scant recognition of his services to the church, but preferment now began to fall upon him liberally. Abbot presented him with the sinecure rectory of Hollingbourne, then with the rectory of Monaghan in 1618, and finally, on the death of Dr. Fotherby, he was promoted by the king, James I, to the deanery of Canterbury, and installed on 3 May 1619. Meanwhile in 1616 he had put forth his 'Exposition of the proper Psalms used in our English Liturgie,' and dedicated it to Sir Thomas Wotton, son and heir of Edward, lord Wotton of Marleigh. In 1620 he was made a member of the high commission court, and in 1622 he collected his works into a folio volume, adding to those previously published five miscellaneous sermons which he calls lectures, and which are by no means good specimens of his method or his style. These were dedicated to Sir Dudley Digges of Chilham Castle, and appear to have been added for no other reason than to give occasion for paying a compliment to a Kentish magnate.

On 12 June 1625 Henrietta Maria landed at Dover. Charles I saw her for the first time on the 13th, and next day the king attended service in Canterbury Cathedral, when Boys preached a sermon, which has been preserved. It is a poor performance, stilted and unreal as such sermons usually were; but it has the merit of being short.

Boys held the deanery of Canterbury for little more than six years, and died among his books, suddenly, in September 1625. There is a monument to him in the lady chapel of the cathedral. He left no children; his widow died during the rebellion.

Boys's works continued to be read and used very extensively till the troublous times set in; but the dean was far too uncompromising an Anglican, and too unsparing in his denunciation of those whom he calls the novelists, to be regarded with any favour or toleration by presbyterians, or independents, or indeed by any who sympathised with the puritan theology. When he began to be almost forgotten in England, his works were translated into German and published at Strasburg in 1683, and again in two vols. 4to in 1685. It may safely be affirmed that no writer of the seventeenth century quotes so widely and so frequently from contemporary literature as Boys, and that not only from polemical or exegetical theology, but from the whole range of popular writers of the day. Bacon's 'Essays' and 'The Advancement of Learning,' Sandys's 'Travels,' Owen's, More's, and Parkhurst's 'Epigrams,' 'The Vision of Piers Plowman,' and Verstegan's 'Restitution,' with Boys's favourite book, Sylvester's translation of Du Bartas's 'Divine Weeks,' must have been bought as soon as they were published. Indeed Boys must have been one of the great book collectors of his time. Boys's works are full to overflowing of homely proverbs, of allusions to the manners and customs of the time, of curious words and expressions.

[The works of John Boys, D.D., and Dean of Canterbury, folio, 1622, pp. 122, 491, 508, 530, 972, &c.; Remains of the Reverend and Famous Postiller, John Boys, Doctor in Divinitie, and late Dean of Canterburie . . . . 4to, 1631 (this contains 'A Briefe View of the Life and Vertues of the Authour,' by R. T.); Fuller's Worthies, Kent; Masters's History of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 334, 459; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 860; Fasti, ii. 276, 345; Nasmith's Catalogue of Corpus MSS. Nos. 215, 216; Le Neve's Fasti; Camb. Met. Soc. Proc. ii. 141; Fuller's Church Hist. B. x. cent. xvi. sec. 19–24.] A. J.

BOYS, JOHN (1561–1644). [See Bois.]

BOYS, JOHN (1614?–1661), translator of Virgil, was the son of John Boys (*b.* 1590) of Hoad Court, Blean, Kent, and nephew of Edward Boys, 1599–1677 [q. v.] His mother was Mary, daughter of Martin Fotherby, bishop of Salisbury. He was born about 1614. His grandfather, Thomas Boys (*d.*

1625), brother of the dean, John Boys [q. v.], inherited the estate of Hoad Court from his uncle, Sir John Boys, an eminent lawyer, who died without issue in 1612. On 24 Jan. 1659–1660 Boys presented to the mayor of Canterbury a declaration in favour of the assembly of a free parliament, drawn up by himself in behalf (as he asserted) 'of the nobility, gentry, ministry, and commonalty of the county of Kent.' But the declaration gave offence to the magistrates, and the author, as he explained in his 'Vindication of the Kentish Declaration,' only escaped imprisonment by retiring to a hiding-place. Several of his friends were less successful. In February 1659–60 he went to London with his kinsman, Sir John Boys [q. v.] of Bonnington, and presented to Monk, at Whitehall, a letter of thanks, drawn up by himself 'according to the order and advice of the gentlemen of East Kent.' He also prepared a speech for delivery to Charles II on his landing at Dover on 25 May 1660; but 'he was prevented therein by reason his majesty made no stay at all in that town,' and he therefore sent Charles a copy of it.

Boys chiefly prided himself on his classical attainments. In 1661 he published two translations from Virgil's 'Æneid.' The first is entitled, 'Æneas, his Descent into Hell: as it is inimitably described by the Prince of Poets in the Sixth of his Æneis,' London, 1661. The dedication is addressed to Sir Edward Hyde, and congratulates him on succeeding to the office of lord chancellor. His cousin, Charles Fotherby, and his friend, Thomas Philipott, contribute commendatory verses. The translation in heroic verse is of very mediocre character, and is followed by 181 pages of annotations. At their close Boys mentions that he has just heard of the death of Henry, duke of Gloucester (13 Sept. 1660), and proceeds to pen an elegy suggested by Virgil's lament for Marcellus. The volume concludes with 'certain pieces relating to the publick,' i.e. on the political matters referred to above, and with a congratulatory poem (dated Canterbury, 30 Sept. 1656) addressed to Boys's friend, William Somner, on the completion of his 'Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum.' Boys's second book is called 'Æneas, his Errours on his Voyage from Troy into Italy; an essay upon the Third Book of Virgil's "Æneis."' It is dedicated to Lord Cornbury, Clarendon's son. A translation of the third book of the 'Æneid' in heroic verse occupies fifty-one pages, and is followed by 'some few hasty reflections upon the precedent poem.' Boys's enthusiasm for Virgil is boundless, but his criticism is rather childish.

Boys married Anne, daughter of Dr. William Kingsley, archdeacon of Canterbury, by whom he had three sons—Thomas, who died without issue; John, a colonel in the army, who died 4 Sept. 1710; and Sir William Boys, M.D., who is stated to have died in 1744. Boys himself died in 1660–1, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Hoad.

[Hasted's Kent, i. 565; Corser's Anglo-Poet. Collect. ii. 323–5; Brit. Mus. Cat; Berry's Kentish Genealogies, p. 445.] S. L.

BOYS, Sir JOHN (1607–1664), royalist military commander, was the eldest son and heir of Edward Boys of Bonnington, Kent, by Jane, daughter of Edward Sanders of Northborne. He was baptised at Chillendon, Kent, on 5 April 1607. In the civil war he became a captain in the royal army and governor of Donnington Castle in Berkshire. This castle, which is within a mile of Newbury, was garrisoned in 1643 for King Charles I, and commanded the road from Oxford to Newbury and the great road from London to Bath and the west. Boys, by the bravery with which he defended the castle during a long siege, showed himself well worthy of the trust reposed in him. It was first attacked by the parliamentary army, consisting of 3,000 horse and foot, under the command of Major-general Middleton, who attempted to take the castle by assault, but was repulsed with considerable loss. Middleton lost at least 300 officers and men in this fruitless attempt. Not long afterwards, on 29 Sept. 1644, Colonel Horton began a blockade, having raised a battery at the foot of the hill near Newbury, from which he plied the castle so incessantly during a period of twelve days that he reduced it to a heap of ruins, having beaten down three of the towers and a part of the wall. Nearly 1,000 great shot are said to have been expended during this time. Horton having received reinforcements sent a summons to the governor, who refused to listen to any terms. Soon afterwards the Earl of Manchester came to the siege with his army, but their united attempts proved unavailing; and after two or three days more of ineffectual battering the whole army rose up from before the walls and marched in different directions. When the king came to Newbury (21 Oct. 1644) he knighted the governor for his good services, made him colonel of the regiment which he had before commanded as lieutenant-colonel to Earl Rivers, the nominal governor of Donnington, and to his coat armour gave the augmentation of a crown imperial or, on a canton azure. During the second battle of Newbury Boys secured the

king's artillery under the castle walls. After the battle, when the king had gone with his army to Oxford, the Earl of Essex with his whole force besieged Donnington Castle with no better success than the others had done. He abandoned the attempt before the king returned from Oxford for the purpose of relieving Donnington on 4 Nov. 1644. The place was then revictualled, and his majesty slept in the castle that night with his army around him. In August 1648 Boys made a fruitless attempt to raise the siege of Deal Castle. A resolution put in the House of Commons at the same time to banish him as one of the seven royalists who had been in arms against the parliament since 1 Jan. 1647–8 was negatived. In 1659 he was a prisoner in Dover Castle for petitioning for a free parliament, but was released on 23 Feb. 1659–60. He apparently received the office of receiver of customs at Dover from Charles II.

Sir John Boys died at his house at Bonnington on 8 Oct. 1664, and was buried in the parish church of Goodnestone-next-Wingham, Kent. The inscription describes his achievements in the wars. By his first wife, Lucy, he had five daughters. He had no children by his second marriage with Lady Elizabeth Finch, widow of Sir Nathaniel Finch, serjeant-at-law, and daughter of Sir John Fotherby of Barham, Kent.

There is a portrait of Boys engraved by Stow, and reproduced by Mr. Walter Money in his 'Battles of Newbury' (1884).

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), 429, 499; Heath's Chronicle of the Civil Wars, 62; Walter Money's Battles of Newbury (1884); Hasted's Kent, iii. 705; Lysons's Berkshire, 356, 357; Berry's Pedigrees of Families in Kent, 441; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), iii. 51, 52.] T. C.

BOYS, JOHN (1749–1824), agriculturist, only son of William Boys and Ann, daughter of William Cooper of Ripple, was born in November 1749. At Betshanger and afterwards at Each, Kent, he farmed with skill and success, and as a grazier was well known for his breed of South Down sheep. He was one of the commissioners of sewers for East Kent, and did much to promote the drainage of the Finglesham and Eastry Brooks. At the request of the board of agriculture he wrote 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Kent,' 1796, and an 'Essay on Paring and Burning,' 1805. He died on 16 Dec. 1824. By his wife Mary, daughter of the Rev. Richard Harvey, vicar of Eastry-cum-Word, he had thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters.

[Berry's Pedigrees of the County of Kent, p. 446; Gent. Mag. xcv. (pt. i.) 86–7.] T. F. H.

BOYS, THOMAS (1792–1880), theologian and antiquary, son of Rear-admiral Thomas Boys of Kent, was born at Sandwich, Kent, and educated at Tonbridge grammar school and Trinity College, Cambridge. The failure of his health from over-study prevented his taking more than the ordinary degrees (B.A. 1813, M.A. 1817), and, finding an active life necessary to him, he entered the army with a view to becoming a military chaplain, was attached to the military chest in the Peninsula under Wellington in 1813, and was wounded at the battle of Toulouse in three places, gaining the Peninsular medal. He was ordained deacon in 1816, and priest in 1822. While in the Peninsula he employed his leisure time in translating the Bible into Portuguese, a task he performed so well, that his version has been adopted both by catholics and protestants, and Don Pedro I of Portugal publicly thanked him for his gift to the nation. In 1848 he was appointed incumbent of Holy Trinity, Hoxton; but before that he had established his reputation as a Hebrew scholar, being teacher of Hebrew to Jews at the college, Hackney, from 1830 to 1832, and professor of Hebrew at the Missionary College, Islington, in 1836. While holding this last post, he revised Deodati's Italian Bible, and also the Arabic Bible. His pen was rarely idle. In 1825 he published a key to the Psalms, and in 1827 a 'Plain Exposition of the New Testament.' Already in 1821 he had issued a volume of sermons, and in 1824 a book entitled 'Tactica Sacra,' expounding a theory that in the arrangement of the New Testament writings a parallelism could be detected similar to that used in the writings of the Jewish prophets. In 1832 he published 'The Suppressed Evidence, or Proofs of the Miraculous Faith and Experience of the Church of Christ in all ages, from authentic records of the Fathers, Waldenses, Hussites . . . an historical sketch suggested by B. W. Noel's "Remarks on the Revival of Miraculous Powers in the Church."' The same year produced a plea for verbal inspiration under the title 'A Word for the Bible,' and 1834 'A Help to Hebrew.' He was also a frequent contributor to 'Blackwood' of sketches and papers, for the most part descriptive of his Peninsular experiences. The most important of these was 'My Peninsular Medal, which ran from November 1849 to July 1850. His acquaintance with the literature and antiquities of the Jews was very thorough, but perhaps the best proofs of his extensive learn-

ing are to be found in the numerous letters and papers, sometimes under his own name, and sometimes under the assumed name of 'Vedette,' contributed to the second series of 'Notes and Queries.' Of these the twelve papers on Chaucer difficulties are a most valuable contribution to the study of early English literature. He died 2 Sept. 1880, aged 88.

[Times, 14 Sept. 1880; Men of the Time, 1872; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

BOYS, THOMAS SHOTTER (1803–1874), water-colour painter and lithographer, was born at Pentonville on 2 Jan. 1803. He was articled to George Cooke, the engraver, with the view of following that profession, but when, on the expiration of his apprenticeship, he visited Paris, he was induced by Bonington, under whom he studied, to devote himself to painting. He exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time in 1824, and in Paris in 1827. In 1830 he proceeded to Brussels, but on the outbreak of the revolution there returned to England. Paying another visit to Paris, he remained there until 1837, and then again came to England for the purpose of lithographing the works of David Roberts and Clarkson Stanfield. Boys's great work, 'Picturesque Architecture in Paris, Ghent, Antwerp, Rouen,' &c., appeared in 1839, and created much admiration. King Louis-Philippe sent the artist a ring in recognition of its merits. He also published 'Original Views of London as it is,' drawn and lithographed by himself, London, 1843. He drew the illustrations to Blackie's 'History of England,' and etched some plates for Ruskin's 'Stones of Venice.' Boys was a member of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and of several foreign artistic societies. He died in 1874. The British Museum possesses two fine views of Paris by him, drawn in water-colours, and another is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Ottley's Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters and Engravers, London, 1866, 8vo; MS. notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

BOYS, WILLIAM (1735–1803), surgeon and topographer, was born at Deal on 7 Sept. 1735. He was of an old Kent family (Hasted, *History of Kent*, iii. 109), being the eldest son of Commodore William Boys, R.N., lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, by his wife, Elizabeth Pearson of Deal (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. i. 421–3). About 1755 he was a surgeon at Sandwich, where he was noted for his untiring explorations of Richborough Castle, for skill in deciphering ancient manuscripts and inscriptions, for his zeal in collecting antiquities connected with Sandwich, and for his studies in astronomy, natural history, and mathematics. In 1759 he married Elizabeth Wise, a daughter of Henry Wise, one of the Sandwich jurats (*ib.*), and by her he had two children. In 1761 he was elected jurat, acting with his wife's father. In the same year, 1761, she died, and in the next year, 1762, he married Jane Fuller, coheiress of her uncle, one John Paramor of Statenborough (*ib.*) In 1767 Boys was mayor of Sandwich. In 1774 his father died at Greenwich (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24 *n.*) In 1775 appeared his first publication—a memorial to resist a scheme for draining a large tract of the neighbouring land, which it was thought would destroy Sandwich harbour. Boys drew it up as one of the commissioners of sewers, on behalf of the corporation, and it was published at Canterbury in 1775 anonymously (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. i. 421–3). In 1776 Boys was elected F.S.A. In 1782 he again served as mayor. In 1783 his second wife died, having borne him eight or nine children (*ib.*, and Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, iv. 222 *n.*) In the same year Boys furnished the Rev. John Duncombe with much matter relating to the Reculvers, printed in Duncombe's 'Antiquities of Reculver.' In 1784 was published 'Testacea Minuta Rariora,' 4to, being plates and description of the tiny shells found on the seashore near Sandwich, by Boys, 'that inquisitive naturalist' (Introd. p. i). The book was put together by George Walker, Boys himself being too much occupied by his profession. In 1786 Boys issued proposals for publishing his 'Collections for a History of Sandwich' at a price which should only cover its expenses, and placed his materials in the hands of the printers (Nichols, *Lit. Ill.* vi. 613). In 1787 Boys published an 'Account of the Loss of the Luxborough,' 4to (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24), a case of cannibalism, in which his father (Commodore Boys) had been one of the men compelled to resort to this horrible means of preserving life. Boys had a series of pictures hung up in his parlour portraying the whole of the terrible circumstances (Pennant, in his *Journey from London to the Isle of Wight*, quoted in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24 *n.*) Of this 'Account,' as a separate publication, there is now no trace; but it appears in full in the 'History of Greenwich Hospital,' by John Cooke and John Maule, 1789, pp. 110 et seq.; it is also stated there that six small paintings in the council room of the hospital (presumably replicas of those seen by Pennant in the possession of William Boys) represent this passage in the history of the late gallant

lieutenant-governor. In 1788 appeared the first part of 'Sandwich,' and in 1789 Boys was appointed surgeon to the sick and wounded seamen at Deal. Over the second part of 'Sandwich' there was considerable delay and anxiety (Letter from Denne, NICHOLS's *Lit. Ill.* vi. 613); but in 1792 the volume was issued at much pecuniary loss to Boys. In 1792 Boys also sent Dr. Simmons some 'Observations on Kit's Coity House,' which were read at the Society of Antiquaries, and appeared in vol. xi. of 'Archæologia.' In 1796 he gave up his Sandwich practice and went to reside at Walmer, but returned to Sandwich at the end of three years, in 1799. His health had now declined. He had apoplectic attacks in 1799, and died of apoplexy on 15 March 1803, aged 68.

Boys was buried in St. Clement's Church, Sandwich, where there is a Latin epitaph to his memory, a suggestion for a monument with some doggerel verses, from a correspondent to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxxiii. pt. ii. 612), having fallen through. He was a member of the Linnean Society, and a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (Index, vol. iii. preface, p. lxxiv). A new fern found by him at Sandwich was named Sterna Boysii, after him, by Latham in his 'Index Ornithologicus.'

[Watt's Bibl. Brit., where 'Sandwich' is said, wrongly, to have consisted of three parts, and to have been published in London; Gent. Mag. lxxiii. pt. i. 293, 421–3; Hasted's Kent, iii. 109, 557 *n.* u, iv. 222 *n.* i; Nichols's Lit. Ill. iv. 676, vi. 613, 653, 685, 687; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 24–27 *nn.*] J. H.

BOYSE, JOSEPH (1660–1728), presbyterian minister, born at Leeds on 14 Jan. 1660, was one of sixteen children of Matthew Boyse, a puritan, formerly elder of the church at Rowley, New England, and afterwards a resident for about eighteen years at Boston, Mass. He was admitted into the academy of Richard Frankland, M.A., at Natland, near Kendal, on 16 April 1675, and went thence in 1678 to the academy at Stepney under Edward Veal, B.D. (ejected from the senior fellowship at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1661; died 6 June 1708, aged 76). Boyse's first ministerial engagement was at Glassenbury, near Cranbrook, Kent, where he preached nearly a year (from the autumn of 1679). He was next domestic chaplain, during the latter half of 1681 and spring of 1682, to the Dowager Countess of Donegal (Letitia, daughter of Sir William Hickes) in Lincoln's Inn Fields. For six months in 1682 he ministered to the Brownist church at Amsterdam, in the absence of the regular minister, but he did not swerve from his presbyterianism. He would have settled in England but for the penal laws against dissent. On the death of his friend T. Haliday in 1683, he succeeded him at Dublin, and there pursued a popular ministry for forty-five years. His ordination sermon was preached by John Pinney, ejected from Broadwinsor, Dorsetshire. The presbyterianism of Dublin and the south of Ireland was of the English type; that of the north was chiefly Scottish in origin and discipline. But there was occasional co-operation, and there were from time to time congregations in Dublin adhering to the northern body. Boyse did his part in promoting a community of spirit between the northern and southern presbyterians of Ireland. Naturally he kept up a good deal of communication with English brethren. From May 1691 to June 1702 Boyse had Emlyn as his colleague at Wood Street. Meanwhile Boyse came forward as a controversialist on behalf of presbyterian dissent. In this capacity he proved himself cautious, candid, and powerful; 'vindication,' the leading word on many of his polemical title-pages, well describes his constant aim. First of his works is the 'Vindiciæ Calvinisticæ,' 1688, 4to, an able epistle (with the pseudo-signature W. B., D.D.), in reply to William King (1650–1712), then chancellor of St. Patrick's Cathedral, who had attacked the presbyterians in his 'Answer' to the 'Considerations' of Peter Manby (*d.* 1697), ex-dean of Derry, who had turned catholic. Again, when Governor Walker of Derry described Alexander Osborne (a presbyterian minister, originally from co. Tyrone, who had been called to Newmarket, Dublin, 6 Dec. 1687) as 'a spy of Tyrconnel,' Boyse put forth a 'Vindication,' 1690, 4to, a tract of historical value. He was a second time in the field against King, now bishop of Derry (who had fulminated against presbyterian forms of worship), in 'Remarks,' 1694, and 'Vindication of the Remarks,' 1695. Early in the latter year he had printed anonymously a folio tract, 'The Case of the Protestant Dissenters in Ireland in reference to a Bill of Indulgence,' &c., to which Tobias Pullen, bishop of Dromore, wrote an anonymous answer, and Anthony Dopping, bishop of Meath, another reply, likewise anonymous. Both prelates were against a legal toleration for Irish dissent. Boyse retorted on them in 'The Case . . . Vindicated,' 1695. But the day for a toleration was not yet come. The Irish parliament rejected bill after bill brought forward in the interest of dissenters. The harmony of Boyse's ministerial relations was broken in 1702 by the episode of his colleague's deposition, and subsequent trial, for a blasphemous libel on the ground

of an anti-trinitarian publication [see EMLYN, THOMAS]. Boyse (who had himself been under some suspicion of Pelagianism) moved in the matter with manifest reluctance, had no hand in the public prosecution, and made strenuous, and at length successful, efforts to free Emlyn from incarceration. Boyse drew up, with much moderation, 'The Difference between Mr. E. and the Dissenting Ministers of D. truly represented;' and published 'A Vindication of the True Deity of our Blessed Saviour,' 1703, 8vo (2nd ed. 1710, 8vo), in answer to Emlyn's 'Humble Inquiry.' Emlyn thinks that Boyse might have abstained from writing against him while the trial was pending; but it is probable that Boyse's able defence of the doctrine in dispute gave weight to his intercession. Boyse at this early date takes note that 'the unitarians are coming over to the deists in point of doctrine.' Emlyn's place as Boyse's colleague was supplied by Richard Choppin, a Dublin man (licensed 1702, ordained 1704, died 1741). In 1708 Boyse issued a volume of fifteen sermons, of which the last was an ordination discourse on 'The Office of a Scriptural Bishop,' with a polemical appendix. This received answers from Edward Drury and Matthew French, curates in Dublin, and the discourse itself was, without Boyse's consent, reprinted separately in 1709, 8vo. He had, however, the opportunity of adding a voluminous postscript, in which he replied to the above answers, and he continued the controversy in 'A Clear Account of the Ancient Episcopacy,' 1712. Meantime the reprint of his sermon, with postscript, was burned by the common hangman, by order of the Irish House of Lords, in November 1711. This was King's last argument against Boyse; now the archbishop of Dublin writes to Swift, 'we burned Mr. Boyse's book of a scriptural bishop.' Once more Boyse came forward in defence of dissent, in 'Remarks,' 1716, on a pamphlet by William Tisdall, D.D., vicar of Belfast, respecting the sacramental test. Boyse had been one of the *patroni* of the academy at Whitehaven (1708–19), under Thomas Dixon, M.D., and on its cessation he had to do with the settlement in Dublin of Francis Hutcheson, the ethical writer, as head (till 1729) of a somewhat similar institution, in which Boyse taught divinity. He soon became involved in the nonsubscription controversy. At the synod in Belfast, 1721, he was present as a commissioner from Dublin; protested with his colleague, in the name of the Dublin presbytery, against the vote allowing a voluntary subscription to the Westminster Confession; and succeeded in carrying a 'charitable declaration,' freeing nonsubscribers from censure and recommending mutual forbearance. The preface to Abernethy's 'Seasonable Advice,' 1722, and the postscript to his 'Defence' of the same, 1724, are included among Boyse's collected works, though signed also by his Dublin brethren, Nathaniel Weld and Choppin. In the same year he preached (24 June) at Londonderry during the sitting of the general synod of Ulster. His text was John viii. 34, 35, and the publication of the discourse, which strongly deprecated disunion, was urged by men of both parties. Next year, being unable through illness to offer peaceful counsels in person, he printed the sermon. Perhaps his pacific endeavours were discounted by the awkward circumstance that at this synod (1723) a letter was received from him announcing a proposed change in the management of the *regium donum*, viz. that it be distributed by a body of trustees in London, with the express view of checking the high-handed party in the synod. The rupture between the southern and northern presbyterians was completed by the installation of a nonsubscriber, Alexander Colville, M.D., on 25 Oct. 1725 at Dromore, co. Down, by the Dublin presbytery; Boyse was not one of the installers. He published in 1726 a lengthy letter to the presbyterian ministers of the north, in 'vindication' of a private communication on their disputes, which had been printed without his knowledge. Writing to the Rev. Thomas Steward of Bury St. Edmunds (*d.* 10 Sept. 1753, aged 84) on 1 Nov. 1726, Boyse speaks of the exclusion of the nonsubscribers as 'the late shameful rupture,' and gives an account of the new presbytery which the general synod, in pursuance of its separative policy, had erected for Dublin. Controversies crowded rather thickly on Boyse, considering the moderation of his views and temper. He always wrote like a gentleman. He published several sermons against Romanists, and a letter (with appendix) 'Concerning the Pretended Infallibility of the Romish Church,' addressed to a protestant divine who had written against Rome. His 'Some Queries offered to the Consideration of the People called Quakers, &c.,' called forth, shortly before Boyse's death, a reply by Samuel Fuller, a Dublin schoolmaster. It is possible that in polemics Boyse sought a relief from domestic sorrow, due to his son's career. He died in straitened circumstances on 22 Nov. 1728, leaving a son, Samuel [q. v.] (the biographers of this son have not usually mentioned that he was one of the deputation to present the address from the general synod of Ulster on the accession of George I), and a daughter, married to Mr. Waddington. He was succeeded in his ministry by Abernethy (in 1730). Boyse's works were collected by

himself in two huge folios, London, 1728 (usually bound in one; they are the earliest if not the only folios published by a presbyterian minister of Ireland). Prefixed is a recommendation (dated 23 April 1728) signed by Calamy and five other London ministers. The first volume contains seventy-one sermons (several being funeral, ordination, and anniversary discourses; many had already been collected in two volumes, 1708–10, 8vo), and several tracts on justification. Embedded among the sermons (at p. 326) is a very curious piece of puritan autobiography, 'Some Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of Mr. Edmund Trench.' The second volume is wholly controversial. Not included in these volumes are: 1. 'Vindication of Osborne' (see above). 2. 'Sacramental Hymns collected (chiefly) out of such Passages of the New Testament as contain the most suitable matter of Divine Praises in the Celebration of the Lord's Supper, &c.,' Dublin, 1693, small 8vo, with another title-page, London, 1693. (This little book, overlooked by his biographers, is valuable as illustrating Boyse's theology: it nominally contains twenty-three hymns, but reckoning doublets in different metres there are forty-one pieces by Boyse, one from George Herbert, and two from Mr. Patrick, i.e. Simon Patrick, bishop of Ely. In a very curious preface Boyse disclaims the possession of any poetic genius; but his verses, published thirteen years before Isaac Watts came into the field, are not without merit. To the volume is prefixed the approval of six Dublin ministers, headed by 'Tho. Toy,' and including 'Tho. Emlin.') 3. 'Case of the Protestant Dissenters' (see above. The tract is so rare that Reid knows only of the copy at Trinity College, Dublin. The vindication of it is in the 'Works'). 4. 'Family Hymns for Morning and Evening Worship. With some for the Lord's Days. . . . All taken out of the Psalms of David,' Dublin, 1701, 16mo. (Unknown to bibliographers. Contains preface, recommendation by six Dublin ministers, and seventy-six hymns, in three parts, with music. Boyse admits 'borrowing a few expressions from some former versions.' The poetry is superior to his former effort. A copy, uncatalogued, is in the Antrim Presbytery Library at Queen's College, Belfast.) 5. 'The Difference between Mr. E. and the Dissenting Ministers of D., &c.' (see above. Emlyn reprints it in the appendix to his 'Narrative,' 1719, and says Boyse drew it up). Of his separate publications an incomplete list is furnished by Witherow. The bibliography of the earlier ones is better given in Reid. Boyse wrote the Latin inscription on the original pedestal (1701) of the equestrian statue of William III in College Green, Dublin.

[Choppin's Funeral Sermon, 1728; Towers, in Biog. Brit. ii. (1780), 531; Calamy's Hist. Acc. of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, ii. 515; Thorn's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, 68; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1st ser. 1879, p. 79, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 74; Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (ed. Killen), 1867, vols. ii. iii.; Anderson's British Poets, 1794, x. 327; Monthly Repos. 1811, pp. 204, 261; Christian Moderator, 1826, p. 34; Armstrong's Appendix to Ordination Service (James Martineau), 1829, p. 70; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (ed. Archdall), 1789 (*re* Countess Donegal); Winder's MSS. in Renshaw Street Chapel Library, Liverpool (*re* Whitehaven); Narrative of the Proceedings of Seven General Synods of the Northern Presbyterians in Ireland, 1727, p. 47; manuscript extracts from Minutes of General Synod, 1721; Smith's Biblioth. Anti-Quak. 1782, p. 82.] A. G.

BOYSE, SAMUEL (1708–1749), poet, was the son of Joseph Boyse [q. v.], a dissenting minister, and was born in Dublin in 1708. He was educated at a private school in Dublin and at the university of Glasgow. His studies were interrupted by his marriage when twenty with a Miss Atchenson. He returned to Dublin with his wife, and lived in his father's house without adopting any profession. His father died in 1728, and in 1730 Boyse went to Edinburgh. He had printed a letter on Liberty in the 'Dublin Journal,' No. xcvii., in 1726, but his regular commencement as an author dates from 1731, when he printed his first book, 'Translations and Poems,' in Edinburgh. He was patronised by the Scottish nobility, and in this volume and in some later poems wrote in praise of his patrons. An elegy on the death of Viscountess Stormont, called 'The Tears of the Muses,' 1736, procured for Boyse a valuable reward from her husband, and the Duchess of Gordon gave the poet an introduction for a post in the customs. The day on which he ought to have applied was stormy, and Boyse chose to lose the place rather than face the rain. Debts at length compelled him to fly from Edinburgh. His patrons gave him introductions to the chief poet of the day, Mr. Pope, to the lord chancellor, and to Mr. Murray, afterwards Lord Mansfield, and then solicitor-general. Boyse had, however, not sufficient steadiness to improve advantages, and wasted the opportunities which these introductions might have given him of procuring a start in the world of letters or a settlement in life. Pope happened to be from home, and Boyse never called again. The phrases of Johnson may be recognised in a description of him at

this time, which relates that 'he had no power of maintaining the dignity of wit, and though his understanding was very extensive, yet but a few could discover that he had any genius above the common rank. He had so strong a propension to groveling that his acquaintance were generally of such a cast as could be of no service to him' (CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, 1753, v. 167). In 1739 Boyse published 'The Deity: a Poem;' in 1742 'The Praise of Peace, a poem in three cantos from the Dutch of Mr. Van Haren.' He translated Fénelon on the demonstration of the existence of God, and modernised the 'Squire's Tale' and the 'Coke's Tale' from Chaucer. These, with several papers in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' signed Alcæus, were his chief publications in London. At Reading, in 1747, he published, in two volumes, 'An Historical Review of the Transactions of Europe, 1739–45.' When the payments of the booksellers did not satisfy his wants, Boyse begged from sectaries, to whom his father's theological reputation was known, and when their patience was exhausted from any one likely to give. Two of his begging letters are preserved in the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 4038, ff. 340, 342; cf. *Stowe*, 709, i. 113, 114). A sentence in one of these shows how abject a beggar the poet had become. 'You were pleased,' he writes to Sir Hans Sloane, 'to give my wife the enclosed shilling last night. I doubt not but you thought it a good one, but as it happened otherwise you will forgive the trouble occasioned by the mistake.' The letter is dated 14 Feb. 1738–9. Two years later he was reduced to greater straits. 'It was about the year 1740 that Mr. Boyse, reduced to the last extremity of human wretchedness, had not a shirt, a coat, or any kind of apparel to put on; the sheets in which he lay were carried to the pawnbrokers, and he was obliged to be confined to bed with no other covering than a blanket. During this time he had some employment in writing verses for the magazines, and whoever had seen him in his study must have thought the object singular enough. He sat up in bed with a blanket wrapped about him, through which he had cut a hole large enough to admit his arm, and placing the paper upon his knee, scribbled, in the best manner he could, the verses he was obliged to make' (CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, v. 169). Boyse's indigence led him to the discovery of paper collars. 'Whenever his distresses so pressed as to induce him to dispose of his shirt, he fell upon an artificial method of supplying one. He cut some white paper in slips, which he tyed round his wrists, and in the same manner supplied his neck. In this plight he frequently appeared abroad, with the additional inconvenience of want of breeches' (CIBBER, v. 169). In the midst of this deserved squalor, and with vicious propensities and ridiculous affectations, Boyse had some knowledge of literature and some interesting, if untrustworthy, conversation. It was this and his miseries, and some traces which he now and then showed of a religious education, not quite obliterated by a neglect of all its precepts, which obtained for him the acquaintance of Johnson. Shiel's 'Life of Boyse' (CIBBER, v. 160) contains Johnson's recollections. Mrs. Boyse died in 1745 at Reading, where Boyse had gone to live. On his return to London two years later he married again. His second wife seems to have been an uneducated woman, but she induced him to live more regularly and to dress decently. His last illness had, however, begun, and after a lingering phthisis he died in lodgings near Shoe Lane in May 1749. Johnson could not collect money enough to pay for a funeral, but he obtained the distinction from other paupers for Boyse, that the service of the church was separately performed over his corpse.

Besides his literary attainments, Boyse is said to have had a taste for painting and for music, and an extensive knowledge of heraldry. 'The Deity, a Poem,' is the best known of his works. It appeared in 1739, went through two editions in the author's lifetime, and has been since printed in several collections of the English poets ('The British Poets,' Chiswick, 1822, vol. lix.; Park's 'British Poets,' London, 1808, vol. xxxiii.) Fielding quotes some lines from it on the theatre of time in the comparison between the world and the stage, which is the introduction to book vii. of 'Tom Jones.' He praises the lines, and says that the quotation 'is taken from a poem called the Deity, published about nine years ago, and long since buried in oblivion. A proof that good books no more than good men do always survive the bad.' It was perhaps a knowledge of Boyse's miseries which made Fielding praise him. The poem was obviously suggested by the 'Essay on Man,' and the arrangement of its parts is that common in theological treatises on the attributes of God. The edition of 1749 contains some alterations. These are unimportant, as 'celestial wisdom' (1739) altered to 'celestial spirit' (1749); 'doubtful gloom' (1739) to 'dubious gloom' (1749); while the few added lines can neither raise nor depress the quality of the poem. In some of Boyse's minor poems recollections of Spenser, of Milton, of Cowley, and of Prior may be traced. False rhymes are not uncommon in his verse, but the lines are usually tolerable. Some of his best are in a poem on

Loch Rian, in which Lord Stair's character is compared to the steadfast rock of Ailsa, with a coincident allusion to the Stair crest and the family motto 'Firm.' Four six-line verses entitled 'Stanzas to a Candle,' in which the author compares his fading career to the flickering and burning out of the candle on his table, are the most original of all Boyse's poems. They are free from affectation, and show Boyse for once in a true poetic mood, neither racking his brains for imagery nor using his memory to help out the verse; not writing at threepence a line for the bookseller, but recording a poetic association clearly derived from the object before him.

[Cibber's Lives of the Poets, 1753, vol. v.; Boswell's Life of Johnson, 1791; Sloane MS. 4033 B; Boyse's Works.] N. M.

BRABAZON, ROGER LE (*d.* 1317), judge, descended from an ancient family of Normandy, the founder of which, Jacques le Brabazon of Brabazon Castle, came over with William the Conqueror, his name occurring in the Roll of Battle Abbey. The name is variously spelt Brabaçon, Brabançon, and Brabanson, and was originally given to one of the roving bands of mercenaries common in the middle ages. His great-grandson Thomas acquired the estate of Moseley in Leicestershire, by marriage with Amicia, heiress of John de Moseley. Their son, Sir Roger, who further acquired Eastwill in the same county, married Beatrix, the eldest of the three sisters, and coheirs of Mansel de Bisset, and by her had two sons, of whom the elder was Roger, the judge. Roger was a lawyer of considerable learning, and practised before the great judge De Hengham. His first legal office was as justice itinerant of pleas of the forest in Lancashire, which he held in 1287. In 1289, when almost all the existing judges were removed for extortion and corrupt practices, Brabazon was made a justice of the king's bench, receiving a salary of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, being as much greater (viz. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) than the salaries of the other puisne justices as it was less than the salary of the chief justice. When Edward I, though acting as arbitrator between the rival claimants to the crown of Scotland, resolved to claim the suzerainty for himself, Brabazon (though not then chief justiciary as one account has it, the office then no longer existing) was employed to search for some legal justification for the claim. By warping the facts he succeeded in making out some shadow of a title, and accordingly attended Edward and his parliament at Norham. The Scottish nobles and clergy assembled there on 10 May 1291, and Brabazon, speaking in French, the then court language of Scotland, announced the king's determination, and stated the grounds for it. A notary and witnesses were at hand, and he called on the nobles to do homage to Edward as lord paramount of Scotland. To this the Scotch demurred, and asked time for deliberation. Brabazon referred to the king, and appointed the day following for their decision; but the time was eventually extended to 1 June. Brabazon, however, did not remain in Scotland till then, but returned south to the business of his court, acting as justice itinerant in the west of England in this year. After the Scottish crown had been adjudged to Baliol, Brabazon continued to be employed upon a plan for the subjection of Scotland. He was one of a body of commissioners to whom Edward referred a complaint of Roger Bartholomew, a burgess of Berwick, that English judges were exercising jurisdiction north of the Tweed; and when the Scottish king presented a petition, alleging that Edward had promised to observe the Scottish law and customs, Brabazon rejected it, and held that if the king had made any promises, while the Scottish throne was vacant, in derogation of his just suzerainty, such promises were temporary only and not binding; and as to the conduct of the judges they were deputed by the king as superior and direct lord of Scotland, and represented his person. Encouraged by this decision, MacDuff, earl of Fife, appealed against the Scottish king to the English House of Lords, and on the advice of Brabazon and other judges it was held that the king must come as a vassal to the bar and plead, and upon his contumacy three of his castles were seized. He is found in 1293 sitting in Westchepe, and with other judges sentencing three men to mutilation by loss of the right hand. But, although sitting as a puisne judge, Brabazon, owing to the political events in which he was engaged, had completely overshadowed Gilbert de Thornton, the chief justice of his court. The time was now arrived to reward him. In 1295 Gilbert de Thornton was removed and Brabazon succeeded him, and being reappointed immediately upon the accession of Edward II, 6 Sept. 1307, continued in that office until his retirement in 1316. He had been a commissioner of array for the counties of Nottingham, Derby, Lancaster, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and York, in 1296, and was constantly summoned to the parliaments which met at Westminster, Salisbury, Lincoln, Carlisle, Northampton, Stamford, and York up to 1314. In 1297 Brabazon's position pointed to him naturally as a member of the council of Edward, the king's son, when left by his father in England as lieutenant of the kingdom. On 1 April 1300 he was appointed to

perambulate the royal forests in Salop, Staffordshire, and Derby, and call the officers to account. In 1305 he is named with John de Lisle as an additional justice in case of need in Sussex, Surrey, Kent, and Middlesex, pursuant to an ordinance of trailbaston, and although the writ is cancelled, he certainly acted, for he sat at Guildhall 'ad recipiendas billas super articulis de trailbaston.' In the same year, being present at the parliament held at Westminster, he was appointed and sworn in as a commissioner to treat with the Scotch representatives concerning the government of Scotland. On 29 Oct. 1307 he sat at the Tower of London on the trial of the Earl of Athole and convicted him. In 1308, having been appointed to try certain complaints against the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, Brabazon was ordered (19 Feb.) to adjourn the hearing, in order to attend the coronation of Edward II. He was twice assigned to hold pleas at York in 1309 and 1312, was detained specially in London in the summer of 1313 to advise the king on matters of high importance, and was still invested with the office of commissioner of forests in Stafford, Huntingdon, Rutland, Salop, and Oxon, as late as 1316.

All these labours told severely on his health. Broken by age and infirmity he, on 23 Feb. 1316, asked leave to resign his office of chief justice. Leave was granted in a very laudatory patent of discharge; but he remained a member of the privy council, and was to attend in parliament whenever his health permitted. He was succeeded by William Inge, but did not long survive. He died on 13 June 1317, and his executor, John de Brabazon, had masses said for him at Dunstable Abbey. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He appears to have had a high character for learning. To his abilities his honours and offices bear testimony, whatever blame may attach to him for his course in politics. He was a landowner in several counties. In 1296 he is enrolled, pursuant to an ordinance for the defence of the sea-coast, as a knight holding lands in Essex, but non-resident, and in the year following he was summoned as a landowner in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire to attend in person at the muster at Nottingham for military service in Scotland with arms and horses. In 1310 he had lands in Leicestershire, and in 1316 at Silbertoft and Sulby in Northamptonshire, at East Bridgeford and Hawkesworth in Nottinghamshire, and at Rollright in Oxfordshire. The property at East Bridgeford came to him through his wife Beatrix, daughter of Sir John de Sproxton, with the advowson of the church appurtenant to the manor. As to this he was long engaged in a dispute, for after he had presented a clerk to the living and the ordinary had instituted him, one Bonifacius de Saluce or Saluciis, claiming apparently through some right connected with the chapel of Trykehull, intruded upon the living and got possession, and though Brabazon petitioned for his removal as early as 1300, the intruding priest was still unousted in 1315. Brabazon left no issue, his one son having died young; he had a daughter, Albreda, who married William le Graunt; his property passed to his brother Matthew, from whom descend the present earls of Meath, barons Brabazon of Ardee, in Ireland.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices, i. 78; Dugdale's Origines; Tyler's Scotland, i. 80; History of the Family of Brabazon; Rot. Pat. 9 Edw. II; Thurston's Notts, i. 294; Biographical Peerage, iv. 30; Roberts's Calend. Genealogicum, 461; Parliamentary Rolls, i. 138, 218, 267, 301; Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, i. 490, ii. 581; Luard's Annales Monastici, iii. 410, iv. 506; Stubbs's Chronicles Edw. I and II, i. 102, 137, 149, 280.]

J. A. H.

BRABAZON, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1552), vice-treasurer and lord justice of Ireland, was descended from the family of Roger le Brabazon [q. v.], and was the son of John Brabazon of Eastwell, Leicestershire, and a daughter of — Chaworth. After succeeding his father he was knighted on 20 Aug. 1534, and appointed vice-treasurer and general receiver of Ireland. In a letter from Chief-justice Aylmer to Lord Cromwell in August 1535 he is styled 'the man that prevented the total ruin and desolation of the kingdom.' In 1536 he prevented the ravages of O'Connor in Carberry by burning several villages in Offaly and carrying away great spoil. In the same year he made so effective a speech in support of establishing the king's authority in opposition to that of the pope that he persuaded the parliament to pass the bill for that purpose. As a result of this, many religious houses were in 1539 surrendered to the king. For these and other services he was, on 1 Oct. 1543, constituted lord justice of Ireland, and he was again appointed to the same office on 1 April 1546. In the same year he drove Patrick O'More and Brian O'Connor from Kildare. In April 1547 he was elected a member of the privy council of Ireland. In the spring of 1548 he assisted the lord deputy in subduing a sedition raised in Kildare by the sons of Viscount Baltinglass. He was a third time made lord justice on 2 Feb. 1549. In August 1550, with the aid of 8,000*l.* and 400 men from England, he subdued Charles

Mac-Art-Cavenagh, who, after making submission and renouncing his name, received pardon. Brabazon died on 9 July 1552 (as is proved by the inquisitions taken in the year of his death), not in 1548 as recorded on his tombstone. His heart was buried with his ancestors at Eastwell, and his body in the chancel of St. Catherine's Church, Dublin. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Nicholas Clifford of Holme, he left two sons and three daughters.

[Lodge's Peerage (Archdall), i. 265–70; Genealogical History of the Family of Brabazon; Cal. State Papers, Irish Series; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Series, Henry VIII; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cox's History of Ireland; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i.] T. F. H.

BRABOURNE, THEOPHILUS (*b.* 1590), writer on the Sabbath question, was a native of Norwich. The date of his birth is fixed by his own statement in 1654: 'I am 64 yeares of age' (*Answer to Cawdry*, p. 75). His father was a puritan hosier, who educated his son at the free school of Norwich till he was fifteen years of age, and designed him for the church. Incidentally he mentions some curious particulars of Sunday trading in Norwich during his schoolboy days, and says that the city waits played regularly at the market cross 'on the latter part of the Lord's day,' in the presence of thousands of people. When the lad should have gone to Cambridge, the silencing of many puritan ministers for non-compliance with the ceremonies induced the father to take him into his own business, and send him to London, as factor for selling stockings wholesale. He remained in London till his marriage to Abigail, daughter of Roger and Joane Galliard. He was thus brother-in-law of Benjamin Fairfax who married Sarah Galliard. After his marriage, Brabourne lived for two or three years at Norwich with his father, and resuming his intention of entering the ministry, he studied privately under 'three able divines.' He seems to have been episcopally ordained before 1628, and it is probable that he officiated (Collings says he got a curacy of 40*l.* a year) in Norwich; there is no indication of his having been connected with any other place after he left London, though Wood, probably by a clerical error, calls him a Suffolk minister. In 1628 appeared his 'Discourse upon the Sabbath Day,' in which he impugns the received doctrine of the sabbatical character of the Lord's day, and maintains that Saturday is still the sabbath. Hence Robert Cox regards him as 'the founder in England of the sect at first known as sabbatarians, but now calling themselves seventh-day baptists.' This is quite incorrect; Brabourne was no baptist, founded no sect, and, true to the original puritan standpoint [see BRADSHAW, WILLIAM], wrote vehemently against all separatists from the national church, and in favour of the supremacy of the civil power in matters ecclesiastical. His attention had been drawn to the Sabbath question ('Discourse,' p. 59) by a work published at Oxford in 1621 by Thomas Broad, a Gloucestershire clergyman, 'Three Questions concerning the obligations of the Fourth Commandment.' Broad rests the authority of the Lord's day on the custom of the early church and the constitution of the church of England. Brabourne leaves it to every man's conscience whether he will keep the sabbath or the Lord's day, but decides that those who prefer the former are on the safe side. He took stronger sabbatarian ground in his 'Defence . . . of the Sabbath Day,' 1632, a work which he had the boldness to dedicate to Charles I. Prior to this publication he appears to have held discussions on the subject with several puritan ministers in his neighbourhood, and claimed to have always come off victorious. He tells us that he held a conference, lasting 'many days, an houre or two in a day,' at Ely House, Holborn, with Francis White (bishop of Norwich 1629–31, of Ely 1631–8). This was the beginning of his troubles; in his own words, he was 'tossed in the high commission court near three years.' He lay in the Gatehouse at Westminster for nine weeks, and was then publicly examined before the high commission, 'near a hundred ministers present (besides hundreds of other people).' The king's advocate pleaded against him, and Bishop White 'read a discourse of near an hour long' on his errors. Sir H. Martin, one of the judges of the court, moved to sue the king to issue his writ *de hæretico comburendo*, but Laud interposed. Brabourne was censured, and sent to Newgate, where he remained eighteen months. When he had been a year in prison, he was again examined before Laud, who told him that if he had stopped with what he said of the Lord's day, namely that it is not a sabbath of divine institution, but a holy day of the church, 'we should not have troubled you.' Ultimately, he made his submission to the high commission court. The document is called a recantation, but when safe from the clutches of the court, Brabourne explained that all he had actually retracted was the word 'necessarily.' He had affirmed 'that Saturday ought necessarily to be our sabbath;' this he admitted to be a 'rash and

presumptuous error,' for his opinion, though true, was not 'a necessary truth.' Brabourne's book was one of the reasons which moved Charles I to reissue on 18 Oct. 1633 the declaration commonly known as the Book of Sports; it was by the king's command that Bishop White wrote his 'Treatise of the Sabbath Day,' 1635, 4to, in the dedication of which (to Laud) is a short account of Brabourne. Returning to Norwich in 1635, Brabourne probably resumed his ministry; but he got some property on the death of a brother, and thenceforth gave up preaching. In 1654 he writes in his reply to John Collings, formerly of St. Saviour's, then of St. Stephen's, Norwich, 'I have left the pulpit to you for many years past, and I think I may promise you never to come in it again.' Collings was a bitter antagonist of his non-presbyterian neighbours. Brabourne had written in 1653 'The Change of Church-Discipline,' a tract against sectaries of all sorts. This stirred Collings to attack him in 'Indoctus Doctor Edoctus,' &c. 1654, 4to. A second part of Brabourne's tract provoked 'A New Lesson for the Indoctus Doctor,' &c., 1654, 4to, to which Brabourne wrote a 'Second Vindication' in reply. This pamphlet war is marked by personalities, in which Collings excels. Collings tells us that Brabourne, after leaving the ministry, had tried several employments. He had been bolt-poake, weaver, hosier, maltster (in St. Augustine's parish), and was now 'a nonsensical scribbler,' who was forced to publish his books at his own expense. While this dispute with Collings was going on, Brabourne brought out an 'Answer' to the 'Sabbatum Redivivum,' &c., of Daniel Cawdrey, rector of Great Billing, Northamptonshire. Cawdrey was dissatisfied with White's treatment of the question in answer to Brabourne, and of course Brabourne was unconvinced by Cawdrey. Five years later he wrote on his favourite theme against Ives and Warren. Nothing further is heard of Brabourne till after the Restoration, when he put out pamphlets rejoicing in liberty of conscience, and defending the royal supremacy in ecclesiastical matters. In these pamphlets he spells his name Brabourn. The last of them was issued 18 March 1661. Nothing is known of Brabourne later.

He published: 1. 'A Discourse upon the Sabbath Day . . . Printed the 23th (*sic*) of Decemb. anno dom. 1628,' 16mo (Brabourne maintains that the duration of the sabbath is 'that space of time and light from day-peep or day-break in the morning, until day be quite off the sky at night). 2. 'A Defence of that most ancient and sacred Ordinance of God's, the Sabbath Day. . . . Undertaken against all Anti-Sabbatharians, both of Protestants, Papists, Antinomians, and Anabaptists; and by name and especially against these X Ministers, M. Greenwood, M. Hutchinson, M. Furnace, M. Benton, M. Gallard, M. Yates, M. Chappel, M. Stinnet, M. Johnson, and M. Wade. The second edition, corrected and amended; with a supply of many things formerly omitted. . . .' 1632, 4to (according to Watt, the first edition was in 1631, 4to, and there was another edition in 1660, 8vo. 'M. Stinnet' is Edward Stennet of Abingdon, the first English seventh-day baptist minister, who published 'The Royal Law contended for,' &c., 1658). 3. 'The Change of Church-Discipline,' 1653, 16mo (not seen). 4. 'The Second Part of the Change of Church-Discipline. . . . Also a Reply to Mr. Collins his answer made to Mr. Brabourne's first part of the Change of Church-Discipline . . .' 1654, 4to (the reply has a separate title-page and pagination, 'A Reply to the "Indoctus Doctor Edoctus,"' 1654, 4to). 5. 'The Second Vindication of my first Book of the Change of Discipline; being a Reply to Mr. Collings his second Answer to it. Also a Dispute between Mr. Collings and T. Brabourne touching the Sabbath Day,' 1654, 4to (not seen). 6. 'An Answer to M. Cawdry's two books of the Sabbath lately come forth,' &c, 1654, 12mo. 6. 'Answers to two books on the Sabbath: the one by Mr. Ives, entitled Saturday no Sabbath Day; the other by Mr. Warren, the Jews' Sabbath antiquated,' 1659, 8vo (not seen; Jeremy Ives's book was published 1659, 4to; Edmund Warren's (of Colchester) was also published 1659, 4to). 7. 'God save the King, and prosper him and his Parliament' . . . 1660, 4to (published 9 Aug.) 8. 'The Humble Petition of Theophilus Brabourn unto the hon. Parliament, that, as all magistrates in the Kingdome doe in their office, so Bishops may be required in their office to own the King's supremacy,' &c. 1661, 4to (published 5 March; there is 'A Postscript, (*sic*) 'Of many evils' (*sic*) which follow upon the King's grant to Bishops of a coercive power in their courts for ceremonies'). 9. 'Of the Lavvfnluess (*sic*) of the Oath of allegiance to the King, and of the other oath to his supremacy. Written for the benefit of Quakers and others, who out of scruple of conscience, refuse the oath of allegiance and supremacy,' 1661, 4to (published 18 March, not included in Smith's 'Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana,' 1872).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. (1691), 333; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 362; Barham's Collier's Eccl. Hist. 1841, viii. 76; Hunt's Rel.

Thought in England, 1870, i. 135 seq.; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, xi. 1875 (Laud), 237 seq.; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1875, i. 443, &c.; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, 494 *n*; works cited above.] A. G.

BRACEGIRDLE, ANNE (1663?–1748), one of the most popular and brilliant of English actresses, was born about 1663, presumably in one of the midland counties. Curll (*History of the English Stage*) calls her the daughter of Justinian Bracegirdle, of Northamptonshire (? Northampton), esq., says 'she had the good fortune to be well placed when an infant under the care of Mr. Betterton and his wife,' and adds that 'she performed the page in "The Orphan," at the Duke's Theatre in Dorset Garden, before she was six years old.' 'The Orphan' was first played, at Dorset Garden, in 1680. With the addition of a decade to Mrs. Bracegirdle's age, which this date renders imperative, this story, though without authority and not undisputed, is reconcilable with facts. Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*) first mentions Mrs. Bracegirdle in connection with the Theatre Royal in 1688, in which year she played Lucia in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia.' Maria in Mountfort's 'Edward III,' Emmeline in Dryden's 'King Arthur,' Tamira in D'Urfey's alteration of Chapman's 'Bussy d'Ambois,' and other similar parts followed. In 1693 Mrs. Bracegirdle made, as Araminta in the 'Old Bachelor,' her first appearance in a comedy of Congreve, the man in whose works her chief triumphs were obtained, and whose name has subsequently, for good or ill, been most closely associated with her own. In the memorable opening, by Betterton, of the little theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, in 1695, with 'Love for Love,' Mrs. Bracegirdle played Angelica. Two years later she enacted Belinda in the 'Provoked Wife' of Vanbrugh, and Almeria in Congreve's 'Mourning Bride.' To these, which may rank as her principal 'creations,' may be added the heroines of some of Rowe's tragedies, Selina in 'Tamerlane,' Lavinia in the 'Fair Penitent,' and in such alterations of Shakespeare as were then customary; Isabella ('Measure for Measure'), Portia ('Merchant of Venice'), Desdemona, Ophelia, Cordelia, and Mrs. Ford, with other characters from plays of the epoch, showing that her range included both comedy and tragedy. In the season of 1706–7 Mrs. Bracegirdle at the Haymarket came first into competition with Mrs. Oldfield, before whose star, then rising, her own went down. According to an anonymous life of Mrs. Oldfield, published in 1730, the year of her death, and quoted by Genest (vol. ii. p. 375), the question whether Mrs. Oldfield or Mrs. Bracegirdle was the better actress in comedy was left to the town to settle. 'Mrs. Bracegirdle accordingly acted Mrs. Brittle' (in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow') 'on one night, and Mrs. Oldfield acted the same part on the next night; the preference was adjudged to Mrs. Oldfield, at which Mrs. Bracegirdle was very much disgusted, and Mrs. Oldfield's benefit, being allowed by Swiney to be in the season before Mrs. Bracegirdle's, added so much to the affront that she quitted the stage immediately.' That from this time (1707) she refused all offers to rejoin the stage is certain. Once again she appeared upon the scene of her past triumphs. This was on the occasion of the memorable benefit to Betterton, 7 and 13 April 1709, when, with her companion Mrs. Barry, she came from her retirement, and played in 'Love for Love' her favourite rôle of Angelica [see BETTERTON, THOMAS]. After this date no more is publicly heard of her until 18 Sept. 1748, when her body was removed from her house in Howard Street, Strand, and interred in the east cloisters of Westminster Abbey. Of her long life less than a third was directly connected with the stage. An amount of publicity unusual even in the case of women of her profession was thrust upon her during her early life. To this the murder of Mountfort by Captain Hill and Lord Mohun, due to the passion of the former for Mrs. Bracegirdle and his jealousy of his victim, contributed. An assumption of virtue, anything but common in those of her position in the days in which she lived, was, however, a principal cause. Into the inquiry how far the merit of 'not being unguarded in her private character,' which, without a hint of a sneer, is conceded her by Colley Cibber, is her due, it is useless now to inquire. Evidence will be judged differently by different minds. Macaulay, with characteristic confidence, declares 'She seems to have been a cold, vain, and interested coquette, who perfectly understood how much the influence of her charms was increased by the fame of a severity which cost her nothing, and who could venture to flirt with a succession of admirers in the just confidence that no flame which she might kindle in them would thaw her own ice' (*History of England*, iii. 380, ed. 1864). For this statement, to say the least rash, the authorities Macaulay quotes, unfriendly as they are, furnish no justification. Tom Brown, of infamous memory, utters sneers concerning her Abigail being 'brought to bed,' but imputes nothing directly to her; and Gildon, in that rare and curious though atrocious publication, 'A Comparison

between Two Stages,' expresses his want of faith in the story of her innocence, concerning which, without arraigning it, he says (p. 18), 'I believe no more on't than I believe of John Mandevil.' Wholly valueless is the evidence of these two indirect assailants against the general verdict of a time known to be censorious. Mrs. Bracegirdle may at least claim to have had the highest reputation for virtue of any woman of her age; and her benevolence to the unemployed poor of Clare Market and adjacent districts, 'so that she could not pass that neighbourhood without the thankful acclamations of people of all degrees, so that, if any one affronted her, they would have been in danger of being killed directly' (Tony Aston), is a pleasing trait in her character. The story is worth repeating that 'Lord Halifax, overhearing the praise of Mrs. Bracegirdle's virtuous behaviour by the Dukes of Dorset and Devonshire and other nobles, said, "You all commend her virtue, &c., but why do we not present this incomparable woman with something worthy her acceptance?" His lordship deposited 200 guineas, which the rest made up to 800 and sent to her' (Tony Aston). Whether, as is insinuated in some quarters, she yielded to the advances of Congreve, whose devotion to her, like the similar devotion of Rowe, seemed augmented by her success in his pieces, and whose testimony in his poems appears, like all other testimony, to establish her virtue, remains undetermined. In her own time she was suspected, though her biographers ignore the fact, of being married to Congreve. In a poem called 'The Benefits of a Theatre,' which appears in 'The State Poems,' vol. iv. p. 49, and is no more capable of being quoted than are the other contents of that valuable but unsavoury receptacle, Congreve and Mrs. Bracegirdle, unmistakably associated under the names of Valentine and Angelica, are distinctly, though doubtless wrongly, stated to be married. Congreve left her in his will a legacy of 200*l.* Garrick, who met Mrs. Bracegirdle after she had quitted the stage, and heard her repeat some lines from Shakespeare, is said to have expressed an opinion that her reputation was undeserved. Colley Cibber denied her any 'greater claim to beauty than what the most desirable brunette might pretend to,' but states that 'it was even a fashion among the gay and young to have a taste or *tendre* for Mrs. Bracegirdle.' She inspired the best authors to write for her, and two of them, Congreve and Rowe, 'when they gave her a lover, in her play, seemed palpably to plead their own passion, and made their private court to her in fictitious character.' Aston, bitter in tongue as he ordinarily is, shared his father's belief in her purity, and has left a sufficiently tempting picture of her. 'She was of a lovely height, with dark-brown hair and eyebrows, black sparkling eyes and a fresh blushy complexion, and, whenever she exerted herself, had an involuntary flushing in her breast, neck, and face, having continually a cheerful aspect, and a fine set of even white teeth, never making an exit but that she left the audience in an imitation of her pleasant countenance' (*Brief Supplement*, pp. 9-10).

[Genest's History of the Stage; Cibber's Apology, by Bellchambers; Egerton's Life of Ann Oldfield, 1731; Stanley's Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey; W. Clark Russell's Representative Actors; A Comparison between the Two Stages, 1702; Tony Aston's Brief Supplement to Colley Cibber, n. d.; Downe's Roscius Anglicanus.] J. K.

BRACEGIRDLE, JOHN (*d.* 1613-14), poet, is supposed to have been a son of John Bracegirdle, who was vicar of Stratford-upon-Avon from 1560 to 1569. He was matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in December 1588, proceeded B.A. in 1591-1592, commenced M.A. in 1595, and proceeded B.D. in 1602. He was inducted to the vicarage of Rye in Sussex, on the presentation of Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst, 12 July 1602, and was buried there on 8 Feb. 1613-14.

He is author of 'Psychopharmacon, the Mindes Medicine; or the Phisicke of Philosophie, contained in five bookes, called the Consolation of Philosophie, compiled by Anicius Manlius Torquatus Severinus Boethius,' translated into English blank verse, except the metres, which are in many different kinds of rhyme, Addit. MS. 11401. It is dedicated to Thomas Sackville, earl of Dorset.

[Wheler's Stratford-upon-Avon, 31; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 430; Sussex Archæological Collections, xiii. 274.] T. C.

BRACKEN, HENRY, M.D. (1697-1764), writer on farriery, was the son of Henry Bracken of Lancaster, and was baptised there 31 Oct. 1697. His early education was gained at Lancaster under Mr. Bordley and the Rev. Thomas Holmes, and he was afterwards apprenticed to Dr. Thomas Worthington, a physician in extensive practice at Wigan. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, about 1717, he went to London, and passed a few months as a pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital. Thence he went over to

Paris to attend the Hôtel-Dieu, and subsequently to Leyden, where he studied under Herman Boerhaave, and took his degree of M.D., but his name is omitted from the 'Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugd. Bat.,' printed in 1875. On his return to London he attended the practice of Drs. Wadsworth and Plumtree, and soon began to practise on his own account at Lancaster, and before long became widely known as a surgeon and author. About 1746 he was charged with abetting the Jacobite rebels and thrown into prison, but was discharged without trial, there appearing to have been no ground for his arrest; indeed, he had previously rendered a service to the king by intercepting a messenger to the rebels, and sending the letters to the general of the king's forces, and for this act he had been obliged to keep out of the way of the Pretender's followers. He received much honour in his native town, and was twice elected mayor—in 1747–8 and 1757–8. In his method of practice as a medical man he was remarkably simple, discarding many of the usual nostrums. In private life he was liberal, generous, charitable, and popular; but his love of horse-racing, of conviviality, and of smuggling, which he called gambling with the king, prevented him from reaping or retaining the full fruits of his success. He published several books on horses, written in a rough, unpolished style, but abounding in such sterling sense as to cause him to be placed by John Lawrence at the head of all veterinary writers, ancient or modern. Their dates and titles are as follows: in 1735, an edition of Captain William Burdon's 'Gentleman's Pocket Farrier,' with notes; in 1738, 'Farriery Improved, or a Compleat Treatise upon the Art of Farriery,' 2 vols., which went through ten or more editions; in 1742, 'The Traveller's Pocket Farrier;' in 1751, 'A Treatise on the True Seat of Glanders in Horses, together with the Method of Cure, from the French of De la Fosse.' He wrote also 'The Midwife's Companion,' 1737, which he dedicated to Boerhaave (it was issued with a fresh title-page in 1751); 'Lithiasis Anglicana; or, a Philosophical Enquiry into the Nature and Origin of the Stone and Gravel in Human Bodies,' 1739; a translation from the French of Maitre-Jan on the eye; and some papers on small-pox, &c. On the establishment of the London Medical Society, Dr. Fothergill wrote to request the literary assistance of Bracken, 'for whose abilities,' he observed, 'I have long had a great esteem, and who has laboured more successfully for the improvement of medicine than most of his contemporaries.' Bracken died at Lancaster, 13 Nov. 1764.

[Prefaces to Bracken's writings; Letter to Dr. Preston Christopherson, printed in the Preston Guardian, 4 Sept. 1880; Georgian Era, ii. 561; John Lawrence's Treatise on Horses, 2nd ed. 1802, i. 29–32; information furnished by Alderman W. Roper of Lancaster.] C. W. S.

BRACKENBURY, Sir EDWARD (1785–1864), lieutenant-colonel, a direct descendant from Sir Robert Brackenbury, lieutenant of the Tower of London in the time of Richard III, was second son of Richard Brackenbury of Aswardby, Lincolnshire, by his wife Janetta, daughter of George Gunn of Edinburgh, and was born in 1785. Having entered the army as an ensign in the 61st regiment in 1803, and become a lieutenant on 8 Dec. in the same year, he served in Sicily, in Calabria, at Scylla Castle and at Gibraltar, 1807–8, and in the Peninsula from 1809 to the end of the war in 1814. At the battle of Salamanca he took a piece of artillery from the enemy, guarded by four soldiers, close to their retiring column, without any near or immediate support, and in many other important engagements conducted himself with distinguished valour. As a reward for his numerous services he received the war medal with nine clasps.

On 22 July 1812 he was promoted to a captaincy, and after the conclusion of the war was attached to the Portuguese and Spanish army from 25 Oct. 1814 to 25 Dec. 1816, when he was placed on half-pay. He served as a major in the 28th foot from 1 Nov. 1827 to 31 Jan. 1828, when he was again placed on half-pay. His foreign services were further recognised by his being made a knight of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword in 1824, a knight of the Spanish order of St. Ferdinand, and a commander of the Portuguese order of St. Bento d'Avis.

Brackenbury, who was knighted by the king at Windsor Castle on 26 Aug. 1836, was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Lincoln. He attained to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 10 Jan. 1837, and ten years afterwards sold out of the army. He died at Skendleby Hall, Lincolnshire, on 1 June 1864.

He was twice married: first, on 9 June 1827, to Maria, daughter of the Rev. Edward Bromhead of Reepham near Lincoln, and, secondly, in March 1847, to Eleanor, daughter of Addison Fenwick of Bishopwearmouth, Durham, and widow of W. Brown Clark of Belford Hall, Northumberland. She died in 1862.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, part ii. 123; Cannon's The Sixty-first Regiment (1837), pp. 24, 31, 67.] G. C. B.

BRACKENBURY, JOSEPH (1788–1864), poet, was born in 1788 at Langton, probably Lincolnshire, where he spent his early years. On 28 Oct. 1808 he was a student at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. In 1810 he published his 'Natale Solum and other Poetical Pieces' by subscription. In 1811 he proceeded B.A. (Romilly, *Grad. Cant.* p. 45); in 1812 he became chaplain to the Madras establishment, and returning after some years' service proceeded M.A. in 1819. From 1828 to 1856 he was chaplain and secretary to the Magdalen Hospital, Blackfriars Road, London. In 1862 he became rector of Quendon, Essex, and died there, of heart-disease, on 31 March 1864, aged 76.

[Brackenbury's Natale Solum, &c. pp. 2, 10, 28, 58, 120; Gent. Mag. 1864, p. 668; Brayley's Surrey, v. 321; private information.] J. H.

BRACKLEY, Viscounts. [See Egerton, Sir Thomas, first Viscount, 1540?–1617; Egerton, John, second Viscount, 1579–1649.]

BRACTON, BRATTON, or BRETTON, HENRY de (*d.* 1268), ecclesiastic and judge, was author of a comprehensive treatise on the law of England. Three places have been conjecturally assigned as the birthplace of this distinguished jurist, viz. Bratton Clovelly, near Okehampton in Devonshire, Bratton Fleming, near Barnstaple in the same county, and Bratton Court, near Minehead in Somersetshire. The pretensions of Bratton Clovelly seem to rest entirely upon the fact that anciently it was known as Bracton. Sir Travers Twiss, in his edition of Bracton, inclines in favour of Bratton Fleming on the ground that one Odo de Bratton was perpetual vicar of the church there in 1212 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 93 *b*), when the rectory was conferred on William de Ralegh, a justice itinerant, whose roll, with that of Martin de Pateshull, Bracton is known to have had in his possession almost certainly for the purposes of his work. Bracton cites Ralegh's decisions less frequently indeed than those of Pateshull, whom he sometimes refers to with a familiarity which seems to imply personal intimacy, as 'dominus Martinus,' or simply Martinus (lib. iv., tract i., cap. xxvii., fol. 205 *b*, xxviii. fol. 207 *b*), but more frequently than those of any other judge. Ralegh was treasurer of Exeter in 1237. From these data, which it must be owned are rather slight, Sir Travers Twiss infers that Bracton stood to both Pateshull and Ralegh in the relation of a pupil, and that it was while the latter was rector of Bratton Fleming that he came into connection with him. Collinson, the historian of Somersetshire, is mistaken in affirming that Bracton, or Bratton, succeeded one Robert de Bratton, mentioned in the Black Book of the Exchequer as holding lands at Bratton, near Minehead, under William de Mohun, 12 Henry II (1166), and that he lies buried in the church of St. Michael in Minehead under a monument representing him in his robes, since it has been established by Sir Travers Twiss that Bracton was buried in the nave of Exeter Cathedral before an altar dedicated to the Virgin a little to the south of the entrance to the choir, at which a daily mass was regularly said for the benefit of his soul for the space of three centuries after his decease. At the same time, if Bracton was really a landowner in the neighbourhood of Minehead, a monument may have been put up to his memory by his relatives in the parish church there. It seems impossible to decide upon the claims of the three competing villages. Some uncertainty also exists as to the orthography of the judge's name, of which four principal varieties—Bracton, Bratton, Bretton, and Bryckton—are found. Bryckton may be dismissed without hesitation as corrupt, and Bretton is almost certainly a dialectical variety either of Bracton or Bratton. Between Bracton and Bratton it is less easy to decide. The form Bracton is held by Nichols to be a mere clerical error for Bratton, arising from the similarity between the *tt* and the *ct* of the thirteenth and fourteenth century handwriting. The passage cited by Sir Travers Twiss (i. x–xi, iii. liv–v) as evidence that the judge himself considered Bracton to be the correct spelling of his name appears rather to militate against that view. The passage in question refers to the fatal effect of clerical errors in writs. According to the reading of a manuscript (*Rawlinson*, c. 160, in the Bodleian Library) which, in Sir Travers Twiss's opinion (i. xxi, lii), has been faithfully copied from a manuscript older than any now extant (Bracton, ed. Twiss, iii. 212), the writer says that if a person writes Broctone for Bractone, or Bractone for Brattone, the writ is equally void. If any inference can be drawn from the passage, it would seem to be that, in the author's opinion, Brattone, and not Bractone, was the true form of the name. That it was so in fact seems to be as nearly proved as such a thing can be by a series of entries on the Fine Rolls extending from 1250 to 1267, i.e. during nearly the whole of Bracton's official life, and numbering nearly a hundred in all. While Bratton and Bretton occur with about equal frequency, no single instance of Bracton is discoverable in these rolls. Further, of five entries in Bishop Branscombe's register cited

by Sir Travers Twiss, four have Bratton and one Bracton. The deed of 1272 endowing a chantry for the benefit of his soul speaks of Henry de Bratton, and so does the deed of 1276 with a like object. This chantry, which existed until the reign of Henry VIII, seems to have been always known as Bratton's chantry. The earliest extant biographical notice of Bracton occurs in Leland's 'Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis' (i. cap. cclxxvi.) He says he took it 'ex inscriptione libri Branomensis bibliothecæ.' Bale, in his 'Illustrium Majoris Britanniæ Scriptorum Catalogus,' appropriates his account very much as it stands, adding only that Bracton was of good family, that his university was Oxford, and that he was one of the justices itinerant before he became chief justice. The reference to the 'Branomensis bibliotheca' he suppresses, probably because he could make nothing of it. Tanner, who also repeats Leland, tries to emend the text by inserting 'edidit' after 'librum,' and appends the following note: '"In Bravionensis seu Wigorniensis bibliothecæ serie quadam legi memoriaque retinui." Ita legit MS. Lel. Trin.' It is clear that in any case the passage is corrupt. The subsequent biographers of Bracton until Foss do little more than repeat Bale's statements, and these are only very partially confirmed by the records. Dugdale mentions him as a justice itinerant in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in 1245, and places him in the commission of the following year for Northumberland, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire. As he is described as a justice in the record of a fine levied in this year, preserved in the Register of Waltham Abbey (*Harl. MS.* 391, fol. 71), in close connection with Henry de Bathonia and Jeremiah de Caxton, both justices of the Curia Regis, it is probable that he was then one of the regular justices. Against this, however, must be set the fact that the series of entries on the Fine Rolls to which reference has already been made does not begin until 1250. After 1246 Dugdale ignores him until 1260, from which date until 1267 he mentions him pretty frequently as a justice itinerant in the western counties. After 1267 all the records are silent as to his doings. During a portion of his career he seems to have stood well with the king; for in 1254 he had a grant by letters patent of the town house of the Earl of Derby, then recently deceased, during the minority of the heir, being therein designated 'dilecto clerico nostro.' In 1263–4 (21 Jan.) he was appointed archdeacon of Barnstaple, but resigned the post in the following May on being created chancellor of the cathedral of Exeter. He also held a prebend in the church of Exeter, and another in that of Bosham in Sussex, a peculiar of the bishops of Exeter, from some date prior to 1237 until his death, which occurred in 1268, and probably in the summer or early autumn of that year, as Oliver de Tracy succeeded him as chancellor of Exeter Cathedral on 3 Sept., and Edward Delacron, dean of Wells, and Richard de Esse in the prebends of Bosham and Exeter respectively in the following November. He is known to have left some manuscripts to the chapter of Exeter by his will, and it may have been one of these that Leland saw, supposing 'Exoniensis bibliothecæ' to be the true reading. For the statement that he discharged the duties of chief justice for twenty years no foundation is now discoverable. During the earlier portion of his official life (1246–58) the office was in abeyance, and if Bracton was ever chief justice, it must have been either before 1258 or after 1265. It is possible that, while the office was in abeyance, the king entrusted his 'dear clerk' with some of the duties incident to it. It is also possible, as Foss has conjectured, that Bracton held the office during the interval between the death of Hugh le Despenser and the appointment of Robert Bruce (8 March 1267–8); but it is very unlikely that, if he was ever regularly appointed, no record of the fact should have survived. Of his alleged connection with Oxford it is also impossible to discover any positive evidence. That he was an Oxford man is intrinsically probable from the character of his treatise, 'De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ.' It bears such evident traces throughout of the influence of the civil law as to leave no doubt that the author was familiar not merely with the Summa or manual of the civil law compiled by the celebrated glossator, Azo of Bologna, but with the Institutes and Digest of Justinian, and Oxford was at that time the seat of the study of the civil law in this country. Moreover, Bracton's first two books, 'De Rerum Divisione' and 'De acquirendo Rerum Dominio,' have a decidedly academic air, for they are carefully mapped out according to logical divisions such as a professor writing for a society of students would naturally affect; and though, from a reference to the candidature of Richard, earl of Cornwall, for the imperial crown in the latter book (ii. cap. xix. § 4, fol. 47), it is clear that that passage was written as late as 1257, it by no means follows that the book as a whole does not belong to a much earlier date. At the same time, it cannot be affirmed with any confidence that Bracton could not have acquired the accurate and

extensive knowledge of the Roman law which he undoubtedly did possess without residing in Oxford, and neither the title 'dominus' by which he is usually designated in ecclesiastical records, and which, as Sir Travers Twiss has pointed out, was the proper appellation of a professor of law at the university of Bologna under the privilege accorded by Frederic I at the diet of Roncaglia (1158), nor that of 'magister' given him by Gilbert Thornton (chief justice), who epitomised his work in 1292, can be relied on as necessarily importing an academical status. The date of the composition of his work is approximately fixed by a reference to the Statute of Merton (1235) on the one hand, and the absence of any notice of the changes in the law introduced by the Provisions of Westminster (1259) on the other. The work seems never to have received a final revision, and it is probable that the order of arrangement of the several treatises does not in all cases correspond with the order of composition. Bracton's relation to the civil and canon law has been ably discussed by Professor Güterbock of Königsberg, who agrees in the main with the view taken by Spence, that he did not so much romanise English law as systematise the results which a series of clerical judges, themselves familiar with the civil and canon codes, and using them to supplement the inadequacy of the common law, had already produced, a conclusion which is in accordance with the strictly practical purpose apparent throughout the treatise. This view is also adopted by Sir Travers Twiss. Bracton's position in the history of English law is unique. The treatise 'De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ' is the first attempt to treat the whole extent of the law in a manner at once systematic and practical. The subject-matter of the work is defined in the proem to be 'facta et casus, qui quotidie emergunt et eveniunt in regno Angliæ,' and to this he for the most part strictly limits himself, citing cases in support of the principles he enunciates in the most exemplary manner. Hence the influence of the work was both immediate and enduring. Besides the abridgment by Thornton, of which, though none is now known to exist, Selden had an imperfect copy, two other summaries of it were compiled during the reign of Edward I by two anonymous authors, one in Latin, of which the title 'Fleta' is thought to conceal some reference either to the Fleet Prison or to Fleet Street, the other in Norman-French known as Britton. Through Coke, who had a high respect for Bracton, and frequently cited him, both in his judgments and in his 'Commentary' on Littleton, his influence has been effective in moulding the existing common law of England. Some remarkable passages relating to the prerogative of the king (i. cap. viii. § 5, fol. 5; ii. cap. xvi. § 3, fol. 34; iii. tract i. cap. ix. fol. 107 *b*) were cited by Bradshaw in his judgment on Charles I, and by Milton in his 'Defence of the People of England,' as showing that the doctrine of passive obedience was repugnant to the ancient common law of this country. The bibliography of Bracton may be put into very small compass. A considerable portion of the treatise found its way into print in 1557, in the shape of quotations made by Sir William Staundeford in his 'Plees del Coron.' The first printed edition of the entire work was published by Richard Tottell in 1569 (fol.), with a preface by one T. N. (whose identity has never been determined), in which credit is taken for a careful recension of the text. The next edition (4to) appeared in 1640, being a mere reprint of that of 1569. In spite of the labours of T. N. the text remained in so unsatisfactory a condition that Selden never cited it without collation with manuscripts in his own possession. No other edition appeared until 1878, when Sir Travers Twiss issued the first volume of the recension and translation undertaken by him by the direction of the master of the rolls. The sixth and last volume appeared in 1883. For information concerning the apparatus criticus available for the establishment of the text reference may be made to vol. i. pp. xlix–lxvi of this edition, to the 'Law Magazine and Review,' N.S. i. 560–1, ii. 398, to the 'Athenæum' (19 July 1884), where Professor Vinogradoff, of Moscow, gives an interesting account of the discovery by him among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 12269) of a collection of cases evidently compiled for Bracton's use, and actually used and annotated by him for the purpose of his work. This manuscript was first printed and edited by Prof. F. W. Maitland, 1887 (3 vols.) In the 'Law Quarterly Review' for April 1885, Prof. Vinogradoff also impugned the authority of Rawl. MS. c. 160, on which Sir Travers Twiss's recension of Bracton's treatise 'De Legibus' was based, and argued that the text as it stands is the result of the gradual incorporation with Bracton's manuscript of the glosses of successive commentaries (cf. 'Select passages from Bracton and Azo,' ed. Maitland, Selden Soc. 1895).

[Bracton's Note-book, ed. Prof. F. W. Maitland, 1887; Lysons's Devonshire, ii. 66, 67; Domesday Book, fol. 96, 101 *b*, 105 *b*, 107; Collinson's Somersetshire, ii. 31; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. ii. 82; Britton (ed. Nichols), i. xxiii–xxv; Valor. Eccl. ii. 294, 297; Madox's Hist. Exch. ii. 257;

Spence's Equitable Jurisdiction of Court of Chancery, i. 120; Tanner's Notitia Monastica (ed. Nasmith), Sussex, v.; Fourth Report of Dep. Keep. of Publ. Rec. 161; Bale, Script. Brit. Cat., cent. iii. art. xcviii.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Dugdale's Orig. 56; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 12, 19; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 405, 417; Bracton (ed. Twiss), i. ix–xviii, ii. vii–xiii, iii. lv–lvii, v. xxx ad fin., vi. lix–lxiii; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 693, iv. 1009; Milton's Defence of the People of England, cap. viii. ad fin.; Henricus de Bracton und sein Verhältniss zum römischen Rechte von Dr. Carl Güterbock, Berlin, 1862 (this work has been translated by Brinton Coxe, Philadelphia. 1866); Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

BRADBERRY, sometimes called BRADBURY, DAVID (1736–1803), nonconformist minister, appears to have been resident in London in 1766, and for a time was minister of the congregation at Glovers' Hall, London, which then belonged to the baptists; but he went from Ramsgate to Manchester, where he succeeded the Rev. Timothy Priestley, brother of Joseph Priestley, 14 Aug. 1785, as the minister of a congregational church in Cannon Street. He was not very successful in his ministry, which was disturbed by controversy, especially with some Scotch members, who were anxious to import the fashion of 'ruling elders,' and who eventually seceded and erected in Mosley Street what was then the largest dissenting chapel in Lancashire (HALLEY). He resigned his position in 1794 and left the neighbourhood. He is buried in Bunhill Fields, where his gravestone states that he 'died 13 Jan. 1803, aged 67 years; having been a preacher of the gospel forty-two years.'

Bradberry was the author of: 1. 'A Challenge sent by the Lord of Hosts to the Chief of Sinners,' a sermon upon Amos iv. 12, London, printed for the author, 1766. 2. 'Letter relative to the Test Act,' 1789. 3. 'Tetelestai, the Final Close,' a poem, in six parts, Manchester, 1794. This poem describes the day of judgment from an 'evangelical' standpoint, and is remarkable for its unusual metre. The book is also a literary curiosity from its long and quaint dedication, addressed to the Deity, who is styled, among many other titles, 'His most sublime, most high and mighty, most puissant, most sacred, most faithful, most gracious, most catholic, most serene, most reverend,' and 'Governor-general of the World, Chief Shepherd or Archbishop of Souls, Chief Justice of Final Appeals, Judge of the Last Assize, Distributor of Rights and Finisher of Fates, Father of Mercies and Friend of Men' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, vols. ix. x. xi. xii.)

[Manual of the Chorlton Road Congregational Church, 1877; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 220; Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism, &c.; British Museum General Catalogue; Allibone's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxviii. pt. ii. p. 516; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 11.]

W. E. A. A.

BRADBRIDGE or BRODEBRIDGE, WILLIAM (1501–1578), bishop of Exeter, sprang from a Somersetshire family now extinct, but variously known as Bradbridge, Bredbridge, or Brodbridge. William Bradbridge was born in London in 1501. From the fact that he succeeded one Augustine Bradbridge as chancellor of Chichester, who was afterwards appointed treasurer and prebendary of Fordington, diocese of Sarum, in 1566, and who died the next year, it is possible the latter was a brother. One Nicholas Bradbridge was prebend of Lincoln in 1508, and a Jone and George Bradbridge were respectively martyred during the Marian persecution at Maidstone and Canterbury. William took his B.A. degree at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 July 1528, but whether as demy or non-foundationer does not appear. In 1529 he became a fellow of his college, M.A. on 6 June 1532, B.D. on 17 June 1539, 'being then arrived to some eminence in the theological faculty' (WOOD). On 26 March 1565 he supplicated the university for a D.D. degree, but was not admitted. Yet Strype (*Parker*, book iv. 4) calls him D.D. He espoused the reformed religion, and had to flee with Barlow, Coverdale, and other fugitives in 1553. He is found, however, in England again in 1555, when, 17 May, on the presentation of Ralph Henslow, he was appointed prebendary of Lyme and Halstock, Sarum. He was also a canon of Chichester, and in 1561 a dispensation was granted him on account of this as regarded part of his term of residence at Salisbury. He subscribed the articles of 1562 as a member of the lower house of convocation, and when the puritanical six articles of the same year were debated in that assembly, in common with all those members who had been brought into friendly contact with the practice of foreign churches during the reign of Mary, he signed them, but was outvoted by a majority of one. He also subscribed the articles of 1571. Bradbridge was collated to be chancellor of Chichester on 28 April 1562, and was allowed to hold the chancellorship *in commendam* with his bishopric. On Low Sunday 1563 he preached the annual Spittal sermon, and on 23 June of the same year, showing himself conformable to the discipline which was then being established, was elected dean of Salisbury by letters from

Queen Elizabeth, in the place of the Italian, Peter Vannes. Here he was a contemporary of Foxe, the martyrologist, and Harding, the chief opponent of Jewell. On 26 Feb. 1570–1 the queen issued her significavit in his favour to the archbishop, and he was duly elected bishop of Exeter on 1 March. After a declaration of the queen's supremacy and doing homage, the temporalities of the see were restored to him on the 14th. He is still termed B.D. (*State Papers*, Domestic, Eliz. vol. lxxxii.) His election was confirmed the next day, and he was consecrated at Lambeth on the 18th by Archbishop Parker and Bishops Horne and Bullingham of Winchester and Worcester. Although Wood says 'he laudably governed the see for about eight years,' his administration was somewhat halting and void of vigour, the weakness of age probably colouring his judgment and prompting him to love retirement. He exerted himself, however, to collect 250*l.* among the ministers of Devon and Cornwall for the use of Exeter College, whence his name is inserted in its list of benefactors. Oliver believes that either by his predecessor, Bishop Alley, or by him, portions of the palace at Exeter were taken down as being superfluous and burdensome to the diminished resources of the see. The bishop still kept up his scholarship. In 1572 the Books of Moses were allotted to him to translate for the new edition of the Bishop's Bible, at least to one 'W. E.,' whom Strype takes for 'William Exon.' Hoker, however, says (*Antique Description of Exeter*): 'He was a professor of divinity, but not taken to be so well grounded as he persuaded himself. He was zealous in religion, but not so forwards as he was wished to be.' In 1576, when papists on one side and schismatics on the other were troubling the church, a glimpse is obtained of Bradbridge's administration. He tried to reason with some Cornish gentlemen who would not attend church, but could not induce them to conform. At length as he saw 'they craved ever respite of time and in time grew rather indurate than reformed,' in compliance with an order that such should be sent up to the privy council or the ecclesiastical commission held at Lambeth 'to be dealt withal in order to their reducement,' he wrote on the subject to the lord treasurer, and sent up three, Robert Beckote, Richard Tremaine, and Francis Ermyn. He begged the treasurer to prevail with the archbishop or bishop of London 'to take some pains with them,' adding that 'the whole country longed to hear of their godly determination, viz. what success they should have with these gentlemen.' In the same year another dangerous opinion in his diocese troubled him. A certain lay preacher, a schoolmaster at Liskeard, affirmed that an oath taken on one of the gospels 'was of no more value than if taken upon a rush or a fly.' All Cornwall was greatly excited at this, and on the bishop proceeding to Liskeard the man maintained his view in writing. As the town was in such confusion that no trial could be held with any prospect of justice, the bishop remanded the case to the assizes. In the meantime he sent for Dr. Tremayn, the archbishop's commissary, and other learned divines, and consulted on the point, saying 'that truly the Cornishmen were, many of them, subtle in taking an oath,' and that if the reverence due to scripture were abated it would let in many disorders to the state. Unluckily Strype does not give the conclusion of these trials.

About this time the bishop was very uneasy regarding an ecclesiastical commission which he heard would probably be granted to several in his diocese. Dr. Tremayn headed a party against him, but the bishop withstood him, and wrote to the treasurer that the commission was not required, adding that 'he spake somewhat of experience, that his diocese was great, and that the sectaries did daily increase. And he persuaded himself he should be able easier to rule those whom he partly knew already than those which by this means might get them new friends.' Indeed he found the cares of his position so heavy that he earnestly supplicated the treasurer (11 March 1576) that he might be suffered to resign the bishopric and return to his deanery of Sarum, urging 'the time serveth, the place is open.' In his latter years he delighted to dwell in the country, which proved very burdensome to all who had business with him. Newton Ferrers was his favourite residence, the benefice of which, together with that of Lezante in Cornwall, the queen had allowed him to hold *in commendam* in consequence of the impoverished state of the see, as had been the case with his predecessors. Benefices were given to his successor also. At the age of seventy he embarked largely in agricultural speculations, which eventually ruined him. 'Hitherto,' says Fuller, 'the English bishops had been vivacious almost to a wonder; only five died in the first twenty years of Elizabeth's reign. Now seven deceased within the compasse of two years.' Among them was Bradbridge, who died suddenly at noon 27 June 1578, aged 77, no one being with him, at Newton Ferrers. Izacke (*Memorials of Exeter*) sums up the prevailing opinion of him, 'a man only memorable for this, that nothing memorable is

recorded of him saving that he well governed his church about eight years.' When he died he was indebted to the queen 1,400*l.* for tenths and subsidies received in her behalf from the clergy, so that immediately after his death she seized upon all his goods. The patent book of the see records that he 'had not wherewith to bury him.' He was buried in his own cathedral, on the north side of the choir near the altar, under a plain altar tomb, and around him lie his brother prelates, Bishops Marshal, Stapledon, Lacy, and Woolton. A simple Latin inscription was put over him, now much defaced, recording that he was 'nuper Exon. Episcopus.' A shield containing his arms still remains, 'Azure, a pheon's head argent.' His will is in the Prerogative Office. No portrait of him is known to exist. His register concludes his acts with the old formula, 'Cujus animæ propitietur Deus. Amen.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 817; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, 8vo, Cranmer, Parker, i. 377, ii. 416; Cardwell's Conferences, p. 119; Le Neve's Fasti; Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisb. pt. ii. 1881, pp. 399, 320; Hoker and Izacke's Memorials of Exeter; Fuller's Church History, 16th Century; Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter.] M. G. W.

BRADBURN, SAMUEL (1751–1816), methodist preacher, was an associate of Wesley, and an intimate disciple of Fletcher of Madeley. He was the son of a private in the army, and was born at Gibraltar. On his father's return to England, when he was about twelve years old, he was apprenticed to a cobbler at Chester, and after a course of youthful profligacy became a methodist at the age of eighteen, entered the itinerant ministry about three years later, and continued in it more than forty years till his death. Bradburn was, according to the testimony of all who heard him, an extraordinary natural orator. He had a commanding figure, though he grew corpulent early in life, a remarkably easy carriage, and a voice and intonation of wonderful power and beauty. By assiduous study he became perhaps the greatest preacher of his day, and was able constantly to sway and fascinate vast masses of the people. His natural powers manifested themselves from the first time that he was called upon to speak in public. On that occasion he was suddenly impelled to take the place of an absent preacher, and spoke for an hour without hesitation, though for months previously he had been trembling at the thought of such an ordeal. In the evening of the same day a large concourse came together to hear him again, when he preached for three hours, and found, at the same moment in which he exercised the powers, that he had obtained the fame of an orator. He was president of the Wesleyan Conference in 1792. Bradburn was a man of great simplicity, generosity, and eccentricity. A posthumous volume of a few sermons has no particular merit.

[Bradburn's Life (written by his daughter in the same year that he died); a second biography (1871), by T. W. Blanshard, under the somewhat affected title of The Life of Samuel Bradburn, the Methodist Demosthenes.] R. W. D.

BRADBURY, GEORGE (*d.*1696), judge, was the eldest son of Henry Bradbury of St. Martin's Fields, Middlesex. Of his early years nothing is known. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple on 28 June 1660, was created a master of arts by the university of Oxford 28 Sept. 1663, and was called to the bar on 17 May 1667. For some time his practice in court was inconsiderable. He first occurs as junior counsel against Lady Ivy in a suit in which she asserted her title to lands in Shadwell, 3 June 1684. The deeds upon which she relied were of doubtful authenticity, and Bradbury won commendation from Chief-justice Jeffreys, who was trying the case, for ingeniously pointing out that the date which the deeds bore described Philip and Mary, in whose reign they purported to have been executed, by a title which they did not assume till some years later. But the judge's temper was not to be relied upon. Bradbury repeating his comment, Jeffreys broke out upon him: 'Lord, sir! you must be cackling too; we told you your objection was very ingenious, but that must not make you troublesome. You cannot lay an egg but you must be cackling over it.' Bradbury's name next occurs in 1681, when he was one of two trustees of the marriage settlement of one of the Carys of Tor Abbey. His position in his profession must consequently have been considerable, and in December 1688, when the chiefs of the bar were summoned to consult with the peers upon the political crisis, Bradbury was among the number. In the July of the year following he was assigned by the House of Lords as counsel to defend Sir Adam Blair, Dr. Elliott, and others, who were impeached for dispersing proclamations of King James. The impeachment was, however, abandoned. On 9 July, upon the death of Baron Carr, he was appointed to the bench of the court of exchequer, and continued in office until his death, which took place 12 Feb. 1696. The last judicial act recorded of him is a letter preserved in the treasury in support of a petition of the Earl of Scarborough, 19 April 1695.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, x. 616, 626; Luttrell's Diary, i. 490, 555, 557, iv. 117; Parliamentary History, v. 362; Pat. 1 W. and M. p. 4; Nicholls's Herald and Genealogist, viii. 107; Redington's Treasury Papers, i. 438; Cat. Oxford Graduates; Woolrych's Life of Jeffreys.] J. A. H.

BRADBURY, HENRY (1831–1860), writer on printing, was the eldest son of William Bradbury, of the firm of Bradbury & Evans, proprietors of 'Punch,' founders of the 'Daily News,' the 'Field,' and other periodicals, and publishers for Dickens and Thackeray. In 1850 he entered as a pupil in the Imperial Printing Office at Vienna, where he became acquainted with the art of nature printing, a process whereby natural objects are impressed into plates, and afterwards printed from in the natural colours. In 1855 he produced in folio the fine 'nature-printed' plates to Moore and Lindley's 'Ferns of Great Britain and Ireland.' These were followed by 'British Sea Weeds,' in four volumes, royal octavo, and a reproduction of the 'Ferns,' also in octavo. In the same year, and again in 1860, he lectured at the Royal Institution of Great Britain on the subject of nature printing. He paid much attention to the production of bank notes and the security of paper money, on which he discoursed at the Royal Institution. This lecture was published in 1856, in quarto, with plates by John Leighton, F.S.A. In 1860 this subject was pursued by the publication of 'Specimens of Bank Note Engraving,' &c. Another address on 'Printing: its Dawn, Day, and Destiny,' was issued in 1858. He died by his own hand 2 Sept. 1860, aged 29, leaving a business he had founded in Fetter Lane, and afterwards moved to Farringdon Street, which was carried on under the name of Bradbury, Wilkinson & Co. At the time of his death he thought of producing a large work in folio on the graphic arts of the nineteenth century, but he never got beyond the proof of a prospectus that was ample enough to indicate the wide scale of his design.

[Information supplied by Mr. John Leighton, F.S.A.; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliogr. of Printing, i. 23, 77–8; Proceedings of Royal Institution.] C. W. S.

BRADBURY, THOMAS (1677–1759), congregational minister, born in Yorkshire, was educated for the congregational ministry in an academy at Attercliffe. Of Bradbury as a student we have a glimpse (25 March 1695) in the diary of Oliver Heywood, who gave him books. He preached his first sermon on 14 June 1696, and went to reside as assistant and domestic tutor with Thomas Whitaker, minister of the independent congregation, Call Lane, Leeds. Bradbury speaks of Whitaker's 'noble latitude,' and commends him as being orthodox in opinion, yet no slave to 'the jingle of a party' ('*The Faithful Minister's Farewell*, two sermons [Acts xx. 32] on the death of Mr. T. Whitaker,' 1712, 8vo). From Leeds, in 1697, Bradbury went to Beverley, as a supply; and in 1699 to Newcastle-on-Tyne, first assisting Richard Gilpin, M.D. (ejected from Greystock, Cumberland), afterwards Bennet, Gilpin's successor, both presbyterians. It seems that Bradbury expected a co-pastorate, and judging from Turner's account (*Mon. Repos.* 1811, p. 514) of a manuscript 'Speech delivered at Madam Partis' in the year 1706, by Mr. Thos. Bradbury,' his after influence was not without its effect in causing a split in the congregation. It is significant that Bennet's 'Irenicum,' 1722, did more than any other publication to stay the divisive effects of Bradbury's action at Salters' Hall. Bradbury went to London in 1703 as assistant to Galpine, in the independent congregation at Stepney. On 18 Sept. 1704 he was invited to become colleague with Samuel Wright at Great Yarmouth, but declined. After the death of Benoni Rowe, Bradbury was appointed (16 March 1707) pastor of the independent congregation in New Street, by Fetter Lane. He was ordained 10 July 1707 by ministers of different denominations; his confession of faith on the occasion (which reached a fifth edition in 1729) is remarkable for its uncompromising Calvinism, but is expressed entirely in words of scripture. His brother Peter became his assistant. Bradbury took part in the various weekly dissenting lectureships, delivering a famous series at the Weighhouse on the duty of singing (1708, 8vo), and a sermon before the Societies for Reformation of Morals (1708, 8vo). His political sermons attracted much attention, from the freedom of their style and the quaintness of their titles. Among them were 'The Son of Tabeal [Is. vii. 5–7] on occasion of the French invasion in favour of the Pretender,' 1708, 8vo (four editions); 'The Divine Right of the Revolution' [1 Chron. xii. 23], 1709, 8vo; 'Theocracy; the Government of the Judges applied to the Revolution' [Jud. ii. 18], 1712, 8vo; 'Steadiness in Religion . . . the example of Daniel under the Decree of Darius,' 1712, 8vo; 'The Ass or the Serpent; Issachar and Dan compared in their regard for civil liberty' [Gen. xlix. 14–18], 1712, 8vo (a 5th of November sermon, it was reprinted at Boston, U.S., in 1768); 'The Lawfulness of resisting Tyrants, &c.' [1 Chron. xii. 16–18], 1714, 8vo (5 Nov. 1713, four editions); Εἰκὼν

Βασιλική; a sermon [Hos. vii. 7] preached 29 May, with Appendix of papers relating to the Restoration, 1660, and the present settlement,' 1715, 8vo; 'Non-resistance without Priestcraft' [Rom. xiii. 2], 1715, 8vo (5 Nov.); 'The Establishment of the Kingdom in the hand of Solomon, applied to the Revolution and the Reign of King George' [1 K. ii. 46], 1716, 8vo (5 Nov.); 'The Divine Right of Kings inquired into' [Prov. viii. 15], 1718, 8vo; 'The Primitive Tories; or . . . Persecution, Rebellion, and Priestcraft' [Jude 11], 1718, 8vo (four editions). Bradbury boasted of being the first to proclaim George I, which he did on Sunday, 1 Aug. 1714, being apprised, while in his pulpit, of the death of Anne by the concerted signal of a handkerchief. The report was current that he preached from 2 K. ix. 34, 'Go, see now this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king's daughter;' but perhaps he only quoted the text in conversation. Another story is to the effect that when, on 24 Sept., the dissenting ministers went in their black gowns with an address to the new king, a courtier asked, 'Pray, sir, is this a funeral?' On which Bradbury replied, 'Yes, sir, it is the funeral of the Schism Act, and the resurrection of liberty.' Robert Winter, D.D., Bradbury's descendant, is responsible for the statement that there had been a plot to assassinate him, and that the spy who was sent to Fetter Lane was converted by Bradbury's preaching. On the other hand it is said that Harley had offered to stop his mouth with a bishopric. Bradbury's political harangues were sometimes too violent for men of his own party. Defoe wrote 'A Friendly Epistle by way of reproof from one of the people called Quakers, to T. B., a dealer in many words,' 1715, 8vo (two editions in same year). With the reference of the Exeter controversy to the judgment of the dissenting ministers of London, a large part of Bradbury's vehemence passed from the sphere of politics to that of theology. The origin of the dispute belongs to the life of James Peirce (1674–1726), the leader of dissent against Wells and Nicholls. Peirce, the minister of James's Meeting, Exeter, was accused, along with others, of favouring Arianism. The Western Assembly was disposed to salve the matter over by admitting the orthodoxy of the declarations of faith made by the parties in September 1718. But the body of thirteen trustees who held the property of the four Exeter meeting-houses appealed to London for further advice. After much negotiation the whole body of London dissenting ministers of the three denominations was convened at Salters' Hall to consider a draft letter of advice to Exeter. Bradbury put himself in the front of the conservative party; the real mover on the opposite side was the whig politician John Shute Barrington, viscount Barrington, a member of Bradbury's congregation, and afterwards the Papinian of Lardner's letter on the Logos. The conference met on Thursday, 19 Feb. 1719 (the day after the royal assent to the repeal of the Schism Act), when Bradbury proposed that, after days of fasting and prayer, a deputation should be sent to Exeter to offer advice on the spot; this was negatived. At the second meeting, Tuesday, 24 Feb., Bradbury moved a preamble to the letter of advice, embodying a declaration of the orthodoxy of the conference, in words taken from the Assembly's catechism. This was rejected by fifty-seven to fifty-three. Sir Joseph Jekyll, master of the rolls, who witnessed the scene, is author of the often-quoted saying, 'The Bible carried it by four.' At the third meeting, 3 March, the proposition was renewed, but the moderator, Joshua Oldfield, would not take a second vote. Over sixty ministers went up into the gallery and subscribed a declaration of adherence to the first Anglican article, and the fifth and sixth answers of the Assembly's catechism. They then left the place amid hisses, Bradbury characteristically exclaiming, ''Tis the voice of the serpent, and may be expected against a zeal for the seed of the woman.' Thus perished the good accord of English dissent. Principal Chalmers, of King's College, Old Aberdeen, who was present at the third meeting, and in strong sympathy with Bradbury's side, reported to Calamy that 'he never saw nor heard of such strange conduct and management before.' The nonsubscribing majority, to the number of seventy-three, met again at Salters' Hall on 10 March, and agreed upon their advice, which was sent to Exeter on 17 March. Bradbury and his subscribers (61, 63, or 69) met separately on 9 March, and sent off their advice on 7 April. The remarkable thing is that the two advices (bating the preamble) are in substance and almost in terms identical; and the letter accompanying the nonsubscribers' advice not only disowns Arianism, but declares their 'sincere belief in the doctrine of the blessed Trinity and the proper divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, which they apprehend to be clearly revealed in the Holy Scriptures.' Both advices preach peace and charity, while owning the duty of congregations to withdraw from ministers who teach what they deem to be serious error. Neither was in time to do good or harm, for the Exeter trustees had taken the matter into their own hands by formally excluding Peirce and his colleague from all the meeting-houses. Brad-

bury had his share in the ensuing pamphlet war, which was political as well as religious, for a schism in dissent was deprecated as inimical to the whig interest. He printed 'An Answer to some Reproaches cast on those Dissenting Ministers who subscribed, &c.,' 1719, 8vo; a sermon on 'The Necessity of contending for Revealed Religion' [Jude 3], 1720, 8vo (appended is a letter from Cotton Mather on the late disputes); and 'A Letter to John Barrington Shute, Esq.,' 1720, 8vo. Barrington left Bradbury's congregation, and joined that of Jeremiah Hunt, D.D., independent minister and nonsubscriber, at Pinners' Hall. Bradbury was brought to book by 'a Dissenting Layman' in 'Christian Liberty asserted, in opposition to Protestant Popery,' 1719, 8vo, a letter addressed to him by name, and answered by 'a Gentleman of Exon,' in 'A Modest Apology for Mr. T. Bradbury,' 1719, 8vo. But most of the pamphleteers passed him by as 'an angry man, that makes some bustle among you' (*Letter of Advice to the Prot. Diss.*, 1720, 8vo) to aim at William Tong, Benjamin Robinson, Jeremiah Smith, and Thomas Reynolds, four presbyterian ministers who had issued a whip for the Salters' Hall conference in the subscribing interest, and who subsequently published a joint defence of the doctrine of the Trinity. In 1720 an attempt was made to oust Bradbury from the Pinners' Hall lectureship; in the same year he started an anti-Arian Wednesday lecture at Fetter Lane. This did not mend matters. There appeared 'An Appeal to the Dissenting Ministers, occasioned by the Behaviour of Mr. Thomas Bradbury,' 1722, 8vo; and Thomas Morgan (the 'Moral Philosopher,' 1737), who had made an unusually orthodox confession at his ordination [see Bowden, John] in 1716, but was now on his way to 'Christian deism,' wrote his 'Absurdity of opposing Faith to Reason' in reply to Bradbury's 5th of November sermon, 1722, on 'The Nature of Faith.' He had previously attacked Bradbury in a postscript to his 'Nature and Consequences of Enthusiasm,' 1719, 8vo. Returning to a former topic, Bradbury published in 1724, 8vo, 'The Power of Christ over Plagues and Health,' prefixing an account of the anti-Arian lectureship. He published also 'The Mystery of Godliness considered,' 1726, 8vo, 2 vols. (sixty-one sermons, reprinted Edin. 1795). In 1728 his position at Fetter Lane became uncomfortable; he left, taking with him his brother Peter, now his colleague, and most of his flock. The presbyterian meeting-house in New Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, was vacant through the removal of James Wood (a subscriber) to the Weighhouse in 1727; Bradbury was asked, 20 Oct. 1728, to New Court, and accepted on condition that the congregation would take in the Fetter Lane seceders and join the independents. This arrangement, which has helped to create the false impression that at Salters' Hall the presbyterians and independents took opposite sides as denominations, was made 27 Nov. 1728, Peter continuing as his brother's colleague (he probably died about 1730, as Jacob Fowler succeeded him in 1731). Bradbury now published 'Jesus Christ the Brightness of Glory,' 1729, 8vo (four sermons on Heb. i. 3); and a tract 'On the Repeal of the Test Acts,' 1732, 8vo. His last publication seems to have been 'Joy in Heaven and Justice on Earth,' 1747, 8vo (two sermons), unless his discourses on baptism, whence Caleb Fleming drew 'The Character of the Rev. Tho. Bradbury, taken from his own pen,' 1749, 8vo, are later. Doubtless he was a most effective as well as a most unconventional preacher; the lampoon (about 1730) in the Blackmore papers may be accepted as evidence of his 'melodious' voice, his 'head uplifted,' and his 'dancing hands.' The stout Yorkshireman reached a great age. He died on Sunday, 9 Sept. 1759, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His wife's name was Richmond; he left two daughters, one married (1744) to John Winter, brother to Richard Winter, who succeeded Bradbury, and father to Robert Winter, D.D., who succeeded Richard; the other daughter married (1768) George Welch, a banker. Besides the publications noticed above, Bradbury printed several funeral and other sermons, including two on the death of Robert Bragge (died 1738; 'eternal Bragge' of Lime Street, who preached for four months on Joseph's coat). His 'Works,' 1762, 8vo, 3 vols. (second edition 1772), consist of fifty-four sermons, mainly political.

[Memoir by John Brown, Berwick, 1831; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, ii. 367, and index; Thompson's MS. List of Academies (with Toulmin's and Kentish's additions) in Dr. Williams's Library; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, p. 385; Christian Reformer, 1847, p. 399; Bogue and Bennet's Hist. of Dissenters, vol. iii. 1810, pp. 489 seq.; Mon. Repos. 1811, pp. 514, 722; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 242; James's Hist. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 23 seq., 111 seq., 690, 705 seq.; Calamy's Hist. Account of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, ii. 403 seq.; Salmon's Chronol. Historian, 2nd ed. 1733, pp. 406–7; Chr. Moderator, 1826, pp. 193 seq.; Pamphlets of 1719 on the Salters' Hall Conference, esp. A True Relation, &c. (the subscribers' account), An Authentick Account, &c. (nonsubscribers'), An Impartial State, &c. (these give the main facts; the argumentative tracts are legion); Blackmore

Papers in possession of R. D. Darbishire, Manchester (the verses on the London ministers are given in Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 454, by A. B. R., i.e. Robert Brook Aspland).] A. G.

BRADDOCK, EDWARD (1695–1755), major-general, was son of Major-general Edward Braddock, regimental lieutenant-colonel of the Coldstream guards in 1703. After serving with credit in Flanders and Spain the elder Braddock retired from the service in 1715, and died on 15 June 1725 at Bath, where he was buried in the Abbey Church. Braddock the younger entered the army as ensign in Colonel Cornelius Swann's company of his father's regiment on 29 Aug. 1710, and became a lieutenant in 1716. He is said to have fought a duel with swords and pistols with a Colonel Waller in Hyde Park on 26 May 1718. Both battalions of the Coldstreams were then encamped in the park. He became lieutenant of the grenadier company in 1727, and captain and lieutenant-colonel in the regiment in 1735. Walpole (*Letters*, ii. 460–2) has raked up some discreditable stories of him at this period of his life, which possibly need qualification; Walpole is, at any rate, distinctly wrong in stating that Braddock was subsequently 'governor' of Gibraltar. He became second major in the Coldstreams in 1743, first major in 1745, and lieutenant-colonel 21 Nov. of the same year. His first recorded war service is in September 1746, when the second battalion of his regiment, under his command, was sent to join, but did not actually take part in Admiral Lestock's descent on L'Orient, after which the battalion returned to London. He embarked in command of it again in May 1746, and proceeded to Holland, where he served under the Prince of Orange in the attempt to raise the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom, and was afterwards quartered at Breda and elsewhere until the battalion returned home in December 1748. On 17 Feb. 1753 Braddock was promoted from the Guards to the colonelcy of the 14th foot at Gibraltar, where he joined his regiment, as then was customary; but there is no record of his having exercised any higher command in that garrison. He became a major-general 29 March 1754, and soon after was appointed to the command in America, with a view to driving the French from their recent encroachments. The warrant of appointment, of which there is a copy in the archives at Philadelphia, appoints Braddock to be 'general and commander-in-chief of all our troops and forces y^t are in North America or y^t shall be sent or rais'd there to vindicate our just rights and possessions.' Braddock, who must have been then about sixty, was a favourite with William, duke of Cumberland, to whom he probably owed the appointment, although his detractors alleged that his sturdy begging for place under pressure of his gambling debts was the real cause. He arrived at his residence in Arlington Street from France on 6 Nov., and left for Cork, where his reinforcements were to rendezvous on the 30th. Before leaving he executed a will in favour of Mr. Calcraft, the army agent, and his reputed wife, better known as Mrs. George Anne Bellamy [q. v.] This lady, a natural daughter of an old brother officer, had been petted from her earliest years by Braddock, whom she calls her second father, and who, she admits, was misled as to her relations with Calcraft (BELLAMY, *Apology*, iii. 206). Delays occurring at Cork, Braddock returned and sailed from the Downs with Commodore Keppel on 24 Dec. 1754, arriving in Hampton Roads, Virginia, 20 Feb. 1755. He found everything in the utmost confusion. The colonies were at variance; everywhere the pettiest jealousies were rife; no magazines had been collected; the promised provincial troops had not even been raised, and the few regulars already there were of the worst description. Braddock summoned a council of provincial governors to concert measures for carrying out his instructions. Eventually it was resolved to despatch four expeditions—three in the north against Niagara, Crown Point, and the French posts in Nova Scotia; one in the south against Fort Duquesne, on the present site of Pittsburg. The troops for the latter rendezvoused, under Braddock's command, at Fort Cumberland, a stockaded post on the Potomac, about halfway between the Virginian seaboard and Fort Duquesne, a distance of two hundred and twenty miles; and after delays caused by what George Washington, then a young officer of provincials and a volunteer with the expedition, termed the 'vile mismanagement' of the horse-transport, and the desertion of their Indian scouts, arrived at a spot known as Little Meadows on 18 June, where a camp was formed. Hence Braddock pushed on with twelve hundred chosen men, regulars and provincials, who reached the Monongahela river on 8 July, in excellent order and spirits, and crossed the next morning with colours flying and music playing. During the advance on the afternoon, 9 July 1755, when about seven miles from Fort Duquesne, the head of the column encountered an ambuscade of French and Indians concealed in the long grass and tangled undergrowth of the forest openings. Flank attacks by unseen Indians threw the advance into wild disorder, which communicated itself to the main body coming up in support, leading to terrible slaughter,

and ending, after (it is said) two hours' fighting, in a panic-stricken rout. Braddock, who strove bravely to re-form his men, after having several horses shot under him, was himself struck down by a bullet, which passed through his right arm and lodged in the body. His aide-de-camp Orme and some provincial officers with great difficulty had him carried off the field. He rallied sufficiently to give directions for succouring the wounded, but gradually sank and died at sundown on Sunday, 13 July 1755, at a halting-place called Great Meadows, between fifty and sixty miles from the battlefield. 'We shall know better how to deal with them next time' were his last words as he rallied momentarily before expiring. He was buried before dawn in the middle of the track, and the precaution was taken of passing the vehicles of the retreating force, now reduced to some degree of order, over the grave, to efface whatever might lead to desecration by the pursuers. Long after, in 1823, the grave was rifled by labourers employed in the construction of the national road hard by, and some of the bones, still distinguishable by military trappings, were carried off. Others were buried at the foot of a broad spreading oak, which marks or marked the locality, about a mile to the west of Fort Necessity.

No portrait of Braddock is known to exist, but he is described as rather short and stout in person in his later years. To failings common among military men of his day he added the unpopular defects of a hasty temper and a coarse, self-assertive manner, but his fidelity and honour as a public servant have never been questioned, even by those who have portrayed his character in darkest colours. He was a severe disciplinarian, but his severity, like his alleged incapacity as a general, has probably been exaggerated. The difficulties he appears to have encountered at every step have been forgotten, as well as the fact that the ponderous discipline in which he had been trained from his youth up, and which was still associated with the best traditions of the English foot, had never before been in serious collision with the tactics of the backwoods. Two shrewd observers among those who knew him personally judged him less harshly than have most later critics. Wolfe, on the first tidings of the disaster, wrote of Braddock as 'a man of courage and good sense, although not a master of the art of war,' and added emphatic testimony to the wretched discipline of most line regiments at the time (Wright, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 324). Benjamin Franklin said of him: 'He was, I think, a brave man, and might have made a good figure in some European war, but he had too much self-confidence, and had too high an idea of the validity of European troops, and too low a one of Americans and Indians' (Sparks, *Franklin*, i. 140). One of Braddock's order-books, said to have belonged to Washington, is preserved in the library of Congress, and a silken military sash, worked with the date 1707, and much stained as with blood, which is believed to have been Braddock's sash, is in possession of the family of Zachary Taylor, twelfth president of the United States, into whose hands it came during the Mexican war. In after years more than one individual sought a shameful notoriety by claiming to have traitorously given Braddock his death-wound during the fight. Mr. Winthrop Sargent has exposed the absurdity of these stories. One is reproduced in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. xii. 5. Braddock had two sisters, who received from their father a respectable fortune of 6,000*l.*, and both of whom predeceased their brother. The unhappy fate of Fanny Braddock, the surviving sister, who committed suicide at Bath in 1739, has been recorded by Goldsmith (*Miscellaneous Works*, Prior's ed. iii. 294). Descendants of a brother were stated in 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. xi. 72) some time back to be living at Martham in Norfolk, in humble circumstances, and to believe themselves entitled to a considerable amount of money, the papers relating to which had been lost. No account has been found of moneys standing to the credit of Braddock or his representatives in any public securities.

The accounts of the Fort Duquesne expedition published at the time appear to have been mostly catchpenny productions; but two authentic narratives are in existence. Of these one is the manuscript journal of Braddock's favourite aide-de-camp, Captain Orme, Coldstream guards, who afterwards retired from the service and died in 1781. This is now No. 212 King's MSS. in British Museum. The other is the manuscript diary of a naval officer attached to Braddock's force, which is now in the possession of the Rev. F. O. Morris of Nunburnholme Rectory, Yorkshire, by whom it was published some years ago under the title, 'An Account of the Battle on the Monagahela River, from an original document by one of the survivors' (London, 1854, 8vo). Copies of these journals have been embodied with a mass of information from American and French sources by Mr. Winthrop Sargent, in an exhaustive monograph forming vol. v. of 'Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania' (Philadelphia, 1856). A map of Braddock's route was prepared from traces found still extant in 1846, when a railway survey was in progress in the locality, and first appeared in a Pittsburg periodical, entitled 'Olden Time' (vol. ii.) An excel-

ent account of Braddock's expedition and of the events leading up to it is given in Parkman's 'Montcalm and Wolfe,' vol. i. Some brief military criticisms were contributed by Colonel Malleson to the 'Army and Navy Magazine,' March 1885, pp. 401, 404–5. The Home Office and War Office Warrant and Military Entry Books in the Record Office in London contain references to the expedition, but none of any special note.

[Mackinnon's Origin of Coldstream Guards (London, 1832), i. 388–9, vol. ii. Appendix; Home Office Military Entry Books, 10–27; Cannon's Hist. Record 14th (Buckinghamshire) Foot; Carter's Hist. Record 44th (East Essex) Foot; Walpole's Letters (ed. Cunningham, 1856), ii. 460–2; Apology for the Life of G. A. Bellamy (5 vols., London, 1786), iii. 206; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, vol. iii.; Hume and Smollett's Hist. (1854), ix. 296 et seq.; Memoirs Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania, vol. v.; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe (London, 1884); Army and Navy Mag. liii. 385–405; American Magazine of History, ii. 627, vi. 63, 224, 462, viii. 473, 500, 502; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Report, i. 226 *a*; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ix. 11, 562, xi. 72, 3rd ser. xii. 5.] H. M. C.

BRADDOCKE, JOHN (1656–1719), divine, was a native of Shropshire, and received his education at St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, where he was elected to a fellowship (B.A. 1674, M.A. 1678). On leaving the university about 1689, he became chaplain to Sir James Oxenden, bart., of Dean, near Canterbury, and chaplain to Dr. John Battely, rector of the neighbouring parish of Adisham. In 1694 he was nominated by Archbishop Tenison to the perpetual curacy of Folkestone, and on 1 April 1698 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Stephen's, alias Hackington, near Canterbury. On the promotion of Dr. Offspring Blackall, his contemporary at college and intimate friend, to the see of Exeter in 1707, Braddocke was made the bishop's chaplain, though he got nothing by the appointment except the title. In 1709 he was collated by Archbishop Tenison to the mastership of Eastbridge hospital in Kent. He died in his vicarage house on 14 Aug. 1719, in his sixty-fourth year.

He wrote: 1. 'The Doctrine of the Fathers and Schools considered, concerning the Articles of a Trinity of Divine Persons and the Unity of God. In answer to the Animadversions on the Dean of St. Paul's Vindication of the Doctrine of the Holy and ever Blessed Trinity, in defence of those sacred Articles, against the objections of the Socinians, and the misrepresentations of the Animadverter.' Part I, 1695, 4to. 2. 'Deus unus et trinus,' 4to. This was entirely printed, except the title-page, but was suppressed, and never published, by the desire of Archbishop Tenison, who thought the controversy ought not to be continued.

[MS. Addit. 5863, f. 114 *b*; Cantabrigienses Graduati (1787), 49; Hasted's Kent, iii. 388, 601, iv. 628.] T. C.

BRADDON, LAURENCE (*d.* 1724), politician, the second son of William Braddon of Treworgy, in St. Genny's, Cornwall, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and for some time worked hard at his profession. When the Earl of Essex died in the Tower in 1683, Braddon adopted the belief that he had been murdered, and worked actively to collect sufficient evidence to prove the murder. He set on foot inquiries on the subject in London, and when a rumour reached him that the news of the earl's death was known at Marlborough on the very day of, if not before, the occurrence, he posted off thither. When his action became known at court, he was arrested and put under restraint. For a time he was let out on bail, but on 7 Feb. 1683–4 he was tried with Mr. Hugh Speke at the king's bench on the accusation of conspiring to spread the belief that the Earl of Essex was murdered by some persons about him, and of endeavouring to suborn witnesses to testify the same. Braddon was found guilty on all the counts, but Speke was acquitted of the latter charge. The one was fined 1,000*l.* and the other 2,000*l.*, with sureties for good behaviour during their lives. Braddon remained in prison until the landing of William III, when he was liberated. In February 1695 he was appointed solicitor to the wine licence office, a place valued at 100*l.* per annum. His death occurred on Sunday, 29 Nov. 1724.

Most of Braddon's works relate to the death of the Earl of Essex. The 'Enquiry into and Detection of the Barbarous Murther of the late Earl of Essex' (1689) was probably from his pen, and he was undoubtedly the author of 'Essex's Innocency and Honour vindicated' (1690), 'Murther will out' (1692), 'True and Impartial Narrative of the Murder of Arthur, Earl of Essex' (1729), as well as 'Bishop Burnet's late History charg'd with great Partiality and Misrepresentation' (1725) in the bishop's account of this mysterious affair. Braddon also published 'The Constitutions of the Company of Watermen and Lightermen,' and an 'Abstract of the Rules, Orders, and Constitutions' of the same company, both of them issued in 1708. 'The Miseries of the Poor are a National Sin, Shame, and Danger' was the title of a work (1717) in which he

argued for the establishment of guardians of the poor and inspectors for the encouragement of arts and manufactures. Five years later he brought out 'Particular Answers to the most material Objections made to the Proposals for relieving the Poor.' The report of his trial was printed in 1684, and reprinted in 'Cobbett's State Trials,' ix. 1127–1228, and his impeachment of Bishop Burnet's 'History' is reprinted in the same volume of Cobbett, pp. 1229–1332.

[Hist. Register (1724), 51; Kippis's Biog. Brit. iii. 229–30; North's Examen, 386–8; Wilts Archæological Mag. iii. 367–76; Notes and Queries (1863), 3rd ser. iv. 500; Ralph's Hist. of England, i. 761–5; Luttrell's State Affairs, i. 286, 299–306, iii. 441; Bibl. Cornub. i. 40, iii. 1091; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Report, 406–7.] W. P. C.

BRADE, JAMES. [See Braid.]

BRADE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1615), an English musician, was violist to the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp and to the town of Hamburg at the beginning of the seventeenth century. He was living at Hamburg on 19 Aug. 1609, when he dedicated a volume of his compositions to Johann Adolph, duke of Schleswig, and he probably remained at the same town until 14 Feb. 1619, when he was appointed capellmeister to Johann Sigismund, margrave of Brandenburg. His salary in this post was 500 thalers per annum, besides a thaler a week for 'kostgeld' when at court, and when following the margrave abroad, six dinners and all other meals weekly, with sufficient beer, a stoup of wine daily, free lodgings, and all disbursements. He also received two suits of clothes ('Ehrenkleid'), and his son, Christian Brade, had 300 thalers, with clothes, boots, shoes, and maintenance. Brade had full authority over the court band, but the care of the boys of the chapel was given to a vice-capellmeister. He does not seem to have remained long at Berlin, as a report on the margrave's band, drawn up in 1620, speaks of him as one of the past capellmeisters, and in the following year Jacob Schmidt is mentioned as occupying his post. Nothing more is known of him; but Dr. Rimbault (an untrustworthy guide) says (Grove, *Dict. of Music*, i. 269 *a*) that he died at Frankfurt in 1647, the authority for which statement cannot be discovered.

The greatest confusion exists as to the bibliography of Brade's works, all of which are extremely rare. Fétis and Rimbault copy Gerber's 'Lexikon der Tonkünstler' (Leipzig, 1812), i. 493, with the exception that Rimbault prints Frankfurt a. d. Oder as Frankfort, which is additionally misleading. The list given by these authorities differs materially from the following, which is taken from Moller's 'Cimbria Literata,' 1744, ii. 103, and is reprinted in the 'Lexikon der hamburgischen Schriftsteller,' 1851, i. 364: 1. 'Musicalische Concerten,' Hamburg, 1609, 4to. 2. 'Newe ausserlesene Paduanen, Galliarden, Canzonen, Alamanden und Couranten, auf allerlei Instrumenten zu gebrauchen,' Hamburg, 1610, 4to. 3. 'Newe ausserlesene Paduanen und Galliarden, midt 6 Stimmen, auf allerhand Instrumenten, insonderheit Violen, zu gebrauchen,' Hamburg, 1614, 4to. 4. 'Newe ausserlesene liebliche Branden, Intraden, Masqueraden, Balletten, Alamanden, Couranten, Volten, Aufzüge und frembde Täntze, samt schönen lieblichen Frühlings- und Sommer-Blümlein, mit 5 Stimmen; auf allerlei Instrumenten, insonderheit Violen, zu gebrauchen,' Lübeck, 1617, 8vo. 5. 'Newe lustige Volten, Couranten, Balletten, Paduanen, Galliarden, Masqueraden, auch allerlei Arten newer französischer Täntze, mit 5 Stimmen, auf allerlei Instrumenten zu gebrauchen,' Berlin, 1621, 4to. Fétis omits 4 in his list, and gives the date of 2 as 1609, and the place of publication of 5 as Frankfurt a. d. Oder. Bohn's 'Bibliographie der Musik-Druckwerke bis 1700' (p. 74) describes a copy of 2, and quotes the title-page, by which it would seem that 1609 is the right date. A manuscript 'Fancy' by Brade is in the library of the Royal College of Music.

[The authorities quoted above; Fétis's Biographie des Musiciens (1837), ii. 293 *a*; Mendel's Musikalisches Lexicon, i. 162; Drand's Bibliotheca Librorum Germanicorum Classica (1611), 555; L. Schneider's Geschichte der Churfürstlich-Brandenburgischen und Königlich-Preussischen Capelle, pp. 29, 30, 31.] W. B. S.

BRADFIELD, HENRY JOSEPH STEELE (1805–1852), surgeon and author, was born on 18 May 1805 in Derby Street, Westminster, where his father, Thomas Bradfield, was a coal merchant. Whilst still under age he published in 1825 'Waterloo, or the British Minstrel, a poem.' He was bred to the art of surgery, and on 26 April 1826 left England in the schooner Unicorn in Lord Cochrane's expedition to Greece, during which he was present in several engagements by land and sea. After his return he published 'The Athenaid, or Modern Grecians, a poem,' 1830; 'Tales of the Cyclades, poems,' 1830; and in 1839 edited a work entitled 'A Russian's Reply to the Marquis de Custine's "Russia."' On 1 Sept. 1832 he received from the King of the Belgians a commission as sous-lieutenant in the Bataillon Etranger

of Belgium, and was appointed to the 1st regiment of lancers. At one time he held a commission in the Royal West Middlesex Militia. He was appointed on 31 Dec. 1835 stipendiary magistrate in Tobago, from which he was removed to Trinidad on 13 May 1836. He was reappointed to the southern or Cedros district on 13 April 1839, but soon returned to England, having been superseded in consequence of a quarrel with some other colonial officer. In 1841 he again went to the West Indies in the capacity of private secretary to Colonel Macdonald, lieutenant-governor of Dominica, and in 1842 he acted for some time as colonial secretary in Barbados. The charges which had occasioned his previous return were, however, renewed, and the government cancelled his appointment. From that period he lived very precariously. He turned his moderate literary talents to account, and among some communications he made to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' were articles on 'The Last of the Paleologi' in January 1843, and a 'Memoir of Major-general Thomas Dundas and the Expedition to Gaudaloupe' in August, September, and October in the same year. Latterly he practised all the arts of the professional mendicant. He committed suicide in a London hotel on 11 Oct. 1852.

[Cochrane's Wanderings in Greece (1837), p. 90; Gent. Mag. (1853), xxxix. 102; Morning Post, 13 Oct. 1852, p. 4, and 15 Oct. p. 6.]

G. C. B.

BRADFORD, first EARL OF (1619–1708). [See NEWPORT, FRANCIS.]

BRADFORD, BARONS OF. [See NEWPORT, RICHARD, first BARON, 1587–1651; NEWPORT, FRANCIS, second BARON, 1619–1708.]

BRADFORD, JOHN (1510?–1555), protestant martyr, was born of gentle parents about 1510 in the parish of Manchester. A local tradition claims him as a native of the chapelry of Blackley. He was educated at the grammar school, Manchester. In his 'Meditations on the Commandments,' written during his imprisonment in the reign of Queen Mary, he speaks of the 'particular benefits' that he had received from his parents and tutors. Foxe records that Bradford entered the service of Sir John Harrington of Exton, Rutlandshire, who was treasurer at various times of the king's camps and buildings in Boulogne. At the siege of Montreuil in 1544 Bradford acted as deputy-paymaster under Sir John Harrington. On 8 April 1547 he entered the Inner Temple as a student of common law. Here, at the instance of a fellow-student, Thomas Sampson, afterwards dean of Christ Church, he turned his attention to the study of divinity. A marked change now came over his character. He sold his 'chains, rings, brooches, and jewels of gold,' and gave the money to the poor. Moved by a sermon of Latimer, he caused restitution to be made to the crown of a sum of money which he or Sir John Harrington had fraudulently appropriated. Sampson in his address 'To the Christian Reader,' prefixed to Bradford's 'Two Notable Sermons,' 1574, states that the fraud was committed by Bradford and without the knowledge of his master; but Bradford's own words, in his last examination before Bishop Gardiner, are: 'My lord, I set my foot to his foot, whosoever he be, that can come forth and justly vouch to my face that ever I deceived my master. And as you are chief justice by office in England, I desire justice upon them that so slander me, because they cannot prove it' (*Examination of Bradford*, London, 1561, sig. a vi.) In May 1548 he published translations from Artopœus and Chrysostom, and in or about the following August entered St. Catherine's Hall, Cambridge, where his 'diligence in study and profiting in knowledge and godly conversation' were such, that on 19 Oct. 1549 the university bestowed on him, by special grace, the degree of master of arts. The entry in the grace book describes him as a man of mature age and approved life, who had for eight years been diligently employed in the study of literature, the arts, and holy scriptures. He was shortly afterwards elected to a fellowship at Pembroke Hall. In a letter to Traves, written about November 1549, he says: 'My fellowship here is worth seven pound a year, for I have allowed me eighteenpence a week, and as good as thirty-three shillings fourpence a year in money, besides my chamber, launder, barber, &c.; and I am bound to nothing but once or twice a year to keep a problem. Thus you see what a good Lord God is unto me.' Among his pupils at Pembroke Hall was John Whitgift [q. v.] One of his intimate friends was Martin Bucer, whom he accompanied on a visit to Oxford in July 1550. On 10 Aug. of the same year he was ordained deacon by Bishop Ridley at Fulham, and received a license to preach. The bishop made him one of his chaplains, and held him in the highest esteem. 'I thank God heartily,' wrote Ridley to Bernhere [q. v.] after Bradford's martyrdom, 'that ever I was acquainted with our dear brother Bradford, and that ever I had such a one in my house.' On 24 Aug. 1551 Bradford received the prebend of Kentish Town, in the church of St. Paul. A

few months later he was appointed one of the king's six chaplains in ordinary. Two of the chaplains remained with the king, and four preached throughout the country. Bradford preached in many towns of Lancashire and Cheshire, also in London and Saffron Walden. Foxe says that 'sharply he opened and reproved sin; sweetly he preached Christ crucified; pithily he impugned heresies and errors; earnestly he persuaded to godly life.' John Knox, in his 'Godly Letter,' 1554, speaks with admiration of his intrepidity in the pulpit. Bradford's sermons ring with passionate earnestness. He takes the first words that come to hand, and makes no attempt to construct elaborate periods. 'Let us, even to the wearing of our tongue to the stumps, preach and pray,' he exclaims in the 'Sermon on Repentance;' and not for a moment did he slacken his energy. He spoke out boldly and never shrank from denouncing the vices of the great. In a sermon preached before Edward VI he rebuked the worldliness of the courtiers, declaring that God's vengeance would come upon the ungodly among them, and bidding them take example by the sudden fate that had befallen the late Duke of Somerset. At the close of his sermon, with weeping eyes and in a voice of lamentation, he cried out aloud: 'God punished him; and shall He spare you that be double more wicked? No, He shall not. Will ye or will ye not, ye shall drink the cup of the Lord's wrath. Judicium Domini, Judicium Domini! The judgment of the Lord, the judgment of the Lord!'

On 13 Aug. 1553, shortly after the accession of Queen Mary, a sermon in defence of Bonner and against Edward VI was preached at St. Paul's Cross by Gilbert Bourne [q. v.], rector of High Ongar in Essex, and afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells. The sermon gave great offence to the hearers, who would have pulled him out of the pulpit and torn him to pieces if Bradford and John Rogers, vicar of St. Sepulchre's, had not interposed. On the same day in the afternoon Bradford preached at Bow Church, Cheapside, and reproved the people for the violence that had been offered in the morning to Bourne. Within three days after this occurrence Bradford was summoned before the privy council on the charge of preaching seditious sermons, and was committed to the Tower, where he wrote his treatise on 'The Hurt of Hearing Mass.' At first he was permitted to see no man but his keeper; afterwards this severity was relaxed, and he was allowed the society of his fellow-prisoner, Dr. Sandys. On 6 Feb. 1553-4 Bradford and Sandys were separated; the latter was sent to the Marshalsea, and the former was lodged in the same room as Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley, the Tower being then very full owing to the imprisonment of Wyatt and his followers. Latimer, in his protest addressed to the queen's commissioners at Oxford (*Works*, ii. 258-9, Parker Society), tells how he and his fellow-prisoners 'did together read over the New Testament with great deliberation and painful study.' On 24 March Bradford was transferred to the King's Bench prison. Here, probably by the favour of Sir William Fitzwilliam, the knight-marshal of the prison, he was occasionally allowed at large on his parole, and was suffered to receive visitors and administer the sacrament. Once a week he used to visit the criminals in the prison, distributing charity among them and exhorting them to amend their lives. On 22 Jan. 1554-5 he was brought up for examination before Bishops Gardiner, Bonner, and other prelates. There is an account (first published in 1561) in his own words of his three separate examinations before the commissioners on 22, 29, and 30 Jan. The commissioners questioned him closely on subtle points of doctrine, and endeavoured to convince him that his views were heretical; but he answered their arguments with imperturbable calmness, and refused to be convinced. Accordingly he was condemned as an obstinate heretic, and was committed to the Compter in the Poultry. It was at first determined to have him burned at his native town, Manchester; but, whether in the hope of making him recant or from fear of enraging the people of Manchester, the authorities finally kept him in London and waited some months before carrying out the sentence. At the Compter he was visited by several catholic divines, who endeavoured unsuccessfully to effect his conversion. Among these were Archbishop Heath, Bishop Day, Alphonsus a Castro, afterwards archbishop of Compostella, and Bartholomew Carranza, confessor to King Philip, and afterwards archbishop of Toledo. At length, as he refused to recant, a day was fixed for carrying out the sentence. On Sunday, 30 June 1555, he was taken late at night from the Compter to Newgate, all the prisoners in tears bidding him farewell. In spite of the lateness of the hour great crowds were abroad, and as he passed along Cheapside the people wept and prayed for him. A rumour spread that he was to be burned at four o'clock the next morning, and by that hour a great concourse of people had assembled; but it was not until nine o'clock that he was brought to the stake. 'Then,' says Foxe, 'was he led forth to Smithfield with a great company of weaponed men to conduct him thither, as the

like was not seen at no man's burning; for in every corner of Smithfield there were some, besides those who stood about the stake.' A young man named John Leaf was his fellow-martyr. After taking a faggot in his hand and kissing it, Bradford desired of the sheriffs that his servant might have his raiment. Consent being given, he put off his raiment and went to the stake. Then holding up his hands, and looking up to heaven, he cried: 'O England, England, repent thee of thy sins, repent thee of thy sins. Beware of idolatry, beware of false antichrists; take heed they do not deceive you.' As he was speaking the sheriff ordered his hands to be tied if he would not keep silence. 'O master sheriff,' said Bradford, 'I am quiet. God forgive you this, master sheriff.' Then having asked the people to pray for him he turned to John Leaf and said: 'Be of good comfort, brother, for we shall have a merry supper with the Lord this night.' His last words were: 'Strait is the way and narrow is the gate that leadeth to salvation, and few there be that find it.'

Bradford was a man of singularly gentle character. Parsons, the jesuit, allowed that he was 'of a more soft and mild nature than many of his fellows.' There is a tradition that on seeing some criminals going to execution he exclaimed: 'But for the grace of God there goes John Bradford.' Often when engaged in conversation he would suddenly fall into a deep reverie, during which his eyes would fill with tears or be radiant with smiles. In all companies he would reprove sin and misbehaviour in any person, 'especially swearers, filthy talkers, and popish praters;' but the manner of his reproof was at once so earnest and so kindly that none could take offence. His life was passed in prayer and study. He seldom slept more than four hours, and he ate only one meal a day. In person he was tall and slender, of a somewhat sanguine complexion, and with an auburn beard. A portrait of him (which is engraved in Baines's 'History of Lancashire,' ii. 243) is preserved in the Chetham Library at Manchester. A more modern portrait is in Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.

The following is a list of Bradford's writings: 1. 'The Divisyon of the Places of the Lawe and of the Gospell, gathered owt of the hooly scriptures by Petrum Artopœum . . . Translated into English,' London, 1548, 8vo. 2. 'A Godlye Treatise of Prayer [by Melanchthon], translated into English,' London, n. d. 8vo. 3. 'Two Notable Sermons, the one of Repentance, and the other of the Lorde's Supper,' London, 1574, 1581, 1599, 1617; the 'Sermon on Repentance' had been issued separately in 1553 and 1558. 4. 'Complaint of Veritye,' 1559; a short metrical piece printed in a collection issued by William Copland. 5. 'A Godlye Medytacyon,' London, 1559. 6. 'Godlie Meditations upon the Lordes Prayer, the Beleefe, and Ten Commandements . . . whereunto is annexed a defence of the doctrine of God's eternal election and predestination,' London, 1562, 1578, 1604, &c. 7. 'Meditations;' from his autograph in a copy of Tyndale's New Testament. 8. 'Meditations and Prayers from manuscripts in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and elsewhere.' 9. 'All the Examinacions of the Constante Martir of God, M. John Bradforde, before the Lord Chancellour, B. of Winchester, the B. of London, and other cōmissioners; whereunto ar annexed his priuate talk and conflictes in prison after his condemnacion,' &c. 1561. 10. 'Hurte of hering Masse,' n. d. (printed by Copland), 1580, 1596. 11. 'A Fruitefull Treatise and full of heavenly consolation against the feare of death,' n. d. 12. Five treatises, namely (1) 'The Old Man and the New;' (2) 'The Flesh and the Spirit;' (3) 'Defence of Election;' (4) 'Against the Fear of Death;' (5) 'The Restoration of all Things.' 13. 'Ten Declarations and Addresses.' 14. 'An Exhortation to the Brethren in England, and four farewells to London, Cambridge, Lancashire, and Cheshire, and Saffron Walden;' from Coverdale's 'Letters of the Martyrs' and Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 15. 'Sweet Meditations of the Kingdom of Christ,' n. d. 16. Letters from Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 1563, 1570, and 1583; Coverdale's 'Letters of the Martyrs,' Strype's 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' and manuscripts in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and British Museum. It is probable that Bradford contributed to 'A Confutacion of Four Romish Doctrines,' a treatise entitled 'An Exhortacion to the Carienge of Chryste's crosse, with a true and briefe confutacion of false and papisticall doctryne,' n. d., printed abroad. A complete collection of Bradford's writings, very carefully edited by Rev. Aubrey Townsend, was published at Cambridge for the Parker Society, 2 vols. 8vo, 1848–53.

[Life by Rev. Aubrey Townsend; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Strype; Hollingworth's Mancuniensis, ed. 1839, pp. 67–76; Baines's Lancashire, ii. 243–54; Fuller's Worthies; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 125; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses.] A. H. B.

BRADFORD, JOHN (*d.* 1780), Welsh poet, was born early in the eighteenth cen-

tury. In 1730, while still a boy, he was admitted a 'disciple' of the bardic chair of Glamorgan, in which chair he himself presided in 1750. Some of his poems, 'moral pieces of great merit,' according to Dr. Owen Pughe, were printed in a contemporary Welsh periodical entitled the 'Eurgrawn.'

[Owen Pughe's Cambrian Biography.]

A. M.

BRADFORD, JOHN (1750–1805), dissenting minister, was born at Hereford in 1750, the son of a clothier, educated at Hereford grammar school, and at Wadham College, Oxford, where he took the degree of B.A. On leaving college he accepted a curacy at Frelsham in Berkshire, where he married when twenty-eight years of age, and had a family of twelve children. About this time his religious opinions became decidedly Calvinistic, and he preached in several of Lady Huntingdon's chapels. On account of this irregularity the rector discharged him from his curacy. He then joined the Countess of Huntingdon's connection, and, after spending some time in South Wales, removed to Birmingham, and preached with great popularity in the old playhouse, which the countess had purchased and made into a chapel for him. Subsequently he left the connection of the countess for a new chapel in Bartholomew Street, supplementing his small income by making watch-chains. Not being successful, he removed to London in 1797, and preached till his death in the City Chapel, Grub Street. He died 16 July 1805, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. Some account of his life is given in an octavo volume, chiefly controversial, by his successor, William Wales Horne. Bradford published: 1. 'The Law of Faith opposed to the Law of Works,' Birmingham, 1787 (being an answer to the baptist circular letter signed Joshua Thomas). 2. 'An Address to the Inhabitants of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, on the Mission of two Ministers sent by the Countess of Huntingdon,' 1788. 3. 'A Collection of Hymns' (some of them composed by himself), 1792. 4. 'The Difference between True and False Holiness.' 5. 'A Christian's Meetness for Glory.' 6. 'Comfort for the Feeble-minded.' 7. 'The Gospel spiritually discerned.' 8. 'One Baptism.' A fine octavo edition of 'Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, with Notes by John Bradford,' was published in 1792. Mr. Offor says, 'These notes are very valuable.'

[Bunyan's Works (ed. Offor), with notes to the Pilgrim by Bradford; Gadsby's Memoirs of Hymn Writers; Horne's Life of the Rev. John Bradford, 1806.]

J. H. T.

BRADFORD, SAMUEL, D.D. (1652–1731), bishop successively of Carlisle and Rochester, was the son of William Bradford, a citizen of London, who distinguished himself as a parish officer at the time of the plague, and was born in St. Anne's, Blackfriars, on 20 Dec. 1652. He was educated at St. Paul's School; and when the school was closed, owing to the plague and the fire of London, he attended the Charterhouse. He was admitted to Corpus Christi, Cambridge, in 1669, but left without a degree in consequence of religious scruples. He devoted himself for a time to the study of medicine; but, his former scruples being removed, he was admitted in 1680, through the favour of Archbishop Sancroft, to the degree of M.A. by royal mandate, and was incorporated at Oxford on 13 July 1697. He shrank from taking orders until after the Revolution, and acted as private tutor in the families of several country gentlemen. Bradford was ordained deacon and priest in 1690, and in the spring of the following year was elected by the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital the minister of their church in Southwark. He soon received the lectureship of St. Mary-le-Bow, and was tutor to the two grandsons of Archbishop Tillotson, with whom he resided at Carlisle House, Lambeth. In November 1693 Dr. Tillotson collated Bradford to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow; he then resigned his minor ecclesiastical preferments, but soon after accepted the lectureship of All Hallows, in Bread Street.

Bradford was a frequent preacher before the corporation of London, and was a staunch whig and protestant. On 30 Jan. 1698 he preached before William III, who was so much pleased that in March following he appointed Bradford one of the royal chaplains in ordinary. The appointment was continued by Queen Anne, by whose command he was created D.D. on the occasion of her visit to the university of Cambridge, 16 April 1705; and on 23 Feb. 1708 was made a prebendary of Westminster.

In 1699 Bradford delivered the Boyle lecture in St. Paul's Cathedral, and preached eight sermons on 'The Credibility of the Christian Revelation, from its Intrinsick Evidence.' These, with a ninth sermon preached in his own church in January 1700, were issued with other Boyle lectures delivered between 1691 and 1732, in 'A Defence of Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c. 3 vols. fol., London, 1739.

Bradford was elected master of Corpus Christi College on 17 May 1716; and on 21 April 1718 was nominated to the bishopric of Carlisle, to which he was consecrated on 1 June following. In 1723 he was trans-

ated to the see of Rochester, and was also ppointed to the deanery of Westminster, which he held *in commendam* with the bishopric of Rochester. In 1724 Bradford resigned the mastership of Corpus Christi, and n 1725 became the first dean of the revived rder of the Bath. He died on 17 May 1731, t the deanery of Westminster, and was buried n the abbey.

Bradford's wife, who survived him, was daughter of Captain Ellis of Medbourne n Leicestershire, and bore him one son nd two daughters. One of the latter was narried to Dr. Reuben Clarke, archdeacon f Essex, and the other to Dr. John Denne, rchdeacon of Rochester. His son, the Rev. William Bradford, died on 15 July 1728, ged thirty-two, when he was archdeacon of Rochester and vicar of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Bradford published more than a score of eparate sermons. One of these—a 'Discourse oncerning Baptismal and Spiritual Regeneraion,' 2nd ed., 8vo, London, 1709—attained a ingular popularity. A ninth edition was published in 1819 by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Graduati Cantab. 1787; Gent. Mag. May 731; Chronological Diary, 1731; Birch's Life f Archbishop Tillotson, 1752; History and Aniquities of Rochester, &c., 1817; R. Masters's Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. (Lamb), 1831; Le Neve's Fasti, 1854.] A. H. G.

BRADFORD, Sir THOMAS (1777–853), general, was the eldest son of Thomas Bradford of Woodlands, near Doncaster, and Ashdown Park in Sussex, and was born on Dec. 1777. He entered the army as ensign n the 4th regiment on 20 Oct. 1793. He was romoted major into the Nottinghamshire Fencibles, then stationed in Ireland, in 1795. He gave proof of military ability during the rish rebellion, and in 1801 was promoted revet lieutenant-colonel, and appointed asistant adjutant-general in Scotland. He was gain brought on to the strength of the army s major in 1805, and served with Auchmuty s deputy adjutant-general in 1806 in the xpedition to South America. In June 1808 e accompanied the force under Sir Arthur Wellesley to Portugal, and was present at he battles of Vimeiro and Corunna. On his eturn to England he became assistant adjuant-general at Canterbury, and lieutenantolonel in succession of the 34th and 82nd egiments in 1809. In 1810 he was promoted olonel, and took the command of a brigade n the Portuguese army. He proved himself ne of the most successful Portuguese brigaiers, and at the attack on the Arapiles in he battle of Salamanca Bradford's brigade showed itself worthy of a place beside the British army. In 1813 he was promoted major-general, and made a mariscal de campo in the Portuguese service, receiving the command of a Portuguese division. He commanded this division at Vittoria, at the siege of San Sebastian, and in the battle of the Nive. At the battle before Bayonne he was so severely wounded that he had to return to England.

In 1814 he was placed on the staff of the northern district, and made K.C.B. and K.T.S.; but he missed the battle of Waterloo, at which his younger brother, Lieutenant-colonel Sir Henry Holles Bradford, K.C.B., who had also been a staff officer in the Peninsula, was killed. He commanded the seventh division of the army of occupation in France from 1815 to 1817, and the troops in Scotland from 1819 till he was promoted lieutenant-general in May 1825, and was then appointed commander-in-chief of the troops in the Bombay presidency. He held this command for four years. He was colonel 94th regiment 1823–9, and on his return to England in 1829 became colonel 30th regiment (till 1846). In 1831 he was made G.C.H., in 1838 G.C.B., in 1841 he was promoted general, and in 1846 exchanged the colonelcy of the 38th for that of the 4th regiment. He died in London on 28 Nov. 1853, aged 75.

[Royal Military Calendar; obituary notices in the Times, Gent. Mag., and Colburn's United Service Magazine.] H. M. S.

BRADFORD, WILLIAM (1590–1657), second governor of Plymouth, New England, and one of the founders of the colony, was born in a small village on the southern border of Yorkshire. The name of the village is in Mather's 'Magnalia,' the chief authority on his early life, wrongly printed Ansterfield, and was first identified as Austerfield by Joseph Hunter (*Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New England*). William was the eldest son and third child of William Bradford and Alice, daughter of John Hanson, and according to the entry still to be found in the parish register was baptised 19 March 1589–90. The family held the rank of yeomen, and in 1575 his two grandfathers, William Bradford and John Hanson, were the only persons of property in the township. On the death of his father, on 15 July 1591, he was left, according to Mather, with 'a comfortable inheritance,' and 'was cast on the education, first of his grandparents and then of his uncles, who devoted him, like his ancestors, unto the affairs of husbandry.' He is said to have had serious impressions of religion at the age of twelve

or thirteen, and shortly afterwards began to attend the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Clifton, puritan rector of Babworth. Notwithstanding the strong opposition of his relations and the scoffs of his neighbours, he joined the company of puritan separatists, or Brownists, who first met at the house of William Brewster [q. v.] at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, in 1606, and were presided over by Clifton. The community within a short period obtained considerable accessions, but, being threatened with persecution, resolved to remove to Holland. Bradford, along with the principal members of the party, entered into negotiations with a Dutch captain who agreed to embark them at Boston, but betrayed their intention to the magistrates, who sent some of them to prison, and compelled others to return to their homes. Bradford after several months' imprisonment succeeded, in the spring of the following year, in reaching Zealand, and joining his friends in Amsterdam, he became apprenticed to a French protestant who was engaged in the manufacture of silk. On coming of age he converted his estate in England into money, and entered into business on his own account, in which he is said to have been somewhat unsuccessful. About 1609 he removed with the community to Leyden, and when, actuated by a desire to live as Englishmen under English rule, they resolved to emigrate to some English colony, he was among the most zealous and active in the promotion of the enterprise. Their choice lay between Guinea and New England, and was finally decided in favour of the latter. By the assistance of Sir Edwin Sandys, treasurer, and afterwards governor of Virginia, a patent was granted them for a tract of country within that colony, and on 5 Sept. 1620 Bradford, with the first company of 'Pilgrim Fathers,' numbering in all a hundred men, women, and children, embarked for their destination in the Mayflower at Southampton. By stress of weather they were prevented landing within the territory of the Virginia Company, and finding themselves in a region beyond the patent, they drew up and signed a compact of government before landing at the harbour of Plymouth—already so named in Smith's map of 1616. Under this compact Carver was chosen the first governor, and on his death on 21 April 1621 the choice fell upon Bradford, who was elected every year continuously, with the exception of two intervals respectively of three years and two years at his own special request. This fact sufficiently indicates his paramount influence in the colony, an influence due both to the unselfishness and gentleness of his nature, and to his great practical abilities as a governor. Indeed, it was chiefly owing to his energy and forethought that the colony at the most critical period of its history was not visited by overwhelming disaster. Among the earliest acts of his administration was to send an embassy to confirm a league with the Indian sachem of Masassoit, who was revered by all the natives from Narragansett Bay to that of Massachusetts. Notwithstanding his friendship it was found necessary in 1622, on account of the threats of the sachem of Narragansett, to fortify the town, but no attack was made. Another plot entered into among certain chiefs to exterminate the English was, through the sachem of Masassoit, disclosed to Bradford, and on the advice of the sachem the ringleaders were seized and put to death. The friendship of the Indians, necessary as it was in itself, was also of the highest advantage on account of the threatened extinction of the colony by famine. The constant arrival of new colonists frequently reduced them almost to the starving point. The scarcity was increased by the early attempts at communism, and it was not till after an agreement that each family should plant for themselves on such ground as should be assigned them by lot, that they were relieved from the necessity of increasing their supplies of provisions by traffic with the Indians.

In 1629 a patent was obtained from the council of New England, vesting the colony in trust in William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns, confirming their title to a certain tract of land, and conferring the power to frame a constitution and laws. In framing their laws, the model adopted by the colonists was primarily and principally the 'ancient platform of God's law,' and secondly the laws of England. At first the whole body of freemen assembled for legislative, executive, and judicial business, but in 1634 the governor and his assistants were constituted a judicial court, and afterwards the supreme judiciary. The first assembly of representatives met in 1639, and in the following year Governor Bradford, at their request, surrendered the patent into the hands of the general court, reserving to himself only his proportion as settler by previous agreement. He died on 9 May 1657. His first wife, Dorothy May, whom he married at Leyden on 20 Nov. 1613, was drowned at Cape Cod harbour on 7 Dec. 1620, and on 14 Aug. 1623 he married Alice Carpenter, widow of Edward Southworth, a lady with whom he had been previously acquainted in England, and who, at his request, had arrived in the colony with the view of being married to him. By his first marriage he had one son, and by his second two sons and a

daughter. His son William, by the second marriage (born on 17 June 1624, died on 20 Feb. 1703–4), was deputy-governor of the colony, and attained high distinction during the wars with the Indians.

Though not enjoying special educational advantages in early life, Bradford possessed more literary culture than was common among those of similar occupation to himself. He had some knowledge of Latin and Greek, and knew sufficient Hebrew to enable him to 'see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in their native beauty.' He was also well read in history and philosophy, and an adept in the theological discussion peculiar to the time. He employed much of his leisure in literary composition, but the only work of his which appeared in his lifetime was 'A Diary of Occurrences' during the first year of the colony, from their landing at Cape Cod on 9 Nov. 1620 to 18 Dec. 1621. This book, written in conjunction with Edward Winslow, was printed at London in 1622, with a preface signed by G. Mourt. The manuscripts he left behind him are thus referred to in a clause of his will: 'I commend unto your wisdom and discretion some small books written by my own hand, to be improved as you shall see meet. In special I commend to you a little book with a black cover, wherein there is a word to Plymouth, a word to Boston, and a word to New England.' These books are all written in verse, and in the Cabinet of the Historical Society of Massachusetts there is a transcript copy of these verses which bears date 1657. It contains (1) 'Some observations of God's merciful dealings with us in this wilderness,' published first in a fragmentary form in 1794 in vol. iii. 1st series, pp. 77–84, of the 'Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' by Belknap, among whose papers the fragment of the original manuscript was found, and in 1858 presented to the society; published in complete form in the 'Proceedings' of the society, 1869–70, pp. 465–78; (2) 'A Word to Plymouth,' first published in 'Proceedings,' 1869–70, pp. 478–82; (3) and (4) 'Of Boston in New England,' and 'A Word to New England,' published in 1838 in vol. vii., 3rd series of the 'Collections;' (5) 'Epitaphium Meum,' published in Morton's 'Memorial,' pp. 264–5 of Davis's edition; and (6) a long piece in verse on the religious sects of New England, which has never been published. In 1841 Alexander Young published 'Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth from 1602 to 1625,' containing, in addition to other tracts, the following writings belonging to Bradford: (1) A fragment of his 'History of the Plymouth Plantation,' including the history of the community before its removal to Holland down to 1620, when it set sail for America, printed from a manuscript in the records of the First Church, Plymouth, in the handwriting of Secretary Morton, with the inscription, 'This was originally penned by Mr. Wm. Bradford, governor of New Plymouth;' (2) the 'Diary of Occurrences' referred to above, first printed 1622, again in an abridged form by Purchas 1625, in the fourth volume of his 'Pilgrims,' thus reprinted 1802 in vol. viii. of the Massachusetts Historical Society 'Collections,' and the portions omitted in the abridgment reprinted with a number of errors in vol. xix. of the 'Collections,' from a manuscript copy of the original made at Philadelphia; (3) 'A Dialogue or the Sum of a Conference between some young men born in New England and sundry ancient men that came out of Holland and Old England,' 1648, printed from a complete copy in the records of the First Church, Plymouth, into which it was copied by Secretary Morton, but existing also in a fragmentary form in the handwriting of Bradford in the Cabinet of the Massachusetts Historical Society; (4) a 'Memoir of Elder Brewster,' also copied by Morton from the original manuscript into the church records; (5) a fragment of Bradford's letter-book, containing letters to him, rescued from a grocer's shop in Halifax, the earlier and more valuable part having been destroyed. Bradford was the author of two other dialogues or conferences, of which the second has apparently perished, but the third, 'concerning the church and government thereof,' having the date 1652, was found in 1826 among some old papers taken from the remains of Mr. Prince's collection, belonging to the old South Church of Boston, and published in the 'Proceedings' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1869–70, pp. 406–64. Copies of several of his letters were published in the 'Collections' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. iii. 1st series, pp. 27–77, and his letters to John Winthrop in vol. vi. 4th series, pp. 156–61. The manuscripts of Bradford were made use of by Morton, Prince, and Hutchinson for their historical works, and are the principal authorities for the early history of the colony. Besides the manuscripts already mentioned, they had access to a connected 'History of the Plymouth Plantation,' by Bradford, which at one time existed in Bradford's own handwriting in the New England Library, but was supposed to have been lost during the war with England. In Anderson's 'History of the Colonial Church,' published in 1848, the manuscript was referred to as 'now in the

possession of the Bishop of London,' but the statement not having come under the notice of any one in New England interested in the matter, it was not till 1855 that certain paragraphs in a 'History of the Protestant Episcopal Church of America,' by Samuel Wilberforce, published in 1846, professedly quoted from a 'MS. History of Plymouth in the Fulham Library,' led to its identification. These paragraphs were shown by J. W. Thornton to the Rev. Mr. Barry, author of 'The History of Massachusetts,' who brought them under the notice of Sam. G. Drake, by whom they were at once identified with certain passages from Bradford's 'History,' quoted by the earlier historians. On inquiry in England the surmise was confirmed, and a copy having been made from the MS. in Bradford's handwriting in the Fulham Library, it was published in vol. iii. (1856) of the 4th series of the 'Collections' of the Mass. Hist. Soc. The MS. is supposed to have been taken to England in 1774 by Governor Hutchinson, who is the last person in America known to have possessed it. In 1897 the MS. was presented through the United States Government by the Bishop of London to the city of Boston. A photographic facsimile of the Fulham MS., with an introduction by J. A. Doyle, was issued in 1897.

[Bradford's writings; Mather's Magnalia, vol. ii. chap. i.; Shurtleff's Recollections of the Pilgrims in Russell's Guide to Plymouth; Morton's Memorial; Hunter's Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New Plymouth, 1849. See also Belknap's American Biography, ii. 217–51; Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrims; Fessenden's Genealogy of the Bradford Family; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, i. 231; Raine's History of the Parish of Blyth; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 4th series, vol. iii.; Winsor's Governor Bradford's Manuscript History of Plymouth Plantation, 1881; Dean's Who identified Bradford's Manuscript?, 1883.] T. F. H.

BRADFORD, WILLIAM (1663–1752), the first printer in Pennsylvania, was the son of William and Anne Bradford of Leicestershire, where the family had held a good position for several generations. He is usually said to have been born in 1658, and on his tombstone the date is 1660, but both dates are contradicted by the 'American Almanac' for 1739, printed by himself, where, under the month of May, the following entry appears: 'The *printer* born the 20th, 1663.' He learned his art in the office of Andrew Sowles, Gracechurch Street, London. Sowles was an intimate friend of William Penn and George Fox, and his daughter Elizabeth married Bradford. It says much for the enlightened forethought of Penn that he induced Bradford to accompany him in his first voyage to Pennsylvania, on which he sailed 1 Sept. 1682. Bradford returned to London, but he set out again in 1685, hoping to embrace within his operations the whole of the middle colonies. In 1692 he was printing for Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, and Rhode Island, and in 1702 also for Maryland. The earliest issue from his press is an almanac for 1686 (printed in 1685), entitled 'America's Messenger,' of which there is a copy in the Quakers' Library, London. In 1686, along with some Germans of the name of Rittenhouse, he erected on the Wissahickon, near Philadelphia, the first paper-mill ever established in America. Apart from almanacs his first publication was in 1688, a volume entitled 'The Temple of Wisdom,' which included the essays and religious meditations of Francis Bacon. Of this book there is a copy in the Quakers' Library, London. The honour of being the first to propose the printing of the Bible in America is usually assigned to Cotton Mather, but in 1688, seven years before Mather, Bradford had entered upon the project of printing a copy of the Holy Scriptures with marginal notes, and with the Book of Common Prayer. In 1689 he was summoned before the governor and council of Pennsylvania for printing the charter. During the disputes in the colony caused by the proceedings of George Keith, Bradford, who sided with Keith, was arrested for publishing the writings of Keith and Budd, and his press, type, and instruments were seized. Not only, however, were they restored to him by Fletcher, governor of New York, during his temporary administration of Pennsylvania, but at the instance of Fletcher he went to New York, where, on 12 Oct. 1693, he was appointed royal printer at a salary of 40*l.*, which was raised in 1696 to 60*l.*, and in 1702 to 75*l.* In 1703 he was chosen deacon of Trinity Church, New York, from which he received 30*l.* on bond, to enable him to print the Common Prayer and version of the Psalms, and when the enterprise did not pay the bond was returned to him. In 1725 he began the publication of the 'New York Gazette,' the first newspaper published in New York, which he edited until his eightieth year. He was also appointed king's printer for New Jersey, as appears from the earliest copy of the laws of that state printed in 1717. He died on 22 May 1752 at the age of eighty-nine. He was buried in the grounds of Trinity Church, New York, where there is a monument to his memory. His character

is thus summed up in the 'New York Gazette' of 25 May 1752: 'He was a man of great sobriety and industry, a real friend to the poor and needy, and kind and affable to all. He was a true Englishman. His temperance was exceedingly conspicuous, and he was a stranger to sickness all his life.'

[New York Gazette, 25 May 1752; New York Historical Magazine, iii. 171–76 (containing catalogue of works printed by him), vii. 201–11; Simpson's Lives of Eminent Philadelphians, 1859, pp. 124–9; Penington's An Apostate exposed, or George Keith contradicting himself and his brother Bradford, 1695; the Tryals of Peter Boss, George Keith, Thomas Budd, and Wm. Bradford, Quakers, for several great misdemeanours (as was pretended by their adversaries) before a Court of Quakers, at the Session held at Philadelphia, in Pennsylvania, 9th, 10th, and 12th day of December 1692, printed first beyond the sea, and now reprinted in London for Rich. Baldwin, in Warwick Lane, 1693.]

T. F. H.

BRADICK, WALTER (1706–1794), a merchant at Lisbon, was ruined by the earthquake which destroyed that city in 1755. Returning to England he had the further misfortune to lose his eyesight, and in 1774, on the nomination of the queen, he was admitted to the Charterhouse, where he died on 19 Dec. 1794. He published, 1765, 'Choheleth, or the Royal Preacher,' a poem, and he was the author of 'several detached publications.' A contemporary record of his death affirms that 'Choheleth' 'will be a lasting testimony to his abilities,' but it may be doubted whether the work is now extant.

[Information from Master of Charterhouse; Gent. Mag. lxv. pt. i. 83.]

J. M. S.

BRADLEY, CHARLES (1789–1871), eminent as a preacher and writer of sermons published between 1818 and 1853, belonged to the evangelical school of the church of England. He was born at Halstead, Essex, in February 1789. His parents, Thomas and Ann Bradley, were both of Yorkshire origin, but settled in Wallingford, where their son Charles, the elder of two sons, passed the greater part of the first twenty-five years of his life. He married, in 1810, Catherine Shepherd of Yattenden, took pupils and edited several school books, one or two of which are still in use. He was, for a time after his marriage, a member of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, but was ordained on reaching the age of 23, without proceeding to a degree, and in 1812 became curate of High Wycombe. Here for many years he combined the work of a private tutor with the sole charge of a large parish. Among his pupils were the late Mr. Smith O'Brien, the leader for a short time of the so-called national party in Ireland; Mr. Bonamy Price, professor of political economy in the university of Oxford; and Archdeacon Jacob, well known for more than half a century in the diocese and city of Winchester. His powers as a preacher soon attracted attention. He formed the acquaintance of William Wilberforce, Thomas Scott, the commentator, Daniel Wilson, and others; and a volume of sermons, published in 1818 with a singularly felicitous dedication to Lord Liverpool, followed by a second edition in 1820, had a wide circulation. The sixth edition was published in 1824, the eleventh in 1854.

In the year 1825 he was presented by Bishop Ryder (then bishop of St. Davids, afterwards of Lichfield) to the vicarage of Glasbury in Brecknockshire. Here a volume of sermons was published in 1825, which reached a ninth edition in 1854. He retained the living of Glasbury till his death, but in the year 1829 became the first incumbent of St. James's Chapel at Clapham in Surrey, where he resided, with some periods of absence, till 1852.

By this time his reputation as a preacher was fully established. His striking face and figure and dignified and impressive delivery added to the effect produced by the substance and style of his sermons, which were prepared and written with unusual care and thought. A volume of sermons published in 1831, followed by two volumes of 'Practical Sermons' in 1836 and 1838, by 'Sacramental Sermons' in 1842, and 'Sermons on the Christian Life' in 1853, had for many years an exceedingly large circulation, and were widely preached in other pulpits than his own, not only in England and Wales, but in Scotland and America. Of late years their sale greatly declined, but the interest taken in them has revived, and a volume of selections was published in 1884.

Quite apart from the character of their contents, as enforcing the practical and speculative side of Christianity from the point of view of the earlier leaders of the evangelical party in the church of England, the literary merits of Bradley's sermons will probably give them a lasting place in literature of the kind. No one can read them without being struck by their singular simplicity and force, and at the same time by the sustained dignity and purity of the language.

Bradley was the father of a numerous family. By his first wife, who died in 1831, he had thirteen children, of whom twelve survived him. The eldest of six sons was

the Rev. C. Bradley of Southgate, well known in educational circles. The 4th, George Granville, was dean of Westminster 1881 to 1902, having been previously master of University College, Oxford, and head-master of Marlborough College. By his second marriage in 1840 with Emma, daughter of Mr. John Linton, he also left a large family, one of whom, Herbert Bradley, fellow of Merton College, Oxford, wrote on ethics and logic; another, Andrew Cecil, was fellow of Balliol, and professor of English literature at Liverpool and Glasgow successively. Bradley spent the last period of his life at Cheltenham, where he died Aug. 1871.

[Personal knowledge.] G. G. B.

BRADLEY, GEORGE (1816–1863), journalist, was born at Whitby in Yorkshire in 1816, and apprenticed to a firm of printers in his native town. After being for several years a reporter on the 'York Herald' he was appointed editor of the 'Sunderland and Durham County Herald,' and about 1848 he became editor and one of the proprietors of the 'Newcastle Guardian.' He resided at Newcastle until his death on 14 Oct. 1863, being greatly respected, and for a considerable period an influential member of the town council. Bradley published 'A Concise and Practical System of Short-hand Writing, with a brief History of the Progress of the Art. Illustrated by sixteen engraved lessons and exercises,' London, 1843, 12mo. The system is a variation of Dr. Mavor's.

[Whitby Times, 23 Oct. 1863; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand, 70.] T. C.

BRADLEY, JAMES (1693–1762), astronomer-royal, was the third son of William Bradley, a descendant of a family seated at Bradley Castle, county Durham, from the fourteenth century, by his marriage, in 1678, with Jane Pound of Bishop's Canning in Wiltshire. He was born at Sherbourn in Gloucestershire, probably in the end of March 1693, but the date is not precisely ascertainable. He was educated at the Northleach grammar school, and was admitted as a commoner to Balliol College, Oxford, 15 March 1711, when in his eighteenth year, proceeding B.A. 15 Oct. 1714, and M.A. 21 June 1717. His university career had little share in moulding his genius. His uncle, the Rev. James Pound, rector of Wanstead in Essex, was at that time one of the best astronomical observers in England. A warm attachment sprang up between him and his nephew. He nursed him through the small-pox in 1717; he reinforced the scanty supplies drawn from a somewhat straitened home; above all, he discerned and cultivated his extraordinary talents. Bradley quickly acquired all his instructor's skill and more than his ardour. Every spare moment was devoted to co-operation with him. His handwriting appears in the Wanstead books from 1715, and the journals of the Royal Society notice a communication from him regarding the aurora of 6 March 1716. He was formally introduced to the learned world by Halley, who, in publishing his observation of an appulse of Palilicium to the moon, 5 Dec. 1717, prophetically described him as 'eruditus juvenis, qui simul industria et ingenio pollens his studiis promovendis aptissimus natus est' (*Phil. Trans.* xxx. 853). The skill with which he and Pound together deduced from the opposition of Mars in 1719 a solar parallax between 9″ and 12″, was praised by the same authority (*ib.* xxxi. 114), who again imparted to the Royal Society 'some very curious observations' made by Bradley on Mars in October 1721, implying a parallax for the sun of less than 10″ (*Journal Books R. Soc.* 16 Nov. 1721). The entry of one of these states that 'the 15-feet tube was moved by a machine that made it to keep pace with the stars' (Bradley, *Miscellaneous Works*, p. 350), a remarkably early attempt at giving automatic movement to a telescope.

Doubtless with the view of investigating annual parallax, Bradley noted the relative positions of the component stars of γ Virginis, 12 March 1718, and of Castor, 30 March 1719 and 1 Oct. 1722. A repetition of this latter observation about 1759 brought the discovery of their orbital revolution almost within his grasp, and, transmitted by Maskelyne to Herschel, served to confirm and correct its theory (*Phil. Trans.* xciii. 363).

Bradley's first sustained research, however, was concerned with the Jovian system. He early began to calculate the tabular errors of each eclipse observed, and the collation of older observations with his own afforded him the discovery that the irregularities of the three inner satellites (rightly attributed to their mutual attraction) recur in the same order after 437 days. His 'Corrected Tables' were finished in 1718, but, though printed in the following year with Halley's 'Planetary Tables,' remained unpublished until 1749, by which time they had become obsolete. The appended 'Remarks' (*Works*, p. 81), describing the 437-day cycle, are stated by the minutes to have been read before the Royal Society 2 July 1719. Bradley was then already a fellow; he was elected 6 Nov. 1718, on the motion of Halley, and under the presidential sanction of Newton.

The choice of a profession meantime be-

ame imperative. He had been brought up o the church, and in 1719 Hoadly, bishop f Hereford, presented him to the vicarage of Bridstow. On this title, accordingly, he was rdained deacon at St. Paul's, 24 May, and riest, 25 July, 1719. Early in 1720 the sinecure rectory of Llandewi-Velfry in Pembrokeshire was procured for him by his friend Samuel Molyneux, secretary to the Prince of Wales, and he also became chaplain to the bishop of Hereford. His prospects of promotion were thus considerable, but he continued o frequent Wanstead, and took an early opportunity of extricating himself from a position in which his duties were at variance with his inclinations. The Savilian chair of astronomy at Oxford became vacant by the leath of Keill in August 1721. Bradley was elected to fill it 31 Oct., and, immediately resigning his preferments, found himself free to follow his bent on an income which amounted n 1724 to 138*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* He read his inaugural lecture 26 April 1722.

In 1723 we find him assisting his uncle n experiments upon Hadley's new reflector (*Phil. Trans.* xxxii. 382); and Hadley's example and instructions encouraged him, about he same time, to attempt the grinding of pecula (SMITH, *A Compleat System of Opticks*, ii. 302). In this he was only partially uccessful, though his mechanical skill sufficed t all times for the repair and adjustment of his instruments. His observations and elements of a comet discovered by Halley 9 Oct. 723 formed the subject of his first paper in Philosophical Transactions' (xxxiii. 41; see NEWTON's *Principia*, 3rd edit. lib. iii. prop. 42, . 523, 1726). Bradley was the first successor f Halley in the then laborious task of computing the orbits of comets. He published parabolic elements for those of 1737 and 1757 (*Phil. Trans.* xl. iii, l. 408), and by his communication to Lemonnier of the orbit of, and process of calculation applied to, the comet f 1742, knowledge of his method became diffused abroad.

By the death of Pound, which took place 6 Nov. 1724, he lost 'a relation to whom he vas dear, even more than by the ties of blood.' He continued, however, to observe with his nstruments, and to reside with his widow visiting Oxford only for the delivery of his ectures) in a small house in the town of Wanstead memorable as the scene of his chief iscoveries. On 26 Nov. 1725, a 24¼-foot telescope by Graham was fixed in the direction f the zenith at the house of Mr. Samuel Molyeux on Kew Green. It had been resolved by im and Bradley to subject Hooke's supposed etection of a large parallax for γ Draconis to searching inquiry, and the first observation for the purpose was made by Molyneux at noon 3 Dec. 1725. It was repeated by Bradley, 'chiefly through curiosity,' 17 Dec., when, to his surprise, he found the star pass a little more to the southward. This unexpected change, which was in the opposite direction to what could have been produced by parallax, continued, in spite of every precaution against error, at the rate of about 1″ in three days; and at the end of a year's observation the star had completed an oscillation 39″ in extent.

Meanwhile an explanation was vainly sought of this enigmatical movement, perceived to be shared, in degrees varying with their latitude, by other stars. A nutation of the earth's axis was first thought of, and a test star, or 'anti-Draco,' on the opposite side of the pole (35 Camelopardi) was watched from 7 Jan. 1726; but the *quantity* of its motion was insufficient to support that hypothesis. The friends next considered 'what refraction might do,' on the supposition of an annual change of figure in the earth's atmosphere through the action of a resisting medium; this too was discarded on closer examination. Bradley now resolved to procure an instrument of his own, and, 19 Aug. 1727, a zenith-sector of 12½ feet radius, and 12½° range, was mounted for him by Graham in the upper part of his aunt's house. Thenceforth he trusted entirely to the Wanstead results. A year's assiduous use of this instrument gave him a set of empirical rules for the annual apparent motions of stars in various parts of the sky; but he had almost despaired of being able to account for them, when an unexpected illumination fell upon him. Accompanying a pleasure party in a sail on the Thames one day about September 1728, he noticed that the wind seemed to shift each time that the boat put about, and a question put to the boatman brought the (to him) significant reply that the changes in direction of the vane at the top of the mast were merely due to changes in the boat's course, the wind remaining steady throughout. This was the clue he needed. He divined at once that the progressive transmission of light, combined with the advance of the earth in its orbit, must cause an annual shifting of the *direction* in which the heavenly bodies are seen, by an amount depending upon the ratio of the two velocities. Working out the problem in detail, he found that the consequences agreed perfectly with the rules already deduced from observation, and announced his memorable discovery of the 'aberration of light' in the form of a letter to Halley, read before the Royal Society 9 and 16 Jan. 1729 (*Phil. Trans.* xxxv. 637).

Never was a more minutely satisfactory

explanation offered of a highly complex phenomenon. It was never disputed, and has scarcely been corrected. Bradley found the 'constant' of aberration to be 20·25″ (reducing it, however, in 1748 to 20″). Struve fixed it at 20·445″. Bradley concluded, from the amount of aberration, the velocity of light to be such as to bring it from the sun to the earth in 8^m 13^s, although Roemer had, from actual observation, estimated the interval at 11^m. The best recent determination (Glasenapp's) of the 'light equation' is 8^m 21^s. Bradley's demonstration of his rules for aberration remained unpublished till 1832 (*Works*, p. 287). He observed only the effects in declination; but his theory was verified as regards right ascension also, by Eustachio Manfredi at Bologna in 1729. The subject was fully investigated by Clairaut in 1737 (*Mém. de l'Ac.* 1737, p. 205). An important secondary inference from the Wanstead observations was that of the vast distances of even the brighter stars. Bradley stated decisively that the parallax neither of γ Draconis nor of η Ursæ Majoris reached 1″, and believed that he should have detected half that quantity (*Phil. Trans.* xxxv. 660. *Double* parallaxes are there spoken of). This well-grounded assurance shows an extraordinary advance in exactness of observation.

Bradley succeeded Whiteside as lecturer on experimental philosophy at Oxford in 1729, and resigned the post in 1760, after the close of his seventy-ninth course. There was no endowment, Lord Crewe's benefaction of 30*l.* per annum becoming payable only in 1749; but fees of three guineas a course, with an average attendance of fifty-seven, produced emoluments sufficient for his wants. His lectures were delivered in the Ashmolean Museum, of which he vainly sought the keepership in 1731. In 1732 he took a share in a trial at sea of Hadley's sextants, and wrote a letter warmly commendatory of the invention (*Works*, p. 505). His removal to Oxford occurred in May of the same year, when he occupied a house in New College Lane attached to his professorship. His aunt, Mrs. Pound, accompanied him, with two of her nephews, and lived with him there five years. He transported thither most of his instruments, but left Graham's sector undisturbed. An important investigation was in progress by its means, for the purposes of which he made during the next fifteen years periodical visits to Wanstead.

It is certain that Halley desired to have Bradley for his successor, and it is even said that he offered to resign in his favour. But death anticipated his project, 14 Jan. 1742. Through the urgent representations of George, earl of Macclesfield, who quoted to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke Newton's dictum that he was 'the best astronomer in Europe,' Bradley was appointed astronomer-royal 3 Feb. 1742. The honour of a degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by diploma at Oxford 22 Feb., and in June he went to live at Greenwich. His first care was to remedy, so far as possible, the miserable state of the instruments, and to procure an assistant in the person of John Bradley, son of his eldest brother, who, at a stipend of 26*l.*, diligently carried out his instructions during fourteen years, and was replaced successively by Mason and Green.

With untiring and well-directed zeal Bradley laboured at the duties of his new office. He took his first transit at Greenwich 25 July 1742, and by the end of the year 1500 had been entered. The work done in 1743 was enormous. The records of observations with the transit instrument fill 177, with the quadrant 148 folio pages. On 8 Aug. 255 determinations of the former, 181 of the latter kind were made. His efforts towards a higher degree of accuracy were unceasing and successful; yet he never possessed an achromatic telescope. He recognised it as the first duty of an astronomer to make himself acquainted with the peculiar defects of his instruments, and was indefatigable in testing and improving them. By the addition of a finer micrometer screw, 18 July 1745, he succeeded in measuring intervals of half a second with the eight-foot quadrant erected by Graham for Halley, but was deterred from attempting further refinements by discovering it a year later to be sensibly eccentric. At various times between 1743 and 1749 he made experiments on the length of the seconds pendulum, giving the most accurate result previous to Kater's in 1818. The great comet of 1743 was first seen at Greenwich 26 Dec., and was observed there until 17 Feb. 1744. Bradley roughly computed its trajectory, but went no further, it is conjectured, out of kindness towards young Betts, who had the ambition to try his hand on it. He also observed the first comet of 1748, and calculated that of 1707. His observations of Halley's comet in 1759 have for the most part perished.

The time was now ripe for the publication of his second great discovery. From the first the Wanstead observations had shown the displacements due to aberration to be attended by a 'residual phenomenon.' A slight progressive inequality was detected, occasioning in stars near the equinoctial colures an excess, in those near the solstitial colures a defect of movement in declination, as compared with that required by a precession of

50″. The true explanation in a 'nodding' movement of the axis, due to the moon's unequal action upon the equatorial parts of the earth, was more than suspected early in 1732; but Bradley did not consider the proof complete until he had tracked each star through an entire revolution of the moon's nodes (18·6 years) back to its mean place (allowance being made for annual precession). In September 1747 he was at length fully satisfied of the correspondence of his hypothesis with facts; and 14 Feb. 1748 a letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, in which he set forth the upshot of his twenty years' watching and waiting, was read before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 1). The idea of a possible nutation of the earth's axis was not unfamiliar to astronomers; and Newton had predicted the occurrence of a semi-annual, but scarcely sensible, effect of the kind. A phenomenon such as Bradley detected, however, depending on the position of the lunar orbit, was unthought of until its necessity became evident with the fact of its existence. The complete development of its theory went beyond his mathematical powers, and he invited assistance, promptly rendered by D'Alembert in 1749. Bradley's coefficient of nutation (9″) has proved nearly a quarter of a second too small. He might probably have gone even nearer to the truth had he trusted more implicitly to his own observations. His confidence was, however, embarrassed by the proper motions of the stars, the ascertainment of which he, with his usual clear insight into the conditions of exact astronomy, urged upon well-provided observers; while his sagacious hint that they might be mere optical effects of a real translation of the solar system (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 10) gave the first opening for a scientific treatment of that remarkable subject.

As regards nutation, the novelty of his announcement had been somewhat taken off by previous disclosures. On his return from Lapland, Maupertuis consulted him as to the reduction of his observations, when Bradley imparted to him, 27 Oct. 1737, his incipient discovery. Maupertuis was not bound to secrecy, nor did he observe it. He transmitted the information to the Paris Academy (*Mém. de l'Ac.* 1737, p. 411), while Lalande published in 1745 (*ib.* 1745, p. 512) the confirmatory results of observations undertaken at Bradley's suggestion.

The discovery of aberration earned for its author, 14 Dec. 1730, exemption on the part of the Royal Society from all future payments; that of nutation was honoured in 1748 with the Copley medal. His heightened reputation further enabled him to ask and obtain a new instrumental outfit for the Royal Observatory. He took advantage of the annual visitation by members of the Royal Society to represent its absolute necessity; and a petition drawn up by him and signed by the president and members of council in August 1748 produced an order for 1,000*l.* under the sign-manual, paid, as a note in Bradley's handwriting informs us, by the treasurer of the navy out of the proceeds of the sale of old stores. The wise expenditure of this paltry sum laid the firm foundation of modern practical astronomy. Bradley was fortunate in the co-operation of John Bird. The eight-foot mural quadrant, for which he paid him 300*l.*, was an instrument not unworthy the eye and hand that were to use it. He had also from him a movable quadrant forty inches in radius, and a transit-instrument of eight-feet focal length. From Short a six-foot reflector was ordered, but not delivered until much later; and 20*l.* was paid for a magnetic apparatus, changes in dip and variation having been objects of attention to Bradley as early as 1729. For the Wanstead sector, removed to Greenwich in July 1749, 45*l.* was allowed to him.

The first employment of Bird's quadrant was in a series of observations, 10 Aug. 1750 to 31 July 1753, for the purpose of determining the latitude of the observatory and the laws of refraction. Simultaneously with Lacaille and Mayer, Bradley introduced the improvement of correcting these for barometrical and thermometrical fluctuations. His formula for computing mean refraction at any altitude closely represented the actual amounts down to within 10° of the horizon (Grant, *Hist. Phys. Astr.* pp. 329–30). After its publication by Maskelyne in 1763, it was generally adopted in England, and was in use at Greenwich down to 1833.

In 1751 Bradley made observations for determining the distances of the sun and moon in concert with those of Lacaille at the Cape of Good Hope (*Mém. de l'Ac.* 1752, p. 424). From the combined results for Mars, Delisle deduced a solar parallax of 10·3″ (Bradley, *Misc. Works*, p. 481). A series of 230 comparisons with the heavens of Tobias Mayer's 'Lunar Tables,' between December 1755 and February 1756, enabled Bradley to report them to the admiralty as accurate generally within 1′. His hopes of bringing the lunar method of longitudes into actual use were thus revived; and he undertook, aided by Mason, a laborious correction of the remaining errors founded on 1,220 observations. The particulars of these were inserted in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1774; but the amended tables, completed from

them in 1760, never saw the light, and were superseded by Mayer's own improvements in 1770. The regular work of the observatory, consisting in meridian observations of the sun, moon, planets, and stars, was meanwhile carried on with unremitting diligence and unrivalled skill.

The salary of astronomer-royal was then, as in Flamsteed's time, 100*l.* a year, reduced to 90*l.* by fees at public offices. This pittance was designed to be supplemented by Mr. Pelham's offer to Bradley, in the king's name, of the vicarage of Greenwich; which was, however, refused on the honourable ground of incompatibility of clerical with official obligations. His disinterestedness was compensated by a crown pension of 250*l.* per annum, granted under the privy seal 15 Feb. 1752, and continued to his successors. Honours now fell thickly upon him. From 1725 he had frequently been chosen a member of the council of the Royal Society, and he occupied that position uninterruptedly from 1752 until his death. In July 1746 Euler wrote to announce his admission to the Berlin Academy of Sciences; he was associated to those of Paris and St. Petersburg respectively in 1748 and 1750, and, probably in acknowledgment of his services in superintending the construction of a quadrant by Bird for the latter body, complimented with its full membership in 1754; while the institute of Bologna enrolled his name 16 June 1757. Scarcely an astronomer in Europe but sought a correspondence with him, which he usually declined, being averse to writing, and leaving many letters unanswered.

No direct descendant of Bradley survives. He married, 25 June 1744, Susannah, daughter of Mr. Samuel Peach of Chalford in Gloucestershire. She died in 1757, leaving a daughter, Susannah, born at Greenwich in 1745, who married in 1771 her first cousin, the Rev. Samuel Peach, and had in turn an only daughter, who died childless in 1806. Bradley's intimacy with the Earl of Macclesfield grew closer after his removal to Oxford in 1732. He co-operated with him in the establishment (about 1739) of an observatory at Shirburn Castle, and in the reform of the calendar, calculating the tables appended to the bill for that purpose. Until near the close of his life he continued to reside about three months of each year at Oxford, but resigned his readership through ill-health in 1760. For several years he had felt the approach of an obscure malady in occasional attacks of severe pain. His labours in correcting the lunar tables overtasked his hitherto robust strength, and from 1760 a heavy cloud of depression settled over his spirits, inducing the grievous apprehension of surviving his mental faculties, which remained nevertheless clear to the end. He attended, for the last time, a meeting of the Royal Society 31 Jan. 1761, and drew up a paper of instructions for Mason, on his departure to observe the transit of Venus, the latest astronomical event in which he took an active interest. But already in May he was obliged to ask Bliss to replace him, and when the day of the transit, 6 June 1761, arrived, he was unable to use the telescope. He, however, took a final observation with the transit-instrument in September, after which his handwriting disappears from the Greenwich registers. The few months that remained he spent at Chalford, being much attached to his wife's relations, and there died, in the house of his father-in-law, after a fortnight's acute suffering, 13 July 1762, in his seventieth year, and was buried with his wife and mother at Minchinhampton. His disease proved on examination to be a chronic inflammation of the abdominal viscera. The case was described by Daniel Lysons, M.D., in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (lii. 635).

In character Bradley is described as 'humane, benevolent, and kind; a dutiful son, an indulgent husband, a tender father, and a steady friend' (*Suppl. to New Biog. Dict.*, 1767, p. 58). Many of his poorer relatives experienced his generosity. His life was blameless, his habits abstemious, his temper mild and placid. He was habitually taciturn, but was clear, ready, and open in explaining his opinions to others. No homage could overthrow his modesty or disturb his caution. He was always more apprehensive of injuring his reputation than sanguine of enhancing it, and thus shrank from publicity; polished composition, moreover, was irksome to him. His only elaborate pieces were the accounts of his two leading discoveries; and the preservation of several unfinished drafts of that on aberration affords evidence of toil unrewarded by felicity of expression. Nor had he any taste for abstract mathematics. His great powers were those of sagacity and persistence. He possessed 'a most extraordinary clearness of perception, both mental and organic; great accuracy in the combination of his ideas; and an inexhaustible fund of that "industry and patient thought" to which Newton ascribed his own discoveries' (Rigaud, *Memoirs of Bradley*, p. cv). Less inventive than Kepler, he surpassed him in sobriety and precision. No discrepancy was too minute for his consideration; his scrutiny of possible causes and their consequences was keen, dis-

passionate, and complete; his mental grasp was close and unrelaxing. He ranks as the founder of modern observational astronomy; nor by the example of his 'solicitous accuracy' alone or chiefly, though this was much. But his discoveries of aberration and nutation first rendered possible exact knowledge of the places of the fixed stars, and thereby of the movements of the other celestial bodies. Moreover, he bequeathed to posterity, in his diligent and faithful record of the state of the heavens in his time, a mass of documentary evidence invaluable for the testing of theory, or the elucidation of change.

The publication, for the benefit of his daughter, of his observations, contained in thirteen folio and two quarto volumes, was interrupted by official demands for their possession, followed up by a lawsuit commenced by the crown in 1767, but abandoned in 1776. The Rev. Mr. Peach, Bradley's son-in-law, thereupon offered them to Lord North, to be printed by the Clarendon Press, and after many delays the first of two volumes appeared in 1798, under the editorship of Dr. Hornsby, with the title 'Astronomical Observations made at the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, from the year 1750 to the year 1762;' the second, edited by Dr. Abram Robertson, in 1805. They number about 60,000, and fill close upon 1,000 large folio pages. A sequel to Bradley's work, in the observations of Bliss and Green down to 15 March 1765, was included in the second volume. A catalogue of 387 stars, computed by Mason from Bradley's original manuscripts, and appended to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1773, formed the basis of a similar work inserted by Hornsby in vol. i. (p. xxxviii); and 1,041 of Bradley's stars, reduced by Pilati, were added to Piazzi's second catalogue (1814). In the hands of Bessel, however, his observations assumed a new value. With extraordinary skill and labour he deduced from them in 1818 a catalogue of 3,222 stars for the epoch 1755, so authentically determined as to afford, by comparison with their later places, a sure criterion of their proper motions. The title of 'Fundamenta Astronomiæ' fitly expressed the importance of this work. More accurate values for precession and refraction were similarly obtained. Bradley's observations of the moon and planets, when reduced by Airy, supplied valuable data for the correction of the theories of those bodies.

Portraits of him are preserved at Oxford (by Hudson), at Shirburn Castle, at Greenwich, and in the rooms of the Royal Society. A dial, erected in 1831 by command of William IV, marks the spot at Kew where he began the observations which led to the discoveries of aberration and nutation. His communications to the Royal Society, besides those already adverted to, were on 'The Longitude of Lisbon and the Fort of New York, from Wanstead and London, determined by Eclipses of the First Satellite of Jupiter' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxiv. 85); and 'An Account of some Observations made in London by Mr. George Graham, and at Black River in Jamaica by Colin Campbell, Esq., concerning the going of a Clock; in order to determine the Difference between the Lengths of Isochronal Pendulums in those Places' (*ib.* xxxviii. 302). His 'Directions for using the Common Micrometer' were published by Maskelyne in 1772 (*ib.* lxii. 46). The originals of Bradley's Greenwich observations having been deposited in the Bodleian, the confused mass of his remaining papers, disinterred by Professor S. P. Rigaud, afforded materials for a large quarto volume, published by him in 1832 at Oxford, with the title 'Miscellaneous Works and Correspondence of James Bradley, D.D., Astronomer-Royal.' It includes, besides the Kew and Wanstead journals, every record of the slightest value in his handwriting, not omitting papers already printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' with many letters addressed to him by persons of eminence in England and abroad, and in some cases his replies. The prefixed memoir embodies all that the closest inquiry could gather concerning him. The investigation of his early observations, thus brought to light after nearly a century's oblivion, was made the subject of a prize by the Royal Society of Copenhagen in 1832; whence the publication by Dr. Busch of Königsberg of 'Reduction of the Observations made by Bradley at Kew and Wanstead to determine the Quantities of Aberration and Nutation' (Oxford, 1838).

[Rigaud's Memoirs of Bradley; New and Gen. Biog. Dict. xii. 54, 1767; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Fouchy's Eloge, Mém. de l'Ac. des Sciences, 1762, p. 231 (Hist.); same trans. in Annual Reg. 1765, p. 23, and Gent. Mag. xxxv. 361; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astronomie au xviiie siècle, p. 413; Thomson's Hist. of R. Soc. p. 344; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

BRADLEY, RALPH (1717–1788), conveyancing barrister, was a contemporary of James Booth [q. v.], who has been called the patriarch of modern conveyancing. Bradley was called to the bar by the society of Gray's Inn, and practised at Stockton-on-Tees with great success for upwards of half a century. He is said to have managed the concerns of almost the whole county of Durham, and,

though a provincial counsel, his opinions were everywhere received with the greatest respect. His drafts, like Booth's, were prolix to excess, but some of them were, to a very recent period, in use as precedents in the northern counties. He published (London, 1779) 'An Enquiry into the Nature of Property and Estates as defined by English Law, in which are considered the opinions of Mr. Justice Blackstone and Lord Coke concerning Real Property.' There was also published in 1804 in London 'Practical Points, or Maxims in Conveyancing, drawn from the daily experience of a late eminent conveyancer (Bradley), with critical observations on the various parts of a Deed by J. Ritson.' This was a collection of Bradley's notes on points of practice, and the technical minutiæ of conveyancing as they were suggested in the course of his professional life. Ritson was a contemporary and fellow-townsman of Bradley. The latter by his will left a considerable sum (40,000*l.*) on trust for the purchase of books calculated to promote the interests of religion and virtue in Great Britain and the happiness of mankind. Lord Thurlow, by a decree in chancery, set aside the charitable disposition of Bradley in favour of his next of kin. Bradley died at Stockton-on-Tees on 28 Dec. 1788, and was buried in the parish church of Greatham, where a mural monument was erected to his memory on the north side of the chancel.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. pt. ii. p. 1184; Davidson's Conveyancing, 4th ed. i. 7; Marvin's Legal Bibliograph, p. 141; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 140.] R. H.

BRADLEY, RICHARD (*d.* 1732), botanist and horticultural writer, was a very popular and voluminous author. His first essays in print were two papers published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1716, on mouldiness in melons, and the motions of the sap. He was elected F.R.S. in 1720, and professor of botany at Cambridge on 10 Nov. 1724, the latter by means of a pretended verbal recommendation from Dr. William Sherard to Dr. Bentley, with pompous assurances that he would found a public botanic garden in the university by his private purse and interest. Very soon after his election the vanity of his promises was seen, and his entire ignorance of Latin and Greek excited great scandal: Dr. Martyn, who afterwards succeeded him, was appointed to read the prescribed courses of lectures, in consequence of Bradley's neglect to do so. In 1729 he gave a course of lectures on 'Materia Medica,' which he afterwards published. In 1731 it is stated that 'he was grown so scandalous that it was in agitation to turn him out of his professorship,' though the details of his delinquency do not appear to be given. He died at Cambridge 5 Nov. 1732.

The use of Bradley's name was paid for by the publishers of a translation of Xenophon's 'Economics' solely on account of his popularity, as he knew nothing of the original language. His botanical publications show acuteness and diligence, and contain indications of much observation in advance of his time.

Adanson, Necker, and Banks, in succession, named genera to commemorate Bradley, but they have not been maintained distinct by succeeding botanists.

His works include: 1. 'Historia plantarum succulentarum, &c.,' London, 1716-27, 5 decades, 4to, reissued together in 1734. 2. 'New Improvements of Planting and Gardening,' London, 1717 (two editions), 8vo, 1731. 3. 'Gentleman's and Farmer's Calendar,' London, 1718, 8vo; French translations (1723, 1743, 1756). 4. 'Virtue and Use of Coffee with regard to the Plague and Contagious Distempers,' London, 1721, 8vo. 5. 'Philosophical Account of the Works of Nature,' London (1721 and 1739), 8vo. 6. 'Plague of Marseilles considered,' London, 1721, 8vo. 7. 'New Experiments and Observations on the Generation of Plants,' 1724, 8vo. 8. 'Treatise of Fallowing,' Edinburgh, 1724, 8vo. 9. 'Survey of Ancient Husbandry and Gardening collected from Cato, Varro, Columella, &c.,' London, 1725, 8vo, and several small treatises on gardening and agriculture. Part II. of Cowell's 'Curious and Profitable Gardener, concerning the great American Aloe,' has been attributed with little reason to Bradley.

[Pulteney's Biog. Sketches of Botany (1790), ii. 129-33; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 444-51, 709; Chalmers's Gen. Biog Dict., new ed. vi. (1812), 415-16; Rees's Cyclop. v. art. 'Bradley'; Seguier's Bibl. Bot. 343-6; Haller's Bibl. Bot. ii. 133-7; Pritzel's Thesaurus, p. 31, id. ed. 2, p. 38.] B. D. J.

BRADLEY, THOMAS (1597-1670), divine, a native of Berkshire, states that he was 72 years old in 1669, and was therefore born in 1597. He became a battler of Exeter College, Oxford, in 1616, and proceeded B.A. on 21 July 1620. He was chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham for several years, and accompanied him in the expedition to Rochelle and the Isle of Rhé in 1627. After Buckingham's murder in the following year he became chaplain to Charles I, and on 16 June 1629 a captain in the expedition to France ap-

plied to the council to take Bradley with him as chaplain of his ship (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628–9, p. 579). Soon afterwards (5 May 1631) Bradley married Frances, the daughter of Sir John Savile, baron Savile of Pontefract, and he was presented by his father-in-law about the same time to the livings of Castleford and Ackworth, near Pontefract. As a staunch royalist, he was created D.D. at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1642, and was expelled a few years later by the parliamentary committee from both his Yorkshire livings. 'His lady and all his children,' writes Walker, 'were turned out of doors to seek their bread in desolate places,' and his library at Castleford fell into the hands of his oppressors. He published in London in 1658 a curious pamphlet entitled 'A Present for Cæsar of 100,000*l.* in hand and 50,000*l.* a year,' in which he recommended the extortion of first-fruits and tithes according to their true value. The work is respectfully dedicated to Oliver Cromwell. At the Restoration he was restored to Ackworth, but he found it necessary to vindicate his pamphlet in another tract entitled 'Appello Cæsarem' (York, 1661). But his conduct did not satisfy the government, and in an assize sermon preached at York in 1663 and published as 'Cæsar's Due and the Subject's Duty,' he said that the king had bidden him 'preach conscience to the people and not to meddle with state affairs,' and that he had to apologise for his sermons preached against the excise and the excisemen, the Westminster lawyers, and the rack-renting landlords and depopulators.' He also expressed regret for having suggested the restoration of the council of the north. In 1666 he was made a prebendary of York. He died in 1670.

His publications consist entirely of sermons. The earliest, entitled 'Comfort from the Cradle,' was preached at Winchester and published at Oxford in 1650; four others, preached at York Minster, were published at York between 1661 and 1670, and six occasional sermons appear to have been issued collectively in London in 1667. Walker describes Bradley as 'an excellent preacher' and 'a ready and acute wit.'

A son, Savile, was at one time fellow of New College, Oxford, and afterwards fellow of Magdalen. Wood, in his autobiography, tells a curious story about his ordination in 1661.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. xliii, iii. 719; Fasti Oxon. i. 392, ii. 52; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 85; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
S. L. L.

BRADLEY, THOMAS, M.D. (1751–1813), physician, was a native of Worcester, where for some time he conducted a school in which mathematics formed a prominent study. About 1786 he withdrew from education, and, devoting himself to medical studies, went to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1791, his dissertation, which was published, being 'De Epispasticorum Usu in variis morbis tractandis.' He settled in London, and on 22 Dec. 1791 was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians. From 1794 to 1811 he was physician to the Westminster Hospital. For many years he acted as editor of the 'Medical and Physical Journal.' He published a revised and enlarged edition of Fox's 'Medical Dictionary,' 1803, and also a 'Treatise on Worms and other Animals which infest the Human Body,' 1813. In the practice of his profession he was not very successful. He died in St. George's Fields at the close of 1813.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 419–20; Gent. Mag. lxxxiv. (pt. i.) 97–8.]

BRADLEY, WILLIAM (1801–1857), portrait painter, was born at Manchester on 16 Jan. 1801. He was left an orphan when three years old, and commenced life as an errand-boy; but having a natural talent for art, he at the age of sixteen advertised himself as a 'portrait, miniature, and animal painter, and teacher of drawing,' and drew portraits at a shilling apiece. Having received some lessons from Mather Brown, who was then living at Manchester, he came to London when about twenty-one, and, obtaining an introduction to Sir Thomas Lawrence, established himself in the metropolis, where he enjoyed some practice as a portrait painter. Between 1823 and 1846 he exhibited thirteen portraits at the Royal Academy, twenty-one at the Free Society of Artists, and eight at the British Institution. He returned in 1847 to his native city, broken down in health, and he died in poverty on 4 July 1857. Bradley's portraits were successful as likenesses, and well drawn. Among his sitters were Lords Beresford, Sandon, Bagot, and Ellesmere, Sheridan Knowles, W. C. Macready, and the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. His portrait of the last-mentioned has been engraved in mezzotinto by W. Walker.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, Painters, &c., London, 1878, 8vo; MS. notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

BRADOCK, THOMAS (*fl.* 1576–1604), translator, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. 1576, and was elected fellow of his college in 1578. In 1579 his name appears in a protest against the

action of Dr. Hawford, the master, in withholding his fellowship from Hugh Broughton. In 1580 he proceeded M.A., and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in 1584, in which year he was proctor. In 1588 he was elected head-master of the grammar school at Reading, and from 1591 till 1593 vicar of Stanstead Abbots in Hertfordshire. The advowson of Great Munden in Hertfordshire was granted 11 July 1604 to a certain Thomas Nicholson upon trust to present it to Bradock. Bradock never obtained the presentation, which did not fall vacant till 1616; he probably died before that date. Bradock translated into Latin Bishop Jewell's confutation, in six parts, of the attack of Thomas Harding on Jewell's 'Apologia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' The translation, taking up 637 folio pages, was published at Geneva in 1600, and was undertaken that foreign scholars and divines might be able to follow the controversy which the 'Apologia' had occasioned. It is dedicated to John Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 395; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 394; Fasti i. 228; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire iii. 247; Coate's Reading, 335; Strype's Annals, ii. App. 136, iii. 490, App. 201; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1603–10).]

R. B.

BRADSHAIGH, RICHARD. [See Barton.]

BRADSHAW, ANN MARIA (1801–1862), actress and vocalist, was born in London in August 1801. Her maiden name was Tree, and her father, who lived in Lancaster Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, was in the East India House. After a training in the chorus at Drury Lane, and a short experience in Bath, she appeared in 1818 at Covent Garden as Rosina in 'The Barber of Seville.' Subsequently she played, principally as a substitute for Miss Foote or Miss Stephens, Patty in 'The Maid of the Mill,' Susannah in 'The Marriage of Figaro,' and other similar characters. Her first recorded appearance in an original rôle seems to have been as Princess Stella in the 'Gnome King,' a spectacular piece produced on 6 Oct. 1819 at Covent Garden. On 11 Dec. of the same year she appeared as Luciana in an opera founded by Reynolds on 'The Comedy of Errors.' This led to the series of Shakespearean performances on which her fame rests. In various renderings, musical and otherwise, of Shakespearean comedy, she played with success Ariel, Viola, Imogen, Julia (in the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona'), Ophelia, and Rosalind. With the exception of a solitary appearance at Drury Lane on 19 April 1823, when she was lent by her own management, she appears to have remained at Covent Garden till her retirement. This took place on 15 June 1825 in two of her original characters, Mary Copp in 'Charles II,' by Howard Payne, and Clari in the opera of that name, by the same author. Shortly afterwards she married, under passably romantic circumstances, and after, it is said, an attempt at suicide, James Bradshaw, a man of property. She died on 18 Feb. 1862. Of medium stature and pleasing figure, and with no special claim to beauty, she owed her popularity to the pathos in her voice. Though inferior to her singing, her acting won commendation. She was much praised for the modesty of her performance in male attire. Her sister, Ellen Tree, became the wife of Mr. Charles Kean.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; The Drama or Theatrical Pocket Magazine; Era Almanack.]

J. K.

BRADSHAW, GEORGE (1801–1853), originator of railway guides, only son of Thomas Bradshaw, by his wife, Mary Rogers, was born at Windsor Bridge, Pendleton, Salford, on 29 July 1801. His parents taxed their limited means to give a good education to their only child by placing him under the care of Mr. Coward, a Swedenborgian minister; thence he removed to a school kept by Mr. Scott at Overton, Lancashire. On leaving school he was apprenticed to Mr. J. Beale, an engraver, who had acquired some reputation by the execution of the plates of 'The Art of Penmanship Improved,' by Duncan Smith, 1817. In 1820 he accompanied his parents to Belfast, and there established himself as an engraver and printer, but, not finding adequate occupation, returned to Manchester in the following year. His attention had been for some time directed to the engraving of maps, and in 1827 he determined to devote himself more especially to that branch of art. The first map projected, engraved, and published by him was one of Lancashire, his native county. This was followed in 1830 by his map of the canals of Lancashire, Yorkshire, &c. This map eventually became one of a set of three known as 'Bradshaw's Maps of Inland Navigation.' Soon after the commencement of the railway system, Bradshaw, the originator of railway guides, produced 'Bradshaw's Railway Time Tables' in 1839, a small 18mo book, bound in cloth, price 6*d*. In 1840 the name was changed to 'Bradshaw's Railway Companion,' which contained more matter, with sectional maps, and was sold at 1*s*. It was not published periodically, but appeared

occasionally, and was supplemented by a monthly time-sheet. The agent in London for the sale of this work was Mr. William Jones Adams, who, it would appear, was the first to suggest the idea of a regular monthly book at a lower price, as an improvement on 'The Companion.' This idea was taken up by Bradshaw, and the result was the appearance in December 1841 of No. 1 of 'Bradshaw's Monthly Railway Guide,' in the well-known yellow wrapper, a work which has gained for itself a world-wide fame. Another undertaking was 'Bradshaw's Railway Map,' produced in 1838. Among his other publications may be mentioned 'Bradshaw's Continental Railway Guide,' printed in Manchester, but of which the first number was published in Paris in June 1847; and 'Bradshaw's General Railway Directory and Shareholder's Guide,' which first appeared in 1849.

Bradshaw when a young man joined the Society of Friends, and was an active coadjutor of Cobden, Pease, Sturge, Scoble, Elihu Burritt, and others in holding peace conferences, in the attempts to establish an ocean penny postage, and other philanthropic labours. Part of his time he devoted to the establishment of schools for the poorer classes. Bradshaw joined the Institution of Civil Engineers as an associate in February 1842. In August 1853 he went to Norway on a tour combining business and recreation, and on 6 Sept., while on a visit to a friend in the neighbourhood of Christiania, he was seized by Asiatic cholera, and died in a few hours. He was buried in the cemetery belonging to the cathedral of Christiania.

He married, on 16 May 1839, Martha, daughter of William Darbyshire of Stretton, near Warrington, and left a son, Christopher.

[Manchester Guardian, 17 Sept. 1853, p. 7; Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers (1854), xiii. 145–9; Athenæum, 27 Dec. 1873, p. 872, 17 Jan. 1874, p. 95, 24 Jan. p. 126; Notes and Queries, 6th ser., viii. 45, 92, 338, xi. 15.] G. C. B.

BRADSHAW, HENRY (*d.* 1513), Benedictine monk and poet, was a native of Chester. Being from childhood much addicted to religion and learning, he was, while young, received among the monks of St. Werburgh's. Thence he was sent to Gloucester Hall, Oxford, and there passed his course in theology. He then returned to his monastery. He wrote 'De Antiquitate et magnificentia Urbis Cestriæ;' 'Chronicon and a Life of St. Werburgh,' in English verse, including the 'Foundation of the City of Chester,' the 'Chronicle of the Kings,' &c. The date of his death is fixed at 1513, by 'A Balade to the Auctour,' printed with this poem. A full description of this rare volume is given by Dibdin (*Typographical Antiquities*, ii. 491). The title is, 'Here begynneth the Holy Lyfe and History of Saynt Werburge, very frutefull for all christen people to rede. Imprinted by Richarde Pynson . . . A° MDXXI.' 4to. Three ballads follow; at the end of these is the colophon, 'And thus endeth the lyfe and historye of Saynt Werburge. Imprinted, &c.' Herbert (*Typographical Antiquities*, i. 270) says that a few years before he wrote, the very existence of this book was questioned. Five copies are, however, known to be in existence, one in the Minster Library at York, two in the Bodleian Library (*Catal.* iii. 802), one, the copy described by Dibdin as Heber's, in the British Museum, and the fifth in Mr. Miller's collection (*Remains, &c.* Chetham Soc. xv.) It was reprinted for the Chetham Society in 1848, being edited by E. Hawkins. Copious extracts are given, not always exactly, by Warton. The main body of the poem is a translation from a Latin work then in the library of St. Werburgh's, called the 'True or Third Passionary,' by an author of whom Bradshaw says 'uncertayne was his name.' Warton's conjecture, then, that this writer was Goscelin, is, as Hawkins points out (*Introd.* Chetham Soc. xv. 5), unlikely to be correct. The 'prologes' and some other parts of the volume are original. Bradshaw wrote, he says, for the people—

Go forth litell boke, Jesu be thy spede,
And saue the alway from mysreportyng,
Whiche art compiled for no clerke indede
But for marchaunt men, hauyng litell lernyng,
And that rude people thereby may haue knowyng
Of this holy virgin and redolent rose
Whiche hath been kept full longe tyme in close.

Warton speaks slightingly of Bradshaw's powers. Dibdin, who also gives some long extracts, rates them more highly. Many passages are vigorous, and some are certainly picturesque. In his concluding stanza he speaks of Chaucer and Lydgate, of 'preignaunt Barkley,' and of 'inventive Skelton.' Herbert also attributes to Bradshaw a book beginning: 'Here begynneth the lyfe of saynt Radegunde,' also in seven-line stanzas, printed by Pinson, n. d., without the name of the author or translator.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Dibdin), ii. 491–9, Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), i. 269, 294; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. col. 18, ed. Bliss; Warton's History of English Poetry, ii. 371–80; The Holy Lyfe and History, &c. Chetham Soc. xv. ed. E. Hawkins, with introd.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 121.] W. H.

BRADSHAW, JAMES (1636?–1702), ejected minister, of the Bradshaws of Haigh, near Wigan, the elder and royalist branch of the family, was born at Hacken, in the parish of Bolton, Lancashire, about 1636. He was educated at the Bolton grammar school and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but did not graduate. This was due to the influence of his uncle Holmes, then a minister in Northamptonshire, under whom he studied divinity. Returning to Lancashire, he was ordained minister of Hindley. With other Lancashire ministers, he was concerned in the royalist rising under Sir George Booth [q. v.] He was ejected in 1662, but, continuing to preach, he suffered some months' imprisonment at the instance of his relative Sir Roger Bradshaw, an episcopalian magistrate. On the indulgence of 1672 he got possession of Rainford Chapel, in the parish of Prescot. The neighbouring clergy now and then preached for him, reading the prayer-book; hence the churchwarden was able to say 'yes' to the question at visitations: 'Have you common prayer read yearly in your chapel?' Pearson, the bishop of Chester, would not sustain informations against peaceable ministers, so Bradshaw was not disturbed. He was also one of the Monday lecturers at Bolton. He died at Rainford in 1702, in his sixty-seventh year, his death being the result of a mishap while riding to preach. His son Ebenezer, presbyterian minister at Ramsgate, was ordained 22 June 1694 in Dr. Annesley's meeting-house, Bishopsgate Within, near Little St. Helen's (this was at the first public ordination among presbyterians after the Restoration). Bradshaw published: 1. 'The Sleepy Spouse of Christ alarm'd,' &c., 1677, 12mo (sermons on Cant. v., preface by Nathaniel Vincent, M.A., who died 21 June 1697, aged 52). 2. 'The Trial and Triumph of Faith.' Halley confuses him (ii. 184) with another James Bradshaw, born at Darcy Lever, near Bolton, Lancashire, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, presbyterian rector of Wigan, who in 1644 encouraged the siege of Lathom House by sermons from Jerem. xv. 14, in which he compared Lathom's seven towers to the seven heads of the beast. He was superseded at Wigan by Charles Hotham for not observing the parliamentary fast, but called to Macclesfield, whence he was ejected in 1662. He preached at Houghton Chapel, and subsequently at Bradshaw Chapel, reading some of the prayers, but not subscribing. He died in May 1683, aged 73.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 16, 123; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, pp. 17, 140; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, i. 337, ii. 364; Hatfield's Manch. Socin. Controversy, 1825, p. 140; Halley's Lanc., its Puritanism and Nonconf., 1869, i. 391, 473, ii. 97, 105, 108, 185, 238; Cat. Dr. Williams's Library, 1841, ii. 432; Fisher's Comp. and Key to Hist. of Eng. 1832, pp. 535, 757; Calamy's Hist. Acc. of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, p. 349; information from Rev. P. Vance-Smith, Hindley.] A. G.

BRADSHAW, JAMES (1717–1746), Jacobite, born in 1717, was the only child of a well-to-do Roman catholic in trade at Manchester. He was educated at the free school, and learned some classics there. About 1734 he was bound apprentice to Mr. Charles Worral, a Manchester factor, trading at the Golden Ball, Lawrence Lane, London. In 1740 he was called back to Manchester through the illness of his father, after whose death he found himself in possession of a thriving trade and several thousand pounds. About 1741 he took a London partner, Mr. James Dawson, and he married a Miss Waggstaff of Manchester. She and an only child both died in 1743. Bradshaw thereupon threw in his lot with the Pretender. He was one of the courtiers assembled at Carlisle on 10 Nov. 1745. He visited his own city on 29 Nov., and busied himself in recruiting at the Bell Inn. He was a member of the council of war, and, having accepted a captaincy in Colonel Towneley's regiment, he marched to Derby, paying his men out of his own purse; he headed his company on horseback in the skirmish at Clifton Moor; he attended the Pretender's *levée* on the retreat through Carlisle in December; and preferring to be in Lord Elcho's troop of horse when the rebels were striving to keep together in Scotland in the early weeks of 1746, he fought at Falkirk. He was at Stirling, Perth, Strathbogie, and finally at Culloden, on 16 April in the same year, where in the rout he was taken prisoner. His passage to London was by ship, with forty-two fellow-prisoners. He was taken to the New Gaol, Southwark; his trial took place at St. Margaret's Hill on 27 Oct. On that occasion he was dressed in new green cloth, and bore himself somewhat gaily. His counsel urged that he had always had 'lunatick pranks,' and had been driven entirely mad by the death of his wife and child. He was found guilty, and having been kept in gaol nearly a month more, he was executed on Kennington Common, 28 Nov. 1746, aged only 29.

[Howell's State Trials, xviii. 415–24.] J. H.

BRADSHAW, JOHN (1576–1618), Benedictine monk. [See WHITE.]

BRADSHAW, JOHN (1602–1659), regicide, was the second surviving son of Henry Bradshaw, a well-to-do country gentleman,

of Marple and Wibersley halls, Stockport, Cheshire, who died in 1654. His mother was Catherine, daughter of Ralph Winnington of Offerton in the same county, who was married at Stockport on 4 Feb. 1593, and died in January 1603–4. The eldest surviving son, Henry, the heir to the family property, was born in 1600. Francis, the youngest son, was baptised on 13 Jan. 1603–4.

John was born at Wibersley Hall in 1602, and baptised at Stockport Church on 10 Dec. in that year. Educated first at the free school of Stockport, he afterwards attended schools at Bunbury, Cheshire, and Middleton, Lancashire. There is a doubtful tradition that he spent some time in his youth at Macclesfield, and there wrote on a gravestone the lines:

My brother Henry must heir the land,
My brother Frank must be at his command;
Whilst I, poor Jack, will do that
That all the world will wonder at.

He studied law in London, and was called to the bar at Gray's Inn on 23 April 1627. He had previously served for several years as clerk to an attorney at Congleton, and subsequently practised as a provincial barrister. He was mayor of Congleton in 1637, and high steward of the borough several years later (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxviii. i. 328). He formally resigned the office in May 1656. At Congleton he maintained no little state, and possessed much influence in the neighbourhood. He was steward of the manor of Glossop, Derbyshire, in 1630.

'All his early life,' writes Bradshaw's friend, Milton, in the 'Second Defence of the People of England' (1654), 'he was sedulously employed in making himself acquainted with the laws of his country; he then practised with singular success and reputation at the bar.' Before 1643 he had removed from Congleton to Basinghall Street, London, and in that year was a candidate for the post of judge of the sheriffs' court in London. The right of appointment was claimed by both the court of aldermen and the court of common council, and the latter elected Bradshaw on 21 Sept. About the same time the aldermen nominated Richard Proctor, a rival candidate. Bradshaw entered at once upon the duties of the office, and continued in it till his death, although in 1649 other employment compelled him to nominate a deputy. Proctor meanwhile brought an action against him in the king's bench. The suit lingered till February 1654–5, when the claim of the court of common council to the appointment was established.

In October 1644 Bradshaw was one of the counsel employed in the prosecution of Lord Macguire of Fermanagh and Hugh Macmahon for their part in the Irish rebellion of 1641. Bradshaw acted with William Prynne, and the latter received much assistance from Bradshaw in his elaborate argument proving that Irish peers were amenable to English juries. The trial resulted in the conviction of Macguire. In 1645 Bradshaw was counsel for John Lilburne in his successful appeal to the House of Lords against the sentence pronounced on him in the Star-chamber for publishing seditious books eight years before. The commons nominated Bradshaw one of the commissioners of the great seal on 8 Oct. 1646, but the lords declined to confirm this arrangement. On 22 Feb. 1646–7 he was appointed chief justice of Chester, and on 18 March following a judge in Wales. In June he was one of the counsel retained (with Oliver St. John, Jermin, and William Prynne) for the prosecution of Judge Jenkins on the charge of passing judgment of death on men who had fought for the parliament. In a letter to the mayor of Chester (1 Aug. 1648) he promises to resume his practice of holding 'the grand sessions' at Chester after 'the sad impediment' of the wars, but only promises attention to the city's welfare on condition of its inhabitants' constant compliance with the directions of parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 344). On 12 Oct. 1648 the parliament created Bradshaw and several other lawyers of their party serjeants-at-law.

On 2 Jan. 1648–9 the lords rejected the ordinance of the commons for bringing the king to trial before a parliamentary commission. The commons straightway resolved to proceed on their sole authority. Certain peers and judges had been nominated members of the commission; but the names of the former were now removed (3 Jan.), and those of Bradshaw, Nicholas, and Steele, all lawyers without seats in the house, substituted. On 6 Jan. the ordinance for the trial passed its final stage. On 8 Jan. the commission held its first private meeting in the Painted Chamber at Westminster to discuss the procedure at the trial, but Bradshaw did not put in an appearance. A second meeting took place two days later, from which Bradshaw was also absent. The commissioners then proceeded to elect a president, and the choice fell upon the absent lawyer. Mr. Say filled the post for the rest of that day's sitting, but a special summons was sent to Bradshaw to be present at the meeting to be held on 12 Jan. He then appeared and 'enlarged upon his own want of abilities to undergo so important a charge. . . . And when he was pressed . . . he re-

quired time to consider it.' The next day he formally accepted the office, with (it is said) every sign of humility. It was resolved by the court that he should henceforward bear the title of lord president.

Clarendon is probably right in describing Bradshaw as 'not much known [at this time] in Westminster Hall, though of good practice in the chamber.' There were certainly many lawyers having a higher reputation both in parliament and at the bar who might have been expected to be chosen before Bradshaw president of the great commission. But there were obvious reasons for appointing a lawyer of comparatively little prominence. The proceedings demanded a very precise observance of legal formalities, and a lawyer was indispensable. But the anti-royalists had very few lawyers among them who believed in the justice or legality of the latest development of their policy. Whitelocke and Widdrington both refused to serve on the commission; Serjeant Nicholas, who had been nominated to the commission at the same time as Bradshaw, declined to take part in the trial; the parliamentary judges Rolle, St. John, and Wilde deemed the proceedings irregular from first to last; Edmund Prideaux, an able lawyer, whom the commons had appointed solicitor-general on 12 Oct. 1648, was unwilling to appear against the king, and his place was filled for the occasion by John Cook, a man of far smaller ability. But the commissioners, whether or no they had any misgivings, were resolved to prove their confidence in the man of their choice. Everything was done to lend dignity to the newly elected president. The deanery at Westminster was handed over to him as his residence for the future, but during the trial it was arranged that he should lodge at Sir Abraham Williams's house in Palace Yard to be near Westminster Hall. He was given scarlet robes and a numerous body-guard. Although his stout-heartedness is repeatedly insisted on by his admirers, Bradshaw had some fear of personal violence at this time. 'Besides other defence,' says Kennett, 'he had a high-crowned beaver hat lined with plated steel to ward off blows.' The hat is now in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford (*Complete Hist.* iii. 181 *n.*; Granger, *Biog. Hist.* ii. 397).

Private meetings of the commission, attended by less than half the full number of members, were held under Bradshaw's presidency in the Painted Chamber at Westminster almost every day of the week preceding the trial, and on the morning of each day of the trial itself. The trial opened at Westminster Hall on Saturday, 20 Jan. 1648–9. Bradshaw's name was read out by a clerk, and he took his seat, a crimson velvet chair, 'having a desk with a crimson velvet cushion before him.' He was surrounded by attendants, and placed in the midst of his colleagues. The president addressed the prisoner as soon as he was brought into court as 'Charles Stuart, king of England,' and invited him to plead, but the king persistently declined the invitation on the ground of the court's incompetency, and Bradshaw's frequent and impatient appeals had no effect upon him. Finally Bradshaw adjourned the proceedings to the following Monday. The same scene was repeated on that and the next two days. The president repeatedly rebuked the prisoner for his freedom of language, and absolutely refused to allow him to make a speech. On 25 Jan. twenty-nine witnesses were hurriedly examined; on 26 Jan. Bradshaw and the commissioners framed a sentence of death at a private sitting in the Painted Chamber. It was read over by them on the morning of the next day (27 Jan.), after which Bradshaw proceeded to Westminster Hall and pronounced judgment in a long-winded and strongly worded oration. Before Bradshaw spoke, Charles made an earnest appeal to be heard in his defence. Some of the commissioners were anxious to grant him this request, but Bradshaw finally disallowed it. After the sentence was pronounced, the king renewed his demand, but Bradshaw roughly told him to be quiet, and ordered the guards to remove him. On 30 Jan., the day of the execution, the commission held its last meeting in private; the death-warrant was duly engrossed and signed by fifty-eight members. Bradshaw's signature headed the list.

Bradshaw was censured by crowds of pamphleteers for his overbearing and brutal behaviour towards the king at the trial (cf. *Reason against Treason, or a Bone for Bradshaw to pick*, 9 July 1649). His friends professed to admire his self-confidence and dignity, and spoke as if he had had no previous judicial experience. On the whole it appears that he behaved very much as might be expected of a commonplace barrister suddenly called from the bench of a city sheriffs' court to fill a high and exceptionally dignified judicial office.

The lord president's court was re-established, with Bradshaw at its head, on 2 Feb. 1648–9, and throughout the month it was engaged in trying leading royalists for high treason. The chief prisoners were the Duke of Hamilton, Lord Capel, and Henry Rich, earl of Holland. Bradshaw, arrayed in his scarlet robes, pronounced sentence of death upon them all in very lengthy judgments. He showed none of these prisoners any

mercy, but he appeared to least advantage as the judge of Eusebius Andrews [q. v.], a royalist charged with conspiracy against the Commonwealth. He sought by repeated cross-examinations to convict Andrews out of his own mouth, and kept him in prison for very many months. Finally Bradshaw condemned him to death on 6 Aug. 1650 (F. Buckley's account of the trial, 1660, reprinted in *State Trials*, v. 1–42). Bradshaw did not continue, however, to perform work of this kind. His place was filled by Serjeant Keeble in 1651, and by Serjeant l'Isle in 1654.

Bradshaw found other occupation in the council of state, to which he was elected by a vote of the commons on its formation (14 Feb. 1648–9), and chosen its president (10 March). He did not attend its sittings till 12 March, after which he was rarely absent. No other member was so regular in his attendance. He was in frequent correspondence with Oliver Cromwell during the campaigns of 1649 and 1650 in Ireland and Scotland, and during those years offices and honours were heaped upon him. On 20 July 1649 parliament nominated him attorney-general of Cheshire and North Wales, and eight days later chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, a post in which he was continued by a special vote of the house on 18 July 1650. On 19 June 1649 parliament, having taken his great merit into consideration, paid him a sum of 1,000*l.*, and on 15 Aug. 1649 formally handed over to him lands worth 2,000*l.* a year. The estates assigned him were those of the Earl of St. Albans and Lord Cottington. He was re-elected by parliament a member of the council of state (12 Feb. 1649–50, 7 Feb. 1650–1, 24 Nov. 1651, and 24 Nov. 1652), and presided regularly at its sittings, signing nearly all the official correspondence. He was not very popular with his colleagues there. He seemed 'not much versed in such businesses,' writes Whitelocke, 'and spent much of their time by his own long speeches.'

Cromwell's gradual assumption of arbitrary power did not meet with Bradshaw's approval. On 20 April 1653 Cromwell, who had first dissolved the Long parliament, presented himself later in the day before the council of state, and declared it at an end. Bradshaw, as president, rose and addressed the intruder in the words: 'Sir, we have heard what you did at the house in the morning, and before many hours all England will hear it; but, sir, you are mistaken to think the parliament is dissolved, for no power under heaven can dissolve them but themselves; therefore take you notice of that' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, 195). Bradshaw did not sit in Barebones's parliament, which met on 4 July 1653, but an act was passed (16 Sept.) by the assembly continuing him in the chancellorship of the duchy. He was elected for Stafford to the next parliament, which assembled on 4 Sept. 1654, but declined on 12 Sept. to sign the 'recognition' pledging members to maintain the government 'as it is settled in a single person and a parliament.' He was summoned by Cromwell before the council of state formed by him on becoming protector, together with Vane, Rich, and Ludlow, and was bidden by Cromwell to take out a new commission as chief justice of Chester. He refused to submit to the order. He declared that he had been appointed during his good behaviour, and had done nothing to forfeit his right to the place, as he would prove before any twelve jurymen. Cromwell did not press the point, and Bradshaw immediately afterwards went his circuit as usual. But Cromwell revenged himself by seeking to diminish Bradshaw's influence in Cheshire. In the parliament which met 17 Sept. 1656 Bradshaw failed to obtain a seat, owing to the machinations of Tobias Bridges, Cromwell's major-general for the county (Thurloe, vi. 313). There had been a proposal to nominate him for the city of London, but that came to nothing. 'Serjeant Bradshaw,' writes Thurloe jubilantly to Henry Cromwell in Ireland (26 Aug. 1656), 'hath missed it in Cheshire, and is chosen nowhere else.'

Bradshaw was now an open opponent of the government. According to an anonymous letter sent to Monk he entered early in 1655 into conspiracy with Haslerig, Pride, and others, to seize Monk as a first step towards the army's overthrow (Thurloe, *Papers*, iii. 185). He was also suspected, on no very valid ground, of encouraging the fifth-monarchy men in the following year. In August 1656 an attempt was made by Cromwell to deprive him of his office of chief justice of Chester (Thurloe). In private and public Bradshaw vigorously denounced Cromwell's usurpation of power, and he is credited with having asserted that if such conduct ended in the Protector's assumption of full regal power, he and Cromwell 'had committed the most horrid treason [in their treatment of Charles I] that ever was heard of' (*Bradshaw's Ghost, being a Dialogue between the said Ghost and an apparition of the late King*, 1659). Under date 3 Dec. 1657 Whitelocke writes of the relations between Cromwell and Bradshaw that 'the distaste between them' was perceived to increase. During the last years of the protectorate Bradshaw took no part in politics.

The death of the great Protector (3 Sept. 1658), and the abdication of Richard Crom-

well (25 May 1659), restored to Bradshaw some of his lost influence. The reassembled Long parliament nominated him on 13 May one of the ten members of the reestablished council of state who were not to be members of parliament. On 3 June 1659 he was appointed a commissioner of the great seal for five months with Serjeants Fountaine and Tyrrel. But Bradshaw's health was rapidly failing, and on 9 June he wrote to the parliament asking to be temporarily relieved during indisposition of the duties of commissioner of the seal. On 22 July he took the necessary oath in the house to be faithful to the Commonwealth, but was still unable to attend to the work of the office. Matters went badly in his absence. The Long parliament again fell a victim to the army, and on hearing of the speaker's (Lenthall) arrest, 13 Oct., by Lieutenant-colonel Duckenfield on his way to Westminster, Bradshaw rose from his sick bed, and presented himself at the sitting of the council of state. Colonel Sydenham endeavoured to justify the army's action, but Bradshaw, 'weak and extenuated as he was,' says Ludlow, 'yet animated by ardent zeal and constant affection to the common cause, stood up and interrupted him, declared his abhorrence of this detestable action; and telling the council, that being now going to his God, he had not patience to sit there to hear His great name so openly blasphemed.' According to George Bate, his royalist biographer, he raved like a madman, and flung out of the room in a fury (*The Lives . . . of the prime actors . . . of that horrid murder of . . . King Charles*, 1661). On arriving home at the deanery of Westminster, which he had continued to occupy since his appointment as lord president, he became dangerously ill, and 'died of a quartan ague, which had held him for a year,' on 31 Oct. 1659 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 31 Oct.) 'He declared a little before he left the world that if the king were to be tried and condemned again, he would be the first man that would do it' (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, xiv. 32). He was buried with great ceremony in Westminster Abbey (22 Nov.), and his funeral sermon—an elaborate eulogy—was preached by John Rowe, preacher at the abbey since 1654 (*Merc. Pol.* 22 Nov.) Whitelocke describes him as 'a strict man, and learned in his profession; no friend of monarchy.' Clarendon writes of him with great asperity, while Milton's stately panegyric, written in Bradshaw's lifetime (1654), applauded his honest devotion to the cause of liberty. He was not a great man, but there is no reason to doubt his sincere faith in the republican principles which he consistently upheld. He was apparently well read in history and law. According to the pamphleteers, he had built a study for himself on the roof of Westminster Abbey, which was well stocked with books. Charles II, in a letter to the mayor of Bristol (8 March 1661–2), states that Bradshaw's papers, which were then in the hands of one George Bishop, included 'divers papers and writings' taken by Bradshaw 'out of the office of the King's Library at Whitehall, which could not yet be recovered' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 328). Bradshaw is stated to have supplied 'evidences' to Marchmont Needham, when translating Selden's 'Mare Clausum' (Nicolson, *Hist. Libr.* iii. 124). He fully shared the piety of the leaders of the parliament, and, in spite of his high-handed conduct as lord president of the commission, does not seem to have been of an unkindly nature. Mr. Edward Peacock found a document a few years ago which proved that Bradshaw, after obtaining the grant of the estates of a royalist named Richard Greene at Stapeley, heard of the destitute condition of Greene's three daughters; whereupon he ordered (20 Sept. 1650) his steward to collect the rent and pay it to them (*Athenæum*, 23 Nov. 1878). Similarly, on receiving the tithes of Feltham, Middlesex, he issued an address (4 Oct. 1651) to the inhabitants of the parish, stating that his anxiety 'touching spyritualls' had led him to provide and endow a minister for them without putting them to any charge (*Athenæum* for 1878, p. 689).

On 15 May 1660 it was resolved that Bradshaw, although dead, should be attainted by act of parliament, together with Cromwell, Ireton, and Pride, all of whom died before the Restoration. As early as 3 May 1654 Bradshaw had been specially excepted from any future pardon in a proclamation issued by Charles II. On 12 July 1660 the sergeant-at-arms was ordered to deliver to the house Bradshaw's goods (*Commons Journal*, viii. 88). On 4 Dec. 1660 parliament directed that the bodies of Bradshaw, Cromwell, and Ireton 'should be taken up from Westminster' and hanged in their coffins at Tyburn. This indignity was duly perpetrated 30 Jan. 1660–1. The regicides' heads were subsequently exposed in Westminster Hall and their bodies reburied beneath the gallows (Pepys's *Diary*, 4 Feb. 1660–1).

Bradshaw married Mary (*b.* 1596), daughter of Thomas Marbury of Marbury, Cheshire, but had no children. She died between 1655 and 1659, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. On 9 Sept. 1661 directions were given for the removal of her body to the churchyard outside the abbey (*Westminster Abbey Register*, Harl. Soc. p. 522). By his will, made in 1655 and

proved in London 16 Dec. 1659 (printed by Earwaker), Bradshaw bequeathed most of his property, which consisted of estates in Berkshire, Southampton, Wiltshire, Somerset, and Middlesex, to his wife, if she survived him, for her life, with reversion to Henry (*d.* 1698), his brother Henry's son. He also made charitable bequests for establishing a free school at Marple, his birthplace; for increasing the schoolmasters' stipends at Bunbury and Middleton, where he had been educated; and for maintaining good ministers at Feltham and Hatch (Wiltshire), where he had been granted property by parliament. By one codicil he left his houses and lodgings at Westminster to the governors of the school and almshouses there, and added a legacy of 10*l.* to John Milton, the poet. After the Restoration, however, all Bradshaw's property was confiscated to the crown under the act of attainder.

Two engraved portraits of Bradshaw are mentioned by Granger (ii. 397, iii. 71)—one in his iron hat by Vandergucht, for Clarendon's 'History,' and another in 4to, 'partly scraped and partly stippled.'

Henry Bradshaw, the president's elder brother, signed a petition for the establishment of the presbyterian religion in Cheshire on 6 July 1646; acted as magistrate under the Commonwealth; held a commission of sergeant-major under Fairfax, and subsequently one of lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Ashton's regiment of foot; commanded the militia of the Macclesfield hundred at the battle of Worcester (1651), where he was wounded; sat on the court-martial which tried the Earl of Derby and other loyalists at Chester in 1652; was charged with this offence at the Restoration; was imprisoned by order of parliament from 17 July to 14 Aug. 1660; was pardoned on 23 Feb. 1660–1; and, dying at Marple, was buried at Stockport on 15 March 1660–1 (Earwaker's *East Cheshire*, i. 62–9; Ormerod, *Cheshire*, pp. 408–11).

[Noble's Lives of the Regicides, i. 47–66; Foss's Judges, vi. 418 et seq.; Earwaker's East Cheshire, ii. 69–77; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 408–9; Brayley and Britton's Beauties of England, ii. 264–8; Clarendon's Rebellion; Whitelocke's Memorials; Ludlow's Memoirs; Thurloe's State Papers; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1649–1658; Carlyle's Cromwell; Commons' Journal, vi. vii. viii.; State Trials, iii. iv. v. Many attacks on Bradshaw were published after his death. The chief of them, besides those mentioned above, are The Arraignment of the Divel for stealing away President Bradshaw, 7 Nov. 1659 (fol. sh.); The President of Presidents, or an Elogie on the death of John Bradshaw, 1659; Bradshaw's Ultimum Vale, being the last words that were ever intended to be spoke of him, as they were delivered in a sermon Preach'd at his Interment by J. O. D. D., Time-Server General of England, Oxf. 1660; The Lamentations of a Sinner; or, Bradshaw's Horrid Farewell, together with his last will and testament, Lond. 1659. Marchmont Needham published, 6 Feb. 1660–1, a speech 'intended to have been spoken' at his execution at Tyburn, but 'for very weightie reasons omitted.' The Impudent Babbler Baffled; or, the Falsity of that assertion uttered by Bradshaw in Cromwell's new-erected Slaughter-House, a bitter attack on Bradshaw's judicial conduct, appeared in 1705.] S. L.

BRADSHAW, JOHN (*fl.* 1679), political writer, son of Alban Bradshaw, an attorney, of Maidstone, Kent, was born in that town in 1659. He was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1674, and was expelled from that society in 1677 for robbing and attempting to murder one of the senior fellows. He was tried and condemned to death, but after a year's imprisonment was released. Wood says that Bradshaw, 'who was a perfect atheist and a debauchee ad omnia, retir'd afterwards to his own country, taught a petty school, turn'd quaker, was a preacher among them, and wrote and published "The Jesuits Countermin'd; or, an Account of a new Plot, &c.," London, 1679, 4to.' When James II came to the throne, Bradshaw 'turned papist.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 619.] T. C.

BRADSHAW, LUCRETIA (*fl.* 1714), actress. [See under Folkes, Martin.]

BRADSHAW, RICHARD (*fl.* 1650), diplomatist, and a merchant of Chester, appears in December 1642 as one of the collectors of the contribution raised for the defence of that city (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 365). During the civil war he served as quartermaster-general of the horse under the command of Sir William Brereton [q. v.] (Petition in *Commons Journals*, 23 Jan. 1651). In the year 1649 he was mayor of Chester, and in January 1650 was appointed by parliament resident at Hamburg. In November 1652 he was for a short time employed as envoy to the king of Denmark, and in April 1657 was sent on a similar mission to Russia. He returned to England in 1659, and was in January 1660 one of the commissioners of the navy (*Mercurius Politicus*, 28 Jan. 1660). He is said by Heath to have been the kinsman of President Bradshaw; and from the tone of his letters, and his attendance at Bradshaw's funeral, this appears to have been the case. The exact relationship is undetermined.

[Bradshaw has left a large correspondence. The Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian contain several let-

ters of 1649–51. In the Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, 426–44, is a report by Mr. Horwood on a collection of letters to and from Bradshaw in the possession of Miss Ffarington. His official correspondence is contained in the Thurloe State Papers. Some other letters may be found in the Calendar of Domestic State Papers. Mercurius Politicus, Nos. 135 to 144, contains a full account of Bradshaw's Mission to Copenhagen (18 Dec. 1652 to 10 Feb. 1653). Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, pp. 485–90, contains depositions relative to the plot for his murder formed during his stay there. Peck terms him the nephew of President Bradshaw.]

C. H. F.

BRADSHAW, THOMAS (*fl.* 1591), poet, was the author of 'The Shepherd's Starre, now of late seene and at this hower to be obserued, merueilous orient in the East: which bringeth glad tydings to all that may behold her brightnes, having the foure elements with the foure capitall vertues in her, which makes her elementall and a vanquishor of all earthly humors. Described by a Gentleman late of the Right worthie and honorable the Lord Burgh, his companie & retinue in the Briell in North-holland,' London, 1591. The dedication is addressed to the well-known Earl of Essex and to 'Thomas Lord Burgh, baron of Gaynsburgh, Lord Gouernour of the towne of Bryell and the fortes of Newmanton and Cleyborow in North Holland for her Maiestie.' Alexander Bradshaw prefixes a letter to his brother the author (dated 'from the court of Greenewich upon Saint George's day, 1591, Aprill 23') in which he says that he has taken the liberty of publishing this book in its author's absence abroad. The preliminary poems by I. M. and Thomas Groos deal with Bradshaw's departure from England. The volume consists of 'A Paraphrase upon the third of the Canticles of Theocritus,' in both verse and prose. The author's style in the preface is highly affected and euphuistic, but the Theocritean paraphrase reads pleasantly. The book is of great rarity. A copy is in the British Museum. A Thomas Bradshaw proceeded B.A. at Oxford in 1547, and supplicated for the degree of M.A. early in 1549 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 212).

[Corser's Collectanea (Chetham Soc.), i. 328; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L.

BRADSHAW, WILLIAM (1571–1618), puritan divine, son of Nicholas Bradshaw, of a Lancashire family, was born at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, in 1571. His early schooling at Worcester was paid for by an uncle, on whose death his education was gratuitously continued by George Ainsworth, master of the grammar school at Ashby-de-la-Zouch. In 1589 Bradshaw went to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and M.A., but was unsuccessful in competing for a fellowship (1595) with Joseph Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich. Through the influence of Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], the first master of Emmanuel, he obtained a tutorship in the family of Sir Thomas Leighton, governor of Guernsey. Here he came under the direct influence of the puritan leader, Thomas Cartwright [q. v.], who had framed (1576) the ecclesiastical discipline of the Channel Islands on the continental model, and was now preaching at Castle-cornet. Between Cartwright and Bradshaw a strong and lasting affection was formed. Here also he met James Montague (afterwards bishop of Winchester). In 1599, when Montague was made first master of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, Bradshaw was appointed one of the first fellows. He had a near escape from drowning (being no swimmer) at Harston Mills, near Cambridge, while journeying on horseback to the university. He took orders, some things at which he scrupled being dispensed with, and preached occasionally at Abington, Bassingbourne, and Steeple-Morden, villages near Cambridge. He left Cambridge, having got into trouble by distributing the writings of John Darrel [q. v.], tried for practising exorcism. In July 1601, through Chaderton's influence, he was invited to settle as a lecturer at Chatham, in the diocese of Rochester. He was very popular, and the parishioners applied (25 April 1602), through Sir Francis Hastings, for the archbishop's confirmation of his appointment to the living. A report that he held unsound doctrine had, however, reached London; and Bradshaw was cited on 26 May to appear next morning before Archbishop Whitgift, and Bancroft, bishop of London, at Shorne, near Chatham. He was accused of teaching 'that man is not bound to love God, unless he be sure that God loves him.' Bradshaw repudiated this heresy, and offered to produce testimony that he had taught no such thing. However, he was simply called upon to subscribe; he declined, was suspended, and bound to appear again when summoned. The vicar, John Philips, stood his friend, and the parishioners applied to John Young, bishop of Rochester, for his restoration, but without effect. Under this disappointment, Bradshaw found a retreat in the family of Alexander Redich, of Newhall, close to Stapenhill, Derbyshire. Redich procured him a license from William Overton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to preach in any part of his diocese. Accordingly he preached at a private chapel in Redich's park, and subsequently (from

1604) in Stapenhill Church. Although he drew no emolument from his public work, the hospitality of his patron was liberally extended to him. Soon after his marriage he settled at Stanton Ward, in Stapenhill parish, and his wife made something by needlework and by teaching a few children. Bradshaw was one of a little knot of puritan divines who met periodically at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Repton, Burton-on-Trent, and Stapenhill. Neither in form nor in aim was this association a presbyterian classis. Whether Bradshaw ever held Cartwright's views of ecclesiastical jurisdiction is not clear; it is plain that he did not adhere to them. Neal places both him and his neighbour Hildersham, of Ashby, among the beneficed clergy who in 1586 declared their approbation of Cartwright's 'Book of Discipline;' but the chronology in both cases is manifestly wrong. Even Cartwright and his immediate coadjutors declared in April 1592 that they never had exercised any ecclesiastical jurisdiction, or so much as proposed to do so, till authorised by law. The exercises of the association with which Bradshaw was connected were limited to a public sermon and a private conference. In these discussions Bradshaw's balanced judgment gave him a superiority over his brethren, who called him 'the weighing divine.' He was strongly averse to ceremonies, both as unlawful in themselves and imposed by the undue authority of prelates. Bradshaw was in London, probably on a publishing errand, in 1605; he had been chosen lecturer at Christ Church, Newgate; but the bishop would not authorise him. He had already published against ceremonies, and though his tracts were anonymous, their paternity was well understood. He now put forth his most important piece, 'English Puritanisme,' 1605, 4to, which professed to embody the views of the most rigid section of the party. His views of doctrine would have satisfied Henry Ainsworth [q. v.]; he was at one with Ainsworth as regards the independence of congregations, differing only as to the machinery of their internal government; he was no separatist, but he wanted to see the church purified. Moreover, he entertained a much stronger feeling than Ainsworth of the duty of submission to the civil authority. Let the king be a 'very infidel' and persecutor of the truth, or openly defy every law of God, he held that he still retained, as 'archbishop and general overseer of all the churches within his dominions,' the right to rule all churches within his realm, and must not be resisted in the name of conscience; those who cannot obey must passively take what punishment he allots. The key to Bradshaw's own scheme of church polity is the complete autonomy of individual congregations. He would have them disciplined inwardly on the presbyterian plan, the worshippers delegating their spiritual government to an oligarchy of pastors and elders, power of excommunication being reserved to 'the whole congregation itself.' But he would subject no congregation to any ecclesiastical jurisdiction save 'that which is within itself.' To prevent as far as possible the action of the state from being warped by ecclesiastical control, he would enact that no clergyman should hold any office of civil authority. Liberty of conscience is a principle which his view of the royal supremacy precludes him from directly stating; but he very carefully guards against the possible abuse of church censures, and holds it a sin for any church officers to exercise authority over the body, goods, lives, liberty of any man. In spite of the safeguard provided by the autocratic control which he proposed to vest in the civil power, the system of which Bradshaw was the spokesman was not unnaturally viewed as abandoning every recognised security for the maintenance of protestant uniformity. That on his principle congregations might set up the mass was doubtless what was most feared; 'puritan-papist' is the significant title given in 1605 to a writer on Bradshaw's side, who would 'persuade the permission of the promiscuous use and profession of all sorts of heresies.' But before very long the appearance of anabaptist enthusiasts such as Wightman confirmed the impression that the scheme of Bradshaw and his friends would never do. Bradshaw's exposition of puritanism bore no name, but its authorship was never any secret. It was not enough to answer him by the pen of the Bishop of London's Welsh chaplain; his London lodgings were searched by two pursuivants, deputed to seize him and his pamphlets. His wife had sent him out of the way, and, not half an hour before the domiciliary visit, had succeeded in cleverly hiding the books behind the fireplace. They carried this spirited lady before the high commission, but could extract nothing from her under examination, so they bound her to appear again when summoned, and let her go. Ames's Latin version of the 'English Puritanisme' carried Bradshaw's views far and wide (see AMES, WILLIAM, 1576–1633, and BROWNE'S *Hist. of Congregationalism in Norf. and Suff.* 1877, p. 66 seq.) His Derbyshire retreat was Bradshaw's safe sanctuary; thither he returned from many a journey in the cause he loved; his friends there were influential; and there was much in his personal address which, when his surface austerity yielded to the natural play of a bright and companionable

disposition, attached to him the affectionate regard of men who did not share his views. No encomium from his own party gives so sympathetic a picture of his character as we find in the graphic touches of his compeer, Bishop Hall, who puts the living man before us, 'very strong and eager in argument, hearty in friendship, regardless of the world, a despiser of compliment, a lover of reality.' In the year before his death Bradshaw got back to Derbyshire from one of his journeys, and the chancellor of Overall, the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 'welcomed him home with a suspension from preaching.' But 'the mediation of a couple of good angels' (not 'two persons of some influence,' as Rose suggests, but coins of the realm) procured the withdrawal of the inhibition, and Bradshaw was left to pursue his work in peace. On a visit to Chelsea he was stricken with malignant fever, which carried him off in 1618. A large company of ministers attended him to his burial in Chelsea Church on 16 May. The funeral sermon was preached by Thomas Gataker [q. v.], who subsequently became his biographer. Bradshaw married a widow at Chatham; but the marriage did not take place till a short time prior to his election by the vestry as afternoon lecturer at Christ Church. He left three sons and a daughter; the eldest son, John, was born in Threadneedle Street, and 'baptized in the church near thereto adjoyning, where the minister of the place, somewhat thick of hearing, by a mistake, instead of Jonathan, nam'd him John.' He became rector of Etchingham, Sussex. Bradshaw published: 1. 'A Triall of Subscription by way of a Preface unto certaine Subscribers, and reasons for lesse rigour against Nonsubscribers,' 1599, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'Humble Motives for Association to maintain religion established,' 1601, 8vo (anon.) 3. 'A consideration of Certaine Positions Archiepiscopall,' 1604, 12mo (anon.; the positions attacked are four, viz. that religion needs ceremonies, that they are lawful when their doctrine is lawful, that the doctrine of the Anglican ceremonies is part of the gospel, that nonconformists are schismatics). 4. 'A shorte Treatise of the Crosse in Baptisme . . . the use of the crosse in baptisme is not indifferent, but utterly unlawful,' 1604, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'A Treatise of Divine Worship, tending to prove that the Ceremonies imposed . . . are in their use unlawful,' 1604, 8vo (anon.); reprinted 1703, 8vo, with preface and postscript, signed D. M. (Daniel Mayo), 'in defence of a book entitled "Thomas against Bennet"' [see BENNET, THOMAS, D.D.] 6. 'A Proposition concerning kneeling in the very act of receiving, . . .' 1605, 8vo (anon.) 7. 'A Treatise of the nature and use of things indifferent, tending to prove that the Ceremonies in present controversie . . . are neither in nature or use indifferent,' 1605, 8vo (anon.; a note prefixed implies that it was circulated anonymously in manuscript and published by an admirer of the unknown author). 8. 'Twelve generall arguments, proving that the Ceremonies imposed . . . are unlawfull, and therefore that the Ministers of the Gospell, for the . . . omission of them in church service are most unjustly charg'd of disloyaltie to his Majestie,' 1605, 12mo (anon.) 9. 'English Puritanisme: containeing the maine opinions of the rigidest sort of those that are called Puritanes . . .' 1605, 8vo (anon.; reprinted as if by Ames, 1641, 4to: the article AMES, WILLIAM, speaks of this as the earliest edition of the original; it was translated into Latin for foreign use, with preface by William Ames, D.D., and title 'Puritanismus Anglicanus,' 1610, 8vo. Neal gives an abstract of this work and No. 10, carefully done; but the main fault to be found with Neal is his introduction of the phrase 'liberty of conscience, which implies rather more than Bradshaw expressly contends for). 10. 'A Protestation of the King's Supremacie: made in the name of the afflicted Ministers, . . .' 1605, 8vo (anon.; it was in explanation of the statement of the church's attitude towards civil governors, contained in the foregoing, and concludes with an earnest plea for permission openly and peacefully to exercise worship and ecclesiastical discipline, subject only to the laws of the civil authority). 11. 'A myld and just Defence of certeyne Arguments . . . in behalf of the silenced Ministers, against Mr. G. Powell's Answer to them,' 1606, 4to (anon.; Gabriel Powell was chaplain to Vaughan, bishop of London, and had published against toleration (1605). In reply to 9, Powell wrote 'A Consideration of the deprived and silenced Ministers' Arguments, . . .' 1606, 4to; and in reply to Bradshaw's defence he wrote 'A Rejoinder to the mild Defence, justifying the Consideration,' &c., 1606, 4to). 12. 'The Unreasonablenesse of the Separation made apparant, by an Examination of Mr. Johnson's pretended Reasons, published in 1608, whereby hee laboureth to justifie his Schisme from the Church Assemblies of England,' Dort, 1614, 4to. (Francis Johnson's 'Certayne Reasons and Arguments' was written while Johnson was at one with Ainsworth in advocating a separatist congregational polity. John Canne, who subsequently became pastor of Johnson's Amsterdam church, and who lived to distinguish himself as a fifth-monarchy man, published 'A Necessitie of Separation from

the Church of England, proved from the Nonconformists' Principles,' 1634, 4to, in reply to Bradshaw and Alexander Leighton, M.D., a non-separatist presbyterian. Gataker then brought out a supplemented edition of Bradshaw's book, 'The Unreasonableness of the Separation made apparent, in Answere to Mr. Francis Johnson; together with a Defence of the said Answere against the Reply of Mr. John Canne,' 1640, 4to.) 13. 'A Treatise of Justification,' 1615, 8vo; translated into Latin, 'Dissertatio de Justificationis Doctrina,' Leyden, 1618, 12mo; Oxford, 1658, 8vo. (Gataker says that John Prideaux, D.D., a strong opponent of Arminianism, afterwards bishop of Worcester, expressed pleasure at meeting Bradshaw's son, 'for the old acquaintance I had, not with your father, but with his book of justification.') 14. The 2nd edition of Cartwright's 'A Treatise of the Christian Religion, . . .' 1616, 4to, has an address 'to the Christian reader,' signed W.B. (Bradshaw). Probably posthumous was 15, 'A Preparation to the receiving of Christ's Body and Bloud, . . .' 8th edit., 1627, 12mo. Certainly posthumous were 16, 'A Plaine and Pithie Exposition of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians,' 1620, 4to (edited by Gataker). 17. 'A Marriage Feast,' 1620, 4to (edited by Gataker). 18. 'An Exposition of the XC. Psalm, and a Sermon,' 1621, 4to. (The first of these seems to have been separately published as 'A Meditation on Man's Mortality;' the other is the same as 14.) In addition to the above, Brook gives the following, without dates: 19. 'A Treatise of Christian Reproof.' 20. 'A Treatise of the Sin against the Holy Ghost.' 21. 'A Twofold Catechism.' 22. 'An Answer to Mr. G. Powell' (probably the same as 11, but possibly a reply to one of Powell's earlier tracts). 23. 'A Defence of the Baptism of Infants.' A collection of Bradshaw's tracts was published with the title, 'Several Treatises of Worship & Ceremonies,' printed for Cambridge and Oxford, 1660, 4to; it contains Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 (which is dated 1604) and 10. From a flyleaf at the end, it seems to have been printed in Aug. 1660 by J. Rothwell, at the Fountain, in Goldsmith's Row, Cheapside. All the tracts, except 3 and 4, have separate title-pages, though the paging runs on, and are sometimes quoted as distinct issues.

[Life, by Gataker, in Clark's Martyrology, 1677; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, Dublin, 1759, i. 381, 418; ii. 62 seq., 106; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 212, 264 seq., 376 seq.; Brook's Memoirs of Cartwright, 1845, pp. 434, 462; Fisher's Companion and Key to the Hist. of England, 1832, pp. 728, 747; Rose, Biog. Dict. 1857, v. 1; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. 1861, ii. 236, 405 seq.; Barclay's Inner Life of the Rel. Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 67, 99, 101; Wallace's Antitrin. Biog. 1850, ii. 534 seq., iii. 565 seq.; extracts from Stapenhill Registers, per Rev. E. Warbreck. The list of Bradshaw's tracts has been compiled by help of the libraries of the Brit. Museum and Dr. Williams, the Catalogue of the Advocates' Library, Edin., and a private collection. Further search would probably bring others to light. They are not easy to find, owing to their anonymity.] A. G.

BRADSHAW, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1700), hack writer, was originally educated for the church. The eccentric bookseller John Dunton, from whom our only knowledge of him is derived, has left a flattering account of his abilities. 'His genius was quite above the common order, and his style was incomparably fine. . . . He wrote for me the parable of the magpies, and many thousands of them sold.' Bradshaw lived in poverty and debt, and under the additional burden of a melancholy temperament. Dunton's last experience of him was in connection with a literary project for which he furnished certain material equipments; possessed of these, Bradshaw disappeared. The passage in which Dunton records this transaction has all his characteristic naïveté, though it may be doubted whether, if Bradshaw lived to read it, he derived much satisfaction from the plenary dispensation which was granted him —'If Mr. Bradshaw be yet alive, I here declare to the world and to him that I freely forgive him what he owes both in money and books if he will only be so kind as to make me a visit.' Dunton believed Bradshaw to be the author of the 'Turkish Spy,' but this conjecture is negatived by counter claims supported on better authority (*Gent. Mag.* lvi. pt. i. p. 33; NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 413; D'ISRAELI, *Curiosities of Literature*, 5th ed. ii. 134).

[Life and Errors of John Dunton, 1705, ed. 1818.] J. M. S.

BRADSHAW, WILLIAM, D.D. (1671–1732), bishop of Bristol, was born at Abergavenny in Monmouthshire on 10 April 1671 (COOPER, *Biographical Dictionary*). He was educated at New College, Oxford, taking his degree of B.A. 14 April 1697, and proceeding M.A. 14 Jan. 1700. He was ordained deacon 4 June 1699, and priest 26 May 1700, and was senior preacher of the university in 1711. On 5 Nov. 1714, when he was chaplain to Dr. Charles Trimnell, bishop of Norwich, he published a sermon preached in St. Paul's Cathedral. After having been for some time incumbent of Fawley, near Wantage, in Berkshire, he was appointed on 21 March 1717 to a prebend of Canterbury, which he

resigned on his appointment as canon of Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 May 1723. He received the degree of D.D. on 27 Aug. of the same year; and on 29 Aug. 1724 was nominated to both the deanery of Christ Church and the bishopric of Bristol, receiving the two preferments *in commendam*. He published in 1730 a 'Sermon preached before the House of Lords on 30 Jan. 1729-30.' Bradshaw died at Bath on 16 Dec. 1732. He was buried in Bristol Cathedral, where a plain flat stone, about two feet beyond the bishop's stall towards the chancel, was inscribed: 'William Bradshaw, D.D., Bishop of Bristol and Dean of Christ Church, in Oxford; died 16 Dec. 1732, aged 62' (*Rawlinson MSS.* 4to, i. 267). It is also erroneously said that Bradshaw was buried at Bath (Le Neve, *Fasti*); 'ibique jacet sepultus' (Godwin, *De Præsulibus*). Bradshaw left 300*l.* to Christ Church.

[Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851; Cooper's Biog. Dict. 1873; History of the University of Oxford, 1814; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, 1743; Le Neve's Fasti, 1854; Daily Journal, 19 Dec. 1732; Britton's Abbey and Cathedral Church of Bristol, 1830; Pryce's Popular History of Bristol, 1861.] A. H. G.

BRADSHAWE, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1635), fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, was the author of 'Canticvm Evangelicvm Summam Sacri Evangelii continens,' London, 1635, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Arthur Mainwaring, knight. This book is unnoticed by all bibliographers.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd series, vi. 143.] T. C.

BRADSTREET, ANNE (1612–1672), poetess, was born in 1612, probably at Northampton, and was the second of the six children of Thomas Dudley, by Dorothy, his first wife (*Works in Prose and Verse*, Introd. p. xiv). Her father was once page to Lord Compton, then steward to the Earl of Lincoln, and finally governor of Massachusetts. In 1628 Anne had the small-pox. Later in the same year she married Simon Bradstreet, son of Simon Bradstreet, a nonconformist minister in Lincolnshire; the younger Simon had been eight years in the Earl of Lincoln's family under Anne's father (*Magnalia Christi Americana*, bk. ii. p. 19), and in 1628 was steward to the Countess of Warwick (*Works*, &c., Introd. p. xxii). On 29 March 1630 the Bradstreets, the Dudleys, and Arbella (the Earl of Lincoln's sister, wife of Isaac Johnson), with many others, set sail for New England, and on 12 June landed at Salem, whence they removed at once to Charlestown (*ib.* p. xxxi). In 1632 Anne had a 'fit of sickness,' and in 1634 the party settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts (*Works*, Introd. p. xxxv). Simon Bradstreet formed a plantation at Merrimac in 1638, the year in which Anne wrote her 'Elogie on Sir Philip Sidney.' At Ipswich, on Monday, 28 Sept. 1640, she at last became a mother, and she could eventually write, 23 June 1659 (*Poems*, p. 245):

> I had eight birds hatcht in one nest,
> Four cocks there were and hens the rest.

In 1641 Anne Bradstreet wrote a poem in honour of Du Bartas, and she shortly made a collection of her poems. The chief of them was entitled 'The Four Elements;' she dedicated the volume in verse to her father, under date 20 March 1642. These poems were distributed in manuscript, and gained her great celebrity. Cotton Mather spoke of her as 'a crown to her father' (*Magnalia*, bk. ii. p. 17), whilst Griswold calls her 'the most celebrated poet of her time in America' (*Poets and Poetry of America*, p. 92). The book was at last published, in London, 1650, under the title 'The Tenth Muse,' . . . 'By a Gentlewoman in Those Parts (i.e. New England).' In 1643, on 27 Dec., Dorothy Dudley, Anne Bradstreet's mother, died (*Poems*, p. 220); in 1644 her father married again (having three more children by this marriage). In 1653 Anne's father died. In 1661 she had a further long and serious illness, and her husband, then secretary to the colony, had to proceed to England on state business. Anne wrote 'Poetical Epistles' to him. By 3 Sept. 1662 he had returned. Anne Bradstreet wrote poems in 1665 and 1669 commemorating the deaths of three grandchildren; and on 31 Aug. 1669 Anne wrote her last poem, beginning

> As weary pilgrim, now at rest.

After this Anne Bradstreet's health failed entirely, and she died of consumption, at Andover, Massachusetts, 16 Sept. 1672, aged 60.

It is not known where Anne Bradstreet was buried. Her poems, says Cotton Mather, are a 'monument for her memory beyond the stateliest marbles;' and these 'Poems' were issued in a second edition, printed by John Foster, at Boston (America), in 1678. Anne Bradstreet also left a small manuscript book of 'Meditations,' designed for the use of her children. Extracts from this book appeared, with the title of 'The Puritan Mother,' in the American 'Congregational Visitor,' 1844; in Dr. Budington's 'History of the First Church in Charlestown,' and in many American newspapers to which they were contributed by Mr. Dean Dudley (*Works*, Introd. p. x). In 1867 Mr. John Harvard Ellis edited Anne Bradstreet's 'Works,' and there these 'Meditations,' together with all that Anne Bradstreet ever wrote, are given in their entirety.

Simon Bradstreet (a portrait of whom is in the senate chamber of the State House, Massachusetts) married again after Anne's death, and became governor of Massachusetts in 1679, not dying till 1697, aged 94. Amongst Anne's descendants are Oliver Wendell Holmes, Dana, and Dr. Channing, besides many other of the best-known Americans.

[Works of Anne Bradstreet, in Prose and Verse (ed. Ellis), U.S.A. 1867; Anne Bradstreet's Poems, 2nd ed. Boston, 1678; Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, bk. ii. pp. 17, 19.] J. H.

BRADSTREET, DUDLEY (1711–1763), adventurer, was born in 1711 in Tipperary, where his father had obtained considerable property under the Cromwellian grants, which, however, was much reduced by debts. Dudley, his youngest son, was left in his early years in charge of a foster father in Tipperary. While a youth he became a trooper, but soon quitted the army and traded unsuccessfully as a linen merchant, and subsequently as a brewer. For several years, in Ireland and England, Bradstreet led an erratic life, occupied mainly in pecuniary projects. During the rising of 1745, Bradstreet was employed by government officials to act as a spy among suspected persons. He was also engaged and equipped by the Dukes of Newcastle and Cumberland to furnish them with information on the movements of Prince Charles Edward and his army. Bradstreet assumed the character of a devoted adherent to the Stuart cause, and, under the name of 'Captain Oliver Williams,' obtained access to the prince and his council at Derby. There he acted successfully as a spy for the Duke of Cumberland, and, without being suspected by the Jacobites, continued on good terms with them, and took his leave as a friend when they commenced their return march to Scotland. Bradstreet's notices of Prince Charles and his associates are graphic. He describes circumstantially the executions, in August 1746, of the Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino, at which he states he was present. Although Bradstreet's services as a secret agent were admitted by the government officials, he was unable to obtain from them either money or a commission in the army, which he considered had been promised to him. He, however, succeeded in bringing his case under the notice of the king, from whom he consequently received the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds. Bradstreet subsequently subsisted for a time on the results of schemes, his success in which he ascribed to the 'superstition' of the English people, and 'their credulity and faith in wondrous things.' The last of his devices at London appears to have been that styled the 'bottle conjurer,' which, with the assistance of several confederates, he carried out with great gains in January 1747–8. On his adventures in connection with the affair Bradstreet wrote a play, in five acts, styled 'The Magician, or the Bottle Conjurer,' which he states was revised for him by some of the best judges and actors in England, including Mrs. Woffington, who gave him 'the best advice she could about it.' This play was four times performed with great success at London, but on the fifth night, when Bradstreet was to have taken the part of 'Spy,' the principal character, it was suppressed by the magistrates of Westminster. 'The Bottle Conjurer' was printed by Bradstreet with his 'Life.' After other adventures, Bradstreet returned to Ireland, where he owned a small property in land. He attempted unsuccessfully to carry on trade as a brewer in Westmeath, and became involved in contests with officials of the excise. To raise funds, he printed an account of his life and adventures. The work is written with vivacity and descriptive power. Bradstreet died at Multifarnham, Westmeath, in 1763. His brother, Simon Bradstreet, was called to the bar in Ireland in 1758, created a baronet in 1759, and died in 1762. Sir Samuel Bradstreet [q. v.], third baronet, was a younger brother of Sir Simon, the first baronet's son and heir.

[The Life and Uncommon Adventures of Captain Dudley Bradstreet, 1755; Dublin Journal, 1763; Memoirs of H. Grattan, 1839.]
J. T. G.

BRADSTREET, ROBERT (1766–1836), poet, son of Robert Bradstreet, was born at Higham, Suffolk, in 1766, and educated under the care of the Rev. T. Foster, rector of Halesworth in that county. On 4 June 1782 he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, and he became a fellow-commoner of that society on 23 Jan. 1786. The dates of his degrees are B.A. 1786, M.A. 1789. Bradstreet was the possessor of an estate at Bentley in Suffolk, with a mansion called Bentley Grove, which, it is believed, he inherited from his father. He resided for several years abroad, and witnessed many of the scenes of the French revolution, of which he was at one time an advocate. He married in France, but took advantage of the facility with which the marriage tie could there be dissolved, and on his return to England he married, in 1800, Miss Adham of Mason's Bridge, near Hadleigh, Suffolk, by whom he had a numerous family. For some time he lived at Higham

Hall, Raydon, but removing thence, he resided at various places, and at length died at Southampton on 13 May 1836.

He was the author of 'The Sabine Farm, a poem: into which is interwoven a series of translations, chiefly descriptive of the Villa and Life of Horace, occasioned by an excursion from Rome to Licenza,' London, 1810, 8vo. There are seven engraved plates in the work, and an appendix contains 'Miscellaneous Odes from Horace.'

[London Packet, 20–23 May 1836, p. 1, col. 1; Addit. MS. 19167, f. 237; Gent. Mag. ciii. (ii) 420, N.S., vi. 108.] T. C.

BRADSTREET, Sir SAMUEL (1735?–1791), Irish judge, the representative of a family who had settled in Ireland in the time of Cromwell, was born about 1735, being the younger son of Sir Simon Bradstreet, a barrister, who was created a baronet of Ireland on 14 July 1759. Samuel Bradstreet was called to the Irish bar in Hilary term, 1758. He was appointed in 1766 to the recordership of Dublin. In June 1776 Bradstreet—who, at the death of Sir Simon, his elder brother, in 1774, had succeeded to the title as third baronet—was elected representative of the city of Dublin in the Irish House of Commons. He was re-elected in October 1783, and was distinguished as a member of the 'patriotic party,' from which, however, according to Sir Jonah Barrington, he was one of the 'partial desertions.' 'Mr. Yelverton, the great champion of liberty, had been made chief baron, and silenced; Mr. Bradstreet [i.e. Sir Samuel Bradstreet] became a judge [in January 1784], and mute; Mr. Denis Daly had accepted the office of paymaster, and had renegaded' (*Historic Anecdotes*, ii. 166). Bradstreet presided in 1788 at Maryborough, Queen's County, where he summed up for the conviction of Captain (afterwards General) Gillespie, for the murder of William Barrington, younger brother of Sir Jonah Barrington, whom he held to have been unfairly slain by Captain Gillespie in a duel. In 1788 Bradstreet was appointed a commissioner of the great seal, in association with the Archbishop of Dublin and Sir Hugh Carleton, chief justice of the court of common pleas. Bradstreet died at his seat at Booterstown, near Dublin, on 2 May 1791, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by Simon, the eldest of his four sons by his wife Eliza, whom he married in 1771, and who died in 1802, only daughter and heiress of James Tully, M.D., of Dublin.

[Dublin Gazette, 23–25 Oct. 1783, and 13–15 Jan. 1784; London Gazette, 10–13 Jan. 1784; Wilson's Dublin Directory, 1766–1776; St. James's Chronicle, 7–10 May 1791; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1884; Smyth's Chronicle of the Law Officers of Ireland, 1839; B. H. Blacker's Parishes of Booterstown and Donnybrook, 1860–74; Members of Parliament: Parliament of Ireland, 1559–1800, 1878; Barrington's Historic Memoirs of Ireland, 1833; Barrington's Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation; Barrington's Personal Sketches of his own Time, 1869.] A. H. G.

BRADWARDINE, THOMAS (1290?–1349), archbishop of Canterbury, is commonly called Doctor Profundus. His surname is variously spelt Bragwardin (Gerson), Brandnardinus (Gesner), Bredwardyn (Birchington), and Bradwardyn (William de Dene). In public documents he is usually designated as Thomas de Bradwardinâ or de Bredewardinâ. His family may have originally come from Bradwardine near Hereford, but he himself says that he was born in Chichester, and implies that his father and grandfather were also natives of that city. Birchington indeed (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 42) says that he was born at Hertfield (Hartfield) in the diocese of Chichester, and William de Dene (*Ang. Sac.* i. 376) gives Condenna (probably Cowden) in the diocese of Rochester as his birthplace, but neither of these writers supports his statement by any evidence.

At Chichester Thomas may have become acquainted with the celebrated Richard of Bury, afterwards bishop of Durham, who held a prebendal stall in Chichester Cathedral early in the fourteenth century, and from that enthusiast in study and diligent collector of books he may have first imbibed a taste for learning. Nothing, however, is known respecting his education before he went to Oxford, nor has the exact date of his going thither been ascertained. All we know for certain is that he was entered at the college, then recently founded by Walter de Merton, and in 1325 his name appears as one of the proctors of the university. In this capacity he had to take part in a dispute between the university and the archdeacon of Oxford. The archdeaconry was held *in commendam* by Galhardus de Morâ, cardinal of St. Lucia; the duties of the office were discharged by deputy, and the emoluments were farmed by men whose object was to make as much gain for themselves as they could. They claimed spiritual jurisdiction over the university for the archdeacon. The chancellor and proctors resisted the claim, maintaining that the discipline of the university pertained to them. The cardinal archdeacon having complained to the pope, the chancellor, proctors, and certain masters of arts were summoned to Avignon to answer for their conduct, but they

declined to appear and lodged a counter suit against the archdeacon in the king's court. The king, Edward III, compelled the archdeacon to submit to the arbitration of English judges, and the controversy ended in favour of the university, which was exempted from all episcopal jurisdiction.

During his residence in Oxford, Thomas Bradwardine obtained the highest reputation as a mathematician, astronomer, moral philosopher, and theologian. At the request of the fellows of Merton he delivered to them a course of theological lectures, which he afterwards expanded into a treatise. This work earned him the title of Doctor Profundus: in his own day it was commonly called 'Summa Doctoris Profundi,' but in later times it has been entitled 'De Causâ Dei contra Pelagium, et de virtute causarum ad suos Mertonenses libri tres.' This treatise was edited by Sir Henry Savile in 1618 in a folio volume of nearly 1,000 pages. It continued to be for ages a standard authority amongst theologians of the Augustinian and Calvinistic school. Dean Milner gives a summary of its contents in his 'Church History' (iv. 79–106). According to Bradwardine the whole church had in his day become deeply infected with Pelagianism. 'I myself,' he says, 'was once so foolish and vain when I first applied myself to the study of philosophy as to be seduced by this error. In the schools of the philosophers I rarely heard a word said concerning grace, but we were continually told that we were the masters of our own free actions, and that it was in our own power to do well or ill.' He endeavours to prove, with much logical force and mathematical precision, that human actions are totally devoid of all merit, that they do not deserve grace even of congruity, that is as being meet and equitable—the most specious form of Pelagianism, and one which was most commonly entertained in that day. He maintains that human nature is absolutely incapable of conquering a single temptation without a supply of divine grace, and that this grace is the free and unmerited gift of God, whose knowledge and power are alike perfect. If God did not bestow His grace freely, He could not foresee how He would confer His gifts, and therefore His foreknowledge would not be absolute; so that the doctrine of God's foreknowledge and free grace are linked together. Underlying all the hard and dry reasoning, however, of this treatise, there is a deep vein of warm and genuine piety which occasionally breaks out into fervent meditation and prayer, full of love, humility, and thankfulness.

The estimation in which Thomas Bradwardine was held as a theologian in his own century is indicated by the way in which Chaucer refers to him. In the 'Nun's Priest's Tale' the speaker, touching on the question of God's foreknowledge and man's free-will, is made to say:

> But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,
> As can the holy doctour S. Austin,
> Or Boece, or the Bishop Bradwirdyn.

About 1335 Bradwardine was, with seven other Merton men, summoned to London by Richard of Bury, who had been made bishop of Durham in 1333 and chancellor in the following year, and who surrounded himself with a large retinue of esquires and chaplains, partly from a love of splendour, partly from a love of the society of men of learning who could assist him in the formation of his library. In 1337 the Bishop of Durham obtained for his chaplain Bradwardine the chancellorship of St. Paul's Cathedral with the prebend of Cadington Minor attached to it. He had in 1333 already accepted a prebendal stall in Lincoln Cathedral, although not without some scruples and hesitation, owing to the objections then becoming prevalent against the non-residence of beneficiaries.

On the joint recommendation of Archbishop Stratford and the Bishop of Durham he was appointed one of the royal chaplains. Although the title of confessor was borne by all the king's chaplains, the language of Birchington seems to imply that Bradwardine actually received the confession of Edward III, which, considering what the life of the king then was, must have been a very difficult and unpleasant office if it was conscientiously discharged. He joined the court in Flanders and accompanied the king, 16 Aug. 1338, in his progress up the Rhine to hold a conference at Coblenz with his brother-in-law Lewis of Bavaria.

At Cologne Bradwardine reminded the king that Richard Cœur de Lion had offered public thanksgiving in the cathedral for his escape from the Duke of Austria. That cathedral had been destroyed by fire, but the new structure, which has not been completed till our own day, was in course of erection. The plans were submitted to the king, and after consultation with Bradwardine he subscribed a sum equal to 1,500*l.* according to the present value of money. Bradwardine continued to be in attendance upon the king up to the date of the victory of Cressy and the capture of Calais. He was so diligent in his exhortations to the king and the soldiers that many attributed the successes of the English arms to the favour of Heaven obtained through the wholesome warnings

and the holy example of the royal chaplain. After the battles of Cressy and Neville's Cross he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat of peace with King Philip.

Archbishop Stratford died 23 Aug. 1348, and the chapter of Canterbury, thinking to anticipate the wishes of the king, elected Bradwardine, who had become archdeacon of Norwich in 1347, to the vacant see without waiting for the *congé d'élire*. The king, offended by the irregularity, requested the pope to appoint John of Ufford by provision. The appointment was merely a device in order to vindicate his own right of nomination, which had been infringed by the premature action of the chapter; for John of Ufford was aged and paralytic, and died of the plague before his consecration.

After the death of John of Ufford the chapter applied for the *congé d'élire*, which was sent with the recommendation to elect Bradwardine. The pope, Clement VI, also issued a bull in which he affected to supersede the election of the chapter, and appointed Thomas by provision. Bradwardine was on the continent at the time of his election, and repaired without delay to the papal court at Avignon for consecration, which took place 19 July 1349. The pope was so completely in the power of Edward at this time that he had once bitterly remarked, if the King of England were to ask him to make a bishop of a jackass, he could not refuse. The cardinals had resented the saying, and one of them, Hugo, cardinal of Tudela, a kinsman of the pope, had the ill taste to make the consecration of Bradwardine an occasion for indulging their spleen. In the midst of the banquet given by the pope, the doors of the hall being suddenly thrown open a clown entered seated upon a jackass and presented a humble petition that he might be made archbishop of Canterbury. Considering the European reputation of Bradwardine for learning and piety, the joke was remarkably unsuitable; the pope rebuked the offender, and the rest of the cardinals marked their displeasure by vying with one another in the respect which they paid to the new archbishop.

Although the Black Death was now raging in England, Bradwardine hastened thither. He landed at Dover on 19 Aug., did homage to the king at Eltham, and received the temporalities from him on the 22nd. Thence he went to London, and lodged at La Place, the residence of the Bishop of Rochester in Lambeth. On the morning after his arrival he had a feverish attack, which was attributed to fatigue after his journey, but in the evening tumours under the arms and other symptoms of the deadly plague which was then ravaging London made their appearance, and on the 26th the archbishop died. Notwithstanding the infectious nature of the disease, the body was removed to Canterbury and buried in the cathedral.

His works are: 1. 'De Causâ Dei contra Pelagium et de virtute causarum,' edited by Sir Henry Savile, London, 1618. 2. 'Tractatus de proportionibus,' Paris, 1495. 3. 'De quadraturâ circuli,' Paris, 1495. 4. 'Arithmetica speculativa,' Paris, 1502. 5. 'Geometria speculativa,' Paris, 1530. 6. 'Ars Memorativa,' manuscript in the Sloane collection, British Museum, No. 3744. This last is an attempt at a plan for aiding the memory by the method of mentally associating certain places with certain ideas or subjects, or the several parts of a discourse.

[Sir Henry Savile, in the preface to his edition of Bradwardine's work De Causâ Dei contra Pelagium, has collected all the notices of his life, which are but scanty. See also Birchington and William of Dene, Hist. Roff., and William de Chambre, Hist. Dunelm., in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, vol. iv.] W. R. W. S.

BRADY, Sir ANTONIO (1811–1881), admiralty official, was born at Deptford on 10 Nov. 1811, being the eldest son of Anthony Brady of the Deptford victualling yard, then storekeeper at the Royal William victualling yard, Plymouth, by his marriage, on 20 Dec. 1810, with Marianne, daughter of Francis Perigal and Mary Ogier. He was educated at Colfe's school, Lewisham, and then entered the civil service as a junior clerk in the Victoria victualling yard, Deptford, on 29 Nov. 1828, and, having served there and at Plymouth and Portsmouth, was, through the recommendation of Sir James Graham, promoted to headquarters at Somerset House as a second-class clerk in the accountant-general's office on 26 June 1844. He was gradually promoted until in 1864 he became registrar of contracts, and having subsequently assisted very materially in reorganising the office, he was made the first superintendent of the admiralty new contract department on 13 April 1869, when an improved salary of 1,000*l.* a year was allotted to him. He held this appointment until 31 March 1870, when he retired on a special pension. He was knighted by the queen at Windsor on 23 June 1870.

After his retirement Sir Antonio devoted himself to social, educational, and religious reform. Having taken a great interest in the preservation of Epping Forest for the people, he was appointed a judge in the 'Verderer's court for the forest of Epping.' He was

ssociated with church work of all kinds. He published in 1869 'The Church's Works and its Hindrances, with suggestions for Church Reform.' The establishment of the Plaistow and Victoria Dock Mission, the East London Museum at Bethnal Green, and the West Ham and Stratford Dispensary was in great measure due to him.

Brady was a member of the Ray, the Palæontographical, and Geological Societies. So long ago as 1844 his attention had been attracted to the wonderful deposits of brickearth which occupy the valley of the Roding at Ilford, within a mile of his residence. Encouraged by Professor Owen he commenced collecting the rich series of mammalian remains in the brickearths of the Thames valley, comprising amongst others the skeletons of the tiger, wolf, bear, elephant, rhinoceros, horse, elk, stag, bison, ox, hippopotamus, &c. This valuable collection of pleistocene mammalia is now in the British Museum of Natural History, Cromwell Road. In his 'Catalogue of Pleistocene Mammalia from Ilford, Essex,' 1874, printed for private circulation only, Brady acknowledges his indebtedness to Mr. William Davies, F.G.S., his instructor in the art of preserving fossil bones. He died suddenly at his residence, Maryland Point, Forest Lane, Stratford, on 12 Dec. 1881. He was buried in St. John's churchyard, Stratford, on 16 Dec. His marriage with Maria, eldest daughter of George Kilner of Ipswich, took place on 8 May 1837, and by her, who survived him, he left a son, the Rev. Nicholas Brady, rector of Wennington, Essex, and two daughters.

[Stratford and South Essex Advertiser, 16 and 23 Dec. 1881; Nature (1881–2), xxv. 174–5, by Henry Woodward; Guardian (1881), p. 1782; and collected information.] G. C. B.

BRADY, JOHN (*d.* 1814), clerk in the victualling office, was the author of 'Clavis Calendaria; or a Compendious Analysis of the Calendar: illustrated with ecclesiastical, historical, and classical anecdotes,' 2 vols., London, 1812, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1815. The compiler also published an abridgment of the work, and some extracts from it appeared in 1826, under the title of 'The Credulity of our Forefathers.' This book, once very popular, has been long since superseded. Brady died at Kennington, Surrey, on 5 Dec. 1814. His son, John Henry Brady, arranged and adapted for publication 'Varieties of Literature; being principally selections from the portfolio of the late John Brady,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 36, 416; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BRADY, Sir MAZIERE (1796–1871), lord chancellor of Ireland, born on 20 July 1796, was a great-grandson of the Rev. Nicholas Brady, D.D. [q. v.], the psalmist, and the second son of Francis Tempest Brady, a gold and silver thread manufacturer in Dublin. In 1812 Brady entered Trinity College, Dublin; in 1814 he obtained a scholarship there, and twice carried off the vice-chancellor's prize for English verse. He proceeded B.A. (1816) and M.A. (1819), and was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term of 1819. In 1833, under the ministry of Earl Grey, he, as an avowed liberal, was appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the state of the Irish municipal corporations. In 1837 he was made solicitor-general for Ireland, in succession to Stephen Woulfe [q. v.], and became attorney-general in 1839. In the year following he was promoted to the bench as chief baron of the Court of Exchequer. He was raised to the bench of the Irish Court of Chancery, somewhat against his inclination, in 1846. He was lord chancellor of Ireland during the Russell administration, 1846–52. He became in 1850 the first vice-chancellor of the Queen's University, of the principles of which foundation Brady was a constant advocate. From 1853 to 1858 Brady was again lord chancellor of Ireland. He resumed the post once more in 1859, and held it through the second administrations of Lord Palmerston and Earl Russell until the overthrow of the latter in 1866. On 28 June of that year he sat for the last time in the Irish Court of Chancery. He retired amidst general regret. He was fond of scientific studies, especially geology. In 1869 he was created a baronet by Mr. Gladstone. He died at his residence in Upper Pembroke Street, Dublin, on Thursday, 13 April 1871. At the time of his death, besides holding the vice-chancellorship of the Queen's University, he was a member of the National Board of Education, and president of the Irish Art Union, and of the Academy of Music.

Brady was twice married: first, in 1823, to Eliza Anne, daughter of Bever Buchanan of Dublin, who died in 1858; and secondly to Mary, second daughter of the Right Hon. John Hatchell, P.C., of Fortfield House, co. Dublin. His first wife left him five children, by the eldest of whom, Francis William Brady, Q.C., he was succeeded in his title and estates.

[Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, 1869; Freeman's Journal, 14 and 18 April 1871; Daily News, 15 April 1871; Irish Times, 18 April 1871; Times, 15 and 19 April 1871; Burke's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1872; Wills's Irish Nation, its History and its Biography, 1875; Debrett's Baronetage, 1884.] A. H. G.

BRADY, NICHOLAS (1659-1726), divine and poet, son of Major Nicholas Brady, who served in the king's army in the rebellion, and Martha, daughter of Luke Gernon, a judge, was born at Bandon, county Cork, on 28 Oct. 1659. After he had for some time attended a school called St. Finberry's, kept by Dr. Tindall, he was sent to England at the age of twelve, and admitted into the college of Westminster in 1673. Thence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 Feb. 1678-9, proceeding B.A. in Michaelmas term 1682. He then returned to Ireland, lived with his father at Dublin, and took his B.A. degree at the university there in 1685, proceeding M.A. the next year. Entering orders he was instituted prebendary of Kinaglarchy in the church of Cork in July 1688, and a few months later was presented to the livings of Killmyne and Drinagh in Cork diocese. He was also chaplain to Bishop Wetenhall. During the revolution he warmly upheld the cause of the Prince of Orange, and suffered some loss in consequence. His interest with James's general, MacCarthy, enabled him to save the town of Bandon, though James thrice commanded that it should be burnt. The people of the town having suffered considerable loss sent him with a petition to the English parliament praying for compensation. During his visit to London his preaching was much admired; he was chosen lecturer at St. Michael's, Wood Street, and, on 10 July 1691, was appointed to the church of St. Catherine Cree, where he remained until 1696. The sermon he preached on his resignation was printed, London, 1696, 4to. On his resignation he received the living of Richmond, Surrey, which he held until his death. From 1702 to 1705 he also held the rectory of Stratford-on-Avon, which he resigned on his appointment to the rectory of Clapham on 21 Feb. 1705-6. Although his ecclesiastical preferments brought him in an income of 600*l.* a year, his expensive habits, and especially his love of hospitality, obliged him to keep a school at Richmond. This school is mentioned in terms of praise in a paper of Steele's in the 'Spectator' (No. 168). On 15 Nov. 1699 the university of Dublin conferred on him the degrees of B.D. and D.D. in recognition of his abilities, and sent him the diploma of doctor by the senior travelling fellow of the society. Brady was chaplain to William III, to Mary, to Anne both as princess of Wales and as queen, and to the Duke of Ormonde's regiment of horse. In 1690 he married Letitia, daughter of Dr. Synge, archdeacon of Cork, and had by her four sons and four daughters. He died at Richmond 20 May 1726, and was buried in that church. His funeral sermon, preached by the Rev. T. Stackhouse, vicar of Beenham [q. v.], was published under the title of 'The Honour and Dignity of True Ministers of Christ,' London, 1726.

Brady's best known work is (1) the metrical version of the Psalms, which he undertook while minister of St. Catherine Cree in conjunction with Nahum Tate [q. v.] When their work was complete and had been submitted to and revised by the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishops, the authors petitioned the king that he would allow it to be used in the public services of the church, and accordingly William, on 3 Dec. 1696, made an order in council that it might 'be used in all churches . . . as shall think fit to receive the same.' The 'New Version,' as the work of Brady and Tate is called to distinguish it from the version of T. Sternhold and J. Hopkins, was well received by the whigs. Some of the stiffer tories among the clergy, however, objected to it, and their objections, which seem to have been that the new version was too poetical, that there was no need of change, and, as was hinted, that they were offended at the recommendation of the whig bishops and at the 'William R.' on the order allowing its use, were answered by 'A brief and full Account of Mr. Tate's and Mr. Brady's New Version, by a True Son of the Church of England,' London, 1698. The use of the 'New Version' was condemned by Bishop Beveridge [q. v.] in his 'Defence of the Book of Psalms . . . by T. Sternhold, J. Hopkins, and others, with critical observations on the New Version compared with the Old,' London, 1710, and Brady's share in the work was sneered at by Swift in his 'Remarks on Dr. Gibbs's Psalms.' Brady also wrote (2) a tragedy entitled 'The Rape, or the Innocent Impostors,' acted at the Theatre Royal in 1692, the prologue being spoken by Betterton, and the epilogue, the work of Shadwell, by Mrs. Bracegirdle. It was published in 4to the some year, with a dedication to the Earl of Dorset, but without the author's name. The plot is concerned with the history of the Goths and Vandals. It was slightly recast for representation in 1729, the Goths and Vandals being turned into Portuguese and Spaniards. In 1692 (3) an 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day,' which will be found in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems,' v. 302. (4) 'Proposals for the publication of a translation of Virgil's Æneids in blank verse, together with a specimen of the performance.' This translation was published by subscrip-

tion, being completed in 1726. Johnson says that 'when dragged into the world it did not live long enough to cry,' he had not seen it and believed that he had been informed of its existence by 'some old catalogue.' It is not in the library of the British Museum, and has not been seen by the present writer. (5) Two volumes of sermons, 1704–6, republished with a third volume by Brady's eldest son, Nicholas, vicar of Tooting, Surrey, in 1730, a volume of 'Select Sermons preached before the Queen and on other occasions,' 1713. A considerable number of sermons, most of them republished in collections, were also published separately. Among these was a sermon preached in Chelsea Church on the death of Thomas Shadwell, in November 1692 (London, 1693).

[Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 5305, fol. 16, 248–57; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 62; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, v. 302; Biog. Brit. ii. 960; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 173, 183; Todd's Dublin Graduates, 62; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 381; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 680; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 393; A brief and full Account (as above), 1698; Bishop Beveridge's Defence of the Book of Psalms, 1710; Swift's Works (Scott, 2nd ed.), xii. 261; Johnson's Works (Life of Dryden), ix. 431 (ed. 1806); Brady's Rape, 1692; Genest's History of the Stage, ii 18, iii. 266; Biog. Dram. i. i. 58; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 809.] W. H.

BRADY, ROBERT (*d.* 1700), historian and physician, was born at Denver, Norfolk. He was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, on 20 Feb. 1643, proceeded B.M. 1653, was created doctor by virtue of the king's letters in September 1660 (KENNET, *Register*, 251), and on 1 Dec. of the same year was appointed master of his college by royal mandate (KENNET, 870). At an uncertain date (1670 or 1685) he held the office of keeper of the records in the Tower, and took deep interest in studying the documents under his charge. He was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians on 12 Nov. 1680, and was physician in ordinary to Charles II and James II. In this capacity he was one of those who deposed to the birth of the Prince of Wales on 22 Oct. 1688. He was regius professor of physic at Cambridge, and was M.P. for the university in the parliaments of 1681 and 1685. He died 19 Aug. 1700, leaving land and money to Caius College.

He wrote: 1. A letter to Dr. Sydenham, dated 30 Dec. 1679, on certain medical questions, which is printed in Sydenham's 'Epistolæ Responsoriæ duæ,' 1680, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to Old English History comprehended in three several tracts,' 1684, fol. 3. 'A Compleat History of England,' 2 vols., 1685, 1700, fol. 4. 'An Historical Treatise of Cities and Burghs or Boroughs, showing their original,' &c., 1690; 2nd edit. 1704, fol. 5. 'An Inquiry into the remarkable instances of History and Parliamentary Records used by the author (Stillingfleet) of the Unreasonableness of a New Separation,' &c., 1691, 4to. His historical works are laborious, and are based on original authorities; they are marked by the author's desire to uphold the royal prerogative. In his preface to his 'Treatise on Boroughs' he says that he is able to show that they 'have nothing of the greatness and authority they boast of, but from the bounty of our ancient kings and their successors.'

[Kennet's Register and Chronicle, 251, 870; Biographia Britannica, i. 959; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 418; Ackermann's History of the University of Cambridge, i. 106.] W. H.

BRADY, THOMAS (1752? – 1827), general (*feldzeugmeister*) in the Austrian army, was born at Cavan, Ireland (one account has it Cootehill), some time between October 1752 and May 1753. He entered the Austrian service on 1 Nov. 1769. In the list for that date his name appears as 'Peter,' but in all subsequent rolls he is called 'Thomas.' He served till 4 April 1774 as a cadet in the infantry regiment 'Wied.' On 10 April 1774 he was promoted ensign in the infantry regiment 'Fabri;' he became lieutenant 30 Nov. 1775, first or ober-lieutenant 20 March 1784, and captain in 1788. He distinguished himself as a lieutenant at Habelschwerdt in 1778, and received the Maria Theresa cross for personal bravery at the storming of Novi on 3 Nov. 1788, during the Turkish war. He was appointed major 20 July 1790, served on the staff till 1793, and on 1 April of that year was nominated lieutenant-colonel of the corps of Tyrolese sharpshooters. He was transferred on 21 Dec. to the infantry regiment 'Murray,' of which he became colonel on 6 Feb. 1794, and fought with it at Frankenthal, in General Latour's corps, in 1795, and distinguished himself on 19 June 1796 at Ukerad. He was promoted to major-general 6 Sept. 1796, in which rank he served in Italy and commanded at Cattaro in 1799. He became lieutenant-general 28 Jan. 1801, and in 1803 was given the honorary colonelcy of the 'Imperial' or first regiment of infantry. In 1804 he was appointed governor of Dalmatia. In 1807 he was made a privy councillor in recognition of his services as a general of division in Bohemia. In 1809 he took a leading part in the battle of Aspern, a large portion of the Austrian army being under his conduct. General Brady was

retired on the pension of a full general on 3 Sept. 1809, and died on 16 Oct. 1827.

[Archives of the Imperial Royal Ministry of War, Vienna; information from local sources.]

H. M. C.

BRAGG, PHILIP (*d.* 1759), lieutenant-general, colonel 28th foot, M.P. for Armagh, was at Blenheim as an ensign in the 1st foot guards, his commission bearing date 10 March 1702. He appears to have afterwards served in the 24th foot, which was much distinguished in all Marlborough's subsequent campaigns under the command of Colonel Gilbert Primrose, who came from the same regiment of guards. The English records of this period contain no reference to Bragg, but in a set of Irish military entry-books, commencing in 1713, which are preserved in the Four Courts, Dublin, his name appears as captain in Primrose's regiment, lately returned from Holland to Ireland; his commission is here dated 1 June 1715, on which day new commissions were issued to all officers in the regiment in consequence of the accession of George I. On 12 June 1732 Bragg was appointed master of the Royal Hospital, Kilmainham, in succession to Major-general Robert Stearne, deceased, and on 16 Dec. following he became lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Robert Hargreave's regiment, afterwards known as the 31st foot. On 10 Oct. 1734 he succeeded Major-general Nicholas Price as colonel of the 28th foot, an appointment which he held for twenty-five years, and which originated the name 'The Old Braggs,' by which that regiment was long popularly known. As a brigadier-general Bragg accompanied Lord Stair to Flanders, where he commanded a brigade. He became a lieutenant-general in 1747, and in 1751 was appointed to the staff in Ireland. He died at Dublin, at an advanced age, on 6 June 1759, leaving the bulk of his small fortune of 7,000*l.* to Lord George Sackville.

[Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vol. iii. (London, 1874); Treasury Papers, xciii. List of Recipients of Queen's Bounty for Blenheim; Irish Military Entry Books in Public Record Office, Dublin; Gent. Mag. xii. 108, xiii. 190, xv. 389, xvii. 496, xxi. 477, xxix. 293; De la Warr MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep.]

H. M. C.

BRAGGE, WILLIAM (1823–1884), engineer and antiquary, was born at Birmingham 31 May 1823, his father being Thomas Perry Bragge, a jeweller. After some years of general tuition, Bragge studied practical engineering with two Birmingham firms, and in his leisure applied himself closely to the study of mechanics and mathematics. In 1845 he entered the office of a civil engineer, and engaged in railway surveying. He acted first as assistant engineer and then as engineer-in-chief of part of the line from Chester to Holyhead.

Through the recommendation of Sir Charles Fox, Bragge was sent out to Brazil as the representative of Messrs. Belhouse & Co., of Manchester, and he carried out the lighting of the city of Rio de Janeiro with gas. This was followed by the survey of the first railway constructed in Brazil—the line from Rio de Janeiro to Petropolis—for which he received several distinctions from the emperor Don Pedro. The emperor in later years visited Bragge at Sheffield.

In 1858 Bragge left South America. He became one of the managing directors of the firm of Sir John Brown & Co., and was elected mayor of Sheffield. The rolling of armour plates, the manufacture of steel plates, the adoption of the helical railway buffer-spring, and other developments of mechanical enterprise, were matters in which he rendered effective aid to his firm. Bragge filled the office of master cutler of Sheffield, and took great interest in the town's free libraries, school of art, and museums. In 1872 he resigned his position of managing director to his firm, which had been converted into a limited company, and went over to Paris as engineer to the Société des Engrais, which had for its object the utilisation of the sewage of a large part of Paris. The scheme proved unsuccessful, and resulted in heavy pecuniary loss to the promoters. In 1876 Bragge returned to his native town of Birmingham, settling there, and developing a large organisation for the manufacture of watches by machinery on the American system.

The antiquarian tastes of Bragge, which he found time to cultivate in spite of his labours in business, were manifested in his numerous collections. Amongst these was a unique Cervantes collection, which included nearly every work written by or relating to the great Spanish writer. This collection, which consisted of 1,500 volumes, valued at 2,000*l.*, Bragge presented to his native town, but unfortunately it was destroyed in the fire at the Birmingham Free Libraries in 1879. A cabinet of gems and precious stones which Bragge collected from all parts of Europe was purchased for the Birmingham Art Gallery. The most remarkable collection formed by Bragge was one of pipes and smoking apparatus, in which every quarter of the world was represented. A catalogue prepared and published

by the collector showed that he had brought together 13,000 examples of pipes. China, Japan, Thibet, Van Diemen's Land, North and South America, Greenland, the Gold Coast, and the Falkland Islands, all furnished specimens. 'There were also samples of some hundreds of kinds of tobacco, of every conceivable form of snuff-box, including the rare Chinese snuff-bottles, and also of all known means of procuring fire, from the rude Indian fire-drill down to the latest invention of Paris or Vienna.' This collection was broken up and dispersed. Bragge also made a notable collection of manuscripts, which realised 12,500*l.* He was always ready to place his treasures at the disposal of public bodies for exhibition.

Bragge was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Anthropological Society, of the Royal Geographical Society, and of many foreign societies.

Bragge, who married a sister of the Rev. George Beddow, died at Handsworth, Birmingham, on 6 June 1884. For some time before his death he was almost totally blind.

[Bragge's Bibliotheca Nicotiana, a catalogue of books about tobacco, together with a catalogue of objects connected with the use of tobacco in all its forms, Birmingham, 1880; Brief Hand List of the Cervantes Collection, presented to the Birmingham Free Library, Reference Department, by William Bragge, Birmingham, 1874; Times, 10 June 1884; Birmingham Daily Post, 9 June 1884.] G. B. S.

BRAHAM, FRANCES ELIZABETH ANNE (1821–1879), afterwards COUNTESS WALDEGRAVE. [See WALDEGRAVE.]

BRAHAM, JOHN (1774?–1856), tenor singer, was born in London about the year 1774. His parents were German Jews, who died when Braham was quite young, leaving him to what one of his biographers describes as 'the seasonable and affectionate attention of a near relation.' Whether it was at this time, or at an earlier age, that the future singer gained his living by selling pencils in the streets is not chronicled. Braham's first contact with music took place at the synagogue in Duke's Place. There he met with a chorister, a musician of his own race named Leoni, who discovered the germs of his talent. Leoni adopted the orphan, and gave him thorough instruction in music and singing, with such good results that on 21 April 1787 he appeared at Covent Garden on the occasion of a benefit performance for his master, and sang Arne's bravura air, 'The Soldier Tired,' between the acts of the 'Duenna.' About this time John Palmer had started the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square, but, not being able to obtain a license for dramatic performances, he opened the house on 20 June 1787 with a mixed entertainment of recitations, glees, songs, &c. Here Braham sang for about two years, until his voice broke. Even at this early period of his career his bravura singing must have been remarkable. His voice had a compass of two octaves, and some of his most successful parts were Cupid in Carter's 'The Birthday,' and Hymen in Reeves's 'Hero and Leander.' He sang again at Covent Garden as Joe in 'Poor Vulcan' on 2 June 1788. About this time Braham's master, Leoni, became bankrupt, and the future tenor was once more thrown upon his own resources. After his voice broke he continued to sing under a feigned name, appearing, it is said, at Norwich, and even at Ranelagh, but his main occupation consisted in teaching the pianoforte. He met with a wealthy patron, a member of the Goldsmid family, and when the change in his voice was settled, on the advice of the flute-player Ashe, went to Bath, where he sang under Rauzzini in 1794. Braham remained at Bath until 1796, when Salomon, having heard him, induced Storace to procure him an engagement at Drury Lane, for which house Storace was just then engaged upon an opera. This work was 'Mahmoud, but before it was finished the composer died, and the work was completed as a pasticcio by his sister, Nancy Storace, who, with Charles Kemble, Mrs. Bland, and Braham, sang in it on its production, 30 April 1796. Braham's success was signal, and in the following season he appeared in Italian opera, singing Azor in Grétry's 'Azor et Zémire' on 26 Nov. 1796, and afterwards singing with Banti in Sacchini's 'Evelina,' as well as in the annual oratorios, and at the Three Choirs Festival at Gloucester. In the following year, on the advice of the fencer M. St. George, Braham decided to go to Italy to study singing. Accordingly, he left England with Nancy Storace, with whom he lived for several years, and arrived in Paris on 17 Fructidor. Here the two singers gave a series of concerts, under the patronage of Joséphine Beauharnais. These were so successful, that they remained eight months in Paris, and did not reach Italy until 1798. At Florence, which they first visited, Braham sang at the Pergola as Ulysses in an opera by Basili, and as Orestes in Moneta's 'Le Furie d'Oreste.' At Milan he met Mrs. Billington [q. v.], with whom he was forced into rivalry by the jealousy of her husband (Felissent). It is said that, owing to Felissent's machinations, a scena of Braham's was suppressed in Nasolini's 'Trionfo di Clelia,' in which both the

English singers were to appear, and that Braham revenged himself by appropriating all Mrs. Billington's embellishments and florid passages, which it was well known she only acquired by dint of hard work, being quite incapable of any sort of improvisation. Fortunately, the dispute ended in their becoming good friends, and Braham continued to sing at Milan for two years. At Genoa he sang with the famous sopranist Marchesi in 'Lodoiska' for thirty nights successively, which in those days was considered a remarkable run. At the same place he studied composition under Isola. Here Braham and Nancy Storace were offered an engagement at Naples, but declining it, they went to Leghorn, and then to Venice, where they arrived in 1799. During their stay here Cimarosa wrote an opera for Braham—'Artemisia'—which the composer did not live to complete. From Venice the two singers went to Trieste, where Braham sang in Martin's 'Una Cosa Rara,' and thence to Vienna, where the offers of London managers caused the popular tenor and soprano to make for Hamburg without stopping to sing in Germany. They arrived in London early in the winter of 1801, and appeared on 9 Dec. in 'Chains of the Heart,' a feeble composition by Prince Hoare, with music by Mazzinghi and Reeve, which failed in spite of Braham's singing. After a few performances this work was replaced by the 'Cabinet,' the book of which was written by T. Dibdin, the music being supplied by different composers, but principally by Braham himself. The 'Cabinet' was produced on 9 Feb. 1802, Braham, Incledon, and Signora Storace playing the principal characters. It was followed on 15 March by the 'Siege of Belgrade,' a plagiarism from Martin's 'Cosa Rara,' 'Family Quarrels' (18 Dec. 1802), written by Dibdin, with music by Braham, Moorhead, and Reeve, and the 'English Fleet in 1342' (13 Dec. 1803). The music of this opera was entirely by Braham, who received for it what was then considered the enormous sum of 1,000 guineas. It contains one of his best remembered compositions, viz. the duet, 'All's Well.' About the same time Braham wrote music to the 'Paragraph,' and (10 Dec. 1804) sang in 'Thirty Thousand,' in which he collaborated with Reeve and Davy, and 'Out of Place' (28 Feb. 1805), part of the music in which was written by Reynolds. In the summer of 1805 Braham and Nancy Storace sang for six nights at Brighton, where the soprano distinguished herself by replacing a defaulting drummer in an accompaniment played behind the scenes to a great scena of Braham's in the 'Haunted Tower.' In the autumn season of the same year both singers seceded to Drury Lane, where Storace remained until her retirement in May 1808, and Braham continued to sing for many years. Here were produced most of his operas: 'False Alarms,' part of the music by King (3 Jan. 1807), 'Kais,' in which Reeve collaborated (11 Feb. 1808), the 'Devil's Bridge' (10 Oct. 1812), 'Narensky' (11 Jan. 1814), written conjointly with Reeve [see Brown, Charles Armitage], and 'Zuma' (1 Feb. 1818), a collaboration with Bishop. Braham's other operas were the 'Americans' (Lyceum, 27 April 1811), part of the music in which was by King, containing the famous song the 'Death of Nelson,' 'Isidore de Merida' (1827), and the 'Taming of the Shrew' (1828), both of which were collaborations with T. S. Cooke. In 1806 he sang at the King's Theatre in Italian opera, appearing on 4 March in Nasolini's 'Morte di Cleopatra,' and on 27 March as Sesto in Mozart's 'Clemenza di Tito' for Mrs. Billington's benefit, the first performance in England of an opera by Mozart. In 1809 he was engaged at the Royal Theatre, Dublin, for fifteen nights, at the high salary of two thousand guineas; this engagement was so successful that it was extended to thirty-six nights on the same terms. In 1810 he did not appear on the stage, but went on an extended provincial tour with Mrs. Billington. In 1816 he reappeared in Italian opera at the King's Theatre, singing his old part of Sesto in Mozart's 'Clemenza di Tito,' and Guglielmo in the same master's 'Così fan tutte.' In this year he was married to Miss Bolton of Ardwick, near Manchester. It was said that this marriage was the indirect cause of Nancy Storace's death, which took place in the following year.

Braham continued attached to Drury Lane, but for the next fifteen years there is scarcely a provincial festival or important concert or oratorio in the programme of which his name does not occur. He was the original Max in Weber's 'Freischütz' on its production in England at the Lyceum (20 July 1824), and created the part of Sir Huon in the same composer's 'Oberon' (Covent Garden, 12 April 1826), the scena in which, 'O 'tis a glorious sight to see,' was especially written to display his declamatory powers. On 14 Aug. 1825 he sang at the Lyceum in Salieri's 'Tarare,' in which he must have presented an extraordinary appearance, as Phillips (*Recollections*, i. 83) says that he was dressed in a home-made costume of many colours, with a huge turban, 'which would better have become some old lady at a card party than the sultan chief,' from beneath

which 'protruded a long Hebrew nose and a huge pair of black whiskers.'

During his forty years' professional life the popular tenor had accumulated a large fortune, but in 1831 he unwisely joined Yates in buying the Colosseum in Regent's Park for 40,000*l.*, and in 1835 built the St. James's Theatre, which cost 30,000*l.* Both of these speculations proved disastrous, and he was forced once more to return to the stage and concert-room. In 1839 he sang the parts of Tell and Don Giovanni in Rossini's and Mozart's operas, though both are written for baritones, but his voice at this time had suffered from the ravages of time, and he was no longer able to sing his old parts. In 1840 he went to America with his son Charles, but the tour was unsuccessful. On his return he gave a concert in which the father and son were the sole performers. For several years the veteran tenor continued to sing in public, principally in concerts and at provincial festivals, and he did not finally retire until March 1852, when his last appearance took place at the Wednesday concerts. After his retirement he lived at the Grange, Brompton, where he died on 17 Feb. 1856. He was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

Braham left six children. Three of his sons, Charles, Augustus, and Hamilton, adopted the musical profession; one of his daughters (afterwards Frances, countess Waldegrave) was for many years a notable figure in London society. A son by Nancy Storace took orders in the Anglican church. In person Braham was short, stout, and Jewish-looking. At one of the Hereford festivals his small stature gave rise to an amusing incident. Braham was singing the 'Bay of Biscay,' in the last verse of which he was in the habit of making considerable effect by falling on one knee at the words 'A sail! a sail!' On the occasion in question he did this as usual, but unfortunately the platform was constructed with a rather high barrier on the side towards the audience, so that the little tenor was completely lost to sight. The audience, in alarm, thinking he had slipped down a trap-door, rose like one man, and when Braham got up again he was received with shouts of laughter. His voice had a compass of nineteen notes, with a falsetto extending from D to A in alt; the junction between the two voices was so admirably concealed that it could not be detected when he sang an ascending and descending scale in chromatics. The volume of sound he could produce was prodigious, and his declamation was magnificent. Even in 1830, when he sang in Auber's 'Masaniello,' his voice is said to have rung out like a trumpet. In spite of all these extraordinary natural gifts, great discrepancies of opinion exist as to the merits of his singing. His great fault seems to have been that though he could sing with the utmost perfection of style and execution, yet he generally preferred to astonish the groundlings by vulgar and tricky displays and sensational effects. In this way he was accused of corrupting the taste of the age, and he certainly injured his voice by shouting and forcing it, so that in his later days he even sang out of tune. He frittered away extraordinary powers of declamation and pathos in trivialities and vulgarities, and used his magnificent talents only as a means of acquiring money. When at the zenith of his career, he entertained the Duke of Sussex at his house, and in the course of the evening sang a number of songs in the most perfectly artistic style. 'Why, Braham,' said the duke, 'why don't you always sing like that?' 'If I did,' was the reply, 'I should not have the honour of entertaining your royal highness to-night.' His own compositions were of the feeblest description, and could only have been endurable by the embellishments he introduced in singing them, but which are never found in the published copies of his operas and songs. In private life he was much liked, especially in his later days, when he enjoyed great reputation for his conversational powers. The best portraits of him are: (1) a water-colour drawing by Deighton, painted in 1830 (now in the possession of Mr. Julian Marshall); (2) a vignette by Ridley, after Allingham (published 26 July 1803); (3) a coloured full-length, as Orlando in the 'Cabinet,' drawn and etched by Deighton (22 March 1802); (4) a vignette by Anthony Cardon, after J. G. Wood (published 30 Nov. 1806); and (5) a vignette by H. Adlard, 'Mr. Braham in 1800,' in Busby's 'Concert Room Anecdotes.'

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 269 *a*; Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life (1883), ii. 250; London Mag. N.S. i. 118; Public Characters (1803–1804), vi. 373; Gent. Mag. May 1856, p. 540; Georgian Era, iv. 299; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vii.; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 296, 325, &c.; Quarterly Mus. Review, i. 876, ii. 207, iii. 273, vii. 280, 429, viii. 151, 267, 291, 411; Harmonicon for 1832, p. 2; Annals of the Three Choirs, 77; Phillips's Musical Recollections, i. 83, ii. 55, 62, 247, 316; Musical World, 29 July and 5 Aug. 1854, 23 Feb. 1856; Brit. Mus. Music Catalogue; information from Mrs. Keeley.]

W. B. S.

BRAHAM, ROBERT (*fl.* 1555), edited in 1555 'The Auncient Historie and onely trewe and syncere Cronicle of the warres

betwixte the Grecians and the Troyans . . . translated into Englyshe verse by J. Lydgate,' Thomas Marshe, London, 1555, folio. Lydgate's work had already appeared in print under the title of 'The hystory, sege, and dystruccyen of Troy' (1513). Braham prefixes a preface of very high interest. He criticises adversely Caxton's uncritical 'Recueil des Histoires de Troye;' speaks in high praise of William Thynne, who had recovered the works of Chaucer; and desired to emulate Thynne's example with respect to Lydgate. Braham condemns severely the carelessness of the printers of the first edition of Lydgate's 'Troy,' and charges them with a fatal ignorance of English. Braham's edition is a well-printed black-letter folio.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L.

BRAID, JAMES (1795?–1860), writer on hypnotism, was the son of a landed proprietor of Fifeshire. He was born at Rylaw House in that county about 1795. After receiving his education at the university of Edinburgh, he was apprenticed to Dr. Anderson of Leith and his son, Dr. Charles Anderson. On obtaining the diploma of M.R.C.S.E. he accepted an engagement as surgeon to the miners employed at the Earl of Hopetoun's works in Lanarkshire, and subsequently practised with Dr. Maxwell at Dumfries. While resident there he was called to render assistance to a Mr. Petty of Manchester, who had been injured in a stage-coach accident in the neighbourhood. This gentleman, pleased with Braid's attentions, persuaded him to remove to Manchester, where there was more scope for his talents, and where he became distinguished for his special skill in dealing with some dangerous and difficult diseases, and acquired considerable popularity from his warm-hearted and cheerful disposition. In 1841 circumstances drew his attention to the subject of animal magnetism, on which La Fontaine delivered lectures in Manchester. He entered in a truly scientific way into the investigation of mesmerism, which he then believed to be wholly a system of collusion or illusion; but he soon discovered a reality in some of the phenomena, though he differed from the mesmerists as to their causes. His experiments proved that certain phenomena of abnormal sleep and a peculiar condition of mind and body might be self-induced by fixed gaze on any inanimate object, the mental attention being concentrated on the act. This proved the subjective or personal nature of the influence, and that it did not arise from any magnetic influence passing from the operator into the patient, as alleged by the mesmerists. This artificial condition he appropriately designated 'neuro-hypnotism,' afterwards shortened to 'hypnotism,' a term which has now come into general use. He read a paper at a meeting of the British Association at Manchester on 29 July 1842, entitled 'A Practical Essay on the Curative Agency of Neuro-hypnotism.' This was the first of a series of published results of his investigations, in the pursuit of which he met with much violent opposition from various quarters, especially from writers in the 'Zoist,' the special organ of the mesmerists. He went on, however, prosecuting his researches with care, and advocating the truth and the benefits of his method with good-humoured persistency. He died suddenly in Manchester on 25 March 1860.

Braid's chief works are: 1. 'Satanic Agency and Mesmerism reviewed, in a letter to the Rev. H. McNeile, A.M., in reply to a Sermon preached by him' (1842, 12mo). 2. 'Neurypnology, or the Rationale of Nervous Sleep, considered in relation to Animal Magnetism. Illustrated by numerous cases of its successful application in the cure of diseases' (1843, 12mo, new edit. with introd. by A. E. Waite, 1899). 3. 'The Power of the Mind over the Body: an experimental inquiry into the nature and cause of the phenomena attributed by Baron Reichenbach and others to a New Imponderable' (1846). 4. 'Observations on Trance; or Human Hybernation' (1850). 5. 'Electro-Biological Phenomena considered physiologically and psychologically,' from the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science' for June 1851, with appendix. 6. 'Magic, Witchcraft, Animal Magnetism, Hypnotism, and Electro-Biology; being a digest of the latest views of the author on these subjects. Third edition, greatly enlarged, embracing observations on J. C. Colquhoun's "History of Magnetism"' (1852). 7. 'Hypnotic-Therapeutics, illustrated by Cases. With an Appendix on Table-moving and Spirit-rapping,' reprinted from the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science' for July 1853. 8. 'The Physiology of Fascination, and the Critics criticised' (1855). The second part is a reply to attacks made in the 'Zoist.' 9. 'Observations on the Nature and Treatment of certain Forms of Paralysis' (1855). He also wrote contributions to the medical journals on 'Cæsarian section,' &c.

Braid's important hypnotic suggestion was introduced into France in 1859 by Dr. Azam, and was taken up later by Liebault, Charcot, Bernheim, Dumontpallier, P. Richet, and C. Richet. In Germany many of Braid's results have been obtained by following his

methods by Heidenhain of Breslau, who, however, in his work published in 1880, does not mention the earlier investigator. Several translations of Braid's works have been published in France and Germany, one of the most recent being a German rendering of nearly all his writings, issued by W. Preyer in 1882, under the title 'Der Hypnotismus: ausgewählte Schriften von J. Braid.'

[Med. Times and Gazette, 1860, i. 355, 386; Manchester Courier, 31 March 1860; Encyc. Brit. (9th edit.) xv. 278; Carpenter's Mental Physiology, pp. 160, 548, 601; Carpenter's Mesmerism, &c., p. 16; Nineteenth Century, September 1880, p. 479; Littré, Dict. de Médecine, 1884, p. 797; Braid's Neurypnology, ed. Waite, 1899.] C. W. S.

BRAIDLEY, BENJAMIN (1792–1845), writer on Sunday schools, the son of Benjamin Braidley, a farmer, was born at Sedgefield, Durham, on 19 Aug. 1792. He was apprenticed to a firm of linen importers in Manchester, and in 1813 first became an active worker in the Bennett Street Sunday schools. In 1815, 1,635 pupils received prizes for regular attendance, and in 1816, 2,020 scholars were on the rolls of the schools. In 1830 Braidley was constable, and in 1831 and 1832 boroughreeve of Manchester. He was also high constable of the hundred of Salford. In 1835 he was twice the unsuccessful candidate in the conservative interest for the parliamentary representation of Manchester. Braidley visited America in 1837, and his diary during his visit shows his great interest in education, the slavery question, and religion, as regarded from an evangelical standpoint. He was a commission agent, and became wealthy; but by the failure of the Northern and Central Bank he lost the greater part of his fortune. Braidley was the author of 'Sunday School Memorials,' Manchester, 1831, 12mo, which contains short biographies of persons connected with the Bennett Street Sunday schools. This work, some portions of which first appeared in the 'Christian Guardian,' has passed through four editions, the last of which, greatly enlarged, was published in 1880, under the title of 'Bennett Street Memorials.' Braidley also contributed to the 'Shepherd's Voice,' a religious magazine, and wrote several tracts in a local controversy as to the doctrines of the church of Rome. He died of apoplexy 3 April 1845. He was unmarried.

[Memoir of Benjamin Braidley, Esq. (by William Harper), 1845, 12mo, contains extracts from his diary; Bennett Street Memorials, 1880, containing a portrait of Braidley, with a memoir by the Rev. Henry Taylor.] E. C. A. A.

BRAIDWOOD, JAMES (1800–1861), superintendent of the London fire-brigade, was born at Edinburgh in the year 1800, and was the son of a respectable tradesman in that city. He was educated at the High School, and afterwards he followed the building trade. In 1824 he joined the police, and, having been appointed superintendent of fire-engines in Edinburgh, he at once set to work to organise an efficient fire-brigade.

Nor was it too soon; for in that year Edinburgh was visited by a terrible conflagration, which destroyed a great part of the High Street and the steeple of the Tron Church. At this fire his coolness, determination, and daring were conspicuously shown: an ironmonger's shop was in flames, and Braidwood, hearing there was gunpowder on the premises, entered, and at the utmost personal risk to himself carried out first one and then another barrel of powder.

In 1830 he published a pamphlet 'On the Construction of Fire-engines and Apparatus, the Training of Firemen, and the Method of Proceeding in Cases of Fire.' This little work brought him into more than local notoriety, and eventually led to his appointment, in 1832, as superintendent of the London Fire-engine Establishment, then supported by the different insurance companies. On leaving Edinburgh the firemen gave him a gold watch, and the committee made him a present of a valuable piece of plate.

In London he had but the very small force of 120 men under him; yet, by his activity, energy, and perseverance, he kept the fires which occurred in the metropolis in very fair subjection. He fell a victim to his duty on 22 June 1861, while endeavouring to subdue a huge conflagration at Cotton's Wharf and Depôt, Tooley Street, London Bridge, where he was crushed by a falling wall, and buried in the ruins. His body, terribly mutilated, was recovered two days afterwards, and he was buried at Abney Park Cemetery on 29 June.

He was for nearly thirty years an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and to that learned body, as well as to the Society of Arts, he read many papers connected with the prevention and extinction of fires.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, p. 212.] J. A.

BRAIDWOOD, THOMAS (1715–1806), teacher of the deaf and dumb, was born in Scotland in 1715, and educated at Edinburgh University. He was some time assistant in the grammar school at Hamilton, and afterwards opened a mathematical school in Edinburgh. In 1760 a boy named Charles Sherriff, born deaf, and hence mute, was placed with

him to learn writing. In a few years Braidwood taught him to speak. About the end of 1768 some lines purporting to be by this lad, on seeing Garrick act, appeared in the London newspapers (reprinted in 'Gent. Mag.' 1807, p. 38), and called attention to the case. 'A.,' in 'Gent. Mag.' 1807, pp. 305–6, says the verses were really written as a means of getting an introduction to Garrick by Caleb Whitefoord. Sherriff became a successful miniature painter in London, Bath, Brighton, and the West Indies. Lord Monboddo reports of him (*Orig. and Prog. of Language*, 1773, i. 179) that he 'both speaks and writes good English;' on the other hand 'A.' (as above) says he never could understand Sherriff, whom he knew well. Encouraged by his success with Sherriff, Braidwood devoted himself to the teaching of the mute. His only mechanical appliance was a small silver rod 'about the size of a tobacco-pipe,' flattened at one end, and having a bulb at the other. This he employed to place the tongue in the right positions. From about 1770 he was assisted by his kinsman, John Braidwood. Dr. Johnson visited the institution in 1773 at Edinburgh; he calls it a 'subject of philosophical curiosity . . . which no other city has to show; a college of the deaf and dumb, who are taught to speak, to read, to write, and to practise arithmetic.' He set a sum, and 'wrote one of his *sesquipedalia verba*,' which was pronounced to his satisfaction. He says of Braidwood's pupils that they 'hear with the eye.' The number of scholars was 'about twelve.' Arnot says (*Hist. of Edin.* 1779, p. 425) the pupils were 'mostly from England, but some also from America.' Francis Green mentions that there were 'about twenty pupils' in 1783. Braidwood was then about to remove his academy to London, the king having, according to Green, promised 100*l.* a year from his private purse to help to make it a public institution (pp. 183–4). He established himself at Grove House, Mare Street, Hackney, where he died on 24 Oct. 1806, in his ninety-first year. John Braidwood, his coadjutor, was born in 1756, married in 1782 the daughter of Thomas Braidwood, and died 24 Sept. 1798 at Hackney of a pulmonary complaint, leaving a widow, two sons, Thomas and John, and two daughters. The academy was continued by the widow and sons.

[Weeden Butler in Gent. Mag. January 1807; Green's Vox Oculis subjecta; a Dissertation on the most curious and important Art of imparting Speech and the Knowledge of Language to the naturally Deaf and (consequently) Dumb, with a particular account of the Academy of Messrs. Braidwood of Edinburgh, and a proposal to perpetuate and extend the benefits thereof, by a Parent, London, 1783, 8vo (see Biog Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 136); Johnson's Works, 1806, ix. 337 seq.; Boswell's Life of Johnson (ed. Croker and Wright), 1859, v. 152; Annual Register for 1810, p. 372; references given above.]

A. G.

BRAILSFORD, JOHN, the elder (*fl.* 1712–1739), poetical writer, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1712, M.A. 1717), and, after acting as curate at Blaston in Leicestershire, became rector of Kirby in Nottinghamshire. He wrote 'Derby Silk-Mill, attempted in Miltonick Verse,' Nottingham, 1739, fol.

[Creswell's Collections towards the History of Printing in Nottinghamshire, 27; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 453; Graduati Cantab. (1823), 59.]

T. C.

BRAILSFORD, JOHN, the younger (*d.* 1775), divine, after completing his education at Emmanuel College, Cambridge (B.A. 1744, M.A. 1766), was appointed in 1766 to the head-mastership of the free school at Birmingham, which situation he held till his death on 25 Nov. 1775. He was also vicar of North Wheatley, Nottinghamshire, and chaplain to Francis, lord Middleton. He published 'The Nature and Efficacy of the Fear of God,' an assize sermon preached at Warwick (London, 1761, 4to); and an octavo volume, containing 'Thirteen Sermons on various Subjects' by him, was published at Birmingham the year after his death.

[Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 639; Graduati Cantab. (1823), 59; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant (1783), ii. 51.]

T. C.

BRAITHWAITE, JOHN (*fl.* 1660), quaker, was probably born in 1633, as there is an entry in the Cartmel registers of the baptism on 24 March 1633 of John, son of James Braithwaite of Newton. George Fox records in his 'Journal' that, being at Newton-in-Cartmel in 1652, where he attempted to preach to the people after service, he spoke to a youth whom he noticed in the chapel taking notes of the clergyman's sermon. The young man was John Braithwaite, who afterwards became his earnest follower. He published three tracts in support of Fox's doctrines: 1. 'A serious Meditation upon the dealings of God with England and the State thereof in General,' n.d. 2. 'The Ministers of England which are called the Ministers of the Gospel weighed in the Balance of Equity, &c.,' 1660. 3. 'To all those that observe Dayes, Moneths, Times, and Years, &c.,' 1660. In 1658 he, or one of his name, travelled many miles to visit a friend confined in Il-

chester gaol, but was 'unmercifully beaten by the wicked gaoler and not suffered to come in;' and at another time he was sent to prison, along with Thomas Briggs, a Cheshire man, for preaching at Salisbury. A John Braithwaite, who may be identical with the quaker, was resident in the island of Barbadoes between 1669 and 1693, where he suffered frequent fines in default of not appearing in arms, and for refusing to pay church dues. Braithwaite is stated by Smith in his 'Catalogue of Friends' Books' to have died at Chippenham, Wiltshire.

[Fox's Journal, Leeds, 1836, i. 184; Joseph Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, i. 313; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 584, ii. 290, &c.; Whiting's Memoirs.] C. W. S.

BRAITHWAITE, JOHN (1700 ? – 1768 ?), was the author of 'The History of the Revolutions in the Empire of Morocco upon the Death of the late Emperor Muley Ishmael,' a spirited work which was published in 1729, and translated into Dutch 1729, German 1730, and French (Amsterdam) 1731. In his preface Braithwaite describes himself as being in the service of the African Company, and as having, when very young, served in the fleet in Anne's reign, and then having been a lieutenant in the Welsh fusiliers, ensign in the royal guards, and secretary to his kinsman Christian Cole, British resident at Venice, with whom he travelled through Europe. He also states that he was in the Santa Lucia and St. Vincent expeditions, and was present at the siege of Gibraltar (1727). Thence he crossed to Morocco and joined the British consul-general, John Russel, in his expedition in the emperor's dominions, the experiences of which he relates in his book. The diary of the narrative extends from July 1727 to February 1728. A Captain Braithwaite is mentioned in the 'London Gazette' as being appointed in 1749 to command the Peggy sloop, and again in 1761 as commanding the Shannon; and in February 1768 John Braithwaite was 'removed' from the post of secretary to the governor of Gibraltar; but the connection of these notices with the subject of this article is merely conjectural.

[Gent. Mag. for 1749, 1761, and 1768.] S. L.-P.

BRAITHWAITE, JOHN, the elder (*d.* 1818), engineer, is best known as the constructor of one of the earliest successful forms of diving-bell. In 1783 he descended in one of his own construction into the wreck of the Royal George, which had gone down off Spithead in the August of the previous year, and recovered her sheet anchor and many of her guns. In the same year, and by the same means, he recovered a number of guns sunk in the Spanish flotilla off Gibraltar. In 1788 again he made a descent to the wreck of the Hartwell, an East Indiaman, lost off Bonavista, one of the Cape de Verd islands, and recovered dollars to the value of 38,000*l.*, 7,000 pigs of lead, and 360 boxes of tin. In 1806 he raised from the Abergavenny, an East Indiaman, lost off Portland, 75,000*l.* worth of dollars, a quantity of tin, and other property to the value of 30,000*l.*, and successfully blew up the wreck with gunpowder. For these purposes, in addition to perfecting the actual diving apparatus, he devised machinery for sawing ships asunder under water. His ancestors had carried on a small engineers' shop at St. Albans since 1695. His own engineering works were in the New Road, London. Braithwaite died in June 1818 at Westbourne Green from the effects of a stroke of paralysis. His business was afterwards carried on by his two sons, Francis and John. The latter is noticed below.

[Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. i. 644.] R. H.

BRAITHWAITE, JOHN, the younger (1797–1870), engineer, was third son of John Braithwaite the elder [q. v.] He was born at 1 Bath Place, New Road, London, on 19 March 1797, and, after being educated at Mr. Lord's school at Tooting in Surrey, attended in his father's manufactory, where he made himself master of practical engineering, and became a skilled draughtsman. In June 1818 his father died, leaving the business to his sons Francis and John. Francis died in 1823, and John Braithwaite carried on the business alone. He added to the business the making of high-pressure steam-engines. In 1817 he reported before the House of Commons upon the Norwich steamboat explosion, and in 1820 he ventilated the House of Lords by means of air-pumps. In 1822 he made the donkey-engine, and in 1823 cast the statue of the Duke of Kent by Sebastian Gahagan which was erected in Portland Place, London.

He was introduced to Messrs. G. and R. Stephenson in 1827, and about the same time became acquainted with Captain John Ericsson, who then had many schemes in view. In 1829 Messrs. Braithwaite and Ericsson constructed for the Rainhill experiments the locomotive engine, The Novelty. This engine was the first that ever ran a mile within a minute (fifty-six seconds).

At this time Braithwaite manufactured the first practical steam fire-engine, which was ultimately destroyed by a London mob. It

had, however, previously done good service at the burning of the English Opera House in 1830, at the destruction of the Argyle Rooms 1830, and at the conflagration of the Houses of Parliament in 1834. It threw two tons of water per minute, burnt coke, and got up steam in about twenty minutes; but it was looked upon with so much jealousy by the fire brigade of the day that the inventor had to give it up. He, however, soon constructed four others of larger dimensions, two of which, in Berlin and Liverpool respectively, gave great satisfaction. In 1833 he built the caloric engine in conjunction with Captain Ericsson. Next year he ceased to take an active part in the management of the engine works in the New Road, but began to practise as a civil engineer for public works, and was largely consulted at home and abroad, particularly as to the capabilities of and probable improvements in locomotive engines. In 1834 the Eastern Counties railway was projected and laid out by him in conjunction with Mr. Charles Blacker Vignoles. The act of incorporation was passed in 1836, and he was soon after appointed engineer-in-chief for its construction. He adopted a five-feet gauge, and upon that gauge the line was constructed as far as Colchester, the works, however, being made wide enough for a seven-feet gauge. On the recommendation of Robert Stephenson it was subsequently altered to the national gauge of 4 feet 8½ inches. In after years Braithwaite advocated a still narrower gauge. He ceased to be officially connected with the Eastern Counties railway on 28 May 1843. Whilst engineer to that company he introduced on the works the American excavating machine and the American steam locomotive pile-driving machine. He was joint founder of the 'Railway Times,' which he started in conjunction with Mr. J. C. Robertson as editor in 1837, and he continued sole proprietor till 1845. He undertook the preparation of plans for the direct Exeter railway, but the panic of the period, and his connection with some commercial speculations, necessitated the winding up of his affairs (1845). Braithwaite had, in 1844, a share in a patent for extracting oil from bituminous shale, and works were erected near Weymouth which, but for his difficulties, might have been successful. Some years before, 1836–8, Captain Ericsson and he had fitted up an ordinary canal boat with a screw propeller, which started from London along the canals to Manchester on 28 June 1838, returning by the way of Oxford and the Thames to London, being the first and last steamboat that has navigated the whole distance on those waters. The experiment was abandoned on account of the deficiency of water in the canals and the completion of the railway system, which diverted the paying traffic. In 1844, and again in 1846, he was much on the continent surveying lines of railway in France, and on his return he was employed to survey Langston harbour in 1850, and to build the Brentford brewery in 1851. From that year he was principally engaged in chamber practice, and acted as consulting engineer, advising on most of the important mechanical questions of the day for patents and other purposes. Braithwaite was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1819, a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 Feb. 1838, and at the time of his death he was one of the oldest members of the Society of Arts, having been elected into that body in the year 1819; he was also a life governor of seventeen charitable institutions.

He died very suddenly at 8 Clifton Gardens, Paddington, on 25 Sept. 1870, and his remains were interred in Kensal Green cemetery. He was the author of two publications entitled: 1. 'Supplement to Captain Sir John Ross's Narrative of a second voyage in search of a North-West Passage, containing the suppressed facts necessary to an understanding of the cause of the failure of the steam machinery of the Victory,' 1835. To this work Sir J. Ross published a reply in the same year. 2. 'Guideway Steam Agriculture, by P. A. Halkett, with a Report by J. Braithwaite,' 1857.

[Mechanics' Mag. with portrait, xiii. 235–37, 377–88, 417–19 (1830); Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, xxxi. pt. i. 207–11 (1871); Walford's Insurance Cyclop. iii. 348 (1874).] G. C. B.

BRAITHWAITE, RICHARD. [See BRATHWAITE.]

BRAKELONDE, JOCELIN DE. [See JOCELIN.]

BRAMAH, JOSEPH (1748–1814), inventor, was born in 1748 at Stainborough, a village near Barnsley in Yorkshire. He was the son of a farmer, and was, according to Dr. Smiles, originally intended to follow the plough, but an accident which unfitted him for farm work led to his being apprenticed to the village carpenter. His mechanical talents soon showed themselves, and at the end of his apprenticeship he went to London, where, after working for some time at a cabinetmaker's, he set up in the trade on his own account. Being employed to fit up some water-closets on the method invented by Mr.

Allen, he was led by the imperfections of the system to devise improvements on it, and thence, in 1778, came the first of the long series of patents taken out by him. The closet described in the specification of that patent, with certain improvements devised by the inventor, has continued in use, it may be said, until the present day.

His next invention was his lock; this was certainly a great advance on any locks then known, and for long had the reputation of being unpickable. In 1851, however, at the time of the Great Exhibition, Hobbs, an American, picked the lock, and thereby obtained the reward of 200*l.* offered by Bramah to anybody who should perform this feat. The lock, however, was, and indeed is, a most excellent one, and continues to bear a very high reputation.

Bramah's most important contribution to mechanical science was his hydraulic press, patented in 1795. The power which he gave to engineers by this invention of converting into a steady continuous pressure of practically unlimited amount a number of comparatively small impulses, was an entirely new one, and was capable, as it afterwards proved, of enormous development. That this development was not unforeseen by the projector is evident from the proposals he made in several of his patents, proposals which in many cases have only recently been carried into effect. In giving due credit to Bramah for his great inventive genius, it is but proper that mention should be made of Henry Maudslay, to whom is due one particular detail by which the working of the press was rendered possible, the device by which the ram of the press was enabled to work water-tight within the cylinder, whatever the pressure might be, while it was permitted to return freely as soon as the pressure was taken off.

It may be said without disparagement that Bramah's mind, though most ingenious, was not highly original, for the germs of all his inventions might be found in the work of others. The hydraulic press is but a practical application of the principle of the hydrostatic paradox; his water-closet, as above mentioned, was an improvement on Allen's; his lock was suggested by that of Barron, patented ten years before. Still, the bent of his genius was eminently practical, and he was singularly happy in applying scientific discoveries to practical purposes, or in seizing hold of the idea of an imperfect invention and completing it. Besides these, he was the author of a host of minor inventions, among which may be mentioned the beer-engine, the ever-pointed pencil, the machine for numbering bank-notes, the little apparatus once well known for mending quill pens, and the planing machine. He was also one of the first who proposed to apply the screw for the purpose of propelling vessels. In all he took out eighteen patents, some of them covering a number of distinct inventions.

Bramah died at Pimlico, 9 Dec. 1814 (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, ii. 613).

[The chief sources of information about Bramah are a memoir by Dr. Cullen Brown in the New Monthly Magazine for April 1815, and a short Life in Dr. Smiles's Industrial Biography. For a description of his improvements in locks, reference may be made to his own Dissertation on Locks, or to E. B. Denison's Clocks and Locks.]

H. T. W.

BRAMHALL, JOHN (1594–1663), archbishop of Armagh, was of the Bramhalls of Bramhall Hall, Cheshire, and was baptised at Pontefract, 18 Nov. 1594. His father was Peter Bramhall (*d.* 1635) of Carleton, near Pontefract. He was at school at Pontefract, and admitted to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 21 Feb. 1609. His tutor was Howlett, for whom he provided in Ireland. He graduated B.A. 1612, M.A. 1616, B.D. 1623, D.D. 1630 (his thesis being strongly anti-papal). Taking orders about 1616, he held a living in York, also the rectory of (South) Kilvington, Yorkshire, on the presentation of Christopher Wandesforde (afterwards master of the rolls). His marriage to a clergyman's widow gave him a fortune and a library. In 1623 he won laurels in a public discussion at Northallerton with Hungate, a jesuit, and Houghton, a priest. Tobias Matthew, archbishop of York, made him his chaplain (a later archbishop, Richard Neale, gave him the prebend of Husthwaite on 13 June 1633). He was also subdean of Ripon, and had great influence there as a preacher and public man. As one of the high commissioners his manner was thought severe. Resigning his English preferments and prospects (a chaplaincy in ordinary to the king was in store for him), he went to Ireland as Wentworth's chaplain, by Wandesforde's advice, in July 1633. In his letter to Laud from Dublin, 10 Aug. 1633, he draws a lamentable picture of the ruin and desecration of churches (the crypt of Christ's cathedral was let to 'popish recusants,' and used in time of service as an alehouse and smoke-room), the alienation of bishoprics and benefices, and the poverty and ignorance of the clergy. For himself he soon got the archdeaconry of Meath, the richest in Ireland. His exertions as a royal commissioner were successful in obtaining the surrender of fee-farms, by which episcopal and clerical revenues had been scandalously wasted; in four years he is said to have recovered to the church some 30,000*l.* a year.

Meantime he was consecrated bishop of Derry in the chapel of Dublin Castle on 16 May 1634, succeeding the puritan, George Downham. Bramhall, in the Irish parliament which met 14 July 1634, procured the passing of three important acts for the preservation of church property. By the Irish convocation which met in November 1634 the thirty-nine articles were received and approved; not directly in substitution for, but in addition to, the Irish articles of 1615, articles which subsequently formed the basis of the Westminster Confession. The credit of this measure is given to Bramhall by his biographers; but it appears from Wentworth's letter to Laud that he himself, dissatisfied with what the bishops were proposing, drew the canon, and forced it upon the convocation in the teeth of the primate, without permitting a word of discussion. It passed with a single dissentient vote (in the lower house). 'It seems,' says Collier, 'one Calvinist had looked deeper than the rest into the matter.' What Bramhall did was to try to get the English canons of 1604 adopted in Ireland; there were 'some heats' between him and the primate Ussher, ending with the passing of distinct canons, in the compiling of which Bramhall had a large share. The ninety-fourth canon, endorsing a part of the wise policy of Bedell, bishop of Kilmore, provided for the use of the Bible and prayer-book in the vernacular in an Irish-speaking district. This was opposed by Bramhall, to whom the native tongue was a symbol of barbarism, and who failed to see the necessity of instructing a people through the medium of a language they understood. In 1635 Bramhall was in his diocese, and in August of the following year we find him at Belfast assisting Bishop Henry Leslie in his discussion with, and proceedings against, the five ministers who would not subscribe the new canons [see Brice, Edward]. The presbyterian account does full justice to the harshness of his manner. Visiting England in 1637, a trifling accusation brought him before the Star-chamber at the instance of one Bacon, who charged him with using language disrespectful to the king, while executing at Ripon a commission from the Star-chamber court. This he soon disposed of; the words laid to his charge had been uttered by a fellow-commissioner. Laud presented him to the king, and he received signs of royal favour. Returning to Ireland, he employed 6,000*l.*, the proceeds of his English property, in purchasing and improving an estate at Omagh, co. Tyrone, in the midst of Irish recusants. In the same year he was made receiver-general for the crown of all revenues from the estates of the city of London in his diocese, forfeited through non-fulfilment of some conditions of the holding. Further power, which he was not slow to use, was put into his hands on 21 May 1639, when the 'black oath' abjuring the covenant was directed to be taken by all the Ulster Scots. In 1639 he protected and recommended to Wentworth John Corbet, minister at Bonhill, who had been deposed by the Dumbarton presbytery for refusing to subscribe the assembly's declaration against prelacy. Wentworth used Corbet as a sarcastic writer against the Scottish covenanters, and nominated him to the vicarage of Templemore, in the diocese of Achonry. Archibald Adair, bishop of Killala and Achonry, a man of puritan leanings, could not disguise his aversion to the admission of Corbet, who complained of the bishop's language to the high commission court established by Wentworth at the end of 1634. Adair was tried as a favourer of the covenant. Bedell alone voted for his acquittal; the loudest in his condemnation were Bramhall and the infamous John Atherton, bishop of Waterford [q. v.] Adair was deposed on 18 May 1640. The proceedings both exasperated the Scottish settlers and shook the stability of the episcopal system. The Irish commons in October 1640 drew up a remonstrance, in the course of which they speak of the Derry plantation as 'almost destroyed' through the policy of which Bramhall was the administrator. No sooner had the English commons impeached Wentworth (now earl of Strafford) of high treason on 11 Nov. 1640, than the presbyterians of Antrim, Down, Derry, Tyrone, &c., drew up a petition to the English parliament (presented by Sir John Clotworthy about the end of April 1641), containing thirty-one charges against the prelates, and praying that their exiled pastors might be reinstated. Of the Ulster bishops, Bramhall, from his closer connection with state affairs, was the most prominent object of attack. The Irish commons, on the motion of Audley Mervyn and others, 4 March 1641, impeached him, with the lord chancellor, the chief justice of the common pleas, and Sir George Radcliffe, as participants in the alleged treason of Strafford. Bramhall acted a manly part in at once leaving Derry for Dublin, and taking his place in the House of Lords. He was imprisoned and accused of unconstitutional acts; his defence was that he had equitably sought the good of the church, and that his hands were clean from private rapine or family promotions. He wrote, on 26 April, to Ussher in London, through whose exertions with the king Bramhall was liberated without acquittal. He returned to Derry. Vesey states that an

abortive attempt was made by Sir Phelim O'Neil to represent Bramhall as implicated in the Irish insurrection of 1641. The story has an improbable air; but Derry, crowded with Scots seeking sanctuary from the rebels, and soon stricken with fever, was no safe place for him. He obeyed the warning of friends and fled to England. He was in Yorkshire till the battle of Marston Moor (2 July 1644); he sent his plate to the king, and in private, from the pulpit, and by pen supported the royalist cause. With William Cavendish, first marquis of Newcastle, and others, he hurried abroad, landing at Hamburg on 8 July 1644. The Uxbridge convention, in January 1645, excepted him, with Laud, from the proposed general pardon. In Paris he met Hobbes (prior to 1646), and argued with him on liberty and necessity. This led to controversies with Hobbes in after years. Till 1648 he was chiefly at Brussels, preaching at the English embassy, the English merchants of Antwerp having the benefit of his services monthly. He went back to Ireland, but not to Ulster, in 1648; at Limerick he received in 1649 the protestant profession of the dying earl of Roscommon (James Dillon, third earl, brother-in-law of Strafford). While he was in Cork, the city declared for the parliament (October 1649); he had a narrow escape, and returned to foreign parts. He corresponded diligently with Montrose, and disputed and wrote in defence of the church of England. It is said that he was so obnoxious to the papal powers that on crossing into Spain he found his portrait in the hands of innkeepers, with a view to his being seized by the inquisition. Bramhall himself, who reports 'a tedious and chargeable voyage into Spain' (about 1650), does not mention this incident. It would appear that Granger founds upon the story a conjecture that there was a print of Bramhall, which he describes as 'very rare,' and had not seen. He was excluded from the Act of Indemnity of 1652; subsequently to this we find him occasionally adopting in his correspondence the pseudonym of 'John Pierson.' In October 1660 he returned to England. It was supposed that he would be made archbishop of York; but on 18 Jan. 1661 he was translated to the metropolitan see of Armagh (vacant since Ussher's death, 21 March 1655). On 27 Jan. 1661 he presided at the consecration in St. Patrick's Cathedral of two archbishops and ten bishops for Ireland. Not only was Bramhall *ex officio* president of convocation, but on 8 May 1661 he was chosen speaker of the Irish House of Lords. Both houses erased from their records the old charges against Bramhall. Although Parliament passed declarations requiring conformity to episcopacy and the liturgy, and ordering the burning of the covenant, Bramhall could not carry his bills for a uniform tithe-system, and for extending episcopal leases. Nor was there any new Irish act of uniformity till 1667, only the old statute of 1560, enjoining the use of Edward VI's second prayer-book. The ejection of Irish nonconformists was effected by episcopal activity, and was accomplished some time before the passing of the English act of 1662. Armagh was not a specially presbyterian diocese, nor had Bramhall to deal here with the rigid temper of the Scots divines; in pursuing the process of obtaining conformity he used a moderation which contrasts favourably, in spirit and results, with Jeremy Taylor's action in Antrim and Down. Following the lines of the Irish articles, he neither impugned the spiritual validity of presbyterian orders, nor refused to make good the titles to benefices granted under the Commonwealth; but he told his clergy he did not see how they were to recover their tithes for the future, unless they could show letters of orders recognised by the existing law. Accordingly he prepared a form of letters, certifying simply that any previous canonical deficiency had been supplied. Edward Parkinson was one of the ministers whom he thus induced to conform. A very remarkable letter from Sir George Radcliffe on 20 March 1643–4 shows that Bramhall was then inclined to admit the episcopal character of the 'superintendants in Germany.' His view of the articles as terms of peace was framed when he was seeking a standing-ground for Arminianism within a generally Calvinistic church; but he did not, like Taylor, forget his old plea when the tables were turned. Presbyterians hated the name of 'bishop bramble,' and Cromwell called him the 'Irish Canterbury.' Like Laud he had no great presence; he had something of Laud's business power, with an intellect less keen and subtle. His wrangles with Hobbes furnished sportive occupation to a vigorous and busy mind; the 'Leviathan' was not refuted by being called 'atheistical.' Bramhall was defending his rights in a court of law at Omagh against Sir Audley Mervyn when a third paralytic stroke deprived him of consciousness. He died on 25 June 1663. Jeremy Taylor preached his funeral sermon. James Margetson (died 28 Aug. 1678, aged 77) was translated from Dublin as his successor. His wife was Ellinor Halley; the name of her first husband is not given. The wills of Bramhall (5 Jan. 1663) and his widow (20 Nov. 1665) are printed in the 'Rawdon Papers.' He left issue: 1. Sir Thomas Bramhall, bart., who married the daughter of

Sir Paul Davys, and died s. p. 2. Isabella, married Sir James Graham, son of William, earl of Monteith; her daughter Ellinor, or Helen, married Sir Arthur Rawdon, of Moira, lineal ancestor of the Marquis of Hastings. 3. Jane, married Alderman Toxteith of Drogheda. 4. Anne, married Standish Hartstonge, one of the barons of exchequer. His works were collected by John Vesey, archbishop of Tuam, in one volume, Dublin, 1677, fol., arranged in four tomes, and containing five treatises against Romanists (including a confutation of the Nag's Head fable); three against sectaries, three against Hobbes, and seven unclassified, being defences of royalist and Anglican views. Allibone incorrectly says that the 'sermon preached at York Minster, 28 Jan. 1643, before his excellency the Marquess of Newcastle,' &c., York, 1643, 4to, is not included in the collected works. The works were reprinted in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' Oxford, 1842–5, 8vo, 5 vols. Milton thought Bramhall wrote the 'Apologia pro Rege et Populo Anglicano,' 1650, 18mo, but the real author was John Rowland. The posthumous publication of Bramhall's 'Vindication of himself and the Episcopal Clergy from the Presbyterian Charge of Popery, as it is managed by Mr. Baxter,' &c., 1672, 8vo, with a preface by Samuel Parker (afterwards bishop of Oxford), produced Andrew Marvell's 'The Rehearsal Transpros'd,' 1672, 12mo.

[Life by Vesey, prefixed to Works; Biog. Brit. 1748, ii. 961 seq., by Morant; a few additional particulars by Towers and Kippis in Biog. Brit. 1780, ii. 565 seq.; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1764, i. 116 seq., ii. 346 seq. &c.; Berwick's Rawdon Papers, 1819, pp. 41, 51, 93, 109, &c.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1824, ii. 345; Barham's Collier's Eccl. Hist. of Great Brit. 1841, viii. 77, 90; Killen's Reid's Hist. of Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1867, i. 164, 170 seq., 263 seq., 271, 293, 523 seq., ii. 265, 272; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 57, 89; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, p. 373 seq.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 191.] A. G.

BRAMIS or BROMIS, JOHN (14th cent.), writer, was a monk of Thetford. He translated the 'Romance of Waldef' from French metre into Latin prose. This romance was originally written in English verse, and had been done into French at the desire of a lady. The manuscript of Bramis is in the Corpus Christi College Library, Cambridge, No. 329. 'Incipit prologus super hystoriam Waldei, &c.' An historical compilation entitled 'Historia compendiosa de regibus Britonum,' and attributed to Ralph de Diceto, is printed in Gale, 'Quindecim Scriptores,' p. 553. The author repeatedly refers to a former compilation thus—'Hæc Brom, &c.' There is no reason for making Ralph of Diceto the author, though the 'Historia' is based on his works; it ends 'Hæc Brome,' and is probably the work of Bramis.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 121; Wright's England in the Middle Ages, i. 96; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials, &c., Rolls Ser. 1. i. 337.] W. H.

BRAMSTON, FRANCIS (*d.*1683), judge, third son of Sir John Bramston the elder [q.v.], was educated at the celebrated school of Thomas Farnabie or Farnaby, in Goldsmiths' Alley, Cripplegate, and at Queens' College, Cambridge, of which Dr. Martin was then the master, where he graduated B.A. in 1637, and M.A. in 1640. He was admitted to the Middle Temple as a student in 1634, but as his health was weakly he for a time entertained the idea of taking holy orders. Shortly before the final rupture between the king and the parliament he was elected a fellow of his college, and after being called to the bar (14 June 1642) left the country. The ensuing four years (1642–46) he spent in travel in France and Italy, falling in with Evelyn and his friend Henshaw at Rome in the spring of 1645, and again at Padua and Venice in the autumn of that year. On his return to this country he dismissed the idea of entering the church, and devoted himself to the study and practice of the law. His history, however, is a blank until the Restoration, when he was made steward of some of the king's courts (probably manorial) in Essex, and of the liberty of Havering in the same county. In 1664 he represented Queens' College, Cambridge, in the litigation respecting the election of Simon Patrick to the presidency, and in the following year was appointed one of the counsel to the university, with a fee of 40*s.* per annum. In 1668 he was elected one of the benchers of his inn, and appointed reader, his subject being the statute 3 Jac. c. 4, concerning popish recusants. The banquet which, according to custom, he gave on this occasion (3 Aug.) is described by Evelyn, who was present, as 'so very extravagant and great as the like hath not been seen at any time.' He mentions the Duke of Ormonde, the lord privy seal (Robartes), the Earl of Bedford, Lord Belasyse, and Viscount Halifax as among the guests, besides 'a world more of earls and lords.' In Trinity term of the following year he was admitted to the degree of serjeant-at-law, presenting the king with a ring inscribed with the motto, 'Rex legis tutamen,' and was appointed steward of the court of common pleas at Whitechapel, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum. In Trinity

term 1678 he was created a baron of the exchequer, but early next year (29 April) was dismissed, without reason assigned, along with Sir William Wild of the king's bench, Sir Edward Thurland of the exchequer, and Vere Bertie of the common pleas, Sir Thomas Raymond being sworn in his place (5 May), though, according to his own account, he 'had laboured, and not without great reason, to prevent it.' It was supposed that either Sir William Temple or Lord-chancellor Finch was at the bottom of the affair. On 4 June a pension of 500*l.* a year was granted him, of which the first three terminal instalments only were paid him. At his death, which occurred at his chambers in Serjeants' Inn 27 March 1683, it was three years and six months in arrear. He was buried 30 March in Roxwell Church. He died heavily in debt, and his brother John, who was his executor, made persistent efforts to get in the amount due in respect of his pension (some 1,750*l.*), and succeeded in 1686 in recovering 1,456*l.* 5*s.*, the balance being, as he plaintively puts it, abated in costs. Sir Francis was never married. In person he was short and rather stout.

[Evelyn's Diary, 1645, 8 Aug., 10 Oct., 1668, 3 Aug.; Autobiogr. of Sir John Bramston (Camden Society), xi. 24, 29, 97, 163, 265; Sir Thos. Raymond's Reports, 103, 182, 244, 251; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

BRAMSTON, JAMES (1694?–1744), poet, was the son of Francis Bramston, fourth son of Sir Moundeford Bramston, master in chancery, who in his turn was younger son of Sir John Bramston the elder [q.v.], lord chief justice of the king's bench. In 1708 James Bramston went to Westminster School. Thence, in 1713, he passed to Christ Church, Oxford, taking his B.A. degree on 17 May 1717, and his M.A. degree on 6 April 1720. In March 1723 he became vicar of Lurgashall, Sussex, and later (1725) vicar of Hartling in the same county, obtaining a dispensation to hold both livings. In 1729 he published the 'Art of Politicks,' an imitation of the 'Ars Poetica' of Horace, accompanied by a clever frontispiece illustrating the opening lines:—

If to a Human Face Sir *James* [Thornhill] should draw
A Gelding's Mane, and Feathers of Maccaw,
A Lady's Bosom, and a Tail of Cod,
Who could help laughing at a Sight so odd?
Just such a Monster, Sirs, pray think before ye,
When you behold one Man both *Whig* and *Tory*.
Not more extravagant are Drunkard's Dreams,
Than *Low-Church* Politicks with *High-Church* Schemes.

The 'Art of Politicks' was followed by 'The Man of Taste. Occasion'd by an Epistle of Mr. Pope's on that subject' (i.e. that to the Earl of Burlington, 1731), 1733. Both these little satires, which hold an honourable place in eighteenth-century verse, abound with contemporary references, and frequently happy lines. They were reprinted in vol. i. of Dodsley's 'Poems by several Hands.' The only other works attributed to Bramston are some Poems in 'Carmina Quadragesimalia;' one in the University Collection on the death of Dr. Radcliffe, 1715; 'Ignorami Lamentatio,' 1736; and a not very successful imitation of the 'Splendid Shilling' of John Philips, entitled 'The Crooked Sixpence,' Dodsley, 1743. This, in 'a learned preface,' is ascribed to Katherine Philips (the 'matchless Orinda'). 'Bramston,' say the authors of Dallaway and Cartwright's 'History of Sussex,' ii. (i.) 365, 'was a man of original humour, the fame and proofs of whose colloquial wit are still remembered in this part of Sussex.' He died 16 March 1744.

[Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16, 271, 4to, 5, 217; Thompson Cooper in Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 205; Alumni Wesmonasterienses, 1852, 260; Bramston's Works in British Museum.] A. D.

BRAMSTON, JAMES YORKE, D.D. (1763–1836), catholic bishop, was born 18 March 1763 at Oundle in Northamptonshire. He came of an old and well-to-do race of landowners in that county, his family being staunch protestants. He was educated at a school near his birthplace, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was first intended for the Indian civil service and then for the navy, which latter intention was abandoned at the desire of his invalid mother. On 26 April 1785 he was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. Although he was never called to the bar, he studied for nearly four years under the distinguished catholic, Charles Butler. He frequently conversed with Charles Butler on religious matters, and in 1790 publicly joined the catholic church. Bramston was bent upon at once becoming an ecclesiastic. He yielded, however, to his father's entreaty that he should remain at least twelve months longer in England. In 1792 he went to Lisbon, where he entered himself as a theological student at the English college. He remained between eight and nine years in Portugal. In 1796 he was ordained to the priesthood. His last five years at Lisbon were given up entirely to his missionary labours, chiefly among the British then in garrison there. While he was thus engaged, early in 1800, a terrible epidemic

broke out in the city. For six weeks together Bramston never once took his clothes off to retire to rest. His father died while he was yet at Lisbon. In 1801 he returned to England, and in 1802 had entrusted to him, by the then vicar apostolic of the London district, Bishop Douglass, the poorest of all the catholic missions in the metropolis, that of St. George's-in-the-Fields. There he remained as the priest in charge for nearly twenty-three years. In 1812 Bishop Poynter, then vicar-apostolic of the London district, appointed Bramston his vicar-general. During that same year he acted as theologian and counsellor at the synodal meeting convened in the city of Durham by Bishop Gibson. In 1814 Bramston went to Rome with Bishop Poynter, and on 5 April 1815, at Genoa, the latter asked Pope Pius VII to constitute his vicar-general his coadjutor. Eight years elapsed, during which Bramston again and again declined the proffered dignity. On 29 June 1823 he was solemnly consecrated by Bishop Poynter at St. Edmund's College, Hertfordshire, as bishop of Usulæ *in partibus infidelium.* On the death of Bishop Poynter, 27 Nov. 1827, Bramston succeeded him as vicar-apostolic of the London district. Nearly the whole of Bramston's life was embittered by a cruel disease, and from 1834 he was yet further afflicted with constantly increasing weakness. Added to this, in the spring of 1836 he began to suffer from erysipelas in the right foot, which from that time forward rendered walking an impossibility. He died at Southampton, in his seventy-fourth year, 11 July 1836. His conversational powers were very remarkable. His discernment was acute and his knowledge profound, but his chief characteristic was his tender charity. His singularly large acquaintance with the national life of England, his exceptional experience and skill in the conduct of business, and his intimate familiarity with the laws and customs of Great Britain peculiarly fitted him to conduct the affairs of the catholics of that period with discretion.

[Gent. Mag. July 1836, 221; Annual Register for 1836, 209; Ordo Recitandi pro 1837, 1–7; Brady's Episcopal Succession, 187, 189, 191, 195–200, and 231.] C. K.

BRAMSTON, Sir JOHN, the elder (1577–1654), judge, eldest son of Roger Bramston by Priscilla, daughter of Francis Clovile of West Hanningfield Hall, Essex, was born at Maldon, in the same county, 18 May 1577, and educated at the free school at Maldon and Jesus College, Cambridge. On leaving the university he went into residence at the Middle Temple, and applied himself diligently to the study of the law. His ability was recognised early by his university, which made him one of its counsel in 1607, with an annual fee of forty shillings. In Lent 1623 he was appointed reader at his inn, the subject of his lecture being the statute 32 Henry VIII (on limitations), and he was reappointed in the autumn of the same year, this time discoursing on the statute of Elizabeth relating to fraudulent conveyances (13 Eliz. c. 5). Shortly after his reading was concluded he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (22 Sept. 1623). His son remarks that this was an expensive year for him, the costs entailed by the office of reader being considerable, besides the fee of 500*l.* to the exchequer payable on admittance to the order of serjeants. His practice now became extensive, and during the next few years he was engaged in many cases of the highest importance, not only in the courts of common law, but in chancery and in the courts of wards and star chamber. In 1626 he defended the Earl of Bristol on his impeachment. A dissolution of parliament, however, soon relieved Bramston from this duty, by putting an end to the proceedings. Next year he represented Sir Thomas Darnel and Sir John Heveningham, who had been committed to the Fleet for refusing to contribute to a loan then being raised by the king without the consent of parliament, applying unsuccessfully for a habeas corpus on behalf of the one, and bail on behalf of the other. In the following year he was chosen one of the counsel for the city of London on the motion of Sir Heneage Finch, then recorder, who was a close friend and connection by marriage. In 1629 he was one of the counsel for seven of the nine members of the House of Commons (including Sir John Eliot and Denzil Hollis) who were then indicted for making seditious speeches in parliament. Next year the bishop of Ely (John Buckeridge) appointed him chief justice of his diocese, a position he held until his elevation to the king's bench. In 1632 (26 March) he was made queen's serjeant, and two years later (8 July 1634) king's serjeant, being knighted 24 Nov. in the same year. In 1635 (14 April) he was created chief justice of the king's bench. In this position his first official act of historical importance was, in concert with the rest of the bench, to advise the king (13 Feb. 1636–7) that he might lawfully levy ship-money, and that it belonged to the crown to decide when such levy ought to be made. Sir John's son informs us that his father was in favour of modifying this opinion in at least one essential particular: that he

would have allowed the levy 'during necessity only,' and that he was only induced to subscribe the opinion as it stood by the representation made 'by the ancient judges that it was ever the use for all to subscribe to what was agreed by the majority.' In July of the same year Bramston was a member of the Star-chamber tribunal which tried the bishop of Lincoln on the charge of tampering with witnesses, and committing other misdemeanors. The bishop was found guilty by a unanimous verdict, and sentenced to be deprived of his office, to pay a fine of 10,000*l.*, and to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure. A similar sentence was passed on him at a later date, Bramston being again a member of the court, on a charge of libelling the archbishop of Canterbury and the late lord treasurer Weston. In the celebrated ship-money case (Rex *v.* Hampden), decided in the following year (12 June), Bramston gave his judgment against the king, though on a purely technical ground, viz. that by the record it did not appear to whom the money assessed was due, in that respect agreeing with the lord chief baron, Sir Henry Davenport, who, with Crooke, Hutton, and Denham, also gave judgment in Hampden's favour; but taking care at the same time to signify his concurrence with the majority of the court upon the main question. On 16 April 1640, during the indisposition of the lord keeper Finch, Bramston presided in the House of Lords. On 21 Dec. of the same year proceedings were commenced in the House of Commons to impeach the lord keeper Finch, Bramston, and five other of the judges who had subscribed the opinion on ship-money. Next day it was resolved that the message usual in such cases should be sent to the House of Lords. The message was communicated to the peers the same day, and the judges being present (except the lord keeper) were forthwith severally bound in recognizances of 10,000*l.* to attend parliament from day to day until such time as trial might be had. The lord keeper was bound to the same effect the following day. Bramston was thus unable to attend the king when required without rendering himself liable to immediate committal, and as no progress was made towards his trial, the king terminated so anomalous a condition of affairs by revoking his patent (10 Oct. 1642), sending him shortly afterwards (10 Feb. 1642-3) a patent constituting him serjeant-at-law by way of assurance of his unbroken regard. Meanwhile so far was the parliament from desiring to proceed to extremities with Bramston that in the terms of peace offered the king at Oxford (1 Feb. 1642-3) his reappointment as lord chief justice of the king's bench, not as formerly during the king's pleasure, but during good behaviour ('quamdiu se bene gesserit'), was included. From this time forward until Bramston's death persistent attempts were made to induce him to declare definitely in favour of the parliament, but without success. In 1644 he was consulted by the leaders of the party as to the evidence necessary for the prosecution of Macguire and MacMahon, two prisoners who had made their escape from the Tower and been retaken. In 1647 it was proposed to make him one of the commissioners of the great seal, and it was voted that he should sit as an assistant in the House of Lords, 'which,' says his son, 'he did not absolutely deny, but avoided attending by the help of friends.' In the same year a resolution was come to that he should be appointed one of the judges of the common pleas. Even in the last year of his life Cromwell, then protector, sent for him privately, and was very urgent that he should again accept office as chief justice. Bramston, however, excused himself on the ground of his advanced age. He died, after a short illness, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, 22 Sept. 1654, at his manor of Skreens, in the parish of Roxwell, Essex, which he had bought in 1635 from Thomas Weston, the second son of Weston the lord treasurer. He was buried in Roxwell church. In person he is described as of middle height, in youth slight and active, in later years stout without being corpulent. Fuller characterises him as 'one of deep learning, solid judgment, integrity of life, and gravity of behaviour; in a word, accomplished with all the qualities requisite for a person of his place and profession.' His son adds that he was 'a very patient hearer of cases, free from passion and partiality, very modest in giving his opinion and judgment' (he seems to have shown a little too much of this quality on the occasion of the opinion on ship-money), 'which he usually did with such reasons as often convinced those that differed from him and the auditory. Even the learned lawyers learned of him, as I have heard Twisden, Wild, Windham, and the admired Hales, and others acknowledge often.' The following epitaph, attributed to Cowley, was not placed upon his tomb until 1732:—

Ambitione, ira, donoque potentior omni
  Qui judex aliis lex fuit ipse sibi;
Qui tanto obscuras penetravit lumine causas,
  Ut convicta simul pars quoque victa foret;
Maximus interpres, cultor sanctissimus æqui,
  Hic jacet: heu! tales mors nimis æqua rapit:
Hic alacri expectat supremum mente tribunal,
  Nec metuit judex Judicis ora sui.

Bramston married in 1606 Bridget, daughter of Thomas Moundeford, M.D., son of Sir Edward Moundeford, knight, of Feltwell, Norfolk, by whom he had a large family, of whom six survived him, viz. three daughters, Dorothy, Mary, and Catherine, and as many sons, John [see BRAMSTON, SIR JOHN, the younger]; Moundeford, who was created a master in chancery at the Restoration; and Francis [q.v.] Sir John, the son, describes his mother as 'a beautiful, comely person of middle stature, virtuous and pious, a very observant wife, a careful, tender mother;' 'very charitable to the poor, kind to her neighbours, and beloved by them,' and 'much lamented by all that knew her.' She died in the thirty-sixth year of her age (whilst John was still at school at Blackmore, Essex) in Phillip Lane, Aldermanbury, and was buried in a vault in Milk Street church. Sir John continued a widower for some years, his wife's mother, Mary Moundeford, taking charge of his house. In 1631 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Brabazon, sister of the Earl of Meath, and relict of Sir John Brereton, king's serjeant in Ireland. Brereton was her second husband, her first having been George Montgomerie, bishop of Clogher. Bramston's marriage with her was the revival of an old attachment he had formed as a very young man, but which Lord Brabazon had refused to countenance. The ceremony was performed at the seat of the Earl of Meath at Kilruddery, near Dublin. His son John, who accompanied Bramston to Ireland on this occasion, was by no means prepossessed by the appearance of his stepmother. 'When I first saw her,' he says, 'I confess I wondered at my father's love. She was low, fat, red-faced; her dress, too, was a hat and ruff, which though she never changed to her death. But my father, I believe, seeing me change countenance, told me it was not beauty but virtue he courted. I believe she had been handsome in her youth; she had a delicate fine hand, white and plump, and indeed proved a good wife and mother-in-law too.' She died in 1647, and was buried in Roxwell Church.

[Dugdale's Orig. 219; Croke's Reports, Jac. I, 671; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 1282, 1380, 1447, iii. 6–11, 51–59, 770–1, 787–8, 843, 1215, 1243–51; Parl. Hist. ii. 685–700, iii. 70; Whitelocke's Mem. 100, 104, 108, 234, 238, 240, 245; Lords' Journ. iv. 57, 115; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1625–26) p. 195, (1627–28) p. 445, (1628–29) pp. 555, 556, 566, (1631–33) p. 536, (1633–34) pp. 3, 10, (1634–35) pp. 218, 239, 414, 610, (1635) pp. 577, 579, 600, 606, 608, (1635–36) pp. 23, 47, 49, 154, 213, 247, 431, 441, 444, 451, (1636–37) pp. 123, 398, 416–18, (1637) pp. 107, 108, 144, 160, 466, 563, (1637–38) pp. 165, 182, 188, 190, 197, 241, 401, 458, 512, (1638–39) pp. 154, 172, 299, 412, (1639) pp. 1, 111, 266, 438, (1639–40) pp. 47, 62, 148, 411, (1640) p. 284, (1640–41) pp. 249, 344, (1655) p. 181; Clarendon's History (1849), iii. 269, 407; Rymer's Fœdera (1st ed.), xix. 764; Fuller's Worthies, i. 329; Morant's Essex, ii. 71–73; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Society), vi. 6, 37, 68, 78, 96, 414; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

BRAMSTON, SIR JOHN, the younger (1611–1700), lawyer and autobiographer, was the eldest son of Sir John Bramston, justice of the king's bench [q.v.], by Bridget, daughter of Thomas Moundeford, M.D., of London. He was born in September 1611, at Whitechapel, Middlesex, in a house which for several generations had been in possession of the family. After attending Wadham College, Oxford, he entered the Middle Temple, where he had as chamber fellow Edward Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon. Throughout life he continued on terms of intimate friendship with Hyde, who presented him with his portrait, the earliest of him now known to exist, and engraved for the edition of the 'History of the Rebellion' published in 1816. He was called to the bar in 1635, and after his marriage in the same year to Alice, eldest daughter of Anthony Abdy, alderman of London, took a house in Charterhouse Yard, and began to practise law with success until 'the drums and trumpets blew his gown over his ears.' Elected for Bodmin to the Long parliament, he, on his father's advice, sold his chambers in the Temple on the outbreak of the civil war, and his wife dying in 1647, he removed with his family to his father's house at Skreens. At his father's death in 1654 he succeeded to the property. In the new parliament, after the dismissal of Richard Cromwell, he served as knight of the shire for Essex, and supported the motion for the Restoration. At the coronation he was created a knight of the Bath, after refusing a baronetcy on account of his dislike to hereditary honours. Subsequently he frequently acted as chairman in committees of the whole house. In 1672 an accusation was brought by Henry Mildmay, of Graces, before the council against him and his brother of being papists, and receiving payment from the pope to promote his interests. The chief witness was a Portuguese, Ferdinand de Macedo, whose evidence bore unmistakable signs of falsehood. Charles II is said to have remarked concerning the affair, that it was 'the greatest conspiracy and greatest forgerie that ever he knew against a private gentleman.' To the parliament of 1679 and to the first parliament of James II Bramston was returned for Maldon. He sat

n no later parliament. He died 4 Feb. 1699–1700.

[The Autobiography of Sir John Bramston, preserved in the archives at Skreens, was published by the Camden Society in 1845. It begins with an account of his early years, and is continued to within a few weeks before his death. Although it casts no important light on historical events, it is of great interest as a record of the social and domestic life of the period.] T. F. H.

BRANCASTRE or BRAMCESTRE, JOHN DE (*d.* 1218), is included among the keepers of the great seal by Sir T. D. Hardy, under the dates of 1203 and 1205; but Mr. Foss gives reasons for believing that the subscriptions to charters supposed to be attached by him as keeper were only affixed in the capacity of a deputy, or a clerk in the exchequer or in the chancery. His signature is found attesting documents from 1200 to 1208. In 1200 or the following year he was made archdeacon of Worcester, in November 1204 was sent to Flanders on the king's service, and on 13 Jan. 1207 was commissioned by King John to take charge of the abbey of Ramsey during a vacancy in the abbacy, and in his capacity of administrator paid thence, in May of the same year, 97*l.* into the exchequer. In the following October he was rewarded by the king (who exercised the right of presentation during the vacancy in the abbacy) with the vicarage of the parish which was doubtless his birthplace, Brancaster in Norfolk, and on 29 May 1208 was appointed prebendary of Lidington in the church of Lincoln. He died in 1218. One of his name, probably the same, appears as party in several lawsuits in Hertfordshire and Sussex in 1199.

[Hardy's List of Lord Chancellors, &c., 1843; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 43–5; Foss's Tabulæ Curiales, 1865, p. 9; Hardy's Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 73; Rot. Pat. 1835, i. 11, 58, 76, 84; Rot. Claus. 1833, i. 14, 83; Rot. Curiæ Regis, 1835.] W. D. M.

BRANCH, THOMAS (*fl.* 1753), was author of 'Thoughts on Dreaming' (1738), and 'Principia Legis et Æquitatis' (1753). The latter work, which presents in alphabetical order a collection of maxims, definitions, and remarkable sayings in law and equity, has been highly commended as a student's text-book; it has found editors both in this country and in the United States. Nothing is known of Branch's personal history, but if the 'lady of Thomas Branch, Esq.' in the obituary of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' December 1769, was his wife, it may be presumed that he was then alive.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), 254; Gent. Mag. xxxix. 608.] J. M S.

BRANCKER or BRANKER, THOMAS (1633–1676), mathematician, born at Barnstaple in August 1633, was the son of another Thomas Brancker, a graduate of Exeter College, Oxford, who was in 1626 a schoolmaster near Ilchester, and about 1630 head-master of the Barnstaple High School. The family originally bore the name of Brouncker [see BROUNCKER, SIR WILLIAM]. Young Brancker matriculated at his father's college 8 Nov. 1652; proceeded B.A. 15 June 1655, and was elected a probationer fellow of Exeter 30 June 1655, and full fellow 10 July 1656. After taking his master's degree (22 April 1658), he took to preaching, but he refused to conform to the ceremonies of the church of England, and was deprived of his fellowship 4 June 1663. He then retired to Cheshire, changed his views, and applied for and obtained episcopal ordination. He became a 'minister' at Whitegate, Cheshire, but his fame as a mathematician reached William, lord Brereton, who gave him the rectory of Tilston, near Malpas, in 1668. He resigned the benefice (after a very few months' occupation) and became head-master of the grammar school at Macclesfield, where he died in November 1676. He was buried in Macclesfield church, and the inscription on his monument states that he was a linguist as well as a mathematician, chemist, and natural philosopher, and that he pursued his studies 'under the auspices of the Hon. Robert Boyle.'

Brancker gained his first knowledge of mathematics and chemistry from Peter Sthael of Strasburg, 'a noted chimist and Rosicrucian,' who before 1660 settled in Oxford as a private tutor, at the suggestion of Robert Boyle, and numbered Ralph Bathurst, Christopher Wren, with Brancker, Wood, and other less eminent men, among his pupils (WOOD's Autobiog. in *Athenæ*, Bliss, i. liii). Brancker's earliest publication was 'Doctrinæ Sphæricæ Adumbratio unà cum usu Globorum Artificialium,' Oxford, 1662. In 1668 he published a translation of an introduction to algebra from the High Dutch of Rhonius, and added a 'Table of odd numbers less than one hundred thousand, shewing those that are incomposit, and resolving the rest into their factors or coefficients.' The book was licensed 18 May 1665, but the publication was delayed to enable Dr. John Pell to add notes and corrections. John Collins, another mathematician, also gave Brancker some assistance over the book, and praised it highly in a letter to James Gregory in 1668. The value of the table and translation is acknowledged in an early paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (No. 35, pp. 688–9), and the table and preface were reprinted by Francis Maseres

in a volume of mathematical tracts (1795), together with James Bernouilli's 'Doctrine of Permutations' and other papers. Maseres states that Dr. Wallis thought well of Brancker's table, and corrected a few errors in it. In the Rawlinson MSS. (A 45, f. 9) there is 'A Breviat and relation of Thomas Branker against Dame Appollin Hall, alias Appolin Potter, of London, once marryed to William Churchey' (July 1656). A curious manuscript key to an elaborate cipher in the possession of J. H. Cooke, F.S.A., is attributed to Brancker and is fully described in the 'Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries' for 1877.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1086; Fasti (Bliss), ii. 186, 214; Boase's Registrum Coll. Exon. 72, 74, 229; Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary; Correspondence of Scientific Men (1841), ii. 177; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 41, 170, 345, where Mr. J. E. Bailey's notes are of especial value.] S. L.

BRAND, BARBARINA, Lady Dacre (1768–1854), poet and dramatist, was the third daughter of Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, bart., by Hester, youngest daughter and coheir of John Thomas, D.D., bishop of Winchester. She was married first to Valentine Henry Wilmot of Farnborough, Hampshire, an officer in the guards, and secondly, on 4 Dec. 1819, to Thomas Brand, twentieth baron Dacre, who died without issue on 21 March 1851. She died in Chesterfield Street, Mayfair, London, on 17 May 1854, in her eighty-seventh year.

Lady Dacre was one of the most accomplished women of her time. In 1821 her poetical works were privately printed in two octavo volumes, under the title of 'Dramas, Translations, and Occasional Poems.' Some of these are dated in the last century. They include four dramas, the first of which, 'Gonzalvo of Cordova,' was written in 1810. In the character of the great captain the author followed the novel of Monsieur de Florian. The next, 'Pedarias, a tragic drama,' was written in 1811, its story being derived from 'Les Incas' of Marmontel. Her third dramatic work was 'Ina,' a tragedy in five acts, the plot of which was laid in Saxon times in England. It was produced at Drury Lane 22 April 1815, under the management of Sheridan, to whose second wife, the daughter of Dr. Ogle, dean of Winchester, the author was related. It was not sufficiently successful to induce its repetition. It was printed in 1815, as produced on the stage, but in Lady Dacre's collected works she restored 'the original catastrophe, and some other parts which had been cut out.' The fourth drama is entitled 'Xarifa.' Lady Dacre's book contains also translations of several of the sonnets of Petrarch. Some of these had been privately printed at an earlier date—in 1815 (?), 1818, and 1819. In 1823, when Ugo Foscolo produced his 'Essays on Petrarch,' he dedicated them to Lady Dacre, and the last forty-five pages of the work are occupied by her ladyship's translations from Petrarch. Her 'Translations from the Italian,' principally from Petrarch, were privately printed at London in 1836, 8vo. In addition to her other accomplishments, Lady Dacre was an excellent amateur artist, and excelled in modelling animals, particularly the horse. She edited in 1831 'Recollections of a Chaperon,' and in 1835 'Tales of the Peerage and Peasantry,' both written by her only daughter, Mrs. Arabella Sullivan, wife of the Rev. Frederick Sullivan, vicar of Kimpton, Hertfordshire.

[A Family Chronicle, ed. Mrs. John Lyster, 1908; Gent. Mag. N.S. xlii. 296; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 276, 466; Quarterly Review, xlix. 228, 231.] T. C.

BRAND, HANNAH (*d.* 1821), actress and dramatist, younger sister of John Brand, *d.* 1808 [q. v.], kept a school at Norwich in conjunction with an elder sister Mary. But Hannah soon abandoned teaching for the stage, and on 18 Jan. 1792 appeared with the Drury Lane Company at the King's Theatre (Opera House) in the Haymarket, in her own tragedy of 'Huniades.' This piece, not without merit, was received during its progress with much favour. It proved too long, however, and the performance of Miss Brand, who was announced as making 'her first appearance upon any stage,' deprived it of what chance it might have had with an actress of more experience as the heroine. After the first representation it was withdrawn, but was reproduced on 2 Feb. with the title of 'Agmunda,' and with the omission of the character of Huniades, originally played by John Kemble. This curious experiment proved no more successful than the first, and piece and author vanished from London. Two years later, 20 March 1794, she appeared at the York Theatre, playing Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband.' Formality of manner, a rigour in dress entirely out of keeping with the notions then prevalent, and it may have been a provincialism of pronunciation of which her manager, Tate Wilkinson, complains, stirred against her the feminine portion of the audience, and her first appearance, 'so far from being well received, met with rude marks of disgustful behaviour, and that from ladies who did not add by such demeanour addition to their politeness or good understanding' (Tate Wilkinson, *The Wandering Patentee*, iv. 158). She remained

in York till the last night of the season, 21 May 1794, when she appeared in her own play of 'Agmunda,' in which she was derided. In the summer she played in Liverpool with no greater success. Starched in manner, virtuous in conduct, and resolute in her objection to a low-cut dress, she seems, according to Tate Wilkinson, to have had little chance of succeeding on the stage. Her defeat she attributed to the jealousy of Mrs. Siddons and the Kembles. Of her play she thought so highly that she would not for fear of theft trust the whole manuscript to the prompter, but copied out with her own hand the entire play, except her own part, which she reserved. Many curious stories show how high was her estimate of her own capacity. Wilkinson says that, apart from her tragedy airs, she possessed many good qualities, that she was estimable in her private character, and endowed with a good understanding. The editors of the 'Biographia Dramatica,' who saw her performance in 'Huniades,' find fault with her deportment, but say that her acting was marked by discrimination. In 1798 she published in Norwich, in 8vo, a volume of 'Dramatic and Poetical Works,' containing: (1) 'Adelinda,' a comedy founded on 'La Force du Naturel' of Destouches; (2) 'The Conflict, or Love, Honour, and Pride,' an heroic comedy adapted from 'Don Sanche d'Aragon,' by Pierre Corneille; and (3) 'Huniades, or the Siege of Belgrade,' a tragedy, with some miscellaneous poems. After her failure on the stage, Miss Brand again became a governess. Her pupil was a married lady, and her eccentric conduct was the cause of much unpleasantness between husband and wife. Miss Brand died in March 1821.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; History of the Theatres of London from the year 1771 to 1795, 2 vols. (Oulton); Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vi. 534–7; Beloe's Sexagenarian.] J. K.

BRAND, JOHN (1668?–1738), minister of the church of Scotland, author of 'A Brief Description of Orkney,' was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. on 9 July 1688. After completing his divinity course, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh, and on 3 Jan. 1694–5 was ordained minister of the parish of Borrowstouness, Linlithgowshire. In February 1700–1 he was appointed by the general assembly one of a deputation to visit Shetland, and, if convenient, Orkney and Caithness. His journey occupied from 18 April to 24 June, and after his return he published an account of his experiences under the title, 'A Brief Description of Orkney, Zetland, Pightland-Firth, and Caithness; wherein, after a short journal of the author's voyage thither, these northern places are first more generally described, then a particular view is given of the several isles thereto belonging; together with an account of what is most rare and remarkable therein, with the author's observations thereupon.' The book was reprinted in vol. iii. of Pinkerton's 'Voyages and Travels,' and was also republished separately in 1883. Although, as may be supposed, of no special value in reference either to the antiquities or natural history of the islands, there is considerable interest in its descriptions of their condition, and of the mode of life of the inhabitants at a period when intercourse with the south was of the most limited kind. He died on 14 July 1738, aged about seventy. By his wife, Elizabeth Mitchell, whom he married in 1700, he had a large family, and he was succeeded in the parish by his son William.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. vol. i. pt. i. 170, List of Edinburgh Graduates.] T. F. H.

BRAND, JOHN (1744–1806), antiquary and topographer, was born on 19 Aug. 1744 at Washington, in the county of Durham, where his father, Alexander Brand, was parish clerk. His mother dying immediately after his birth, and his father having married again, he was taken, when a child, under the protection of his maternal uncle, Anthony Wheatley, cordwainer, residing in Back Row, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to whom he was bound apprentice on 4 Sept. 1758. He was educated at the Royal Grammar School in that town under the direction of the Rev. Hugh Moises, where he acquired a taste for classical studies; and after leaving the school he was so indefatigable in the acquisition of learning as to secure the esteem and friendship of his former master, Mr. Moises, who interested some opulent friends in his behalf and assisted in sending him to Oxford. He was entered at Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. in 1775. Previously to this he had been ordained to the curacy of Bolam in Northumberland; in June 1773 he was appointed curate of St. Andrew's, Newcastle; on 6 Oct. 1774 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Cramlington, a chapel of ease to St. Nicholas at Newcastle, from which town it is distant about eight miles. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 29 May 1777. In 1778 he was appointed under-usher of the grammar school at Newcastle (Brand, *Hist. of Newcastle*, i. 99), but he does not appear to have held that situation very long. In 1784 he was presented by his

early friend and patron, the Duke of Northumberland, to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Mary Hubbard, in the city of London; and two years later he was appointed one of the duke's domestic chaplains.

In 1784 he was elected resident secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, and was annually re-elected to that office until his death, which took place very suddenly in his rectory house on 11 Sept. 1806. He was buried in the chancel of his church.

We are told that 'his manners, somewhat repulsive to a stranger, became easy on closer acquaintance; and he loved to communicate to men of literary and antiquarian taste the result of his researches on any subject in which they might require information. Many of his books were supplied with portraits drawn by himself in a style not inferior to the originals, of which they were at the same time perfect imitations' (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 653). Brand, it may be added, was never married. There is a small silhouette likeness of him in the frontispiece to his 'History of Newcastle.' An account of some of the rarer tracts in his library, which was sold by auction in 1807–8, is given in Dibdin's 'Bibliomania,' 605–611.

His works are: 1. A poem 'On Illicit Love. Written among the ruins of Godstow Nunnery, near Oxford,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1775, 4to, pp. 20. Godstow was the burial-place of Fair Rosamond, the paramour of Henry II. 2. 'Observations on Popular Antiquities: including the whole of Mr. Bourne's "Antiquitates Vulgares," with Addenda to every chapter of that work; as also an Appendix, containing such articles on the subject as have been omitted by that author,' London, 1777, 8vo. Brand left an immense mass of manuscript collections for the augmentation of this work. These were purchased by some booksellers and placed in the hands of Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Ellis, who incorporated them in a new edition published at London in 2 vols. 1813, 4to, under the title of 'Observations on Popular Antiquities: chiefly illustrating the origin of our Vulgar Customs, Ceremonies, and Superstitions.' Among the printed books in the British Museum is a copy of this edition with numerous interleaved additions; and in the manuscript department there is another copy annotated by the Rev. Joseph Hunter, F.S.A. (*Addit. MSS.* 24544, 24545). Other editions appeared in Knight's 'Miscellanies,' 3 vols. London, 1841–2, 4to, and in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library,' 3 vols. London, 1849. This work contains much interesting information, but the author takes no general view of his subject; his desultory collections are made with little care, and the notes and text are frequently at variance with each other. Mr. William Carew Hazlitt made an attempt to remedy some of these defects in his new edition, entitled 'Popular Antiquities of Great Britain, comprising notices of the movable and immovable feasts, customs, superstitions, and amusements, past and present,' 3 vols. London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' 2 vols. London, 1789, 4to; a very elaborate work, embellished with views of the public buildings, engraved by Fittler at a cost of 500*l.* An index, compiled by William Dodd, treasurer to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, was printed by that society in 1881. 4. Papers in the 'Archæologia,' vols. viii. x. xiii. xiv. xv. 5. 'Letters to Mr. Ralph Beilby of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' Newcastle, 1825, 8vo.

[MSS. Addit. 6391, ff. 36, 45, 99, 144, 146, 182, 237; 22838, ff. 61, 77, 82, 86; 22901, ff. 51, 135; 26776, ff. 103, 105; Brand's Newcastle, i. 99, 196, 323; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 80; MS. Egerton, 2372 f. 180, 2374 ff. 283, 285, 2425; European Mag. l. 247; Gent. Mag. lxxvi. (ii.) 881, lxxxii. (i.) 239; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors (1798) i. 67; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, i. 254; Malcolm's Lives of Topographers and Antiquaries; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 435, 660, iii. 648, vi. 300; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 695, 696, 739, ix. 651–653; Quarterly Review, xi. 259; Reuss's Register of Authors, i. 131, Supp. 46; Richardson's Local Historian's Table-Book (Historical division), i. 156, iii. 59; Sykes's Local Records, (1824) 227.] T. C.

BRAND, JOHN (*d.* 1808), clergyman and writer on politics and political economy, was a native of Norwich, where his father was a tanner. Entering at Caius College, Cambridge, he distinguished himself in mathematics, taking his B.A. degree in 1766, and proceeding M.A. in 1772. In 1772 he published 'Conscience, an ethical essay,' a poem which he had written in a competition for the Seatonian prize. Having taken orders and held a curacy he was appointed reader at St. Peter's Mancroft, Norwich, and was afterwards presented to the vicarage of Wickham Skeith in Suffolk. To eke out his scanty income he contributed to the periodical press, particularly to the 'British Critic,' papers on 'Political Arithmetic.' Some of these attracted the notice of Lord-chancellor Loughborough, and he presented Brand in 1797 to the rectory of St. George's, Southwark, which he held until his death on 23 Dec. 1808.

Brand was a staunch tory, and his toryism coloured all his disquisitions. In his first

pamphlet, 'Observations on some of the probable effects of Mr. Gilbert's Bill, to which are added Remarks on Dr. Price's account of the National Debt' (1776), his object was to reply to the economists who bewailed the increase of local taxation and of the national debt. He drew a rather ingenious distinction between fiscal charge and fiscal burden. As long as prices steadily rose he argued that though more money might be taken out of the taxpayer's pocket, the quantity of commodities which the sum levied by taxation would purchase steadily decreased, and that thus if 'burden' were interpreted to be the amount of commodities of the power of purchasing which the community was deprived by taxation, its increase need not be and had not been at all proportionate to the increase of charge. In this way he proved to his own satisfaction that the burden of the amount paid to the creditors of the nation at the peace of Utrecht was nearly the same as when he wrote, and that the alarm of Dr. Price and others at the increase of the national debt was wholly baseless. Of such other of Brand's pamphlets on economic subjects as are in the library of the British Museum, the most interesting is his 'Determination of the average price of wheat in war below that of the preceding peace, and of its readvance in the following.' Here he sought to prove on theoretical grounds that war lowers while peace raises the price of wheat, and he then proceeded to endeavour to confirm the soundness of this position by an appeal to statistics. Of Brand's political pamphlets the chief appears to be his 'Historical Essay on the Principles of Political Associations in a State, chiefly deduced from the English and Jewish histories, with an application of those principles in a comparative view of the Association of the year 1792 and of that recently instituted by the Whig Club' (1796). The intended drift of this elaborate disquisition was that the existing tory associations were praiseworthy and useful.

The main authority for Brand's meagre biography is chapter xxiv. of Beloe's 'Sexagenarian,' which is devoted to him, but in which, as usual in that work, the name of the subject of the notice is not mentioned. Brand's name is, however, supplied together with what appears to be a complete list of his separate publications (the library of the British Museum is without several of them), in the memoir of him in Nichols's 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' vi. 528–34, which is an expansion of the chapter in the 'Sexagenarian.' Nichols enumerates thirteen pamphlets in all.

[Brand's Pamphlets; Beloe's Sexagenarian, cxxiv.; Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 528–34; Cat. Brit. Mus. Lib.] F. E.

BRAND, THOMAS (1635–1691), nonconformist divine, born in 1635, was the son of the rector of Leaden Roothing, Essex. He was educated at Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, and Merton College, Oxford. There he specially studied law, and afterwards entered the Temple. An acquaintance formed with Dr. Samuel Annesley [q. v.] led to a resolution to join the ministry. He entered the family of the Lady Dowager Roberts of Glassenbury, Kent, the education of whose four children he superintended. He caused the whole of his salary to be devoted to charity. He soon preached twice every Sunday, and frequently a third time in the evening, at a place two miles distant. He established weekly lectures at several places, and monthly fasts. On the death of the Rev. Mr. Poyntel of Staplehurst, he left Lady Roberts, went to Staplehurst, and was ordained. About two years after he married a widow, by whom he had several children, who all died young. He continued at Staplehurst till driven away by persecution. After many wanderings he settled near London. He built many meeting-houses, and contributed to their ministers' salaries. Catechising the young was also a favourite occupation, in which he was very successful. He gave away thousands of catechisms and other books, and even went to the expense of reprinting twenty thousand of Joseph Alleine's 'Treatise on Conversion' to be given away, altering the title to a 'Guide to Heaven.' A portion of this expense was defrayed by some of his friends. Many other small books were given away by him, and he and his friends sold bibles much under cost price to all who desired them, provided they would not sell them again. Brand maintained children of indigent parents, and put them to trades. Dr. Earle, many years a distinguished minister of the presbyterian congregation in Hanover Street, London, was one of his protégés. Brand spent little on himself. His charities were computed to amount to above 300*l.* a year. He said he 'would not sell his estate because it was entailed, but he would squeeze it as long as he lived.' Brand died 1 Dec. 1691, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. The inscription on his gravestone is recorded in 'Bunhill Memorials,' by J. A. Jones.

[Memoirs of the Rev. Thomas Brand (with a sermon preached on the occasion of his death), by the Rev. Samuel Annesley, LL.D. 1692 (reprinted with additions, and dedicated to Thomas Brand, Lord Dacre, by William Chaplin), Bishop's

Stortford, 1822; Nonconformist Memorial, iii., 1803; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849.]

J. H. T.

BRANDARD, ROBERT (1805–1862), engraver, was born at Birmingham. He came to London at the age of nineteen, and after studying for a short time with Edward Goodall, the eminent landscape-engraver, practised with much ability in the same branch of the art. His earliest efforts were plates for Brockedon's 'Scenery of the Alps,' Captain Batty's 'Saxony,' and Turner's 'England' and 'Rivers of England.' He also engraved after Stanfield, Herring, Callcott, and others for the 'Art Journal,' and produced some etchings from his own designs, one series of which was published by the Art Union in 1864. Amongst his best works were two plates after Turner entitled 'Crossing the Brook' and 'The Snow-storm,' which were exhibited after his death at the International Exhibition of 1862. Brandard also practised painting both in oils and water-colours, and exhibited frequently at the British Institution, the Royal Academy, and Suffolk Street, between 1831 and 1858. He died at his residence, Campden Hill, Kensington, on 7 Jan. 1862. One of his oil-paintings, entitled 'The Forge,' was purchased by the second Earl of Ellesmere, and three others, views of Hastings, are in the South Kensington Museum, forming part of the Sheepshanks Collection.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, London, 1878, 8vo.]

L. F.

BRANDE, WILLIAM THOMAS (1788–1866), chemist, and editor of the 'Dictionary of Science and Art,' was born in Arlington Street, St. James's, on 11 Feb. 1788, his father being an apothecary. He was educated in private schools at Kensington and at Westminster. It was his father's wish that his son William should enter the church; but the boy expressed so strong an inclination for the medical profession that he was, on 2 Feb. 1802, apprenticed to his brother, who was a licentiate of the Company of Apothecaries. About this period the family removed from Arlington Street to Chiswick. The young Brande here became acquainted with Mr. Charles Hatchett, who was devoting his attention to chemical investigations, and especially to the analysis of minerals. Mr. Hatchett allowed him to assist in his laboratory, and he encouraged him in the study of the classification of ores and rocks, supplying him with duplicates from his own cabinets. This formed the foundation of the mineralogical series which were in future years used in the lectures and classes of the Royal Institution. Mr. Charles Hatchett, whose daughter Brande subsequently married, sedulously encouraged his love of science.

In 1802 Brande visited his uncle at Hanover, and in 1803 was in Brunswick and Göttingen. The breaking out of the war, and the advance of the French on Hanover, interfered with his linguistic and scientific studies, and he had much difficulty in escaping to Hamburg, where he embarked in a Dutch merchant-vessel for London, which he reached after passing a month at sea. Brande re-entered his brother's employment in 1804. He became a pupil at the Anatomical School in Windmill Street, and studied chemistry under Dr. George Pearson at St. George's Hospital. He also made the acquaintance of Mr. (afterwards Sir Benjamin) Brodie, and formed friendships with Sir Everard Home, Dr. Pemberton, and other men of eminence.

Brande has left us an interesting note of this date. He says: 'I was now full of ardour in the prosecution of chemistry; and although my brother—with whom I still lived, whose apprentice I was, and in whose shop, notwithstanding all other associations, I still worked, and passed a large part of my time—threw every obstacle in the way of my chemical progress that was decently in his power, I found time, however, to read, and often to experiment, in my bedroom late in the evening. I thus collected a series of notes and observations which I fondly hoped might at some future period serve as the basis of a course of lectures, and this in time they actually did. It was at this period that, in imitation of Mr. Hatchett's researches, I made some experiments on benzoin, the results of which were published in "Nicholson's Journal" for February 1805.' This, his first contribution to scientific literature, appeared when he was only a little more than sixteen years of age. In 1805 Brande became a member of the Westminster Medical Society, and in June of that year he read before the members a paper on 'Respiration,' which he contributed afterwards to 'Nicholson's Journal.'

Early in life Brande appears to have been introduced to Davy, and shortly after the return of the latter from Germany he renewed the acquaintance and attended his lectures at the Royal Institution.

In 1805 Mr. Hatchett presented to the Royal Society a paper by Brande 'On some Experiments on Guaiacum Resin,' which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1806. Sir Everard Home entrusted Brande with the analysis of calculi selected

rom the collection in the College of Surgeons. The results were communicated to he Royal Society on 19 May 1808, and ublished—with some observations by Sir Everard Home—in the 'Transactions.' Two ther important papers by him were published y the Royal Society in 1811 and 1813. These were 'On the State and Quantity of Alcohol in Fermented Liquids,' and for them Brande received the Copley medal.

In 1808 Brande commenced lecturing, giving two courses on pharmaceutical chemistry t Dr. Hooper's Medical Theatre in Cork Street, Burlington Gardens. He subsequently lectured at the New Medico-Chemical School in Windmill Street, on physics and hemistry, and gave a course of lectures n 'Materia Medica' at the house of Dr. Pearson.

In 1809 Brande was elected a fellow of he Royal Society. In 1812 he accepted the ppointment of professor of chemistry and uperintending chemical operator to the Apothecaries' Company. He soon after beame professor of materia medica, and delivered annually a course of lectures on that ubject. In the spring of this year Sir Humhry Davy 'could not pledge himself to coninue the lectures which he has been accusomed to deliver to the Royal Institution;' ut he was willing to accept the offices of rofessor of chemistry and director of the aboratory and mineralogical collection without salary, and on 1 June he was, at a special eneral meeting, appointed to these offices. Under this arrangement with Sir Humphry Davy, Brande was elected in December of the ame year to lecture on 'Chemical Philoophy.' In April 1813 Davy 'begged leave o resign his situation of honorary professor.' Brande was then elected to the professorship f chemistry. The rooms in the Royal Intitution building which had been occupied y Sir Humphry Davy were prepared for im, and a few months later he was appointed uperintendent of the house, and was allowed o transfer his chemical class of medical tudents from Windmill Street to the laboatory of that establishment.

Brande delivered, for Sir Humphry Davy, a ourse of lectures on 'Agricultural Chemistry' efore the Board of Agriculture. On the eath of Dr. Pearson the chemical lectures vere transferred from St. George's Hospital o the Royal Institution, and Brande, now ssisted by Faraday, devoted himself entirely o chemical investigations and to lectures n the science. For several years Brande's osition was a responsible one. Officially e must be regarded as the leading chemist f the metropolis at the time; his assistant Faraday was travelling with Davy on the continent.

In 1823 the government consulted Brande on the manufacture of iron and steel, the object of the proposed inquiry being to obtain a more coherent metal for the dies used in the coinage. The report, which was of an especially practical character, led to considerable improvement and much economy in the Mint. As soon as it became possible Brande was appointed by the crown as superintendent of the die department. This appointment he held conjointly with his other posts for many years. In 1854 he was appointed the chief officer of the coinage department at the Royal Mint, when he resigned the professorship at the Royal Institution.

On the return of Faraday from the continent in 1825 he was associated with Brande in the lectures delivered in the theatre of the Royal Institution, and in editing the 'Quarterly Journal of Science and Art,' which had been published since 1816. From 1816 to 1826 Brande was one of the secretaries of the Royal Society. In 1836 he was named one of the original fellows of the University of London and a member of the senate of that body. In 1846 he became examiner in chemistry, which office he retained until 1858. He died 11 Feb. 1866.

Brande received the honorary degree of doctor of civil law in the university of Oxford. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and a member of several foreign societies.

Brande published in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society,' and in several scientific journals, twenty-seven papers, all of them the result of close investigation. Among the more important were 'Chemical Researches on the Blood and some other Animal Fluids,' in 1811; 'On some Electrochemical Phenomena,' which was the subject of the Bakerian lecture for 1813; 'On Electro-magnetic Clocks,' in 1817; several papers on the 'Destructive Distillation of Coal,' and on 'Coal Gas as an Illuminant,' between 1816 and 1819. 'The Outlines of Geology' were published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' in 1825 to 1827. The other papers were connected with his position as chemist to the Apothecaries' Company, and related mainly to pharmaceutical inquiries. The 'London Pharmacopœia,' which was an ill-arranged collection of recipes, was greatly improved by Brande, especially in its chemistry. Brande's 'Manual of Chemistry,' which went through six editions, was the text-book of the day. His 'Dictionary of Pharmacy and Materia Medica' was one of the most useful books ever placed in the

hands of a medical student. His 'Dictionary of Science and Art,' of which he became the editor in 1842, was a laborious undertaking, supplying a serious want. He was engaged in revising a new edition of this work when death brought his active life to a close.

During forty-six years Brande laboured most industriously in the front ranks of science. Although, unlike his friends Davy and Faraday, he failed to connect his name with any important discovery, he aided in the development of several branches of science, and by his earnest truthfulness—preferring demonstration to speculation—he fitted himself for an important position at a time when science was undergoing remarkable changes.

[Dr. Bence-Jones in Proceedings of Royal Institution; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xvi. pt. ii. and Catalogue of Scientific Papers, i. 564; Quarterly Journal of Science, iv. 1818-1822; Nicholson's Journal of Natural Philosophy.] R. H-t.

BRANDER, GUSTAVUS (1720-1787), merchant and antiquary, descended from a Swedish family, was born in London in 1720, and brought up to trade, which he carried on with great success in the City. For many years he was a director of the Bank of England. Having inherited the fortune of his uncle, Mr. Spicker, he employed much of his wealth in forming collections of literary interest. Among his principal curiosities was the magnificent chair in which the first emperor of Germany was said to have been crowned. Engraved upon it in polished iron were scenes from Roman history, from the earliest times to the foundation of the empire. Brander was a fellow of the Royal Society, a curator of the British Museum, and one of the first supporters of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts. While he lived in London in partnership with Mr. Spalding, his library and pictures narrowly escaped the flames which destroyed their house in White Lion Court, Cornhill, on 7 Nov. 1766. Thence he removed to Westminster, and at length into Hampshire, where he purchased the site of the old priory at Christchurch. Having completed his villa and gardens in this beautiful spot, he married, in 1780, Elizabeth, widow of John Lloyd, vice-admiral of the blue, daughter of Mr. Gulston of Widdial, Hertfordshire. In the winter of 1786 he had just completed the purchase of a house in St. Alban's Street, London, when he was seized with an illness which carried him off on 21 Jan. 1787.

To him the British Museum is indebted for a collection of fossils found in the cliffs about Christchurch and the coast of Hampshire. Copper-plate engravings of them, executed by Green, and accompanied by a scientific Latin description by Dr. Solander, were published in a volume entitled 'Fossilia Hantoniensia collecta, et in Museo Britannico deposita, à Gustavo Brander,' 1766. Brander communicated an account of the effect of lightning on the Danish church in Wellclose Square to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliv. 298); and from a manuscript in his possession Dr. Pegge printed in 1780, for private circulation, 'The Forme of Cury. A Roll of antient English Cookery, compiled about the year 1390.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 260 and index; Addit. MS. 29533, f. 55; Ayscough's Cat. of the Sloane and Birch MSS. 743, 908.] T. C.

BRANDON, first Viscount (*d.* 1694). [See Gerard, Charles.]

BRANDON, CHARLES, Duke of Suffolk (*d.* 1545), was the son and heir of William Brandon, who was Henry VII's standard-bearer at Bosworth Field, and was on that account singled out by Richard III, and killed by him in personal encounter. This William, who with his brother Thomas had come with Henry out of Brittany, does not appear to have been a knight, though called Sir William by Hall the chronicler, and thus some confusion has arisen between him and his father, Sir William Brandon, who survived him.

It is quite uncertain when Charles Brandon was born, except that (unless he was a posthumous child) it must of course have been before the battle of Bosworth. It is not likely, however, to have been many years earlier. No mention of him has been found before the accession of Henry VIII, with whom he appears to have been a favourite from the first. In personal qualities, indeed, he was not unlike his sovereign; tall, sturdy, and valiant, with rather a tendency to corpulence, and also with a strong animal nature, not very much restrained at any time by considerations of morality, delicacy, or gratitude. In 1509, the first year of Henry's reign, he was squire of the royal body, and was appointed chamberlain of the principality of North Wales (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, i. 695). On 6 Feb. 1510 he was made marshal of the king's bench, in the room of his uncle, Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.], recently deceased (*ib.* 859). On 23 Nov. 1511 the office of marshal of the royal household was granted to him and Sir John Carewe in survivorship (*ib.* 1989). On 29 March 1512 he was appointed keeper of the royal manor and park of Wanstead, and on 2 May following ranger of the New Forest (*ib.* 3103, 3176). By this time he was no longer esquire, but knight of the royal body. On 3 Dec. the same year he re-

ceived a grant of the wardship of Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of John Grey, viscount Lisle (*ib.* 3561), of which he very soon took advantage in a rather questionable way, by making a contract of marriage with her; and next year, on 15 May, he was created Viscount Lisle, with succession to the heirs male of himself and Elizabeth Grey, viscountess Lisle, his wife, as she is called in the patent (*ib.* 4072). But in point of fact she was not his wife, for when she came of age she refused to marry him, and the patent was cancelled.

Other grants he continued to receive in abundance; stewardships of various lands in Warwickshire or in Wales, either temporarily or permanently in the hands of the crown (*ib.* 3841, 3880, 3920–1). But his first conspicuous actions were in the year 1513, when, under the title of Lord Lisle, he was appointed marshal of the army that went over to invade France. He took a prominent part in the operations against Terouenne, and at the siege of Tournay he first of all obtained possession of one of the city gates (*ib.* 4459). While before Terouenne he sent a message to Margaret of Savoy, the regent of the Netherlands, through her agent in the camp Philippe de Brégilles, who, in communicating it, said he was aware that Brandon was a second king, and he advised her to write to him a kind letter, 'for it is he,' wrote Brégilles, 'who does and undoes' (*ib.* 4405). Early in the following year (1514) the king determined to send him to Margaret to arrange about a new campaign (*ib.* 4736, 4831). On 1 Feb. he was created Duke of Suffolk, and, adorned with that new title, he went over to the Low Countries. On 4 March Henry VIII wrote to Margaret's father, the emperor Maximilian, that a report had reached England that Suffolk was to marry his daughter, at which the king affected to be extremely displeased. Henry pretended that the rumour had been got up to create differences between them. In point of fact Henry was not only fully cognisant of Suffolk's aspirations, but had already pleaded his favourite's cause with Margaret personally at Tournay; and this notwithstanding the engagement he was still under to Lady Lisle. Some curious flirtation scenes had actually taken place between them at Lille, of which Margaret seems afterwards to have drawn up a report in her own hand (*ib.* 4850–1).

In October following, immediately after the marriage of Louis XII to Henry VIII's sister Mary, Suffolk was sent over to France to witness the new queen's coronation at St. Denis, and to take part in the jousts to be held at Paris in honour of the event. This at least seemed to be the principal object of his mission, and as regards the tourney he certainly acquitted himself well, overthrowing his opponent, horse and man. But another object was to make some arrangements for a personal interview between the English and French kings in the following spring (*ib.* 5560), and also to convey a still more secret proposal for expelling Ferdinand of Arragon from Navarre (*ib.* 5637); both which projects were nipped in the bud by the death of Louis XII on 1 Jan. following.

When the news of this event reached England, it was determined at once to send an embassy to the young king, Francis I, who had just succeeded to the throne; and Suffolk, who had not long returned from France, was appointed the principal ambassador. They had a formal audience of the king at Noyon on 2 Feb., after which Francis sent for the duke to see him in private, and to his consternation said to him, 'My lord of Suffolk, there is a bruit in this my realm that you are come to marry with the queen, your master's sister.' Suffolk in vain attempted to deny the charge, for Francis had extracted the confession from Mary herself—by what dishonourable overtures we need not inquire—and Francis, to put him at his ease, promised to write to Henry in his favour. The truth was that Henry himself secretly favoured the project, and only wished for some such letter from Francis to make it more acceptable to the old nobility, who regarded Suffolk as an upstart. Wolsey, too, then at the commencement of his career as a statesman, was doing his best to smooth down all obstacles. But the precipitancy of the two lovers nearly forfeited all their advantages. Mary was by no means satisfied that, although Henry favoured her wishes to some extent, he might not be induced by his council to break faith with her and sacrifice her to political considerations again. Suffolk's discretion was not able to subdue his own ardour and hers as well, and they were secretly married at Paris.

So daring and presumptuous an act on the part of an upstart nobleman was not easily forgiven. Many of the king's council would have put Suffolk to death; the king himself was extremely displeased. But there was a way of mitigating the king's displeasure to some extent, and the king was satisfied in the end with the gift of Mary's plate and jewels and a bond of 24,000*l.*, to repay by yearly instalments the expenses the king had incurred for her marriage with Louis. Suffolk and his wife—the French queen as she was continually called—lived for a time in comparative retirement as persons under a cloud; but after a while they were seen more fre-

quently at court, and Suffolk rose again into favour. But the most marvellous thing is that he should have escaped so easily when other circumstances are taken into account, to which little or no allusion seems to have been made at the time, even by his enemies. Either the facts were unknown, or, what is more probable, they were not severely censured by the spirit of the times. Whatever be the explanation, it is certain that Suffolk when he married Mary had already had two wives, and that the first was still alive. Some years later he applied to Clement VII for a bull to remove all objections to the validity of his marriage with Mary, and from the statements in this document it appears that his early history was as follows: As a young man during the reign of Henry VII he had made a contract of marriage with a certain Ann Brown; but before marrying her he obtained a dispensation and married a widow named Margaret Mortymer, *alias* Brandon, who lived in the diocese of London. Some time afterwards he separated from her, and obtained from a church court a declaration of the invalidity of the marriage, on the grounds, first, that he and his wife were in the second and third degrees of affinity; secondly, that his wife and his first betrothed were within the prohibited degrees of consanguinity; and thirdly, that he was first cousin once removed of his wife's former husband. These grounds being held sufficient to annul the marriage, he actually married the lady to whom he had been betrothed, Ann Brown, and had by her a daughter, whom, after his marriage with Mary, he for some time placed under the care of his other love, Margaret of Savoy. Years afterwards the bull of Clement was required to defeat any attempt on the part of Margaret Mortymer to call in question either of his succeeding marriages. When all this is considered, together with the fact that he had the same entanglements even at the time he proposed to make Lady Lisle his wife, we can understand pretty well what a feeble bond matrimony was then considered to be. Suffolk's father had been a grossly licentious man (*Paston Letters*, iii. 235). So were most of Henry VIII's courtiers, and so, we need not say, was Henry himself. The laxity of Suffolk's morality was certainly no bar to his progress in the king's favour. He went with Henry in 1520 to the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He was one of the peers who sat in the year following as judges upon the Duke of Buckingham. In 1522, when Charles V visited England, he received both the king and the emperor at his house in Southwark, and they dined and hunted with him. In 1523 he commanded the army which invaded France. From Calais he passed through Picardy, took Ancre and Bray, and crossed the Somme, meeting with little resistance. His progress created serious alarm at Paris; but the end of the campaign was disgraceful. As winter came on, the troops suffered severely. Suffolk, though brave and valiant, was no general, and he actually, without waiting for orders, allowed them to disband and return home.

On the arrival of Cardinal Campeggio in England in 1528, Suffolk's house in the suburbs (probably the house in Southwark already mentioned) was assigned him as a temporary lodging. Suffolk undoubtedly was heartily devoted to the object for which Campeggio came, or was supposed to come—the king's divorce from Catherine of Arragon. Nor did he scruple to insinuate that it was another cardinal, his old benefactor Wolsey, who was the real obstacle to the gratification of the king's wishes. With an ingratitude which shrank from no degree of baseness he had been carefully nourishing the suspicions entertained by the king of his old minister upon this subject, and being sent to France in embassy while the divorce cause was before the legates, he actually inquired of the French king whether he could not give evidence to the same effect. So also, being present when Campeggio adjourned the legatine court in England from July to October, and probably when every one was convinced even at that date that it would not sit again, Suffolk, according to the graphic account in Hall, 'gave a great clap on the table with his hand, and said: "By the mass, now I see that the old said saw is true, that there was never legate nor cardinal that did good in England!"' But Hall does not give us the conclusion of the story, which is supplied by Cavendish. 'Sir,' said Wolsey to the duke in answer, 'of all men in this realm ye have least cause to dispraise or be offended with cardinals; for if I, simple cardinal, had not been, you should have had at this present no head upon your shoulders wherein you should have had a tongue to make any such report in despite of us, who intend you no manner of displeasure.' And after some allusions, of which Suffolk well understood the meaning, he concluded: 'Wherefore, my lord, hold your peace and frame your tongue like a man of honour and wisdom, and speak not so quickly and so reproachfully by your friends; for ye know best what friendship ye have received at my hands, the which I yet never revealed to no person alive before now, neither to my glory ne to your dishonour.'

But Suffolk rose upon Wolsey's fall. The old nobility, which had once been jealous both of him and Wolsey as upstarts promoted by the king, had now freer access to the council

board, at which Suffolk took a position second only to that of Norfolk. The readers of Shakespeare know how he and Norfolk went together from the king to demand the great seal from Wolsey without any commission in writing. The fact is derived from Cavendish, who tells us that they endeavoured to extort its surrender to them by threats; but Wolsey's refusal compelled them to go back to the king at Windsor and procure the written warrant that he required. Soon after this (1 Dec. 1529) we find Suffolk signing, along with the other lords, the bill of articles drawn up against Wolsey in parliament, and a few months later he signed with the other lords a letter to the pope, to warn him of the dangers of delaying to accede to Henry VIII's wishes for a divorce.

In 1532 Suffolk was one of the noblemen who accompanied Henry VIII to Calais to the new meeting between him and Francis I. This was designed to show the world the entire cordiality of the two kings, who became in turn each other's guests at Calais and Boulogne, and at the latter place, on 25 Oct., the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk were elected and received into the order of St. Michael at a chapter called by Francis for the purpose. In the beginning of April 1533 he was sent with the Duke of Norfolk to Queen Catherine, to tell her that the king had now married Anne Boleyn, and that she must not pretend to the name of queen any longer. Not long afterwards he was appointed high steward for the day at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. On 24 June, little more than three weeks later, his wife, 'the French queen,' died; and after the fashion of the times he immediately repaired his loss by marrying, early in September, Katharine, daughter of the widowed Lady Willoughby, an heiress, whose wardship had been granted to him four years before (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, iv. 5336 (12), vi. 1069). That same month he was present at the christening of the Princess Elizabeth at Greenwich. At the close of the year he was sent, along with the Earl of Sussex and some others, to Buckden, where the divorced Queen Catherine was staying, to execute a commission which, it is somewhat to his credit to say, he himself regarded with dislike. They were to dismiss the greater part of Catherine's household, imprison those of her servants who refused to be sworn to her anew as 'Princess of Wales' and no longer queen, and make her remove to a less healthy situation—Somersham, in the Isle of Ely. He and the others did their best, or rather their worst, to fulfil their instructions; but they did not give the king satisfaction. They deprived Catherine of almost all her servants, but though they remained six days they did not succeed in removing her. Suffolk himself, as he declared to his mother-in-law, devoutly wished before setting out that some accident might happen to him to excuse him from carrying out the king's instructions (*ib.* vi. 1541–3, 1508, 1571).

In 1534 he was one of the commissioners appointed to take the oaths of the people in accordance with the new Act of Succession, binding them to accept the issue of Anne Boleyn as their future sovereigns (*ib.* vii. 392). Later in the year he was appointed warden and chief justice of all the royal forests on the south side of the Trent (*ib.* 1498 (37)). But his next conspicuous employment was in the latter part of the year 1536, when he was sent against the rebels of Lincolnshire and afterwards of Yorkshire, whom, however, he did not subdue by force of arms, but rather by a message of pardon from the king, who promised at that time to hear their grievances, though he shamefully broke faith with them afterwards. Within the next two or three years took place the suppression of the greater monasteries, and Suffolk got a large share of the abbey lands. It is curious that he obtained livery of his wife's inheritance only in the thirty-second year of Henry VIII, seven years after he had married her; but the grant seems to apply mainly to reversionary interests on her mother's death.

For some years after the rebellion he took no important part in public affairs. He was present at the christening of the young prince, afterwards Edward VI, and at the burning of the Welsh image called Darvell Gadarn, in Smithfield. He was a spectator of the great muster in London in 1539, and was one of the judges who tried the accomplices of Catherine Howard in 1541. On 10 Feb. 1542 he and others conveyed that unhappy queen by water from Sion House to the Tower of London prior to her execution. That same year he was appointed warden of the marches against Scotland (*Undated Commission on the Patent Rolls*, 34 Hen. VIII). In 1544, the king being then in alliance with the emperor against France, Suffolk was again put in command of an invading army. He made his will on 20 June before crossing the sea. He was then great master or steward of the king's household, an office he had filled for some years previously. He crossed, and on 19 July sat down before Boulogne, on the east side of the town. After several skirmishes he obtained possession of a fortress called the Old Man, and afterwards of the lower town, called Basse Boulogne. The king afterwards came in person and encamped on the north side of the town, which, being terribly battered, after

a time surrendered, and the Duke of Suffolk rode into it in triumph.

Early next year (1545) he sat at Baynard's Castle in London on a commission for a 'benevolence' to meet the expenses of the king's wars in France and Scotland. On St. George's day he stood as second godfather to the infant Henry Wriothesley, afterwards Earl of Southampton, the father of Shakespeare's friend; but he was now near his end. On 24 Aug. he died at Guildford. In his will he had desired to be buried at Tattershall in Lincolnshire; but the king caused him to be buried at Windsor at his own charge.

[Besides the Calendar above mentioned the original authorities are Hall and Wriothesley's Chronicles, Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, and Dugdale's Peerage and the documentary authorities there referred to.] J. G.

BRANDON, HENRY (1535–1551) and CHARLES (1537?–1551), Dukes of Suffolk, were the sons of Charles, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], by his last wife, Katharine Willoughby. Henry was born on 18 Sept. 1535, and Charles, the younger, probably two years later. The date in the former case is fixed by the *inquisitio post mortem* held after the father's death (1545). Henry succeeded to the dukedom, and held it for nearly six years. Their mother seems to have been very careful of their education, and appointed Thomas Wilson, afterwards the celebrated Sir Thomas, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, their tutor. The elder, Henry, was then sent to be educated with Prince Edward, afterwards King Edward VI, by Sir John Cheke. In 1550 we find Henry named as a hostage on the peace with France (Rymer, xv. 214); but he does not seem to have been required to go thither. By this time he and his brother were pursuing their studies at St. John's College, Cambridge, from which place, after the sweating sickness broke out in July 1551, they were hastily removed to the bishop of Lincoln's palace at Buckden in Huntingdonshire; but there they both caught the infection and died in one day, 16 July. As the younger survived the elder for about half an hour, they were both considered to have been dukes of Suffolk; and their fate made a remarkable impression on the world at the time. They seem to have attained to a wonderful proficiency in learning, and a brief memoir of the two—a work now of extreme rarity—published the same year by their old tutor, Wilson, contains epistles, epitaphs, and other tributes to their praise from Walter Haddon and other learned men both of Cambridge and of Oxford. Of the elder it was said by Peter Martyr that he was the most promising youth of his day, except King Edward. Their portraits by Holbein were engraved by Bartolozzi.

[Vita et obitus duorum fratrum Suffolcensium, 1551; Machyn's Diary, 8, 318; Dugdale's Baronage; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 105, 541; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), ii. 496.] J. G.

BRANDON, JOHN (*fl.* 1687), divine, son of Charles Brandon, a doctor of Maidenhead, was apparently born at Bray, near that town, about 1644. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, as a commoner on 15 Feb. 1661–2, and proceeded B.A. on 11 Nov. 1665. Wood says that 'he entertained for some time certain heterodox opinions, but afterwards being orthodox,' took holy orders. He became rector of Finchamstead, and for some years preached a weekly lecture on Tuesdays at Reading. He was the author of '*Τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον*, or Everlasting Fire no Fancy; being an answer to a late Pamphlet entit. "The Foundations of Hell-Torments shaken and removed,"' London, 1678. The book was dedicated to Henry, earl of Starlin, from 'Wargrave (Berks), 20 July 1676.' The pamphlet to which Brandon replied here was 'The Torments of Hell' (London, 1658), by an anabaptist, named Samuel Richardson. Nicholas Chewney had anticipated Brandon in answering the work in 1660. Brandon also published, besides a number of sermons, 'Happiness at Hand, or a plain and practical discourse of the Joy of just men's souls in the State of Separation from the Body,' London, 1687. This was dedicated to Dr. Robert Woodward, chancellor of the bishop of Salisbury's court.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 505; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BRANDON, JOHN RAPHAEL (1817–1877), architect, and joint author with his brother, Joshua Arthur Brandon, of several architectural works, received his early professional training from Mr. W. Parkinson, architect, to whom he was articled in 1836. Although fairly successful in private practice, which he carried on along with his brother at Beaufort Buildings, Strand, the brothers Brandon are best known as authors. They were both ardent students of Gothic architecture, and directed their studies entirely to English examples. The result of their labours is a series of three works ably illustrative of the purest specimens of Early English ecclesiastical architecture. The most important of these is their work on 'Parish Churches' (Lond. 1848), which consists of a series of perspective views of sixty-three churches selected from most of the counties of England,

accompanied by plans of each drawn to a uniform scale and a short letterpress description. It was first published in parts between March 1846 and December 1847. The work is a faithful record of antiquities which few can visit for themselves. Their 'Analysis of Gothic Architecture' (London, 1847), which the authors say aims at being a practical rather than an historical work on English church architecture, consists of a collection of upwards of 700 examples of doors, windows, and other details of existing ecclesiastical architecture industriously compiled from actual measurements taken from little known parish churches throughout the country, with illustrative remarks on the various classes of items. The last of the series, and probably the most useful to the profession, is their 'Open Timber Roofs of the Middle Ages' (London, 1849), a collection of perspective and geometric and detail drawings of thirty-five of the best roofs found in different parish churches in eleven different English counties, with an introduction containing some useful hints and information as to the timber roofing of the middle ages. The drawings given show at a glance the form and principle of construction of each roof, and the letterpress proves how fully the authors appreciated the spirit of the mediæval builders. The work 'serves the one useful and necessary purpose of showing practically and constructively what the builders of the middle ages really did with the materials they had at hand, and how all those materials, whatever they were, were made to harmonise' (*Builder*, xxxv. 1051). Of Brandon's original professional labours the best known are the large church in Gordon Square, London, executed in conjunction with Mr. Ritchie for the members of the catholic apostolic church; the small church of St. Peter's in Great Windmill Street, close to the Haymarket; and a third in Knightsbridge, unfortunately not favourably situated for architectural display. In these he faithfully endeavoured to carry out the mediæval spirit and mode of work, and no doubt in the first case he has to a great extent succeeded. But he failed to become a successful architect. His temperament was over-sensitive, and he latterly fell into extreme mental dejection; on 8 Oct. 1877 he committed suicide by shooting himself in his chambers, 17 Clement's Inn. His wife and one child predeceased him.

Brandon, Joshua Arthur (1802–1847), architect and joint author with his brother, John Raphael Brandon, prosecuted his profession with zeal and ability, and had before his early death at the age of twenty-five attained what promised to become a considerable practice, particularly in church architecture, for which his studies along with his brother and the fame of their joint publications so well fitted him. The brothers were most intimately associated in their professional studies and labours, and their names cannot be separated.

[Builder, vol. v. 1847, xxxv. 1041 and 1051; Times, 12 Oct. 1877.] G. W. B.

BRANDON, RICHARD (*d.* 1649), executioner of Charles I, was the son of Gregory Brandon, common hangman of London in the early part of the seventeenth century, and the successor of Derrick. Anstis tells the story that Sir William Segar, Garter king of arms, ignorant of the elder Brandon's occupation, was led by Ralph Brooke, York herald, to grant him a coat of arms in December 1616 (*Register of the Garter*, ii. 399). Both father and son were notorious characters in London, the former being commonly called 'Gregory,' and the latter 'Young Gregory,' on account of the elder Brandon's long tenure of office. From an early age 'Young Gregory' is said to have prepared himself for his calling by decapitating cats and dogs. He succeeded his father shortly before 1640 (*Old Newes Newly Revived*, 1640). In 1641 he was a prisoner in Newgate on a charge of bigamy, from which he seems to have cleared himself (*The Organ's Eccho*, 1641). He was the executioner of Strafford (12 May 1641) and of Laud (10 Jan. 1644–5) (cf. *Canterbury's Will*, 1641). Brandon asserted, after judgment had been passed on Charles I (27 Jan. 1648–9), that he would not carry out the sentence. On 30 Jan., however, he was 'fetched out of bed by a troop of horse,' and decapitated the king. He 'received 30 pounds for his pains, all paid in half-crowns, within an hour after the blow was given,' and obtained an orange 'stuck full of cloves' and a handkerchief out of the king's pocket; he ultimately sold the orange for 10*s.* in Rosemary Lane, where he lived. He executed the Earl of Holland, the Duke of Hamilton, and Lord Capel in the following March, with the same axe as he had used on the king, suffered much from remorse, died on 20 June 1649, and was buried the next day in Whitechapel churchyard. On 15 Oct. 1660 William Hulett, or Howlett, was condemned to death for having been Charles's executioner; but three witnesses asserted positively that Brandon was the guilty person, and their statement is corroborated by three tracts, published at the time of Brandon's death—'The Last Will and Testament of Richard Brandon, Esquire, headsman and hangman to the Pretended Parliament,' 1649;

'The Confession of Richard Brandon, the Hangman,' 1649; 'A Dialogue, or a Dispute between the Late Hangman and Death,' 1649. Other persons who have been credited with executing Charles I are the Earl of Stair (HONE, *Sixty Curious Narratives*, pp. 138–140), Lieutenant-colonel Joyce (LILLY, *Life and Times*), and Henry Porter (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 April 1663; *Lords' Journal*, xi. 104), but all the evidence points to Brandon as the real culprit. Very many references to Brandon and his father are met with in contemporary dramatic and popular literature.

[Cat. of Satirical Prints in Brit. Mus., Div. I; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 340–41; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. v. vi., 2nd ser. ix. xi., 3rd ser. vii., 4th ser. iii., 5th ser. v.] S. L.

BRANDON, SAMUEL (16th cent.), is the author of 'The Tragi-comœdi of the Virtuous Octavia,' 1598, 12mo. Concerning his life no particulars whatever are preserved. His solitary play is a work of some merit and of considerable value and rarity. The plot, taken from the life of Augustus by Suetonius, and that of Mark Antony by Plutarch, follows to some extent classical models. Its scene is Rome, and its catastrophe the death of Mark Antony. The fact that at the close the heroine, who oscillates between love for her husband and jealousy of Cleopatra, is still alive, is the excuse for calling it a tragicomedy. Weak in structure and deficient in interest, the 'Virtuous Octavia' has claims to attention as poetry. It is written in decasyllabic verse with rhymes to alternate lines, and includes choruses lyrical in form and fairly spirited. Two epistles between Octavia and Mark Antony, 'in imitation of Ovid's style, but writ in long Alexandrins' (LANGBAINE, p. 30, ed. 1691), are added. These epistles 'are dedicated to the honourable, virtuous, and excellent Mrs. Mary Thin' (*ib.*) The play itself is dedicated to Lady Lucia Audelay. At the close of the work are the Italian words: 'L'acqua non temo dell' eterno oblio.'

[Langbaine's Dramatic Poets; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, 1879; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.] J. K.

BRANDON, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1510), diplomatist, was the son of William Brandon and Elizabeth Wynfyld, and uncle to the celebrated Charles Brandon [q. v.], duke of Suffolk. His family were staunch supporters of the Lancastrian cause. His brother, William, was slain at the battle of Bosworth gallantly defending the standard of Henry VII. A contemporary manuscript speaks of Sir Thomas as having 'greatly favoured and followed the party of Henry, earl of Richmond.' He married Anne, daughter of John Fiennes, Lord Dacre, and widow of the Marquis of Berkeley. She died in 1497 without issue. He was appointed to the embassy charged with concluding peace with France in 1492, and again in 1500 he formed one of the suite which accompanied Henry VII to Calais to meet the Archduke Philip of Austria. In 1503, together with Nicholas West, subsequently bishop of Ely, he was entrusted with the important mission of concluding a treaty with the Emperor Maximilian at Antwerp. The principal object of this treaty was to induce Maximilian to withdraw his support from Edmund de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, and banish him and the other English rebels from his dominions. Other points touched upon were the treatment of Milan and the question of Maximilian receiving the garter. Maximilian, according to his custom, behaved with much indecision, and, after solemnly ratifying the treaty, allowed the English ambassadors to leave, 'marvailing of this soden defection seyng divers matters as undetermyned.' On his return to England, Brandon was treated with much consideration by Henry VII, and we find him holding such offices as those of master of the king's horse, keeper of Freemantill Park, and marshal of the King's Bench. He was noted for his prowess as a knight and skill in military affairs. In the records of a tournament held in 1494 to celebrate the creation of the king's second son as knight of the Bath and Duke of York, Thomas Brandon is mentioned as having distinguished himself. For his prowess in arms he was made a knight of the Garter. In October 1507 he was sent to meet Sir Balthasar de Castiglione, ambassador to the Duke of Urbino, who came to England to receive the Garter for his master. Brandon died on 29 Jan. 1509–10.

[Add. MS. 6298; The Order of the Garter (Ashmole), 1672; Anstis's Order of the Garter, 1724; Rymer's Fœdera, xiii. 35; Gairdner's Letters and Papers illustrative of the reigns of Rich. III and Henry VII; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812; Brewer's Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII.] N. G.

BRANDRETH, JEREMIAH, otherwise styled JEREMIAH COKE (*d.* 1817), leader of an attempted rising against the government in the midland counties, was, according to three several accounts, a native of Ireland, of Exeter, and—the most probable—of Wilford, Nottingham, but nothing is known regarding his parentage and very little regarding his

early life. For some time he was in the army, but shortly before the attempted rising he lived with his wife and three children at Sutton-in-Ashfield, where he was occupied as a framework knitter. His striking personal appearance and his daring and reckless energy seem to have exercised an extraordinary influence over his associates, by whom he was known merely as the 'Nottingham Captain.' In reality he was the tool and dupe of a person of the name of Oliver, who encouraged him to undertake his quixotic enterprise, by asserting that he was acting in concert with others, who were fomenting a general insurrection thoughout England. Acting on the instructions and assurances of Oliver, Brandreth, on 9 June 1817, assembled about fifty associates, collected from adjoining districts, in Wingfield Park. Having made a number of calls at farmhouses for guns, in the course of which they shot a farm-servant dead, the insurgents were proceeding on their march towards Nottingham, which they supposed was already in the hands of their friends, when they were suddenly confronted by a company of hussars. Brandreth attempted to rally his straggling followers to meet the threatened attack of the cavalry, but they at once threw down their arms and fled in all directions. Brandreth remained in concealment till 50*l.* was offered for his capture, upon which a friend betrayed him to the government. He was tried by a special commission at Derby in October following, and along with two of his associates was executed at Nuns Green, Derby, 7 Nov. He is said to have been about twenty-five years of age. He refused to make any confession or to give any particulars regarding his past life.

[Sutton's Nottingham Date Book, pp. 335–42; Bailey's Annals of Nottingham, iii. 292–9; Howell's State Trials (1817), xxxii. 755–955; Trial of Jeremiah Brandreth for High Treason, 1817; Hunt's Green Bag Plot, 1819; Gent. Mag. xxxvii. pt. ii. 358–60, 459–62.] T. F. H.

BRANDRETH, JOSEPH, M.D. (1746–1815), physician, was born at Ormskirk, Lancashire, in 1746. After graduating M.D. at Edinburgh in 1770, where his thesis, 'De Febribus intermittentibus,' was published, he exercised his profession in his native town until about 1776, when he succeeded to the practice of Dr. Matthew Dobson, at Liverpool, on the retirement of that gentleman to Bath. He remained at Liverpool for the remainder of his life, and became an eminently successful and popular practitioner. He was a man of wide and various reading, and possessed a most accurate and tenacious memory, which he attributed to his habit of depending on it without referring to notes. He established the Dispensary at Liverpool in 1778, and for thirty years gave great attention to the Infirmary. The discovery of the utility of applying cold in fever is ascribed to him. This remedy he described in a paper 'On the Advantages arising from the Topical Application of Cold Water and Vinegar in Typhus, and on the Use of Large Doses of Opium in certain Cases' (*Med. Commentaries*, xvi. p. 382, 1791). He died at Liverpool, 10 April 1815.

[Monthly Repository, 1815, p. 254; Gent. Mag. lxxxv. pt. i. 472 (taken from Liverpool Mercury, 14 April 1815); Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, 2nd ed. 1875, pp. 133, 147, 355; Evans's Cat. of Portraits, ii. 49; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] C. W. S.

BRANDRETH, THOMAS SHAW (1788–1873), mathematician, classical scholar, and barrister-at-law, descended from a family that has been in possession of Lees in Cheshire from the time of the civil war, was born 24 July 1788, the son of Joseph Brandreth, M.D. [q. v.] He was sent to Eton, and was prepared by Dr. Maltby, afterwards bishop of Durham, for Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1810, with the distinctions of second wrangler, second Smith's prizeman, and chancellor's medallist, and his degree of M.A. in 1813. He was elected to a fellowship at his college, was called to the bar, and practised at Liverpool, but his taste for scientific inventions interfered not a little with his success as a barrister. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1821 for his 'distinguished mathematical attainments.' He had previously invented his logometer, or ten-foot gunter. He also invented a friction wheel and a double-check clock escapement, all of which he patented. His scientific tastes drew him into close friendship with George Stephenson, and he was one of the directors of the original Manchester and Liverpool railway, but resigned shortly before its completion. He took an active part in the survey of the line, especially of the part across Chatmoss. The famous House of Commons limitation of railway speed to ten miles an hour, which threatened to destroy the hopes of the promoters of steam locomotion, led Brandreth to invent a machine in which the weight of a horse was utilised on a moving platform, and a speed of fifteen miles an hour was expected; but the success of the 'Rocket' soon established the supremacy of steam, and Brandreth's invention was only used where steam power proved too expensive, as in Lom-

bardy and in some parts of the United States, where it is still employed. These scientific pursuits and his removal to London, where he had no longer the legal connection, considerably reduced his practice, and though he was offered a judgeship at Jamaica, he decided to retire to Worthing and devote himself to the education of his children. He had married in 1822 a daughter of Mr. Ashton Byrom of Fairview, near Liverpool, and had, besides two daughters, five sons, who all distinguished themselves in the navy, at Cambridge, or in India. At Worthing he resumed his classical studies, and pursued a learned and difficult inquiry into the use of the digamma in the Homeric poems, and published the results in a treatise entitled 'A Dissertation on the Metre of Homer' (Pickering, 1844), and also a text of the 'Iliad' with the digamma inserted and Latin notes (ΌΜΗΡΟΥ ϝΙΛΙΑΣ, *littera digamma restituta*, Pickering, 2 vols. 1841). This was followed by a translation of the 'Iliad' into blank verse, line for line (Pickering, 2 vols. 1846), which was well received as an accurate and scholarly version. He also took a lively interest in the affairs of the town, and was largely instrumental in perfecting the extensive water and drainage improvements of Worthing, where he was chairman of the first local board, and J.P. for West Sussex. He died 27 May 1873.

[Private information.] S. L.-P.

BRANDT, FRANCIS FREDERICK (1819–1874), barrister and author, eldest son of the Rev. Francis Brandt, rector of Aldford, Cheshire, 1843–50, who died 1870, by Ellinor, second daughter of Nicholas Grimshaw of Preston, Lancashire, was born at Gawsworth Rectory, Cheshire, in 1819. He was educated at the Macclesfield grammar school, entered at the Inner Temple in 1839, and practised for some years as a special pleader. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 30 April 1847, he took the North Wales and Chester circuit. He was a successful and popular leader of the Chester and Knutsford sessions, had a fair business in London, especially as an arbitrator or referee, was one of the revising barristers on his circuit, and was employed for many years as a reporter for the 'Times' in the common pleas. About 1864 he was offered and declined an Indian judgeship. In his earlier days he was a writer in magazines and in 'Bell's Life.' The first of his books appeared in 1857, and was entitled 'Habet! a Short Treatise on the Law of the Land as it affects Pugilism,' in which he attempted to show that prize-fighting was not of itself illegal. His next work was a novel called 'Frank Morland's Manuscripts, or Memoirs of a Modern Templar,' 1859, which was followed by 'Fur and Feathers, the Law of the Land relating to Game, &c.,' 1859, 'Suggestions for the Amendment of the Game Laws,' 1862, and 'Games, Gaming, and Gamesters' Law,' 1871, a book of considerable legal and antiquarian research, which reached a second edition. He died at his chambers, 8 Figtree Court, Temple, London, on Sunday, 6 Dec. 1874, having suffered much from a neuralgic complaint, and was buried at Christ Church, Todmorden. He was a zealous and efficient member of the Inns of Court Rifle Corps. Brandt was never married.

[Law Times (1874), lviii. 125.] G. C. B.

BRANDWOOD, JAMES (1739–1826), quaker, was born at New House in Entwisle, near Rochdale, on 11 Nov. 1739, where his parents were of yeoman stock. After a visit to the Friends' meeting at Crawshawbooth, Brandwood ceased to attend the services at Turton chapel. He never married, and practised as a land surveyor and conveyancer, and is also said to have acted as the steward of the Turton estate. He had the character of a plain, conscientious countryman, and after his death a selection from his letters on religious subjects was published. Brandwood joined the quakers in 1761, and a meeting was shortly afterwards settled at Edgworth, where he resided many years. His religious views deprived him of his fair share in the patrimonial inheritance, and he received only an annuity of 25*l*. As a recognised minister of the Society of Friends he visited various parts of England, and in 1787 went to Wales in company with James Birch. In the 'testimony' respecting him we are told: 'About the sixtieth year of his age, this, our dear friend, through a combination of circumstances, appeared to be in some degree under a cloud; he became less diligent in attending meetings, and in 1813 was discontinued as an acknowledged minister.' In 1824, when he settled at Westhoughton, he was reinstated as a minister, and visited many of the southern meetings. He died on 23 March 1826. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Westhoughton. A selection was made from his letters and papers. These were edited by John Bradshaw of Manchester, and deal with matters of religious experience, ranging in date from 1782 to 1823. The earliest is an essay 'On War, Oaths, and Gospel Ministry,' and the latest is a letter to a clergyman of the church of England, written when the author was in his eighty-fourth year. They were published in 1828, two years after Brandwood's death.

[Letters and Extracts of Letters of the late ames Brandwood (a minister of the Society of 'riends), of Westhoughton, formerly of Edgworth, Manchester, 1828; Scholes's Biographical ketch of James Brandwood, Manchester, 1882; mith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, London, 867.] W. E. A. A.

BRANKER, THOMAS. [See BRANCKER.]

BRANSBY, JAMES HEWS (1783–847), unitarian minister, was a native of pswich. His father, John Bransby (*d.* 7 March 1837, aged seventy-five), was an nstrument maker, a fellow of the Royal Asronomical Society, author of a treatise on 'The Use of the Globes, &c.,' 1791, 8vo, and ditor of the 'Ipswich Magazine,' 1799. The on became heterodox in opinion, and was ducated for the unitarian ministry, in the cademy maintained at Exeter from 1799 to 804 by Timothy Kenrick and Joseph Bretand. On 1 May 1803 (*Letter*, p. 15) he vas invited to become minister at the 'new neeting' (opened 31 Oct. 1802) to the old resbyterian congregation at Moreton Hamptead, Devonshire. Here he kept a school, nd among his pupils was John Bowring, fterwards Sir John Bowring, in whose auobiography are some amusing particulars of is master. In 1805 Bransby removed to Dudley. He continued to keep a preparatory chool for boys. He was by no means unopular, but his eccentricities gradually exited considerable remark, particularly as he leveloped a tendency which is perhaps best lescribed as kleptomania. At length he comnitted a breach of trust, involving forgery, vhich was condoned on condition of his quitting Dudley in 1828 for ever. He was ucceeded, on 1 July 1829, by Samuel Bache [q. v.] Bransby retired to Wales, and supported himself by teaching, by editing a paper, nd by odd jobs of literary work. His peculiariies accompanied him in this department, for e would borrow a manuscript and, after improvements, send it to a magazine as his own. An irresistible impulse led him on one occaion to revisit Dudley for a few hours; as he tood gazing at his old meeting-house he was ecognised, but spared. Late in life he occaionally preached again. He died very sudlenly at Bron'r Hendref, near Carnarvon, on Nov. 1847, aged 64 years. His wife, Sarah, laughter of J. Isaac, general baptist minister t Moreton Hampstead, predeceased him on 8 Oct. 1841. Bransby left behind him a nass of very compromising papers, which ell accidentally into the hands of Franklin Baker [q. v.], and were probably destroyed.

Besides many addresses, sermons, and pamphlets, Bransby published: 1. 'Maxims Reflections, and Biographical Anecdotes, 1813, 12mo. 2. 'Selections for Reading and Recitation,' 1814, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1831, with title 'The School Anthology.' 3. 'A Sketch of the History of Carnarvon Castle,' 1829, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1832, 8vo (plate). 4. 'An Account of the . . . Wreck of the Newry,' 1830 (not published; reprinted 'Christian Reformer,' 1830, pp. 486 sq.) 5. 'A Narrative of the . . . Wreck of the Rothsay Castle,' 1831, 12mo (chart; reprinted 'Christian Reformer,' 1831, pp. 405 sq.; this and the foregoing are full of details derived from personal knowledge, and are admirably written). 6. 'Brief Notices of the late Rev. G. Crabbe,' Carnarvon, 1832, 12mo. 7. 'The Port Folio . . . anecdotes,' 1832, 12mo. 8. 'A Brief Account of the remarkable Fanaticism prevailing at Water Stratford . . . 1694,' Carnarvon, 1835, 12mo. 9. 'Description and Historical Sketch of Beddgelert,' Carnarvon, 1840, 8vo. 10. 'Evans' Sketch . . . eighteenth edition . . . with an account of several new sects,' 1842, 16mo (best edition of this useful compendium of 'all religions,' first published 1794, 12mo; Bransby includes 'Puseyites,' and works in, without acknowledgment, the contributions of several friends). 11. 'A Description of Carnarvon, &c.,' Carnarvon, 1845, 12mo. 12. 'A Description of Llanberis, &c.,' Carnarvon, 1845, 8vo. In 1834 Bransby printed in the 'Christian Reformer' (p. 837) a letter from S. T. Coleridge, 19 Jan. 1798, explaining his withdrawal from 'the candidateship for the ministerial office at Shrewsbury.' In 1835 he reprinted in the same magazine (p. 12) a forgotten letter of John Locke; and in 1841 a series of papers, signed 'Monticola,' contained most of his additions to Evans.

[Monthly Repos. 1818, 229, 1822, 434, 1837, 452; Murch's Hist. of Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in W. of Eng. 1835, 473, 479, 568; Chr. Reformer, 1842, 12, 1847, 760; Autobiographical Recollections of Sir J. Bowring, 1877, p. 44 sq.; Extracts from Trustees' Minutes, Wolverhampton Street Chapel, Dudley; private information.] A. G.

BRANSTON, ALLEN ROBERT (1778–1827), wood-engraver, the son of a general copper-plate engraver and heraldic painter, was born at Lynn in Norfolk in 1778. He was apprenticed to his father, and when in his nineteenth year settled at Bath, where he practised both as a painter and engraver. He came to London in 1799, and after a while devoted himself to wood-engraving, in which branch of the art of engraving he was self-taught. He was employed chiefly in book-illustration, after the designs of Thurston and

others. He soon became the head of his profession in London, where nothing equal to Bewick and his pupils had been produced before his arrival. With Bewick he was always in hopeless rivalry, yet, though he was no designer and some twenty-three years the junior of the Newcastle master, he may claim to be the founder of the 'London school' of wood-engraving, and to some extent to share with Bewick the credit of raising the character of his art in England. He specially excelled in engraving figures and interiors, but was less successful in outdoor scenes. The 'Cave of Despair,' after Thurston, in Savage's 'Practical Hints on Decorative Printing,' 1822, is generally considered his best plate, and shows his skill both in 'white' and 'black' line. Amongst the works illustrated in whole or in part by him were 'The History of England' published by Wallis and Scholey, 1804–10; Bloomfield's 'Wild Flowers,' 1806; and poems by George Marshall, 1812. He had many pupils, the most celebrated of whom was John Thompson. The work of Branston and Thompson can be compared in the illustrations to Puckle's 'Club,' 1817. Branston projected a volume of fables in rivalry with those of Bewick after designs by Thurston, but after a few of them were cut he abandoned the enterprise. He also engraved a few cuts of birds to show his superiority to the Newcastle engraver; but though beautifully cut, they were essentially inferior to Bewick's. Branston died at Brompton in 1827. He is generally called Robert Branston.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Chatto's Treatise on Wood-engraving; Linton's Wood-engraving; Lang and Dobson's The Library.] C. M.

BRANTHWAITE, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1620), translator of the Bible, was a member of an ancient family possessed of some property in the county of Norfolk, and one branch of which was settled at Hethel, near Wymondham. He was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1578, and there took his B.A. degree in 1582. Two years afterwards, in 1584, he was admitted a fellow of Emmanuel College, which had been founded in the earlier part of that year. He proceeded to the usual degrees—M.A. in 1586, B.D. in 1593, and D.D. in 1598—and in 1607 was elected master of Gonville and Caius College. In 1607–11 he was on one of the two Cambridge committees appointed by James I to revise the translation of the Bible; the part of the work which fell to his committee being the Apocrypha, for which he was especially fitted by an extensive knowledge of Greek. He died during his vice-chancellorship in February 1619–20, leaving his books and considerable property to Caius College. There is a portrait of him in the Lodge of Caius, and in the gallery of Emmanuel College, to which foundation also he was a benefactor.

[Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge, ii. 389; Fuller's History of Cambridge, p. 226; Westcott's History of the English Bible, p. 116; references to property, church preferments, &c., held by various members of the family will be found in Blomefield's Norfolk.] E. S. S.

BRANWHITE, CHARLES (1817–1880), landscape painter, son of Nathan Branwhite [q.v.], was born at Bristol in 1817, and there studied art under his father, beginning as a sculptor. His association and friendship, however, with William John Muller, also a native of Bristol, induced him to give his undivided attention to water-colour painting, and his pictures, from the year 1849, formed no small attraction in the gallery in Pall Mall East. He adopted this change of art notwithstanding the fact that he had gained silver medals for bas-reliefs in 1837 and 1838 at the Society of Arts. His style of painting shows much of Muller's influence. Some of his most striking landscapes represent frost scenes. Among his works are: 'Post Haste,' 'April Showers on the Eastern Coast,' 'An old Lime-kiln,' 'Kilgarren Castle,' 'Winter Sunset,' 'Old Salmon Trap on the Conway,' 'The Environs of an Ancient Garden,' 1852, 'A Frozen Ferry,' 1853 (this and the previous picture received prizes from the Glasgow Art Union), 'Ferry on the Thames' (at the London International Exhibition, 1862), 'A Black Frost,' 'Snow Storm, North Wales,' 'Salmon Poaching,' 'On the River Dee, North Wales.'

[Art Journal (N.S.), xix. 208; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (ed. Graves), 178.] T. C.

BRANWHITE, NATHAN (*fl.* 1825), miniature painter and engraver, eldest son of Peregrine Branwhite, the minor poet [q. v.], was probably a native of Lakenham in Suffolk. Devoting himself to the study of art, he became a pupil of Isaac Taylor's, and settled at No. 1 College Green, Bristol, where he practised painting with considerable success. He exhibited thirteen miniatures at the Royal Academy between the years 1802 and 1825. He was also a very good stipple engraver. Branwhite made an excellent engraving of Medley's picture of the Medical Society of London. A curious fact about this work was that Jenner came into great notice during the painting of the picture, and after it was finished it was decided to add his portrait.

The plate was partially engraved before the decision to put him in was arrived at, and a piece of copper had to be let in, as background details had been worked over the spot upon which Jenner's head and shoulders were subsequently placed.

[MS. Addit. 19166, f. 234; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878), 52; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 29.] T. C.

BRANWHITE, PEREGRINE (1745–1795?), minor poet, was son of Rowland Branwhite and Sarah (Brooke) his wife, and was baptised at Lavenham in Suffolk 22 July 1745. He was brought up to the bombazine trade, which he carried on for some time at Norwich. He was not very successful, however, as he seems to have paid more attention to books than to the shop. He afterwards established a branch of the St. Anne's School (London) at Lavenham, and conducted it personally for some years. A year or two before his death he removed to Hackney, and died, in or about 1795, at 32 Primrose Street, Bishopsgate Street, London. He wrote: 1. 'Thoughts on the Death of Mr. Woodmason's children, destroyed by fire 18 Jan. 1782' (anon.) 2. 'An Elegy on the lamented Death of Mrs. Hickman, wife of the Rev. Thomas Hickman of Bildeston, Suffolk, who died 7 Sept. 1789, when but just turned of 19,' Bury St. Edmund's, 1790, 4to. 3. 'Astronomy, or a description of the Solar System,' Sudbury, 1791. 4. 'The Lottery, or the Effects of Sudden Affluence,' manuscript.

[MS. Addit. 19166, f. 234, in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BRAOSE, PHILIP DE (*fl.* 1172), warrior, was a younger son of Philip de Braose, lord of Bramber, and an uncle of William de Braose [q. v.] He was one of the three captains of adventurers left in charge of Wexford at Henry's departure in 1172, and later in the same year he received a grant of North Munster ('Limericense videlicet regnum'). Supported by Robert Fitz-Stephen and Miles de Cogan, he set out to take possession of it, but, on approaching Limerick, turned back in a panic. He was presumably dead on 12 Jan. 1201, when North Munster was granted to his nephew William. His widow, Eva (*Fin.* 4 *Hen. III*, p. 1, m. 2), or Maud (*Claus.* 11 *Hen. III*, p. 1), married Philip, the baron of Naas, and survived him.

[Giraldus Cambrensis' Expugnatio (ed. Dimock).] J. H. R.

BRAOSE, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1211), rebel baron, was the descendant and heir of William de Braose (alias Braiose, Breause, Brehus, &c.), lord of Braose, near Falaise in Normandy, who had received great estates in England at the Conquest. The family fixed their seat at Bramber in Sussex, and were lords of its appendant rape. Through his grandmother, a daughter of Judhael de Totnes, lord of Totnes and Barnstaple, William had also a claim to one of those fiefs, and through his mother, Bertha, second daughter of Miles and sister of Roger, earls of Hereford, he inherited the vast Welsh dominions of her grandfather, Bernard de Neufmarché [q. v.] He has been confused by Dugdale and Foss with his father and namesake; it was, however, as 'William de Braiose, junior,' that he made (as lord of the honour of Brecon) a grant to Walter de Clifford (*Reports*, xxxv. 2, but there wrongly dated), and that he tested a charter at Gloucester in 1179 (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 457), so that his father must have been then alive. It was probably, however, he, and not his father, who in 1176 invited the Welshmen to Abergavenny Castle, and there slew them, nominally in revenge for the death of his uncle Henry de Hereford the previous Easter (MATT. PARIS, ii. 297), a crime avenged on Braose's grandson by Llewelyn in 1230 (*Ann. Marg.* 38). Under Richard I, though withstanding the royal officers on his own estates in Wales, he was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1192–9 (*Rot. Pip.*), and a justice itinerant for Staffordshire in 1196. In 1195 he was with Richard in Normandy, and in 1196 he secured both Barnstaple and Totnes for himself by an agreement with the other coheir. In 1198 he was beleaguered by the Welsh in Castle Maud (or Pains Castle) in Radnorshire, but relieved by the justiciary, Geoffrey Fitz Piers, who defeated the Welsh in Elvael (ROG. HOV. iv. 53; MATT. PARIS, ii. 447). According, however, to the Welsh authorities, Castle Maud (or Pains Castle) was taken, and he had to save himself by a compromise (*Brut y Tywysogion*).

On John's accession, William was foremost in urging that he should be crowned (*Ann. Marg.* 24). High in the king's favour, he accompanied him into Normandy in the summer of 1200 (*Cart.* 2 *John*, m. 31), and there had a grant of all such lands as he should conquer from the Welsh in increase of his barony of Radnor, and was made sheriff of Herefordshire for 1206–7 (*Rot. Pip.* 2 *John*). On 12 Jan. 1201 he obtained the honour of Limerick (without the city), as his uncle Philip had received it in 1172 from Henry II (*Cart.* 2 *John*, m. 15), for which he agreed to pay 5,000 marks at the rate of 500 a year (*Obl.* 2 *John*, m. 15). This was the origin

of the misleading statement [see BUTLER, THEOBALD] that John sold him all the land of Philip de Worcester and Theobald Walter (ROG. HOV. iv. 152–3; WALT. COV. ii. 179–80). He next received (23 Oct. 1202) the custody of Glamorgan Castle (*Pat.* 4 *John*, m. 8), and four months later (24 Feb. 1203) he had a grant of Gowerland, which he claimed as his inheritance (*Plac. Parl.* 30 *Ed. I*, 234). He was in close attendance on John at the time of Arthur's death, being at Rouen on 1 April (*Cart. Ant.* [*Chancery*] 20, 26), and at Falaise on 11 April 1203 (*Cart.* 4 *John*, m. 1), but he publicly refused to retain charge of the prince, suspecting that his life was in danger (BOUQUET, xvii. 192), and it may have been in order to silence him that he received on 8 July 1203 a grant of the city of Limerick at ferm. He was still at the king's court on 18 Nov. (*Cart.* 5 *John*, m. 18). Three years later (16 Dec. 1206) he was placed in possession of Grosmont, Llantilio (or White Castle), and Skenfrith Castles (*Cart.* 7 *John*, m. 3), but shortly after his fall began. Its causes and details have always been obscure. The chief authority on the subject is an *ex-parte* statement put forward by John after William's ruin (i.e. *circ.* 1211), entered in the 'Red Book' of the exchequer and printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (i. 162–3). From this it would appear that the quarrel was pecuniary in its origin. Checking the king's assertions by the evidence of the 'Pipe Rolls,' it is clear that in 1207 (i.e. six years after obtaining the honour of Limerick), he had only paid up 700 marks in all (*Pip.* 8 *John*, rot. 6), instead of 500 a year. He was also in arrear for the ferm of Limerick itself, and Mr. Pearson (*England in the Middle Ages*, ii. 49), on the evidence of the Worcester Annals, holds him to have been suspected of conniving at the capture of the town in Geoffrey Marsh's rebellion; but that rebellion did not take place till later. On his becoming five years in arrear, the crown had recourse to distraint on his English estates. He had, however, removed his stock, and the king's bailiff was then ordered to distrain him in Wales. His friends, however, met the king at Gloucester (i.e. in November 1207), and on their intercession William was allowed to come to him at Hereford, and to surrender his castles of Hay, Brecknock, and Radnor in pledge for his arrears. But he still paid nothing further (*Pip.* 9 *John*, rot. 4, dors.), and upon the interdict being laid on England on 26 April 1208, his younger son Giles, bishop of Hereford (since 1200), was one of the five bishops who withdrew to France with the primate (MATT. PARIS, ii. 522; *Ann. Wig.* 396). John, suspecting the conduct of the family, sent to demand hostages of William, but his wife (it is said against his advice) refused them (MATT. PARIS, ii. 523–524). Thus committed to resistance, he strove to regain his three castles by surprise, and, failing in this, stormed and sacked Leominster. On the approach of the royal forces he fled with his family into Ireland (*ib.*; *Ann. Wav.* 261–2; *Mon. Angl.* i. 557), whereupon his estates were seized into the king's hands.

In Ireland he was harboured by William Marshall and the Lacys, who promised to surrender him within a certain time, but failed to do so till John's invasion of Ireland became imminent, when he was sent over with a safe-conduct to the court. He came, however, no nearer than Wales, where he harried the country till John's arrival at Pembroke in June 1210; he then offered 40,000 marks for peace and the restoration of his lands. But John declared he must treat with his wife, as the principal, in Ireland. William, refusing to accompany him, remained in Wales in rebellion. His wife, besieged by John in Meath (MATT. PARIS, ii. 530), fled to Scotland, but was captured in Galloway, with her son and his wife, by Duncan of Carrick, and brought back to John at Carrickfergus by the end of July. John extorted from her a confirmation of her husband's offer, and took her with him to England. William met them at Bristol on 20 Sept. 1210, and finally agreed to pay the 40,000 marks; but as neither he nor his wife would pay anything, he was outlawed in default, and fled from his port of Shoreham in disguise ('quasi mendicus') to France (*Ann. Wav.* 265; *Ann. Osn.* 54). He died at Corbeuil the following year (9 Aug. 1211), and was buried the next day in St. Victor's Abbey, Paris (MATT. PARIS, ii. 532), by Stephen Langton, the exiled primate (*Ann. Marg.* 31).

His wife, Maud de St. Valérie, or De Haye, to whose arrogance his fall was largely attributed, was imprisoned, with her eldest son, by John in Windsor Castle, where they are said to have been starved to death (*Ann. Wav.* 265; *Ann. Osn.* 54). Matthew Paris (ii. 531) states, but erroneously, that the son's wife shared their fate, while Mr. Pearson (*England in the Middle Ages*, p. 53, *n.*) denies even the mother's death, on the ground that she appears as living in 1220 (*Royal Letters*, i. 136); but the Maud there mentioned was clearly her son's wife (as is proved by *Coram rege roll Mich.* 3 *Hen. III*, No. 1, m. 2, Sussex), who, with the third son Reginald, had escaped capture.

The second son, the bishop of Hereford, returned to England with the primate on 16 July 1214, and paid a fine of 9,000 marks

for his father's lands on 21 Oct. 1215 (*Pat.* 17 *John*, m. 14). As he died very soon after, John allowed the lands to pass without further fine to the third son Reginald on 26 May 1216 (*Pat.* 18 *John*, m. 9), who also, under Henry III, recovered the Irish estates.

William's daughter, Margaret, married Walter de Lacy, and on 10 Oct. 1216 received a license to found a religious house for the souls of her mother Maud and her brother William, the victims of John's revenge.

[Matthew Paris (ed. Luard); Annales Monastici (Rolls Series); Chronica R. Hovedeni (ib.); Brut y Tywysogion (ib.); Shirley's Royal Letters (ib.); Pipe Rolls temp. John; Charter and Patent Rolls; Reports of the Deputy-keeper; Rymer's Fœdera; Monasticon Anglicanum; Dugdale's Baronage; Genealogist, vol. iv.] J. H. R.

BRASBRIDGE, JOSEPH (1743–1832), autobiographer, began business as a silversmith, with a good capital, in Fleet Street, London. Pleasure continually seduced him from his shop, and bankruptcy followed as a matter of course; but eventually he was re-established in business through the kindness of friends. In the hope that his own indiscretions might prove a warning to others, he published, when in his eightieth year, his memoirs under the title of 'The Fruits of Experience,' which passed through two editions in 1824. His portrait is prefixed. He died at Highgate on 28 Feb. 1832.

[Gent. Mag. xciv. (i.) 234, cii. (i.) 567; Blackwood's Edinburgh Mag. xvi. 428; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), 256; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 50.] T. C.

BRASBRIDGE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1590), divine and author, born in 1547, was of a Northamptonshire family, but lived at Banbury in his childhood. He was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1553, a probationer fellow of All Souls' in 1558, when he graduated B.A. (18 Nov.), and a fellow of Magdalen in 1562. He proceeded M.A. on 20 Oct. 1564. At Oxford he studied both divinity and medicine, and remained to tend the plague-stricken during the severe epidemic of 1563–4. He supplicated for the degree of B.D. on 27 May 1574, but does not appear to have been granted it. About 1578 he resigned his fellowship. He describes himself as an inhabitant of London in that year, and engaged in tuition there. He subsequently obtained a living at Banbury, where he also opened a school and practised medicine. At Christmas-time 1558 he was seriously assaulted by a number of his parishioners belonging to the hamlet of Wickham, who refused to come to church. His assailants, who preferred 'dancing, or some other like pastime,' to church-going, were charged with recusancy before the privy council in March 1588–9 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90).

Brasbridge was the author of: 1. 'Abdias the Prophet. Interpreted by T. B., Fellow of Magdalen College in Oxford,' London, 1574, dedicated to Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon. 2. 'The Poore Man's Ievvel, that is to say, a Treatise of the Pestilence. Unto the which is annexed a declaration of the Vertues of the Heart's Carduus Benedictus and Angelica; which are very medicinable, both against the Plague and also against many other diseases,' London, 1578, dedicated to Sir Thomas Ramsey, lord mayor of London. Other impressions are dated 1579 and 1580. A second enlarged edition was issued by Brasbridge in 1592, with a dedication (dated 'Banburie, the 20 of Ianuarie, 1592') to Anthony Cope and his wife Frances. In both editions Turner's 'Herball' is laid under frequent contribution. 3. 'Quæstiones in Officia M. T. Ciceronis, compendiariam totius opusculi Epitomen continentes,' Oxford, 1615, dedicated to Lawrence Humphrey, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1586. The date of Brasbridge's death is not known.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 526; Wood's Fasti, i. 154, 165, 196; Brasbridge's works; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] S. L.

BRASBRIGG or BRACEBRIGGE, JOHN (*fl.* 1428), appears as a priest of the convent of Syon in 1428 (Aungier). He is said to have given a large number of books to the convent, and to have written a treatise entitled 'Catholicon continens quatuor partes grammaticæ,' which, with other manuscripts belonging to Syon monastery, passed to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, its place in the old catalogue being O. 16, and in Nasmith cxlii. The name of Brasbrigg is not to be found in Nasmith's catalogue.

[Aungier's History of Syon Monastery, 52; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 118; Nasmith, Catalogus Librorum MSS. in Academia Cantab.] W. H.

BRASS or BRASSE, JOHN (1790–1833), educational writer, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship in 1811. He graduated B.A. as sixth wrangler in the same year, proceeded M.A. in 1814, B.D. in 1824, and D.D. in 1829. He was presented by his college to the living of Stotfold, Bedfordshire, in 1824, which he held till his death, in 1833. He edited Euclid's 'Elements of Geometry,' Lon-

don, 1825 (?), and the 'Œdipus Rex' (1829 and 1834), the 'Œdipus Coloneus' (1829), the 'Trachiniæ' (1830), and the 'Antigone' (1830) of Sophocles. He published a Greek Gradus in 1828, which was reissued, in two volumes, at Göttingen, under the editorship of C. F. G. Siedhof, in 1839–40, and in England in 1847, under the editorship of the Rev. F. E. J. Valpy. He spelt his name Brass in early life, and Brasse in later years.

[Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 473–4; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
S. L.

BRASSEY, THOMAS (1805–1870), railway contractor, was born on 7 Nov. 1805 at Buerton, Aldford, Cheshire. The Brasseys claimed to have lived for 'nearly six centuries' at Bulkeley, near Malpas, Cheshire, whence they had moved to Buerton by 1663. They retained a property of three or four hundred acres at Bulkeley, which still belongs to the family. Brassey's father farmed land of his own at Buerton, besides holding a neighbouring farm under the Marquis of Westminster at a rent of 850*l.* a year. Brassey was sent to school at Chester, and when sixteen was articled to a land surveyor named Lawton, agent to F. R. Price of Bryn-y-pys. Lawton took him into partnership, and placed him about 1826 at the head of a new business in Birkenhead. On Lawton's death, Brassey became Price's agent. In 1834 he made acquaintance with George Stephenson, and, through him, obtained a contract for the Penkridge viaduct on the 'Grand Junction line,' then in course of construction. Locke succeeded Stephenson as engineer in chief to this line, and, upon its completion, was employed on the London and Southampton railway. Brassey, at his request, contracted for various works upon this line, and moved to London in 1836. He had married (27 Dec. 1831) Maria, second daughter of Joseph Harrison, a 'forwarding agent in Liverpool, and the first resident in the new town of Birkenhead.' Mrs. Brassey encouraged her husband to take up the career of railway contractor, though it involved constant absence from home and frequent changes of residence. Large contractors had already been required for canals, harbours, and other works, but the rapid development of railways now caused an opening, of which Brassey's extraordinary business faculties enabled him to take full advantage. He extended his operations, until he was interested in enterprises in every quarter of the globe. Locke, on becoming engineer to the Paris and Rouen railway in 1841, introduced Brassey as contractor, and on the completion of that line in 1843 he undertook the works for the Rouen and Havre railway, which was completed in two years, according to the agreement, in spite of the fall of the Barentin viaduct, which had cost 50,000*l.* His sphere of action now rapidly extended. From 1847 to 1851 he was contractor for the Great Northern railway, employing from five to six thousand men, who presented him with a silver-gilt shield, shown at the Great Exhibition of 1851, besides portraits of himself and family. A list of his numerous contracts is given in Sir A. Helps's 'Life and Labours of T. Brassey,' pp. 161–6. Amongst his chief undertakings were: Italian railways (1850–3), the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada (1852–9), the Crimean railway (carried out with Sir Morton Peto and Mr. Betts in 1854), Australian railways (1859–63), the Argentine railway (1864), several Indian railways (1858–65), and Moldavian railways (1862–8). In 1866 Brassey had to surmount great financial difficulties, and showed remarkable energy in completing at the same time a line in Austria, in spite of the war with Prussia. The anxiety probably affected his health. In 1867 he made a business tour abroad. A breakdown at the opening of the Fell railway over Mont Cenis caused him much anxiety, and he exposed himself in witnessing the experiments. He had a serious illness and a paralytic stroke, which, though he recovered at the time, was followed by another in September 1868. He refused to allow himself relaxation, and his health soon declined. He spent his last days at Hastings, and died on 8 Dec. 1870. He was buried at Catsfield, Sussex. He left a widow and three sons, Thomas (now Sir Thomas), Henry Arthur, and Albert.

Brassey is described by his biographer as a man almost without faults. The only defect mentioned was a difficulty in saying no, which led to involvement in some disastrous undertakings. His ruling passion was the execution of great works of the highest utility with punctuality and thoroughness. He possessed the highest business talent, power of calculation, and skill in organisation. He knew how to trust subordinates and distribute responsibility. He was beloved by the men he employed, and made the fortunes of many subordinates who rose by his help. He was liberal, and indifferent to honours and to money, though he made a large fortune without suspicion of unfair dealing. His domestic life was perfect. Although his education had been scanty, and he never acquired any command of foreign languages, he was a man of great natural refinement, with a keen taste for art and for natural beauty. His courtesy and shrewdness made him an excel-

lent diplomatist, and in all his undertakings he was on the most cordial terms with his associates. Brassey's experience in the employment of labourers of different races was enormous, and he made many interesting observations, of which some account is given in his life. Sir T. Brassey's 'Work and Wages' (1872) embodies some information derived from this and other sources.

[Life and Labours of Mr. Brassey, by Arthur Helps, 1872, with full information from the family and many of Brassey's assistants and friends.]

BRATHWAITE, RICHARD (1588?–1673), poet, belonged to a Westmoreland family who variously spelt their name Brathwaite, Brathwait, Brathwayte, Braithwaite, Braythwait, and Braythwayte. The poet uses indifferently the first three of these forms. His great-grandfather, also Richard, the squire of Ambleside, had one son, Robert, who had two sons, Thomas and James, and five daughters. Thomas, the poet's father, was a barrister and recorder of Kendal, and purchased the manor of Warcop, near Appleby, where he lived until his father's death put him in possession of an estate at Burneshead or Burneside, in the parish of Kendal. He married Dorothy, daughter of Robert Bindloss of Haulston, Westmoreland. Richard Brathwaite was their second surviving son. He was born about 1588, and it is supposed at Burneside, since in two of his pieces he speaks of Kendal as his 'native place.' That 1588 was the year of his birth is clear from the inscription on his portrait, 'An° 1626, Æt. 38,' and from the statement of Anthony à Wood that he 'became a commoner of Oriel College A.D. 1604, aged 16.' 'He was matriculated,' Wood adds, 'as a gentleman's son.' He remained at Oxford for several years, enjoying a scholarly life, until his father desired him to take up the law as a profession. To prepare for this he was sent to Cambridge, probably to Pembroke, since he was under the authority of Lancelot Andrewes, who was master of that college. On leaving this university he went up to London, and according to his own account in 'Spiritual Spicerie: containing sundrie sweet tractates of Devotion and Piety,' 1638, devoted himself at once to poetry, and particularly to dramatic writing. These early plays, however, are entirely lost, and probably were never printed. Thomas Brathwaite died in 1610, soon after his son came up to London, and the latter seems soon after this to have gone down to live in Westmoreland on the estates his father had left him.

In 1611 he published his first volume, a collection of poems entitled 'The Golden Fleece,' in which he refers to family bickerings, caused by his father's will, all which are by this time happily concluded. This book is dedicated to his uncle, Robert Bindlosse, and to his own elder brother, Sir Thomas Brathwaite. An appendix contains some 'Sonnets or Madrigals,' but an essay on the 'Art of Poesy,' which appears on a subsidiary title-page, does not occur in any known copy of the very rare volume. In 1614 Brathwaite published three works: a book of pastorals, entitled 'The Poet's Willow;' a moral treatise, 'The Prodigals Teares;' and 'The Schollers Medley,' afterwards reprinted as 'A Survey of History, or a Nursery for Gentry,' 1638 and 1651. In 1615 he began to emulate Decker, Rowlands, and Wither, with a collection of satires entitled 'A Strappado for the Devil'—a volume founded directly on 'The Abuses Whipt and Stript' of George Wither, whom Brathwaite calls 'my bonnie brother.' The second part of the volume is entitled 'Love's Labyrinth,' an adaptation of the story of Pyramus and Thisbe. He continued for many years after this to pour forth volumes from the press, few of them of much merit. The most interesting of his early works is 'Nature's Embassie: or the Wilde-mans Measvres: Danced naked by twelve Satyres,' a collection of his odes and pastorals, published in 1621. The titles of his other works are given below.

On 4 May 1617 he was married at Hurworth, near Darlington, to Frances, daughter of James Lawson of Nesham. This lady bore him nine children, five of them sons. His elder brother, Sir Thomas Brathwaite, died in 1618, leaving a son, George, who matriculated at St. John's College 6 July 1631 (Mayor's *Admissions*, p. 7), but Richard was henceforth regarded as the head of the family. He lived at Burneside, and became captain of a company of foot in the trained bands, deputy-lieutenant of the county of Westmoreland, and justice of the peace. His wife died on 7 March 1633, and the pathetic terms in which he speaks of her merit and his loss prove that he was sincerely attached to her. On 27 June 1639 he married a widow, the daughter of Roger Crofts of Kirtlington in Yorkshire. He was lord of the manor of Catterick, and drew up a conveyance at the time of his second marriage making the property over to his wife in the event of his death. They had one son, afterwards the gallant Sir Strafford Brathwaite, who was killed in a sea-fight with Algerine pirates.

The most famous of Brathwaite's works appeared in 1638 with the title of 'Barnabæ

Itinerarium, or Barnabee's Journal,' under the pseudonym 'Corymbæus.' This is a sprightly record of English travel, in Latin and English doggerel verse; it was neglected in its own age, but being reprinted under the title of 'Drunken Barnaby's Four Journeys,' achieved a considerable success during the eighteenth century, and is still in some vogue. The eleventh edition appeared in 1876. The authorship was not ascertained until the publication of the seventh edition by Joseph Haslewood in 1818. Southey pronounced the original the best piece of rhymed Latin in modern literature. The English part is best remembered by the often-quoted lines—

To Bambury came I, O profane one!
Where I saw a puritane one
Hanging of his cat on Monday
For killing of a mouse on Sunday.

Brathwaite is said to have served on the royalist side in the civil war. He was a short man, well proportioned and singularly handsome. He removed to Catterick, and seems to have retained his strength up to old age, for he was one of the trustees of a free school there, and is spoken of as in full possession of his authority and powers on 12 April 1673. He was, however, at that time near his end, for he died on 4 May following, at East Appleton, near Catterick, being eighty-five years of age. He was buried three days later on the north side of the chancel of the parish church of Catterick.

The writings of Brathwaite not yet mentioned are the following:—1. 'A Solemne Ioviall Disputation,' 1617, a prose description of 'The Laws of Drinking.' A second part bears the title 'The Smoaking Age, or the man in the mist: with the life and death of Tobacco,' 1617 and 1703. This is anonymous. A Latin version, under the pseudonym 'Blasius Multibibus,' appeared in 1626. 2. 'A New Spring Shadowed' (under the pseudonym of Mvsophilvs), 1619, verse. 3. 'Essaies upon the Five Senses,' 1620, 1635, 1815. 4. 'The Shepheards Tales,' 1621, a collection of pastorals. 5. 'Times Cvrtaine Drawne,' 1621, verse. 6. 'Britain's Bath,' 1625, which included an elegy on the Earl of Southampton; of this no copy is now known to be extant. 7. 'The English Gentleman,' 1630, 1641, 1652. 8. 'The English Gentlewoman,' 1631, 1641. 9. 'Whimzies, or a new cast of characters,' 1631. 10. 'Novissima Tuba,' 1632, a religious poem in Latin. A translation by John Vicars appeared in 1635. 11. 'Anniversaries upon his Panarete,' 1634, 1635, a poem in memory of his first wife. 12. 'Ragland's Niobe,' 1635, a poem in memory of Elizabeth, wife of Edward Somerset, lord Herbert. 13. 'The Arcadian Princess,' 1635, a novel from the Italian in prose and verse. 14. 'The Lives of all the Roman Emperors,' 1636 (the dedication is signed R. B.) 15. 'A Spiritual Spicerie,' 1638, in prose and verse. 16. 'The Psalmes of David,' (by R. B.), 1638. 17. 'Ar't asleepe Husband?' 1640, a collection of 'bolster lectures,' in prose, on moral themes, with the history of Philocles and Doriclea, by Philogenes Panedonius. 18. 'The Two Lancashire Lovers, or the Excellent History of Philocles and Doriclea,' by Musæus Palatinus, 1640, a novel in prose. 19. 'Astræa's Tears,' 1641, an elegy on the judge, Sir Richard Hutton, Brathwaite's godfather and kinsman. 20. 'A Mustur Roll of the Evill Angels,' 1655, 1659, an account, in prose, of the most noted heretics, by 'R. B. Gent.' Some copies bore the title 'Capitall Hereticks.' 21. 'Lignum Vitæ,' 1658, a Latin poem. 22. 'The Honest Ghost,' 1658, an anonymous satire in verse. 23. 'The Captive Captain,' 1665, a medley, by 'R. B.,' in prose and verse. 24. 'A Comment upon Two Tales of our Ancient . . . Poet Sr Jeffray Chavcer, knight,' by 'R. B.,' 1665. Brathwaite's 'Good Wife; or, a Rare One amongst Women. By Musophilus,' was published in 1618; an unique copy which once belonged to Sir Edward Dering was sold by Messrs. Sotheby in November 1897. A second edition appeared in 1619 (*Athenæum*, 1897, ii. 751, 787). In the marginal note to the 'English Gentleman' (1630), p. 198, Brathwaite mentions the 'Huntsman's Raunge,' a work by himself, now lost.

[Joseph Haslewood published a very elaborate memoir and bibliography in 1820 as a preface to the ninth edition of Barnabee's Journal. Some genealogical information has been supplied by Mr. W. Wiper of Manchester.] E. G.

BRAVONIUS (*d.* 1207), prior of Worcester. [See SENATUS.]

BRAXFIELD, LORD (1722–1799), Scottish judge. [See MACQUEEN, ROBERT.]

BRAY, ANNA ELIZA (1790–1883), novelist, daughter of John Kempe, bullion porter in the Mint, and Ann, daughter of James Arrow of Westminster, was born in the parish of Newington, Surrey, on 25 Dec. 1790. Miss Kempe at one time contemplated the career of an actress, and she was announced to appear at the Bath Theatre on 27 May 1815, but the opportunity was lost owing to illness, and did not recur. In February 1818 she married Charles Alfred Stothard [q. v.], an artist,

whose talents were devoted to the illustration of the sculptured monuments of Great Britain. With him she journeyed in France, and her first work consisted of 'Letters written during a Tour in Normandy, Brittany, &c., in 1818.' Her husband was unfortunately killed through a fall from a ladder in Beer Ferrers church, Devonshire, on 28 May 1821, while he was engaged in collecting materials for his work, 'The Monumental Effigies of Great Britain.' By Stothard she had one child, a daughter, born posthumously 29 June 1821, who died 2 Feb. 1822. Mrs. Stothard undertook to complete the book her husband left unfinished, with the aid of her brother, Mr. Alfred John Kempe, F.S.A. When Stothard died it had advanced as far as the ninth number, and the entire volume, which was published in 1832, proved a severe strain upon his widow's resources. She subsequently (1823) brought out a memoir of her late husband. Many years later she communicated to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to 'Blackwood's Magazine' reminiscences of her father-in-law, Thomas Stothard, R.A., and these were afterwards (1851) expanded into a life of that admirable artist. At her death she left to the British Museum the original drawings of her husband's great work.

A year or two after the decease of Stothard his widow married the Rev. Edward Atkyns Bray [q. v.], the vicar of Tavistock. She then entered upon novel writing, and from 1826 to 1874 she issued at least a dozen works of fiction. Some of these, such as 'The Talba, or the Moor of Portugal'—on the publication of which she became acquainted with Southey, and worshipped him throughout her career—dealt with foreign life; but the most popular of her novels were those which were based on the history of the principal families (the Trelawneys of Trelawne, the Pomeroys, and the Courtenays of Walreddon) of the counties of Devon and Cornwall. They were all of them of an historical character, and proved so popular that they were issued in a set of ten volumes by Longmans in 1845–6, and were reprinted by Chapman & Hall so recently as 1884. Her second husband died in 1857, and Mrs. Bray then removed to London, where she employed herself at first with selecting and editing some of his poetry and sermons, and afterwards again betook herself to original work. Her last years were embittered by the report that during a visit to Bayeux in 1816 she had stolen a piece of the tapestry for which that city is famous; but her character was cleared by the correspondence and leading articles which appeared in the columns of the 'Times' on the subject. After a long life spent in literary labours, she died in London on 21 Jan. 1883. Her autobiography to 1843 was published by her nephew, Mr. John A. Kempe, in 1884; but it is neither so complete nor so accurate as might have been expected. It discloses an accomplished and kindly woman, proud of her own creations, and enthusiastic in praise of the literary characters with whom she had come in contact.

Mrs. Bray was the author of many works in addition to those which have been already enumerated. The most entertaining and the most valuable of all was 'The Borders of the Tamar and the Tavy' (1836, 3 vols.), describing, in a series of letters to Robert Southey, the traditions and the superstitions which surround the town of Tavistock. It was reviewed by Southey in the 'Quarterly Review.' The remainder copies were issued with a new title-page by Mr. H. G. Bohn in 1838, and a new edition, compressed by Mrs. Bray herself into two volumes, appeared in 1879. With this may be read a series of tales for 'young people' on the romantic legends connected with Dartmoor and North Cornwall, entitled, 'A Peep at the Pixies, or Legends of the West' (1854). The interest of her travels, 'The Mountains and Lakes of Switzerland, with Notes on the Route there and back' (1841), may be said to have evaporated by this time, though their value at a time when the continent was less explored than it is now was generally recognised. When after a silence of some years she again in 1870 appeared as an author, she issued three compilations in French history, 'The Good St. Louis and his Times,' 'The Revolt of the Protestants of the Cevennes,' and 'Joan of Arc.' All of them were pleasantly written, but they lacked that historical research which could make them of permanent value. Of all Mrs. Bray's works, the most lasting will probably prove to be her letters to Southey on the legends and superstitions on the borders of the twin-streams of the Tamar and the Tavy.

[Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 78; Southey's Life and Correspondence; Mrs. Bray's Autobiography, 1884; Library Chronicle, i. 126–9.]

W. P. C.

BRAY, CHARLES (1811–1884), author of various works on philosophy and education, was born in Coventry on 31 Jan. 1811. He was the son of a ribbon manufacturer in that city, to whose business he succeeded in 1835. From this he retired in 1856. While yet a young man, he established an infants' school in one of the poorest neighbourhoods

in Coventry, and, in opposition to a church movement conceived on straiter lines, took an active part in promoting an unsectarian school which should be available for dissenters. His first publication was an 'Address to the Working Classes on the Education of the Body' (1837). This was followed by the 'Education of the Feelings' (1838), of which there have been several editions, the last of them taking the form of a school manual ('The Education of the Feelings; a Moral System for secular schools,' 1872). In 1841 he published the 'Philosophy of Necessity, or the Law of Consequences as applicable to Mental, Moral, and Social Science;' this work contained an appendix (afterwards separately published) by the author's sister-in-law, Mary Hennell, giving an historical outline of communities founded on the principle of co-operation. The socialistic theories at this time in the air specially attracted him, and in 1842 he attended Robert Owen's 'Opening of the Millennium' at Queenwood, Hampshire. The failure of this experiment limited his social aspirations to more practicable objects. He helped to establish (1843) the Coventry Labourers' and Artisans' Society, which developed into a co-operative society, of which he was president; he started (1845) a working man's club, which failed owing to the rival attractions of the public-house; and he took an active share in the management of the Coventry Mechanics' Institute and the Coventry Provident Dispensary. In addition to the works already named, he published the 'Philosophy of Necessity,' 2nd. ed. 1861 (in great part re-written); 'On Force and its Mental Correlates,' 1866; 'A Manual of Anthropology, or Science of Man based upon Modern Research (1st ed. 1871, 2nd ed. 1883); 'Psychological and Ethical Definitions on a Physiological Basis,' 1879; and a number of pamphlets on speculative and practical subjects. The possession of a local paper (1846–74) gave him an additional field for his opinions, which at all times, and on all subjects, he stated with a candour that took no account of consequences. Converted to phrenology by George Combe, with whom he formed an intimate association, he never abandoned it. Phrenology and the doctrine of necessity form the groundwork of all his writings. Among his early friends was Mary Ann Evans (George Eliot), who while young and uncelebrated was for some time a member of his household. In his autobiography ('Phases of Opinion and Experience during a Long Life,' 1884) he gives an interesting account of her, and George Eliot's 'Life as related in her Letters and Journals' (1885) is largely based on correspondence with 'the Brays' (i.e. Bray, his wife, and his sister-in-law, Miss Sara Hennell). A postscript to the 'Phases of Opinion and Experience,' dictated rather less than three weeks before his death, which took place on 5 Oct. 1884, contains the following: 'My time is come, and in about a month, in all probability, it will be finished. . . . For fifty years and more I have been an unbiassed and an unprejudiced seeker after truth, and the opinions I have come to, however different from those usually held, I am not now, at the last hour, disposed to change. They have done to live by, they will do to die by.'

[Bray's Phases of Opinion and Experience during a Long Life, 1884; Mathilde Blind's George Eliot (Eminent Women Ser.), 1883; George Eliot's Life, by J. W. Cross, 1885; Life and Letters of Professor W. B. Hodgson, 1884, p. 364.] J. M. S.

BRAY, EDWARD ATKYNS (1778–1857), poet and miscellaneous writer, the only son of Edward Bray, solicitor, and manager of the Devonshire estates of the Duke of Bedford, was born at the Abbey House, Tavistock, 18 Dec. 1778. His mother, Mary, a daughter of Dr. Brandreth of Houghton Regis, and the widow of Arthur Turner, would not allow her son to be sent to a public school, and he was educated by himself, a circumstance which engendered in him habits of isolation and restraint. At an early age he cultivated poetry, two small selections from his effusions circulating among his friends before he was twenty-three. Bray became a student at the Middle Temple in 1801 and was called to the bar in 1806. For some time he went the western circuit, but the profession of the law had from the first ill accorded with his disposition, and after five years of trial he abandoned it for the church. He was ordained by the Bishop of Norwich about 1811, and in the following year, by the favour of the Duke of Bedford, became the vicar of Tavistock and the perpetual curate of Brent Tor. Almost immediately after his ordination he entered himself at Trinity College, Cambridge, and took the degree of B.D. as a ten-year man in 1822. In Tavistock he resided for the rest of his life, and if he differed from his parishioners on politics or preached over their heads, he retained their respect. He married the widow of C. A. Stothard [see Bray, Anna Eliza], and an amusing account of the habits of the worthy vicar and his wife is embodied in the latter's autobiography. Bray died at Tavistock 17 July 1857. During his lifetime he published several selections of sermons: 1. 'Sermons from the Works of the most

eminent Divines of the 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries,' 1818. 2. 'Discourses from Tracts and Treatises of eminent Divines,' 1821. 3. 'Select Sermons by Thomas Wilson, Bishop of Sodor and Man,' and a volume of his own, 'Discourses on Protestantism,' 1829. His poetical productions were for the most part circulated privately. After Bray's death his widow collected and published his 'Poetical Remains' (1859, 2 vols.), and also 'A Selection from the Sermons, General and Occasional, of Rev. E. A. Bray' (1860, 2 vols.) At one time he projected a history of his native town of Tavistock, and made considerable collections for it, but the undertaking was never completed. Many extracts from his journals describing the curiosities of Dartmoor and many of his poems are inserted in Mrs. Bray's 'Tamar and Tavy.' When she published her work on Switzerland she embodied with it many passages in the diary which her husband kept whilst on the tour.

[Memoir prefixed to Poetical Remains; Mrs. Bray's Tamar and Tavy (1879 ed.), ii. 304–373.] W. P. C.

BRAY, JOHN (*fl.* 1377), physician and botanist, received a pension of 100*s.* a year from William, earl of Salisbury, which was confirmed by Richard II. He wrote a list of herbs in Latin, French, and English, 'Synonyma de nominibus herbarum.' This manuscript was formerly part of the collection of F. Bernard; it is now in the Sloane Collection in the British Museum.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 122; Catal. Sloane MSS. 282.] W. H.

BRAY, SIR REGINALD (*d.* 1503), statesman and architect, was the second son of Sir Richard Bray, one of the privy council to Henry VI, by his wife Joan Troughton. The father was of Eaton-Bray in Bedfordshire, and lies buried in the north aisle of Worcester cathedral; Leland speaks of him as having been, by the report of some, physician to Henry VI (*Itinerary*, 113 *a*). The son was born in the parish of St. John Bedwardine, near Worcester (NASH, *Worcestershire*, ii. 309). He held the situation of receiver-general and steward of the household to Sir Henry Stafford, the second husband of Margaret, countess of Richmond (mother of the Earl of Richmond, afterwards King Henry VII), and he continued in her service during her subsequent marriage with Thomas, lord Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby), by whom he was appointed a trustee for her dower of 500 marks per annum. In 1 Richard III (1483) he had a general pardon granted to him, probably for having taken part with Henry VI.

When the Duke of Buckingham had concerted with Morton, bishop of Ely (then his prisoner at Brecknock in Wales), the marriage of the Earl of Richmond with the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV, and the earl's advancement to the throne, the bishop recommended Bray for the communication of the affair to the countess, telling the duke that he had an old friend who was in her service, a man sober, secret, and well witted, called Reginald Bray, whose prudent policy he had known to have compassed matters of great importance; and accordingly he wrote to Bray, then in Lancashire with the countess, to come to Brecknock with all speed. Bray readily obeyed the summons, entered heartily into the design, and was very active in carrying it into effect, having engaged Sir Giles Daubeney (afterwards Lord Daubeney), Sir John Cheney, Richard Guilford, and many other gentlemen of note, to take part with Henry (HALL, *Chronicle*, f. 37). After the defeat of Richard III at Bosworth he became a great favourite with Henry VII, who liberally rewarded his services; and he retained the king's confidence until his death. He was created a knight of the Bath at the king's coronation, and afterwards a knight of the Garter. In the first year of the king's reign he had a grant of the constableship of the castle of Oakham in Rutland, and was appointed joint chief justice, with Lord Fitzwalter, of all the forests south of Trent, and chosen of the privy council. After this he was appointed high-treasurer and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster.

In 3 Henry VII he was appointed keeper of the parks of Guilford and Henley, with the manor of Claygate in Ash for life; and the year following, by letters patent dated at Maidstone 23 Dec. 1488, a commissioner for raising the quota of archers to be furnished by the counties of Surrey, Hampshire, and Middlesex for the relief of Brittany. By indenture dated 9 May 1492 he was retained to serve one whole year in parts beyond the seas, with twelve men of arms, including himself, each having his custrel (shield-bearer) and page, twenty-four half-lances, seventy-seven archers on horseback, and two hundred and thirty-one archers and twenty-four bill-men on foot; being at the same time made paymaster of the forces destined for this expedition (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. 1711, xii. 480). On the king's intended journey to France, Sir Reginald was one of those in whom the king vested his estates belonging to the duchy of Lancaster for the purpose of

fulfilling his will. In the tenth year of the king he had a grant for life of the Isle of Wight, castle of Carisbrook, and the manors of Swainston, Brixton, Thorley, and Welow in that isle, at the rent of 308*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (Rymer, xii. 480). In October 1494 he was made high steward of the university of Oxford, and he is believed to have also held the same office in the university of Cambridge. In 11 Henry VII he was in the parliament then summoned, but, the returns being lost, it is not known for what place he served.

In June 1497 he was at the battle of Blackheath when Lord Audley, who had joined the Cornish rebels, was taken prisoner. On this occasion Bray was made a knight banneret (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iii. 1254), and after the execution and attainder of Lord Audley, that nobleman's manor of Shire, with Vacherie and Cranley in Surrey, and a large estate there, was given to Sir Reginald. On the marriage of Prince Arthur he was associated with persons of high rank in the church and state as a trustee for the dower assigned to the Princess Catherine of Arragon.

The chapel of St. George at Windsor, and that of his royal master King Henry VII at Westminster, are standing monuments of his liberality and of his skill in architecture. To the former of these he was a considerable benefactor as well by his attention in conducting the improvements made upon that structure by the king, as by his contributions to the support of it after his death. He built also, at his own expense, in the middle of the south aisle, a chapel which still bears his name, and in various parts of which, as well as on the ceiling of the church, his arms, crest, and the initial letters of his name may still be seen, as may also a device of his frequently repeated both on the outer and inner side of the cornice dividing this chapel from the south aisle of the church, representing an instrument used by the manufacturers of hemp, and called a hemp-bray. The design of Henry VII's chapel at Westminster is supposed to have been his; and the first stone was laid by him, in conjunction with the Abbot Islip and others, on 24 Jan. 1502–3. Sir Reginald did not live to see the completion of the edifice, for on 5 Aug. 1503 he died, and was interred in the chapel of his own foundation at Windsor. On opening a vault in this place for the interment of Dr. Waterland in 1740, a leaden coffin of an ancient form was discovered which was supposed to be Sir Reginald's, and by order of the dean it was immediately arched over. Sir Reginald is said to have been the architect of the nave and aisles of St. Mary's, Oxford, and it has been conjectured that he also designed St. Mary's Tower at Taunton. He was a munificent benefactor to churches, monasteries, and colleges.

Bray married Catharine, daughter of Nicholas Husee, a descendant of the ancient barons of that name in the reign of Edward III. He had no issue, and his elder brother John having only one daughter, married to Sir William Sandes, afterwards Lord Sandes of the Vine, he left the bulk of his fortune to Edmund, eldest son of his younger brother John (for he had two brothers of that name). This Edmund was summoned to parliament in 1530, as Baron of Eaton-Bray; but his son John, lord Bray, dying without issue in 1557, the estate was divided among six daughters of Edmund. Sir Reginald left very considerable estates to Edward and Reginald, younger brothers of Edmund.

His portrait was in a window of the Priory church of Great Malvern in Worcestershire, and is engraved in Strutt's 'View of the Manners, Customs, &c. of the Inhabitants of England,' ii. pl. 60, and more accurately in Carter's 'Ancient Sculpture and Painting.'

Bray is represented as being 'a very father of his country, a sage and a graue person, and a feruent louer of iustice. In so muche that if any thinge had bene done against good law or equitie, he would, after an humble fassion, plainly reprehende the king, and geue him good aduertisement how to reforme that offence, and to be more circumspect in another lyke case' (Hall, *Vnion of the two famelies of Lancastre and Yorke*, ed. 1548, Hen. VII, fol. 55 *b*). Bacon says of him, however, 'that he was noted to have had with the king the greatest freedom of any counsellor, but it was but a freedom the better to set off flattery.'

In the library at Westminster are many original letters addressed to Bray by Smyth, bishop of Lincoln, and other prelates and noblemen, and many other letters relating to his own private business.

[William Bray, F.S.A., in Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Brayley's Surrey, v. 181, 186, 187; Chambers's Malvern (1820), 42, 243; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, 38; Churton's Lives of Bishop Smyth and Sir R. Sutton; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 6; Cooper's Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, ed. Mayor; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 368; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 1271; Gent. Mag. 1827, ii. 304, 1835, i. 181; Manning's Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons, 138–50; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 514, 517; Addit. MSS. 5833 f. 67 *b*, 21505 f. 10; Lansd. MS. 978 f. 23 *b*; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, 446; Shermanni Hist. Coll. Jesu Cantab. (Halliwell),

28; Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural Hist. Soc. viii. 133–48; Strutt's Manners, Customs, &c. of the Inhabitants of England, ii. 127; Three Books of Polydore Vergil's Engl. Hist. ed. Ellis (Camden Soc.), 195, 196; Willement's Account of the Restorations of the Collegiate Chapel of St. George, Windsor, 25, 27, 28, 42; Wood's Annals of Oxford (Gutch), i. 651.] T. C.

BRAY, THOMAS (1656–1730), divine, was born at Marton in Shropshire, and educated at Oswestry School, whence he proceeded to Oxford. He took his B.A. degree (All Souls, 11 Nov. 1678), and that of M.A. (Hart Hall, 12 Dec. 1693). Having received holy orders he served for a short time a curacy near Bridgnorth, and then became chaplain in the family of Sir T. Price of Park Hall in Warwickshire. Sir Thomas presented him to the donative of Lea Marston or Marson, and his diligence in this post introduced him to John Kettlewell, vicar of Coleshill, and also to Kettlewell's patron, Simon, Lord Digby, and Sir Charles Holt. He also made a favourable impression by an assize sermon which he preached at Warwick while quite a young man. Lord Digby was one of the congregation, and afterwards recommended him to his brother and successor to the title, William, lord Digby, who presented him to the vicarage of Over-Whitacre, and subsequently endowed it with the great tithes. In 1690 Bray was presented by the same patron to the rectory of Sheldon, vacant by the refusal of the rector, Mr. Digby Bull, to take the oaths at the Revolution. At Sheldon, Bray composed the first volume of his 'Catechetical Lectures,' which were published by the 'authoritative injunctions' of Dr. Lloyd, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to whom the volume was dedicated. The work at once became popular, and made Bray's name well known in London. About the year 1691 the governor and assembly of Maryland determined to divide that province into parishes, and to appoint a legal maintenance for the ministers in each parish. In 1695 they wrote to request the bishop of London to send them over some clergyman to act as his commissary, and Bishop Compton selected Bray for the post. Bray accepted it, but was unable to set out for Maryland until the return of a new act thence to be confirmed by the sovereign; the first act for the establishment of the church being rejected, because it was wrongly stated in it that the laws of England were in force in Maryland. Meanwhile he was employed under Bishop Compton in seeking out missionaries to be sent abroad as soon as the new act could be obtained. He found that he could only enlist poor men unable to buy books, and he seems to have made the help of the bishops in providing libraries a condition of his going to Maryland. From a paper still extant in Lambeth library it appears that the two archbishops and five bishops agreed to 'contribute cheerfully towards these parochial libraries.' Meanwhile Bray had extended his plans, and set himself to provide libraries for the clergy at home as well as abroad. He projected a scheme for establishing parochial libraries in every deanery throughout England and Wales, and so far succeeded that before his death he saw upwards of eighty established. No less than thirty-nine libraries, some containing more than a thousand volumes, were established in North America, besides many in other foreign lands during Bray's lifetime. His 'premier library' was founded at Annapolis, the capital of Maryland, called after Anne, Princess of Denmark, who gave a 'noble benefaction' towards the valuable library there. The library scheme soon became part of a larger scheme which took shape in the 'Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.' In 1697 a bill was brought into parliament to alienate lands given to superstitious uses, and vest them in Greenwich Hospital. Bray petitioned that a share of them should be appropriated to the 'propagation of true religion in our foreign plantations.' The petition was well received in the house, but the bill fell through; so he received no help from that quarter. In 1698 he addressed the king for a grant of some arrears of taxes due to the crown, and actually followed the king to Holland to get the grant completed; but it was found that the arrears were all but valueless. He drew up a plan 'for having a protestant congregation pro propagandâ fide by charter from the king;' but 'things were not yet ripe for the charter society,' so to prepare the way he tried to form a voluntary society, laid the plan of it before the bishop of London, and found 'several worthy persons willing to unite.' The first sketch of the objects of the society, which included the libraries at home and abroad, charity schools, and missions both to colonists and the heathen, was prepared by Bray, and he was one of the first five members, and the only clergyman among them, who composed the first meeting on 8 March 1698-9. All this while Bray was entirely without any provision to support him. Two preferments were offered him at home, the office of sub-almoner and the living of St. Botolph, Aldgate; but he was not the man to be so diverted. Having waited for more than two years, he determined to set forth. He had previously, at the request of the governor of Maryland, taken the degrees of B.D. and D.D.

at Oxford (Magdalen, 17 Dec. 1696), though he could ill afford to pay the fees. No allowance was made him for expenses, and he was obliged to dispose of his own small effects and raise money on credit. On 16 Dec. 1699 he set sail for Maryland. Knowing that missionaries were often detained in the seaports, he determined to found seaport libraries; he was able himself to deposit books on his way at Gravesend, Deal, and Plymouth. Arriving in Maryland in March, he 'at once set about repairing the breach made in the settlement of the parochial clergy,' and was well backed up by the governor Nicholson. But it was felt on all sides that Bray would do better service to the church in Maryland by returning home and endeavouring to get the law, which had been twice rejected there, re-enacted with the royal assent. If Bray had consulted his own interests, he would have remained in Maryland, for the commissary's office would yield him no profits if he left the country; but he returned to England at once, and found that the quakers had raised prejudices against the establishment of the church in Maryland. Bray refuted these in a printed memorial, and the bill was at last approved. Before he resigned his office of commissary he made a vigorous effort to obtain a bishop for Maryland. Bray had borne all the cost of his voyage and outfit; it was rightly thought unfair to allow him to impoverish himself for the public good. Viscount Weymouth therefore presented him with 300*l.*, and two other friends with 50*l.* each; but he characteristically devoted it all to public purposes. On his return to England he found the work of the society so largely increased that it was necessary to make one of its departments the work of a separate society. Bray therefore obtained from King William a charter for the incorporation of a society for propagating the gospel throughout our plantations, June 1701. Thus Bray may almost be regarded as the founder of our two oldest church societies. The living of St. Botolph Without, Aldgate, which he had refused before he went to Maryland, was again offered to him in 1706. He accepted it, and set himself with characteristic energy to work the parish thoroughly. Meanwhile he never forgot his earliest project of erecting libraries, and in 1709 he had the gratification of seeing an act passed, through the instrumentality of Sir Peter King, afterwards lord chancellor, 'for the better preservation of parochial libraries in England.' He took a deep interest in the condition of the negroes in the West Indies and North America. When he was in Holland he had conversed much on the subject with Mr. D'Allone, King William's secretary, at the Hague, and this gentleman gave him 900*l.*, to be devoted to the instruction of the negroes. In 1723 Bray was attacked with a dangerous illness, and, feeling that his life was very insecure, he nominated certain persons to carry out his work with him and after him. These were called 'Dr. Bray's associates for founding clerical libraries and supporting negro schools.' A decree of chancery confirmed their authority soon after Bray's death. The association still exists, and publishes a report of its labours every year, to which is always attached a memoir of Bray. He continued to work diligently in his parish. In 1723 Ralph Thoresby records in his diary that he 'walked to the pious and charitable Dr. Bray's in Aldgate, and was extremely pleased with his many pious, useful, and charitable works.' A week later he 'heard the charity children catechised at Dr. Bray's church,' and remarks on 'the prodigious pains so aged a man takes.' 'He is,' Thoresby adds, 'very mortified to the world, and takes abundant trouble to have a new church, though he would lose 100*l.* per annum.' The 'aged man' was not content with the work of his own parish. So late as 1727 'an acquaintance made a casual visit to Whitechapel prison, and his representation of the miserable state of the prisoners had such an effect on the doctor that he applied himself to solicit benefactions to relieve them;' and he also employed intended missionaries to read and preach to the prisoners. This work brought him into connection with the benevolent General Oglethorpe, who joined the 'associates' of Bray, and persuaded others to do so. And it was probably owing to his acquaintance with Oglethorpe that to the two designs of founding libraries and instructing negroes he added a third, viz. the establishing a colony in America to provide for the necessitous poor who could not find employment at home. He died on 15 Feb. 1730.

Bray is a striking instance of what a man may effect without any extraordinary genius, and without special influence. It would be difficult to point to any one who has done more real and enduring service to the church. His various appeals are plain, forcible, and racy. He cannot be reckoned among our great divines, but his writings produced more immediate practical results than those of greater divines have done. His first publication was entitled 'A Course of Lectures upon the Church Catechism, in 4 volumes, by a Divine of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1696. The first volume only, 'Upon the Preliminary Questions and Answers,' was published; it contains 303 folio pages, and consists of 26 lectures. In 1697 he

published 'An Essay towards promoting all Necessary and Useful Knowledge, both Divine and Human, in all parts of his Majesty's Dominions.' The essay with this ambitious title is of course connected with his library scheme. In the same year he published another work on the same design, entitled 'Bibliotheca Parochialis, or a Scheme of such Theological Heads as are requisite to be studied by every Pastor of a Parish.' In 1700–1 he published his circular letters to the clergy of Maryland, 'A Memorial representing the Present State of Religion on the Continent of North America,' and 'Acts of Visitation at Annapolis;' in 1702 'Bibliotheca Catechetica, or the Country Curates' Library;' in 1708 a single sermon entitled 'For God or Satan,' preached before the Society for the Reformation of Manners at St. Mary-le-Bow. In 1712 he appeared in print in a new light. He had always been a strong anti-Romanist, and on this ground he expressed two years later his intense satisfaction at the 'protestant succession' of George I in an interesting letter still preserved in the British Museum. During the last four years of Queen Anne's reign it is well known that there was great alarm about the return of popery. Bray issued a seasonable publication, entitled 'A Martyrology, or History of the Papal Usurpation,' consisting of 'choice and learned treatises of celebrated authors, ranged and digested into a regular history.' Only one volume of this work was published in Bray's lifetime; but he left materials for the remainder, which he bequeathed to Sion College. In 1726 he published his 'Directorium Missionarium.' This was quickly followed by a work entitled 'Primordia Bibliothecaria,' in which are given 'several schemes of parochial libraries, and a method laid down to proceed by a gradual progression from strength to strength, from a collection not much exceeding in value 1*l.* to 100*l.*' In 1728 he reprinted the 'Life of Bernard Gilpin,' and then Erasmus's 'Ecclesiastes,' a treatise on the pastoral care, the separate publication of which he thought would be of great use, as it was not likely to be much read when it was 'mixed up,' as it had hitherto been, in Erasmus's voluminous works. Finally, Bray published 'A Brief Account of the Life of Mr. John Rawlet,' a clergyman of like mind with himself, and author of the once famous work, 'The Christian Monitor.'

[Rawlinson MSS., J. folio, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; Report of the Association of the late Rev. Dr. Bray and his Associates, &c., published annually; Public Spirit illustrated in the Life and Designs of Dr. Bray (1746); An Account of the Designs of the Associates of the late Dr. Bray, &c. (1769); Anderson's History of the Colonial Church; and Bray's Works, passim.]

J. H. O.

BRAY, THOMAS, D.D. (1759–1820), an Irish catholic prelate, was born in the diocese of Cashel on 5 March 1759. He became archbishop of Cashel in 1792, and died in 1820. He was author of the following privately printed work: 'Statuta Synodalia pro unitis Diœcesibus Cassel. et Imelac. lecta, approbata, edita, et promulgata in Synodo Diœcesana; cui interfuit clerus utriusque Diœceseos, habita prima hebdomada mensis Septembris, anno M.DCCC.X.,' 2 vols., Dublin, 1813, 12mo. This rare book contains a papal bull against freemasonry; a decree of the council of Trent against duellists, with an explanation of it in English to be given by each priest to his flock; and short memoirs of the archbishops of Cashel and the bishops of Emly. The second volume bears the following title: 'Regulations, Instructions, Exhortations, and Prayers, &c., &c., in English and Irish: with the manner of absolving heretics, in Latin and English: for the united dioceses of Cashel and Emly.'

[Martin's Privately Printed Books, 570, 571; Brady's Episcopal Succession, ii. 29; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser., xi. 197.]

T. C.

BRAY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1644), chaplain to Archbishop Laud, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1616–17, M.A. in 1620, and B.D. in 1631. At the outset of his clerical career he was a popular lecturer in puritan London, but changing his views he became one of Archbishop Laud's chaplains in ordinary, and obtained considerable church preferment. He was rector of St. Ethelburga in London, 5 May 1632; prebendary of Mapesbury in the church of St. Paul, 12 June following; and vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 2 March 1632–3. The king presented him, on 7 May 1634, to the vicarage of Chaldon-Herring in Dorsetshire, and by letters patent, dated 15 Jan. 1637–8, bestowed on him a canonry in the church of Canterbury.

After he had licensed two obnoxious books by Dr. John Pocklington, the Long parliament bade him preach a recantation sermon at St. Margaret's, Westminster. On 12 Jan. 1642–3 the house proceeded to sequester him from the vicarage of St. Martin's, and in the latter end of March following his books were seized; he was also imprisoned, plundered, and forced to fly into remote parts, where, it is said, he died in 1644.

His recantation sermon was published with the title: 'A Sermon of the Blessed Sacra-

ment of the Lord's Supper; proving that there is therein no proper sacrifice now offered; Together with the disaproving of sundry passages in 2 Bookes set forth by Dr. Pocklington; the one called Altare Christianum, the other Sunday no Sabbath: Formerly printed with Licence. Now published by Command,' London, 1641, 4to.

[Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum, i. 176, 346, 692; Heylyn's Life of Abp. Laud, 441 et passim; Troubles and Tryal of Abp. Laud, 367; MS. Addit. 5863, f. 103 *b*; Lloyd's Memoires (1677), 512; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 209.] T. C.

BRAY, WILLIAM (1736–1832), antiquary, the fourth and youngest son of Edward Bray of Shere in Surrey, who married Ann, daughter of Rev. George Duncomb, was born in 1736. When only ten years old he was entered at Rugby, and cultivated literature by means of occasional purchases from an itinerant bookseller from Daventry. On one occasion, having ordered a single number of the 'Rambler,' the bookseller, to his amazement, ordered all the copies which had then appeared, a proceeding which, as Bray was wont to declare, nearly ruined him. On leaving school he was placed with an attorney, Mr. Martyr, at Guildford, but not long afterwards obtained a position in the board of green cloth, which he held for nearly fifty years and was then superannuated. On the death of his elder brother, the Rev. George Bray, on 1 March 1803, he inherited the family estates in Shere and Gomshall. In 1758 he married Mary, daughter of Henry Stephens of Wipley, in Worplesdon, who died 14 Dec. 1796, aged 62, having had numerous children, though only three, one son and two daughters, lived to maturity, and the son predeceased his father. Bray was an incessant worker. His position in the county and his legal training caused him to be associated in many charitable and civil trusts in Surrey. He died at Shere 21 Dec. 1832, aged 96, and a mural monument is erected to his memory in its church. Bray was elected F.S.A. in 1771, became the treasurer of the society in 1803, and contributed frequently to the 'Archæologia.' His first publication was the 'Sketch of a Tour into Derbyshire and Yorkshire;' originally published anonymously in 1777, the second edition appearing with the author's name in 1783, and though its pages were somewhat overburdened with antiquarian lore, it was frequently reprinted and included in Pinkerton's 'Travels.' His next work, which was printed privately, was 'Collections relating to Henry Smith, sometime Alderman of London.' When the Rev. Owen Manning, who had begun a history of Surrey, died in 1801, Bray undertook to complete the work, and in its prosecution visited every parish and church within the county's borders. The first volume was issued in 1804, the second in 1809, and the third in 1814; it still remains one of the best county histories that England can boast of. In the British Museum there exists a duplicate of this work in thirty folio volumes, with a special title-page dated 1847, and with over 6,000 prints and drawings collected by Mr. R. Percival. Bray's last literary labour was the printing and editing of the 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of John Evelyn, comprising his Diary, &c.,' which was first published in 1818 in two volumes, appeared in 1827 in five volumes, and has been often reissued.

[Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 495, 523, iii. 687; Gent. Mag. 1833, pp. 87, 88; Rugby School Register, i. 34; Anderson's British Topography, 268.] W. P. C.

BRAYBROC, HENRY DE (*d.* 1234?), judge, was undersheriff of Rutlandshire, Buckinghamshire, and Northamptonshire, in 1210–1219, and of Bedfordshire 1211, and sheriff of the same three counties in the next and three succeeding years. He is included by Roger of Wendover (1211) with his father, Robert Braybroc, in the list of the evil counsellors of John in his struggle with the pope. He remained loyal until 1215, when the insurgent barons induced him to join their party. His estates, which were extensive, were immediately confiscated, and on John's making his peace with the pope, Braybroc was one of those who were excommunicated as enemies to the king (ROGER DE WENDOVER, ed. Coxe, iii. 237). In 1217 he defended the castle of Montsorel, near Dunstable, against the protector, William Marshall, until relieved by Louis; but after the battle of Lincoln he did homage, and was reinstated in his lands. In 1224 he was sent to Dunstable with two colleagues to hold assizes of novel disseisin for the counties of Bedford and Buckingham, when Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] was so incensed by being fined 100*l.* upon each of thirty verdicts found against him for forcible disturbance of his neighbours, that he ordered his brother William, who was in command of Bedford Castle, to seize the offending justices and confine them in the dungeon. They were warned of the impending danger, and quitted the town. His colleagues made good their escape, but Braybroc was taken, roughly handled, and imprisoned in the castle. His wife carried the news to the king, then in parliament at Northampton, who immediately marched upon the town.

William de Breauté, refusing to surrender on the king's summons, was promptly excommunicated by the archbishop, and the castle was reduced by a regular siege, after a stubborn resistance lasting sixty days (16 June–15 Aug.), the commandant and the garrison, with the exception of three templars, being hanged on the spot. The king ordered the tower and outer battlements to be razed to the ground, the inner works to be dismantled and the moats filled up, and appointed Braybroc to superintend the execution of this work. The ruins of that portion of the building which was left standing were extant in Camden's time. Braybroc was justice itinerant for the same counties next year (1225), and in the year following (1226) justice itinerant for Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. In an exchequer record of the year 1227 he is described as justice of the bench. The last mention of him is in 1228, when Dugdale notices a fine as having been levied before him. That he was dead in 1234 appears from the record of a fine which his widow Christiana in that year paid to the king for the privilege of marrying whom she pleased. She was the daughter of Wischard Ledet, a rebel, part of whose estates had been confiscated by John, and granted to Master Michael Belet in 1216. The portion which remained unforfeited devolved upon his daughter on his death in 1221-2, Braybroc then paying a fine of 100*l.* upon the succession. It was situate in Northamptonshire, where he had estates, as also in Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Cambridgeshire. Braybroc had two sons, (1) Wischard, who took his mother's name of Ledet; (2) John, a descendant of whom, Sir Reginald Braybroc, knight, married in the reign of Henry IV a granddaughter of John de Cobham, whose only child Joan married Sir Thomas Brooke, father of Sir Edward Brooke of Cobham, ancestor of the noble family of Cobham.

[Fuller's Worthies, i. 121, ii. 294, 350; Roger de Wendover (ed. Coxe), iii. 237, 301, 356, iv. 14, 94; Rymer's Fœdera (ed. Clarke), i. 175; Matt. Paris, Chron. Mat. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 533, 587, 644, iii. 87 *n.*; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 8, 9; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 67, 728; Courthope's Historic Peerage (Cobham title); Rot. Claus. i. 200 *a*, 243 *a*, 321 *a*, 631 *a*, 655 *a*, ii. 77, 151; Madox's Exch. ii. 335; Cal. I. P. M. i. 45; Camden's Brit. (ed. Gough), i. 324; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. i. 80, 258.] J. M. R.

BRAYBROKE, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1404), ecclesiastic and judge, son of Sir Gerard Braybroke, knight of Braybroke Castle in Northamptonshire, a descendant of Henry de Braybroc [q. v.], studied civil law at Oxford, taking the degree of licentiate therein. After taking holy orders he obtained (1360), by papal provision, the rectory of Hinton, Cambridgeshire, which, in 1379, he surrendered for the rectory of Girton, Lincolnshire, and this again for that of Horsenden soon afterwards. He was appointed to the prebend of Fenton, in the church of York, 9 Nov. 1366; to that of Fridaythorpe, in the same church, 19 Oct. 1370; to that of All Saints in Hungate, in the church of Lincoln, about 1378; and to that of Colwich, in the church of Lichfield, in the following year. He became dean of Salisbury in 1379–80; archdeacon of Cornwall July 1381; bishop of London, by bull of Pope Urban, 9 Sept. of the same year, to which he was consecrated at Lambeth 5 Jan. 1381–2. The same year (9 Sept.) he was created chancellor at Bristol, receiving the seal on the 20th following, but he resigned the office 10 March 1382–3. In 1382 he gave great offence to the Londoners, then much under the influence of Wycliffe, by refusing to proclaim the nullity of the statute against preachers of heresy passed in the previous year. His laxity in enforcing the laws against prostitutes also produced disturbances. In 1385 he made a vigorous attempt to vindicate the sanctity of St. Paul's by denouncing excommunication against all who were guilty of buying and selling, or playing at ball, within the precincts of the cathedral, or of shooting the birds which made the roof of the edifice their home. In the following year he established the festival of St. Erkenwald, in commemoration of St. Paul. In 1387 Richard II, having been forced by the barons, headed by the Duke of Gloucester, to dismiss the chancellor Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, and to vest the executive power in a 'continual council,' sought to regain his former position by compelling the judges to declare the ordinances by which the revolution had been carried into effect null and void. At this juncture Braybroke attempted, at the instance of the Duke of Gloucester, to mediate between the king and the barons, and at first with some effect; but on Pole, who was present at the interview, breaking out into abuse of the duke, the bishop rejoined with more energy than the king deemed respectful, bidding the late chancellor remember that as he owed his life to the favour of the king, it was unseemly in him to speak evil of others. Braybroke was forthwith dismissed the king's presence, and the barons impeached and executed or banished the chiefs of the king's party. In 1392 Braybroke tried to induce the London cobblers to give up work on Sunday by a threat of excommunication. In 1394 he made a journey to Ireland, to represent to the king, then engaged in attempting to reform the adminis-

tration of that country, the necessity of taking steps to curb the insolence of the Lollards, who had nailed the principal articles of their creed to the door of St. Paul's. Braybroke was so far successful that Richard, on his return to England, compelled the principal offenders, Thomas Latimer and Richard Story, under pain of death, to take an oath of recantation. In the following year he was appointed, with the archbishop of York, to levy a contribution of 4*d.* per pound upon the value of all benefices in the kingdom, imposed by the pope for the benefit of the archbishop of Canterbury. The death of the archbishop (Courtney) soon relieved him from this unpopular duty. The bishop's last important public act was the reform of the chapter of St. Paul's. The canons residentiary had for some time past steadily refused to fill up any vacancies in their body unless the candidate for election would give security that he would expend in the first year after his election, in eatables and drinkables and other creature comforts, at least seven hundred marcs, a sum many times exceeding the annual value of the richest prebend. As a result the number of canons in residence had dwindled down from thirty, the full complement, to two, who divided between themselves the whole revenue of the church, and, not content with that, engrossed even the bread and ale, which from time immemorial had been the due of the non-resident canons. To put an end to this fraud the bishop obtained from the king a writ, dated 26 April 1398, addressed to himself and the dean and chapter, commanding them upon their allegiance, and under pain of a fine of 4,000*l.*, to make by Michaelmas, at the latest, statutes regulating the mode of election modelled on those in force at Salisbury, and to observe them faithfully for the future. Braybroke was a trier of petitions in most of Richard II's parliaments; he celebrated high mass in the lady chapel at St. Paul's, on occasion of a convocation of the clergy there in 1399, and was a member of Henry IV's privy council for the first three years of his reign. As to the precise date of his death there was formerly much doubt, five several dates being assigned by different writers, viz. 8 Dec. 1401, 17 Aug. 1404, 27 Aug. 1404, 28 Aug. 1404, and 27 Aug. 1405. He was buried in the lady chapel at St. Paul's, and a fine brass above his tomb remained intact as late as 1641, when Dugdale, who gives an engraving of it, saw it. The inscription on the plate assigns 27 Aug. 1404 as the date of death, and with this Godwin (*De Præsul.* 186) agrees. Braybroke was throughout his life a close friend of William of Wykeham. The brass was destroyed during the civil war. Dugdale relates that on the burning of the church in 1666 Braybroke's coffin was shattered by the fall of a portion of the ruins, and the body was taken out in a state of perfect preservation, 'the flesh, sinews, and skin cleaving fast to the bones,' so 'that being set upon the feet it stood as stiff as a plank, the skin being tough like leather, and not at all inclined to putrefaction, which some attributed to the sanctity of the person, offering much money for it.'

[Le Neve's Fasti, i. 398, 591, ii. 99, 293, 615, iii. 184, 186; Hardy's Cat. Lord Chancs. 43, 44; Walsingham (Rolls Series), ii. 49, 65, 70, 162; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's (ed. Ellis), 16, 27, 33, 57, 124, 219, 358; Chronicon a Mon. St. Albani, 1328–88 (Rolls Series), 383; Holinshed anno 1387; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 194, 196, 218; Wharton's Hist. de Episc. Londin.; Cat. of Archives of All Souls' Coll. 27; Foss's Lives of the Judges. E. W. Brabrook, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., contributed an elaborate paper on Braybroke to the Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, vol. iii. pt. x. in 1869.]

J. M. R.

BRAYBROOKE, Barons of. [See Griffin, John Griffin, first Baron, 1719–1797; Neville, Richard Aldworth Griffin-, second Baron, 1750 - 1825; Neville, Richard Griffin, third Baron, 1783–1858; Neville, Richard Cornwallis, fourth Baron, 1820–1861.]

BRAYLEY, EDWARD WEDLAKE, the elder (1773–1854), topographer and archæologist, born in the parish of Lambeth, Surrey, in 1773, was apprenticed to one of the most eminent practitioners of the art of enamelling in the metropolis. Before the term of his indentures had expired he became acquainted with John Britton, 1771-1857 [q.v.], whom he used to meet at the shop of Mr. Essex in Clerkenwell. Both the young men had literary and artistic tastes and aspirations, and longed to emancipate themselves from the mechanical pursuits in which they were engaged. They formed a close friendship, which was maintained for the long period of sixty-five years, and they produced together many beautifully illustrated volumes on topographical subjects. They began their literary partnership in a very humble way. Their first joint speculation was a song called 'The Powder Tax, or a Puff at the Guinea Pigs,' written by Brayley and sung by Britton publicly at a discussion club meeting at the Jacob's Well, Barbican. The ditty was very popular, and seventy or eighty thousand copies of it were sold. Soon afterwards Brayley wrote 'A History of the White Elephant' for Mr. Fairburn in the Minories. In 1801 Brayley assisted Britton in producing the 'Beauties of Wiltshire.'

About the same time the two friends entered into a mutual copartnership as joint editors of the 'Beauties of England and Wales.' Having concluded arrangements with a publisher, they made in 1800 a pedestrian tour from London through several of the western and midland counties, and visited every county of North Wales in search of materials for the work. They soon discovered that they possessed but few qualifications for the adequate execution of their self-imposed task; but as the work progressed they gradually extended the sphere of their studies, and finally they acquired a fair, if not a profound, knowledge of the essential branches of topography and archæology. The first volume appeared in 1801, and contained descriptions of Bedfordshire, Berkshire, and Buckinghamshire. Accounts followed of the other counties in their alphabetical order. The first six volumes, ending with Herefordshire, were jointly executed by Brayley and Britton, the greater part of the letterpress being supplied by Brayley, while most of the travelling, correspondence, labour of collecting books and documents, and the direction of draughtsmen and engravers devolved on his partner. Although it had been at first announced that the work would be comprised in about six volumes, and finished in the space of three years, it extended to no fewer than twenty-five large volumes, and was in progress of publication for nearly twenty years. This once famous and highly popular work was beautifully embellished with copper-plate engravings. Dissensions arose, however, between the two authors and their publishers. At length the former practically withdrew from the undertaking (1814), and other writers filled their places. Brayley produced the accounts of Hertfordshire, Huntingdonshire, Kent, and part of the description of London (vols. vi.–x. pt. 2); but his name does not appear in any subsequent volume, and Britton was only responsible later for parts of vols. xi. and xv. The other volumes were compiled by the Rev. Joseph Nightingale, Mr. James Norris Brewer, and others. The 'Beauties' were completed in 1816. Upwards of 50,000*l.* had been expended on the work, and the number of illustrations exceeded seven hundred.

After the termination of his apprenticeship Brayley had been employed by Henry Bone [q. v.] (afterwards a Royal Academician) to prepare and fire enamelled plates for small fancy pictures in rings and trinkets. Subsequently, when that artist was endeavouring to elevate painting in enamel to the position it eventually acquired in his hands as a legitimate branch of pictorial art, Brayley prepared enamel plates for Bone's use, and he continued to do so for some years after he had become eminent as a topographer. The plates for the largest paintings in enamel which Bone executed—the largest ever produced until they were exceeded in several instances by those of Charles Muss—were not only made by Brayley, but the pictures also were conducted by him throughout the subsequent process of 'firing,' or incipient fusion on the plate, in the muffle of an air-furnace, requisite for their completion.

After as well as during the publication of the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' Brayley wrote a number of other popular topographical works. His literary activity was most remarkable. 'Mr. Brayley,' remarks Britton, 'was constitutionally of a healthy and hardy frame, and was thus enabled to endure and surmount great bodily as well as mental exertion. I have known him to walk fifty miles in one day, and continue the same for three successive days. After completing this labour, from Chester to London, he dressed and spent the evening at a party. At the end of a month, and when pressed hard to supply copy for the printer, he has continued writing for fourteen and for sixteen hours without sleep or respite, and with a wet handkerchief tied round a throbbing head.' Brayley was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1823, and in 1825 he was appointed librarian and secretary of the Russell Institution in Great Coram Street, which offices he held until his death. He continued his topographical labours, in addition to discharging his official duties, and nearly the whole of his most extensive work, the 'Topographical History of the County of Surrey,' was written by him between the ages of sixty-eight and seventy-six. His death occurred on 23 Sept. 1854.

Subjoined is a list of his publications: 1. 'Beauties of England and Wales, or Delineations Topographical, Historical, and descriptive of each County,' 1801–14. We have already indicated the portions of this great work that were written by Brayley. 2. 'Sir Reginalde, or the Black Tower. A Romance of the Twelfth Century. With Tales and other Poems,' 1803 (conjointly with William Herbert). 3. 'The Works of the late Edward Dayes, edited with Illustrative Notes,' 1805. The topographical portion of this volume was reprinted in 1825 under the title of 'A Picturesque Tour through the Principal Parts of Yorkshire and Derbyshire.' 4. 'Views in Suffolk, Norfolk, and Northamptonshire, illustrative of the Works of Robert Bloomfield; accompanied with descriptions; to which is annexed a Memoir of the Poet's Life,' 1806. 5. 'Lambeth Palace

illustrated by a series of Views representing its most interesting Antiquities,' 1806. 6. 'The British Atlas; comprising a series of maps of all the English and Welsh counties; also plans of the Cities and principal Towns,' 1810. 7. 'Cowper: illustrated by a series of views accompanied with copious descriptions, and a brief sketch of the Poet's Life,' 1810. 8. Descriptions of places represented in 'Middiman's Views of Antiquities of Great Britain,' 1813. 9. 'Popular Pastimes: a selection of Picturesque Representations, accompanied with Historical Descriptions,' 1816. 10. 'Delineations, Historical and Topographical, of the Isle of Thanet and the Cinque Ports,' 1817. 11. 'The History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster: including Notices and Biographical Memoirs of the Abbots and Deans of that Foundation; illustrated by J. P. Neale,' 2 vols. 1818. 12. Article on 'Enamelling' in vol. xiii. of Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' 1819. 13. 'The Ambulator, or Pocket Companion for the Tour of London and its Environs; twelfth edition, with an appendix containing lists of pictures in all the royal palaces and principal mansions round London,' 1819. 14. 'A Series of Views in Islington and Pentonville by A. Pugin, with a description of each subject by E. W. Brayley,' 1819. 15. 'Topographical Sketches of Brighthelmstone and its neighbourhood; with engravings,' 1825. 16. 'An Inquiry into the Genuineness of Prynne's "Defence of Stage Plays," &c., together with a reprint of the said tract, and also of Prynne's "Vindication,"' 1825. 17. 'The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Exeter,' in Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities,' 1826–7. 18. 'Historical and Descriptive Accounts of the Theatres of London. Illustrated by a view of each theatre drawn and engraved by D. Havell,' 1826. 19. 'Catalogue of the Library of the Russell Institution,' 1826, 1849. 20. 'Devonshire illustrated in a series of views of Towns, Docks, Churches, Antiquities, Abbeys, Picturesque Scenery, Castles, Seats of the Nobility, &c.' 1829. 21. 'Londiniana, or Reminiscences of the British Metropolis,' 4 vols., 1829. 22. 'Outlines of the Geology, Physical Geography, and Natural History of Devonshire.' In Moore's 'History of Devonshire,' vol. i. 1829. 23. 'Memories of the Tower of London,' 1830 (conjointly with Britton). 24. 'Devonshire and Cornwall illustrated; with Historical and Topographical descriptions,' 1832 (conjointly with Britton). 25. 'The Graphic and Historical Illustrator: an Original Miscellany of Literary, Antiquarian, and Topographical Information,' 4to. This periodical contained a variety of essays, criticisms, biographical and archæological papers, with woodcut illustrations. It was carried on from July 1832 to November 1834, when it was discontinued. 26. 'The Antiquities of the Priory of Christchurch, Hants, consisting of plates, sections, &c., accompanied by historical and descriptive accounts of the Priory Church, &c., by B. Ferrey. The literary part by E. W. Brayley,' 1834. There is a copy printed on vellum in the British Museum. 27. A revised edition of De Foe's 'Journal of the Plague Year,' 1835, reprinted 1872 and 1882. 28. 'The History of the Ancient Palace and late Houses of Parliament at Westminster,' 1836. 29. 'Illustrations of Her Majesty's Palace at Brighton, formerly the Pavilion; executed under the superintendence of John Nash, architect: to which is prefixed a History of the Palace,' 1838. 30. 'A Topographical History of the County of Surrey. The geological section by G. Mantell,' 5 vols., Dorking and London, 1841–8, 4to; new edition by Edward Walford, 4 vols., London, 1878–81, 4to.

[Memoir by Britton (privately printed), London, 1855; Gent. Mag. N.S. xlii. 538, 582; Brewer's introductory volume to the Beauties of England and Wales; Britton's Autobiography; English Cyclopædia; Athenæum, 30 Sept. 1854, p. 1170; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, i. 139, 261; Proceedings of the Soc. of Antiquaries, iii. 181; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 284, 420.]

T. C.

BRAYLEY, EDWARD WILLIAM, the younger (1802–1870), writer on science, eldest son of Edward Wedlake Brayley the elder [q. v.], was born in London in 1802. He was educated, together with his brothers Henry and Horatio, under an austere system. Secluded from all society except that of their tutors, the boys led a cheerless and monotonous life. The solace of pocket-money was denied them, and they were not allowed to take a walk unaccompanied by a tutor. Henry and Horatio both died of consumption. Edward William, who survived, studied science both in the London and the Royal Institution, where he attended Professor Brande's lectures on chemistry. Early in life, following in his father's footsteps, he gave some attention to topographical literature, and wrote the historical descriptions in a work on the 'Ancient Castles of England and Wales' (2 vols. 1825), the views being engraved by William Woolnoth from original drawings. However, he soon abandoned antiquarian studies and devoted his attention exclusively to scientific investigation. He had already published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (1824) a paper on

luminous meteors, a subject which occupied his attention to nearly the close of his life; and he afterwards published a work 'On the Rationale of the Formation of the Filamentous and Mamillary Varieties of Carbon, and on the probable existence of but two distinct states of aggregation in ponderable matter,' London, 1826, 8vo. For some years he held the office of joint-librarian of the London Institution in Finsbury Circus. He was one of the editors (between 1822 and 1845) of the 'Annals of Philosophy,' the 'Zoological Journal,' and the 'Philosophical Magazine.' To all these he contributed original papers and notices, chiefly on subjects of mineralogical chemistry, geology, and zoology, together with special communications on igneous meteors and meteorites, and a few articles of scientific biography. His principal contribution to geological science was a paper on the formation of rock-basins, published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1830. In 1829 and 1830 he was engaged by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Rowland Hill, and the father and brother of that gentleman, to take charge, as lecturer and tutor, of a department of instruction in physical science which they were desirous of making a permanent part of the system of education carried on in their schools of Hazelwood near Birmingham, and Bruce Castle, Tottenham, near London. The scheme, however, did not receive adequate encouragement from the public. The original views on this subject of the Messrs. Hill and Brayley were explained and advocated by the latter in a work entitled 'The Utility of the Knowledge of Nature considered; with reference to the General Education of Youth,' London, 1831, 8vo.

At the London Institution he took part in the system of lectures, both illustrative and educational. He occasionally delivered discourses on special subjects at the Friday-evening meetings of the Royal Institution; in one, 11 May 1838 (*Phil. Mag.* S. 3, xii. 533), 'On the Theory of Volcanoes,' he showed that the thermotic theory of plutonic and volcanic action, indicated by Mr. George Poulett Scrope, M.P., F.R.S., and explicitly proposed and developed by Mr. Babbage and Sir John F. W. Herschel, necessarily included, as an integrant part, contrary to Herschel's opinion, the chemical theory on the same subject of Sir Humphry Davy, founded on his discovery of the metallic bases of alkalies and alkaline earths. This subject was resumed in a course of lectures on 'Igneous Geology,' also delivered at the Royal Institution, in 1842, on the state of the interior of the earth and the effective thickness of its crust.

Brayley prepared the last genuine edition of Parkes's 'Chemical Catechism' (1834). To the biographical division of the 'English Cyclopædia' he contributed the lives of several men of science; and to the arts and sciences division of the same work the articles Meteors, Correlation of Physical Forces, Refrigeration of the Globe, Seismology, Waves and Tides, Winds, and others on cognate branches of physics. He also wrote the elaborate papers on the 'Physical Constitution and Functions of the Sun,' in the 'Companion to the Almanac' for the years 1864, 1865, and 1866, and that on the 'Periodical Meteors of November' in the volume for 1868. Brayley gave assistance to several men of science in conducting their works through the press, and assisting them to give perfect expression to their own views. Among these works may be particularised the 'Origines Biblicæ' of Dr. Charles Beke, F.S.A.; the 'Correlation of Physical Forces' of Mr. (now Sir) William Robert Grove, F.R.S. (the first and second editions); and the 'Barometrographia' of Mr. Luke Howard, F.R.S. It is deserving of note that when Sir William Grove first achieved the decomposition of water by heat there were only three persons present besides the discoverer, namely, Faraday, Gassiot, and Brayley.

Brayley was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1854; he was an original member of the Zoological and Chemical Societies, a corresponding member of the Societas Naturæ Scrutatorum at Basle, and a member of the American Philosophical Society. Brayley died on 1 Feb. 1870, at his residence in London, of heart disease.

[Private information; English Cyclopædia, Biography, vi. 982, Suppl. 311; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, xxvi. p. xli.] T. C.

BREADALBANE, Earls. [See Campbell, John, first Earl, 1635–1716; Campbell, John, third Earl, 1696–1782; Campbell, John, fifth Earl, 1796–1862.]

BREADALBANE, second Marquis (1796–1862). [See Campbell, John.]

BREAKSPEAR, NICHOLAS. [See Adrian IV.]

BREARCLIFFE, JOHN. [See Briercliffe.]

BREAUTÉ, FALKES de (*d.* 1226), military adventurer, a Norman of mean and illegitimate birth, was appointed sheriff of Glamorgan by King John about 1211. He soon gained a high place in his master's favour, for he was an able, unscrupulous, and godless man. The disturbed state of the Welsh border must have invested his office

with special importance; he became one of the chief of the king's evil counsellors, and was made sheriff of Oxfordshire. In the copy of the great charter given by Matthew Paris his name occurs in the list of those alien disturbers of the peace whom the king swore to banish from the kingdom. At the same time Paris mentions him as one of those who joined themselves to the twenty-five guardians of the charter. A St. Albans historian certainly had good reason to write him down as a disturber of the peace, even if his name was not in the original document (Matt. Paris, ii. 604, *n.* 1, ed. Luard; Rog. Wend. iv. 10; *Gesta Abbatum*, i. 267). On the outbreak of the war between the king and the barons in the autumn of 1215 Falkes was appointed one of the leaders of the army which was left by John to watch London and cut off the barons' supplies while he marched northward. The royal forces wasted the eastern counties, destroyed the castles and parks of the barons, and set fire to the suburbs of London. Falkes took the town of Hanslape from William Mauduit and destroyed it, and soon after reduced the castle of Bedford. Greatly pleased at his success, John gave him to wife Margaret, the widow of Baldwin, earl of Albemarle, son of William of Redvers (de Ripariis), earl of Devon, and the daughter and heiress of Warin Fitzgerald. He also gave him the custody of the castles of Windsor, Oxford, Northampton, Bedford, and Cambridge. From these castles Falkes drew a large number of men as unscrupulous as himself. In 1216, in company with Randulph de Blundevill [q. v.], earl of Chester, he took Worcester for the king after a stout resistance, plundered the abbey, and put the citizens to the torture, to compel them to give up their wealth. His men ill-treated the monks of Warden (Bedfordshire), for Falkes had a dispute with them about a certain wood; one monk was slain and some thirty were dragged off as prisoners to Bedford. In this case, however, Falkes showed a better spirit than was usual with him, for he submitted to discipline, made restitution, and took the house under his protection (*Ann. de Dunstaplia*). Late in the year he joined forces with the Earl of Salisbury and Savaric de Mauleon, and invaded the isle of Ely. He destroyed a tower that guarded the island and made a new fortification. He depopulated the country, spoiled the churches, and exacted 209 marks of silver from the prior as the ransom of the cathedral church. The next year, on St. Vincent's day (22 Jan. 1217), he made a sudden attack on St. Albans in the dusk of the evening, and sacked the town. He then entered the abbey. The abbot's cook was slain as he ran for refuge to the church, for Falkes would not give the monks the advantage of treating with him from a place of security. He demanded 100 pounds of silver of the abbot, bidding him give the money at once, or he would burn the town, the monastery, and all its buildings, and the abbot was forced to comply with the demand. He then marched off, taking many captives with him. In the forest of Wabridge he took Roger of Colville, and more than sixty men, clerks and laymen, with him, who had betaken themselves to the forest and formed a band of robbers. Falkes remembered the wrong he had done the great abbey with uneasiness, for men deemed that St. Alban was not to be offended with impunity. One night when he and his wife were at Luton he dreamed that a huge stone fell from the abbey church and ground him to powder. He woke in terror and told his dream to his wife, who bade him hasten to St. Albans and make his peace. He took her counsel and went off early the next day to the abbey. There he kneeled before the abbot, made his confession, and prayed that he might ask pardon of the brethren. He entered the chapter-house with his knights; they held rods in their hands, and bared their backs. He confessed his sin, and he at least received a whipping from each monk. Then he put on his clothes and advanced to the abbot's seat. 'My wife,' he said, 'has made me do this for a dream; but if you want me to restore you what I took from you I will not listen to you,' and so he turned and went out (Matt. Paris, iii. 12, v. 324; *Gesta Abbatum*, i. 267–269).

By the spring of 1217 the party of Henry III, who had been crowned in the autumn of the year before, had won many advantages over Louis, the French claimant. Mountsorel was besieged on Henry's behalf by the Earl of Chester, and Falkes led the men of his castles to help the earl. The siege was raised by Robert FitzWalter, and Falkes marched to Newark to join the king's army, which was gathered under the Earl Marshall for the relief of the castle of Lincoln. When the royal army came before the city, the leaders said that it was most important for them to introduce a force into the castle, so as to attack Louis's men in front and rear at the same time. There was some hesitation about undertaking this dangerous duty. Finally they sent Falkes, who succeeded in entering the castle with all his band. From the parapets of the castle and the roofs of the houses he rained down missiles on the enemy's chargers, and when he saw that he had thrown them into confusion with his artillery he made a furious sally into the streets. He was taken and

rescued. Meanwhile the king's troops broke into the city, and Louis's men, thus hemmed in by Falkes on the one side and the main body of the army on the other, were cut to pieces in the streets. The victory of the royal army, which virtually ended the war, was in no small degree due to the desperate courage of Falkes and his men. During the Christmas festival 1217–18 he entertained the king and all his court at Northampton. He obtained livery of the manor of Plympton, his wife's dower, and of all the lands she inherited from her father, and was also made guardian of the young Earl of Devon, his stepson, and of his lands. His power was now great. Keeper of several strong castles which were garrisoned by his own men, and commanded by his own castellans, sheriff of six counties, lord of vast estates, and executor of the late king's will, he is described as being at this period 'something more than the king in England' (*Ann. de Theok.* p. 68; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 35).

The policy of Hubert de Burgh, who demanded the surrender of the king's demesne, was highly distasteful to Falkes and the rest of John's foreign favourites. Although outwardly acting for the king, Falkes abetted the revolt of the Earl of Albemarle in 1220, and secretly supplied him with forces. The failure of the revolt was evidently a severe blow to his hopes, for the next year he and Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, who upheld the foreign party in the kingdom, determined to go on the crusade. He was, however, prevented from carrying out this design by the news of the fall of Damietta. He continued, therefore, for a little longer to act as one of the king's officers under the government of the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh. As sheriff he caused a deacon, who had apostatised to Judaism, and who was condemned by the council held at Osney and delivered over to the secular arm, to be burnt at Oxford in 1222. In the same year a dangerous insurrection broke out in London under the leadership of Constantine FitzAthulf, one of the principal citizens. This was more than a local riot, for Constantine was a partisan of Louis of France, and led the citizens with the cry 'Montjoie! Montjoie! God and our Lord Louis to the rescue!' He and two others were taken. The justiciar was afraid to put them to death openly, because of the people. Falkes, however, came to his help. Foreigner as he was, he had no desire for a French king. What he and his party aimed at was not a change of dynasty, but the establishment of their own power at the expense of the royal authority. Besides, he probably had little sympathy with a citizen movement. Early in the morning he took the prisoners across the Thames to hang them. When the rope was round his neck, Constantine, who up to the last had hoped for a rescue, offered 15,000 marks as a ransom for his life. Falkes, however, would not hearken to him, and hanged all three. Then at the head of his men he rode into the city along with the justiciar, and seized all who had taken part in the sedition. At the same time he was by no means prepared to submit without a struggle to the justiciar's policy of resumption. He may have carried on some negotiations with France, though the part he took in quelling the rising of the Londoners shows that at that time at least he had little expectation of help from that quarter. It is tolerably certain that he and the Earl of Chester were at least in sympathy with the rising of the Welsh under Llewelyn ap Iorwerth and Hugh of Lacy in 1223. Even after the insurrection was quelled the danger was still great, and Pope Honorius III, who as guardian of the kingdom pressed the resumption of the castles, urged the bishops to do all they could to maintain peace. Falkes joined the Earl of Chester and other lords in a scheme for seizing the Tower. Finding themselves unable to carry out their design, the conspirators sent to the king, demanding the dismissal of the justiciar. Henry, however, held firmly to his minister. At Christmas 1223–4 a great council was held at Northampton, and there the archbishop and bishops pronounced a general excommunication against the disturbers of the peace. Falkes and the other malcontents assembled at Leicester were informed that unless they submitted to the king on the morrow sentence of excommunication would be pronounced against them by name. This threat and the consciousness of the inferiority of their forces brought them to submission. Falkes and his castellans, together with the other rebel lords, appeared before the king at Northampton, and surrendered into his hands the castles, honours, and wardships that pertained to the crown.

The justiciar lost no time in following up the victory gained at Northampton. In June the king's justices itinerant held an assize of novel disseisin at Dunstable. Falkes was found guilty of more than thirty (ROG. WEND. iv. 94, and *Chron. Maj.* iii. 84; thirty-five, *Ann. Dunst.* p. 90; sixteen, *Royal Letters*, i. 225; and *Rot. Claus.* i. 619, 655; see STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 35) acts of wrongful disseisin. He was adjudged to lie at the king's mercy, and a fine of immense amount was laid on him. In revenge he ordered his garrison at Bedford Castle to seize the justices. The justices heard of their danger and fled. One

of them, however, Henry de Braybroc [q. v.] was captured, ill-treated by the soldiers, and imprisoned at Bedford. Falkes provisioned the castle, which was commanded by his brother William. He was excommunicated by the archbishop, and retreated to Wales, taking shelter in the earldom of Chester. The king demanded the release of his judge. William returned answer that he would not let him go without the order of his lord Falkes, and 'for this above all, that he and the garrison were not bound to the king by homage or fealty' (Rog. Wend. iv. 95). The answer expressed the very essence of feudal anarchy, and should be compared with the plea urged by the barons in Stephen's reign on behalf of the garrison of Exeter (*Gesta Stephani*, 27; see under Baldwin of Redvers). A large force, including clergy as well as laymen, gathered at the king's summon, and the siege of Bedford was formed 20 June. The siege was a matter of national importance, for the land could have no rest so long as Falkes was in a position to defy the law. The king swore by the soul of his father (surely a strange oath) that he would hang the garrison. For the purposes of the siege the assembled magnates granted a carucage of ½ mark on their demesnes, of 2*s.* on the lands of their tenants, and two days' work at making military engines. Still Falkes was not frightened, for he reckoned that the castle could be held for a year. The Earl of Chester, however, at last joined the king's side. He was forced to leave the earldom, and took refuge at Northampton. The pope wrote earnestly on his behalf. The garrison at Bedford made a desperate defence. The castle was surrendered on 14 Aug., and William de Breauté and some eighty of the garrison were hanged. Soon after the surrender Falkes was taken in the church of Coventry. He was not held captive, for men feared to violate the right of sanctuary. Seeing, however, that he had no other hope, he placed himself under the protection of the bishop (Alexander Stavensby), and in his company went to the king at Bedford. He threw himself at Henry's feet and asked for mercy, reminding him how well and at what cost he had served him and his father in time of war. By the advice of his council the king pronounced all his possessions forfeited, and committed him to the keeping of the bishop of London until it should be decided what should be done with him. His fall was looked on as a judgment for a special act of impiety, for in past days he had destroyed the church of St. Paul at Bedford, and used the materials for the construction of the castle in which he now found himself a prisoner. When the abbess of Elstow heard how he destroyed St. Paul's church, and saw that the offence remained unavenged, she taunted the apostle by taking away the sword from the hand of his image which stood in her convent. After the fall of Falkes she gave the apostle back his sword, for he had at last shown that he knew how to use it (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 87). When Falkes was in prison, his wife Margaret came before the king and the archbishop, and prayed for a divorce, for she said that she had been taken in time of war and married against her will. A day was fixed for hearing her case, and the king granted her all her own estates, on condition that she paid 300 marks a year towards extinguishing her husband's debts to the crown, placing her and her lands under the wardship of William of Warenne.

Falkes's case was laid before the great council held at Westminster in March 1225. The nobles decided that, forasmuch as he had faithfully served the king and his father for many years, he should not suffer in life or limb, but all agreed that he should be banished from England for ever. Accordingly the king bade William of Warenne see him safely out of the land. Falkes was then absolved from his excommunication, and, wearing the cross which he had assumed when he contemplated going on the crusade, was put on board a vessel with five of his attendants by the Earl of Warenne. As he parted from the earl he bade him with many tears carry his salutation to the king, and tell him that, whatever troubles he had wrought in his kingdom, he had acted throughout at the prompting of the nobles of England. On his landing in Normandy he was seized and carried before the French king. Louis was minded to hang him for all the ill he had done the French in England, and Falkes scarcely saved himself by swearing, as he had sworn to the earl, that he had been simply the tool of others. As, however, he wore the cross, the king let him go. He went on to Rome, bearing letters to the pope, whom he hoped to prevail on to interfere on his behalf. Meanwhile the legate Otho prayed the king in the pope's name to give Falkes back his wife and his lands, of mere charity to one that had served him and his father so well. Henry replied that he had been banished by the judgment of his peers, and that for open treason, of which he had been convicted by all the clergy and people of England, and that, king as he was, it behoved him to obey the laws and good customs of the kingdom. At Rome he had to spend much to forward his cause. He obtained an interview with the pope, who, it appears, made one more attempt on his behalf. The legate, however, met with the same answer as before. Meanwhile Falkes was allowed by the king of France to stay

at Troyes. He went on his way again towards Rome, and was hoping to be allowed to return to England, for it may be that he had not heard of the second repulse of the request made on his behalf, when he died suddenly at St. Cyriac in 1226. His death was put down to poison, and Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] was afterwards accused of having caused it. When at the same time the justiciar was accused of having caused the loss of Poitou, his counsel answered that the rebellion of Falkes was the true cause of the loss of Rochelle. Falkes was certainly a greedy, cruel, and overbearing man. For greediness and cruelty, however, he was surpassed by many men of the same time—by John, for example, and, to make a less hateful comparison, probably by Richard also; nor, to quote men more nearly of his own rank, was he more greedy than William Brewer, or more cruel than the Earl of Chester. That he was not wholly without some religious feelings is shown by his repentance and penances for the wrongs done to the monks of Warden and St. Albans, and perhaps also by his assumption of the cross. At St. Albans, however, his love of mockery and his habit of insolence broke through his probably sincere expression of penitence. This insolence made a strong impression on the men of his age; it rendered the injuries he inflicted on others doubly hard to bear. The abbot of St. Albans, for example, complained of the injury done to the crops of his house by the overflow of water from a pool Falkes had made at Luton. 'I wish,' he answered, 'I had waited until your grain had been garnered, and then the water would have destroyed it all.' His evil doings were characteristic of the class of military adventurers to which he belonged. In common with others of that class he was brave, and indeed his courage seems to have been of no ordinary sort. The foremost part he played in the history of his time shows that he was not a mere leader of men-at-arms. He was, however, no match for the wary politicians with whom he had to do, and his statement that he had simply carried out the devices of others was doubtless to some extent true. The Earl of Chester, for example, seems to have used him for a while, and then left him in his time of need. His fall was a crushing blow to the hopes of the malcontent party, and put an end to the importance of the foreign faction. Unlike most other adventurers, Falkes was faithful to his masters. His revolt was not against the king, but against orderly administrative government, which was hateful and ruinous to him. He left one daughter, Eva, married to Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, prince of North Wales.

[Roger of Wendover (Eng. Hist. Soc.), iii, iv, passim; Matt. Paris, Chronica Majora, passim, ed. Luard, Rolls Ser.; Annales de Theokesberia, Burtonia, Waverleia, Dunstaplia, Oseneia, Wigornia, in Annales Monastici, passim, Rolls Ser.; Royal Letters Henry III, passim, Rolls Ser.; Walter of Coventry, ii. 253, 259–74, Rolls Ser.; Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, i. 267, 296, Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage; Stubbs's Constitutional History, ii. 7–36.] W. H.

BRECHIN, Sir DAVID (*d.* 1321), lord of Brechin, a royal burgh in Angusshire, was eldest son of Sir David of Brechin, one of the barons of Scotland who attended Edward I into France 1297: his mother, whose christian name is not known, was one of the seven sisters of King Robert Bruce, but his father seems to have favoured the English side up to the king's victory at Inverary in 1308, when he retired to his castle of Brechin. Being besieged, however, he made his peace and ranged himself under the standard of his brother-in-law. We do not know when and where the younger Sir David was born, or what were those feats of arms in the Holy Land said to have won him the poetical title of 'The Flower of Chivalry.' Like his father, he attached himself to the English, and in 1312 was made warden of the town and castle of Dundee, then in English hands. He received at this time a pension out of the customs duties on hides and wool at the port of Berwick-on-Tweed, through Piers Gaveston, the king's favourite. At the battle of Bannockburn (1314) he was taken prisoner, but afterwards came into great favour with King Robert. It is said, however, that he still received pay from Edward, and held special letters of protection from him. Brechin was one of the nobles who signed the letter of 6 April 1320, soliciting the pope's interference. De Brechin was implicated in Lord Soulis's conspiracy against King Robert. The plans were revealed to him on an oath of secrecy. He refused co-operation, but kept silence. The plot was divulged, and Bruce instantly arrested Soulis, Brechin, and others, and called a parliament at Perth (August 1320) to try them. Brechin and others were executed. The records of the trial are lost, but Tytler, without giving references, says there is evidence in the archives of the Tower of Brechin's complicity in the treason. Other writers doubt his guilt. The old Scottish poets commemorate him in their historical poems as 'the gud Schir David the Brechyn,' and his death left a stain on his uncle's character. He is called 'the flower of chivalrie,' 'the prime young man of his age for all arts of both peace and war.' All speak of his connection with the crusades, but if there is truth in

this part of his little-known history, he could not have been a young man at the time of his execution.

His lands of Brechin, Rothernay, Kinloch, and Knoegy were given by the king to David of Barclay, who, in 1315, had married his sister Margaret, and from whom the present possessors, the earls of Panmure, are descended.

[Tytler's Scotland, i. 170; Wright's Scotland, i. 112; Buchanan, i. 46; Boece in Holinshed, 223; Fordun's Chron. i. 348, ii. 341; Barbour, 'the Brus,' b. xix; Scott's Minstrelsy, iii. 254; Dalrymple's Annals, ii. 96; Gibbon, c. lix.; Rymer's Fœd. iii. 311; Rot. Scot. temp. Edw. II; Mills' Crusades, ii. 276; Anderson's Dipl. Scot. pl. 51; Douglas's Peer. Scot. i. 243.]

J. W.-G.

BREE, ROBERT, M.D. (1759–1839), physician, was born at Solihull, Warwickshire, in 1759. He was educated at Coventry and at University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 6 April 1775, and took his B.A. degree on 10 Nov. 1778, and, having studied medicine at Edinburgh, proceeded M.A. on 10 July 1781. He was admitted, 31 July 1781, an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians; took his bachelor's degree in medicine on 4 July 1782, and that of M.D. on 12 July 1791. He had first settled at Northampton, and was appointed physician to the general infirmary in that town, which after a short stay he left for Leicester, to the infirmary of which he became physician. An obstinate attack of asthma caused in 1793 a temporary retirement from his profession. In 1794 he accepted the command of a company in a regiment of militia, and in 1796 settled at Birmingham, where he was appointed in March 1801 physician to the General Hospital. Bree published 'A Practical Inquiry into Disordered Respiration, distinguishing the Species of Convulsive Asthma, their Causes, and Indications of Cure,' 8vo, London, 1797. It reached a fifth edition in 1815, and was translated into several languages. 'In this work,' says Dr. Munk, the author 'embodied the numerous experiments in his own case, gave a more full and complete view of asthma and dyspnœa than had hitherto appeared, and laid down some important therapeutic rules, the practical value of which has been universally acknowledged.' Bree was consulted for asthma by the Duke of Sussex, by whose advice Bree removed in 1804 to Hanover Square, London. He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 31 March 1806, and a fellow on 23 March of the following year. He was censor in the years 1810, 1819, and 1830, and on 2 July in the last-mentioned year was named an elect. In 1827 Bree was chosen Harveian lecturer, and published the lecture course he delivered.

Bree withdrew from practice in 1833, and, after suffering from renewed asthma, died in Park Square West, Regent's Park, on 6 Oct. 1839. He contributed two papers 'On the Use of Digitalis in Consumption' to the 'Medical and Physical Journal,' 1799. He was also the author of a paper 'On Painful Affections of the Side from Tumid Spleen,' read 1 Jan. 1811 before the Medical and Chirurgical Society, of which Bree, who had some years before been elected a fellow of the Royal Society, became a member of council and a vice-president in March following; and of a second paper on the same subject, read 26 May 1812, 'A Case of Splenitis, with further Remarks on that Disease.' These papers were afterwards published in the first and second volumes of the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions.' Bree was further the author of a small tract on 'Cholera Asphyxia,' 8vo, London, 1832.

[Introduction to the various editions of Bree's Practical Inquiry into Disordered Respiration; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Gent. Mag. November 1839; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851; Munk's College of Physicians, 1878.] A. H. G.

BREEKS, JAMES WILKINSON (1830–1872), Indian civil servant and author of 'An Account of the Primitive Tribes and Monuments in the Nílagiris,' was born at Warcop, Westmoreland, on 5 March 1830, and entered the Madras civil service in 1849. After filling various subordinate offices in the revenue and financial departments, he was appointed private secretary to Sir William Denison, governor of Madras, in 1861, holding that appointment until the latter part of 1864, when, owing to ill-health, he left India and joined a mercantile firm in London, with the intention of retiring from the public service; but this arrangement not proving satisfactory, he returned to Madras in the autumn of 1867, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the newly constituted office of commissioner of the Nílagiris, the principal sanatorium of the south of India. While thus employed, Breeks, in common with other heads of districts in the Madras presidency, was, in 1871, called upon by the government, at the instance of the trustees of the Indian Museum at Calcutta, to make a collection of arms, ornaments, dresses, household utensils, tools, agricultural implements, &c., which would serve to illustrate the habits and modes of life of the aboriginal tribes in the district, as well as a collection of objects found in ancient cairns and monuments.

The discharge of this duty, which he performed in a very thorough and satisfactory manner, cost him his life; for having occasion, towards the close of his investigation, to visit a feverish locality in a low part of the mountain range, he there laid the seeds of an illness which a few months later caused his death. In the meantime he had made a complete collection of the utensils, arms, &c., in use among the four aboriginal tribes of the Nílagiris, the Todas, Kotas, Kurumbas, and Irulas, and of the contents of many cairns and cromlechs, and had written the greater part of the rough draft of a report, which, completed and edited by his widow, who had been closely associated with him in his inquiries, was published in London by order of the secretary of state.

This report contains a very full account of each of the four tribes above mentioned, illustrated by drawings and photographs, and supplemented by a brief notice of some similar remains in other parts of India. Photographs of the men and women of the several tribes, of their villages, houses, temples, &c., are also given; as well as a vocabulary of the tribes, and descriptive catalogues of the ornaments, implements, &c., now in use. The book is a valuable record of intelligent and accurate research.

The Breeks Memorial School at Ootacamund, for the children of poor Europeans and Eurasians, was erected by public subscription shortly after his death as a memorial of his services to the Nílagiri community.

Breeks married in 1863 Susan Maria, the eldest surviving daughter of Colonel Sir William Thomas Denison, R.E., K.C.B., at that time governor of Madras. He left three sons and one daughter.

[Madras Civil List; South of India Observer newspaper, 13 and 20 June 1872; Breeks's Account of the Primitive Tribes and Monuments of the Nílagiris; personal recollections.]

A. J. A.

BREEN, JAMES (1826–1866), astronomer, was the second son of Hugh Breen, senior, who superintended the lunar reductions at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. He was born at Armagh, in Ireland, 5 July 1826, was engaged at the age of sixteen as a calculator at Greenwich, and exchanged the post for that of assistant in the Cambridge Observatory in August 1846. In 1854 he published 'The Planetary Worlds: the Topography and Telescopic Appearance of the Sun, Planets, Moon, and Comets,' a useful little work suggested by discussions on the plurality of worlds, showing considerable acquaintance with the history of the subject, as well as the practical familiarity conferred by the use of one of the finest refractors then in existence. After twelve years' zealous co-operation with Challis, he resigned his appointment towards the close of 1858, and cultivated literature in Paris until 1860, when he went to Spain, and observed the total eclipse of the sun (18 July) at Camuesa, with Messrs. Wray and Buckingham of the Himalaya expedition. In the following year, after some months in Switzerland, he settled in London, and devoted himself to literary and linguistic studies, reading much at the British Museum, and contributing regularly, but for the most part anonymously, to the 'Popular Science Review' and other periodicals. He had made arrangements for the publication of a work on stars, nebulæ, and clusters, of which two sheets were already printed, when his strength finally gave way before the ravages of slow consumption. He died at noon, 25 Aug. 1866, aged 40, and was buried with his father at Nunhead. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, 10 June 1862. Extracts from his observations at Cambridge 1851–8 appeared in the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' and 'Monthly Notices.' He calculated the orbits of the double star ξ Ursæ Majoris, assigning a period of 63·14 years; of Petersen's third (1850), and Brorsen's (1851, iii.) comets (*Monthly Notices*, x. 155, xxii. 158; *Astr. Nach.* No. 786). His observations of Donati's comet with the Northumberland equatorial were printed in the 'Memoirs of the R. A. Soc.' xxx. 68.

[Monthly Notices, xxvii. 104; R. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers, i. 594.]

A. M. C.

BREGWIN or **BREGOWINE** (*d.* 765), archbishop of Canterbury, the son of noble parents dwelling in the old Saxon land, came to England for the sake of the learning spread abroad here by Theodore and Hadrian. In this learning he is said to have excelled. He was elected archbishop in the presence of a large and rejoicing crowd, and was consecrated on or about St. Michael's day 759 (Flor. Wig. i. 57, ed. Thorpe; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.*; *Eccl. Documents*, iii. 397). In the account of the synod held at Clovesho in 798 there is a notice of a synod held by Bregwin, in which complaint was made of the unjust detention of an estate granted to Christ Church by Æthelbald of Mercia (*Eccl. Documents*, iii. 399, 512). A letter is extant addressed by Bregwin to Lullus, archbishop of Mentz, informing him of the death of the Abbess Bugge, or Eadburh (*Epp. Bonif.* ed. Jaffé, No. 113). From this letter it appears that Bregwin made the acquaintance of Lullus during a visit to Rome,

where he had much friendly converse with him. The duration of Bregwin's archiepiscopate is variously stated; by the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' as four, by Eadmer as three, and by Osbern as seven years. As he signs charters in 764 (*Codex Dipl.* civ., cxi.), the date of his death given by Osbern (25 Aug. 765) may be accepted as correct. The place of his burial was a matter of interest. His predecessor, Cuthberht, caused the custom of making St. Augustine's the burying-place of the archbishops to be broken through, and was laid in his cathedral church. This greatly angered the monks of St. Augustine's; for the miracles and offerings at the tombs of archbishops brought them both honour and profit. In order to secure the new privilege of their church, the clergy of Christ Church observed the same secrecy on the death of Bregwin as they had done in the case, and by the order, of Cuthberht. They concealed the illness of the archbishop, and on his death buried him before they rang the bell for him. When Jaenberht, abbot of St. Augustine's, heard of the death, he came down with a band of armed men to claim the body, but found that he was too late (THORN, 1772-4). An attempt was made in aftertimes to deprive Christ Church of Bregwin's body. After the marriage of Henry I and Adeliza of Louvain a monk named Lambert came from the queen's old home to see her, and was lodged at Canterbury. He begged the body of Bregwin of Archbishop Ralph, who promised to allow him to have it to carry back with him. Finding that the archbishop repented of his weakness, Lambert set out for Woodstock to lay his case before the queen. On his way he died at London. This attempt to despoil the church of Canterbury was naturally followed by a vision, in which the departed archbishop expressed his indignation.

[Osbern De Vita Bregwini, Eadmer De Vita Bregwini, Anglia Sacra, ii.; Florence of Worcester; Acta SS. Bolland. Aug. v. 827; Epp. Bonif., ed. Jaffé; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccles. Documents, iii. 397-99; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. 129-35, 137, 140; Chron. W. Thorn, ed. Twysden, 1772-4; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 234.] W. H.

BREKELL, JOHN (1697-1769), presbyterian minister, born at North Meols, Lancashire, in 1697, was educated for the ministry at Nottingham. His first known settlement was at Stamford, apparently as assistant, but he did not stay long. He went to assist Christopher Bassnett [q. v.] at Kaye Street, Liverpool, 1729 (so Dr. EVANS's manuscript; HENRY WINDER, D.D., in his manuscript funeral sermon (2 Tim. iv. 7, 8) for Brekell, preached on 7 Jan. 1770, says he was minister in Liverpool 'for upwards of forty years;' a manuscript letter of WINDER's, 2 June 1730, mentions Brekell as a Liverpool minister). Toulmin prints a letter (dated Liverpool, 3 Dec. 1730) from Brekell to Rev. Thomas Pickard of Birmingham, showing that Brekell had been asked to Birmingham, but had 'handsome encouragement to continue' where he was. The date, April 1732, given by Dr. Martineau, may be that of Brekell's admission to the status of a colleague after ordination. On Bassnett's death on 22 July 1744 Brekell became sole pastor. His ministry covers the period between the rise of the evangelical liberalism of Doddridge (his correspondent, and the patron of his first publication), and the avowal of Socinianism by Priestley, to whose 'Theological Repository' he contributed in the last year of his life. Brekell, though his later treatment of the atonement shows Socinian influence, stood firm on the person of Christ. In his sermons he makes considerable use of his classic literature. Lardner quotes him (*Hist. of Heretics*, bk. i.) as a critic of the ante-Nicene writers. His first publication was 'The Christian Warfare . . . a Discourse on making our Calling and Election sure; with an Appendix concerning the Persons proper to be admitted to the Lord's Supper,' 1742, 8vo. Following the example of his predecessor, he preached and published a sermon to sailors, 'Euroclydon, or the Dangers of the Sea considered and improved,' &c. (Acts xxvii.), 1744, 12mo. Then came 'Liberty and Loyalty,' 1746, 8vo (a Hanoverian pamphlet). More important is 'The Divine Oracles, or the Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1749, 8vo, in reply to a work by Thomas Deacon, M.D., of Manchester, a nonjuring bishop of the irregular line. At this date (see pp. 72, 74) Brekell sides with Athanasius against the Arians. He published also on 'Holy Orders,' 1752, and two tracts in vindication of 'Pædobaptism,' 1753 and 1755. Brekell's name appears among the subscribers to a work by Whitfield, a Liverpool printer and sugar refiner, who had left the presbyterians, entitled 'A Dissertation on Hebrew Vowel-points.' After Whitfield's lapse, Brekell wrote 'An Essay on the Hebrew Tongue, being an attempt to shew that the Hebrew Bible might be originally read by Vowel Letters without the Vowel Points,' 1758, 8vo, 2 pts., in which he is generally admitted to have had the best of the argument. Brekell wrote tracts on 'Baptizing sick and dying Infants,' Glasgow, 1760, and on 'Regeneration,' 1761. Soon arose a burning question among Liverpool presby-

terians in reference to a form of prayer. At length a section of the Liverpool laity, holding what they termed 'free' views in theology, built a chapel in Temple Court, printed a 'Form of Prayer and a new Collection of Psalms,' 1763, and secured a minister from London. The leading spirit in this movement was Thomas Bentley (1731–1780) [q. v.], Wedgwood's partner. His manuscript correspondence deals pretty freely with Brekell, whom he treats as representing 'the presbyterian hierarchy.' Brekell did all he could by pamphlets in 1762 to show the inexpediency of forms of prayer. The new chapel 'was sold to a Liverpool clergyman on 25 Feb. 1776.' Meantime Brekell was publishing a dissertation on 'Circumcision,' 1763, a volume of sermons, 'The Grounds and Principles of the Christian Revelation,' 1765, 8vo, and 'A Discourse on Music,' 1766. He died on 28 Dec. 1769. He married, on 11 Nov. 1736, Elizabeth ——, and had five children. Toulmin gives the titles of sixteen of his publications. To complete it should be added: 'All at Stake: or an Earnest Persuasive to a Vigorous Self-defence, &c. By J. B., author of the Christian Warfare, &c.,' Liverpool, 1745, 16mo (a sermon (Luke xxii. 36) dedicated 'more especially to the Gentlemen Volunteers of Liverpool, and the Regiment of Blues raised at their own expence by that Loyal Town and Corporation.' At the end is a warlike 'Hymn suitable to the Occasion of the general Fast to be observed with a view to the present War, both Foreign and Domestic'); also a 'Sermon (Phil. i. 11) on the Liverpool Infirmary,' 1769, 8vo (his last publication). The signature to his papers in the 'Theol. Repos.,' vol. i. 1769, and vol. ii. 1771, is 'Verus.'

[Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, pp. 2, 7, 69, 71; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham (1861?), p. 126 seq.; Jones's Hist. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 664, 669; Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. S. Bourn, 1808, pp. 177, 182; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845, p. 390; Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity, 1869, ii. 324, 410; Rutt's Memo. and Corresp. of Priestley, 1831, i. 60; Armstrong's Ordination Service for James Martineau, 1829, p. 83; Monthly Repository, 1822, p. 21, 1831, p. 789; Winder's Manuscripts, Manuscripts relating to Octagon Chapel, and Family Register in Brekell's Bible, all in Renshaw Street Chapel Library, Liverpool.] A. G.

BREMBRE, Sir NICHOLAS (*d.* 1388), lord mayor of London, was the chief supporter among the citizens of Richard II. The 'worthie and puissant man of the city' of Grafton (who wrongly terms him a draper), and 'the stout mayor' of Pennant, he was a son of Sir John Brembre (Hasted, ii. 258), and, becoming a citizen and grocer of London, purchased in 1372–3 (46 Ed. III) from the Malmains family the estates of Mereworth, Maplescomb, and West Peckham, in Kent, (*ibid.* i. 290, ii. 258, 264). He first appears as an alderman in 1372 (*Letter-book G*, f. 293*b*), sitting for Bread Street Ward, in which he resided (Herbert, i. 328). The citizens were at this time divided into two factions, the party under John of Northampton supporting John of Gaunt and Wycliffe, while that headed by Walworth and Philipot supported the opposition and Courtenay. On the fall of John of Gaunt and his partisans at the close of Edward III's reign (1377), Staple, the then lord mayor, was deposed and replaced by Brembre, who belonged to the opposite party. He took his oath at the Tower 29 March 1377 (Stow, *Annals*), and was also re-elected for the succeeding year (1377–8). His 'Proclamacio . . . . ex parte . . . . Regis Ricardi' in this mayoralty (as shown by the sheriffs' names) is given in the 'Cottonian MSS.' (*Nero*, D. vi. fos. 177*b*–9). In the parliament of Gloucester (1378) Thomas of Woodstock, the king's uncle, demanded his impeachment as mayor for an outrage by a citizen on one of his followers, but the matter was compromised (Riley). He now became for several years (at least from 1379 to 1386) one of the two collectors of customs for the port of London, with Geoffrey Chaucer for his comptroller, his accounts being still preserved (Q. R. *Customs Bundle*, 247). The party to which Brembre belonged had its strength among the greater companies, especially the grocers, then dominant, and the fishmongers, whose monopoly it upheld against the clamours of the populace (*ibid.*) It was oligarchical in its aims, striving to deprive the lesser companies of any voice in the city (Norton), and was consequently favourable to Richard's policy. At the crisis of the rising of the commons (15 Jan. 1381) Brembre, with his allies Walworth and Philipot, accompanied the king to Smithfield, and was knighted with them for his services on that occasion (*Letter-book H*, f. cxxxii; Froissart, cap. 108). He is mentioned as the king's financial agent on 21 Dec. 1381 (*Issues of Exchequer*), and as one of the leading merchants summoned 'a treter and communer' with parliament on supplies, 10 May 1382 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 123). His foremost opponent, John of Northampton (T. Wals. ii. 111), held the mayoralty for two years (1381–3) in succession to Walworth, but at the election of 1383 Brembre, who had been returned to parliament for the

city at the beginning of this year (*Return*, i. 215), and who was one of the sixteen aldermen then belonging to the great Grocers' Company (HERBERT, i. 207), 'ove forte main . . . et gñt multitude des gentz . . . feust fait maire' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 226). Dr. Stubbs calls attention to this forcible election as possessing 'the importance of a constitutional episode' (*Const. Hist.* iii. 575), but wrongly assigns it to 1386 (*ibid.*) On the outbreak of John of Northampton's riot in February 1384, Brembre arrested and beheaded a ringleader, John Constantyn, cordwainer (T. WALS. ii. 110–1). Our main knowledge of Brembre's conduct is derived from a bundle of petitions presented to parliament in October–November 1386 by ten companies of the rival faction, of which two (those of the mercers and cordwainers) are printed in 'Rot. Parl.' iii. 225–7. In these he is accused of tyrannous conduct during his mayoralty of 1383–4, especially of beheading the cordwainer for the riot in Cheapside, and of securing his re-election in 1384 by increased violence. Forbidding his opponents to take part in the election, he filled the Guildhall with armed men, who, at their approach, 'sailleront sur eux ove gũnt noise, criantz tuwez, tuwez, lour pursuivantz hydousement.' In 1386 he secured the election of his accomplice, Nicholas Exton, who was thus mayor at the time of the petition, so that the mayoralty was still, it urged, 'tenuz par conquest et maistrie.' While mayor (1384), Brembre had effected the ruin of his rival, John of Northampton (who had appealed in vain to John of Gaunt), by his favourite device of a charge of treason (T. WALS. ii. 116); and though Gloucester ('Thomas of Woodstock') and the opposition accused him of plotting (T. WALS. ii. 150) in favour of Suffolk (the chancellor), who was impeached in the parliament of 1386, and of compassing their death, he not only escaped for the time, but at the close of the year (1386) was, with Burley and others of the party of resistance, summoned by Richard into his council. Through the year 1387 he supported Richard in London in his struggle for absolute power, but was again accused by Gloucester and the opposition of inciting the mayor and citizens against them, when the former (Exton) shrank from such a plot (T. WALS. ii. 165; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 234). He was therefore among the five councillors charged with treason by the lords appellant on 14 Nov. 1387, and, on the citizens refusing to rise for him, fled, but was captured (in Wales, says FROISSART) and imprisoned at Gloucester (writ of 4 Jan. 1388 in RYMER'S *Fœdera*), whence on 28 Jan. 1388 he was removed to the Tower (*Issue Rolls*, 11 *Rich. II*). The 'merciless' parliament met on 3 Feb., and the five councillors were formally impeached by Gloucester and the lords appellant (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229–36). Brembre, who was styled 'faulx Chivaler de Londres,' and who was hated by York and Gloucester (FROISSART), was specially charged with taking twenty-two prisoners out of Newgate and beheading them without trial at the 'Foul Oke' in Kent (*Rot. Parl.* p. 231). On 17 Feb. he was brought from the Tower to Westminster and put on his trial. He claimed trial by battle as a knight, but it was refused, and being again brought up on the 20th, he received sentence, and was ordered to be taken back to the Tower, whence the marshal should 'lui treyner parmye la dite cite de Loundres, et avant tan q'as ditz Fourches [Tyburn], et illeõqs lui pendre par le cool' (*ib.* iii. 237–8). This sentence was carried into effect, though he had 'many intercessors' among the citizens (T. WALS. ii. 173–4), but was reversed by Richard in his last struggle, 25 March 1399 (*Claus.* 22 *Rich. II*, p. 2, m. 6, dors.) Stow (*Annals*) wrongly believed that he was beheaded ('with the same axe he had prepared for other'). He was buried in the choir of the Grey Friars, afterwards Christ Church (STRYPE, iii. 133, where the date is wrongly given). Froissart (cap. 108) says that he was bewailed by the citizens, but this must have applied to his partisans. Walsingham (ii. 173–4) narrates the absurd charges brought against him at his fall.

[Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Thomas of Walsingham's Historia Anglicana (Rolls Series); Stow's Annals; Strype's Stow's Survey; Cottonian MSS.; Documents (ut supra) in Public Record Office; Riley's Memorials of London; Norton's Commentaries on the History of London; Devon's Rolls of the Exchequer; Froissart's Chronicles; Stubbs's Constitutional History; Herbert's Twelve Great Companies; Heath's Grocers' Company; Hasted's History of Kent; Return of Members of Parliament.]

J. H. R.

BREMER, SIR JAMES JOHN GORDON (1786–1850), rear-admiral, the son and grandson of naval officers, was entered as a first-class volunteer on board the Sandwich guardship at the Nore in 1794. This was only for a few months; in October 1797 he was appointed to the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and was not again embarked till 1802, when he was appointed to the Endymion as a midshipman under Captain Philip Durham. For the next fourteen years he was actively and continuously serving in different parts of the world. He was made lieutenant on 3 Aug. 1805, commander on 13 Oct. 1807, and

captain on 7 June 1814, but had no opportunities of achieving any special distinction. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; and on 24 Oct. 1816, whilst in command of the Comus frigate, he was wrecked on the coast of Newfoundland. In February 1824 he was sent, in command of the Tamar, to establish a colony on Melville Island, Australia; after which he went to India and took part in the first Burmese war. On 25 Jan. 1836 he was made a K.C.H., and in the following year was appointed to the Alligator, and again went out to Australia, where, the colonising of Melville Island having failed, he formed a settlement at Port Essington. Thence he again went to India, where, by the death of Sir Frederick Maitland, in December 1839, he was left senior officer for a few months, till superseded by Rear-admiral Elliot in July; and again in the following November, when Admiral Elliot invalided, till the arrival of Sir William Parker in August 1841. Sir Gordon Bremer had thus the naval command of the expedition to China during a great part of the years 1840–1, for which services he received the thanks of parliament, and was made K.C.B. on 29 July 1841. In April 1846 he was appointed second in command of the Channel squadron, with his broad pennant in the Queen; and in the following November to be commodore-superintendent of Woolwich dockyard, which post he held for the next two years. He attained his flag on 15 Sept. 1849, but died a few months later, on 14 Feb. 1850.

He married, in 1811, Harriet, daughter of Thomas Wheeler, and widow of the Rev. George Henry Glasse, and left a family of two sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom married Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Leopold Kuper.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1850), N.S. xxxiii. 534.] J. K. L.

BREMNER, JAMES (1784–1856), engineer and ship-raiser, was born at Keiss, parish of Wick, county of Caithness, on 25 Sept. 1784, being the son of a soldier. He received such education at Keiss as his mother's means could afford until 1798, when he was apprenticed to Robert Steele & Sons, shipbuilders of Greenock, whose establishment afforded every opportunity for both theoretical and practical instruction. He remained at Messrs. Steele's for about six years and a half. At the age of twenty-five, after having made two voyages to North America, he settled at Pulteney Town in his native parish, where he eventually occupied the shipbuilding yard for nearly half a century. During that time he built fifty-six vessels, from a ship of 510 tons to a small sloop of 45 tons. He was also engaged in designing and constructing harbours and piers on the northern coast of Scotland. His works of this kind included the reconstruction of the old harbour of Pulteney Town, the construction of Keiss harbour (1818), the reconstruction of Sarclet harbour near the bay of Wick (1835–6), the construction of Lossiemouth harbour, and the harbour of Pitullie, near Fraserburgh, besides surveying and preparing working plans for many other ports in Scotland.

Bremner evinced great ingenuity in the raising and recovering of wrecked vessels; and in the wide circuit between Aberdeenshire and the isle of Skye, comprehending the islands of Orkney, Shetland, and Lewis, and the critical navigation of the Pentland Firth, he raised no less than 236 vessels. With one of his sons he was employed in assisting to take the Great Britain off the strand at Dundrum Bay in August and September 1847. Bremner was elected a corresponding member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 12 Feb. 1833, and received a Telford medal in 1844 for his papers on 'Pulteney Town Harbour,' 'Sarclet Harbour,' 'A New Piling Engine,' and 'An Apparatus for Floating Large Stones for Harbour Works.' For the last twelve years of his life he acted as agent at Wick for the Aberdeen, Leith, and Clyde Shipping Company. He died suddenly at Harbour Place, Pulteney Town, on 20 Aug. 1856. Bremner was the author of a tract, entitled 'Treatise on the Planning and Constructing of Harbours in Deep Water, on Submarine Pile Driving, the Preservation of Ships Stranded and Raising of those Sunk at Sea, on Principles of lately patented Inventions,' 1845, 8vo.

Of his numerous family the sons were all brought up as engineers; one of them, DAVID BREMNER, engineer for the Clyde trustees, died in 1852.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers (1857), xvi. 113–20.] G. C. B.

BREMNER, ROBERT (*d.* 1789), music publisher, was born in Scotland in the early part of the eighteenth century. He began life as a teacher of singing, but about 1748 set up in business in Edinburgh as a music printer and publisher, at the sign of the Harp and Hautboy, in High Street. Here he published, in 1756, a work entitled 'The Rudiments of Music; or, a Short and Easy Treatise on that Subject. To which is added, A Collection of the best Church tunes, Canons, and Anthems. This book, which is characterised by its sensible directions for church singing at a time

when ecclesiastical music was in a very corrupt state, was reissued in a second edition, published in 1762 at London, whither Bremner had in the meantime removed. His shop in London was at the sign of the Harp and Hautboy, opposite Somerset House in the Strand. Here he continued his publishing business with great success, besides bringing out several collections of 'Scots Songs,' the words of which were by Allan Ramsay, an instruction book for the guitar, 'Thoughts on the Performance of Concert Music,' 'The Harpsichord or Spinnet Miscellany. Being a Gradation of Proper Lessons from the Beginner to the tollerable (*sic*) Performer. Chiefly intended to save Masters the trouble of writing for their Pupils,' and 'Select Concert Pieces fitted for the Harpsichord or Pianoforte, with an Accompaniment for the Violin.' The last publication, of which several numbers appeared, contains a valuable collection of classical music. In the preface to it, Bremner mentions his having bought the celebrated manuscript wrongly known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book' at the sale of Dr. Pepusch's library. For this he gave ten guineas; the manuscript passed from his hands into those of Earl Fitzwilliam, and is now preserved in the Fitzwilliam Library at Cambridge. In the latter part of his life Bremner lived at Kensington Gore, where he died 12 May 1789.

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 273 *b*, iv. 307 *b*; Gent. Mag. 1789, i. 471; Bremner's works mentioned above.] W. B. S.

BRENAN, — (*fl.* 1756), is the author of the 'Painter's Breakfast;' a dramatic satire, Dublin, 1756, 12mo. He is also credited with the production of a comedy, entitled 'The Lawsuit,' which Burke is said to have intended to publish by subscription, but which never saw the light. Of his life nothing whatever is known, except that he was a painter in Dublin. The 'Painter's Breakfast' is a clever work. Pallat, a painter, asks to breakfast some known patrons of art. He then, with the aid of Dactyl, a poet, and Friendly, a comedian, sells by auction as original works some copies of paintings executed by his acquaintance. The proceeds of the sale, after the deduction of the cost of the breakfast and the true value of the paintings, are to be devoted to a fund for the relief of lunatics. The intention is of course to ridicule would-be connoisseurs of art, who neglect modern work, and will hear only of the antique. The characters of Sir Bubble Buyall, Formal (a connoisseur), Lady Squeeze, Bow and Scrape (two hookers-in), and others are well drawn, and the piece has some humour.

[Biographia Dramatica; The Painter's Breakfast.] J. K.

BRENAN, JOHN (1768?–1830), physician, born at Ballaghide, Carlow, Ireland, about 1768, was the youngest of six children. His father, a Roman catholic, possessed some property. Brenan's earliest literary productions appear to have been epigrams and short poems, which he contributed to Dublin periodicals in 1793. He graduated as doctor of medicine in Glasgow, and established himself in that profession in Dublin about 1801. For some time he was a contributor of verses in the 'Irish Magazine,' commenced in Dublin in 1807 by Walter Cox. Cox was tried in Dublin in 1812 for publishing a production in favour of a repeal of the union between Great Britain and Ireland, and condemned to stand in the pillory and to be imprisoned for twelve months. While Cox was in gaol under this sentence, Brenan quarrelled with him, went over to the opposite party, and started the 'Milesian Magazine, or Irish Monthly Gleaner.' The first number appeared in April 1812, and in it and subsequent issues he assailed Cox with great acerbity. Brenan was ardently devoted to gymnastics, an expert wrestler, and occasionally showed symptoms of mental disorder. About 1812 puerperal fever and internal inflammation prevailed to a vast extent in Dublin. Brenan discovered a valuable remedy in preparations of turpentine, with which he successfully treated many cases. The greater part of the medical practice in Dublin at that time was in the hands of the College of Physicians. An old bylaw of the college forbidding members to hold consultations with non-members was, according to Brenan, put in operation to curtail his practice. Brenan stated that the Dublin physicians declined to use his remedy from personal jealousy. It was, however, adopted by practitioners with success in the country parts of Ireland, as well as in England and Scotland. In 1813 Brenan published at Dublin a pamphlet entitled 'Essay on Child-bed Fever, with remarks on it, as it appeared in the Lying-in Hospital of Dublin, in January 1813, &c.' In this publication he attacked the College of Physicians. He followed up the attack by a series of articles, both in verse and prose, in the 'Milesian Magazine,' in which he satirised the prominent members of that college. Brenan also attacked persons agitating for catholic emancipation. A government pension was alleged to have been given for these productions. Many of Brenan's satires were in the form of adaptations in verse of passages from the Latin classics, which he applied with much poignancy. Among these was an ela-

borate piece on Daniel O'Connell, then in the early stages of his career. The 'Milesian Magazine' was published at long intervals. The last number, which appears to have been that printed in 1825, contained a letter which Brenan addressed to the Marquis of Wellesley, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, advocating an inquiry into the administration of the Lying-in Hospital at Dublin, and stating the circumstances of his discovery in connection with turpentine. Brenan's death took place at Dublin in July 1830.

[Anthologia Hibernica, 1793–4; Masonic Magazine, 1793–4; Cox's Irish Magazine, 1812; Reflections upon Oil of Turpentine, and upon the present Condition of the Medical Profession in Ireland, 1817; Madden's United Irishmen, 1858.]
J. T. G.

BRENDAN or BRENAINN, Saint (490?–573), of Birr, which was so called from the abundance of wells there (*birr*, *birra*, water), now Parsonstown, in the King's County, was born about A.D. 490. He was son of Neman, a poet, and Mansenna, and belonged to the race of Corb Aulam, great-grandson of Rudhraighe, from whom were the Clanna Rudhraighe. A disciple of St. Finnian of Clonard, he is described in the Life of St. Finnian as 'a prophet in those schools.' He belonged, like the other Brendan (of Clonfert), to the second order of Irish saints, and is sometimes distinguished as Brendan the Senior. He was present at the council in which St. Columba was excommunicated, but was his intimate friend, and is said to have been consulted by him as to the place he should choose for his exile, on which occasion he recommended Hy. The foundation of his monastery of Birr is placed by some immediately before 563, but by others somewhat earlier. In the 'Felire' of Oengus Céle Dé he is referred to at Nov. 29 as follows:—

> The royal feast of Brenann of Birr,
> Against whom burst the sea-level.
> Fair diadem, much enduring,
> White head of Ireland's prophets.

'Much enduring' is explained 'very great was he in enduring tribulations and troubles, or, in supporting the poor and needy for God's sake.' The note from the 'Lebar Brecc' explains the incident in the second line thus: 'The surge of the sea rose against him when he went thereon, and Brenainn, son of Findloga, caught him by the hand.' The term 'white head' seems to refer to the meaning of his name, for it may be observed that in the popular form of the name (Brendan) the termination is not the word *ān*, 'noble,' usually the suffix to Irish ecclesiastical names, as Colm-ān, Aid-ān, for the correct form in all Irish authorities is Brenann or Brenainn, of which Brenaind is a later form; this is interpreted Braen-*find*, or Braen the Fair (*Felire*, lxxxvi).

His death, which took place in the eightieth year of his age, the night before 29 Nov., has been assigned by Ussher to 571, but by Tighernach to 573, which Dean Reeves thinks more likely. St. Columba is represented as having been aware of his death at the time of its occurrence, and to have seen his soul entering heaven accompanied by angels. 'Get ready the sacred service of the eucharist immediately' (he said to his attendant), 'for this is the natal day of Brendan.' 'Why,' said the attendant, 'do you order the sacred rites to-day, for no messenger has come from Ireland with tidings of that holy man's death?' 'Go,' said Columba, 'and obey my orders, for last night I saw heaven open and choirs of angels descending to meet the soul of St. Brendan, and the whole world was illuminated by their brilliant and surpassing radiance.' His day in the calendar is 29 Nov.

[Reeves's Adamnan, pp. 209, 210, Dublin, 1857; Martyrology of Donegal, Dublin, 1864; Felire of Oengus Céle Dé, Transactions of Royal Irish Academy, pp. lxxxvi, clxvi, clxxiii; Ussher's Works, vi. 594, 595.]
T. O.

BRENDAN or BRENAINN, Saint (484–577), of Clonfert, was born in 484, at Littus li, or Stagnum li, now Tralee, co. Kerry. He is termed son of Finnloga, to distinguish him from his contemporary, St. Brendan of Birr [q. v.], and Mocu Alta, from his great-grandfather, Alta, who was of the race of Ciar, descendant of Rudraighe, from whom were the Ciarraighe, who have given their name to Kerry. His parents, though free and well born, were in a relation of dependence, and under the rule of their relative, Bishop Erc. Some have thought this was the well-known bishop of Slane, co. Meath; but there were many of the name, and he seems to have been rather the head of a local monastery, and permanently resident in Kerry. Here Brendan was born, and when a year old was taken by Erc and placed in charge of St. Ita of Cluain Credhail, in the south-west of the county of Limerick. Remaining five years with her, he returned to Erc to begin his studies, and in course of time, when he had 'read through the canon of the Old and New Testaments,' he wished also to study the rules of the saints of Ireland. Having obtained Erc's permission to go to St. Jarlath of Tuam for the purpose, with the injunction to return to him for holy orders, he first paid a visit to St. Ita, 'his nurse.' She approved of his design, but

cautioned him 'not to study with women or virgins, for fear of scandal,' and he then pursued his journey, and arrived in due time at Tuam. On the completion of his studies there he returned to Bishop Erc, and was ordained by him, but never proceeded beyond the order of presbyter, such being the usage of the second order of Irish saints to which he belonged.

It seems to have been at this period that the desire took possession of him to go forth on the expedition which formed the basis of the 'Navigation of St. Brendan,' the most popular legend in the Middle Ages. Some difficulty has always been felt with regard to the date usually assigned to it, as he must have been then sixty years of age, and it is not easy to reconcile it with the other facts of his life (LANIGAN); but this difficulty seems to arise from the belief that there was but one voyage, as stated in the versions current abroad. The unpublished Irish life, in the 'Book of Lismore' (A.D. 1400), removes much of the difficulty by describing two voyages, one early in life and the other later on. It states that at his ordination the words of Scripture (St. Luke xviii. 29, 30) produced a profound impression on him, and he resolved to forsake his country and inheritance, beseeching his Heavenly Father to grant him 'the mysterious land far from human ken.' In his sleep an angel appeared to him, and said, 'Rise, O Brendan, and God will grant you the land you seek.' Rejoiced at the message he rises, and goes forth 'alone on the mountain in the night, and beholds the vast and dim ocean stretching away on all sides from him' (such is exactly the view from Brandon Hill), and far in the distance he seems to behold 'the fair and excellent land, with angels hovering over it.' After another vision, and the promise of the angel's presence with him, he goes forth on his navigation, but, after seven years' wandering without success, is advised to return to his country, where many were waiting for him, and there was work for him to do. That Brendan may have undertaken some such expedition, and visited some of the western and northern islands, is quite possible; for it is certain that Irish hermits found their way to the Hebrides, the Shetland and Faroe Islands, and even to Iceland (DICUIL).

Somewhere about this time may be placed his visit to Brittany, which is not noticed in the Irish life. He is said to have gone thither between 520 and 530. After a considerable stay he returned home. But the desire to reach the undiscovered land was not extinct, and now it revived with new vigour, and once more, after consulting Bishop Erc, he went to St. Ita and asked her 'what he should do about his voyage.' 'My dear son,' she replied, 'why did you go on your [former] expedition without consulting me? That land you are seeking from God you shall not find in those perishable leaky boats of hides; but, however, build a ship of wood, and you shall find "the far land."' The vessel of the first voyage is described in the 'Navigation' as covered with hides (SCHRÖDER). He then proceeded to Connaught, and built 'a large wonderful ship,' and engaging artificers and smiths, and putting on board many kinds of herbs and seeds, the party, sixty in all, embarked on their voyage, and, after many adventures, reached 'that paradise amid the waves of the sea.'

The story of the 'Navigation' had 'taken root in France as early as the eleventh century, was popular in Spain and Holland, and at least known in Italy, and was the favourite reading, not only of monks, but of the widest circle of readers' (SCHRÖDER); but it had been altered from its original form, the two voyages compressed into one, and the adventures of other Irish voyagers worked into it. The legend in this form is traced by Schröder to the Lower Rhine; but he is unable to conjecture why it was connected with Brendan's name. It was, however, only one of a class of Irish tales, known as '*Imramas*,' or expeditions, of which several are still extant; and the popularity of this particular legend abroad may be accounted for by the fact that when it was taken to the continent in the general exodus of Irish clergy in the ninth and following centuries, owing to the Danish invasions, the monks of Brendan's order in one of the numerous Irish foundations on the Rhine thought fit to exalt their patron by dressing up the legend in a manner suited to the popular taste.

Some of the adventures have been supposed to be derived from the 'Arabian Nights;' but there is reason to think that the converse is more likely (WRIGHT). There is proof of the intercourse of Irish monks with the East in the ninth century (DICUIL); and some of the stories, as that of the great fish, called in the 'Navigation' Iasconius (Ir. *iasc*, a fish), which Sinbad took for an island, are essentially of northern origin.

It seems to have been after his return from this voyage that he founded, in 553 (*A.F.M.*), the monastery of Cluain Fearta, 'the lawn of the grave,' now Clonfert, in the barony and county of Longford, which afterwards became a bishop's see.

He subsequently visited St. Columba at Hy, in company with two other saints. This must have been after 563, when he was in

his seventy-ninth year. On this occasion he may have founded the two churches in Scotland of which he was patron (Reeves).

The last time we hear of him is at the inauguration of Aedh Caemh, the first Christian king of Cashel, in 570, when he took the place of the official bard, MacLenini, who was a heathen. On this occasion Brendan was the means of the bard's conversion, when he gave him the name of Colman. He is since known as St. Colman of Cloyne. Brendan died in 577, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. His day in the calendar is 16 May.

[Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, Maii, tom. iii., Antverpiæ, 1680; Colgan's Egressio Familiæ Brendani, i. 72; Wright's Early English Ballads (Percy Society), vol. xiv., 1844; Schröder's Sanct Brandan, Erlangen, 1871; Reeves's Adamnan's Life of Columba, 1857, pp. 55, 220, 223; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. ii. 22, &c.; Dicuil, De Mensura Orbis, Paris, 1814; O'Curry's MS. Materials of Irish History, p. 288, Dublin, 1861; Beatha Breanainn, MS., in the Book of Lismore, Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; the Book of Munster, MS. 23, E 26, in Royal Irish Academy.] T. O.

BRENT, CHARLOTTE (*d.* 1802), afterwards Mrs. Pinto, singer, was the daughter of a fencing-master and alto singer, who sang in Handel's 'Jephtha' in 1752. Miss Brent was a favourite pupil of Dr. Arne, and for her he composed much of his later and more florid music, after his wife had retired from public life. Miss Brent's first appearance took place in February 1758 at a concert. On 3 March of the same year she sang at Drury Lane in Arne's 'Eliza,' performed as an oratorio for the composer's benefit. Her voice at this time had not attained its full strength, and Garrick (who was no musician) refused to give her an engagement. However, she was more fortunate at Covent Garden, where she appeared as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera' on 10 Oct. 1759, and repeated the same part for thirty-seven consecutive nights. The following are some of the principal parts which she played at Covent Garden during her ten years' connection with it. Rachel in the 'Jovial Crew' (14 Feb. 1760), Sabrina in 'Comus' (27 March 1760), the Fine Lady in 'Lethe' (8 April 1760), Sally in 'Thomas and Sally' (28 Oct. 1760), Mandane in 'Artaxerxes' (2 Feb. 1762), Margery in the 'Dragon of Wantley' (4 May 1762), Rosetta in 'Love in a Village' (8 Dec. 1762), Flirtilla in the 'Guardian Outwitted' (12 Dec. 1764), Patty in the 'Maid of the Mill' (31 Jan. 1765), Miss Biddy in 'Miss in her Teens' (22 March 1766), Lady Lucy in the 'Accomplished Maid' (3 Dec. 1766), Rosamund in the opera of that name (21 April 1767), Jacqueline in the 'Royal Merchant' (14 Dec. 1767), Sophia in 'Tom Jones' (14 Jan. 1768), and Thais in the 'Court of Alexander' (1770). She was the original Sally, Mandane, Flirtilla, Rosetta, and Patty, most of which parts were written to display her perfect execution and good style. In 1764–5 Tenducci and Miss Brent performed in 'Samson' and other Handelian selections at Ranelagh. She sang at the Hereford festival in 1765, at Gloucester in 1766, and at Worcester in 1767. In the autumn of 1766 she became the second wife of Thomas Pinto; her marriage is said to have so disgusted Dr. Arne that on hearing her mentioned he exclaimed, 'Oh, sir, pray don't name her; she has married a fiddler.' About 1770 she left Covent Garden, where Miss Catley was beginning to occupy the place she had hitherto filled, and for the next ten years she went a succession of tours with her husband in Scotland and Ireland, appearing at Dublin in 1773 as Urganda in Michael Arne's 'Cymon.' Although she had acquired large sums of money, she was embarrassed in her old age. In 1784 she was living in Blackmoor Street, Clare Market. On 22 April of this year she reappeared at Covent Garden for one night in 'Comus,' singing for the benefit of Hull, the stage-manager. It was said that her voice still 'possessed the remains of those qualities for which it had been so much celebrated—power, flexibility, and sweetness.' After her husband's death she devoted herself to the education of her talented stepgrandson, G. F. Pinto [q. v.], whose premature decease she survived. In the latter part of her life Mrs. Pinto lived at 6 Vauxhall Walk, and was so poor that Fawcett, the actor, used to give her a dinner every Sunday, and 'sometimes a bit of finery, of which she was very fond.' Here she died 10 April 1802, and was buried (in the same grave as G. F. Pinto) in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on the 15th of the same month. The only portrait of her seems to be a small medallion with Beard in 'Thomas and Sally,' printed for Robert Sawyer.

[Information from Mr. W. H. Husk; Thespian Dictionary, 2nd ed. 1805; European Magazine, xli. 335; Genest's History of the Stage, vol. iv.; Busby's Anecdotes, i. 119; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 57, 150; Pohl's Mozart in London, 43; Annals of the Three Choirs, 41, 43.] W. B. S.

BRENT, JOHN (1808–1882), antiquary and novelist, was born at Rotherhithe on 21 Aug. 1808, and was the eldest son of a father of the same name, a shipbuilder there, who about the year 1821 removed to Canterbury, and became thrice mayor of the city

and deputy-lieutenant of the county. His mother was Susannah, third daughter of the Rev. Sampson Kingsford of Sturry, near Canterbury (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. 1074). In his early days he carried on the business of a miller, occupied for many years a seat on the council of the Canterbury corporation, and was elected an alderman, but resigned that position on being appointed city treasurer. Brent died at his house on the Dane John, Canterbury, 23 April 1882. During the course of a long life, he was indefatigable in his attempts to throw light on the past history of the city and county in which he dwelt. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in April 1853, and was also a member of the British Archæological Association and of the Kent Archæological Society. His contributions to antiquarian literature are mostly to be found in the various publications of these societies. To the forty-first volume of the 'Archæologia' (pp. 409–20) he communicated a paper of value to ethnological science, being an account of his 'Researches in an Anglo-Saxon Cemetery at Stowting, in Kent, during the autumn of 1866.' In 1855 he had published a revised edition of Felix Summerly's 'Handbook for Canterbury,' and in 1875 there appeared his 'Catalogue of the Antiquities in the Canterbury Museum,' of which he was honorary curator. His work upon 'Canterbury in the Olden Time,' 8vo, 1860 (enlarged edition in 1879), from its research and originality, bears testimony to his unwearied industry and his ability as an antiquarian topographer. Brent also claims notice as a poet and novelist, having published 1. 'The Sea Wolf, a Romance,' 12mo, London, 1834. 2. 'Lays of Poland,' 12mo, London, 1836. 3. 'Lays and Legends of Kent,' 12mo, Canterbury, 1840; second edition, 1851. 4. 'Guillemette La Delanasse,' a poem, 12mo, Canterbury, 1840. 5. 'The Battle Cross. A Romance of the Fourteenth Century,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1845. 6. 'Ellie Forestere, a novel,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1850. 7. 'Sunbeams and Shadows,' poems, printed for private circulation, 1853. 8. 'Village Bells, Lady Gwendoline, and other Poems,' 8vo, London, 1865; second edition, 1868. 9. 'Atalanta, Winnie, and other Poems,' 12mo, London, 1873. 10. 'Justine,' a poem, 12mo, London, 1881. A collected edition of his poems was published in 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1884. Numerous tales, poems, and miscellaneous articles from his pen are also to be found in the various magazines devoted to light literature. At the time of the insurrection in Poland, Brent became the local secretary of the Polish Association.

[Information from Mr. Cecil Brent, F.S.A.; Journal of the British Archæological Association, xxxviii. 235–6; Guillaumet's Tablettes Biographiques; Kentish Chronicle, 29 April 1882; Times, 29 April 1882; Roach Smith's Retrospections, i. 159.] G. G.

BRENT, Sir NATHANIEL (1573?–1652), warden of Merton College, Oxford, was the son of Anchor Brent of Little Wolford, Warwickshire, where he was born about 1573. His grandfather's name was Richard, and his great-grandfather was John Brent of Cosington, Somersetshire. He became 'portionist,' or postmaster, of Merton College, Oxford, in 1589; proceeded B.A. on 20 June 1593; was admitted probationer fellow there in 1594, and took the degree of M.A. on 31 Oct. 1598. He was proctor of the university in 1607, and admitted bachelor of law on 11 Oct. 1623. In 1613 and 1614 he travelled abroad 'into several parts of the learned world, and underwent dangerous adventures in Italy to procure the "History of the Council of Trent," which he translated into English' (Wood). In 1616 Carleton, ambassador at the Hague, writes to Winwood that he leaves Brent, 'one not unknown to your honour,' to conduct the business of the embassy during his temporary absence at Spa. On 31 Oct. of the same year Carleton writes again to Winwood that Brent is bringing home despatches, and hopes to secure an office in Ireland, for which Carleton recommends him highly. On 26 Nov. Winwood replied that the post in question, that of 'secretary of Ireland,' had been conferred on Sir Francis Annesley before Brent's arrival in England. Soon after the close of his foreign tour Brent married Martha, the daughter and heiress of Robert Abbot, bishop of Salisbury, and niece of George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury.

The influence of the Abbots secured Brent's election in 1622 to the wardenship of Merton College, in succession to Sir Henry Savile. He was afterwards appointed commissary of the diocese of Canterbury, and vicar-general to the archbishop, and on Sir Henry Marten's death became judge of the prerogative court. During the early years of Laud's primacy (1634–7), Brent made a tour through the length and breadth of England south of the Trent, reporting upon and correcting ecclesiastical abuses (Gardiner, *Hist.* 1884, viii. 108–17; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 131–147). But Brent chiefly owed his fame to his connection with Merton College. Wood, who was largely indebted to Brent, refers to him as one who, 'minding wealth and the settling a family more than generous actions,' allowed the college to lose much of the reputation it had acquired under Sir Henry Savile (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 316).

Complaints were frequently made of Brent's long sojourns in London, where he had a house of his own in Little Britain. On 23 Aug. 1629 he was knighted at Woodstock by the king, who was preparing to pay a state visit to Oxford. On 24 Aug. Brent entertained the French and Dutch ambassadors at Merton, and on 27 Aug. gave a dinner to the king and queen. In 1629–30 he was admitted to the freedom of the city of Canterbury *honoris causa* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 163 *b*). In August 1636 Brent presented Prince Charles and Prince Rupert for degrees, when Laud, who had become chancellor in 1630, was entertaining the royal family. In 1638 Laud held a visitation of Merton College, and insisted on many radical reforms. Laud stayed at the college for many weeks, and found Brent an obstinate opponent. Laud complains in his 'Diary' that 'the warden appeared very foul.' Some outrageous charges of maladministration were indeed brought against Brent by some of those whom Laud examined, but the visitor took no public proceedings against Brent on these grounds. His letters to the warden are, however, couched in very haughty and decisive language. Brent ultimately gained the victory over Laud. The tenth charge in the indictment drawn up against the archbishop in 1641 treats of the unlawful authority exercised by him at Merton in 1638. The warden came forward as a hostile witness at Laud's trial. His testimony as to Laud's intimacy with papists and the like was very damaging to the archbishop, but it does not add much to his own reputation. Laud replied to Brent's accusations in his 'History of the Troubles and Trial' (*Anglo-Cath. Libr.* iv. 194). On the outbreak of the civil wars Brent sided with the parliament. Before Charles I entered Oxford (29 Oct. 1642), the warden had abandoned Oxford for London. On 27 Jan. 1644–1645 Charles I wrote to the loyal fellows at Merton that Brent was deposed from his office on the grounds of his having absented himself for three years from the college, of having adhered to the rebels, and of having accepted the office of judge-marshal in their ranks. He had also signed the covenant. The petition for the formal removal of Brent, to which the king's letter was an answer, was drawn up by John Greaves, Savilian professor of geometry. On 9 April the great William Harvey was elected to fill Brent's place; but as soon as Oxford fell into the hands of Fairfax, the parliamentary general (24 June 1646), Brent returned to Merton, and apparently resumed his post there without any opposition being offered him. In 1647 Brent was appointed president of the famous parliamentary commission, or visitation, ordered by the parliament 'for the due correction of offences, abuses, and disorders' in the university. The proceedings began on 3 June, but it was not until 30 Sept. that the colleges were directed to forward to Merton their statutes, registers, and accounts to enable Brent and his colleague to really set to work. On 12 April 1648 Brent presented four of the visitors for the degree of M.A. Early in May of the same year Brent showed more mercy than his colleagues approved by 'conniving' at Anthony à Wood's retention of his postmastership in spite of his avowed royalism. Wood tells us that he owed this favour to the intercession of his mother, whom Brent had known from a girl. On 17 May 1649 Fairfax and Cromwell paid the university a threatening visit, and malcontents were thenceforth proceeded against by the commission with the utmost rigour. But Brent grew dissatisfied with its proceedings. The visitors claimed to rule Merton College as they pleased, and, without consulting the warden, they admitted fellows, masters, and bachelors of arts. On 13 Feb. 1650–1 he sent a petition of protest against the conduct of the visitors to parliament. The commissioners were ordered to answer Brent's complaint, but there is no evidence that they did so, and in October 1651 Brent retired from the commission. On 27 Nov. following he resigned his office of warden, nominally in obedience to an order forbidding pluralities, but his refusal to sign 'the engagement,' which would have bound him to support a commonwealth without a king or a house of lords, was probably the more direct cause of his resignation. Brent afterwards withdrew to his house in Little Britain, London, and died there on 6 Nov. 1652. He was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less on 17 Nov. Wood states that he had seen an epitaph in print on Brent by one 'John Sictar, a Bohemian exile, whom Brent had provisioned' in his lifetime.

Brent's daughter Margaret married Edward Corbet of Merton College, a presbyterian, on whom Laud repeatedly refused to confer the living of Chartham. Brent's literary work was small. In 1620 he translated into English the 'History of the Council of Trent' by Pietro Soane Polano (i.e. Pietro Sarpi). A second edition appeared in 1629, and another in 1676. Archbishop Abbot had caused the Italian original to be published for the first time in 1619 in London. In 1625, 'at the importunity of George [Abbot], archbishop of Canterbury,' Brent edited and republished the elaborate defence of the church

of England 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' first published in 1613 by Francis Mason, archdeacon of Norfolk (Strype, *Parker*, i. 117). He did 'review it,' says Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.*, Bliss, ii. 307), 'examine the quotations, compare them with the originals, and at length printed the copy as he found it under the author's hands.'

[Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, Oxford; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 332–6, and passim; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. iii.; Laud's Works; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1615–50; Burrow's Parliamentary Visitation of Oxford (Camden Soc.).] S. L.

BRENTFORD, Earl of (1573?–1651). [See Ruthven, Patrick.]

BRENTON, EDWARD PELHAM (1774–1839), captain in the royal navy, younger brother of Vice-admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton [q. v.], was born at Rhode Island on 20 July 1774. He entered the navy in 1788, and, after serving in the East Indies and in the Channel fleet, was made lieutenant on 27 May 1795. His services in that rank in the North Sea, on the Newfoundland station, and in the West Indies, call for no special notice. On 29 April 1802 he was made commander, and on the renewal of the war in 1803 was appointed to the command of the Merlin, and employed in the blockade of the north coast of France. On 16 Dec. 1803 he succeeded in a gallant attempt to destroy the Shannon frigate, which had got on shore not far from Cape Barfleur, and had been taken possession of by the French. In January 1805 he was appointed to the Amaranthe brig, in which he cruised with some success in the North Sea; and in 1808 he was sent to the West Indies, where, for his distinguished gallantry in the attack on a small French squadron under the batteries of St. Pierre of Martinique, he was advanced to post rank, his commission being dated back to 13 Dec. 1808, the day of the action. Anticipating his promotion, the admiral, Sir Alexander Cochrane, had appointed him acting captain of the Pompée (74), bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Cockburn, under whose immediate command he served with the brigade of seamen landed for the reduction of Martinique. He afterwards returned to Europe, with the commodore, in the Belleisle, in charge of the garrison, who, according to the capitulation, were to be conveyed to France and there exchanged. As, however, the French government refused to restore an equivalent number of English, the prisoners, to the number of 2,400, were carried to Portsmouth and detained there till the end of the war. Captain Brenton was afterwards employed in convoy service, and in August 1810 was appointed to command the Spartan frigate, in succession to his brother [see Brenton, Sir Jahleel]. In the course of 1811 the Spartan was sent to North America, and continued on that station during the greater part of the war with the United States, but met with no opportunity of distinguished service. She returned to England in the autumn of 1813, when Brenton went on half-pay; nor did he ever serve again, with the exception of a few months in the summer of 1815, when he acted as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Sir Benjamin Hallowell.

Brenton now devoted a large portion of his time to literary pursuits, and published in 1823 a 'Naval History of Great Britain from the year 1783 to 1822,' 5 vols. 8vo; and in 1838 the 'Life and Correspondence of John, Earl of St. Vincent,' 2 vols. 8vo. As an officer of rank, who had been actively employed during all the important part of the period of his history, his opportunities of gaining information were almost unequalled; but he seems to have been constitutionally incapable of sifting such evidence as came before him, and to have been guided more frequently by prejudice than by judgment. The plan of his work is good and comprehensive, but the execution is feeble, and its authority as to matter of fact is of the slenderest possible. In addition to these more important literary labours, he took an active, and latterly an absorbing, part in the promotion of temperance societies, in the establishment and conduct of the Society for the Relief of Shipwrecked Mariners, and more especially of the Children's Friend Society, the intention of which was, in many respects, better than the results. These, in fact, drew down on him and his management much harsh criticism, which he felt severely, and which to a serious extent embittered the closing years of his life. He died suddenly on 6 April 1839. He married, in March 1803, Margaret Diana, daughter of General Cox, by whom he had a large family.

In addition to the more bulky works already mentioned, he was also the author of 'The Bible and Spade: an Account of the Rise and Progress of the Children's Friend Society,' 1837, 12mo; and of several pamphlets on 'Suppression of Mendicity,' 'Poor Laws,' 'Juvenile Vagrancy,' and similar subjects.

[Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. v. (suppl. part i.) 411; Memoir of Captain Edward Pelham Brenton, with Sketches of his Professional Life and Exertions in the Cause of Humanity as con-

nected with the Children's Friend Society, &c.; Observations upon Brenton's Naval History and Life of the Earl of St. Vincent, by his brother, Vice-admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton, 1842, 8vo, a very one-sided view of Captain Brenton's great merits as an historian and as a philanthropist; Quarterly Review, lxii. 424, a severe, but not too severe, article on the Life of Lord St. Vincent.]

J. K. L.

BRENTON, Sir JAHLEEL (1770–1844), vice-admiral, eldest son of Rear-admiral Jahleel Brenton, the head of a family which had emigrated to America early in the seventeenth century, was born in Rhode Island on 22 Aug. 1770. When the war of independence broke out, Mr. Brenton, then a lieutenant in the navy, adhered to the royalist party, and his wife and children were sent to England. He himself was in 1781 promoted to the command of the Queen, armed ship, on board which ship his son Jahleel was entered as a midshipman. For two years the boy served under his father's immediate command, and on the peace in 1783 was sent to school at Chelsea, where, and afterwards in France, he continued till 1787, when he again entered the navy as a midshipman. In 1790, having passed his examination, and seeing no chance of either employment or promotion, he accepted a commission in the Swedish navy, and took part in the battles of Biorkosund on 3 and 4 June, and of Svenskasund on 9 July. In later life, when deeply impressed by religious ideas, he 'felt and acknowledged the guilt of this step.' On 20 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the English navy, and returned home in consequence. His service during the succeeding years, mostly in the Mediterranean, does not require any special notice. In the battle off Cape St. Vincent he was, still a lieutenant, on board the Barfleur, and in the course of 1798 he obtained from the commander-in-chief an acting order to command the Speedy brig, though he was not confirmed in the rank till 3 July 1799. His conduct on several occasions in action with the enemy's gunboats won for him the approval of the admiralty and his post rank, 25 April 1800, when he was appointed temporarily to the Généreux prize, giving up the command of the Speedy to Lord Cochrane, who rendered her name immortal in the history of our navy. In the following January he was appointed to the Cæsar, as flag-captain to Sir James Saumarez, and had thus an important part in the unfortunate battle of Algeziras on 6 July, and in the brilliant defeat of the allied squadron in the Straits on 12 July 1801. He continued in the Cæsar, after the peace, till March 1802, when he obtained leave to return to England, chiefly, it would seem, in order to be married to Miss Isabella Stewart, an American lady to whom he had been long engaged.

In March 1803 he was appointed to the Minerve frigate, but had only just joined her when a severe wound, given by a block falling on his head, compelled him to go on shore; he was not able to resume the command till June, and in his first cruise, having chased some vessels in towards Cherbourg in a thick fog, the ship got aground under the guns of the heaviest batteries (2 July 1803). After sustaining the enemy's fire for ten hours, and failing in all attempts to get her off, Brenton was compelled to surrender. He and the whole ship's company were made prisoners of war, and so the greater number of them continued till the peace in 1814; but Brenton himself was fortunate in being exchanged in December 1806 for a nephew of Masséna, who had been taken prisoner at Trafalgar. He was shortly afterwards tried for the loss of the Minerve, and on his honourable acquittal was at once appointed to the Spartan, a new frigate of 38 guns, ordered to the Mediterranean. The service there was arduous and honourable, but years passed away without leading to any especial distinction. In October 1809 the Spartan was part of the force engaged in the reduction of the Ionian Isles, and in May 1810, whilst cruising in company with the Success, of 32 guns, and the Espoir brig, chased a small French squadron into Naples. This consisted of the Cérès frigate of the same force as the Spartan, though with about one-fourth more men, the Fama frigate of 28 guns, a brig, a cutter, and seven gunboats. Brenton, feeling certain that the French ships would not come out in the face of two frigates, despatched the Success to the southward, and on the morning of 3 May stood back towards Naples, hoping to tempt the enemy to come out. They had anticipated his wish, and having taken on board some 400 soldiers, in addition to their already large complements, met the Spartan in the very entrance of the bay, about midway between Ischia and Capri. The action that ensued was extremely bloody, for the Spartan's broadsides told with terrible effect on the crowded decks of the Cérès and her consorts, while on the other hand the heavy fire of the gunboats inflicted severe loss on the Spartan. Brenton himself was badly wounded in the hip by a grapeshot, and during the latter part of the fight the Spartan was commanded by her first-lieutenant, Willes, the father of the present Admiral

Sir George Ommanney Willes. The brig was captured, but, the Spartan's rigging being much cut, the Cérès and Fama succeeded in getting under some batteries in Baia Bay (James, *Naval History*, edit. 1859, v. 115). For his gallant and skilful conduct of the action Willes was deservedly promoted; and Captain Brenton's bravery, his tactical skill, and the severity of his wound won for him sympathy and admiration which forgot to remark on his mistaken judgment in sending the Success away—mistaken, for the resolve of the enemy to come out was formed quite independently of the Success's absence. The Patriotic Fund at Lloyd's voted him a sword, value one hundred guineas; the king of the Two Sicilies presented him with the Grand Cross of St. Ferdinand; he was made a baronet on 3 Nov. 1812, and a K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815.

Brenton's wound made it necessary for him to return to England, which he was permitted to do in the Spartan; and for nearly two years he was on shore, suffering much pain, aggravated by the loss of all his property by the failure of his agents, and by the loss of a prize appeal which involved him to the extent of 3,000*l.* This liability, however, some friends took on themselves, trusting to have it made good from the bankrupt's estate; and a pension of 300*l.* in consideration of his wound relieved him of this pressing pecuniary anxiety. In March 1812, having partly recovered from his wound, he accepted the command of the Stirling Castle, 74 guns, in the Channel; but feeling that his lameness and the occasional pain incapacitated him for active service, he soon resigned the appointment. Towards the close of 1813 he was appointed commissioner of the dockyard at Port Mahon, and on the abolition of that establishment at the peace he was sent to the Cape of Good Hope in the same capacity. The establishment there was also reduced on the death of Napoleon in 1821, and Brenton returned to England in January 1822. He then for some time had the command of the royal yacht, and afterwards of the guardship at Sheerness. He attained his flag in 1830, and in 1831, on the death of Captain Browell, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital. In course of seniority he would have been included in the promotion on the queen's coronation, and have been made a vice-admiral; but that being incompatible with his office at Greenwich, the rank was held in abeyance, though given him, with his original seniority, on his retirement in 1840. His health had during all these years been very broken, and he died on 3 April 1844.

During a great part of his life he devoted much time and energy to business connected with religious or charitable organisations, and in assisting his brother [see Brenton, Edward Pelham], of whom he wrote a memoir referring chiefly to these pursuits. He was also the author of 'The Hope of the Navy, or the True Source of Discipline and Efficiency' (cr. 8vo, 1839), a religious essay; 'An Appeal to the British Nation on behalf of her Sailors' (12mo, 1838); and some pamphlets. He was twice married: his first wife died in 1817, and in 1822 he married a cousin, Miss Harriet Brenton, who survived him. He left only one son, Lancelot Charles Lee Brenton, who, after taking his degree at Oxford, became a nonconformist minister; on his death, without issue, the baronetcy became extinct.

[Memoir of the Life and Services of Vice-admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton, Bart., K.C.B., edited by the Rev. Henry Raikes, Chancellor of the Diocese of Chester, 8vo, 1846—a ponderous work, smothered in a confused mass of religious meditation; a somewhat abridged edition, edited by Sir L. Charles L. Brenton, was published in 1855; some of Sir Jahleel's official correspondence, whilst at the Cape, with Colonel (afterwards Sir Hudson) Lowe is in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 20139, 20189–91, 20233.] J. K. L.

BRERELEY, JOHN. [See Anderton, James.]

BRERELEY or BRIERLEY, ROGER (1586–1637), divine and poet, was born on 4 Aug. 1586, at Marland, then a hamlet in the parish of Rochdale, where Thomas Brereley, his father, and Roger, his grandfather, were farmers. The name is spelled in many ways, but it seems best to adhere to the form which constantly recurs in the Rochdale baptismal register, as this undoubtedly represents the right pronunciation. From his father's brother Richard the Brearleys of Handworth, Yorkshire, are descended. He had three brothers and two sisters younger than himself. Brereley himself began life as a puritan. He took orders and became perpetual curate of Grindleton Chapel, in the parish of Mitton in Craven. The stipend (in 1654) was worth 5*l.* He held (in 1626) a close in Castleton, in the manor of Rochdale, which had belonged to his grandfather. His preaching was simple and spiritual, and his followers soon became distinguished as a party. As early as 1618 Nicholas Assheton, recording the burial of one John Swinglehurst, adds 'he died distract; he was a great follower of Brierley.' J. C., the writer of the first notice of his life, says: 'Because they could not well stile them by the name of Breirlists, finding no fault in his doctrine, they then

styled his hearers by the name of Grindetonians (*sic*), by the name of a town in Cravan, called Grindleton, where this author did at that time exercise his ministry, thinking by his name to render them odious, and brand them for some kind of sectaries; but they could not tell what sect to parallel them to, hence rose the name Grindletonism.' And Brereley himself, in his piece 'Of True Christian Liberty,' writes:—

I was sometime (as then a stricter man)
By some good fellows tearm'd a puritan.
. . . .
And now men say, I'm deeply drown'd in schism,
Retyr'd from God's grace unto Grindletonism.

In a sermon preached at Paul's Cross on 11 Feb. 1627, and published under the title of 'The White Wolfe,' 1627, Stephen Denison, minister of St. Catherine Cree, charges the 'Gringltonian familists' with holding nine points of an antinomian tendency. These nine points are repeated from Denison by Ephraim Pagitt in his 'Heresiography' (2nd ed. 1645, p. 89), and glanced at by Alexander Ross, Πανσέβεια (2nd ed. 1655, p. 365). Pagitt is the authority Sir Walter Scott gives for the extraordinary collocation (*Woodstock*, 1826, iii. 205): 'Those Grindletonians or Muggletonians in whom is the perfection of every foul and blasphemous heresy, united with such an universal practice of hypocritical assentuation, as would deceive their master, even Satan himself.' The nine points may perhaps be a caricature of positions advanced by some of Brereley's hearers, but they bear no resemblance to his own teaching. If Denison derived them from the 'fifty articles' mentioned by J. C., as exhibited against Brereley at York by direction of the high commission, we can easily understand that 'when he came to his trial not one of them [was] directly proved against him.' This trial must have been prior to 1628, for it was held before Archbishop Tobias Matthew, who died 29 March in that year. Matthew, a strict and exemplary prelate, sustained Brereley in the exercise of his ministry, and before leaving York he preached in the cathedral. It is certain that Brereley was not conscious of any deflection from Calvinistic orthodoxy. He expressly censures Arminius (*Serm.* 21), 'who will needs set rules and laws to God.' He calls the heresies of Nestorius, Eutyches, &c., 'little holes in Christ's ship' (*Poems*, p. 46). Although his language about the second Person of the Trinity may be thought to show traces of Socinian influence, no antitrinitarian heresy seems to have been charged upon him. Denison's most damaging point is clean contrary to Brereley's own language. He quaintly owns that 'men no angels are,' and he doubts the possibility of perfection in the saints on earth. He is very strong against mere forms; for instance, he calls 'bread and wine a silly thing, where the heart is not led further' (*Serm.* 9). But he was the very opposite of a sectary, and desired to remain a humble son of the church. In 1631 Brereley was instituted to the living of Burnley, Lancashire. He died in June 1637, the Burnley register recording that 'Roger Brearley, minister,' was buried 13 June. He was married, and had a daughter Alice, living in 1636.

His literary remains are: 1. 'A Bundle of Soul-convincing, directing, and comforting Truths; clearly deduced from divers select texts of Holy Scripture. . . . Being a brief summary of several sermons preached at large by . . . M. Rodger Breirly . . . Edinburgh, printed for James Brown, bookseller in Glasgow, 1670, sm. 8vo (this, which can hardly be the first edition, consists of twenty-seven sermons, and the biographical 'Epistle to the Reader,' by J. C., who says of the origin of the volume: 'After his death a few headnotes of some of his sermons came to my view,' perhaps implying that the notes were Brereley's own). 2. Another edition, London, printed by J. R. for Samuel Sprunt, 1677, 18mo, is probably a reprint from an earlier issue; it reckons the sermons as twenty-six in number, what is Sermon 22 in the 1670 edition being not numbered, but headed 'Exposition,' &c. (it is on the beatitudes). It contains also, after the sermons, the following pieces in verse: 'The Preface of Mr. Brierly;' 'Of True Christian Liberty;' 'The Lord's Reply,' four pieces thus headed, alternated with three pieces headed 'The Soul's Answer,' 'The Song of the Soul's Freedom,' 'Self Civil War.' The spelling of the poems is often interesting, as indicating a northern pronunciation, and there are a few Lancashire words; the punctuation is atrocious. There is often much pathos in Brereley's rude lines; his spirit reminds one of Juán de Valdés, none of whose writings were translated in his time.

[Raine's Journal of Nicholas Assheton, Chet. Soc. vol. xiv. 1848, 4to, pp. 89–96 (including extracts from Brereley's poems); Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity, 1869, i. 159–64; Whitaker's Craven (ed. Morant), 1878, p. 34; Whitaker's Whalley (ed. Nichols and Lyons), ii. 169; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 388, 517 (more extracts from the poems); certified extracts from Rochdale parish register; works cited above.] A. G.

BRERETON, JOHN (*fl.* 1603), voyager to New England, has left few records of his life. His birthplace is unknown, and to which branch of the Breretons of Brereton, Cheshire, he belonged is uncertain, although he was

probably a relative of Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q. v.], major-general of Cheshire, who, before his military career, was interested in American colonisation, grants of land along the north-eastern coast of Massachusetts Bay having been made to him by Sir Ferdinando Gorges at a time when he intended to settle there. He joined Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, Bartholomew Gilbert, Gabriel Archer, and others to make the first English attempt to settle in the land since called New England. Twenty-four gentlemen and eight sailors left Falmouth in a small bark, the Concord, on 26 March 1603, twelve of them intending to settle, while twelve others returned home with the produce of the land and of their trading with the natives. The voyage was sanctioned by Sir Walter Raleigh, who had an exclusive crown grant of the whole coast. Instead of making the circuitous route by the Canaries, Gosnold steered, as the winds permitted, due west, only southing towards the Azores, and was the first to accomplish a direct course to America, saving 'the better part of a thousand leagues.' By 15 May the voyagers made the headland which they named Cape Cod. Here Gosnold, Brereton, and two others went ashore on 'the white sands,' the first spot in New England ever trodden by English feet. Doubling the Cape and passing Nantucket, they touched at Martha's Vineyard, and passing round Dover Cliff entered Buzzard's Bay, which they called Gosnold's Hope, reached the island of Cuttyhunk, which they named Elizabeth's Island. Here they determined to settle; in nineteen days they built a fort and storehouse in an islet in the centre of a lake of three miles compass, and began to trade with the natives in furs, skins, and the sassafras plant. They sowed wheat, barley, and peas, and in fourteen days the young plants had sprung nine inches and more. The country was fruitful in the extreme. It was decided, however, that so small a company would be useless for colonisation; their provisions, after division, would have lasted only six weeks. The whole company therefore sailed for England, making a very short voyage of five weeks, and landed at Exmouth on 23 July. Their freight realised a great profit, the sassafras alone selling for 336*l.* a ton.

Brereton wrote 'A Briefe Relation of the Description of Elizabeth's Ile, and some others towards the North Part of Virginie . . . written by John Brierton, one of the Voyage,' London, 1602, 8vo. A second impression was published the same year entitled 'A brief and true Relation of the Discovery of the North Part of Virginia . . . written by John Brereton, one of the Voyage,' London, 1602, 8vo. To this edition is added 'A Treatise of M. Edward Hayes, containing important inducements for the planting in these parts,' &c. Purchas gives a chapter headed 'Notes taken out of a Tractate written by James Rosier to Sir Walter Raleigh;' but this is signed 'John Brereton,' and is evidently part of a letter written by him. Rosier was not with Brereton, but was a fellow-voyager in Weymouth's expedition five years afterwards. Of Brereton nothing more is known. Captain John Smith, in his 'Adventures and Discourses,' speaks of 'Master John Brereton and his account of his voyage' as fairly turning his brains, and impelling him to cast in his lot with Gosnold and Wingfield, and make that subsequent voyage which resulted in the planting and colonisation of Virginia in 1607.

[Stith's Hist. of Virginia, p. 30, Massachusetts Historical Collections, 3rd. ser. viii. 83–123; Purchas His Pilgrimes, 'the 4th part,' pp. 1646, 1656; Belknap's American Biog. (Hubbard's), 1844, ii. 206; Anderson's Hist. of Commerce, A.D. 1602; Hakluyt, iii. 246; Pinkerton's Voy. and Trav. xii. 219, xiii. 19; Bancroft's United States, i. 88; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 51; Holmes's Annals of America, i. 117; Beverley's Hist. of Virginia, p. 19; the Adventures and Discourses of Capt. John Smith (Ashton's reprint, 1883), p. 69; Biogr. Brit. under 'Greenville,' p. 2284, note *f.*] J. W.-G.

BRERETON, OWEN SALUSBURY (1715–1798), antiquary, born in 1715, was son of Thomas Brereton, by his first wife, Miss Trelawney. The father came to own Shotwick Park, Cheshire, and other property through his second marriage with Catherine, daughter of Salusbury Lloyd, M.P. for Liverpool 1724 till his death in 1756. Lloyd altered his surname to Salusbury; Owen Brereton added that name on succeeding to estates in the counties of Chester, Denbigh, and Flint on his father's death. He was admitted a scholar of Westminster School in 1729, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1734. He was called to the bar in 1738, and in that year held the post of a lottery commissioner. In September 1742 he was appointed recorder of Liverpool, an office he retained till his death, a period of fifty-six years. When he proposed to resign in 1796, he was requested by the corporation to retain the situation, and they appointed a deputy to relieve him of the pressure of its duties. He became a member of the Society of Arts in 1762, and was vice-president from 1765 to 1798, in which capacity he rendered great service to the society. He was also a member of the Royal Society and of the Society of Anti-

quaries (elected 1763), a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, treasurer of that body, and keeper of the Black Book. He was member of parliament for Ilchester in Somerset from 1775 to 1780, supporting Lord North, and constable of Flint Castle from 1775. He died at his residence at Windsor, on 8 Sept. 1798, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 22 Sept.

To the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1781 he contributed an account of a storm at Eastbourne, and to the 'Archæologia' he sent several papers: 1. 'Round Towers in Ireland,' ii. 80. 2. 'Observations in a Tour through North Wales, Shropshire, &c.,' iii. 111. 3. 'Extracts from a MS. relating to the Household of Henry VIII,' iii. 145. 4. 'Particulars of a Discovery of Gold Coins at Fenwick Castle,' v. 166. 5. 'Description of third unpublished Seal of Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV of France,' v. 280. 6. 'Brereton Church Window,' ix. 368. 7. 'Silver Coin of Philip of France,' x. 465. In vols. viii. x. xi. and xii. of the same work are particulars of various objects of antiquity exhibited by him. The paper on Brereton Church contains several unaccountable inaccuracies, which have been commented upon by Mr. Ormerod in his 'History of Cheshire.'

[John Holliday in Trans. of the Society of Arts, xix. 4–8, with portrait; same article in Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1798, lxviii. part ii. p. 816; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, 1882, ii. 573; Welch's Westminster Scholars, 1788; Return of Members of Parliament, 1878, ii. 154.] C. W. S.

BRERETON, THOMAS (1691–1722), dramatist, was descended from a younger branch of the noble family of Brereton in Cheshire, his father being Major Thomas Brereton of the queen's dragoons. He was born in 1691, and after attending the free school of Chester, and a boarding school in the same city, kept by a Mr. Dennis, a French refugee, he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 16 April 1709, proceeding B.A. 14 Oct. 1712. His father died before he reached his majority, leaving him a considerable fortune, which, however, he soon dissipated, his wife and family being compelled by destitution to retire to their relations in Wales in 1721. The same year he received from the government a small office connected with the customs at Chester. In connection with the election of a relative as member of parliament for Liverpool he wrote a libellous attack on the rival candidate, and to escape prosecution was advised to abscond. To baffle pursuit he determined to cross the Saltney when the tide was coming in. In the middle of the stream he quitted his horse, resolving to trust to his remarkable powers as a swimmer, but he was unable to reach the shore. His death took place in February 1722. Brereton was the author of two tragedies, or rather English adaptations of French plays, but they were never acted and do not possess much merit. They are: 1. 'Esther, or Faith Triumphant, a sacred Tragedy in Rhyme, with a chorus after the manner of the ancient Greeks; translated with improvements from Racine,' 1715; and 2. 'Sir John Oldcastle, or Love and Zeal, a Tragedy,' 1717, founded on the 'Polyeucte' of Corneille. To 'Esther' he prefixed a 'large dedication to the Lord Archbishop of York, in defence of such compositions against the rants of Tertullian and Mr. Collier.' He also published 'A Day's Journey from the Vale of Evesham to Oxford, to which are added two Town Eclogues,' no date; 'An English Psalm . . . on the late Thanksgiving Day,' 1716; 'George, a poem, humbly inscribed to the Right Honourable the Earl of Warrington,' 1715; and 'Charnock Junior, or the Coronation, being a Parody on Mack Flecknoe, occasioned by Dr. S——l's late exploit at St. Andrews,' 1719. This had been published in 1710, badly printed and without the author's knowledge. It is a burlesque on Dr. Sacheverell's progress after his trial. He married Jane (*b.* 1685), daughter of Thomas Hughes of Bryn Griffith, Mold, Flintshire, on 29 Jan. 1711. Two daughters survived him. His wife died at Wrexham on 7 Aug. 1740. She wrote a good deal of verse in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and elsewhere, which was collected after her death and published, together with some of her letters (1744).

[Rawlinson MSS. 4to, i. 379; Jacob's Poetical Register (ed. 1723), i. 283; Biogr. Dramatica (ed. Baker), i. 63–4; Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Mrs. Jane Brereton's Poems.] T. F. H.

BRERETON, THOMAS (1782–1832), lieutenant-colonel, was born in King's County, Ireland, on 4 May 1782. He went as a volunteer to the West Indies with his uncle, Captain Coghlan, in 1797, and received his commission as ensign in the 8th West India regiment in 1798, being promoted lieutenant 1800, and captain 1804. With the exception of a short term of service in Jersey in 1803–4, he appears to have remained in the West Indies until 1813, acting for a time as brigade-major to his relative, General Brereton, governor of St. Lucia, and being present at the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe. In consequence of ill-health and of injuries received during a hurricane in 1813, he

returned that year to England invalided. In 1814 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Senegal and Goree, and the next year was made lieutenant-colonel of the Royal African corps. In December 1816 he was again invalided, and returned to England. He was appointed to a command on the frontier of the Cape Colony in 1818, visited England in 1819, and commanded the Cape Town garrison until 1823. In the meanwhile he had exchanged first into the 53rd regiment, afterwards into the Royal York Rangers, and in 1821 into the 49th regiment. On his final return to England he was appointed inspecting field officer of the Bristol recruiting district. As senior officer on the spot he had command of the troops quartered in the neighbourhood of Bristol at the outbreak of the Reform riots in that city on Saturday, 29 Oct. 1831. These troops were composed of a squadron of the 14th light dragoons and a troop of the 3rd dragoon guards. About five p.m. of 29 Oct. the mayor was forced to read the Riot Act, and Brereton was called on to bring his force at once into Bristol. During the half-hour that passed before his arrival the lower part of the mansion house was sacked. Brereton appears to have been ordered by the magistrates to clear the streets. Their orders, however, did not seem to him to warrant any forcible measures, and he ordered Captain Gage to disperse the mob without drawing swords or using any violence. Brereton endeavoured to bring the people to good humour, and came in from time to time to tell the magistrates that he had been shaking hands with them, and that they were gradually dispersing. As, on the contrary, the numbers and threatening aspect of the mob increased, at eleven p.m. he ordered Gage to clear the streets by force. The soldiers were badly pelted, and Gage asked the mayor to allow them to use their carbines to dislodge those who were pelting them from a distance. Brereton, however, thought this was unnecessary, and the request was refused. A soldier belonging to a troop of the 14th, detailed to protect the council house, shot a rioter who had struck him with a stone, and this added to the rage of the mob. The streets were, however, cleared by the sabres of the dragoons, and were kept free during the remainder of the night. On Sunday the riot broke out afresh, and the sack of the mansion house was completed. The 14th were fiercely attacked, and, as they had no orders to retaliate, the men suffered severely. Brereton ordered that they should leave Queen Square, in which the mansion house stood, and that the 3rd dragoons should take their place. In obeying the order they were so pressed by the rioters that they were forced to fire on them. Brereton, however, rode down from College Green to the square, and, it is said, assured the rioters that there should be no more firing, and that the 14th should be sent out of the city. On his applying to the magistrates to allow him to remove the 14th he was told that they would not agree to his doing so. Brereton, however, ordered them to Keynsham, declaring that if they were kept in Bristol every man would be sacrificed, and the troop of the 3rd dragoons was left alone to protect the city. The mob then broke open and set fire to the bridewell, the gaol, and the Gloucester county gaol, and released the prisoners. Meanwhile, Brereton ordered Cornet Kelson to go down to the city gaol, but on Kelson asking for orders said he had none to give, that he could find no magistrates to give him the authority he needed, and that no violence was to be used. During these proceedings the soldiers were in too small force to interfere with any effect, and it is said that Brereton went to bed for some hours. By midnight the bishop's palace, the mansion house, the custom house, and a large number of other buildings were destroyed. In the course of the night the Doddington yeomanry were brought into Bristol; but some difficulty having arisen as to their billets, Brereton told their captain that they could be of no use, and that if the people were let alone they would be peaceable. Accordingly the yeomanry returned to Doddington. Early in the morning of Monday Brereton went down to Queen Square in company with Major Mackworth, and in his presence Mackworth and the 3rd dragoons charged and dispersed the crowd. Major Beckwith, of the 14th, now arrived from Gloucester, and, having brought back the division of the 14th previously sent away by Brereton, took the command of the cavalry, made repeated charges on the rioters, and restored some measure of security. On 4 Nov. the magistrates sent documents to Lord Melbourne and Lord Hill defending their own conduct during the riots, and laying much blame on Brereton, whom they accused of disregarding their orders, of forsaking his post, and of withdrawing the 14th from the city. In consequence of these charges a military commission was held to inquire into Brereton's conduct. This was followed by a court-martial on him, which was opened at Bristol on 9 Jan. 1832 by Sir Henry Fane as president. The substance of the eleven charges made against him was that he had been negligent and inactive; that he had not obeyed or supported the civil authority;

that he had improperly withdrawn the 14th; that he had refused to give Cornet Kelson the needful orders, and had neglected to take advantage of the arrival of the yeomanry. On Friday, the fifth day of the trial, the proceedings were stopped by the news of Brereton's death: he had shot himself in his bed early that morning. The verdict at the inquest was that 'he died from a pistol-wound, inflicted on himself while under a fit of temporary derangement.' His unfortunate errors seem to have been the fruit of undecided character rather than of any deliberate neglect. On 4 May 1782 he had married Olivia Ross, daughter of Hamilton Ross, formerly of the 81st regiment and then a merchant at the Cape. Mrs. Brereton died on 14 Jan. 1829, leaving two daughters, who survived their father.

[Colburn's United Service Journal, 1831, pt. iii. 433, 1832, pt. i. 257; Monthly Repository (new series), v. 840, vi. 130; Somerton's Narrative of the Bristol Riots; Court-martial on Lieutenant-colonel Brereton in Somerton's Bristol Riots Tracts; Trial of C. Pinney, late Mayor of Bristol; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 84.] W. H.

BRERETON, Sir WILLIAM (1604–1661), parliamentary commander, son of William Brereton of Handforth, Cheshire, and Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Richard Holland of Denton, Lancashire, was baptised at the collegiate church, Manchester, in 1604. On 10 March 1626–7 he was created a baronet. In 1634–5 he travelled through a large part of Great Britain and Ireland, and crossed over into Holland and the United Provinces. He kept a 'Diary' of his travels, which was published by the Chetham Society in 1844, and affords various interesting information regarding the social condition of Scotland and England; it also manifests a serious and religious cast of thought. Brereton's natural bias towards puritanism was confirmed by his marriage to Susanna, fourth daughter of Sir George Booth of Dunham Massey, and by intercourse with his neighbours, Henry Bradshaw and Colonel Dukenfield. He was elected M.P. for his native county in 1627–8 and to the Short and Long parliaments in 1640. The name of William Brereton occurs in the parish register of Wanstead, Essex, attached to a document signed by fifty of the principal inhabitants, expressing attachment to the church of England and abhorrence of papal innovations, but there is no evidence to support the supposition of Lysons (*Environs of London*, iv. 243) that the name was that of Sir William Brereton of Handforth. According to Clarendon, he was 'most considerable for a known averseness to the government of the church' (*History*, vi. 270). On the first symptoms of the approaching civil war he put himself at the head of the movement in Cheshire. In August 1642 the houses of parliament drew up instructions to him as one of the deputy-lieutenants of the county (*Advice and Directions of both Houses of Parliament to Sir William Brereton and the rest of the Deputy-lieutenants of the County of Chester*, published at London on 19 Aug. 1642). Subsequently he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Cheshire and the neighbouring counties to the south. Having entered Cheshire from London with one troop of horse and a regiment of dragoons, Brereton, after a severe conflict, completely defeated Sir Thomas Aston near Nantwich on 28 Jan. 1642–3, the accidental explosion of a piece of the royalists' cannon greatly aiding his victory. This enabled him to occupy Nantwich, which became the headquarters of the parliamentary party, while Chester was fortified by the royalists. From these places the two parties 'contended,' in the words of Clarendon, 'which should most prevail upon, that is, most subdue, the affections of the county to declare for and join them' (*History*, vi. 270). Clarendon states that the lower orders were specially devoted to Brereton, and that he obtained much advantage from their readiness to supply him with intelligence. For a considerable time it required his utmost energy to enable him to hold his own. He again inflicted a severe defeat, 13 March 1642–3, on Sir Thomas Aston, who attempted to hold Middlewich on behalf of the king, but after the royalists had been strengthened by troops from Ireland, Brereton was himself worsted at the same place. Meanwhile, in the summer of 1643, he captured successively Stafford, Wolverhampton, and Whitchurch, besides various strongholds. During his absence Nantwich, while held by Sir George Booth, was closely besieged by Lord Byron, but, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Fairfax, Brereton, on 14 Feb. 1643–4, totally routed the besieging forces, the greater part of them escaping to Chester, while large numbers surrendered. Having parted from Sir Thomas Fairfax, he proceeded towards Chester, and in August 1644 defeated at Tarvin Prince Rupert, who was marching to its relief. Following on this came the capture of the town and castle of Liverpool, and the town and castle of Shrewsbury. After their defeat at Rowton Heath in September 1645, the royalists could make no further stand in Cheshire, and Beeston Castle and Chester were closely invested. Brereton obtained a complete victory over the king's forces under Sir William Vaughan on 1 Nov. at Denbigh, and all hope of succour being cut

off, the garrison at Beeston Castle surrendered the same month, and that of Chester in February 1645–6. Immediately advancing southwards against Prince Maurice with 1,000 foot, Brereton found that the enemy had disappeared. On 6 March he captured Lichfield, and on 12 May Dudley Castle. On the 22nd of the latter month he dispersed near Stow-in-the-Wold the forces of Lord Ashley, the last important body of the royalists in arms. After the conclusion of the war he received the chief forestership of Macclesfield forest, and the seneschalship of the hundred of Macclesfield. He also obtained various grants of moneys and lands, among other properties which came into his possession being that of the archiepiscopal palace of Croydon. In an old pamphlet, 'The Mysteries of the Good Old Cause' (1663), which mentions his possession of the palace, he is described as 'a notable man at a thanksgiving dinner, having terrible long teeth and a prodigious stomach, to turn the archbishop's chapel at Croydon into a kitchen; also to swallow up that palace and lands at a morsel.' He died at Croydon on 7 April 1661. His body was removed thence to be interred in the Handforth chapel in Cheadle church, but there is a tradition that in crossing a river the coffin was swept away by a flood, and this is confirmed by the fact that there is no entry of the burial, but only of the death, in the Cheadle registers. By his first wife he had two sons and two daughters, and by his second wife two daughters. There are rude portraits of Brereton in Ricraft's 'England's Champions' and Vicars's 'England's Worthies.' In the Sutherland collection of portraits in the Bodleian Library there is an illustration of him on horseback drawn by Robert Cooper.

[Ricraft's Survey of England's Champions, 1647; Vicars's England's Worthies, 1647; Clarendon's History; Binghall's Providence Improved, written 1628–73, published at Chester in 1778, containing an account of the siege of Nantwich; Cheshire Successes, 1642; Magnalia Dei, a Relation of some of the many remarkable Passages in Cheshire before the Siege of Namptwich . . . and at the happy Raising of it by . . . Sir Tho. Fairfax and Sir William Brereton, &c., London, 1643; History of the Siege of Chester, 1793; Sir William Brereton's Letter sent to the Hon. William Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons, concerning . . . the Siege . . . of Chester, 5 March 1645; Chester's Enlargement after Three Years' Bondage, 1645; the various contemporary accounts which were published of his more remarkable victories. Dr. Gower, in Account of Cheshire Collections (p. 43), mentions the Journals of Sir Wm. Brereton in five folio volumes, written in a small hand, describing every circumstance that occurred during the four years he was general. The only document now known to be in existence, corresponding in any degree to this description, is his letter-book from April to June 1642, and from December 1644 to December 1646; Add. MSS. 11331–3. Detailed accounts of Brereton's career are contained in Archæologia, vol. xxxiii., Ormerod's Cheshire, and Earwaker's East Cheshire.] T. F. H.

BRERETON, Sir WILLIAM (1789–1864), lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant 4th brigade royal artillery, was descended from the very ancient Cheshire family of Brereton of Brereton Hall, through its Irish branch, the Breretons of Carrigslaney, co. Carlow, of whom some particulars are given by Sir F. Dwarris in 'Archæologia,' vol. xxxiii., and in Mervyn Archdall's edition of 'Lodge's Peerage of Ireland,' ii. 251. In the only biographical notice wherein his parentage is given he is described as a son of Major Robert Brereton, who fought at Culloden, and younger half-brother of Major-general Robert Brereton of New Abbey, co. Kildare (formerly of 30th and 63rd regiments), and lieutenant-governor of St. Lucia, who died in 1818. He was born in 1789, and entered the Royal Military Academy as a cadet in 1803, whence he passed out in May 1805 as a second lieutenant royal artillery. He served in the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns from December 1809 to June 1815, including the defence of Cadiz, where he commanded the guns at Fort Matagorda, the battle of Barossa, where he was wounded, the Burgos retreat, the battles of Vittoria and the Pyrenees, the siege of San Sebastian, where he was temporarily attached to the breaching batteries, the battles of Orthez, Toulouse, Quatre Bras, and Waterloo. During the greater part of the time he was one of the subalterns of the famous troop of the royal horse artillery commanded by Major Norman Ramsay, with which he was severely wounded at Waterloo. He became a second captain in 1816, and was placed on half pay the year after. He was brought on full pay again in 1823, and, after a quarter of a century of further varied service at home and in the colonies, was sent to China, where he was second in command under General d'Aguilar in the expedition to the Bocca Tigris, and at the capture of the city of Canton in 1848. During the early part of the Crimean war, Colonel Brereton, who was then on the strength of the horse brigade at Woolwich, was present with the Black Sea fleet, as a guest on board H.M.S. Britannia, carrying the flag of his relative, Vice-admiral Sir J. D. Dundas, and directed the fire of her rockets in the attack upon the forts of Sevastopol on

17 Oct. 1854. He became major-general in December 1854, and K.C.B. in 1861. For a short period he was chief of the Irish contabulary, and in April 1864 was made colonel-commandant of the royal artillery. Brereton, promoted lieutenant-general a few days before, died in the Albany, London, on 27 July 1864, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He wrote a brief narrative entitled 'The British Fleet in the Black Sea,' which was privately printed (1857? see *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Selections from Paixhans' 'Constitution Militaire de France,' translated by him in 1850, appear in 'Proceedings Royal Art. Inst.,' vol. i. (1857). By his will, executed 10 April 1850, and proved 16 Aug. 1864 (personalty sworn under 25,000*l.*), he left the sum of ,000*l.*, whereof the interest is to be applied in perpetuity to encouraging the game of cricket among the non-commissioned officers of horse and foot artillery stationed at Woolwich.

[Archæologia, vol. xxxiii.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, ii. 251; Burke's Landed Gentry (1868); Kane's List Off. Royal Art. (revised ed. Woolwich, 1869); Hart's Army Lists; Duncan's Hist. R. Art. i. 223, ii. 362, 364, 385, 430, 432, 434, 437; Proc. R. Art. Inst. vol. i.; Ann. Reg. 1864; Illust. Lond. News, xlv. 154, 199 (will).] H. M. C.

BREREWOOD or BRYERWOOD, EDWARD (1565?–1613), antiquary and mathematician, son of Robert Brerewood, a wet-glover, who had thrice been mayor of Chester, was born and educated in that city. In 1581 he was sent to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he had the character of a very hard student. He graduated B.A. 15 Feb. 1586–7, M.A. 9 July 1590, and 'being candidate for a fellowship, he lost it without loss of credit, for where preferment goes more by favour than merit, the rejected have more honour than the elected' (FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. 1662, Cheshire, 190). Then he migrated to St. Mary Hall, and on 26 Sept. 1592, when Queen Elizabeth was at Oxford, he replied at a disputation in natural philosophy. In March 1596 he was chosen the first professor of astronomy in Gresham College, London, where, as at Oxford, 'he led a retired and private course of life, delighting with profound speculations, and the diligent searching out of hidden verities.' Brerewood, who was a member of the Old Society of Antiquaries, died on 4 Nov. 1613, and was buried in the church of Great St. Helen. His large and valuable library he bequeathed with his other effects to his nephew Robert [q.v.] (afterwards knight and a justice of the common pleas), a son of his elder brother, John Brerewood.

His works are: 1. 'De ponderibus et pretiis veterum nummorum, eorumque cum recentioribus collatione,' London, 1614, 4to. This was first published by his nephew, and afterwards inserted in the 'Apparatus' of the 'Biblia Polyglotta,' by Brian Walton, and also in the 'Critici Sacri,' vol. viii. 2. 'Enquiries touching the Diversities of Languages and Religions through the chief parts of the world,' London, 1614, 1622, 1635, 4to, 1647, &c. 8vo. This was likewise published by his nephew, and afterwards translated into French by J. de la Montagne, Paris, 1640, 8vo, and into Latin by John Johnston. Father Richard Simon made some remarks on Brerewood's work, under the pseudonym of le Sieur de Moni, in a treatise entitled 'Histoire critique de la créance et des coûtumes des nations du Levant,' Frankfort (really printed at Amsterdam), 1684. In 1693 it was reprinted, and again since that date with the following alterations in the title:—'Histoire critique des dogmes, des controverses, des coûtumes, et des ceremonies des Chretiens orientaux.' 3. 'Elementa Logicæ, in gratiam studiosæ juventutis in academia Oxoniensi,' London, 1614, 1615, &c. 8vo. 4. 'Tractatus quidam logici de prædicabilibus, et prædicamentis,' Oxford, 1628, 1637, &c. 8vo. This book was first published by Thomas Sixesmith, M.A., fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford. A manuscript of it is preserved in Queen's College library in that university. The work is sometimes quoted as 'Brerewood de moribus.' 5. 'Tractatus duo: quorum primus est de meteoris, secundus de oculo,' Oxford, 1631, 1638, 8vo. These two tracts were also published by Sixesmith. 6. 'A Treatise of the Sabbath,' Oxford, 1630, 1631, 4to. This book was written as a letter to Nicholas Byfield [q.v.], preacher at Chester, having been occasioned by a sermon of his relating to the morality of the Sabbath. It is dated from Gresham House 15 July 1611. The original manuscript is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 21207). Richard Byfield [q.v.], Nicholas's brother, wrote a reply to it. 7. 'Mr. Byfield's Answer, with Mr. Brerewood's Reply,' Oxford, 1631, 4to. These were both printed together, with the second edition of the former. 8. 'A second Treatise of the Sabbath, or an Explication of the Fourth Commandment,' Oxford, 1632, 4to. 9. 'Commentarii in Ethica Aristotelis,' Oxford, 1640, 4to. These commentaries relate only to the first four books, and were published by Sixesmith. The original manuscript, which was finished 27 Oct. 1586, is in the library of Queen's College, Oxford. It is written, says Wood, 'in the smallest and neatest character that mine eyes ever yet beheld.' 10. 'A Declaration of the Patriarchal Government of the antient

Church,' Oxford, 1641, 4to, London, 1647, Bremen, 1701, 8vo. The Oxford edition is subjoined to a treatise called 'The original of Bishops and Metropolitans, briefly laid down by Archbishop Ussher,' &c.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 139, Fasti, i. 236, 251; Ward's Gresham Professors, 74, 336, with the author's manuscript notes; Archæologia, i. p. xix; Gent. Mag. lxi. (ii.) 714.] T. C.

BREREWOOD, Sir ROBERT (1588–1654), judge, belonged to a family of respectable citizens of Chester, who had held municipal office. His grandfather, Robert, is called a wet-glover by trade, and was once sheriff, in 1566, and thrice mayor, in 1584, 1587, and 1600, in which last year he died in office. His father, John, the eldest son of Robert the elder, was sheriff of Chester, and his uncle Edward [q. v.] was a scholar of eminence, the first Gresham professor of astronomy. Two of Edward Brerewood's treatises were published by his nephew in 1614, on the author's death. Robert Brerewood was born in Chester in 1588. In 1605, at the age of seventeen, he was sent to Oxford, and matriculated at Brasenose College, and two years later was admitted a member of the Middle Temple. Probably he was his uncle's heir, for in dedicating one of Edward Brerewood's posthumous works to the archbishop of Canterbury, he says of him, 'Succeeding him in his temporall blessings I doe endevour to succede him in his virtues.' He was called to the bar on 13 Nov. 1615, and continued to practise for two-and-twenty years. He also turned his attention to literature, and published some of the works of his uncle Edward. In 1637 he was appointed a judge of North Wales, probably through the local influence of his family, as he had constantly maintained his connection with Cheshire, and in 1639 he was elected recorder of his native town. He had been appointed reader at the Middle Temple in Lent term 1638, and in 1640 became serjeant-at-law. He was M.P. for Chester in the Short parliament. In Hilary term 1641 he was king's serjeant, was knighted in 1643, and raised to the bench on 31 Jan. 1644. The king being then at Oxford, he was sworn in there. Though he continued to sit until the end of the civil war, he never sat in Westminster Hall, and after the execution of Charles I he retired into private life. He died on 8 Sept. 1654, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Chester. He was twice married: first to Anna, daughter of Sir Randle Mainwaring of Over Peover, Cheshire, and second to Katherine, daughter of Sir Richard Lea of Lea and Dernhall, Cheshire, and had several children by each of his wives.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. 220; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 139–40; Gent. Mag. lxi. 714; Books of the Middle Temple; The Vale Royal of England (Smith and Webb), p. 85; Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 181, 182; Archæologia (Soc. Antiquaries), i. xx *n.*] J. A. H.

BREREWOOD, THOMAS (*d.* 1748), poetical writer, was son of Thomas Brerewood of Horton, Cheshire, and grandson of Sir Robert Brerewood [q. v.], justice of the court of common pleas. He led the life of a country gentleman at Horton, and died in 1748. Some pieces of poetry by him were printed in the earlier numbers of the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' after his death there appeared a work by him in rhymed verse of little merit (with a eulogistic preface by an anonymous editor), entitled 'Galfred and Juetta, or the Road of Nature, a Tale in three cantos,' London, 1772, 4to, pp. 56.

[Gent. Mag. vii. 760, xiv. 46, xvi. 157, 265, xxiv. 428, lxi. 714; Universal Catalogue for 1772, art. 78; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 511.] T. C.

BRETLAND, JOSEPH (1742–1819), dissenting minister, son of Joseph Bretland, an Exeter tradesman, was born at Exeter 22 May 1742. He was for several years a day scholar at the Exeter grammar school, and was placed in business in 1757, but shortly after left it for the ministry. For this work he received a special education, his course of study being finished in 1766. From 1770 to 1772 he was minister of the Mint Chapel, and from the latter year until 1790 kept a classical school at Exeter. He resumed his duties at the Mint Chapel in 1789, and continued there until 1793. For three years, 1794–7, he acted as minister at the George's meeting-house in Exeter, and on the establishment in 1799 of an academy in the West of England for educating ministers among the protestant dissenters, he was appointed one of its tutors. This position he retained down to its dissolution in 1805, and he then retired into private life. In 1795 Bretland married Miss Sarah Moffatt. He died at Exeter 8 July 1819. He is described as a believer in the unity of the Deity and in the simple humanity of Jesus Christ, and he is styled a scholar of 'extensive and solid learning.' Many of his theological papers are in Dr. Priestley's 'Theological Repository' and in the 'Monthly Repository.' He composed several sermons and many prayers for the use of unitarians, including a 'Liturgy for the Use of the Mint Meeting in Exeter,' 1792. After his death there were printed at Exeter two volumes of 'Sermons by the late Rev. Joseph Bretland, to which are prefixed Memoirs of

his Life, by Wm. Benjamin Kennaway, 1820.' He was much attached to Dr. Priestley, and edited a new edition of his 'Rudiments of English Grammar;' many of his letters to the doctor are printed in J. T. Rutt's memoirs of Priestley.

[Life by Kennaway; Rutt's Priestley, passim; Monthly Repository, 1819, pp. 445, 473, 494, 559.] W. P. C.

BRETNOR, THOMAS (*fl.* 1607–1618), almanac maker, calls himself on the title-page of one of his almanacs 'student in astronomie and physicke,' and on that of another, 'professor of the mathematicks and student in physicke in Cow Lane, London.' His extant works are as follows: 1. 'A Prognostication for this Present Yeere . . . M.DC.VII. . . . Imprinted at London for the Companie of Stationers' (a copy is in the British Museum). 'Necessary observations in Phlebotomie' and 'Advertisements in Husbandrie' are introduced into the work. 2. 'A Newe Almanacke and Prognostication for . . . 1615' (copies are in the Huth Library and the Bodleian). 3. 'Opiologia, or a Treatise concerning the nature, properties, true preparation, and safe vse and administration of Opium. By Angelus Sala Vincentines Venatis, and done into English and something enlarged by Tho. Bretnor, M.M.,' London, 1618. This translation, which is made from the French, is dedicated 'to the learned and my worthily respected friends D. Bonham and Maister Nicholas Carter, physitians.' In an address to the reader Bretnor defends the use of laudanum in medicine, promises to prepare for his readers 'the chiefest physicke I vse my selfe,' and mentions his friends 'Herbert Whitfield in Newgate Market,' and 'Maister Bromhall,' as good druggists. Bretnor was a notorious character in London, and is noticed by Ben Jonson in his 'Devil is an Ass' (1616), i. 2, and by Thomas Middleton in his 'Fair Quarrel' (1617), vi.

[Nares's Glossary (ed. Halliwell), s.v. 'Bretnor;' Brit. Mus. Cat.; Middleton's Works (ed. A. H. Bullen), iv. 263.] S. L.

BRETON, JOHN LE (*d.* 1275), bishop of Hereford, was chosen bishop about Christmas 1268, being then a canon of Hereford, and was consecrated 2 June 1269. For about two years before this he was a justice of the king's court. He died 12 May 1275. Some fifty years after his death, perhaps sooner, the belief was current that he wrote the book now known to lawyers as 'Britton.' That book first printed without date about 1540, reprinted in 1640, and carefully edited by F. M. Nichols in 1865) is in the main Bracton's treatise on English law condensed, rearranged on a new plan, purged of speculative jurisprudence, turned from Latin into French, and put into the mouth of Edward I, so that the whole law appears as the king's command. Seemingly, it is an unfinished work, but it became very popular, and was often copied in manuscript. Frequent reference is made in it to statutes passed after the bishop's death, and from the internal evidence we must suppose it written shortly after 1290. Possibly we have but the bishop's book as altered by a later hand, or possibly, as Selden suggested, there has been some confusion between the bishop and the contemporary judge whom we call Bracton [q. v.], but whose name seems really to have been Bratton. The book 'Britton' might fairly be called a Bracton for practising lawyers, and in fourteenth-century manuscripts the two books are indiscriminately called Bretoun, Brettoune, and the like.

[For election, consecration, and death, see the following Chronicles under years 1268–9, 1275: Gervase of Canterbury (ed. Stubbs); Annals of Winchester, Waverley, Osney, Wykes, and Worcester (all in Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, who, vol. ii. p. xxxvii, discusses date of consecration); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy, i. 459–60. For judicial employment: Excerpta e Rotulis Finium (Record Commission), ii. 444–82; Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Society), year 1267. Judge and bishop same man: Ann. Osney, year 1268. The statement that he wrote a law book is in the following, under year 1275: F. Nicolai Triveti Annales (ed. Hog.); Chronicle of Rishanger (ed. Riley); Flores Historiarum Matth. Westm. (ed. 1570, but it is not in the first edition, nor in many manuscripts—see Hardy, Catalogue of Materials for British History, iii. 209). The authorship of Britton is discussed by Selden, Notes to Hengham, ed. 1616, pp. 129–31 and Dissertation suffixed to Fleta, pp. 458–9, also in F. M. Nichols's preface to edition (1865) of Britton; Foss's Judges of England.] F. W. M.

BRETON, NICHOLAS (1545?–1626?), poet, was descended from an ancient family originally settled at Layer-Breton, Essex. His grandfather, William Breton of Colchester, died in 1499, and was buried there in the monastery of St. John. His father, also William Breton, was a younger son, came to London and amassed a fortune in trade. His 'capitall mansion house' was in Red Cross Street, in the parish of St. Giles Without Cripplegate, and he owned tenements in other parts of London, besides land in Essex and Lincolnshire. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Bacon, and by her he had two sons,

Richard and Nicholas, and three daughters, Thamar, Anne, and Mary. He died 12 Jan. 1558–9, while his sons were still boys, and left by will to Nicholas the manor of Burgh-in-the-Marsh, near Wainfleet, Lincolnshire, forty pounds in money, 'one salt, all gilte, wt a cover . . . vj silver spones, and the gilte bedsted and bedd that I lye in at London,' with all its furniture (will printed in Dr. Grosart's pref. to BRETON'S *Works*, pp. xii–xvii). This property was to be applied by the child's mother to his 'mayntenaunce and fynding' until he was twenty-four years old, when he was to enter into full possession. William Breton left much to his wife on the condition that she should remain unmarried, but before 1568 she had become the wife of George Gascoigne, the poet, who died 7 Oct. 1577, and was thus for more than nine years Nicholas Breton's stepfather.

From the fact that Breton was a boy in 1559, the year of his father's death, the date of his birth may be conjecturally placed in 1545, but no sure information is at present accessible. From his 'Floorish vpon Fancie' we know that in 1577 Breton was settled in London and had lodgings in Holborn. The Rev. Richard Madox, chaplain to a naval expedition in 1582, whose unpublished diary is in Sloane MS. 1008, records under date 14 March 1582[–3] that while on the continent, apparently at Antwerp, he met 'Mr. Brytten, once of Oriel Colledge, wch made wyts will [i.e. the prose tract, 'The Wil of Wit, Wit's Will, or Wil's Wit,' entered on the Stationers' Register 7 Sept. 1580]. He speaketh the Italian well.' No university document supports the statement that Breton was educated at Oriel College, but in 'The Toyes of an Idle Head,' the appendix to his first published book, 'A Floorish vpon Fancie,' he refers to himself as 'a yong gentleman who . . . had spent some years at Oxford.' He also dedicates the 'Pilgrimage to Paradise' (1592) 'to the gentlemen studients and scholers of Oxforde.' On 14 Jan. 1592–3 he married Ann Sutton at St. Giles's Church, Cripplegate, the church of the parish in which stood his father's 'capitall mansion house.' On 14 May 1603, according to the St. Giles's parish register, a son Nicholas was born; on 16 March 1605–6 another son, Edward; and on 7 May 1607 a daughter, Matilda. In the burial register of the same church are recorded the deaths of Mary, daughter of 'Nicholas Brittaine, gent.,' on 2 Oct. 1603, and of Matilda, daughter of 'Nicholas Brittaine, gent.,' on 27 July 1625. But of Breton's own death no record has yet been found. His last published work bears the date 1626. The Captain Nicholas Breton, son of John Breton of Tamworth, who served under Leicester in the Low Countries in 1586, purchased an estate at Norton, Northamptonshire, and died there in 1624, has often been erroneously identified with the poet (SHAW, *Staffordshire*, i. 422; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 78; PHILLIPPS, *Theatrum Poetarum*, 1800, p. 321).

These scanty facts are all that is known of the poet's life. His voluminous works in prose and verse were issued in rapid succession between 1577 and 1626. Among his early patrons, the chief was Mary, countess of Pembroke; he dedicated to her the 'Pilgrimage to Paradise,' 1592, to which is added the 'Countesse of Pembrooke's Love,' where he speaks of himself as 'Your Ladishipp's unworthy named Poet.' He also wrote for her his 'Auspicante Jehoua,' 1597, and the Countess of Pembroke's 'Passion.' Passages in 'Wit's Trenchmour' (1597) refer to the rejection of the poet's love-suit by a lady of high station, and it seems not improbable that Breton's intimacy with the Countess of Pembroke passed beyond the bounds of patron and poet. Whatever the character of the relationship, it ceased after 1601.

As a literary man Breton impresses us most by his versatility and his habitual refinement. He is a satirical, religious, romance, and pastoral writer in both prose and verse. But he wrote with exceptional facility, and as a consequence he wrote too much. His fertile fancy often led him into fantastic puerilities. It is in his pastoral lyrics that he is seen at his best. The pathos here is always sincere; the gaiety never falls into grossness, the melody is fresh and the style clear. His finest lyrics are in 'England's Helicon' and the collection of poems published by himself under the title of the 'Passionate Shepheard.' 'Wit's Trenchmour,' an angling idyll, is the best of his prose tracts, and had the author not yielded to the temptation of digressing from his subject in the latter half of the book, he might have equalled Izaak Walton on his own ground. Throughout his works runs a thorough sympathy with country life and rural scenery; the picturesque descriptions of country customs in his 'Fantasticks' and the 'Town and Country' are of value to the social historian. Breton's satire, most of which appeared under the pseudonym of Pasquil, is not very impressive; he attacks the dishonest practices and artificiality of town society, but writes, as a rule, like a disappointed man. Of the coarseness of contemporary satirists he knows nothing. He lacks the drastic power of Nash, who wrote under the same

pseudonym, and his refinement brought down on him Nash's censure. Nash speaks of Breton, in allusion to his 'Bower of Delights,' as 'Pan sitting in his Bower of Delights, and a number of Midases to admire his miserable hornpipes.' In his religious poems and tracts there is a passionate yearning and rich imagery which often suggest Southwell, or even Crashaw, but they are defaced by wire-drawn conceits and mystical subtleties. He was probably an earnest student of Spenser, for whom he wrote a sympathetic epitaph.

The enthusiasm for the Virgin Mary exhibited in a few poems, very generally attributed to Breton, has led to the belief that the poet was an ardent catholic. But it is almost certain—as we state below—that the undoubtedly catholic poems ascribed to Breton were by another hand; his long intimacy with the protestant Countess of Pembroke, which probably rested mainly on common religious sentiments, the direct attacks on Romanism which figure in many of Breton's prose tracts, and his sympathetic references to the practices of the English reformed church, point in quite the opposite direction. His description of the Virgin, saints, and angels, only noticed by him as part of the acknowledged host of heaven, and his constantly recurring comparison of his own spiritual condition to that of Mary Magdalen, merely illustrate the strength of his religious fervour (see Dr. Brinsley Nicholson's notes in *Notes and Queries*, 5th series, i. 501–2).

Breton's popularity lasted through the first half of the seventeenth century. A highly eulogistic sonnet 'in authorem' is prefixed by Ben Jonson to Breton's 'Melancolike Humours,' 1600, and Francis Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, classes him with the greatest writers of the time. Sir John Suckling, in 'The Goblins,' iv. i. (Dodsley, *Old Plays*, 1826, x. 143), joined his name with that of Shakespeare:—

The last a well-writ piece, I assure you,
A Breton I take it, and Shakespeare's very way.

Less respectful reference to the poet's voluminousness is made in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Scornful Lady' (ii. 3), and 'Wit without Money' (iii. 4). At a later date, Richard Brome, in his 'Jovial Crew' (*Works*, iii. 372), speaks of 'fetching sweetmeats' for ladies and courting them 'in a set speech taken out of old Britain's works.' At the end of the seventeenth century Breton seems to have completely dropped out of notice, but his reputation was restored by Bishop Percy, who printed his 'Phillida and Corydon' and 'The Shepherd's Address to his Muse' (both from 'England's Helicon') in his 'Reliques of Ancient Poetry.' In most of the subsequent poetical collections Breton has been represented.

I. Breton's Poetical productions, all bibliographical rarities, are as follows:—

1. 'The Workes of a young Wit trust up with a Fardell of prettie fancies, profitable to young Poetes, prejudicial to no man, and pleasant to every man to passe away idle time withall. Whereunto is joined an odde kinde of wooing with a bouquet of comfittes to make an end withall. Done by N. B., Gent.,' 1577. Only one copy of this work (entered on the Stationers' Register under date June 1577) is now extant; it belongs to Mr. Christie-Miller of Britwell. George Ellis printed two poems from it in his 'Specimens of Early English Poets' (3rd edition, 1803), ii. 270–8; and Mr. W. C. Hazlitt has reprinted 'The Letter Dedicatorie to the Reader' (dated 14 May 1577) in his 'Prefaces &c. from Early Books,' 1874. 2. 'A Floorish vpon Fancie. As gallant a glose vpon so trifling a text as ever was written. Compiled by N. B., Gent. To which are annexed The Toyes of an Idle Head; containing many pretie Pamphlets for pleasaunt heads to passe away Idle time withall. By the same Authour,' London, 'imprinted by Richard Jhones,' 1577 and 1582. This work was entered on the Stationers' Register 2 April 1577; the only extant copy of the edition published in 1577 is now at Britwell; that of 1582 is carelessly reprinted in Park's 'Heliconia' (cf. W. C. Hazlitt's *Prefaces, &c.* (1874), p. 55). 3*. 'The Pilgrimage to Paradise, coyned with the Countesse of Penbrooke's love, compiled in verse by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' Oxford, by Joseph Barnes, 1592, entered on the Stationers' Register 23 Jan. 1590–1, with the dedication to Mary, countess of Pembroke. John Case, M.D., prefixes a letter, addressed in high praise of the author, 'to my honest trve friend, Master Nicholas Breton,' and William Gager, doctor of laws, and Henry Price add Latin verses (cf. *Addit. MS.* 22583, f. 86). 4. 'The Countess of Penbrook's Passion,' first privately printed by Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps, from a manuscript preserved in the Public Library at Plymouth in his 'Brief Description of the Plymouth Manuscripts' (1853), pp. 177–210. An anonymous writer in 'Notes and Queries' (1st series, v. 487) described another manuscript of this poem in his possession. A manuscript older than either of these is in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1303), and this was printed for the first time in 1862, under the title of 'A Poem on our Saviour's Passion,' as the work of

Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke. Horace Walpole, in his 'Royal and Noble Authors,' similarly attributed the poem to the Countess of Pembroke, but George Steevens, to whom the Plymouth manuscript at one time probably belonged, describes it as Breton's work (STEEVENS'S *Sale Catalogue*, 997); its identity of style with the 'Countesse of Pembrooke's Love,' mentioned above, removes almost all doubt as to its authorship. Dr. Brinsley Nicholson discussed the question in the 'Athenæum' (9 March 1878), and, while arriving at this conclusion, pointed out that the author was somewhat indebted to Thomas Watson's 'Tears of Fancie.' The title may be compared with 'The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia,' by Sidney, 'The Countess of Pembroke's Emanuel' (1591), and 'The Countess of Pembroke's Yuy Church' (1591–2), by Abraham Fraunce. 5*. 'Pasquil's Mad-cappe, Throwne at the Corruptions of these Times, with his Message to Men of all Estates,' 1626. It was entered on the Stationers' Register 20 March 1599–1600, and again on 29 July 1605, but no earlier copy than that of 1626 is extant. 6. 'Pasquil's Fooles-cap sent to svch (to keepe their weake braines warme) as are not able to conceive aright of his Mad-cap. With Pasquil's Passion for the World's waywardnesse, begun by himselfe and finished by his friend Morpherius,' 1600 (entered on Stationers' Register 10 May 1600). The only copy known is in the Bodleian. The dedication, addressed 'to my very good friende, Master Edward Conquest,' is signed 'N. B.' 7. 'Pasquil's Mistresse, or the Worthie and Vnworthie Woman; with his Description and Passion of that Furie, Jealousie,' 1600. The dedicatory epistle is signed 'Salohcin Treboun,' apparently an anagram upon Nicholas Breton. A unique copy is at Britwell. 8*. 'Pasquil's Passe and Passeth Not, set downe in three pees, his Passe, Precession, and Prognostication,' London, 1600 (entered on Stationers' Register 29 May 1600). The dedication, signed 'N. B.,' is addressed 'to my . . . good friend M. Griffith Pen.' 9. 'Melancholike Humours, in verses of Diverse Natures set downe by Nich. Breton, Gent.,' London, 1600. This was reprinted privately at the Lee Priory Press by Sir S. Egerton Brydges. It is dedicated to 'Master Thomas Blunt,' and 'Ben. Iohnson' prefixes a sonnet 'in authorem. Copies are in the Huth Library and the Bodleian. 10. 'Marie Magdalen's Love: a Solemne Passion of the Sovles Love, by Nicholas Breton,' London, by John Danter, 1595. The first part is a prose commentary on St. John x. 1–18. The second is a poem in six-line stanzas, and was republished separately in 1598 and *1623. It was entered on the Stationers' Register 20 Sept. 1595. It is almost certain that 'Marie Magdalen's Love,' a catholic treatise, was by another hand, and bound up by the publisher—who leaned towards catholicism himself—with Breton's undoubted work, to secure a sale for it. 11*. 'A Diuine Poeme diuided into two partes: The Ravisht Soule and the Blessed Weeper. Compiled by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1601, dedicated to the Countess of Pembroke. A copy is in the Huth Library. It was reprinted in 'Excerpta Tudoriana.' 12*. 'An Excellent Poeme, vpon the Longing of a Blessed Heart, which, loathing the world, doth long to be with Christ; with an addition vpon the definition of love. Compiled by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1601. It was privately reprinted by Sir Egerton Brydges in 1814. The dedication is addressed to Lord North, and 'H. T., Gent.,' contributes a sonnet in praise of the author. A copy is in the Huth Library. 13. 'The Soules Heavenly Exercise, set down in diverse godly meditations, both prose and verse, by Nicholas Breton, Gent.,' London, 1601, dedicated to William Rider, lord mayor of London. This little quarto is not mentioned by any of the bibliographers or writers on Breton. A copy which is believed to be unique is in private hands; it is bound in old vellum, with Queen Elizabeth's crest stamped upon it in gold. 14*. 'The Soules Harmony. Written by Nicholas Breton,' London, 1602. Dedicated to Lady Sara Hastings. 15. 'Olde Madcapps newe Gallymawfrey, by Ni. Breton,' London (Richard Iohnes), 1602, and dedicated to Mistress Anne Breton of Little Calthorpe, Leicestershire, entered on the Stationers' Register 4 June 1602. A unique copy is in Mr. Christie-Miller's library at Britwell. 16. 'The Mother's Blessing,' London, 1602, with a dedication signed Nich. Breton, addressed to 'M. Thomas Rowe, sonne to the Lady Bartley of Stoke.' The only complete copy known is in the library of Sir Charles Isham of Lamport Hall, Northampton. 17. 'The Passionate Shepheard, or the Shepheardes Love; set downe in Passions to his Shepherdesse Aglaia,' London, 1604. Breton here writes under the pseudonym of Bonerto. The only perfect copy known belonged to Mr. Frederic Ouvry, and was reprinted by him in 1877. 18*. 'The Soules Immortall Crowne, consisting of Seaven Glorious Graces,' London, 1605, dedicated to James I. A manuscript of the work, signed by Breton, is in the British Museum (MS. Royal, 18 A, lvii.) 19. 'A Trve Description of Vnthankfulnesse, or an Enemie to Ingratitude. Compiled by Nicholas Breton,

Gent.,' London, 1602; dedicated to 'Mistris Mary Gate,' daughter of Sir Henry Gate of Seamer, Yorkshire. A copy is in the Bodleian. 20. 'The Honovr of Valovr. By Nicholas Breton, Gent.,' London, 1605. A unique copy is in the Huth Library; it is dedicated to Charles Blount, earl of Devon. 21. 'An Invective against Treason,' printed by Dr. Grosart from the Royal MS. (17 C, xxxiv.) in the British Museum, with a dedication, signed 'Nich. Breton,' to the Duke of Lennox. An edition entitled 'The State of Treason with a Touch of the late Treason,' was published in 1616, but no copy is now known. The poem refers to the Gunpowder Plot. 22. 'I would and I would not,' London, 1614. The address to the reader is signed 'B. N.,' but the style of the poem and the initials (probably reversed) give the poem a title to be connected with Breton's name.

Breton was a regular contributor to the poetical collections of his age, and his poetical fame induced an enterprising publisher, Richard Jones, to put forth two miscellanies under his name. In the Stationers' Register, under date 3 May 1591, 'Bryton's Bowre of Delights' was entered to Jones, and published in the same year as 'contaynng many most delectable and fine deuices of rare epitaphes, pleasant poems, pastorals, and sonets, by N. B., Gent.' Of this publication Mr. Christie-Miller owns a unique copy. Breton says in an epistle (12 April 1592) prefixed to his 'Pilgrimage to Paradise:' 'There hath beene of late printed in London by one Richarde Joanes, a printer, a booke of English verse, entituled "Breton's Bower of Delights." I protest it was done altogether without my consent or knowledge, and many things of other men mingled with a few of mine, for except "Amoris Lachrimæ," an epitaph vpon Sir Phillip Sydney, and one or two other toies, which I know not how he vnhappily came by, I have no part of any of them.' George Ellis printed in his 'Specimens of the Early English Poets,' 3rd edition, 1803 (ii. 286–8), 'a sweet contention between love, his mistress, and beauty' from a copy of 'The Bowre of Delights,' dated 1597. A similar story may be told of 'The Arbor of Amorous Deuices: Wherein young Gentlemen may reade many pleasant fancies and fine Deuices: And thereon meditate diuers sweete Conceites to court the loue of faire Ladies and Gentlewomen. By N. B., Gent.,' London, 1597 (cf. Beauclerc's *Sale Catalogue*, 1781; W. C. Hazlitt's *Handbook*). Only one copy of this book is still extant, and that has lost its title-page and is otherwise defective; it is in the Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. There is an entry on the Stationers' Register of 'The Arbour of Amorus Delightes, by N. B., Gent.,' under date 7 Jan. 1593–4. This book is only in part Breton's; it contains poems by other hands, collected together by the printer, Richard Jones. Two pieces are from Tottel's 'Miscellany,' a third is from Sidney's 'Arcadia.' The most beautiful poem in the collection is the well-known 'A Sweete Lullabie,' beginning, 'Come little babe, come silly soule,' and it has been assumed by many to be by Breton, but 'Britton's Divinitie' is Breton's sole undoubted contribution to the volume. In the 'Phœnix Nest,' published in 1593, five poems are described as 'by N. B., Gent.' In 'England's Helicon,' published in 1600, eight poems are signed 'N. Breton,' among them being the far-famed 'Phillida and Corydon' (originally printed anonymously in 1591 in 'The . . . Entertainment gieven to the Queen . . . by the Earle of Hertford'), and several of Breton s most delicate pastorals. Some songs set to music in Morley's 'New Book of Tablature,' 1596, and Dowland's 'Third Book of Songs,' 1603 (see Collier's *Lyrical Poems*, published by Percy Society), have on internal grounds been ascribed to Breton. Sir Egerton Brydges printed in his 'Censura Literaria' as a poem of Breton's a few verses beginning 'Among the groves, the woods, the thickets,' described in John Hynd's 'Eliosto Libidinoso,' 1606, as 'a fancie which that learned author, N. B., hath dignified with respect.' Part of the poem was printed anonymously from Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 6910, in 'Excerpta Tudoriana.' To 'The Scvller,' 1612, by John Taylor, the Water Poet, 'thy loving friend Nicholas Breton' contributed a poem 'in laudem authoris.' A seventeenth-century manuscript collection of verse by various authors of the sixteenth and the seventeenth centuries (in the possession of Mr. F. W. Cosens) contains transcripts of many of Breton's poems, some of which were printed in 'England's Helicon,' others in 'The Arbor of Amorous Devices,' 1597; and one, 'Amoris Lachrimæ for the Death of Sir Philip Sidney,' in 'Britton's Bowre of Delights,' 1591; there are also some thirty short pieces, fairly attributable to Breton, which do not appear to have been printed in the poet's lifetime; they were published for the first time by Dr. Grosart. Among the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian are five short poems by Breton of no particular literary interest.

II. Breton's Prose works are:—

1*. 'Auspicante Jehoua, Marie's Exercise,' London (by T. Este), 1597. There is a dedication, signed 'Nich. Breton,' addressed to Mary, countess of Pembroke, and another 'to the Ladies and Gentlewomen Readers.' One copy is in the Cambridge University

Library. 2. 'Wits Trenchmour, in a conference betwixt a Scholler and an Angler. Written by Nich. Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1597 (*Trenchmour* is the name of a boisterous dance). A unique copy is in Mr. Huth's library. The dedication is addressed to 'William Harbert of the Red Castle in Montgomery-shire.' Izaak Walton is usually said, without much reason, to have been indebted to this work for the suggestion of his 'Angler.' 3**. 'The Wil of Wit, Wit's Will or Wil's Wit, Chuse you whether. Compiled by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London (by Thomas Creede), 1599. The book is entered on the Stationers' Register 7 Sept. 1580. The Rev. Richard Madox refers to the book as its author's chief work in his 'Diary,' under date 14 March 1582–3. There is a dedication 'To Gentlemen Schollers and Students, whatsoever,' and two copies of unsigned verses, 'ad lectorem, de authore,' together with some stanzas by W[illiam] S[mith]. The book contains: (1) 'A Pretie and Wittie Discourse betwixt Wit and Will, in which several songs appear.' (2) 'The Author's Dreame of strange effects as followeth.' (3) 'The Scholler and the Soldiour . . . the one defending Learning, the other Martiall Discipline, in which the Soldier gets the better of the argument.' (4) 'The Miseries of Manillia, the most unfortunate Ladie that ever lived,' a romance. (5) 'The Praise of Vertuous Ladies, an invective written against the discourteous discourses of certaine malicious persons, written against women whom Nature, Wit, and Wisedom (well considered) would us rather honour than disgrace.' This piece was reprinted by Sir Egerton Brydges in 1815. (6) 'A Dialogue between Anger and Patience.' (7) 'A Phisitions Letter,' with practical directions for healthy living. (8) 'A Farewell.' The whole work was republished in 1606*, and a very limited reprint was issued by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1860. 4. 'The Strange Fvtvres of Two Excellent Princes [Fantiro and Penillo], in their Lives and Loves to their equall Ladies in all the titles of true honour,' 1600, a story from the Italian. A unique copy is in the Bodleian, dedicated to 'Iohn Linewray, Esquire, clerk of the deliueries, and the deliuerance of all her Maiestie's ordenance.' 5. 'Crossing of Proverbs, Crosse Answeres and Crosse Humours, by N. B., Gent.,' London, 1616, pts. i. and *ii. 6. 'The Figvre of Foure' was first entered on the Stationers' Register 10 Oct. 1597, and again 19 Nov. 1607. Ames notes an edition of 1631. But all that seems to have survived of this book is an edition of 'the second part,' issued in 1636 (of which a unique copy is in the Bodleian). The address to the reader is signed 'N. B.' *A reprint of this part, dated 1654, consists of 104 fantastic paragraphs, each describing four things of similar quality. 7**. 'Wonders Worth the Hearing, which being read or heard in a Winter's evening by a good fire, or a Summer's morning in the greene fields, may serve both to purge melancholy from the minde & grosse humours from the body,' London, 1602. The dedication, signed 'Nich. Breton,' and dated 22 Dec. 1602, is addressed 'to my honest and loving friend, Mr. Iohn Cradocke, cutler, at his house without Temple Barre.' The book contains quaint descriptions of Elizabethan manners. 8. 'A Poste with a Packet of Mad Letters,' was published first in 1603 (entered on Stationers' Register 18 May 1602), of which a copy is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. *An edition, 'the fourth time enlarged,' appeared in 1609, and it appeared again in a much enlarged shape (two parts)* in 1637. Frequent editions were issued down to 1685. It is dedicated to 'Maximillion Dallison, of Hawlin,' Kent. It consists of letters from persons in a variety of situations, several of which are signed 'N. B.,' and read like extracts from the author's actual correspondence. One letter (*Let.* ii. 19) of this kind, 'To my dearest beloved friend on earth, H. W.,' tells the story of a life of sorrows, which has been assumed to be autobiographical. 9. 'A Mad World, my Masters, a merry dialogue betweene two travellers [Dorindo and Lorenzo],' London, 1603 and 1635. The first edition is dedicated to John Florio. Both editions are in the Bodleian. Middleton's play with the same title was published in 1608. 10*. 'A Dialogue full of Pithe and Pleasure: between three Phylosophers: Antonio, Meondro, and Dinarco: Vpon the Dignitie or Indignitie of Man. Partly translated out of Italian and partly set down by way of observation. By Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1603, dedicated to 'Iohn Linewray, Esquier, Marster Surveior Generall of all her Maiesties Ordinance.' 11*. Grimello's Fortunes, with his Entertainment in his Travaile,' London, 1604. Two copies are in the Bodleian and one in the Huth Library. The address 'to the reader' is signed 'B. N.' 12*. 'An Olde Man's Lesson and a Yovng Man's Love, by Nicholas Breton,' London, 1605. One copy is in the Huth Library, dedicated to Sir John Linwraye, knight . . . of his Maiesties Ordinance.' 13. 'I pray you be not Angrie: A pleasant and merry Dialogue betweene two Travellers as they met on the Highway [touching their crosses, and of the vertue of patience]. By N. B.,' London, 1605 and (with a slightly

different title-page) 1624. In the Bodleian Library copy of the first edition the signature of the address to the reader is 'Nicholas Breton.' 14*. 'A Murmurer,' written against murmurers and murmuring,' London, 1607. The dedication, to 'the Lords of his Maiesties most Honorable privie Counsel,' is signed 'Nicholas Breton.' One copy is at Bridgewater House. 15**. 'Divine Considerations of the Soule . . . By N. B., G.,' London, 1608. It is dedicated to 'Sir Thomas Lake, one of the Clarkes of his Maiesties Signet, health, happinesse, and Heaven,' with the signature of 'Nich. Breton.' 16. 'Wits Private Wealth stored with Choice of Commodities to content the Minde,' 1612* and 1639—a collection of proverbial remarks—dedicated to 'Iohn Crooke, son and heire to Sir Iohn Crooke, knight,' with the signature of 'N. Britton.' 17*. 'Characters upon Essaies, Morall and Diuine,' London, 1615, dedicated by 'Nich. Breton' to Sir Francis Bacon. 18. 'The Good and the Badde, a Description of the Worthies and Vnworthies of this Age,' London, *1616 and 1643, dedicated by 'Nicholas Breton' to Sir Gilbert Houghton. 19**. 'Strange Newes out of Divers Countries,' London, 1622, with an address to the reader signed 'B. N.' 20*. 'Fantasticks, serving for a perpetuall Prognostication,' London, 1626. Copies are in Mr. Huth's and Dr. Grosart's libraries. There is a dedication to 'Sir Marke Ive, of Riuers Hall in Essex,' signed 'N. B.' Extracts appear in J. O. Halliwell's 'Books of Characters,' 1857. 21. 'The Court and Country, or a briefe Discourse betweene the Courtier and Countryman, of the Manner, Nature, and Condition of their lives. Dialoguewise set downe. . . . Written by N. B., Gent.,' London, 1618. A unique copy belongs to Mr. Christie-Miller of Britwell. 'Nich. Breton' signs the dedication to 'Sir Stephen Poll of Blaikmoore in Essex.' Mr. W. C. Hazlitt reprinted this book in his 'Inedited Tracts' (Roxburghe Club, 1868). 22. 'An Eulogistic Character of Queen Elizabeth, dedicated by the author, Nicholas Breton, to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury,' is extant in Breton's handwriting, in the Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 6207 ff. 14–22. It was printed by Dr. Grosart for the first time.

The most serious mistake made by Breton's bibliographers has been the ascription to him of 'Sir Philip Sydney's Ourania . . . by N. B.' 1606. The author of this work is Nathaniel Baxter [q. v.] In the British Museum Catalogue 'Mary Magdalen's Lamentations for the Losse of Her Maister Jesus, London, 1604, and 'The Passion of a Discontented Mind,' London, 1601, 1602, 1621, are erroneously ascribed to Breton. Robert Southwell was more probably the author of the latter. A unique copy of the first edition is in the Huth Library, and the second edition (in the Bodleian) is reprinted in J. P. Collier's 'Illustrations,' vol. i. The Rev. Thomas Corser ascribes 'The Case is Altered. How? Aske Dalio and Millo,' London, 1604 and 1635, to Breton; Mr. J. P. Collier assigns it to Francis Thynne, although internal evidence fails to support this conclusion.

Breton's name was pronounced Britton.

[Dr. Grosart has collected most of Breton's works in his edition, privately published, in the Chertsey Worthies Library (1877). The poetical works numbered above 1, 7, 13, and 15 do not appear there. The editions marked * and ** are in the British Museum, and the latter are believed to be unique. See also Corser's Collectanea; Ritson's Anglo-Poetica; Ellis's Specimens of the Early English Poets (1803) and Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 307 et seq., which is especially valuable.] S. L.

BRETON, WILLIAM. [See Briton.]

BRETT, ARTHUR (*d.* 1677 ?), poet, was, Wood believes, 'descended of a genteel family.' Having been a scholar of Westminster, he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1653. He proceeded B.A. in 1656 and M.A. in 1659. He was one of the 'Terræ filii' in the act held in St. Mary's Church, 1661, 'at which time he showed himself sufficiently ridiculous.' Having taken orders, he became vicar of Market Lavington, Wiltshire, but he seems after a while to have given up the living. He came up to London, and there fell into poverty, begging from gentlemen in the streets, and especially from Oxford men. He was somewhat crazed, according to Wood, who met him by chance in 1675, and was perhaps annoyed by his importunity, for he writes with some bitterness of him. Brett was 'a great pretender to poetry.' He wrote: 1. 'A Poem on the Restoration of King Charles II,' 1660, included in 'Britannia rediviva.' 2. 'Threnodia, on the Death of Henry, Duke of Gloucester,' 1660. 3. 'Poem on the Death of the Princess of Orange,' 1660. 4. 'Patientia victrix, or the Book of Job in Lyric Verse,' 1661; and is also said to have written an essay on poetry. He died in his mother's house in the Strand 'about 1677.' Wood knows not 'where his lean and macerated carcase was buried, unless in the yard of St. Clement's church, without Temple Bar.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. col. 1144; Fasti, ii. 192, 220 (Bliss); Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 141.] W. H.

BRETT, HENRY (*d.* 1724), colonel, of Sandywell Park, Gloucestershire, the associate of Addison and Steele, was eldest son of Henry Brett of Cowley, Gloucestershire, the descendant of the old Warwickshire family of Brett of Brett's Hall (see ATKYNS's *Gloucestershire*, p. 400; DUGDALE'S *Warwickshire*, ii. 1039). Colley Cibber, who was intimate with him, says that young Brett was sent to Oxford and entered at the Temple, but was an idler about town in 1700, when he married Ann, the divorced wife of Charles Gerard, second earl of Macclesfield, who succeeded to the title in 1693. She was daughter of a Sir Richard Mason, knight, of Sutton, Surrey, and married the Earl of Macclesfield, then Lord Brandon, in 1683, but separated from him soon after. She had afterwards two illegitimate children, one of whom, by Richard Savage, fourth and last earl Rivers, was popularly identified with the unfortunate poet, Richard Savage (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 361 et seq.) The countess was divorced in 1698, when her fortune of 12,000*l.* (or, as some accounts have it, 25,000*l.*) was returned to her, and two years later she married Henry Brett. He was a very handsome young fellow, and the lady's sympathy is said to have been evoked by an assault committed upon him by bailiffs opposite her windows. After his marriage Henry Brett was thrice elected tory M.P. for Bishop's Castle, Salop, between 1701–08. He also obtained in 1705 the lieutenant-colonelcy of a regiment of foot newly raised by Sir Charles Hotham, but parted with it soon after. Brett was a well-known member of the little circle of which Addison was the head, and which held its social gatherings at Will's and afterwards at Button's. He is supposed to be the Colonel Rambler of the 'Tatler' (No. 7). He rebuilt Sandywell Park, which he sold to Lord Conway, and at one time had a share in the patent of Drury Lane Theatre (CIBBER, *Apology*, p. 212). He survived his friend Addison, and died, rather suddenly, in 1724. His will, wherein he is simply described as Henry Brett, and bequeaths all his real and personal property to his loving spouse Ann Brett, except his lottery tickets, half the proceeds of which, in the event of their drawing prizes, are to go to his sister Miller, was dated 14 Sept. 1724, and proved by his widow two days later. After her father's death, his daughter, Anna Margharetta Brett, who appears to have been the sole issue of the marriage, and who is described as a dark, Spanish-looking beauty, became the recognised mistress—the first English one—of King George I, then in his sixty-fifth year, by whom she is believed to have had no children. The young lady's ambition and prospects of a coronet were disappointed through the death of the king in 1727, and she subsequently married Sir William Leman, second baronet, of Northaw or Northall, Hertfordshire, and died without issue in 1743. Mrs. Brett lived to the age of eighty. She died at her residence in Old Bond Street, London, on 11 Oct. 1753. She is said to have been a woman of literary tastes, and Colley Cibber is stated to have esteemed her judgment so highly as to have submitted to her revision the manuscript of his best play, the 'Careless Husband,' which was first put on the boards in 1704.

Colonel Arthur Brett (whose daughter married Thomas Carte, the historian) is sometimes confounded with Henry Brett.

[Collins's Peerage (1812), ix. 400, 404; Collins's Baronetage, iii. (ii.) 461, iv. 406; Walpole's Letters, i. p. cv; Apology for Life of Colley Cibber (1740, 4to), pp. 212, 214; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, clxxxvi. (March 1881), dccxcvii. (July 1882), where some of the details given are incorrect; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 361 et seq., 5th ser. xi. 295, xii. 196; Gent. Mag. xxiii. 541.] H. M. C.

BRETT, GEORGE. [See KEYNES.]

BRETT, JOHN (*d.* 1785), captain in the royal navy, was probably the son or near kinsman of Captain Timothy Brett, with whom he went to sea in the Ferret sloop about the year 1722, with the rating of captain's servant. In May 1727 he followed Timothy Brett to the Deal Castle, and in the following November to the William and Mary yacht. On 2 March 1733–4 he was promoted to be lieutenant; in 1740 he commanded the Grampus sloop in the Mediterranean; and on 25 March 1741 was posted into the Roebuck of 40 guns by Vice-admiral Haddock, whom he brought home a passenger, invalided, in May 1742. In November 1742 he was appointed to the Anglesea, and in April 1744 to the Sunderland of 60 guns. He was still in the Sunderland and in company with the Captain, Hampton Court, and Dreadnought, when, on 6 Jan. 1744-5, they fell in with, and did not capture, the two French ships, Neptune and Fleuron [see GRIFFIN, THOMAS; MOSTYN, SAVAGE]. Fortunately for Captain Brett's reputation, the Sunderland had her mainmast carried away at an early period of the chase, and he thus escaped a share of the obloquy which attached to the others. He was afterwards sent out to join Commodore Warren at Cape Breton, and took part in the operations which resulted in the capture of Louisburg. In 1755 he commanded the Chichester in the

squadron sent under Rear-admiral Holburne to reinforce Boscawen on the coast of North America. On 19 May 1756 he was appointed to the St. George, and on 1 June was ordered to turn over to the Namur. Three days afterwards a promotion of admirals came out, in which Brett was included, with his proper seniority, as rear-admiral of the white. He refused to take up the commission, and it was accordingly cancelled (*Admiralty Minutes*, 4 and 15 June 1756). No reason for this refusal appears on record, and the correspondence that must have taken place between Brett and the admiralty or Lord Anson has not been preserved. It is quite possible that there had been some question as to whether his name should or should not be included in the promotion, and that this had come to Brett's knowledge; but the story, as told by Charnock, of his name having been in the first instance omitted, is contradicted by the official list.

From this time Brett lived in retirement, occupying himself, to some extent, in literary pursuits. In 1777–9 he published 'Translations of Father Feyjoo's Discourses' (4 vols. 8vo); and in 1780 'Essays or Discourses selected from the Works of Feyjoo, and translated from the Spanish' (2 vols. 8vo). A letter, dated Gosport, 3 July 1772 (Brit. Mus. *Add. MS.* 30871, f. 138), shows that he corresponded with Wilkes on friendly terms, and ranked himself with him as 'a friend of liberty.' He speaks also of his wife and children, of whom nothing further seems to be known. He died in 1785.

[Official Documents in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 67; Gent. Mag. li. 34. lv. 223.] J. K. L.

BRETT, JOHN WATKINS (1805–1863), telegraphic engineer, was the son of a cabinet-maker, William Brett of Bristol, and was born in that city in 1805. Brett has been styled, with apparent justice, the founder of submarine telegraphy. The idea of transmitting electricity through submerged cables is said to have been originated by him in conjunction with his younger brother. After some years spent in perfecting his plans he sought and obtained permission from Louis-Philippe in 1847 to establish telegraphic communication between France and England, but the project did not gain the public attention, being regarded as too hazardous for general support. The attempt was, however, made in 1850, and met with success, and the construction of numerous other submarine lines followed. Brett always expressed himself confident as to the ultimate union of England and America by means of electricity; an electric cable across the Atlantic was completed in 1858, but failed to work after transmitting a few messages. He died on 3 Dec. 1863 at the age of 58, and was buried in the family vault in the churchyard of Westbury-on-Trym, near Bristol. Brett published a work of 104 pages, 'On the Origin and Progress of the Oceanic Telegraph, with a few brief facts and opinions of the press' (London, 8vo, 1858), and contributed several papers on the same subject to the Institute of Civil Engineers, of which he was a member (cf. index of the 'Proceedings' of that society).

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 203, &c.; Catalogue of the Ronalds Library.] R. H.

BRETT, SIR PEIRCY (1709–1781), admiral, was the son of Peircy Brett, a master in the navy, and afterwards master attendant of the dockyards at Sheerness and at Chatham. After serving his time as volunteer and midshipman, he was, on 6 Dec. 1734, promoted to the rank of lieutenant and appointed to the Falkland with Captain the Hon. Fitzroy Lee. In her he continued till July 1738, when he was appointed to the Adventure, and a few months later to the Gloucester, one of the ships which sailed under Commodore Anson for the Pacific in September 1740. On 18 Feb. following Brett was transferred to Anson's own ship, the Centurion, as second-lieutenant, and in this capacity he commanded the landing party which sacked and burned the town of Paita on 13 Nov. 1741. After the capture of the great Acapulco ship, Brett became first-lieutenant, by the promotion of Saumarez, and was appointed by Anson to be captain of the Centurion on 30 Sept. 1743, when he himself left the ship on his visit to Canton. On the arrival of the Centurion in England the admiralty refused to confirm this promotion, although they gave Brett a new commission as captain dated the day the ship anchored at Spithead, and a few months later, under a new admiralty of which Anson was a member, the original commission was confirmed, 29 Dec. 1744 [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD].

In April 1745 Brett was appointed to command the Lion, 60 guns, in the Channel; and on 9 July, being then off Ushant, he fell in with the French ship Elisabeth of 64 guns, a king's ship, nominally in private employ, and actually engaged in convoying the small frigate on board which Prince Charles Edward was taking a passage to Scotland. Between the Lion and Elisabeth a severe action ensued, which lasted from 5 p.m. till 9 p.m., by which time the Lion was a wreck, with 45 killed and 107

wounded out of a complement of 400; and the Elisabeth, taking advantage of her enemy's condition, drew off, too much injured to pursue the voyage. The drawn battle was thus as fatal to the Stuart cause as the capture of the Elisabeth would have been; for all the stores, arms, and money for the intended campaign were on board her, and the young prince landed in Scotland a needy and impoverished adventurer.

Early in 1747 Brett was appointed to the Yarmouth, 64 guns, which he commanded in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May; he was shortly afterwards temporarily superseded by Captain Saunders, but was reappointed in the autumn, and continued in the same ship till the end of 1750, during the latter part of which time she was guardship at Chatham. In 1752 Brett was appointed to the Royal Caroline yacht, and in the following January, having taken the king over to Germany, received the honour of knighthood. In February 1754 he was one of a commission appointed to examine into the condition of the port of Harwich, which was found to be silting up by the waste of the cliff. He continued in command of the yacht till the end of 1757, and in January 1758 was appointed to the Norfolk as commodore in the Downs. During Anson's cruise off Brest in the summer of 1758 he acted as first captain of the Royal George, in the capacity now known as captain of the fleet. He afterwards returned to the Norfolk and the Downs, and held that command till December 1761, during which period, in the summer of 1759, he was employed on a commission for examining the coasts of Essex, Kent, and Sussex, with a view to their defence against any possible landing of the enemy. His report (15 June 1759) is curious and interesting as showing the extraordinary ignorance of the government as to the nature of the country within a hundred miles of London. Early in 1762 he was sent out to the Mediterranean as second in command, and was soon after promoted to be rear-admiral. He came home the following year, after the peace, and did not serve again at sea, though he was a lord commissioner of the admiralty 1766-70 under Sir Edward Hawke. He was M.P. for Queenborough 1754–74. He became a vice-admiral of the blue 18 Oct. and of the white 24 Oct. 1770, admiral 29 Jan. 1778, and died 14 Oct. 1781. He was buried at Beckenham in Kent; a tablet to his memory is in the church.

He married in 1745 Henrietta, daughter of Mr. Thomas Colby, clerk of the cheque at Chatham, by whom he had two sons, who died in infancy, and a daughter, who married Sir George Bowyer. The Peircy Brett whose name appears in later navy lists as a captain of 1787 was a nephew, the son of William Brett, also a captain in the navy, who died in 1769. Lady Brett survived her husband but a few years; she died in August 1788, in the eighty-first year of her age, and was buried in the same vault in the church at Beckenham.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 239; Gent. Mag. li. 517, 623; Official Letters, &c., in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BRETT, RICHARD (1560?–1637), a learned divine, was descended from a family which had been settled at Whitestanton, Somersetshire, in the time of Henry I (Collinson, *Somersetshire*, iii. 127). He was entered a commoner of Hart Hall in Oxford University in 1582, took one degree in arts, and was then elected a fellow of Lincoln College, where he set himself to perfect his acquaintance with the classical and eastern languages. According to Wood, 'he was a person famous in his time for learning as well as piety, skill'd and versed to a criticism in the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldaic, Arabic, and Ethiopic tongues.' In 1597 he was admitted bachelor of divinity, and he proceeded in divinity in 1605. In February 1595 he was presented to the rectory of Quainton, near Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. On account of his special knowledge of the biblical languages he was appointed by James I one of the translators of the Bible into English. He published two translations from Greek into Latin: 'Vitæ sanctorum Evangelistarum Johannis et Lucæ à Simeone Metaphraste concinnatæ,' Oxford, 1597, and 'Agatharchidis et Memnonis historicorum quæ supersunt omnia,' Oxford, 1597. He was also the author of 'Iconum sacrarum Decas in quâ è subjectis typis compluscula sanæ doctrinæ capita eruuntur,' 1603. He died on 15 April 1637, aged 70, and was buried in the chancel of his church at Quainton. Over his grave a monument with his effigies and a Latin and English epitaph was erected by his widow. By his wife Alice, daughter of Richard Brown, sometime mayor of Oxford, he left four daughters.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 611–2; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, i. 422, 434, 436; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 127.] T. F. H.

BRETT, ROBERT (1808–1874), surgeon, was born on 11 Sept. 1808, it is believed at or near Luton, Bedfordshire. As soon as he was old enough, he entered St. George's Hospital, London, as a medical pupil, and passed his examinations, both as M.R.C.S.E. and

L.S.A.L., in 1830. He then probably filled some hospital posts, and most certainly married; and at this time he was so deeply imbued with religious feeling that he wished to take holy orders, and go abroad as a missionary. But he was dissuaded from such a step, and continued the practice of his profession. On the death of his wife, he went as assistant to Mr. Samuel Reynolds, a surgeon at Stoke Newington, whose sister he married, and with whom he entered into a partnership which lasted fourteen years. He continued to practise at Stoke Newington until his death, on 3 Feb. 1874.

He entered heart and soul into the tractarian movement from its commencement, doing all in his power as a layman to forward it; he was honoured with the friendship of most of the leaders, especially Dr. Pusey, and his whole life and means were spent in promoting the interests of this section of the Church of England. Even the motto on his carriage was 'Pro Ecclesia Dei.' It was owing to his calling the attention of Edward Coleridge, of Eton, to the deplorable condition of the ruins of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, that a scheme was set on foot which resulted, through the munificence of Mr. Beresford Hope, in the establishment of St. Augustine's Missionary College. He parcelled out the parish of St. Matthias, Stoke Newington, and was the chief agent in the building of its church, as he also was subsequently in the erection of two churches at Haggerston and St. Faith's, Stoke Newington. He did other practical good work in founding the Guild of St. Luke, which consists of a band of medical men who co-operate with the clergy. He was an active member of the first church union that was started, and was at the time of his death a vice-president of the English Church Union.

Although, as may be imagined, his time was well occupied, yet he found leisure to write many devotional books (sixteen in number), such as 'Devotions for the Sick Room,' 'Companion for the Sick Room,' 'Thoughts during Sickness,' &c.

He was buried on 7 Feb. 1874 at Tottenham cemetery. A large number of clergymen, noblemen, physicians, and barristers attended his funeral.

[Private information.] J. A.

BRETT, THOMAS (1667–1744), nonjuring divine, was the son of Thomas Brett of Spring Grove, Wye, Kent. His father descended from a family long settled at Wye; his mother was Letitia, daughter of John Boys of Betshanger, Sandwich, where Brett was born. He was educated at the Wye grammar school, under John Paris and Samuel Pratt (afterwards dean of Rochester), and on 20 March 1684 admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge. He was removed by his father for extravagance, but permitted to return. He then found that his books had been 'embezzled by an idle scholar,' and migrated to Corpus on 17 Jan. 1689. He took the LL.B. degree on the St. Barnabas day following. He was ordained deacon on 21 Dec. 1690. After holding a curacy at Folkestone for a year he was ordained priest, and chosen lecturer at Islington. The vicar, Mr. Gery, encouraged him to exchange his early whiggism for tory and high-church principles. On the death of his father, his mother persuaded him to return (May 1696) to Spring Grove, where he undertook the cure of Great Chart. Here he married Bridget, daughter of Sir Nicholas Toke. In 1697 he became LL.D., and soon afterwards exchanged Great Chart for Wye. He became rector of Betshanger on the death of his uncle, Thomas Boys; and on 12 April 1705 Archbishop Tenison made him rector of Ruckinge, having previously allowed him to hold the small vicarage of Chislet 'in sequestration.' He had hitherto taken the oaths without scruple; but the attempts of his relation, Chief-baron Gilbert, to bring him back to whiggism had the reverse of the effect intended; and Sacheverell's trial induced him to resolve never to take the oath again. He published a sermon 'on the remission of sins,' in 1711, which gave offence by its high view of sacerdotal absolution, and was attacked by Dr. Robert Cannon [q. v.] in convocation (22 Feb. 1712). The proposed censure was dropped apparently by the action of Atterbury as prolocutor (*Letter about a Motion in Convocation, &c.* 1712). In a later sermon 'On the Honour of the Christian Priesthood' he disavowed a belief in auricular confession. On the accession of George I, Brett declined to take the oaths, resigned his living, and was received into communion by the nonjuring bishop Hickes. He afterwards officiated in his own house. He was presented at the assizes for keeping a conventicle, and in 1718 and 1729 complaints were made against him to Archbishop Wake for interfering with the duties of the parish clergyman. He was, however, let off with a reproof.

Brett was consecrated bishop by the nonjuring bishops Collier, Spinckes, and Howes in 1716. He took part in a negotiation which they opened in 1716 with the Greek archbishop of Thebais, then in London, and which continued till 1725, when it was allowed to drop. Brett's account, with copies of a proposed 'concordate,' and letters to the

Czar of Moscovy and his ministers, is given by Lathbury (*History of Nonjurors*, 1845, p. 309), from the manuscripts of Bishop Jolly. Before a definitive reply had been received from the Greek prelates, the church which made the overture had split into two in consequence of a controversy. Brett supported Collier in proposing to return to the use of the first liturgy of Edward VI, as nearer the use of the primitive church. He defended his view in a postscript to his work on 'Tradition.' He took part in various controversies connected with the nonjuring question, and joined in consecrating bishops with Collier and the Scotch bishop, Campbell. In 1727 he consecrated Thomas Brett, junior. He also contributed some notes to Zachary Grey's edition of 'Hudibras' (published 1744). Brett was an amiable man, of pleasant conversation, and lived quietly in his own house, where he died on 5 March 1743–4. He had twelve children. His wife died on 7 May 1765; his son, Nicholas, chaplain to Sir Robert Cotton, on 20 Aug. 1776.

Brett published many books of which full titles are given in Nichols's 'Anecdotes,' i. 411. They are as follows: 1. 'An Account of Church Government,' 1707, answered by Nokes in the 'Beautiful Pattern;' and enlarged edition 1710, answered by John Lewis, 1711, in 'Presbyters not always an authoritative part of Provincial Synods;' to which Brett replied. 2. 'Two Letters on the Times wherein Marriage is said to be prohibited,' 1708. 3. 'Letter to the Author of "Lay Baptism Invited,"' &c. (condemning lay baptism). This led to a controversy with Joseph Bingham, who replied in 'Scholastical History of Lay Baptism,' 1712. 4. Sermons on 'Remission of Sins,' 1711, reprinted with five others in 1715. 5. 'Review of Lutheran Principles,' 1714, answered by John Lewis. 6. 'Vindication of Himself from Calumnies' (charging him with popery), 1715. 7. 'Independency of the Church upon the State,' 1717. 8. 'The Divine Right of Episcopacy,' 1718. 9. 'Tradition necessary, &c.,' 1718, with answer to Toland's 'Nazarenus.' 10. 'The Necessity of discerning Christ's Body in the Holy Communion,' 1720. 11. 'Collection of the Principal Liturgies used by the Christian Church, &c.,' 1720; this was in reference to the schism of the nonjuring body. 12. 'Discourses concerning the ever blessed Trinity,' 1720. 13. Contributions to the 'Bibliotheca Literaria,' Nos. 1, 2, 4, and 8, upon 'University Degrees,' 'English Translations of the Bible,' and 'Arithmetical Figures.' 14. 'Instruction to a Person newly Confirmed,' 1725. 15. 'Chronological Essay on the Sacred History,' 1729. 16. 'General History of the World,' 1732. 17. 'Answer to (Hoadly's) "Plain Account of the Sacrament,"' 1735. 18. 'Remarks on Dr. Waterland's "Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist,"' 1741. 19. 'Four Letters on Necessity of Episcopal Communion,' 1743. 20. 'Life of John Johnson,' prefixed to his posthumous tracts in 1748. There are also several sermons and tracts. There is a letter of his to Dr. Warren, of Trinity Hall, in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (lib. vii. p. 13). Three letters of his on the difference between Anglican and Romish tenets were published from the manuscripts of Thomas Bowdler in 1850; and a short essay on suffragan bishops and rural deans was edited by J. Fendall from the manuscript in 1858.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 407-12; Masters's Corpus Coll. Cambr. (1753), 245-8; Appendix, p. 87; Lathbury's Nonjurors, passim.]

L. S.

BRETTARGH, KATHARINE (1579–1601), puritan, was daughter of a Cheshire squire, John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, father of John Bruen [q. v.] She was baptised on 13 Feb. 1579, and from an early age she was distinguished by earnest religious feeling. When she was about twenty she was married to William Brettargh or Brettergh, of 'Brellerghoult'—Brettargh Holt—near Liverpool, who shared her puritan sentiments. The couple were said to have had some persecution at the hands of their Roman catholic neighbours. 'It is not unknowne to Lancashire what horses and cattell of her husband's were killed upon his grounds in the night most barbarously at two seuerall times by seminarie priests (no question) and recusants that lurked thereabouts.' Her piety, however, was such as to impress them in spite of her dislike of their creed. 'Once a tenant of her husband's being behinde with his rent, she desired him to beare yet with him a quarter of a yeare, which he did; and when the man brought his money, with teares she said to her husband, "I feare you doe not well to take it of him, though it be your right, for I doubt he is not well able to pay it, and then you oppresse the poore."' It is perhaps characteristic of the times that her biographer insists upon the circumstance that 'she never used to swear an oath great or small.' After a little more than two years of married life she was attacked by 'a hot burning ague,' of which she died on Whit Sunday, 31 May 1601. She was encouraged by a visit from her brother, John Bruen, and by the consolations of William Harrison and other puritans. Her biographers are indignant at the

imputation that she died despairing. She was buried at Childwall Church on Wednesday, 3 June, as appears from the title of the little book which forms the chief authority as to her life: 'Death's Advantage little Regarded, or the Soule's Solace against Sorrow, preached in two funerall sermons at Childwall, in Lancashire, at the buriall of Mistris Katherine Brettergh, 3 June 1601. The one by William Harrison, the other by William Leygh, B.D., whereunto is annexed the christian life and godly death of the said gentlewoman,' London, 1601. There is a portrait of her in Clarke's second part of the 'Marrow of Ecclesiastical History,' book ii., London, 1675, p. 52, from which it seems that her puritanism did not forbid a very elaborate ruff. The face is oval, the features refined, the hair closely confined by a sort of skull-cap, over which towers a sugarloaf hat.

[Ormerod's History of Cheshire, ed. Helsby, ii. 317–23; Morton's Memorials of the Fathers; and the two works cited above.] W. E. A. A.

BRETTELL, JACOB (1793–1862), unitarian minister, was born at Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire, on 16 April 1793. His grandfather was an independent minister at Wolverhampton, and afterwards assistant to James Wheatley at the Norwich Calvinistic methodist tabernacle. His father, Jacob Brettell, became a Calvinistic preacher at the age of seventeen, and after serving various chapels became an independent minister at Sutton-in-Ashfield in 1788. Here he renounced Calvinism, and in 1791 opened a separate meeting-house. In 1795 he became assistant to Jeremiah Gill, minister of the 'presbyterian or independent' congregation at Gainsborough, and on Gill's death, 1796, he became sole minister. He also kept a school (see notice by a pupil, E. S. Peacock, in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, xi. 378). He died 19 March 1810. His only son, Jacob, had been placed at Manchester College, York, in 1809. A public subscription, aided by the vicar of Gainsborough, provided for his continuance at York till 1814. He became unitarian minister at Cockey Moor (now called Ainsworth), Lancashire, in July 1814, and removed to Rotherham in September 1816. He resigned in June 1859 from failing health. Brettell is described as a good scholar and effective public speaker. He was a strong liberal, and took an active part in the anti-corn-law agitation, being an intimate friend of Ebenezer Elliott (1781–1849), the corn-law rhymester. His poetry shows taste and feeling. His later years were tried by adverse circumstances. He died 12 Jan. 1862. He had married, on 29 Dec. 1815, Martha, daughter of James Morris of Bolton, Lancashire, and had four sons and two daughters. His eldest son, JACOB CHARLES CATES BRETTELL, born 6 March 1817, was partly educated for the unitarian ministry at York, became a Roman catholic, and went to America, where he was successively classical tutor at New York, minister of a German church, and successful member of the American bar in Virginia and Texas; he died at Owensville, Texas, 17 Jan. 1867. Brettell published: 1. 'Strictures on Parkhurst's Theory of the Cherubim' (presumably his). 2. 'The Country Minister, a Poem, in four cantos, with other Poems,' 1821, 12mo (dedicated, 12 July 1821, to Viscount Milton, afterwards fifth Earl Fitzwilliam). 3. 'The Country Minister (Part Second). A Poem, in three cantos, with other Poems,' 1825, 12mo. 4. 'The Country Minister; a poem, in seven cantos: containing the first and second parts of the Original Work: with additional Poems and Notes,' 1827, 12mo (called 2nd edit.; Brettell's minor pieces are chiefly translations). 5. 'Sketches in Verse, from the Historical Books of the Old Testament,' 1628, 12mo (one of these, on Balak and Balaam, was printed in 'Monthly Repository,' 1826, pp. 360–7). 6. 'Staneage Pole' (poem, dated Sheffield 24 Feb. 1834, printed in 'Christian Reformer,' 1834, pp. 182–4). 7. 'The First Unitarian,' 1848, 8vo (controverting the opinion that 'Cain was the first unitarian;' Brettell thinks Cain was 'the third unitarian in strict chronological order'). Some of his hymns are in unitarian collections. A harvest hymn, 1837, in which he calls the Almighty 'bright Regent of the Skies,' is in Martineau's collections of 1840 and 1874 (altered in this latter to 'O Lord of earth and skies'). Besides these, he contributed some hundreds of uncollected pieces, being hymns and political and patriotic pieces, several of considerable length, to the 'Christian Reformer,' 'Sheffield Iris,' 'Wolverhampton Herald,' and other periodicals.

[Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 598, 1818, p. 368; Christian Reformer, 1862, p. 191; Rotherham and Masbro' Advertiser, 16 March 1867; Browne's History of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, pp. 189, 348; information from Mr. Morris Brettell.] A. G.

BRETTINGHAM, MATTHEW, the elder (1699–1769), architect, was born at Norwich. He was a pupil of the better known William Kent, along with whom he was engaged in the erection of Holkham, the Earl of Leicester's seat in Norfolk. As a youth he travelled on the continent of Europe, and in 1723, 1725, 1728, and 1738 published 'Remarks on several Parts

of Europe, viz. France, the Low Countries, Alsatia, Germany, Savoy, Tyrol, Switzerland, Italy, and Spain, collected upon the spot since the year 1723,' in 4 vols. fol. The works at Holkham were commenced in 1729 from the plans of Kent, upon whose death in 1748 they were carried on under the superintendence of Brettingham till their completion in 1764. In 1761 he published 'Plans, Elevations, and Sections of Holkham in Norfolk, the seat of the Earl of Leicester,' London, atlas fol., of which another edition was published a few years later by his nephew, Robert Furze Brettingham [q. v.] It is curious that in neither of these publications is the real authorship of the plans acknowledged, although the fact that Kent designed them is beyond dispute. It is impossible now to ascertain the share of credit for the completed work to which Brettingham is entitled. As the construction of the house extended over so long a period after Kent's death, Brettingham no doubt modified the latter's original designs; but the drawings published by him do not differ in any way from the prevailing heaviness and regularity of the then fashionable 'Vitruvian' style of which Kent was master, and suggest at best but successful imitation on the part of his follower. Brettingham's other known works were Norfolk House (now 21 St. James's Square), London, erected in 1742; Langley Park, Norfolk, in 1740–4; the north and east fronts of Charlton House, Wiltshire; and a house in Pall Mall, afterwards known as Cumberland House, and subsequently used as the ordnance office, erected in 1760–7 for the Duke of York, brother to George III. In 1748–50 he again visited Italy, and in the first of these years travelled for some time in company with the well-known architects, Hamilton, 'Athenian Stuart,' and Nicholas Revett. Brettingham does not appear to have been influenced by the investigations made by these architects into the architecture of Greece. He always confined himself to the heavy Palladian style in which he had been educated, and in which, while exhibiting no great novelty of conception, it must be admitted he displayed knowledge and skill equal to those of any architect of his time. He died at Norwich at the advanced age of seventy, and is buried in St. Augustine's Church there.

Brettingham, Matthew, the younger (1725–1803), architect, son of the preceding, worked also in Palladian style (Redgrave).

[Views of the Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen in England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, 1st ser. vol. iii. London, 1818–23; Stuart and Revett's Antiquities of Athens measured and delineated, vol. iv., London, 1816; Vitruvius Britannicus, vol. iv., plates 64–9 incl.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Gwilt's Encyc. of Architecture, ed. Wyatt Papworth, London, 1867; Gould's Biogr. Sketches, London, 1834.] G. W. B.

BRETTINGHAM, ROBERT FURZE (1750–1806?), architect, nephew of Matthew Brettingham the elder [q. v.], practised in London with great success, and erected many mansion houses throughout the country. Like his uncle, and in common with all students of architecture of his time, he spent a part of his early life in Italy, from which he returned in 1781. Architecture as then understood consisted in correctly imitating so-called classical models, and the skill of the architect was chiefly exercised in adapting the requirements of his patron to the hard and fast rules of his art. To gain familiarity with the latter constituted his education, and Brettingham's subsequent works, as well as the drawings which he exhibited on his return at the exhibitions of the then lately founded Royal Academy, showed that he did not neglect his opportunities in Italy. Among them may be noted in 1783 a drawing of a sepulchral chapel from the Villa Medici at Rome, in 1790 the design for a bridge which he had erected in the preceding year at Benham Place, in Berkshire, and the entrance porch of the church at Saffron Walden restored by him in 1792. In 1773 he published another edition of his uncle's 'Plans, &c. of Holkham,' also, like it, in atlas folio, 'to which are added the ceilings and chimney-pieces, and also a descriptive account of the statues, pictures, and drawings, not in the former edition.' Of the 'Descriptive Account' Brettingham was the author; but, again, the plans are ascribed to Matthew Brettingham, and Kent is ignored as in the former edition. The sudden death in 1790 of William Blackburn, the prison architect, was the opportunity of Brettingham's life, and he soon gained a lucrative practice. Blackburn left many designs incomplete, several of which Brettingham subsequently carried into execution. He erected gaols at Reading, Hertford, Poole, Downpatrick, Northampton, and elsewhere. In 1771 his name appears associated with those of the foremost architects of the time in the foundation of an 'Architects' Club,' to meet at the Thatched House Tavern to dinner on the first Thursday in every month. Among the original members of this club besides Brettingham were Sir W. Chambers, Robert Adam, John Soane, James Wyatt, and S. P. Cockerell, all of whom have made for themselves names in their profession. About this time Brettingham also held the post of resident

clerk in the board of works, which he resigned in 1805. Among his chief works for private patrons are a temple in the grounds at Saffron Walden in Essex for Lord Braybrooke, and a mausoleum in Scotland for the Fraser family; Winchester House, St. James' Square, erected originally for the Duke of Leeds; 9 Berkeley Square, afterwards sold to the Marquis of Buckingham; Buckingham House, 91 Pall Mall, rebuilt in 1794 by Sir John Soane; Lansdowne House, Berkeley Square; 80 Piccadilly, for Sir Francis Burdett; Charlton, Wiltshire, for the Earl of Suffolk; Waldersham, Kent, for the Earl of Guilford; Felbrigg Hall, Norfolk, for the Hon. W. Wyndham; Longleat, Wiltshire; and Roehampton, Surrey, and Hillsborough House in Ireland, both for the Marquis of Downshire. He is also supposed by some to have designed Maidenhead Bridge, on the Thames; but this is believed to be a mistake, the authorship of that design, which was executed in 1772, being invariably ascribed by the best authorities to Sir Robert Taylor. Brettingham was held in much regard by his professional brethren, and was the esteemed master of many who have since attained eminence in the architectural profession. The exact date of his death is not known.

[Authorities given under MATTHEW BRETTINGHAM; publications of Architectural Society; Lysons's Magn. Brit. vol. i.; Boydell's Thames.]

G. W. B.

BREVAL, JOHN DURANT (1680?–1738), miscellaneous writer, was descended from a French refugee protestant family, and was the son of Francis Durant de Breval, prebendary of Westminster, where he was probably born about 1680. Sir John Bramston, in his 'Autobiography,' p. 157, describes the elder Breval in 1672 as 'formerly a priest of the Romish church, and of the companie of those in Somerset House, but now a convert to the protestant religion and a preacher at the Savoy.' Bramston gives 1666 as the date of his conversion. The younger Breval was admitted a queen's scholar of Westminster School 1693, was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1697, and was one of the Cambridge poets who celebrated in that year the return of William III after the peace of Ryswick. Breval proceeded B.A. 1700, and M.A. 1704. In 1702 he was made fellow of Trinity ('of my own electing,' said Bentley). In 1708 he was involved in a private scandal, which led to his removal from the fellowship. He engaged in an intrigue with a married lady in Berkshire, and cudgelled her husband, who illtreated his wife. The husband brought an action against Breval, who was held to bail for the assault, 'but, conceiving that there was an informality in the proceedings against him,' did not appear at the assizes, and was outlawed. Thereupon Bentley took the matter up, and on 5 April 1708 expelled Breval from the college. Bentley admitted that Breval was 'a man of good learning and excellent parts,' but said his 'crime was so notorious as to admit of no evasion or palliation' (*State of Trinity College*, p. 29 et seq. 1710). Breval, however, declared on oath that he was not guilty of immoral conduct in the matter, and bitterly resented the interposition of Bentley, who, he declared, had a private grudge both against his father and himself. His friends said 'that the alleged offence rested on mere rumour and suspicion,' and that the expelled fellow would have good grounds for an action against the college. Such an action, however, was never brought, probably on account of Breval's poverty. As Bentley wrote, 'his father was just dead [Francis Breval *d.* February 1707] in poor circumstances, and all his family were beggars.' Breval, in want and with his character ruined, enlisted in despair as a volunteer in our army in Flanders, where he soon rose to be an ensign. Here what Nichols calls 'his exquisite pencil and genteel behaviour,' as well as his skill in acquiring languages, attracted the attention of Marlborough. The general appointed him captain, and sent him on diplomatic missions to various German courts, which he accomplished very creditably. The peace of Utrecht closed the war in 1713, and a few years after we find Breval busily writing for the London booksellers, chiefly under the name of Joseph Gay. He then wrote 'The Petticoat,' a poem in two books (1716), of which the third edition was published under the name of 'The Hoop Petticoat' (1720); 'The Art of Dress,' a poem (1717); 'Calpe or Gibraltar,' a poem (1717); 'A Compleat Key to the Nonjuror' (1718), in which he accuses Colley Cibber of stealing his characters, &c., from various sources, but chiefly from Molière's 'Tartuffe,' for the revival of which Breval wrote a prologue; 'MacDermot, or the Irish Fortune Hunter,' a poem (1719), a witty but extremely gross piece; and 'Ovid in Masquerade' (1719). He also wrote a comedy, 'The Play is the Plot' (1718), which was acted, though not very successfully, at Drury Lane. When altered and reprinted afterwards as a farce, called 'The Strollers' (second impression 1727), it had better fortune.

About 1720 Breval went abroad with George, lord viscount Malpas, as travelling tutor. It was probably during this journey that he met with the romantic adventure that

gave occasion for Pope's sneer about being 'followed by a nun' (*Dunciad*, iv. 327). A nun confined against her will, in a convent at Milan, fell in love with and 'escaped to him.' The lady afterwards went to Rome, where, according to Horace Walpole, she 'pleaded her cause and was acquitted there, and married Breval;' but she is not noticed in the account which Breval published of his travels, under the title of 'Remarks on several Parts of Europe,' two vols. (vol. i. 1723, vol. ii. 1728, reprinted 1726; two additional in 1738), though we have a somewhat elaborate description of Milan, and an account of 'a *Milanese* Lady of great Beauty, who bequeathed her Skeleton to the Publick as a *memento mori*.' The cause of Pope's quarrel with Breval is to be sought elsewhere. The well-known poet Gay, with the help of Pope and Arbuthnot, produced the farce entitled 'Three Hours after Marriage,' which was deservedly damned. At this time (1717) Breval, who was writing a good deal for Curll, wrote for him, under the pseudonym of 'Joseph Gay,' a farce called the 'Confederates,' in which 'the late famous comedy' and its three authors were unsparingly ridiculed. Pope is described in the prologue as one

On whom Dame Nature nothing good bestowed:
In Form a Monkey; but for spite a Toad,

and he is represented (scene 1) as saying, 'And from My Self my own Thersites drew,' and then Thersites is explained as 'A Character in Homer, of an Ill-natur'd, Deform'd Villain.' In the same year Breval published, under similar auspices, Pope's 'Miscellany.' The second part consisted of five brief coarse and worthless poems, in one of which especially, called the 'Court Ballad,' Pope is mercilessly ridiculed. Revenge for these was taken in the 'Dunciad,' and Breval's name occurs twice in the second book (1728).

In the notes (1729) affixed to the first passage Pope says that some account must be given of Breval owing to his obscurity, and declares that Curll put 'Joseph Gay' on such pamphlets that they might pass for Mr. Gay's (viz. John Gay's). In 1742, when Breval had been dead four years, the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' was published. In line 272 a 'lac'd Governor from France' is introduced with his pupil, and their adventures abroad are narrated at some length (273–336). Pope, though, as he states, giving him no particular name, chiefly had Breval in his mind when he wrote the lines (Horace Walpole, *Notes to Pope*, p. 101, contributed by Sir W. Fraser, 1876).

After the publication of his 'Travels' Breval was probably again engaged as travelling governor to young gentlemen of position. In the account of Paris given in the second volume of the second issue of his 'Remarks' he says that he has collected the information 'in ten several tours thither' (p. 262). In the latter period of his life he wrote 'The Harlot's Progress,' an illustrated poem in six cantos, suggested by Hogarth's well-known prints, and said by Ambrose Philips, in a prefatory letter, to be 'a true Key and lively Explanation of the Painter's Hieroglyphicks' (1732); 'The History of the most Illustrious House of Nassau, with regard to that branch of it more particularly that came into the succession of Orange' (1734); 'The Rape of Helen, a mock opera' (acted at Covent Garden), (1737). Shortly after the publication of this last piece Breval died at Paris, January 1738.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. i. and viii. (1812 and 1814); Monk's Life of Bentley (1830); London Magazine, vii. 49; some information as to the family is given in a (not quite correct) manuscript note on the title-page of one of the copies of the House of Nassau in the British Museum, and also in the manuscript letters of his father to Lord Hatton and J. Ellis in the Addit. MS. (1854–75) (List in Index, p. 460).] F. W–T.

BREVINT or BREVIN, DANIEL, D.D. (1616–1695), dean of Lincoln, polemical and devotional writer, was born in the parish of St. John's in the island of Jersey, of which his father was the minister, and baptised in the parish church 11 May 1616. He proceeded to the protestant university of Saumur on the Loire, and studied logic and philosophy with great success, and took there the degree of M.A. in 1624. In 1636 three fellowships were founded by Charles I at Oxford, at the colleges of Exeter, Pembroke, and Jesus, at the instance of Archbishop Laud, for scholars from Guernsey and Jersey (Heylyn, *Life of Laud*, p. 336; Laud, *Works*, Anglo-Cath. Lib., vol. v. part i. p. 140), and Brevint was appointed in 1637 to that at Jesus, on the recommendation of the ministers and chief inhabitants of his native island (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iv. 534). On becoming resident at Oxford he requested the confirmation of his foreign degree. This was opposed by Laud, 'things being at Saumur as they were reported.' Writing to the vice-chancellor, on 19 May and 3 Nov. 1637, he expresses his satisfaction at hearing that 'the Guernsey [Jersey] man is so well a deserver in Jesus College,' but wishes 'that he should be made to know the difference of a master of art at Oxford and Saumur,' and 'the ill consequences' which might follow if his degree were confirmed, and begs the vice-chancellor to 'persuade the young man to stay, and then give him his degree with as much honour as

ie pleases' (LAUD, *Works*, Anglo-Cath. Lib. pp. 170, 186). Laud's objections, however, were overruled, and Brevint was incorporated M.A. on 12 Oct. 1638 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* . 503), the authorities of the university having decided, upon due consideration, that here was no statutable bar to exclude him (LAUD, *Works*, 210). On the visitation of he university by the parliamentary commissioners Brevint was deprived of his fellowship, and retired to Jersey, whence, on the eduction of the island by the parliamentary forces, he took refuge in France, and officiated as minister of a protestant congregation in Normandy. On Trinity Sunday, 22 June 1651, he was ordained deacon and priest, 'in reguard of the necessitie of the ime,' writes Evelyn, by Dr. Thomas Sydserf, bishop of Galloway, in Paris, in the private chapel of Sir Richard Browne, in the Faubourg St. Germain, at the same time as his ellow-islander, Dr. John Durell, afterwards lean of Windsor. Both were presented by Cosin, then dean of Peterborough (EVELYN, *Diary*, i. 244, ed. 1819; *Baker MSS.* xxxvi. 329; *Smith MSS.*, Bodl. xxxiii. 7, p. 29). Brevint secured the confidence of Cosin and he other principal English churchmen, both ay and clerical, then living in exile in Paris, nd became known to Charles II. At this ime Turenne was perhaps the most influenial person in France, and Brevint received he high honour of being appointed his chapain. Turenne's wife was a zealous protestant, nd Brevint became her spiritual director, nd for her use, and that of the Duchesse de Bouillon, he composed some of his devotional racts, especially his 'Christian Sacrament nd Sacrifice.' He was employed by Madame Turenne and the duchess in many of their eligious undertakings, and he took a leading part in the vain endeavour to compromise he differences between the church of Rome nd the protestant church (see Preface to *Saul and Samuel*). Upon the Restoration Brevint returned to this country. On Cosin's levation to the see of Durham he succeeded im, on the nomination of the crown, in is stall in that cathedral (17 Dec. 1660) nd in his rectory of Brancepeth, both of which he held till his death. These preferments were in some measure due to Cosin's nfluence with the king. He received the degree of D.D. at Oxford on 27 Feb. 1662–3. From a letter printed in the 'Granville Correspondence' (part ii. p. 92, Surtees Soc., vol. lvii.), drawn up to be laid before the dean nd chapter, it is evident that he earnestly upported Granville in his endeavour to restore the weekly communion in the cathedral. On the death of Dr. Michael Honywood, dean of Lincoln, in 1681, Charles II signified his desire to Archbishop Sancroft, through Sir Leoline Jenkins, that Brevint should have the vacant preferment (*Tanner MSS.* xxxvi. 17). He was installed dean and prebendary of Welton Paynshall on 7 Jan. 1681–2. As he continued to hold his stall at Durham, his name occurs pretty frequently in the Granville and Cosin Correspondences, which have been published by the Surtees Society (vols. xxxvii. xlvii. lii. lv.), but chiefly on matters of chapter business or chapter news. His tenure of the deanery of Lincoln was uneventful. He died in the deanery house, on Sunday, 5 May 1695, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the retrochoir of his cathedral. His wife, Anne Brevint, survived him thirteen years. She died on 9 Nov. 1708, also in her seventy-ninth year, and was buried in the same grave. Brevint's writings are chiefly directed against the church of Rome, which he attacked with much virulence and no little coarseness. He professes to speak from intimate personal knowledge, having had 'such an access given him into every corner of the church' when engaged on the design of reconciliation with the protestants, that he had a perfect acquaintance 'with all that is within its entrails' (Preface to *Saul and Samuel*). His works manifest a thorough acquaintance with the points at issue between the church of England and that of Rome, and his language is nervous and his arguments powerful; but he cannot be acquitted of gross irreverence, both of words and conception, when dealing with the eucharistic tenets of his opponents. His 'Missale Romanum' was printed at the Sheldonian Theatre, and we can hardly be surprised that his Romish antagonist, who, under the initials R. F., published 'Missale Romanum vindicatum' (London, 1674), should express his surprise that 'such an unseemly imp' as Dr. Brevint's calumnious and scandalous tract should have been 'hatched under the roof of Sheldon's trophy and triumph.' Brevint's published works were: 1. 'Missale Romanum; or the Depth and Mystery of the Roman Mass laid open and explained, for the use both of Reformed and Unreformed Christians,' Oxford, 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Saul and Samuel at Endor: the new Waies of Salvation and Service which usually temt (*sic*) men to Rome and detain them there, truly represented and refuted,' Oxford, 1674, 8vo. 3. 'The Christian Sacrament and Sacrifice; by way of Discourse, Meditation, and Prayer, upon the Nature, Parts, and Blessing of the Holy Communion,' Oxford, 1673, 12mo. The 'Christian Sacrament and Sacrifice' is a devotional work, originally

'one of many tracts made at Paris at the instance' of his noble patronesses for their private use, and intended for the reading of such as may be 'desirous to contemplate and embrace the Christian religion in its original beauty, freed of the encumbrance of controversy.' The view of the Eucharist put forth in this beautiful little work is, in the main, that expressed by the church of England in her Catechism and Liturgy. This devotional treatise was so highly esteemed by John and Charles Wesley that they published an abridgment of it for the use of communicants, as an introduction to their collection of Sacramental Hymns, pitched in a somewhat higher key in point of eucharistic doctrine than Brevint's works. Of this many successive editions have been published.

In addition to these English works, Anthony à Wood enumerates: 1. 'Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Sacramentum et Sacrificium, a pontificiis corruptelis et exinde natis controversiis liberum'—the Latin original of the last-named work. 2. 'Eucharistiæ Christianæ præsentia realis, et Pontificia ficta, . . . hæc explosa, illa suffulta et asserta.' 3. 'Pro serenissima Principe Weimariensi [the Princess of Weimar] ad Theses Jenenses accurata responsio.' 4. 'Ducentæ plus minus prælectiones in S. Matthæi xxv. capita,' &c. Brevint is more deserving of admiration as a devotional writer than as a controversialist.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 426–7; Kippis's Biog. Brit.; Laud's Chancellorship, Ang.-Cath. L., vol. v.; Evelyn's Diary, i. 244; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, p. 120; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 402.] E. V.

BREWER, ANTONY (*fl.* 1655), dramatic writer, wrote 'The Love-sick King, an English Tragical History, with the Life and Death of Cartesmunda, the Fair Nun of Winchester, by Anth. Brewer,' 1655, 4to; revived at the King's Theatre in 1680, and reprinted in that year under the title of 'The Perjured Nun,' 4to. Chetwood included the 'Love-sick King' in his 'Select Collection of Old Plays,' published at Dublin in 1750, but he made no attempt to correct the text of the old edition, which was printed with the grossest carelessness. The play was written in verse, but it is printed almost throughout as prose. Yet, after all allowance has been made for textual corruptions, it cannot be said that the 'Love-sick King' is a work of much ability; and it is rash to follow Kirkman, Baker, and Halliwell in identifying Antony Brewer with the 'T. B.' whose name is on the title-page of the 'Country Girl,' 1647, 4to, a well-written comedy, which in parts (notably in the third act) closely recalls the diction and versification of Massinger. There is no known dramatist of the time to whom the initials T. B. could belong. There was a versatile writer named Thomas Brewer [q. v.], and the title-pages to his tracts are usually signed with his initials, not with the full name. His claim to the 'Country Girl' would be quite as reasonable as Antony [Tony] Brewer's. In 1677 John Leanerd, whom Langbaine calls 'a confident plagiarist,' reprinted the 'Country Girl,' with a few slight alterations, as his own, under the title of 'Country Innocence.' To Antony Brewer was formerly ascribed 'Lingua, or the Combat of the Five Senses for Superiority,' 1607, 4to, a well-known dramatic piece (included in the various editions of Dodsley), constructed partly in the style of a morality and partly of a masque. The mistake arose thus. Kirkman, the bookseller and publisher, in printing his catalogues of plays, left blanks where the names of the writers were unknown to him. Annexed to the 'Love-sick King' was the name Antony Brewer; then came the plays 'Landgartha,' 'Love's Loadstone,' 'Lingua,' and 'Love's Dominion.' Phillips, who was followed by Winstanley, misunderstanding the use of Kirkman's blanks, promptly assigned all these pieces to Brewer. One other play, 'The Merry Devil of Edmonton,' 1608, 4to, has been with similar carelessness pronounced to be Antony Brewer's on the strength of an entry in the Stationers' Registry which refers to the prose tract of the 'Merry Devil' [see BREWER, THOMAS]. The play was entered in the registers on 22 Oct. 1607 (ARBER'S *Transcripts*, iii. 362).

[Langbaine's English Dramatic Poets; Biographia Dramatica, ed. Stephen Jones; Halliwell's Dictionary of Old Plays.] A. H. B.

BREWER, GEORGE (*b.* 1766), miscellaneous writer, was a son of John Brewer, well known as a connoisseur of art, and was born in 1766. In his youth he served as a midshipman under Lord Hugh Seymour, Rowland Cotton, and others (*Biog. Dram.* i. 67), and visited America, India, China, and North Europe. In 1791 he was made a lieutenant in the Swedish navy. Afterwards abandoning the sea, he read for law in London, and established himself as an attorney. He is believed to have written a novel, 'Tom Weston,' when in the navy, but his first appeal to the public of which there is evidence was a comedy, 'How to be Happy,' acted at the Haymarket in August 1794. After three nights, 'owing to the shaft of malevolence,' this comedy was withdrawn, and it was never printed. In 1795 Brewer wrote 'The Motto, or the History of Bill Woodcock,' 2 vols.;

nd he wrote 'Bannian Day,' a musical en-ertainment in two acts, which was published nd performed at the Haymarket in the same ear for seven or eight nights, though but 'a oor piece.' In 1799 the 'Man in the Moon,' ne act, attributed to Brewer, was announced or the opening night of the season at the Hay-narket, but its production was evaded, and disappeared from the bills. The next year 1800) Brewer published a pamphlet, 'The Rights of the Poor,' &c., dedicating it to Men who have great power, by one with-ut any,' and this received copious notice in he 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxx. 1168 et eq.) He was writing at this time also in he 'European Magazine,' some of his contri-utions being 'Siamese Tales' and 'Tales f the 12 Soubahs of Indostan;' and some ssays, announced as after the manner of Goldsmith, which were collected and pub-ished by subscription in 1806 as 'Hours of Leisure.' In 1808 Brewer produced another wo-volume tale, 'The Witch of Ravens-vorth;' and about the same time he published The Juvenile Lavater,' stories for the young o illustrate Le Brun's 'Passions,' which bears o date, but of which there were two or more ssues, with slightly varying title-pages. A eriodical, 'The Town,' attempted by Brewer fter this, and stated by the authors of the Biog. Dram.' in 1812 to be 'now publishing,' vould appear to have had but a short ex-stence. The date of Brewer's death is not nown. In his allusions to himself he speaks f having been 'misplaced or displaced in life,' f having had Vicissitude for his tutor, and of eing luckless altogether.

Another work, 'The Law of Creditor and Debtor,' is set down in 'Biographica Drama-ica,' and in Allibone, as by Brewer; and Allibone gives in addition 'Maxims of Gal-antry,' 1793, and states 1791 as the date of ublication of 'Tom Weston,' but there is no race of either of these works in the British Museum.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 67, ii. 48, 311, iii. 13; ntrod. to Brewer's The Motto, pp. v–vii; Introd. o Brewer's Hours of Leisure, pp. xiv, xvi; Genest's Hist. of Engl. Stage, vii. 275; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 37.] J. H.

BREWER, JAMES NORRIS (*fl.* 1799–1829), topographer and novelist, was the ldest son of a merchant of London. He vrote many romances and topographical ompilations, the best of the latter being is contributions to the series called the 'Beauties of England and Wales.' All the ormer are now forgotten. The titles of his vorks are as follows: 1. 'A Winter's Tale, romance,' 1799, 4 vols. 12mo; 2nd edit., 1811. 2. 'Some Thoughts on the Present State of the English Peasantry,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Secrets made Public, a novel,' 4 vols., 1808, 12mo. 4. 'The Witch of Ravensworth,' 2 vols., 1808, 12mo. 5. 'Mountville Castle, a Village Story,' 3 vols., 1808, 12mo. 6. 'A Descriptive and Historical Account of various Palaces and Public Buildings, English and Foreign; with Biographical Notices of their Founders or Builders, and other eminent persons,' 1810, 4to. 7. 'An Old Family Legend,' 4 vols., 1811, 12mo. 8. 'Sir Ferdinand of England, a romance,' 4 vols., 1812, 12mo. 9. 'Sir Gilbert Easterling, a romance,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1813. 10. 'History of Oxfordshire' ('Beauties of England and Wales'), 1813, 8vo. 11. 'Warwickshire,' 1814. 12. 'Middlesex,' 1816. 13. 'Introduction to the Beauties of England and Wales, comprising observations on the Britons, the Romans in Britain, the Anglo-Saxons, the Anglo-Danes, and the Normans,' 1818, 8vo. 14. 'Histrionic Topography, or the Birthplaces, Residences, and Funeral Monuments of the most distinguished Actors,' 1818, 8vo. 15. 'The Picture of England, or Historical and Descriptive Delineations of the most curious Works of Nature and Art in each County,' 1820, 8vo. 16. 'The Delineations of Gloucestershire,' 4to. 17. 'The Beauties of Ireland,' 1826, 2 vols. 8vo. 18. 'The Fitzwalters, Barons of Chesterton; or Ancient Times in England,' 1829, 4 vols. 12mo. Brewer was a contributor to the 'Universal,' 'Monthly,' and 'Gentleman's' magazines.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Monthly Review, 2nd ser., lviii. 217.] C. W. S.

BREWER, JEHOIADA (1752?–1817), dissenting minister, was born at Newport in Monmouthshire about 1752. Influenced by a minister of Lady Huntingdon's connection, he took to preaching in the villages around Bath, and afterwards preached with remarkable popularity throughout Monmouthshire. Intending to enter the national church, he applied for ordination, but was refused by the bishop. Brewer persisted in preaching, whether ordained or not, and for some years he settled at Rodborough in Gloucestershire. He afterwards attracted a large congregation at Sheffield, where he spent thirteen years, and ultimately settled at Birmingham, where his ministry at Livery Street was numerously attended to the close of his life. He died 24 Aug. 1817. A spacious chapel was being built for him at the time he died, and he was buried in the grounds adjoining the unfinished edifice. A specimen of Brewer's

preaching is printed as part of the service at the ordination of Jonathan Evans at Foleshill in 1797, and Brewer's oration at the burial of Samuel Pearce at Birmingham was printed with Dr. Rylands's sermon on the same occasion in 1799. Brewer is now remembered only by a single hymn, printed with the signature of 'Sylvestris' in the 'Gospel Magazine,' 1776. A portrait of him was inserted in the 'Christian's Magazine,' 1791. A different portrait of him appeared in the 'Evangelical Magazine' in 1799.

[Evangelical Magazine, October 1817; Bishop's Christian Memorials of the Nineteenth Century, 1826; Gadsby's Hymn Writers, 1855.]

J. H. T.

BREWER, JOHN, D.D. (1744–1822), an English Benedictine monk, who assumed in religion the christian name of Bede, was born in 1744. In 1776 he was appointed to the mission at Bath. He built a new chapel in St. James's Parade in that city, and it was to have been opened on 11 June 1780, but the delegates from Lord George Gordon's 'No Popery' association so inflamed the fanaticism of the mob that on 9 June the edifice was demolished, as well as the presbytery in Bell-tree Lane. The registers, diocesan archives, and Bishop Walmesley's library and manuscripts perished in the flames; and Dr. Brewer had a narrow escape from the fury of the rioters. The ringleader was tried and executed, and Dr. Brewer recovered 3,735*l.* damages from the hundred of Bath.

In 1781 the duties of president of his brethren called Dr. Brewer away from Bath. Subsequently Woolton, near Liverpool, became his principal place of residence, and there he died on 18 April 1822.

He brought out the second edition of the Abbé Luke Joseph Hooke's 'Religio Naturalis et Revelata,' 3 vols., Paris, 1774, 8vo, to which he added several dissertations.

[Oliver's Hist. of the Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 56, 508; Biog. Univ. Suppl. lxvii. 291.]

T. C.

BREWER, JOHN SHERREN (1810–1879), historical writer, was the son of a Norwich schoolmaster who bore the same christian names. His family originally belonged to Kent. His father was brought up in the church of England, but became a baptist. He was a good biblical scholar, and devoted his leisure to the study of Hebrew. He had a large family, but only four sons grew up, of whom John Sherren, the eldest, notwithstanding his father's nonconformist leanings, was sent to Oxford, where, having joined the church of England, he entered Queen's College, and obtained a first class *in literis humanioribus* in 1832. In his Oxford years every one seems to have been struck with the extraordinary range of his reading. For a short time he remained at the university as a private tutor, but he shut himself out from a fellowship by an early marriage. In 1870 he was elected honorary fellow of Queen's College. During this time (1836) he brought out an edition of Aristotle's 'Ethics.' His domestic life was soon clouded, first by a great change of circumstances, his father-in-law having lost a fortune; afterwards by the death and infirmity of some of his children. He removed to London, where he took deacon's orders in 1837, and was the same day appointed chaplain to the workhouse of the united parishes of St. Giles-in-the-Fields and St. George, Bloomsbury.

He had been strongly influenced by the Oxford movement of those days, and retained to the last, notwithstanding differences, a very warm regard for its leader, Cardinal Newman. He devoted himself to the duties of his chaplaincy with a zeal which was gratefully remembered by old persons forty years after. One result of his experience was a lecture on workhouse visiting, which is included in a volume entitled 'Lectures to Ladies on Practical Subjects,' published in 1855. He valued highly, but not fantastically, the artistic element in religious worship, and from the first taught the boys, and even some of the older inmates, of the workhouse to sing the psalms to the Gregorian chants. When the church adjoining the workhouse in Endell Street was built, it was proposed that the chaplaincy should be united with the incumbency, and that Brewer should be the first incumbent. He took great interest in the architecture, making models with his own hand in cardboard and bark. But a difference of opinion with the rector of St. Giles prevented his appointment, and made him resign the chaplaincy, after which, though he assisted other clergymen at times, he for many years held no cure.

Meanwhile, for a short time he found some employment in the British Museum. Before leaving Oxford, he had drawn up for the Record Commission a catalogue of the manuscripts in some of the colleges there. In 1839 he was appointed lecturer in classical literature at King's College, London. His friend, the Rev. F. D. Maurice, became professor of English literature and modern history the year after; and from that time, notwithstanding some differences in their views, he most cordially co-operated with him in many things. After the removal of Mr. Maurice from King's

College, Brewer, in 1855, was appointed professor of the English language and literature and lecturer in modern history. An ardent lover of the classics, he was not less devoted to English literature, the study of which he invariably combined with that of modern history as the only mode of making either study fruitful; and his method of teaching was highly calculated to awaken the best thinking power in his hearers. His classes both at King's College and afterwards in the Working Men's College, where he for some years assisted Mr. Maurice, and ultimately succeeded him as principal, were always numerously attended by a highly interested audience.

He was also busy with his pen—at first mainly as a journalist. From about the year 1854 he continued for six years to write in the columns of the 'Morning Post,' the 'Morning Herald,' and the 'Standard,' of which last paper he became the editor. He resigned in consequence of a dispute with the manager about the employment of a Roman catholic contributor, whose claims he supported. Thoroughly liberal-minded, he appreciated every man's capacity, whatever his leanings might be, and strove to give every one a fair field for his talents. But he soon became absorbed in other work, far less remunerative, though in his eyes of very high importance; and after quitting the 'Standard' he wrote little in any newspaper except a number of very strong letters in the 'Globe' against the policy of disestablishing the Irish Church. In 1856 he was commissioned by the master of the rolls, Sir John Romilly, to prepare a calendar of the state papers of Henry VIII—a work of peculiar labour, involving concurrent investigations at the Record Office and the British Museum, as well as at Lambeth and other public libraries; and in this he continued to be engaged till the day of his death. His advice was for a long time continually sought by Sir Thomas Hardy, the deputy-keeper of the public records, on matters connected with the literary work of the office. He was also appointed by Lord Romilly reader at the Rolls, and afterwards preacher there—a post of greater name than emolument. Some years later he was consulted by the delegates of the Clarendon Press as to a projected series of English classics, of which several volumes have now been published. The plan of the series was drawn up by Brewer, and it was intended that he should write a general introduction to it; but he died before the scheme was sufficiently advanced to enable him to do so.

In 1877 the crown living of Toppesfield in Essex was given to him by Mr. Disraeli, who was then prime minister. He gave up his professorship at King's College, but still remained editor of the calendar of Henry VIII, though he endeavoured to take his editorial work more lightly, while he threw himself into his parochial duties with the zeal and energy he had displayed in everything else. For some time his usually robust health had been slightly impaired. In February 1879 he caught cold after a long walk to visit a sick parishioner. The illness soon affected his heart, and in three days he died.

His principal works are those which he produced for the Record Office, among which the calendar of 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII' holds the first place. The prefaces to the volumes of this calendar have been collected and published in a separate form with the title of 'the Reign of Henry VIII,' 1884, under the editorship of J. Gairdner. And besides some other calendars and official reports, his 'Monumenta Franciscana,' and his editions of certain works of Roger Bacon and Giraldus Cambrensis, also published for the master of the rolls, deserve particular mention. Besides these he published, through ordinary channels, Bishop Goodman's account of the 'Court of King James I.,' an admirable edition of Fuller's 'Church History,' another of Bacon's 'Novum Organum,' 'An Elementary Atlas of History and Geography,' and the 'Student's Hume,' revised edition 1878. He was also the author of some treatises published by the Christian Knowledge Society on the 'Athanasian Creed' and the 'Endowments and Establishment of the Church of England.' Early in his career he had also undertaken an edition of Field's 'Book of the Church,' of which, however, only one volume was issued, in 1843. Dr. Wace edited in 1881 his 'English Studies,' reprinted from the 'Quarterly Review.'

[Memoir prefixed to Brewer's English Studies by Dr. Wace, supplemented by personal knowledge and information derived from the family.]

J. G.

BREWER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1743?), botanist, was a native of Trowbridge in Wiltshire, where he possessed a small estate, and was engaged in the woollen manufacture, but seems to have been unsuccessful in business. He communicated some plants to Dillenius for the third edition of Ray's 'Synopsis,' published in 1724, and accompanied the editor in 1726 from Trowbridge to the Mendips, and thence to Bristol, passing onward to North Wales and Anglesey. Brewer remained in Bangor for more than a twelvemonth, botanising with Rev. W. Green and W. Jones, and sending dried plants to Dillenius, particularly

mosses, thus clearing up many doubtful points. In the autumn of 1727 he went into Yorkshire, living at Bingley, and afterwards at Bierley, near Dr. Richardson, who befriended him. The loss of 20,000*l.* of his own earnings, and of a large estate left to him by his father, which was taken by his elder brother, gave a morbid tone to his letters. His son was sent to India through the influence of Dr. James Sherard of Eltham, but the father quarrelled with the doctor in 1731 about some plants. His daughter also seems to have acted 'undutifully' towards him. He had a small house and garden at Bierley, and devoted himself to the culture of plants; afterwards he became head-gardener to the Duke of Beaufort at Badminton, and died at Bierley, at Mr. John Pollard's house; he was buried close to the east wall of Cleckheaton chapel. Although unfortunate in business, he was a good collector of plants, insects, and birds; the botanical genus *Breweria* was founded by Robert Brown in his honour, and a species of rock-rose, a native of North Wales, discovered by him, bears the name of 'Helianthemum Breweri.' He is mentioned in the Richardson correspondence in 1742, but the dates of his birth and death are uncertain.

[Pulteney's Biog. Sketches of Botany (1790), ii. 188–90; Richardson Correspondence, 252, 270, 273, 276–88, 298, 313, &c.; Dillenius's Hist. Musc. viii.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 288, &c.; Sloane MS. 4039.] B. D. J.

BREWER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1624), miscellaneous writer, of whose life no particulars are known, was the author of some tracts in prose and verse. The first is a prose tract entitled 'The Life and Death of the Merry Deuill of Edmonton. With the Pleasant Pranks of Smug the Smith, Sir John and mine Host of the George about the Stealing of Venison. By T. B.,' London, 1631, 4to, black letter; reprinted in 1819. The author's name, 'Tho. Brewer,' is inscribed on the last leaf. This piece was written and probably printed at a much earlier date, for on 5 April 1608 'a booke called the lyfe and deathe of the Merry Devill of Edmonton, &c., by T. B.,' was entered in the Stationers' Registers (Arber's *Transcripts*, iii. 374). Mr. A. H. Huth possesses a unique exemplar, printed in 1657, with the name 'T. Brewer, Gent.,' on the title-page. The popularity of the comedy of the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton' doubtless suggested the title of this droll tract, which tells us little about Peter Fabell, and deals mainly with the adventures of Smug. In 1624 Brewer published a small collection of satirical verses, under the title of

A Knot of Fooles. But
Fooles or Knaves or both I care not,
Here they are; come laugh and spare not,

4to, 14 leaves, 2nd ed. 1658. The stanzas to the reader are signed 'Tho. Brewer;' they are followed by a dialogue between fools of various sorts. The body of the work consists of satirical couplets, under separate titles, on the vices of the day. 'Pride teaching Humility,' the concluding piece, is in seven-line stanzas. Brewer's next production was a series of poems descriptive of the plague, entitled 'The Weeping Lady, or London like Ninivie in sack-cloth. Describing the Mappe of her owne Miserie in this time of Her heavy Visitation . . . Written by T. B.,' 1625, 4to, 14 leaves. The dedication to Walter Leigh, esq., and the Epistle to the Reader are signed 'Tho. Brewer.' On the title-page is a woodcut (repeated on the verso of A 3) representing a preacher addressing a crowd from St. Paul's Cross; a scroll issuing from his mouth bears the inscription, 'Lorde, haue mercy on vs. Weepe, fast, and pray.' Each page, both at top and bottom, has a mourning-border of deep black. The most striking part of the tract is a description of the flight of citizens from the metropolis, and of the sufferings which they underwent in their attempts to reach a place of safety. Two other tracts by Brewer relating to the plague were published by H. Gosson in 1636: (1) 'Lord have Mercy upon us. The World, a Sea, a Pest House,' 4to, 12 leaves; (2) 'A Dialogue betwixt a Cittizen and a poore Countrey-man and his Wife. London Trumpet sounding into the country. *When death drives the grave thrives.*' A copy of the last-named tract (or tracts?) was in Heber's library (*Bibl. Heber.* pt. viii. No. 234). In 1637 Brewer contributed to a collection of verse, entitled 'The Phœnix of these late times, or the Life of Mr. Henry Welby, Esq.,' 4to. Lemon ascribes to Brewer a broadside by T. B. (preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries), entitled 'Mistress Turner's Repentance, who, about the poysoning of the Ho. Knight Sir Thomas Overbury, was executed the fourteenth day of November last,' 1615. 'London's Triumph,' 1656, by T. B., a descriptive pamphlet of the lord mayor's show for that year, is probably by Brewer. Brewer has commendatory verses in Taylor's 'Works' (1630), and in Heywood's 'Exemplary Lives . . . of Nine the most worthy Women of the World' (1640).

[Corser's Collectanea; Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue; Hazlitt's Handbook; Arber's Transcripts, iii. 165; Bibliotheca Heberiana, pt. viii. No. 234; Catalogue of Huth Library; Fairholt's Lord Mayors' Pageants, ii. 282.] A. H. B.

BREWER, THOMAS (*b.* 1611), a celebrated performer on the viol, was born (probably in the parish of Christchurch, Newgate Street) in 1611. His father, Thomas Brewer, was a poulterer, and his mother's christian name was True. On 9 Dec. 1614 Brewer was admitted to Christ's Hospital, although he was only three years old. Here he remained until 20 June 1626, when he left school, and was apprenticed to one Thomas Warner. He learnt the viol at Christ's Hospital from the school music-master, but although his compositions are met with in most of the printed collections of Playford and Hilton, published in the middle of the seventeenth century, nothing is known as to his biography. His printed works consist chiefly of rounds, catches, and part-songs, but in the Music School Collection at Oxford are preserved three instrumental pieces, consisting of airs, pavins, corrantos, &c., for which kind of composition he seems to have been noted. Two pieces by him are in Elizabeth Rogers's Virginal Book (*Add. MS.* 10337). In a collection of anecdotes (*Harl. MS.* 6395), formed by one of the L'Estrange family in the seventeenth century, the following story is told on the authority of a Mr. Jenkins: 'Thom: Brewer, my Mus: seruant, through his Pronenesse to good-Fellowshippe, hauing attaind to a very Rich and Rubicund Nose; being reproued by a Friend for his too frequent vse of strong Drinkes and Sacke; as very Pernicious to that Distemper and Inflamation in his Nose. Nay—Faith, sayes he, if it will not endure sack, it's no Nose for me.' The date of Brewer's death is unknown.

[Bodl. Lib. MSS. Wood, 19 D (4), No. 106; Records of Christ's Hospital (communicated by Mr. R. Little); Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), ii. 569; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 478; Catalogue of Music School Collection; Harl. MS. 6395; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 275*a*.]

W. B. S.

BREWER, BRIWERE, or BRUER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1226), baron and judge, the son of Henry Brewer (DUGDALE, *Baronage*), was sheriff of Devon during the latter part of the reign of Henry II, and was a justice itinerant in 1187. He bought land at Ilesham in Devon, and received from the king the office of forester of the forest of Bere in Hampshire. A story told by Roger of Wendover (iv. 238), which represents Richard as whispering to Geoffrey FitzPeter and William Brewer his reverence for the bishops who were consulting together before him, tends to show, if indeed the king were not merely acting, that he treated Brewer as a familiar friend. When Richard left England, in December 1189, he appointed Brewer to be one of the four justices to whom he committed the charge of the kingdom. Brewer was at first a subordinate colleague of Hugh, bishop of Durham, the chief justiciar. Before long, however, Bishop Hugh was displaced by the chancellor, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely. When the king heard of the insolence and unpopularity of the chancellor, he wrote to Brewer and his companions, telling them that if he was unfaithful in his office they were to act as they thought best as to the grants of escheats and castles, and wrote also to the chancellor, bidding him act in conjunction with his colleagues. At a great council held at St. Paul's, on 8 Oct. 1191, the Archbishop of Rouen produced a letter from the king appointing him justiciar in place of Longchamp, and naming Brewer and others as his assistants. Brewer evidently was prominent in the proceedings taken against the chancellor; for his name is on the list of the bishops and barons whom the displaced minister threatened with excommunication. In 1193 he left England to assist the king, then in captivity, at his interview with the Emperor Henry VI. He arrived at Worms on 29 July, the day on which the terms of the king's release were finally arranged. After this matter was settled, Richard sent him, in company with the Bishop of Ely 'and other wise men,' to arrange a peace with Philip of France. The treaty was signed on 9 July at Nantes. On the king's return to England in the spring of 1194, Brewer and others who had been concerned in the proceedings against the chancellor were deprived of the sheriffdoms they then held, but were appointed to other counties, 'as if the king, although he could not dispense with their services, wished to show his disapproval of their conduct in the matter' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* i. 503). A serious dispute having arisen between Geoffrey, archbishop of York, and his chapter, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was at that time the justiciar, sent Brewer with other judges to York in July to settle the quarrel. They summoned the archbishop, and on his refusing to appear seized his manors, and caused the canons whom he had displaced to be again installed. Brewer also appears as one of the justices who were sent on the great visitation, or 'iter,' in the following September. In 1196 he founded the abbey of Torr in Devon, as a house of Præmonstratensian canons (DUGDALE, *Mon.* vi. 923). During the reign of Richard he became lord of the manor of Sumburne, near Southampton, and held the sheriffdoms of Devonshire, Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire,

Berkshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire (Dugdale, *Bar.*) He married Beatrice de Valle. In 1201 Brewer founded the abbey of Motisfont as a house of Augustinian canons. This foundation has been ascribed to his son William (*Ann. de Osen.*), but the charters of the abbey prove that it was the work of the father (*Mon.* vi. 480). On 15 Aug. of the same year he was present as founder at the foundation of the Cistercian abbey of Dunkeswell in Devonshire. He is said also to have founded the Benedictine nunnery of Polslo in that county (*Ann. de Margam*; *Mon.* iv. 425, v. 678).

During the reign of John, Brewer held a prominent place among the king's counsellors. His name appears among the witnesses of the disgraceful treaty made with Philip at Thouars in 1206. When an attempt was made to reconcile the king to Archbishop Langton in 1209, he joined Geoffrey Fitz-Peter and others in guaranteeing the archbishop's safety during his visit to England, and saw him safely out of the kingdom. During the period of the interdict he strongly upheld the king, and is mentioned by Wendover (iii. 238) as one of John's evil advisers, who cared for nothing else save to please their master. The king's extortions from the clergy, the monks, and especially the Cistercians, were in obedience to Brewer's advice, and in 1210 he caused the king to forbid the Cistercian monks to attend the annual chapter of their order—a sin which, according to Paris, brought him and others concerned to a sorrowful end. He signed the treaty made by John with the Count of Boulogne in May 1212. On 15 May 1213 he signed the charter by which John surrendered the crown and kingdom of England to Innocent III, and on 21 Nov. 1214 the charter granting freedom of election to sees and abbeys, by which the king hoped to win the English church to his side. When the barons made a confederation against the king at Brackley in 1215, and drew up the list of their demands, Brewer refused to join them. After their entry into London, however, he and other ministers of the king were compelled to act with the baronial party, and his name appears among the signatures subscribed to the great charter. His heart, however, was by no means in the work, and when war broke out he became one of the leaders of the army left by John to watch the baronial forces, cut off their supplies, and ravage their lands. On the death of John he assisted at the coronation of Henry at Gloucester on 28 Oct. 1216. He warmly espoused the cause of the young king against the French, and joined with other barons in pledging himself to ransom all prisoners belonging to the king's party. He was one of those who guaranteed the observance of the treaty of Lambeth on 11 Sept. 1217, though he did not approve of the moderate terms granted to Louis (*Ann. Wav.*) The next year he was present with the king and court at the dedication of the cathedral church of Worcester, to which he afterwards presented a chalice of gold of four marks weight, 'not to be removed from the church save for fire, hunger, or necessary ransom' (*Ann. Wig.*) With the restlessness and plots of the foreign party Brewer had no sympathy, and, indeed, seems to have acted in full accord with the justiciar Hubert de Burgh. In 1221 he sat as one of the barons of the exchequer (Foss, *Biog. Jurid.*) He was one of the favourite counsellors of Henry III, and his influence with the king was not for good. For example, when in January 1223 Archbishop Langton and the lords demanded that Henry, who was then holding his Christmas festival at Oxford, should confirm the great charter, Brewer answered for the king, and said: 'The liberties you ask for ought not to be observed; for they were extorted by force.' Indignant at this declaration, the archbishop rebuked him. 'William,' he said, 'if you loved the king you would not disturb the peace of the kingdom.' The king saw that the archbishop was angry, and at once yielded to his demand (Rog. Wend. iv. 84). Later in the same year Honorius III associated Brewer with the Bishop of Winchester and the justiciar in a letter declaring Henry to be of full age. He died in 1226, having assumed, probably when actually dying, as was not infrequently done, the habit of a monk at Dunkeswell, and was buried there in the church he had founded. During the reigns of John and Henry III he acquired great possessions. By John he was made guardian of Henry Percy and of many other rich wards. He received a large number of grants from the king, and among them the manor of Bridgwater, with an ample charter creating that place a free borough with a market (Dugdale, *Bar.*) In this town he founded the hospital of St. John Baptist, for the maintenance of thirteen sick poor, besides 'religious' and pilgrims (*Mon.* vi. 662). In the same reign he also acquired half the fee of the house of Brito: this acquisition probably was made unjustly ('per potestatem domini Willielmi Bruyere veterioris,' *Inq. p. m.* 49 *Hen. III*; *Somerset Archæol. Soc. Proc.* xxi. ii. 33). It included the honour of Odcomb, with other places in Somersetshire and Devonshire. The memory of this grant is preserved in the name of Ile Brewers, a village near Langport, which

passed to him along with Odcomb. One of Brewer's sons, Richard, died before him. He left one son, William, and five daughters, who all married men of wealth and importance. The names of two brothers of Brewer are preserved, John and Peter of Rievaulx. Peter became a hermit at Motisfont; for a document of that house says that he was called 'The Holy Man in the Wall,' and that he did many miracles (*Mon.* vi. 481). It should, however, be noted that the Peter of Rievaulx who was treasurer in the reign of Henry III was the nephew or son (MATT. PARIS, iii. 220) of Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, and so, if the Motisfont document is of any value at all, was a different man from the hermit there spoken of.

[Roger of Hoveden; Roger of Wendover, Eng. Hist. Soc; Matthew Paris, Chron. Maj. Rolls Ser.; R. of Diceto, Twysden; Benedictus Abbas, Rolls Ser.; Walter of Coventry, Rolls Ser.; Royal Letters, Henry III, Rolls Ser.; Annales de Margam, Waverleia, Oseneia, Wigornia, in Annales Monastici, Rolls Ser.; Dugdale's Baronage; Dugdale's Monasticon; Stubbs's Constitutional History.] W. H.

BREWSTER, ABRAHAM (1796–1874), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of William Bagenal Brewster of Ballinulta, Wicklow, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Bates, was born at Ballinulta in April 1796, received his earlier education at Kilkenny College, and, then proceeding to the university of Dublin in 1812, took his B.A. degree in 1817, and long after, in 1847, his M.A. degree. He was called to the Irish bar in 1819, and, having chosen Leinster for his circuit, soon acquired the reputation of a sound lawyer and a powerful speaker. Lord Plunket honoured him with a silk gown on 13 July 1835. Notwithstanding the opposition of Daniel O'Connell, he was appointed legal adviser to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland on 10 Oct. 1841, and was solicitor-general of Ireland from 2 Feb. 1846 until 16 July. By the influence of his friend Sir James Graham, first lord of the admiralty, he was attorney-general of Ireland from 10 Jan. 1853 until the fall of the Aberdeen ministry, 10 Feb. 1855.

Brewster was very active in almost all branches of his profession after his resignation, and his reputation as an advocate may be gathered from the pages of the 'Irish Law and Equity Reports,' and in the later series of the 'Irish Common Law Reports,' the 'Irish Chancery Reports,' and the 'Irish Jurist,' in all of which his name very frequently appears. Among the most important cases in which he took part were the Mountgarrett case in 1854, involving a peerage and an estate of 10,000*l.* a year; the Carden abduction case in July of the same year; the Yelverton case, 1861; the Egmont will case, 1863; the Marquis of Donegal's ejectment action; and lastly, the great will cause of Fitzgerald *v.* Fitzgerald, in which Brewster's statement for the plaintiff is said to have been one of his most successful efforts.

On Lord Derby becoming prime minister, Brewster succeeded Francis Blackburne [q.v.] as lord justice of appeal in Ireland in July 1866, and lord chancellor of Ireland in the month of March following. As lord chancellor he sat in his court for the last time on 17 Dec. 1868, when Mr. Disraeli's government resigned. He then retired from public life. There are in print only three or four judgments delivered by him, either in the appellate court or the court of chancery. As far back as January 1853 he had been made a privy councillor in Ireland. He died at his residence, 26 Merrion Square South, Dublin, on 26 July 1874, and was buried at Tullow, co. Carlow, on 30 July. By his marriage in 1819 with Mary Ann, daughter of Robert Gray of Upton House, co. Carlow, who died in Dublin on 24 Nov. 1862, he had issue one son, Colonel William Bagenal Brewster, and one daughter, Elizabeth Mary, wife of Mr. Henry French, both of whom died in the lifetime of their father.

[Burke's Lord Chancellors of Ireland (1879), pp. 307–14; Illustrated London News (1874), lxv. 115, 427.] G. C. B.

BREWSTER, SIR DAVID (1781–1868), natural philosopher, was born at Jedburgh on 11 Dec. 1781. He was the third child and second son of James Brewster, rector of the grammar school of Jedburgh, his mother being Margaret Key, who is said to have been a very accomplished woman. She died at the age of thirty-seven, when David was only nine years old, but through his long life he retained a most affectionate memory of his mother. The motherless family fell to the charge of Grisel, the only sister, who appears to have discovered the genius of her second brother, and, the paternal rule being marked by much severity, the sister, who was but three years older than David, did her utmost by fond indulgence to spoil the boy.

It is recorded that David was never seen to pore over his books, but he always knew his lessons and often assisted his schoolfellows, keeping always a prominent place in his classes. There were four brothers, James, George, David, and Patrick [q. v.], who were all remarkable for their intelligence.

Among the citizens of Jedburgh when David Brewster was a boy were various men

of original character, scientific tendencies, and inventive genius. Chief among these was James Veitch, a self-taught man—astronomer and mathematician. From this man David Brewster received his first lessons in science. Veitch gave the boy many suggestive hints while he was engaged, when but ten years of age, in the manufacture of a telescope, which, in writing to a friend in 1800, he says had 'a greater resemblance to coffins or waterspouts than anything else.' In 1793, at the early age of twelve, David went to the university of Edinburgh, where he heard the lectures of Playfair, Robinson, Dugald Stewart, and others. The young scholar prepared for a position in the established church of Scotland, of which his father was a strenuous supporter. In 1802 Brewster, who had been for some time a regular contributor to the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' became its editor. In 1799 he engaged in tuition, becoming a tutor in the family of Captain Horsbrugh of Pirn in Peeblesshire, which situation he held until 1804. He wrote some love poetry to 'Anna,' a daughter of Captain Horsbrugh, who died at an early age, which was published in the 'Edinburgh Magazine,' and also printed in a separate form.

Having been licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh, Brewster preached his first sermon in March 1804 in the West Kirk, before a large congregation, amongst whom were numbers of his fellow-students and many literary and scientific men. The Rev. Dr. Paul says of this effort: 'He ascended the pulpit, and went through the whole service, for a beginner, evidently under excitement, most admirably.' After this he preached frequently in Edinburgh, Leith, and elsewhere, and his ministrations were very successful, but they became a source of pain and discomfort to himself. He never preached without severe nervousness, which sometimes produced faintness. This weakness and the constant fear of failure led Brewster eventually to decline a good presentation and to abandon the clerical profession. In 1800 he was made an honorary M.A. of Edinburgh.

In 1804 he entered the family of General Diroon of Mount Annan in Dumfriesshire as tutor. There he remained till 1807, continuing his scientific studies and literary pursuits with but little interruption, as we find from his regular correspondence with Mr. Veitch. In 1805, on the resignation of Professor Playfair, Brewster was spoken of as a candidate for the chair of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh, and he received promises of support from Herschel and other well-known men of science. Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Leslie had the better claim to the chair, and was elected; but, owing to some unguarded expression in his work on the 'Nature and Propagation of Heat,' a cry of 'heresy' was raised. 'A Calm Observer' published a pamphlet professing to adopt 'a mode of discussion remote from personal invective.' This pamphlet, which created an intense excitement, was by David Brewster. In 1807 he became a candidate for the chair of mathematics in St. Andrews, but without success. He was, however, made LL.D. of Aberdeen University, and shortly after an M.A. of Cambridge; he was also elected a non-resident member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. At this time he was induced to undertake the editorship of the 'Edinburgh Encyclopædia,' which occupied him for twenty-two years. In 1809 he visited London, and he left a diary minutely recording his experiences. Under 31 July 1810 we find 'Married, set off to the Trosachs,' the lady being Juliet, the youngest daughter of James Macpherson, M.P., of Belleville, better known as 'Ossian Macpherson.'

In 1813 Brewster sent his first paper to the Royal Society of London on 'Some Properties of Light.' In the same year he published a 'Treatise on New Philosophical Instruments.' Failing health indicated the necessity of repose from mental labour, and a continental tour was ordered by his medical advisers. In July 1814 he started for Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Biot, La Place, Poisson, Berthollet, Arago, and many other of the French celebrities of science.

Brewster also visited Switzerland, established friendships at Geneva with Prévost and Pictet, and made many important observations on the rocks and glaciers of the Alps. In 1814 he returned to work, with unabated ardour for experimental inquiry. This showed itself in a series of papers contributed to the Royal Society, most of them on the 'Polarisation of Light,' which were continued through several years. In addition he published many other memoirs in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.'

In 1815 Brewster became a fellow of the Royal Society, and the Copley medal was bestowed upon him. This was followed three years later by the Rumford medal, and subsequently by one of the Royal medals, in each case for discoveries in relation to the polarisation of light. In 1816 the French Institute awarded him half of the prize of three thousand francs given for the two most important discoveries in physical science made in Europe.

In this year Brewster invented the ka-

leidoscope, which he patented; but, from some defect in the registration of the patent, it was quickly pirated, and he never realised anything by it. His 'Treatise on the Kaleidoscope' was published in 1819.

The 'Edinburgh Magazine' was published from 1817 under the name of the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and Brewster edited it in conjunction with Professor Jameson, the mineralogist, and afterwards alone, the name being again changed (1819) to the 'Edinburgh Journal of Science.' Not only was the number of papers published by Brewster at this period of his life remarkable, but the investigations which were required, and the discoveries—especially in the delicate subject of optics—which they recorded were in every way extraordinary. In 1813 he commenced to publish in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a communication 'On some Properties of Light,' and in the two succeeding years he furnished no less than nine papers on analogous subjects. After this the phenomena of double refraction engaged his attention, and his discoveries occupied several additional papers.

In 1820 Brewster became a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in London. In 1821 he was active in founding the Royal Scottish Society of Arts, of which he was named director; and in 1822 he became a member of the Royal Irish Academy of Arts and Sciences. In this year he edited a translation of Legendre's 'Geometry,' and also four volumes of Professor Robinson's 'Essays on Mechanical Philosophy.' In 1823 he edited Euler's 'Letters to a German Princess,' writing copious notes and a life of the author. Between 1819 and 1829 he appears to have relaxed a little, but he wrote 'On the Periodical Colours produced by Grooved Surfaces;' he investigated 'Elliptic Polarisation by Metals,' 'The Optical Nature of the Crystalline Lens,' 'The Optical Conditions of the Diamond,' and 'The Colours of Film Plates.' Beyond these the only paper communicated to the Royal Society was one 'On the Dark Lines of the Solar Spectrum,' in which he was associated with Dr. John Hall Gladstone. In 1825 Brewster was made a corresponding member of the French Institute, and honours from all parts of the world were crowded upon him. There was never any long intermission in his researches. In 1827 he published his account of a new system of illumination for lighthouses, which led to a successful series of experiments under his direction in 1833.

In 1831 the British Association for the Advancement of Science was organised, chiefly by a few scientific men who assembled at the archiepiscopal palace near York, Brewster being among them. The first meeting was held in York, when 325 members enrolled their names. Brewster was especially active, and he strove most zealously to advance the long-neglected interests of science. In this year William IV sent to Brewster the Hanoverian order of the Guelph, and shortly afterwards an offer of ordinary knighthood followed, the fees, amounting to 109*l.*, being remitted.

Sir David Brewster's busy pen now produced his 'Treatise on Optics' (1831) in Lardner's 'Cabinet Encyclopædia,' a volume of 526 pages, in which every phenomenon connected with catoptrics or dioptrics known up to the time of its publication was described with remarkable clearness and precision. About the same time he wrote for Murray's 'Family Library' his 'Life of Sir Isaac Newton,' and his 'Letters on Natural Magic.' In 1855 he proved the correspondence between Newton and Pascal produced by M. Chasles to be a forgery. An accident arising through an explosion nearly robbed Brewster of his eyesight; but his sight was eventually restored.

In 1836 Brewster went to Bristol to attend the sixth meeting of the British Association, being the guest of Mr. Henry Fox Talbot at Laycock Abbey. Mr. Talbot was engaged on his earliest experiments on photography, and his explanations of his immature processes, and the inspection of even the imperfect pictures which he produced, were sufficient to create in Brewster's mind a strong desire to work on the chemistry of light. He never found the time required for the practice of the art, but he wrote on the subject, and in 1865 received a medal from the Photographic Society of Paris.

Brewster was in receipt of an annual grant from the government of 100*l.* In 1836 this was increased by an additional grant of 200*l.* a year. On 7 Dec. 1837 he received from the crown the gift of the principalship of the united college of St. Salvator and St. Leonard in the university of St. Andrews. This post he held till 1859. From that year till his death he was principal of Edinburgh university.

Brewster has published his 'Treatise on Magnetism' in the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' His labours were, however, interrupted by the illness of his wife. Her failing health caused him to remove her to Leamington, and leaving her in charge of a medical friend, he, with his daughter, attended the twelfth meeting of the British Association at Manchester, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Dalton, which led

to his investigating the conditions of the eye on which colour-blindness or Daltonism depended. He published an article on the subject in the 'North British Review.'

In 1843 the conflict which had prevailed for ten years in the church of Scotland was brought to a close by 474 ministers retiring from the old church of Scotland, protesting against the grievances of church patronage. Brewster had taken part in every step of the 'long conflict,' as it was called; he signed the Act of Protest; with his elder brother he walked in the solemn procession which left St. Andrews Church on 18 May, and he attended every sitting of that first assembly of the Free church of Scotland. The prominent position taken by Brewster in this movement caused in 1844 proceedings to be commenced against him by the established presbytery of St. Andrews, aided by the university, to eject him from his chair. The case, however, was quashed in the residuary assembly because he had not signed the formal deed of demission.

For Professor Napier's 'Edinburgh Review' Brewster wrote twenty-eight articles. In 1844 the 'North British Review' was started under the editorship of the Rev. Dr. Welsh. Brewster became a regular and constant contributor. Professor Fraser, who was editor of the 'North British Review' in 1850 and the seven following years, says: 'He contributed an article to each number during the time I was editor, and in each instance, after we had agreed together about the subject, the manuscript made its appearance on the appointed day with punctual regularity;' and Professor Blaikie, who edited the 'Review' from 1860 to 1863, writes: 'Sir David Brewster was ever remarkable for the carefulness of his work, the punctuality with which it was delivered, never behind time, never needing to write to the editor for more time or more space—a model contributor in every way.'

On 27 Jan. 1850 Lady Brewster died and was laid to rest beneath the shade of the abbey ruins of Melrose. In April Brewster, with his daughter, went abroad for change of air and scene. He renewed his acquaintance with Arago, which had begun in 1814; he visited M. Gay-Lussac just before his death, and met the Swiss philosopher, M. de la Rive.

In 1851 he was president of the meeting of the British Association at Edinburgh. In his address he pleaded with much earnestness 'for summoning to the service of the state all the theoretical and practical wisdom of the country,' and for the extension of the advantages of education. 'Knowledge is at once the manna and the medicine of our moral being.' The pen of Brewster was singularly prolific. Between 1806 and 1868 he communicated no less than 315 papers on scientific subjects—most of them bearing upon optical investigations—to the transactions of societies, and to purely scientific journals. Beyond these he wrote seventy-five articles for the 'North British Review,' twenty-eight articles for the 'Edinburgh Review,' and five for the 'Quarterly Review.' The most lasting monument to his fame, however, will certainly be his beautiful investigations into the phenomena of polarised light. He shared also with Fresnel the merit of elaborating the dioptric system for the improvement of our lighthouses; and he divided with Wheatstone the merit of introducing the stereoscope, the lenticular instrument belonging especially to Brewster.

Besides the above he wrote in 1841 and 1846 'Martyrs to Science,' or lives of Galileo, Tycho Brahe, and Kepler; and in 1854 an answer to Whewell's 'Plurality of Worlds' entitled 'More Worlds than One, the Creed of the Philosopher and the Hope of the Christian.'

In 1860 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university of Edinburgh, and in that capacity presided at the installation of Lord Brougham as chancellor. Brewster in this year became an active member of the National Association of Social Science, and was afterwards chosen as vice-president. In this year he was made M.D. of the university of Berlin. He was at this time a frequent visitor to London, taking the greatest interest in the scientific societies of that city. In 1864 he was appointed president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In the spring of that year he was attacked, while residing in Edinburgh, with one of his seizures of prostrating illness, from which, although he appeared to rally, he never entirely recovered.

The 'lighthouse controversy' was to Brewster, in his latter days, a source of annoyance. It was a great comfort to him when the council of the Inventors' Institute in 1864, after examining the merits of the investigations made by Fresnel and others, reported that the introduction of the holophotal system into British lighthouses was due to the persevering efforts of Brewster. In June of this year a neglected cold fell heavily on Brewster's aged frame, and rendered him so feeble that he could not walk far, or labour in his library, without great fatigue. This state continued until 1867, when 'he was unable to play his quiet game at croquet.' Believing himself to be a dying man, he gave instruction to a young

scientific friend, Mr. Francis Deas, as to the arrangement of his scientific instruments, and two years later he confided to this gentleman the completion of a paper 'On the Motion, Equilibrium, and Forms of Liquid Films.'

On 10 Feb. 1868 an attack of pneumonia and bronchitis exhibited symptoms which convinced Sir James Simpson that he could not live over the day. After a few hours of extreme languor, knowing all his loving watchers, with 'an ineffably happy, cheerful look, which seemed to come from a very fulness of content,' this bright intelligence passed quietly away at Allerby, Melrose.

In 1857 Brewster married for the second time Miss Jane Kirk Purnell of Scarborough, by whom he had a daughter, born 27 Jan. 1861.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, xvii. lxix; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers; The Home Life of Sir David Brewster, by Mrs. Gordon; Edinburgh Philosophical Journal, iv. 1821–31; Edinburgh Royal Society's Transactions, vii. 1815–49; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 539.]
R. H-T.

BREWSTER, Sir FRANCIS (*d.* 1704), Irish writer on trade, was a citizen and alderman of Dublin, and lord mayor of that city in 1674. He was M.P. in the Irish House of Commons for Tuam 1692–1703, and for Doneraile 1703–4. In February 1692–3 he gave evidence before the House of Commons on certain public abuses in Ireland, and in 1698 was appointed one of seven commissioners to inquire into the forfeited estates in Ireland. The commissioners disagreed among themselves, and only four of the seven signed the report; the other three, the Earl of Drogheda, Sir Richard Levinge, and Sir F. Brewster, refused because they thought it false and ill-grounded in several particulars. The dispute was brought before parliament, and Sir R. Levinge was committed to the Tower for slandering some of his colleagues. Brewster died in 1704.

Brewster was the author of 'Essays in Trade and Navigation. In Five Parts,' Lond. 1695, 12mo. The first part only was published; but in 1702 he issued 'New Essays on Trade, wherein the present state of our Trade, its great decay in the chief branches of it, and the fatal consequences thereof to the Nation (unless timely remedy'd), is considered under the most important heads of Trade and Navigation,' Lond. 12mo. The following anonymous book is also ascribed to him: 'A Discourse concerning Ireland and the different Interests thereof; in answer to the Exon and Barnstaple Petitions; shewing that if a Law were enacted to prevent the exportation of Woollen Manufactures from Ireland to Foreign Parts, what the consequences thereof would be both to England and Ireland,' Lond. 1698, 4to.

[Ware's Ireland (Harris), 1764, ii. 262; Burnet's State Tracts, 1706, ii. 709 seq.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's England, 1740, iii. 234, 398.]
C. W. S.

BREWSTER, JOHN (1753–1842), author, the son of the Rev. Richard Brewster, M.A., vicar of Heighington in the county palatine of Durham, was born in 1753, and received his education at the grammar school of Newcastle-upon-Tyne under the Rev. Hugh Moises, and at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1775, and M.A. in 1778. He was appointed curate of Stockton-on-Tees in 1776, and lecturer there in 1777. In 1791 he was presented to the vicarage of Greatham, which benefice he held until 1799, when he became vicar of Stockton through the patronage of Bishop Barrington. The same prelate afterwards successively preferred him to the rectories of Redmarshall in 1805, Boldon in 1809, and Egglescliffe in 1814, in which charges, according to the testimony of Surtees (*Hist. of Durham*, iii. 139), he was 'long and justly respected for the exemplary discharge of his parochial duties.' He died at Egglescliffe 28 Nov. 1842, aged 89.

His chief work was his 'Parochial History and Antiquities of Stockton-on-Tees,' published in quarto at Stockton in 1796. A second and enlarged edition was printed in 1829, octavo. His other works were: 2. 'Sermons for Prisons,' &c., 1790, 8vo. 3. 'On the Prevention of Crimes and the Advantages of Solitary Confinement,' 1790, 8vo. 4. 'Meditations of a Recluse, chiefly on Religious Subjects,' 1800, 12mo. 5. 'A Thanksgiving Sermon for the Peace,' 1802. 6. 'A Secular Essay, containing a View of Events connected with the Ecclesiastical History of England during the 18th Century,' 1802, 8vo. 7. 'The Restoration of Family Worship recommended, in Discourses selected, with alterations, from Dr. Doddridge,' 1804, 8vo. 8. 'Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' 1806, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Of the Religious Improvement of Prisons, an Assize Sermon,' 1808. 10. 'Meditations for the Aged, adapted to the Progress of Human Life,' 1810, 8vo; four editions. 11. 'Meditations for Penitents,' 1813. 12. 'Reflections adapted to the Holy Seasons of the Christian and Ecclesiastical Year,' 12mo. 13. 'Reflections upon the Ordination Service,' 12mo. 14. 'Contemplations on the Last Discourses of our Blessed Saviour with His Disciples as recorded in the Gospel of St. John,' 1822, 8vo. 15. 'A Sketch of the History of Churches in England, applied

to the purposes of the Society for Promoting the Building and Enlargement of Churches and Chapels,' 1818. 16. 'An Abridgment of Cave's Primitive Christianity.' 17. 'Memoir of the Rev. Hugh Moises, A.M.;' privately printed in 1823, and reprinted in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vol. v.

[Gent. Mag., May 1843, p. 538; Adamson's Newcastle School, 1846, p. 27; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 92; Nichols's Topographer and Genealogist, vol. ii. 1853; Allibone's Dict. of Lit.; Heavisides's Annals of Stockton, p. 14, who gives two curious anecdotes of Brewster's simplicity in being deceived by supposititious relics of antiquity.] C. W. S.

BREWSTER, PATRICK (1788–1859), Scotch divine, born on 20 Dec. 1788, was the youngest of the four sons of Mr. James Brewster, and younger brother of Sir David Brewster [q.v.] In accordance with the wishes of his father, who had destined all his sons to the ministry of the Scottish church, Patrick devoted himself to theology, and received license as a probationer from the presbytery of Fordoun on 26 March 1817. In August following he was presented by the Marquis of Abercorn to the second charge of the Abbey Church of Paisley, to which he was ordained on 10 April 1818. He continued to occupy this preferment for nearly forty-one years, and died at his residence at Craigie Linn, near Paisley, on 26 March 1859. Brewster was a favourite of the working classes, and received a public funeral (4 April 1859). In 1863 a monument to his memory was erected by public subscription in Paisley cemetery.

As a preacher Brewster enjoyed an almost unrivalled local fame. His political views were extreme; he was a 'moral-force chartist,' and took an active share in the plans for carrying out the chartist programme. His whole life was one continuous succession of exciting disputes upon public questions, or with the heritors, the parish authorities, or the presbytery. This polemical spirit may be traced in the volume of his sermons entitled 'The Seven Chartist and Military Discourses libelled by the Marquis of Abercorn and other Heritors of the Abbey Parish. To which are added four other Discourses formerly published, with one or two more as a Specimen of the Author's mode of treating other Scripture Topics. With an Appendix,' 8vo, Paisley, &c., 1843. Brewster advocated the abolition of the slave trade, the repeal of the corn laws, temperance, and a national system of education. He published three single 'Sermons,' 8vo, and a vindication, in two parts, of the rights of the poor of Scotland 'against the misrepresentations of the editor of the "Glasgow Post and Reformer."' He was also a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia,' and furnished a 'Description of a Fossil Tree found in a Quarry at Nitshill' to the ninth volume of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.' He incurred some odium for not, like his brothers, leaving the established church of Scotland at the time of the disruption in 1843, when he was one of 'the Forty.'

[Glasgow Herald, 28 and 31 March and 5 April 1859; Christian News (Glasgow), 2 April 1859; Teviotdale Record, 2 April 1859; Renfrewshire Independent, 2 and 9 April 1859; Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, 1868; Mrs. Gordon's Home Life of Sir David Brewster, 1881; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881.] A. H. G.

BREWSTER, THOMAS, M.D. (*b.* 1705), translator, was the son of Benjamin Brewster of Eardisland, Herefordshire, and was born on 18 Sept. 1705. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and thence elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1724. He graduated B.A. in 1727, M.A. in 1732, B.M. and D.M. in 1738. He was also elected a fellow of his college. While at Oxford he published a translation of the 'Second Satire of Persius,' in English verse by itself, to see, as he says in the preface, how the public would appreciate his work. This was in 1733. The third and fourth 'Satires' were published together in 1742, the fifth in the same year, and the six satires in one volume in 1784. Brewster, after leaving the university, practised medicine at Bath.

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, ii. 56; Graduates of Oxford; Prefaces to different editions of the Satires; Brit. Museum Catalogue.] A. G-N.

BREWSTER, WILLIAM (1560?–1644), one of the chief founders of the colony of Plymouth, New England, was possibly a native of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. According to the 'Memoir' by Bradford, he was at the time of his death in his eightieth year, but Morton, secretary of the colony, states that he was eighty-four at his death, so that he was probably born in 1560. It has been conjectured that his father was either William Brewster, who was tenant at Scrooby of Archbishop Sandys, or Henry Brewster, vicar of Sutton-cum-Lound, or James Brewster, who succeeded Henry. The coat-of-arms preserved in the Brewster family in America is identical with that of the ancient Suffolk branch. Bradford states that Brewster, after obtaining some knowledge of Latin and some insight into Greek, spent a short time at the university of Cambridge. He matriculated from Peterhouse in the year 1580, but subsequently failed

o graduate. On leaving the university, Brewster, probably in 1584, entered the ervice of William Davison [q.v.], ambassa-or, and afterwards secretary of state of Queen Elizabeth, who, according to Bradford, ound him 'so discreet and faithful, that he rusted him above all others that were with im.' He accompanied Davison in his mbassy to the Low Countries in 1585, and emained in his service till his fall in 1587.

The information supplied by Bradford re-arding the immediately succeeding period f Brewster's life is comprised in the general tatement that he 'retired to the country,' vhere he interested himself 'in promoting nd furthering religion' by procuring good reachers 'in all places thereabouts.' Pos-ibly he owed the bent towards ecclesiastical natters to his intimacy with two favourite upils of Hooker—George Cranmer, also ne of Davison's assistants, and Sir Edwyn Sandys, afterwards governor of Virginia. The part of the country to which Brewster etired was identified by Joseph Hunter (*Collections concerning the Early History of he Founders of New England*) as Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. Hunter has further mo-lified the information of Bradford by dis-overing, from an examination of the post-ffice accounts, that from April 1594, or arlier, to September 1607, Brewster filled he office of 'post,' that is, keeper of the post office,' at Scrooby, a station on the great orth road between Doncaster and Tuxford. Such an office was then one of considerable im-ortance, and was not unfrequently held by ersons of good family. It implied the super-ntendence of the despatch of mails to the arious side stations, the supplying of relays f horses, and the providing of entertainment or travellers. While holding this office Brewster occupied Scrooby Manor, a posses-ion of the archbishop of York, where royal ersonages had more than once resided, and Cardinal Wolsey after his dismissal had assed several weeks. His salary was 20*d.* er diem until in July 1603 it was raised o 2*s.* It was at Scrooby Manor that Brew-ter 'on the Lord's day entertained with great ove' the company of Brownists or Separa-ists presided over by Clifton. Much of the rogress of the movement was owing to his eal and his influence, his social position eing undoubtedly higher than that of the ther members of the community. After hey 'had been about a year together,' the hreat of persecution made them resolve in 607 to remove to Holland, but the skip-er in whose sloop they embarked at Boston aving betrayed them, they were appre-ended, and Brewster as one of the principal leaders of the movement was imprisoned and bound over to the court of assize. In the summer of the following year they were more successful, and, having set out from Hull, reached Amsterdam in safety. In 1609 they removed to Leyden, where Brewster, 'having spent most of his means,' employed himself in 'instructing students at the university, Danes and Germans, in the English language.' He 'prepared rules or a grammar after the Latin manner' for the use of his scholars. By the help of some friends he also set up a printing-press, and so 'had employment enough by reason of many books which would not be allowed to be printed in England' (for list of principal works printed by him see STEELE's *Life of Brewster*, pp. 172–174). In 1619 inquiry was instituted by the authorities regarding his publications, but he was then absent in London negotiating about a grant of land in Virginia. Through the assistance of his friend Sir Edwyn Sandys a patent for a tract of land within that colony was finally granted, and Brewster, with Bradford [see BRADFORD, WILLIAM, 1590–1657], as the chief leaders of the enterprise, set sail in September 1620 with the first company of 'pilgrims' in the Mayflower. In the church at Leyden he had acted as ruling elder, and he discharged the same duties in the church at New Plymouth. As no regular minister was appointed until 1629, he up to this time also acted as teacher and preacher, officiating twice every Lord's day. During the early difficulties of the colony he conducted himself with untiring cheerfulness. He was charitable to others, and his own personal habits were frugal. He drank nothing but water until the last five or six years of his life. Bradford gives the date of his death as 18 April 1643, but Morton, secretary of the colony, entered the date in the church records as 'April 10th 1644,' and various other circumstances confirm this entry. He had four sons and four daughters. He left a library of 300 books valued at 43*l.*, the catalogue of which is preserved in the records of the colony, and an estate valued at 150*l.* His sword is preserved in the cabinet of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[Bradford's Memoir of Elder Brewster, published by Dr. Alex. Young in Chronicles of the Pilgrims, 1841, and printed also in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 5th ser. iii. 408–14; Hunter's Collections concerning the History of the Early Founders of New Plymouth, 2nd ed. 1854; Steele's Life of William Brewster, 1857; Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers in New England, i. 245–6; Belknap's American Biography, ii. 252–6.] T. F. H.

BRIAN (926–1014), king of Ireland, known in Irish writings as Brian Boroimhe (*Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh*, Rolls Series, p. 208), Boroma ('Tigernachi Annales' in *Bodleian MS.* Rawlinson B 488), most commonly in earlier books as Brian mac Cennedigh (*Book of Leinster*, facsimile, fol. 309 *a*; TIGERNACH, ed. O'Conor, pp. 266, 268), and in English writings as Bryan mac Kennedy and Brian Boru, was a native of the northern part of Munster, and was of the royal descent of Thomond, of the family known as Dal Cais, who claimed the right of alternate succession to the kingship of Cashel, as the chief kingship of Munster is usually called by the Irish writers. His father was Cenneide, son of Lorcan, and Brian, who was born in 926, was the youngest of three sons. The time of Brian's youth was one of continued harrying of Ireland by the Danes, whose hold on the seaports of the country had been steadily increasing since their first invasion in 795, and from Limerick they made many plundering expeditions into the country of the Dal Cais. Brian's elder brother Mathgamhain became head of the tribe, and under him Brian's life as a warrior began; but when Mathgamhain made peace Brian continued the war by expeditions from the mountains of Clare, but was unable to make way against the Danes, and at last, with only a few followers left, had to take refuge with his brother. The war soon began again, and Mathgamhain succeeded in seizing Cashel and the vacant kingship of Munster. The Danes of Limerick with many native Irish allies marched against the king of Cashel and his brother, and were defeated at Sulcoit in Tipperary. This battle, fought about 968, was the first of Brian's victories over the Danes, and was followed by the sack of Danish Limerick. In 976 a conspiracy of rival chiefs in Munster led to the murder of Mathgamhain, and Brian became chief of the Dal Cais with an abundant inheritance of wars. Succession to the kingship of Cashel was alternate between the Dal Cais and the Eoghanacht, that is between the tribes north of the plain in the middle of which the rock of Cashel rises and those south of it. Maelmuadh, Mathgamhain's murderer, was the next heir of the Eoghanacht, and became king after the murder. Brian defeated and slew him in a pitched battle at Belach Lechta, in the north of the present county Cork, in 978, and thus himself became king of Cashel. He had, however, much hard fighting before he was able to obtain hostages, in proof of submission, from all the tribes of Munster. Constant warfare made the Dal Cais more and more formidable, and having obtained recognition throughout Munster, Brian first led them against Gillapatric, king of Ossory, and then marching into Leinster was, in 984, acknowledged as king by its chiefs. His successes had evidently determined him to extend his sway over as much of Ireland as he could.

Brian sailed up the Shannon from his stronghold at Killaloe, and with varying success ravaged Meath, Connaught, and Breifne, and at length entered into an alliance with Maelsechlainn mac Domhnaill, chief king of Ireland. The Leinstermen with the Danes of Dublin rose against Brian in the year 1000, and, with the help of the king of Ireland, he defeated them with great slaughter at Glenmama in Wicklow, and immediately after marched into Dublin. Sitric the Danish king submitted to Brian, who took a Danish wife and gave an Irish one to Sitric. He now thought himself powerful enough to end his alliance with Maelsechlainn, and sent a body of Danes into Meath towards Tara. Tara had long been an uninhabited green mound, as it is at this day, and its possession was only important from the fact that it was associated with the name of sovereignty and with the actual possession of the rich pastures by which it is surrounded. Maelsechlainn defeated the first force sent against him, but Brian advanced at the head of an army of Munstermen, Leinstermen, Ossorymen, and Danes, and Maelsechlainn retired to his stronghold of Dun na Sciath on Loch Ennell, and sent for help to his natural allies, Aedh, king of Ailech, and Eochaidh, king of Uladh, and to Cathal, king of Connaught; but all in vain, and he was obliged to offer hostages to Brian. Thus, in the eyes of the Irish, Brian became chief king of Ireland, and the Clonmacnois historian, Tigernach, has at the end of the year 1001 the entry 'Brian Borama regnat' (*Bodleian MS.* Rawlinson B 488, fol. 15 *b*, col. ii. line 31). He next made war on the west, received submission from the Connaughtmen, and was thus actual lord of Ireland from the Fews mountains in Armagh southwards. The men of western and central Ulster under the king of Ailech, and those of Dalriada and Dalnaraide under the king of Uladh, still resisted him, but they were also at war with one another, and in 1004 met in battle at Craebh Tulcha and were both slain. Brian at once marched through Meath to Armagh, where he made an offering of gold upon the altar of the great church and acknowledged the ecclesiastical supremacy of Armagh in the only charter of his, the original of which has survived to our day. The charter is in the handwriting of Maolsuthain, Brian's confessor, and is on fol. 16 *b* of the 'Book of

Armagh.' The book itself, written on vellum about 807 by Ferdomnach, contains the gospels, a life of St. Patrick, and other compositions, some in Latin and some in Irish, and in 1004 was already considered one of the chief treasures of Armagh. Its subsequent history has been carefully traced, and it is now preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. On the back of the sixteenth leaf of the 'Book of Armagh' is part of the life of St. Patrick with an account of grants of land in Meath made to him and to his disciples and their successors by Fedelmid mac Loiguire, king of Ireland. The writing is in two columns, and at the foot of the second the original scribe had left a blank, in which the charter of Brian was appropriately written. Maolsuthain wrote in Latin, translating his own name into Calvus Perennis, and Cashel into Maceria. 'St. Patrick,' says the charter, 'when going to heaven, ordained that the entire produce of his labour as well as of baptism, and decisions as of alms, was to be delivered to the apostolic city, which in the Scotic tongue is called Arddmacha. Thus I have found it in the records of the Scots. This is my writing, namely Calvus Perennis, in the presence of Brian, imperator of the Scots, and what I have written he decreed for all the kings of Maceria.' This grant, besides its intrinsic interest, is of importance as confirming the accuracy of the early chronicles which mention Brian's visit to Armagh. He received hostages from all the chief tribes of the north except the Cinel Conaill, who remained unconquered in the fastnesses of Kilmacrenan and the Rosses. His next action was to make a circuit of Ireland demanding hostages of all the territories through which he passed. This was probably suggested by a similar act of Muircheartach na gcochall gcroicionn, king of Ailech, who in 941 marched from the north through Munster taking hostages to secure his own succession to the chief kingship of Ireland.

The poem which Cormacan mac Maolbrighde, Muircheartach's bard, composed in honour of his exploit mentions (ed. O'Donovan, line 129) that the king of Ailech on his expedition passed a night at Cenn Coradh, Brian's home, and even if Brian did not witness the progress of the northern king, its memory must have been fresh in Munster in his youth. Cenn Coradh was near Killaloe, within the limits of the present town, and starting thence Brian marched up the right bank of the Shannon and northwards as far as the Curlew mountains, which he crossed and descended to the plain of the river Sligech, which falls into Sligo Bay, and then marched by the sea to the river Drobhais, then as now the boundary of Ulster. Brian forded it and followed the ancient road into the north over the ford of Easruadh, the present salmon leap on the river between Loch Erne and Ballyshannon. From this he marched to the gap called Bearnas mor, probably keeping to the coast. He passed unattacked through the long and desolate defile, and beyond it emerged into Tir Eoghain, which he crossed, and entered Dalriada by the ford of the Ban at Feartas Camsa, near the present Macosquin. He passed on into Darnaraidhe and ended his circuit at Belach Duin, a place in Meath, three miles north of Kells.

He was thus, by right of his sword and admission of all her chiefs, Ardrigh na Erenn, chief king of Ireland, and so remained till his death. After so much war there was an interval of peace. Brian is said by the historians of his own part of the country to have built the church of Killaloe and that of Inis Cealtra, and the round tower of Tomgraney; but the ruins on the island in Loch Derg, and the ancient stone-roofed church of Killaloe, are later than the buildings erected by him. He himself lived in the Dun of Cenn Coradh, probably in a house resembling the dwellings of the peasantry of the present day, with an earthen floor, thatched roof, and a hearth big enough to boil a huge cauldron, whence the king and his guests drew out lumps of meat, which they washed down with draughts of the beer which, tradition says, they had learnt to brew from their Danish friends, and of the more ancient liquor of the country made from honey. Senachies, historians who knew how to turn history into poetry, and who like poets often excelled in fiction, were the men of letters of Brian's court. They feasted with the king and his warriors, and sang the glories of the Dal Cais and the great deeds of Brian, son of Cenneide, in strains some of which have come down to our own times. It was perhaps one of these who first gave Brian the name by which in modern times he has become the best known of all the kings of Ireland; few Englishmen can, indeed, name any other. Borama (*Book of Leinster*, facs. 294 *b*) na boromi (*Leabhar na Huidri*, facs. 118 *b*), a word cognate with φόρος (STOKES, *Revue Celtique*, May 1885, p. 370), is an Irish word for a tribute, resembling the indemnity of modern warfare, as distinguished from *cáin* and *cís*, or rightful dues and taxes payable according to fixed usage. Thus, in the 'Annals of Ulster' under 998 A.D.: 'Indred loch necach la haedh mac domhnaill co tuc boroma mor as' (Plundering of Loch Neagh by Aedh mac Domhnaill, and he took a boroma thence);

and A.D. 1008: 'Creach la Flaithbertach ua Neill co firu Breagh co tuc boromamor' (A foray by Flaithbertach O'Neill on the men of Bregia, and he took a great boroma). *Eric* has part of the same meaning, and the statement of the most famous borama begins: *Isí seo imorro innéraic*, this is, moreover, the eric (*Book of Leinster*, facs. 295 *b*, line 20). This was an annual tribute which the Leinstermen had in early times been forced to pay to the kings of Tara. It consisted, according to the 'Book of Leinster,' of 15,000 cows, 15,000 pigs, 15,000 linen cloths, 15,000 silver chains, 15,000 wethers, 15,000 copper cauldrons, 1 huge copper cauldron capable of holding 12 pigs and 12 lambs, 30 white cows with red ears, with calves of the same colour and trappings, and its payment was often refused and led to endless wars. It has often been supposed that Brian received his cognomen because he put an end to this tribute by subduing the king of Tara; but there is no passage in early historians justifying this statement. As Brian is called Boroma by Tigernach O'Braoin, a writer who lived in the middle of the eleventh century (the existing fragmentary manuscript of his history being of about the year 1150), it is clear that the title was a real one, given him during his life. But Brian was throughout life a taker and not a refuser of tributes. No one who has read the Irish chronicles could think it likely that a hero of the Dal Cais would care to be celebrated as a reliever of the burdens of the Leinstermen, first his enemies, and then his subjects. Brian was called Boroimhe or Brian of the Tribute, because of the tribute which he had levied throughout Ireland, and which brought plenty to the Dal Cais, but was taken from the Leinstermen, the Connaughtmen, the men of Meath, and of Ulster, with as firm a hand as ever the most famous borama was seized from the descendants of Eochu mac Echach by the kings of Tara.

In 1013 fighting began again between the Danes of Dublin, who found allies in Ossory and Leinster and Maelsechlainn. The king of Meath was worsted and sent to ask help from Brian, who ravaged Ossory and Leinster and joined Maelsechlainn at Kilmainham near Dublin, where some remains of an old earthwork at Garden Hill have been conjectured to mark their encampment. They besieged the Danes from 9 Sept. till Christmas, but then had to raise the siege. In the spring Brian again marched against the Danes, who, besides allies from Leinster, had obtained help from Scandinavia. He wasted Leinster and marched to the north side of Dublin. On Good Friday, 23 April 1014, at Cluantarbh, on the north side of Dublin Bay, a decisive battle was fought, in which the Danes were routed with great slaughter. Brian's sons, Murchadh and Donchadh, and his grandson led the Irish, and Brian himself, too old for active fighting, knelt in his tent, repeating psalms and prayers. Here he was slain by Brodar, a Danish jarl.

The victory was the most important the Irish had ever won over the Danes, and the Danes were never after powerful in Ireland beyond the walls of their boroughs. The battle was celebrated in poetic accounts full of dramatic details, both by the Irish and the Northmen, sometimes natural as in the saga where a fugitive stops to fasten his shoe: 'Why,' says a pursuing Irishman, 'do you delay?' 'I live,' answers the fugitive, 'away in Iceland, and it is too late to go home tonight.' Or sometimes supernatural, as in the Irish tale, where Aibhell of Craig Liath, the bensidh of the Dal Cais, warns Brian the night before the battle of his approaching death. The Irish chronicler (Cogadh G. re G.) describes the battle in alliterative prose, sometimes breaking into verse, as does the English chronicler in celebrating Brunanburh. In the case of Cluan Tarbh, as probably in that of Brunanburh, it was the nearness and actual living fame of the event that made the historian become a poet, and not distance of time that caused history to become inextricably blended with romance. Brian was carried to Armagh and there buried. His tomb is forgotten, and his power died with him. Two sons, Tadhg and Donnchadh, survived him, while his son Murchadh and his grandson Toirdelbhach were slain in the battle. His clansmen returned to Cenn Coradh, and Maelsechlainn mac Domhnaill again reigned as chief king of Ireland, and so continued till his death. Brian had raised the power of the Munstermen to a pitch it had never reached before, and his fifty years of war wore out the Danish strength; but his efforts to obtain supremacy in Ireland diminished the force of hereditary right throughout the country, and suggested to willing chiefs that submission should only be yielded to him who could exact it. The last chief king of Ireland of the ancient line was the Maelsechlainn whom Brian had for a time dispossessed, and when he died in 1022 no king of Tara was ever after able to enforce even the slight general control exercised in former times, and the king James, who united the rule of England and Scotland, was the next real king of the whole of Ireland. The fame of Brian Boroimhe has been spread throughout Ireland by Dr. Geoffrey Keating, whose interesting 'Forus feasa air Eirinn' was the most popu-

ır of all Irish histories from its appearance n the seventeenth century till the time vhen Irish literature ceased to be read at ll in the country about the year of the amine. The book was written in Munster, nd therefore praises the most famous of her eroes. In later days still, from the time f Daniel O'Connell downwards, the renown f Brian has been spread more and more. For it was he that released the men of Erin and its women from the bondage and niquity of the foreigners and the pirates. It vas he that gained five-and-twenty battles ver the foreigners, and who killed and ba-ished them as we have already said.' These vords of the old Munster chronicler, who vrote all the praise he could of the popular ero of the south, represent the spirit in which Brian has been extolled in modern times. He as been often praised in books and speeches s an enlightened patriot, a compeer of King Alfred and of Washington. In the chronicles f his own times this is not his aspect; he here appears as a strong man and a hardy varrior, skilful in battle and in plotting, roud of his ancestors and of his tribe, and letermined that the Dal Cais should be the reatest tribe in Ireland, the tribe with the nost cattle and the most tribute. Such was Brian, son of Cenneide, for whom no fitter itle could be found than that of Boroimhe, f the tribute, the main object of so many of is battles.

[Original Charter in Book of Armagh, 16 *b*, eproduced in facs. in National Manuscripts of reland, vol. i.; date of the charter 1004. Ti-gernachi Annales; Photograph of Bodleian MS. Rawlinson B 488; and in O'Conor's Rerum Hi-ernicarum Scriptores, vol. i.; Tigernach wrote efore 1088, manuscript in Bodleian of about 150. Cogadh Gaedhil re Gallaibh, The War of he Irish with the Danes, Rolls Series, and Book of Leinster facsimile fol. 309. The Book of Leinster s a twelfth-century manuscript; only a fragment f the work remains in it, the rest of the Rolls ext being from late manuscripts, the general ccuracy of which is confirmed by independent vidence. Annala Rioghachta Eirionn, the gene-al summary of Irish chronicles, compiled by the O'Clerys and their associates in the seventeenth entury, and commonly known as the Annals f the Four Masters, printed in Dublin, ed. O'Donovan, 1851, vol. ii.; Reeves's Ancient Churches of Armagh, 8vo, Lusk, 1860, and Me-noir of the Book of Armagh, Lusk, 1861, and Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, Dub-in, 1854; O'Donovan's Circuit of Muirchertach nac Neill, Irish Archæological Society, 1841; Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, London, 1831, ii. 360–71; Johnstone's Antiquitates Celto-Scan-licæ, Hafn. 1783; Thormodus Torfæus, Historia erum Norvicarum, 1711, &c., Hafn.; Dasent's Burnt Njal, 1861.] N. M.

BRIANT. [See BRYAN.]

BRIANT, ALEXANDER (1553–1581), Jesuit, was born in Somersetshire in 1553, and in 1574 became a member of Hart Hall, Oxford. Having been converted to the catholic religion, he passed over to the English college of Douay, which shortly afterwards removed to Rheims; was ordained priest in 1578, and was sent back to the English mission in 1579. He laboured in his native county, where he reconciled the father of Robert Parsons, the Jesuit, to the catholic church. His career was very brief. He was seized by a party of pursuivants who were really in search of Father Parsons, on 28 April 1581, and carried off to the Compter prison in London, whence he was transferred to the Tower. Cardinal Allen says 'he was tormented with needles thrust under his nails, racked also otherwise in cruel sort, and specially by two whole days and nights with famine, which they did attribute to obstinacy, but indeed (sustained in Christ's quarrel) it was most honourable constancy' (*Modest Defence of English Catholicks*, 11). Briant was also subjected to the horrible torture of the instrument nicknamed 'the scavenger's daughter.' Norton, the rack-master, who boasted that he would stretch Briant a foot longer than God had made him, was afterwards called to account by his employers for his excessive cruelty. From his cell Briant addressed a letter to the Jesuit fathers in England begging the favour of admission to the society, and his request was acceded to. On 16 Nov. 1581 he was tried in the queen's bench at Westminster, with six other priests, and condemned to death for high treason under the 27th of Elizabeth. He suffered at Tyburn with Father Edmund Campion and the Rev. Ralph Sherwin, on 1 Dec. 1581. He was a young man of singular beauty, and behaved with great intrepidity at the execution. 'His quarters were hanged up for a time in public places' (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 480). There is an engraved portrait of him. His letter to the English Jesuits is printed in Foley's 'Records,' iv. 355–358.

[Aquepontanus, Concert. Eccl. Cathol. in Anglia (1589–94), ii. 72, 74, iii. 407; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 63–69; Oliver's Collections S. J.; Foley's Records, iv. 343–67, vii. 84; Simpson's Life of Campion; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), i. 274; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 479; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 114; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 34; Hist. del glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti (1585), 111; Diaries of Douay College; Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, 95, 107; Howell's State Trials; Bartoli, Dell' Istoria della Compagnia di Giesu,

L' Inghilterra, 151, 228–230; Tanner's Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans, 14; Morus, Historia Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu, 104 et seq.] T. C.

BRICE, ANDREW (1690–1773), printer, son of Andrew Brice, shoemaker, was born at Exeter in 1690, and was intended by his friends to be trained up as a dissenting minister, but when he was seventeen years old their want of resources forced him to think of another pursuit. He became a printer, apprenticing himself for five years to a tradesman in his native city named Bliss. Long before the term of service expired the apprentice married, and as he found himself in a year or two unable to support his family he enlisted, with the object of cancelling his indentures. His friends soon obtained his discharge, and helped him to commence business on his own account in 1714, though with such slender materials that he had but one size of type for all his work, including the printing of a weekly newspaper. About 1722 the debtors in the city and county prisons induced him to lay their grievances before the public, with the result that he found himself entangled in a lawsuit and cast in damages which he could not discharge. For seven years he remained under restraint, and was consequently supplied with sufficient leisure for the composition of an heroi-comic poem in six cantos, entitled 'Freedom, a poem written in time of recess from the rapacious claws of bailiffs and devouring fangs of gaolers, by Andrew Brice, printer. To which is annexed the author's case,' 1730, the profits arising from which, it is pleasant to learn, were sufficient to secure his release. Soon after he published a collection of stories and poems with the title of 'Agreeable Gallimaufry, or Matchless Medley.' About 1740 Brice set up a printing business at Truro in addition to that at Exeter, but soon closed it. His disposition was mirthful, and he was a great patron of the stage. In 1745, when the players were being persecuted at Exeter, he published a poem defending their conduct and attacking the methodists, to which he gave the name of 'The Play-house Church, or New Actors of Devotion.' His dramatic tastes and his charitable feelings constantly involved him in pecuniary difficulties and obliged him to prosecute his trade until he was the oldest master printer in England. By this time he was left without wife or children, and he parted with his business for a weekly annuity and retired to a country house near Exeter. He died on 7 Nov. 1773, and his body lay in state in an inn at Exeter, every person who came to see it paying a shilling to defray the cost of the funeral. As Brice was the oldest freemason in England, three hundred members of that body followed him to the grave in Bartholomew churchyard on 14 Nov. His books were sold in the following year. There are two portraits of him, one in quarto; the other, engraved by Woodman from a painting by Jackson, an oval, was published in 1774.

Brice's weekly newspaper lasted from about 1715 until his death. In the number for 2 June 1727 appeared the first part of the familiar dialect-dialogue of 'The Exmoor Scolding,' and the second part was printed in the issue for 25 Aug. 1727. This piece has often been printed with the addition of 'An Exmoor Courtship.' Brice was not its author, but he finished the 'Courtship' and edited the first and several other editions. Davidson, in his 'Bibliotheca Devoniensis,' assigns to him the authorship of 'A Humorous Ironical Tract' called 'A Short Essay on the Scheme lately set on foot for lighting and keeping clean the Streets of the City of Exeter, demonstrating its pernicious and fatal effects,' 1755. In 1738 he wrote the 'Mobiad, or Battle of the Voice, an heroi-comic poem, being a description of an Exeter election,' but it was not printed until 1770, when he styled himself on the title-page 'Democritus Juvenal, Moral Professor of Ridicule, and Plaguy Pleasant Professor of Stingtickle College, vulgarly Andrew Brice, Exon.' His great work, begun in 1746 and finished in 1757, was the 'Grand Gazetteer, or Topographic Dictionary,' published in 1759. Its composition was a task of great labour; some parts, particularly the descriptions of Exeter and Truro, are very racy. Among the volumes issued from his press were the 'History of Cornwall,' by Hals, and Vowell's 'Account of the City of Exeter.'

[Western Antiquary, February 1885, p. 196, and January 1886, p. 164; Gent. Mag. 1773, p. 582; Polwhele's Cornwall, v. 87–90; Gomme's Gent. Mag. Library (Dialect), pp. 328–30; Universal Mag. Dec. 1781, pp. 281–3; Timperley's Printing, p. 729; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 686, 718; Davidson's Bibl. Dev. pp. 26, 127–8; Bibl. Cornub. i. 42, 204, 268.] W. P. C.

BRICE or BRYCE, EDWARD (1569?–1636), first presbyterian minister in Ireland, was born at Airth, Stirlingshire, about 1569. He is called Bryce in the Scottish, Brice in the Irish records. His descendants claim that he was a younger son of Bruce, the laird of Airth, but there is no confirmation of this story in M. E. Cumming Bruce's elaborate pedigree of the Bruces of Airth, in 'The Bruces and the Cumyns,' 1870. He entered the Edinburgh University about 1589, and studied under Charles Ferme (or Fairholm).

Brice laureated 12 Aug. 1593; Reid says he became a regent, but his name is not in the Edinburgh list; Hew Scott, probably following Reid, makes him regent of some university, but leaves the place blank. On 30 Dec. 1595 he was admitted by the Stirling presbytery to the parochial charge of Bothkenner. He was translated to Drymen on 14 May 1602, and admitted on 30 Sept. by the Dumbarton presbytery. At the synod of Glasgow on 18 Aug. 1607 he bitterly opposed the appointment of the archbishop as permanent moderator, in accordance with the king's recommendation, adopted by the general assembly at Linlithgow on 10 Dec. 1606. Persecution, and, as it may appear, another reason, drove him to Ulster. On 29 Dec. 1613 Archbishop Spottiswood and the presbytery of Glasgow deposed him for adultery. Robert Echlin, bishop of Down and Connor, probably believed him innocent, for he admitted him to the cure of Templecorran (otherwise known as Ballycarry or Broadisland), near the head of Lough Larne, co. Antrim. The date given is 1613; it was perhaps 1614, new style. Brice was attracted to this locality by the circumstance that William Edmunstone, laird of Duntreath, Stirlingshire, who had joined in the plantation of the Ards, co. Down, in 1606, was now at Broadisland, having obtained a perpetual lease of 'the lands of Braidenisland' on 28 May 1609. The tradition is that Brice preached alternately at Templecorran and Ballykeel, Islandmagee. In September 1619 Echlin conferred on him the prebend of Kilroot. The 'Ulster Visitation' of 1622 says that Brice 'serveth the cures of Templecorran and Kilroot—church at Kilroot decayed—that at Ballycarry has the walls newly erected, but not roofed.' In 1629 Brice, who had reached his sixtieth year, is described as 'an aged man, who comes not much abroad;' and in 1630, though present on a communion Sunday at Templepatrick, he was unable to preach as appointed. Accordingly Henry Calvert (or Colwort), an Englishman, was 'entertained by the godly and worthy Lady Duntreath, of Broadisland, as an helper' to Brice. But the engagement was of no long continuance, for in June 1630 Calvert became minister of Muckamore (or Oldstone), co. Antrim. Probably Brice's infirm state of health saved him from being deposed, with his neighbours of Larne and Templepatrick, in 1632, for non-subscription to the canons. On Echlin's death, 17 July 1635, Leslie was consecrated in his stead. He held his primary visitation at Lisburn in July 1636, and required subscription from all the clergy. Brice and Calvert were among the five who refused compliance. A private conference with the recreant five produced no result, and though on 11 Aug. Leslie made two concessions to the presbyterians, viz. that in reading the common prayer they might substitute for its renderings of scripture 'the best translation ye can find,' and might omit the lessons from the Apocrypha, and read from Chronicles, Solomon's Song, and Revelation, the subscription was still refused. Accordingly on 12 Aug. sentence of perpetual silence within the diocese was passed, Brice, probably as the oldest, being sentenced first. Brice survived the silencing sentence but a very short time. He does not seem to have joined the Antrim 'meeting' or presbytery, and the presbyterians appointed no regular successor to him till 1646. His tombstone at the ruined church of Ballycarry says that he 'began preaching of the gospel in this parish 1613, continuing with quiet success while 1636, in which he dyed, aged 67, and left two sons and two daughters.' His eldest son, Robert, acquired a fortune at Castlechester, then the point of departure for the Scottish mail; pennies are extant with his name, dated Castlechester, 1671. For his descendants, the Brices of Kilroot, see Reid, and Burke's 'Landed Gentry,' 1863, p. 169. Within this century his lineal descendant resumed by royal license the name of Bruce.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Edin. Univ. Calendar, 1862, p. 17; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, ii. 290; Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (ed. Killen), 1867, i. 98, 115, 188, 196 seq., 521 seq.; Ware's Works (ed. Harris), 1764, i. 208; Adair's True Narrative (ed. Killen), 1866, pp. 1, 20, 58; Porter, in Christian Unitarian, 1863, p. 16 seq.; Bruce, in Christian Moderator, 1826, p. 312.] A. G.

BRICE, THOMAS (*d.* 1570), martyrologist, was engaged early in Queen Mary's reign in bringing protestant books 'from Wesel into Kent and London. He was watched and dogged [by the government], but escaped several times' (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, 511). On 25 April 1560 he was ordained deacon, and on 4 June following priest, by Edmund Grindal, then bishop of London (STRYPE, *Grindal*, 58, 59). He was the author of 'A Compendious Register in Metre conteinyng the names and pacient suffrynges of the membres of Jesus Christ, afflicted, tormented, and cruelly burned here in Englande since the death of our late famous kyng of immortall memorie Edwarde the sixte, to the entrance and beginnyngn of the reigne of our soveraigne and derest Lady Elizabeth of England, France, and Ireland, quene defender of the Faithe, to whose highnes truly and properly apperteineth, next and

immediately vnder God, the supreme power and authoritie of the Churches of Englande and Ireland. So be it. Anno 1559.' The dedication is addressed to the Marquis of Northampton. The 'Register of Martyrs' extends from 4 Feb. 1555 to 17 Nov. 1558, and consists of seventy-seven six-line doggerel stanzas. Foxe clearly found the 'Register' of use to him in the compilation of his 'Acts and Monuments.' A fine religious poem entitled 'The Wishes of the Wise,' in twenty verses of four lines each, concludes the work. The original edition was printed by Richard Adams, and he was fined by the Stationers' Company for producing it without license. Another surreptitious edition appears to have been issued about the same time, but of that no copy has survived. A second edition was 'newly imprinted at the earnest request of divers godly and well-disposed citizens' in 1597. Several extracts from the book appear in the Parker Society's 'Devotional Poetry of the Reign of Elizabeth' (161, 175), and the whole is reprinted in Arber's 'Garner,' iv. 143 et seq. Two other books are assigned to Brice in the Stationers' Registers, but nothing is now known of either of them. The first is 'The Courte of Venus moralized,' which Hugh Singleton received license to print about July 1567; the second is 'Songs and Sonnettes,' licensed to Henry Bynnemon in 1568. In 1570 John Allde had license to print 'An Epitaphe on Mr. Brice,' who may very probably be identified with the author of the 'Register.'

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica (Chetham Soc.); Arber's Transcripts of the Stationers' Registers, i. 101, 343, 359.] S. L. L.

BRICIE, BRICIUS, or BRIXIUS (*d.* 1222), bishop of Moray, was a cadet of the noble house of Douglas, his mother being sister to Friskinus de Kerdal of Kerdal on the river Spey. He was the second prior of Lesmahagow, and in 1203 was elevated to the bishopric of Moray. His application to Pope Innocent III caused the cathedral of the see to be fixed at Spynie. He also founded the College of Canons. He is said to have attended a council at Rome in 1215. He died in 1222 and was buried at Spynie. According to Dempster he was the author of 'Super Sententias' and of 'Homiliæ.'

[Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. ii. 183; Chronica de Mailros (Bannatyne Club), 1835; Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis (Bannatyne Club), 1837; Keith's Scottish Bishops.] T. F. H.

BRICMORE, BRICHEMORE, or BRYGEMOORE, H—— (14th cent.), surnamed Sophista, an obscure scholastic of the fourteenth century, is stated to have lived at Oxford, and to have written commentaries on some of the works of Aristotle (Leland, *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, cap. ccclvi. p. 340). He is probably the same person with Brichemon, of whom Leland gives a very similar description (cap. dxiii. p. 429); at least the identification has been handed down from Bale, x. 89, and Pits, append. 41, p. 828, to Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 124). That Bricmore had a certain celebrity in his day is shown by the fact that some 'Notulæ secundum H. Brygemoore' appear in a manuscript of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, ccxxx. f. 33 (Coxe, *Catal.* ii. 93 *b*) in connection with extracts from Walter Burley and others of the great schoolmen. The only account of his life is contained in Dempster (*Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*, ii. 178, p. 100, Bologna 1627), who states that Bricmore was one of a number of Scots sent to the university of Oxford by decree of the council of Vienne, and that he was a canon of Holy Rood, Edinburgh. Dempster adds that he died in England in 1382, but gives as his authority for this the continuator of John of Fordun, which appears, however, to be a false reference, and the date is scarcely compatible with the mention of the council which was held seventy years earlier.

[Authorities quoted in text.] R. L. P.

BRIDE, Saint. [See Brigit.]

BRIDELL, FREDERICK LEE (1831-1863), landscape painter, was born at Southampton 7 Nov. 1831, and was the son of a builder in that town. It was intended that he should follow his father's business, but his impulse towards art was irresistible, and, without having received any regular instruction, he began to paint portraits at the age of fifteen. His performances attracted the attention of a picture cleaner and dealer visiting Southampton, who induced him to become his apprentice for seven years. During this period Bridell continued to study painting by his own unaided efforts, and produced a number of landscapes in the manner of the old masters, which became the property of his employer. In 1851, his first exhibited picture, 'A Bit in Berkshire,' was hung at the Royal Academy. In 1853 his engagement was renewed for seven years on condition of his being sent to the continent to study, his time being jealously accounted for, and his work remaining mortgaged to his master. After a short stay at Paris he established himself at Munich, where he contracted friendships with Piloty and other eminent painters. Here he perfected himself

in the technique of his art, painted and exhibited several pictures highly commended by the German critics, and sent one, 'The Wild Emperor Mountains,' to the Royal Academy. In 1857 he returned to England, and unsuccessfully sought release from his imprudent contract. His first important work, 'Sunset on the Atlantic,' was exhibited at Liverpool in November of this year, and excited great admiration from the effective treatment of sea and sky. In 1858 he produced his 'Temple of Venus,' a gorgeous ideal composition painted in emulation of Turner; and in the autumn of this year went to Rome and painted his grand picture of the Coliseum, a most impressive work. The skeleton of the colossal edifice rears itself gaunt and black against the prevailing moonlight, and the barefooted Capuchins, who on the same spot inspired Gibbon with the thought of his 'Decline and Fall,' bearing torches at the head of a dim funeral procession, steal along in the deep shadows. It was intended to be the final member of a series of poetical landscapes illustrating the rise, greatness, and decline of imperial Rome, which, with this exception, were never painted. In February 1859 he married Eliza, daughter of William Johnson Fox, herself an artist of distinguished talent. His health failing almost immediately afterwards, he returned to England, freed himself from his bondage by a heavy payment, partly in money and partly in pictures, and in 1860 was again in Italy, where he made sketches for numerous landscapes subsequently executed, among which 'Under the Pine Trees at Castle Fusano,' 'On the Hills above Varenna,' 'The Chestnut Woods at Varenna,' 'Etruscan Tombs at Città Castellana,' and 'The Villa d'Este, Tivoli,' deserve especial mention. His principal patron at this time was Mr. James Wolff of Southampton, for whom the 'Temple of Venus' had been painted, and who acquired so many of his works as to form a 'Bridell Gallery,' subsequently dispersed by auction, when it produced nearly four thousand pounds. He also enjoyed the patronage of Sir Theodore Martin, Mr. John Platt, and other collectors of discrimination, and seemed to have every prospect of a brilliant career, when in August 1863 he succumbed to consumption, originated by early privations and aggravated by his devotion to art. Notwithstanding his youth and the obstacles created by impaired health and unfavourable circumstances, he had already proved himself 'a great master of landscape and an honour to the English school' (Wornum). His art had gone counter to the tendencies of his day. While his contemporaries, under pre-Raphaelite influences, inclined more and more to the minute and realistic, Bridell, inspired by Turner, was broad, ample, and imaginative. His work was bold and rapid, full of rich colour and refined feeling. He aimed especially at conveying the sentiment of a landscape. Every picture was inspired by some leading idea, which made itself felt in the minutest detail. Sunrise and sunset, mist and moonshine, combinations of light and shade in general, were his favourite effects. 'In his painting of skies and clouds in particular,' says Sir Theodore Martin, 'Mr. Bridell seems to us to occupy a place among British artists only second to Turner.' As a man he was a type of the artistic temperament, bright and genial, impulsive and affectionate, quick of apprehension, and fertile in ideas, and, when not depressed by sickness or excessive toil, full of energy and enthusiasm. He had wonderfully overcome the disadvantages of his early education, and his notes of travel and art, though perfectly simple and nowise intended for publicity, show that he could write as well as paint.

[Wornum's Epochs of Painting, pp. 544, 545; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters; Sir Theodore Martin in Art Journal for January, 1864; private information.] R. G.

BRIDEOAKE, RALPH (1613-1678), bishop of Chichester, was of lowly parentage, being, according to Wood, the son of Richard Brideoake, or Briddock, of Cheetham Hill, Manchester, by his wife, Cicely, daughter of John Booth of Lancashire. He was born at Cheetham Hill, and was baptised at the Manchester parish church on 31 Jan. 1612-13. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and admitted a student of Brasenose College, Oxford, 15 July 1630. He graduated B.A. in 1634, and through the favour of Dr. Pink, warden of New College, Oxford, was appointed pro-chaplain of that college. In 1636, by royal letters, he was made M.A., having then the reputation of being a good Greek scholar and a poet. He addressed some verses to Thomas Randolph, prefixed to his 'Poems;' and he wrote two elegies on the death of 'Master Ben Jonson.' To eke out his income he took the curacy of Wytham, near Oxford, and acted also as corrector of the press in the university. In this last capacity he had occasion to revise a book by Dr. Thomas Jackson, president of Corpus Christi College, who was so much pleased with Brideoake's work, that he rewarded him with the mastership of the Manchester free grammar school, which fell vacant about the year 1638, and of which Jackson was patron. Of this school Brideoake was

afterwards, 20 Aug. 1663, elected a feoffee. He lived at Manchester, and his house, misprinted 'Dr. Pridcock's,' is on Ogilby's road-map. He also became chaplain to the Earl of Derby. He was present at the siege of Lathom House, and proved himself a zealous servant of the family. It is thought that he had some share in the authorship of the account of the siege which was first published in 1823. Meanwhile he lost the mastership of the school, and his monument says he was despoiled of all his goods. When Lord Derby and his family fell into trouble, he did his best for them, and had for a time the management of the estates. When the earl was taken prisoner after the battle of Worcester, his chaplain proceeded to London to intercede for his life. The speaker, Lenthall, to whom Brideoake applied, was unable to interfere with the sentence, but he was so much struck with the address and powers of the applicant, that he offered to make him his chaplain, which offer was accepted, as also that of preacher of the rolls, which came soon after. Lenthall underwent some obloquy for thus preferring a 'malignant,' but he remained true to his choice, and procured him about the end of the year 1654 the vicarage of Witney in Oxfordshire, to which the revenues of the rectory of the same place were subsequently annexed by Lenthall's means. He was at Witney until August 1663, when he presented a successor. He was likewise appointed to Long Molton, Norfolk. When Lenthall was on his death-bed in 1662, he sent for Brideoake as a comforter. Brideoake was also a friend of Humphrey Chetham, the benefactor, and assisted him in his concerns. At Witney, and at St. Bartholomew's, London, to which rectory he was instituted 8 Sept. 1660, on presentation of the king, he performed his duties with great zeal, 'outvying in labour and vigilancy' his brethren in the ministry. On 14 March 1659 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the approbation and admission of presbyterian ministers, and notwithstanding this appointment he managed, 'having a good way of thrusting and squeezing, and elbowing himself into patronage,' to find favour with the royal party after the Restoration. He became chaplain to the king, was installed canon of Windsor 28 July 1660, on the presentation of the king, created D.D. 2 Aug. 1660, and rector of the valuable living of Standish, near Wigan. This last preferment had been given him formerly by the Earl of Derby, but he had been kept out of it by the 'triers' in the Commonwealth time. In 1662 he offered his London benefice to Richard Heyrick in exchange for the wardenship of the collegiate church at Manchester. He preached at the latter church several times, on one occasion arousing the indignation of the saintly Henry Newcome by some expressions which he used. Evelyn heard him preach a mean discourse. In September 1667 he was installed dean of Salisbury, and 9 March 1674-5, through the influence of the Duchess of Portsmouth, 'whose hands,' as Anthony à Wood sagely remarks, 'were always ready to take bribes,' he was elected to the bishopric of Chichester, with which see he was permitted to hold *in commendam* his canonry of Windsor and his rectory of Standish. He died suddenly when on a visitation of his diocese, 5 Oct. 1678, and was interred in Bray's Chapel, Windsor, where his effigy in alabaster covers his grave. Wood says that it was his ambition to acquire wealth and to found a family. He was a liberal subscriber to the repair of his own and St. Paul's Cathedral. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall of Okenden, Essex, and left three sons. He wrote several occasional pieces of poetry. He contributed some Latin and English verses to 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria pro regina Maria recens e nixus laboriosi discrimine recepta' (Oxon. 1638), and a Latin commendatory preface to N. Mosley's '*ψυχοσοφία*' or Natural and Divine Contemplations of the Soul of Man,' 1653.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iv. 859–861; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 292; Salmon's Lives of Eng. Bishops, 1753; Walker's Sufferings (1714), ii. 93, 203; Z. Grey's Exam. of Neal's fourth vol. app. p. 125; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 252, ii. 618, iii. 402, 405; Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. p. 322; Turner's MS. Oxford Collections, i. 23; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1879, ii. 309, 318; Whatton's Hist. of Manchester School, p. 88; Baines's Lanc. ii. 360; Worthington's Diary and Corresp. Chetham Society, xxxvi. 139; Newcome's Diary, Chetham Soc. xvii. 74, 188–9; Manchester Par. Reg.] C. W. S.

BRIDFERTH. [See Byrhtferth.]

BRIDGE, BEWICK (1767–1833), mathematician, was a native of Linton in Cambridgeshire, and received his education at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, of which society he became a fellow. He graduated B.A. as senior wrangler in 1790, M.A. in 1793, B.D. in 1811, being proctor in 1800. After serving as professor of mathematics in the East India Company's College at Haileybury, near Hertford, he was, in 1816, presented by St. Peter's College to the vicarage of Cherryhinton, near Cambridge, where he died on 15 May 1833, aged 66.

Bridge, who was a fellow of the Royal

Society, published: 1. 'Lectures on the Elements of Algebra,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Six Lectures on the Elements of Plane Trigonometry,' London, 1810, 8vo. These were included in a collection of his 'Mathematical Lectures,' 2 vols. Broxbourne, 1810–11. 3. 'A Treatise on Mechanics: intended as an Introduction to the Study of Natural Philosophy,' 2 vols. London, 1813–14. 4. 'An Elementary Treatise on Algebra,' 3rd edit. London, 1815, 8vo, 12th edit. 1847. 5. 'A compendious Treatise on the Elements of Plane Trigonometry; with the method of constructing Trigonometrical Tables,' 2nd edit. London, 1818, 8vo, 4th edit. 1832. 6. 'A compendious Treatise on the Theory and Solution of Cubic and Biquadratic Equations, and of Equations of the higher orders,' London, 1821, 8vo. 7. 'A brief Narrative of a Visit to the Valleys of Piedmont, inhabited by the Vaudois, the descendants of the Waldenses; together with some observations upon the fund now raising in this country for their relief,' London, 1825, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. ciii. (ii.) 88; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 38.] T. C.

BRIDGE or BRIDGES, RICHARD (*fl.* 1750), was one of the best organ-builders of the eighteenth century, but details as to his biography are very deficient. His first recorded organ is that of St. Bartholomew the Great, which was built in 1729. In the following year he built his best organ, that of Christchurch, Spitalfields, which cost the very small sum of 600*l.* In the same year he built the organ at St. Paul's, Deptford, in 1733 that of St. George's-in-the-East, in 1741 that of St. Anne's, Limehouse, in 1753 that of Enfield parish church, and in 1757 that of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch. Bridge also built an organ for Eltham parish church, and, together with Jordan and Byfield, the organ at St. Dionis Backchurch (between 1714 and 1732), the celebrated instrument at Yarmouth parish church, and an organ at St. George's Chapel in the same town. In 1748 (according to the *Morning Advertiser* of 20 Feb.) he was living in Hand Court, Holborn, but the date and place of his death, which took place prior to 1776, are unknown.

[Hopkins and Rimbault's History of the Organ, (1855), pt. i. p. 100.] W. B. S.

BRIDGE, WILLIAM (1600 ? – 1670), puritan divine, was born in Cambridgeshire about 1600. He entered Emmanuel College at the age of sixteen, became M.A. in 1626, and was many years a fellow of the college. In 1631 he was appointed to the lectureship of Colchester, where he continued but a short time. In 1633 he held a Friday lecture at St. George's Tombland, Norwich, for which he was paid by the corporation. In 1636 he was the rector for St. Peter's Hungate, Norwich, a living at that time worth no more than 22*l.* per annum. Here he was silenced by Bishop Wren. He continued, however, in the city for some time after his suspension until he was 'excommunicated' and the writ 'de capiendo' came forth against him. He took refuge in Holland and settled at Rotterdam, succeeding as pastor the celebrated Hugh Peters, and he was thus associated in the pastorate with Jeremiah Burroughs. From a passage in the 'Apologetical Narration' it may be inferred that Bridge received much support from the magistrates of the city, and that many wealthy persons joined the church, some of whom had fled from the persecution of Bishop Wren. While at Rotterdam he renounced the ordination which he had received when he entered the church of England, and was again ordained, after the independent way, by Samuel Ward, B.D., after which he similarly ordained Ward.

He returned to England in 1642, frequently preached before the Long parliament, and on 30 July 1651 the sum of 100*l.* per annum was voted to him, to be paid out of the impropriations. It would seem from two letters preserved in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' that he was consulted by the parliament in reference to a general augmentation of ministers' salaries. Dr. Nathaniel Johnson, in his book entitled 'The King's Visitorial Power asserted,' gives a petition from the fellows of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, signed, amongst others, by Bridge, and says, 'He was a great preacher, and one of the demagogues of this parliament.' He was in the assembly of divines at Westminster, and was one of the writers of the 'Apologetical Narration,' published in 1643. His name is also subscribed to the 'Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren against certain Propositions concerning Presbyterial Government,' which was published in 1648.

After a brief sojourn at Norwich, where he preached a sermon to the volunteers, Bridge at length settled at Great Yarmouth, where he continued his labours till 1662. It is very probable that at Yarmouth his congregation, at least for some time, met in the parish church, for in 1650 the north part of the church was enclosed for a meeting-place at an expense of 900*l.* When ejected he went to reside at Clapham, near London, and preached in, if not founded, the 'Independent Meeting' there. He died at Clapham on 12 March 1670, aged 70. From an epitaph

in Yarmouth church it appears that he was twice married. The name of his first wife is not known; he afterwards married the widow of John Arnold, merchant and bailiff of that town.

Bridge's printed works are nearly all sermons. His first publication is dated 1640, and was printed at Rotterdam. In 1649 the works of Bridge were published in three volumes, quarto, printed by Peter Cole, London. Another collection was published under the title of 'Twenty-one Books of Mr. William Bridge, collected into Two Volumes,' London, Peter Cole, 1657, 4to. Other publications followed in 1665, 1668, and 1671, and after his death eight sermons were published as 'Remains,' 1673. In 1845 the whole works of Bridge were printed in five volumes, octavo, from copies chiefly in the possession of the Rev. Frederick Silver, of Jewry Street. Fifty-nine separate titles are given in the table of contents of the five volumes; a complete list is in Darling's 'Cyclopædia.' A very antique-looking portrait of the author, 'Obit 1670. W. Sherwin sculp.,' accompanies the first volume of 1845. It originally appeared in a volume of Bridge's sermons. A different and very pleasing portrait of Bridge may be seen in Dr. Williams's library.

[Memorial of William Bridge, prefixed to his collected Works, 1845; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, iii., 1803; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1732–5; Darling's Cyclopædia, 1860.] J. H. T.

BRIDGEMAN, HENRY (1615–1682), bishop of Sodor and Man, was born on 22 Oct. 1615 at Peterborough, where his father, John Bridgeman [q. v.], was in residence as first prebendary. He was baptised on 25 Oct. at the consecration of the new font in the nave of the cathedral. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford (admitted 1629, B.A. 20 Oct. 1632). He was elected fellow of Brasenose 6 Dec. 1633, graduated M.A. 16 June 1635, and resigned his fellowship in 1639. On 16 Dec. 1639 he was instituted to the rectory of Barrow, Cheshire, and on 9 Jan. 1640 to that o Bangor-is-coed, Flintshire, resigned by his father. Both these preferments were sequestered, Barrow in 1643, Bangor in 1646; the former probably as a case of pluralism. Walker assigns as the ground of sequestration that 'in the time of the rebellion he did his majesty faithful service.' This was in his capacity as army chaplain to James, seventh Earl of Derby (executed 15 Oct. 1651). Loyal in politics, in church matters the influence of his mother, whom Halley calls a puritan, seems not to have been without effect upon him; this perhaps explains a remark of Wood, who speaks of him as 'a careless person.' Before his sequestration he put Robert Fogg, a nonconforming divine, as curate in charge of Bangor, binding himself to pay him an allowance. To this Robert Fogg the committee for plundered ministers gave the living of Bangor on 1 July 1646; on 22 July the committee gave the fifths of the rectory to Bridgeman's wife, Katherine. Bridgeman was made archdeacon of Richmond on 20 May 1648. At the Restoration he regained the rectories of Barrow and Bangor (his petition to the House of Lords for the restitution is dated 23 June 1660), and resigned his archdeaconry on being made dean of Chester on 13 July 1660. On 1 Aug. 1660 his university made him D.D.; the chancellor's letters say that 'he had done good service to the king.' Further preferment came in the shape of the prebend of Stillington at York (20 Sept.), and the sinecure of Llanrwst. Fogg still held the curacy of Bangor, though offered 80*l.* if he would go, and was only removed by the Uniformity Act of 1662. Within Bangor parish was a much more distinguished nonconformist, Philip Henry, who had been presbyterially ordained on 16 Sept. 1657 as minister of the old church (distinct from the chapel of ease) at Worthenbury. On Bridgeman's return Henry's position was entirely dependent upon the reinstated rector's favour. Bridgeman at first showed no disposition to interfere with Henry, who, for his part, offered (7 May 1661) to give up part of his income and accept a position at Worthenbury under Richard Hilton, his designated successor. But Roger Puleston, son of his former patron, was bitter against his nonconformist tutor. He made a bargain with Bridgeman, in virtue of which Bridgeman, on 24 Oct. 1661, publicly read out Henry's discharge 'before a rable.' Though Henry was not properly an 'ejected minister,' it must be owned that Bridgeman was led into a harsh exercise of his legal rights. Two months later we have a glimpse in Henry's diary of Bridgeman at Chester 'busy in repairing the deanes house, as if hee were to live in it for ever.' In 1671 he succeeded Isaac Barrow (translated to St. Asaph) as bishop of Sodor and Man (consecrated Sunday, 1 Oct.), with leave to retain his deanery. He added to Bishop Barrow's educational foundation at Castletown in the Isle of Man (founded 1668, and now represented by King William's College, built 1830). He also gave a communion cup and a paten (bearing his arms) to St. German's Church, Peel. He died 15 May 1682, and was buried in Chester Cathedral. He was twice married, first to Katherine, daughter of William Lever of Kersal, near Manchester, by whom he had three daughters, of whom Elizabeth married

Thomas Greenhalgh of Brundlesham, Lancashire; secondly to Margaret ——, by whom he had a surviving daughter, Henrietta, married to Rev. Samuel Aldersey, of Aldersey and Spurstow, Cheshire, and a son named William John Henry (born shortly before the father's death, and died in December following). Bridgeman's widow married John Allen in 1687.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 863; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, pt. ii. pp. 85, 191, 212; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, p. 836; Lee's Diaries and Letters of P. Henry, 1882, pp. 18, 27 seq., 98 seq., 102, 313, 394; Lewis's Topog. Dict. of Eng. 1833, art. 'Man;' Burke's Peerage, 1883, p. 157; extract from Cathedral Register, Peterborough.] A. G.

BRIDGEMAN, JOHN (1577–1652), bishop of Chester, was born at Exeter, 'not far from the palace gate,' on 2 Nov. 1577. His grandfather was Edward Bridgeman, sheriff of the city and county of Exeter in 1578, who had, with other issue, two sons, Michael, the eldest (who died without issue), and Thomas, of Greenway, Devonshire. The future bishop was the eldest son of Thomas. He was educated at Cambridge, being originally of Peterhouse (B.D. 1596); he was elected a foundation fellow of Magdalene in 1599, and took his M.A. in 1600 (admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford 4 July 1600), and proceeded D.D. in 1612. He was canon residentiary of Exeter, and also held the first prebend at Peterborough and (from 1615) the rich rectory of Wigan, he being then one of James I's chaplains. On the translation of Thomas Morton to Coventry and Lichfield (6 March 1619) George Massie was nominated his successor at Chester, but his death intervened. Bridgeman was elected bishop of Chester 15 March 1619, and consecrated on 9 May. The revenues of the bishopric were small, and in 1621 (apparently on resigning his canonry) he was allowed to hold *in commendam*, along with Wigan, the rectory of Bangor-is-coed, Flintshire. This he resigned (9 Jan. 1640) to his son Henry. In 1635 Bridgeman bought from Richard Egerton the manor of Malpas, Cheshire, with Wolvesacre, Wigland, and Bryne-pits. As bishop of a diocese abounding in nonconformists, Bridgeman had no very easy or pleasant task when called upon to assert the authority of the church. His predecessor, Morton, who drafted the king's declaration of 24 May 1618, known as the 'Book of Sports,' was perhaps less in sympathy with the puritans than Bridgeman; but he seldom proceeded beyond threats. Bridgeman was complained of as negligent in his duties as a repressor of nonconformity, and commissioners were sent by his metropolitan to report upon the state of his diocese. Thus stirred into activity he for a time performed an unwelcome office with some vigour. Contrasting him with Morton, Halley says of Bridgeman that he 'loved neither to threaten nor to strike, but when he did strike he did it as effectually as if he loved it.' A curious story is told of his shutting up Knutsford Chapel, on the ground that it had been profaned by the casual introduction of a led bear. This has been described as 'episcopal superstition,' but was probably only an excuse for closing a place which was in nonconforming hands. Thomas Paget, minister of Blackley Chapel, who had been treated by Morton with nothing worse than hard words, was cited before Bridgeman, and required to give reasons for judging it unlawful to kneel at the eucharist. In the course of the argument Bridgeman 'gravely laid himself upon a bench by a side of a table, leaning on his elbow,' to prove how unseemly would now be in church the posture in use at the institution of the sacrament. Paget was 'punished by suspension from his ministry [about 1620] for two years.' Some years later a more considerable man than Paget was suspended by Bridgeman. John Angier, the young nonconforming minister of Ringley Chapel, was the bishop's neighbour while Bridgeman resided at Great Lever, near Bolton, and was frequently called in to pray with the bishop's ailing wife. The position was for Bridgeman a somewhat equivocal one. 'My lord's grace of Canterbury' had already rebuked him for permitting nonconformists at Ringley and Dean; Angier's nonconformity he could not shake, so he told him he must suspend him, but would wink at his getting another place 'anywhere at a little further distance' [see ANGIER, JOHN]. In 1631 he suspended Samuel Eaton of Wirral, who is regarded as the founder of congregationalism in Cheshire. When the time came for the temporary overthrow of episcopacy, Bridgeman disappeared from public view, and seems to have lived quietly in retirement. He died in 1652 at Morton Hall, Shropshire, and was buried at Kinnerley, near Oswestry. There is a stone over his grave, and a mural monument to his memory in Kinnerley Church, but neither gives the date of death; the register at Kinnerley only dates from 1677. He married, on 29 April 1606, Elizabeth, daughter of William Helyar (died 1645), archdeacon of Barnstaple and canon of Exeter, and left five sons: (1) Orlando [q. v.]; (2) Dove, prebendary of Chester, married Miss Bennett, a Cheshire lady, and had one son, Charles, archdeacon of Richmond, who died unmar-

ried in 1678; (3) Henry [q. v.]; (4) James, who was knighted, married Miss Allen, a Cheshire lady, and had issue James (died unmarried), Frances (married William, third Baron Howard of Escrick), Magdalen (married W. Wynde), and Anne; (5) Richard of Combes Hall, Suffolk, married Katharine Watson, and had a son William, who became secretary to the admiralty and clerk of the privy council; this William married Diana Vernatti, and had issue Orlando (whose only surviving son William died unmarried), and Katharine (married Orlando Bridgeman, fourth son of the second baronet, and died without issue). Ormerod says that Bishop Bridgeman 'was the compiler of a valuable work relating to the ecclesiastical history of the diocese, now deposited in the episcopal registry, and usually denominated Bishop Bridgeman's Ledger.'

[Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, pt. ii. pp. 10, 24; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 293 seq.; Ormerod's Cheshire, 1819, i. 79; Fisher's Companion and Key to the Hist. of Eng. 1832, pp. 728, 756; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 80; Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity, 1869, i. 240, 260, 285, ii. 81, 148; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, Laud, 1875, xi. 39; Lee's Diaries and Letters of P. Henry, 1882, pp. 194, 394; Burke's Peerage, 1883, p. 157; information from the master of Magdalene, and from Rev. J. B. Meredith, Kinnerley, West Felton.] A. G.

BRIDGEMAN, Sir ORLANDO (1606?–1674), lord keeper, was the eldest son of Dr. John Bridgeman [q. v.], rector of the family living of Wigan, and in 1619 bishop of Chester. His mother was Elizabeth Helyar, daughter of Dr. Helyar, canon of Exeter and archdeacon of Barnstaple. After receiving a home training, Orlando Bridgeman went in July 1619 to Queens' College, Cambridge, where he took his bachelor's degree in January 1624, and was elected fellow of Magdalene (where his father had previously been a fellow and M.A.) on 7 July of the same year (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 483). In November of that year he was admitted at the Inner Temple, was called to the bar on 10 Feb. 1632, and was made a bencher shortly before the Restoration. His legal reputation during Charles I's reign stood very high. He was chief justice of Chester 1638; attorney of the court of wards and solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales 1640. He had also the reversion of the office of keeper of the writs and rolls in the common pleas. This promotion was no doubt favoured by his political views. He was returned in 1640 to both the Short and the Long parliaments for Wigan, and earnestly supported the royal cause, and was knighted on 20 November 1643. He voted against Strafford's attainder, and opposed the ordinance by which the militia was taken out of the hands of the king, and on the outbreak of the civil war assisted his father in maintaining the royal cause in Chester. He sat in the Oxford parliament of 1644, and in January 1645–6 was one of the king's commissioners at the Uxbridge negotiations, where, though the son of a bishop, he displayed such a tendency to compromise in church matters, and so lawyer-like a desire to meet political opponents halfway, that he incurred the censure both of Charles and of Hyde. As a prominent member of the royalist party he was compelled, after the death of Charles, to cease public advocacy at the bar, but appears to have escaped fine or other punishment, and on his submission to Cromwell, who was extremely anxious to secure the proper administration of the law, was permitted to practise in a private manner. He devoted himself to conveyancing, to which the vast changes in property resulting from the civil wars had given special importance, and for which the conspicuous moderation of his temper well fitted him, and was in this matter regarded as the leading authority by both parties, his very enemies not thinking their estates secure without his advice. After his death his collections were published under the title of 'Bridgeman's Conveyancer,' of which five editions were printed, the last and best in 1725. He was not, however, allowed to live in London; for he received a license from the council of state to remain at Beaconsfield with his family on 10 Sept. 1650, and on 15 and 29 Oct. also had special licenses to come to London and reside there for about a month, while engaged on special business.

In the political confusion which succeeded the death of Cromwell Bridgeman took no share. His legal reputation, however, and his former active loyalty were sufficient to put out of sight his late submission to Cromwell. Within a week after the king's return he was made successively serjeant-at-law and chief baron of the exchequer, and received a baronetcy, the first created after the Restoration (Prince, *Worthies of Devon*), in which he is described as of Great Lever, Lancashire. His property in this county appears to have been considerable, as Pepys speaks of another seat, probably Ashton Hall, 'antiently of the Levers, and then of the Ashtons,' as being shortly afterwards in his possession (Pepys, *Diary*).

In October (9–19) 1660 Bridgeman presided as lord chief baron at the trial of the regicides. He conducted these trials—at a time when, if ever, political partisanship might

have been expected to run riot—with remarkable moderation. He appears to have especially distinguished himself by his effective reply to Cook, one of the prisoners, who 'delivered himself lawyer-like for two or three hours to the judges' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 181 *b*). At the conclusion of this trial he was made lord chief justice of the common pleas, the patent being dated 22 Oct. 1660, though he is mentioned as chief justice as early as 29 May (*ib.* 153). During the seven years that he held this office he preserved a high and undiminished reputation. 'His moderation and equity were such that he seemed to carry a chancery in his breast' (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*). His love of legal exactitude was great enough to become proverbial, and an illustration of it is furnished by North, who states that when it was proposed to move his court, which was draughty, into a less exposed situation, Bridgeman refused to allow it, on the ground that it was against Magna Charta, which enacts that the common pleas shall be held 'in certo loco,' and that the distance of an inch from that place would cause all pleas to be 'coram non judice.' Reports of his judgments were edited from the Hargraves MSS. by S. Bannister in 1823. He was during these years several times commissioned to execute the office of speaker in the lords during the absence of the lord chancellor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 100 *a*, 142 *b*, 175 *a*). On 26 March 1664 he was appointed one of the first visitors of the Royal College of Physicians, London (*ib.* 8th Rep. 234 *b*).

On the disgrace of Clarendon the great seal was given to Bridgeman on 30 Aug. 1667, not as lord chancellor, but with the inferior title of lord keeper. In May of the same year he received a grant of the reversion of the surveyorship of the customs (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser., 1666–7, p. 139). Until 23 May 1668, when he was succeeded in the chief justiceship by Sir John Vaughan, he filled both offices. At this time he resided at Essex House in the Strand; but he had also a seat at Teddington, Middlesex, where he was dangerously ill in March 1667 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 485), and apparently another residence at Bowood Park (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser., 1660–1). According to general testimony Bridgeman did not retain in this new office his former high reputation. Thus Burnet says that 'his study and practice had lain so entirely in the common law that he never seemed to know what equity was.' His love of moderation and compromise had evidently grown upon him. North describes him as 'timorous to an impotence, and that not mended by his great age. He laboured very much to please everybody, a temper of ill consequence to a judge. It was observed of him that if a case admitted of diverse doubts, which the lawyers call points, he would never give all on one side, but either party should have something to go away with. And in his time the court of chancery ran out of order into delays and endless motions in causes, so that it was like a fair field overgrown with briars.' There was, too, another cause for his failure: 'What was worst of all, his family was very ill qualified for that place, his lady being a most violent intriguess in business, and his sons kept no good decorum whilst they practised under him; and he had not the vigour of mind and strength to coerce the cause of so much disorder in his family' (NORTH, *Life of Lord-keeper Guildford*, p. 180).

As lord keeper, Bridgeman was of course the mouthpiece of Charles to the parliament, and delivered the king's speech on 10 Oct. 1667, 19 Oct. 1669, 14 Feb. and 24 Oct. 1670, and 22 April 1671 (*Parl. Hist.* vol. iv.) Actually, however, he was, during all the transactions connected with the treaty of Dover in 1670, kept in ignorance of the real intentions of Charles. As a staunch protestant it was necessary to withhold from him the clause by which Charles bound himself to declare his conversion to Romanism in return for a special subsidy from Louis XIV, and he was therefore, with others, tricked by the duplicate treaty which Buckingham, also too protestant to be trusted, was allowed to imagine that he had concluded (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*). His general views, however, and his personal integrity made him an obstacle to the full carrying out of Charles's plans. 'He boggled at divers things required of him;' he refused to put the seal to the Declaration of Indulgence, as judging it contrary to the constitution; he heartily disapproved of the closing of the exchequer, refused to stop the lawsuits against the bankers, which resulted from this step, by injunction, although Charles was known personally to wish it; and remonstrated against the commission of martial law, although at that time there was colour for it by a little army encamped on Blackheath (NORTH, *Life of Guildford*, 181). 'For the sake of his family, that gathered like a snowball while he had the seal, he would not have formalised with any tolerable compliances; but these impositions were too rank for him to comport with' (NORTH, *Examen*, p. 38). He appears also to have refused to put the great seal to various grants designed for the king's mistresses. It was decided to remove him, and on 17 Nov. 1672 the seal was taken from him and given to

Shaftesbury, who was thought to be willing to be more compliant. The warrant from Charles to Henry Coventry to receive the seal from Bridgeman is dated 16 Nov. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 234 *b*). He at once went into retirement at Teddington, and after an illness in the spring of 1673, from which, however, he had completely recovered in April, he died on 25 June 1674, and was buried at Teddington. He was twice married: first to Judith, daughter and heir of John Kynaston of Morton, Shropshire; secondly, in May 1670 (*ib.* 7th Rep. 488 *b*), to Dorothy, daughter of Dr. Saunders, provost of Oriel College, Oxford, widow of George Craddock of Carswell Castle, Staffordshire. By his first marriage he had one son, by his second two sons and a daughter, the latter of whom, in 1677, married Sir Thomas Middleton of Chirk Castle, bringing with her 6,000*l.*, left her by her father (*ib.* 470 *a*). The present Earl of Bradford is the direct lineal descendant of the lord keeper by his first wife.

[The principal modern authority for Bridgeman's life is Foss's Lives of the Judges, to which the writer of this article desires to own the fullest obligation. This, however, deals purely with his legal career. A good many notices of him occur in the Records of the Hist. MSS. Commission, and in the Calendar of State Papers, of which the most important are referred to above. North's Examen and Life of Lord-keeper Guildford, and the articles in the last edition of the Biog. Brit., have also been consulted. Prince, in his Worthies of Devon, has one or two interesting facts.] O. A.

BRIDGES. [See also Brydges.]

BRIDGES, CHARLES (1794–1869), evangelical divine, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. 1818, M.A. 1831. He was ordained deacon in 1817, priest in 1818, and in 1823 was presented to the vicarage of Old Newton, near Stowmarket in Suffolk. In 1849 he was nominated vicar of Weymouth, where he remained till failing health induced him to retire to the rectory of Hinton Martell in Dorsetshire, to which he was presented by Lord Shaftesbury. Bridges was a prominent member of the evangelical party in the church, and author of many popular devotional and theological treatises. Among his works may be mentioned a 'Memoir of Miss M. J. Graham' (1823), of which several editions were published, a similarly executed 'Memoir of Rev. J. T. Nottidge' (1849), and a 'Life of Martin Boos, Roman Catholic Priest in Bavaria' (1855), which forms the fifth volume of the 'Library of Christian Biography,' edited by R. Bickersteth. Besides these devotional biographies, he wrote 'An Exposition of Psalm cxix.' (1827), which ran through several editions, and was also translated into German; 'An Exposition of the Book of Proverbs' (1846); 'Forty-eight Scriptural Studies' (5th ed. 1833); 'Fifty-four Scriptural Studies' (1837); and several smaller devotional and practical tracts. A book entitled 'The Christian Ministry, with an Inquiry into the causes of its Inefficiency, and with special reference to the Ministry of the Establishment' (1830) reached many editions. He also published several sermons, one of the latest of which, against 'Vain Philosophy' (1860), is a counterblast to the teaching of broad-church divines. A small selection from Bridges' correspondence was published at Edinburgh in the year after his death, under the title of 'Letters to a Friend.'

[Register and Mag. of Biography, i. 399; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

BRIDGES, JOHN (*d.* 1618), bishop of Oxford and controversialist, was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge (B.A. in 1556, M.A. in 1560, and D.D. Canterbury in 1575). He was elected fellow of Pembroke in 1556. He spent some years in Italy in his youth; translated, about 1558, three of Machiavelli's discourses into English, which were not published, and was afterwards beneficed at Herne in Kent. From 1565 to 1610 he was prebendary of Winchester. He preached a sermon at Paul's Cross in 1571, which was printed, and published in 1572 a translation from the Latin of Rudolph Walther's 175 'Homilies on the Acts of the Apostles.' In the following year he replied to two catholic treatises—Thomas Stapleton's 'Counterblast' and Sanders's 'Visible Monarchie of the Romaine Church'—in a book entitled 'The Supremacie of Christian Princes over all Persons throughout their Dominions.' Bridges was appointed dean of Salisbury in 1577. In 1581 Bishop Aylmer directed him, with other divines, to reply to Edmund Campion's 'Ten Reasons' in favour of the church of Rome. In 1582 he was a member of a commission appointed to hold a conference with some papist dialecticians. But his most important contribution to polemical literature was 'A Defence of the Government established in the Church of Englande for Ecclesiasticall Matters' (London, by John Winder, 1587). It is a quarto of 1412 pages, directed against Calvinism. It undertakes especially to answer two books—Thomas Cartwright's 'Discourse of Ecclesiastical Government,' or a 'briefe and plaine declaration,' 1574 (a translation from the Latin of Walter Travers),

nd Theodore Beza's 'Judgment,' which had een published in an English translation in 580. Bridges's ponderous volume was immediately answered in the three tracts, 'A Defence of the Godlie Ministers against the Slaunders of D. B.,' 1587; 'A Defence of the Ecclesiastical Discipline ordayned of God. . . Against a Replie of Maister Bridges,' 588; 'A Dialogue, wherein is . . . laide open he Tyrannicall Dealing of L. Bishopps . . . according to D. B., his "Judgement"), . . .' 588 (?). The chief interest attaching to Bridges's book lies in the fact that it was the mmediate cause of the great Martin Mar-Prelate controversy. About a year after the ublication of Bridges's 'Defence' there was ssued the earliest of the Mar-Prelate tracts, vith the title of 'Oh read ouer D. John Bridges, or it is a worthy worke,' an introductory pistle to a promised 'Epitome of the fyrste Booke of that right worshipfull volume, vritten against the Puritanes in the defence of he noble cleargie by as worshipful a prieste, ohn Bridges, presbyter, an elder, Doctor of Diuillitie, and Deane of Sarum.' Scathing riticisms are here made on Bridges's literary ncapacity: 'A man might almost run himselfe ut of breath before he could come to a full oint in many places in your booke.' The atirists state doubtfully that he was the uthor of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle,' usully attributed to Bishop Still (see *Brit. Mus. MS. Addit.* 24487, ff. 33–7), and add that e had published 'a sheet in rime of all the ames attributed to the Lorde in the Bible.' n February 1588–9 the promised epitome of Bridges's first book duly appeared, as the seond Martin Mar-Prelate tract. Four bishops vho were specially attacked here replied in n 'Admonition,' drawn up by Thomas Cooper, bishop of Winchester; but Bridges oes not seem to have been connected with he later development of the controversy. Bridges took part in the Hampton Court conerence of 1603, and on 12 Feb. 1603–4 was onsecrated bishop of Oxford at Lambeth by Whitgift. He attended the king on his visit o Oxford in 1605, when he was created M.A., nd took part in the funeral of Henry, prince f Wales, in 1612. Bridges died at a great ge in 1618. Unlike his predecessors in he see of Oxford, he lived in his diocese —at March Baldon (MARSHALL, *Diocese of Oxford*, p. 121). His last published work vas 'Sacrosanctum Novum Testamentum . . in hexametros versus . . . translatum,' 604.

A son, William, proceeded B.D. of New College, Oxford, on 9 July 1612, and was rchdeacon of Oxford from 1614 till his eath in 1626 (WOOD, *Fasti*, Bliss, i. 348).

[Strype's Annals, 8vo, II. ii. 710, III. i. 414, ii. 96, 97, 151–2, iv. 432; Strype's Aylmer, 33; Strype's Whitgift, i. 198, 549, ii. 518, iii. 219; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 314; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Dexter's Congregationalism, pp. 143 et seq.; Arber's Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 122; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books before 1640.] S. L.

BRIDGES, JOHN (1666–1724), topographer, was born in 1666 at Barton Seagrave, Northamptonshire, where his father then resided. His grandfather was Colonel John Bridges of Alcester, Warwickshire, whose eldest son of the same name purchased the manor of Barton Seagrave about 1665, and employed himself for many years in the careful improvement of the estate by planting it and introducing such discoveries in agriculture as were then recent, particularly the cultivation of sainfoin. His mother was Elizabeth, sister of Sir William Trumball, secretary of state. He was bred to the law, became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, was appointed solicitor to the customs in 1695, a commissioner in 1711–2, and cashier of excise in 1715. He was also a governor of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals. In 1718 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in the following year he began the formation of his voluminous manuscript collections for the history of his native county. He personally made a circuit of the county, and employed several persons to make drawings, collect information, and transcribe monuments and records. In this manner he expended several thousand pounds. It was his intention to make another personal survey of the county, but before he could carry this design into effect he was attacked by illness, and died at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn on 16 March 1723–4.

Bridges's manuscripts fill thirty folio volumes, besides five quarto volumes of descriptions of churches collected for him and four similar volumes in his own handwriting. These are now to be found, paged and indexed, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Left by Bridges as an heirloom to his family, they were placed by his brother William, secretary of the stamp office, in the hands of Gibbons, a stationer and law-bookseller at the Middle Temple Gate, who circulated proposals for their publication by subscription, and engaged Dr. Samuel Jebb, a learned physician of Stratford in Essex, to edit them. Before many numbers had appeared Gibbons became bankrupt, and the manuscripts remaining in the hands of the editor, who had received no compensation for his labours, were at length secured by Mr. William Cartwright, M.P., of Aynho, for his native county,

and a local committee was formed to accomplish the publication of the work. This was entrusted to the Rev. Peter Whalley, a master at Christ's Hospital. The first volume appeared in 1762, and the first part of the second in 1769; but delay arose in consequence of the death of Sir Thomas Cave, chairman of the committee, and the entire work was not published till 1791, more than seventy years after Bridges's first collection. It bears this title: 'The History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire. Compiled from the manuscript collections of the late learned antiquary, John Bridges, Esq. By the Rev. Peter Whalley, late fellow of St. John's College, Oxford,' 2 vols., Oxford, 1791, folio. Whalley's part in the work was very inadequately performed. He professed, indeed, to have added little of his own, except what he compiled from Wood and Dugdale; and so easy a matter as the continuation of the lists of incumbents and lords of manors was left unattempted. Archdeacon Nares wrote the preface, and Samuel Ayscough compiled the index. The value of these two folio volumes is entirely due to Bridges, and if his papers had been properly arranged he would, in the estimation of his successor, Baker, have equalled Dugdale. A magnificent copy of the work is preserved among the select manuscripts in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 32118–32122). It is illustrated with numerous sketches, engravings, and additions in print and manuscript. A printed title pasted inside the cover states that 'this copy of Bridges's "History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire" was, at great expense and with untiring perseverance, illustrated by Mr. Thomas Dash of Kettering. It has received numerous additions by his son William Dash, who has had it rebound (1847) in its present extended form of five volumes, and strictly enjoins on the party receiving it that the book be preserved in its entirety, and that no part of it be ever broken up or dispersed.' It was bequeathed by Mr. William Dash to the British Museum, where it was deposited in 1883.

Bridges's collection of books and prints was sold by auction soon after his death. The catalogue of his library was long retained as valuable by curious collectors. A portrait of him, painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1706, was engraved by Vertue in 1726.

[Manuscript Memoir in Dash's copy of the Hist. of Northamptonshire, and other manuscript notes in the same work; Bridges's Northamptonshire, pref., also ii. 221; Brydges's Censura Lit. (1807), iii. 219, 331; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 521–36, vii. 407, 436; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 94, 161, ii. 61, 105–9, 700, 701, iii. 615, vi. 49, 189, viii. 348, 349, 399, 566, 682–4, ix. 566; Noble's Biog. Hist. of England, ii. 182; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 461, 5th ser. v. 86, 175; Quarterly Review, ci. 3, 4.] T. C.

BRIDGES, NOAH (*fl.* 1661), stenographer and mathematician, was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and acted as clerk of the parliament which sat in that city in 1643 and 1644. He was created B.C.L. on 17 June 1646, 'being at that time esteemed a most faithful subject to his majesty.' He was in attendance on King Charles I in most of his restraints, particularly at Newcastle and the Isle of Wight (*State Papers*, Dom., Charles II, vol. xx. art. 126). His majesty granted him the office of clerk of the House of Commons, but the appointment failed to pass the great seal because of the surrender of Oxford. It appears that the king also promised him the post of comptroller, teller, and weigher of the Mint. After the Restoration he vainly endeavoured to obtain the grant of these offices with survivorship to his son Japhet. For several years he kept a school at Putney, where he was living in 1661.

He is the author of: 1. 'Vulgar Arithmetique, explayning the Secrets of that Art, after a more exact and easie way than ever,' London, 1653, 12mo. A portrait of the author is prefixed. 2. 'Stenographie and Cryptographie: or the Arts of Short and Secret Writing. The first laid down in a method familiar to meane capacities; the second added to convince and cautionate the credulous and the confident . . .' London, 1659, 16mo. This extremely scarce work is dedicated to Sir Orlando Bridgeman. The address to the reader is thus most curiously dated: 'March $\frac{18}{59}$ the first of the four last months of 13 yeares squandered in the Valley of Fortune.' A second edition, which has escaped the notice of bibliographers, appeared with this title: 'Stenography and Cryptography. The Arts of Short and Secret Writing. The second Edition enlarged, with a familiar Method teaching how to cypher and decypher all private Transactions. Wherein are inserted the Keys by which the Lines of Text-Writing affixed to those Cyphers are folded and unfolded,' London, 1662. 3. 'Lux Mercatoria, Arithmetick Natural and Decimal . . .' London, 1661, 8vo. With a fine portrait of the author, engraved by Faithorne. This portrait was re-engraved as Milton, for Duroveray's edition of 'Paradise Lost.'

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 94; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), iv. 77, v. 297; Lewis's Historical Account of Stenography (1816), 75; Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand, 107; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of

Shorthand, 70; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (ed. Bohn), i. 270; Green's Cal. Dom. State Papers (1652–3), 424 (1660–1), 347, 348, 445, 446 (1661–2), 219; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. 473 *a*; Kennett's Register and Chron. 542, 655.] T. C.

BRIDGES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1759–1775), dramatist and parodist, was a native of Hull, in which town his father was a physician of some repute. He was a wine merchant, and a partner in the firm of Sell, Bridges, & Blunt, who failed in Hull as bankers in 1759. In 1762 Bridges produced, under the pseudonym of Caustic Barebones, a travestie of Homer, in 2 vols. 12mo, which for the epoch is fairly spirited in versification, and obtained some popularity, but is not much wittier nor more decent than other works of its class. This was reprinted 1764, and in an enlarged form in 1767, 1770, and 1797. He also wrote 'The Battle of the Genii,' 4to, 1765, burlesquing, in a poem in three cantos, Milton's description in 'Paradise Lost' of the fight with the rebel angels; and 'The Adventures of a Bank Note,' 1770, 2 vols. 8vo, a novel to which in 1771 two other volumes were added. To the stage he contributed 'Dido,' a comic opera in two acts, produced at the Haymarket 24 July 1771, and printed in 8vo the same year; and the 'Dutchman,' a musical entertainment, played for the fourth time at the Haymarket 8 Sept. 1775, and also printed the same year. Some grace of humour is discoverable in the earlier piece; the latter is wholly flat. The 'Battle of the Genii' was for a time attributed to Francis Grose, the antiquarian.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; an Address given to the Literary and Philosophical Society at Kingston-upon-Hull, 5 Nov. 1830, by Charles Frost, F.S.A., Hull, 1831; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Halkett and Laing's Dictionary of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature.] J. K.

BRIDGET, Saint. [See Brigit.]

BRIDGETOWER, GEORGE AUGUSTUS POLGREEN (1779–1840?), violinist, was probably born at Biala in Poland in 1779. His father was a mysterious individual, who was known in London society as the 'Abyssinian Prince,' and according to some accounts was half-witted. The mother was a Pole, but nothing is known as to how the negro father (for such he seems to have been) came to be in Poland, and there is considerable doubt as to whether the name he bore was not an assumed one. Bridgetower and his father were in London before the year 1790. His principal master was Barthelemon, though he is said also to have studied the violin under Giornovichi and composition with Attwood. His first appearance took place at an oratorio concert at Drury Lane Theatre on 19 Feb. 1790, when he played a concerto between the parts of the 'Messiah,' attended by his father 'habited in the costume of his country.' It has been surmised that this performance attracted the attention of the Prince of Wales, for on 2 June following, Bridgetower and Franz Clement, a clever Viennese violinist of about his own age, gave a concert at Hanover Square under the prince's patronage. At this concert the two boys played a duet by Deveaux, and (with Ware and F. Attwood) a quartet by Pleyel. The celebrated Abt Vogler was among the audience. In April 1791 Bridgetower played at one of Salomon's concerts, and at the Handel commemoration at Westminster Abbey in the same year (May–June) he and Hummel, dressed in scarlet coats, sat on each side of Joah Bates at the organ, pulling out the stops. In 1792 he played at the oratorios at the King's Theatre, under Linley's management (24 Feb.–30 March), and on 28 May he played a concerto by Viotti at a concert given by Barthelemon. His name also occurs amongst those of the performers at a concert given by the Prince of Wales for the benefit of the distressed Spitalfields weavers in 1794. Bridgetower was a member of the Prince of Wales's private band at Brighton, but in 1802 he obtained leave to visit his mother, who lived with another son (a violoncellist) at Dresden, and to go to the baths of Karlsbad and Teplitz. At Dresden he gave concerts on 24 July 1802 and 18 March 1803, which were so successful that, having obtained an extension of leave, he went to Vienna, where he arrived in April 1803. Here he was received with great cordiality, and was introduced by Prince Lichnowsky to Beethoven, who wrote for him the great Kreutzer Sonata. This work was first performed at a concert given by Bridgetower at the Augarten-Halle on either 17 or 24 May 1803, Beethoven himself playing the pianoforte part. The sonata was barely finished in time for the performance; indeed, the pianoforte part of the first movement was only sketched. Czerny said that Bridgetower's playing on this occasion was so extravagant that the audience laughed, but this is probably an exaggeration. There exists a copy of the sonata, formerly belonging to Bridgetower, on which he has made a memorandum of an alteration he introduced in the violin part, which so pleased Beethoven that he jumped up and embraced the violinist, exclaiming, 'Noch einmal, mein lieber

Bursch!' In later years Bridgetower alleged that the Kreutzer Sonata was originally dedicated to him, but that before he left Vienna he had a quarrel with Beethoven about some love affair which caused the latter to alter the inscription. After his visit to Vienna, Bridgetower returned to England, and in June 1811 took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Cambridge, where his name was entered at Trinity Hall. The graduates' list gives his name as George Bridgetower, but a contemporary paragraph in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' leaves but little doubt that this was the mulatto violinist. His exercise on this occasion was an anthem, the words of which were written by F. A. Rawdon; it was performed with full orchestra and chorus at Great St. Mary's on 30 June 1811. In the following year was published a small work entitled 'Diatonica Armonica for the Pianoforte,' by 'Bridgetower, M.B.,' who was probably the subject of this article. After this, Bridgetower seems totally to disappear; he is believed to have lived in England for many years, and to have died there between the years 1840 and 1850, but no proof of this is forthcoming. It is also said that a married daughter of his is still living in Italy. He was an excellent musician, but his playing was spoilt by too great a striving after effect. In person he was remarkably handsome, but of a melancholy and discontented disposition.

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 275 *b*; Thayer's Beethoven's Leben, ii. 227, 385; Gent. Mag. for 1811, ii. 37, 158; Pohl's Haydn in London, pp. 18, 28, 38, 43, 128, 137, 199; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 129; Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses.] W. B. S.

BRIDGEWATER, third Duke of (1736–1803). [See Egerton, Francis.]

BRIDGEWATER, Earls of. [See Egerton, John, first Earl, 1579–1649; Egerton, John, second Earl, 1622–1686; Egerton, John, third Earl, 1646–1701; Egerton, Francis, sixth Earl, 1736–1803; Egerton, Francis Henry, eighth Earl, 1756–1829.]

BRIDGEWATER, JOHN (1532?–1596?), a catholic divine, the latinised form of whose name is Aquepontanus, was a native of Yorkshire, though 'descended from those of his name in Somersetshire.' He received his education at Hart Hall, Oxford, whence he migrated to Brasenose College soon after he had taken his degrees in arts, that of master being completed in 1556. On 5 Feb. 1559–60 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Rochester, and on 1 May 1562 he was admitted to the rectory of Wotton-Courtney, in the diocese of Wells. As a member of convocation he subscribed the articles of 1562, and in the same year he voted against the six articles altering certain rites and ceremonies prescribed by the Book of Common Prayer. On 14 April 1563 he was elected rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, on the resignation of Dr. Francis Babington. In the following month he was admitted rector of Luccombe, Somersetshire, and soon afterwards he was appointed canon residentiary of Wells. He was also domestic chaplain in London to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. On 16 April 1565 he was admitted rector of Porlock, Somersetshire; on 28 Nov. 1570 he became master of the hospital of St. Katharine, near Bedminster; and on 29 March 1572 he was admitted to the prebend of Bishop's Compton in the church of Wells.

In 1574 he resigned the rectorship of Lincoln College, probably to avoid expulsion, as he was a catholic at heart and had given great encouragement to the students under his government to embrace the old form of religion. Leaving Oxford the same year, he crossed over to the English college of Douay. Wood asserts that he took with him some of the goods belonging to the college, and also 'certain young scholars.'

Bridgewater probably passed the remainder of his life on the continent, at Rheims, Paris, and other cities of Flanders, France, and Germany. In 1594 he was residing at Trèves. Wood mentions a rumour that he joined the Society of Jesus, and he is claimed as a member of it by Father Nathaniel Southwell and Brother Foley. There is no proof, however, that he was a jesuit. Indeed the evidence seems clearly to point the other way, for it is certain that he was one of the exiles in Flanders who in 1596 refused to sign the address in favour of the English fathers of the Society of Jesus (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 408).

He is the author of: 1. 'Confutatio virulentæ Disputationis Theologicæ, in qua Georgius Sohn, Professor Academiæ Heidelbergensis, conatus est docere Pontificem Romanum esse Antichristum à Prophetis et Apostolis prædictum,' Trèves, 1589, 4to. Sohn published a reply at Würzburg in 1590, entitled 'Anti-Christus Romanus contra Joh. Aquepontani cavillationes et sophismata.' 2. 'Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ in Anglia adversus Calvinopapistas et Puritanos sub Elizabetha Regina quorundam hominum doctrina et sanctitate illustrium renovata et recognita,' three parts, published at Trèves, 1589–94, 4to. The original work was printed at Trèves in 1583,

8vo, its principal compiler being John Gibbons, rector of the Jesuit college in that city, though some of the lives of the martyrs were written by John Fenn, a secular priest. Bridgewater greatly enlarged the work, which is of great biographical and historical value. An account of its multifarious contents will be found in the Chetham Society's 'Remains,' xlviii. 47–50.

[Douay Diaries, 99, 119, 128 bis, 129, 130, 146, 169, 408; Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, 77; Strype's Annals (folio), i. 327, 330, 338, iii. App. 259; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 510, ii. 60; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 625; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), 241; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 124; Foley's Records S. J., iv. 481, 482, 485, vii. 299; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 868; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu (1676), 402; Backer's Bibl. des Ecrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), 253; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 229, ii. 581, iii. 577.] T. C.

BRIDGMAN, RICHARD WHALLEY (1761?–1820), writer on law, was born about 1761, and died at Bath 16 Nov. 1820, in his fifty-ninth year. He was an attorney, and acted as one of the clerks of the Grocers' Company. He left the following works, published between 1798 and 1813: 1. 'Thesaurus Juridicus; containing the Decisions of the several Courts of Equity, &c., systematically digested from the Revolution to 1798,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1799–1800. 2. 'Reflections on the Study of the Law,' 1804, 8vo. 3. 'Dukes' Law of Charitable Uses,' &c., 1805, 8vo. 4. 'An Analytical Digested Index of the Reported Cases in the several Courts of Equity,' 1805, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1813, 3 vols.; 3rd edition, edited by his son, R. O. Bridgman, 1822, 3 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Supplement to the Analytical Digested Index,' &c., 1807, 8vo. 6. 'A Short View of Legal Bibliography, to which is added a Plan for classifying a Public or Private Library,' 1807, 8vo. 7. 'A Synthesis of the Law of Nisi Prius,' 1809, 8vo. 8. 'Judgment of the Common Pleas in Benyon against Evelyn,' 1811, 8vo. 9. An annotated edition of Sir F. Buller's 'Introduction to the Law relative to Trials at Nisi Prius,' 1817, 8vo.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Reed's Catal. of Law Books, 1809; Gent. Mag. 1820, pt. ii. p. 477; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 13; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

BRIDLINGTON, JOHN OF (*d.* 1379), Saint. [See JOHN.]

BRIDPORT, VISCOUNT (1727–1814). [See HOOD, ALEXANDER.]

BRIDPORT or BRIDLESFORD, GILES OF (*d.* 1262), bishop of Salisbury, was a native of the town from which he took his name. As dean of Wells, an office to which he was elected in 1253, he arbitrated in a dispute between the abbot and monks of Abingdon. In 1255 he was archdeacon of Berkshire. He was elected bishop of Salisbury in 1256, and was, as bishop-elect, sent that year on an embassy by Henry III to Alexander IV with reference to the money claimed by the pope for the gift of the Sicilian crown. The object of this embassy is described as 'against the clergy and people of England,' who were taxed to satisfy the pope's demands (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 199). Bridport escaped, though not without danger, from the snares of the French, and on his return to England was employed to make an agreement with the clergy as to the payment of the tenth required of them. He was consecrated 11 March 1257, and was allowed by the pope to retain his former ecclesiastical revenues, along with his bishopric. When he entered on his see the cathedral was nearly finished, and he covered the roof with lead. The church was consecrated on 30 Sept. 1258 by Archbishop Boniface, in the presence of the king and many bishops, who were gathered by Bridport's exertions (MATT. PARIS, v. 719). On 24 Aug. 1258 he was appointed one of the twenty-four commissioners of the aid chosen in accordance with the arrangements of the parliament of Oxford, and on 21 Nov. 1261 was nominated by the king as one of the arbitrators between himself and the barons. In 1260 he founded the college of Vaux or De Valle Scholarum at Salisbury. This interesting foundation is a strong proof of the bishop's munificence and love of learning. In 1262 he attempted to exercise visitatorial rights over his chapter, but withdrew his claim. He died 13 Dec. 1262, and was buried on the south side of the choir of his church.

[Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj. v. ed. Luard, Rolls Ser.; Annales, Burton, Oseney, Wikes, ap. Ann. Monast. Rolls Ser.; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Leland's Itin. iii. 94; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Salisbury; Hutchins's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 734; Jones's Annals of the Church of Salisbury, 110; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, 608.] W. H.

BRIERCLIFFE or BREARCLIFFE, JOHN (1609?–1682), antiquary, was an apothecary in Halifax, where he was born, and where, on 4 Dec. 1682, he died of a fever at the age of 63. He made various collections relating to his native town and parish. His 'Surveye of the Housings and Lands within the Townshippe of Halifax,' 1648, was said to have been in the library of Halifax church, but according to Watson, who published his 'History of Halifax' in 1775, there had been

no such thing there for twenty years. Watson says he had in his possession 'Halifax inquieryes for the findeinge out of severall giftes given to pious uses,' written 22 Dec. 1651. Thoresby (*Vic. Leod.* p. 68) refers to his catalogue of the vicars of Halifax, and inscriptions under their arms painted on tables in the library of that church.

[Watson's History of Halifax (1775), pp. 454–5; Gough's Topography, ii. 434.] T. F. H.

BRIERLEY, ROGER. [See BRERELEY.]

BRIGGS, HENRY (1561–1630), mathematician, was born at Warley Wood, in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, in February 1560–1, according to the entry in the Halifax parish register. It has been stated, on the authority of Blomefield's 'Topographical History of Norfolk,' that Briggs was 'descended from the ancient family of that name at Salle in Norfolk;' but the pedigrees given by Blomefield have been described as untrustworthy (see discussion of pedigree in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 507). There is evidence, however, that Richard Briggs, the brother of Henry Briggs, became submaster and afterwards head-master of Norfolk school. He was a personal friend of Ben Jonson; 'an original letter of Ben Jonson, written in the corner of Farnaby's edition of Martial,' and addressed 'Amico summo D. Rich. Briggesio,' is to be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1786 (i. 378). William Briggs [q.v.], as has been conjectured, may have been the grandson of Richard.

Henry Briggs was sent from a grammar school in the vicinity of Warley to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1577. He became scholar in 1579, took the degree of B.A. in 1581, and that of M.A. in 1585. In 1588 he was made fellow of his college, examiner and lecturer in 1592, and soon after 'Reader of the Physic Lecture founded by Dr. Linacre.' When Gresham College was founded in London, he became professor of geometry there. After holding this professorship for twenty-three years (from 1596 to 1619) Briggs accepted, at the request of Sir Henry Savile, the professorship of astronomy at Oxford which he had founded and had himself held for some time. At his last lecture Savile took leave of his audience with a very high commendation of his successor. For a little time Briggs continued to hold the professorship at Gresham College, but resigned it in 1620 (25 July). Upon his appointment as Savilian professor, he was admitted a fellow-commoner of Merton College, and was incorporated M.A.

He had formed a friendship with James Ussher, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, in 1609. Two letters of Briggs to Ussher are in 'Archbishop Ussher's Letters,' Nos. 4 and 16, London, 1686, folio. In the first of them (dated August 1610) he describes himself as being engaged on the subject of eclipses; and in the second (10 March 1615) as being 'wholly employed about the noble invention of logarithms, then lately discovered.' On hearing of Napier's discovery he had been struck with enthusiasm, and in 1616 he went to Scotland to visit Napier. An interesting account of the first interview between Briggs and Napier is given by William Lilly, the astrologer, in his 'History of his Life and Times.' When the two great mathematicians met, Lilly says, 'almost one quarter of an hour was spent, each beholding other almost with admiration, before one word was spoke. At last Mr. Briggs began, "My Lord, I have undertaken this journey purposely to see your person, and to know by what engine of wit or ingenuity you came first to think of this most excellent help unto astronomy, viz. the logarithms; but, my Lord, being by you found out, I wonder nobody else found it out before, when now known it is so easy."' Lilly goes on to say that Napier 'was a great lover of astrology, but Briggs the most satirical man against it that hath been known' (LILLY, *History of his Life and Times*, pp. 154–6). On another occasion, being asked for his opinion of judicial astrology, Briggs is said to have described it as 'a system of groundless conceits.'

Briggs died at Merton College 26 Jan. 1630–1. A Greek epitaph was written on him by Henry Jacob, one of the fellows of Merton, which ends by saying that his soul still astronomises and his body geometrises. He was buried in the college chapel, under a stone marked only by his name. From the references to him by his contemporaries it is evident that he was a man of amiable character. Several panegyrics of him are collected in the 'Biographia Britannica.'

In the various visits of Briggs to Napier the improvements afterwards made in logarithms by Briggs were agreed on between them. The idea of tables of logarithms having 10 for their base, as well as the actual calculation of the first tables of this kind, is due to Briggs. The discussions between Briggs and Napier referred to the methods of calculation that were to be adopted in carrying out Briggs's suggestion for the better adaptation of Napier's discovery to the construction of tables.

The following is a list of the published works of Briggs: 1. 'A Table to find the

Height of the Pole, the Magnetical Declination being given.' This table was for an instrument described by Dr. Gilbert, and was published by Blundeville in his 'Theoriques of the Seven Planets,' London, 1602. 2. 'Tables for the Improvement of Navigation,' printed in the second edition of Edward Wright's treatise entitled 'Certain Errors in Navigation, detected and corrected,' London, 1610. 3. 'Logarithmorum Chilias Prima' (London, 1617), printed 'for the sake of his friends and hearers at Gresham College.' 4. 'A Description of an Instrumental Table to find the Part Proportional, devised by Mr. Edward Wright, subjoined to Napier's table of logarithms, translated into English by Mr. Wright, and after his death published by Briggs with a preface of his own, London, 1616 and 1618.' 5. 'Lucubrationes et Annotationes in Opera posthuma J. Neperi,' Edin. 1619. 6. 'Euclidis Elementorum Sex libri priores,' &c., London, 1620 (printed without his name). 7. 'A Tract on the Northwest Passage to the South Sea through the continent of Virginia,' with only his initials prefixed, London, 1622. The reason of this publication was probably that he was then a member of a company trading to Virginia (see WARD'S *Gresham Professors*). 8. 'Mathematica ab Antiquis minus cognita' (published by Dr. George Hakewill). 9. 'Arithmetica Logarithmica,' London, 1624. 10. 'Trigonometria Britannica,' London, 1633. These last two are Briggs's greatest works. The second was left unfinished by him, but was completed and published by his friend Henry Gellibrand, professor of astronomy at Gresham College. They are both works of enormous labour. The first, for example, 'contains the logarithms of 30,000 natural numbers to fourteen places of figures, besides the index' (see HUTTON'S *Mathematical Dictionary*).

Besides these, Briggs wrote the following works, which have never been published: 1. 'Commentaries on the Geometry of Peter Ramus.' 2. 'Duæ Epistolæ ad celeberrimum virum Chr. Longomontanum.' One of these is said to contain some remarks about a treatise of Longomontanus on squaring the circle, and the other a defence of arithmetical geometry. 3. 'Animadversiones Geometricæ.' 4. 'De eodem Argumento.' 5. 'A Treatise of Common Arithmetic.' 6. 'A Letter to Mr. Clarke, of Gravesend, dated from Gresham College, 25 Feb. 1606; with which he sends him the description of a ruler, called Bedwell's ruler, with directions how to draw it.'

In the catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS. there is a description of 'six mathematical and astronomical letters to Mr. Briggs' from Sir Christopher Heydon. They are said to be 'chiefly on comets.' The second is dated 1 Nov. 1603; the fourth, 14 Dec. 1609; the sixth, 21 April 1619.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 491; Dr. Thomas Smith's Vitæ quorundam eruditissimorum et illustrium Virorum (1707); Ward's Gresham Professors; Benjamin Martin's Biographia Philosophica, 1764; Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Brodrick's Memorials of Merton Coll. p. 74. For Briggs's contributions to mathematics see Hutton's Mathematical and Philosophical Dictionary, under 'Briggs,' 'Napier,' and 'Logarithms.'] T. W-R.

BRIGGS, HENRY PERRONET (1791?–1844), subject and portrait painter, son of John Hobart Briggs, was born at Walworth in or about 1791; he was descended from Vincent Perronet [q. v.], whose daughter Elizabeth married William Briggs of the custom house, the Wesleys' secretary. While at school at Epping he sent two well-executed engravings to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and in 1811 entered as a student at the Royal Academy. From 1814 he was a constant exhibitor at the Academy, his paintings being mainly historical in subject, though after his election as an academician in 1832 he devoted his attention almost exclusively to portraiture. Two of his historical pictures are now in the National Gallery: No. 375, the 'First Conference between the Spaniards and Peruvians, 1531,' and No. 376, 'Juliet and the Nurse.' His painting of 'George III presenting the Sword to Lord Howe on board the Queen Charlotte, 1794,' was purchased by the British Institution, and presented to Greenwich Hospital. Among the more successful of the Shakespearean scenes delineated by him are his 'Othello relating his adventures to Desdemona.' Of his numerous portraits, the best perhaps was that of Lord Eldon. His pictures are not without merits of construction, but his colouring and flesh-tints especially are unpleasing. He died in London on 18 Jan. 1844. He married Eliza Alderson, by whom he had one son, who died young, and a daughter, who married the Rev. J. H. Carr, of Adisham Rectory, Kent.

[Athenæum, 27 Jan. 1844; Art Union, March 1844; Catalogue of the National Gallery (British and Modern Schools); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Century of Painters, ii. pp. 78, 79.] W. W.

BRIGGS, JOHN, D.D. (1788–1861), catholic bishop, was born at Manchester on 20 May 1788. He was educated first at Sedgeley Park, and afterwards at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, which he entered 13 Oct. 1804.

There he began his theological studies, and by 14 Dec. 1804 had received the tonsure and the four minor orders. He was ordained subdeacon on 19 Dec. 1812, and deacon on 3 April 1813, being advanced to the priesthood on 9 July 1814. For several years he held his place at St. Cuthbert's College as one of the professors. In 1818 he was first sent on the mission to Chester. There he remained in charge for fourteen years until his nomination on 28 March 1832 as president of St. Cuthbert's, when he returned to Ushaw. In January 1833 he was raised to the episcopate as coadjutor of Bishop Penswick, and was consecrated on 29 Jan. 1833 as bishop of Trachis in Thessalia. On the death of Bishop Penswick, 28 Jan. 1836, Bishop Briggs succeeded him as vicar apostolic of the northern district. On 30 July 1840 the four vicariates, created in 1688 by Innocent XI, were newly portioned out into eight by Gregory XVI, Bishop Briggs's diocese being then restricted to Yorkshire, and his title thenceforth being vicar-apostolic of the Yorkshire district. Ten years afterwards, when Pius IX called the new catholic hierarchy into existence, Bishop Briggs was translated on 29 Sept. 1850 to Beverley. Having held that see for ten years, he at length, by reason of his increasing infirmities, resigned it on 7 Nov. 1860, and two months later, on 4 Jan. 1861, died in his seventy-third year at his house in York. On 10 Jan. he was buried in the old parochial church of St. Leonard at Hazlewood, Tadcaster, which among all the parish churches of England has the exceptional peculiarity of having remained uninterruptedly a catholic church ever since its foundation in 1286 by Sir William de Vavasour. The bishop was a count of the holy Roman empire, and a domestic prelate of his holiness, as well as assistant at the pontifical throne. He was remarkable for his lofty and commanding stature, and in his later years had a peculiarly noble and patriarchal presence. His chosen motto, which was justified by his twenty-seven years of episcopal rule, was pre-eminently characteristic, 'Non recuso laborem.'

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, 280, 341, 396–398; Annual Register for 1861, 407; Gent. Mag. January 1861, 232; Hull Advertiser, 12 Jan. 1861, 4–5; Tablet, 12 Jan. 1861, 17, 21.]

C. K.

BRIGGS, JOHN (1785–1875), Indian officer, entered the Madras infantry in 1801. He took part in both the Mahratta wars of the present century, serving in the campaign which ended that eventful struggle as a political officer under Sir John Malcolm, whom he had previously accompanied on his mission to Persia in 1810. He was one of Mountstuart Elphinstone's assistants in the Dekhan, subsequently served in Khandesh, and succeeded Captain Grant Duff as resident at Sattára, after which, in 1831, he was appointed senior member of the board of commissioners for the government of Mysore when the administration of that state was assumed by the British government owing to the misrule of the maharájá. His appointment to this office, which was made by the governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, was not agreeable to the government of Madras, and after a somewhat stormy tenure of office, which lasted barely a year, Briggs resigned his post in September 1832, and was transferred to the residency of Nágpur, where he remained until 1835. In that year he left India, and never returned. He was promoted major-general (1838), lieutenant-general (1851), and general (6 Feb. 1861). After his return to England he was prominent as a member of the court of proprietors of the East India Company in the discussion of Indian affairs, and was a vigorous opponent of Lord Dalhousie's annexation policy. He was also an active member of the Anti-Corn-law League. He was a good Persian scholar, and translated Ferishta's 'Mohammadan Power in India,' and the 'Siyar-al-Mutákhirin,' which recorded the decline of the Moghul power. He was also the author of an essay on the land tax of India, and in a series of 'Letters addressed to a young person in India' he discussed in a light but instructive style various questions bearing upon the conduct of young Indian officers, civil and military, and especially their treatment of the natives. Briggs was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in recognition of his proficiency in oriental literature. He died at Burgess Hill, Sussex, on 27 April 1875, at the age of eighty-nine.

[Allen's Indian Mail, 1875; Letters addressed to a Young Person in India, by Lieutenant-colonel John Briggs, late Resident at Sattára; On the Land Tax of India, &c., by Lieutenant-colonel John Briggs, London, 1830; Memoir of General John Briggs, by Major Evans Bell, London, 1885.]

A. J. A.

BRIGGS, JOHN JOSEPH (1819–1876), naturalist and topographer, was born in the village of King's Newton, near Melbourne, Derbyshire, 6 March 1819. His father, John Briggs, who married his cousin, Mary Briggs, was born and resided for eighty-eight years on the same farm, at King's Newton, which had been the freehold of his ancestors for three centuries. John Joseph went, in 1828, to the boarding school of Mr. Thomas Rossel Potter,

the well-known historian of 'Charnwood Forest,' at Wymeswold, Leicestershire, and in 1833 to the Rev. Solomon Saxon, of Darley Dale. Early in life he was apprenticed to Mr. Bemrose, the venerable head of the printing firm of Bemrose & Sons, Derby; but ill-health compelling him to relinquish an indoor occupation, he thenceforward devoted himself, like his ancestors, to farming. He became the faithful chronicler of the seasons, and recorded all the facts and occurrences coming within his observation during at least thirty years. He kept these notes carefully bound in manuscript volumes, and shortly before his death they were announced for publication, but have not yet been given to the world. Meanwhile he utilised his notes regularly in the 'Field' newspaper, in which as early as 1855 he had originated 'The Naturalists' Column,' and entered into correspondence with the leading naturalists of the time. His papers also in the 'Zoologist,' 'Critic,' 'Reliquary,' 'Sun,' 'Derby Reporter,' and 'Leicestershire Guardian' (edited by his old schoolmaster Mr. Potter), were full of picturesque descriptions of nature and sketches of places and objects in the midland counties of archæological and antiquarian interest. He became a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature, and a member of the British Archæological Association. In 1869 he married Hannah Soar of Chellaston. Shortly before his death he had retired upon an ample competency, but his health failed, and he died at the place of his birth on 23 March 1876, leaving a widow, a son, and three daughters.

His works consist of: 1. 'Melbourne, a Sketch of its History and Antiquity,' 1839, 4to. 2. 'History of Melbourne, including Biographical Notices,' &c., with plates and woodcuts, Derby, 1852, 8vo, pp. 206. 3. 'The Trent and other Poems,' Derby, 1857, 8vo; with additions, Derby, 1859, 8vo. 4. 'The Peacock at Rowsley,' London, 1869, 8vo, a gossiping book about fishing and country life, descriptive of a well-known resort of anglers at the junction of the Wye and Derwent. 5. 'Guide to Melbourne and King's Newton,' Derby, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'History and Antiquities of Hemington, Leicestershire,' twelve copies, privately printed, with coloured lithographs and woodcuts, London, 1873, large 4to. Besides these works and the unpublished observations on natural history, Briggs had been for many years collecting materials for a book to be entitled 'The Worthies of Derbyshire,' for which we believe he had notes for at least 700 memoirs. This work, however, has not been published.

[Briggs's Works; Reliquary, 1876; personal recollections.] J. W.-G.

BRIGGS, Sir JOHN THOMAS (1781–1865), accountant-general of the navy, of an old Norfolk family, a direct descendant of Dr. William Briggs [q. v.], and, in a collateral line, of Professor Henry Briggs [q. v.], was born in London on 4 June 1781. He entered early into the civil service of the admiralty, and at the age of twenty-five was appointed secretary to the 'commission for revising and digesting the civil affairs of the navy,' under the presidency of Lord Barham, in which capacity he was the virtual author of the voluminous reports issued by the commission, 1806–9. When the work of this commission was ended, Briggs was appointed assistant-secretary of the victualling board, a post which he held till, in 1830, he was selected by Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, as his private secretary; but was shortly afterwards advanced to be commissioner and accountant-general of the victualling board. That board was abolished in 1832, and Briggs was appointed accountant-general of the navy. He held this office for the next twenty-two years, during which term many and important improvements were made in the system of accounts, in the framing of the naval estimates, in the method of paying the seamen, and, more especially, in enabling them to remit part of their pay to their wives and families. In 1851 Briggs received the honour of knighthood in acknowledgment of his long and efficient departmental service, from which he retired in 1854. He died at Brighton on 3 Feb. 1865. His wife, to whom he was married in 1807, survived him several years, and died at the age of ninety, on 24 Dec. 1873. His son, Sir John Henry Briggs, chief clerk at the admiralty, was knighted on his retirement in 1870, after a service of forty-two years.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xviii. 395; obituary notice, Morning Post, 8 Feb. 1865, and of Lady Briggs, ib., 3 Jan. 1874; leading art. in Daily Telegraph, 6 Jan. 1874; information contributed by Sir J. H. Briggs.] J. K. L.

BRIGGS, WILLIAM (1642–1704), physician and oculist, was born at Norwich, for which city his father, Augustine Briggs, was four times M.P. At thirteen he was entered at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, under Tenison, became a fellow of his college in 1668, and M.A. in 1670. After some years spent in tuition and in studying medicine, he went to France and attended the lectures of Vieussens at Montpellier, under the patronage of Ralph Montagu (afterwards Duke of Montagu), then British ambassador to France. To him Briggs dedicated his 'Ophthalmographia,' an

anatomical description of the eye, published at Cambridge in 1676, on his return from France. He proceeded M.D. at Cambridge in 1677, and was elected a fellow of the London College of Physicians in 1682. In the latter year the first part of his 'Theory of Vision' was published by Hooke (*Philosophical Collections*, No. 6, p. 167); the second part was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1683. The 'Theory of Vision' was translated into Latin, and published in 1685 by desire of Sir Isaac Newton, who wrote a commendatory preface to it, acknowledging the benefit he had derived from Briggs's anatomical skill and knowledge. A second edition of the 'Ophthalmographia' was published in 1687. Several points in Briggs's account of the eye are noteworthy, one being his recognition of the retina as an expansion in which the fibres of the optic nerve are spread out; another, his laying emphasis upon the hypothesis of vibrations as an explanation of the phenomena of nervous action. Briggs practised with great success in London, especially in diseases of the eye; was physician to St. Thomas's Hospital 1682–9, physician in ordinary to William III from 1696, and censor of the College of Physicians in 1685, 1686, 1692. In 1689, according to a curious memorial on one sheet preserved in the British Museum, Dr. Briggs was at great expense in vindicating the title of the crown to St. Thomas's Hospital, but was himself dismissed from his post, owing, as he states, to the machinations of a rival physician. From the same sheet we learn that, although he attended the royal household with great zeal for five years, he could get no pay; and notwithstanding that in 1698 William III promised that he should be considered, this was of no avail. In consequence of these circumstances, apparently early in Anne's reign, he begs for consideration in regard to the hospital appointment. He died 4 Sept. 1704, at Town Malling in Kent. His son, Henry Briggs, chaplain to George II, and rector of Holt in Norfolk, erected a cenotaph to his father's memory in Holt church in 1737. The inscription is quoted by Munk. His portrait, by R. White, was engraved by Faber.

[Bayle, Lond. 1735, iii. 592; Biog. Brit. 1747, i. 982; Memorial of Dr. W. Briggs relating to St. Thomas's Hospital, n.d. (about 1702); Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 424.] G. T. B.

BRIGHAM, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1558), is mentioned by Bale (*Scriptores*, edit. 1557–9, not in that of 1548) as a Latin scholar and antiquarian, who gave up literature to practise in the law courts, and who flourished in 1550. To this Pits adds that he was no common poet and a good orator, and that in 1555 he built a tomb for the bones of Chaucer in Westminster Abbey. Later writers have taken this to be Nicholas Brigham, a 'teller' of the exchequer, who died in 1558. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 309) conjectures that he was born near Caversham, where his eldest brother Thomas had lands of inheritance, and died in 6 Edward VI, but was descended from the Brighams of Brigham in Yorkshire. Now one Anthony Brigham was made bailiff of the king's manor of Caversham in 1543 (*Pat.* 35 *Hen. VIII*, p. 14, m. 6), and in 1544 had a grant of lands called Canon End there (*Pat.* 36 *Hen. VIII*, p. 2), but no Nicholas appears in the pedigree of Brigham of Canon End (*Harl. MS.* 1480, fol. 44, in which Anthony Brigham is erroneously called cofferer of the household), nor is either Anthony or Nicholas named in that of Brigham of Brigham (Poulson, *Holderness*, ii. 268). Wood further supposes that he studied at Hart Hall, Oxford, but whether or not he took a degree does not appear. Brigham had a grant on 29 June 1544 of the reversion, after his father-in-law, Ric. Warner, of a tellership in the exchequer (*Pat.* 36 *Hen. VIII*, p. 19, m. 25), and on 23 May 1558, as a teller of the exchequer, a grant of 50*l.* a year for life, which was confirmed on 14 Aug. following to him and Margaret, his wife, in survivorship (*Pat.* 4 and 5 *Ph. and M.* p. 13, m. 1, and 5 and 6 *Ph. and M.* p. 3, m. 30). In the spring of 1558 the queen appointed him receiver of the loan made her by the city of London, and general receiver of all subsidies, fifteenths, or other benevolences. Part of Sir Henry Dudley's conspiracy, for which many suffered death in 1556, was to seize the money of the exchequer in custody of Brigham. One of the conspirators, William Hunnys, or Hinnes, or Ennys (by Froude, *Hist.* vi. 441, called Heneage), of the royal chapel, who 'kept Brigham's wife, and was very familiar with him by that means,' was to find a way to do this; but Brigham's own money, which he kept with the queen's, was not to be taken, as he was 'a very plain man,' and they would have enough money without his. On Brigham's death in 1558 his widow forthwith married this Hunnys, who had escaped the fate of most of his fellow-conspirators; and there is in Somerset House an entry of a decree of 4 Nov. 1559 that a will made in September, October, November, or December 1558, leaving all his property to his wife, which will was disputed by James Brigham, nephew of Nicholas, is to be held valid, and that William Hunnys, 'husband and execu-

tor of the last will and testament' of Margaret, late wife of Nicholas Brigham, is to execute the trusts contained in it. From this it appears that Brigham died in December 1558, and that Margaret did not long survive him—indeed, her will, dated 2 June 1559, was proved on 12 Oct. following. Brigham had but one child, Rachael, who died on 21 June 1557, and was buried near Chaucer's tomb in Westminster Abbey with this inscription—'Unica quæ fueram proles spesque alma parentum Hoc Rachael Brigham condita sum tumulo. Vixit annis quatuor, mensibus tribus, diebus quatuor horis 15.' He wrote: (1) 'De Venationibus Rerum Memorabilium;' (2) 'Memoirs by way of a Diary;' and (3) 'Miscellaneous Poems,' but none of these seem now to be extant. Perhaps his only production now known is his epitaph on Chaucer. Before his time a leaden plate hung in St. Bennet's Chapel, in Westminster Abbey, with Chaucer's epitaph by Surigonius of Milan (Dart, i. p. 83): 'Galfridus Chaucer vates et fama Poesis Materne hac sacra sum tumulatus humo.' Brigham in 1555 removed the poet's bones to a marble tomb he had built in the south transept, and on which there was a portrait of Chaucer taken from Occleve's 'De Regimine Principis,' with this epitaph:—

Qui fuit Anglorum vates ter maximus olim
Galfridus Chaucer conditur hoc tumulo:
Annum si quæras Domini, si tempora vitæ,
Ecce notæ subsunt quæ tibi cuncta notant.
25 Octobris 1400.
Ærumnarum requies mors.

After which comes—

N. Brigham hos fecit Musarum nomine sumptus.

and round the base,

Si rogitas quis eram, forsan te fama docebit;
Quod si fama negat, mundi quia gloria transit,
Hæc monumenta lege.

[Bale's Scriptores, ed. 1557–9; Pits; Weever's Funeral Monuments, ed. 1631, p. 489; Tanner; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 309; Dodd's Hist. of the Church, i. 369; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 77, 101, 102, and 1601–3, Add. p. 538; Dart's Westminster Abbey, i. 83, ii. 61; Camden's Reges, Reginæ, &c. (ed. 1606), pp. 66, 67; Patent Rolls.] R. H. B.

BRIGHT, HENRY (1814–1873), water-colour painter, was born at Saxmundham, Suffolk, in 1814. His talent for drawing was early exhibited, but little encouraged. He was apprenticed by his father to a chemist and druggist at Woodbridge. After serving his time he went to Norwich, and became dispenser to the Norwich Hospital. Whilst yet at Woodbridge he seems to have given to drawing whatever time he could get. The removal to Norwich, throwing him as it did into the company of the then famous artists of that city, was fortunate, as well for the world as for him. The influence of such painters as John Crome, Cotman, the elder Ladbrook, Stark, and Vincent was soon sufficient to make him abandon his bottles for the brush. He gave up his place at the hospital, and came to London to study. Here his talents introduced him to Prout, David Cox, J. D. Harding, and other well-known London painters, and he soon became a member of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and later of the Graphic Society. To the exhibitions of the former society he contributed in 1841 and 1844. He then seceded from it, and 'from that time till 1850 was an exhibitor of landscapes in oil to the Royal Academy exhibitions.' He spent more than twenty years in London, and then, his health failing, he retired to Ipswich, where he died on 21 Sept. 1873. During the time of his residence in London he spent a part of each year in travelling, when he painted scenery on the Rhine, the coasts of France and Holland, the Isle of Arran, and the Yorkshire Moors. On one of the continental trips he met J. W. M. Turner, and formed an acquaintance with him which ripened into friendship. The first painting in oil which he exhibited was hung at the Academy in 1845. It was bought by Clarkson Stanfield, R.A. The result of this purchase was an enduring friendship between the two painters. Prout and Harding were admirers of Bright's pictures and sketches. The queen and the prince consort were among his earliest patrons. In 1844 a water-colour painting called 'Entrance to an old Prussian Lawn—Winter—Evening effect' was bought by her majesty, who now possesses several others of Bright's works. As a teacher of his art Bright was for some years very popular, and derived nearly 2,000*l.* a year from this branch of his profession. Bright's pictures are varied in subject, and usually masterly in manipulation. His colouring is rich and deep. The largest and finest of his pictures (*Suffolk Chronicle*, 27 Sept. 1873), amongst which is 'Orford Castle,' are in the possession of Mr. Charles T. Maud of Bath.

[Art Journal, October 1873; Suffolk Chronicle, 27 Sept. 1873; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Athenæum, 27 Sept. 1873.] E. R.

BRIGHT, HENRY ARTHUR (1830–1884), merchant and author, was born at Liverpool on 9 Feb. 1830, the eldest son of Samuel Bright, J.P. (1799–1870; a younger

brother of Richard Bright, M.D., the pathologist), by Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of Hugh Jones, a Liverpool banker. The family pedigree goes back to Nathaniel Bright of Worcester (1493-1564), whose grandson, Henry (1562–1626), was canon of Worcester, and purchased the manor of Brockbury in the parish of Colwall, Herefordshire, which still remains in the family. Henry Arthur Bright, who on his mother's side was related to the late Lord Houghton, was educated at Rugby, under Tait, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he qualified for his degree, but as a nonconformist was unable to make the subscription then required as a condition of graduation. When this restriction had been removed, Bright and his relative James Heywood were the first nonconformists to take the Cambridge degrees of B.A. (1857) and M.A. (1860). On leaving Cambridge Bright became a partner with his father in the shipping firm of Gibbs, Bright, & Co., by whose enterprise regular communication was established between this country and Australia. Bright was chairman of the sailors' home in Canning Street in 1867, and again in 1877; in the latter year the dispensary in the Custom House arcade was opened mainly through his exertions, and in August 1878 a second sailors' home, projected by him, was opened in Luton Street. In 1865 he was placed on the commission of peace for the borough, and in 1870 for the county. He was a unitarian in religion, and from 1856 to 1860, by his counsels and by his pen, very much guided the policy of the 'Inquirer' newspaper towards conservative unitarianism. He wrote also in the 'Christian Reformer,' and contributed occasionally to the 'Christian Life,' established in 1876. But his catholicity of spirit may be seen in one of his most finished public speeches, at the Liverpool celebration of the Channing centennial (*Centenary Commemoration, &c.*, 1880, p. 176 seq.) In Liverpool he held a place unique in his time, but akin to that filled by William Roscoe in a previous generation, as a centre of literary interests and literary friendships. He was a member of the Roxburghe Club and of the Philobiblon Society, as well as of the local historical and literary societies. His personal intercourse with literary men and women was very extended and sympathetic, and was sustained by a wide correspondence, in which his own part was characterised by a singular fertility and charm. In the world of letters he will be best remembered by the frequent allusions to him in the 'Note-books' and biography of Hawthorne, whose acquaintance he made at Concord in 1852. The friendship was renewed and deepened in the following year, when Hawthorne became consul at Liverpool. In 1854 they made a tour in Wales together, and till Hawthorne's death the intimacy of their intercourse was not relaxed. As a literary critic Bright possessed great judgment and much felicity of expression. He wrote for the 'Examiner,' and contributed regularly to the 'Athenæum' from 1871. His great literary success was the 'Year in a Lancashire Garden,' 1879, a delicious narrative, in which the truth of nature and the poetry of literature are happily blended. In 1882 his health, never robust, began seriously to give way. He tried the effect of a sojourn in the south of France, and a winter at Bournemouth, but returned to Liverpool in the spring of 1884, and died on 5 May at his residence, Ashfield, Knotty Ash. In 1861 he had married Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Samuel H. Thompson of Thingwall Hall, and left three sons and two daughters. Of his publications the following are of most interest: 1. 'A Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy,' 1859, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire,' vol. xi.; chiefly drawn up from original papers in his possession). 2. 'The Brights of Colwall,' 1872, 8vo (reprinted from 'The Herald and Genealogist,' vol. vii.) 3. 'Some Account of the Glenriddell MSS. of Burns's Poems,' 1874, 4to (these manuscripts had been deposited in the Liverpool Athenæum Library by the widow of Wallace Currie, son of Burns's biographer; Bright first made them known, communicating the unpublished matter to the 'Athenæum' of 1 Aug. 1874). 4. 'Poems from Sir Kenelm Digby's Papers,' 1877, 4to (edited for the Roxburghe Club from papers long in the possession of the Bright family). 5. 'A Year in a Lancashire Garden,' 1879, 8vo (first published, month by month, in the 'Gardener's Chronicle' for 1874; fifty copies were privately printed in 1875; the published volume has considerable additions; there are two editions, same year). 6. 'The English Flower Garden,' 1881, 8vo (originally contributed as an article to the 'Quarterly Review, April 1880). 7. 'Unpublished Letters from Samuel Taylor Coleridge to the Rev. John Prior Estlin,' 1884, 4to (printed for the Philobiblon Society; the letters belong to Coleridge's unitarian period, and include a previously unprinted poem). He contributed also a hymn ('To the Father through the Son') to 'Hymns, Chants, and Anthems,' 1858, edited by John Hamilton Thom for Renshaw Street unitarian chapel; and wrote (before 1858) 'The Lay of the Unitarian Church,' a spirited poem, originally contributed to a magazine ('Sabbath Leisure,'

edited by J. R. Beard, D.D.), and issued anonymously and without date as a tract about 1870. To the same magazine he contributed a prose tale, 'The Martyr of Antioch,' illustrating the early history of Arianism; part reprinted in the 'Christian Freeman.'

[The Brights of Colwall, p. 11; Christian Life, 10 & 17 May 1884; Athenæum, 10 May 1884; Times, 10 May 1884; Luard's Graduati Cantab., 1873, p. 53; Passages from the English Notebooks of N. Hawthorne, 1870, i. 105 &c.; N. Hawthorne and his Wife, 1885, ii. 21–7, &c. (contains nine letters from Bright); private information.] A. G.

BRIGHT, Sir JOHN (1619–1688), parliamentarian, of Carbrook and Badsworth, Yorkshire, born in 1619, was son of Stephen Bright (1583–1642), lord of the manor of Ecclesall, by his first wife, Jane, daughter of George Westby, of Whaley. He took up arms for the parliament at the outbreak of the civil war. He raised several companies in the neighbourhood of Sheffield, and received a captain's commission from Lord Fairfax. He was also named one of the sequestration commissioners for the West Riding (1 April 1643). About the same date he became a colonel of foot: 'He was but young when he first had the command, but he grew very valiant and prudent, and had his officers and soldiers under good conduct' (*Memoirs of Captain John Hodgson*, p. 102). He accompanied Sir T. Fairfax in his expedition into Cheshire, commanded a brigade at the battle of Selby, and on the surrender of the castle of Sheffield was appointed governor of that place (Aug. 1644), and a little later military governor of York. In the second civil war he served under Cromwell in Scotland, and also took part in the siege of Pontefract. On Cromwell's second expedition into Scotland, Bright threw up his commission when the army arrived at Newcastle, in consequence of the refusal of a fortnight's leave (Hodgson, *Memoirs*). Nevertheless he continued to take an active part in public affairs. In 1651 he was commissioned to raise a regiment to oppose the march of Charles II into England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.), and he undertook the same service in 1659, on the rising headed by Sir George Booth. In 1654 and 1655 he was high sheriff of Yorkshire, and he acted as governor of York and of Hull. He was M.P. for the East Riding 1654. He supported the Restoration, and on 16 July 1660 'was admitted into the order of baronets, having been previously knighted' (Hunter). He died on 13 Sept. 1688. Sir John married four times. His only surviving issue was Catherine, by his first wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Richard Hawksworth, widow of William Lister, of Thornton in Craven. The daughter (*d.* 1703) married Sir Henry Liddell, Bart., of Ravensworth Castle, Durham.

[Hunter's History of Hallamshire (ed. Gatty), 3rd ed., contains the pedigree of Bright's family, and an account of his life; The Memoirs of Captain John Hodgson, who served under him, give some of the details of his military services; in the Fairfax Correspondence (Memoirs of the Civil Wars, i. 83–113), two of Bright's letters during the first civil war are printed, and the Baynes correspondence in the British Museum contains a large number of his letters relating to the financial affairs of his regiment; in the Thurloe State Papers, vi. 784, is a letter from Bright to Cromwell (Feb. 1658) resigning the government of Hull; there is an account of his funeral in Boothroyd's Pontefract, pp. 294–5.] C. H. F.

BRIGHT, JOHN (1783–1870), physician, was fourth son of Paul Bright (*d.* 1804), of Inkersall, Derbyshire, and educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1801 and M.D. 1808. He at first practised in Birmingham, and was appointed physician to the General Hospital in 1810, but before long he removed to London. He was elected fellow of the College of Physicians in 1809, was several times censor, and was Harveian orator in 1830. From 1822 to 1843 he was physician to the Westminster Hospital. From 1828 to 1845 he was lord chancellor's commissioner in lunacy, to which office he almost entirely limited himself for those years. He never practised extensively, having an ample private fortune. 'He was,' says the 'Lancet,' 'a most accomplished classical scholar, and may be said to have represented that old school of physicians whose veneration for Greek and Latin certainly exceeded their estimation of modern pathological research, and who valued an elegant and scholarly prescription before the most searching post-mortem report.' He died 1 Feb. 1870, aged 87.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878) iii. 79; Lancet, obit. notice, 12 Feb. 1870.] G. T. B.

BRIGHT, MYNORS (1818–1883), decipherer of Pepys, born in 1818, was the son of John Bright (the subject of the previous article), and of Eliza his wife (*College Books*). He was educated at Shrewsbury, and entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 3 July 1835. He was a senior optime in mathematics, and took a second-class in classics. He proceeded B.A. in 1840, and M.A. in 1843. He became foundation-fellow, tutor, and eventually president of Magdalene, and was chosen proctor in 1853. The Pepysian library being at Magdalene, Bright resolved to re-decipher the whole of Pepys's 'Diary,' and to this end he learnt the cipher from Shelton's 'Tachygraphy.' In 1873 he retired from Magdalene, and left Cambridge for London. His 'Pepys' was printed

between 1875 and 1879, and was published simultaneously in 4to and 8vo, 6 vols. each. The edition includes engravings of Faithorne's 'Map of London,' 1658, and Evelyn's 'Posture of the Dutch Fleet,' 1667. It corrects numerous errors occurring in the original decipherment, and inserts many passages hitherto suppressed. A complete reissue of Bright's transcript was edited by H. B. Wheatley in 10 vols. in 1893–1899.

Bright became paralysed about 1880, and died on 23 Feb. 1883, aged 65. He never married. Part of his interest in his 'Pepys' he bequeathed to Magdalene College. His portrait was painted by F. Dickenson, and presented by his friends to his college.

[Magdalene College Books; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 635; Academy, No. 565, p. 151; Crockford's Clergy List, 1882; Athenæum, No. 2888, p. 280; Bright's Pepys's Diary, Preface, i. pp. vii, viii, ii. p. viii.] J. H.

BRIGHT, RICHARD (1789–1858), physician, born at Queen Square, Bristol, on 28 Sept. 1789, was the third son of Richard Bright, a merchant and banker of that city. The father belonged to the family of the Brights of Brockbury, Herefordshire, who trace their descent from Henry Bright, D.D. (*d.* 1626), master of the King's School at Worcester in Queen Elizabeth's time. In 1808 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh in the faculty of arts, attending the instructions of Dugald Stewart, Playfair, and Leslie in their respective subjects, and in the next year entered the medical faculty, where his teachers were Hope, Monro, and Duncan.

In the summer of 1810 he was invited to join Sir George Stuart Mackenzie and Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Holland on a visit to Iceland, which occupied some months. To the account of this voyage, written by Sir George Mackenzie ('Travels in Iceland,' Edinburgh, 1811), Bright contributed chapters on botany and zoology. He also brought back with him a large collection of dried plants; and though this journey must have been a serious interruption to his professional studies, doubtless it had its use in training his great powers of exact observation.

On returning from Iceland, Bright pursued his medical studies in London, living for two years in the house of one of the resident officers of Guy's Hospital. Here he attended the medical lectures of Dr. W. Babington and James Currie, and studied anatomy and surgery in the united school of Guy's and St. Thomas's, under Astley Cooper, the two Clines, and Travers. It is supposed that from Astley Cooper he imbibed a sense of the value of morbid anatomy in the study of disease; and even at that time he executed a drawing, since preserved, of the appearance of the kidney in that malady, by the investigation of which he afterwards made himself famous. At the same time he became interested in the study of geology, probably through the example of Dr. William Babington, and in 1811 he read a paper to the Geological Society on the strata in the neighbourhood of Bristol.

In 1812 Bright returned to Edinburgh, where the celebrated Dr. Gregory was his principal teacher in medicine, and where he still pursued the study of geology and natural history under Professor Jameson. He graduated M.D. on 13 Sept. 1812, with a dissertation, 'De Erysipelate Contagioso.' It was at that time his intention to graduate also at Cambridge, and accordingly he entered at Peterhouse, of which college his brother was a fellow; but after having kept two terms he found residence in college incompatible with his other pursuits, and left the university. Bright then returned to London, and became a pupil at the public dispensary under Dr. Bateman. But his love of travel again carried him away from London, and in 1814, when the continent became open to English travellers, he made a tour through Holland and Belgium to Berlin, where he spent some months, attending the hospital practice of Horn and Hufeland, besides profiting by the acquaintance of other eminent men of science. From Berlin he passed to Vienna, where he spent the winter of 1814–15.

What is known as the old Vienna School of Medicine was then in high repute, and Hildenbrand was the chief clinical professor; but Bright was also much impressed by the then celebrated John P. F. Frank. The political interest of the congress then sitting also engaged much of Bright's attention, and he refers to it in an account of his travels which he afterwards published. In the spring he extended his journey to Hungary, but returned in the summer in time to reach Brussels a fortnight after the battle of Waterloo. Here the immense military hospitals, crowded with sufferers after the great battle, supplied matter of professional interest which naturally delayed his homeward journey.

On 23 Dec. 1816 Bright was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. Soon after he was made assistant physician to the London Fever Hospital, and filled the same office for a short time at the Public Dispensary. In the fever hospital he contracted a severe attack of fever which nearly cost him his life. Whether in consequence of this illness, or from other reasons, it is curious to note that Bright was in 1818 again induced to

set out on continental travel, and spent the greater part of a year in a tour through Germany, Italy, and France. In the year 1820, however, he finally settled down in London, in Bloomsbury Square; and being in the same year elected assistant-physician to Guy's Hospital, he commenced that course of arduous clinical study and indefatigable industry as a teacher which made his own reputation, and contributed much to raise that of the school in which he worked. In 1824 he was made full physician, and occupied this post till 1843, when, on resigning, he was made consulting physician.

Bright's energy and industry in his hospital work were very remarkable. For some years he is said to have spent six hours a day in the wards or post-mortem room, and he was an active lecturer in the medical school. In 1822 he gave a course on botany in relation to materia medica, which was continued for three years. In 1823 he began to give clinical lectures; in 1824 he took part in the medical lectures with Dr. Cholmley, and afterwards for many years shared the course with Dr. Addison. The outcome of their joint labours was the commencement of a text-book, 'Elements of the Practice of Medicine,' of which, however, only one volume appeared in 1839, and this was understood to be chiefly the composition of Addison.

In 1827 he published the first volume of a collection of 'Reports of Medical Cases,' intended to show the importance of morbid anatomy in the study of disease. In this he gave the first account of those researches on dropsy with which his name is inseparably connected, though his first observation on the subject was made, he says, in 1813. While the symptom dropsy, or watery swelling, had been known from the earliest period of medicine, it had been, shortly before Bright's time, shown by Blackall and Wells that it was in many cases connected with a special symptom, namely, that the urine was coagulable by heat, from the presence in it of albumen. But these two symptoms were not traced to their source, or connected with a diseased condition of any organ. Bright, by his investigations of the state of the body after death, ascertained that in all such cases a peculiar condition of the kidneys was present, and thus proved that the symptoms spoken of were really those of a disease of the kidneys. The explanation once given seems as simple as 'putting two and two together;' but the importance of the discovery is shown by the fact that no one before had suspected the kidney to be the organ implicated. It proved Bright not only to be an acute observer, but to possess the much rarer faculty of synthesis, which makes an observer a discoverer. The truth and importance of his researches were soon generally recognised. In a short time Morbus Brightii, or Bright's Disease, was a familiar appellation over the whole of Europe, and will doubtless preserve the memory of Bright so long as the disease is known by a separate name. Next to Laennec's discoveries in chest diseases, this of Bright's is perhaps the most important special discovery made in medicine in the first half of the nineteenth century.

The volume of medical reports contained, besides those on dropsy, other observations, which would alone have made the book a very valuable one. It was followed in 1831 by a second volume, in two parts, containing reports on diseases of the brain and nervous system, full of observation of the highest value. Both volumes are illustrated with admirable plates, and taken together form one of the most important contributions to morbid anatomy ever made in this country by one person.

In 1836 appeared the first volume of the well-known 'Guy's Hospital Reports,' to which Bright was from the first a copious contributor. The first and second papers in the first volume, on the 'Treatment of Fever' and on 'Diseased Arteries of the Brain' respectively, are by him, as are also six other papers in the same volume, of which the most important are 'Cases and Observations illustrative of Renal Disease,' and 'A Tabular View of the Morbid Appearances in One Hundred Cases of Albuminous Urine.' The two last mentioned extend and support his great discovery by several additional developments, which subsequent research has done nothing but confirm. In the second volume are two papers by Bright—one on 'Abdominal Tumours,' which was the first of an important series continued by two papers in the third volume of the 'Reports,' one in the fourth, and one in the fifth. This same fifth volume also contains an important paper entitled 'Observations on Renal Diseases: Memoir the Second.' In the first volume of the second series (1843) appears an account of observations made under the superintendence of Bright by Dr. Barlow and Dr. Owen Rees on patients with albuminous urine; but after this Bright's name does not appear in the reports.

Bright's professional success, apart from his hospital work, was steady, if not rapid. On 25 June 1832 he was promoted from being a licentiate to the fellowship of the College of Physicians, at that time a rare distinction. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1833, and took as his subject 'The functions of the

abdominal viscera, with observations on the diagnostic marks of the diseases to which the viscera are subject.' In 1837 he was Lumleian lecturer, his subject being 'Disorders of the brain.' He was censor in 1836 and 1839, and a member of the council 1838 and 1843. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1821, and received the Monthyon medal from the Institute of France. In 1837, on the accession of Queen Victoria, he was appointed physician extraordinary to her majesty. In the earlier part of his career it is said that his practice was not large; but as his reputation rose he took the leading position as consulting physician in London, and was probably consulted in a larger number of difficult cases than any of his contemporaries. Bright was twice married; first to the youngest daughter of Dr. William Babington [q. v.] The only son by this marriage took holy orders, but died young. His second wife was a daughter of Mr. Benjamin Follett, and sister of Sir William Webb Follett. She survived him, as did three sons and two daughters. His eldest son is now (1886) master of University College, Oxford; his youngest a physician in practice at Cannes. He died at his house, 11 Savile Row, on 16 Dec. 1858, after a very short illness, which, however, was shown by post-mortem examination to have been the consequence of long-standing disease of the heart. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery, and a mural monument was erected to his memory in St. James's Church, Piccadilly. The College of Physicians possesses his portrait in oils, and also a marble bust; another bust is at Guy's Hospital, and his portrait is engraved in Pettigrew's 'Medical Portrait Gallery.'

Bright was by general admission a man of fine and attractive nature. From early manhood he was animated by a genuine love of truth and unswerving sense of duty. He was of an affectionate disposition and uniformly cheerful. He was widely accomplished, a good linguist (when this kind of knowledge was less common than it is now), well versed in more than one science, a creditable amateur artist, and possessed of much taste in art; well cultivated on all sides by travel and society. In his intellectual character the first feature which strikes us is a certain simplicity. Beyond most observers he succeeded in viewing objects without prejudice. Not putting forward any theories himself, he was not biassed by any of the prevailing systems of medicine. Next, he had a remarkable tact, which appeared to be exercised unconsciously, of picking out the important facts in any subject, and, perhaps half unconsciously also, of combining them together so as to explain each other. He is said not to have perceived the true value of his own observations, and this is quite credible, but his genius guided him to the right result. Moreover, his industry was indefatigable. He amassed hundreds and thousands of facts, and his minute accuracy of observation was never or rarely at fault.

Bright was not generally regarded as a brilliant man; he had little power of exposition, and in his own school, while his fame was rapidly spreading over the civilised world, he was less popular and impressive as a teacher than his brilliant colleague Thomas Addison [q. v.], though the latter was much less known to the outside public. 'Bright could not theorise,' says Dr. Wilks, 'and fortunately gave us no doctrines and no "views;" but he could *see*, and we are struck with astonishment at his powers of observation. . . . I might allude to the fact that he was one of the first who described acute yellow atrophy of the liver, pigmentation of the brain in miasmatic melanæmia, condensation of the lung in whooping-cough. He was also the first, I believe, who noted the bruit in chorea, and he made also many other original clinical observations' (Wilks, 'Historical Notes on Bright's Disease,' &c., *Guy's Hosp. Reports*, xxii. 259). These minor researches display the same powers as his master work, and have been thought to show even greater originality. It is the importance of its subject and the powerful influence which it has had, and continues to have, on the progress of medicine in all countries, that give to this discovery its classical position, and place Bright among the half-dozen greatest names in the honourable roll of English physicians.

His writings were, besides those mentioned above: 1. 'Travels from Vienna through Lower Hungary, with some remarks on the State of Vienna during the Congress in 1814,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1818. 2. 'Address at the Commencement of a Course of Lectures on the Practice of Medicine,' 8vo, London, 1832. 3. 'Clinical Memoirs on Abdominal Tumours,' edited by G. H. Barlow, M.D. (from 'Guy's Hospital Reports'), New Syd. Soc., 8vo, London, 1860. 4. 'Gulstonian Lectures on the Functions of the Abdominal Viscera,' in 'London Medical Gazette,' 1833. In the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions:' (1) 'Case of unusually Profuse Perspiration,' xiv. 433, 1828; (2) 'Cases of Disease of the Pancreas and Duodenum,' xviii. 1, 1833; (3) 'Cases illustrative of Diagnosis when Adhesions have taken place in the Peritoneum,' xix. 176, 1835; (4) 'Cases of Spasmodic Disease accompanying Affections of the Pericardium,' xxii. 1, 1839. In 'Guy's Hospital Reports,' vol. i.: 'Case of

Tetanus successfully treated;' 'Account of a Remarkable Displacement of the Stomach;' 'Observations on Jaundice;' 'Observations on the Situation and Structure of Malignant Diseases of the Liver.' Vol. ii.: 'Cases illustrative of Diagnosis where Tumours are situated at the Base of the Brain.' In 'Transactions of the Geological Society:' 'On the Strata in the Neighbourhood of Bristol,' 1811, and 'On the Hills of Badaeson, Szigliget, &c., in Hungary,' 1818.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, pt. viii. 1839 (the original source); Medical Times and Gazette, 1858, ii. 632, 660; Lancet, 1858, ii. 665; Lasègue, in Archives Générales de Médecine,' 1859, i. 257; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 155; private information.] J. F. P.

BRIGHT, TIMOTHY, M.D. (1551?–1615), the inventor of modern shorthand, was born in or about 1551, probably in the neighbourhood of Sheffield. He matriculated as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, 'impubes, æt. 11,' on 21 May 1561, and graduated B.A. in 1567–8. In 1572 he was at Paris, probably pursuing his medical studies, when he narrowly escaped the St. Bartholomew massacre by taking refuge in the house of Sir Francis Walsingham, together with many other Englishmen who were 'free from the papistical superstition.' Bright refers to this memorable occasion in several of his writings. In dedicating to Sir Francis Walsingham his 'Abridgment of Fox' (1589) he mentions among the favours he had received from him 'that especiall protection from the bloudy massacre of Paris, nowe sixteene yeeres passed; yet (as euer it will bee) fresh with mee in memory.' He adds that Walsingham's house was at that time 'a very sanctuarie, not only for all of our nation, but euen to many strangers, then in perill, and vertuously disposed;' and he further says, 'As then you were the very hande of God to preserue my life, so haue you (ioyning constancie with kindnes) beene a principall means, whereby the same hath beene since the better sustained.' Again, in his dedication of his 'Animadversions on Scribonius' to Sir Philip Sidney (1584), Bright remarks that he had only seen him once, 'idque illa Gallicis Ecclesiis funesta tempestate (cujus pars fui, et animus meminisse horret, luctuque refugit) matutinibus Parisiensibus.'

He graduated M.B. at Cambridge in 1574, received a license to practise medicine in the following year, and was created M.D. in 1579. For some years after this he appears to have resided at Cambridge, but in 1584 he was living at Ipswich. He was one of those who were present on 1 Oct. 1585 when the statutes of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, were confirmed and signed by Sir Walter Mildmay, and delivered to Dr. Laurence Chaderton, the first master of the college (*Documents relating to the Univ. and Colleges of Camb.* iii. 523). The dedication to Peter Osborne of his 'Treatise on Melancholy' is dated from 'litle S. Bartlemewes by Smithfield,' 23 May 1586. He occupied the house then appropriated to the physician to the hospital. He succeeded Dr. Turner in that office about 1586, and must have resigned in 1590, as his successor was elected on 19 Sept. in that year (*MS. Journals of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*). His first medical work (dated 1584) seems to have been written at Cambridge, and is in two parts: 'Hygieina, on preserving health,' and 'Therapeutica, on restoring health.' The worth of the book is fairly exhibited in the part on poisons, where the flesh of the chameleon, that of the newt, and that of the crocodile are treated as three several varieties of poison, each requiring a peculiar remedy. Bright's preface implies that he lectured at Cambridge, for he asserts that he had been asked to publish the notes from which he taught. He dedicates both parts to Cecil, as chancellor of the university, and speaks as if he knew him and his family. He praises the learning of Lady Burghley, and says the 'domus Cæciliana' may be compared to a university. 'Cecil himself has paid,' he says, 'so much attention to medicine that in the knowledge of the faculty he may almost be compared to the professors of the art itself.' His 'Treatise of Melancholie' is as much metaphysical as medical. One of the best passages in it is a chapter in which he discusses the question 'how the soule by one simple faculty performeth so many and diverse actions,' and illustrates his argument by a description of the way in which the complicated movements of a watch proceed from 'one right and straight motion' (*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, xviii. 340).

Bright afterwards abandoned the medical profession and took holy orders. His famous treatise entitled 'Characterie' he dedicated in 1588 to Queen Elizabeth, who on 5 July 1591 presented him to the rectory of Methley in Yorkshire, then void by the death of Otho Hunt, and on 30 Dec. 1594 to the rectory of Berwick-in-Elmet, in the same county. He held both these livings till his death; the latter seems to have been his usual place of abode; there, at least, he made his will, on 9 Aug. 1615, in which he leaves his body to be buried where God pleases. It was proved at York on 13 Nov. 1615. No memorial is to be found of Bright in either of his churches

He left a widow, whose name was Margaret, and two sons, Timothy Bright, barrister-at-law, of Melton-super-Montem in Yorkshire, and Titus Bright, who graduated M.D. at Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1611, and practised at Beverley. He had also a daughter Elizabeth.

Subjoined is a list of his works: 1. 'An Abridgment of John Foxe's "Booke of Acts and Monumentes of the Church,"' London, 1581, 1589, 4to; dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 2. 'Hygieina, id est De Sanitate tuenda, Medicinæ pars prima,' London, 1581, 8vo; dedicated to Lord Burghley. 3. 'Therapeutica; hoc est de Sanitate restituenda, Medicinæ pars altera;' also with the title 'Medicinæ Therapeuticæ pars: De Dyscrasia Corporis Humani,' London, 1583, 8vo; dedicated to Lord Burghley. Both parts reprinted at Frankfort, 1688–9, and at Mayence 1647. 4. 'In Physicam Gvlielmi Adolphi Scribonii, post secundam editionem ab autore denuò copiosissimè adauctam, & in iii. Libros distinctam, Animaduersiones,' Cambridge, 1584, 8vo; Frankfort, 1593, 8vo; dedication to Sir Philip Sidney, dated from Ipswich. 5. 'A Treatise of Melancholie, Containing the cavses thereof, & reasons of the strange effects it worketh in our minds and bodies: with the phisicke cure, and spirituall consolation for such as haue thereto adioyned an afflicted conscience,' London (Thomas Vautrollier), 1586, 8vo; another edition, printed the same year by John Windet. This is said to be the work which suggested Burton's well-known 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' 6. 'Characterie. An Arte of shorte, swifte, and secrete writing by character. Inuented by Timothe Bright, Doctor of Phisicke. Imprinted at London by I. Windet, the Assigne of Tim. Bright, 1588. Cum priuilegio Regiæ maiestatis. Forbidding all others to print the same,' 24mo. 7. 'Animadversiones de Traduce,' in Goclenius's *Ψυχολογία*, Marpurg, 1590, 1594, 1597.

Bright will ever be held in remembrance as the inventor of modern shorthand-writing. The art of writing by signs originated among the Greeks, who called it *σημειογραφία*. Few specimens of Greek shorthand are extant, and little is known on the subject. From the Greeks the knowledge of the art passed to the Romans, among whom it was introduced by Cicero, who devised many characters, which were termed *notæ Tironianæ*, from Cicero's freedman Tiro, a great proficient in the art. In the darkness which overwhelmed the world on the fall of the Roman empire the knowledge of the *notæ* was utterly lost, and therefore Bright may be justly regarded as an original inventor, inasmuch as the secret of the ancient shorthand was not unravelled until the beginning of the present century. Only one copy of Bright's 'Characterie' (1588) is known to be in existence. It formerly belonged to the Shakespearean scholar, Francis Douce, and is now preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is a small volume, in good preservation, but the shorthand signs are all written in ink which is rapidly fading. Transcripts of it in manuscript are possessed by Mr. J. E. Bailey, F.S.A., Mr. Edward Pocknell, and Dr. Westby-Gibson. In the dedication of this rare, and now famous, book to Queen Elizabeth, the author thus describes the nature and objects of his invention: 'Cicero did account it worthie his labour, and no less profitable to the Roman common weale (Most gratious Soueraigne) to inuent a speedie kinde of wryting by Character, as Plutarch reporteth in the life of Cato the yonger. This invention was increased afterwards by Seneca; that the number of characters grue to 7000. Whether through iniurie of time, or that men gaue it over for tediousness of learning, nothing remaineth extant of Ciceros invention at this day. Upon consideration of the great vse of such a kinde of writing I haue inuented the like: of fewe Characters, short and easie, euery Character answering a word: My Inuention meere English, without precept or imitation of any. The uses are diuers: Short that a swifte hande may therewith write orations, or publike actions of speach, vttered as becometh the grauitie of such actions, verbatim. Secrete as no kinde of wryting like. And herein (besides other properties) excelling the wryting by letters and Alphabet, in that, Nations of strange languages, may hereby communicate their meaning together in writing, though of sundrie tongues.' Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent dated 26 July 1588, granted to Bright for a period of fifteen years the exclusive privilege of teaching and of printing books, 'in or by Character not before this tyme commonlye knowne and vsed by anye other oure subiects' (*Patent Roll*, 30 Eliz. part 12). An elaborate explanation of Bright's system is given by Mr. Edward Pocknell in the magazine 'Shorthand' for May 1884. The system has an alphabetical basis, but as the signs for the letters are not sufficiently simple to be capable of being readily joined to one another, the method is only alphabetical as regards the initial letter of each word, the remainder of the 'character' representing the word being purely arbitrary. In fact, the alphabet was too clumsy to be regularly applied to the whole of a word, as was done only fourteen years later by John Willis, whose scheme, explained in the 'Art of Stenographie' (1602), is the foundation of all the later systems of shorthand. Among the Lans-

downe MSS. (No. 51, art. 57) is a copy of the book of Titus in 'characterie,' written by Bright himself in 1586. The signs in this specimen, which are written in vertical columns, like Chinese, appear to differ in some respects from the system published two years afterwards. The Additional MS. 10037 contains 'The Divine Prophecies of the ten Sibills, upon the birthe of our Saviour Christ,' in English verse, beautifully written on vellum by Jane Seager, in an Italian hand, and also in the shorthand invented by Bright, and presented by her to Queen Elizabeth. It may be added that 'A Treatise upon Shorthand, by Timothye Bright, Doctor of Physicke, together with a table of the characters,' was sold at the sale of Dawson Turner's manuscripts in 1859. It had formerly belonged to Sir Henry Spelman.

[Information from Dr. Norman Moore; MS. Addit. 5863, f. 36 *b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1061, 1074, 1224, 1226, 1227, 1334; MS. Baker, xxxix. 23; Beloe's Anecd. of Literature, i. 223; Cooper's Parliamentary Shorthand, 4; Cat. of Printed Books and MSS. bequeathed by F. Douce to the Bodleian Library, 40; Dr. Westby-Gibson's MS. collections for a History of Shorthand; Phonetic Journal, xlv. 21; Rev. Joseph Hunter, in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 174 *n.*; Hunter's Hallamshire (1819), 60; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 365; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, 37; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 407, xi. 352, 2nd ser. ii. 393, 5th ser. iv. 429; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 912; Rees's Cyclopædia; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Lit. of Shorthand, 8, 70; Shorthand (magazine), i. 80, 87, 88, ii. 50, 126–136, 139, 161, 179; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 125; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis (1715), 235; Cat. of the MS. Library of Dawson Turner, 4; Zeibig, Geschichte und Lit. der Geschwindschreibkunst, 80, 81, 195.] T. C.

BRIGHTMAN, THOMAS (1562–1607), biblical commentator, was born at Nottingham, admitted a pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1576, of which he became fellow in 1584. He graduated B.A. in 1580–1, M.A. in 1584, B.D. in 1591. In 1592, on the recommendation of Dr. Whitaker, Sir John Osborne gave him the rectory of Hawnes in Bedfordshire, with the profits of the benefice for the two preceding years. Brightman frequently discussed in his college church ceremonies with George Meriton, afterwards dean of York. As a preacher he was celebrated, though his disaffection to church establishment was no secret. It is said that he subscribed the 'Book of Discipline.' He persuaded himself and others that a work he wrote on the Apocalypse was written under divine inspiration. In it he makes the church of England the Laodicean church, and the angel that God loved the church of Geneva and the kirk of Scotland. The great object of this puritan's system of prophecy in a commentary on Daniel, as well as in his book on the Apocalypse, was to prove that the pope is that anti-Christ whose reign is limited to 1290 days or years, and who is then foredoomed by God to utter destruction. His life, says Fuller, was most angelical, by the confession of such as in judgment dissented from him. His manner was always to carry about a Greek testament, which he read over every fortnight, reading the Gospels and the Acts the first, the Epistles and the Apocalypse the second week. He was little of stature, and (though such are commonly choleric) yet never known to be moved with anger. His desire was to die a sudden death. Riding on a coach with Sir John Osborne, and reading a book (for he would lose no time), he fainted, and, though instantly taken out, died on the place on 24 Aug. 1607. He was buried, according to the parish register, on the day of his death at Hawnes. There is an inscription to him in the chancel. He was a constant student, much troubled before his death with obstructions of the liver and gall-duct, and is supposed by physicians to have died of the latter. He was never married. His funeral sermon was preached by Edward Bulkley, D.D., sometime fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and rector of Odell in Bedfordshire. His works in their chronological order are: 1. 'Apocalypsis Apocalypseos, idest Apocalypsis D. Joannis analysi et scholiis illustrata; ubi ex Scriptura sensus, rerumque prædictarum ex historiis eventus discutiuntur. Huic Synopsis præfigitur universalis, et Refutatio Rob. Bellarmini de antichristo libro tertio de Romano Pontifice ad finem capitis decimi septimi inseritur,' Franc. 1609, 4to, Heidelb. 1612, 8vo. 2. 'Antichristum Pontificiorum monstrum fictitium esse,' Ambergæ, 1610, 8vo. 3. 'Scholia in Canticum Canticorum. Explicatio summè consolatoria partis ultimæ et difficillimæ prophetiæ Danielis a vers. 36 cap. 11 ad finem cap. 12, qua Judæorum, tribus ultimis ipsorum hostibus funditus eversis, restitutio, et ad fidem in Christum vocatio, vivis coloribus depingitur,' Basil, 1614. At Leyden, 1616, and again at London, 1644, was printed a translation of the 'Apocalypsis,' 'with supply of many things formerly left out.' At London, 1635, 1644, 4to, a translation of his 'Explication of Daniel.' 4. 'The Art of Self Denial, or a Christian's first lesson,' Lond. 1646.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Fuller's Church History, x. 50; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 458.] J. M.

BRIGHTWELL, CECILIA LUCY (1811–1875), etcher and authoress, was born at Thorpe, near Norwich, on 27 Feb. 1811, the eldest child of Thomas Brightwell (born at Ipswich 18 March 1787, died at Norwich 17 Nov. 1868), by his first wife, Mary Snell (born 1788, died 6 Nov. 1815), daughter of William Wilkin Wilkin, of Cossey, or Costessey, near Norwich, and Cecilia Lucy (Jacomb), a lineal descendant of Thomas Jacomb, D.D., ejected from St. Martin's, Ludgate. Simon Wilkin, uncle of Miss Brightwell, edited the works of Sir Thomas Browne. Her father, a nonconformist solicitor, mayor of Norwich in 1837, was a man of scientific tastes, a good microscopist, and contributor to many scientific journals. The *Asplanchna Brightwellii*, a rotiferous animalcule, was discovered by him. He published 'Notes on the Pentateuch,' 1840, 12mo, a compilation, with original notes on natural history; and printed 100 copies of 'Sketch of a Fauna Infusoria for East Norfolk,' 1848 (unpublished). In the preparation of the latter work he was materially assisted by his daughter (a pupil of John Sell Cotman), who drew and lithographed the figures of the various species noted. Miss Brightwell, who was a good Italian scholar and a remarkably able etcher, owed little to teachers, and followed her own methods. She went little into society. Her philanthropic spirit was shown in her exertions and contribution of 180*l.* for the 'Brightwell' lifeboat put on the Norfolk coast at Blakeney. Her writings (many of them published by the Religious Tract Society) were mainly biographical, and written for the young. Of most importance is her first work, the 'Life of Amelia Opie,' 1854; her father was Mrs. Opie's friend and executor. For some years before her death she was afflicted with cataract, from which her father had also suffered. She died at Norwich on 17 April 1875, and was buried at the Rosary, beside her father. A local print gives the following as a complete list of her unpublished etchings: After Rembrandt: the 'Mill;' the 'Long Landscape;' a Dutch landscape; 'Amsterdam;' another landscape and two figure subjects (from original drawings and etchings in the British Museum. A copy of her reproduction of the 'Long Landscape' is placed beside the original in the British Museum, and has deceived good judges). After Dürer: 'Ecce Homo' (from etching); 'Ecce Homo' (from woodcut). From painting by Richard Wilson, formerly in her father's possession. Twelve figure subjects, including etchings from Raffaello and Fuseli. After Annibale Caracci: 'Holy Family' (from etching). After Marc Antonio Raimondi: 'Dancing Cupids' (from etching). Two small sea subjects from Ruysdael and J. S. Cotman. From nature: 'Bardon Hall, Leicestershire' (seat of descendants of Dr. Jacomb); 'Bradgate Hall, Leicestershire;' 'Flordon Common;' 'Village Street, Flordon;' 'Graves of Ejected Ministers at Oakington, Cambridgeshire;' two landscapes with cottages; landscape in the Dutch manner; etching and drawing of a cobbler at his bench. Among her published etchings were: Two views of Mr. Page's house, Ely, formerly residence of Oliver Cromwell (etched in two sizes, but only the larger were published); two views of Ranworth Decoy (in Lubbock's 'Fauna of Norfolk'); 'Bromeholme Priory' (frontispiece to Green's 'History of Bacton'). Her writings were: 1. 'Memorials of the Life of Amelia Opie, selected and arranged from her Letters and Diaries and other manuscripts,' Norwich and London, 1854, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1855, 12mo (preface by Thomas Brightwell). 2. 'Palissy the Huguenot Potter, a Tale,' 1858, 12mo; another edition, 1877, 12mo. 3. 'Life of Linnæus,' 1858, 12mo. 4. 'Heroes of the Laboratory and Workshop,' 1859, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1860, 12mo. 5. 'Difficulties overcome: Scenes in the Life of A. Wilson,' 1860, 12mo. 6. 'Romance of Incidents in the Lives of Naturalists,' 1861, 8vo. 7. 'Footsteps of the Reformers,' 1861, 8vo. 8. 'Byepaths of Biography,' 1863, 12mo. 9. 'Above Rubies: Memorials of Christian Gentlewomen,' 1864, 12mo. 10. 'Early Lives and Doings of Great Lawyers,' 1866, 12mo. 11. 'Annals of Curious and Romantic Lives,' 1866, 12mo. 12. 'Annals of Industry and Genius,' new edition, 1869, 8vo; another edition, 1871, 8vo. 13. 'Memorials of the Life of Mr. Brightwell of Norwich,' 1869, 8vo (printed for private circulation). 14. 'The Romance of Modern Missions,' 1870, 8vo. 15. 'Georgie's Present, or Tales of Newfoundland,' 1871, 12mo. 16. 'Memorial Chapters in the Lives of Christian Gentlewomen,' 1871, 12mo. 17. 'Nurse Grand's Reminiscences at Home and Abroad,' 1871, 8vo. 18. 'My Brother Harold, a Tale,' 1872, 8vo. 19. 'Lives of Labour: Eminent Naturalists,' 1873, 12mo. 20. 'Men of Mark, a Book of Short Biographies,' 1873, 8vo; another edition, 1879, 8vo. 21. 'So Great Love: Sketches of Missionary Life and Labour,' 1874, 8vo (her last publication).

[Memorials of Mr. Brightwell, 1869; Norwich newspapers, April 1875; private information.]

A. G.

BRIGIT, Saint, of Kildare (453–523), was born at Fochart, now Faugher, two miles north

of Dundalk, a district which was formerly part of Ulster. Her father, Dubhthach, was of the race of Eochaidh Finnfuathairt, grandson of Tuathal Teachtmhar, monarch of Erinn. Her mother Brotsech, or Broiccseach, who belonged to the Dal Conchobar of South Bregia, was the bondmaid and concubine of Dubhthach. Dr. Lanigan will not hear of this, but the whole early history of Brigit, as told in the Irish life, rests on this fact. It may be observed that in this (as in other cases) there is a notable difference between the story told by Colgan and Lanigan from the Latin lives and the story given in the Irish life. In the former Brigit is a highly educated young lady of noble birth, whose acts are in accordance with the ecclesiastical and social usages of the seventeenth or eighteenth century. In the latter we breathe the atmosphere of an early age, where all is simple and homely, and peculiar customs in church and state meet us, nor did it appear to the writer that the accident of Brigit's birth should lessen our respect for her character and labours. It was an age when slavery existed in Ireland, and the relations between Dubhthach and his bondmaid excited the jealousy of his wife, in consequence of which he had eventually to sell her, retaining, however, a right to her offspring. Bought by a wizard, she was taken by him to Fochart, and there in due time Brigit was born A.D. 453. Here a legend is related, which is of some interest. The mother having gone out one day and left the child covered up in the house, 'the neighbours saw the house wherein was the girl all ablaze, so that the flame reached from earth to heaven; but when they went to rescue the girl the fire appeared not.' This is one of those references to fire which occur so frequently in connection with St. Brigit as to lead to the conclusion that we have here 'incidents which originally belonged to the myth or ritual of some goddess of fire' (STOKES). A similar conclusion has been drawn by Schröder from the legend of the demon smiths in the 'Navigation of St. Brendan,' which 'rests, he thinks, on the ground of a Celtic myth of Fire-giants.' It is suggestive that a goddess of the Irish pantheon who presided over smiths was named Brigit, which is interpreted in Cormac's 'Glossary' *breo-shaigit*, 'the fiery arrow.' Giraldus Cambrensis tells us that at Kildare St. Brigit had a perpetual ashless fire watched by twenty nuns, of whom herself was one, blown by fans or bellows only, and surrounded by a hedge, within which no male could enter.

As the child Brigit grew up, 'everything her hand was set to used to increase and reverence God; she bettered the sheep; she tended the blind; she fed the poor.' But when she came to years of reflection she wished to go home, and the wizard having communicated with her father, he came for her and took her home. There her first care was for her foster mother, but she was not idle; she tended the swine, herded the sheep, and cooked the dinner, and it is characteristic that when 'a miserable greedy hound came into the house' she gave him a considerable part of the repast. And now the thought of her mother in bondage troubled her; she asked her father's leave to go to her, but 'he gave it not,' so she went without it. 'Glad was her mother when she arrived,' for she was toil-worn and sickly. So Brigit took the dairy in hand, and all prospered, and in the end the wizard and his wife became christians. Her success in the conversion of the people, then chiefly heathen, is referred to in Broccan's hymn, where she is said to be 'a marvellous ladder for pagans to visit the kingdom of Mary's Son.' On becoming a Christian the wizard generously said to her: 'The butter and the kine that thou hast milked I offer to thee; thou shalt not abide in bondage to me, serve thou the Lord.' 'Take thou the kine,' she replied, 'and give me my mother's freedom.' But he gave her both, and so she dealt out the kine to the poor and needy, and returned with her mother to Dubhthach's house.

Some time after, Dubhthach and his consort determined to sell her, as 'he liked not his cattle and wealth to be dealt out to the poor, and that is what Brigit used to do.' Taking her in his chariot to the king of Leinster, he offered to sell her to him. 'Why sellest thou thine own daughter?' said the king. 'She stayeth not,' replied Dubhthach, 'from selling my wealth and giving it to the poor.' The king said, 'Let the maiden come into the fortress.' When she was before him he said, 'Perhaps if I bought you you might do the same with my property.' 'The Son of the Virgin knoweth,' she replied, 'if I had thy might, with all Leinster, and with all thy wealth, I would give them to the Lord of the Elements.' The king then said 'her father was not fit to bargain for her, for her merit was higher before God than before men.' And thus the maiden obtained her freedom.

Dubhthach then tried to get her married, but she refused all offers, and at last he had to consent to her 'dedicating herself to the Lord.' On the occasion of her taking the veil 'the form of ordaining a bishop was read over her by Bishop Mel.' What this means it is not easy to say; but it is probably intended to convey that he invested her with a rank

corresponding with that of bishop in point of authority, for that it was only a nominal title appears from her associating with herself, as we shall see presently, a bishop who is described as 'the anointed head and chief of all bishops, and she the most blessed chief of all virgins' (Todd, p. 12). Some time after, having gone to King Dunlaing to make a request, one of his slaves offers to become a christian if she will obtain his freedom. She therefore asks the two favours, saying, 'If thou desirest excellent children, and a kingdom for thy sons, and heaven for thyself, give me the two boons I ask.' The answer of the pagan king is quite in character: 'The kingdom of heaven, as I see it not, and as no one knows what thing it is, I seek not; and a kingdom for my sons I seek not, for I shall not myself be extant, and let each one serve his time. But give me length of life and victory always over the Húi Néill.'

The great event of her life was the foundation of Kildare (*cill dara*, 'the church of the oak'). Cogitosus (830–835) has left us a description of this church as it existed in his time, from which it appears that it was divided by a partition which separated the sexes, her establishment comprising both men and women. The tombs of Bishop Condlaed and Brigit were placed, highly decorated with pendent crowns of gold, silver, and gems, one on the right hand, and the other on the left of the high altar. The Irish bishops, it should be mentioned, wore crowns after the custom of the eastern church instead of mitres (Warren). After gathering her community she found she required the services of a bishop, and she accordingly chose (*elegit*) a holy man, a solitary, named Condlaed, 'to govern the church with her in episcopal dignity.' Condlaed was thus a monastic bishop under the orders of the head of the establishment as in the Columbian monasteries mentioned by Bæda (Todd, p. 13).

The death of Brigit took place at Kildare on 1 Feb. 523, which is her day in the calendar, and she was undoubtedly buried in Kildare, as already mentioned. On the other hand, a tradition current for many centuries has it that she was buried in Downpatrick with St. Patrick and St. Columba. This is now known to have been a fraud of John de Courcey, lord of Down, got up by him in the hope that the supposed possession of their bodies would conciliate the Irish to his rule (*Annals of Four Masters*). The Irish life in conclusion says that Brigit is 'the Mary of the Gael,' or, as it is in Broccan's hymn, 'she was one mother of the king's son,' which the gloss explains 'she was one of the mothers of Christ.' This strange manner of speaking which Irish ecclesiastics made use of, not only at home, but on the continent, to the astonishment of their hearers, is explained in a poem of Nicolas de Bibera (Schröder), by a reference to Matthew xii. 50: 'Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother.' Through the haze of miracles in which her acts are enveloped, we discern a courageous and warm-hearted personality which could not but impress itself on Irish imagination.

[Life of Brigit in Three Middle Irish Homilies, Whitley Stokes (Calcutta); Bollandi Acta SS. 1 Feb.; Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, pp. 10–26; Warren's Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church; O'Reilly's Irish Dictionary, Supplement (voce 'Brigit'); Petrie's Essay on the Round Towers of Ireland; Giraldi Cambrensis Topog. Hib. chaps. 34–36; O'Donovan's Annals of the Four Masters at A.D. 1293, iii. 456; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. vol. i.] T. O.

BRIGSTOCKE, THOMAS (1809–1881), portrait-painter, born at Carmarthen 17 April 1809, was third son of David Brigstocke, a tradesman of that town. At the age of sixteen he entered Sass's drawing-school, won two silver medals of the Society of Arts, studied at the Royal Academy, and was subsequently a pupil of H. P. Briggs, R.A., and J. P. Knight, R.A. He spent eight years in Paris and Italy, and made some copies from pictures by the old masters, among them one of Raphael's 'Transfiguration' in the Vatican, which, on the recommendation of W. Collins, R.A., was purchased for Christ Church, Albany Street, Regent's Park. In 1847 he went to Egypt, and painted the portrait of Mehemet Ali for the Oriental Club. Between 1843 and 1865 Brigstocke exhibited sixteen works at the Royal Academy, and two at the British Institution. His portrait of General Sir James Outram is now in the National Portrait Gallery; those of Sir James Outram and General Sir William Nott at the Oriental Club, Hanover Square; and that of Cardinal Wiseman at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw. He painted an historical picture entitled 'The Prayer for Victory.' He died suddenly on 11 March 1881, at 53 Welbeck Street, London, and was buried at Kensal Green.

[Ottley's Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters, London, 1866, 8vo; Builder, 19 March, 1881, p. 356.] L. F.

BRIHTNOTH (*d.* 991), ealdorman of the East Saxons, married Æthelflæd, daughter of the ealdorman Ælfgar, and succeeded him in his office, probably about 953. As Brihtnoth's sister-in-law Æthelflæd was the wife of Æthelstan, ealdorman of the East Anglians, the friend of Dunstan, it is probable that he

was the uncle of Æthelstan's son, Æthelwine, the leader of the monastic party (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, 286, 352). He strongly upheld the cause of the monks, and made lavish grants to monastic foundations, especially to Ely and Ramsey. It is said that when he went to fight his last battle he asked Wulfsige, abbot of Ramsey, for food for his army. Wulfsige replied that the ealdorman and six or seven of his personal following could be maintained, but not the whole host. 'Tell the abbot,' Brihtnoth said, 'that as I cannot fight without my men, I will not eat without them,' and he turned and marched to Ely, where the abbot gladly entertained the whole army. In return he gave the house wide estates, and much gold and silver. The story is told with some considerable differences both in the Ely and the Ramsey history (GALE, iii. *Hist. Ram.* 432, *Eli.* 492). It has been wholly rejected by modern criticism (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 297, *n.* i). While some details in both versions are doubtless imaginary (the Ely history makes Brihtnoth ealdorman of the Northumbrians, and the Ramsey writer is regardless of geography), there seems no reason for refusing to believe that the tradition is based on fact. The Ely historian, who tells it of an earlier battle, which for lack of knowledge he also places at Maldon, may be near the truth. When in 991 a fleet of Norwegian ships under Justin and Guthmund, and possibly Olaf Tryggvason, plundered Ipswich, Brihtnoth, who was then an old man, went out to meet the invaders. He gave them battle near Maldon, on the banks of the Blackwater, then called the Panta. The fight is described in one of the very few old English poems of any length that have come down to us. In its present incomplete state this poem consists of 690 lines (THORPE's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, 131, in translation CONYBEARE's *Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry*, xc., in rhythm in FREEMAN's *Old English History*). Out of greatness of soul the ealdorman allowed a large number of the enemy to cross the water without opposition. A detailed description of the battle founded on the lay is to be found in Dr. Freeman's 'Norman Conquest' (i. 297–303). Brihtnoth was wounded early in the fight. He slew the man who wounded him and another, then he laughed and 'thanked God for the day's work that his Lord gave him.' After a while he was wounded again, and died commending his soul to God. The English were defeated; the personal following of the ealdorman fell fighting over his body. Brihtnoth's head was cut off and carried away by the enemy; his body was borne to Ely and buried by the abbot, who supplied the place of the head with a ball of wax. His widow Æthelflæd gave many gifts to Ely, and among them a tapestry in which she wrought the deeds of her husband.

[Florence of Worcester, an. 991; Ely and Ramsey Histories (Gale), iii. 432, 493; Green's Conquest of England, 261, 316, 352, 370; Freeman's Norman Conquest, i. 289, 296–303.] W. H.

BRIHTRIC. [See BEORHTRIC.]

BRIHTWALD (650?–731), the eighth archbishop of Canterbury, whose name is variously spelt by different writers, was of noble if not royal lineage (WILL. MALM. *Gest. Reg.* i. 29), and was born about the middle of the seventh century, but neither the place nor the exact date of his birth is known. It is doubtful whether he was educated at Glastonbury; but Bede says (v. 8) that, although not to be compared with his predecessor Theodore, he was thoroughly read in Scripture, and well instructed in ecclesiastical and monastic discipline. Somewhere about 670 the palace of the kings of Kent at Reculver was converted into a monastery, of which Brihtwald was made abbot. In a charter dated May 679 Alothari, king of Kent, bestows lands in Thanet upon him and his monastery (KEMBLE, *Cod. Dipl.* i. 16). Two years after the death of Theodore, Brihtwald was elected archbishop of Canterbury 1 July 692. Being probably unwilling to receive consecration at the hands of Wilfrith, archbishop of York, who had been opposed to Theodore [see WILFRITH], he crossed over to Gaul, and was consecrated by the primate Godwin, archbishop of Lyons, on 29 June 693 (BEDE, v. 8). Two letters of Pope Sergius are quoted by William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Pont.* ed. Hamilton, pp. 52–55), one addressed to the kings Æthelred, Aldfrith, and Ealdulph, exhorting them to receive Brihtwald as 'primate of all Britain,' the other to the English bishops, enjoining obedience to him as such; but the authenticity of these letters is doubtful (HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. 65). In 696 he attended the council of 'the great men' summoned by Wihtred, king of Kent, at Berghamstede or Bersted, in which laws were passed prescribing the penalties to be exacted for various offences, ecclesiastical and moral; and somewhere between 696 and 716 some ordinances, seemingly drawn up by him for securing the rights of the monasteries in Kent, were confirmed by the king in a council held at Beccanceld (probably Bapchild). The document is commonly known as the 'Privilege of Wihtred' (*ibid.* 233–240). In 702 he presided at the council of Estrefeld or Onestrefeld (near Ripon?), attended by Aldfrith [q. v.], king of Northum-

bria, in which Wilfrith was condemned and excommunicated; and in 705, Wilfrith having visited Rome and obtained a papal mandate for his restoration, Brihtwald held a council near the river Nidd, in which, chiefly through his skilful management, it was arranged that Wilfrith should be permitted to re-enter the Northumbrian kingdom, only resigning the see of York and becoming bishop of Hexham (*ibid.* 264). He had already in the previous year taken measures for the division of the diocese of Wessex, then vacant by the death of Hedda, bishop of Winchester, and in 705 he consecrated Daniel to be bishop of that see, and Aldhelm first bishop of the new see of Sherborne (WILL. MALM. *Gest. Pont.* 376). An interesting letter of his has been preserved (*Ep. Boniface*, 155) to Forthere, the successor of Aldhelm, imploring him to induce Beorwald, abbot of Glastonbury, to release a slave girl for a ransom of three hundred shillings offered by her brother. About the same time he received Winfrith (Boniface) on a mission from the West-Saxon clergy, perhaps concerning the further subdivision of their diocese by the foundation of a see for Sussex at Selsey, which took place in 711. In 716, in a council at Clovesho, he obtained a confirmation of Wihtred's privilege (HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. 300, 301). Scanty as these records of Brihtwald are, they seem to indicate that he ruled the church during a difficult period with energy and tact. The sympathies, however, of Bede and William of Malmesbury were so thoroughly on the side of Wilfrith of York that they were unable to bestow hearty praise on one who did not give him unqualified support. Brihtwald died in January 731, having presided over the church of England for thirty-seven years and a half, and was buried near his predecessor Theodore inside the church of St. Peter at Canterbury, the porch in which the first six primates had been buried being now quite full (BEDE, ii. 3).

[Authorities cited in the text.] W. R. W. S.

BRIHTWOLD (*d.* 1045), the eighth bishop of Ramsbury, and the last before the removal of the see to Old Sarum, had been a monk at Glastonbury, and was made bishop in 1005. There are no records of his administration, although he presided over the see for forty years. William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Pont.* ii. § 83) relates a vision which Brihtwold had at Glastonbury in the reign of Canute, in which the succession of Æthelred's son Edward (the Confessor) to the throne was revealed to him. He was buried at Glastonbury, to which abbey, as also to that of Malmesbury, he had been a very liberal benefactor.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Florence of Worcester; William of Malmesbury, Gest. Pontiff.]
W. R. W. S.

BRIMLEY, GEORGE (1819–1857), essayist, was born at Cambridge on 29 Dec. 1819, and from the age of eleven to that of sixteen was educated at a school in Totteridge, Hertfordshire. In October 1838 he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where in 1841 he was elected a scholar. He was reading with good hopes for classical honours, and was a private pupil of Dr. Vaughan; but even at that early age he was suffering from the disease to which he eventually succumbed. Although the state of his health prevented him from competing for university honours or obtaining a college fellowship, he was known to possess ability; and soon after taking his degree he was appointed college librarian (4 June 1845). He held this office until a few weeks before his death, when he returned to his father's house. Physical weakness prevented the sustained effort necessary for the production of any important work; but for the last six years of his life he contributed to the press. Most of his writings appeared in the 'Spectator' or in 'Fraser's Magazine,' the only one to which his name was attached being an essay on Tennyson's poems, contributed to the Cambridge Essays of 1855. He died 29 May 1857. A selection of his essays was made after his death and published with a prefatory memoir by the late W. G. Clark, then fellow and tutor of Trinity. This volume contains notices of a large number of the writers who were contemporary with Brimley himself, and is of considerable value as representing the contemporary judgment by a man of cultivation and acuteness on the writers of the middle of the nineteenth century, most of whom are now being judged by posterity. Sir Arthur Helps said of him, 'He was certainly, as it appeared to me, one of the finest critics of the present day.'

[W. G. Clark's Memoir attached to the Essays (London and Cambridge, 1858); information from the family.] E. S. S.

BRIND, RICHARD (*d.* 1718), organist, was educated as a chorister in St. Paul's Cathedral, probably under Jeremiah Clarke. On the death of the latter in 1707, Brind succeeded him as organist of the cathedral, a post he held until his death, which took place in March 1717–18. He was buried in the vaults of St. Paul's on 18 March. Administration of his effects was granted to his father, Richard Brind, on 7 April 1718. In the grant he is described as being a bachelor.

Brind seems to have been no very remarkable performer, and his sole claim to be remembered is that he was the master of Maurice Greene. His only recorded compositions are two thanksgiving anthems, which were scarcely known when Hawkins wrote his 'History of Music,' and have now entirely disappeared. It was during Brind's tenure of office at St. Paul's that Handel frequently took his place at the cathedral organ.

[Hawkins's History of Music (ed. 1853), ii. 767; Probate Register, Somerset House; Burial Register of St. Gregory by St. Paul; information from the Revs. E. Hoskins and W. Sparrow Simpson, and Mr. J. Challoner Smith.]

W. B. S.

BRINDLEY, JAMES (1716–1772), one of the earliest English engineers, was the son of a cottier, or small farmer, of Derbyshire. Dr. Smiles, from whose biographical notice much of the following account is taken, describes Brindley the elder as an idle, dissolute fellow, who neglected his children, and passed his time at bull-baiting and such-like amusements when he ought to have been at work. Like many other remarkable men, however, James Brindley had a wise and careful mother. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to one Abraham Bennett, a millwright, or as he would now be termed an engineer, of Sutton, near Macclesfield. Strangely enough, he seems for some time to have had the credit of being but a poor workman, so much so that his master even threatened to cancel his indentures and send him back to the field-work for which alone he was fitted. His talents were, however, called out by some special jobs of repairing machinery, and the occasion of the erection of a paper-mill with certain novel arrangements gave him an opportunity of exercising the mechanical skill he was not suspected of possessing, and led to his being placed in charge of his master's shop. On Bennett's death Brindley, whose apprenticeship had previously been completed, wound up the business and in 1742 moved from Macclesfield to Leek. Here he obtained before long a good business in repairing old machinery of all kinds and setting up new. The Wedgwoods, then small potters, employed him to construct flint-mills for grinding the calcined flint employed for glazing pottery, and, like all the engineers of his time, he tried his hand at the solution of the great problem of clearing mines from water, a problem not to be solved till the perfected steam-engine provided the power alone able to meet the difficulty. His attempts (patented in 1758) to improve Newcomen's steam-engine met with but small success, but he introduced numerous and important improvements in the various sorts of machinery he had to repair or to construct.

The great reputation of Brindley, however, was gained in civil, not in mechanical, engineering. Having been called in by the Duke of Bridgewater in 1759 to advise upon the project for forming a canal by which the produce of the Worsley coal-mines could be cheaply transported to Manchester, he produced a plan of striking originality, including the construction of an aqueduct by which the canal was to be carried over the river Irwell. This canal, suggested to the Duke of Bridgewater by the Grand Canal of Languedoc, was the first of any importance in England, and formed the commencement of the system of inland navigation in this country. Brindley's next work was the Bridgewater Canal connecting Manchester and Liverpool, and this was soon followed by numerous others, a full account of which will be found in Dr. Smiles's biography, as well as in other lives of Brindley to which reference is made below. In all he seems to have laid out, or superintended, the construction of over 365 miles of canals. The most important of these was the Trent and Mersey canal, known as the Grand Trunk. He remained to the last illiterate, hardly able to write and quite unable to spell. He did most of his work in his head, without written calculations or drawings, and when he had a puzzling bit of work he would go to bed and think it out. He had wonderful powers of observation, and a sort of intuitive perception which enabled him at once to grasp both the difficulties and the possibilities of an engineering project, before a survey was made or an estimate prepared.

[Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, 1861–2, vol. i.; J. Brindley and the Early Engineers, 1864; Memoir of Brindley by Samuel Hughes in Weale's Quarterly Papers on Engineering, 1844, i. 50; Kippis's Biog. Brit. art. 'Brindley.']

H. T. W.

BRINE, JOHN (1703–1765), baptist minister, was born at Kettering in 1703. Owing to the poverty of his parents he had scarcely any school education, and when a mere lad was set to work in the staple manufactory of his native town. Early in life he joined the baptists. While at Kettering he married a daughter of the Rev. John Moore, a baptist minister of Northampton, from whom he inherited Hutter's Hebrew Bible, which was to him at this time a treasure of no small value. The lady died in 1745. After some interval Brine married again.

Brine joined the baptist ministry at Kettering, and after preaching for some time received a call to Coventry. There he remained till about 1730, when he succeeded Mr. Morton as pastor of the baptist congregation at Curriers' Hall, Cripplegate. He was for a time one of the Wednesday evening lecturers in Great Eastcheap. He also preached in his turn at the 'Lord's Day Evening Lecture' in Devonshire Square. Brine resided for many years in Bridgewater Square, but during his last illness he took lodgings at Kingsland, where he died, on 24 Feb. 1765, in the sixty-third year of his age. He left positive orders that no funeral sermon should be preached for him. His intimate friend, Dr. Gill, however, preached a sermon upon the occasion to his own people, which was afterwards published, but contains no express reference to Brine. Brine was generally reputed a high Calvinist and a supralapsarian. He was called by many persons an antinomian, though his life was exemplary. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. His publications are numerous, and now scarce. In 1792 a pamphlet was published entitled 'The Moral Law the Rule of Moral Conduct to Believers, considered and enforced by arguments extracted from the judicious Mr. Brine's "Certain Efficacy of the Death of Christ."'

A complete catalogue of Brine's separate publications is given by Walter Wilson. The following are his chief works: 1. 'The Christian Religion not destitute of Arguments, &c. . . . in answer to "Christianity not founded on Argument,"' 1743. 2. 'The Certain Efficacy of the Death of Christ asserted' (a book at one time greatly in demand), 1743. 3. 'A Vindication of Natural and Revealed Religion, in answer to Mr. James Foster,' 1746. 4. 'A Treatise on various subjects: controversial tracts against Bragge, Johnson, Tindal, Jackson, Eltringham, and others' (in 2 vols.), 1750, 1756, 1766, which was extremely popular. It was edited by James Upton in 1813, with some of Brine's sermons added, and a life of the author prefixed (from Walter Wilson). 5. 'Discourses at a Monthly Exercise of Prayer, at Wednesday and Lord's Day Evening Lectures, and Miscellaneous Discourses' (2 vols.); and 6. 'Funeral and Ordination Sermons and Choice Experience of Mrs. Anne Brine, with Dr. Gill's Sermon at her Funeral,' 1750. Collected together, his pamphlets fill eight volumes octavo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 574; Gill's Sermons and Tracts; John Brown's Descriptive List of Religious Books; Jones's Bunhill Memorials; Catalogue of the late Mr. Thomas Jepps, of Paternoster Row, 1856; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. H. T.

BRINKELOW, HENRY (*d.* 1546), satirist, son of Robert Brinkelow, a farmer of Kintbury, Berkshire, began life as a Franciscan, or Grey Friar, but left the order, married, and became a citizen and mercer of London. He adopted the opinions of the reforming party, and wrote satires on social and religious subjects under the pseudonym of Roderigo Mors. He says that he was banished from England through the influence of the bishops. By his will, dated 1546, the year of his death, and proved by his widow Margery, he left 5*l.* 'to the godly learned men who labour in the vineyard of the Lord, and fight against Anti-Christ.' This will shows that he was a man of substance. He left a son named John. His works are: 1. 'The Complaynt of Roderyck Mors, sometyme a gray fryre, unto the parlament house of Ingland his natural cuntry. Mighell boys, Geneve in Savoye' (1545?); another edition, 'M. boys, Geneve' (1550); a third 'Per Franciscum de Turona' (Turin). These are in the library of the British Museum. Another edition with slight variations is in the Guildhall Library, London. The 'Complaynt' has been published by the Early English Text Society under the editorship of Mr. J. Meadows Cowper, 1874. It deals with wrongs done the people by enclosures, with the advance in rents, and with legal oppression; it recommends the confiscation of the property of bishops and deans, of chantries and the like, and, after allowing one-tenth to the crown, points out various social objects to which the remainder should be devoted. The 23rd chapter, headed 'A lamentacyon for that the body and tayle of the pope is not banished with his name,' was reprinted in 1641 as a separate broadside with the title 'The true Coppy of the Complaint of Roderyck Mors . . . unto the Parliament House of England.' 2. 'The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London made by Roderigo Mors . . . Prynted at Jericho in the land of Promes by Thome Trauth' (1542); another edition, 'Nurembergh, 1545;' another, in the Lambeth Library (no place), 1548; also edited for the Early English Text Society by Mr. J. M. Cowper, along with the 'Complaynt.' Besides these, Mr. Cowper attributes to Brinkelow: 3. 'A Supplycacion to our moste Soueraigne Lord Kynge Henry the Eyght,' 1544; and 4. 'A Supplycation of the Poore Commons;' large extracts from the 'Supplication of the Commons' are given in Strype's 'Memorials,' vol. i. Both these have been edited by Mr. Cowper for the Early English Text Society (1871) in one volume, with Fish's 'Supplication for the Beggars' edited

by Mr. Furnivall. Bale, who attributes the 'Complaynt' and the 'Lamentacion,' but not the two 'Supplications,' to Brinkelow, says that he also wrote an 'Expostulation addressed to the Clergy,' which now appears to be lost.

[All that is known of Brinkelow will be found in J. M. Cowper's edition of the Complaynt of Roderick Mors, Early English Text Soc. No. 22, extra series, to which, and to the same editor's work in the volume entitled A Supplication to the Beggars, No. 13, extra series, this article is largely indebted; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. ii. 105; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, i. i. 608.] W. H.

BRINKLEY, JOHN, D.D. (1763–1835), bishop of Cloyne and first astronomer royal for Ireland, was born at Woodbridge in Suffolk, and owed to the influence and aid of Mr. Tilney of Harleston, under whose care he was educated, the means of supporting himself at Cambridge. He graduated at Caius College as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1788, became a fellow of his college, proceeded M.A. in 1791, and D.D. in 1806. He contributed to the 'Ladies' Diary' from 1780 or 1781 to 1785, and acted as assistant at Greenwich while preparing for his degree. To Maskelyne's recommendation he owed his appointment, in 1792, as Andrews professor of astronomy in the university of Dublin, with the title, added on the death of Ussher, of 'Astronomer Royal for Ireland,' and the direction of the college observatory at Dunsink, near Dublin. Its sole equipment consisting at that time of a transit instrument, he had leisure to improve his knowledge of the higher mathematics, in which, as well as in acquaintance with the works of foreign analysts, he far excelled most of his contemporaries. The fruits of his inquiries were imparted to the Royal Irish Academy in a series of communications from 1797 to 1817, and to the Royal Society in 1807 in a paper entitled 'An Investigation of the General Term of an Important Series in the Inverse Method of Finite Differences' (*Phil. Trans.* xcvii. 114), of which the object was to surmount a difficulty remaining after Lagrange's investigation in the 'Berlin Memoirs' for 1772.

In the middle of 1808 a splendid altitude and azimuth circle, eight feet in diameter, ordered from Ramsden in 1788, and, after many delays, completed by his successor Berge, was set up at Dunsink, and Brinkley lost no time in turning it vigorously to account for the purposes of practical astronomy. His supposed discovery of an annual (double) parallax for α Lyræ of $2''\cdot52$ was laid before the Royal Society in 1810 (*Phil. Trans.* c. 204), and he announced in 1814 (*Trans. R. Irish Ac.* xii. 33) similar and even larger results for several other stars. Their validity was disputed by Pond, and careful observations, made with a view to test it during several years, proved at Greenwich consistently adverse, at Dublin strongly confirmatory (*Phil. Trans.* cviii. 275, cxi. 327). In 1822 Brinkley described before the Royal Irish Academy a delicate instrumental investigation of solar nutation, heretofore known in theory only. If, he urged, his instrument were competent to exhibit the minute variations in the places of the stars produced by this cause, *à fortiori* it could be depended upon for the larger amounts ascribed to parallax (*Trans. R. Irish Ac.* xiv. 3, 1825). The argument seemed at the time unanswerable, and was fortified by his seemingly successful disengagement from the Greenwich observations themselves of a parallax for α Lyræ not differing sensibly from that inferred at Dublin (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* i. 329). The controversy, which was conducted on both sides with moderation and candour, terminated in 1824 with Brinkley's reassertion of his conclusion of fourteen years previously. Yet he was undoubtedly mistaken, although the source of his mistake remains obscure. The inquiry, however, was eminently useful in bringing about a closer scrutiny of instrumental defects and uranographical corrections, and so clearing the ground for further research. Brinkley's communications on the subject were honoured in 1824 by the Royal Society (of which body he had been elected a fellow in 1803) with the Copley medal. He presided over the Royal Irish Academy from 1822 until his death, and acted as vice-president of the Astronomical Society 1825–7, and as its president for the biennial period 1831–3.

In 1814 he published a new theory of astronomical refractions deduced from his own observations, with tables to facilitate their calculation (*Trans. R. I. Ac.* xii. 77); the same volume contains his catalogue of forty-seven fundamental stars. Fresh determinations by him of the obliquity of the ecliptic and of the precession of the equinoxes appeared respectively in 1819 and 1828 (*Phil. Trans.* cix. 241; *Trans. R. I. Ac.* xv. 39); and his constants of aberration and lunar nutation were adopted by Baily in the Astronomical Society's Catalogue, the former deduced from 2,633, the latter from 1,618 comparisons of various stars. He observed the great comet of 1819, and computed elements for it, and for the comet observed by Captain Hall at Valparaiso in 1821 (*Quart. Jour. of Science*, ix. 164; *Phil. Trans.* cxii. 50).

His merits were recognised by ecclesiastical promotion. In 1806 he was collated to the prebend of Kilgoghlin and to the rectory of Derrybrusk; in 1808 he became archdeacon of Clogher, and on 28 Sept. 1826 bishop of Cloyne. The satisfaction of George IV with his reception at Trinity College, Dublin, is said to have been not unconnected with his final elevation. Thenceforth his episcopal duties engrossed all his attention, and the scientific activity, by which he had raised the little observatory at Dunsink to a position of first-rate importance, was brought to a close. After some years of failing health he died at his brother's house in Leeson Street, Dublin, on 14 Sept. 1835, aged 72, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. A marble tablet erected to his memory in the cathedral of his diocese understates his age by three years. In character he was benevolent and disinterested.

He wrote (besides thirty-five contributions to learned collections, many of them separately reprinted) 'Elements of Astronomy,' still used as a text-book in Dublin University. The work originated in his lectures to undergraduates, 1799–1808, which, at the request of the board, were published in the latter year, and again, with three additional chapters and an appendix, in 1813. Since then it has run through numerous editions, and obtained in 1871 renewed vitality in a careful recast by Drs. Stubbs and Brünnow. Brinkley's essay on the 'Mean Motion of the Lunar Perigee,' read before the Royal Irish Academy on 21 April 1817, obtained the Conyngham medal. He was one of the first to encourage the rising genius of Sir William Hamilton, his successor in the Andrews chair of astronomy, and several of his letters are printed in the 'Life of Hamilton' by Graves (1882), i. 239–40, 297, 324. He was a botanist as well as an astronomer.

[Mem. R. A. Soc. ix. 281; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 547; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Report Brit. Assoc. i. 140; André and Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 29; R. Soc. Cat. of Sc. Papers.] A. M. C.

BRINKNELL or BRYNKNELL, THOMAS (*d.* 1539?), professor at Oxford, was educated at Lincoln College, and was appointed head-master of the school attached to Magdalen College, where he 'exercised an admirable way of teaching.' He afterwards studied for a time at University College, and became intimate with Wolsey. He proceeded B.D. in 1501, and D.D. on 13 March 1507–8, 'at which time,' says Wood, 'the professor of div. or commissary did highly commend him for his learning.' On 7 Jan. 1510–11 he was collated to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral, and on the same date was made master of the hospital of St. John at Banbury. In 1521 he was nominated professor of divinity on Cardinal Wolsey's new foundation. He apparently died in 1539 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 183). He was the author of a treatise against Luther, which does not seem to have been printed. According to Wood it was 'a learned piece,' and 'commended for a good book.' Wolsey recommended Brinknell to Henry VIII as 'one of those most fit persons in the university to encounter Mart. Luther.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 29; Fasti (Bliss), i. 6, 22; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Boase), 55; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 126; Bloxam's Magdalen College, iii. 70.] S. L.

BRINSLEY, JOHN (*fl.* 1633), the elder, puritan divine and educational writer, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1584 and M.A. in 1588. He became a 'minister of the Word,' and had the care of the public school at Ashby-de-la-Zouch in Leicestershire. The famous astrologer, William Lilly, was one of his pupils, as he himself informs us in his curious autobiography. 'Upon Trinity Sunday 1613,' he says, 'my father had me to Ashby-de-la-Zouch to be instructed by one Mr. John Brinsley; one in those times of great abilities for instruction of youth in the Latin and Greek tongues; he was very severe in his life and conversation, and did breed up many scholars for the universities. In religion he was a strict puritan, not conformable wholly to the ceremonies of the church of England' (*Hist. of his Life and Times* (1774), 5). Again he says: 'In the eighteenth year of my age [i.e. in 1619 or 1620] my master Brinsley was enforced from keeping school, being persecuted by the bishop's officers; he came to London, and then lectured in London, where he afterwards died' (*ib.* 8). He married a sister of Dr. Joseph Hall, bishop of Norwich. His works are: 1. 'Ludus Literarius: or, the Grammar Schoole; shewing how to proceede from the first entrance into learning to the highest perfection required in the Grammar Schooles,' London, 1612 and 1627, 4to. 2. 'The true Watch and Rule of Life,' 7th ed. 2 parts, London, 1615, 8vo, 8th ed. 1619; third part out of Ezekiel ix., London, 1622, 4to; fourth part, 'to the plain-hearted seduced by popery,' London, 1624, 8vo. 3. 'Pueriles Confabulatiunculæ: or Childrens Dialogues, little conferences, or talkings together, or Dialogues fit for children,' London, 1617. 4. 'Cato (concerning the precepts of common life) translated gram-

matically,' London, 1622, 8vo. 5. 'A Consolation for our Grammar Schooles; or a faithfull incouragement for laying of a sure foundation of all good learninge in our Schooles,' London, 1622, 4to. 6. 'The Posing of the Parts: or, a most plaine and easie way of examining the accidence and grammar by questions and answers,' London, 1630, 4to; 10th ed. London, 1647, 4to. 7. 'The first Booke of Tullies Offices, translated grammatically: and also according to the propriety of our English tongue,' London, 1631, 8vo. 8. 'Stanbrigii Embrion relimatum, seu Vocabularium metricum olim à Johanne Stanbrigio digestum, nunc verò locupletatum, defæcatum, legitimo nec non rotundo plerumque carmine exultans, & in majorem Pueritiæ balbutientis usum undequaque accommodatum,' London, 1647, 4to. 9. 'Corderius Dialogues, translated grammatically,' London, 1653. In the dedication to William, lord Cavendish, he speaks of his lordship's 'favourable approbation of my School-endeavours, together with your honourable bountie, for the incouraging of me, to the accomplishment of my promise for my Grammaticall translations.' 10. 'Virgil's Eclogues, with his book of the Ordering of Bees, translated grammatically,' 1663, 4to.

[MS. Addit. 5863 f. 65, 19165 f. 240; Notes and Queries (2nd series), xii. 126, 180 (4th series), iv. 411; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl. (1843), i. 331.] T. C.

BRINSLEY, JOHN (1600–1665), the younger, puritan divine, was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, in 1600, being son of John Brinsley the elder [q. v.], master of the public school there, and his wife, who was a sister of Dr. Joseph Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich. Having received the rudiments of education from his father, he was admitted of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at the age of thirteen years and a half. He attended his uncle, Dr. Hall, then dean of Worcester, to the synod of Dort (1618–19), as his amanuensis; and on his return to Cambridge he was elected to a scholarship in his college, and took his degrees (B.A. 1619, M.A. 1623). After being ordained he preached first at Preston, near Chelmsford. In 1625 he was appointed by the corporation of Great Yarmouth their minister; but the dean and chapter of Norwich, claiming the right of nomination, disputed the appointment, and he was summoned before the high court of commission at Lambeth, and was at midsummer 1627 dismissed from his ministerial function in Yarmouth church, by a decree in chancery given upon a certificate made by Archbishop Laud. He continued, however, to preach in the town, in what was then the Dutch church, was subsequently the theatre, and is now commonly called the town house. The corporation meanwhile persevered in their struggle with the bishop and the court in his behalf, till in 1632 the king in council forbade his officiating at Yarmouth altogether, and even committed to prison four individuals—among them the well-known regicide, Miles Corbet, then recorder of the town—for abetting him. Brinsley after this exercised his pastoral duties in the half hundred of Lothingland in 1642, and, through the interest of Sir John Wentworth of Somerleyton Hall, was appointed to the cure of the parish of Somerleyton. Two years subsequently he was again chosen one of the town preachers at Yarmouth, and it is said that he occupied the chancel of the church with the presbyterians, while Bridge with the congregationalists was in possession of the north aisle, and the south aisle, with the nave, was left to the regular minister. Service in all these was performed simultaneously, the corporation having divided the building for the purpose on the death of the king, at an expense of 900*l.*

At the Restoration he was ejected for refusing the terms of conformity. He was inflexible on the points which divided so many clergymen from the established church, and it is stated that he refused considerable preferment which was offered to induce him to remain in her communion. His death occurred on 22 Jan. 1664–5, and he was buried in St. Nicholas's Church, Yarmouth, with several others of the family. He had a son Robert who was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge (M.A. 1660), but was ejected from the university, and studied medicine at Leyden, where he took the degree of M.D. He afterwards practised his profession at Yarmouth, where he was elected co-chamberlain with Robert Bernard in 1681, and in 1692 was appointed water bailiff.

Brinsley published many treatises and sermons, including: 1. 'The Healing of Israels breaches,' London, 1642, 4to. 2. 'Church Reformation tenderly handled in four sermons,' London, 1643, 4to. 3. 'The doctrine and practice of Pædo-baptisme asserted and vindicated,' London, 1645, 4to. 4. 'Stand Still; or, a Bridle for the Times,' London, 1647 and 1652, 4to. 5. 'Two Treatises: the One handling the Doctrine of Christ's Mediatorship. The other of Mystical Implantation,' 2 parts, London, 1651–2, 8vo. 6. 'The Mystical Brasen Serpent, with the Magnetical Vertue thereof; or, Christ exalted

upon the Cross,' 2 parts, London, 1653, 8vo. 7. 'Two Treatises: I. The Saints Communion with Jesus Christ. II. Acquaintance with God,' London, 1654, 12mo. 8. 'Two Treatises: I. A Groan for Israel; or, the Churches Salvation (temporall, spirituall), the desire and joy of Saints; II. Περιφέρεια. The Spirituall Vertigo, or Turning Sickness of Soul-Unsettlednesse in matters of Religious Concernment,' 2 parts, London, 1655, 8vo. 9. 'Gospel Marrow, the great God giving himself for the sons of men; or, the Sacred Mystery of Redemption by Jesus Christ, with two of the ends thereof, justification and sanctification, doctrinally opened, and practically applied,' 2 parts, London, 1659, 8vo.

[MS. Addit. 5863 f. 65, 19165 f. 240; Calamy's Ejected Ministers (1713), ii. 477, 478, and Continuation (1727), ii. 617; Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl. (1843); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Druery's Hist. Notices of Great Yarmouth, 65*; Lilly's Hist. of his Life (1774), 5–8; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Nichols's Leicestershire, i. pt. ii. Append. p. 140; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xii. 126, 180, 4th series, iv. 411; Palmer's Continuation of Manship's Hist. of Great Yarmouth, 158–161, 365; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1803), ii. 17; Swinden's Hist. of Great Yarmouth, 837–849; Sylvester's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 283; Dawson Turner's Sepulchral Reminiscences of a Market Town, 11.] T. C.

BRINTON or **BRUNTON, THOMAS** (*d.* 1389), bishop of Rochester, was a monk of the Benedictine house at Norwich. He is said to have studied both at Oxford and Cambridge, and is variously described as bachelor of theology and as 'doctor decretorum' of the former university. Having taken up his residence in Rome, he was made penitentiary of the holy see, and on 31 Jan. 1372–3 was appointed bishop of Rochester by Gregory XI, in the room of John Hertley, prior of Rochester, whose election was set aside by the pope. Brinton appears to have been distinguished as a preacher, and a sermon of his, delivered to the people of London on the occasion of the coronation of Richard II, is reported by Walsingham (*Historia Anglicana*, i. 338, 339, ed. Riley, who wrongly attributes the discourse to Brinton's predecessor, Thomas Trillek, ii. 513 *b*). Subsequently he was made confessor to the king. He was present at the council of Blackfriars in May–July 1382, which condemned the doctrines of Wycliffe (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 286, 287, 498), and assented to that condemnation (*ib.* pp. 290, 291). He died in 1389 (his will is dated 30 Aug.), and was buried in the parish church of Seale in Kent. Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 325) describes the bishop's tomb, from which the name had already (1631) disappeared. On the authority of Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* xii. 12), who however confessed himself ignorant even of the century in which Brinton lived, the bibliographers attribute to him a collection of 'Sermones coram Pontifice' and 'Sermones alii solennes.'

[Godwin, De Præsulibus (1743), p. 533; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 126; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 564, ed. Hardy. Of the alternative forms of the name given by Tanner, Briton looks like an error, and Brampton may easily have arisen from careless transcription of the form Brunton given by Walsingham (l.c., ii. 180).] R. L. P.

BRINTON, WILLIAM, M.D. (1823–1867), physician, was born at Kidderminster, where his father was a carpet manufacturer, 20 Nov. 1823. After education at private schools and as apprentice to a Kidderminster surgeon he matriculated at the London University in 1843, and began medical studies at King's College, London. He won several prizes, and graduated M.B. in the London University in 1847, M.D. in 1848. In 1849 he became a member of the College of Physicians, and in 1854 a fellow. In 1848 he sent to the Royal Society a paper, 'Contributions to the Physiology of the Alimentary Canal,' and after holding some minor appointments at his own medical school he was elected lecturer on forensic medicine at St. Thomas's Hospital. He published an able series of 'clinical remarks' in the 'Lancet,' and the reputation which these brought him led to his early acquisition of a considerable practice. He became physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and in addition to his other lectureship was made lecturer on physiology there. He married in 1854 and lived in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, and his practice steadily increased. Intestinal obstruction and diseases of the alimentary canal in general were subjects to which he had paid special attention, and on which he was often consulted. His Croonian lectures at the College of Physicians in 1859 were on intestinal obstruction. In 1857 he published the 'Pathology, Symptoms, and Treatment of Ulcer of the Stomach,' the first complete treatise on that subject which had appeared in England, and in 1859 he brought out 'Lectures on the Diseases of the Stomach,' of which a second edition was published in 1864. This book contains a clear account of the existing knowledge of the subject, with many well-arranged notes of cases and a few observations new to medicine, for example the description (p. 87, ed. 1864) of the condition of stomach sometimes discovered after death in cases of

scarlet fever. In the last chapter Brinton demonstrates the absence of pathological ground for the affection so often named in general literature, as well as in medical books, under the term gout in the stomach. Brinton was a man of untiring industry, and published many papers in the medical periodicals of his time. He translated Valentin's 'Text Book of Physiology' from the German in 1853; wrote a short treatise 'On the Medical Selection of Lives for Assurance' in 1856, and in 1861 'On Food and its Digestion, being an Introduction to Dietetics,' besides six articles in 'Todd's Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology,' and some papers read before the Royal Society. He was elected F.R.S. in 1864. His vacations were often spent in the Tyrol, where he was an active member of the Alpine Club. Two papers by him appear in 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (series ii. vol. i.) In 1863 Brinton had symptoms of renal disease, and, after manly struggles to continue his labours in spite of the malady, he died on 17 Jan. 1867. After his death a treatise on 'Intestinal Obstruction,' based on his Croonian lectures, was edited by his friend Dr. Buzzard. Brinton was a physician of high personal character and great powers of work. His book on ulcer of the stomach deserves a place among the best English medical monographs, and in all his books the assertions rest on a solid basis of observation. He left six children, and one of his sons graduated in medicine at Cambridge. A memoir of Brinton by Dr. Thomas Buzzard appeared in the 'Lancet' for 26 Jan. 1867, and has been reprinted.

[Buzzard's Memoir (1867) · Brinton's works.]

N. M.

BRIOT, NICHOLAS (1579–1646), medallist and coin-engraver, was born in 1579, at Damblein in Bassigny, duchy of Bar. From 1605 to 1625 he held the appointment of engraver-general of the coins of France, and having become acquainted in Germany with the improved mechanical processes for the production of coins, especially with the 'balance' (balancier), he determined to introduce them with further improvements of his own into his native country. From 1616 till 1625 he continued to persevere in his endeavour to get his processes officially adopted. In 1615 he had written a treatise entitled 'Raisons, moyens, et propositions pour faire toutes les monnaies du royaume, à l'avenir, uniformes, et faire cesser toutes fabrications, &c.' His proposals, however, encountered the greatest opposition, especially from the 'Cour des monnaies,' the members of which resisted the introduction of machinery, and upheld their own less rapid and more clumsy method of striking coins with the hammer. The pattern-pieces made by Briot for the French coinage are very rare, particularly the franc and demi-franc of 1616 and 1617, with the legend 'Espreuve faicte par l'exprès commandement du roy Louis XIII.' Finding that his long-continued efforts were fruitless, and pressed hard by his creditors, Briot fled to England in 1625, and offered his services and improved machinery to Charles I, by whom he was well received. On 16 Dec. 1628, the king granted him 'the privileg to be a free denizen, and also full power and authority to frame and engrave the first designs and effigies of the king's image in suc size and forms as are to serve in all sorts of coins of gold and silver' (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xix. 40). In January 1633 he was appointed chief engraver to the English mint, and in 1635 master of the Scottish mint. For the English coinage Briot made the crown, half-crown, and other denominations; his specimens, which are very neatly executed and well formed, being signed with the letter B, or with B and a small flower or an anchor. He also executed various pattern-pieces for the coinage, and made during the earlier part of the reign of Charles I a considerable number of dies and moulds for medals, the most important of which were for the coronation medal of Charles (1626), the 'Dominion of the Sea' medal (1630), and the Scottish coronation medal (1633). His medals bear the signature 'N. B.,' 'Briot,' or 'N. Briot.' After the outbreak of the civil war very little is known of Briot's life; but the common statement that he returned to France and died there about 1650 is certainly incorrect, as an official document of the time of Charles II (*Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic, May 1662, p. 394) proves that he died in England in the year 1646. From 1642 till the time of his death he seems to have remained in the service of the English king, and to have followed him in his capacity of engraver to York and to Oxford. At the Restoration, the name of his widow, Esther Briot, was one of those which were ordered to be placed on the list for relieving the servants of Charles I, the sum of 3,000*l.* having been due to her husband at the time of his death.

[Dauban's Nicholas Briot, Paris, 1857 (Revue Numismatique, 1857, N. S. ii.); Hoffmann's Les monnaies royales de France, 1878; Annuaire de la Soc. Française de Numismatique, 1867, p. 152; Grueber's Guide to the English Medals exhibited in Brit. Mus.; Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber; Hawkins's Silver Coins of England, ed. Kenyon; Cochran-Patrick's

Records of the Coinage of Scotland; Henfrey's Numismata Cromwelliana, pp. 5, 224.] W. W.

BRISBANE, Sir CHARLES (1769?–1829), rear-admiral, fourth son of Admiral John Brisbane, who died 1807, was in 1779 entered on board the Alcide, commanded by his father, was present at the defeat of the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent, and the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780, and afterwards in the West Indies. In the end of 1781 he was placed on board the Hercules with Captain Savage, and was present in the action of Dominica, 12 April 1782, where he was badly wounded by a splinter. He continued serving during the peace, and after the Spanish armament in 1790 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant 22 Nov. In 1793 he was in the Meleager frigate, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and was actively employed on shore at Toulon, and afterwards in Corsica, both at San Fiorenzo and at the siege of Bastia, under the immediate orders of Captain Horatio Nelson, and like him sustained the loss of an eye from a severe wound in the head inflicted by the small fragments of an iron shot. He afterwards served for a short time in the Britannia, bearing the flag of Lord Hood, by whom he was specially promoted to the command of the Tarleton sloop 1 July 1794, and served in her during the remainder of that and the following year in the squadron acting in the Gulf of Genoa, under the immediate orders of Nelson (*Nelson Despatches*, ii. 59 *n*, 105). In the autumn of 1795 he was sent from Gibraltar to convoy two troopships to Barbadoes. On his way thither he fell in with a Dutch squadron, which he kept company with, sending the transports on by themselves, till, finding that the Dutch were bound to the Cape of Good Hope, he made all haste to carry the intelligence to Sir George Elphinstone, the commander-in-chief on that station. His acting in this way, on his own responsibility, contrary to the orders under which he had sailed, had the good fortune to be approved of; and after the capture of the Dutch ships in Saldanha Bay, 18 Aug. 1796, he was promoted by Sir George to the command of one of them; but he had previously, 22 July, been promoted by Sir John Jervis, the commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, under whose orders he had sailed, and he also received the thanks of the admiralty. He continued on the Cape station in command of the Oiseau frigate, and was in her at St. Helena when a dangerous mutiny broke out on board. This was happily quelled by his firm and decisive measures, and he was shortly afterwards recalled to the Cape to take command of the Tremendous, Rear-admiral Pringle's flagship, on board which also the mutinous spirit had threatened extreme danger. In the course of 1798 he returned to England with Pringle in the Crescent frigate, and in 1801 was appointed to the Doris frigate, one of the squadron off Brest, under Admiral Cornwallis. During the short peace he commanded the Trent frigate and the Sanspareil in the West Indies. He was afterwards moved into the Goliath, in which on his way home he was nearly lost in a hurricane. In 1805 Brisbane was appointed to the Arethusa frigate, which he took to the West Indies. Early in 1806 he had the misfortune to run the ship ashore amongst the Colorados rocks, near the north-west end of Cuba, and she was got off only by throwing all her guns overboard. In this defenceless condition she fell in with a Spanish line-of-battle ship off Havana; but fortunately the Spaniard, ignorant of the Arethusa's weakness, did not consider himself a match for even a 38-gun frigate, and ran in under the guns of the Moro Castle. Having refitted at Jamaica, the Arethusa was in August again off Havana, and on the 23rd, in company with the Anson of 44 guns, captured the Spanish frigate Pomona, anchored within pistol-shot of a battery mounting eleven 36-pounders, and supported by ten gunboats. The gunboats were all destroyed and the battery blown up, apparently by some accident to the furnaces for heating shot, by which the Arethusa had been set on fire, but without any serious consequences (James, *Naval History* (1860), iv. 169), though she had two men killed, and thirty-two, including Captain Brisbane, wounded. On 1 Jan. 1807 Brisbane, still in the Arethusa, with three other frigates, having been sent off Curaçao, reduced all the forts and captured the island without serious difficulty or loss. The fortifications, both by position and armament, were exceedingly strong, but the Dutch were unprepared for a vigorous assault, and were, it was surmised, still sleeping off the effects of a new year's eve carousal, when, at earliest dawn, the English squadron sailed into the harbour. For his success on this occasion Brisbane was knighted, and he, as well as the other three captains, received a gold medal (*ibid.* iv. 275). He continued in command of the Arethusa till near the end of 1808, when he was transferred to the Blake, of 74 guns, but was almost immediately afterwards appointed governor of the island of St. Vincent, which office he held, without any further service at sea, till his death in December 1829. On 2 Jan. 1815 he had been nominated a K.C.B., and attained his flag

rank on 12 Aug. 1819. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir James Patey, knight, of Reading, and left several children.

[Ralfe's Nav. Biog. iv. 84; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 730; Gent. Mag. (1830), c. i. 642.] J. K. L.

BRISBANE, Sir JAMES (1774–1826), commodore, fifth son of Admiral John Brisbane, and brother of Rear-admiral Sir Charles Brisbane [q. v.], entered the navy in 1787 on board the Culloden. After serving in various ships he was transferred to the Queen Charlotte, bearing the flag of Lord Howe, to whom he acted as signal-midshipman in the battle of 1 June. He was made lieutenant on 23 Sept. 1794, and served at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope. He was afterwards moved into the Monarch, Sir George Elphinstone's flagship, and was present in her at the capture of the Dutch squadron in Saldanha Bay 18 Aug. 1796. Sir George promoted Brisbane into one of the prizes, and soon afterwards moved him into the Daphne frigate, in command of which he returned to England. The promotion, however, was not confirmed till 27 May 1797. In 1801 Brisbane was appointed to the command of the Cruiser sloop, attached to the Baltic fleet under Sir Hyde Parker. He was more particularly attached to the division under Lord Nelson, and on the nights of 30 and 31 March had especial charge of the work of sounding and buoying the channels approaching Copenhagen (*Nelson Despatches*, iv. 302–303). In acknowledgment of his services on this occasion he was promoted to post rank on 2 April 1801, and in the latter part of the year commanded the Saturn as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Totty until the admiral's death, when the ship was paid off. From 1803–5 he had command of the sea fencibles of Kent, and in 1807 of the Alcmene frigate on the coast of Ireland and in the Channel. In 1808 he was appointed to the Belle Poule, a 38-gun frigate, and was ordered by Lord Collingwood to take command of the squadron blockading Corfu. Whilst so employed he captured on 15 Feb. 1809 the French frigate Var, which had endeavoured to break the blockade. He was afterwards engaged in the reduction of the Ionian islands and the establishment of the septinsular republic. He continued in the Adriatic till the summer of 1811, during which time he captured or destroyed several of the enemy's small cruisers, and was repeatedly engaged with their batteries on different parts of the coast. In September 1812 Brisbane was appointed to the Pembroke in the Channel fleet, and the following summer was again sent to the Mediterranean, where he was actively employed. In 1815 he again served in the Mediterranean, and in 1816 in the expedition against Algiers. After the bombardment on 27 Aug. he was sent home with despatches, and on 2 Oct. received the honour of knighthood. He had already been made a C.B. in June 1815. In 1825 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, where he arrived in time to direct the concluding operations of the first Burmese war, for his services in which he was officially thanked by the governor-general in council. His health, however, had suffered severely, and was never re-established. He lingered for some months, and died at Penang on 19 Dec. 1826. He married in 1800 the only daughter of Mr. John Ventham, by whom he had one son and two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 400; James's Naval History (1860), vi. 337.] J. K. L.

BRISBANE, JOHN (*d.* 1776?), physician, a native of Scotland, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1750, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1766. He held the post of physician to the Middlesex Hospital from 1758 till 1773, when he was superseded for being absent without leave. His name disappears from the college list in 1776. He was the author of 'Select Cases in the Practice of Medicine,' 8vo, 1762, and 'Anatomy of Painting, with an Introduction giving a short View of Picturesque Anatomy,' fol. 1769. This work contains the six Tables of Albinus, the Anatomy of Celsus, with notes, and the Physiology of Cicero.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 274; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), i. 272.]

BRISBANE, Sir THOMAS MAKDOUGALL- (1773–1860), general, colonial governor, and astronomer, was the eldest son of Thomas Brisbane of that ilk, and was born at Brisbane House, Largs in Ayrshire, on 23 July 1773. His father had served at Culloden, and died in 1812, aged 92. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of Sir W. Bruce of Stenhouse. After spending some time at Edinburgh University, where he showed his taste for mathematics and astronomy, he was sent to an academy in Kensington, was gazetted an ensign in the 38th regiment in 1789, and joined it in Ireland in 1790, where he struck up an acquaintance with Arthur Wellesley, then aide-de-camp to the lord-lieutenant, which lasted all their lives. He was promoted lieutenant in 1792, and captain, at the age of twenty, in 1793, into the 53rd regiment, with which he served through the campaign of 1793–5 in Flanders under the Duke of York. He was wounded in the attack

on the camp of Famars, on 18 May 1793, and yet was present at the capture of Valenciennes, the battles before Dunkirk, at Nieuwpoort, and Nimeguen, and was often engaged in the disastrous winter retreat to Bremen. He was promoted major in the 53rd on 5 Aug. 1795, and in October of the same year accompanied his regiment to the West Indies in Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition. He was present at the capture of the Morne Chalot and the Morne Fortunée in St. Lucia, at St. Vincent, Trinidad, Porto Rico, and San Domingo, and returned home for his health in 1798. Nevertheless he had to return to Jamaica in 1800, when he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel in the 69th regiment, but had to come home again in 1803. In 1805 the 69th was ordered to India, but Colonel Brisbane's health was not strong enough for a further residence in a hot country, and he reluctantly went on half-pay, and devoted himself to astronomy in the new observatory which he built at Brisbane.

He still hoped for active service, and, on his promotion as colonel in 1810, accepted the post of assistant adjutant-general. In 1812 his old friend Arthur Wellesley, then the Marquis of Wellington, asked for his services, and he was made brigadier-general, and ordered to the Peninsula. He joined the army in the winter of 1812, and was posted to the command of the 1st brigade of the 3rd or fighting division, commanded by Picton. With Picton's division he was present at the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, the Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, and was mentioned in despatches for his services at the last of these battles, where he was wounded. He had so thoroughly established his reputation in the south of France, that the Duke of Wellington recommended him for a command in America, and Major-general Brisbane, as he had become in 1813, accompanied his Peninsular veterans to Canada, and commanded them at the battle of Plattsburg. This command lost him the opportunity of being present at Waterloo, but he commanded a brigade in the army of occupation in France, and for some time the second division there. His services were also rewarded by his being made a K.C.B. with the other Peninsular generals in 1814, on the extension of the order of the Bath. On the withdrawal of the army of occupation he returned to Scotland.

In 1821 he was appointed governor of New South Wales, and his short government there marks an era of importance in the history of Australia, for it was during his term of office that emigration commenced. The first free emigrants were Michael Henderson and William Howe, who had gone out in 1818, during the government of General Macquarie. That governor, whom Brisbane succeeded on 1 Dec. 1821, had administered his government with larger views than the four naval captains who had preceded him, and who had been little more than superintendents of the convict establishment, but he held that Australia was intended for the 'emancipists,' or ticket-of-leave men, and rather discouraged immigration. Brisbane, on the contrary, unwisely threw all power into the hands of the immigrants, many of whom were mere adventurers. He found a colony of 23,000 inhabitants, and left 36,000, many of them free immigrants, with capital and a disposition to work. He introduced the cultivation of the vine, the sugar-cane, and the tobacco plant, and encouraged horse-breeding, and he took a particular interest in exploring the island. Under his auspices Mr. Oxley explored the coast to the northward of Sydney for a new penal settlement, and discovered the river to which he gave the name of Brisbane, and on which now stands the city of Brisbane, the capital of Queensland. But Brisbane was, according to Dr. Lang, 'a man of the best intentions, but disinclined to business, and deficient in energy' (Lang, *History of New South Wales*, 1st ed. i. 149), and he allowed the most terrible confusion to grow up in the finances of the colony. The colonial revenue consisted chiefly of the subsidy of 200,000*l.* a year paid by the government for the support of the convicts, and the corn for the colony had to be imported from India. This gave plenty of room for gambling, and by injudicious interference with the currency the finances got into such confusion, that speculators made large fortunes, and the government was often on the point of bankruptcy. The emancipists declared that all this gambling had been caused by the governor's favouritism; and though there is no ground for imputing wilful complicity to him, there is no doubt that the adventurers about him made use of their influence for their own advantage. The home government was at last obliged to take notice of these complaints, and on 1 Dec. 1825, after exactly four years in the colony, he left for England, after weakly accepting a public dinner from the leading emancipists. On reaching England he was made colonel of the 34th regiment in 1826, and retired to Scotland, where he occupied himself with his observatory and his astronomical investigations.

H. M. S.

Brisbane's innate scientific tastes had received their confirmed bent towards astro-

nomy from a narrow escape of shipwreck, owing to an error in taking the longitude during his voyage to the West Indies in 1795. He thereupon procured books and instruments, and made himself so rapidly and completely master of nautical astronomy, that on his return to Europe he was able to work the ship's way, and in sailing from Port Jackson to Cape Horn in 1825 predicted within a few minutes the time of making land, after a run of 8,000 miles. His observatory at Brisbane was the only one then in Scotland, except that on Garnet Hill at Glasgow. In equipment it was by far foremost, possessing a 4½-foot transit and altitude-and-azimuth instrument, both by Troughton, besides a mural circle and equatorial. With these Brisbane worked personally, and became skilled in their use.

During his Peninsular campaigns he took regular observations with a pocket-sextant, and, as the Duke of Wellington said, 'kept the time of the army.' While sheathing his sword on the evening of the battle of Vittoria he exclaimed, looking round from a lofty eminence, 'Ah, what a glorious place for an observatory!' In 1816 he was unanimously elected a corresponding member of the Paris Institute, in acknowledgment of his having ordered off a detachment of the allies reported as threatening its premises; and in 1818 the Duke of Wellington caused some tables, computed by him for determining apparent time from the altitudes of the heavenly bodies, to be printed at the headquarters, and by the press of the army—probably a unique example of military publication. His first communication to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, which had admitted him a member in 1811, was on the same subject. It was entitled 'A Method of determining the Time with Accuracy from a Series of Altitudes of the Sun taken on the same side of the Meridian' (*Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* viii. 497); and was succeeded in 1819 and 1820 by memoirs 'On the Repeating Circle,' and on a 'Method of determining the Latitude by a Sextant or Circle, with simplicity and accuracy, from Circum-meridian observations taken at Noon' (*ib.* ix. 97, 227).

On his appointment as governor of New South Wales in 1821, he immediately procured a valuable outfit of astronomical instruments by Troughton and Reichenbach, and engaged two skilled observers in Messrs. Rümker and Dunlop for the service of the first efficient Australian observatory. The site chosen was at Paramatta, fifteen miles from Sydney, and the building was completed (at his sole cost) and opened for regular work 2 May 1822. Before eight months had elapsed most of Lacaille's 10,000 stars had been, for the first time, reviewed (chiefly by Rümker); Encke's comet had been recaptured by Dunlop 2 June 1822, on its first predicted return, a signal service to cometary astronomy; besides careful observations by Brisbane himself of the winter solstice of 1822, and the transit of Mercury, 3 Nov. 1822 (*Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* x. 112). A considerable instalment of results was printed at the expense of the colonial department, and formed part iii. of the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1829, but the great mass was digested into a star-catalogue by Mr. William Richardson, of the Greenwich observatory, and printed in 1835, by command of the lords of the admiralty, with the title 'A Catalogue of 7,385 Stars, chiefly in the Southern Hemisphere, prepared from Observations made 1822–6 at the Observatory at Paramatta.' The value of this collection, known as the 'Brisbane Catalogue,' was unfortunately impaired by instrumental defects. For these services Brisbane received the gold medal of the Astronomical Society, in delivering which, 8 Feb. 1828, Sir John Herschel dwelt eloquently upon his 'noble and disinterested example,' and termed him 'the founder of Australian science' (*Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc.* iii. 399). His observations with an invariable pendulum in New South Wales were discussed by Captain Kater in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1823. The Paramatta observatory was, soon after Brisbane's departure from the colony in 1825, transferred to the government; it was demolished in 1855, and an obelisk erected in 1880 to mark the site of the transit instrument.

After leaving New South Wales Brisbane devoted himself to scientific and philanthropic retirement, first at his seat of Makerstoun, near Kelso, and latterly at Brisbane House. Severe domestic afflictions visited him. By his marriage in 1819 with Anna Maria, heiress of Sir Henry Hay Makdougall, whose name he took in addition to his own in 1826, he had two sons and two daughters; all at various ages died before him. Nevertheless, he did not yield to despondency. Shortly after his return to Scotland he built and equipped at large cost (for the equatorial alone he paid Troughton upwards of 600*l.*) an observatory at Makerstoun—the third of his foundation—and took a personal share in the observations made there down to about 1847 (*Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc.* v. 349; *Monthly Notices*, vii. 156, 167). To his initiative it was due that Scotland shared in the world-wide effort for the elucidation of the problems of terrestrial magnetism set on foot by Humboldt in 1837. He founded at

Makerstoun in 1841 the first magnetic observatory north of the Tweed; and his discernment in entrusting its direction to John Allan Broun, and generous co-operation with his extended views, raised the establishment to a position of primary importance. The results, published at his and the Edinburgh Royal Society's joint expense (*Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* xvii.–xix. with suppl. to xxii.), formed the most valuable fruits of his enlightened patronage of science, and were rewarded with the Keith medal in 1848. This was the latest of his public honours. His membership of the Royal Society of London dated from 1810. He early entered the Astronomical Society, and was chosen one of its vice-presidents in 1827; honorary degrees were conferred on him at Edinburgh, Oxford, and Cambridge in 1824, 1832, and 1833 respectively; he was an honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy, and acted as president of the British Association at its Edinburgh meeting in 1834. In 1833 he succeeded Sir Walter Scott as president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, an office which he retained till his death. He entrusted the society with the endowment of a medal, known as the 'Brisbane Biennial,' for the encouragement of scientific study, and he endowed another medal, to be awarded by the Scottish Society of Arts. He was created a baronet in 1836, and made G.C.B. in 1837. He became lieutenant-general in 1825, and general in 1841. His zeal for education took effect in his endowment of the Brisbane Academy at Largs. Everywhere his professions ripened into acts worthy of his character as a Christian and a gentleman. His death occurred 27 Jan. 1860, in the same room where he had been born 87 years previously.

[Bryson's Memoir in Trans. R. Soc. Edin. xxii. 589; Proc. R. Soc. xi. iii.; Monthly Notices, xxi. 98; Fraser's Genealogical Table of Sir T. M. Brisbane, Edinburgh, 1840; R. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. i. 298; Royal Military Cal.; Lang's Hist. of New South Wales; Braim's Hist. of New South Wales to 1846.] A. M. C.

BRISTOL, Earls of. [See Digby, John, first Earl, 1580–1654; Digby, George, second Earl, 1612–1677; Hervey, John, first Earl of the second creation, 1655–1751; Hervey, Augustus John, third Earl, 1724–1779; Hervey, Frederick Augustus, fourth Earl, 1730–1803.]

BRISTOL, RALPH de (*d.* 1232), bishop of Kildare, is mentioned as having granted fourteen days of indulgence to the abbey of Glastonbury. He became the first treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, in 1219, and was consecrated bishop of Kildare in 1223. He died about the beginning of 1232. He is said to have written the life of his patron, Lawrence O'Toole, archbishop of Dublin; but according to Baronius he supplied only the materials for the work, which was written by a monk of Auge.

[Ware's Works (ed. Harris), ii. 319; Cotton's Fasti Hibern. ii. 121, 189, 227.]

BRISTOW, EDMUND (1787–1876), painter, the son of an heraldic painter, was born at Windsor 1 April 1787, and passed his life at Windsor and Eton. At an early age he was patronised by the Princess Elizabeth, the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), and others. He made sketches of well-known characters in Eton and Windsor, painted still life, interiors, and domestic and sporting subjects. He had great sympathy with animals, some power of rendering their characteristic movements and expressions, and is said to have given suggestions to Landseer. In 1809 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Smith shoeing a Horse,' and was an occasional exhibitor there and at the rooms of the British Institution, and at those of the Society of British Artists, until the year 1838, when he exhibited the 'Donkey Race' at Suffolk Street.

Bristow was a man of independent eccentric views, would not work to order, and sometimes refused to sell even his finished productions. He is said to have excelled in the delineation of monkeys, cats, and horses. His works, feeble in technique and little known, are scattered about in private galleries, some being in the royal collection at Windsor. Among them may be mentioned 'Monkey Pugilists,' 'Cat's Paw,' 'Law and Justice,' 'Incredulity,' 'The Rehearsal,' 'Pros and Cons of Life.' Engravings of a few of his works have appeared in the 'Sporting Magazine' and elsewhere.

He produced little during the fifteen years immediately preceding his death, which took place at Eton, 12 Feb. 1876.

[Catalogue of the Royal Academy; Catalogue of the British Inst.; Catalogue of the Society of British Artists; Windsor Gazette, 19 Feb. 1876; Windsor Express, 19 Feb. 1876; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).] W. H–h.

BRISTOW, RICHARD, D.D. (1538–1581), catholic divine, was born in 1538 at Worcester. 'Fortunæ mediocritas verâ nobilitate virtutis emersit' (Worthington, *Vita Bristoï*, 1). Having been instructed in grammar learning by Roger Goulburne, M.A., he matriculated in the university of Oxford, perhaps as a member of Exeter College. He took the degree of B.A. on 17 April 1559, and that of M.A., as a member of Christ

Church, on 25 June 1562, being 'now in great renown for his oratory' (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 161). At this period Bristow and Edmund Campion were 'the two brightest men of the university,' and upon this account were chosen to entertain Queen Elizabeth with a public disputation on the occasion of her visit to Oxford. This they did with great applause on 3 Sept. 1566 (Wood, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 159). About this time Bristow devoted himself to the study of divinity, and became so noted for his learning that Sir William Petre appointed him to one of his fellowships in Exeter College, to which he was admitted on 2 July 1567 (Boase, *Register of Exeter Coll.* 45). It is related that in a set disputation in the divinity school he put Laurence Humphrey, the regius professor, 'to a non-plus.'

At length, being convinced that he had erred in his religious opinions, he left the college in 1569 and proceeded to Louvain, where several learned catholics were residing. There he became acquainted with Dr. William Allen, who at once recognised his rare abilities and appointed him the first moderator or prefect of studies in his newly founded seminary at Douay. Bristow was always regarded by Allen as his 'right hand.' He was ordained at the Easter ordination held at Brussels in March 1572–3, being the first member of Douay College who entered the priesthood. Just before this (20 Jan. 1572–3) he had graduated as a licentiate of divinity in the university of Douay, and he was created a doctor in that faculty on 2 Aug. 1575. Meanwhile his mother and his whole family had gone over from England to Douay, viz. five children with a nephew and a niece; and also his uterine brother, Louis Vaughan, a layman, who being a good economist was employed for many years as house steward of the college. When Allen removed the seminary to Rheims (1578), he placed it under the care of Bristow, whose laborious life was passed in reading, teaching, and publishing books of controversy. 'He did great things for God's church,' says Pits, 'and he would have done still greater if bad health had not prevented him.' On 13 May 1581 he went to Spa on account of declining health. He returned on 26 July without having derived benefit from drinking the waters, and he was advised to try his native air. Accordingly, on 23 Sept. he set out for England, and soon after reaching the residence of Mr. Richard Bellamy, a catholic gentleman, at Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middlesex, he died there of consumption on 14 Oct. 1581 (*Diaries of the English College, Douay*, 183). His death was regarded as a severe loss to the catholic cause, for according to the character given of him in the college archives he might rival Allen in prudence, Campion in eloquence, Wright in theology, and Martin in languages (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 60).

His works are: 1. 'A Briefe Treatise of diuerse plaine and sure wayes to finde out the truthe in this doubtful and dangerous time of Heresie: conteyning sundry worthy Motiues vnto the Catholike faith, or considerations to moue a man to beleue the Catholikes and not the Heretikes,' Antwerp, 1574, 1599, 12mo. A third edition, entitled 'Motives inducing to the Catholike Faith,' was published [at Douay?] in 1641, 12mo. The 'Motives' elicited a reply from William Fulke, D.D., entitled 'A Retentive to stay good Christians in the true Faith & Religion, against the Motiues of Rich. Bristow,' 1580. 2. 'Tabula in Summam Theologicam S. Thomæ Aquinatis,' 1579. 3. 'A Reply to Will. Fulke, in Defense of M. D. Allens Scroll of Articles, and Book of Purgatorie,' Louvain, 1580, 4to. Dr. Fulke soon brought out 'A reioynder to Bristows Replie in defence of Allens Scrole of Articles and Booke of Purgatorie,' 1581. 4. 'Demaundes to be proponed of Catholikes to the Heretics,' 8vo. Several times printed without place or date. This was answered in a book entitled 'To the Seminary Priests late come over, some like Gentlemen,' &c., London, 1592, 4to. 5. A Defence of the Bull of Pope Pius V. 6. Annotations on the Rheims translation of the New Testament, manuscript. 7. 'Carmina Diversa,' manuscript. 8. 'Richardi Bristoï Vigorniensis, eximii svo tempore Sacræ Theologiæ Doctoris & Professoris, Motiva omnibus Catholicæ Doctrinæ orthodoxis cultoribus pernecessaria; vt quæ singulas omnium ætatum ac præsentis maximè temporis hæreses funditùs extirpet: Romanæ autem Ecclesiæ auctoritatem fidemq. firmissimis argumentis stabiliat,' 2 vols. Atrebati (Arras), 1608, 4to. The second volume is entitled 'Antihæretica Motiva, cvnctis vnivs veræ atqve solivs salvtaris Christiano-Catholicæ Ecclesiæ Fidei & Religionis Orthodoxis cultoribus longè conducibilissima.' This book was translated into English by Thomas Worthington, who has prefixed a life of the author and also a compendium of the biography in Latin verse. It is a much larger treatise than the original English 'Motives.' 9. 'Veritates aureæ S.R. ecclesiæ autoritatibus vet. patrum, &c.,' 1616, 4to. A posthumous work.

Besides writing the above works, he, in conjunction with Dr. William (afterwards cardinal) Allen, revised Gregory Martin's English translation of the Holy Scriptures, commonly known as the 'Douay Bible.'

[Life by Worthington, prefixed to the Motiva; Diaries of the English Coll. Douay, pp. xxix, xxxii, xxxvi, lxxiii, 141, 183, 270, 273, 274, and index; Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 482, and Fasti, i. 156, 161; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 59; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 779; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 127; R. Simpson's Life of Campion, 11, 46, 93, 94, 204, 379; Fuller's Worthies (1662), Worcestershire, 176; Boase's Register of Exeter Coll. 45, 185, 208; J. Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, 80; Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, 2nd ser. 57, 3rd ser. 110; Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House, p. xv; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1059, 1071, 1148, 1635; Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl. i. 333; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, 13; Fulke's Defence of the Translation of the Scriptures, ed. Hartshorne (Parker Soc.), pp. viii, ix, 15, 68, 76, 95 *n.*] T. C.

BRIT, BRYTTE, or BRITHUS, WALTER (*fl.* 1390), was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and the reputed author of several works on astronomy and mathematics, as well as of a treatise on surgery. He has also been described as a follower of Wycliffe, and as author of a book, 'De auferendis clero possessionibus' (see Bale, *Script. Brit. Cat.* vi. 94, p. 503; J. Simler's epitome of C. Gesner's *Bibliotheca*, 248 *b*, Zürich, 1574, folio; Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, i. 475). If this description be correct, Brit is no doubt identical with the Walter Brute, a layman of the diocese of Hereford, whose trial before Bishop John Trevenant of Hereford in 1391 is related at great length by Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, i. 620–54, 8th ed. 1641). Foxe prints the articles of heresy with which Brute was charged, the speech in which he defended himself, and his ultimate submission of his opinions to the determination of the church. Thirty-seven articles were then drawn up and sent to the university of Cambridge to be confuted. Brute, however, appears to have escaped further molestation. With respect to Brit's scientific writings considerable confusion prevails, and it seems probable that not one of the extant works ascribed to him is really his. The work most frequently cited is the 'Theorica Planetarum' (Leland, *Comm. de Script. Brit.* p. 397), which bears his name in two manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Digby, xv. ff. 58 *b*–92, and Wood, 8 *d*, f. 93); but it is claimed for Simon of Bredon, also fellow of Merton, in the verses subjoined to another copy in the same collection (Digby, xlviii. f. 112 *b*), which, to judge from their contents, have a distinctly stronger presumption in favour of their accuracy. The work in question, which begins with the words 'Circulus ecentricus, circulus egresse cuspidis, et circulus egredientis centri idem sunt,' is further to be distinguished from another treatise with the same title, of which the opening words are 'Circulus ecentricus, vel egresse cuspidis, vel egredientis centri, dicitur,' and of which the authorship is shown by the notices collected by Baldassare Boncompagno (*Della Vita e delle Opere di Gherardo Cremonese e di Gherardo di Sabbionetta*, pp. 76–100, Rome, 1851, 4to) to be really due to the younger Gerard of Cremona (Gerardus de Sabloneto) in the thirteenth century. The latter has been repeatedly confounded with the 'Theorica' indifferently assigned by the bibliographers to Brit and Bredon. Another treatise mentioned by Bale as the composition of Brit is the 'Theoremata Planetarum,' which Tanner cites as that existing in the Digby MS. cxc. f. 190 *b* (now f. 169 *b*); but this manuscript dates from about the year 1300, and the work is by John Halifax (J. de Sacro Bosco). Finally, the 'Cirurgia Walteri Brit' named in the ancient table of contents in another Digby MS. (xcviii. f. 1 *b*) has nothing corresponding to it in the volume itself but a set of English medical receipts whose author is not stated (f. 257).

[Authorities cited in text, and Leland's Collectanea, v. 55; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 127.] R. L. P.

BRITHWALD. [See Brihtwald.]

BRITHWOLD. [See Brihtwold.]

BRITO or LE BRETON, RANULPH (*d.* 1246), canon of St. Paul's, is first mentioned in the year 1221 as a chaplain of Hubert de Burgh. During the administration of his patron he stood high in the favour of Henry III, and became the king's treasurer. On the fall of Hubert in 1232 many of the officers who had been appointed through his influence were removed, and their places given to countrymen of the new minister, Peter des Roches, the Poitevin bishop of Winchester. Among those displaced was Ranulph Brito, who was accused of having misapplied the revenues which passed through his hands, and was subjected to a fine of 1,000*l.* He was also sentenced to banishment, but this penalty was afterwards remitted. Whether the charges brought against him were well founded or not, it is significant that his successor, Peter de Rievaulx (De Rivallis), is described by Matthew Paris as the 'nephew or son' of the bishop of Winchester.

In 1239 a certain William, who lay under sentence of death for various crimes, endeavoured to save his own life by bringing accusations of treason against several persons of eminent position. Ranulph Brito, who

was then canon of St. Paul's, was one of those denounced; and at the king's instance he was arrested by the mayor of London and committed to the Tower. The dean and chapter of St. Paul's, in the absence of the bishop of London, immediately pronounced a general excommunication against all who had any share in this outrage upon a member of their body, and placed the cathedral under an interdict. The bishop of London supported the action of the chapter, and, finding the king unmoved by his remonstrances, threatened to extend the interdict to the whole of the city. The legate, the archbishop of Canterbury, and several other prelates added entreaties and menaces, and the king was obliged to yield. He at first struggled to obtain from the chapter an undertaking that the prisoner, if released, should be ready to appear when called upon to answer the charge made against him; but they refused to entertain the demand, and Ranulph was set unconditionally at liberty. Shortly afterwards the informer confessed the falsity of the accusations which he had made, and was brought to the scaffold. Although admitting Ranulph's innocence of the crime of treason, Matthew Paris intimates that he had amassed a large fortune by various acts of extortion, the canons of Missenden being particularly mentioned as having suffered from his rapacity. He died suddenly in 1246, having been seized with apoplexy while watching a game of dice.

The name of Ranulph Brito has been erroneously inserted by Dugdale and others in the list of chancellors. This mistake arose from the word *consiliarius*, used by Matthew Paris, having been printed in Wats's edition as *cancellarius*.

[Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. (ed. Luard), iii. 220, 543–545, iv. 588; Rot. Claus. i. 547; Foss's Lives of the Judges, ii. 262.] H. B.

BRITON or BRETON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1356), theologian, is described as a Franciscan by all the literary biographers (LELAND, *Comm. de Script. Brit.* p. 356, &c.); according, however, to H. O. Coxe (*Catal. Codd. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.* i. 4), he was a Cistercian. No fact is known of his life, but Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* v. 89), who claims him, apparently by a guess, for a Welshman, places his death in 1356 at Grimsby. Briton's works, enumerated by Bale, are principally concerned with dialectics. His fame, however, rests upon his 'Vocabularium Bibliæ,' a treatise explanatory of obscure words in the Scriptures. The prologue and some other parts are in Latin verse. These, with additional specimens, have been printed by A. M. Bandini in his 'Catal. Codd. Latin. Biblioth. Medic. Laurent.' iv. 213 et seqq., Florence, 1777. Extracts are given by Ducange, 'Glossar. Med. et Infim. Latin.' præf., cap. xlix.

[Authorities cited above, and Fabricius, Biblioth. Lat. Med. et Inf. Æt. i. 261, ed. Florence, 1858.] R. L. P.

BRITTAIN, THOMAS (1806–1884), naturalist, was born at Sheffield on 2 Jan. 1806. He was educated at a private school. He was engaged during the greater part of his life as a professional accountant, but became interested in natural science, and was very skilful in the preparation of diagrams and in the mounting of objects for the microscope. He settled in Manchester about 1842, and continued to live there during the remainder of his life. In some contributions to Axon's 'Field Naturalist' (Manchester, 1882, p. 148), he has told the story of his scientific studies from the time of his first microscope, which was obtained in 1834. In December 1858 he was one of the promoters of a Manchester Microscopical Society, which ultimately became a section of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. When a second Manchester Microscopical Society—a more popular association—was established in 1879, he repeatedly held the office of vice-president, and was afterwards president. On his retirement, from failing health and advanced years, he was presented with an address at the Manchester Athenæum, 4 Oct. 1883. Brittain was connected with other scientific societies in Manchester and London. He was a clear and animated speaker, and for many years lectured on various subjects of natural science to a great number of the mechanics' and similar institutions. He made frequent contributions to the 'Manchester City News,' 'Unitarian Herald,' and other papers on matters of scientific interest. He was also connected with the unsuccessful attempt to establish a Manchester aquarium, and had a short experience, from 1858 to 1860, of municipal work. He died at Manchester on 23 Jan. 1884. His writings are: 1. 'Half a Dozen Songs by Brittanicus,' Manchester, 1846, privately printed. 2. 'A General Description of the Manchester Aquarium,' 1874, a pamphlet guide. 3. 'Micro-Fungi, when and where to find them,' Manchester, 1882. This, in spite of some obvious defects, has been of considerable use to local students. It is arranged in the order of the months, and first appeared in the 'Northern Microscopist.' 4. 'Whist: how to play and how to win, being the result of sixty years' play,' Manchester, 1882. Brittain did not make any claim to be a discoverer, but he was a

pleasant exponent of science, and did much to popularise the taste for natural history in his adopted home.

[Manchester Guardian, 24 Jan. 1884; Unitarian Herald, 1 Feb. 1884; information from friends and personal knowledge.] W. E. A. A.

BRITTON, JOHN. [See BRETON.]

BRITTON, JOHN (1771–1857), antiquary, topographer, and miscellaneous writer, was born on 7 July 1771 at Kington St. Michael, near Chippenham, Wiltshire, where his father was a small farmer, maltster, baker, and village shopkeeper. After a desultory education, in the course of which he acquired a love of reading, he went at sixteen to London, where he was apprenticed by an uncle to a tavern-keeper on Clerkenwell Green. Here he bottled wines in a cellar, snatching an occasional hour for the perusal of a few books. Here, too, he made the acquaintance of Edward William Brayley [q. v.], who joined him in writing and issuing a popular ballad. He was next employed as a cellarman at the London Tavern, and in Smithfield, and as a clerk in an attorney's office. Amid these employments, and the compilation of street song-books, he was led by the success of Sheridan's 'Pizarro' to produce in 1799 his first book, 'The Adventures of Pizarro, preceded by a sketch of the voyage and discoveries of Columbus and Pizarro, with biographical sketches of Sheridan and Kotzebue.' The publisher of a dramatic miscellany to which he contributed had long before received subscriptions for a topographical work, 'The Beauties of Wiltshire.' He asked Britton to undertake its preparation, and, with the promise of Brayley's assistance, Britton consented. Two volumes appeared in 1801, and were successful. The third and concluding volume, to which Britton prefixed an interesting autobiographical preface, did not appear until 1825. Meanwhile, a publishing firm which had shared in the production of the 'Beauties of Wiltshire' engaged Britton and Brayley to co-operate in a larger enterprise, the first instalment of which appeared also in 1801 with the title 'The Beauties of England and Wales, or original delineations, topographical, historical, and descriptive, of each county. By Edward Brayley and John Britton.' The names of the two 'editors,' as they at first styled themselves, alternately took precedence of each other on the title-pages up to the seventh volume, after which each was assigned to its respective author. In the earlier volumes the letterpress seems to have been mainly Brayley's, while the general editing, including the direction of artists and engravers, was Britton's. With the completion of the first five volumes in 1803–4, subscribers were informed that the 'authors' had travelled over an extent of 3,500 miles to inspect the localities described. There had been scarcely any work of the kind so comprehensive in its plan since the appearance of the 'Magna Britannia' (1720–31). Vol. vii., containing Lancashire, Leicestershire, and Lincolnshire, was wholly Britton's composition, but difficulties with the proprietors suspended his editorship. Subsequently he contributed Norfolk and Northamptonshire to vol. xi. (1810), and Wiltshire to vol. xv. (1814). Britton estimated the sum expended on the work during his connection with it as joint-editor at 50,000*l.* Partly while he was occupied with it he contributed to Rees's 'Cyclopædia' the articles on British topography. That on Avebury he afterwards expanded for the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' for which he wrote the account of Stonehenge. He also contributed the articles on British topography and antiquities to Arthur Aikin's 'Annual Review.'

The proprietors of the 'Beauties' wished to restrict the illustrations of antiquities. Britton therefore produced separately the 'Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain represented and illustrated in a series of views, elevations, plans, sections, and details of various ancient English edifices, with historical and descriptive accounts of each,' 4 vols. 1805–14, and to these was added in 1818–26 a supplementary volume—the best of the series—'Chronological History and Graphic Illustrations of Christian Architecture in England, embracing a critical enquiry into the rise, progress, and perfection of this species of architecture.' The letterpress was meagre, but the artistic excellence of the illustrations procured success for what Southey (*Quarterly Review* for September 1826) pronounced to be the 'most beautiful work of the kind that had ever till then appeared.' Eight thousand pounds was expended on the work, in which Britton held a third share. His next important undertaking was the 'Cathedral Antiquities of England, or an historical, architectural, and graphic illustration of the English Cathedral Churches,' 14 vols. 1814–35. The title of the first volume is 'The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, illustrated by a series of engravings of views, elevations, and plans of that edifice; also etchings of the ancient monuments and sculpture, including Biographical Anecdotes of the Bishops and of other eminent persons connected with the Church.' No complete publication of the kind had appeared since Browne Willis's 'Survey of the Cathedrals' in 1742, and more than 20,000*l.* was expended on the production of

Britton's work. But, in spite of its excellence, it was so little a financial success, that its publication had to be cut short, leaving untouched the cathedrals of Carlisle, Chester, Chichester, Durham, Ely, Lincoln, and Rochester. At the end of vol. iv., while thanking the public for its purchase of 800 copies, Britton complains with natural warmth of the scant encouragement or information received from cathedral authorities. To No. 53 (August 1835) he prefixed a sketch of the history of the work, with a continuation to that date of his literary autobiography since 1825, the period which it had reached in vol. iii. of the 'Beauties of Wiltshire.' During the progress of the work he produced, with the co-operation of Pugin, the 'Specimens of Gothic Architecture' (1823–5), and the 'Architectural Antiquities of Norway' (1825). In 1825–8 appeared his 'Public Buildings of London,' engraved and described, and in 1832–8 his useful 'Dictionary of the Architecture and Archæology of the Middle Ages.' He co-operated with Brayley in the production of the valuable 'History and Description of the Ancient Palace and Houses of Parliament at Westminster' (1834–6), and contributed the letterpress to the 'Architectural Description of Windsor' (1842).

On 7 July 1845 Britton was entertained at dinner at Richmond by a number of admirers. After the formation of a Britton Club in the December of the same year, a sum of nearly 1,000*l.* was raised by a subscription, Britton having previously intimated his intention to devote any money so raised to the publication of an autobiography. He accepted an annual pension on the civil list procured for him by Mr. Disraeli when chancellor of the exchequer. In 1850 appeared 'The Autobiography of John Britton. In three parts.' Part i. scarcely brought down his autobiography further than 1825, but it was written very much more fully than the previous fragments. Part ii. (and last) is a 'descriptive account' of his literary productions of every kind, drawn up by Mr. T. E. Jones, who had for fifteen years been his amanuensis and secretary. Britton died in London on 1 Jan. 1857. There is a succinct but adequate account of Britton's services to archæological art in Mr. Digby Wyatt's obituary 'notice' of him read before the Royal Institute of British Architects on 12 Jan. 1857, and published in the volume of its 'Papers' for 1856–7.

Britton was for many years an active member of the Royal Literary Fund, and his protests against the provisions of the Copyright Acts compelling the transmission of eleven copies of every work, however costly, published in the United Kingdom to certain public and other libraries, contributed to the reduction of that number to six. He was instrumental in founding the Wiltshire Topographical Society. Having corresponded on the subject in 1831 with the first Lord Lansdowne, he proposed in 1837 the formation of a society to be called 'The Guardian of National Antiquities,' and in 1840 he published a 'Letter to Joseph Hume on the subject of making some government provision for preserving the ancient monuments of Great Britain.' Britton himself successfully promoted the reparation of Waltham Cross and of the parish church of Stratford-upon-Avon.

Several of Britton's minor publications not previously noticed deserve mention. In 1816 he issued an engraved view of Shakespeare's bust in the church of Stratford with 'Remarks,' in which he disputed the genuineness of the accepted portraits, and contended for the superior value of the bust as a likeness. His 'Remarks on the Life and Writings of Shakespeare' in the Whittingham edition of 1814 were expanded in successive editions, with a useful list appended of essays and dissertations on Shakespeare's dramatic writings. Britton's 'Memoir of Aubrey,' 1845 (for the Wiltshire Topographical Society), is one of the best biographies of the Wiltshire antiquary that have appeared, and contains interesting extracts from Aubrey's unpublished correspondence. For the same society Britton edited all that is valuable in Aubrey's (until then unpublished) 'Natural History of Wiltshire,' 1843. In 1830 he published an annotated edition of Anstey's 'New Bath Guide,' and in 1848 'The Authorship of the Letters of Junius elucidated, including a biographical memoir of Colonel Barré,' to whom he attributed them (see *Quarterly Review* for December 1851). Besides being one of the most continuously productive writers and editors of his time, Britton for many years performed the duties of surveyor and clerk to a local board of commissioners.

[Britton's writings, especially his Autobiography; Gent. Mag. February 1857; Builder, 10 Jan. 1857; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. E.

BRITTON, THOMAS (1654?–1714), the celebrated 'musical small-coal man,' was born at either Higham Ferrers or Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, about the middle of the seventeenth century. He came up to London at an early age and apprenticed himself to a vendor of small coal in St. John Street, Clerkenwell, for seven years. At the end of this time his master gave him a small sum not to set up a rival establish-

ment. Britton accordingly returned to his native place, but his money being soon spent he came back to London and hired a stable near his old quarters, where he started in business for himself. He was settled in this manner in the year 1677, at which time it is recorded that he paid 4*l.* a year rent. His house was at the north-east corner of Jerusalem Passage, on the site now occupied by the Bull's Head Inn. Britton divided the stable into two stories, the lower of which he used as his coal shop, while the upper formed a long low room to which access was gained by a ladder-like staircase from the outside. 'His Hut wherein he dwells,' says Britton's neighbour, Edward Ward, 'which has long been honoured with such good Company, looks without Side as if some of his Ancestors had happened to be Executors to old snorling Diogenes, and that they had carefully transplanted the Athenian-Tub into Clerkenwell; for his House is not much higher than a Canary Pipe, and the Window of his State Room but very little bigger than the Bunghole of a Cask.' In these unpromising quarters he established, in 1678, his celebrated musical club, the idea of which was originated, or at least fostered, by Roger L'Estrange, himself a good performer on the bass viol. Here on every Thursday for nearly forty years were held those remarkable concerts of vocal and instrumental music which are so curious a feature in the social life of the time. The admission was at first without payment, but (according to Walpole) after a time a yearly subscription of 10*s.* was charged, and coffee was supplied at 1*d.* a dish. This statement is, however, rendered doubtful by the following entry from Thoresby's 'Diary:' '5 June 1712. In our way home called at Mr. Britton's, the noted small-coal man, where we heard a noble concert of music, vocal and instrumental, the best in town, which for many years past he has had weekly for his own entertainment, and of the gentry, &c., gratis, to which most foreigners of distinction, for the fancy of it, occasionally resort.' The greatest performers of the day, both professional and amateur, might be heard here. Handel played the organ (which had only five stops), Pepusch presided at the harpsichord, 'a Rucker's virginal, thought the best in Europe,' Banister played first violin, and John Hughes, Abel Whichello, J. Woolaston, and many other amateurs took part in the performances, while leaders of fashion like the Duchess of Queensberry were amongst the audience. At one time Britton took a more commodious room in the next house for his concerts, but this was not a success; so he returned to his old quarters, where, as Ward expresses it with more force than elegance, 'any Body that is willing to take a hearty Sweat, may have the Pleasure of hearing many notable Performances in the charming Science of Musick.' But Britton's tastes were not confined to music alone. From a neighbour of his, Dr. Garencier, physician to the French embassy, he acquired a love of chemistry, and constructed for himself at a very small cost what Hearne calls 'an amazing elaboratory.' It is said that a Welsh gentleman was so delighted with this structure that he commissioned Britton to make him a similar one in Wales for a handsome fee. It was probably his love of chemistry which caused Britton to turn his attention to the occult sciences, of works relating to which he formed a large and valuable collection. His knowledge of bibliography brought him into connection with Harley, earl of Oxford, the Duke of Devonshire, and the Earls of Pembroke, Winchilsea, and Sunderland. These noblemen used every Saturday throughout the winter to form book-hunting expeditions in the city. Their meeting-place was at Christopher Bateman's in Paternoster Row, where they were often joined by Britton, who would appear in his blue smock and with the coal-sack which he had been carrying about the streets all the day; for in spite of his literary and artistic tastes he continued until his death to sell coal in the streets of London. The collection known as the 'Somers Tracts' is said to have been formed by him and sold to Lord Somers for over 500*l.* His death was no less singular than his life. A Mr. Robe, a Middlesex magistrate who frequented Britton's concerts, one Thursday brought with him (unknown to the small-coal man) a famous ventriloquist named Honeyman. This man, who was a blacksmith living in Bear Street, Leicester Square, was known as 'the talking smith,' and many stories are related of his wonderful powers. Britton was known to be superstitious, and by way of playing upon his fears Honeyman announced in an assumed voice that unless he immediately fell upon his knees and repeated the Lord's prayer he would die within a few hours. The terrified small-coal man immediately did as he was told, but the fright was too much for him, and he actually died, aged upwards of sixty, within a few days. His funeral, which took place on 1 Oct. 1714, attracted a large concourse of people. He was buried in a vault at St. James's, Clerkenwell, but no monument marks the exact spot. Britton left but little property to his widow, save his collections of books and

musical instruments. The latter, together with his music, were sold by auction at his friend Ward's on 6, 7, and 8 Dec. 1714, and fetched about 180*l*. The catalogue is still extant, and has been reprinted in Hawkins's 'History of Music.' His books, which numbered about fourteen hundred volumes, were sold later. Britton's intimacy with so many persons of high rank gave rise to all sorts of rumours as to his being a jesuit, a magician, and such like, though in reality 'he was an extraordinary and a very valuable man, much admired both by the gentry, even of those of the best quality, and by all others of the more inferior rank that had any manner of regard for probity, ingenuity, diligence, and humility.' In person he was short, stout, and of 'an honest, ingenuous countenance.' He was twice painted by Woolaston: (1) in his smock with his coal-measure in his hand, and (2) in the act of tuning a harpsichord. The former is in the National Portrait Gallery, and was engraved by J. Simon in mezzotint. Under the print are some eulogistic verses by Britton's friend, the poet Hughes, beginning

Tho' mean thy rank, yet in thy humble cell.

From this portrait is derived the engraving by Maddocks in Caulfield's 'Remarkable Persons' (i. 77). The second picture seems to have disappeared, but it is known by a mezzotint engraving by Thomas Johnson, under which are verses attributed to Prior, the first line of which runs

Tho' doom'd to small-coal, yet to Arts ally'd.

The head from this portrait was copied by C. Grignion for Hawkins's 'History.' There is a small full-length of Britton, with his coal-sack over his shoulder, in the 'London Magazine' for February 1777.

[Pohl's Mozart in London, p. 47; Bingley's Musical Biography, p. 375; Thoresby's Diary, 5 June 1712 (ii. 111); Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 345; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (ed. Bliss), p. 339; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 277; Pinks's History of Clerkenwell (ed. Wood), pp. 11, 94, 196, 277–9; Ward's Compleat and Humorous Account of all the remarkable Clubs in the Cities of London and Westminster, &c., p. 299; Gent. Mag. 1773, p. 437; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xi. 445, 3rd series, vii. 421; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 470; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), p. 788; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery; Registers of St. James's, Clerkenwell.] W. B. S.

BRIWER, WILLIAM. [See BREWER.]

BRIXIUS. [See BRICIE.]

BROADBENT, WILLIAM (1755–1827), unitarian minister, the son of William and Elizabeth Broadbent, was born 28 Aug. 1755. He was educated for the ministry at Daventry academy (August 1777–June 1782), first under Thomas Robins, who resigned the divinity chair in June 1781 from loss of voice, and afterwards under Thomas Belsham [q.v.] Broadbent became classical tutor to the academy in August 1782, and in January 1784 he exchanged this appointment for that of tutor in mathematics, natural philosophy, and logic. Belsham resigned the divinity chair in June 1789, having become a unitarian, and the academy was removed in November to Northampton. Broadbent continued to act as tutor till the end of 1791, when he became minister at Warrington (he took out his license on 18 Jan. 1792), and removed to Cockey Moor. At this time his views were of the average Daventry type. But at Warrington he re-examined his theological convictions, and becoming a unitarian of the Belsham school, he succeeded in carrying nearly all his congregation with him. Broadbent from his eighteenth year kept up a close friendship with Belsham; in Williams's chaotic 'Memoirs' of Belsham (1833, 8vo) are some fragments of their correspondence. Biblical exegesis was Broadbent's favourite study, and textual interpretation played a prominent part in his preaching. He resigned his Warrington charge in the spring of 1822, induced by broken health and the depressing effects of the loss of his son. He died at Latchford, near Warrington, on 1 Dec. 1827, and was buried in the Warrington chapel on 6 Dec.

THOMAS BIGGIN BROADBENT (1793–1817), only child of William Broadbent, born at Warrington on 17 March 1793, entered Glasgow College in November 1809. After graduating in April 1813 he became classical tutor in the unitarian academy at Hackney, an office he filled till 1816, preaching latterly at Prince's Street Chapel, Westminster, during a vacancy. His pulpit powers were remarkable. Resigning his London work, he returned to Warrington to pursue his ministerial training as his father's assistant. He died of apoplexy on 9 Nov. 1817. He prepared for the press, in 1816, portions (1 and 2 Cor., 1 Tim., and Titus) of Belsham's 'Epistles of Paul the Apostle,' published 1822, 4 vols. 8vo. He also edited the fourth edition, 1817, 8vo, of the 'Improved Version' of the New Testament, originally published 1808, 8vo, under Belsham's superintendence. Two of his sermons, published posthumously in 1817, reached a second edition.

[Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 362, 1817, p. 690 (memoir by H. G. [Holbrook Gaskell?]), 1818,

p. 1 sq. (portrait of T. B. Broadbent from miniature by Partridge), 1822, pp. 198, 285, 289, 1828, p. 59; Williams's Mem. of Belsham, 1833, p. 610; information from Rev. R. Pilcher.] A. G.

BROADFOOT, GEORGE (1807–1845), major, the eldest of three brothers who all fell in the service of their country, entered the Indian army as an ensign in the 34th regiment of Madras native infantry, in January 1826. The greater part of his earlier service was passed with his regiment. Returning to England on furlough in 1836, he held the appointment of orderly officer at Addiscombe for thirteen months. In May 1841 he was sent to Cabul in command of the escort which accompanied the families of the Afghan chiefs, Shah Sujah and Zemán Shah to that place. On reaching Cabul, a portion of the escort was formed into a company of sappers and miners, which, under the command of Broadfoot, marched with Sir Robert Sale's force from Cabul to Jellálabád in October 1841, Broadfoot being specially mentioned in the despatches for his gallantry in the actions with the Afghans between Cabul and Gandamak. At Jellálabád Broadfoot became garrison engineer, and by his skill and vigour speedily restored the defences of the town, which had been found in a ruinous condition. During the siege of Jellálabád by the Afghans, Broadfoot was the life and soul of the garrison, and aided by his friend Havelock, then a captain of foot [see HAVELOCK, SIR HENRY], was instrumental in preventing a capitulation, which at one time had been resolved on by Sir Robert Sale and a majority of the principal officers of the force. In one of the sorties made by the beleaguered garrison Broadfoot was severely wounded. He subsequently accompanied General Pollock's army of retribution to Cabul, again distinguishing himself in the actions which were fought at Mammu Khél, Jagdallak, and Tezín. At the close of the war he was created a companion of the Bath, and was appointed commissioner of Moulmein, from which office he was transferred to that of agent to the governor-general on the Sikh frontier.

While filling the latter post Broadfoot was present at the sanguinary engagements of Mudki and Ferozshah, in the last of which (21 Dec. 1845) he was mortally wounded. His death and his services were thus described in Sir Henry Hardinge's report on the battle: 'It is now with great pain that I have to record the irreparable loss I have sustained, and more especially the East India Company's service, in the death of Major Broadfoot of the Madras army, my political agent. He was thrown from his horse by a shot, and I failed in prevailing upon him to leave the field. He remounted, and shortly afterwards received a mortal wound. He was brave as he was able in every branch of the political and military service.'

[Annual Register, 1845; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, vols. ii. and iii. 3rd ed. 1874; India Office records.] A. J. A.

BROADWOOD, JOHN (1732–1812), pianoforte manufacturer, was born at Cockburnspath, Dunbar, N.B., in 1732. He came of an old family of Northumbrian yeomen, who in the sixteenth century owned land near Hexham, but in the eighteenth century moved into Scotland. Broadwood's grandfather was John Broadwood of Oldhamstock, East Lothian, who married (1679) one Katherine Boan. His youngest son, James, married Margaret Pewes, and their eldest son was the celebrated pianoforte maker. Broadwood is said to have walked from Scotland to London to seek his fortune as a cabinet-maker. He found employment and ultimately entered into partnership with Burkhardt Tschudi, a Swiss harpsichord maker, who came to England in 1718, and in 1732 had taken the house in Great Pulteney Street, which is still the place of business of his descendants. In 1769 Tschudi retired (reserving to himself certain royalties and the right of tuning harpsichords at the oratorios) in favour of Broadwood, who had married his daughter Barbara, though for some time longer the style of the firm remained Tschudi & Broadwood. After the death of Tschudi (in 1773) his son entered for a short time into partnership with Broadwood, but in 1783 the business was in the sole hands of the latter, and remained so until 1795, when Broadwood's eldest son, James Tschudi Broadwood, was taken into partnership with his father. The latter died in 1812 and was buried in the burial-ground of the methodist chapel in Tottenham-Court Road.

Without entering into technical details it is impossible to describe the changes and improvements introduced in the construction of pianofortes by Broadwood and his partners. The history of the firm during this period is practically the history of the pianoforte, and the instruments manufactured in Great Pulteney Street acquired a European reputation by means of their admirable qualities. Broadwood's first patent, dated 17 July 1783, is for a 'new constructed pianoforte, which is far superior to any instrument of the kind heretofore constructed,' but it is known that prior to this he was engaged in assisting

Americus Backers in perfecting the so-called English or direct lever action, which was patented by Backers's apprentice after his master's death in 1777. Personally Broadwood was an amiable and cultivated man, and his society was sought after by many of the most influential personages of the day. He was a clear-headed man of business, and very independent and energetic. There is a portrait of him painted at the age of eighty by John Harrison, which was engraved by W. Say and published on 1 Aug. 1812.

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 278 *a*, &c.; Specifications of Patents relating to Music and Musical Instruments; information from Miss Broadwood and Mr. A. J. Hipkins; International Inventions Exhibition Catalogues, &c.]

W. B. S.

BROCAS, SIR BERNARD (1330?–1395), third son of Sir John de Brocas, knight, of Clewer and Windsor, who was master of the horse to King Edward III, was born about 1330. The family came from Gascony, where they had fought and suffered for the English cause against the French for several generations before John de Brocas became an officer of the household of Edward II, and settled in England. Brocas was one of the favourite knights of the Black Prince, with whom he was certainly present at the battle of Poitiers, almost certainly at Crécy and Najara. After the peace of Brétigny, he and other members of his family were employed in the settlement of Aquitaine, where he held the office of constable, and on the death of the prince he was specially invited to his funeral. He was also a friend of William of Wykeham, whose first acquaintance with his family seems to have been connected with the building of Windsor Castle, in the earlier operations of which Sir John had been employed. Of the three knights present by invitation at Wykeham's enthronement at Winchester, Brocas was one. In the year 1377, Wykeham's first act, after emerging from the difficulties in which he had been placed by his political struggle with John of Gaunt, was to make Brocas 'chief surveyor and sovereign warden of our parks . . . throughout our bishopric.' Soon after this he became the chief trustee of the Brocas estates.

Immediately after the death of Edward III, Brocas was appointed captain of Calais, an appointment which he held only for a short time, but he was now constantly employed in various diplomatic and military services. He also sat for Wiltshire in one parliament (1391) and for Hampshire in ten (between 1367 and 1395), closely connected with Wykeham in his political line of conduct. On or soon after Richard's marriage with Anne of Bohemia, he became the queen's chamberlain, and he is said to have also been chamberlain to the Comte de Hainault.

Brocas was thrice married: (1) About 1354, to Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir Mauger Vavasour of Denton, Yorkshire, from whom he was divorced. (2) In 1361, to Mary des Roches, daughter and heiress of Sir John des Roches, and collaterally descended from Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester. This lady was the widow of Sir John de Borhunte, knight. With her Brocas received several estates, amongst others Roche Court, near Fareham, Hampshire, which has continued ever since in possession of his lineal descendants and representatives. Through this second marriage Sir Bernard became master of the royal buckhounds, an hereditary office retained by his descendants for three centuries. (3) To Katharine, widow of Sir Hugh Tyrrell, in 1382, soon after which he parted with some of his estates to the priory of Southwick, and others to the parish church of Clewer, where he founded the Brocas chantry.

Before his second marriage Brocas came, through the agency of his uncle, Bernard Brocas, rector of Guildford, into possession of the estate which formed his chief property, Beaurepaire, near Basingstoke. Here he built a house, which has long ago been pulled down. Brasses and monuments of the Brocas family are still to be seen in the neighbouring churches of Sherborne St. John and Bramley. Brocas died in 1395, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel in Westminster Abbey. That his handsome monument stands so close to the royal tombs is a mark of the estimation in which he was held by his master. The inscription on the tomb runs thus: 'Hic jacet Bernardus Brocas miles T. T. quondam camerarius Anne Regine Anglie cujus anime propitietur Deus.' The recumbent figure is apparently of a much later date, but certainly antecedent to the time of Addison, who, in the 'Spectator,' describes the verger of the abbey as pointing out to Sir Roger de Coverley 'the old lord who cut off the King of Morocco's head,' a story which deeply impressed Sir Roger. The remark was occasioned by the crest, which represents what is heraldically called 'a Moor's head orientally crowned.' This crest is found on the seals of Sir Bernard Brocas, along with the lion rampant of the Brocas arms, as early as 1361. He was the first to use it, and it has been borne by his descendants ever since, but its origin is not known. It was, of course, granted by Edward III, and probably represented some

feat of war or chivalry. It may be remarked that the features of the 'Moor' are represented in all the seals as of the distinct, and even exaggerated, negro type.

The son of Brocas by his second wife, of the same name as himself, who also held office at Richard's court, was executed in 1400 by Henry IV for his share in the conspiracy formed in favour of his dethroned master. Shakespeare mentions him in his 'Richard II' as one of the conspirators—

> My lord, I have from Oxford sent to London
> The heads of Brocas and Sir Bennet Seely,
> Two of the dangerous consorted traitors
> That sought at Oxford thy dire overthrow.

In some of these details the poet was misled by his authorities. The 'Brocas' at Eton and 'Brocas Street' in Windsor take their name from this family, to whom considerable portions of Eton and Windsor once belonged.

[Family papers; Gascon Rolls; Record Office papers; The Family of Brocas, of Beaurepaire and Roche Court, Hereditary Masters of the Royal Buckhounds, with some hints towards a history of the English Government of Aquitaine, by Montagu Burrows, Capt. R.N., F.S.A., Chichele Professor of Modern History.] M. B.

BROCHMAEL, YSGYTHRAWG (*fl.* 584), king of Powis, is mentioned in Llywarch Hen's elegy (trip. 37), a poem which Dr. Guest (*Origines Celticæ*, ii. 289) has referred to the overthrow of Uriconium and the desolation of the Severn Valley by Ceawlin, king of the West Saxons in 584. The country of Kyndylan, the chief whose death Llywarch Hen bewails, is there called the land of Brochmael, and it is probable, therefore, that Brochmael was lord of that part of Britain, and that it was under his command that the Welsh (Britons) checked Ceawlin's career of conquest at Fethan-leag or Faddiley. When in 613 (*Annales Cambriæ*; *A.-S. Chron.* 607) Æthelfrith of Northumbria overthrew the Welsh at the battle of Chester, Bæda says that the monks of Bangor who had come to pray for the success of their countrymen were under the care of Brochmael, who stayed with them while the battle was fought, and who left them and fled when the victorious Æthelfrith attacked them. In this battle Selim, the son of Cynan, was slain, and as Cynan is said to have been the son of Brochmael, it is evident that he must have been an old man at the time, and 'therefore may very well have been king of Powis when Ceawlin [q. v.] attacked Uriconium' (Guest).

[Guest's Origines Celticæ, ii. 299, 308, 326; Annales Cambriæ an. 613, Rolls Ser.; Bæda, Hist. Eccl. ii. 2 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 584, 607, Rolls Ser.] W. H.

BROCK, DANIEL DE LISLE (1762–1842), bailiff of Guernsey from 1821 to 1842, belonged to an English family established in Guernsey as early as the sixteenth century. His father, John Brock of St. Peter's, who had been a midshipman in the royal navy, married Elizabeth de Lisle, daughter of the then lieutenant-bailiff of the island, and by her had fourteen children, ten of whom attained maturity. John Brock died in 1777, at the age of 48. Daniel de Lisle, his third son, was born in Guernsey on 10 Dec. 1762. After such schooling as the island afforded in those days, he was placed at Alderney under the tuition of M. Vallat, a Swiss pastor, afterwards rector of St. Peter-in-the-Wood, Guernsey, and subsequently at a school at Richmond, Surrey. He was, however, taken away at the age of fourteen to accompany his father, who was in failing health, to France, where the latter died at Dinan. He spent about twelve months in visiting the Mediterranean, Switzerland, and France, in 1785–6, and twelve years later, in 1798, was elected a jurat of the royal court of Guernsey, from which time his name is intimately associated with the history of his native place. On four separate occasions, between 1804 and 1810, he was deputed by the states and royal court of Guernsey to represent them in London, in respect of certain measures affecting the trade and ancient privileges of the island. In 1821 he was appointed bailiff, or chief magistrate, of the island, and soon after was again despatched to London, to protest, which he did with success, against the extension to Guernsey of the new law prohibiting the import of corn until the price should reach 80*s.* a quarter. In 1832, when the right of the inhabitants to be tried in their own courts was menaced by a proposed extension of the power of writs of *habeas corpus* to the island, Brock and Mr. Charles de Jersey, king's procureur, were sent to London to oppose the measure, and did so with success. Three years later Brock was once more despatched to London at the head of a deputation to protest against the proposed deprivation of the Channel Islands of their right of exporting corn into England free of duty. Owing to the remonstrance of the deputation, a select committee of the House of Commons was appointed to inquire into the subject, and the bill was subsequently withdrawn. On this occasion the states of Jersey presented Brock with a service of plate valued at 100*l.*, and his portrait was placed in the royal court-house of Guernsey. Brock was married and had two children: a son, who became a captain in the 20th foot, and a daughter. He died in Guernsey on 24 Sept.

1842. A public funeral was accorded to his remains, in recognition of his long and valued services to his native island.

[Tupper's Life of Sir Isaac Brock (2nd ed. London, 1847), appendix B; Jacob's Annals of the Bailiwick of Guernsey (Paris, 1830), part i.]
H. M. C.

BROCK, Sir ISAAC (1769–1812), major-general, commanding in Upper Canada in 1812, was the eighth son of John Brock of Guernsey [see Brock, Daniel de Lisle], and was born in Guernsey 6 Oct. 1769. He is described by his nephew and biographer, F. B. Tupper, as having been, like his brothers, a tall, robust, precocious boy, the best boxer, and strongest, boldest swimmer among his companions, but noted withal for his gentleness of disposition. He was sent to school at Southampton at the age of ten, and was afterwards under the tuition of a French pastor at Rotterdam. On 2 March 1785, when a little over fifteen, he entered the army by purchase, as an ensign in the 8th (King's), in which regiment his elder brother, John Brock (who was killed in a duel at Cape Town when a captain and brevet lieutenant-colonel in the 81st foot in 1801), had just purchased a company, after ten years' service in the corps in America and elsewhere. Isaac Brock purchased a lieutenancy in the 8th (King's) in 1790, and shortly after, having raised men for an independent company, was gazetted captain and placed on half pay. Paying the difference, he exchanged into the 49th foot in 1791, and served with that regiment in Jamaica and Barbadoes until 1793, when he returned on sick leave, and was employed on the recruiting service until the regiment returned home. He purchased a majority in the 49th in 1795, and a lieutenant-colonelcy on 25 Oct. 1797, becoming soon afterwards senior lieutenant-colonel with less than thirteen years' total service, which, as Brock had no Horse Guards interest, was regarded at the time as a case of exceptionally rapid promotion. The regiment had returned home in very bad order, symptoms of which were manifest when it was stationed near the Thames during the mutiny at the Nore, but it soon improved under its new commander so as to elicit the warm approbation of the Duke of York. Under Brock's command the regiment served with General Moore's division in the expedition to North Holland in 1799, where it was greatly distinguished at the battle of Egmont-op-Zee, and likewise on board the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker and Lord Nelson at the battle of Copenhagen and in the operations in the Baltic in 1801, a narrative of which, by Brigadier-general W. Stewart, commanding the line troops embarked, is given in 'Nelson Desp.' iv. 299. Brock embarked with the regiment for Canada in 1802, and in the following year, single-handed, suppressed a dangerous conspiracy which had been instigated by deserters in a detachment at Fort George, and the ringleaders of which were executed at Quebec on 2 March 1804. He returned home on leave in 1805, but, war with the United States appearing imminent, he rejoined at his own request early in 1806. After commanding for some time at Quebec, he was sent in 1810 to Upper Canada, to assume command of the troops there, with which he subsequently combined the duties of civil administrator as provisional lieutenant-governor of the province. Here his energetic example, the confidence reposed in him by the inhabitants, and the ascendency he possessed over the Indian tribes, at that time under the leadership of the famous Shawnee warrior Tecumseh, proved of the highest value. Very full details of his civil and military services at this period will be found in 'Life and Correspondence of Sir Isaac Brock' (London and Guernsey, 8vo), written by his nephew Ferd. Brock Tupper, the first edition of which appeared in 1845, and a second, much enlarged from family manuscript sources, in 1847. Previous to a declaration of hostilities an army of 2,000 American militia, with twenty-five guns, had been despatched from Ohio into Michigan, under the veteran general Hull, who was invested with discretionary powers as to the invasion of Canada. Hull issued a bombastic proclamation, and on 12 July 1812 crossed the narrow channel between Huron and Erie and entered Upper Canada. Subsequently he withdrew again to his own shore and shut himself up in Detroit, whither Brock, who had only 1,450 men to defend a thousand miles of frontier, followed him with his available forces, consisting of 350 regulars, 600 Indian militia, and 400 untrained volunteers, to which Hull's forces surrendered on 16 Aug. 1812. For the judgment, skill, and courage displayed by him at this juncture, Brock, who had attained the rank of major-general on 4 June 1811, was made an extra knight of the Bath on 10 Oct. 1812. Meanwhile a second American army of 6,000 men, under Major-general Van Rennselaer, had been concentrated on the Niagara frontier. During an attack by part of this force on the village of Queenstown, held by the flank companies 49th and the York volunteer militia, on the morning of 13 Oct. 1812, Sir Isaac Brock received his death-wound. He had dismounted to head the 49th, when he was shot through

the body and fell beside the road leading from Queenstown to the heights, expiring soon after. His last words, it is said, were, 'Never mind me—push on the York volunteers.' A second action took place at Queenstown the same day, after Major-general Roger Sheaffe had come up with the 41st foot and other reinforcements, when the American brigadier Wadsworth with 950 men laid down their arms. After lying in state at Government House, Brock's remains were interred in one of the bastions of Fort George beside those of Lieutenant-colonel McDonell, Canadian militia, a young man of twenty-five, attorney-general of the Upper Province, who had accompanied Brock in the capacity of militia aide-de-camp and had been mortally wounded the same day. Brock was in his forty-fourth year, and unmarried. He was six feet two inches in height, very erect and athletic, but latterly very stout. He had a pleasant manner and a frank open countenance, bespeaking the modest kindly disposition of one who had never been heard to utter an ill-natured remark, and in whom dislike of ostentation was as characteristic as quickness of decision and firmness in peril. After his death the officers of the 49th placed a handsome sum in the hands of the regimental agent for the purpose of procuring a portrait of the general for the mess, but on reference to the family it was found that no good likeness was extant. It may be added that the whole of the regimental records of the 49th were destroyed, after Brock's death, at the evacuation of Fort George in 1813. The House of Commons voted 1,575*l.* for a public monument, which was erected by Westmacott, and placed in the south transept of St. Paul's. Pensions of 200*l.* each were awarded to the four surviving brothers of the general, together with a grant of land in Upper Canada. On 13 Oct. 1824, the twelfth anniversary of his fall, the remains of Brock and his brave companion McDonell were carried in state from Fort George to a vault beneath a monument on Queenstown heights, erected at a cost of 3,000*l.* currency, voted by the Provincial Legislature. This monument, an Etruscan column, with winding stair within, standing on a rustic pediment, was blown up by an Irish American on Good Friday, 1840. The ruin was seen and described by Charles Dickens (*American Notes*, ii. 187–8). On 30 July 1841 a mass meeting was held in the open air beside the ruin, the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, Sir George Arthur, presiding, which was attended by over eight thousand persons, besides representatives of the Indian tribes of the six nations, at which it was enthusiastically resolved to restore the monument forthwith at public cost. A sum of 5,000*l.* currency was voted for the purpose by the province, and the work at once commenced. Copies on vellum of the correspondence, addresses, &c., relating to the restoration are in the British Museum Library. The monument thus restored is in the shape of a tall column standing on the original site on the heights above Queenstown, and surmounted by a statue of the general. It is enclosed within forty acres of ornamental grounds, with entrance gates bearing the Brock arms. Below, in the village of Queenstown (or Queenston, as it is now written), is a memorial church with a stained window, placed there by the York rifles, the corps to which Brock's last order was given. Brockville and other names in Canadian topography also perpetuate the memory of the 'Hero of Upper Canada.'

[Ann. Army Lists; Bulletins of Campaigns, 1793–1815; Nelson Desp. iv. 299 et seq.; W. James's Military Occurrences in Canada (London, 8vo, 1818); Quart. Rev. liv. (July 1822) 405 et seq.; Nile's Weekly Register, 1812; Colburn's United Serv. Mag. March 1846; Gent. Mag. lxxxii. (ii.) 389, 490, 574, 576, 655, 670; F. B. Tupper's Life and Correspondence of Sir I. Brock (London and Guernsey, 8vo, 2nd ed. 1847); Picturesque Canada, No. 13 (London, 1881).] H. M. C.

BROCK, WILLIAM, D.D. (1807–1875), dissenting divine, was born at Honiton on 14 Feb. 1807. His father, a man of earnest and religious spirit, whose efforts among the poor were at one time wrongly suspected of insidious political design, married in 1806 Ann Alsop, a descendant of Vincent Alsop [q. v.], ejected for nonconformity in 1662. William, their eldest child, was educated first at Culmstock and afterwards at the grammar school of Honiton. At the age of eight we find him writing to a friend to procure him copies of 'Cæsar' and of 'Virgil.' His life at school was one of considerable hardship, inequality of rank subjecting him to the persecution of his schoolfellows.

Leaving Honiton, he was placed for some time under the charge of the Rev. Charles Sharp at Bradninch; in 1820, being then thirteen years of age, was apprenticed to a watchmaker at Sidmouth; on the conclusion of his period of 'stern servitude' was removed to Hertford; afterwards joined a baptist church at Highgate; studied subsequently for four sessions at Stepney College; and settled at Norwich in 1833. In the following year he married Mary Bliss of Shortwood, Gloucestershire. During his stay at Norwich

Brock published, through the Religious Tract Society, a work entitled 'Fraternal Appeals to Young Men.' In 1834 Brock threw himself with great energy into the final struggle connected with the abolition of West Indian slavery; spoke in every town in Norfolk and most of those in Suffolk; drew up papers in support of his views, and contributed articles to the public journals. It is stated that Brock was the first publicly to attack the inveterate custom of political bribery in Norwich.

In 1846, chiefly on account of failing health, Brock made a tour through France and Italy. In 1847 he suffered from defective sight, for the treatment of which he temporarily removed to London. At the election for Norwich in 1847 he opposed his intimate friend Sir Morton Peto, and supported Mr. Serjeant Parry, the candidate who favoured the separation of church and state. In consequence of enfeebled health Brock was ultimately advised to remove to London, where he became pastor of Bloomsbury Chapel on 5 Dec. 1848. Brock soon set on foot a philanthropic enterprise for the reclamation of the poor in the squalid and crowded district of St. Giles.

At Exeter Hall Brock lectured on behalf of the Young Men's Christian Association on 'Mercantile Morality.' He was personally acquainted with Sir Henry Havelock; and after the death of Havelock, in 1857, he published a memoir, which had an immense circulation, forty-five thousand copies being speedily disposed of in England. In 1859 the work of preaching in theatres on Sundays was instituted in London, and Brock delivered the first sermon in the Britannia Theatre, Hoxton.

In 1866 Brock made a tour in the United States. On his return he entered into the ritualistic controversy, and published two discourses under the title of 'Ritualism Mischievous in its Design.' He further drew up a series of resolutions, in a similar sense, in behalf of the 'general body of protestant dissenting ministers of the three denominations in and about London.' He helped at this time to form the London Association of Baptist Churches, and was elected its first president. In the course of twelve years the association included 140 churches, with nearly 34,000 members in communion. In 1869 Brock was elected to the presidency of the Baptist Union of Great Britain and Ireland. In September 1872 he resigned the post of minister at Bloomsbury Chapel. A few days before preaching his farewell sermon he lost his wife. After three years spent in comparative retirement he died on 13 Nov. 1875. In 1860 the senate of Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of doctor of divinity.

In addition to the publications named in this article, Brock was the author (*inter alia*) of 'Sacramental Religion,' published in 1850; 'Sermons on the Sabbath,' 1853; 'The Gospel for the People,' 1859; 'The Wrong and Right of Christian Baptism,' 1864; 'The Christian's Duty in the forthcoming General Election,' 1868; and 'Midsummer Morning Sermons,' 1872.

[Birrell's Life of William Brock, D.D., 1878; M'Cree's William Brock, D.D., first Pastor of Bloomsbury Chapel, 1876; A Biographical Sketch of Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B. (1858), and other works by Brock; Annual Register for 1875.]

G. B. S.

BROCK, WILLIAM JOHN (1817?–1863), religious writer, born about 1817, married about 1845, in 1847 brought out a small volume of poems, 'Wayside Verses,' dating the preface London, 22 Sept.; and obtaining after this the degree of B.A., he took orders, and entered the church as curate of St. George's, Barnsley, Yorkshire (*Twenty-seven Sermons*, 2nd ed. p. 314). In 1855 he published at Barnsley, and by subscription, 'Twenty-seven Sermons,' in one volume, a publication which was quickly out of print (preface to 2nd ed.); and leaving Barnsley in 1858 to become incumbent of Hayfield, Derbyshire, Brock brought out a second edition of this book, dating it Hayfield Parsonage, 22 Sept. 1858, and adding to it the farewell sermon he had preached on leaving Barnsley. He died at Hayfield on 27 April 1863, and was buried there. After his death were published 'The Rough Wind stayed,' a volume of 'The Library of Excellent Literature,' 1867, and 'The Bright Light in the Clouds,' 1870.

[Brock's Wayside Verses, pp. 50, 76, 131; private information.]

J. H.

BROCKEDON, WILLIAM (1787–1854), painter, author, and inventor, was born at Totnes on 13 Oct. 1787. His father, who was a watchmaker, was a native of Kingsbridge, where and in the adjoining parish of Dodbrook his family had been occupants or owners of garden mills since the reign of Henry IV. This son, who was an only child, was educated at a private school in Totnes, but he learned little in it. His father was quite capable of supplying the deficiencies of school teaching as then understood, and under his instructions his son acquired a taste for scientific and mechanical pursuits. So great was his proficiency in mechanics that he was able to conduct the business during the illness of

nearly twelve months which ended in his father's death in September 1802.

Brockedon was proud to acknowledge his obligations to his father, whose 'natural talents,' as he wrote to a friend in 1832, he had 'never seen surpassed,' adding that 'whatever turn my own character may have taken, if the world thinks kindly of it, it grew under his instruction and advice, and the impressions made upon me before I was fifteen.'

After his father's death, Brockedon spent six months in London in the house of a watch manufacturer, to perfect himself in what he expected to have been his pursuit in life. On his return to Totnes he continued to carry on the business for his mother for five years. In a letter written to his friend, Octavian Blewitt, in November 1832, he says: 'I recollect with much pleasure the hand I had in making the present parish clock in the church at Totnes. An order was given to my father to make a new church clock a short time before the accident by lightning which, in February 1799, struck the tower, threw down the south-east pinnacle, and did so much damage to the church as to require nearly three years to repair it. This accident prevented the clock being put up until the summer of 1802, during my father's last illness. . . . I remember when the clock was making that I was set to do some of the work, though only about thirteen years of age, particularly cutting the fly-pinion out of the solid steel.'

During the five years in which he carried on the watchmaking business for his mother he devoted his spare time to drawing, for which from childhood he had as great a taste as he had for mechanics. Archdeacon (then the Rev. R. H.) Froude, rector of Dartington (father of Mr. J. A. Froude), encouraged him to pursue painting as a profession. The archdeacon liberally aided Brockedon's journey to London and his establishment there during his studies at the Royal Academy. Brockedon found another generous patron in Mr. A. H. Holdsworth, M.P. for Dartmouth, and governor of Dartmouth Castle.

This was in February 1809. From that time his career must be considered under three heads: 1, as a painter; 2, as an author; 3, as an inventor.

1. For six years he pursued his studies in London as a painter with little interruption till 1815. In that year, immediately after the battle of Waterloo, he went to Belgium and France, and had the benefit and gratification of seeing the gallery of the Louvre before its dispersion. From 1812 to 1837 he was a regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy and the British Institution. In these twenty-five years he exhibited sixty-five works, historical, landscape, and portraits—thirty-six at the Academy and twenty-nine at the British Institution (Graves, *Dict. of Artists*). The works he exhibited in 1812 were portraits of Governor Holdsworth, M.P., and of Samuel Prout, who was, like himself, a Devonshire artist. He next exhibited 'a more ambitious work, of which artists of name spoke with approbation,' a portrait of 'Miss S. Booth as Juliet' (Cunningham, 'Town and Table Talk,' *Illustr. News*, 1854), pictures on scriptural and other subjects, portraits of Sir Alexander Burns, Sir George Back, now in the library of the Royal Geographical Society, and some interesting landscapes of Alpine and Italian scenery. He also painted the 'Acquittal of Susannah,' presented by him to his native county and now in the Crown Court of the Castle of Exeter; 'Christ raising the Widow's Son at Nain,' which he presented to Dartmouth church as a mark of respect to Governor Holdsworth, and which obtained for him the prize of one hundred guineas from the directors of the British Institution; and, about the same time, 'Christ's Agony in the Garden,' which he presented to Dartington church, a picture, he says in a letter to Blewitt, 'associated with my grateful recollections of Mr. Froude's friendship; and I mention it, trifling as it is, as one public testimonial of my desire to acknowledge his exceeding kindness to me.' Another large picture, representing the 'Delivery of the Tables of the Law to Moses on Mount Sinai,' was presented by him to Christ's Hospital in 1835, and placed by order of the governors in their great hall. Another picture, painted at Rome in 1821, the 'Vision of the Chariots to the Prophet Zechariah,' excited so much interest that, by permission of the pope (Pius VII), it was exhibited in the Pantheon. At the same time Brockedon was elected a member of the Academies of Rome and Florence. In compliance with a law of the Florentine Academy he presented it with his portrait painted by his own hand. Brockedon's portrait is now a conspicuous object in the Uffizi of the Florence Gallery near those of Reynolds and Northcote.

2. Brockedon was meanwhile earning for himself a reputation as an author. In 1824 he made an excursion to the Alps for the purpose of investigating the route of Hannibal, and the idea of publishing 'Illustrations of the Passes' occurred to him. During the summers of 1825, 1826, 1828, and 1829, he was led in the course of his journeys to cross

the Alps fifty-eight times, and to pass into and out of Italy by more than forty different routes. The result was the publication, in 1827, of the first part of his 'Illustrations of the Passes of the Alps by which Italy communicates with France, Switzerland, and Germany.' The work, containing 109 engravings, was issued in twelve parts, from 1827 to 1829, forming when complete two royal quarto volumes, and was gratefully dedicated to his earliest patron, Archdeacon Froude. The drawings, which were entirely by Brockedon's own hand, were done in sepia, and were sold in 1837 to the fifth Lord Vernon for 500 guineas.

In 1833 he published in one volume his 'Journals of Excursions in the Alps, the Pennine, Graian, Cottian, Rhetian, Lepontine, and Bernese.' He also edited Finden's 'Illustrations to the Life and Works of Lord Byron.' In 1835 he edited for the Findens the 'Illustrated Road Book from London to Naples,' with thirty illustrations by himself and his friends Prout and Stanfield. In 1836 he wrote for 'Blackwood's Magazine' 'Extracts from the Journal of an Alpine Traveller,' and he subsequently wrote the Savoy and Alpine parts of Murray's 'Handbook for Switzerland.' His next work, published in folio in 1842–4, was 'Italy, Classical, Historical, and Picturesque, illustrated and described,' with sixty engravings from drawings by himself, Eastlake, Prout, Roberts, Stanfield, Harding, and other friends. In 1855, in conjunction with Dr. Croly, he wrote part of the letterpress of David Roberts's 'Views in the Holy Land, Syria, &c.,' Croly writing the historical, and Brockedon the descriptive portions.

3. During all these years Brockedon's love of art and literature was divided with his love of mechanical and scientific pursuits. As far back as 1819 his taste for mechanics led him to turn attention to the mode of wire-drawing then in use. Brockedon invented a mode of drawing the wire through holes pierced in sapphires, rubies, and other gems. He patented this invention, and visited Paris in connection with it; but, from the facility of violation, it was not a source of profit, though now the mode universally adopted. In 1831 he invented and patented, in conjunction with the late Mr. Mordan, a pen of a novel form called the 'oblique,' from the slit being in the usual direction of the writing. He next turned his attention to the preparation of a substitute for corks and bungs by coating felt with vulcanised india-rubber. He took out a patent for this invention in 1838, and in 1840 and 1842 enlarged its scope by other patents for retaining fluids in bottles, and for the manufacture of fibrous materials for the cores of stoppers. This invention led to his forming business relations with Messrs. Charles Macintosh & Co. of Manchester. About the year 1841 he submitted to them his patents for a substitute for corks, through which he was interested in their business till 1845, when he became a partner, and retained that position till his death. In 1843 he patented an invention for the manufacture of wadding for firearms; another for condensing the carbonates of soda, potass, &c., into the solid form of pills and lozenges; and for preparing or treating plumbago by reducing common black lead to powder, and then compressing it *in vacuo*, so as to produce artificial plumbago for lead pencils purer than any that could then be obtained, in consequence of the exhaustion of the mines in Cumberland, and especially valuable to artists because free from (diamond) grit. The invention was first worked for him by Messrs. Mordan & Co., but at his death in 1854 the plant and machinery were sold by auction, and bought by one of the merchants connected with the lead industry at Keswick. In 1844, 1846, and 1851, he patented inventions for various applications of vulcanised india-rubber. In 1830 Brockedon took an active part in the formation of the Royal Geographical Society, and was elected a member of its first council. He was afterwards the founder of the Graphic, an art society. On 12 June 1830 he was elected a member of the Athenæum. It had been resolved to commemorate the opening of the new club house in Pall Mall by adding 200 members to the list, 100 being elected by the committee, and 100 by the club. Brockedon was one of the hundred elected by the committee. On 18 Dec. 1834 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In February 1837 he lost his mother, for whose happiness he made the most loving provision from the moment when his improved prospects enabled him to do so.

He married in 1821 Miss Elizabeth Graham, who died in childbirth on 23 July 1829, in her fortieth year, leaving two children, Philip North, born at Florence on 27 April 1822, and Mary, married to Mr. Joseph H. Baxendale, the head of the firm of Pickford & Co. The son, who was educated as a civil engineer, became the favourite and confidential pupil of Mr. Brunel, and gave the brightest promise of future eminence in his profession, but was carried off by consumption at the early age of twenty-eight, on 13 Nov. 1849. On 8 May 1839 Brockedon married, as his second wife, the widow of Captain Farwell of Totnes, who survived him, and by whom he had no issue.

Brockedon never recovered from the shock of his son's death; his health and spirits declined visibly. For several years he had been a sufferer from gall-stones, and in July 1854 a succession of paroxysms of unusual severity ended in an attack of jaundice, under which he rapidly sank. He died on 29 Aug. 1854, in his sixty-sixth year, at 29 Devonshire Street, Queen Square, Bloomsbury, and was buried in the grave which contained the remains of his first wife and his son in the burial-ground of St. George the Martyr, in Hunter Street, Brunswick Square.

Mr. Peter Cunningham, in announcing his death in the 'Town and Table Talk' of the 'Illustrated London News,' said that 'English artists were mourning the loss of an old friend.' There were few of whom this could have been said with more perfect truth, for it would have been difficult to find any one who was more beloved by a large circle of friends at home and abroad, or who was more regretted by his professional contemporaries, many of whom had reason to cherish his memory with affection as that of a man ever ready to show kindness to others, and never likely to forget it when shown to himself.

[MS. Letters, Brockedon and A. H. Holdsworth, M.P., to Octavian Blewitt, 1832–7, quoted by W. Pengelly, F.R.S., in Trans. Devon Assoc. of Literature, Science, and Art, 1831, p. 25; Blewitt's Panorama of Torquay, a Descriptive and Historical Sketch of the District comprised between the Dart and the Teign, Lond. 1832, p. 271; Cunningham's Town and Table Talk in Illustr. Lond. News, 2 Sept. 1854; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, edited by R. E. Graves; Algernon Graves's Dict. of Artists who have exhibited in the principal London Exhibitions of Oil Paintings, 1884; Bennett Woodcraft's Alphabetical Index of Patentees of Inventions, &c., 1854.] O. B–T.

BROCKETT, JOHN TROTTER (1788–1842), antiquary, was born at Witton Gilbert, co. Durham. In his early youth his parents removed to Gateshead, and he was educated under the care of the Rev. William Turner of Newcastle. The law having been selected as his profession, he was, after the usual course of study, admitted an attorney, and practised for many years at Newcastle, where he was esteemed an able and eloquent advocate in the mayor's and sheriff's courts, and a sound lawyer in the branches of his profession which deal with tenures and conveyancing.

He was a man of refined tastes, and a close student of numismatics and of English antiquities and philology. He made considerable collections of books and coins and medals, and in 1823–4 the choice library and cabinets which he had formed up to that time were dispersed by auction at Sotheby's, the sale of the latter occupying ten days, and that of the former fourteen days.

In 1818 he published 'Hints on the Propriety of establishing a Typographical Society in Newcastle' (8vo, pp. 8), which led to the foundation of such a society, and gave an impulse to the production of an interesting series of privately printed tracts at Newcastle. To that series he himself contributed several tractates, including, 1. 'A Catalogue of Books and Tracts printed at the private press of George Allan, Esq., at Darlington,' 1818. 2. 'Bartlet's Episcopal Coins of Durham,' &c., new edition by J. T. B., 1817. 3. 'Beauvais' Essay on the means of distinguishing Antique from Counterfeit Coins and Medals,' translated and edited by J. T. B., 1819. 4. 'Selecta Numismata Aurea Imperatorum Romanorum e Museo J. T. B.,' 1822. Also reprints of tracts on Henry III, on Robert, earl of Salisbury, and of three accounts of the siege of Newcastle.

In 1818 he published an 'Enquiry into the Question whether the Freeholders of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne are entitled to vote for Members of Parliament for the County of Northumberland,' and in 1825 the first edition of his 'Glossary of North Country Words in Use' (Newcastle-on-Tyne, 8vo). The manuscript collections for this valuable work were not originally intended for publication, and they passed into the library of Mr. John George Lambton, afterwards Lord Durham, but that gentleman surrendered them for the public service. A second edition, to a large extent rewritten, was published in 1829; and a third was in preparation at the time of the author's death, and was published, under the editorship of W. E. Brockett, in 1846 (2 vols. 8vo). He also contributed papers to the first three volumes of 'Archæologia Æliana.' In 1882 a 'Glossographia Anglicana,' from a manuscript left by Brockett, was privately printed by the society, called 'The sette of odd volumes,' with a biographical sketch of the author by Frederick B. Coomer of Newcastle, who names one or two tracts by Brockett not noted above, and memoirs by him of Thomas and John Bewick, prefixed to the 1820 edition of Bewick's 'Select Fables.'

Brockett was a member of the Society of Antiquaries, a secretary of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and one of the council of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died at Albion Place, Newcastle, on 12 Oct. 1842, aged 54.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, part ii. p. 664; English Dialect Society's Bibliographical List; Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, 1835, 430–440; T. F. Dibdin's Bibliog. Tour, i. 390.]

C. W. S.

BROCKIE, MARIANUS, D.D. (1687–1755), Benedictine monk, was born at Edinburgh on 2 Dec. 1687, and joined the Scotch Benedictines at Ratisbon in 1708. He was doctor and professor of philosophy and divinity, and for a considerable time superior of the Scotch monastery at Erfurt. In 1727 he was sent on the catholic mission to his native country, where he remained till 1739. After returning to Ratisbon, he was for many years prior of St. James's, during which time he wrote his 'Monasticon Scoticon.' He died, leaving it unfinished, on 2 Dec. 1755. It was completed by Maurice Grant, but the monastery was not able to publish it. The manuscript, bound in seven ponderous volumes, is preserved at St. Mary's College, Blairs. It was lent to Dr. James F. S. Gordon for consultation and use in his 'Monasticum,' printed at Glasgow in 1867. Brockie wrote 'Observationes critico-historicæ' on the 'Regulæ ac Statuta recentiorum Ordinum et Congregationum' which constitute the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th volumes of Holstenius's 'Codex Regularum Monasticarum et Canonicarum,' printed at Augsburg in 1759.

[Gordon's Roman Catholic Mission in Scotland, 526; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Fernschild's Dissertatio de Origine Animæ Rationalis in Homine, 1718.]

T. C.

BROCKLESBY, RICHARD (1636–1714), non-abjuring clergyman, was born at Tealby, near Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, in 1636. His father was George Brocklesby, gentleman. He was educated at the neighbouring grammar school of Caistor, and as a sizar at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1657 and M.A. in 1660. Some time between 1662 and 1674 he was instituted to the rectory of Folkingham, Lincolnshire. In the appendix to Kettlewell's Life, 1718, p. xxj, he is recorded as 'Mr. Brokesby, Rector of Folkinton.' No sympathy with the Jacobite party is to be inferred from his declining to abjure. Brocklesby retired to Stamford, and employed his leisure in composing an opus magnum, entitled 'An Explication of the Gospel Theism and the Divinity of the Christian Religion. Containing the True Account of the System of the Universe, and of the Christian Trinity. . . . By Richard Brocklesby, a Christian Trinitarian,' 1706, fol., pp. 1065. The preface truly says it is 'a book of many and great singularities;' it is crammed with reading from sages, fathers, schoolmen, travellers, and poets; it bristles with odd terminology of the writer's special coinage. Brocklesby denies the eternal generation of the Son, and even his pre-existence; yet asserts his consubstantiality as God-man begotten of God, 'an humane-divine person' (see especially bk. vi., 'The Idea of the Lord the Son'). He places the abode of Christ in heaven, from his coming of age to his public mission (p. 1019 sq.), though he calls the kindred notion of Socinus 'wild and pedantic.' The only Socinian writers whom he directly quotes are Enyedi, Krell, and the English 'Unitarian Tracts.' Nor does he know Servetus (p. 158) at first hand. Acontius (pp. 819, 821) he greatly values. Spinoza (p. 785) he cites with modified approval. John Maxwell, prebendary of Connor, issued in 1727, 4to, an English version ('A Treatise of the Laws of Nature') of Bishop Richard Cumberland's 'De Legibus Naturæ,' 1672, 4to. Out of Brocklesby's book, as he owns on his title-page, Maxwell carved two introductory essays and a supplementary dissertation. He simplifies Brocklesby's style, omits his theology, and adds some new matter from other sources. Brocklesby died at Stamford in 1714 (probably in February), and was buried at Folkingham. His will (dated 3 Aug. 1713, codicils 30 Jan. and 7 Feb. 1714, proved 13 Aug. 1714) was to have been included in the second volume of Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa,' 1735, but was left over to a third volume, which never appeared. Out of considerable landed property in Lincolnshire and Huntingdonshire, a house at Stamford, &c., Brocklesby founded schools at Folkingham and Kirkby-on-Bain, Lincolnshire, and Pidley, Huntingdonshire, to teach poor children their catechism and to read the Bible. The charitable bequests are very numerous, and some rather singular. A complicated scheme for the distribution of bibles in five counties was to come into effect 'if the propagation of the gospel in the Eastern parts totally faileth, or doth not considerably succeed and prosper.' A sum of 150*l.* is left towards rebuilding the parish church of Wilsthorpe, Lincolnshire; 150*l.* each for the benefit of the communities of French and Dutch refugees; and 10*l.* each to eight presbyterian ministers. A bequest of 10*l.* to the celebrated Whiston was revoked by the first codicil. Brocklesby left two libraries. That at Stamford was sold by auction; the catalogue, Stamford, 1714, 4to, contains the titles of many rare volumes of the Socinian school. His library in London was left to be disposed of at the discretion of John

Heptinstall, his printer, and William Turner, schoolmaster of Stamford.

[Books of Sidney Sussex Coll., per R. Phelps, D.D., master; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, p. 602; Palmer's Nonconformist Memorial, 1802, ii. 429; Emlyn's Works, 1746, i. vi; information from the Bishop of Nottingham, Rev. G. Carter, Folkingham, Rev. W. C. Houghton, Walcot; certified copy of Brocklesby's will, in the prerogative court of Canterbury; catalogue of Brocklesby's library at Stamford, 1714; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab. B. p. 176; Charity Commissioners' Reports, xxiv. 27 (26 June 1830), vol. xxxii. pt. 4, pp. 309, 619 (30 June 1837); authorities cited above.] A. G.

BROCKLESBY, RICHARD (1722-1797), physician, was born at Minehead in Somersetshire, and was the only son of Richard Brocklesby of Cork. His mother was Mary Alloway of Minehead, and both families belonged to the Society of Friends. On 29 March 1734 Brocklesby entered the school of Abraham Shackleton, at Ballitore, co. Kildare, so that he was one of the senior boys when Burke went there in May 1741. They were contemporaries at school for less than a year, but this early acquaintance was continued when both came to live in London, and they were friends throughout life. After some studies at Edinburgh, in 1742 Brocklesby went to Leyden and graduated M.D. there on 28 June 1745. His graduation thesis on this occasion (*Dissertatio Medica inauguralis de Saliva sana et morbosa*, 4to, Leyden, 1745) seems to have been suggested by a case which he had seen at Edinburgh, in which the administration of five grains of mercury was followed by the secretion of one hundred pounds of saliva. He describes clearly the expectoration of pneumonia and that of hydrophobia, and throughout the essay shows extensive reading and a power of lively expression. He attacks Pitcairn and the iatromechanicians in general, and speaks with gratitude of his own teacher Gaubius. During the next twelve months Brocklesby settled in London, and in 1751 became a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1754 he received a degree from the university of Dublin, and was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in the same year. His election as a fellow of the College of Physicians followed in 1756 (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 202). In 1758 he was appointed physician to the army, and served in Germany. In 1763 he settled in Norfolk Street, Strand, where he soon obtained a large practice. He enjoyed the friendship of Burke and of Johnson, and showed that he deserved to be loved by both. In a kind letter to Burke on 2 July 1788 (*Burke Correspondence*, 1844, iii. 78), Brocklesby makes him a present of 1,000*l.*, and says that he would be happy to repeat the gift 'every year until your merit is rewarded as it ought to be at court.' Brocklesby attended Dr. Johnson on many occasions, and in his last illness (Boswell, *Johnson*, ii. 481). Boswell describes a dinner at Brocklesby's (ii. 489), at which Johnson was present with Vallancy, the antiquarian, Murphy, and Mr. Devaynes, the king's apothecary, on 15 May 1784. In June 1784, when Johnson's going to Italy was discussed, Boswell (ii. 527) records another instance of Brocklesby's generosity: 'As an instance of extraordinary liberality of friendship, he told us that Dr. Brocklesby had upon this occasion offered him a hundred a year for his life. A grateful tear started into his eye as he spoke this in a faltering tone.' Many instances of this physician's kindness to less distinguished persons are recorded (*Burke Correspondence*, 21 July 1777; Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 203). The early distinction of Dr. Thomas Young was largely due to the kindness with which Brocklesby, who was his great-uncle, encouraged his studies (*Memoir of Thomas Young*, London, 1831), and Young dedicated his inaugural dissertation for M.D. to him. Brocklesby's first publication after he settled in London was 'An Essay concerning the Mortality among Horned Cattle,' 8vo, 1746. The chief new suggestion contained in it is that the infected bodies should be properly buried in deep graves. In 1749 he published 'Reflections on Antient and Modern Music, with the application to the cure of diseases, to which is subjoined an essay to solve the question wherein consisted the difference of antient music from that of modern times.' The author's name does not appear upon the title-page. The essay contains much learning and many interesting remarks. It was probably suggested by a story the author had heard in Edinburgh of a gentleman who had been engaged for the Pretender in 1715, had been himself wounded, and had lost two sons in the battle of Dunblane. He fell into a nervous fever from melancholy, and no treatment did him good till his physician caused a harper to play to him day after day, when he revived, and at last regained his health. Brocklesby seriously recommends the more regular use of music as a means of treatment. In 1760 he delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians, and it was printed in quarto. Its most memorable passage is a fine panegyric upon the Dr. Hodges the account of whose death in poverty after he had stayed in attendance on the sick throughout the plague brought tears to the eyes of Dr. Johnson. In 1764 Brocklesby published his most important work, 'Œconomical and Medical

Observations, in two parts, from the year 1758 to the year 1763 inclusive, tending to the improvement of military hospitals and to the cure of camp diseases incident to soldiers,' 8vo, London. This was the first book in which sound principles of hygiene were laid down for the army. There were then but few barracks, and those few were ill built. Brocklesby shows that the soldiers must have plenty of air in their rooms if they are to remain healthy. Proper regulations are drawn up for field hospitals, and the necessity for giving the doctor absolute command in the hospital is pointed out. The observations on camp diseases are clear and original, and the remarks on treatment singularly wise. There is an interleaved copy of the book, with a few alterations and additions in the author's hand, in the library of the College of Physicians. To the same library Brocklesby gave a splendid copy, in twenty-five volumes folio, of Grævius and Gronovius's 'Thesaurus,' which contains an inscription in his handwriting. Brocklesby became F.R.S., and published some papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He published also an account of a curious case of irregular pulse in 1767, and some experiments on seltzer water in 1768, both of which are to be found in the 'Medical Observations and Inquiries by a Society of Physicians in London,' 1767 and 1771. His compositions are all clear, and show that he possessed well-digested learning and good powers of observation. His conversation was abundant and full of all kinds of knowledge, but sometimes flowed too fast. Burke once speaks of 'Brocklesby's wild talk,' and Johnson once caught him up for giving too hasty an opinion as to the sanity of a reputed lunatic, and on another occasion corrected his quotation of some lines of Juvenal. But Brocklesby was often happy in his quotations, especially from Shakespeare, as Boswell's reports of his conversations with Johnson amply show (Boswell, *Johnson*, ii. 571). In Rees's 'Cyclopædia' (under the name) there is an account of a curious duel between Brocklesby and Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Elliot [q.v.] After a short period of failing health Brocklesby died suddenly on 11 Dec. in the same year as Burke. He was buried in the church of St. Clement Danes, and bequeathed his house and its furniture, pictures and books, with 10,000*l.*, to Dr. Thomas Young. His portrait was painted by Copley, and has been engraved.

[Leadbeater Papers, London, 1862, vol. i.; Boswell's Johnson, 1791, vol. ii.; Memoir of Thomas Young, London, 1831; Peacock's Life of Young, 1855; Burke's Correspondence (ed. Fitzwilliam); Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, vol. ii.; Brocklesby's several works.] N. M.

BROCKY, CHARLES (1807–1855), portrait and subject painter, was born at Temeswar, in the Banat, Hungary. When between six and seven years of age he lost his mother. Her sister had married the manager of a company of strolling players, and Brocky's father, who had originally been a peasant, followed the theatrical party in the capacity of hairdresser. He had many difficulties and hardships to contend against in his youth, but succeeded in obtaining some instruction in art at a free drawing-school at Vienna, and afterwards studied in the Louvre at Paris. He settled in London about 1837–8, and enjoyed some practice as a miniature-painter. Among his sitters was the queen. Brocky exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1839 to 1854 both portraits and subject pieces, among the latter an oil picture entitled 'The Nymph,' and four representations of the Seasons. The British Museum possesses four heads drawn by him in red chalk, executed in a masterly style, and four others are at the South Kensington Museum. When at Vienna he painted a St. John the Baptist, an altar-piece, a full-length portrait of the Emperor of Austria, a St. Cecilia, and a St. John the Evangelist. Brocky died in London on 8 July 1855, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Wilkinson's Sketch of the Life of Charles Brocky, the Artist, 1870, 8vo.] L. F.

BRODERIC, ALAN, Lord Midleton. [See Brodrick.]

BRODERIP, FRANCES FREELING (1830–1878), authoress, second daughter of Thomas Hood, the poet, who died in 1845, by his wife, Jane Reynolds, who died in 1846, was born at Winchmore Hill, Middlesex, in 1830. She was named after her father's friend, Sir Francis Freeling, the secretary to the general post office. On 10 Sept. 1849 she was married to the Rev. John Somerville Broderip, son of Edward Broderip of Cossington Manor, who died in 1847, by his wife Grace Dory, daughter of Benjamin Greenhill. He was born at Wells, Somersetshire, in 1814, educated at Eton, and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. 1837, M.A. 1839, became rector of Cossington, Somersetshire, 1844, and died at Cossington on 10 April 1866. In 1857 Mrs. Broderip commenced her literary career by the publication of 'Wayside Fancies,' which was followed in 1860 by 'Funny Fables for Little Folks,' the first of a series of her works to which the illustrations were supplied by her brother, Tom Hood. Her other books appeared in the following order: 1. 'Chrysal, or a Story with an End,' 1861. 2. 'Fairyland, or Re-

creations for the Rising Generation. By T. and J. Hood, and their Son and Daughter,' 1861. 3. 'Tiny Tadpole, and other Tales,' 1862. 4. 'My Grandmother's Budget of Stories,' 1863. 5. 'Merry Songs for Little Voices. By F. F. Broderip and T. Hood,' 1865. 6. 'Crosspatch, the Cricket, and the Counterpane,' 1865. 7. 'Mamma's Morning Gossips,' 1866. 8. 'Wild Roses: Simple Stories of Country Life,' 1867. 9. 'The Daisy and her Friends: Tales and Stories for Children,' 1869. 10. 'Tales of the Toys told by Themselves,' 1869. 11. 'Excursions into Puzzledom. By T. Hood the Younger, and F. F. Broderip,' 1879. In 1860 she edited, with the assistance of her brother, 'Memorials of Thomas Hood,' 2 vols., and in 1869 selected and published the 'Early Poems and Sketches' of her father. She also, in conjunction with her brother, published in a collected form 'The Works of T. Hood,' 1869–73, 10 vols. She died at Clevedon on 3 Nov. 1878, in her forty-ninth year, and was buried in St. Mary's churchyard, Walton by Clevedon, on 9 Nov., leaving issue four daughters.

[Gent. Mag. (1866), i. 769; Academy (1878), xiv. 450.] G. C. B.

BRODERIP, JOHN (*d.* 1771?), organist, was probably a son of William Broderip, organist of Wells Cathedral [q. v.], who died in 1726. The first mention of him in the chapter records of Wells is on 2 Dec. 1740, when he was admitted a vicar choral of the cathedral for a year on probation. On 1 April 1741 it was ordered by an act of the dean and chapter that Broderip, who had supplied the place of organist from the death of Mr. Evans, should be paid the usual salary allowed on that account in proportion to the time. On the same day he was admitted into the place of organist of the cathedral. On 30 Sept. of the same year Broderip was fully appointed organist at a salary of 20*l.*, and master of the choristers at 7*l.* a year; on 3 Dec. following he was perpetuated as a vicar choral, and on 20 Nov. 1769 was appointed sub-treasurer, on the decease of Thomas Parfitt. He was present for the last time at the quarterly meeting of the dean and chapter and the vicars choral on 1 Oct. 1770, between which date and 26 April 1771 he died. Between 1766 and 1771 Broderip published a collection of 'Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs,' dedicated to the dean of Wells, Lord Francis Seymour. After his death some more settings of the Psalms by him were incorporated in a publication by Robert Broderip of Bristol, who is the subject of the succeeding article. In the latter years of his life Broderip was organist of Shepton Mallett, Somersetshire.

[Chapter records of Wells Cathedral, communicated by Mr. W. Fielder; Broderip's Psalms, &c.] W. B. S.

BRODERIP, ROBERT (*d.* 1808), organist and composer, lived at Bristol during the latter part of the eighteenth century. He was a relation of John Broderip [q. v.], organist of Wells Cathedral, probably either a brother or son, and also of the Broderip (*d.* 1807) who carried on business as a bookseller and publisher at 13 Haymarket, and who was one of the founders of the firm of Longmans. Next to nothing is known of Broderip's biography. He lived at Bristol all his life, and wrote a considerable quantity of music. His most important compositions are an occasional ode on the king's recovery, a concerto for pianoforte (or harpsichord) and strings, eight voluntaries for the organ, a volume of instructions for the pianoforte or harpsichord, a collection of psalms (partly by John Broderip), collections of duets, glees, &c., and many songs. He died in Church Lane, Bristol, on 14 May 1808. His eldest son, a lieutenant on the Achates, died of yellow fever in the West Indies in 1811, aged 19.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 190, 1808, i. 559, 1811, i. 679; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. B. S.

BRODERIP, WILLIAM (1683–1726), organist, as to whose parentage and education nothing is known, was appointed a vicar choral of Wells Cathedral on 1 April 1701. On 1 Oct. 1706 he was appointed sub-treasurer, and on 1 April 1708 a cathedral stall was assigned to him. On 2 Jan. 1712 he succeeded John George as organist of the cathedral, at an annual salary of 20*l.* He retained this post until his death, which took place 31 Jan. 1726. Broderip was buried in the nave of the cathedral; according to the inscription on his gravestone, he left a widow and nine children. Some of the latter probably followed their father's profession, as besides Robert [q. v.] and John Broderip [q. v.] there were two other organists of the name in the west of England towards the latter part of the eighteenth century, viz.: Edmund Broderip, who was organist of St. James's, Bristol, between 1742 and 1771, and another organist of the same name (whose christian name is not known) who lived at Leominster about 1770. It is most likely that some of these were the sons of William Broderip. The Tudway Collection contains an anthem, 'God is our hope and strength,' with instrumental accompaniments, which was written by Broderip in

1713 to celebrate the peace of Utrecht, but this is almost his sole composition extant.

[Chapter records of Wells Cathedral, communicated by Mr. W. Fielder; Harl. MS. 7338, &c.; subscription lists to John Broderip's Psalms, Hayes's Cantatas, Chilcot's Six Concertos, and Clark's Eight Songs.] W. B. S.

BRODERIP, WILLIAM JOHN (1789–1859), lawyer and naturalist, the eldest son of William Broderip, surgeon, Bristol, was born at Bristol on 21 Nov. 1789, and, after being educated at the Rev. Samuel Seyer's school in his native city, matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1812. Whilst at college he found time to attend the anatomical lectures of Sir Christopher Pegge, and the chemical and mineralogical lectures of Dr. John Kidd. After completing his university education, he entered the Inner Temple, and commenced studying in the chambers of the well-known Godfrey Sykes, where he had as contemporaries Sir John Patteson and Sir John Taylor Coleridge. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 12 May 1817, when he joined the western circuit, and shortly after, in conjunction with Peregrine Bingham, began reporting in the court of common pleas. These reports were published in three volumes in 1820–22. In 1822 he accepted from Lord Sidmouth the appointment of magistrate at the Thames police court. He held this office until 1846, when he was transferred to the Westminster court, where he remained for ten years. He was compelled to resign from deafness, having obtained a high reputation for his good sense and humanity. In 1824 he edited the fourth edition of R. Callis upon the Statute of Sewers. This work, which combined antiquarian with strict legal learning, was one exactly suited to the taste and talent of the editor. He was elected bencher of Gray's Inn 30 Jan. 1850, and treasurer 29 Jan. 1851, and to him was confided the especial charge of the library of that institution.

Broderip throughout his life was an enthusiastic collector of natural objects. His conchological cabinet was unrivalled, and many foreign professors inspected the treasures which were accumulated in his chambers in Gray's Inn. This collection was ultimately purchased by the British Museum. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1824, of the Geological Society in 1825, and of the Royal Society on 14 Feb. 1828. In co-operation with Sir Stamford Raffles he aided, in 1826, in the formation of the Zoological Society, of which he was one of the original fellows. He was secretary of the Geological Society for some time, and performed the arduous duties of that office with Roderick Murchison until 1830. To the 'Transactions' of this society he contributed numerous papers, but the chief part of his original writings on malacology are to be found in the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the Zoological Society.' Few naturalists have more graphically described the habits of animals. Broderip's 'Account of the Manners of a Tame Beaver,' published in the 'Gardens and Menagerie of the Zoological Society,' affords a favourable example of his tact as an observer and power as a writer. His contributions to the 'New Monthly Magazine' and to 'Fraser's Magazine' were collected in the volumes entitled 'Zoological Recreations,' 1847, and 'Leaves from the Note-book of a Naturalist,' 1852. He wrote the zoological articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' viz. from Ast to the end, including the whole of the articles relating to mammals, birds, reptiles, crustacea, mollusca, conchifera, cirrigrada, pulmagrada, &c.; Buffon, Brisson, &c., and zoology. His last publication, 'On the Shark,' appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine,' March 1859. He died in his chambers, 2 Raymond Buildings, Gray's Inn, London, from an attack of serous apoplexy, on 27 Feb. 1859.

His writings not previously mentioned were: 1. 'Guide to the Gardens of the Zoological Society. By Nicholas A. Vigors and W. J. Broderip,' 1829. 2. 'Hints for collecting Animals and their Products,' 1832. 3. 'Memoir of the Dodo. By R. Owen, F.R.S., with an Historical Introduction by W. J. Broderip,' 1861, besides very numerous articles in magazines, newspapers, and reviews.

[Law Magazine and Law Review (1860), viii. 174–8; Proceedings of Linnean Society of London, 1859, pp. xx–xxv; Illustrated London News, (1846) ix. 317, (1856) xxviii. 253, portrait; Berger's W. J. Broderip, ancien magistrat, naturaliste, littérateur, Paris, 1856.] G. C. B.

BRODIE, ALEXANDER (1617–1680), of Brodie, lord of session, was descended from an old family, which in 1311 received the lands of Brodie in Elginshire from Alexander III. He was the eldest son of David Brodie of Brodie, by Grizzel, daughter of Thomas Dunbar, and niece by the mother's side of the Admirable Crichton, and was born on 25 July 1617. In 1628 he was sent to England, where he remained till 1632. In the latter year he was enrolled a student in King's College, Aberdeen, but he did not take a degree. On 19 May 1636 he was served heir of his father by a dispensation of the lords of

council, and on 28 Oct. of the same year he married the relict of John Urquhart of Craigston, by whom he had a son and daughter. He was a strong presbyterian, and, in December 1640, headed a party which demolished two oil paintings of the Crucifixion and the Day of Judgment in the cathedral of Elgin, and also mutilated the finely carved interior of the building as unsuitable for a place of worship (SPALDING, *Memorials of the Troubles in Scotland*). This extreme puritanical zeal exposed him to the revenge of Montrose, who, in February 1645, burned and devastated his property, and, according to Shaw (*History of the Province of Moray*), carried off the family papers of the house of Brodie. Brodie in 1643 was chosen to represent the county of Elgin in parliament, and frequently served on parliamentary committees. He was also elected a representative to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. On 6 March 1649 he was appointed a commissioner to meet Charles II at the Hague, and after his return he was on 22 June nominated a lord of session. He took the oaths in presence of the parliament on 23 July, and took his seat on the bench on 1 Nov. In February 1650 he was sent as commissioner of the general assembly to Breda, to induce the king to sign the national covenant. He was also a member of the various committees of estates during the attempt of Charles to wrest from Cromwell his dominion. In June 1653 he was cited by Cromwell to London to arrange for a union between the two kingdoms, but did not obey the summons, and 'resolved,' as he expressed it, 'in the strength of the Lord to eschew and avoid employment under Cromwell.' He retired to his estate until Cromwell's death, when, on 3 Dec. 1658, he again took his seat on the bench. At the Restoration he was superseded, and was also subjected to a fine of 4,000*l.* Scots. In 1661 he paid a lengthened visit to London. He died on 17 April 1680.

[The Diary of Alex. Brodie, from 25 April 1652 to 1 Feb. 1654, was published in 1740 by an unknown editor. The complete Diary, from 1650 to 17 April 1680, with a continuation by his son, James Brodie (1637–1708), to February 1685, was published by the Spalding Club in 1863, with an introduction by David Laing. The part published in 1740 is chiefly concerned with his religious experiences, and is not an adequate sample of the Diary as a whole, which conveys much important information regarding political events, and a specially interesting account of his visit to London, and of the persons with whom he there came into contact. See also Shaw's History of the Province of Moray; Genealogy of the Brodie family, by William Brodie (1862).] T. F. H.

BRODIE, ALEXANDER (1830–1867), sculptor, younger son of John Brodie, mariner, was born in 1830 at Aberdeen, where he served his apprenticeship as a brass-finisher in the foundry of Messrs. Blaikie Brothers. Like his elder brother, William Brodie [q. v.], he early manifested a taste for modelling figures. About 1856 he attended the school of the Royal Scottish Academy. He visited England, and after about a year's absence resumed his residence at Aberdeen, where he received many commissions. His talents were shown by his 'Motherless Lassie,' his 'Highland Mary,' his 'Cupid and Mask,' and a small statue of 'Grief strewing Flowers' upon a grave in front of the West Church in the city burying-ground. Encouraged by Sheriff Watson, Brodie undertook bust-portraiture and medallions, in both of which he was eminently successful. Embarrassed by the amount of work entrusted to him, his mind lost its balance, and he died 30 May 1867 by his own hand.

Brodie's best known productions are his large statue of the late Duke of Richmond, erected in the public square of Huntly, and the statue of the queen in marble which stands at the corner of Nicholas Street, Aberdeen.

[Aberdeen Free Press, Dundee Advertiser, and Scotsman, 31 May 1867; Art Journal and Gent. Mag. July 1867.] A. H. G.

BRODIE, SIR BENJAMIN COLLINS, the elder (1783–1862), sergeant-surgeon to the queen, was born at Winterslow in Wiltshire, in 1783. He was fourth child of Peter Bellinger Brodie, rector of the parish, who had been educated at Charterhouse and Worcester College, Oxford. His mother was daughter of Mr. Benjamin Collins, a banker at Salisbury. From his father, who was well versed in general literature, and a good Greek and Latin scholar, Brodie received his early education. In 1797, when the country was alarmed by the prospect of a French invasion, Brodie and two brothers raised a company of volunteers. At the age of eighteen he went up to London, to enter upon the medical profession. There he devoted himself at once to the study of anatomy, attending first the lectures of Abernethy, and in 1801 and 1802 those of Wilson at the Hunterian school in Great Windmill Street, working hard in the dissecting-room. He learned pharmacy in the shop of Mr. Clifton of Leicester Square, one of the licentiates of the Apothecaries' Company. At this time Brodie formed a friendship with William Lawrence, the celebrated surgeon, which was continued through life, and he was joint secretary with Sir Henry Ellis of an

'Academical Society,' to which many eminent writers belonged. The society had been removed from Oxford to London, and was dissolved early in the present century.

In the spring of 1803 Brodie entered at St. George's Hospital as a pupil under Sir Everard Home, and was appointed house-surgeon in 1805, and afterwards demonstrator to the anatomical school. When his term of office had expired, he assisted Home in his private operations, and in his researches on comparative anatomy. He diligently pursued for some years the study of anatomy, demonstrating in the Windmill Street school, and lecturing conjointly with Wilson until the year 1812. He was elected assistant-surgeon to St. George's Hospital in 1808, an appointment which he held for fourteen years, and in the next year entered upon private practice, taking a house in Sackville Street for the purpose. In 1808 he was elected a member of the Society for the Promotion of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, a society limited to twelve members, founded by Dr. John Hunter and Dr. Fordyce in 1793, and dissolved in 1818. At this period he contributed his first paper—the results of original physiological inquiries—to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1810. During the winter of 1810–11 he communicated to the society two papers, one 'On the Influence of the Brain on the Action of the Heart and the Generation of Animal Heat;' the other 'On the Effects produced by certain Vegetable Poisons (Alcohol, Tobacco, Woorara, &c.),' the first of which formed the Croonian lecture. So favourable was the impression he produced that the council awarded him the Copley medal in 1811, when he was twenty-eight years of age. His unremitting devotion to the work of his profession, without holiday for the period of ten years, now told seriously upon his health, but change of air and rest enabled him to resume his duties. His interest when he was house-surgeon having been excited by a case of spontaneous dislocation of the hip, he was led to study other cases of disease of the joints, and in 1813 he contributed a paper to the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' which formed the basis of his treatise on 'Diseases of the Joints,' published in 1818. This work went through five editions, and translations of it appeared in other countries. He again delivered the Croonian lecture at the Royal Society on the action of the muscles in general and of the heart in particular, and at this time performed the experiment of passing a ligature round the choledoch duct, the results of which were given in Brande's 'Journal.' In a paper on 'Varicose Veins of the Leg,' published in the seventh volume of the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' he described the first subcutaneous operation on record.

He married in 1816 the daughter of Serjeant Sellon, a lawyer of repute, and as practice steadily increased he removed in 1819 to Savile Row. In the same year he was appointed professor of comparative anatomy and physiology at the Royal College of Surgeons, and delivered four courses of lectures. While he held this office he was summoned to attend George IV, and assisted at an operation for the removal of a tumour of the scalp from which the king suffered. He was elected surgeon to St. George's Hospital in 1822, and his time was now busily employed with his hospital duties and lectures and an increasing and lucrative practice. In his attendance upon the king during the illness which terminated fatally he used to be at Windsor at six o'clock in the morning, staying to converse with the king, with whom Brodie was a favourite. When William IV succeeded to the throne, Brodie was promptly made sergeant-surgeon (1832), and two years afterwards a baronet. His lectures on diseases of the urinary organs were published in 1832, and those illustrative of local nervous affections in 1837. The numerous papers which he wrote from time to time will be found in his 'Collected Works.' In 1837 he travelled abroad in France for the first time.

In 1854 he published anonymously 'Psychological Inquiries,' essays in conversational form, intended to illustrate the mutual relations of the physical organisation and the mental faculties. In 1862 a second series followed, to which he put his name. He was elected president of the Royal Society in 1858, and this office he resigned in 1861, when he found that failing eyesight interfered with the discharge of the duties. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons (1844), having been for many years examiner and member of the council, and having introduced important improvements into the system of examinations. He was elected first president of the General Medical Council (1858). He was also president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and was chosen a member of such foreign bodies as the Institute of France, the Academy of Medicine of Paris, the Royal Academy of Sciences of Stockholm, and the National Institution of Washington. The university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. He died at Broome Park, Surrey, in the eightieth year of his age, from a painful disease of the shoulder, 21 Oct. 1862. His wife had died two years previously. As a surgeon Brodie was a successful operator,

distinguished for coolness and knowledge, a steady hand, and a quick eye; but the prevention of disease was in his opinion higher than operative surgery, and his strength was diagnosis. An accurate observer, his memory was very retentive, and he was never at a loss for some previous case which threw light upon the knotty points in a consultation. Unflinching against quackery, he was instrumental in bringing St. John Long to justice, and his precise evidence in the witness-box was effective against the poisoner Palmer. His life was spent in active work, and he devoted it to the arrest of disease.

[Autobiography in Collected Works, ed. Hawkins, 1865; Biography by H. W. Acland; Lancet, 1862; British Medical Journal, 1862.]

R. E. T.

BRODIE, Sir BENJAMIN COLLINS, the younger (1817–1880), chemist, was the eldest son of Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie [see Brodie, Sir Benjamin Collins, 1783–1862]. He was born in Sackville Street, Piccadilly, London, in 1817. Brodie was educated at Harrow and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1838. He always manifested a strong love for scientific inquiry, and especially devoted his attention to chemistry. In 1843 his first original paper appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Ashmolean Society,' which was on the 'Synthesis of the Chemical Elements,' based on an examination which involved a long-continued and delicate investigation. In 1852 he had completed this inquiry, and published the results in a communication to the same society. In 1848 Brodie's 'Investigations of the Chemical Nature of Wax' appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' In this year he married the daughter of the late John Vincent Thompson, serjeant-at-law. From this period to 1855 Brodie was actively engaged in chemical inquiries, many of them of a difficult character. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1850 will be found an elaborate memoir 'On the Conditions of Certain Elements at the Moment of Chemical Change,' which is an example of well-devised experimental research and of very close observation. The 'Chemical Society's Journal' for 1851 contains a paper by him, entitled 'Observations on the Constitution of the Alcohol Radical and on the Formation of Ethyl.' In the 'Royal Institution Proceedings' for the same year appeared a paper by him 'On the Allotropic Changes of certain Elements,' and two others, requiring equally delicate and searching investigations, and involving philosophical deductions of a high class. Brodie, having established his character as a high-class inquirer into some abstruse branches of chemistry, was in 1865 appointed professor of chemistry in the university of Oxford, and he was president of the Chemical Society in the years 1859 and 1860.

In addition to inquiries of considerable interest on the elements, sulphur, iodine, and phosphorus, which were communicated to learned societies between 1851 and 1855, Brodie was engaged on an investigation into the allotropic states of carbon, especially of ordinary charcoal, and graphite or plumbago. This led to the discovery of an important process for the purification of graphite, which was of considerable technical value. He published the results of this inquiry in the 'Annales de Chimie' for 1855 as a 'Note sur un nouveau procédé pour la purification et la désagrégation du Graphite.' This was followed in 1859 by a memoir 'On the Atomic Weight of Graphite' in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' The conclusions to which Brodie arrived were that carbon in the form of graphite functions is a distinct element, for which he proposed the term *graphon*; that it forms a marked system of combinations, into which it enters with a determinate atomic weight (33). Previously to this, Brodie had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

His next inquiries of interest were connected with the peroxide of barium and its influence on the reduction of metallic oxides—on the formation of the peroxides of the radicals of the organic acids—and on the oxidation and deoxidation effected by the peroxide of hydrogen. These investigations may be regarded as having brought Brodie's chemical researches to a termination. We find no record of any work of interest between 1862 and 1880, when he died. In 1862 he succeeded his father in the baronetcy, and in 1872 he was created hon. D.C.L. at Oxford. His most important discovery was certainly that of graphitic acid, and the modified form of carbon which he detected in graphite and its acid. In relation to his special investigations Brodie published seventeen papers, all of them marked by the thoroughness and refinement of the modes of research adopted.

[Royal Society's Proceedings; Philosophical Transactions; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Journal of the Chemical Society; Annales de Chimie.]

R. H–T.

BRODIE, DAVID (1709?–1787), captain in the royal navy, one of a collateral branch of the Brodies of Brodie, after serving for many years, both in the navy and mercantile marine, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 5 Oct. 1736. In 1739 he served under Vernon at Porto Bello, and in 1741 at Cartagena. On 3 May 1743 he was made commander, ap-

pointed to the Merlin sloop in the West Indies, and for about four years was repeatedly engaged with French and Spanish cruisers and privateers, several of which he captured and brought in. In one of these encounters he lost his right arm. Early in 1747 Rear-admiral Knowles appointed him acting captain of the Canterbury; but he was not confirmed in that rank till 9 March 1747-8, when, after the capture of Port Louis, he was appointed to the Strafford. In this ship he was present at the unsuccessful attempt on Santiago, and had a distinguished share in the battle off Havana on 1 Oct. 1748, when the one prize of victory, the Conquistador, struck to the Strafford. In the courts-martial which followed [see KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES] Brodie's evidence told strongly against the admiral's accusers; he maintained that the admiral had done his duty throughout. In 1750 Brodie was compelled to memorialise the admiralty, representing himself as incapacitated from further service, and praying for some mark of the royal favour. In 1753 he presented another and stronger memorial to the same effect, consequent on which a pension was granted to him. Nevertheless in 1762, on the declaration of war with Spain, he applied to the admiralty for a command. His application was not accepted, and accordingly when, in 1778, his seniority seemed to entitle him to flag rank, he was passed over as not having served 'during the last war.' This was then the standing rule, and was in no way exceptional to Brodie, although in his case, as in many others, it fell harshly on old officers of good service. On 5 March 1787 Brodie's claims were brought up in the House of Commons, and he was represented as a much-injured man, deprived of the promotion to which he was justly entitled. The house negatived the motion made in Brodie's favour. The case, however, led to a modification of the rule, and from that time captains who were not eligible for promotion when their turn arrived were distinctly placed on a superannuated list. Brodie died in 1787, and was buried in the Abbey Church at Bath.

[Naval Chronicle, iii. 81.] J. K. L.

BRODIE, GEORGE (1786?–1867), historian, was born about 1786 in East Lothian, where his father was a farmer on a large scale, and a contributor to the improvement of Scottish husbandry. Educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, he became in 1811 a member of the Faculty of Advocates. He seems to have done little at the bar. He was an ardent whig, and his political creed partly inspired the one work by which he is known, his 'History of the British Empire from the accession of Charles the First to the Restoration, with an introduction tracing the progress of society and of the Constitution from the feudal times to the opening of the history, and including a particular examination of Mr. Hume's statements relative to the character of the English government.' The 'statements' which Brodie undertook to refute were chiefly those in which Hume found precedents for the claims of the Stuarts in the action of the Tudor sovereigns. Brodie's history was by far the most elaborate assault on the Stuarts and their apologists, especially Hume and Clarendon, and the most thoroughgoing vindication of the puritans, that had then appeared. It was not of high historical value. It was reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review' for March 1824, probably by John Allen of Holland House celebrity (see Lord Jeffrey's letter to him in LORD COCKBURN'S *Life of Jeffrey*, 2nd ed. 1852, ii. 217). While generally laudatory, the reviewer censured Brodie's indiscriminating partisanship. Guizot has expressed his surprise that so passionate a partisan should have written with so little animation (Preface to the *Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre*, 4th ed. 1860, i. 15).

In the Scotch agitation for the first Reform Bill, Brodie presided at a very numerous gathering of the working-men of Edinburgh held on Arthur's Seat in November 1831 against the rejection of the bill by the peers. In 1836 he was appointed historiographer of Scotland, with a salary of 180*l.* a year. In 1866 appeared a second edition of his History, with the original title slightly expanded into 'A Constitutional History of the British Empire,' &c. Besides the History, Brodie published an edition of Stair's 'Institutes of the Law of Scotland, with commentaries and a supplement as to mercantile law.' Lord Cockburn says of it and him (*Journal*, 1874, ii. 113): 'His edition of Stair is a deep and difficult legal book. His style is bad, and his method not good.' Brodie was also author of a pamphlet entitled 'Strictures on the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords,' 1856. He died in London on 22 Jan. 1867.

[Brodie's writings; obituary notice in Scotsman, 31 Jan. 1867; Gent. Mag., March 1867.] F. E.

BRODIE, PETER BELLINGER (1778–1854), conveyancer, was born at Winterslow, Wiltshire, on 20 Aug. 1778, being the eldest son of the Rev. Peter Bellinger Brodie, rector of Winterslow 1742–1804, who died 19 March 1804, by his marriage in 1775 with

Sarah, third daughter of Benjamin Collins of Milford, Salisbury, who died 7 Jan. 1847. He early chose law as a profession, but in consequence of an asthmatic complaint from which he suffered, he devoted himself to conveyancing, and became a pupil of the well-known Charles Butler. He was ultimately called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 5 May 1815. He soon obtained a considerable share of business, and it increased so as to place him in a few years amongst the most eminent conveyancers of the time. One of the drafts by which he was earliest known was that of the Rock Life Assurance Company, 1806, which has ever since been considered the best model for similar instruments, and only departed from where some variation is rendered necessary, as in the charter of King's College, London, which he also drew in 1829. With the history of law amendment Brodie's name is intimately connected. He was one of the real property commissioners in 1828, and took a very leading part in their important labours. Their first report, which was made in May 1829, examined, amongst others, the important subjects of fines and recoveries. This part of the report was drawn up by Brodie, as was also the portion of the second report, June 1830, relating to the probate of wills, and the very able and learned part of the third report, May 1832, relating to copyhold and ancient demesne. The fourth report was made in April 1833, and no part of this was prepared by him. Soon after the presentation of the first report it was determined to bring in bills founded upon its recommendations, and Brodie prepared the most important of these, that for abolishing fines and recoveries, which was brought in at the end of the session 1830, and became law in 1838. Lord St. Leonards, in his work on the 'Real Property Statutes,' declares this act to be 'a masterly performance, reflecting great credit on the learned conveyancer by whom it was framed.' The preparation of his part of the reports, and especially of the bills, for a time almost deprived Brodie of his private business; but he recovered his practice by degrees, so as ultimately to have it fully restored. He was the author of a work entitled 'A Treatise on a Tax on Successions to Real as well as Personal Property, and the Removal of the House-tax, as Substitutes for the Income-tax, and on Burdens on Land and Restrictions on Commerce and Loans of Money,' 1850. He died at 49 Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, on 8 Sept. 1854. He was twice married: first, on 16 March 1810, to Elizabeth Mary, daughter of Sutton Thomas Wood of Oxford—she died on 9 May 1825; secondly, on 1 June 1826, to Susan Mary, daughter of John Morgan. She died in London on 4 Dec. 1870. The elder Sir B. C. Brodie was his brother.

[Law Rev. 1855, xxi. 348–54.] G. C. B.

BRODIE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1788), deacon of the Incorporation of the Edinburgh Wrights and Masons, and burglar, was the only son of Convener Francis Brodie, who carried on an extensive business as wright and cabinet-maker in the Lawnmarket, Edinburgh, and was for many years a member of the town council. On his father's death Brodie succeeded to the business, and in the following year was elected one of the ordinary deacon councillors of the city. At an early age he acquired a taste for gambling, and almost nightly frequented a disreputable gambling-house in the Fleshmarket Close. In 1786 he became acquainted with three men of the lowest character, George Smith, Andrew Ainslie, and John Brown. With Brodie for their leader, these men formed themselves into a gang of burglars, and at the latter end of 1787 a number of robberies were committed by them in and around Edinburgh. No clue could be discovered to the perpetrators. On 5 March 1788 the gang broke into the excise office in Chessel's Court, Canongate. This undertaking had been wholly suggested and most carefully planned by Brodie. Though disturbed in their operations, they managed to get off with their booty undiscovered. Brown, however, who was under sentence of transportation for a crime committed in England, turned king's evidence. Brodie fled, and for a long time evaded pursuit. Through the means of some letters which he had incautiously written, he was at length traced to Amsterdam, where he was apprehended on the eve of his departure for America. He and Smith were tried at the high court of justiciary on 27 Aug. 1788, before the lord justice clerk and Lords Hailes, Eskgrove, Stonefield, and Swinton, and on the following morning the jury returned a verdict of guilty against both of them. In accordance with the sentence, they were hanged at the west end of the Luckenbooths on 1 Oct. 1788. Notwithstanding his profligate habits Brodie contrived almost to the last to preserve a fair character among his fellow-citizens. It is also a curious fact that he sat in the same court as a juryman in a criminal case only a few months previously to his own appearance there in the dock. A play written by Messrs. R. L. Stevenson and W. E. Henley, and founded upon the incidents of his life, was produced at the Prince's Theatre, London, on 2 July 1884, under the name of

'Deacon Brodie, or the Double Life.' Two etchings of him by Kay will be found in the first volume of 'Original Etchings,' Nos. 105 and 106.

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings (1877), i. 96, 119, 141, 256–66, 399, ii. 8, 120–1, 286; Creech's Trial of Brodie and Smith (2nd edit. 1788); Scots Mag. (1788), l. 358–9, 365–72, 429–37, 514–16; Gent. Mag. (1788), lviii. pt. ii. 648, 829, 925.]

G. F. R. B.

BRODIE, WILLIAM (1815–1881), sculptor, eldest son of John Brodie, a shipmaster of Banff, was born at that place on 22 Jan. 1815. About 1821 the Brodie family removed to Aberdeen, where William was apprenticed to a plumber. He devoted his evenings, however, to scientific studies at the Mechanics' Institution, and developed a singular dexterity in making instruments for his own experiments. He amused himself in casting leaden figures of notable personages. He also seems to have painted in oil, and after his marriage in 1841 is said to have produced a considerable number of portraits. His peculiar talent for modelling medallion likenesses on a small scale attracted much attention, and especially that of Sheriff Watson and Mr. John Hill Burton, by the latter of whom he was encouraged to migrate to Edinburgh in 1847. There he studied for four years in the Trustees' School of Design; essayed modelling on a larger scale, and executed a bust of Lord Jeffrey, one of his earliest patrons. About this time Brodie spent some months at Rome, where he modelled a figure of Corinna, the lyric muse, exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1857, a full member in 1859, and secretary in 1876. He is believed to have executed more portrait busts than any other artist. His ideal works included the 'Blind Girl,' 'Hecamede,' 'Rebecca,' 'Ruth,' 'The Maid of Lorn,' 'Amy Robsart,' 'Sunshine,' 'Storm,' and 'Memory.' Brodie executed four busts of the queen, one of which is in Balmoral Castle, the colossal statue of the prince consort at Perth, and one of the representative groups in bronze for the Scottish memorial to the prince in Edinburgh. Amongst other works are the bronze statue of Dr. Graham, master of the mint at Glasgow, and of Sir James Young Simpson at Edinburgh, and the marble statue of Sir David Brewster in the quadrangle of the university building, Edinburgh, and of Lord Cockburn in the Parliament House of the same city. He executed portrait busts of most of the celebrities of his day. Not long before his death Brodie received a commission for a statue of the Hon. George Brown, a prominent Canadian politician, for the city of Toronto. After two years of decline Brodie died on 30 Oct. 1881 at Douglas Lodge in Edinburgh.

[Aberdeen Journal, 31 Oct. and 1 and 7 Nov. 1881; Scotsman and Edinburgh Courant, 31 Oct. and 5 Nov. 1881; Times, 1 Nov. 1881; Athenæum, 5 Nov. 1881; Art Journal, December 1881; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881.]

A. H. G.

BRODRICK, ALAN, Lord Midleton (1660?–1728), Irish statesman and lord chancellor of Ireland, came of a family which for several generations had been settled in Surrey. He was the second son of St. John Brodrick by Alice, daughter of Sir Randal Clayton of Thelwall, Cheshire, and was born about 1660. The family of Brodrick had greatly profited by the forfeitures in Ireland. Alan, eldest brother of St. John, was on 19 March 1660 appointed one of the commissioners for settling the affairs of Ireland, and shortly afterwards received a grant of 10,759 acres. St. John, who had taken an active part in the civil wars beginning in 1641, received in 1653 a large grant of lands in the barony of Barrymore, Cork, which was supplemented, under the Act of Settlement in 1670, by an additional grant of lands in the baronies of Barrymore, Fermoy, and Orrery, the whole being erected into the manor of Midleton. The wealth, ability, and political activity of the Brodricks gave them an influence in Ireland almost equal to that of the Boyles. Brodrick adopted the profession of law. Having taken an active part in behalf of William of Orange, he was, along with his brother, attainted by the Irish parliament of James II, a circumstance which probably assisted his early promotion under William. On 19 Feb. 1690–1 he was made second serjeant, and on 6 June 1695 he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland, an office in which he was continued after the accession of Queen Anne. He entered the Irish House of Commons in 1692 as member for the city of Cork, and on 24 Sept. 1703 he was chosen speaker. On account of his liberal views in regard to 'Toleration,' and of his opposition to the Sacramental Test Act, he lost the favour of the government, and when the house refused to pass some bills promoted by the lord-lieutenant he was removed from the office of solicitor-general. When, however, the appointment of Earl of Pembroke to the viceroyalty was determined on, he was, 12 June 1707, appointed attorney-general for Ireland. As Lord Pembroke deemed it impossible to obtain the repeal of the Test Act in the Irish parliament, Brodrick went to England to persuade the government to propose its repeal in the English parliament, but without success. In May

1710 he was called to the upper house as chief justice of the queen's bench, but his attachment to the principles of the revolution caused his dismissal in 1711. In 1713 he re-entered the Irish parliament as member for the city of Cork, and notwithstanding the opposition of the government he was chosen speaker by a majority of four votes. Having been the principal adviser in the measures taken by the Irish House of Commons to secure the protestant succession, he was appointed by George I, 1 Oct. 1714, lord chancellor of Ireland, and on 13 April 1715 was raised to the peerage as Baron Brodrick of Midleton. On 5 Aug. 1717 he was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Midleton. In the same year that he was made lord chancellor he entered the British parliament as member for Midhurst, Sussex, which he continued to represent till his death. Although he attached himself to the party of Sunderland, he strenuously opposed the Peerage Bill, resisting with equal firmness the solicitations and menaces of Sunderland, and turning a deaf ear even to the urgent requests of the sovereign. Although possibly chargeable with opiniativeness, his sterling honesty, bold independence, and sincere patriotism, entitle him to the highest praise. On the death of Sunderland he attached himself to Carteret in opposition to Townshend and Walpole, against the latter of whom he ultimately cherished a violent antipathy. By his conduct in the famous case, Sherlock *v.* Annesley, Midleton incurred the serious displeasure of the Irish lords, and as by his opposition to Wood's coinage patent he had rendered himself specially obnoxious to the Duke of Grafton, the lord-lieutenant, Grafton connived at a resolution of the lords 'that through the absence of the lord high chancellor there has been a failure of justice in this kingdom by the great delay in the high court of chancery and in the exchequer chamber.' The resolution was, however, robbed of its sting by a counter resolution in the House of Commons, and Walpole, to win if possible the all-essential support of Midleton for the patent, appointed Carteret lord-lieutenant. Carteret, dreading dismissal from office, exerted all his personal influence on Midleton, but in vain. The result was a personal breach between them, and Midleton, disgusted with his cold reception at the castle, resigned office 25 May 1725. Notwithstanding his strenuous opposition to the patent, Midleton not only refused to accept the dedication to him of Swift's 'Drapier's Letters,' but supported the prosecution of their author, on the ground that they tended to 'create jealousies between the king and the people of Ireland.' He died at his country seat, Ballyanan, Cork, in 1728. He was thrice married: first to Catherine, second daughter of Redmond Barry of Rathcormack, by whom he had one son and one daughter; secondly, to Alice, daughter of Sir Peter Courthorpe of the Little Island, Cork, by whom he had two sons and a daughter; and thirdly, to Anne, daughter of Sir John Trevor, master of the rolls, by whom he had no issue.

[Pedigree in Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, ii. 359–60; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, v. 164–70; Le Neve's Knights, 102; Coxe's Life of Sir Robert Walpole, i. 215–30, and ii. 170–219, containing letters, correspondence, and papers on the Peerage Bill and on Wood's Coinage Patent; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, ii. 33–4; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, ii. 1–38.] T. F. H.

BRODRICK, THOMAS (*d.* 1769), vice-admiral, entered the navy about 1723. In 1739 he was a lieutenant of the Burford, Vernon's flagship at Porto Bello, and commanded the landing party which stormed the Castillo de Fierro. In recompense for his brilliant conduct Vernon promoted him to the command of the Cumberland fireship, in which he in 1741 took part in the expedition to Cartagena. On 25 March he was posted into the Shoreham frigate, and continued actively employed during the rest of that campaign, and afterwards in the expedition to Cuba [see VERNON, EDWARD]. After other service he returned to England in 1743, and early in the following year was appointed to the Exeter of 60 guns. In March of the following year he was appointed to the Dreadnought, which was sent out to the Leeward Islands, and continued there till after the peace in 1748. In May 1756 Brodrick was sent out to the Mediterranean in command of reinforcements for Admiral Byng, whom he joined at Gibraltar just before the admiral was ordered home under arrest. He had meantime been advanced to be rear-admiral, in which rank he served under Sir Edward Hawke till towards the close of the year, when the fleet returned home. In January 1757 he was a member of the court-martial on Admiral Byng [see BYNG, HON. JOHN]; and was afterwards, with his flag in the Namur, third in command in the expedition against Rochfort [see HAWKE, LORD EDWARD].

Early in 1758 Brodrick was appointed as second in command in the Mediterranean, with his flag on board the Prince George of 90 guns. On 13 April, being then off Ushant, the Prince George caught fire, and out of a complement of nearly 800, some 250 only were saved; the admiral himself was picked up, stark naked, by a merchant-ship's boat, after he had been swimming for about an hour.

Brodrick and the survivors of his ship's company were taken by the Glasgow frigate to Gibraltar, where he hoisted his flag in the St. George. In the following February he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and was shortly afterwards superseded by Admiral Boscawen, under whom he commanded during the blockade of Toulon, and in the action of 18–19 Aug., culminating in the burning or capture of the French ships in Lagos Bay [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD]. When Boscawen returned to England, Brodrick blockaded the French ships at Cadiz so closely, that even the friendly Spaniards could not resist making them the subject of insolent ridicule. They are said to have stuck up a notice in some such terms as 'For sale, eight French men-of-war. For particulars apply to Vice-admiral Brodrick.' The French ships did not stir out till the passage was cleared for them by a gale of wind, which compelled the blockading squadron to put into Gibraltar. Brodrick then returned to England. He had no further employment, and died 1 Jan. 1769 of cancer in the face.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 69; Beatson's Naval and Mil. Mem. (under date); official documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

BROGHILL, BARON (1621–1679). [See BOYLE, ROGER.]

BROGRAVE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1613), lawyer, was the son of Richard Brograve by his wife, daughter of —— Sares. He was probably educated at Cambridge. In 1576 he was autumn reader at Gray's Inn. He was elected one of the treasurers of that society in February 1579–80, and again in February 1583–4. In 1580 he was appointed attorney for the duchy of Lancaster, and he held that office under James I, who knighted him. He was nominated one of the counsel to the university of Cambridge in 1581. He resided at Braughing in Hertfordshire, of which county he was custos rotulorum for thirty years. He was M.P. for Preston 1586, 1597, and 1601, and for Boroughbridge 1592. He died on 11 Sept. 1613, and was buried at Braughing. By his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Simeon Steward of Lakenheath, Suffolk (she died 5 July 1503), he had issue three sons and two daughters.

He is the author of 'The Reading of Mr. John Brograve of Grayes Inne, made in Summer 1576, upon part of the Statute of 27 H. 8. C. 10, of Vses, concerning Jointures, beginning at the twelfth Branch thereof.' Printed in 'Three Learned Readings made upon three very usefull Statutes, by Sir James Dyer, Brograve and Tristram Risdon,' London, 1648, 4to. (Cf. MS. Harl. 829, art. 3.)

[Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 154, 157–159; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, 226–8; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. (1680), 294, 298, 307; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 610; Baga de Secretis, pouch 48; Addit. MS. 5821, f. 271; Lansd. MS. 92, art. 52, 1119; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 609, iii. 174; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies (1841), 84.] T. C.

BROKE. [See also BROOK and BROOKE.]

BROKE or BROOKE, ARTHUR (*d.* 1563), translator, was the author of 'The Tragicall Historye of Romeus and Iulieit written first in Italian by Bandell, and nowe in English by Ar. Br. In ædibus Richard Tottelli.' The colophon runs: 'Imprinted at London in Flete Strete within Temble barre at the signe of the hand and starre of Richard Tottill, the XIX. day of Nouember An. do. 1562.' The book was entered in the Stationers' Register late in 1562 as 'The Tragicall History of the Romeus and Juliett with sonettes.' The volume is mainly of interest as the source whence Shakespeare drew the plot of his tragedy of 'Romeo and Juliet.' It is written throughout in rhymed verse of alternate lines of twelve and fourteen syllables. Broke did not (as the title-page states) translate directly from the Italian of Bandello, but from the 'Histoires Tragiques extraictes des Œuvres de Bandel' (Paris, 1559), by Pierre Boaistuau surnamed Launay and François de Belle-Forest. Broke does not adhere very closely to his French original: he developes the character of the Nurse and alters the concluding scene in many important points, in all of which he is followed by Shakespeare. In the address to the reader Broke shows himself a staunch protestant, and deplores the introduction into the story of 'dronken gossyppes and superstitious friers (the naturally fitte instrumentes of unchastitie).' He also notices that the tale had already been acted on the stage with great applause. The popularity of Broke's undertaking is proved not only by Shakespeare's literal adoption of its story, but by two imitations of it, issued almost immediately after its first publication (Bernard Garter's 'Tragical History of two English Lovers,' 1565, and William Painter's 'Romeus and Giuletta' in the 'Palace of Pleasure,' 1566).

Only three copies of the first edition of Broke's translation are now known to be extant: one in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, a second in Mr. Huth's library, and the third—an imperfect copy—among Capell's books at Trinity College, Cambridge.

According to the Stationers' Register, Tottell obtained a license to reprint the work in 1582, but no edition of that date has been met with. Ralph Robinson reissued the original edition in 1587, and added to the title the words: 'Contayning in it a rare example of true constancie, with the subtill counsells and practises of an old fryer and their ill event.' Modern reprints are numerous. Malone issued it (without the prefatory notices) in his 'Supplement to Shakespeare,' 1780, and struck off twelve separate copies for private distribution. It reappeared in the Shakespeare variorum edition of 1821; in J. P. Collier's 'School of Shakespeare,' 1843; in W. C. Hazlitt's 'School of Shakespeare,' 1874; and in the New Shakspere Society's 'Originals and Analogues,' pt. i. (1875), edited by P. A. Daniel.

Broke died in the year following the production of his chief work. In 1563 was published 'An Agreement of sundry places of Scripture seeming in shew to Iarre, seruing in stead of commentaryes, not only for these but others lyke. Translated out of French and nowe fyrst publyshed by Arthure Broke.' The printer, Lucas Harrison, states in his address to the reader at the beginning of the book that Broke was out of the country while it was passing through the press; but on the last page some verses headed 'Thomas Broke the younger to the reader' state that Broke had recently perished at sea. Among George Turberville's 'Epitaphes and other Poems' (1567) is one 'On the death of Maister Arthur Brooke, drownde in passing to New Haven.' Turberville writes very pathetically of Broke's sudden death, and praises very highly his tale of

> Julyet and her mate;
> For there he shewde his cunning passing well,
> When he the tale to English did translate.

Turberville describes Broke as a young man, and notes that he was crossing the seas to serve abroad in the English army.

[Introduction to Broke's Romeo and Juliett in J. P. Collier's School of Shakespeare (1843); Broke's Agreement (1563); Turberville's Epitaphes (1567); Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BROKE, Sir PHILIP BOWES VERE (1776–1841), rear-admiral, of an old Suffolk family, was born at Broke Hall, near Ipswich, on 9 Sept. 1776. He early manifested an inclination for the sea, and at the age of twelve was entered at the Royal Naval Academy in Portsmouth Dockyard, from which, in June 1792, he was appointed to the Bulldog sloop under the command of Captain George Hope, whom, in August 1793, he followed to the Éclair, then in the Mediterranean, and afterwards employed during the occupation of Toulon and the siege of Bastia. In May 1794 he was discharged into the Romulus, and was present when Lord Hood chased the French fleet into Golfe Jouan 11 June 1794, and in the action off Toulon 13–14 March 1795. In June he was appointed to the Britannia, flagship of the commander-in-chief, was in her in the engagement off Toulon on 13 July 1795, and on the 18th was appointed third lieutenant of the Southampton frigate under the command of Captain Macnamara. During the next eighteen months the Southampton was actively employed on the coast of Italy, often with the squadron under Commodore Nelson, and was with the fleet in the action off Cape St. Vincent 14 Feb. 1797. In the following June she was sent home and paid off. Broke was almost immediately appointed to the Amelia frigate in the Channel fleet, and in her was present at the defeat and capture of the French squadron on the north coast of Ireland 12 Oct. 1798. On 2 Jan. 1799 he was made commander and appointed to the Falcon brig, from which a few months later he was transferred to the Shark sloop, attached to the North Sea fleet, under Lord Duncan, and employed for the most part in convoy service. On 14 Feb. 1801 he was advanced to the rank of captain, after which he remained unemployed for four years. His father died shortly after his promotion, and on 25 Nov. 1802 he married Sarah Louisa, daughter of Sir William Middleton, bart. When the war again broke out, he immediately applied for a ship, but without success, till in April 1805 he was appointed to the Druid frigate, which he commanded in the Channel and on the coast of Ireland for the next sixteen months. On 31 Aug. 1806 he was appointed to the Shannon, a fine 38-gun frigate, carrying 18-pounders on her main deck, 32-pounder carronades on quarter-deck and forecastle. During the summer of 1807 the Shannon was employed on the coast of Spitzbergen, protecting the whalers, and in December was with the squadron at the reduction of Madeira. During the greater part of 1808 she was cruising in the Bay of Biscay, and on the night of 10–11 Nov., attracted by the sound of the firing, arrived on the scene of action in time to witness the capture of the French Thétis by the Amethyst, Captain Michael Seymour—a capture which this unfortunate arrival of the Shannon, as well as of the line-of-battle ship Triumph, deprived of some of its brilliance. The Shannon afterwards towed the prize to Plymouth, but Broke, as a recognition that the capture was due to the Amethyst alone, obtained the con-

currence of the Shannon's officers and ship's company to forego their claim to share in the prize. As the Triumph's claim, however, was maintained, the generous offer of the Shannons was declined. The next two years were passed in similar service, cruising from Plymouth, off Brest, and in the Bay of Biscay; it was not till June 1811 that she was ordered to refit for foreign service. In the beginning of August she sailed for Halifax, where she arrived 24 Sept. The relations between England and the States were even then severely strained, and on 18 June 1812 war was declared.

For the next year the Shannon was engaged in cruising, without any opportunity of important service. Broke was keenly sensible of the urgent necessity of keeping the ship at all times in perfect fighting trim, a necessity which the successes of the previous twenty years had tempted some of his contemporaries to ignore. At very considerable pecuniary loss both to himself and to the ship's company, he carried out a resolution to make no prizes which would entail sending away prize crews, and so weakening his force, and most of the ships captured were therefore burned. But, more than this, he bestowed extraordinary pains on training his men, especially in the exercise of the great guns. While the custom of our service at that time was never to cast the guns loose except for action, Broke instituted a course of systematic training, and every day in the week, except Saturday, the men, either by watches or all together, were exercised at quarters and in firing at a mark, so that in course of time they attained a degree of expertness such as had never before been approached. To this end everything was made subservient; concentrating marks were made on the decks, and at Broke's own cost sights were fitted to the guns; but all vain show was neglected, and the Shannon, though clean and healthy, was perhaps a little looked down on by some of her more showy companions. Her excellence in gunnery, however, began to be talked about; and, much to Broke's annoyance, many ships arriving on the station fresh from England brought out orders to exchange a certain number of men with the Shannon, so that they too might receive the benefit of the new system. In May 1813 the Shannon was cruising off Boston, keeping watch on the American frigate Chesapeake, which had been newly recommissioned by Captain James Lawrence, lately in command of the Hornet when she sank the Peacock. On 1 June, finding his store of water running low, Broke adopted the singular plan of writing formally to Lawrence, requesting him to give him a meeting. He stated in exact detail the Shannon's force, and pledged himself to such measures as would insure the absence of all other English ships, adding, 'or I would sail with you, under a flag of truce, to any place you think safest from our cruisers, hauling it down when fair to begin hostilities.' This letter, however, was never delivered; for before the vessel by which it was sent reached the harbour the Chesapeake was under way and standing out under a cloud of canvas. Expectation in Boston was at an intense height, and crowds of pleasure-boats and other small craft accompanied the ship in order to witness her triumph over the enemy. As she came on she shortened sail, sent down her upper yards, and so, with a flag at each masthead, rapidly drew near. Broke meanwhile called his men aft on the quarter-deck, and, after the manner of the heroes of old, addressed them in a short and telling speech, commenting on the successes which the Americans with a great superiority of force had obtained, and concluding, 'Don't cheer, go quietly to your quarters. I feel sure you will all do your duty; remember you have the blood of hundreds of your countrymen to avenge.' 'Mayn't we have three ensigns, sir, like she has?' asked a seaman. 'No,' answered Broke; 'we've always been an unassuming ship.' As the Chesapeake came down nearly before the wind, the Shannon, which had been waiting for her, filled and gathered steerage way; the Chesapeake rounded to on her weather-quarter at a distance of about fifty yards, and, as she ranged alongside, received the Shannon's broadside fired with the utmost coolness and deliberation, each gun as it bore. The effect was terrible; more than one hundred men were laid low, Lawrence himself mortally wounded. The return fire of the Chesapeake was wild in comparison, although, at the very short range, it was sufficiently deadly. But the Shannon's men were well disciplined and trained; those of the Chesapeake were newly raised, strangers to each other and to their officers. A panic spread amongst them, and after sustaining another broadside as deliberate as the first and as effective, the Chesapeake, having her tiller ropes shot away, drifted foul of the Shannon. Broke, calling out 'Follow me who can!' sprang on board, followed by some fifty or sixty of his men. The struggle was very short. The Americans, bewildered and panic-stricken, were beaten below without much difficulty. Broke was indeed most seriously wounded on the head by a blow from the butt-end of a musket; but within fifteen minutes from the time

of the first gun being fired by the Shannon the American colours on board the Chesapeake were hauled down, and the English colours hoisted in their stead.

The apparently easy capture of the Chesapeake, a ship of the same nominal force but larger, with more men and a heavier armament than the Shannon, created a remarkable sensation both in America and in England. The true significance of the action has been pointed out by a French writer of our own time. 'Captain Broke,' he says, 'had commanded the Shannon for nearly seven years; Captain Lawrence had commanded the Chesapeake for but a few days. The Shannon had cruised for eighteen months on the coast of America; the Chesapeake was newly out of harbour. The Shannon had a crew long accustomed to habits of strict obedience; the Chesapeake was manned by men who had just been engaged in mutiny. The Americans were wrong to accuse fortune on this occasion. Fortune was not fickle, she was merely logical. The Shannon captured the Chesapeake on 1 June 1813; but on 14 Sept. 1806, when he took command of his frigate, Captain Broke had begun to prepare the glorious termination to this bloody affair' (De la Gravière, *Guerres Maritimes*, ii. 272). This it is which constitutes Broke's true title to distinction; for the easy capture of the Chesapeake, which rendered him famous, was due to his care, forethought, and skill, much more than to that exuberant courage which caught the popular fancy, and which has handed down his name in the song familiar to every schoolboy as 'brave Broke.'

Honours and congratulations were showered upon him. He was made a baronet 25 Sept. 1813, and K.C.B. 3 Jan. 1815; but, with the exception of taking the Shannon home in the autumn of 1813, his brilliant exploit was the end of his active service. The terrible wound on the head had left him subject to nervous pains, which were much aggravated by a severe fall from his horse on 8 Aug. 1820, and although not exactly a valetudinarian, his health was far from robust, and his sufferings were at times intense. He became in course of seniority a rear-admiral on 22 July 1830, and died in London, whither he had gone for medical advice, on 2 Jan. 1841. His remains were carried to Broke Hall, and were interred in the parish church of Nacton. He had a numerous family, many members of which died young. The eldest son, who succeeded to the baronetcy, died unmarried in 1855; the fourth son, the present baronet (who has taken from his mother's family the name of Middleton), has no children, and at his death the title will become extinct. Two daughters of a still younger son are the sole representatives in the second generation of the captor of the Chesapeake; the younger of these is married to Sir Lambton Loraine, bart., captain R.N.; the other to the Hon. James St. Vincent Saumarez, eldest son of Lord de Saumarez, and grandson of the first lord, Nelson's companion in arms. Both have issue.

[Brighton's Memoir of Admiral Sir P. B. V. Broke, Bart., K.C.B., compiled 'chiefly from Journals and Letters in the possession of Rear-admiral Sir George Broke-Middleton, C.B.;' notes contributed by Sir George Broke-Middleton; Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812.] J. K. L.

BROKE or BROOKE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1529), chief baron of the exchequer, was fourth son of Thomas Broke of Leighton in Cheshire, and his wife, daughter and heiress of John Parker of Copnall. His ancestors had been Brokes of Leighton since the twelfth century, and came of a common stock with the Brookes of Norton. On 11 July 1510 (*Pat.* 2 *Hen. VIII*, p. 2, m. 2, and *S.B.*) he obtained a royal exemption from becoming serjeant-at-law, an honour then conferred only on barristers of at least sixteen years' practice at the bar. Perhaps he was deterred, as others had been (Dugdale, *Orig.* p. 110), by the great expenses attending the promotion; but he did not long avail himself of his privilege, he being one of the nine serjeants appointed in the following November. He was double reader in his inn, the Middle Temple, in the autumn of 1510, and must have passed his first readership before 1502, at which date Dugdale's list of readers commences. On 19 July 1510 he ceased to be under-sheriff on becoming recorder of London, an office he filled till 1520. Foss says he represented the city of London in the parliaments of 1511 and 1515, the returns of members to which parliaments are stated to be 'not found' in the House of Lords' Report. In the parliament of 1523 he was one of the triers of petitions. In June 1519 he appears as a junior justice of assize for the Norfolk circuit. He became a judge of the common pleas and knight in 1520 (fines levied Easter, 12 Hen. VIII), and chief baron of the exchequer on 24 Jan. 1526 (*Com. de Term. Hill.*, 17 Hen. VIII, Rot. 1), and continued in both offices till his death in May or June 1529. As serjeant, and afterwards as judge, his name appears in many commissions for the home and Norfolk circuits. His will, dated 6 May 1529, was proved on 2 July 1529 by his widow, daughter of —— Ledes, by whom he left three sons, Robert (afterwards of Nac-

ton), William, and John, and four daughters, Bridget, Cicely, Elizabeth (married —— Fouleshurst), and Margaret. Bridget had married George Fastolfe of Nacton, who died without issue in 1527, leaving his manors of Nacton, Cowhall, and Shullondhall, Suffolk, to her, with remainder to her father and his heirs, who thus became Brokes of Nacton. Sir Richard left property in Norfolk, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex. A direct descendant, Robert Broke of Nacton, was created baronet in 1661, and died without male issue in 1693, when the estates passed to his nephew Robert, grandfather of Admiral Sir Philip Bowes Vere Broke [q. v.]

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 215, and Chronica Series, pp. 79, 80; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 241; Harl. MS. 1560, 317 *b*; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, vols. i.-iv.; Noorthouck's London, p. 893 Add.; Stow's Survey; Broke's will in Somerset House.]

R. H. B.

BROKE or **BROOKE**, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1558), speaker of the House of Commons and chief justice of the common pleas, was the son of Thomas Broke of Claverley, Shropshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Hugh Grosvenor of Farmcote Hall in the same county. He was admitted B.A. at Oxford 8 July 1521 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* ed. Boase, i. 111). He afterwards studied at the Middle Temple, where in 1542 he was elected autumn reader, and in Lent 1551 double reader. He held successively the offices of common serjeant (1536–1545) and recorder of London (1545–1554), and represented the city in the three parliaments of 1547, 1553, and 1554. On 17 Oct. 1552 he was made a serjeant-at-law. On 2 April 1554, while still recorder, he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. The second parliament of Queen Mary, over which he was elected to preside, was declared in the opening speech of the chancellor (Bishop Gardiner) to be called 'for the corroboration of true religion, and touching the queen's highness's most noble marriage.' Broke was 'a zealous catholic,' and his conduct as speaker gave great satisfaction to the queen. He was appointed chief justice of the common pleas on 8 Oct. 1554 (Wood erroneously gives the date as 1553), and on 27 Jan. following was knighted by King Philip. On 26 Feb. 1556–7 he sat in the court which was appointed to try Charles, lord Stourton, for the murder of the Hartgills, and it is mentioned in Machyn's 'Diary' that, the prisoner having obstinately refused to plead, the lord chief justice at last rose and threatened him with the punishment of being pressed to death, upon which he pleaded guilty. Broke died on 6 Sept. 1558 while on a visit to his friends, at Claverley, his native place, and is buried in the chancel of the parish church there. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xcii. pt. ii. 490) is a description of his monument at Claverley, with a copy of the inscription, which states that he was twice married, and had seventeen children. According to Wood he left to his descendants 'a fair estate at Madeley in Shropshire, and one or two places in Suffolk.' The mention of Suffolk, however, is probably a mistake; Wood was apparently thinking of the Broke family of Nacton, who derived their descent from Sir Richard Broke [q. v.] The same writer informs us that Sir Robert Broke, by his will proved 12 Oct. 1558, made several bequests to the church and poor of Putney.

Broke was held in great respect as a learned and upright judge, and also obtained a high reputation as a legal writer. The following is a list of his works, none of which seem to have been published during the author's lifetime: 1. 'La Graunde Abridgement,' 1568. This is an abstract of the year-books down to the writer's own time, and is principally based on the work by Fitzherbert bearing the same title. Broke's treatise, however, is considered superior in lucidity of arrangement to that of Fitzherbert, and contains also some valuable original matter. Sir E. Coke and other eminent legal authorities have praised it highly. Further editions were published in 1570, 1573, 1576, and 1586. A selection from the 'Abridgement,' comprising the more recent cases which Broke had added to Fitzherbert's collection, was published in 1578, under the title of 'Ascuns novell Cases de les Ans et Temps le Roy Henry VIII, Edward VI, et la Roygne Mary, escrie ex la Graunde Abridgement.' This volume was reprinted in 1587, 1604, and 1625. It was translated into English by J. March ('Some New Cases of the Years and Times of King Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Queen Mary,' 1651), and an edition of this translation, together with the original Norman-French, was published in 1873. 2. 'A Reading on the Statute of Limitations,' 1647. 3. 'A Reading upon the Statute of Magna Charta, cap. 16,' 1641. This work is erroneously attributed by Wood to another Robert Brooke, who died in 1597, although the title-page gives to the author the designations of serjeant-at-law and recorder of London, which clearly identify him with the subject of this article.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 267; Machyn's Diary, 27, 126; Journals of the House of Commons, i. 33; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. 216, 217; Harl. MS. 6064, 80 *b*; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 360; Gent. Mag. xcii. pt. ii. 490.] H. B.

BROKE or BROOK, THOMAS (*fl.* 1550), translator, was an alderman of Calais, the chief clerk of the exchequer and customer there at the time when the preaching of William Smith at Our Lady's Church in that town led many persons, and Broke among them, to adopt 'reformed' opinions. Broke was a member of parliament, sitting probably for Calais, and in July 1539 spoke strongly against the Six Articles Bill, though Cromwell sent to warn him to forbear doing so as he loved his life. Part of his speech is preserved by Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, v. 503). He was roughly answered by Sir William Kingston, comptroller of the king's household, who was reproved by the speaker for his attempt to interfere with the freedom of debate. The next month, at the trial of Hare, a soldier of Calais, for heresy, Broke interfered on the prisoner's behalf, and was rebuked by the dean of arches. Half an hour later he found himself accused of the same crime on the information of the council of Calais, and on 10 Aug. was committed to the Fleet along with John Butler, a priest of the same town, who was also a 'sacramentary.' As, however, the Calais witnesses could prove nothing against him, he was released. In 1540, 32 Henry VIII, the king demised two chapels in the parish of Monkton, in the liberty of the Cinque Ports, to a Thomas Broke for 42*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* (HASTED, *Kent*, iv. 340 *n.*) As Broke the translator was paymaster of Dover in 1549 (see below), it is at least possible that he was the lessee. Another attempt was made against Broke in the spring of 1540. His servant was imprisoned by the council of Calais and strictly examined as to his master's conduct, and 'the second Monday after Easter' Broke was committed to the mayor's gaol, 'whither no man of his calling was ever committed unless sentence of death had first been pronounced upon him;' for otherwise he should have been imprisoned in a brother alderman's house. All his goods were seized, and his wife and children thrust into a mean part of his house by Sir Edward Kingston. Indignant at such treatment, Mistress Broke answered a threat of Kingston's with 'Well, sir, well, the king's slaughter-house had wrong when you were made a gentleman' (FOXE, v. 576). She wrote to complain to Cromwell and to other friends, and, finding that her letters were seized by the council, sent a secret messenger to England to carry the news of the sufferings of her husband and of those imprisoned with him. On receiving her message, Cromwell ordered that the prisoners should be sent over for trial, and on Mayday they were led through the streets of Calais, Broke being in irons as the 'chief captain' of the rest. Broke was committed to the Fleet, and lay there for about two years. At the end of that time he and his twelve companions were released 'in very poor estate.' In 1550 the name of Thomas Broke occurs among the chief sectaries of Kent. Although from the character of his literary work it is impossible to suppose that Broke the translator could have been one of the 'Anabaptists and Pelagians' spoken of by Strype (*Memorials*, II. i. 369), yet if, as seems likely, he was dissatisfied with the new Book of Common Prayer, he may have belonged to a separate congregation, and so have been described as sharing the opinions of the majority of the sectaries of the district. His works are: 1. 'Certeyn Meditacions and Things to be had in Remembraunce . . . by euery Christian before he receiue the Sacrament of the Body and Bloude of Christ, compiled by T. Broke,' 1548. 2. 'Of the Life and Conuersacion of a Christen Man . . . wrytten in the Latin tonge by Maister John Caluyne. . . . Translated into English by Thomas Broke, Esquire, Paymaster of Douer,' 1549. In the prologue of this translation the identity of Broke with the alderman of Calais is made clear. 'I have (good reader),' he writes, 'translated a good part more of the institution of a Christen man, wrytten by this noble clerke which I cannot nowe put in printe, partly through mine owne busynes as well at Douer as at Calleis.' 3. The preface to 'Geneua. The Forme of Common Praiers used in the Churches of Geneua . . . made by Master John Caluyne. . . . Certayne Graces be added in the ende to the prayse of God, to be sayde before or after meals,' 1550. An imperfect copy of this rare 12mo, printed by E. Whitchurch, is described in Herbert's 'Ames' (p. 547). To the beautiful copy in the Grenville Library in the British Museum is appended a note in Grenville's handwriting, in which he calls attention to its perfect condition, and declares his belief that it is the only copy extant. In his preface Broke says that the graces are his, and that perhaps some will find them over-long; the first is a paraphrase of the Ten Commandments. He also makes another mention of his further translation from Calvin's 'Institution' which he had ready and was about to put forth. If this was ever printed, it appears to have left no sign of its existence. E. Whitchurch had printed the English Liturgy the year before, and this translation of the Genevan form seems to indicate a desire that changes should be made in it so as to bring it nearer to the practices of the Calvinistic congregations

abroad. 4. 'A Reply to a Libell cast abroad in defence of D. Ed. Boner, by T. Brooke,' no date.

[Foxe's Acts and Monuments (ed. 1846), v. 498–520; Chronicle of Calais, 47, Camden Soc.; Cranmer's Letters, 392, Parker Soc.; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials (8vo ed.), II. i. 369–70; Hasted's History of Kent, iv. 340; Broke's 'Of the Lyfe and Conuersation,' and 'The Forme of Common Praiers,' with Grenville's note as above, in the Brit. Mus.; Herbert's Ames's Typogr. Antiq. 547, 619, 620, 678; Maitland's Early English Books in the Lambeth Library, 14; Maunsell's Catalogue of English Printed Books (1595), 24; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 129.] W. H.

BROKESBY or BROOKESBUY, FRANCIS (1637–1714), nonjuror, the son of Obadiah Brokesby, a gentleman of independent fortune, of Stoke Golding, Leicestershire, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Pratt, Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, was born on 29 Sept. 1637. His uncle Nathaniel was a schoolmaster. As all the nine children of his grandfather Francis received scriptural names, it is probable that he came of a puritan stock. He became a member and afterwards a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, taking the degree of B.D. in 1666. A religious poem of some beauty composed by him on the occasion of his taking his degree illustrates the fervent piety of his character. This poem is preserved in Nichols's 'History and Antiquities of Hinckley,' 737. He probably took orders early, for on the presentation of his college he succeeded John Warren, the ejected rector of Broad-oak, Essex. He lived on friendly terms with his predecessor, who used to come and hear him preach (Palmer, *Nonconformists' Memorial*, ii. 202). In 1670 he left Broad-oak, and became rector of Rowley in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Soon after he entered on this new cure he married Isabella, daughter of a Mr. Wood of Kingston-upon-Hull. From about this time onwards he used to write in his pocket-books short Latin memoranda on the incidents of his daily life. Several specimens of these memoranda have been preserved (Nichols, *Hinckley*, 736–40). Though they give some idea of his peculiar piety, they are for the most part concerned with domestic matters. During his incumbency at Rowley he appears to have been involved in several disputes and lawsuits about tithes. He refers to these disputes in his memoranda of 1678 and 1680; on 31 July 1683 he enters a thanksgiving for the successful issue of a suit, and in the same year registers a vow that if he gains a cause then pending he will devote half the tithe so recovered to the relief of the poor. When the revolution of 1688 set William and Mary on the throne, Brokesby refused to take the oath to the new sovereigns. He was accordingly deprived of his living in 1690. He went up to London in July, and appears to have been received by Lady Fairborn at her house in Pall Mall 'over against the Pastures.' Meanwhile his wife, by that time the mother of six children, did what she could to wind up affairs. Writing to her sister on 8 Aug., she says, 'We are now cutting down our corn, for we cannot sell it.' After his deprivation Brokesby lived for some years in his native village, and there his wife died and was buried on 26 Feb. 1699.

Brokesby's private property seems to have been small. His high character and his reputation as a scholar gained him many friends among the men of his own party. Chief among these was Francis Cherry of Shottesbrooke, Berkshire, to whose liberal kindness Thomas Hearne and many other nonjurors were indebted. After his wife's death Brokesby appears to have resided constantly at Shottesbrooke, and early in 1706 succeeded Mr. Gilbert of St. John's College, Oxford, as chaplain to the little society of nonjurors established there (Hearne, *Collections*, i. 211). He travelled about a good deal, and generally paid a yearly round of visits in the north of England, probably to the men of his own party, occasionally also going up to Oxford and London. At Shottesbrooke he enjoyed the society of Robert Nelson, to whom he rendered valuable assistance in the compilation of his book on the 'Festivals and Fasts of the Church.' There, too, he formed a strong friendship with Henry Dodwell, sometime Camden professor of history at Oxford. In common with some other moderate nonjurors, Brokesby refused to take the oath simply because his conscience forbade him to do so, and not as a matter of politics. If James were dead, he declared that he would have no objection to swear allegiance to William and Mary, because they would be in possession, while the claim of the Prince of Wales would be 'dubious' (Nichols, 740). The death of James, however, was followed by the oath of abjuration, and neither Brokesby nor his friends were prepared to declare that the kingship of William of Orange was founded on right. At the same time, while he warmly upheld the cause of the deprived bishops, ecclesiastical division was grievous to him, and he fully shared in the opinion expressed in Dodwell's work, 'The Case in View,' that on the death or resignation of these bishops their party might return to the national communion. The

case contemplated by Dodwell became a fact when the death of Bishop Lloyd on 1 Jan. 1710 was followed by the resignation of Bishop Ken, and accordingly Brokesby, Dodwell, and Nelson returned to the communion of the established church, and attended service at Shottesbrooke Church on 28 Feb. (MARSHALL, *Defence of our Constitution*, app. iv. and vi.) A letter from S. Parker of Oxford, dated 12 Nov. (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, vol. lxix. pt. i.), appears to have called forth a reply dated 18 Nov., in which Brokesby shows that 'the new bishops' were merely suffragans, that no synodical denunciation had invested them with independent authority after the deaths of the deprived diocesans, that the 'deprived fathers' had no power to invest them with such authority, and that therefore they were not diocesan bishops (MARSHALL, app. xi.) Brokesby, then, had no part in what may be described as the schism of the nonjurors. He lost his friend Dodwell in 1711, and the next year he describes himself in his will, dated 15 Sept. 1712, as sojourning at Hinckley. He was then in good health. The death of Francis Cherry in 1713 caused him deep grief. He died at Hinckley, and was buried at Stoke on 24 Oct. 1714. Of his six children his elder son Francis died in early life, and his younger son, who became a merchant, also died before him. His four daughters survived him; the second, Dorothy, married Samuel Parr, vicar of Hinckley, and was thus the grandmother of Dr. Samuel Parr, the famous Greek scholar. Brokesby was the author of: 1. 'Some Proposals towards promoting the Propagation of the Gospel in our American Plantations,' 1708, 8vo. 2. A tract entitled 'Of Education with respect to Grammar Schools and the Universities, to which is annexed a Letter of Advice to a Young Gentleman. By F. B., B.D.,' 1701, 12mo. 3. 'A Letter containing an Account of some Observations relating to the Antiquities and Natural History of England,' 16 May 1711, in Hearne's 'Leland's Itinerary,' vi. preface, and 89–107, ed. 1744. 4. 'An History of the Government of the Primitive Church for the first three centuries and the beginning of the fourth . . . wherein also the Suggestions of David Blondel . . . are considered,' 1712, 8vo. 5. 'The Divine Right of Church Government by Bishops asserted,' 1714, 8vo. 6. 'The Life of Mr. Henry Dodwell, with an Account of his Work . . . ,' 2 vols. 1715, 8vo. In this work, which was published after the author's death, he speaks (p. 311) of the help Dodwell had given him in preparing his book on church government. 7. Various Letters.

[J. Nichols's History and Antiquities of Hinckley, being part of the History of Leicestershire, iv. 715–19, 725, 737–42, also less fully in Bibl. Top. Brit. vii. 173; Brokesby's History of the Government of the Church, and Life of Dodwell, see preface; Marshall's Defence of our Constitution in Church and State . . . with an Appendix . . . containing . . . Divers Letters of . . . the Rev. Mr. Brookesby, 1717; Calamy's Nonconformists' Memorial (Palmer), ii. 202; Hearne's Collections, i. 211, and an abstract of a letter of F. B. on the Paderborn or Venice edition of the first part of 33rd book of Livy, Oxford Hist. Soc.; J. G. Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 117; Gent. Mag. lxix. pt. i. 458; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors, 199–217.] W. H.

BROME, ADAM DE (*d.* 1332), founder of Oriel College, Oxford, of whose early life nothing is known, was rector of Hanworth in Middlesex in 1315, chancellor of Durham in 1316, archdeacon of Stow in 1319, and in the same year was made vicar of St. Mary in Oxford. He was also a clerk in chancery and almoner of Edward II. In 1324 he received the royal license to purchase a messuage and found a college in Oxford to the honour of the Virgin Mary. He obtained several benefactions from Edward II for his new foundation, which was to consist of a provost and ten fellows or scholars, who were to devote themselves to the study of divinity, logic, or law. He was appointed the first provost by the king in 1325, and drafted his statutes in the following year. The statutes bear a close resemblance to those which Walter de Merton had framed for Merton College. Brome died in June 1332, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Oxford.

[Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), 122, &c.; Statutes of Oriel College, in Statutes of Colleges of Oxford (1853), vol. i.] M. C.

BROME, ALEXANDER (1620–1666), poet, born in 1620, was an attorney in the lord mayor's court, according to Langbaine, and in the court of king's bench, according to Richard Smith's 'Obituary,' published by the Camden Society. During the civil wars he distinguished himself by his attachment to the royalist cause, and was the author of many songs and epigrams in ridicule of the Rump. In 1653 he edited, in an 8vo volume, 'Five New Playes' by Richard Brome [q.v.] (to whom he was not related), and in 1659 five more 'New Playes,' 1 vol. 8vo. He published, in 1654, a comedy of his own, entitled 'The Cunning Lovers.' His 'Songs and Poems' were collected in 1661, 8vo, with commendatory verses by Izaak Walton and others, and a dedication to Sir J. Robinson, lieutenant of the Tower. The second edition, 'corrected and enlarged,' appeared in 1664.

To this edition are prefixed a prose commendatory letter signed 'R. B.' (probably the initials of Richard Brathwaite), additional verses by Charles Strynings and Valentine Oldys, and a prose letter signed 'T. H.' Among the new poems in this edition are an epistle 'To his friend Thomas Stanley, Esq., on his Odes,' and 'Cromwell's Panegyrick.' A third edition, with a few additional poems and with elegies by Charles Cotton and Richard Newcourt, appeared in 1668, 8vo. Brome was a spirited song-writer, and his bacchanalian lyrics have always the true ring. Phillips, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' says that he 'was of so jovial a strain that among the sons of Mirth and Bacchus, to whom his sack-inspired songs have been so often sung to the spritely violin, his name cannot choose but be immortal; and in this respect he may well be styled the English Anacreon.' His satirical pieces are sprightly without being offensively gross. Brome was a contributor to, and editor of, a variorum translation of Horace, published in 1666. He had formed the intention of translating Lucretius, as we learn from an epigram of Sir Aston Cokaine (*Poems*, p. 204); but he did not carry out his project. Commendatory poems by Brome are prefixed to the first folio edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's works (1647), and to the second edition of Walton's 'Angler,' 1655. He died on 30 June 1666. An Alexander Brome, who died before 25 Sept. 1666, was a member of the New River Company. There are songs of Brome's in 'Wit's Interpreter,' 'Wit restored,' 'Wit and Drollery,' 'Westminster Drollery,' 'The Rump,' and other collections. The 'Covent Garden Drollery,' 1671, edited by A. B., has been wrongly attributed to Brome.

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, iii. 114–119; Langbaine's Dramatic Poets with Oldys's MS. annotations; Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, 1675.] A. H. B.

BROME, JAMES (*d.* 1719), author of two books of travels, was ordained rector of Cheriton, Kent, on 9 June 1676, and became vicar of the adjoining parish of Newington in 1677. He was also chaplain to the Cinque Ports. In 1694 there appeared 'Historical Account of Mr. R. Rogers's three years' Travels over England and Wales,' and in 1700 Brome published under his own name 'Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales.' He stated in the preface that it had only lately come to his notice that his own 'Travels' had stolen, in an imperfect and erroneous form, into the world as the travels of Mr. Rogers, and that he had been forced to publish an authentic version in self-defence. A second edition appeared in 1707. Another book of travels by Brome appeared in 1712, under the title 'Travels through Portugal, Spain, and Italy.' He also published in 1693 William Somner's 'Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,' and he is the author of several single sermons published. He died in 1719.

[Hasted's Kent, iii. 392, 399; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 3rd series, iii. 49.] T. F. H.

BROME, RICHARD (*d.* 1652?), dramatist, is thought to have died in 1652 (when his last play was published with a dedication from his own hand), and was certainly dead in 1653 (see Alexander Brome 'To the Readers,' *Works*, i. 2). Nothing, or next to nothing, is known as to the date of his birth. In the prologue to the 'Court Beggar,' acted 1632, he speaks of himself as 'the poet full of age and cares.' His surname, which is punned on by Cokaine ('Wee'l change our faded Broom to deathless Baies'), and daringly associated by Alexander Brome [q. v.] with Plantagenet ('Twas *Royall* once, but now 'twill be Divine'), furnishes no clue as to his origin. He was no relation either of the dramatist, Alexander Brome, who brought out several of his plays ('though not related to thy parts or person'), or of the 'stationer,' Henry Brome, who published others of Richard's dramas. A certain 'St. Br.,' however, is found addressing some verses 'to his ingenious brother, Mr. Richard Brome, upon this witty issue of his brain, "The Northern Lasse."' Probably his birth was as humble as was his condition of life. Alexander Brome, in the lines prefixed by him to the 'Five New Playes' of Richard, which he published in 1659, asserts of him that 'poor he came into th' world and poor went out.' But the surest testimony to his lowliness of origin lies in the fact that in his earlier days he was servant to Ben Jonson. (See Jonson's lines 'To my faithful servant and (by his continued virtue) my loving friend, the author of this work ['The Northern Lass'], Master Richard Brome, 1632,' beginning—

I had you for a servant once, Dick Brome;

and reprinted in Jonson's 'Underwoods.') Brome must have been in Jonson's service as early as 1614, for he is mentioned by name as the poet's 'man' in the induction to 'Bartholomew Fair' (acted 31 Oct. 1614). At what time between this and 1632 the relation of master and servant was exchanged for that of mutual friendly attachment is unknown. But this latter bond seems to have remained unbroken till Jonson's death. Gifford has shown that something like an attempt to

create an hostility on Jonson's part towards his disciple was made by Randolph and others. After the failure of Jonson's 'New Inn,' 1629, the angry poet shook the dust of the stage off his heels in an angry 'Ode [to Himself].' To this several of the younger poets replied from various points of view, among them Randolph in a parody full of homage, which contains these lines—

> And let these things in plush,
> Till they be taught to blush,
> Like what they will, and more contented be
> With what Brome swept from thee.

And, in a 12mo edition of Jonson's minor poems, published about three years after his death, the 'Ode [to Himself]' was reprinted with certain new readings foisted in; among the rest, in the lines

> There, sweepings do as well
> As the best-ordered meal,

the alteration '*Brome's* sweepings' was introduced. Gifford states that very shortly after the condemnation of the 'New Inn' Brome had brought out a successful piece, now lost; and it is certain that not long afterwards he produced the very successful 'Northern Lass,' which, as has been seen, Jonson hailed with unstinted praise (see JONSON'S *Works*, ed. Gifford, v. 449). Brome's earliest dramatic attempt, or one of his earliest, was a comedy called 'A Fault in Friendship,' written by him in conjunction with Jonson's eldest son, Benjamin, and acted at the Curtain Theatre in 1623 (HALLIWELL, 95).

His connection with Jonson made Brome what he was. Frequent allusion to it is made by other writers (see Shirley's and John Hall's lines on the 'Jovial Crew,' and 'C. G.'s' on the 'Antipodes'), and Brome himself refers to it with pride (see prologue to the 'City Wit'), and speaks with reverence of Jonson himself (see, besides the lines in memory of Fletcher, those to the Earl of Newcastle on his play called 'The Variety,' prefixed to the 'Weeding of the Covent Garden'). But, if we may judge chiefly from the commendatory verses accompanying several of his plays, Brome was likewise on good terms with other more or less eminent dramatists. Among the verses prefixed to the works of Beaumont and Fletcher is a lengthy copy by Brome, in which he describes himself as having known Fletcher

> in his strength; even then, when he
> That was the master of his art and me,
> Most knowing Jonson (proud to call him son),

declared himself surpassed by the younger writer (DYCE, *Beaumont and Fletcher*, 8vo, i. lxiii–lxv). Thomas Dekker, notwithstanding his quarrel with Jonson, addresses verses 'to my sonne Broom and his *Lasse*;' John Ford, on the occasion of the same play, writes as 'the author's very friend;' Shirley praises the 'Jovial Crew,' characteristically insisting that something besides university learning goes to the making of a good play. Of the younger dramatic writers Sir Aston Cokaine (see his *præludium* to Mr. Richard Brome's 'Five New Playes,' 1653), John Tatham (verses on the 'Jovial Crew'), Robert Chamberlain (on the 'Antipodes'), and T[homas] S[hadwell] (To Alexander Brome on Richard Brome's 'Five New Playes,' 1659) do honour to him or to his memory. Nor, to judge from the dedications of his plays, was he without patrons; to the celebrated Earl (afterwards Duke) of Newcastle, whom he complimented on his play called 'The Variety,' he dedicated the 'Sparagus Garden;' to the Earl of Hertford (afterwards Duke of Somerset, who succeeded Newcastle as governor to the Prince of Wales) the 'Antipodes;' and other plays to the learned Thomas Stanley and a gentleman of the name of Richard Holford. Evidently, however, he courted the applause of the general public rather than the favour of particular individuals, and had too genuine a dislike of dilettantism in play-writing to be a hanger-on upon great people who dabbled in the art like Newcastle or loved a book above all exercises like Hertford. Among the theatres for which he wrote were the Globe and Blackfriars (the king's company), and the Cockpit in Drury Lane and Salisbury Court in Fleet Street (the queen's players). For William Beeston, who, about the time of the production of Brome's 'Antipodes' at Salisbury Court, began to play with a company of boys at the Cockpit, Brome seems to have had a special regard (see the *envoi* at the end of the 'Antipodes,' and the curious passage in the epilogue to the 'Court Beggar,' which we cannot, with Mr. J. A. Symonds, interpret as referring to Jonson; cf. COLLIER, *Annals of the Stage*, new edition, ii. 16 seq., and iii. 138–9).

Of Richard Brome's personal character we learn hardly more than what is implied in Jonson's praise. Alexander Brome, in his 'Verses to the Stationer' on the 'Five New Playes' (1653), informs us that Richard was a devout believer. This will not be thought unreconcilable with his hatred of Scotch presbyterians (see the 'Court Beggar') and of puritans in general (see 'Covent Garden weeded'). He appears to have acquired a certain amount of learning, for he makes some show of classical knowledge (see the

'Court Beggar'), and perhaps knew a little German. In the 'Novella' a leading incident is borrowed from an Italian novelist, or his French translator (see Collier's note to J. Killigrew's 'Parson's Wedding' in Dodsley's *Old English Plays*, ed. W. C. Hazlitt, xiv. 480). But, at least after his great master had 'made him free o' the trade,' his powers seem to have been completely absorbed by his profession as a playwright. As to this profession or craft he had, as Jonson wrote,

> learn'd it well and for it serv'd his time,
> A prentiship, which few do now adayes;

he was content to be called a playmaker, instead of author or poet (see prologue to the 'Damoiselle'); on the other hand he had a genuine, unsophisticated love of a good play and a good player (see a capital passage in the 'Antipodes,' i. 5), and was so ready to encourage anything making for theatrical success, that he could not even bring himself to disapprove of effective 'gag' (see *ib.* ii. 1). Delighting in his line of work, but neither able, nor as a rule willing, to go beyond it, Brome exhibits a characteristic mixture of self-consciousness and modesty (see the prologues to the 'Northern Lass' and the 'Queen's Exchange'). He lays claim to 'venting none but his own' (epilogue to the 'Court Beggar'); he merely pretends to mirth and sense, and aims only to gain laughter; so that those who look for more must go among the classicising 'poet-bounces' (prologue to the 'Novella'); what he has to show is a slight piece of mirth; 'yet such were writ by our great masters of the stage and wit,' before 'the new strayne of wit' and gaudy decorations came into fashion (prologue to the 'Court Beggar'). 'Opinion' is a thing which he cannot court (prologue to the 'Antipodes'); yet at another time he is ready to take the judgment of the public (epilogue to the 'English Moor'), and can appeal to his 'wonted modesty' (prologue to the 'Sparagus Garden'). All this need not be taken very literally, more especially in one whose ideas were not always quite large enough for the spacious phrases of Ben Jonson. But (and this is the interesting feature in Brome) he was really a conscientious workman who achieved such success as fell to his lot by genuine devotion to his task. Most certainly he was not a poet, though on one occasion he bursts forth into a praise of poetry which has unmistakable fire and distantly recalls a famous passage in Spenser ('Sparagus Garden,' iii. 5). Nor can he even be called an original writer. To Jonson he owes his general conception of comedy, his notion of 'humorous' characters (such as Sir Arthur Mendicant in the 'Court Beggar,' 'Master Widgine, a Cockney Gentleman,' in the 'Northern Lass,' the pedant Sarpego and the female characters in the 'City Wit,' Crossewill in 'Covent Garden weeded,' Garrula and Geron with his 'whilome' citations in the 'Love-sick Court'), and his profuse display of out-of-the-way learning or knowledge (see the vagabond's *argot* in the 'Jovial Crew,' the military terms in 'Covent Garden weeded,' v. 3, and the enumeration of dances in the 'New Academy,' iii. 2). He naturally here and there refers to favourite Jonsonian characters (to Justice Adam Overdo in 'Covent Garden weeded,' i. 1, and to 'Subtle and his lungs' in the 'Sparagus Garden,' ii. 2). It would be unfair to say that he owes anything of much importance to any other writer, unless it be to Massinger, who may have influenced his graver efforts (e.g. in the 'Love-sick Court' and the 'Queen and Concubine'). With Thomas Heywood he was associated in the authorship of the 'Late Lancashire Witches,' printed 1634, and written in connection with a trial for witchcraft held in 1633 in the forest of Pendle in Lancashire, already notorious for witchcraft (see the play in Heywood's *Dramatic Works* (1874), vol. iv.; and cf. Ward's *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 121–3), and perhaps of other dramas. He twice alludes to Robert Greene, but not as a dramatist. Among the plays of Shakespeare (who is mentioned with others by name in the 'Antipodes,' i. 5), 'A Winter's Tale' and 'Henry VIII,' perhaps also 'King Lear,' contributed hints for the 'Queen and Concubine;' and 'King Lear' and 'Macbeth' for the 'Queen's Exchange.' The 'Two Noble Kinsmen' cannot have been out of Brome's mind when he wrote the 'Love-sick Court,' which has a romantic, monarchical flavour and contains some curious allusions to the politics of the period preceding the civil war; while the 'Beggar's Bush' of Fletcher is most likely to have suggested the notion of the 'Jovial Crew, or the Merry Beggars.' (To the 'Knight of the Burning Pestle' Brome refers in the 'Sparagus Garden,' iii. 2.) He is at times an effective constructor of plots, but this he owed to long experience and to excessive pains (see the 'Love-sick Court,' the 'New Academy,' and more especially the 'Queen and Concubine' and the 'Queen's Exchange').

Of his plays some may be described as comedies of actual life, moulded in the main on the example of Jonson; others as romantic comedies, in which the interest chiefly

depends on the incidents of the action. The two species are, however, anything but strictly kept asunder, just as the rough verse in which the latter kind is chiefly written is intermingled in the comedies of life with prose in varying proportions, or altogether dropped. Of these comedies of actual life the best example is perhaps the 'Jovial Crew' (of which a good criticism will be found in an article on Brome's plays by Mr. J. A. Symonds in the 'Academy,' 21 March 1874). This clever picture of a queer section of society, with a breath of country air (not maybe of the very purest sort) blowing through it, was the latest of Brome's dramas, having 'the luck to tumble last of all in the epidemicall ruin of the scene' (see Dedication). It has also had the luck to enjoy a long life on the stage, having been revived after the Restoration (see PEPYS'S *Diary*, s.d. 27 Aug. 1661) and again in 1731 as an 'opera' (probably in consequence of the popularity enjoyed by the 'Beggar's Opera,' produced 1728), and performed as late as 1791 (GENEST). The most successful, however, of Brome's plays seems to have been the 'Northern Lass,' which was one of his earliest productions, and had before its publication been 'often acted, with good applause, at the Globe and Blackfriars.' It contains a pathetic character (Constance) whose northern dialect seems, in the opinion of the public, to have imparted to her love-lorn insanity an original flavour which it is difficult to discover either in the character or in the scheme of the action. It seems to have been revived after the Restoration (see GENEST, i. 422). A play of more real cleverness and more essentially in the Jonsonian manner (it was very probably suggested by Jonson's masque, the 'World in the Moon,' 1620) was the 'Antipodes.' The 'play within the play,' on which the main interest of this piece turns, is an amusing extravaganza exhibiting the world upside down; and the comedy derives an exceptional literary interest from the remarks on the theatre occurring in it. The 'Sparagus Garden,' produced in 1635, seems likewise to have been exceptionally popular (if we are to suppose it to be referred to as 'Tom Hoyden o' Taunton Dean' in the epilogue to the 'Court Beggar,' but Halliwell (249) seems to think this a separate play); here it need only be mentioned as an example of the consistent and unredeemed grossness of Brome's 'mirth,' and (inasmuch as the play has an air of truthfulness about it) as one among many indications of the fact that in point of morals there was not much to choose between the London world of Charles II's reign and that of his father's. Finally, the 'Weeding of Covent Garden, or the Middlesex Justice of Peace,' a picture of manners on the 'Bartholomew Fair' model, is worth noticing as a direct attempt at promoting a definite social reform, which appears to have been remarkably successful (see 'Another Prologue,' prefixed to the play). Among the romantic comedies the 'Lovesick Court' and the 'Queen and Concubine' are most worthy of mention; in the last-named Jeffrey is a good fool. In the following list of Brome's plays dates are given as far as ascertainable, but no attempt is made to establish a chronological sequence: 1. 'A Mad Couple well matched;' comedy in prose. Perhaps the same as 'A Mad Couple well met,' mentioned in a list of plays belonging to the Cockpit company in 1639 (HALLIWELL). According to Genest (i. 207) this comedy was reproduced in 1677, as 'revised' by Mrs. Aphra Behn. (See also PEPYS'S *Diary*, s. d. 20 Sept. and 28 Dec. 1667.) 2. 'The Novella;' romantic comedy in verse. Acted at Blackfriars, 1632. 3. 'The Court Beggar;' comedy in verse and prose. Acted at the Cockpit, 1632. If the epilogue following this was the original epilogue, this play was written after the 'Antipodes' and the 'Sparagus Garden.' 4. 'The City Wit, or the Woman wears the Breeches;' comedy, mainly in prose. 5. 'The Damoiselle, or the New Ordinary;' comedy, mainly in verse. Halliwell thinks this was one of the author's earliest productions. The above were published in one 8vo volume, by the care of Alexander Brome, in 1653, under the title of 'Five New Playes by Richard Brome.' 6. 'The English Moor, or the Mock Marriage;' comedy, mainly in verse; 'often acted with general applause by his majesty's servants.' According to Halliwell, a manuscript copy of this play is in the library of Lichfield Cathedral. 7. 'The Love-sick Court, or the Ambitious Politique;' romantic comedy in verse. 8. 'The Weeding of the Covent Garden, or the Middlesex Justice of Peace;' 'a facetious comedy,' mainly in prose. 9. 'The New Academy, or the New Exchange;' comedy, mainly in verse. 10. 'The Queen and Concubine;' romantic comedy, mainly in verse. The above were likewise published in one 8vo volume, by the care of Alexander Brome, in 1659, under the same title as the 1653 volume. 11. 'The Northern Lass;' comedy, mostly in prose. First printed, 4to, 1632; reprinted, 4to, 1684, with a new prologue by J. Haynes, and an epilogue; and again, 4to, 1706, new songs being added, of which the music was composed by Daniel Purcell (HALLIWELL). 12. 'The Sparagus

Garden;' comedy, mainly in prose. Acted, 1635, by the Company of Revels at Salisbury Court; first printed, 4to, 1640. 13. 'The Antipodes;' comedy in verse. Acted, 1638, by the queen's majesty's servants at Salisbury Court; first printed, 4to, 1640. It was revived in 1661 (Pepys). 14. 'A Jovial Crew, or the Merry Beggars;' comedy, mainly in prose, with verse. Acted, 1641, at the Cockpit; first printed, 4to, 1652, with a dedication to Thomas Stanley from the author; reprinted, 1684, 1686. It will be found in vol. x. of the 2nd edition (1780) of Dodsley's 'Old Plays.' Of the 'comic opera' an edition of 1760 is extant, and there are doubtless others. 15. 'The Queen's Exchange;' romantic comedy, mainly in verse, with numerous rhymes. Acted at Blackfriars; first printed, 4to, 1657; afterwards printed, 4to, 1661, under the title of 'The Royal Exchange.' Of all these fifteen plays a reprint in 3 vols. 8vo was published in 1873, which piously preserves, together with the old spelling, all the misprints and the monstrous arrangement of the 'verse.' Prefixed to vol. i. is a portrait authenticated by Alexander Brome, and canopied by the laureate's wreath, which the modest playwright expressly deprecated (see the prologue to the 'Damoiselle'). 16 (?). 'Tom Hoyden o' Taunton Dean,' if a distinct comedy or farce, was produced before the epilogue to the 'Court Beggar' was written (*v. ante*). The three following plays were entered in Richard Brome's name on the books of the Stationers' Company at the dates appended (see Halliwell): 17. 'Christianetta,' 4 Aug. 1640; probably not printed. 18. 'The Jewish Gentleman,' 4 Aug. 1640; not printed. 19. 'The Love-sick Maid, or the Honour of Young Ladies,' 9 Sept. 1653. Acted at court, 1629; not printed. 20 (?). 'Wit in a Madness.' This play was entered on the Stationers' books 19 March 1639, together with the 'Sparagus Garden' and the 'Antipodes,' and was probably by the same author (Halliwell); not printed (?). As already seen, Brome wrote together with Benjamin Jonson the younger a comedy called: 21. 'A Fault in Friendship,' mentioned by Sir Henry Herbert, s. d. 2 Oct. 1623 (Halliwell). With Thomas Heywood he wrote: 22. 'The Lancashire Witches' (*v. ante*, and compare as to the date of the production of this play Collier's note to Field's 'A Woman is a Weathercock' (v. 2) in 'Five Old Playes,' 1833. 23. 'The Life and Death of Sir Martin Skink, with the Wars of the Low Countries;' entered on the Stationers' books 8 April 1654, but not printed. 24. 'The Apprentice's Prize;' entered 8 April 1654, but not printed (Halliwell).

Besides his plays and the very commonplace lyrics contained in them, Brome wrote a song (printed with 'Covent Garden weeded'); a very long-drawn epigram or piece of occasional verse upon Suckling's 'Aglaura,' printed in folio (*ib.*); some complimentary lines to the Earl of Newcastle (*ib.*); and some lines in memory of Fletcher, already mentioned (published in the folio of Beaumont and Fletcher, 1647).

[Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays (1860); Biographia Dramatica (1812), i. 68–9; Dodsley's Collection of Old Plays, 2nd edition (1780), x. 321–3; Genest's Account of the English Stage (1832), x. 34–47; Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature (1875), ii. 337–42; the 1873 reprint of Brome's Dramatic Works in 3 vols. has been occasionally cited above as Works.] A. W. W.

BROME, THOMAS (*d.* 1380), Carmelite divine, was brought up in the monastery of his order in London, whence he proceeded to Oxford and attained the degree of master, and also, as it seems, of doctor in divinity. There he seems to have distinguished himself as a preacher. Returning to London, he was made prior of his house, and at a general chapter of the order, held at Cambridge in 1362, was appointed its provincial in England. This office he resigned in 1379, and died in his monastery a year later. Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* vi. 61, p. 486) enumerates his works as follows: 'Lectura Theologiæ;' 'Encomium Scripturæ Sacræ;' an exposition 'in Paulum ad Romanos' (also on the preface by St. Jerome to that epistle); 'Sermones de Tempore;' 'Quæstiones variæ.' Another work mentioned by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 130), and entitled 'Lectiones pro inceptione sua Oxonii MCCCLVIII.' (perhaps identical with the 'Encomium' above referred to), is of value as giving the date of Brome's procession to the degree, apparently, of D.D. None of these productions are now known to exist. Brome is probably the Thomas Brunæus described by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* 132) as a native of Dunbar.

[Leland's Comm. de Script. Brit. cap. dcxviii. p. 375; C. de Villiers's Bibliotheca Carmelitana, ii. 807 seq., Orleans, 1752, folio.] R. L. P.

BROMFIELD, EDMUND de (*d.* 1393), bishop of Llandaff, was a monk of the Benedictine monastery of Bury St. Edmunds. Gaining the reputation of being the most learned member of this community, he at the same time aroused the jealousy of the other monks, who, calling him factious and a disturber of the peace, determined to get rid of him by some means. This was done by getting Bromfield to proceed to Rome as

public procurator not only for the establishment at Bury St. Edmunds, but for the whole Benedictine order, a promise being at the same time extorted from him that he would seek no preferment in his own community. His reputation for learning followed him to Rome, where he was appointed to lecture on divinity. On the death of the abbot of Bury St. Edmunds he sought and obtained the appointment from the pope in spite of his oath. The monks, however, with the sanction of King Richard II, chose John Timworth for abbot, and on Bromfield's arrival in England to claim his appointment he was seized and imprisoned on a charge of violating the statute of Provisors, a precursor of the statute of Præmunire. The pope did not interfere, but after an imprisonment of nearly ten years Bromfield was released, and, with the king's concurrence, appointed bishop of Llandaff in 1389 on the translation of William Bottesham to Rochester. In the royal brief confirming to him the temporalities of the see Bromfield is designated abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Silva Major in the diocese of Bordeaux, and 'Scholarum Palatii Apostolici in sacra theologia magister.' Bromfield died in 1393, and was buried in Llandaff Cathedral. He is said to have been the author of several works, but not even the titles of any of them are now extant.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus (1743), p. 608; Willis's Survey of Cathedral Church of Llandaff, p. 55; Ziegelbauer's Historia rei lit. Ord. S. Benedicti, pt. ii. p. 89; Pits's Rel. Hist. de rebus Anglicis, p. 834; Leland's Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis, p. 378.] A. M.

BROMFIELD, WILLIAM (1712–1792), surgeon, was born in London in 1712, and, after some years' instruction under a surgeon, commenced at an early period to practise on his own account. In 1741 he began a course of lectures on anatomy and surgery which attracted a large attendance of pupils. Some years afterwards he formed, along with Mr. Martin Madan, the plan of the Lock Hospital for the treatment of venereal disease, to which he was appointed surgeon. For a theatrical performance in aid of its funds he altered an old comedy, the 'City Match,' written in 1639 by Jaspar Maine, which in 1755 was acted at Drury Lane. He was also elected one of the surgeons of St. George's Hospital. In 1761 he was appointed one of the suite to attend the Princess of Mecklenburg on her journey to England to be wedded to George III, and after the marriage he was appointed surgeon to her majesty's household. Besides contributing some papers to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society,' he was the author of: 1. 'An Account of English Nightshades,' 1757. 2. 'Narrative of a Physical Transaction with Mr. Aylet, surgeon at Windsor,' 1759. 3. 'Thoughts concerning the present peculiar Method of treating persons inoculated for the Small-pox,' 1767. 4. 'Chirurgical Cases and Observations,' 2 vols., 1773. In his later years he retired from his profession, and resided in a house which he had built for himself in Chelsea Park. He died on 24 Nov. 1792.

[Rees's Encyclopædia, vol. v.; Brit. Mus. Catalogue.]

BROMFIELD, WILLIAM ARNOLD (1801–1851), botanist, was born at Boldre, in the New Forest, Hampshire, in 1801, his father, the Rev. John Arnold Bromfield, dying in the same year. He received his early training under Dr. Knox of Tunbridge, Dr. Nicholas of Ealing, and Rev. Mr. Phipps, a Warwickshire clergyman. He entered Glasgow University in 1821, and two years later he took his degree in medicine. During his university career he first showed a liking for botany, and made an excursion into the Scottish highlands in quest of plants.

He left Scotland in 1826, and, being independent of professional earnings, travelled through Germany, Italy, and France, returning to England in 1830. His mother died shortly afterwards, and he lived with his sister at Hastings and at Southampton, and finally settled at Ryde in 1836. He published in the 'Phytologist' some observations on Hampshire plants, and then began to amass materials for a Flora of the Isle of Wight, which he did not consider complete even after fourteen years of assiduous labour. In 1842 he spent some weeks in Ireland, and in January 1844 he started for a six months' tour to the West India Islands, spending most of the time in Trinidad and Jamaica. Two years later he visited North America, publishing some remarks in Hooker's 'Journal of Botany.'

In September 1850 he embarked for the East, and spent some time in Egypt, penetrating as far as Khartoum, which he described in a letter as a 'region of dust, dirt, and barbarism.' Here he lost two of his companions, victims to the climate, and he returned to Cairo in the following June, after an absence of seven months. Continuing his journey, he passed by Jaffa, and stated his intention of leaving Constantinople for Southampton in September, but his last letter was dated 'Bairout, 22 Sept.,' when he was expecting a friend to join him on a trip to Baalbec and Damascus. At the latter place

he was attacked by malignant typhus, and died on 9 Oct., four days after his arrival.

His collections were sent to Kew, some of the contents being shared amongst his scientific friends. The Flora of the Isle of Wight was printed by Sir W. J. Hooker and Dr. Bell Salter in 1856, under the title of 'Flora Vectensis,' in 8vo, with a topographical map and portrait of the author. His manuscript Flora of Hampshire was never published. His herbarium is now at Ryde in the Isle of Wight, but his manuscripts are in the library of the Royal Kew Gardens. He left behind him the memory of a most amiable man and zealous naturalist.

[Hooker's Kew Gard. Misc. (1851) iii. 373-382; Proc. Linn. Soc. ii. 182–3; Royal Soc. Cat. Sci. Papers, i. 644; Townsend's Fl. of Hampshire, xvi. xvii.] B. D. J

BROMHALL, ANDREW (*fl.* 1659), divine, was one of the 'triers' for the county of Dorset commissioned in 1653–4 to eject immoral and inefficient ministers. He had been previously presented by the parliament to the substantial rectory of Maiden-Newton, Dorsetshire, then vacant by the sequestration of Matthew Osborn, M.A. (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, ii. 253), or Edward Osbourn, A.M. (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 322). Hutchins records that 'Bromhall died before the Restoration.' Calamy is apparently in error in stating that Bromhall was ejected from Maiden-Newton in 1662, and was afterwards resident in London. He contributed Sermon xxvii. (probably preached before the Restoration) to the first volume (1661) of 'The Morning Exercises at Cripplegate, St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and in Southwark: being Divers Sermons preached A.D. MDCLIX–MDCLXXXIX by several Ministers of the Gospel in or near London,' 6 vols. 8vo, London, fifth edition, 1844.

[Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial (1802), ii. 102; Hutchins's Dorsetshire (1803), vol. ii.; Neal's History of the Puritans.] A. H. G.

BROMLEY, HENRY (pseudonym). [See WILSON, ANTHONY, *fl.* 1793.]

BROMLEY, JAMES (1800–1838), mezzotint-engraver, was the third son of William Bromley, A.R.A. [q. v.], the line-engraver. Little is known respecting his life. Among his best plates may be enumerated portraits of the Duchess of Kent, after Hayter; John, earl Russell, after Hayter; and the Earl of Carlisle, when Lord Morpeth, after Carrick; 'Falstaff,' after Liversege; 'La Zingarella,' after Oakley, &c. He exhibited twelve of his works at the Suffolk Street Gallery between 1829 and 1833. He died on 12 Dec. 1838.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, London, 1878, 8vo.] L. F.

BROMLEY, JOHN (*d.* 1717), translator, was a native of Shropshire, and received an academical education. Probably he was the John Bromley of Christ Church, Oxford, who graduated B.A. in 1685 and M.A. in 1688. In the beginning of James II's reign he was curate of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, London, but soon afterwards he joined the Roman catholic church and obtained employment as a corrector of the press in the king's printing-house. On being deprived of this means of subsistence he established a boarding-school in London which was attended by the sons of many persons of rank. 'He was well skilled in the classics,' says Dodd, 'and, as I am informed, Mr. Pope, the celebrated poet, was one of his pupils.' Afterwards Bromley was appointed tutor to some young gentlemen, and travelled with them abroad. His death occurred, at Madeley in Shropshire, 10 Jan. 1716–17. He published 'The Catechism for the Curats, composed by the Decree of the Council of Trent, faithfully translated into English,' Lond. 1687, 8vo, and probably he was also the translator of 'The Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent,' Lond. 1687, 4to.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 459; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 87; Jones's Popery Tracts (Chetham Soc.), 117; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Carruthers's Life of Pope (1857), 21 *n*; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxv. 164.] T. C.

BROMLEY, SIR RICHARD MADOX (1813–1865), civil servant, traced his descent to Sir Thomas Bromley (1530–1587) [q. v.], lord chancellor of England in the reign of Elizabeth. He was the second son of Samuel Bromley, surgeon of the royal navy, and Mary, daughter of Tristram Maries Madox of Greenwich, and was born on 11 June 1813. He was educated at Lewisham grammar school, and in 1829 entered the admiralty department of the civil service. In 1846 he was appointed to visit the dockyards on a confidential mission, shortly after which he was named accountant to the Burgoyne commission on the Irish famine. Here the prompt and correct system which he introduced into the accounts had the effect of bringing more than half a million sterling back to the exchequer, and attracted the special attention of the House of Commons. The success with which he had discharged his duties led to his being in 1848 appointed secretary to the commission for auditing the public accounts, into which he introduced

improvements which in a great degree remodelled the working of the department. From this period he was frequently employed on special commissions of inquiry into public departments, including that appointed in 1849 for a revision of the dockyards, and that of 1853 on the contract packet system. In recognition of his services he was in 1854 nominated a civil commander of the Bath. On the outbreak of hostilities with Russia he was appointed accountant-general of the navy, the affairs of which he administered with marked ability and success. In 1858 he was created knight commander of the Bath. On retirement from his office through ill-health he was on 31 March 1863 appointed a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. He died on 30 Nov. 1865.

[Gent. Mag. 4th ser. i. 277–8.] T. F. H.

BROMLEY, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1555 ?), judge, was of an old Staffordshire family, and a second cousin of Sir Thomas Bromley (1530–1587) [q. v.] His father was Roger, son of Roger Bromley of Mitley, Shropshire, and his mother was Jane, daughter of Mr. Thomas Jennings. He was entered at the Inner Temple, was reader there in the autumn of 1532, and again in the autumn of 1539, and was nominated in Lent term 1540, but did not serve. He was made serjeant-at-law in 1540, and king's serjeant on 2 July of the same year, and on 4 Nov. 1544 he succeeded Sir John Spelman as a judge of the common pleas. He was held in favour by Henry VIII, who made him one of the executors of his will, and bequeathed him a legacy of 300*l.* Hence he was one of the council of regency to Edward VI; but, although he succeeded in avoiding political entanglements for some time, at the close of the reign he became implicated in Northumberland's scheme for the succession of Lady Jane Grey. The duke summoned to court Montagu, chief justice of the common pleas, Bromley, Sir John Baker, and the attorney- and solicitor-general, and informed them of the king's desire to settle the crown on Lady Jane. They replied that it would be illegal, and prayed an adjournment, and next day expressed an opinion that all parties to such a settlement would be guilty of high treason. Northumberland's violence then became so great that both Bromley and Montagu were in bodily fear; and two days later, when a similar scene took place, and the king ordered them on their allegiance to despatch the matter, they consented to settle the deed, receiving an express commission under the great seal to do so and a general pardon. Bromley, however, adroitly avoided witnessing the deed, and consequently, when Mary sent the lord chief justice to gaol, she made Bromley chief justice of the common pleas, in the room of Sir Roger Cholmley, on 4 Oct. 1553. Burnet says of him that he was 'a papist at heart.' He did not hold this office long. On 17 April 1554 Sir Nicholas Throgmorton and others were indicted for a plot and treason at Baynard's Castle on 23 Nov. 1553, and for a rising and march towards London with Sir Henry Isley and two thousand men. Bromley presided at the trial, and allowed the prisoner such unusual freedom of speech as to provoke complaints from the queen's attorney, and threats of retiring from the prosecution. Yet Bromley was not throughout impartial, but even refused the prisoner leave to call a witness, though he was in court, and denied him inspection of a statute on which he relied. His summing up was so defective, 'for want of memory or goodwill,' that the prisoner supplied its defects, as if he had been an uninterested spectator. Yet the prisoner was acquitted; so much to Mary's annoyance that the jury were punished for their verdict. Sir William Portman succeeded Bromley as chief justice on 11 June 1555; but the exact date of his death is not known. He left an only daughter, Margaret, who married Sir Richard Newport, ancestor of the earls of Bradford. He is buried at Wroxeter.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. 164; Testam. Vetust. 43; Holinshed, iv. 31–55; Collins's Peerage, vii. 250, ix. 409; Green's Calendar of State Papers, 17 April 1554.] J. A. H.

BROMLEY, Sir THOMAS (1530–1587), lord chancellor, descended from an ancient family established since the time of King John at Bromleghe, Staffordshire. A member of this family, Roger, settled at Mitley, Shropshire, and had two sons, William and Roger. Thomas Bromley was the grandson of the former, who lived at Hodnet, Shropshire, his father's name being George, and his grandmother being Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lacon of Willey in the same county. The family had a considerable legal turn, George Bromley being a reader at the Inner Temple during the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII, and his brother, Sir George Bromley, chief justice of Chester under Elizabeth and father to Sir Edward Bromley, who was a judge under James I. Thomas Bromley was born in 1530. He was educated at Oxford, where he took his B.C.L. degree 21 May 1560, entered the Inner Temple, and became reader in the autumn of 1566. He was studious and regular in his conduct, and probably owed something to family influence. He

was M.P. for Bridgnorth (1558), for Wigan (1559), and for Guildford (1562). He was recorder of London from 8 June 1566 until, in 1569 (14 March), he became solicitor-general. His first considerable case was in 1571, when he was of counsel for the crown on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk for high treason, on which occasion he had the conduct of that part of the case which rested on Rodolph's message. The other counsel for the crown were Gerrard, attorney-general, Barham, queen's serjeant, and Wilbraham, attorney-general of the court of wards. The Earl of Shrewsbury presided, with twenty-six peers as triers and all the common-law judges as assessors. Bromley's speech came third, and certainly the mode in which the evidence was handled and the prosecution conducted throughout reflects little credit on the fairness of those who represented the crown. Yet Bromley has the reputation of having been an honourable man in his profession, and Lloyd says of him that he was scrupulous in undertaking a case unless satisfied of its justice, 'not admitting all causes promiscuously, . . . but never failing in any cause. For five years he was the only person that people would employ' (*State Worthies*, 610). The duke was found guilty by a unanimous vote of the court; but so much dissatisfaction did the trial create that the execution was deferred for several months. Mary Queen of Scots, however, was much disheartened at the result, and hopes were entertained of favourable negotiations with her. Bromley was accordingly sent, fruitlessly, as it proved, to endeavour to induce her to abandon her title to the Scotch crown, and to transfer to her son all her rights to the thrones of England and Scotland. In 1574 he was treasurer of the Inner Temple. He was retained by Lord Hunsdon and patronised by Lord Burghley. For some years it was he, rather than Gerrard, the attorney-general, who was consulted on matters of state, and at last, in 1579, he received his reward. On the death of Lord-keeper Bacon there was for some time great doubt as to the appointment of a successor. Between Hilary and Easter terms, 20 Feb.–20 April, there was an interregnum of two months, during which the great seal was in no lawyer's custody, and on the seven occasions within that period on which it was used the queen issued express orders for its use each time. At last legal business was so much impeded, through the impossibility of obtaining injunctions, that Westminster Hall demanded an appointment. The queen's position was difficult. She was resolute not to appoint an ecclesiastic; it would be a scandal to make a mere politician lord chancellor, and Gerrard, long as he had been attorney-general, was, though learned, awkward and unpopular. Bromley was a politician and a man of the world, and at this juncture, by dint of intrigue, succeeded in obtaining promotion over his superior in the profession and in learning. Gerrard was afterwards consoled with the mastership of the rolls in 1581 (30 May), and on 26 April 1579 Bromley received the great seal. From his speech to the queen made on this occasion, and reported in the 'Egerton Papers' (Camden Soc.), p. 82, it would appear that he was at first lord keeper and afterwards became lord chancellor. But this is erroneous; he had the title of lord chancellor from the first. In this new position he discharged his duties to the satisfaction of the profession. Though his own practice had been chiefly in the queen's bench, his duties as solicitor-general frequently took him into chancery, and hence, though not a great founder of equity, he proved a good equity judge, and there were no complaints of his decisions; and having the good sense to pay great respect to the then very able common-law judges, and to consult them on new points, he was able to avoid conflicts between law and equity. Thus, in Shelley's case, the queen, hearing of the long argument in the queen's bench, 'of her gracious disposition,' and to end the litigation, directed Bromley, 'who was of great and profound knowledge and judgment in the law,' to assemble all the judges, and in Easter term 23 Eliz. they met at his house, York House, afterwards Serjeants' Inn, to hear the case (1 Coke, 93 *b*), and his judgment has ever since remained a leading authority in real property law. Camden calls him 'vir jurisprudentiâ insignis,' and Fuller says: 'Although it was difficult to come after Sir Nicholas Bacon and not to come after him, yet such was Bromley's learning and integrity that the court was not sensible of any considerable alteration.' Knyvett's case is one which shows his fair administration of law. Knyvett, a groom of the privy chamber, had slain a man, and, the jury on the inquiry having found that it was done *se defendendo*, applied to Bromley for a special commission to clear him by privy session in the vacation. Bromley refused. Knyvett complained to the queen, who expressed her displeasure through Sir Christopher Hatton; whereon the chancellor, in a written statement, so completely justified himself that she afterwards expressed commendation of his conduct. Upon the project of the Alençon marriage, 'Bromley, who with Bacon's office had inherited his freedom of speech' (Froude, xi. 159), offered a strong opposition, and pointed

out to the queen that if she married a catholic parliament would expect her to settle the succession to the throne, and this argument seems to have prevailed with her. In 1580 he was engaged by the queen's orders in an inquiry as to the removal of one William Crowther from the keepership of Newgate; and several letters of his are extant on the subject. When Drake returned from his second voyage in 1581, Bromley was one of those whose favour he hastened to secure with a present of wrought-gold plate, part of his Spanish spoil, of the value of eight hundred dollars. Bromley took his seat in the House of Lords on 16 Jan. 1582. The first business before the house being a petition of the commons for advice in choosing a speaker, the chancellor, the choice having fallen on Popham, the new solicitor-general, admonished him by the queen's orders 'that the House of Commons should not deal or intermeddle with any matters touching her majesty's person or estate, or with church government.' To this admonition the commons paid no attention, and accordingly, as soon as a subsidy had been voted, the session was closed, the chancellor excluding from the queen's thanks 'such members of the commons as had dealt more rashly in some matters than was fit for them to do.' Shortly afterwards this parliament was dissolved, having lasted eleven years. Bromley continued in favour, and on 26 Nov. of the same year was consulted by the queen upon the proposals made by the French ambassador. On 21 June 1585 the Earl of Northumberland, then a prisoner in the Tower, was found dead in his cell. Three days afterwards a full meeting of peers was held in the Star-chamber, and the chancellor briefly announced that the earl had been engaged in traitorous designs, and had laid violent hands on himself. A new parliament assembled on 23 Nov. 1585, and was opened with a speech from Bromley, announcing that it was summoned to consider a bill for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots. The bill soon passed. Bromley was at this time active in the prosecution of Babington. After his conviction and execution a court was constituted for Mary's trial. It consisted of forty-five peers, privy councillors, and judges, and the chancellor presided over it. It sat at Fotheringhay Castle, Northamptonshire, where Mary was imprisoned. Bromley arrived on 11 Oct. 1586, having dissolved parliament on 14 Sept. at Westminster as a commissioner, with the Archbishop of Canterbury and others. The court sat, and Mary at once placed a difficulty in the way of the prosecution by refusing to plead, 'she being a queen, and not amenable to any foreign jurisdiction.' There was then a conference between the queen and the chancellor, but at first her firmness baffled him. 'I will never submit myself,' she said, 'to the late law mentioned in the commission.' She yielded to his urgency at length, and the trial proceeded. On 14 Oct. a sitting was held in the presence chamber, the lord chancellor, as president, sitting on the right of a vacant throne, and the commissioners on benches at the sides. Mary's defence was so vigorous that Burghley, in alarm, set aside Bromley and Gawdy, the queen's serjeant, who was chief prosecutor, and himself replied. At the end of the second day the court was adjourned to 25 Oct., at the Star-chamber, Westminster, when, the chancellor presiding, the whole court—except Lord Zouch, who acquitted her on the charge of assassination—found Mary guilty. On the 29th parliament met, and the chancellor announced that they were called together to advise the queen on this verdict. The commons did not long deliberate. On 5 Nov., after electing a speaker, they agreed with the lords upon an address to the queen, to be presented by the lord chancellor, praying for Mary's execution. For some time Elizabeth hesitated, but on 1 Feb. 1587 she was induced to sign the warrant. Bromley at once affixed the great seal to it, and informed Burghley that it was now perfected. The privy council was hastily summoned, and decided to execute the warrant, the queen having done all that was required of her by law. Bromley, as head of the law, took on himself the chief burden of the responsibility; but probably he expected to shelter himself behind the authority of Burghley. It is certain that he was very anxious during the trial, and was a party to the execution of the warrant only with great apprehension. The strain proved too much for his strength. Parliament met on 15 Feb., but adjourned, owing to the chancellor's illness; and, as it continued, Sir Edmund Coke, chief justice of the common pleas, dissolved parliament on 23 March, acting for the chancellor by commission from the queen. Bromley never rallied. He died on 12 April, at three A.M., in his fifty-eighth year, and was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey, where a splendid tomb was erected by his eldest son. His seals were offered to, but refused by, Archbishop Whitgift. As an equity judge Bromley was regretted till the end of the reign. In spite of the temper of the age, he was free from religious bigotry, and, as a letter of his (1 July 1582) to the Bishop of Chester, pleading for Lady Egerton of Ridley, shows,

he endeavoured to soften the law as to the execution of heretics. A considerable collection of his letters is preserved among the archives of the city of London. It appears from them that previously to 1580 he occupied a house near the Old Bailey. In 1580 and 1583 he had a house next Charing Cross, and at the same time a country residence in Essex. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, K.B., and by her had four sons and four daughters. His eldest son was Sir Henry Bromley of Holt Castle, Worcestershire, from whose descendants the property passed to John Bromley of Horseheath Hall, Cambridgeshire, the ancestor of the now extinct barons of Montfort of Horseheath. One of Bromley's daughters, Elizabeth, was first wife to Sir Oliver Cromwell of Hinchinbrook Castle, Huntingdonshire, uncle and godfather to the Protector; another, Anne, married Richard Corbet, son of Reynold Corbet, justice of the common pleas; Muriel married John Lyttelton of Frankley, ancestor of the present Barons Lyttelton, who was implicated in Lord Essex's plot; and the fourth, Joan, married Sir Edward Greville of Milcote. Two books were dedicated to him: 'The Table to the Year-Books of Edward V,' published 1579 and 1597, and a sermon preached at St. James's, on 25 April 1580, by Bartholemew Chamberlaine, D.D., of Holiwell, Huntingdonshire, published in 1584.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, ii. 116–35; Campbell's Lives of Chief Justices, i. 144, 178, 191, 206, 212; Collins's Peerage, ii. 515, iv. 337, vii. 247, viii. 339; Collins's English Baronetage, i. 61, 320, ii. 74; Boase's Register Univ. of Oxford; Chantelauze's Marie Stuart, ch. 9; Hosack's Mary Queen of Scots, ii. 113; Remembrancia (City of London), 118, 266, 275, 281, 370, 439, 450; Patents Eliz. Or. Jur. § 3; Close Rolls, 21 & 29 Eliz.; Cary's Reports, 108; Camden's Annals, 440, 456; Strype's Eccl. Annals, ii. 40, 51; Howell's State Trials, 957, 1161; 1 Parl. Hist. 821, 853; Stat. 27 Eliz. ch. i.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. 11; Peck's Desiderata, i. 122; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 594; Dugdale's Orig. 163, 165, 170; Lloyd's State Worthies, 610; Bacon's Apophthegms, 70; Nicolas's Sir C. Hatton, 258, 263; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 259; Simancas MSS., Bernardino, 16 Oct. 1579; Froude's Hist. xi. 159, 403; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) i. 584, 599; Lemon's Cal. State Papers, passim.] J. A. H.

BROMLEY, VALENTINE WALTER (1848–1877), painter, great-grandson of William Bromley (1769–1842) [q. v.], was born in London on 14 Feb. 1848. From his childhood he manifested a remarkable faculty for art, both as an original designer and as a depicter of nature. He was especially remarkable for invention and swiftness of execution. He contributed largely to the 'Illustrated London News,' and illustrated the American travels of Lord Dunraven, whom he accompanied in his tour. He was an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy at the time of his death. He died very unexpectedly from an attack of smallpox on 30 April 1877, just as he had undertaken an important series of illustrations of Shakespeare and the Bible. He was a thorough artist, as full of animation and energy as of talent, and greatly beloved for his affectionate temper and warmth of heart. He had been married only a few months to a lady artist of considerable mark, Ida, daughter of Mr. John Forbes-Robertson. His picture of 'Troilus and Cressida' is engraved in the 'Art Journal' for 1873.

[Art Journal, xxxix. 205; Athenæum, 5 May 1877.] R. G.

BROMLEY, WILLIAM (1664–1732), secretary of state, was descended from an old Staffordshire family, which traced its descent from Sir Walter Bromley, a knight in the reign of King John. He was the eldest son of Sir William Bromley, knight, and was born in 1663–4, at Baginton, Warwickshire, which had been purchased by his grandfather (Dugdale, *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, i. 232). In Easter term 1679 he entered, as a gentleman commoner, Christ Church, Oxford, and on 5 July 1681 proceeded to the degree of B.A.

Shortly after leaving the university young Bromley spent several years in travelling on the continent, and in 1692 he published an account of his experiences under the title 'Remarks in the Grande Tour lately performed by a Person of Quality.' This was followed in 1702 by 'Several Years through Portugal, Spain, Italy, Germany, Prussia, Sweden, Denmark, and the United Provinces, performed by a Gentleman.'

On his return from abroad Bromley turned to a political career. In Feb. 1689-90 he was chosen knight of the shire for Warwickshire, his native county. In March 1700–1 he was returned for Oxford university, which he continued to represent during the remainder of his life. By the university he was, in August 1702, created D.C.L. In 1701 he was appointed by the commons a member of the committee of public accounts, and in 1702 he was chosen chairman of the committee of elections. He was an ardent supporter of the high-church party, and in 1702, 1703, and

1704 made strenuous endeavours to pass the bill against occasional conformity—a practice denounced by him as a 'scandalous hypocrisy.' For his untiring zeal on behalf of the bill he received the special thanks of the university of Oxford. He early acquired a high reputation as an able and effective debater, and from his high character, 'grave deportment,' and mastery of the forms of the house, was supposed to have pre-eminent claims for the office of speaker, which became vacant in 1705. His candidature would undoubtedly have been successful had not his enemies hit upon the expedient of republishing his 'Remarks in the Grande Tour,' several passages in which had previously caused some comment as indicating a bias towards Jacobitism, and a probable leaning to Roman catholicism. The device, according to Oldmixon, was the invention of Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, who, 'having one of those copies by him, reprinted it on that occasion; and to all that came to his house about that time he said: "Have you not seen Mr. B.'s travels?" Being answered in the negative, he went into a back parlour, where this impression of it lay, fetched it out, and gave every one a copy; till that matter was made up and the election secured' (*History of England*, 345). Among the more objectionable portions of the book was an account of his admission to kiss the pope's slipper, 'who,' the writer adds, 'though he knew me to be a protestant, gave me his blessing and said nothing about religion,' and a reference to William and Mary merely as Prince and Princess of Orange. To give point to the joke of republication, a 'table of principal matters' was added, in which a ludicrous travestie was given of certain of the contents. The issue purports to be the second edition, although a second edition had already appeared in 1693. The publication of the volume caused feeling to run very high, and, as Evelyn relates, 'there had never been so great an assembly on the first day of a sitting, being more than 450. The votes of the old as well as the new members fell to those called low churchmen, contrary to all expectation' (*Diary*, 31 Oct. 1705). The result was that John Smith, M.P. for Andover, was chosen over Bromley by a majority of forty-three votes. After the tory reaction following the trial of Dr. Sacheverell, Bromley was, on 25 Nov. 1710, chosen speaker without opposition. This office he exchanged in August 1713 for that of secretary of state. The death of Queen Anne caused the fall of the tory government, and he never again held office, though he maintained an influential position in the tory party. He died 13 Feb. 1731–2, and was buried at Baginton. His portrait is in the university gallery at Oxford.

Amid the keen and unscrupulous party strifes of this period of English history, and the peculiar temptations which beset politicians, Bromley succeeded in retaining a high reputation both for political prudence and for honesty. His undoubted sincerity rendered him, however, an extremely keen partisan. He displayed special bitterness in his attacks on Marlborough, and his comparison of the duchess to Alice Perrers, the mistress of Edward III, was a scandalous violation of the decencies of political warfare.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 664–5; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 4, 164; Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire, i. 232–3; Oldmixon's History of England; Burnet's Own Times; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Gent. Mag. liv. 589–90; Manning's Lives of the Speakers, 416–23; Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire, 59–63.] T. F. H.

BROMLEY, WILLIAM (1699?–1737), politician, was second son of William Bromley (1664–1732) [q. v.] He was elected upon the foundation at Westminster in 1714, at the age of 15. He was a member of Oriel College, Oxford, and was created D.C.L. on 19 May 1732. He was elected member for Fowey in 1725 and Warwick in 1727. On 13 March 1734 he was put forward by the party opposed to Walpole to move the repeal of the Septennial Act. Parliament was soon afterwards dissolved, and Bromley lost his seat for Warwick. He was elected in February 1737, on the death of George Clarke, to represent the university of Oxford, which his father had represented from 1702 till 1732. He died the following month, 12 March 1737. His wife, by whom he left no issue, was a Miss Frogmorton. His portrait is in the Bodleian Gallery.

[Welch's Queen's Scholars, pp. 265, 544; Gent. Mag. vii. 189; Parl. Hist. ix. 396; Wood's History and Antiquities (Gutch), ii. 977; Official Lists of Members of Parliament.]

BROMLEY, WILLIAM (1769–1842), line-engraver, was born at Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight. He was apprenticed to an engraver named Wooding, in London, and among his early productions were some of the plates to Macklin's Bible, the 'Death of Nelson,' after A. W. Devis, and the 'Attack on Valenciennes,' after P. J. de Loutherbourg. Later works were two portraits of the Duke of Wellington, after Sir Thomas Lawrence; and Rubens's 'Woman taken in Adultery.' Bromley was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy in 1819, and in the same year also a member of

the academy of St. Luke, Rome. He was employed for many years by the trustees of the British Museum in engraving the Elgin marbles, from drawings executed by G. J. Corbould. Between 1786 and 1842 he exhibited fifty plates at the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, London, 1878.] L. F.

BROMPTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1436), supposed chronicler, was elected abbot of Jorvaux in 1436. The authorship of the compilation printed in Twysden's 'Decem Scriptores' (col. 725–1284, Lond. 1652), with the title 'Chronicon Johannis Brompton, Abbatis Jorvalensis, ab anno quo S. Augustinus venit in Angliam usque mortem Regis Ricardi Primi,' is uncertain. It has been ascribed to Brompton on the strength of an inscription at the end of the C. C. C. Cambridge MS., which probably means nothing more than that Brompton had that manuscript transcribed for him. Sir T. D. Hardy has pointed out that the compilation must have been made after the middle of the fourteenth century, as it contains many extracts from Higden, who is referred to, 'and that there is reason to believe that it was based on a previous compilation, made probably by a person connected with the diocese of Norwich.' The work is wholly uncritical, and, having been widely accepted as authoritative by writers of past times, has been the means of importing many fables into our history.

[Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials relating to the History of Great Britain, ii. 539–541; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 567.] W. H.

BROMPTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1782), portrait-painter, studied under Benjamin Wilson, and afterwards under Raphael Mengs at Rome; here he became acquainted with the Earl of Northampton, whom he accompanied to Venice. During his stay in that city he painted the portraits of the Duke of York and other English gentlemen, in a conversation piece, which was exhibited at Spring Gardens in 1763. In that year Brompton settled in London, residing in George Street, Hanover Square. In 1772 he painted the Prince of Wales, full length, in the robes of the Garter, and his brother, Prince Frederick, in the robes of the Bath. His best known portrait is that of William Pitt, first earl of Chatham, in which the great statesman is represented half-length, in peer's robes, standing with his right hand raised to his breast and his left arm extended. The original was presented in 1772 by the earl himself to Philip, second earl of Stanhope, and is now at Chevening. It was engraved in line by J. K. Sherwin in 1784, and in mezzotint by E. Fisher. There is a replica in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Brompton's extravagant habits led him into difficulties, and caused his confinement in the king's bench prison for debt; but being appointed portrait-painter to the Empress of Russia, he was released and went to St. Petersburg, where he died in 1782. In the gallery of Greenwich Hospital is a half-length portrait by him of Admiral Sir Charles Saunders, K.B. Brompton was an exhibitor at the Society of Arts and Royal Academy between the years 1767 and 1780.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] L. F.

BROMSGROVE, RICHARD (*d.* 1435), was a monk of the Benedictine abbey of Evesham, who doubtless derived his name (which is sometimes given under the form of Bremesgrave) from Bromsgrove in Worcestershire as his birthplace. He was elected abbot of Evesham when infirmarer of the abbey, on 6 Dec. 1418, and was consecrated in Bengeworth church by Bishop Barrow, of Bangor, who in the year previous had been chancellor of Oxford. He died on 10 May 1435, after holding the abbacy for seventeen years, and was buried before the high altar in St. Mary's chapel in the abbey church. The register of his acts during his abbacy is preserved in Cotton MS. Titus C. ix. (ff. 1–38). It contains articles for the reformation of monasteries which were proposed by Henry V in 1421, with modifications suggested by various abbots. It appears from this register (f. 32) that he wrote a tract, 'De fraterna correctione canonice exercenda.' A transcript of the register exists amongst the collections of James West in Lansdowne MS. 227, British Museum.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 400, where, however, there are errors in dates; Chronicon Abb. de Evesham (Rolls Series), xxxvii. 338.] W. D. M.

BROMYARDE, JOHN DE (*fl.* 1390), born at Bromyard, Herefordshire, was a Dominican friar. He was educated at Oxford, where he distinguished himself in jurisprudence as well as in theology, and subsequently lectured on theology at Cambridge, being chancellor of that university in 1383. He was a keen opponent of the doctrines of Wycliffe, which he denounced in preaching and lecturing, and also by writing; and he is said by some writers to have taken part in the fourth council of London which assembled under William de Courtenay, archbishop of Canterbury, in the year 1352, for the purpose of condemning Wycliffe; but Brom-

yarde's name does not appear in contemporary lists of persons present at the council. Bromyarde is the author of a work entitled 'Summa Prædicantium,' printed at Nuremberg by A. Koberger in 1485, and reprinted several times, the last edition having appeared at Venice in 1586. It is also probable that he was the author of 'Opus trivium perutilium materiarum prædicabilium per Philippum de Bronnerde,' probably from the press of Fust and Schœffer at Mayence, about 1475. This book was reprinted at Paris in 1500, with the author's name given as Joannes Bromyard.

[Leland's Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis, p. 356; Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum; Pits's Relat. Hist. de rebus Anglicis; Fabricius's Bibliotheca Latina.] A. M.

BRONTË, CHARLOTTE (1816–1855), afterwards NICHOLLS, novelist, was the daughter of Patrick Brontë (1777–1861), and sister of PATRICK BRANWELL BRONTË (1817–1848), EMILY JANE BRONTË (1818–1848), and ANNE BRONTË (1820–1849). Patrick Brontë, born on 17 March 1777 at Ahaderg, co. Down, was one of the ten children of Hugh Prunty or Brontë. He changed his paternal name to Brontë shortly before leaving Ireland. At the age of 16 he had opened a school at Drumgooland in the same county. The liberality of Mr. Tighe, vicar of Drumgooland, enabled him to go to Cambridge, with a view to taking orders. He entered St. John's College in October 1802, and graduated as B.A. in 1806. He was ordained to a curacy at Wethersfield in Essex, and left in January 1809 to be a curate at Wellington, whence he came to Dewsbury. Leaving this place at the end of the year he was presented in 1811 to the curacy of Hartshead in Yorkshire. His improved means enabled him to allow 20*l.* a year to his mother during her life (LEYLAND, *Brontë Family*, 9). At Hartshead he met Maria, third daughter of Thomas Branwell of Penzance, then on a visit to her uncle, the Rev. J. Fennel, head-master of a Wesleyan academy near Bradford, and afterwards a clergyman of the church of England. They were married on 29 Dec. 1812 by the Rev. W. Morgan, who was at the same time married by Brontë to Fennel's daughter (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, p. 179). Brontë published two simple-minded volumes of verse, 'Cottage Poems' (Halifax, 1811) and the 'Rural Minstrel' (Halifax, 1813), and a tract called 'The Cottage in a Wood, or the Art of becoming Rich and Happy'—a new version of the Pamela Story (reprinted in 1859 from the 2nd edition of 1818). In 1818 he also published the 'Maid of Killarney.' These, and some letters upon catholic emancipation, which appeared in the 'Leeds Intelligencer' for January 1829, were his only publications. After five years at Hartshead, Brontë became perpetual curate of Thornton. His eldest child, Maria, was born at Hartshead. The parish register of Thornton shows that his second daughter, Elizabeth, was baptised there on 26 Aug. 1815; Charlotte (born 21 April) on 29 June 1816; Patrick Branwell on 23 July 1817; Emily Jane on 20 Aug. 1818; and Anne on 25 March 1820. On 25 Feb. 1820 the Brontës had moved to Haworth, nine miles from Bradford, of which Brontë had accepted the perpetual curacy, worth about 200*l.* a year and a house. Mrs. Brontë had an annuity of 50*l.* a year. A previous incumbent of Haworth had been the famous William Grimshaw, one of Wesley's first followers. Haworth was a country village, but great part of the population was employed in the woollen manufacture, then rapidly extending in the rural districts of Yorkshire. Dissent was strong in Haworth, and methodism had flourished there since the time of Grimshaw. Brontë, a strong churchman and a man of imperious and passionate character, extorted the respect of a sturdy and independent population. He is partly represented by Mr. Helston in 'Shirley,' though a Mr. Roberson, vicar of Liversedge and a personal friend of Brontë's, supplied some characteristic traits (MRS. GASKELL, *Life of Charlotte Brontë* (2nd edition), i. 120, ii. 121; REID, p. 21). His behaviour is described by his daughter's biographer as marked by strange eccentricity. He enforced strict discipline; the children were fed on potatoes without meat to make them hardy. He burnt their boots when he thought them too smart, and for the same reason destroyed a silk gown of his wife's. He generally restrained open expression of his anger, but would relieve his feelings by firing pistols out of his back-door or destroying articles of furniture. He became unpopular by supporting the authorities against the Luddites, but afterwards showed equal vigour in supporting men on strike against the injustice of the millowners. He was unsocial in his habits, loved solitary rambles over the moors, and, in consequence of some weakness of digestion, dined alone even before his wife's death and to the end of his own life (GASKELL, i. 49–53; REID, pp. 20–23, 195, 198). Brontë himself complained of some of these statements as false, and Mr. Leyland (i. 41–56) accounts for the shooting and the silk-gown stories by misunderstandings and village gossip. Mrs. Brontë died of cancer on 15 Sept. 1821, and a year later

her elder sister, Miss Branwell, undertook to manage Brontë's household. She disliked the rough climate and surroundings of Haworth, and in later years seldom left her bedroom even for meals. She seems to have been a prim old maid, with whom the children were always reserved. From the time of their mother's illness they were left very much to themselves. They showed extraordinary precocity of talent; they had few friends, saw little of their father or neighbours, and used to walk out alone upon the moors. The eldest, Maria, would shut herself up with a newspaper and study parliamentary debates in the intervals of her care of the younger children. Her father said that he could converse with her on any topics of the day, though she died at the age of eleven; and the whole family, cut off from childish companionship, learnt to take a keen interest in the topics discussed by their elders. A school for clergymen's daughters had been founded in 1823 at Cowan's Bridge, between Leeds and Kendal, chiefly through the exertions of the Rev. William Carus Wilson. Parents were to pay only 14*l.* a year, the necessary balance being provided by subscription. It was opened with only sixteen pupils, and fifty-three had been admitted when Charlotte left the school (SHEPHEARD, *Vindication*). Brontë sent Maria and Elizabeth to this school in July 1824; Charlotte and Emily followed in September.

The school arrangements were at first defective; frugality led to roughness, and the food was badly cooked. A low fever broke out in the spring of 1825. The Brontës escaped; but Maria and Elizabeth soon afterwards became seriously ill, and were taken home only to die, Maria on 6 May 1825 in her twelfth year, and Elizabeth on 15 June in her eleventh year. The vivid picture of this part of her life in the opening scenes of 'Jane Eyre' (where 'Helen Burns' stands for Maria Brontë) represents the impression made upon Charlotte Brontë. She did not anticipate the obvious identification, and therefore did not hold herself bound to strict accuracy. That the account would be exaggerated if taken as an historical document may be fairly inferred from a 'Vindication of the Clergy Daughters' School,' published by the Rev. H. Shepheard in 1859. Some mismanagement at starting was not surprising; reforms were speedily introduced; and fellow-pupils of the Brontës speak warmly of Mr. Wilson and even of Miss Scatcherd's representative, as well as of the school. The diet and lodging could hardly have been rougher than that of Haworth; but the deaths of Maria and Elizabeth succeeding some severe treatment naturally impressed the sensitive imagination of their sister. Charlotte and Emily returned to the school after the summer holidays, but were removed on account of their health before the winter.

The family were now gathered at Haworth. Miss Branwell gave the girls lessons in her bedroom, while Charlotte acted as the childish guardian of her younger sisters. Branwell was chiefly taught by his father, making friends for himself in the village. There was a grammar school at Haworth, where the children may have had some lessons. An elderly woman called 'Tabby' began at this time a service of thirty years with the Brontës, and looked after the children. They were, however, thrown much upon their own resources, and amused themselves by writing. Charlotte made a 'catalogue of her books' written between April 1829 and August 1830. They filled twenty-two volumes of from sixty to a hundred pages of minute handwriting, a facsimile from which is given in Mrs. Gaskell's biography. They consist of stories and childish 'magazines.' The extracts given by Mrs. Gaskell show remarkable indications of imaginative power, while it also appears that the children had imbibed from their father strong tory prejudices and a devoted admiration for the Duke of Wellington. A poem of Charlotte's, written before 1833, given by Mrs. Gaskell, shows especial promise. The education was of course unsystematic. When Charlotte was again sent to school in January 1831, she was remarkably forward in some respects and equally backward in others.

The school was kept by Miss Wooler, at Roehead, between Leeds and Huddersfield. The number of pupils varied from seven to ten, and Charlotte became strongly attached to her teachers and to some of her schoolfellows. One of the latter, Miss Ellen Nussey ('E.' in Mrs. Gaskell's biography), was a lifelong friend and correspondent. Two sisters, Mary and Martha Taylor, who lived at Gomersal, are the Rose and Jessie Yorke of 'Shirley,' where the whole Taylor family is vividly portrayed. Miss Nussey was the original of Caroline Helston in the same novel. Stories told by Miss Wooler of the days of the Luddites suggested other incidents, while a Mr. Cartwright, owner of a neighbouring factory, is represented by Robert Moore.

In 1832 Charlotte left Roehead, keeping up a correspondence with Miss Nussey. She read the standard books, of which her father had a respectable collection, and her remarks are such as might be expected from a clever girl in a secluded parsonage. The question of providing for the family was beginning

to become urgent. Branwell, a lad of great promise, had contracted some dangerous intimacies, and was known in the public-house parlour. He read 'Bell's Life,' took an interest in prize-fighting, and was anxious to see life in London. He had also read the classics, was fond of music, and could play the organ; while he was good-looking, though rather undersized, and had great powers of conversation. It is said that before going to London he could astonish bagmen at the 'Black Bull' by describing the topography of the metropolis. The whole family had certain artistic tastes, and Charlotte took infinite pains in minutely copying engravings until the practice injured her sight. Their father had procured them some drawing lessons from a Mr. W. Robinson of Leeds. Branwell had made acquaintance with some local artists and journalists, and contributed to the poets' corner of local journals. A special friend was Joseph Bentley Leyland, a rising sculptor, born at Halifax. Leyland went to London (December 1833) to study, and afterwards settled there as a sculptor. Branwell, stimulated by his example, made a short visit to London, went to the sights, saw Tom Spring at the Castle Tavern, Holborn, and soon returned, either from his own want of perseverance or because his father could not support him. This was apparently in the later months of 1835.

On 6 July 1835 Charlotte says that she is to be a governess in order to enable her father to pay for Branwell's education at the Royal Academy (Gaskell, i. 147). On 29 July Charlotte went as teacher to Miss Wooler's school, taking Emily with her as pupil. After three months' stay, Emily became 'literally ill from home-sickness,' and returned to Haworth. It was about this time that an incident, the marriage of a girl to a man who, as it turned out, was already married to a wife of deranged intellect, suggested the plot of 'Jane Eyre' (Gaskell, i. 151). Charlotte appears to have been happy at Miss Wooler's, though with occasional fits of depression caused by weak nerves. Her conscientious labour was too much for her strength. Miss Wooler moved her school to Dewsbury Moor, on a tableland, where Charlotte's health suffered still more. Anne was also at the school, and apparently suffered from the change. In 1836 Emily again tried teaching, and passed six months at a school in Halifax, but soon found the burden of her duties and the absence from Haworth intolerable. Charlotte and Anne continued at Miss Wooler's till Christmas 1837, when symptoms of incipient consumption in Anne alarmed Charlotte, and caused the two girls to return. Charlotte had a temporary misunderstanding with Miss Wooler for supposed indifference to Anne's health; and though this was soon removed, and Charlotte was induced to return to her post in the spring of 1838, she found her health finally unequal to the task, and came back to Haworth.

For some time desultory attempts to find employment were the chief incidents of the sisters' lives. It had come to be agreed that Emily was to remain at home; Anne found a situation as governess in the spring of 1839, and spent the rest of her life in various places, where the frequent dependence upon coarse employers seems to have been the source of much misery; Charlotte was a governess for a short time in 1839, and again from March to December 1841, finding kindly and considerate employers on the second occasion. She declined two offers of marriage, one in March 1839 to the prototype of St. John in 'Jane Eyre,' and one in the same autumn from an Irish clergyman. Soon afterwards she wrote and sent to Wordsworth a fragment of a story mentioned in the preface to the 'Professor' as one in which she had got over her taste for the high-flown style. She had already sent some poems to Southey on 29 Dec. 1836, who replied, pointing out the objections to a literary career, in a letter of which she acknowledged the kindness and wisdom (Gaskell, i. 162, 169–175; Southey, *Life and Correspondence*, vi. 327–30). Branwell had written soon afterwards to Wordsworth (19 Jan. 1837), but apparently no answer was made. Southey's letter had led to Charlotte's abandonment of literature for the time, and it seems from her reply to Wordsworth (Gaskell, i. 211) that his letter, though 'kind and candid,' was equally damping. Marriage and literature being renounced, she began to think of starting a school. The sisters thought that with the help of a loan from Miss Branwell's savings they might adapt the parsonage to the purpose. In 1841 Miss Wooler proposed to give up her school to the Brontës. The offer was eagerly accepted, but it seemed desirable that they should qualify themselves by acquiring some knowledge of foreign languages on the continent. After some inquiries they decided upon entering a school of eighty or a hundred pupils, kept by M. and Mme. Héger in the Rue d'Isabelle, Brussels. Charlotte and Emily went thither in February 1842, their father going with them, and staying one night at the Chapter coffee-house, Paternoster Row, and one night at Brussels. M. Héger was a man of ability and strong religious principles, choleric but benevolent, and an active member of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul. He was professor of rhe-

toric and préfet des études at the Athénée, ultimately resigning his position because he was not allowed to introduce religious instruction. He soon perceived the talents of his new pupils, and, dispensing with the drudgery of grammar, set them to study pieces of classical French literature, and to practise original composition in French. Some of Charlotte's exercises, printed by Mrs. Gaskell, show that she soon obtained remarkable command of the language. Although the sisters profited by this instruction, the general tone of the school was uncongenial; they disliked the Belgians, and the experience only intensified their protestantism and patriotic prejudices. Mary and Martha Taylor, their old friends, were resident in Brussels at this time; but the death of Martha Taylor, the original of Jessie Yorke, in the autumn of 1842, was a severe blow. News of the last illness and death of their aunt, Miss Branwell, reached them soon after. They started immediately for Haworth, and passed the rest of the year at home. The aunt's will, made in 1833, left her money to four nieces, the three Brontës and Anne Kingston. The statement that she disinherited Branwell on account of his ill-conduct is erroneous (Leyland, ii. 31). M. Héger wrote a letter to their father, expressing a high opinion of their talents, and speaking of the possibility of his offering them a position. Charlotte had already begun to give lessons, and it was decided that she should return as a teacher, for a salary of 400 francs, out of which she was to pay for German lessons. She went in January 1843, and stayed till the end of the year. She felt the loneliness of her position, especially when left to herself during the vacation, and a coolness arose between her and Madame Héger, due partly at least to their religious differences. It is probable that she suffered at this time from some unfortunate attachment. Her father's failing eyesight gave an additional reason for her presence at home, and she finally reached Haworth 2 Jan. 1844, with a certificate of her powers of teaching French, signed by M. Héger, and with the seal of the Athénée Royal. Her experiences at Brussels were used in the 'Professor,' and with surprising power in 'Villette,' which is to so great an extent a literal reproduction of her own personal history that some of the persons described complained of minor inaccuracies as though it had been avowedly a matter-of-fact narrative.

The plan of setting up a school was again discussed by the sisters. They could not leave their father, but with the sum left by Miss Branwell they intended to fit the parsonage for receiving pupils. No pupils, however, would come to the remote village, and troubles were accumulating. Branwell's early promise was vanishing. After his visit to London he made some efforts to gain a living by painting portraits. He passed two or three years in desultory efforts, but his want of any serious training was fatal. A portrait of his sisters, described by Mrs. Gaskell, shows that he had some power of seizing a likeness, but was otherwise a mere dauber. He took lodgings at Bradford, joined the meetings of 'the artistic and literary celebrities of the neighbourhood' at the George Hotel (Leyland, i. 203), and rambled about the country. He was a member of the masonic 'Lodge of the Three Graces' at Haworth, of which John Brown, the sexton, was 'worshipful master.' He learnt to take opium, and occasionally drank to excess. On 1 Jan. 1840 he became tutor in the family of Mr. Postlethwaite of Broughton-in-Furness, and soon afterwards wrote a letter to his friend the sexton (*ib.* i. 255–9), which proves sufficiently that he was deeply tainted with vicious habits. He next got a place as clerk on the Leeds and Manchester railroad, being employed at Sowerby Bridge from October 1840, and a few months later at Luddenden Foot. At the beginning of 1842 he was dismissed for culpable negligence in his accounts and the defalcations of a subordinate. After the Christmas holidays in that year he became tutor in a family where Anne was already a governess. Here he appears to have fallen in love with the wife of his employer, seventeen years his senior, and to have misinterpreted her kindness into a return of his affection. When his behaviour became openly offensive, she spoke to her husband, and Branwell was summarily dismissed in July 1845. He bragged to all his friends of his supposed conquest in the fashion of a village Don Juan, and chose to say that the lady acted under compulsion, and was ready to marry him upon her husband's death. Meanwhile he stayed with his father, still writing occasional scraps, and making applications for employment. He became reckless, took opium, and had attacks of delirium tremens. Emily Brontë appears to have tolerated him, Anne suffered cruelly, and Charlotte was indignant and disgusted. She speaks of his 'frantic folly,' says (3 March 1846) that it is 'scarcely possible to stay in the room where he is,' and regards the case as 'hopeless.' If he got a sovereign he spent it at the public-house. In 1846 his late employer died, and Branwell hoped, if, as is charitably suggested, he was under an hallucination, that the widow would marry him. He told his story to every one who would listen, adding that he would mention it to no other human being.

After this he rapidly deteriorated, developed symptoms of consumption, and died 26 Sept. 1848. In his last moments he started convulsively to his feet and fell dead. This incident apparently gave rise to Mrs. Gaskell's statement that he carried out a previous resolution that he would die standing, in order to prove the strength of his will.

These facts must be mentioned, because they explain one cause of the sisters' depression, and because they have unfortunately been misstated. Biographers believed in Branwell's story of the vileness of his employer's wife, and though when first published it was met with an indignant denial and instantly suppressed, it has since been reported as authentic. It rests solely upon the testimony of the pothouse brags of a degraded creature. All the statements which can now be checked are false. The husband's will did not, as Branwell asserted, make the lady's fortune conditional on her not seeing him. On the contrary, it shows complete confidence in her. Branwell did not die with his pocket 'full of her letters.' She never wrote to him, and the letters were from another person (Leyland, ii. 142, 284). The whole may be dismissed as a shameful lie, possibly based in part on real delusion. A claim has been set up for Branwell to a partial authorship of 'Wuthering Heights.' He wrote, even to the last, some poems (many published by Mr. Leyland) which, though often feeble, show distinct marks of the family talent. He had finished by September 1845 one volume of a three-volume novel. He told Mr. Grundy, apparently in 1846, that he had written a great part of 'Wuthering Heights,' and, as Mr. Grundy adds, 'what his sister said bore out the assertion.' Two of his friends also stated (Leyland, ii. 186–8) that Branwell had read to them part of a novel, which, from recollection, they identified with 'Wuthering Heights.' On the other hand, Charlotte Brontë, who was in daily communication with her sisters at every step, obviously had no doubt that it was written by her sister Emily. Her testimony is conclusive. She could not have been deceived, nor is it possible to suppose that Emily would have carried out such a deception. The sisters still consulted Branwell on their work, and Emily was least repelled by him. That he may have given her some suggestions is probable enough; nor is it improbable that the reprobate who was slandering his employer's wife was making a false claim to part of his sister's novel. Stories of this kind are common enough in literary history—'Garth did not write his own "Dispensary"'—and this claim of Branwell's may be dismissed with others of the same class. The internal evidence cannot be discussed; though it may be said that Emily's poems show far higher promise than anything of Branwell's, and so far strengthen her claim to a story of astonishing power. Branwell's habits at this time were as unfavourable to good work as conducive to the disappearance of any fragments he may have written. When Charlotte left Brussels, her father's eyesight was failing. The weak health of Tabby increased the labour of housekeeping. On 25 Aug. 1846 Mr. Brontë underwent a successful operation for cataract. The sisters now turned their thoughts to literature. Charlotte tells M. Héger in 1845 that she had been approved by Southey and (Hartley) Coleridge (Gaskell, i. 321). The latter was known to some of Branwell's friends, and it is said that he and Wordsworth gave some encouragement to Branwell. In the autumn of 1845 Charlotte had accidentally found some poems of Emily's. Anne then confessed to having also written verse; and the three put together a small volume, which was published at their expense in May 1846 by Messrs. Aylott & Jones. It attracted little notice, though reviewed in the 'Athenæum' (4 July 1846). The sisters adopted the pseudonyms Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell, corresponding to their initials. They next offered their novels, the 'Professor,' 'Wuthering Heights,' 'Agnes Grey,' to various publishers. A refusal of the 'Professor' reached Charlotte on the day of her father's operation, and on the same day she began 'Jane Eyre.' In the spring of 1847, Emily's and Anne's stories were accepted by J. Cautley Newby. Before they had appeared Charlotte received a letter from Messrs. Smith & Elder containing a refusal of the 'Professor,' but 'so delicate, reasonable, and courteous as to be more cheering than some acceptances.' It encouraged her to offer them 'Jane Eyre,' already nearly finished. The reader, the late Mr. W. S. Williams, recognised its great power. It was immediately accepted and published in August 1847. 'Jane Eyre' achieved at once a surprising success. Charlotte had overcome the tendency to fine writing of her first story, and the reaction into dryness of the 'Professor.' She had learnt to combine extraordinary power of expressing passion with an equally surprising power of giving reality to her pictures which transfigures the commonest scenes and events in the light of genius. 'Jane Eyre,' which owed little to contemporary critics, was warmly praised in the 'Examiner,' and by G. H. Lewes in 'Fraser's Magazine' for December; but the rush for copies, 'which began early in De-

cember' (Gaskell, ii. 20), indicated a hold upon public interest which needed no critical sanction. The second edition, dedicated to Thackeray, appeared in January 1848. 'Wuthering Heights' and 'Agnes Grey' were published in December, with comparatively little success. By the next June Anne's 'Tenant of Wildfell Hall' was offered to the same publisher. Hitherto the secret of the authorship of 'Jane Eyre' had been revealed by Charlotte to no one but her father, and to him only after its assured success (Gaskell, ii. 36). It had been conjectured by some readers that the three Bells were in reality one. A foolish and impossible story attributed 'Jane Eyre' to an imaginary governess of Thackeray's, represented by Becky Sharp, who was supposed to have retorted by describing Thackeray as Rochester (*Quarterly Review*, December 1848).

On 28 April and 3 May 1848, Charlotte wrote to Miss Nussey, denying the rumour of its true origin with much vehemence, though with a self-betraying effort to avoid direct falsehood. She had, it seems, promised secrecy to her sisters. Meanwhile, the publisher of Emily's and Anne's novels had promised early sheets of the 'Tenant of Wildfell Hall' to an American house, stating his belief that it was by the author of 'Jane Eyre.' A difficulty arose with Messrs. Smith & Elder, who had promised the next work of the same author to another American firm. They wrote to Miss Brontë, and she, with Anne, immediately went to London in July to clear up the point decisively (Reid, p. 89). The sisters went to the Chapter coffee-house and immediately called at Messrs. Smith & Elder's. They refused an invitation to stay at Mr. Smith's house, and, after going to the opera and seeing a few London sights, returned to Haworth, and to severe domestic trials.

Branwell died in September. Emily's health then showed symptoms of collapse. She would not complain, nor endure questioning. Only when actually dying (19 Dec. 1848) she said that she would see a doctor. Shirley Keeldar was Emily's portrait of her sister as she might have been under happier circumstances. The story of the courage with which Shirley burns out the scar of a mad dog's bite was true of Emily. The dog 'Tartar' was Emily's mastiff (Keeper). She once gave him a severe thrashing for a domestic offence, though she had been told that if touched by a stick he would certainly throttle her. The dog, it is added, loved her ever afterwards, followed her to her grave, became decrepit, and died in December 1851 (Gaskell, ii. 239). Emily has been regarded by some critics as the ablest of the sisters. 'Wuthering Heights' and some of the poems give a promise more appreciable by critics than by general readers. The novel missed popularity by the general painfulness of the situation, by clumsiness of construction, and by the absence of the astonishing power of realisation manifest in 'Jane Eyre.' In point of style it is superior, but it is the nightmare of a recluse, not a direct representation of facts seen by genius. Though enthusiastically admired by good judges, it will hardly be widely appreciated. After Emily's death Anne rapidly sickened. Consumption soon declared itself. On 24 May she left Haworth for Scarborough, and died there, after patient endurance of her sufferings, on 28 May 1849. A touching poem, 'I hoped that with the brave and strong,' was her last composition.

For the next few years Charlotte lived alone with her father. She suffered frequently from nervous depression. Household cares troubled her. The old servant Tabby had broken her leg in 1837, when the younger Brontës insisted upon keeping her in the house, though she might have lived in tolerable ease with a sister. In the autumn of 1849 Tabby, now at the age of eighty, had a fit; a younger servant who helped was seriously ill, and Miss Brontë had to do all the housework besides nursing the patients (Gaskell, ii. 122). She still persevered in literary composition, and 'Shirley,' the least melancholy of her stories, was published on 26 Oct. 1849. A Haworth man living at Liverpool easily divined the authorship, and the secret, already transparent, was openly abandoned. On a visit to Mr. George Smith, of Smith & Elder's, in the autumn of the same year, she was introduced to Thackeray and in various literary circles. It is curious that she denied explicitly that the characters in 'Shirley' were 'literal portraits' (Gaskell, ii. 129). Yet it is admitted that an original stood for almost every person, if not for every person, introduced. Besides Shirley herself, who was meant for Emily, Mr. Helstone, who partly represented the elder Brontë, Caroline, who represented Miss Nussey, Mrs. Pryor and Mr. Hall had certainly originals; the whole family of Yorkes were 'almost daguerreotypes' (Gaskell, i. 115), and one of the sons himself confirmed their accuracy; while the 'three curates' not only recognised their own likenesses, but called each other by the names given in the novel. In her last finished story, 'Villette,' the same method is applied to her life at Brussels. A too close reproduction of realities is in fact her

greatest artistic weakness. 'Villette' was finished, after many interruptions caused by ill-health and depression, at the end of 1852, and published in the following spring. Her extreme sensibility was shown by a desire to publish it anonymously, but its success was equal at the time to that of its predecessors.

Miss Brontë had now become famous, and the life at Haworth was interrupted by occasional visits to the friends who had gathered round her, in spite of the extreme shyness of a sensitive nature reared in such peculiar seclusion. Her visit to Mr. Smith in London in the end of 1849 was followed by others in June 1850, in June 1851, and in January 1853. In 1849 she met Thackeray, the contemporary whom she most admired, though she was a little puzzled to know whether he was 'in jest or earnest' in conversation, and complained of what she thought his perversity in satire. She mentions (GASKELL, ii. 162) how she told him of his faults in 1850, and how his excuses were often worse than his crimes. Miss Brontë's sense of humour was feeble. In 1851 she attended one of his lectures, and the author of 'Jane Eyre' found herself the centre of observation to a London audience, and was introduced to Mr. Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton). A description of Thackeray's sensitiveness to the opinions of his hearers is adapted to the case of M. Paul Emanuel in 'Villette.' Thackeray's impressions of Miss Brontë are given in a short introduction to a fragment called 'Emma,' published in the 'Cornhill' for April 1860 (i. 485). She made the acquaintance of Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth in 1850, and while staying with him near Bowness the same August met her future biographer, Mrs. Gaskell, with whom she formed a warm friendship. An admiring criticism of 'Wuthering Heights' by Sydney Dobell in the 'Palladium' in September 1850 led to another warm friendship with the author. She met G. H. Lewes, whose early admiration of 'Jane Eyre' had pleased her, though she accepted with some difficulty his advice to study Miss Austen. He hurt her by a review of 'Shirley' in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1850, where she was annoyed by the stress laid upon her sex. 'I can be on my guard against my enemies,' she wrote pithily, 'but God preserve me from my friends!' Lewes appeared to her to be over-confident and dogmatic, but she respected him enough to say that he was guilty rather of 'rough play than of foul play.' Though she made it a duty to read all critiques, she was sensitive under reproof, and especially to any charge against her delicacy. A reviewer of 'Vanity Fair' and 'Jane Eyre' in the 'Quarterly' for December 1848 had brought against her the charge of coarseness. She asked Miss Martineau, whose acquaintance she had made in 1850, to tell her faithfully of any such fault in future novels. Miss Martineau promised and kept her word by condemning 'Villette' upon that and other grounds in the 'Daily News.' Miss Brontë had stayed in Miss Martineau's house, and, though repelled by some of her hostess's religious opinions, had refused to give up the friendship upon that account. This criticism of 'Villette' induced Miss Brontë to signify that their intercourse must cease (REID, p. 159). Miss Martineau afterwards wrote in the 'Daily News' a generous notice of Miss Brontë on her death.

A third offer of marriage had been made to Miss Brontë in the spring of 1851 by a man of business in good position, and was apparently favoured by her father. In July 1846 she had denied a report of an engagement to her father's curate, Mr. A. B. Nicholls (GASKELL, i. 351; REID, i. 72). He is alluded to in 'Shirley' as the 'true christian gentleman' who had succeeded the three curates. In December 1852 Mr. Nicholls proposed marriage, and Miss Brontë, though returning his affection, refused him next day at her father's dictation. Mr. Nicholls resigned his curacy and left Haworth. The father's unreasonable indignation gradually calmed as he saw that his daughter's health was suffering. In March 1854 Miss Brontë wrote with his consent to invite Mr. Nicholls to return. She had arranged that the marriage should not disturb her father's seclusion, and should be a gain instead of a loss of money. It took place accordingly on 19 June 1854, and while health lasted was productive of unmixed happiness. After a visit with her husband to his Irish relations she returned to Haworth, where in the next winter her health became precarious. She sank gradually, and died on 31 March 1855.

The father survived her for six years, retaining his interest in public affairs and cherishing all memorials of his daughters. Mr. Nicholls lived with him, and Mr. Raymond, editor of the 'New York Times' (partly repr. in Reid, p. 194), describes an interview with the two. Patrick Brontë died on 7 June 1861. Mr. Nicholls survived till 3 Dec. 1906.

The works published by the three sisters are as follows: 1. 'Poems by Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell,' 1846. 2. 'Jane Eyre,' 1847. 3. 'Wuthering Heights' and 'Agnes Grey' (3 vols., of which 'Agnes Grey' is the last), 1847. 4. 'The Tenant of Wildfell Hall,' by

Acton Bell, 1848. 5. 'Shirley,' 1849. 6. A new edition of 'Wuthering Heights' and 'Agnes Grey,' with 'Selections from the literary remains of Ellis and Acton Bell,' a biographical notice of Ellis and Acton Bell by Currer Bell, and prefaces to 'Wuthering Heights' and the 'Selections' (of poetry). 7. 'Villette,' 1853. 8. 'Emma' (a fragment) in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for April 1860. All these are comprised, with Mrs. Gaskell's 'Life' and 'Patrick Brontë's Cottage Poems,' in the collective edition in 7 vols. (1872). 'The Haworth edition of the Life and Works of' Charlotte Brontë and her sisters (7 vols. 1899–1900) has introductions by Mrs. Humphry Ward, while Mrs. Gaskell's 'Life' is edited by Mr. Clement K. Shorter.

[Mrs. Gaskell's Life of Charlotte Brontë, 1857 (suppressions and additions in later editions), re-edited with additional letters by C. K. Shorter, 1900; Charlotte Brontë, a monograph, by T. Wemyss Reid, 1877, containing letters to Miss Nussey, some of which had appeared in 'Hours at Home' (New York) for June 1870; Emily Brontë, by A. Mary F. Robinson ('Eminent Women' ser.), with information from Miss Nussey and others; Grundy's Pictures of the Past, pp. 73-93, 1879; Mirror, 28 Dec. 1872 (article by 'January Searle,' G. F. Phillips), a few notices of Branwell Brontë; biographical notices by Charlotte Brontë, as above; Miss Martineau's Biographical Sketches (from the Daily News); The Brontë Family, with special reference to Patrick Branwell Brontë, by Francis A. Leyland, 1886; C. K. Shorter's Charlotte Brontë and her Circle, 1896, and his Charlotte Brontë and her Sisters, 1905.] L. S.

BROOK. [See also Broke and Brooke.]

BROOK, ABRAHAM (*fl.* 1789), physicist, was a bookseller of Norwich. He published at Norwich in 1789 a quarto volume of 'Miscellaneous Experiments and Remarks on Electricity, the Air Pump, and the Barometer, with a description of an Electrometer of a new construction.' The work was translated into German and published at Leipzig in 1790. A paper by him, 'Of a new Electrometer,' appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (abridg. xv. 308), 1782. In the same volume (p. 702) in an article by Wm. Morgan on electrical experiments, obligations are acknowledged 'to the ingenious Mr. Brook of Norwich' for 'his method of boiling mercury.'

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 355; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 154; Phil. Trans. abr. xv. 308, 702.] R. H.

BROOK, Sir BASIL (1576–1646 ?), royalist, eldest son of John Brook of Madeley, Shropshire, and Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Shirley of Staunton Harold, was born in 1576, and was knighted at Highgate on 1 May 1604. In 1615 he was one of the farmers of the ironworks in the Forest of Dean, and shortly afterwards mention occurs of his manufacturing steel under a patent to Elliot and Meysey. This steel, it appears, was worthless; and on 2 July 1619 an order was made directing proceedings to be taken for revoking the patent. In 1624 Dr. William Bishop, bishop of Chalcedon, died in Sir Basil Brook's house at Bishop's Court, near London. Anthony à Wood says: 'Where that place is, except in the parish of St. Sepulchre, I am yet to seek.' Brook is described as 'a person of great account among the English catholics in the reigns of King James I and King Charles I, and of some interest with those princes.' In 1635 he was very active in supporting the cause of the regular clergy against episcopal government in England. He was treasurer of the contributions made by the English catholics towards defraying the king's charges of the war against Scotland. On 27 Jan. 1640–1 the House of Commons made an order requiring Brook and other royalists forthwith to attend the house. He, however, prudently withdrew from London, but he was apprehended at York a year later (January 1641–2). An order was made by the house in August 1642 for removing him from the custody of the serjeant to the king's bench.

Being subsequently implicated in an alleged plot to make divisions between the parliament and the city, and to prevent the advance of the Scots army into England, he was committed close prisoner to the Tower by the House of Commons on 6 Jan. 1643–4. On 6 May 1645 an order was made by the house that Brook should be removed to the king's bench, there to remain a prisoner to the parliament until the first debts by action charged upon him should be satisfied. He was apparently living in July 1646, for in certain articles of peace then framed he is named as one of the papists who, having been in arms against the parliament, were to be proceeded with and their estates disposed of as both houses should determine, and were to be incapable of the royal pardon without the consent of both houses.

Brook married Etheldreda, daughter of Sir Edmund Brudenell, knight. Sir Roger Twysden mentions him as 'a very good, trewe, and worthy person' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 103), and Dodd says he was 'handsome and comely.'

He published, with a dedication to Queen Henrietta Maria, 'Entertainments for Lent, written in French by the Rev. F. N. Causin, S.J., and translated into English by Sir B. B.' Lond. 1672, 12mo; Liverpool, 1755, 8vo.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 81, 136; Calendars of State Papers; Panzani's Memoirs, 178, 179; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; A cunning Plot to divide and destroy the Parliament and the City of London, 1643.] T. C.

BROOK, BENJAMIN (1776–1848), nonconformist divine and historian, was born in 1776 at Nether Thong, near Huddersfield. As a youth he was admitted to membership in the independent church at Holmfield, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Robert Gallond. In 1797 he entered Rotherham College as a student for the ministry. In 1801 he became the first pastor of the congregational church at Tutbury, Staffordshire. Here he pursued his studies, with great research, into puritan and nonconformist history and biography, and published the works on which his historical repute chiefly rests. Resigning his ministerial duties in 1830, from failing health, he went to reside at Birmingham, still continuing his favourite studies, and publishing some of their fruits. He was a member of the educational board of Springhill College, opened August 1838. At the time of his death he was collecting materials for a history of puritans who emigrated to New England. He died at the Lozells, near Birmingham, on 5 Jan. 1848, in his 73rd year. He is said to have been one of the last who retained among the congregationalists the old ministerial costume of shorts and black silk stockings. He published: 1. 'Appeal to Facts to justify Dissenters in their Separation from the Established Church,' 2nd ed. 1806, 8vo (3rd ed. 1815, 8vo, with title 'Dissent from the Church of England justified by an Appeal to Facts'). 2. 'The Lives of the Puritans . . . from the Reformation under Q. Elizabeth to the Act of Uniformity, in 1662,' 1813, 3 vols. 8vo (a most careful and valuable collection, from original sources). 3. 'The Reviewer reviewed,' 1815, 8vo (in answer to an article in the 'Christian Observer' on the 'Lives'). 4. 'The History of Religious Liberty from the first Propagation of Christianity in Britain to the death of George III,' 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Memoir of the Life and Writings of Thomas Cartwright, B.D. . . . including the principal ecclesiastical movements in the reign of Q. Elizabeth,' 1845, 8vo (this is inferior to his 'Lives;' Brook was better in biography than in general history).

[Congregational Year-Book, 1848, p. 214; Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1839, p. 161; private information.] A. G.

BROOK, CHARLES (1814–1872), philanthropist, was born 18 Nov. 1814, in Upperhead Row, Huddersfield. His father, James Brook, was member of the large banking and cotton-spinning firm of Jonas Brook Brothers, at Meltham. Charles Brook lived with his father, who in 1831 had moved to Thornton Lodge; and by 1840 he became partner in the firm. He made many improvements in the machinery, and showed remarkable business talents. He strenuously refused to let his goods measure a less number of yards than was indicated by his labels, and he was bent on promoting the welfare of the two thousand hands in his employ. He knew them nearly all by sight, went to see them when ill, and taught their children in the Sunday school, which he superintended for years (*Huddersfield Examiner*, vol. xx. No. 1471). He laid out a park-like retreat, which he himself planned, for his workpeople at Meltham, and built them a handsome dining-hall and concert-room, with a spacious swimming-bath underneath. His best-known gift is the Convalescent Home at Huddersfield, in the grounds of which again he was his own landscape gardener, the whole costing 40,000*l.* He was constantly erecting or enlarging churches, schools, infirmaries, cottages, curates' houses, &c., in Huddersfield, Meltham, and the district; and on purchasing Enderby Hall, Leicestershire, in 1865, with large estates adjoining, costing 150,000*l.*, he rebuilt Enderby church and the stocking-weavers' unsanitary cottages. He died at Enderby Hall, of pleurisy and bronchitis, 10 July 1872, aged nearly 58. A portrait of him, by Samuel Howell, is in the Huddersfield Convalescent Home.

In 1860 Brook married Miss Hirst, a daughter of John Sunderland Hirst of Huddersfield. In politics he was a conservative. Mrs. Brook survived him; but he left no family.

[Huddersfield Weekly News, vol. v. Nos. 248, 249; Huddersfield Examiner, vol. xx. Nos. 1471, 1477; Huddersfield Daily Chronicle, Nos. 1538, 1539, 1542; Times, 12 July 1872, p. 12, col. 1.] J. H.

BROOK, DAVID (*d.* 1558), judge, was of a west-country family living at Glastonbury, Somersetshire. His father, John Brook, was also a lawyer and of the degree of serjeant-at-law; he died on Christmas day 1525, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, having been principal seneschal of the neighbouring monastery. David was appointed reader at the Inner Temple in the autumn of 1534, and again in Lent term 1540, when he was also treasurer, and in 1541 he became governor. He was recorder of Bristol (1541–9) and M.P. for the city (1542–4). On 3 Feb. 1547, the first week of

Edward VI's reign, he received the coif, the degree of serjeant-at-law having been bestowed on him as one of the last acts of Henry VIII. On 25 Nov. 1551 he was appointed king's serjeant, and when, two years later (1 Sept. 1553), Sir Henry Bradshaw was removed, he succeeded him as lord chief baron of the exchequer. On 2 Oct., the day after Queen Mary's coronation, Brook and others, according to Machyn, 'were dobyd knightes of the carpet.'

Notices of his judgments continue to occur in Dyer's reports until Hilary term 1557–8, and he died apparently in the course of that term. In March he was succeeded by Sir Clement Heigham. His character is highly praised by Lloyd. He seems to have been a man of strong common sense, and is said to have been especially fond of the maxim, 'Never do anything by another that you can do by yourself.' He was twice married: first to Katherine, daughter of John, lord Chandos; secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Mr. Richard Butler of London, who had already survived two husbands, Mr. Andrew Fraunces and Alderman Robert Chertsey, and, surviving Brook, married Sir Edward North, first baron Guilford, and was buried in the chancel of the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, London. By neither wife had he any issue.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 283; Collins's Historic Peerage, iv. 458; Machyn's Diary, 335 *n.*] J. A. H.

BROOKBANK, BROOKSBANK, or BROOKESBANKE, JOSEPH (*b.* 1612), minister and schoolmaster, was the son of George Brookbank of Halifax, and was born in 1612, for at Michaelmas term 1632, when he entered as a batler at Brasenose College, Oxford, he was aged twenty. He graduated B.A. and took orders. In the Bodleian is the printed petition to the king, in September 1647, from John Brookbank and thirty-three other ministers, expelled from Ireland by the rebels. This John is probably identical with the subject of this article, who is called John on the title-pages of his 'Vitis Salutaris' (1650) and 'Compleat School-Master' (1660). In 1650 Brookbank describes himself as 'at present preacher of the word' at West Wycombe (he spells it Wickham), Buckinghamshire. It is probable that he was settled at Wycombe at the date (1648) of his sermon on the 'Saints' Imperfection,' and possible that he was placed there in the room of Peel, silenced either at High or West Wycombe on 16 Jan. 1640 ('absolutely the first man of all the clergy whom the party began to fall upon,' Walker). Brookbank in 1651 was 'presbyter and schoolmaster in Vine Court, in High Holborn,' where his books were to be bought. At this date he speaks of Sir Edward Richards, knt., and his wife as having been 'pleased to intertain me, when the whole world (as far as I was at that time discoverable thereunto) had thrown me off.' In 1654 he was 'minister and schoolmaster in Jerusalem Court, in Fleet Street.' By 1657 he had lost both employments, and on 4 July 1660 (while living in George Alley, Shoe Lane) he expressed his gratitude to Sir Jeremiah Whitchcot, bart., 'in that, had your good will prevailed without interruption, I had now enjoyed a competent subsistance.' It is possible that he was the I. B. who, early in 1668, published 'A Tast of Catechetical-Preaching-Exercise for the instruction of families, &c.' The writer speaks of himself as being in his 'decaying age,' and proposes a plan of religious services for the young. His name appears as Brookbank in his earliest publication; afterwards as Brooksbank, Brooksbanke, Brookesbanke, and on one of his title-pages as Broksbank. He latinises it into Riparius. His christian name is sometimes printed Jo., and this is expanded into John by mistake. The explanation which he gives of his distance from the press may account for some of the variations in his title-pages. His catechism gives the impression that he was an evangelical churchman; his educational works are careful and clever.

He published: 1. 'Joh. Amos Comenii Vestibulum Novissimum Linguæ Latinæ, &c. Joh. Amos Comenius His Last Porch of the Latin Tongue, &c.,' 1647, 16mo (the Latin of Comenius is given on alternate pages with an English version from the Dutch of Henry Schoof compared with the original). 2. 'The Saints' Imperfection, &c.,' 1646 (but corrected by Thompson to 19 Dec. 1648), 16mo (sermon on Heb. v. 12; the title-page is otherwise faulty; it was reissued with new title-page in 1656). 3. 'Vitis Salutaris: Or, the Vine of Catechetical Divinitie, and Saving Truth, &c.,' 1650, 16mo (a catechism dedicated to parishioners of West Wycombe; a reissue in 1656 has a new title-page, and omits the dedication). 4. 'An English Monosyllabary,' 1651, 16mo (a singular little book, dedicated to Susan, wife of Edward Trussell, and her sister Philadelphia, daughters of Sir Edward Richards; containing in rhythmical form 'all the words of one syllabl, in our English tongue drawne out into a legibl sens;' at the end are a few, prayers in monosyllables). 5. 'Plain, Brief, and Pertinent Rules for the Judicious and Artificial Syllabification of all English Words, &c.,' 1654, 16mo (the account of the author's

plan for the management of a school is curious). 6. 'Two Books more exact and judicious for the Entring of Children to Spell and Read English than were ever yet extant, viz. An English Syllabary, and An English Monosyllabary, &c.,' 1654, 16mo (the second book is simply No. 4, not reprinted; there is a reissue with new title-page as 'The Compleat School-Master,' 1660). 7. 'Orthographia, hoc est, Grammatices Nostræ Regiæ Latinæ Pars prima . . . Cui adjungitur Grammatices ejusdem . . . Synopsis,' 1657, 16mo. 8. 'A Breviate of our Kings whole Latin Grammar, vulgarly called Lillies,' n.d. (dedication dated 4 July 1660). 9. 'The Well-tun'd Organ; or an exercitation wherein this question is discuss'd, whether or no instrumental and organick musick be lawful in holy publick assemblies,' 1660, 4to (Bodleian catalogue). 10. 'Rebels Tried and Cast, in three Sermons, on Rom. xiii. 2, &c.,' 1661, 12mo (Wood). Besides these Brookbank mentions that he had published an Abecedary (before 1651), and in 1650 he had projected a volume, containing the substance of a course of sermons at Wycombe, to be called 'Nilus Salutaris.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 541; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 326; works cited above.] A. G.

BROOKE. [See also Broke and Brook.]

BROOKE, Barons. [See Greville, Sir Fulke, first Baron, 1554–1628; Greville, Robert, second Baron, 1608–1643.]

BROOKE, Sir ARTHUR (1772–1843), lieutenant-general, was the third son of Francis Brooke of Colebrooke, co. Fermanagh, and the younger brother of Sir Henry Brooke, who, after representing Fermanagh for many years in the House of Commons, was created a baronet in 1822. He entered the army as an ensign in the 44th regiment in 1792, at the very commencement of the great war, and never left that regiment until the conclusion of the general peace in 1815. He was promoted lieutenant in 1793, and served with the 44th in Lord Moira's division in Flanders in 1794 and 1795. He was promoted captain in 1795, and served with Sir Ralph Abercromby's army in the reduction of the West Indies, where his regiment remained till 1798. He was then present through the Egyptian campaign of 1801, and purchased his majority in 1802. He purchased his lieutenant-colonelcy in 1804, and commanded the 44th in garrison in Malta from 1804 to 1812. In 1813 he was promoted colonel, and accompanied Lord William Bentinck to the east coast of Spain. Brooke, as senior colonel, at once took the command of the brigade to which his regiment was assigned, and distinguished himself in every action against Suchet, and particularly at the combat of Ordal. At the conclusion of the war with Napoleon, Brooke was gazetted a C.B., and ordered to march his own and certain other regiments from Lord William Bentinck's army across the south of France to Bordeaux, in order to embark at that port for an expedition against the United States of America. The whole force embarked consisted of three brigades, commanded by Colonels Brooke, Thornton, and Patterson, and the expedition was under the general command of Major-general Ross [q. v.] In the daring action at Bladensberg victory was secured by the flank movement of Brooke's brigade, which consisted of the 4th regiment, commanded by his brother, Francis Brooke, and his own, the 44th. After burning the Capitol and public buildings of Washington, the expedition re-embarked at St. Benedict and sailed down to the mouth of the Patapsco, where it was arranged that the troops were to land and advance on Baltimore, while the ships' boats were to force their way up the river to co-operate. In the first skirmish that took place after landing, and before the advance commenced, General Ross was killed. 'By the fall of our gallant leader,' says the historian of the expedition, 'the command now devolved on Colonel Brooke, of the 44th, an officer of decided personal courage, but perhaps better calculated to lead a battalion than to guide an army' (Gleig, p. 96). Brooke determined to carry out his predecessor's plan, and though it was reported that Baltimore was defended by 20,000 men, he pushed steadily on, and defeated a powerful force of militia on 12 Sept. Baltimore was then at his mercy; but on finding that the sailors could not come up to his assistance he quietly retired after bivouacking on the scene of his victory. The fleet sailed southward, and was joined at sea by the 95th Gordon Highlanders, and by Major-general Sir John Keane, who superseded Brooke, after delivering to him a most eulogistic despatch from the commander-in-chief. At the close of the war Brooke returned to England, and in 1822 he was nominated governor of Yarmouth. He was also promoted major-general in 1819. He never again saw service, but was made colonel of the 86th regiment (1831), gazetted a K.C.B. in 1833, and promoted lieutenant-general in 1837. He died on 26 July 1843 at his residence, George Street, Portman Square.

[Gleig's Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans; Royal Military Calendar; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. 434–5; Records of 44th Reg.] H. M. S.

BROOKE, Sir ARTHUR de CAPELL (1791–1858), of Oakley Hall, Northamptonshire, author of several works of travel, was descended from a family originally settled in Cheshire, and was born in Bolton Street, Mayfair, 22 Oct. 1791. He was the eldest son of Sir Richard de Capell Brooke and Mary, only child and heiress of Major-general Richard Worge. Sir Richard, who was the first baronet, had assumed the name Brooke in accordance with his uncle's will, and adopted the name De Capell in lieu of Supple by royal license. The son was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 20 May 1813, and M.A. 5 June 1816. On 27 Nov. 1829 he succeeded his father in the title and estates. He entered the army, and in 1846 obtained the rank of major. Much of his early life was spent in foreign travel, especially in the north of Europe. In 1823 he published 'Travels through Sweden, Norway, and Finmark to the North Pole in the Summer of 1820,' which was followed in 1827 by 'A Winter in Lapland and Sweden, with various observations relating to Finmark and its inhabitants made during a residence at Hammerfest, near the North Cape.' These volumes contained much which at the time had the interest of novelty, and a companion volume to the last work was published also in 1827, consisting of a number of splendid illustrative plates from sketches by the author, and entitled 'Winter Sketches in Lapland, or Illustrations of a Journey from Alten, on the shores of the Polar Sea, in 69° 55′ N. L., through Norwegian, Russian, and Swedish Lapland to Tornea, at the entrance to the Gulf of Bothnia, intended to exhibit a complete view of the mode of travelling with reindeer, the most striking incidents that occurred during the journey, and the general character of the scenery of Lapland and Sweden.' In 1837 he published, in two volumes, 'Sketches in Spain and Morocco.' He was an original member of the Travellers' Club, and feeling strongly that latterly many of the newly elected members did not sufficiently represent the spirit of foreign travel, he, in 1821, originated the Raleigh Club, of which he was for many years president, and which became merged in the Royal Geographical Society. He was deputy-lieutenant of Northamptonshire, and in 1843 was chosen sheriff of the county. He was a member both of the Royal Society and of the Royal Geographical Society. Of a reserved and retiring disposition, he was unfitted for the strife of politics, but in his later years he took an active interest in the cause of temperance and in various benevolent and religious objects. He died at Oakley Hall 6 Dec. 1858. He married in 1851 the relict of J. J. Eyre of Endcliffe, near Sheffield, but left no heir, and was succeeded in the title and estates by his brother.

[Debrett's Baronetage; Journal Royal Geogr. Society, xxiv. p. cxxviii; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. vi. 105; Funeral Sermon, by Rev. T. Lord, 1859; Oxford Graduates.] T. F. H.

BROOKE, CHARLES (1777–1852), jesuit, born at Exeter, 8 Aug. 1777, received his education at the English academy at Liège and at Stonyhurst, where he entered the Society of Jesus, of which he became a professed father (1818). He was provincial of his order from 1826 to 1832, and subsequently was made superior of the seminary at Stonyhurst College. After filling the office of rector of the Lancashire district, he was sent with broken health to Exeter, in 1845, to gather materials for a continuation of the history of the English province from the year 1635, to which period Father Henry More's 'Historia Missionis Anglicanæ Societatis Jesu' extends. The documents and information he collected were afterwards of much service in the compilation of Brother Henry Foley's valuable 'Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus,' 8 vols. Lond. 1870–83. Father Brooke died at Exeter on 6 Oct. 1852.

[Oliver's Collections S.J. 60; Foley's Records, vii. 88; Tablet, 16 Oct. 1852.] T. C.

BROOKE, CHARLES (1804–1879), surgeon and inventor, son of the well-known mineralogist, Henry James Brooke [q. v.], was born 30 June 1804. His early education was carried on at Chiswick, under Dr. Turner. After this he was entered at Rugby in 1819; thence he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he remained five years. He was twenty-third wrangler and B.A. 1827, B.M. 1828, and M.A. in 1853. During a part of this period he studied medicine, and his professional education was completed at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He passed the College of Surgeons 3 Sept. 1834, and became a fellow of that institution 26 Aug. 1844. He lectured for one or two sessions on surgery at Dermott's School, and afterwards held positions on the surgical staff of the Metropolitan Free Hospital and the Westminster Hospital, which latter appointment he resigned in 1869.

He is known as the inventor of the 'bead suture,' which was a great step in advance in the scientific treatment of deep wounds. On 4 March 1847 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He belonged to the Meteorological and Royal Microscopical Societies, and occupied the president's chair in each of these bodies. He also at various times

served on the management of the Royal Institution and on the council of the Royal Botanical Society. In addition to these he was connected with many philanthropic and religious societies, and was a very active member of the Victoria Institute and Christian Medical Association. His public papers and lectures generally pertained to the department of physics, mathematical and experimental, and his more special work was the inventing or perfecting of apparatus. His papers date back to 1835, when he wrote upon the 'Motion of Sound in Space;' but the work upon which his reputation mainly rests was published between 1846 and 1852. This was the invention of those self-recording instruments which have been adopted at the Royal Observatories of Greenwich, Paris, and other meteorological stations. They consisted of barometers, thermometers, psychrometers, and magnetometers, which registered their variations by means of photography. His method obtained the premium offered by the government, as well as a council medal from the jurors of the Great Exhibition. The account of the perfecting of these apparatus will be found detailed in the British Association Reports from 1846 to 1849, and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1847, 1850, and 1852.

Brooke also studied the theory of the microscope, and was the author of some inventions which facilitated the shifting of lenses, and improved the illumination of the bodies observed. He applied his improved methods to the investigation of some of the best known test-objects of the microscope. His name is, however, most popularly known by means of the 'Elements of Natural Philosophy,' originally compiled by Dr. Golding Bird in 1839, who alone brought out the second and third editions. After his death in 1854, Brooke edited 'a fourth edition, revised and greatly enlarged,' followed by a fifth in 1860. In 1867 he entirely rewrote the work for the sixth edition. He died at Weymouth, 17 May 1879, and his widow died at 3 Gordon Square, London, 12 Feb. 1885, aged 86.

His other publications were: 'The Evidence afforded by the Order and Adaptations in Nature to the Existence of a God. A Christian Evidence lecture,' 1872, which was three times printed, and 'A Synopsis of the Principal Formulæ and Results of Pure Mathematics,' 1829.

[Proceedings of Royal Society of London, 1880, xxx. pp. i–ii; Catalogue of Scientific Papers compiled by Royal Society, i. 653, vii. 273; Medical Times and Gazette, 1879, i. 606.]

G. C. B.

BROOKE, CHARLOTTE (*d.* 1793), authoress, was one of the youngest of the numerous offspring of Henry Brooke, the author of the 'Fool of Quality' [q. v.], and designated herself 'the child of his old age.' She was educated entirely by him, and applied assiduously to literature, art, and music, in all of which she acquired high proficiency. During her father's life her time was mainly devoted to him. Among the subjects of her study was the Irish language, and the first of her productions which appeared in print was an anonymous translation of a poem ascribed to Carolan, in 'Historical Memoirs of Irish Bards,' published in 1786. Soon after the death of her father Miss Brooke was nearly reduced to indigence through the loss of money invested in the manufactory for cotton established by her cousin, Captain Robert Brooke [q. v.] An unsuccessful effort was made by some members of the then newly established Royal Irish Academy at Dublin to obtain a position for her. Her letters to Bishop Percy on this are in Nichols's 'Illustrations' (viii. 247–52). Miss Brooke, in 1789, published at Dublin, by subscription, a quarto volume entitled 'Reliques of Irish Poetry; consisting of heroic poems, odes, elegies, and songs, translated into English verse, with notes explanatory and historical, and the originals in the Irish character.' In this she included 'Thoughts on Irish Song,' and an original composition, styled 'An Irish Tale.' In the publication of this work Miss Brooke was assisted by William Hayley and others; but at the time little accurate knowledge existed of the remains of the more ancient Celtic literature of Ireland. In 1791 Miss Brooke published the 'School for Christians,' consisting of dialogues for the use of children. In the following year she published an edition of some of her father's works, under the circumstances mentioned in the notice of him. Through the subscriptions for that publication and for her 'Reliques of Irish Poetry,' in which many persons of importance interested themselves, Miss Brooke was enabled to retrieve to a small extent the loss of property which she had sustained. A tragedy which she composed, under the title of 'Belisarius,' was submitted to Kemble, and said to have been approved by him, but was eventually reported to have been lost through carelessness. In her latter years Miss Brooke resided at Longford, where she died of malignant fever on 29 March 1793. The publication of a life of Miss Brooke was projected by Joseph C. Walker, who, however, died without having made progress with the work. Some of the papers connected with Miss Brooke came into the possession of Aaron

Crossley Seymour, who, in 1816, printed a memoir of her life and writings, mainly emphasising her religious and charitable temper. The 'Reliques of Irish Poetry' were republished at Dublin in 1818 (8vo).

[Archives of Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; Letter from Mr. [Robert] Brooke, 1786; Anthologia Hibernica, 1793–4; Brookiana, 1804; D'Olier's Memoirs of H. Brooke, 1816.]

J. T. G.

BROOKE, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1628), poet, was the son of Robert Brooke, a rich merchant and alderman of York, who was twice lord mayor of that city. Wood states (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss i. 402) that he was educated at one of the universities. It seems probable that, like his brother Samuel [q. v.], he was a member of Trinity College, Cambridge. He subsequently studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and was 'chamber-fellow' there to John Donne, afterwards dean of St. Paul's. About 1609 he witnessed Donne's secret marriage with the daughter of Sir George More, lieutenant of the Tower; the ceremony was performed by his brother Samuel, and the father of the bride, who opposed the match, contrived to commit Donne and his two friends to prison immediately afterwards. Donne was first released, and secured the freedom of the Brookes after several weeks' imprisonment. Christopher made his way at Lincoln's Inn; he became a bencher and summer reader (1614), and was a benefactor of the chapel. While at the Inns of Court he became acquainted with many literary men, among whom were John Selden, Ben Jonson, Michael Drayton, and John Davies of Hereford. William Browne lived on terms of the greatest intimacy with him, and to Dr. Donne he left by will his portrait of Elizabeth, countess of Southampton. Brooke married Mary Jacob on 18 Dec. 1619 at the church of St. Martin's in the Fields by Charing Cross. He lived in a house of his own in Drury Lane, London, and inherited from his father houses at York, and other property there and in Essex. He was M.P. for York in six parliaments (1604, 1614, 1620, 1624, 1625, 1626), and was also elected for Newport (Isle of Wight) in 1624. He was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 7 Feb. 1627–8. His wife, by whom he had a son John, died before him.

Brooke's works are: 1. An elegy on the death of Prince Henry, published with another elegy by William Browne in a volume entitled 'Two Elegies consecrated to the never-dying Memorie of the most worthily admyred, most hartily loved and generally bewailed prince, Henry, Prince of Wales,' London, 1613. 2. An eclogue appended to William Browne's 'Shepheard's Pipe,' London, 1614. 3. 'The Ghost of Richard the Third. Expressing himselfe in these three parts: 1, His Character; 2, His Legend; 3, His Tragedie,' London, 1614. The unique copy in the Bodleian Library was reprinted by Mr. J. P. Collier for the Shakespeare Society in 1844, and by Dr. Grosart in 1872. It is dedicated to Sir John Crompton and his wife Frances. Mr. Rodd, the bookseller, first attributed this work to Brooke at the beginning of this century. The only direct clue lies in 'C. B.,' the signature of the dedication. George Chapman, William Browne, 'Fr. Dyune Int. Temp.,' George Wither, Robert Daborne, and Ben Jonson contribute commendatory verses. Brooke was well acquainted with Shakespeare's 'Richard III,' and gives it unstinted praise (cf. *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, New Shakspere Society, p. 109); but his own piece is of small literary value; the verse is, with very rare exceptions, bombastic and harsh. 4. 'Epithalamium—a nuptiall song applied to the ceremonies of marriage,' which appears at the close of 'England's Helicon,' 1614. A manuscript copy of this piece is in the Bodleian. 5. 'A Funerall Poem consecrated to the Memorie of that ever honoured President of Soldyership, Sr Arthure Chichester . . . written by Christopher Brooke, gent.,' in 1624. This poem, to which Wither contributes commendatory verses, was printed for the first time by Dr. Grosart in 1872. The manuscript had been in the possession of Bindley, Heber, and Corser. Corser printed selections in his 'Collectanea,' and Haslewood described it in the 'British Bibliographer,' ii. 235. Brooke also contributed verses to Michael Drayton's 'Legend of the Great Cromwell,' 1607; to Coriat's 'Odcombian Banquet,' 1611; to Lichfield's 'First Set of Madrigals,' 1614 (two pieces, one to the Lady Cheyney and another to the author); and to Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals,' 1625. He also wrote (20 Dec. 1597) inscriptions for the tombs of Elizabeth, wife of Charles Croft (Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype), and of the wife of Thomas Crompton.

William Browne had a high opinion of his friend Brooke's poetic capacity. He eulogises him in 'Britannia's Pastorals,' book ii. song 2. In the fifth eclogue of the 'Shepheard's Pipe,' 1615, which is inscribed to Brooke, Browne urges him to attempt more ambitious poetry than the pastorals which he had already completed.

[Christopher Brooke's Poems, reprinted in Dr. Grosart's Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library, 1872; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, pt. iii. pp. 123–8; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 401.]

S. L.

BROOKE, Lady ELIZABETH (1601–1683), religious writer, was born at Wigsale, Surrey, in January 1601. Her father was Thomas Colepeper; her mother was a daughter of Sir Stephen Slaney (Parkhurst, *Faithful and Diligent Christian*, p. 41); her only brother was John, afterwards created Lord Colepeper of Thoresway (*ib.* 42). Both parents died in Elizabeth's early youth, and she was brought up by Lady Slaney, her maternal grandmother (*ib.* 43). In 1620 she married Sir Robert Brooke, knight, of the Cobham family, by whom she had seven children, two of whom died in infancy. For two years the young couple resided in London as boarders with Elizabeth's aunt, Lady Weld (*ib.* 45). In 1622 they moved to Langley, Hertfordshire, where Sir Robert bought a seat; and in 1630, on the Brooke estates falling to him, they went to the family mansion, Cockfield Hall, Yoxford, Suffolk. Lady Brooke was an indefatigable reader of the Scriptures, of 'commentaries,' and of the ancient philosophers (in English translations); she took notes of all sermons she heard; she would question her family and servants about them; she engaged a divine to visit the hall once a fortnight as catechist, by whom she was herself catechised; and in 1631 she began a large volume (*ib.* 81) of 'Collections, Observations, Experiences, Rules,' together with 'What a Christian must believe and practise.' On 10 July 1646 her husband died (*ib.* 43), and for two years she absented herself from Cockfield Hall. She afterwards lost two daughters and a son; was harassed by lawsuits (though all these were eventually decided in her favour); and in 1669 her only surviving son, Sir Robert, was drowned in France, leaving her with only one child, Mary, her eldest daughter. She recovered from her griefs sufficiently to resume her charities, but became deaf in 1675, and after a long decay died on 22 July 1683. Nathaniel Parkhurst, her chaplain, and the vicar of the church, preached her 'Funeral Sermon,' and published it (with a portrait) in the following year, together with an account of her life and death. The book was dedicated to Miss Mary Brooke, the sole surviving member of the family. Parkhurst printed with the sermon some of Lady Brooke's 'Observations' and 'Rules for Practice.' A selection from the writings of Lady Brooke was published as late as 1828 in the 'Lady's Monitor,' pp. 61–79.

[Parkhurst's Faithful and Diligent Christian, &c., 1684; Wilford's Memorials of Eminent Persons, art. 'Lady Brooke' and appendix, p. 17; Lady's Monitor, 1828.] J. H.

BROOKE, Mrs. FRANCES (1724–1789), authoress, was born in 1724, being one of the children of the Rev. William Moore by his second wife, a Miss Secker (*Gent. Mag.* lix. part ii. 823, where Edward Moore, her brother, born 1714, is by error set down to be her father). John Duncombe, in the 'Feminiad' (1754), speaks of Frances Moore as a poetic maid, celebrated in a sonnet by Edwards in his 'Canons of Criticism,' and herself writing odes and beautifying the banks of the Thames by her presence at Sunbury, Chertsey, and thereabouts. In 1755 she appeared as an essayist under the pseudonym of Mary Singleton in a weekly periodical of her own, called 'The Old Maid' (price 2*d.*, of 6 pp. folio). She appealed to correspondents for assistance in conducting her paper (after the 'Spectator' model), and in spite of her being attacked by 'an obscure paper, "The Connoisseur," with extreme brutality' (No. II. p. 10), she managed to maintain her publication for thirty-seven weeks. The whole issue was reprinted in a 12mo volume nine years after in 1764. Her marriage took place about 1756, the year of the publication of 'Virginia,' a tragedy, on the title-page of which the authoress appears as Mrs. Brooke. The volume includes other poems, and Mrs. Brooke submits a proposal on a fly-leaf for a translation of 'Il Pastor Fido' (which came to nothing); and she recounts (Preface, viii.) how 'Virginia' had been offered by her to Garrick, who declined to look at it till Mr. Crisp's tragedy of the same name had been published, and ultimately rejected it (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 347; *Biog. Dram.* iii. 383). Her husband was the Rev. John Brooke, D.D., rector of Colney, Norfolk (*Biog. Dram.* i. 71–2), chaplain to the garrison of Quebec, attached to Norwich Cathedral as daily reader there, and, according to Blomefield (*Hist. of Norfolk*, vol. iv.), holding much other preferment in the same county. Soon after their marriage Dr. and Mrs. Brooke left England for Quebec on his garrison duties. The 'European Magazine' (xv. 99 et seq.), repeating 'a newspaper anecdote,' relates that, at a farewell party she gave before taking ship for her voyage, Dr. Johnson had her called to him in a separate room that he might kiss her, which he 'did not chuse to do before so much company.'

In 1763 she published a novel anonymously, 'The History of Lady Julia Mandeville,' containing much description of Canadian scenery, which went rapidly through four editions, with a fifth in 1769, a sixth in 1773, and a special Dublin edition in 1775. In 1764 she published a translation of Madame Riccoboni's 'Lady Juliet Catesby,' still anony-

mously; and this work soon reached a sixth edition. A year or two after she published the 'Memoirs of the Marquis de St. Forlaix,' 4 vols. 12mo, translated into French in 1770 (*Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, vii. 498), which is mentioned by Mrs. Barbauld (*British Novelists*), and is advertised in the 1780 edition of 'Lady Catesby.' In 1769 she published 'Emily Montague,' in 4 vols., with her name affixed, dedicated to Guy Carleton, governor of Quebec. In 1771 she issued, in 4 vols., a translation of the Abbé Milot's French 'History of England,' with explanatory notes of her own; in 1777 she published the 'Excursion,' a novel, 2 vols., in which Garrick is attacked (book v. pp. 20–36). Mrs. Brooke had meanwhile formed a friendship with Mrs. Yates, the actress, and having a share, it was thought, with that lady in the Opera House, produced in 1781 a tragedy, 'The Siege of Sinope,' at Covent Garden Theatre, in which Mrs. Yates acted, and which ran ten nights (*Biog. Dram.* iii. 273). In 1783 Mrs. Brooke made her chief success by 'Rosina,' a musical entertainment in two acts, with Shield's setting, the opening number of which, a trio, 'When the rosy morn appearing,' has not yet disappeared from concert programmes. Mr. and Mrs. Bannister took the chief parts in 'Rosina,' which, Mrs. Brooke said (Preface), was based on the story of Ruth, aided by that of Lavinia and Palemon in Thomson's 'Seasons,' but which, Genest says (*Hist. of the Stage*, vi. 266), was taken, with alterations, from a French opera, 'The Reapers,' published some thirteen years previously. The run of 'Rosina' was extraordinary. There were two editions called for in its first year, 1783 (it was sold for 6*d.*, being used probably as 'a book of the words'); by 1786 there were eleven editions; others followed in 1788 and 1796 (after Mrs. Brooke's death); and the work was reproduced in numberless forms, notably in the 'Modern British Drama,' 1811, the 'British Drama illustrated,' 1864, and in vol. xii. of Dicks's 'British Drama,' 1872. In 1788 Mrs. Brooke, again with Shield's music, produced 'Marian' at Covent Garden Theatre, Mrs. Billington taking the heroine (*Biog. Dram.* vol. iii.); it was acted with success (*ib.*), and kept the stage till 1800, when Incledon was the tenor, but it never attained the popularity of 'Rosina.' Mrs. Brooke's last productions were 'an affectionate eulogium on Mrs. Yates' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 347) appearing in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' lvii. 585; and a two-volume tale called by the 'Nouvelle Biog. Gén.' (vii. 498) 'Louisa et Maria, ou les Illusions de la Jeunesse,' and said to have been translated into French in 1820.

Mrs. Brooke died at Sleaford, Lincolnshire, in 1789, on 23 Jan., according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lix. 90), or on 26 Jan. according to the 'European Magazine' (supra) and the 'Biog. Dram.' (i. 71, 72). She was buried at Sleaford, but there does not appear to have been an epitaph to her (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* 1815, ix. 497). The following entry is in the parish register: 'Mrs. Frances Brooke, a most ingenious authoriss, æt. 65' (private letter from incumbent, 1884). Dr. Brooke died a few days before his wife, 21 Jan. 1789. A son, the Rev. John Moore Brooke, M.A., fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, obtained the living of Helperingham, Lincolnshire, in 1784 (*Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. liv. part ii.)

[Reed's Biog. Dram.; Genest's History of the Stage; Gentleman's Magazine; European Magazine; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 346; Blomefield's History of Norfolk, vol. iv. under 'Brooks, John;' Preface to Mrs. Brooke's novels, in Mrs. Barbauld's British Novelists, where she is said (p. ii) to have been 'about the first who wrote in a polished style.'] J. H.

BROOKE, GEORGE (1568–1603), conspirator, the fourth and youngest son of William Brooke, lord Cobham, by Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton, was born at Cobham, Kent, on 17 April 1568. He matriculated at King's College, Cambridge, in 1580, and took his M.A. degree in 1586. He obtained a prebend in the church of York, and was later promised the mastership of the hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester, by Queen Elizabeth. The queen, however, died before the vacancy was filled up, and James gave it instead to an agent of his own, James Hudson. This caused Brooke to become disaffected. He and Sir Griffin Markham persuaded themselves that if they could get possession of the royal person they would have it in their power to remove the present members of the council, compel the king to tolerate the Roman catholics, and secure for themselves the chief employments of the state. As part of their arrangements Brooke was to have been lord treasurer. From this scheme sprang the 'Bye' plot, also known as the 'treason of the priests.' To Brooke's connection with the Bye may be ultimately traced the discovery of a second plot, known as the 'Main,' in which Sir Walter Raleigh and Lord Cobham [see Brooke, Henry, *d.* 1619] were implicated. Brooke being the brother of Cobham, Cecil suspected that Cobham and Raleigh might be concerned in the first treason, and by acting at once

vigorously he discovered the second plot. Brooke was arrested and sent to the Tower July 1603; he was arraigned on the 15th. He pleaded not guilty, though his confessions had gradually laid bare the whole details of the plots. Brooke appears to have hoped to the last to obtain a pardon by means of Cecil, who had married his sister. Mrs. Thompson, in the appendix to her 'Life of Raleigh,' gives a letter from Brooke to Cecil, in which the former inquires 'what he might expect after so many promises received, and so much conformity and accepted service performed by him to Cecil.' What these services were is entirely uncertain, but Tytler has endeavoured to build out of this a theory that Cecil himself employed Brooke to arrange the plot, and draw the minister's political opponents into the net, in order that he might be rid of them. This is to the last degree improbable, because Raleigh and Cobham were not concerned in the Bye plot, and were not executed. Brooke, in fact, alone of the lay conspirators suffered on the scaffold in the castle yard at Winchester 5 Dec. 1603. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, lord Borough, and by her had a son, William, and two daughters. Although his children were restored in blood, his son was not allowed to succeed to the title. Brooke was the author of two poems, which are preserved in the Ashmole MSS.

[Dodd's Church History of England, ed. Tierney, vol. iv.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 359; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 192; Tytler's Life of Raleigh, Appendix F; Mrs. Thompson's Life of Raleigh; Gardiner's History of England, vol. i.]

B. C. S.

BROOKE, GUSTAVUS VAUGHAN (1818–1866), actor, is said in a biographical sketch, presumably dictated by himself, to have been born on 25 April 1818, at Hardwick Place, Dublin, and to have received his education at a school conducted by a brother of Maria Edgeworth. When about fifteen years of age he applied to Calcraft, the manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, for an engagement. The manager, embarrassed by a sudden indisposition of Edmund Kean, allowed the youth to appear on Easter Tuesday 1833 as William Tell. An engagement followed, in course of which Brooke played Virginius, Douglas, Rolla, and other characters of the class. He then travelled in the country, and was received with favour in Limerick, Londonderry, Glasgow, Edinburgh, and other places. His first appearance in London took place at the Victoria as Virginius, and attracted little attention. In 1840 he accepted from Macready an engagement to appear at Drury Lane, but was dissatisfied with his part, and threw up the engagement. On 3 Jan. 1848 what was practically his début took place as Othello at the Olympic. A failure at one time seemed imminent, but in the stronger scenes Brooke triumphed, and the performance excited much interest. During this engagement Brooke appeared as Sir Giles Overreach, Richard III, Shylock, Virginius, Hamlet, Brutus, and in one original part, the hero of the 'Lords of Ellingham,' a play by his manager, Mr. Spicer. Refusing liberal offers from Webster for the Haymarket, Brooke returned into the country, but reappeared in London at the Marylebone Theatre, and subsequently under Farren at the Olympic. He then went to America, and played as Othello with unqualified success on 15 Dec. 1851 at the Broadway Theatre, New York. After visiting Philadelphia, Boston, Washington, and Baltimore, he took the Astor Place Opera House, New York, which he opened in May 1852. The experiment was disastrous, and was abandoned after a few weeks. A fresh tour through the United States followed. On 5 Sept. 1853 Brooke reappeared at Drury Lane, then under the management of E. T. Smith. A visit to Australia followed, and was at the outset eminently successful. Brooke once more, in partnership with Coppin, went into management, taking the Theatre Royal, Melbourne. Ruin again came upon him, and he returned to London practically penniless. Upon his reappearance at Drury Lane as Othello he failed to hit the taste of the town. At the beginning of 1866 he started again for Australia. The London, the vessel in which, with his sister, he started, foundered at sea on 10 Jan. 1866, and Brooke, whose conduct throughout the shipwreck has been described by the few survivors as manly and even heroic, perished. He married in his later years Miss Avonia Jones, an actress of no conspicuous merit. Brooke had a fine presence and a noble voice, both of which he turned at first to good account. To the influence of these, rather than to the display of any eminent intellectual gifts, his success was attributable. His first appearance as Othello elicited, however, from men of judgment more favourable criticism than has often been passed upon any actor of secondary mark. When last he appeared in London, his tragic acting was little more than rant. Habits of dissipation interfered with his success. He is said, when fortunate, to have paid in full the claims upon him contracted previous to his insolvency, for which he was not legally liable.

[Tallis's Dramatic Magazine, 1851; Vandenhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences, London, 1860; Longman's Magazine, March 1885; Era newspaper, 21 Jan. 1866.] J. K.

BROOKE, HENRY, eighth Lord Cobham (*d.* 1619), conspirator, was the son of William, seventh Lord Cobham, by Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton. His father, descended through the female line from the ancient lords of Cobham, was a favourite of Queen Elizabeth, and held the offices of lord warden of the Cinque Ports, constable of the Tower, and lord chamberlain of the queen's household. He was also lord-lieutenant of the county of Kent and knight of the Garter. He twice entertained Elizabeth at Cobham Hall on her progress through Kent (17 July 1559 and 4 Sept. 1573), and was employed in diplomatic missions abroad in 1559 and (with Sir Francis Walsingham in the Netherlands) in 1579. In 1572 he was temporarily confined in the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in the plot to marry Mary Stuart to the Duke of Norfolk. He was buried at Cobham on 5 April 1597. A daughter (Elizabeth) married Sir Robert Cecil. Henry, who was M.P. for Kent (1588–9) and for Hedon (1592–3), succeeded his father in the barony, and secured much of his influence. He was the intimate friend of his brother-in-law Sir Robert Cecil, and therefore the enemy of Essex. Early in 1597 he defeated Essex in a contest for the post of warden of the Cinque Ports, vacant by his father's death. He was made a knight of the Garter in 1599, and entertained the queen at his London house in 1600. One of the objects of Essex's plot of February 1600–1 was the removal of Lord Cobham from court, and when arrested Essex made serious charges against Cobham's political honesty, but he finally acknowledged them to be untrue. The death of Queen Elizabeth saw the end of Cobham's prosperity. In July 1603, while Cecil and the council were engaged in tracking out Watson's well-known plot in behalf of the catholics, suspicion fell on Cobham, whose brother, George Brooke [q. v.], was one of Watson's chief assistants. Sir Walter Raleigh, who was known to have been long on terms of great intimacy with Cobham, was entrusted with the task of obtaining information against him, and vague evidence was forthcoming to show that Cobham had been in negotiation with Aremberg, the ambassador of the Spanish archduke, to place Arabella Stuart on the throne, and to kill 'the king and his cubs.' The alleged plot is usually known as Cobham's or the Main Plot, while Watson's conspiracy goes by the name of the Bye Plot. Cobham was arrested early in July, but the evidence that affected him appeared to the government to implicate Raleigh, who followed Cobham to the Tower within a few days. Cobham thereupon declared in a series of confessions that Raleigh had instigated him to communicate with Aremberg, and that pensions had been promised both of them by Spain. At Raleigh's trial, held at Winchester (17 Nov. 1603), these depositions formed the basis of the accusation. Raleigh begged to be confronted by Cobham in person, but the request was refused, and finally the prosecution produced a very recent letter from Cobham, in which he stated that since he had been in prison Raleigh had entreated him by letter to clear him of the charge; but all that he could do as an honest man was to inform their lordships anew that Raleigh was the original cause of his ruin. On the other hand, Raleigh produced a note just received by him from Cobham, in which the writer asserted his friend's complete innocence. But the judges were convinced of Raleigh's guilt, although Cobham's evidence, even if admitted to be trustworthy, failed to support any distinct charge of treason. On 18 Nov. Cobham himself was tried and convicted; his defence was, as might be expected, cowardly and undignified. A warrant was issued for his execution at Winchester on 10 Dec. (*Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc. 382), and he, together with Lord Grey and Sir Griffin Markham, was led to the scaffold. Cobham behaved boldly on this occasion, but reiterated his assertion of Raleigh's guilt. James I had, however, no intention of having the full penalty inflicted, and Cobham was taken back to the Tower alive. There, like Raleigh, he remained till 1617, when he was allowed to pay a visit to Bath, on the ground of failing health. He was to return to the Tower in the autumn, and while on his way thither he was seized with paralysis at Odiham. He lingered in a semi-conscious state for more than a year, and died on 24 Jan. 1618–19. The story runs that he died in the utmost destitution, but it appears that the king allowed him 100*l.* a year, and 8*l.* a week for diet, and that these payments were regularly made up to the date of his death. He certainly lay unburied for some time; but that was probably because the crown refused to pay his funeral expenses, which his relatives were anxious that it should incur. Osborne states in his 'Traditionall Memorialls' (*Court of James I*, 1811, i. 156), on the authority of William, earl of Pembroke, that Cobham 'died in a roome, ascended by a ladder, at a poore woman's house in the Minories, formerly his landeresse, rather of hunger than any more naturall disease.' Sir

Anthony Weldon, who describes Cobham as a fool, tells the same story in his 'Court of King James,' 1651.

Cobham married after 1597 the widow of Henry, twelfth earl of Kildare, and daughter of the Earl of Nottingham. She abandoned her second husband after his disgrace, and, although very rich, 'would not,' says Weldon, 'give him the crumbs that fell from her table.' She acted for a few years as governess to the Princess Elizabeth. The crown apparently allowed her to occupy Cobham Hall, and the king visited her there in 1622. Cobham had no children, and his next heir was William, son of his brother George. William was 'restored in blood' in 1610, but not allowed to assume his uncle's title. Charles I, however, in 1645, conferred the barony on a royalist supporter, Sir John Brooke, grandson of George, sixth Lord Cobham, and second cousin of Henry, the eighth lord. Sir John died without issue in 1651.

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 116–39, iii. 154–5; Winwood's Letters, i. 17, ii. 8, 11; Letters of Sir R. Cecil (Camd. Soc.); Stow's Annals, sub 1603; Hasted's Kent, i. 493; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 354, iii. 413; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vol. i. passim, iii. 769–70; Spedding's Bacon, ii. and iii.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 202; State Trials, ii. 1–70; Cal. State Papers, 1600–19.] S. L.

BROOKE, HENRY (1694–1757), schoolmaster and divine, was a son of William Brooke, merchant, and his wife Elizabeth Holbrook, who were married at Manchester Church in 1678–9. He was educated at Manchester grammar school, and gained an exhibition 1715–18. He proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. on 30 April 1720. He was D.C.L. in 1727. Brooke, then a fellow of Oriel, was made headmaster of Manchester grammar school in September 1727. He obtained a mandamus from the crown to elect him a fellow of the collegiate church, and was elected in 1728, in spite of tory opposition. He appears to have been on good terms with John Byrom, a tory Jacobite, but he was unsuccessful as a master, and the feoffees of the school reduced his salary from 200*l.* to 10*l.* In order to put himself into better relations, he published 'The Usefulness and Necessity of studying the Classicks, a speech spoken at the breaking-up of the Free Grammar School in Manchester, Thursday, 13 Dec. 1744. By Hen. Brooke, A.M., High Master of the said School. Manchester, printed by R. Whitworth, Bookseller, MDCCLXIV.' (a misprint for 1744). This tract, now exceedingly rare, is reprinted by Whatton. Howley, the father of the archbishop, and one of his pupils, says that Brooke was 'an accurate and accomplished scholar, though lenient as a disciplinarian.' Another of his works, 'The Quack Doctor,' published in 1745, is described as very poor doggerel, with ironical laudatory notes, probably written by Robert Thyer or the Rev. John Clayton. A Latin tract, 'Medicus Circumforaneus,' is perhaps a translation of the preceding. In 1730 he received the Oriel College living of Tortworth in Gloucestershire. Here he lived, after resigning the mastership of the Manchester grammar school in 1749, until his death on 21 Aug. 1757. Watt attributes to him two sermons 1746, and a sermon 1747. His best known book is 'A Practical Essay concerning Christian Peaceableness,' which went through three editions in the year 1741. The third edition contains some additional matter. He was married, and had one daughter. Brooke left his library for the use of his successors at Tortworth. A portrait of him, as late as 1830, was 'at Mr. Hulton's, of Blackley.'

[Smith's Manchester Grammar School Register, vol. i.; Whatton's History of Manchester Grammar School; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, p. 776; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Society); Raines's Lancashire MSS. vol. xl. (in Chetham's Library, Manchester).] W. E. A. A.

BROOKE, HENRY (1703?–1783), author, was son of the Rev. William Brooke, a protestant clergyman, by his wife, whose name was Digby. William Brooke, who appears to have been related to the family of Sir Basil Brooke, an 'undertaker' in the plantation of Ulster, possessed lands at Rantavan in Cavan, and was rector of Killinkere and Mullagh in that county. He married Lettice, second daughter of Simon Digby, bishop of Elphin. Henry Brooke, the elder of two sons, was born about 1703, and is said to have been educated by Swift's friend, Sheridan. The register of Trinity College, Dublin, shows that he was entered 7 Feb. 1720, 'in his seventeenth year,' from the school of Dr. Jones. He afterwards entered the Temple, London. On his return to Ireland Brooke married a youthful cousin, Catherine Meares of Meares Court, Westmeath, whose guardianship had been entrusted to him. In 1735 he published at London a poem entitled 'Universal Beauty,' which is stated to have been revised and approved of by Pope. This production was supposed to have furnished the foundation for the 'Botanic Garden' by Darwin. Swift is said to have entertained a favourable opinion of Brooke's talents, but to have counselled him against devoting himself solely to literature. In Lon-

don Brooke was treated with much consideration by Lord Lyttelton, and by Pope, near to whose house at Twickenham he took a temporary residence. A translation by Brooke of the first and second books of Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered' was issued in 1738. This version was much commended by Hoole, who subsequently translated the entire poem. Brooke received many attentions from Frederick, prince of Wales, to whom he was introduced by Pitt, and with whose political adherents he became identified, in opposition to George II. In 1739 Brooke produced a tragedy founded on a portion of the history of Sweden, and entitled 'Gustavus Vasa, the Deliverer of his Country.' The play was, after five weeks' rehearsal, announced for performance at Drury Lane. Many hundred tickets had been disposed of, when the performance was unexpectedly prohibited by the lord chamberlain. This was ascribed to Sir Robert Walpole, who, it was supposed, was intended to be represented in the character of Trollis, vicegerent of Christiern, king of Denmark and Norway. Nearly one thousand persons subscribed for the publication of 'Gustavus Vasa,' and Brooke, in his prefatory dedication of it to them, stated that patriotism was the single moral which he had in view throughout his play. Under the name of 'The Patriot,' the tragedy was produced with success at Dublin, where some of the sentiments expressed in it relative to Sweden were construed as applicable to Ireland. In connection with the prohibition of the performance at London, Samuel Johnson wrote a satire entitled 'A Complete Vindication of the Licensers of the Stage.' Brooke left London and returned to Ireland owing to the importunities of his wife, who apprehended disastrous results from his imprudent zeal in the cause of the Prince of Wales. To Ogle's modernised version of Chaucer, Brooke in 1741 contributed 'Constantia, or the Man of Law's Tale.' His 'Betrayer of his Country' was successfully acted at Dublin in the same year. Garrick, during his visit to Dublin, recited at the theatre a prologue and epilogue composed for him by Brooke. In 1743 Brooke issued at Dublin a prospectus of a work he described as follows: 'Ogygian Tales; or a curious collection of Irish Fables, Allegories, and Histories, from the relations of Fintane the aged, for the entertainment of Cathal Crove Darg, during that Prince's abode in the island of O Brazil.' Brooke proposed in 1744 to print a history of Ireland from the earliest times, 'interspersed and illustrated with traditionary digressions and the private and affecting histories of the most celebrated of the natives.' The publication was to be comprised in four octavo volumes, each to contain about two hundred pages. To his prospectus he appended a preface addressed 'to the most noble and illustrious descendants of the Milesian line.' These projected publications were abandoned in consequence of misunderstandings as to the ownership of the materials of which Brooke had intended to avail himself. To his studies in this direction may be ascribed the fragment which he named 'Conrade,' the scene of which was laid at Emania, the fortress of ancient kings of Ulster. The style of this production closely resembled that adopted by Macpherson in his 'Ossian.' Brooke contributed some of the best pieces in the 'Fables for the Female Sex' published in 1744 by Edward Moore, author of the 'Gamester.' During the Jacobite movement in 1745 Brooke issued the 'Farmer's Letters to the Protestants of Ireland.' These letters were written in the character of a protestant farmer in Ireland, with the avowed object of rousing his co-religionists there to make preparations against the Jacobite invasion. The peaceable demeanour of the Irish catholics at the time was compared by Brooke to the attitude of the crocodile, which 'seems to sleep when the prey approaches.' The post of barrackmaster, worth about 400*l.* annually, was conferred at this time on Brooke by Lord Chesterfield, in consideration, it was supposed, of these writings, which were highly commended in verse by Garrick. In 1745 'The Earl of Westmoreland,' a tragedy by Brooke, was produced at Dublin, and in 1748 his operatic satire styled 'Jack the Giant-Queller' was performed there. The dramatis personæ consisted of the giants of Wealth, Power, Violence, and Wrong, and 'the family of the Goods,' comprising John, Dorothy, Grace, and the Princess Justice. The repetition of the performance was prohibited by the government on the ground of political allusions which it was alleged to contain. The songs in it were printed in separate form and had a large circulation. In relation to 'Jack the Giant-Queller,' Brooke composed a piece in scriptural style under the title of 'The Last Speech of John Good, vulgarly called Jack the Giant-Queller, who was condemned on the first of April 1745, and executed on the third of May following.' The 'Earl of Essex,' a tragedy by Brooke, was in 1749 produced at Dublin, and subsequently at London. The tragedy originally contained the passage,

Who rule o'er freemen should themselves be free,

which elicited Johnson's parody,

Who drives fat oxen should himself be fat.

In 1754 Brooke, in a publication entitled 'The Spirit of Party,' wrote once more against the Irish catholics, and was in return severely criticised by Charles O'Conor in a pamphlet styled 'The Cottager.' To aid the project of obtaining parliamentary grants for promoting inland navigation, Brooke in 1759 published a work entitled 'The Interests of Ireland.' This he dedicated to James, viscount Charlemont, whom he panegyrised also in a poem entitled 'The Temple of Hymen.' In 1760 Brooke became secretary to an association of peers and others at Dublin for registering proposals of national utility, with a view to having them presented to parliament. At this period he entered into negotiations with some of the influential Roman catholics in Ireland, and was employed by them to write publicly in advocacy of their claims for a relaxation of the penal laws. Under this arrangement, and with the materials supplied by them to him, Brooke produced a volume published in 1761 at Dublin, with the following title: 'The Tryal of the Cause of the Roman Catholics; on a special Commission directed to Lord Chief Justice Reason, Lord Chief Baron Interest, and Mr. Justice Clemency. Wednesday, August 5th, 1761. Mr. Clodworthy Common-sense, Foreman of the Jury; Mr. Serjeant Statute, Council for the Crown; Constantine Candour, Esq., Council for the Accused.' It advocated an alleviation of the penal laws. Brooke, in connection with this subject, published 'A proposal for the restoration of public wealth and credit by means of a loan from the Roman catholics of Ireland, in consideration of enlarging their privileges.' He also wrote a treatise on the constitutional rights and interests of the people of Ireland, and again contemplated the production of a history of that country. Brooke appears to have been the first conductor of the 'Freeman's Journal,' established at Dublin in 1763. Perpetually 'duped in friendship as well as in charity,' Brooke was necessitated to mortgage his property in Cavan, and became a resident in Kildare, where he rented a house and demesne. In 1766 he commenced the publication of his remarkable novel entitled 'The Fool of Quality; or, the History of Henry, Earl of Moreland.' The first volume was dedicated 'to the right respectable my ancient and well-beloved patron, the public,' with a reply to the question, 'Why don't you dedicate to Mr. Pitt?' The 'Fool of Quality' extended to five volumes, and passed through several editions. The main story and its many episodes are distinguished by simplicity of style, close observation of human nature, high sense of humour, and a profoundly religious and philanthropic temper. The idea of the 'Fool of Quality' was said to have been derived by Brooke from a narrative orally communicated to him by his uncle, Robert Brooke, in the course of a journey on horseback from Kildare to Dublin. In 1772 Brooke published a poem entitled 'Redemption.' His last work was 'Juliet Grenville; or, the History of the Human Heart,' a novel in three volumes, issued in 1774. Garrick, who entertained a high esteem for Brooke, pressed him earnestly to write for the stage, and offered to enter into articles with him for 1*s.* a line for all he should write during life, provided that he wrote for him alone. This proposal, however, we are told, was rejected by Brooke with some degree of haughtiness, for which Garrick never forgave him. From Kildare Brooke removed to a residence in Cavan, near his former habitation, and, as expressed in his own words, continued there 'dreaming life away.' A visitor to Brooke in 1775 described him as 'dressed in a long blue cloak, with a wig that fell down his shoulders. He was a little man, neat as wax-work, with an oval face, ruddy complexion, and large eyes full of fire.' Brooke sank into a state of mental depression on the deaths of his wife and of his children, of whom the sole survivor (out of a family of twenty-two) was his daughter Charlotte [q. v.], who devoted herself entirely to him. Disease and grief rendered him at times incapable of mental or physical exertion. With a view to his pecuniary advantage, some friends undertook, with his assent, to publish a collection of his poetical and dramatic works. Four volumes of these were issued at London in 1778, but in them, through mismanagement, some of the pieces were printed from unrevised copies, others were omitted, and productions of which Brooke was not the author were included in the collection. John Wesley, who had some relations with Brooke's friends, published in 1780 an abridged edition of the 'Fool of Quality.' In his prefatory observations Wesley recommended the work as the most excellent, in its kind, of any that he had seen either in English or in any other language. Charlotte, Brooke's daughter, considered that the failure of her father's mental powers was apparent in the latter portions of the 'Fool of Quality,' and that three volumes would amply contain all that ought to remain in the five. As to his other and last work, 'Juliet Grenville,' 'it is,' she wrote, 'I fear, scarcely worthy of revision, and should be finally consigned to oblivion.' Brooke died in a state of mental debility at Dublin on 10 Oct. 1783. Several portraits of Brooke have been engraved. The

earliest of these appears to be that executed at Dublin in 1756 by Miller, from a painting by Lewis. In the plate, which is inscribed 'The Farmer,' Brooke is represented as seated, with a pen in his hand. This portrait was reproduced in 1884, on a reduced scale, among the illustrations to the work by J. C. Smith on British mezzotinto portraits. A revised edition of Brooke's works was projected by his daughter Charlotte, with the co-operation of friends, but while it was in progress the defective collection already noticed was, without her knowledge, reprinted by a London bookseller. She, however, succeeded in purchasing the copies, and, with such emendations and revisions as she could effect, they were issued by her in four volumes in 1792 as a new edition. To the first volume was prefixed a panegyrical but unsatisfactory notice of Brooke, the writer of which was described by his daughter as an 'old contemporary and relation.' He, however, avowed that he knew little with certainty concerning Brooke's career and the many busy and interesting scenes through which he had passed. On this subject Miss Brooke stated that, in her attempts to procure materials for a memoir of her father, she had encountered great difficulties, and as he had outlived most of his contemporaries, she, his last surviving child, remembered nothing of them before the period of his retirement from the outer world. Some papers connected with Brooke, including a letter from Pope to him, were collected by C. H. Wilson of the Middle Temple, London, who in 1804 issued a compilation in two small volumes entitled 'Brookiana.' The 'Fool of Quality' was republished in two volumes in 1859 by the Rev. Charles Kingsley, who expressed an opinion that, notwithstanding the defects of the work, readers would learn from it more of that which is pure, sacred, and eternal, than from any book published since Spenser's 'Faerie Queene.'

[Dublin journals, 1744; unpublished letters of Henry Brooke; letters by Benjamin Victor, 1776; Anthologia Hibernica, 1794; Memoirs of C. O'Conor (1797); Manuscripts of C. O'Conor; D'Olier's Memoirs of Henry Brooke, 1816; Seymour's Memoirs of Miss Brooke, 1816; Private Correspondence of David Garrick, 1831; Hist. of Dublin, 1856; Reports of Hist. MSS. Commission, 1884; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 215–6; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iv. 131.] J. T. G.

BROOKE, HENRY (1738–1806), painter, was born in Dublin in 1738. He chiefly practised historical painting, and, upon coming to London in 1761, gained both fame and fortune by the exhibition of his pictures. Seven years later, in 1767, he had married and settled in his native city, where he lost the whole of his savings in some foolish speculation. Thenceforward his art was principally displayed in the decoration of Roman catholic chapels, but in 1776 he sent a mythological painting to the Society of Artists. Brooke died in Dublin in 1806.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878), p. 57; A. Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–80, p. 31.] G. G.

BROOKE, HENRY JAMES (1771–1857), crystallographer, son of a broadcloth manufacturer, born at Exeter on 25 May 1771, studied for the bar, but went into business in the Spanish wool trade, South American mining companies, and the London Life Assurance Association successively. He devoted his leisure hours to mineralogy, geology, and botany. His large collections of shells and of minerals were presented to the university of Cambridge, while a portion of his valuable collection of engravings was given by him to the British Museum. He was elected F.G.S. in 1815, F.L.S. in 1818, and F.R.S in 1819. He discovered thirteen new mineral species. He died on 26 June 1857. He published a 'Familiar Introduction to Crystallography,' London, 1823; and contributed the important articles on 'Crystallography' and 'Mineralogy' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' in which he first introduced six primary crystalline systems.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. ix. 41; Q. Journ. Geol. Soc. 14, xliv.] H. F. M.

BROOKE, HUMPHREY (1617–1693), physician, was born in London in 1617. He was educated in Merchant Taylors' School, and entered St. John's College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. He proceeded M.B. 1646, M.D. 1659, was elected fellow of the London College of Physicians 1674, and was subsequently several times censor. He died very rich at his house in Leadenhall Street, 9 Dec. 1693.

Brooke was the author of 'A Conservatory of Health, comprised in a Plain and Practical Discourse upon the Six Particulars necessary for Man's Life,' London, 1650, and also a book of paternal advice, addressed to his children, under the title of 'The Durable Legacy,' London, 1681, of which only fifty copies were printed. It contains 250 pages of practical, moral, and religious directions, couched in a sincere and simple christian style, with neither sectarianism nor bigotry.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 514, ii. 91, 221; Munk's College of Physicians (1878), i. 368; Durable Legacy, in British Museum.]

G. T. B.

BROOKE, Sir JAMES (1803–1868), rájá of Saráwak, second son of Thomas Brooke, of the Bengal civil service, was born at Benares, and was educated at the grammar school at Norwich, under Mr. Edward Valpy, a brother of the famous Dr. Valpy of Reading. During Brooke's school days Dr. Samuel Parr, who at one time had been the headmaster, was a frequent visitor at the school. 'Old Crome' was the drawing master, while Sir Archdale Wilson, the captor of Delhi in 1857, and George Borrow were among Brooke's schoolfellows. He was a boy of marked generosity, truthfulness, and daring. On one occasion he saved the life of a schoolfellow who had fallen into the river Wensum. He ended his school life somewhat abruptly by running away, and at the age of sixteen was appointed a cadet of infantry in Bengal. After serving for three years with a native infantry regiment, he was appointed to the commissariat; and on the outbreak of the first war with Burma, he formed and drilled a body of native volunteer cavalry, which he commanded in an action at Rangpur in Assam, receiving on that occasion a wound in the lungs, which led to his being invalided home with a wound pension of 70*l.* a year. After an absence of upwards of four years he returned to India; but being unable, owing to an unusually long voyage, to reach Bengal within the prescribed period of five years, he resigned the East India Company's service in 1830, returning to England in the ship in which he had gone out, and visiting, in the course of his voyage, the Straits settlements of Penang, Malacca, and Singapore, China, and Sumatra. During this voyage he seems to have formed the projects which determined his subsequent career. Returning to Bath, where his family resided, in the latter part of 1831, he remained in England until 1834, when he purchased a small brig, and made a voyage to China. In the following year his father died, and Brooke, having inherited a fortune of 30,000*l.*, purchased a schooner of 142 tons, in which, after a trip to the Mediterranean, he sailed on 16 Dec. 1838 for Borneo.

Brooke's motives in undertaking this voyage appear to have been partly love of adventure, and largely the desire to introduce commerce, as well as British ascendency, into Borneo. A memorandum which he wrote upon the subject before starting upon the expedition will be found in a compilation of his private letters, edited by a friend. After a short halt at Singapore, Brooke proceeded in his yacht to Saráwak, on the north-west coast of Borneo, landing at Kuching, the chief town, on 15 Aug. 1839. Saráwak—a tract of country measuring at that time about sixty miles in length by fifty in breadth, but since considerably enlarged by territorial additions made during the lifetime of Brooke—was then subject to the Malay sultan of Brunei, the nominal ruler of the whole of the island, except a part in the south, which had come into the possession of the Dutch. At the time of Brooke's arrival a rebellion was in progress, induced by the tyranny of the officials of the sultan, who had recently deputed his uncle, Muda Hassim, to assume the government and to restore order. Brooke was courteously received by Muda Hassim. His first visit was short; but he seems to have then laid the foundations of the influence which he subsequently acquired over the inhabitants, including the Malay governor, Muda Hassim. On this occasion he surveyed 150 miles of coast, visited many of the rivers, and established a friendly intercourse with the Malay tribes on the coast, spending ten days among a tribe of Dayáks, the aboriginal inhabitants of the island. In the latter part of the same year he visited the island of Celebes. He there astonished the inhabitants, the Bujis—a race much addicted to field sports—by his horsemanship and skill in shooting.

Revisiting Saráwak in the autumn of 1840, Brooke took an active part in the suppression of the rebellion, which was still going on, impressing the natives by his gallantry and readiness of resource, and so entirely gaining the confidence of Muda Hassim that the latter voluntarily offered him the government of the country, which he assumed on 24 Sept. 1841. In July of the following year he repaired to Brunei, and obtained from the sultan the confirmation of his appointment as rájá of Saráwak, in which office he was formally installed at Kuching on 18 Aug. 1842. Sir Spenser St. John's 'Life of Brooke' gives a graphic account of the installation, which very nearly became a scene of bloodshed, owing to the excitement of some of the followers of the late rájá, and their animosity towards a chief named Makota, whose tyranny had done much to bring about the rebellion, and who had obstructed Brooke in his efforts to reduce the country to order, and to improve the administration (Spenser St. John, *Life of Sir James Brooke*, 1879, p. 70).

Brooke's administrative reforms were very simple, but thoroughly well suited to the people. One of the causes of the rebellion had been a system of forced trade, under which the inhabitants were compelled to buy at a fixed, and often an exorbitant, price, commodities sold to them by the chiefs. In default of payment their sons and daughters,

and often their parents as well, were carried off as slaves. Brooke substituted for the forced trade a simple system of taxation in kind, and did what he could to abolish interference with the personal liberty of the people. He administered justice himself, with the aid of some of the chief persons of the country; his court, which was a long room in his own house, being essentially an open one, while he was accessible to any one who wished to see him at nearly all hours of the day. By the Dayáks he was speedily regarded with sentiments of reverence and affection. Their favourite saying was: 'The son of Europe is the friend of the Dayák.' In the earlier years of his residence at Sarávak Brooke was almost alone. His followers were a coloured interpreter from Malacca, useful, but not very trustworthy; a servant who could neither read nor write; a shipwrecked Irishman, brave, but not otherwise useful; and a doctor who never learnt the language of the country.

The suppression of piracy in the Malayan Archipelago does not appear to have been among Brooke's first objects, but it formed one of the main achievements of his useful life. In Borneo piracy had been the common pursuit of the tribes along the coast from time immemorial. It was resorted to in Borneo, not only for purposes of plunder, but for the possession of human heads, for which there was a passion among the Dayáks and among many of the tribes in the archipelago. Brooke had become aware of the practice at an early period of his residence in Sarávak, and had done what he could to impress the chief people of the country with its enormity; but it was not until 1843 that he was in a position to take an active part in its suppression. Early in that year he made the acquaintance, at Singapore, of Captain the Hon. Henry Keppel (now (1886) Admiral the Hon. Sir Henry Keppel, G.C.B.), then commanding H.M.S. Dido, with whom he speedily contracted a mutual and lasting friendship. Returning to Sarávak in the Dido, in company with Keppel, he joined in an expedition against the most formidable of the piratical hordes, the Malays and Dayáks of the Seribas river, taking with him as a contingent a number of war-boats manned by natives of Sarávak. The expedition was extremely successful. The pirates were attacked in their strongholds on the banks of the river by the boats of the Dido and the Sarávak war-boats, and compelled to undertake to abandon piracy. In the following year he was again associated with Keppel in an attack upon the pirates of the Sakarran river, which, though inflicting heavy loss upon the pirates, was attended with severe fighting and some loss to the assailants. Captain Sir Edward Belcher, Captain Rodney Mundy, Captain Grey, and Captain Farquhar were all at different times employed in conjunction with Brooke in operations against the pirates. The last of these operations, which took place in 1849, and dealt a crushing blow to piracy in that part of the Bornean seas, was made the ground of a series of charges of cruel and illegal conduct, preferred against Brooke in the House of Commons by Mr. Hume, and supported by Mr. Cobden, and in some degree by Mr. Gladstone, who, while eulogising Brooke's character, voted for an inquiry into the charges, on the ground that the work of destruction had been promiscuous, and to some extent illegal. The motion for inquiry was discountenanced by the government of the day, that of Lord John Russell, and was rejected by a large majority of the house, Lord Palmerston declaring that Brooke 'retired from the investigation with untarnished character and unblemished honour.' The attacks, however, being continued, the government of Lord Aberdeen subsequently granted a commission of inquiry, which sat at Singapore, but failed to establish any of the charges of inhumanity or illegality which had been made against Brooke.

In 1847 Brooke revisited England, where he met with a most gratifying reception. He was invited by the queen to Windsor, and was treated with great consideration by the leading statesmen of the day, as well as by various public bodies. London conferred upon him the freedom of the city, and Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. In connection with his visit to Windsor, it is related that the queen having inquired how he found it so easy to manage so many thousands of wild Borneans, Brooke replied: 'I find it easier to govern thirty thousand Malays and Dayáks than to manage a dozen of your majesty's subjects.' On his return to Borneo he was appointed British commissioner and consul-general in that island, as well as governor of Labuan, which the sultan of Brunei had ceded to the British crown. He was also created a K.C.B. in 1848.

The commission of inquiry not only caused Brooke very great annoyance, but for a time introduced some embarrassment into his relations with the natives under his rule, who not unnaturally conceived the impression that he had forfeited the favour of his own government. The incident is also generally regarded as having, in combination with other circumstances, had some connection with a very serious outbreak on the part of the Chinese immigrants into Sarávak, in which

Brooke narrowly escaped being murdered. This outbreak occurred in 1857, when the Chinese, having formed a plot to kill Brooke and the other Englishmen serving under him, attacked the government house and other English residences, and murdered several of the English. Brooke escaped in the darkness by jumping into the river, diving under the bow of a Chinese barge, and swimming to the other side. After having occupied the capital for a few days, and destroyed a good deal of property, including the rájá's house and his valuable library, the Chinese retired, followed by a large body of Malays and Dayáks, who stood by their rájá, and, intercepting the Chinese in their retreat, destroyed a considerable number of them. The attitude of the Malays and Dayáks on this occasion furnished a signal proof of the affection and confidence with which Brooke had inspired the great majority of his native subjects.

Brooke finally left Saráwak in 1863. Shortly after his return to England a wish long cherished by him, that the British government should recognise his territory as an independent state, was gratified, and a consul was appointed to represent British interests. He died at Burrator in Devonshire in 1868, at the age of sixty-five, after a series of paralytic attacks, brought on doubtless by the fatigues and exposure of a laborious and adventurous life, spent, the greater part of it, in a tropical climate. He was succeeded as rájá by his nephew, Mr. Charles Johnson, who had previously assumed the name of Brooke, and under whose firm but benevolent government, based upon the principles introduced by his illustrious relative, Saráwak, now comprising a territory of 28,000 square miles and a population of a quarter of a million, is a flourishing settlement. Trade has expanded, agriculture is advancing, piracy and head-hunting have been rooted out, education is in demand, and, as a result of the efforts of christian missionaries, Saráwak now numbers nearly three thousand native christians. When this state of things is compared with that which existed on the north coast of Borneo less than half a century ago, it will readily be admitted that among the benefactors of humanity a high place must be accorded to Sir James Brooke.

[Gertrude L. Jacob's Rájá of Saráwak, 1876; Spenser St. John's Life of Sir James Brooke, 1879; Private Letters of Sir James Brooke (edit. John C. Templer), 1853; Captain Mundy's Narrative of Events in Borneo and Celebes, 1848; Ann. Reg. 1851, pp. 135, 136; Quarterly Review, vols. lxxxiii., cxi.; S. P. G. Report, 1884; Harriette McDougall's Sketches of our Life at Saráwak, London.] A. J. A.

BROOKE, JOHN (*d.* 1582), translator, son of John Brooke, was a native of Ash-next-Sandwich and owner of Brooke House in that village. Though appointed scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, by the foundation charter of 1546, he did not proceed B.A. until 1553-4. He married Magdalen Stoddard of Mottingham. He died in 1582, leaving no children, and was buried in Ash church. His works are: 1. 'The Staffe of Christian Faith. . . . Translated out of French into English by John Brooke, of Ashe-next-Sandwiche,' 1577. 2. 'John Gardener, his confession of the Christian Faith. Translated out of French by John Brooke,' 1578, 1583. 3. 'A Christian Discourse . . . presented to the Prince of Conde. Translated by J. B.,' 1578. 4. 'The Christian Disputations, by Master Peter Viret, dedicated to Edmund, Abp. of Canterbury. Translated out of French . . . by J. B. of Ashe,' 1579. 5. 'Of Two Wonderful Popish Monsters, to wyt, Of a Popish Asse which was found in Rome in the riuer Tyber (1496), and of a Moonkish Calfe, calued at Friberge in Misne (1528). . . . Witnessed and declared, the one by P. Melancthon, the other by M. Luther. Translated out of French . . . by John Brooke of Assh. . . . With two cuts of the Monsters,' 1579. 6. 'A Faithful and Familiar Exposition upon the Prayer of our Lorde. . . . Written in French dialogue wise, by Peter Viret, and translated into English by John Brooke. Dedicated to Syr Roger Manwood, knight, and Lorde Chiefe Baron of the Queene's Maiesties Excheker,' 1582.

[Hasted's Kent, iii. 691 *n.*; Planché's Corner of Kent, 136; Ames's Typog. Antiq. (Herbert) 662, 867, 1010, 1011, 1060; Maunsell's First Part of the Catalogue (1595), 24; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 459; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 131.] W. H.

BROOKE, JOHN CHARLES (1748–1794), Somerset herald, second son of William Brooke, M.D., and Alice, eldest daughter and coheiress of William Mawhood of Doncaster, was born at Fieldhead, in the parish of Silkstone, near Sheffield, in 1748. He was sent to the metropolis to be apprenticed to a chemist in Holborn, but he had already acquired a taste for genealogical research, and having drawn up a pedigree of the Howard family which attracted the favourable notice of the Duke of Norfolk, he thus obtained an entrance into the College of Arms. He was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant in 1773, and was promoted to the office of Somerset herald in 1777. Two years previously, in 1775, he had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Brooke was secretary

to the earl marshal, and, also through the patronage of the Duke of Norfolk, a lieutenant in the militia of the West Riding of Yorkshire. With Benjamin Pingo, York herald, and fourteen other persons, he was crushed to death on 3 Feb. 1794, in attempting to get into the pit of the Haymarket Theatre. His body was interred in the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, where a monumental tablet was erected to his memory, with an epitaph composed by Edmund Lodge, afterwards Clarenceux king-at-arms.

Brooke made voluminous manuscript collections, chiefly relating to Yorkshire. His father had inherited the manuscripts of his great-uncle, the Rev. John Brooke, rector of High Hoyland in Yorkshire, which had been formed as a foundation for the topography of that county. These came into the hands of John Charles Brooke, who greatly enlarged them by means of his own researches, and by copying the manuscripts of Jenyngs and Tilleyson. A catalogue of these collections will be found in Gough's 'British Topography,' ii. 397, 401, 402. Brooke's contributions to the 'Archæologia' are enumerated in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vi. 355. He was a contributor also to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the principal authors of his day in genealogy and topography acknowledge their obligations to him. Besides a history of Yorkshire, he contemplated a new edition of Sandford's 'Genealogical History of the Kings of England,' a baronage after Dugdale's method, and a history of all tenants in capite to accompany Domesday. He bequeathed his manuscripts to the College of Arms, but a small collection of Yorkshire pedigrees by him is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 21184). Many of his letters on antiquarian subjects are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature.'

A portrait of Brooke, engraved by T. Milton from a painting by T. Maynard, forms the frontispiece to Noble's 'History of the College of Arms.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 681, 684, iii. 263, vi. 142, 254, 303; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 354–429; Noble's College of Arms, 428–434, 440; Addit. MS. 5726 E, art. 3, 5864, f. 116; Notes and Queries (2nd series), iv. 130, 160, 318; Gent. Mag. lxiv. 187, 275, lxvii. 5; Annual Reg. 1794, chronicle 5.] T. C.

BROOKE, RALPH (1553–1625), herald, describes himself (MS. penes Coll. Arm.) as the son of Geoffrey Brooke (by his wife, Jane Hyde) and grandson of William Brooke of Lancashire, who was a cadet of the family of Brooke seated at Norton in Cheshire. But the entry of his admission into Merchant Taylors' School, on 3 July 1564, simply records the fact that his father was Geoffrey, and a shoemaker (*Registers of M.T.S.* i. 6). In 1576 he was made free of the Painter Stainers' Company, and four years afterwards was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant in the College of Arms. In March 1593 he became York herald, but attained to no higher rank. That he was an accurate and painstaking genealogist there can be no doubt; it seems equally clear that he was of a grasping and jealous nature, and much disliked by his fellow-officers in the Heralds' College. In 1597 Camden, who was not a professional herald, was made Clarenceux king-at-arms in recognition of his great learning. Brooke took umbrage at his intrusion into the college, and published, without date or printer's name, what he termed 'A Discoverie of certaine Errours published in print in the much-commended Britannia 1594, very prejudiciall to the Discentes and Successions of the auncient Nobilitie of this Realme.' To this Camden replied; and Vincent, who had the college with him, sided with Camden and exposed certain mistakes into which Brooke himself had fallen. The controversy was long and acrimonious, the only good result being that, through the researches of Brooke, Camden, and Vincent, the genealogies of the nobility were closely investigated, and the first attempt at a printed peerage was made. Brooke died 15 Oct. 1625, aged 73, and was buried in the church of Reculver, Kent. His quaint monument, whereon he is depicted in his tabard dress, has been often engraved, but it has unhappily disappeared from the newly built church. In addition to the work already mentioned, Brooke wrote 'A Second Discovery of Errors,' which was published from the manuscript by Anstis in 1723; and two editions (1619 and 1622) of 'A Catalogue and Succession of the Kings, Princes, Dukes, Marquisses, Earles, and Viscounts of the Realme of England since the Norman Conquest to this present yeare 1619. Together with their Armes, Wives and Children, the times of their deaths and burials, with any other memorable actions, collected by Raphe Brooke, Esquire, Yorke Herauld, Discouering and Reforming many errors committed by men of other Professions and lately published in Print to the great wronging of the Nobility and prejudice of his Majestie's Officers and Armes, who are onely appointed and sworne to deale faithfully in these causes,' printed by Jaggard.

[Dallaway's Heraldry, 1793, pp. 226–239; Noble's College of Arms; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, ii.; for a full account of Brooke's quarrel with Vincent and Camden see Sir H. Nicolas's Life of Augustine Vincent (1827).] C. J. R.

BROOKE, RICHARD (1791–1861), antiquary, was a native of Liverpool, where he was born in 1791. His father, also named Richard, was a Cheshire man, who settled in Liverpool early in life, and died there on 15 June 1852, at the age of 91. Richard Brooke the younger practised as a solicitor in Liverpool, and devoted his leisure time to investigations into the history and antiquities of his county, and into certain branches of natural history. One of the favourite occupations of his life was to visit and explore the several fields of battle in England, especially those which were the scenes of conflict between the rival houses of York and Lancaster. The great object he had in view was to compare the statements of the historians with such relics as had survived, and with the traditions of the neighbourhoods where the respective battles had been fought. He was led to this line of research at a comparatively early age during visits to his brother, Mr. Peter Brooke, who resided near Stoke Field. In 1825 he published 'Observations illustrative of the Accounts given by the Ancient Historical Writers of the Battle of Stoke Field, between King Henry the Seventh and John De la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, in 1487, the last that was fought in the Civil Wars of York and Lancaster; to which are added some interesting particulars of the Illustrious Houses of Plantagenet and Neville' (Liverpool, 1825, roy. 8vo). In later years he carried on his researches, and communicated the result to the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a member, and to the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, in papers which were subsequently published in a volume in 1857, entitled 'Visits to Fields of Battle in England in the Fifteenth Century. To which are added some Miscellaneous Tracts and Papers upon Archæological Subjects' (8vo). The battlefields described are Shrewsbury, Blore Heath, Northampton, Wakefield, Mortimer's Cross, Towton, Tewkesbury, Bosworth, Stoke, Evesham, and Barnet. The additional papers are: 1. 'On the Use of Firearms by the English in the 15th Century.' 2. 'The Family of Wyche, or De la Wyche, in Cheshire.' 3. 'Wilmslow Church in Cheshire.' 4. 'Handford Hall and Cheadle Church in Cheshire.' 5. 'The Office of Keeper of the Royal Menagerie in the Reign of Edward IV.' 6. 'The Period of the Extinction of Wolves in England.'

He was a member of the council of the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, and read many papers at the meetings of the society. The following, in addition to some of those named above, are printed in its 'Proceedings:' 1. 'Upon the extraordinary and abrupt Changes of Fortune of Jasper, earl of Pembroke,' vol. x. 2. 'Life of Richard Neville, the Great Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, called the King Maker,' xii. 3. 'Life and Character of Margaret of Anjou,' xiii. 4. 'Visit to Fotheringay Church and Castle,' xiii. 5. 'Migration of the Swallow,' xiii. 6. 'On the Elephants used in War by the Carthaginians,' xiv. 7. 'On the Common or Fallow Deer of Great Britain,' xiv. In the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' he published 'Observations on the Inscription of the Common Seal of Liverpool' (i. 76), besides the three Cheshire papers reprinted in the volume of 'visits.' In 1853 he published 'Liverpool as it was during the Last Quarter of the Eighteenth Century, 1775 to 1800' (Liverpool, roy. 8vo, pp. 558). In this he has gathered a body of interesting facts relating to the history of the great port during that period, much of the information being derived from his father. He died at Liverpool on 14 June 1861, in the seventieth year of his age.

[Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 1862, 2nd ser. ii. 105; prefaces to Brooke's works.] C. W. S.

BROOKE, ROBERT (*d.* 1802?), of Prosperous, county Kildare, governor of St. Helena from 1787 to 1801, was youngest son of Robert Brooke, and grandson of the Rev. William Brooke of Rantavan House, county Cavan (BURKE'S *Landed Gentry*, see Brooke of Drumvana). He entered the service of the East India Company on 14 Aug. 1764 as ensign on the Bengal establishment, became lieutenant on 25 Aug. 1765, and substantive captain on 10 Dec. 1767. He signalised himself on several occasions in the operations against Cossim Ali and Soojah Dowlah under Lord Clive, during which time he served with the 8th sepoys. Detached to Madras with two companies of Bengal sepoy grenadiers, he served through the campaigns of 1768–9 against Hyder Ali, with General Joseph Smith, and was subsequently chief engineer of Colonel Wood's force. On one occasion he was sent as envoy to Hyder Ali. Returning to Bengal he was given command of two battalions lent as guards to the Mogul. While so employed he put down a formidable revolt in the province of Corah, for which service he was rewarded with the collectorship of the province, together with a commission of 2½ per cent. on its revenues while in command of the troops on the frontier. He raised the Bengal native light infantry, and commanded that battalion in two campaigns against the hill-

robbers about Rajmahal, in which he distinguished himself by his lenity and humanity no less than by the success of his operations. He also rendered good service against the Mahrattas and in the Rohilla war. His services were acknowledged by the court of directors on 19 April 1771, and again on 30 March 1774, in terms almost unprecedented in the case of an officer of junior rank. He returned home on furlough in 1774, and invested the fortune he had realised by his collectorship at Corah in an attempt to develope the cotton manufacture in Ireland, with which object he erected the industrial village of Prosperous, in the barony of Clane, county Kildare. About the same time he married Mrs. Wynne, *née* Mapletoft, who bore him several children. The enterprise at Prosperous met with patronage and support in distinguished quarters, and in 1776 Brooke received the thanks of parliament for his patriotic endeavours. The manufacturing processes—cotton-printing excepted—are stated to have been carried to some perfection, but in a commercial sense the undertaking proved a failure, and after many vicissitudes the works, counting some 1,400 looms, in 1787 had to be given up for the benefit of the creditors. They were eventually burned by the rebels in 1798. His own fortune and that of his wife having thus been sacrificed, and an elder brother, who was partner in the enterprise, and others having become involved in the ruin, Brooke applied to the court of directors to reinstate him in his former rank, for, having overstayed his leave, he had been struck off the rolls from 14 April 1775. The directors declined to accede to the request, but immediately afterwards appointed him to the governorship of the island of St. Helena, in succession to Governor Corneille. There he displayed much energy. He improved the buildings, strengthened the defences, and established a code of signals. The island became a depôt for the company's European troops, and during his governorship over 12,000 recruits were drilled in its valleys. His spirited measures for seizing the Cape of Good Hope with a small naval squadron carrying a landing-force of 600 light infantry, blue-jackets, marines, and seamen-volunteers, though anticipated by the expedition from home under General Craig and Admiral Keith, won for him the special thanks of the home government. The court of directors recognised his exertions by the gift of a diamond-hilted sword, presented to him in 1799 at St. Helena, at the head of a garrison parade, Brooke then holding local rank as colonel. A serious illness compelled him to embark for England on 10 March 1801, and he died soon after.

Particulars and certificates of his public services in India and in Ireland will be found in the 'British Museum Collection of Political Tracts,' under the heading: 'Brooke, Robt.—A Letter from Mr. Brooke to an Honourable Member of the House of Commons (Dublin, 1787).' A notice of his governorship appears in the 'History of St. Helena' (1808) by Thomas Henry Brooke, for many years colonial secretary on the island, and nephew of Governor Brooke, being a son of Thomas Digby Brooke, the elder brother who was partner in the concern at Prosperous. A few unpublished letters to Warren Hastings in 1773, and from the Marquis Wellesley, are among 'Add. MSS.,' British Museum.

Burke's Landed Gentry; Political Tracts, 1787–8; Dodswell and Miles's Lists of Bengal Army; Warburton's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 971; Brooke's Hist. of St. Helena (2nd ed. 1823); Add. MSS. 29133, 13710, and 13787.]

H. M. C.

BROOKE, Lord. [See Greville.]

BROOKE, SAMUEL (*d.* 1631), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and archdeacon of Coventry, was the son of Robert Brooke, a rich citizen of York, and was brother of Christopher Brooke, the poet [q. v.] In 1596 he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge; he proceeded M.A. 1604, B.D. 1607, and D.D. 1615. Shortly afterwards he was sent to prison, by the agency of Sir George More, for secretly celebrating the marriage of Dr. John Donne with More's daughter, but was soon afterwards released. He was promoted to the office of chaplain to Henry, prince of Wales, who recommended him (26 Sept. 1612) for the divinity chair at Gresham College. He was afterwards chaplain to both James I and Charles I, and obtained notice at court.

In 1614 Brooke wrote three Latin plays, performed before James I on his visit to the university in that year. The names of the plays appear to have been 'Scyros,' 'Adelphe,' and 'Melanthe,' and the 'Adelphe' was described as so witty 'ut vel ipsi Catoni risum excuteret.' On 13 June 1618 he became rector of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, London, and 10 July 1621 was incorporated D.D. at Oxford. He was elected master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 5 Sept. 1629, and on 17 Nov. resigned his Gresham professorship. Prynne, in his 'Canterburie's Doome' p. 157, abuses Brooke as a disciple of Laud, and states that in 1630 Brooke was engaged in 'An Arminian Treatise of Predestination.'

Laud encouraged him to complete this book, but afterwards declined to sanction its publication on account of its excessive violence. On 13 May 1631 Brooke was admitted archdeacon of Coventry, and died 16 Sept. 1631. He was buried without monument or epitaph in Trinity College Chapel. None of Brooke's works appear to have been printed. Besides the treatise already mentioned, he wrote a tract on the Thirty-nine Articles, and a discourse, dedicated to the Earl of Pembroke, entitled 'De Auxilio Divinæ Gratiæ Exercitatio theologica, nimirum: An possibile sit duos eandem habere Gratiæ Mensuram, et tamen unus convertatur et credat; alter non: e Johan. xi. 45, 46.' The manuscript of this discourse is in Trinity College Library.

[Ward's Lives of the Professors of Gresham College, p. 53; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss) i. 401–2; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 284; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. 19–20; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab.; Laud's Works, vi. 292.] S. L.

BROOKE, WILLIAM HENRY (*d.* 1860), satirical draughtsman and portrait-painter, was a nephew of Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q. v.], the author of 'A Fool of Quality.' He was placed when young in a banker's office. Preferring the studio to the desk, he became the pupil of Samuel Drummond, A.R.A. He made rapid progress, and soon established himself as a portrait-painter in the Adelphi. In 1810 he first exhibited in the Academy. His early works, according to Redgrave, were mere sketches; their subjects: 'Anacreon,' 'Murder of Thomas à Becket,' and 'Musidora.' Between 1813 and 1823 he did not exhibit. In the latter year he sent three pictures, a portrait, and two Irish landscapes with figures. In 1826 he exhibited 'Chastity.' This was the last work which he sent to the Academy. In 1812 he undertook to make drawings for the 'Satirist,' a monthly publication which changed hands several times in its short career, and collapsed finally in 1814. There is little of style or of wit to redeem the pure vulgarity of Brooke's work as a satirist. He contributed to this paper till September 1813, and was then succeeded by George Cruikshank. His drawings for this periodical seem to have brought him some notice, and he illustrated a good many popular books of the day. Among these may be mentioned Moore's 'Irish Melodies,' 1822; Major's edition of Izaak Walton, to which he supplied some vignettes; Keightley's 'Greek and Roman Mythology,' 1831; 'Persian and Turkish Tales;' 'Gulliver's Travels;' Nathaniel Cotton's 'Visions in Verse;' and 'Fables for the Female Sex,' by E. Moore and his uncle, H. Brooke. The last three are undated and published by Walker. None of Brooke's embellishments appear to have had much merit. His best designs, however, are said to have been well drawn. He shows a certain feeling for grace in his delineation of women, though little knowledge. He died at Chichester 12 Jan. 1860.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; British Museum Catalogues.] E. R.

BROOKE, ZACHARY (1716–1788), divine, the son of Zachary Brooke, of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (B.A. 1693–4, and M.A. 1697), at one time vicar of Hawkston-cum-Newton, near Cambridge, was born in 1716 at Hamerton, Huntingdonshire. He was educated at Stamford school, was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 28 June 1734, was afterwards elected a fellow, proceeded B.A. in 1737, M.A. in 1741, B.D. in 1748, and D.D. in 1753. He was elected to the Margaret professorship of divinity at Cambridge in 1765, and was at the same time a candidate for the mastership of St. John's College; was chaplain to the king from 1758, and was vicar of Ickleton, Cambridgeshire, and rector of Forncett St. Mary and St. Peter, Suffolk. He died at Forncett on 7 Aug. 1788. He married the daughter of W. Hanchet. He attacked Dr. Middleton's 'Free Inquiry' in his 'Defensio miraculorum quæ in ecclesia christiana facta esse perhibentur post tempora Apostolorum,' Cambridge, 1748, which appeared in English in 1750. This work called forth several 'Letters' in reply. Brooke was also the author of a collection of sermons, issued in 1763.

[Baker's St. John's College (ed. Mayor), 1029, 1030, 1042; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 563–4, viii. 379; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 371; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L.

BROOKES, JOSHUA (1754–1821), eccentric divine, was born at Cheadle-Hulme, near Stockport, and baptised on 19 May 1754. His father, a shoemaker, who removed soon after his son's birth to Manchester, was a cripple of violent temper, known by the name of 'Pontius Pilate.' He had, however, a genuine affection for his boy, who was educated at the Manchester grammar school, where he attracted the notice of the Rev. Thomas Aynscough, M.A., who obtained the aid which, with a school exhibition, enabled him to proceed to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 17 June 1778 and M.A. on 21 June 1781. In the following year he became curate of Chorlton Chapel, and in December 1790 was appointed chaplain of the collegiate church of Manchester, a posi-

tion which he retained until his death on 11 Nov. 1821. He acted for a time as assistant master at the grammar school, but was exceedingly unpopular with the boys, who at times ejected him from the schoolroom, struggling and shrieking out at the loudest pitch of an unmelodious voice his uncomplimentary opinions of them as 'blockheads.' He was an excellent scholar, and one of his pupils, Dr. Joseph Allen, bishop of Ely, frankly acknowledged, 'If it had not been for Joshua Brookes, I should never have been a fellow of Trinity'—which proved the stepping-stone to the episcopal bench. Brookes was a book collector; but although he brought together a large library, he was entirely deficient in the finer instincts of the bibliomaniac, and nothing could be more tasteless than his fashion of illustrating his books with tawdry and worthless engravings. His memory was prodigious. In his common talk he spoke the broad dialect of the county, and his uncouthness brought him frequently into disputes with the townspeople. He would interrupt the service of the church to administer a rebuke or to box the ears of some unruly boy. A caricature appeared in which he is represented as reading the burial service at a grave and saying, 'And I heard a voice from heaven saying—knock that black imp off the wall!' The artist was prosecuted and fined. Brookes's peculiarities brought him into frequent conflict with his fellow-clergymen. As chaplain of the Manchester collegiate church he baptised, married, and buried more persons than any clergyman in the kingdom. He is described in Parkinson's 'Old Church Clock' as the 'Rev. Joseph Rivers,' and he appears under his own name in the 'Manchester Man' of Mrs. G. Linnæus Banks. In 'Blackwood's Magazine' for March 1821 appeared a 'Brief Sketch of the Rev. Josiah Streamlet,' and that Brookes read it is evident from his annotated copy, which is now in the Manchester Free Library. The article was incorrectly attributed to Mr. James Crossley, but is properly assigned to Mr. Charles Wheeler.

In appearance he was diminutive and corpulent; he had bushy, meeting brows (Parr styled him 'the gentleman with the straw-coloured eyebrows'), a shrill voice, and rapid utterance. He was careless and shabby in his dress, except on Sundays, when he was scrupulously clean and neat. His portrait, from a drawing taken by Minasi a few weeks before his death, has been engraved. His general appearance gained him the nickname of the 'Knave of Clubs,' though he was usually styled 'St. Crispin.'

[Free Thoughts on many Subjects, by a Manchester Man (the Rev. Robert Lamb), London, 1866, p. 122; Parkinson's Old Church Clock, 5th edition, with biographical sketch by John Evans, Manchester, 1880; Churton's Life of Nowell, pp. 200, 225; Booker's Hist. of Chorlton Chapel (Chetham Society); an article by John Harland in Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 568; Smith's Manchester Grammar School Register (Chetham Society), i. 109; Songs of the Wilsons, edited by Harland, Manchester, 1865; Bamford's Early Days, p. 292; Banks's Manchester Man, 1876, vol. iii. Appendix; Harland's Collectanea (Chetham Society).] W. E. A. A.

BROOKES, JOSHUA (1761–1833), anatomist, was born on 24 Nov. 1761, and studied anatomy and surgery in London under William Hunter, Hewson, Andrew Marshall, and Sheldon, afterwards attending the practice of Portal and other eminent surgeons at the Hôtel-Dieu, Paris. Returning to London he commenced to teach anatomy and form a museum. He was an accurate anatomist and excellent dissector, and prepared very many of the specimens in his museum. He invented a very useful method of preserving subjects for his lectures and class dissections, so as to preserve a healthy colour and arrest decomposition. For this he was elected F.R.S. His success as a teacher was so great that in the course of forty years more than five thousand pupils passed under his tuition in anatomy and physiology. He was very devoted to the formation of his museum, which from first to last cost him 30,000*l.*, and was second only to that of John Hunter. It included a vast collection of specimens illustrating human and comparative anatomy, morbid and normal. His brother kept the celebrated menagerie in Exeter Change, and thus Brookes easily obtained specimens. In 1826, owing to ill-health brought on by constant presence in the atmosphere of the dissecting-room, he was compelled to leave off teaching; and at a dinner presided over by Dr. Pettigrew he received from the hands of the Duke of Sussex a marble bust of himself, subscribed for by his pupils. After vainly endeavouring to dispose of his museum entire, he was compelled to sell it piecemeal. The final sale took place on 1 March 1830 and twenty-two following days; but very little was realised for Brookes's support in his old age. He died 10 Jan. 1833, in Great Portland Street, London.

His published writings include 'Lectures on the Anatomy of the Ostrich' ('Lancet,' vol. xii.); 'Brookesian Museum,' 1827; 'Catalogue of Zootomical Collection,' 1828; 'Address to the Zoological Club of the Linnean Society,' 1828; 'Thoughts on Cholera,' 1831, proposing most useful hygienic precautions, especially as to the cleansing of the slums;

and a description of a new genus of Rodentia (Trans. Linn. Soc., 1829).

[Museum Brookesianum, Descriptive and Historical Catalogue, 1830; Lancet, 19 Jan., 31 Aug., and 14 Dec. 1833; Memorials of J. F. South, 1884, pp. 103–6.] G. T. B.

BROOKES, RICHARD (*fl.* 1750), physician and author, has left but slight memorials of his life, except numerous compilations and translations on medicine, surgery, natural history, and geography, most of which went through several editions. He was at one time a rural practitioner in Surrey (Dedication of *Art of Angling*). At some time previous to 1762 he had travelled both in America and Africa (Preface to *Natural History*). He was an industrious compiler, especially from continental writers, and his 'General Gazetteer' supplied a manifest want. It has gone through a great number of editions, the principal recent editor being A. G. Findlay.

The following are Brookes's chief writings: 1. 'History of the most remarkable Pestilential Distempers,' 1721. 2. 'The Art of Angling, Rock and Sea Fishing, with the Natural History of River, Pond, and Sea Fish,' 1740. 3. 'The General Practice of Physic,' 1751. 4. 'An Introduction to Physic and Surgery,' 2 vols. 1754. 5. 'The General Gazetteer,' London, 1762. 6. 'A System of Natural History,' 6 vols. 1763. His principal translations are 'The Natural History of Chocolate,' from the French of Quélus, 2nd ed. 1730, and Duhalde's 'History of China,' 4 vols. 1736.

[Brookes's works as above.] G. T. B.

BROOKFIELD, WILLIAM HENRY (1809–1874), divine, was the son of Charles Brookfield, a solicitor at Sheffield, where he was born on 31 Aug. 1809. In 1827 he was articled to a solicitor at Leeds, but left this position to enter Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1829 (B.A. 1833, and M.A. 1836). In 1834 he became tutor to George William (afterwards fourth Lord) Lyttelton (1817–1876). In December 1834 he was ordained to the curacy of Maltby in Lincolnshire. He was afterwards curate at Southampton, in 1840 of St. James's, Piccadilly, and in 1841 of St. Luke's, Berwick Street. In 1841 he married Jane Octavia, the youngest daughter of Sir Charles Elton of Clevedon Court, Somerset. The wife of Hallam the historian was Sir C. Elton's sister. In 1848 Brookfield was appointed inspector of schools by Lord Lansdowne. He held the post for seventeen years, during part of which time he was morning preacher at Berkeley Chapel, Mayfair. On resigning his inspectorship he became rector of Somerby-cum-Humby, near Grantham. He was also reader at the Rolls Chapel, and continued to reside chiefly in London. In 1860 he was appointed honorary chaplain to the queen, and later chaplain-in-ordinary. He died on 12 July 1874. Mrs. Brookfield died on 27 Nov. 1896 at Walpole Street, Chelsea. A son, Mr. Charles Brookfield, is a well-known actor.

Brookfield was an impressive preacher, and attracted many cultivated hearers. His sermons, which show no special theological bias, have considerable literary merit. He had an original vein of humour, which made even his reports as a school inspector unusually amusing. He had extraordinary powers of elocution and mimicry. As a reader he was unsurpassable, and his college friends describe his powers of amusing anecdote as astonishing. He had the melancholy temperament often associated with humour, and suffered from ill-health, which in 1851 necessitated a voyage to Madeira. He was known to all the most eminent men of letters of his time, some of whom, especially Lord Tennyson and Arthur Hallam, had been his college friends. He was described by his friend Thackeray as 'Frank Whitestock' in the 'Curate's Walk,' and Lord Tennyson contributes a sonnet to his memory in the 'Memoir.' In the same memoir, written by his old pupil and friend Lord Lyttelton, will be found letters from Carlyle, Sir Henry Taylor, Mr. Kinglake, James Spedding, and others.

[Sermons with Memoir, by Lord Lyttelton, 1874; Thackeray's Letters to Mrs. Brookfield (1847–55), 1887; Charles and F. Brookfield's Mrs. Brookfield and her Circle (1809–74), 1905; Times, 3 Dec. 1896.]

BROOKING, CHARLES (1723–1759), marine painter, was 'bred in some department in the dockyard at Deptford, but practised as a ship painter, in which he certainly excelled all his countrymen.' This is the account given by Edwards of a painter of whom now there is little to be known. He was a friend of Dominic Serres. An anecdote told by that artist to Edwards shows that Brooking, like many painters then and now, was in the hands of dealers. They would not allow him to sign his works, and through that prohibition it happened that he found a private patron only when patronage could do him no good. 'He painted sea-views and sea-fights, which showed an extensive knowledge of naval tactics; his colour was bright and clear, his water pellucid, his manner broad and spirited.' By his death, according to the opinion of his time, a painter was lost who promised to stand in the highest rank. In the Foundling Hospital

a fine picture of his is preserved. Godfrey, Ravenet, Canot, and Boydell have engraved his works. He owed his death to his doctor, and was slain, in his thirty-sixth year, by 'injudicious medical advice, given to remove a perpetual headache.' He left his family destitute.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Works of Edward Dayes; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves.] E. R.

BROOKS, CHARLES WILLIAM SHIRLEY (1816–1874), editor of 'Punch,' was the son of William Brooks, architect, who died on 11 Dec. 1867, aged 80, by his wife Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of William Sabine of Islington. He was born at 52 Doughty Street, London, 29 April 1816, and after his earlier education was articled, on 24 April 1832, to his uncle, Mr. Charles Sabine of Oswestry, for the term of five years, and passed the Incorporated Law Society's examination in November 1838, but there is no record of his ever having become a solicitor; for the natural bent of his genius impelled him, like Dickens and Disraeli, to lighter studies, and he forsook law for literature.

During five sessions he occupied a seat in the reporters' gallery of the House of Commons, as the writer of the parliamentary summary in the 'Morning Chronicle.' In 1853 he was sent by that journal as special commissioner to inquire into the questions connected with the subject of labour and the poor in Russia, Syria, and Egypt. His pleasant letters from these countries were afterwards collected and published in the sixth volume of the 'Travellers' Library,' under the title of the 'Russians of the South.'

In early times, 1842, he signed his articles which were appearing in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' Charles W. Brooks. His second literary signature was C. Shirley Brooks, and finally he became Shirley Brooks. His full christian names were Charles William Shirley, the latter being an old name in the family. His first magazine papers, among which were 'A Lounge in the Œil de Bœuf,' 'An Excursion of some English Actors to China,' 'Cousin Emily,' and 'The Shrift on the Rail,' brought him into communication with Harrison Ainsworth, Laman Blanchard, and other well-known men, and he soon became the centre of a strong muster of literary friends, who found pleasure in his wit and social qualities. As a dramatist he frequently achieved considerable success, without, however, once making any ambitious effort—such, for example, as producing a five-act comedy. His original drama, 'The Creole, or Love's Fetters,' was produced at the Lyceum 8 April 1847 with marked applause. A lighter piece, entitled 'Anything for a Change,' was brought out at the same house 7 June 1848. Two years afterwards, 5 Aug. 1850, his two-act drama, the 'Daughter of the Stars,' was acted at the New Strand Theatre. The exhibition of 1851 gave occasion for his writing 'The Exposition: a Scandinavian Sketch, containing as much irrelevant matter as possible in one act,' which was produced at the Strand on 28 April in that year.

In association with John Oxenford, he supplied to the Olympic, 26 Dec. 1861, an extravaganza, which had the sensational heading 'Timour the Tartar, or the Iron Master of Samarkand,' the explanatory letterpress significantly stating that a trifling lapse between the year 1361 and the year 1861 occasionally occurs. Amongst his other dramatic pieces may be mentioned the 'Guardian Angel,' a farce, the 'Lowther Arcade,' 'Honours and Tricks,' and 'Our New Governess.'

Brooks was in his earlier days a contributor to many of the best periodicals. He was a leader writer on the 'Illustrated London News,' to which journal at a later period he furnished a weekly article under the name of 'Nothing in the Papers.' He conducted the 'Literary Gazette' 1858–9, and edited 'Home News' after the death of Robert Bell in 1867. To a volume edited by Albert Smith in 1849, called 'Gavarni in London,' he furnished three sketches—'The Opera,' 'The Coulisse,' and 'The Foreign Gentleman;' and in companionship with Angus B. Reach he published 'A Story with a Vengeance' in 1852. At thirty-eight years of age he began to assert his claim to consideration as a popular novelist by writing 'Aspen Court: a Story of our own Time.' Conscious, as he must have been, of his first success of a substantial kind as an imaginative writer, he nevertheless allowed five years to elapse before he made his second venture as a novelist. He did so then as the author of a new serial fiction, the 'Gordian Knot,' in January 1858; but this work, although illustrated by J. Tenniel, and consisting of twelve numbers only, remained unfinished for upwards of two years.

The most important and interesting event in Shirley Brooks's life was his connection with 'Punch,' which took place in 1851. He made use of the name 'Epicurus Rotundus' as the signature to his articles. From this period to his decease he was a contributor to the columns of that periodical, and in 1870 he succeeded Mark Lemon as editor. One of

his best known series of articles was 'The Essence of Parliament,' a style of writing for which he was peculiarly fitted by his previous training in connection with the 'Morning Chronicle.'

On 14 March 1872 Brooks was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was always a hard and industrious worker, and the four years during which he acted as editor of 'Punch' formed no exception to the rule. Death found him in the midst of his books and papers working cheerfully amongst his family. Two articles, 'Election Epigrams' and 'The Situation,' were written on his death-bed, and before they were published he was dead.

He died at 6 Kent Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 23 Feb. 1874, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 28 Feb.

He married Emily Margaret, daughter of Dr. William Walkinshaw of Naparima, Trinidad. She was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* on 19 June 1876, and died on 14 May 1880.

The works by Brooks not already mentioned are: 1. 'Amusing Poetry,' 1857. 2. 'The Silver Cord, a Story,' 1861, 3 vols. 3. 'Follies of the Year,' by J. Leech, with notes by S. Brooks, 1866. 4. 'Sooner or Later,' with illustrations by G. Du Maurier, 1866–68, 3 vols. 5. 'The Naggletons and Miss Violet, and her Offer,' 1875. 6. 'Wit and Humour, Poems from "Punch,"' edited by his son, Reginald Shirley Brooks, 1875.

[G. S. Layard's A Great Punch Editor (Brooks), 1907; Cartoon Portraits of Men of the Day, 1873, pp. 128–33, with portrait; Gent. Mag. (1874), xii. 561–9, by Blanchard Jerrold; Illustrated London News (1874), lxiv. 223, 225, with portrait; Graphic (1874), ix. 218, 229, with portrait; Yates's Recollections (1884), i. 158, ii. 143–9.]

G. C. B.

BROOKS, FERDINAND. [See GREEN, HUGH.]

BROOKS, GABRIEL (1704–1741), calligrapher, born in 1704, was apprenticed to Dennis Smith, a writing-master 'in Castle Street in the Park, Southwark,' and kept a day school in Burr Street, Wapping, until his death in 1741. Dennis Smith's widow married a supposed relation of his, William Brooks, who in 1717, when only twenty-one years old, published a work entitled 'A Delightful Recreation.' Very little remains of Brooks's skill in penmanship—only a few plates scattered through that rare folio work on calligraphy entitled 'The Universal Penman, or the Art of Writing made useful . . . written with the assistance of several of the most eminent Masters, and Engraved by George Bickham,' London, 1741. These elegantly executed plates (nine in all) consist of No. 29, 'Idleness;' 33, 'Discretion;' 38, 'Modesty;' 66, 'Musick;' No. 2 after 66, 'To the Author of the Tragedy of Cato;' 68, 'Painting;' No. 1 after 68, 'On Sculpture' (signed A.D. 1737); one unnumbered, 'Liberty;' and one on 'Credit' in the second part of the work relating to merchandise and trade.

[Massey's Origin of Letters; Moore's Invention of Writing; Bickham's Universal Penman.]

J. W.-G.

BROOKS, JAMES (1512–1560), bishop of Gloucester, born in Hampshire in May 1512, was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1528, and a fellow in January 1531–2, being then B.A. After graduating M.A. he studied divinity and was created D.D. in 1546. In the following year he became master of Balliol College. He was vice-chancellor of Oxford in 1552. He was chaplain and almoner to Bishop Gardiner (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, 310, 374, fol.), and after Queen Mary's accession he was elected bishop of Gloucester, in succession to John Hooper, at whose trial he assisted (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 180, fol.) He was consecrated in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, on 1 April, and received restitution of the temporalities on 8 May 1554 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 437). In 1555 he was delegated by the pope to examine and try Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer; and in 1557–8 Cardinal Pole appointed him his commissioner to visit the university of Oxford (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 391, fol.) On Queen Elizabeth's accession he was deprived of his see for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, and was committed to prison, where he died in the beginning of February 1559–60 (DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 499). He was buried in Gloucester Cathedral, but no monument was erected to his memory. Wood describes him as 'a person very learned in the time he lived, an eloquent preacher, and a zealous maintainer of the Roman catholic religion' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 315), but Bishop Jewel says he was 'a beast of most impure life, and yet more impure conscience' (*Letter to Peter Martyr*, 20 March 1559–60).

His works are: 1. 'A Sermon, very notable, fruictefull, and godlie, made at Paules Crosse, the xii. daie of Nouembre in the first yere of Quene Marie,' Lond. 1553, 8vo, 'newly imprinted and somewhat augmented,' 1554. His text was Matt. ix. 18, 'Lord, my daughter is even now deceased.' These words he applied to the kingdom and church of England, upon their late defection from the pope, but the protestants censured

the sermon, saying that he had made himself to be Jairus, England his daughter, and the queen Christ (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 74, fol.) 2. Oration in St. Mary's Church, Oxford, on 12 March 1555, addressed to Archbishop Cranmer. 3. Oration at the close of Archbishop Cranmer's examination. These two orations are printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 829; Cotton. MS. Vespasian, A, xxv. 13; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 212, 214, 225, 383, 446, 447, 454, 455, 456, 541; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 498; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Godwin, De Præsulibus (Richardson), 552; Jewell's Works (Ayre), iv. 1199, 1201; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 250; Latimer's Works (Corrie), ii. 283; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 437, iii. 540; Machyn's Diary, 58; Philpot's Examinations and Writings (Eden), p. xxviii; Ridley's Works (Christmas), pp. xii, 255, 283, 427; Rudder's Gloucestershire, 156; Rymer's Fœdera (1713), xv. 389, 489; Strype's Works (see general index); Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 130–131; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 314, ii. 791; Zurich Letters, i. 12.] T. C.

BROOKS, JOHN (*fl.* 1755), engraver, was a native of Ireland, and his first known work was executed in line-engraving at Dublin in 1730. The skill and industry of Brooks in his early years appeared in a copy which he made in pen and ink from a plate of Richard III by Hogarth, who is said to have mistaken it for his own engraving. The earliest engraved portrait of Mrs. Woffington is that by Brooks, and bears the date of June 1740. Between 1741 and 1746 Brooks produced at Dublin several mezzotinto portraits and engravings. About 1747 he settled in London, and engaged in the management of a manufactory at Battersea for the enamelling of china in colours by a process which he had devised. The articles produced were ornamented with subjects chiefly from Homer and Ovid, and were greatly admired for the beauty of the designs and the elegance and novelty of the style in which they were executed. The manufactory was for a time successful, but led eventually to the bankruptcy of its chief proprietor, Stephen Theodore Janssen, lord mayor of London for 1754–5. Brooks continued in London as an engraver and enameller of china. He is said to have spent much of his later years in dissipation, and there are no records of his works during that period, or of the date of his death. Some of the pupils of Brooks highly distinguished themselves as engravers in mezzotinto. Among them was James MacArdell, one of the most eminent masters of that art. A catalogue of the works of Brooks was for the first time published some years since by the writer of the present notice, and to it some additions were made in 1878 in the work by J. C. Smith on British mezzotinto portraits.

[Dublin Journal, 1742–6; Anthologia Hibernica, 1793; Hist. of Dublin, 1856.] J. T. G.

BROOKS, THOMAS (1608–1680), puritan divine, was probably of a pious puritan family settled in some rural district. He matriculated as pensioner of Emmanuel on 7 July 1625. He was doubtless licensed or ordained as a preacher of the gospel about 1640. In 1648 he was preacher at St. Thomas Apostle. At an earlier date Brooks appears to have been chaplain to Rainsborough, the admiral of the parliamentary fleet; he was afterwards chaplain to the admiral's own son, Colonel Thomas Rainsborough, whose funeral sermon he preached in November 1648. In the same year (26 Dec.) he preached a sermon before the House of Commons, and a second sermon to the Commons on 8 Oct. 1650. In 1652–3 he was transferred to St. Margaret's, Fish-street Hill. There he met with some opposition, which occasioned his tract, 'Cases considered and resolved; . . . or Pills to purge Malignants,' 1653, and in the same year he published his 'Precious Remedies.' In 1662 he was one of the ejected. After preaching his farewell sermon (an analysis of which is in Palmer's 'Memorial') in 1662, he continued his ministry in a building in Moorfields. In the plague year he was at his post, and published his 'Heavenly Cordial' for such as had escaped. The extreme rarity of this little volume is said to be owing to the great fire of London, which destroyed the entire stock of so many books. His thoughts on this 'fiery dispensation' are recorded in his 'London's Lamentations,' published in 1670. Baxter mentions Brooks respectfully as one of the independent ministers who held their meetings more publicly after the fire of London than before. About 1676 his first wife died, and he published an account of her 'experiences,' with a funeral sermon preached by a friend. Shortly afterwards he married a young woman named Cartwright. His will is dated 20 March 1680. He died on 27 Sept., aged 72. A copy of his funeral sermon, by John Reeve, dated 1680, is in Dr. Williams's library.

More than fifty editions of several of his books have been published. The Religious Tract Society long continued to reprint some of Brooks's writings; the greater part of his smaller pieces were also constantly kept in stock by the Book Society. Dr. Grosart's notes on the early editions contain much information. The first editions are as follows:

1. 'The Glorious Day of the Saints,' a funeral sermon for Colonel Rainsborough, 1648. 2. 'God's Delight in the Upright,' a sermon to the House of Commons, 1648–9. 3. 'The Hypocrite detected,' thanksgiving sermon for victory at Dunbar, 1650. 4. 'A Believer's Last Day his Best Day,' a funeral sermon for Martha Randall, 1651–2. 5. 'Precious Remedies against Satan's Devices,' 1652. 6. 'Cases considered and resolved,' 1652–3. 7. 'Heaven on Earth' (on assurance), 1654. 8. 'Unsearchable Riches of Christ,' 1655. 9. 'Apples of Gold,' funeral sermon for Jo. Wood, 1657. 10. 'String of Pearls,' funeral sermon for Mary Blake, 1657. 11. 'The Silent Soul, or Mute Christian under the Smarting Rod,' 1659. 12. 'An Arke for all God's Noahs,' 1662. 13. 'The Crown and Glory of Christianity,' 1662. 14. 'The Privie Key of Heaven,' 1665. 15. 'A Heavenly Cordial,' for the plague, 1665. 16. 'A Cabinet of Choice Jewels,' 1669. 17. 'London's Lamentations' (on the great fire), 1670. 18. 'A Golden Key' and 'Paradise opened,' 1675. Besides these Brooks wrote epistles prefixed to Susannah Bell's 'Legacy of a Dying Mother,' 1673; to Dr. Everard's 'Gospel Treasury,' 1652; to the works of Dr. Thomas Taylor, 1653; and to John Durant's 'Altum Silentium,' 1659; also the 'Experiences of Mrs. Martha Brooks,' wife to Thomas Brooks, appended to her funeral sermon by J. C. (Dr. John Collinges, of Norwich?), 1676. To this Brooks added notes. Some select works of Brooks were published under the editorship of the Rev. Charles Bradley in 1824; the 'Unsearchable Riches' was included in Ward's Standard Library. The best of his sayings have been printed in 'Smooth Stones taken from Ancient Brooks,' by the Rev. C. H. Spurgeon. The complete works of Thomas Brooks, edited with a memoir by the Rev. A. B. Grosart, were printed at Edinburgh in 1866 in six volumes octavo. In his 'Descriptive List' John Brown reserves a select place for Brooks's works, as among the best of the nonconformists' writings. His works abound in classical quotations in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. It is said there was a printed catalogue of Brooks's library issued for the sale, but no copy of it can be traced.

[Calamy's Nonconformists' Memorial, vol. i., 1802; Reeves's Funeral Sermon for Thomas Brooks, 1680; Descriptive List of Religious Books, by John Brown of Whitburn, 1827; Grosart's Memoir and Notes in Brooks's Collected Works, 1866.] J. H. T.

BROOKSHAW, RICHARD (*fl.* 1804), mezzotint engraver, was for some years chiefly employed at low remuneration in engraving reduced copies from popular prints by MacArdell, Watson, and others; then going to Paris he established himself in the 'Rue de Tournon, vis-à-vis l'Hôtel de Nivernois, chez le Bourrelier,' and in 1773 published a pair of portraits of the dauphin, afterwards Louis XVI, and Marie-Antoinette. These proved so popular that Brookshaw made at least five repetitions of them of different sizes. His talents were highly appreciated in France, and during his residence there he produced some excellent plates, which are now scarce. Whether he returned, at any time, to England is not known, neither is the place or date of his death; the latest record of him are some plates in the 'Pomona Britannica,' published in 1804. His best works published in France were the above-mentioned portraits, and those of the Duke of Orleans, the Countess d'Artois, and the Countess de Provence. Among those engraved in England are 'Christ on the Cross,' after A. van Dyck (1771); 'Thunderstorm at Sea,' after H. Kobell (1770); 'The Jovial Gamesters,' after A. van Ostade; portraits of Miss Greenfield (1767) and Miss Emma Crewe and her sister, after Sir Joshua Reynolds.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] L. F.

BROOM, HERBERT (1815–1882), writer on law, born at Kidderminster in 1815, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as a wrangler in 1837. He proceeded LL.D. in 1864. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Michaelmas term 1840, and practised on the home circuit. For a considerable period he occupied the post of reader of common law at the Inner Temple. He died at the Priory, Orpington, Kent, on 2 May 1882. He was the author of several works on different branches of law, among which 'Legal Maxims,' first published in 1845, obtained a wide circulation as an established text-book for students. A fifth edition appeared in 1870. Of his other works the principal are: 1. 'Practical Rules for determining Parties to Actions,' 1843. 2. 'Practice of Superior Courts,' 1850. 3. 'Practice of County Courts,' 1852. 4. 'Commentaries on the Common Law,' 1856. 5. 'Constitutional Law viewed in relation to Common Law and exemplified by Cases,' 1st edition 1866; 2nd edition 1885. 6. 'Commentaries on the Laws of England' (with E. Hadley), 1869. 7. 'Philosophy of Law; Notes of Lectures,' 1876–8. He was also the author of two novels, 'The Missing Will,' 1877, and 'The Unjust Steward,' 1879.

[Law Journal, xvii. 260; Solicitors' Journal, xxvi. 453.] T. F. H.

BROOME, WILLIAM (1689–1745), the son of a poor farmer, was born at Haslington in Cheshire, where he was baptised on 3 May 1689. He was educated at Eton, and is said to have been captain of the school for a whole year, vainly waiting for a scholarship to take him to King's College, Cambridge. At last, in 1708, he was admitted a subsizar of St. John's College, being sent by the kindness of friends. At college he obtained a small exhibition. Among his Cambridge contemporaries he associated with Cornelius Ford and with the Hon. Charles Cornwallis, both of them valuable friends whom he retained through life. The former has related that Broome was very shy and clumsy as an undergraduate, but that he versified so readily that he became known in college as 'the Poet.' At the age of twenty-three Broome appeared before the world as a writer. He contributed some very poor verses, modelled on Pope's pieces, to 'Lintot's Miscellany' in 1712, and in the same year was published the prose translation of the 'Iliad' by Ozell, Oldisworth, and Broome. It was as an excellent Greek scholar, as a translator of Homer, and as a great admirer of Pope, that he was introduced to the latter in 1714, at the house of Sir John Cotton, at Madingley, near Cambridge. Pope at once perceived that Broome was a man calculated to be of service to him in his Homeric undertaking, and on returning to London he began that correspondence with him which lasted without intermission for fourteen years, and with intervals for more than twenty. Broome would be entirely forgotten were it not for his connection with Pope's 'Homer.' The first labour which Pope set him was to read and condense the notes of Eustathius, an archbishop of Thessalonica, who had annotated Homer in the eleventh century. The crabbed Greek of this commentator baffled Pope, who was far inferior to Broome as a scholar. In November 1714 Pope set Broome on this work, which proved exceedingly tedious, but was admirably carried out by him. There had been no terms agreed upon for these notes, and when Pope approached the subject of payment, Broome, who was pleased to put the poet under an obligation, refused to be paid. He was, in fact, well-to-do, having had the excellent living of Sturston in Suffolk given to him by his friend Cornwallis. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Clarke, a wealthy widow, on 22 July 1726, and for the rest of his life he enjoyed something like opulence. He had now become acquainted with Elijah Fenton, a man somewhat older than himself, of similar tastes and perhaps equal talents, infatuated like himself with admiration for Pope. According to one story, Broome and Fenton had been encouraged by the success of Pope's 'Iliad' to begin a verse-translation of the 'Odyssey;' but it seems more probable that the latter scheme was started by Pope. At all events, there is no doubt that in 1722 Pope proposed to the two friends to join him in this work as journeymen labourers. The history of this famous co-operation, the close of which was marked by Broome's poetical epistle to Pope appended in 1726 to the final note in the 'Odyssey,' is to be found at length in the correspondence of Pope. Broome was embittered by the scandalous reports which were published on the subject, and was easily persuaded that the 570*l.* which he had himself received for his share of the work was an insufficient sum.

In the meantime Broome had been active as a writer. In 1723 he published a 'Coronation Sermon,' and a prologue to Fenton's tragedy of 'Mariamne,' and in 1726 he collected his 'Poems on Several Occasions' (March 1727), a second edition of which appeared in 1739. For the copyright of this volume Lintot was persuaded by Pope to give Broome 35*l.* Broome was unfortunate in his children. His eldest daughter, Anne (*b.* 1 Oct. 1718), died in October 1723, and he dedicated to her memory the ode entitled 'Melancholy,' certain lines of which seem to have been noticed by Gray. His other daughter died at the age of two years in March 1725. Broome was left childless and in deep dejection, but on 16 March 1726 he was cheered by the birth of a son, Charles John, who survived him.

In 1728 Broome's anger against Pope became so much embittered that he almost ceased to write to him. He ceased at the same time to make any effort in literature, for, as he said in 1735, when he again made advances to Pope, 'you were my poetical sun, and since your influence has been intercepted by the interposition of some dark body, I have never thought the soil worth cultivating, but resigned it up to sterility.' To this he was doubtless further impelled by the death of his most intimate literary friends, Fenton in 1730 and Ford in 1731, both of whom had been his frequent guests in the remote parsonage of Sturston. In April 1728 he had been made LL.D., on occasion of the king's visit to Cambridge, and in September of the same year he was presented to the living of Pulham in Norfolk, which he held with Sturston. He afterwards received from his loyal patron, now become the first earl Cornwallis, two Suffolk livings, the rectory of

Oakley Magna and the vicarage of Eye, whereupon he resigned Sturston and Pulham. He was also chaplain to Lord Cornwallis, who attempted, but without success, to obtain him promotion in the church.

Pope had been annoyed by popular exaggeration of the part Broome had enjoyed in the preparation of the 'Odyssey.' Henley had given expression to this scandal in a stinging couplet:

Pope came off clean with Homer; but they say
Broome went before, and kindly swept the way.

Pope thought that Broome should have positively denied this vague indictment of Pope's originality, and when he was silent he revenged himself meanly by a line in the 'Dunciad:'

Hibernian politics, O Swift, thy doom,
And Pope's, translating four whole years with Broome.

After several editions of the 'Dunciad' had appeared, Broome, in September 1735, broke his long silence by writing an obsequious letter to Pope, not mentioning the impertinent line, but intended to suggest that bygones should be bygones. Pope altered the line to

thy fate,
And Pope's, ten years to comment and translate.

Pope, however, found Broome exacting and tiresome, and allowed the correspondence to lapse once more. Broome only appeared in public on one more occasion, with an 'Assize Sermon' in 1737. In his later years he amused himself by translating Anacreon for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He died at Bath on 16 Nov. 1745, and was buried in the abbey church. He was exactly a year younger than Pope, and he outlived him about the same length of time. His only son, Charles John Broome, died at Cambridge, as an undergraduate, in December 1747, and, in accordance with the poet's will, his property reverted to Lord Cornwallis.

Broome was a smooth versifier, without a spark of originality. His style was founded upon Pope's so closely that some of what he thought were his original pieces are mere centos of Pope. He was therefore able, like Fenton, but even to a greater extent, to reproduce the style of Pope with marvellous exactitude in translating the 'Odyssey.' Of that work the eighth, eleventh, twelfth, sixteenth, eighteenth, and twenty-third books, as well as all the notes, are Broome's. His early rudeness of manner gave way to a style of almost obsequious suavity, and his letters, though ingenious and graceful, do not give an impression of sincerity. Of his own poems not one has remained in the memory of the most industrious reader, and he owes the survival of his name entirely to his collaboration with Pope.

[Dr. Johnson wrote a memoir of Broome in his Lives of the Poets. A short life was published by T. W. Barlow. In Elwin and Courthope's Pope's Correspondence will be found a minute account of Broome's relations with the poet, and the text of the letters which passed between them.] E. G.

BROOMFIELD, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1550), was a Welsh poet. His poems are preserved in manuscript in the collections of the Cymmrodorion Society and of the Welsh School, both in the British Museum.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Williams's Dictionary of Eminent Welshmen; Dept. of MSS., British Museum.] A. M.

BROTHERS, RICHARD (1757–1824), enthusiast, was born on 25 Dec. 1757 at Placentia, Newfoundland. His father was a gunner. He had several brothers and a sister still living in Newfoundland in 1826. At the time of his public appearance he had, according to his own statement, no relatives in England. He came to England when young, and was partly educated at Woolwich. At the age of fourteen he entered the royal navy as midshipman on board the Ocean; as master's mate he served under Admiral Keppel in the engagement off Ushant. Next year he was transferred to the Union, and in 1781 to the St. Albans, a 64-gun ship, despatched in June 1781 to the West Indies, where he was in the engagement between Admiral Rodney and Comte de Grasse. He became lieutenant with seniority of 3 Jan. 1783, and was discharged to half-pay (54*l.* a year) from the St. Albans on 28 July 1783 at Portsmouth. After leaving the service he visited France, Spain, and Italy. On 6 June 1786 he married, at Wrenbury, near Nantwich, Elizabeth Hassall. He soon ceased to live with her. The story current among the representatives of his friend Finlayson is that he joined his ship on his way from church after the ceremony, and, returning a few years later, found his faithless wife already the mother of children. In September 1787 Brothers came to London. Here he lived very quietly on a vegetarian diet, and worshipped at Long Acre chapel or at a baptist chapel in the Adelphi. He continued to draw his half-pay till 1789. An objection to the oath required as a qualification for receiving pay led him to address, on 9 Sept. 1790, a letter to Philip Stephens (afterwards Sir P. Stephens) of the admiralty, which appeared at the time in the 'Public Advertiser.' Brothers

argued so forcibly against the word 'voluntarily' occurring in a compulsory oath, that Pitt had it removed from the form. But the entire exemption from the oath, sought by Brothers, was not granted. In January 1791 he lived in the open country for eight days. On Thursday, 25 Aug. 1791, his landlady, Mrs. S. Green of Dartmouth Street, Westminster, came before the governors of the poor for the parishes of St. Margaret and St. John the Evangelist, and said her lodger would not take the oath and draw his pay, and hence owed her about 33*l.* Brothers was examined before the board on 1 Sept., and stated that two years before he had resigned his majesty's service on the ground that a military life is totally repugnant to christianity. He was taken into the workhouse, and an arrangement made by which, without his making oath, his pay was received by the governors as his agents. The idea that he was charged with a commission from the Almighty grew upon him. About the end of February 1792 he left the house and took a lodging in Soho. On 12 May 1792 he wrote to the king, the ministry, and the speaker, saying that God commanded him to go to the House of Commons on the 17th and inform the members that the time was come for the fulfilment of Dan. vii. He followed this up in July by letters to the king, queen, and ministry, containing prophecies with some hits and some misses; his best guesses at this time being his predictions of the violent deaths of the king of Sweden and Louis XVI. He got into fresh difficulties through not drawing his pay. He was eight days in a sponging-house, and eight weeks in Newgate, from failure to meet his note of hand for 70*l.* to his Soho landlady. At length he signed a power of attorney for his pay, striking out the words 'our sovereign lord' the king, as blasphemous. Getting free at the latter end of November 1792, he made up his mind to resist his call. He tells how he started at eight o'clock from Hyde Park Corner, carrying a rod cut from a wild-rose bush by divine command some months before, and meaning to walk to Bristol, 'and from thence leave England for ever; with a firm resolution also never to have anything to do with prophesying.' He walked some sixteen miles on the Bristol Road, and then flung away his rod, wishing never to behold it again. When he had got about ten miles further, he felt himself suddenly turned round and bidden to return and wait the Almighty's time. On his way back he was forcibly led to the rejected rod, 'and made take it up.' In 1793 he described himself as 'nephew of the Almighty,' a relationship which seems obscure; but Halhed subsequently explained it as meaning a descent from one of the brethren or sisters of our Lord. Towards the end of 1794 he began to print his interpretations of prophecy, his first production being 'A Revealed Knowledge of the Prophecies and Times,' in two successive books. His mind was exercised upon the problem of the fate of the Jews of the dispersion, whom he believed to be largely hidden among the various nations of Europe. Brothers believed himself to be a descendant of David; on 19 Nov. 1795 he was to be 'revealed' as prince of the Hebrews and ruler of the world; in 1798 the rebuilding of Jerusalem was to begin. On Wednesday, 4 March 1795, Brothers was arrested at 57 Paddington Street, by two king's messengers, with a warrant, dated 2 March, from the Duke of Portland, for treasonable practices. He was examined next day before the privy council. He testifies to the courtesy of his examiners, but bitterly complains that after three weeks' confinement he was 'surreptitiously condemned' on 27 March, without hearing evidence in his favour, as a criminal lunatic. Gillray brought out a remarkable caricature on the very day of his examination (5 March), identifying Brothers with the whig party; and another on 4 June, not so well known. The press teemed with the 'testimonies' of disciples. In the House of Commons Nathaniel Brassey Halhed, M.P. for Lymington, an oriental traveller and scholar, moved on Tuesday, 31 March, that Brothers' 'Revealed Knowledge' be laid before the house. Brothers had claimed that immediately on his being 'revealed in London to the Hebrews as their prince,' King George must deliver up his crown to him. No one seconded the motion. Halhed, on Tuesday, 21 April, moved that a copy of the warrant for apprehending Brothers be laid before the house. This likewise was not seconded; but on 4 May Brothers was removed from confinement as a criminal lunatic, and placed, by order from Lord-chancellor Loughborough, in a private asylum under Dr. Simmons at Fisher House, Islington. Here he employed himself in writing prophetic pamphlets. Among his disciples, Brothers set most store by the testimonies of John Wright and William Bryan, a Bristol druggist, at one time a quaker; but he had gained over Halhed (whom he offered to make 'governor of India or president of the board of controul') as early as the beginning of January 1795. William Sharp, the engraver, was so fully persuaded of the claims of Brothers that in 1795 he engraved two plates of his portrait; each plate bears an inscription: 'Fully believing

this to be the Man whom God has appointed, I engrave his likeness. William Sharp.' Sharp came afterwards to discredit Bryan as a deceiver, and eventually attached himself to Joanna Southcott. The flush of admiring pamphlets naturally ceased when 1795 came to an end. Even Halhed seems to have deserted his protégé. But Brothers continued to write at intervals. Apart from his leading craze there is not much interest in his writings. It may be noted as an odd coincidence that he follows Servetus in applying to himself Dan. xii. 1. His doctrine of the inner light is essentially that of the early quakers. In the spring of 1797 Frances Cott, daughter of an Essex clergyman, was placed in the Islington asylum. She was not there long, but long enough for poor Brothers to fall in love with her. A fortnight after her removal it was revealed to him that this young lady was his destined queen. Unfortunately, within a year she married some one else. Brothers owed his release from the asylum to the persistent exertions of the most faithful of all his disciples, John Finlayson [q. v.], who at Brothers's suggestion spelled his name Finleyson, a Scotch writer, originally of Cupar-Fife, and afterwards of Edinburgh. In the summer of 1797 the report of Brothers's grievances acted on him as a divine summons to give up what he calls 'an extensive and lucrative practice of the law at one of the bars of the Scotch courts.' Early in the following year he repaired to London. Here he contrived to enter into 'a secret correspondence' with Brothers, whose writings in confinement he saw through the press; and when Hanchett, a draughtsman, declined to prepare Brothers's plans for the New Jerusalem, Finlayson, 'though totally unacquainted with the art,' executed the work, and got the plans engraved 'at an expense of upwards of 1,200*l.*' When Pitt died (23 Jan. 1806) Finlayson thought the moment opportune for the release of Brothers. He besieged the authorities, and waiting upon Grenville, the new prime minister, he got the warrant for high treason withdrawn. A petition for his liberation, backed by seven affidavits of his sanity, was heard before Lord-chancellor Erskine on 14 April 1806. Erskine ordered his immediate release, but would not supersede the verdict of lunacy, begging Finlayson, 'as his countryman,' not to press him on that point, as there were 'still some scruples in a high quarter' (the king). As Brothers, with the verdict unremoved, could not draw his half-pay, Erskine promised him (so Finlayson says) 300*l.* a year for life from the government. But, owing to the change of administration early in the following year, Brothers got no part of this allowance, though his pay was applied to his wife's maintenance 'on the express and written grounds that government provided for him.' Brothers lived for some time in the house of a well-to-do friend, one Busby, and from 1815 Finlayson took him into his own family. In his later years Brothers occupied himself with astronomical dreams. Bartholomew Prescot, a Liverpool star-gazer, who had published in 1803 'A Defence of the Divine System of the World,' on geocentric principles, entered into a correspondence with Brothers in 1806, and was received into favour. Prescot published the 'Inverted Scheme of Copernicus, book i.,' 1822, and followed it up by the 'System of the Universe,' 1823. When this latter reached Brothers's hands in June 1823, the Almighty told him it 'would not do.' On Sunday, 25 Jan. 1824, Finlayson read to Brothers from the Sunday paper a favourable review of Prescot's work. Brothers bade Finlayson write against Prescot, and described himself as 'seized with the cholera morbus and hectic fever.' That night, about ten o'clock, he died in Finlayson's house, Upper Baker Street, Marylebone. One who saw him 'a few days before his death' describes him as 'very pale, very thin—a mere skeleton, very weak, could hardly walk,' and adds that he 'died of a consumption.' He was interred at St. John's Wood, in a grave at the opposite side of the cemetery to that of Joanna Southcott. He died intestate, leaving a widow and married daughter. Administration was granted to his widow in February 1824; but Finlayson, by a chancery order, prevented her from getting the property (450*l.*, in 3 per cent. Consols). After his death Finlayson pestered the government with a claim for Brothers's maintenance, which (with interest and law expenses) amounted to 5,710*l.*, was subsequently run up by Finlayson to 20,000*l.*, and is now estimated by his descendants at 80,000*l.* On 4 March 1830 Finlayson got 270*l.*, the unappropriated balance of Brothers's pay. The believers in Brothers are not yet extinct, and those who adopt the Anglo-Israel theory regard him as the earliest writer on their side. Besides the prints of Gillray and Sharp, there is a caricature of Brothers, bearing no resemblance to him, by Thomas Landseer, dated 1 Jan. 1831, in 'Ten Etchings illustrative of the Devil's Walk,' 1831, fol. Also a fair likeness by Cruikshank, accompanied by a clever description, in Bowman Tiller's 'Frank Heartwell' (see George Cruikshank's *Omnibus*, ed. by Laman Blanchard, 1842, 8vo, plate 6, and pp. 144–7).

Brothers printed: 1. 'Letter to Philip Stephens, Esq.' (see above; reprinted separately, with the answer and other matter, 1795, 8vo, and in Halhed's 'Calculation of the Millennium'). 2. 'A Revealed Knowledge of the Prophecies and Times. Book the First. Wrote under the direction of the Lord God, and published by His sacred command . . . ,' 1794, 8vo. 3. Ditto Book the Second, containing 'the sudden and perpetual Fall of the Turkish, German, and Russian Empires,' &c., 1794, 8vo (to these two books Brothers and his disciples constantly refer as 'God's two witnesses;' two editions of each were published in 1794; they were reprinted at the end of February 1795, with additions; also Dublin, 1795; and a French translation, 'Prophéties de Jacques (*sic*) Brothers, ou la Connaissance Révélée,' &c., Paris, An IV. [1796], 8vo, two parts). 4. 'Letter to Halhed' (dated 28 Jan. 1795, and prefixed to Halhed's 'Testimony,' 1795, 8vo). 5. 'Wrote in Confinement. An Exposition of the Trinity. With a farther elucidation of the twelfth chapter of Daniel: one Letter to the King; and two to Mr. Pitt,' &c., 1795, 8vo (a second edition, with supplement, was published on 18 April 1796, 8vo). 6. 'Notes on the Etymology of a few Antique Words,' 1796, 8vo. 7. 'A Letter to Miss Cott, the recorded daughter of King David. . . . With an Address to the Members of his Britannic Majesty's Council, and through them to all Governments and People on Earth,' 1798, 8vo (two editions, same year). 8. 'A Description of the New Jerusalem, with the Garden of Eden in the centre . . . .' 1801, 8vo (2nd edition, 1802, 8vo). 9. 'A Letter to Samuel Foart Simmons, M.D.,' 4to (dated 28 Jan. 1802). 10. 'A Letter to His Majesty, and one to Her Majesty,' and other pieces, 1802, 8vo (all in verse except one). 11. 'Wisdom and Duty, written in support of all Governments,' 1805, 8vo (written on 1 Jan. 1801). 12. 'A Letter to the Subscribers for engraving the Plans of Jerusalem,' &c., 1805, 8vo. 13. 'The Ruins of Balbec and Palmyra, from the plates of Robert Wood, Esq., &c., proved to be the palaces of Solomon,' 1815, 8vo. 14. 'A correct Account of the Invasion and Conquest of this Island by the Saxons, &c., necessary to be known by the English nation, the descendants of the greater part of the Ten Tribes,' &c., 1822, 8vo. 15. (posthumous) 'The New Covenant between God and his People,' &c., 1830, large 4to (coloured prints; edited by Finlayson).

Besides anonymous testimonies, tracts were written in favour of Brothers by William Bryan, G. Coggan, J. Crease, Sarah Flaxmer, Mrs. S. Green, N. B. Halhed, H. F. Offley, W. Sales, H. Spencer, T. Taylor, C. F. Treibner, G. Turner, W. Wetherell, and J. Wright. Bryan's 'Testimony of the Spirit' contains a narrative of Brothers's life, and of his journey to Avignon in 1788. A catchpenny imitation of the genuine testimonies is 'Additional Testimony, &c., by —— Earl of ——.'

On the other side appeared, besides anonymous pamphlets, tracts by 'George Home, D.D.,' probably a pseudonym, W. Huntingdon, D. Levi, and 'M. Gomez Pereira,' probably a pseudonym. Nearly all the publications on both sides appeared in 1795. For Finlayson's publications see FINLAYSON, JOHN.

[Riebau's manuscript memoir of Brothers, 1795 (in possession of Rev. W. Begley; Riebau was Brothers's publisher); Moser's Anecdotes of R. Brothers in 1791–2, 1795; Gillray's Caricatures; Halhed's Speeches; Brothers's Revealed Knowledge and Exposition; Finlayson's Last Trumpet; Monthly Review, 1795; most of the tracts described above, in a private collection; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824, vol. iii. (art. 'Brothers, R.'); Chr. Reformer, 1826, pp. 380, 439; Evans's Sketch (ed. Bransby), 1841, p. 287; Annual Register, 1824 (art. 'Sharp, W.'); Chambers's Encyclop., 1861, ii. 276; Knight's Biography (English Cyclop.), i. 938, v. 461; British Israel and Judah's Prophetic Messenger, 1883, iv. 171 sq.; Tcherpakoff's Les Fous Littéraires, Moscow, 1883; admiralty books in the Record Office; information from the lords commissioners of the admiralty; also from H. Hodson Rugg, M.D. (Finlayson's son-in-law); respecting Brothers's marriage, parish register, Wrenbury, per Rev. T. W. Norwood; tombstone at St. John's Wood.]

A. G.

BROTHERTON, EDWARD (1814–1866), Swedenborgian, was born at Manchester in 1814, and in early life was engaged in the silk trade, but, foreseeing that the commercial treaty with France was likely to bring to an end the prosperity of his business, he retired with a competence. After a year of continental travel he devoted himself to the work of popular education. The letters of 'E. B.' in the Manchester newspapers excited great attention, and led to the formation of the Education Aid Society, which gave aid to all parents too poor to pay for the education of their children. The experiment upon the voluntary system tended to prove the necessity of compulsion. This demonstration, which Mr. H. A. Bruce, afterwards Lord Aberdare, called the thunderclap from Manchester, paved the way for the Education Act of 1870. Brotherton's zeal in the cause was unbounded; he had patience, a winning grace

of manner, and a candour only too rare in controversy. In the course of his visitations among the poor he caught a fever, of which he died, after a few days' illness, at Cornbrook, Manchester, 23 March 1866, and was buried at the Wesleyan cemetery, Cheetham Hill. There is a portrait of him in the Manchester town hall. Besides many contributions to periodicals he wrote: 1. 'Mormonism; its Rise and Progress, and the Prophet Joseph Smith,' Manchester, 1846. Brotherton had taken part in 1840 in exposing a Mormon elder, James Malone, who claimed to possess the miraculous 'gift of tongues.' 2. 'Spiritualism, Swedenborg, and the New Church,' London, 1860. This pamphlet has reference to the claims of the Rev. Thomas Lake Harris to a seership similar to that of Swedenborg—claims which were vehemently denied by many members of the 'New Church signified by the New Jerusalem in the Revelation,' as the Swedenborgian congregations are officially styled. Brotherton prints a letter from Dr. J. J. Garth Wilkinson as to identity of the phenomena of respiration in Swedenborg and Harris. From this tract it will be seen that Brotherton was a disciple of Swedenborg, with a tendency to belief in spiritualistic phenomena. 3. 'The Present State of Popular Education in Manchester and Salford, the substance of seven letters reprinted from the "Manchester Guardian," by E. B.,' Manchester, 1864. He was the editor and chief writer of the first volume of a monthly periodical, 'The Dawn' (Manchester, 1861–2). He wrote frequently as 'Libra' and as 'Pilgrim' in Swedenborgian periodicals. His chief contributions were the 'Outlines of my Mental History,' which appeared in the 'Intellectual Repository' for 1849.

[Manchester Guardian, March 1866; The Recipient, April 1860; private information.]

W. E. A. A.

BROTHERTON, JOSEPH (1783–1857), parliamentary reformer, was born 22 May 1783 at Whittington, Chesterfield. His father, John Brotherton, who had been a schoolmaster and an exciseman, moved to Manchester in 1789, and soon afterwards set up a cotton mill. About 1802 Joseph became his father's partner, and in 1819 retired from business with a competency. In 1805 he joined the Bible Christian church, and in 1806 married his cousin, Martha Harvey. As Bible Christians they were vegetarians and total abstainers. Mrs. Brotherton published anonymously 'Vegetable Cookery' in numbers, first collected into book form in 1821. About 1818 Brotherton became pastor of his church. He was a vigorous local politician, and subscribed to the sufferers at the Peterloo massacre. He became member for Salford on the passing of the Reform Bill, and was re-elected till his death, his expenses being paid by his constituents. He continued to act as pastor during the parliamentary recesses. He was a free-trader and reformer. His good temper secured him general respect; and he was chairman of the private bills committee. He became famous for the persistence with which he moved the adjournment of the house at midnight. In February 1842, in answer to an attack by Mr. W. B. Ferrand, who had spoken of his 'enormous fortune' amassed by the factory system, he replied that his 'riches consisted not so much in the largeness of his means as in the fewness of his wants,' a phrase inscribed (with verbal alteration) upon his statue in the Peel Park, Salford. He wrote the essays on abstinence from intoxicating liquors and animal food which appeared in 'Letters on Religious Subjects,' printed at Salford about 1819, and immediately reprinted at Philadelphia. The first of these is regarded, in its separate form, as the earliest tract in advocacy of teetotalism. He died suddenly in an omnibus on 7 Jan. 1857. A public subscription was applied to form a fund for purchasing books for local institutions, the monument in the Salford cemetery, and a statue by Matthew Noble in Peel Park. Brotherton had helped to found the library attached to the Peel Park Museum. A portrait by Westcott is in the Peel Park Museum; one by W. Bradley in the Salford town hall; and a third is in the Manchester town hall. His widow died 25 Jan. 1861, aged 79.

[Book-Lore, August 1885 (by the writer of this article); Manchester Papers, 1857; Memoir of Rev. W. Metcalfe (Philadelphia, 1866); Prince's Poetical Works (1880), ii. 363; Bamford's Homely Rhymes, 1864, p. 126; Law Times, 13 June 1871; Edwards's Free Libraries; information from Miss Helen Brotherton.]

W. E. A. A.

BROTHERTON, THOMAS of, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England (1300–1338). [See Thomas.]

BROTHERTON, Sir THOMAS WILLIAM (1785–1868), general, entered the 2nd or Coldstream guards as ensign in 1800, was promoted lieutenant and captain in 1801, and transferred to the 3rd or Scots fusilier guards in 1803. With the guards he served under Abercromby in Egypt in 1801, and in Hanover under Lord Cathcart in 1805. On 4 June 1807 he exchanged into the 14th light

dragoons. With it he served almost continuously in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814. He was in Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna; he was present at Talavera, at the actions on the Coa, at Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Salamanca, where he was wounded, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, and the Nive, where he was severely wounded and taken prisoner. Wellington speaks of Brotherton's employment in the Estrella (*Despatches*, iv. 614), of his valuable reports (v. 79), his conduct at the Coa (v. 293), and the duke managed his exchange after the battle of the Nive (vii. 237). He was made major by brevet on Wellington's special recommendation on 28 Nov. 1811, promoted major in his regiment 26 May 1812, lieutenant-colonel by brevet and C.B. in 1814. In 1817 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 16th lancers, and held his command for fourteen years; in 1830 he was made aide-de-camp to the king and colonel, in 1841 major-general, in 1844 inspector-general of cavalry, in 1849 colonel of the 15th hussars, in 1851 lieutenant-general, and in 1855 K.C.B. In 1859 he became colonel of the 1st dragoon guards, in 1860 a general, and in 1861 G.C.B. In 1865, at the age of eighty, he was married to his second wife, the daughter of the Rev. Walter Hare, and died on 20 Jan. 1868, at the age of eighty-three, at his son's house near Esher.

[Royal Military Calendar; Wellington Despatches; Gent. Mag. March 1868.] H. M. S.

BROUGH, ROBERT BARNABAS (1828–1860), writer, was born in London 10 April 1828. He was educated at a private school at Newport, Monmouthshire, in which town his father commenced business as a brewer and failed, it is said, through political causes. Brough began active life in Manchester as a clerk. He was fond of art, drew pretty well, and is said to have practised as a portrait-painter. Subsequently he removed to Liverpool, where, while still under age, he started a weekly satirical journal entitled 'The Liverpool Lion.' A burlesque on the subject of the 'Tempest,' written in conjunction with William Brough [q. v.], who had joined him in Liverpool, and entitled 'The Enchanted Isle,' produced at the Amphitheatre in that city, was the first dramatic essay of the brothers. It was seen and approved by Benjamin Webster, who, on 20 Nov. 1848, transferred it to the Adelphi. This led to the establishment of the brothers Brough in London, where they became constant and well-known contributors to the press. Before leaving Liverpool they had married sisters. Elizabeth Romer, the wife of Robert Brough, was at one time a member of the Haymarket company. Alone or in conjunction with his brother, Robert wrote a series of burlesques, which were played at the Adelphi, Lyceum, Olympic, and other theatres, together with some adaptations from the French. His labours in other branches of literature were incessant. In the first volume of the 'Welcome Guest,' which he edited, appeared his novel 'Miss Brown,' and many short stories, poems, and essays. 'Marston Lynch,' reprinted 1860, with a memoir by Mr. G. A. Sala, saw the light in the 'Train,' 1856–7, to which also he contributed translations of the poems of Victor Hugo. He wrote in such comic papers as the 'Man in the Moon' and 'Diogenes,' was for a short time editor of the 'Atlas,' and was the Brussels correspondent of the 'Sunday Times.' His republished works are: 'Cracker Bon-Bons for Christmas Parties,' 1851, 'Life of Sir John Falstaff,' with illustrations by George Cruikshank, 1858, 'Shadow and Substance,' 1859, 'Songs of the Governing Classes,' 1859, 'Miss Brown,' 1860, 'Marston Lynch, his Life and Times,' 1860, 'Ulf the Minstrel,' 1860, 'Which is Which?' (a romance), 1860. He also translated 'La Famille Alain' of Alphonse Karr. His best known burlesques written in conjunction with his brother are: 'Camaralzaman and Badoura,' 'The Sphinx,' and 'Ivanhoe,' and of those he wrote alone 'Medea,' to which the performance of Robson gave much celebrity, 'Masaniello,' and 'The Siege of Troy.' He died at Manchester in the house of his brother-in-law, Mr. William Chilton, 26 June 1860, on his way to North Wales, whither he had been ordered for his health. He left a widow and three children, two of whom are living and are known on the stage. Three of his brothers, William Brough [q.v.], John Cargill Brough, a writer, and Mr. Lionel Brough, the comedian, are well known. Brough's verses are of their epoch. They have neatness of execution and happiness of fancy, but are without the kind of finish sought in modern days. His burlesques were among the best of a not very important class, and his essays are bright and humorous. The 'Songs of the Governing Classes' consist of satirical poems written from a radical point of view. Some of his works are rare and are priced very high in booksellers' catalogues. In the world of journalism Brough was popular, and references to him are abundant in Mr. Yates's 'Recollections and Experiences' and in 'Reminiscences of an old Bohemian.' A benefit performance for his widow and children was given in July 1860 by five companies for which he had written

burlesques. His health was bad, and his early death had long been anticipated.

[Memoir by G. A. Sala in the Welcome Guest, ii. 11, 348–50; Era Almanack; The Train; works mentioned; private information.] J. K.

BROUGH, WILLIAM (*d.* 1671), dean of Gloucester, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.D. 1627, and D.D. 5 Feb. 1635–6. He was presented to the rectory of St. Michael, Cornhill, about 1630, was an ardent supporter of Laud and his Arminian views, was made chaplain to the king, and was installed canon of Windsor, 1 Feb. 1638-9. At the beginning of the civil wars he was removed from his benefice by the parliamentary commission, 'was also plundered, and his wife and children turned out of doors' (WALKER). His wife is said to have died of grief soon afterwards, and Brough joined the king at Oxford. On 16 Aug. 1643 he was nominated dean of Gloucester, but was not installed till 20 Nov. 1644. He returned to Oxford in 1645, and on 26 Aug. of that year was created D.D. by the king's order. Little is heard of him from this date till the Restoration. He then was reappointed to the deanery, and died 5 July 1671. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He was the author of 'The Holy Feasts and Fasts of the Church, with Meditations and Prayers proper for Sacraments and other occasions leading to Christian life and death,' London 1657; and of 'Sacred Principles, Services, and Soliloquies; or a Manual of Devotion,' 1659, 1671.

[Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 85; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 33; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 444, iii. 401.] S. L.

BROUGH, WILLIAM (1826–1870), writer, elder brother of Robert Barnabas Brough [q. v.], was born in London on 28 April 1826. He was educated at Newport, Monmouthshire, and apprenticed to a printer at Brecon. To the 'Liverpool Lion,' the venture of his brother Robert, whom he joined in Liverpool, William Brough contributed his first literary effort, a series of papers called 'Hints upon Heraldry.' He married Miss Ann Romer, known as a singer, who died a year after her marriage, leaving him one child. He subsequently remarried, and died on 13 March 1870, leaving a widow and six children. Like his brother, whose reputation has overshadowed his own, Brough wrote in many periodical publications. His dramatic works, chiefly burlesques, were seen at many of the London theatres. He also wrote the first of the quasi-dramatic entertainments given by Mr. and Mrs. German Reed.

[Era Almanack; private information.] J. K.

BROUGHAM, HENRY (1665–1698), divine, was one of the twelve children of Henry Brougham of Scales Hall, Cumberland, sheriff for the county in the 6th of William III, by his marriage with 'fair Miss Slee, daughter of Mr. Slee of Carlisle, a jovial gentleman,' who was a merchant in that city. In Midsummer term, 1681, when sixteen years old, Henry Brougham 'became a poor serving-child of Queen's College,' Oxford. He proceeded B.A. in 1685, M.A. in 1689, being afterwards tabarder and fellow. On 29 Sept. 1691 he was collated, and on 30 Sept. was installed prebend of Asgarby in the church of Lincoln. He was, with William Offley, domestic chaplain to Thomas Barlow, the bishop. On Barlow's death in the same year he bequeathed his Greek, Latin, and English Bibles, and his own original manuscripts, to Brougham and Offley. A condition of the gift was that Brougham and Offley were not to make public any of his writings after his decease; and in 1692, on Sir Peter Pett publishing what he called the bishop's 'Genuine Remains,' the two legatees 'delay'd no time' in issuing a vindication, calling Sir Peter Pett and the vicar of Buckden (where the bishop had died) 'confederate pedlars.' The title of this vindication of their master was 'Reflections to (*sic*) a late Book entituled The Genuine Remains of Dr. Tho. Barlow, late Bishop of Lincoln, Falsely pretended to be published from his lordship's Original Papers.' It was written by Henry Brougham, and was published in 1694, with a list of Socinian writers (Latin), declared to be the bishop's real list, annexed.

From 1693 to 1695 Brougham acted as proproctor for the university; and on 29 March 1698, aged 33, he died at Oxford, and was buried in Queen's College chapel.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 341, 539, 540; Hutchinson's Cumberland, i. 300–2; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland and Westmoreland, i. 395–6; Cat. Grad. Oxon, p. 89; Reflections, &c. pp. 7, 10; Offley's Epistle Dedicatory to same, not paged; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 103.] J. H.

BROUGHAM, HENRY PETER, BARON BROUGHAM AND VAUX (1778–1868), lord chancellor, eldest son of Henry Brougham and Eleanor, daughter of Mrs. Syme, widow of James Syme, a minister of Alloa, and sister of Dr. W. Robertson, the historian, was born in a house at the corner of the West Bow and the Cowgate, Edinburgh,

on 19 Sept. 1778. Although in after life he claimed to be descended from the De Burghams, the ancient lords of Brougham Castle, and from the barons of Vaulx, his pedigree cannot be traced with certainty beyond Henry Brougham described in 1665 as of Scales Hall, Cumberland, gentleman, whose eldest son John in 1726 purchased a portion of the manor of Brougham, Westmoreland. This estate descended to the purchaser's great-nephew Henry, the father of the chancellor (NICHOLSON and BURN, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*, i. 395; LORD CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, viii. 214–18). When barely seven years old Brougham was sent to the high school at Edinburgh; he rose to the head of the school and left in August 1791. The next year he spent with his parents under the care of a tutor at Brougham Hall, and in October 1792 entered the university of Edinburgh. He delighted in the study of mathematics and physics, and at the age of eighteen sent a paper to the Royal Society on 'Experiments and Observations on . . . Light,' which was read and printed in the society's 'Transactions.' This was followed by another on the same subject, and in 1798 by one on 'Porisms' (*Philosophical Transactions*, lxxxvi. 227; lxxxvii. 352; lxxxviii. 378). He also distinguished himself in the debating societies of the university. After finishing the four years' course of humanity and philosophy in 1795, he began to read law. As a student he often indulged in riotous sports, and took part in twisting off knockers as eagerly as in philosophical discussions (*Lord Brougham's Life and Times*, i. 87). He spent his vacations in making walking tours, and in September 1799 visited Denmark, Sweden, and Norway (*ib.* 547). Having passed advocate on 1 June 1800, he went the southern circuit, and for the sake of practice acted as counsel for the poor prisoners. During the circuit he behaved in a boisterous and eccentric fashion, and unmercifully tormented old Lord Eskgrove, the judge of assize. He disliked the profession of law. With an extraordinarily wide range of knowledge, with an excellent memory, a ready wit, and unbounded self-confidence, he aimed at outshining others in everything. In 1802 he joined the small company engaged in setting on foot the 'Edinburgh Review.' He had already attained a high place in the literary society of Edinburgh, and it was expected he would shortly 'push his way into public life' (COCKBURN, *Life of Jeffrey*, i. 138). The first number of the 'Review' was published the following October, and Brougham contributed three of its twenty-nine articles. In 1803 he brought out his 'Colonial Policy of European Nations,' a work which did not meet with any great success. On 14 Oct. of that year he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, though he continued to reside in Edinburgh for about two years longer. He took a warm interest in the movement for the abolition of slavery, and in 1804 went to Holland to gain information on the subject, extending his tour to Italy and other parts of the continent. In this year too he organised a volunteer corps at Edinburgh, but the government slighted its offer of service, and the corps was dissolved. His early articles in the 'Review' were generally scientific; he now wrote much on political and economical subjects with the avowed intention of adopting a political career (*Memoirs of F. Horner*, i. 274, 279).

In 1805 Brougham settled in London. There he read English law and supported himself mainly by writing for the 'Edinburgh Review.' His versatility and his power of despatch were extraordinary. He never considered any subject out of his line. In the first twenty numbers of the 'Review' he had as many as eighty articles. Eager to write everything himself, he was so jealous of new contributors that the editor, Jeffrey, took care not to let him know of any addition to the staff (NAPIER, *Correspondence*, 3). His reviews were slashing, but his work was often superficial and his criticisms were sometimes scandalously unjust. His contemptuous notice of the experiments by which Dr. Young arrived at the theory of undulation is a famous instance of his unfairness (*Edin. Rev.* ii. 450, 457, ix. 97; DR. YOUNG, *Works*, i. 195–215; PEACOCK, *Life of Dr. Young*, 174; CAMPBELL, *Life*, viii. 247). Brougham was soon introduced to Lord Holland, and became a frequent visitor at Holland House. The service he was able to render the whigs with his pen, his witty conversation, and his agreeable manners secured him a good position in society. In 1806 he was appointed secretary to Lords Rosslyn and St. Vincent on their mission to the court of Lisbon, and although on his return at the end of the year he found himself considerably out of pocket, his able conduct in Portugal increased his reputation. He was further brought into notice by his sympathy with the anti-slavery agitation, which secured him the good opinion of Wilberforce and the party he led. When in March 1807 the Grenville ministry was forced to resign, the whig press was in Brougham's hands, and in the course of ten days, with some slight help from Lord Holland and one or two others, he produced 'a

prodigious number' of articles, pamphlets, and handbills, appealing chiefly to the dissenters to uphold the whigs in the impending election (LORD HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, ii. 229). On the defeat of the whigs Brougham turned to legal study and became the pupil of Mr. (afterwards chief justice) Tindal. In July 1808 he applied for a special call to the bar to enable him to go the ensuing circuit, and the benchers were willing to grant his petition. In order, however, to avenge their party, the attorney-general and solicitor-general came down and procured its rejection. On the following 22 Nov. he was called in the ordinary course and joined the northern circuit. Although his study of civil law in Scotland had to some extent 'legalised his mind,' he was not and never became master of the subtleties of English law, and he had little success in the courts until he had made his mark in politics (CAMPBELL, *Life*, 233, 254). His first triumph as a barrister was political rather than legal. As counsel for the Liverpool merchants who petitioned against the orders in council he was heard before both houses of parliament on many successive days, and though the petition was dismissed his powers as an advocate were universally acknowledged, and the case may be said to have made his fortune.

Through the influence of Lord Holland, the Duke of Bedford offered Brougham a seat for Camelford, and he was returned to parliament on 5 Feb. 1810. His first speech, delivered on 5 March, in support of the vote of censure on the Earl of Chatham, was not a success, though he was not dissatisfied with it (*Parl. Debates*, 16, 7**; *Life and Times*, i. 500; CAMPBELL, *Life*, 262). During the course of the session he spoke repeatedly, almost usurping Ponsonby's place as leader of the opposition in the commons; nor was he thought to be taking too much upon himself when only four months after he entered the house he moved an address to the crown on the subject of slavery (*Quarterly Review*, cxxvi. 42). His reputation as an advocate was increased by his triumphant defence of J. and J. L. Hunt on 22 Jan. 1811. The defendants were indicted for libel for publishing an article in the 'Examiner' on military flogging, and the case was especially suited to Brougham's peculiar power (*Speeches*, i. 15). Three weeks later he failed to procure the acquittal of the proprietor of a country newspaper who was indicted on a similar charge at Lincoln, and on 8 Dec. 1812 unsuccessfully defended the Hunts when indicted for a libel on the prince regent. These and other like cases in which Brougham was retained for the defence were of great public importance, and his success was declared 'more rapid than that of any barrister since Erskine' (*Memoirs of F. Horner*, ii. 123). Following the line he had already adopted as an advocate, Brougham on 3 March 1812 moved for a select committee with reference to the orders in council, and carried on his attack with such vigour that on 16 June Castlereagh announced that the orders would at once be withdrawn. This victory gained him immense popularity, especially with the commercial interest, which had suffered severely from the orders (BENTHAM, *Works*, x. 471). In the arrangements made by Lords Grey and Grenville in view of their possible return to office he was to have been president of the board of trade. As Camelford had passed into other hands, he was, at the dissolution on 29 Sept., forced to seek for a seat elsewhere, and the good service he had done to commerce led to an invitation to stand for Liverpool. He was, however, forced to retire from the poll on 16 Oct., and, after making an unsuccessful effort to secure a seat for the Inverkeithing burghs, found himself shut out from the house. He was very sore at this exclusion, he declared that he 'was thrown overboard to lighten the ship,' and he wrote bitterly of Lady Holland (*Life and Times*, ii. 92, 101). It would of course have been easy enough for the whigs to find him a seat, and his exclusion was caused partly by jealousy and partly by distrust. This distrust was not without foundation, for his letters to Lord Grey at this period show want of ballast and political insight. At last Lord Darlington offered him a seat for Winchelsea, and he returned to the house on 21 July 1815. Although not acknowledged as the leader he soon became the most prominent member of the opposition in the commons. He attacked the Holy Alliance; in March 1816 he succeeded in defeating Vansittart's income-tax bill; and on 9 April, in moving for a committee, made a powerful speech on the character and causes of the agricultural distress—one cause of the distress, he declared, was that the area of cultivation had been extended unduly. In a speech on the depression in trade delivered on 23 March 1817 he severely blamed the foreign policy of the ministry, and pointed out the evils of restriction and prohibition. He made another attack on the ministry on 11 June in the form of a motion for an address to the prince regent on the state of the nation, which was defeated by only thirty-seven votes, a defeat which was reckoned a triumph (*Life and*

Times, ii. 312). He constantly advocated retrenchment and a sound commercial policy, and he vigorously opposed the repressive measures known as the Six Acts. At the same time he looked on the radicals with dislike, and in a letter to Lord Grey of 1 Nov. 1819 urged that the whigs should declare their separation from them (*Life and Times*, ii. 351). He did good service both in drawing attention to the importance of popular education and in devising means for its attainment. Having obtained the reappointment of the education committee in 1818, he instituted an inquiry into charity abuses, which he extended to the universities and to Eton and Winchester. Some scandalous revelations were made, and the governing bodies bitterly resented the inquisition. In 1819 Brougham was kept from the house for some weeks by a dangerous illness. On his return on 23 June Peel made an attack on the conduct of the committee, which he met with a full defence (*Speeches*, iii. 180). In June 1820 he brought in two bills providing for the compulsory building, the government, and the maintenance of parochial schools. His proposals were disliked by the dissenters and fell through. After the death of his father in 1810, Brougham when not in London made his home at Brougham Hall. In 1821 he married Mary Anne, daughter of Thomas Eden, and widow of John Spalding. By her he had two daughters; the elder died in infancy, the younger in 1839.

From 1811 and perhaps from an earlier date Brougham was constantly consulted by the Princess of Wales. His statement that he was also the constant adviser of the Princess Charlotte is certainly exaggerated (*Life and Times*, ii. 145). He seems, however, to have given her some prudent advice in 1813 (*ib.* 174), and to have been consulted by her, through Lady Charlotte Lindsay, respecting her marriage in 1814. When the princess escaped from Warwick House to her mother's residence in Connaught Place on the evening of 11 July, the Princess of Wales sent for Brougham, who helped to persuade her to return (*Autobiography of Miss Knight*, i. 307, 309). The dramatic story he tells of his leading the young princess to a window and showing her the crowds gathering for a Westminster election (*Edin. Rev.* April 1838, lvii. 34; *Life and Times*, ii. 230) has been denied and ridiculed by another Edinburgh reviewer, on the ground that 'on the day in question there was neither a Westminster election nor nomination' (*Edin. Rev.* April 1869, cxxix. 583). The story may or may not be true, but that on that day Sir Francis Burdett nominated Lord Cochrane as member for Westminster before 'a very numerous meeting in Palace Yard' is beyond question (*Times*, 12 July 1814), and the circumstances of Cochrane's candidature are sufficient to account for the popular excitement to which Brougham refers.

He strongly advised the Princess of Wales not to go abroad. In July 1819 he proposed acting on her behalf, though in this case without authority from her, that she should reside permanently abroad, should consent to a separation, and not use her husband's title on condition that her allowance (35,000*l.*), then dependent on the king's life, should be secured to her (Yonge, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 16). When the princess became queen, she appointed Brougham her attorney-general, and he was accordingly called within the bar on 22 April 1820. A few days before he received a proposal from Lord Liverpool offering the queen 50,000*l.* a year on the same conditions that Brougham had named the year before. This proposal he did not make known to the queen, who was then at Geneva. On 4 June he and Lord Hutchinson, who acted for the king, met her at St. Omer, being sent to propose terms of separation and to warn her against coming to England. It was then too late, and the queen crossed to Dover the next day. Even when at St. Omer, Brougham forbore to inform her of the proposal made by the minister the preceding April, nor did Lord Liverpool become aware that his proposal had been withheld from her until 10 June (*ib.* 53–62). Had Brougham delivered the message with which he was entrusted, the whole scandal of the queen's trial would probably have been avoided. In that case, however, he would have lost the opportunity of playing the most conspicuous part in a famous scene. He never gave any satisfactory explanation of his conduct. Brougham was called before the lords in the matter of the bill of degradation and divorce on 21 Aug. when he exposed the untrustworthiness of Majocchi, the principal witness for the crown. His speech for the defence took up 3 and 4 Oct.; the peroration, so he told Macaulay, he had written over seven times. The result of the trial brought him an extraordinary amount of popularity, and the 'Brougham's Head' became a common tavern sign. On 3 and 4 July 1821 he unsuccessfully argued the queen's right to coronation before the privy council, and tried in vain to prevent her from attempting to force her way into the abbey. He attended her funeral in August. The next month he obtained the conviction of one Blacow, a clergyman,

for libelling her, and in January 1822 delivered his speech on the Durham clergy, the finest specimen of his powers of sarcasm and invective, in defence of a printer accused of libelling them in some reflections on their conduct on the queen's death. Brougham had now lost his official rank, and owing to the king's personal spite against him he was debarred from receiving a patent of precedence. This persecution did him no harm, for in one year he made 7,000*l.* in a stuff gown.

When in 1822 the death of Lord Londonderry made it seem possible that the whigs might come into office, Lord Grey proposed that, should the administration be changed, Brougham should be 'really and effectively if not nominally' leader of the house and a member of the government (*Life and Times*, ii. 453). This and other negotiations were brought to an end when the king accepted Canning as foreign secretary. With Canning Brougham was far more at one as regards foreign affairs than he had been with Castlereagh. Nevertheless, on 23 April 1823 he made a violent attack upon him for refusing to press the catholic claims. Canning declared he spoke falsely, and a motion was made that both the disputants should be committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms. The dispute, however, was at last composed (*Parl. Deb.* new series, viii. 1089–1102). On 3 Feb. 1824 Brougham made a remarkable speech urging the government to resist the dictation of the Holy Alliance in Europe, dwelling on the iniquity of the French invasion of Spain and the tyranny of the Austrians in Italy. This speech, which excelled all his former political efforts in bitterness of sarcasm and severity of attack, was received with immense applause (*ib.* x. 53–70; Stapleton's *Life of Canning*, i. 296). On the news of the condemnation and death of the missionary Smith, he proposed a vote of censure on the government of Demerara, and his speech of 10 June forms an epoch in the history of the abolition of slavery (*Speeches*, ii. 42–128). In the course of this session he was violently assaulted in the lobby of the house by a lunatic named Gourley. Having been elected lord rector of Glasgow University in 1825, Brougham on his way thither visited Edinburgh on 5 April. A banquet was given in his honour, at which he made several violent and extravagant speeches (*Speeches . . . on 5 April* 1825; Napier, *Correspondence*, 42). When in 1827 Canning succeeded Lord Liverpool, Brougham, feeling himself generally in accord with the new minister's principles, left the opposition benches and on 1 May took his place on the ministerial side of the house. He brought over with him a body of moderate whigs, who thus for a time separated themselves from Grey. Canning had no wish to be overridden, and offered Brougham the post of lord chief baron, which would have removed him from the house. Brougham, however, objected to being 'shelved,' and refused the offer. He now at last obtained a patent of precedence, and on going circuit was greeted with much rejoicing by his brother barristers, among whom he was popular. His reappearance in 'silk' brought him a large number of cases. This influx, however, did not last long. He was 'deficient in nisi prius tact,' was apt to treat juries with impatience, and seemed to think more of displaying his own powers than of getting verdicts for his clients. During the short time that he continued at the bar his practice declined (Campbell; *Law Magazine*, new series, l. 177).

As early as 8 May 1816 Brougham first attempted an improvement in the law; in bringing forward a bill for securing the liberty of the press, he proposed an amendment of the law of libel. On 7 Feb. 1828 he brought forward a great scheme of law reform. In a speech of six hours' length he dealt exhaustively with the anomalies and defects in the law of real property and in proceedings at common law. His extraordinary effort bore ample fruit, for it caused a vast improvement in our system of common law procedure, and overthrew the cumbrous and antiquated machinery of fines and recoveries. The accession of the Duke of Wellington to office in the January of this year sent Brougham back to the opposition; for while, in common with his party, he cordially upheld the duke and Peel in carrying the Catholic Emancipation Bill of 1829, he was not prepared to accord them his general support. Brougham in 1830 vacated his seat for Winchelsea, the borough of the earl of Darlington (created Marquis of Cleveland in 1827), and accepted the offer of the Duke of Devonshire to represent Knaresborough in succession to Tierney. At the same time he by no means relished sitting for a close constituency: it consorted ill with his desire to be known as a popular politician, and it kept him back from taking part in the movement for parliamentary reform. While sitting for Winchelsea, he had made unsuccessful attempts in 1818, 1820, and 1826 to gain a seat for Westmoreland. Now, however, a speech he made on 13 July, on bringing forward a motion against slavery, gained him an invitation to stand for Yorkshire. He was triumphantly elected, and in the parliament of 1830 took his seat

for the county instead of for Knaresborough, where he was also returned. In the course of the election he pledged himself to reform (*Quarterly Review*, April 1831, xlv. 281). He prepared a scheme of reform which gave the franchise to all householders, leaseholders, and copyholders, and took one member from each of the rotten boroughs (ROEBUCK, *Whig Ministry of* 1830, i. 420), and on 16 Nov. gave notice that he would lay it before the house. On that day Lord Grey received the king's command to form a ministry. The whig leaders would have been glad to leave Brougham out of the cabinet. On the 17th he was invited to become attorney-general. He indignantly declined, and the next night announced, with an implied threat, his intention of proceeding with his motion. This made him to some extent master of the situation. He wished for the rolls, for he did not want to leave the commons. The king, however, would not hear of this, for he knew that Brougham's presence would render Lord Althorp's leadership impotent (CROKER, ii. 80). He was therefore offered the chancellorship. He received the great seal on 22 Nov., was elevated to the peerage with the title of Baron Brougham and Vaux on 23rd, and on 25th was sworn as chancellor.

He worked with extraordinary energy in his new office. He had often, and especially in 1825, reproached Lord Eldon for the delays in his court, and he was determined to bring in a wholly new system. At the rising of the court for the long vacation he was able to announce that he had not left a single appeal unheard. While he did much, and certainly far more than any other chancellor had done, to expedite proceedings in chancery, he gave some offence by boasting publicly and repeatedly of achievements that he had not performed, and that were indeed beyond mortal power. Moreover, both now and at other times, he was singularly negligent of professional courtesy (CAMPBELL). Pursuing the work of law reform, he was the means of effecting considerable improvements in the court of chancery, the abolition of the court of delegates, the substitution for it of the judicial committee of the privy council, and the institution of the central criminal court. The foundation of these two courts alone would entitle him to be remembered as a great legal reformer. He brought in a bankruptcy bill, which eventually became the basis of a statute; and though his Local Courts Bill of 1830 fell through, it prepared the way for the present system of county courts. Since 1820 the subject of education had occupied much of his attention. In conjunction with Dr. Birkbeck, he helped to set on foot various mechanics' institutes. In 1825 he published his 'Observations on the Education of the People,' which before the end of the year reached its twentieth edition. In this pamphlet (*Speeches*, iii. 103) he proposed a plan for the publication of cheap and useful works, which he carried out by the formation of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. The first committee of this society was formed in April 1825. After some delays it recommenced its work November 1826, and published its introductory volume, written by Brougham, in March 1827 (*Edin. Rev.* June 1827, xlvi. 225). The 'Observations' also contain a reference to the need of scientific education for the upper classes (151). Brougham sought to supply this need by the foundation of the London University, a work which he brought to a successful conclusion in 1828. He took the leading part in the debates on education in 1833, and on 14 March announced that he saw reason for abandoning the plan of a compulsory rate he had hitherto advocated. On 23 March 1835 he moved that parliament should vote grants for education, and that a board of commissioners should be appointed to control the application of the money granted, and on 1 Dec. 1837 brought forward two bills further developing the system of national education. In April 1831 the defeat of the ministry necessitated a dissolution, and political circumstances made it equally necessary that the dissolution should be immediate, and that the prorogation should be pronounced by the king in person. The extraordinary account that Brougham has given through Roebuck (*Hist. of the Whig Ministry*, ii. 148–52) of his saving the country by taking on himself to order the attendance of the troops and the like, and of his almost compelling the king to go down to the house, and the whole story of what passed in the interview he and Grey had with the king on 22 April, are apocryphal. In the exciting scene in the House of Lords which followed the announcement of the king's arrival, the chancellor's self-importance caused him to lose his head (*Grey Correspondence*, i. 234–6; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 135–7). On 7 Oct. Brougham made a speech on the second reading of the Reform Bill that has been held to be his masterpiece: it is full of sarcasm on the tory lords. As in most of his great speeches, the peroration is studied and unnatural. Brougham ended with a prayer; he fell on his knees, and remained kneeling. He had kept up his energy with draughts of mulled port, and his friends, who thought that he was unable to rise, picked him up and set him on the woolsack (*Speeches*, iii. 559; CAMPBELL, *Life*, 398). In the crisis

which followed the victory of the opposition on 17 May 1832, Brougham represents himself as playing the most important part. This is by no means borne out by other evidence. Lord Grey was not a man to allow the chancellor to take his place, and William IV certainly never forgot what was due to him as his first minister (Roebuck, *History*, ii. 331; *Life and Times*, iii. 192–201, with which compare *Grey Correspondence*, i. 422–44; *Edin. Rev.* cxxv. 546).

In June 1834 Lord Grey retired from office. His retirement is said by Brougham to have been caused by the indiscretion of Littleton, the Irish secretary. It was at least as much Brougham's own work. Without Grey's knowledge he persuaded Lord Wellesley, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to withdraw from his recommendation that certain clauses of the Coercion Bill should be retained. This underhand proceeding led to complications both with O'Connell and between the whig leaders in the two houses. Brougham had not the honesty to acknowledge what he had done when he might have cleared Littleton from O'Connell's charges, and he has disguised the truth in his autobiography. Grey felt he had been ill used. Brougham knew that he wished to resign office, and seems to have schemed to separate him from his followers, in order that he himself and the party generally might retain office—for himself he probably hoped for the treasury, after Grey had gone out (*Letter of Henry, Earl Grey*, July 1871, *Edin. Rev.* cxxxiv. 291–302; *Parl. Deb.* xxiv. 1019, 1308, xxv. 119; *Lord Hamerton* (*Littleton*), *Memoir of* 1834, p. 85, and passim). Brougham continued chancellor when Lord Melbourne took office. Up to this time his popularity and his success were unabated. It was during his chancellorship that he used to drive about in a little carriage specially built for him by Robinson, the coachmaker, which excited much wonder by its unusual shape, 'an old little sort of garden chair,' Moore the poet called it (*Diary*, vi. 196); it was the ancestor of all broughams. For years the 'Times' had flattered him outrageously, and he was accused of using the 'Edinburgh Review' as a means of puffing himself and his projects (Napier, 110. The extraordinary tyranny Brougham exercised over the management of the 'Edinburgh Review' is constantly illustrated by incidental passages in the correspondence of Macvey Napier, the editor; it was grievously, though for the most part vainly, complained of, and was bitterly resented by Macaulay). Now, however, the 'Times' changed its tone, and attacked him. In August he made a tour in Scotland. He displeased the king by taking the great seal across the border, and made matters worse by indulging in extravagances that excited the disgust of all sensible persons (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 133; Campbell). The ministers were dismissed on 11 Nov. That evening Melbourne, under a promise of secrecy, told Brougham the result of his interview with the king. Brougham at once sent the news to the 'Times,' and his brief communication, ending with the words, 'The queen has done it all,' appeared in the issue of the next morning. The king declared that he had been 'insulted and betrayed' (Torrens, *Memoirs of Melbourne*, ii. 43, 44). Although Brougham knew that Scarlett was to succeed Lyndhurst as chief baron of the exchequer, he offered to take the judgeship without any pay beyond his ex-chancellor's pension. This offer brought him into contempt, and he retreated to the continent (*ib.* 51; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 157, 158). He visited Cannes, then a mere village, and on 3 Jan. 1835 bought land there to build a house (H. Retournay).

Although Melbourne returned to office in April 1835, he, and indeed the proposed ministers generally, were determined not to have Brougham among them again after the follies of which he had been guilty, and in order to conciliate him the great seal was put in commission. He gave the government an independent support, and was especially useful in enabling them to carry the Municipal Reform Bill. His activity in parliament was extraordinary. In the course of this session he delivered 221 speeches that are reported in 'Hansard' (*Parl. Deb.* xxx. Index quoted by Campbell). The appointment of Pepys (Lord Cottenham) as chancellor early in 1836 wounded him deeply. He considered, probably not without reason, that Melbourne had deceived him (Torrens, ii. 174; Napier, 251, 316). His health was shaken by his vexation, and he spent a year in retirement at Brougham Hall. During the early years of Queen Victoria's reign, Brougham, though sitting on the ministerial side of the house, often opposed the government. Adopting a radical tone, he stigmatised his former colleagues as courtiers, and on 11 Dec. 1837, when criticising the allowance to the Duchess of Kent, engaged in a sharp altercation with Melbourne (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. i. 33). During the next year he did much literary work, editing the four volumes of his 'Speeches' and writing books, reviews, and other articles. At the same time he continued to make his presence felt in parliament. On 20 Feb., in a speech of great eloquence, he moved resolutions recommending the immediate abolition of slavery. Of his work during

this session Macaulay, an old enemy of his, wrote: 'A mere tongue, without a party and without a character, in an unfriendly audience and with an unfriendly press, never did half as much before (NAPIER, 270). In the debate of 21 May 1839 on the bedchamber question he made a violent attack on the whigs and spoke somewhat disrespectfully of the queen as 'an inexperienced person.' After the re-establishment of the Melbourne ministry he virtually led the opposition in the lords, and on 6 Aug. succeeded in carrying five resolutions censuring the government policy in Ireland. On 21 Oct., while he was at Brougham Hall, it was reported and generally believed in London that he had met his death by a carriage accident. All the newspapers of the 22nd except the 'Times' contained obituary notices of his career, one or two of them of an uncomplimentary character. It soon became known that the report was false, and Brougham was accused, not without reason, of having set it abroad himself. It was true that he and two friends were thrown from a carriage on the 19th, but none of the three was injured (CAMPBELL, 505–11; NAPIER, 312, 313). The loss of his only surviving daughter on 30 Nov. of this year caused him deep grief. He named the house he built for himself at Cannes the Château Eleanor Louise, in memory of her. From 1840 onwards he spent some months in each year at Cannes. His habit was to go to Brougham Hall as soon as parliament was prorogued, and at the approach of winter to visit Paris, where he took the opportunity of attending the meetings of the Institute—he had been elected an associate by the Academy of Moral and Political Science in 1833—and thence to proceed to Cannes, where he stayed until the next session recalled him to London.

Although on the defeat of Melbourne's ministry Brougham changed his seat to the opposition side of the house, he nevertheless gave Peel's government considerable support, and when the Ashburton treaty, concerning the Maine boundary, was attacked by his former colleagues, he brought forward a motion on 7 April 1843 expressing approval of it and thanking Lord Ashburton for his services. He was in favour of free trade, though at the same time he disliked the Anti-Corn-law League, for he looked with suspicion on all movements outside parliament. Although he tried to avert the disruption of the Scotch kirk, he has been accused of, in the end, sacrificing the cause to the interests of the tory government by yielding to Lord Aberdeen (COCKBURN, *Journal*, ii. 44). In this year a member of the family of Bird, the former owners of Brougham Hall, set up a claim to the estate. The case, which was one of trespass, was heard at Appleby assizes on 11 Sept., and the verdict ousted Bird's claim. Brougham was never happier than when acting as judge; he sat constantly in the supreme court of appeal, and in the judicial committee of the privy council, the court he had himself founded, and over which he desired to hold permanent sway. In the hope of acquiring the judicial headship of this court he constantly, and especially in the spring of 1844, endeavoured to obtain the appointment of a vice-president, who should be a judge (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 225). He continued to press the subject of law reform as president of the Law Amendment Association and director of its organ, the 'Law Review,' as well as in parliament. On 19 May 1845 he made a long speech on this subject, rehearsing, as his custom was, all he had effected during the seventeen years that had passed since his motion of 1828, urging the establishment of 'courts of conciliation,' a scheme he had propounded in his bill of 1830, and of other local courts, and recommending that additional facilities should be provided for the sale and transfer of land by the use of a formula of conveyance and by a system of registration; and as regards criminal law, that more frequent commissions of oyer and terminer should be held. He ended by laying nine bills on the table (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. lxxx. 493–516). Old as he now was, and notwithstanding the position he had achieved and the good work he had done, his constant thirst for admiration led him 'to desire to flourish away among silly and dissolute people of fashion.' Ever anxious to impress others with a sense of his superior ability, 'he had no idea how to converse or live at ease' (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 235). When the French provisional government of 1848 summoned the National Assembly, Brougham was seized with a desire to be returned as a deputy, and applied to the minister of justice for a certificate of naturalisation. After some difficulty he was made to understand that if he became a French citizen he would lose his English citizenship, and with it his rank, offices, and emoluments, and he accordingly withdrew his request. On 11 April, while this matter was still pending, he made a long speech in the house on foreign affairs, attacking Charles Albert, the king of Sardinia, for having promised to help the Milanese, and the pope for his concessions to the liberals, and severely blaming the conduct of the French provisional government. He found, however, that his extraordinary proposal had not escaped notice, and Lord Lansdowne

answered him with a sarcastic remark (*Parl. Deb.* xcviii. 138). On the accession of the whigs to office under Lord John Russell, Brougham remained on the opposition side of the house, and in the session of 1849 strenuously opposed the repeal of the navigation acts. On 20 July he again reviewed the state of affairs on the continent, and, no longer moved with the sentiments he had expressed in 1824, blamed the government for sympathising with Victor Emmanuel, spoke strongly against the revolutionary party in Italy, defended the action of the French, and complained of prejudice against Austria and of unfair dealings with the King of Sardinia (*Parl. Deb.* cvii. 616).

Although Brougham gradually withdrew from politics, he continued active in the cause of law reform, urging his schemes in parliament, in the 'Law Review,' and through the Law Amendment Society. He took a large share in hearing appeals, and Lord-chancellor Truro left the administration of the appellate jurisdiction of the lords in his hands. This caused considerable dissatisfaction, and on 5 Aug. 1850 Brougham complained of the comments of the 'Daily News' as a breach of privilege and a libel on himself. The experiment of reinforcing the law lords by creating a peer for life brought him in haste from Cannes in 1856, and he greatly contributed to the defeat of Lord Wensleydale's claim. He took the opportunity of moving for returns to state his opinion on the movement for further parliamentary reform on 3 Aug. 1857. In 1850 he again turned to scientific studies. He read a paper on experiments in light before the French Institute, and in later years contributed various other papers on kindred subjects (*Comptes Rendus*, Nos. 30, 34, 36, 44, 46). He was also constantly busy writing, arranging, and editing literary work of various kinds. The wide and indefinite area which the Social Science Association proposed to occupy greatly pleased him. The committee held their first formal meeting at his house in Grafton Street on 29 July 1857; he was chosen president for the year, and on 12 Oct. delivered the inaugural address at the first congress at Birmingham. For some years the meetings of the association were held to be events of no small importance, and the prominent part Brougham took in the proceedings brought him great fame. He was again chosen president in 1860, and held the office during the five succeeding years. He was entertained at a public banquet at Edinburgh in October 1859, and two days afterwards was elected chancellor of the university. He delivered his installation address on 18 May 1860. In that year he received a second patent of peerage with remainder to his younger brother William and his heirs male, an honour conferred on him in recognition of his eminent services in the cause of education and in the suppression of slavery. Lady Brougham died at Brighton on 12 Jan. 1865. Brougham attended the meeting of the Social Science Association held at Manchester in 1866. The next year his mental powers, which had been gradually failing, gave way altogether. He died quietly at his château at Cannes on 7 May 1868. He was an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and a fellow of the Royal Society. In spite of a gaunt ungainly figure and an ungraceful habit of action he was a remarkably successful speaker. His memory was excellent, and his self-possession not easily disturbed. His words came readily, he had great powers of sarcasm, and an unfailing store of humour. Eloquent, however, as many of his speeches are, his perorations often bear the marks of over-careful preparation. Although his health was never strong, his power of application was extraordinary, and even when he appeared to be utterly worn out he was always able to call up a fresh supply of energy to meet any new demand upon him. His style of writing was slovenly, and, setting aside his speeches, nothing that he wrote can now be read with much pleasure except his private letters and some of his 'Sketches of Statesmen.' His attainments were manifold, and he wrote and spoke as a teacher on almost every subject under the sun. His mind ranged over so wide an area that he never acquired a thorough knowledge of any particular division of learning. It has been said of him that if he had known a little law he would have known a little of everything. Nevertheless he has left his abiding mark in the improvement of our legal system, and his work in the judicial committee of the privy council was of considerable importance both in upholding liberal principles in ecclesiastical matters, and in creating a body of precedents which have served as a kind of foundation of Indian law (*Encyclop. Brit.*, art 'Brougham'). In almost all public questions—his speeches on foreign politics in 1848 and 1849 excepted—he upheld the cause of humanity and freedom; yet he had little moral influence; such weight as he had was simply due to his intellectual powers. Genial in society, with great power of enjoyment, a keen perception of what was ludicrous, and a ready wit, he was at the same time an unamiable man, a bitter enemy, and a jealous colleague. His temper was irritable, he was easily excited, and from whatever cause his excitement arose it led him to speak and act unadvisedly. Brougham was buried in

the cemetery of Cannes. His residence there and the interest he took in the welfare of the place raised it from a mere fishing village to its present position. The inhabitants were not ungrateful. The hundredth anniversary of his birth was kept with many marks of respect, and the foundation of a statue to him was laid on 19 Dec. 1878 (RETOURNAY).

Lord Brougham's brother WILLIAM (born 26 Sept. 1795) succeeded to the title as second baron. He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge (B.A. 1819), was M.P. for Southwark 1831–5, and a master in chancery 1835–52. He died 3 Jan. 1886, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry Charles (*Times*, 5 Jan. 1886).

A bibliographical list, describing 133 of Brougham's literary productions, has been drawn up by Mr. Ralph Thomas, and will be found at the end of the eleventh volume of the second collected edition of his works. Only his larger and more important books will therefore be mentioned here. His critical, historical, and miscellaneous works were published under his own direction in a collected edition, 11 vols. 8vo, 1855–61, a second edition 1872–3. His chief productions, many of which are included in the collected editions, are: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Colonial Policy of European Powers,' 2 vols. 1803. 2. 'Practical Observations on the Education of the People,' edits. 1–20, 1825, at Boston, U.S., 1826, 'Praktische Bemerkungen,' Berlin, 1827. 3. 'A Discourse on Natural Theology,' with an edition of Paley's work, 1835, 1845. 4. 'Select Cases decided by Lord Brougham in the Court of Chancery,' edited by C. P. Cooper, 1835. 5. 'Speeches upon Questions relating to Public Rights,' 4 vols. 1838, 1845, with introductions which, though written in the third person, are really Brougham's own work (COCKBURN, *Diary*, i. 190). 6. 'Historical Sketches of Statesmen . . . in the time of George III,' 1839, second series 1839, third series 1843, in 6 vols. 12mo, 1845, 'Esquisses Historiques . . . traduites . . . par U. Legeay,' Lyon, 1847. 7. 'ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΥ,' 'Demosthenes upon the Crown, translated,' with notes, 1840, a most unfortunate production, was made the subject of a severe review in the 'Times,' 21 and 28 March, and 3 and 4 April, which was reprinted in a separate form, and on which see 'Gent. Mag.,' March 1841, p. 265. 8. 'Political Philosophy,' and other essays published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 2 vols. 1842, 3 vols. no date; to the ill-success of this publication Lord Campbell ascribes the break-up of the society; for a contradiction of this statement see 'Notes and Queries,' 4th series, ix. 489. 9. 'Albert Lunel; or, the Château of Languedoc,' 3 vols. 12mo. 1844, described by Brougham as a philosophical romance, written 'as a kind of monument to her I had lost' (his daughter, who is made the heroine); it was not published, and, after a few copies had been distributed, was suppressed by the author; it is not included in the 'bibliographical list,' but the authorship is now certain (BROUGHAM, *Letters to Forsyth*, 69–71, 73, 80; *Notes and Queries*, 4th series, vii. 277), it was reprinted and published, 3 vols. 8vo, 1872. 10. 'Lives of Men of Letters and Science . . . in the time of George III,' 1845, second series 1846; some of these lives are translated into French. 11. 'History of England and France under the House of Lancaster,' 1852 anon., 1861 with name. 12. 'Contributions to the Edinburgh Review,' 3 vols. 1856, contains merely a selection from Brougham's numerous articles. 13. 'Lord Brougham and Law Reform,' acts and bills introduced by him since 1811, edited by Sir J. E. Eardley Wilmot, 1860; contains forty statutes carried and fifty bills introduced, on which, however, see Campbell's 'Life,' 587. 14. 'Tracts, Mathematical and Physical,' collected edition 1860. 15. 'Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham,' written by himself, 3 vols. posthumous, 1871.

[References to special passages in most of the authorities here named are given in the text. Brougham's Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham, 3 vols., must be read with caution, and its statements compared with other authorities; it is chiefly valuable for the letters it contains; for notices of some curious misstatements in these volumes, besides those mentioned in the above article, see the Times for 12 Jan. 1871, and Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 277; Brougham's Speeches, 4 vols.; Brougham's Letters to W. Forsyth, privately printed; Lord Campbell's Life of Brougham, in Lives of the Chancellors, viii. 213–596, is to be read with due allowance for its spiteful tone—compare Lord St. Leonards on Some Misrepresentations in Lord Campbell's Lives; F. A. M. Mignet has an able summary of Brougham's Life and Work in his Nouveaux Éloges Historiques, 1877, 165–237; Nicholson and Burn's History of Cumberland and Westmorland, i. 395; Hutchinson's History of Westmorland, i. 301; Memoirs and Correspondence of Francis Horner, ed. L. Horner, 2 vols. 2nd edit.; Selections from the Correspondence of Macvey Napier; Lord Cockburn's Life of Lord Jeffrey, 2 vols.; Cockburn's Journal, 2 vols.; G. Peacock's Life of Dr. Young, p. 174; Lord Holland's Memoirs of the Whig Party, 2 vols.; Return of Members of Parliament; Parliamentary Debates, xvi.–3rd ser. cxlvii. passim; Jeremy Bentham's works contain a few notices, especially in the correspondence, x. and xi.; Sir G. C. Lewis's Administrations of Great Britain 1783–1830, pp. 344, 351; Autobiography of Miss E. Cornelia

Knight, 2 vols.; C. D. Yonge's Life and Administration of Robert, second Lord Liverpool, 3 vols.; Report of the Speeches at the Edinburgh dinner, 5 April 1825; A. G. Stapleton's Political Life of Canning, i. 296, 377–383, iii. 348; Roebuck's History of the Whig Ministry of 1830, 2 vols., was largely inspired by Brougham, and for that and other reasons must not be implicitly trusted; Papers of J. Wilson Croker, ed. Jennings, 3 vols.; Correspondence of Earl Grey and William IV, ed. Henry Earl Grey, 2 vols.; Lord Hatherton's Memoir and Correspondence relating to June and July 1834; the Greville Memoirs, ed. H. Reeve, 1st and 2nd ser.; W. M. Torrens's Memoir of Lord Melbourne, 2 vols.; Edinburgh Review, xlvi. 225, xlvii. 35, xlviii. 34, cxxv. 546, cxxix. 583, cxxxiv. 291; Quarterly Review, xlv. 281, cxxvi. 91; Times, 11 May 1868; Law Magazine and Law Review, August 1868, new series, l. 177; Horace Retournay's Lord Brougham et le centenaire. Of the many squibs written on Brougham the most famous is T. L. Peacock's description of him in Crotchet Castle, where he figures as 'the learned friend.'] W. H.

BROUGHAM, JOHN (1814–1880), actor and dramatist, was born in Dublin on 9 May 1814, and, after having for some time attended Trinity College, began life as a student of surgery, and for several months walked the Peter Street Hospital; but an uncle from whom he had prospects falling into adversity, he was thrown upon his own resources, and thereupon went to London. A chance encounter with an old acquaintance led to his engagement at the Tottenham Street Theatre (a house long afterwards known as the Prince of Wales's), and there, in July 1830, acting six characters in the old play of 'Tom and Jerry,' he made his first appearance on the public stage. In 1831 he was a member of the company organised by Madame Vestris for the Olympic Theatre. His first play was written at this time, and was a burlesque, prepared for William Evans Burton, who was then acting at the Pavilion Theatre. When Madame Vestris removed from the Olympic to Covent Garden, Brougham followed her thither, and there remained as long as she and Charles Mathews were at the head of the theatre, and it was while there that he wrote 'London Assurance' in conjunction with Dion Boucicault. There has been much discussion about the authorship of this popular piece. Brougham stated in 1868 that he brought an action against Boucicault, whose legal adviser suggested the payment of half the purchase-money in preference to proceeding with the case. In 1840 he became manager of the Lyceum Theatre, which he conducted during summer seasons, and for which he wrote 'Life in the Clouds,' 'Love's Livery,' 'Enthusiasm,' 'Tom Thumb the Second,' and, in connection with Mark Lemon, 'The Demon Gift.'

Leaving England he arrived in America in October 1842, and opened at the Park Theatre, New York, as O'Callaghan in the farce 'His Last Legs.' A little later he was in the employment of W. E. Burton in New York, and wrote for him 'Bunsby's Wedding,' 'The Confidence Man,' 'Don Cæsar de Bassoon,' 'Vanity Fair,' and other pieces. Still later he managed Niblo's Garden, producing there his fairy tale called 'Home,' and the play of 'Ambrose Germain.' He opened a new theatre in Broadway, near the south-west corner of Broome Street, called Brougham's Lyceum, 15 Oct. 1850, and while there he wrote 'The World's Fair,' 'Faustus,' 'The Spirit of Air,' a dramatisation of 'David Copperfield,' and a new version of 'The Actress of Padua.' The Lyceum was at first a success, but the demolition of the building next to it made it appear to be unsafe, and the business gradually declined, leaving him burdened with debts, all of which, however, he subsequently paid. His next speculation was at the Bowery Theatre, of which he became lessee on 7 July 1856, and produced 'King John' with superb scenery and a fine company, but this not proving to be to the taste of his audiences, he wrote and brought out a series of sensational dramas, among which were 'The Pirates of the Mississippi,' 'Tom and Jerry in America,' and 'The Miller of New Jersey.' In September 1860 he returned to London, where he remained five years. While playing at the Lyceum he adapted from the French, for Charles A. Fechter, 'The Duke's Motto' and 'Bel Demonio,' and wrote for Miss Louisa Herbert dramatic versions of 'Lady Audley's Secret' and 'Only a Clod.' He also wrote the words of three operas, 'Blanche de Nevers,' 'The Demon Lovers,' and 'The Bride of Venice.' His reappearance in America took place on 10 Oct. 1865 at the Winter Garden Theatre, and he never afterwards left America. He opened Brougham's Theatre on 25 Jan. 1869, with a comedy by himself, called 'Better Late than Never,' but this theatre was taken out of his hands by James Fisk, junior, under circumstances which caused much sympathy on his behalf. On 4 April a banquet in his honour was given at the Astor House, and on 18 May he received a farewell benefit. The attempt to establish Brougham's Theatre was his final effort in management. After that time he was connected with various stock companies, but chiefly with Daly's Theatre and with Wallack's. In 1852 he edited a bright comic paper in New York, called 'The Lantern,' and he published two collections of his mis-

cellaneous writings, entitled 'A Basket of Chips' and 'The Bunsby Papers.' On 17 Jan. 1878 he received a testimonial benefit at the Academy of Music, at which the sum of 10,278 dollars was received, and this fund, after the payment of incidental expenses, was settled on him in an annuity. His last work was a drama, entitled 'Home Rule,' and his last appearance on the stage was made as Felix O'Reilly the detective in Boucicault's play of 'Rescued,' at Booth's Theatre, New York, on 25 Oct. 1879. His rank among actors it is difficult to assign. He excelled in humour rather than in pathos or sentiment, and was at his best in the expression of comically eccentric characters. Among the parts that will live in memory as associated with his name are: Stout in 'Money,' Dennis Brulgruddery in 'John Bull,' Sir Lucius O'Trigger, Micawber, Captain Cuttle, Bagstock, O'Grady in 'Arrah-na-Pogue,' Dazzle in 'London Assurance,' and O'Callaghan in 'His Last Legs.' He was the author of over seventy-five dramatic pieces. He died at 60 East Ninth Street, New York, on 7 June 1880, and was buried in Greenwood cemetery on 9 June. He is said to have been the original of Harry Lorrequer in Charles Lever's novel.

He married first, in 1838, Miss Emma Williams, an actress who had played at the St. James's Theatre, London, in 1836, and afterwards at Covent Garden, where she was the original representative of the Empress in 'Love.' In 1845 she left America for England, and remained away for seven years. On her return she appeared at the Broadway Theatre on 16 Feb. 1852, and played a short engagement; again, in 1859, she went to America, being then known as Mrs. Brougham Robertson. She died in New York on 30 June 1865. John Brougham married secondly, in 1844, Annette Hawley, daughter of Captain Nelson, R.N., and widow of Mr. Hodges. She had been on the London stage in 1830, and made her American début at New Orleans as the Fairy Queen in 'Cinderella' in 1833. At one time she had the direction of the Richmond Theatre, which then went by the name of Miss Nelson's Theatre, and she was afterwards at Wallack's National, where she appeared as Telemachus. Her death took place at New York on 3 May 1870, the twenty-sixth anniversary of her wedding-day.

[Life, Stories, and Poems of John Brougham, edited by William Winter, Boston, United States of America (1881), with portrait; Appleton's Annual Cyclopædia, 1880, p. 66; Ireland's Records of the New York Stage (1866–67), ii. 178, 210, 384, 594, 655.] G. C. B.

BROUGHTON, Baron (1786–1869). [See Hobhouse, John Cam.]

BROUGHTON, ARTHUR (*d.* 1796), botanist, youngest son of Thomas Broughton 1704–1774 [q. v.], graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1779. He practised medicine at Bristol and was elected physician to the infirmary there, 14 May 1780. He went to Jamaica in Dec. 1783 with leave of absence, but never returned, dying at Kingston 29 May 1796 (*Felix Farley's* Bristol Journal, 30 July 1796). Robert Brown named after him the genus of orchids *Broughtonia.*

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Diss. Med. de Vermibus Intestinorum,' Edinburgh, 1779, 8vo. 2. 'Enchiridion Botanicum,' London, 1782, 8vo. 3. 'Hortus Eastensis; or a catalogue of Exotic Plants in the garden of Hinton East, Esq., in the mountains of Liguanea, at the time of his decease,' Kingston, 1792, 4to; new edition by J. Wiles, Jamaica, 1806, 4to. 4. 'Catalogue of the more valuable and rare Plants in the public botanic garden in the mountains of Liguanea' (St. Jago de la Vega), 1794, 4to.

[The works cited.] B. D. J.

BROUGHTON, HUGH (1549–1612), divine and rabbinical scholar, was born in 1549 at Owlbury, a mansion in the parish of Bishop's Castle, Shropshire. In the immediate vicinity are two farmlands, called Upper and Lower Broughton. His ancestry was old and of large estate (the family bore owls as their coat of arms); he had a brother a judge. He calls himself a Cambrian, and it is probable that he had a good deal of Welsh blood in his veins. His preparation for the university he got from Bernard Gilpin, at Houghton-le-Spring. Gilpin's biographers say that he picked up Broughton while the lad was making his way on foot to Oxford, trained him, and sent him to Cambridge. They accuse Broughton of base ingratitude in endeavouring, at a subsequent period, to supplant Gilpin in his living. Although this story must be received with caution, the later relations between Broughton and his earliest benefactor were probably somewhat strained. Gilpin's will (he died on 4 March 1584) shows that Broughton had borrowed some of his books, and adds: 'I trust he will withhold none of them.' Broughton was entered at Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1569. The foundation of his Hebrew learning was laid, in his first year at Cambridge, by his attendance on the lectures of the French scholar, Antoine Rodolphe Chevallier [q. v.], of whom he gives a particular account, without mentioning his name. He graduated B.A. in 1570, and

became fellow of St. John's and afterwards of Christ's. He had no lack of patronage at the university; Sir Walter Mildmay made him an allowance for a private lectureship in Greek, and the Earl of Huntingdon still more liberally supplied him with means for study. He was elected one of the taxers of the university, and obtained a prebend and a readership in divinity at Durham (1578). On the ground of holding a prebend, he was deprived of his fellowship in 1579, but was reinstated in 1581, at the instance of Lord Burghley, the chancellor, who, moved by the representations of the Bishop of Durham (Richard Barnes) and the Earls of Huntingdon and Essex, overcame the opposition of Hatcher, the vice-chancellor, and Hawford, master of Christ's. He resigned the office of taxer, and does not seem to have returned to the university. He came to London, where he spent from twelve to sixteen hours a day in study, and distinguished himself as a preacher of puritan sentiments in theology. He is said to have predicted, in one of his sermons (1588), the scattering of the armada. He found friends among the citizens, especially in the family of the Cottons, with whom he lived, and whom he taught to be enthusiastic Hebrew scholars. In 1588 appeared his first work, 'A Concent of Scripture,' dedicated to the queen. John Speed, the historian, saw the book through the press. In this 'little book of great pains,' as Broughton himself calls it, he attempts to settle the scripture chronology, and to correct profane writers by it. The work is interesting, written in a lively style, full of learning and ingenuity, but removing all difficulties with a quaint oracular dogmatism, which entertains rather than convinces. He holds the absolute incorruptness of the text of both testaments, including the Hebrew points. Indeed, he goes so far in a later work as to maintain, respecting the *k'thibh* and the *q'ri*, that 'both of them are of God, and of equal authority.' The 'Concent' was attacked in their public prelections by John Rainolds at Oxford, and Edward Lively at Cambridge. Broughton appealed to the queen (to whom he presented a special copy of the book on 17 Nov. 1589), to Whitgift, and to Aylmer, bishop of London, asking to have the points in dispute between Rainolds and himself determined by the authority of the archbishops and the two universities. He began weekly lectures in his own defence to an audience of between 80 and 100 scholars, using the 'Concent' as a text-book. The privy council allowed him to deliver his lectures (as Chevallier had done before) at the east end of St. Paul's, until some of the bishops complained of his audiences as 'dangerous conventicles.' He then removed his lecture to a room in Cheapside, and thence to Mark Lane, and elsewhere. It is said that he was in fear of the high commission, and therefore anxious to leave the country. It is probable that he left for Germany at the end of 1589 or beginning of 1590, taking with him a pupil, Alexander Top, a young country gentleman. Broughton on his travels was a valiant disputant against popery (even at the table of his fast friend, the Archbishop of Maintz), and engaged in religious discussion with several Jews. At Frankfort, early in 1590, he disputed in the synagogue with Rabbi Elias. He was at Worms in 1590, and returned next year to England. His letter of 27 March 1590 (probably 1591) to Lord Burghley asks permission to go abroad, with a special view to make use of King Casimir's library. But he remained in London, where he met Rainolds, and agreed with him to refer their differing views about the harmony of scripture chronology to the arbitration of Whitgift and Aylmer. Broughton's letter to these prelates is dated 4 Nov. 1591. Nothing came of the reference, and though Whitgift acknowledged the industry and dexterity which Broughton had displayed in the 'Concent,' the archbishop was his enemy with Elizabeth. In 1592 we find Broughton again in Germany, and, according to Lightfoot, he probably remained abroad till the death of Elizabeth. But Brook prints (from Baker's copy, *Harl. MS.* 7031, p. 94) a letter from Broughton to Lord Burghley, dated 'London, May 16, 1595,' in which he applies for the archbishopric of Tomon (Tuam), 'worth not above 200*l.*,' and asks for a meeting to be arranged between him and Rainolds. On the continent he made the acquaintance of many learned men, including Scaliger, who calls him 'furiosus et maledicus.' It is said that he was tempted with the offer of a cardinal's hat; catholic scholars treated him with more respect than foreign protestants. He wrote against Beza in his fiercest Greek. Puritanical as he was in his theology, he held the episcopal polity to be apostolic. His dispute with Rabbi Elias brought him, in 1596, a letter from Rabbi Abraham Reuben, written at Constantinople. This was addressed to him in London, but in a cursive Hebrew character, which puzzled 'divers scholars,' till Top managed to make out whom it was intended for, and sent it off to Germany. Broughton was sanguine as to the good effects of his discussions with Jews in their mother tongue, and often speaks of his disputations with one Rabbi David Farrar. While at Middleburg

he printed 'An Epistle to the learned Nobilitie of England, touching translating the Bible from the Original,' 1597, 4to. The project of assisting in a better version of the Bible was one which he had long cherished, and he had already addressed the queen on the subject. His plan, as given in a letter dated 21 June 1593 (though addressed to 'Sir William Cecil,' who became Lord Burghley in 1571), was to do the work in conjunction with five other scholars. Only necessary changes were to be made, but the principle of harmonising the scripture was to prevail, and there were to be short notes. Though his scheme was backed up by 'sundry lords, and amongst them some bishops,' his application for the means of carrying it out was unsuccessful. In a letter to Burghley, of 11 June 1597, he blames Whitgift for hindering his proposed new translation. In 1599 he printed his 'Explication' of the article respecting Christ's descent into hell. It was a topic he had touched upon before, maintaining with his usual vigour (against the Augustinian view, espoused by most Anglican divines) that *hades* never meant the place of torment, but the state of departed souls. A philology more ingenious than accurate enabled him to parallel 'hell' with *sheol*, as 'that which haleth all hence.' With this discussion, which he first brought prominently forward among English scholars, his name is chiefly associated at the present day. He returned to England, to the surprise of his friends, at a moment when London was afflicted with the plague, of which he showed no fear. In 1603 he preached before Prince Henry, at Oatlands, on the Lord's Prayer. He soon returned to Middleburg, and became preacher there to the English congregation. Brook prints (here corrected from *Harl. MS.* 787, pp. 94, 96) the following tart petition, addressed, without effect, to James I: 'Most gracious soveraigne, your majesty's most humble subject, Hugh Broughton, having suffered many years danger for publishing of your right and Gods truth, by your unlearned bishops that spent two impressions of libells to disgrace the Scottish mist: which libells now the stacioners deny that ever they sold. He requesteth your majesty's favour for a pension fitt for his age, studye, and trauells past, bearing allwayes a most dutifull heart unto your majesty. From Middleburgh, Aug: 1604. Your majesty's most humble subject, H. Broughton.' This was written in the month following the king's letter (22 July) appointing fifty-four learned men for the revision of the translation of the Bible. Broughton's old adversary, Rainolds, had been more successful than he in pressing upon the authorities the need of a revision, and when the translators were appointed, Broughton, to his intense chagrin, was not included among them. Lightfoot considers his exclusion unjust. Subsequently he criticised the new translation unsparingly, after his manner; his corrections would have carried more weight if they had not been generally accepted as the outpourings of a disappointed man. Of his own versions of the prophets it must be said that, while marked by all his peculiarities, they have a majesty of expression which entitles them to be better known than they are. His bitter pamphlet against Bancroft certainly did not improve his chances of obtaining due recognition of his merits as a scholar. Ben Jonson satirised him in 'Volpone' (1605), and especially in the 'Alchemist' (1610). He continued to write and publish assiduously. His translation of Job (1610) he dedicated to the king. But he now fell into a consumption, and he made his last voyage to England, arriving at Gravesend in November 1611. He told his friends he had come to die, and wished to die in Shropshire, where, it appears, his pupil, now Sir Rowland Cotton, had a seat. His strength, however, was not equal to the journey. He wintered in London, and in the spring removed to Tottenham. Here he lingered till autumn, in the house of Benet, a Cheapside linendraper. His death occurred on 4 Aug. 1612. He was buried in London, at St. Antholin's, on 7 Aug., James Speght preaching his funeral sermon. He had married a niece of his pupil, Alexander Top, named Lingen, a lady of good estate. Broughton's portrait is engraved by Van Hove. He is described as graceful and comely, and of a 'sweet, affable, and loving carriage' among his friends; at table he was bright and genial. His pupils almost adored him. His reputation for arrogance is not undeserved. He was sharp, but not scurrilous; had he stood with a party, his language would have seemed temperate enough according to the fashion of his day, but he always fought for his own hand. Thomas Morton, afterwards bishop of Durham, who was with him in Germany, took him in the right way: 'I pray you, whatsoever dolts and dullards I am to be called, call me so before we begin, that your discourse and mine attention be not interrupted thereby.' Broughton accepted the exhortation with perfect good-humour. He was easily provoked, and lamented on his death-bed his infirmities of temper. Some incidents in his life may give the impression that he was of a grasping nature. He expected his friends to do a great deal for him, and made warm and public acknowledgment of their willing kindness. It must

be remembered that his pursuits and his publications involved considerable outlay. There is no evidence that he enriched himself; in 1590 he 'took a little soil' near Tuam, or somewhere else in Ireland; possibly this was his wife's property. Lightfoot allows that his style is 'curt and something harsh and obscure,' yet maintains that his writings 'do carry in them a kind of holy and happy fascination.'

Lightfoot collected his works under the strange title, 'The Works of the Great Albionean Divine, renowned in many Nations for Rare Skill in Salems and Athens Tongues, and Familiar Acquaintance with all Rabbinical Learning, Mr. Hugh Broughton,' 1662, fol. The volume is arranged in four sections or 'tomes;' prefixed is his life; Speght's funeral sermon is given in the fourth tome; appended is an elegy by W. Primrose, of which the finest passage, descriptive of the many languages known to Broughton, is borrowed (and not improved) from some noble lines in the comedy of 'Lingua,' printed in 1607, and very doubtfully assigned to Anthony Brewer [q. v.]. A few tracts are omitted from the collection. According to Bohn's 'Lowndes,' i. 285, the 'Concent' contains 'specimens, by W. Rogers, of the earliest copperplate-engraving in England.' Broughton's 'Sinai-Sight,' 1592, was wholly 'engraven in brass,' at an expense of about 100 marks. The genealogical tables, prefixed to old bibles, and assigned to Speed, were really (according to Lightfoot) Broughton's work, but 'the bishops would not endure to have Mr. Broughton's name' to them; his owl may, however, be seen upon them. Of Broughton's manuscripts the British Museum possesses a quarto volume (Sloane MS. 3088), containing thirty-five pieces, many referring to the new translation of the Bible; and his 'Harmonie of the Bible,' a chronological work (Harl. MS. 1525). Neither of these volumes is in autograph, with the exception of a small part of the 'Harmonie.' See also the 'Cat. of Lansdowne MSS.,' 1807, pp. 220, 331, 332.

[Life, by Lightfoot, prefixed to Works, 1662 (abridged in Clark's Lives, 1683, p. 1 seq., portrait); Bayle, art. 'Broughton, Hugues;' Gilpin's Life of B. Gilpin, 1751, pp. 251, 271; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 604 seq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 215 seq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 308 seq.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1870, i. 126 seq.; Notes and Queries, 5th series, iv. 48; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab.; Baker MSS. iv. 93, 94.]

A. G.

BROUGHTON, JOHN (1705–1789), pugilist, was born in 1705, but there is no record of his birthplace, although it may be assumed to have been London. As a boy he was apprenticed to a Thames waterman, and, when at work on his own account, he generally plied at Hungerford Stairs.

He is usually considered as the father of British pugilism, combats, previous to his appearance, having been chiefly decided either by backsword or quarterstaff on a raised stage. Accident settled his future career. Having had a difference with a brother waterman, they fought it out; and he showed so much aptitude for the profession which he afterwards adopted, that he gave up his boat and turned public bruiser, for which his height (5 ft. 11 in.) and weight (about 14 stone) peculiarly fitted him.

He attached himself to George Taylor's booth in Tottenham Court Road, and remained there till 1742, patronised by the *élite* of society, and even royalty itself in the person of the Duke of Cumberland, who procured him a place, which he held until his death, among the yeomen of the guard. But the duke ultimately deserted him. Broughton fought Slack on 11 April 1750, and the duke backed his *protége* the champion, it is said, for 10,000*l.* Broughton lost the fight, having been blinded by his adversary, and the duke never forgave him for being the cause of his loss of money. After this battle Broughton's career as a pugilist was ended.

In 1742 he quarrelled with Taylor, and built a theatre for boxing, &c., for himself in Hanway Street, Oxford Street. There he performed until his retirement, when he went to live at Walcot Place, Lambeth. He resided there until his death, on 8 Jan. 1789. He amassed considerable property, some 7,000*l.*, and dying intestate, it went to his niece. He was buried on 21 Jan. 1789 in Lambeth Church, his pall-bearers being, by his own request, Humphries, Mendoza, Big Ben, Ward, Ryan, and Johnston, all noted pugilists. His epitaph was as follows:—

Hic jacet
Iohannes Broughton,
Pugil ævi sui præstantissimus.
Obiit
Die Octavo Ianuarii,
Anno Salutis 1789,
Ætatis suæ 85.

[Capt. Godfrey's Treatise upon the Useful Science of Self-Defence, 1747; Pugilistica; Boxiana; Fistiana; Morning Post, January 1789.]

J. A.

BROUGHTON, RICHARD (*d.* 1635), catholic historian, was born at Great Stukeley, Huntingdonshire, towards the close of

Queen Mary's reign. In his preface to the 'Monasticon Britannicum' he claims descent from the ancient family of Broughton of Broughton Towers in Lancashire.

After studying for a time at Oxford, where however he was not entered as a student, Broughton proceeded to the English college at Rheims. Here he devoted himself chiefly to the study of Hebrew and English antiquities, and theology. On 24 Feb. 1592 he was admitted into deacon's orders, and was ordained priest on 4 May 1593, the same year in which the English college quitted Rheims and returned to their old home at Douay after an absence of fifteen years. Soon after this he was sent to England for the purpose of making converts to the Roman catholic church, and of furthering the political schemes of the jesuits. John Pits, a contemporary of his, speaks of him as being 'most diligent in gathering fruit into the granary of Christ,' and the same writer, alluding to his literary acquirements, says that he was 'no less familiar with literature than learned in Greek and Hebrew.' Dodd, writing of him a century later, says 'he was in great esteem among his brethren, an assistant to the archpriest, a canon of the chapter, and vicar-general to Dr. Smith, bishop of Calcedon.' At one time he was secretary to the Duchess of Buckingham, and it is to her and her mother, the Countess of Rutland, that his 'Ecclesiasticall Historie' is dedicated. In 1626 we find him 'sojourner' at Oxford. He died on 18 Jan. 1634–5, and was buried by the side of his father and mother at Great Stukeley, as we learn from his epitaph: 'Quo cum matre, patre sub saxo conditur uno.'

As a writer he was dull, painstaking, laborious, inaccurate, and credulous to a degree rare even for the age in which he lived. Among his principal works are: 1. 'A New Manual of Old Catholic Meditations,' 1617. 2. 'The Judgment of the Apostles,' Douay, 1632, dedicated to Queen Marie, wife of Charles I. These two works are published under the initials 'R. B.' The latter elicited an indignant pamphlet from one 'P. H.,' entitled 'A Detection or Discovery of a Notable Fraud committed by R. B., a Seminarie Priest,' in which Broughton's manner of treating Nos. 23 and 36 of the Thirty-nine Articles is strongly assailed. 3. 'The Ecclesiastical Historie of Great Brittaine,' Douay, 1633. 4. 'A True Memorial of the Ancient, most Holy, and Religious State of Great Britaine,' 1650. In a later edition (1654), the title runs 'Monasticon Britannicum, or a Historical Narration of the first Founding and Flourishing State of the Antient Monasteries, Religious Rules, and Orders of Great Brittaine.' 5. 'An Apologetic Epistle in answer to a Book that undertakes to prove that Catholics cannot be good Subjects.' 6. 'A Continuation of the Catholic Apology taken from Christian Authors.'

[Records of the English Catholics under the Penal Laws, chiefly from the Archives of the See of Westminster, 1878; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 428; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford; Dodd's Church History; Fuller's Worthies; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, 1619; Histoire du College de Douay, 1672; Foley's Records, vi. 181.] N. G.

BROUGHTON, SAMUEL DANIEL (1787–1837), army surgeon, was son of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, M.A., who became rector of St. Peter's, Bristol, in 1781. He was born in Bristol in July 1787, and was educated at the grammar school there, under the care of the Rev. S. Seyer, author of 'Memorials of Bristol.' After studying at St. George's Hospital he became assistant-surgeon of the Dorsetshire militia, and in October 1812 was appointed assistant-surgeon of the 2nd life guards, of which Mr. J. Carrick Moore, elder brother of the late General Sir John Moore, was then surgeon. Immediately afterwards Broughton was appointed additional surgeon with temporary rank, and placed in medical charge of the service squadrons of the regiment ordered abroad, with which he was present in the Peninsula and south of France to the end of the war. His campaigning experiences from Lisbon to Boulogne he related in a volume of 'Letters from Portugal, Spain, and France in 1812, 1813, and 1814' (London, 8vo, 1815). He was also with his regiment at the battle of Waterloo. In July 1821 he succeeded to the surgeoncy of the regiment on the resignation of Mr. Moore, who had just been granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year in recognition of the distinguished services of his late brother. Residing constantly in London with his regiment, Broughton devoted himself with great assiduity to professional and scientific studies. A list of original papers, chiefly relating to physiological research, contributed by him to various scientific journals, will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' 1800–63, vol. i. In conjunction with Mr. Wilcox, barrister-at-law, he produced and delivered some valuable lectures on forensic medicine and toxicology. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Geological Society. In 1836 Broughton received an injury in the leg, caused by a fall, which resulted in disease of the ankle-joint,

and eventually rendered amputation necessary. The operation was performed by the eminent surgeon Liston, but terminated fatally on the tenth day. The circumstances are related in fuller detail in 'Gent. Mag.' N.S. viii. 432. Broughton's death occurred at Regent's Park barracks on 20 Aug. 1837. He was interred at Kensal Green cemetery.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 432; Rose's New Biog. Dict. vol. v. (many of the details given appear to be incorrect); Army Lists; R. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers, 1800–63, vol. i.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Index Brit. Assoc. Reports.] H. M. C.

BROUGHTON, THOMAS (1704–1774), divine, biographer, and miscellaneous writer, born in London on 5 July 1704, was the son of the rector of St. Andrew's, Holborn. He was educated at Eton, and, being superannuated on that foundation, went about 1772 to Cambridge, where 'for the sake of a scholarship he entered himself of Gonville and Caius College.' In 1727, after taking B.A., he was admitted to deacon's orders, and in 1728 he was ordained priest, and proceeded to the M.A. He served for several years as curate of Offley, Hertfordshire, and in 1739 became rector of Stepington, Huntingdonshire; the patron, the Duke of Bedford, also appointing him one of his chaplains. As reader to the Temple, to which he was chosen soon afterwards, he won the favour of the master, Bishop Sherlock, who in 1744 presented him to a prebendal stall in Salisbury Cathedral to which belonged the vicarage of Bedminster, near Bristol, with the chapels of St. Mary Redcliffe, St. Thomas, and Abbot's Leigh annexed. On receiving this important benefice he removed from London to Bristol, where he died on 21 Dec. 1774. He was an industrious writer in many kinds of composition. He published (1742) an 'Historical Dictionary of all Religions from the Creation of the World to the Present Times,' a huge work in two volumes folio; he translated Voltaire's 'Temple of Taste,' and part of Bayle's 'Dictionary;' vindicated orthodox christianity against Tindal; converted a Roman catholic book ('Dorrel on the Epistles and Gospels') to protestant uses; edited Dryden; wrote in defence of the immortality o the soul; and contributed the lives marked 'T' in the original edition of the 'Biographia Britannica.' Hawkins, in his 'Life of Johnson,' credits Broughton with being the real translator of Jarvis's 'Don Quixote.' 'The fact is that Jarvis laboured at it many years, but could make but little progress, for being a painter by profession, he had not been accustomed to write, and had no style. Mr. Tonson, the bookseller, seeing this, suggested the thought of employing Mr. Broughton . . . who sat himself down to study the Spanish language, and in a few months acquired, as was pretended, sufficient knowledge thereof to give to the world a translation of "Don Quixote" in the true spirit of the original, and to which is prefixed the name of Jarvis.' Broughton was a lover of music, and acquainted with Handel, whom he furnished with words for some of his compositions, including the drama of 'Hercules,' first given at the Haymarket in 1745. In private life he was of a mild and amiable disposition, but in controversy, though not discourteous according to the standard of his time, he was very economical in his concessions to his opponents, and he has been characterised in some respects as a weak and credulous writer.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. pref. ix–x; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 730; Hawkins's Life of Dr. Johnson, 1787, p. 216; Lowndes's British Librarian, 1839–42, p. 1250.] J. M. S.

BROUGHTON, THOMAS (1712–1777), divine, the son of Thomas Broughton, who is said to have been at one time commissioner of excise at Edinburgh, was born at Oxford. When he matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 13 Dec. 1731, his father was described as of 'Carfax in Oxford.' He was elected Petreian fellow at Exeter College 30 June 1733, and became full fellow on 14 July 1734, taking his degree of B.A. on 22 March 1737. Soon after becoming an undergraduate he joined the little band of young men who were known as 'Methodists,' and remained a sympathiser with the Wesleys for several years, until differences of opinion on the Moravian doctrines led to their separation. Broughton's first clerical duty was at Cowley, near Uxbridge, and he was curate at the Tower of London in 1736. Through Whitefield's influence he obtained the lectureship at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Within, but as some of the parishioners objected to Whitefield's preaching from its pulpit he withdrew from the post. He visited the prisoners in Newgate and was indefatigable in doing good. In 1741 he was appointed lecturer at Allhallows, Lombard Street, and two years later was elected secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, a position which he retained until his death. His only other preferment was the living of Wotton in Surrey, which he held from 1752 to 1777. He died at the society's house in Hatton Garden, London, 21 Dec. 1777. He held his fellowship at Exeter College until July 1741. In 1742 he married Miss Capel, by whom he had fifteen children, five of them dying young.

A portrait of Broughton hangs in the boardroom of the S. P. C. K. Two very outspoken sermons of his attained great popularity: 'The Christian Soldier, or the Duties of a Religious Life recommended to the Army,' which was preached in 1737, printed in 1738, and reached its twelfth edition in 1818, a Welsh translation having appeared in 1797; and 'A Serious and Affectionate Warning to Servants,' occasioned by the brutal murder of a mistress by her male servant aged only 19, and issued in 1746, ninth edition 1818.

[Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 334–60; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 158; Boase's Exeter College, 98.] W. P. C.

BROUGHTON, THOMAS DUER (1778–1835), writer on India, was son of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, rector of St. Peter's, Bristol. He was educated at Eton, and went to India in 1795 as a cadet on the Bengal establishment. He was actively engaged at the siege of Seringapatam in 1799, and was afterwards appointed commandant of the cadet corps, and in 1802 military resident with the Mahrattas. For a short time previous to the restoration of Java to the Dutch he held the command of that island. He became a lieutenant on the Madras establishment in 1797, and, passing through the intermediate grades, became colonel in 1829. His death took place in Dorset Square, London, on 16 Nov. 1835. He published: 1. 'Edward and Laura,' a novel, freely translated from the French. 2. 'Letters written in a Mahratta Camp during the year 1809, descriptive of the character, manners, domestic habits, and religious ceremonies of the Mahrattas,' London, 1813, 4to. 3. 'Selections from the Popular Poetry of the Hindoos,' London, 1814, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. N.S. v. 203; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BROUGHTON, WILLIAM GRANT, D.D. (1788–1853), metropolitan of Australasia, was the eldest son of Grant Broughton, by his wife Phœbe Ann, daughter of John Rumball of Barnet, Hertfordshire. He was born in Bridge Street, Westminster, on 22 May 1788, and educated at Barnet grammar school, but was removed in January 1797 to the King's School, Canterbury, where in the following December he was admitted to a King's scholarship. From 1807 to 1812 he was clerk in the East India House. At last being able to follow the bent of his own inclinations, he became a resident member of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in October 1814, was sixth wrangler and B.A. in January 1818, proceeded M.A. in 1823, and B.D. and D.D. *per saltum* in 1836. He was ordained deacon in 1818 and admitted to priest's orders during the same year. The curacy to which he was ordained was that of Hartley Wespall, Hampshire, where he remained from 1818 to 1827. While here he published in 1823 'An Examination of the Hypothesis advanced in a Recent Publication entitled "Palæoromaica," by J. Black, that the text of the Elzevir Greek Testament is not a Translation from the Latin.' This work was dedicated by Broughton to his diocesan, Bishop Tomline, who in 1827 removed him to the curacy of Farnham. The vicinity of his first curacy to Strathfieldsaye led to his introduction to the Duke of Wellington, by whom he was appointed to the chaplaincy of the Tower of London on 6 Oct. 1828.

Subsequently, on 7 Dec. 1828, at the express desire of his grace, he was induced to accept the arduous office of archdeacon of New South Wales. He arrived in Sydney on 13 Sept. 1829. His jurisdiction extended over the whole of Australia, Van Diemen's Land, and the adjoining islands. He visited all the settlements in these latitudes connected with his archdeaconry, and endeavoured to excite the settlers and the government to the erection of churches and schools; but by 1834 he had come to the conclusion that the only way to succeed was to appeal to the mother country for the urgently needed assistance. In answer to his application to the Societies for Promoting Christian Knowledge and for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and to private individuals, a sum of about 13,000*l.* was placed at his disposal, and the number of clergy was forthwith doubled. Arrangements were also made for establishing a bishopric, and on 14 Feb. 1836 Archdeacon Broughton was consecrated bishop of Australia in the chapel of Lambeth Palace. On his return to Australia on 2 June he found himself involved in controversy respecting the education of the people, and his efforts were to a great extent successful in insuring a church education for the children belonging to the church establishment. It was not long before he visited, for the purposes of confirmation and ordination, New Zealand, Van Diemen's Land, Norfolk Island, and Port Phillip (since known as Victoria), as well as the settlements in New South Wales. Interesting accounts of his missionary tours are to be found in the second and third volumes of 'The Church in the Colonies' published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. On 16 March 1837 the corner-stone of St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney, was laid by Sir Richard Bourke, K.C.B., the governor. The subdivision of the

immense diocese of Australia took place in 1847. At the same time Sydney was made a metropolitical see, and the Bishop of Australia thenceforth bore the title of Bishop of Sydney and Metropolitan of Australasia. On 9 March 1843 the Rev. John Bede Polding arrived in Sydney bearing an appointment from the pope with the title of Archbishop of Sydney. Broughton thought it his duty to make a public and solemn protest against the assumption of this title. Desiring once more to confer with the church at home on the state of the churches in the colonies, he, after a most trying voyage in a fever ship, arrived in England on 20 Nov. 1852. The fatigues and anxieties of that voyage, however, weakened his constitution, and he succumbed to an attack of bronchitis while staying at 11 Chester Street, Belgrave Square, London, the residence of Lady Gipps, the relict of his old friend and schoolfellow and a late governor of New South Wales, on 20 Feb. 1853, and was buried in the south aisle of Canterbury Cathedral on 26 Feb. He had married in the same cathedral, on 13 July 1818, Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. John Francis, rector of St. Mildred's, Canterbury; she died at Sydney on 16 Sept. 1849. Broughton was warmly attached to the principles of the English reformation and to the doctrines contained in the liturgy and articles of the church of England. A residence of twenty-five years in the Antipodes had withdrawn him from observation at home; but from time to time came tidings of his noble labours and exemplary fulfilment of the lofty functions of a christian bishop. Some of his publications were: 1. 'A Letter to a Friend touching the question, who was the Author of "Εἰκὼν Βασιλική," ascribing it to J. Gauden, Bishop of Worcester,' 1826. 2. 'Additional Reasons in Confirmation of the Opinion that Dr. Gauden was the Author,' 1829. 3. 'A Letter to H. Osborn on the Propriety and Necessity of Collecting at the Offertory,' 1848. 4. 'A Letter to N. Wiseman by the Bishop of Sydney, together with the Bishop's Protest, 25 March 1843, against the assumptions of the Church of Rome,' 1852. Other works comprised printed charges, sermons, and speeches.

[Sermons by the Right Rev. W. G. Broughton, ed. with a Prefatory Memoir by Benjamin Harrison (1857), pp. ix–xliv; Gent. Mag. xxxix. 431–6 (1853); Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates (1879), p. 26, and part ii. p. 56.]

G. C. B.

BROUGHTON, WILLIAM ROBERT (1762–1821), captain in the royal navy, after serving as a midshipman on the coast of North America and in the East Indies, and as lieutenant in the Burford, in the several engagements between Hughes and Suffren, was in 1790 appointed to command the Chatham brig, to accompany Vancouver in his voyage of discovery. He was for some time employed on the survey of the Columbia river and the coasts adjacent. In 1793, he travelled to Vera Cruz, overland from San Blas, on his way to England with despatches. On his arrival in this country he was made commander, 3 Oct., of the Providence, a small vessel of 400 tons burden, and was again sent out to the north-west coast of North America. On arriving on the station he found Vancouver gone; and crossing over to the other side, he commenced, and during the next four years carried out, a close survey of the coast of Asia, from lat. 52° N. to 35° N., in encouragement of which important work he was advanced to post rank on 28 Jan. 1797. On 16 May 1797 the Providence struck on a coral reef near the coast of Formosa, and was totally lost. The men, however, were all saved and taken to Macao in the tender, in which Broughton afterwards continued the survey till May 1798, when he was discharged at Trincomalee for a passage to England, where he arrived in the following February. The history of this voyage and the geographical results he published in 1804, under the title, which is itself a summary of the work of the expedition, 'Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean, in which the coast of Asia from the latitude of 35° N. to the latitude of 52° N., the island of Insu (commonly known under the name of the land of Jesso), the north, south, and east coasts of Japan, the Lieuxchieux and the adjacent isles, as well as the coast of Corea, have been examined and surveyed, performed in H.M. sloop Providence and her tender in the years 1795–6–7–8.' The original journals from which this work was elaborated, as well as that of the journey from San Blas to Vera Cruz, are now in the library of the Royal United Service Institution, and contain many interesting personal notices. After holding some other commands Broughton, in 1809, commanded the Illustrious in the expedition under Lord Gambier, and at the court-martial gave evidence which, so far as it went, implied a general agreement with the charges made by Lord Cochrane [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, EARL OF DUNDONALD]. In 1810, still in the Illustrious, he went out to the East Indies, and was present at the reduction of the Mauritius in December [see BERTIE, ALBEMARLE]. In the following spring he had charge of the expedition against Java, which assembled at Malacca and sailed thence on 11 June. The passage was long

and tedious, and Broughton, in the opinion of many, was unduly cautious (*Lord Minto in India: Life and Letters of Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto*, 1807–14, edited by his grandniece, the Countess of Minto, 280). It was the beginning of August before the troops were landed in the neighbourhood of Batavia. On 9 Aug. the squadron was joined by Rear-admiral the Hon. Robert Stopford, who had come on to take the command. Broughton was annoyed, and applied for a court-martial on the rear-admiral 'for behaving in a cruel, oppressive, and fraudulent manner, unbecoming the character of an officer, in depriving me of the command of the squadron.' On the other hand, Lord Minto wrote in his private letters: 'The little commodore's brief hour of authority came to an end, to the great relief of all in the fleet and army' (*ibid.* 282). Possibly this opinion reached the admiralty; at any rate, they did not think fit to grant Broughton's request, and in fact approved of the course taken by Stopford. In 1812 Broughton returned to England. He was made a C.B. at the peace, and during his later years resided at Florence, where he died suddenly on 12 March 1821. He married his cousin Jemima, youngest daughter of Rev. Sir Thomas Delves Broughton, bart., of Doddington Hall, Cheshire, by whom he had three daughters, and one son, William, afterwards a captain in the navy.

[Official letters in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. (1821) xci. i. 376, 648.] J. K. L.

BROUN. [See BROWN and BROWNE.]

BROUN, JOHN ALLAN (1817–1879), magnetician and meteorologist, was born on 21 Sept. 1817 at Dumfries, where his father kept a preparatory school for the navy. He entered the university of Edinburgh on his father's death (about 1837). There his turn for physical science attracted the friendship of Professor J. D. Forbes. Through his recommendation he was appointed in April 1842 director of the magnetic observatory founded by Sir Thomas Brisbane at Makerstoun, and, after a short preparatory course of training at Greenwich, entered upon his task with an enthusiasm which quickly widened its scope, and gave to the establishment a high rank among those engaged in simultaneous observations on the plan advocated by Humboldt. Throughout the years 1844–5 observations with all the magnetic and meteorological instruments were made hourly (except on Sundays); and though the term originally fixed for the extended activity of the observatory expired in 1846, a limited series of observations was continued for three years longer under Broun's direction, and after his departure until 1855. The preparation of the results for the press cost him much ungrateful toil in developing and testing new methods of correction, which have been generally adopted, and entitle him to a place among the founders of the new observational science of terrestrial magnetism. The data thus laboriously provided, which were of permanent and standard value, appeared under his editorship as volumes xvii. to xix. of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' (1845–50), with an appendix, edited by Professor Balfour Stewart (supplement to vol. xxii. 1860).

Broun left Makerstoun in the autumn of 1849, and spent the winter in Edinburgh engaged in completing the reduction of his observations with the aid of his friend and assistant, Mr. John Welsh, afterwards director of the Kew Observatory. In 1850 he went to Paris, where he married Isaline Vallouy, daughter of a clergyman of Huguenot extraction in the Canton du Vaud, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. In the following year he was nominated, at the instance of Colonel Sykes, director of the Trevandrum Magnetic Observatory, founded by the Rajah of Travancore in 1841, and entered upon his arduous duties there in January 1852. Nor did he limit himself to those officially committed to him, but aimed at promoting the general welfare of the province. He established a museum, issued an amended almanac, attempted a reform of weights and measures, planned and superintended the construction of public gardens, a road to the mountains, and a sanatorium. Renewing in 1855 an experiment partially carried out on the Cheviot hills in the summer of 1847 (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1847, ii. 19; 1850, ii. 7), he built an observatory on the Agustia Malley, the highest peak of the Travancore Ghats, 6,200 feet above the sea. The difficulties in the way were very great, owing to the wild nature of the country, the presence of wild beasts, the superstitious fears and bodily sufferings of the natives; and Broun himself caught a chill from the sudden transition of temperature, inducing a permanent deafness, for which he vainly sought medical assistance in Europe in 1860. On his return after two years he found the Agustia observatory in ruins, and rebuilt it in 1863 for the purpose of making a final set of observations with new instruments. The results went to show that both magnetic and barometrical oscillations remain unchanged in character at a height of 6,200 feet, but become during the daytime reduced in amount by one half (*Proc. R. Soc.* xi. 298).

In April 1865 Broun left India definitively, and during a residence of some years, first at

Lausanne, then at Stuttgart, devoted his entire energies to preparing for publication the copious materials at his disposal. His sole recreation was an hour's music with his family in the evenings; for he played the violin well, and was an ardent admirer of Beethoven. His insufficient private resources were meantime supplemented by a small pension from the Rajah of Travancore, in whose service he had been a loser in point of interest upon sums advanced for scientific purposes. In 1873 he came to live in London, where in the year following he issued a quarto volume entitled 'Observations of Magnetic Declination made at Trevandrum and Agustia Malley in the Observatories of his Highness the Maharajah of Travancore in the years 1852 to 1869.' It contains an exhaustive and highly valuable discussion of the various modes of solar and lunar action on magnetic declination, of which element alone upwards of 300,000 reduced observations were available from the thirteen years of his administration. The publication, however, went no further, and Broun had the mortification of seeing his life's work left incomplete, and the fruits of his anxious toils lying, for the most part, useless. He had never been a prosperous, and he was henceforth a disappointed man. A devoted adherent of the Free church of Scotland, his scruples about subscription had debarred him from professional employment in his native country, and his deafness hindered his promotion in the branch he had made peculiarly his own. He did not, however, sink into inaction. Aided by a grant from the Royal Society, he undertook to complete the reduction of the magnetic observations made at the various colonial stations. The task was one of vast and undefined extent, and his sense of responsibility for quarterly payments added anxiety to his labour. His health began to give way, and in 1878 he had a nervous attack, from which he never satisfactorily recovered. A trip to Switzerland produced a partial rally, but on 22 Nov. 1879 he died suddenly, at the age of sixty-two.

His character was a peculiarly estimable one. He united amiability and social charm with rigid integrity and a sensitiveness of conscience ill fitted to advance his material interests. His scientific merits did not receive the cordial recognition they deserved. He took a prominent part in ascertaining the laws of terrestrial magnetism. The discovery is entirely due to him that the earth loses or gains magnetic intensity as a whole—in other words, that the changes in the daily mean horizontal force are nearly the same all over the globe. This conclusion, arrived at through a laborious investigation, was first published in a letter to Sir David Brewster, written from Trevandrum on 21 Dec. 1857 (*Phil. Mag.* xvi. 81, August 1858). In the same communication the existence of a magnetic period of twenty-six days, attributed to the sun's rotation, was announced, and the evidence on both points was detailed in a paper read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh on 4 Feb. 1861 (*Trans. R. Soc. Ed.* xxii. pt. iii. 511). Independently of, though subsequently to Kreil, Broun deduced from the Makerstoun observations the fact of a lunar-diurnal influence on the declination-needle (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1846, ii. 32), a prolonged study of which showed him that it varied in character with the position of the sun (*Proc. R. Soc.* x. 484, xvi. 59), and in amount inversely as the cube of the distance of the moon (*Trans. R. Soc. Ed.* xxvi. 750). He early defined the annual period of magnetic intensity as consisting of a maximum near each solstice, with minima at the equinoxes (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1845, ii. 15); gave the first complete account of the daily variations of the needle at the magnetic equator (*ib.* 1860, ii. 21), and reached, in the course of these discussions, the remarkable conclusion that great magnetic disturbances proceed from particular solar meridians.

His researches contributed largely to establish meteorology on a scientific basis. He discovered the 26-day period of atmospheric pressure, showed the wide range of simultaneous barometrical fluctuations, initiated the systematic study of variously elevated cloud-strata, and indicated the connection between atmospheric movements and isobaric lines (*Proc. R. Soc.* xxv. 515). But he lacked the power of placing his ideas in a striking light, and the independence of his character did not permit him to purchase applause for himself by flattering the opinions of others. The Royal Society admitted him as a member in 1853, and awarded him a royal medal in 1878. His communications to the Royal Society of Edinburgh were honoured with the Keith prize in 1861.

The Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' enumerates (vols. i. and vii.) fifty-one of his productions, besides which he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' a paper 'On the Variations of the Daily Mean Horizontal Force of the Earth's Magnetism produced by the Sun's Rotation, and the Moon's Synodical and Tropical Revolutions' (clxvi. 387, 1876); to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' an elaborate treatise 'On the Decennial Period in the Range and Disturbance of the Diurnal Oscillations of the Magnetic Needle,

and in the Sunspot Area,' assigning as the length of that period 10·45 years (xxvii. 563, 1876), with a 'Note on the Bifilar Magnetometer' (xxviiii. 41). He wrote frequently in 'Nature.' His 'Reports' on the Makerstoun and Travancore observatories were published respectively at Edinburgh in 1850, and at Trevandrum in 1857. He exhibited at the Loan Exhibition of Scientific Instruments in 1876 a 'gravimeter' of his own invention, described by Major J. Herschel in 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' xxxii. 507.

[Nature, xxi. 112 (Balfour Stewart); Proc. R. Soc. xxviii. 65, xxx. iii.] A. M. C.

BROUN, Sir RICHARD (1801–1858), miscellaneous writer, was the eldest son of Sir James Broun of Coalston Park, Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, who resumed the baronetcy in 1826 (Burke's *Peerage, Baronetage*, &c., title 'Broun.' Doubts have been thrown on the correctness of parts of this pedigree, see *British American Association and Nova Scotia Baronets*, Edinburgh, 1846, and *Notes and Queries*, various notes under title 'Broun' in 3rd and 5th series). He was born at Lochmaben 22 April 1801, and succeeded to the title on the death of his father 30 Nov. 1844. Before 1834 he was resident in London, and there, till his death at Sphinx Lodge, Chelsea, 10 Dec. 1858, he was busily engaged in the projection of a number of schemes, most of them of a somewhat fantastic nature, and in the compilation of various pamphlets, articles, and letters regarding them. He describes himself in 1856 as 'The Honourable Sir Richard Broun, Knight, and (eighth baronet) of Scotland and Nova Scotia, feudal baron of Colstoun, Haddingtonshire, and chief of his race in North Britain; author of various works on heraldry, agriculture, colonisation, sanitation, &c.' His chief schemes were a plan for a 'line of direct elemental intercourse between Europe and Asia by route of the British North American possessions, and the systematic colonisation of the vacant crown territories over which it will pass' (1833); a plan for an 'Anglo-Canadian Company, which should outrival in the west the East India Company' (*British and American Intercourse*, London, 1852); attempts to revive certain supposed privileges of the baronets, in connection with which he was from 1835 honorary secretary of the Committee of the Baronetage for Privileges, and wrote the following works: 'Dignity, Precedence, &c., of the Honourable the Baronettesses of the Realm' (1839); and 'The Baronetage' for 1841, 1842, 1843, and 1844. He was also engaged in an effort to revive the 'illustrious and sovereign order of Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem and of the Venerable Langue of England,' and he held various offices in the reconstituted 'langue' (synoptical sketch of the order, London, 1856). He rendered, however, real service by his projection in 1849 of 'The London Necropolis and National Mausoleum at Woking.' In connection with this scheme and with the general question of extramural interments he wrote 'Extramural Burial,' 1850; 'Extramural Sepulture,' 1850; 'Extramural Sepulture, Synopsis of the London Necropolis,' 1851; 'Extramural Interment and the Metropolitan Sanitary Association,' 1852; 'Metropolitan Interments,' 1852; 'Metropolitan Extramural Interments, Memorial to the Lord Mayor,' &c., 1852; 'Statement as to Progress of Necropolis Undertaking,' 1853; various Letters on the Necropolis Undertaking, 1853–5.

[British American Association; Scots Magazine for 1801, lxiii. 300 (Edinburgh, 1801); Dumfries and Galloway Courier, 21 Dec. 1858 (Dumfries, 1858); Foster's Peerage and Baronetage, p. 682, and the authorities there cited.] F. W–t.

BROUNCKER or BROUNKER, WILLIAM, second Viscount Brouncker, of Castle Lyons, in the Irish peerage (1620?–1684), first president of the Royal Society, was born about 1620. His father, Sir William Brouncker (born in 1585), was commissary-general of the musters in the expedition against the Scots in 1639; was afterwards one of the privy chamber to Charles I, and vice-chamberlain to Prince Charles; was created doctor of civil law at Oxford on 1 Nov. 1642; was made Viscount Brouncker, of Castle Lyons, in the Irish peerage, 12 Sept. 1645; died at Wadham College, Oxford, in November 1646, and was buried on 20 Nov. in Christ Church Cathedral. Pepys says that he gave 1,200*l.* to be made an Irish lord, and swore the same day that he had not 12*d.* left to pay for his dinner. Brouncker's mother was Winifred, daughter of William Leigh of Newenham, Warwickshire, who died on 20 July 1649, and was buried by her husband. An elaborate monument was afterwards erected above their grave. Brouncker's grandfather was Sir Henry Brouncker, president of Munster, who died on 3 June 1607, and was buried at St. Mary's, Cork, having married Anne, daughter of Parker, lord Morley. The family is traced back to a Henry Brouncker, at one time M.P. for Devizes, and the purchaser of the estate of Melksham, Wiltshire, in 1544. A younger branch changed the family name to Brancker [see Brancker, Thomas]. The original

branch is also known as Bronkard, Brounkard, and Brunkard.

Young Brouncker studied mathematics in his youth at Oxford, and became proficient in many languages. On 23 Feb. 1646–7 he was created doctor of medicine at Oxford. In April 1660 he subscribed the declaration in favour of General Monk. He was M.P. for Westbury in convention parliament of 1660.

Brouncker chiefly employed himself during the Commonwealth in literary work. In 1653 he published, under the pseudonym of 'A Person of Honour,' a translation of Descartes's 'Musical Compendium,' with criticisms of his own (cf. PEPYS's *Diary*, 25 Dec. 1668). He prepared a new division of the 'diapason by sixteen mean proportionals into seventeen equal semitones, the method of which is exhibited by him in an algebraical process, and also in logarithms' (HAWKINS, *History of Music*, iv. 181). Descartes declined to accept this scheme. In 1657 and 1658 Brouncker was corresponding on mathematical topics with Dr. John Wallis, who printed the letters in 1658 in 'Commercium Epistolicum.' Brouncker made two mathematical discoveries of importance. He was the first to introduce continued fractions, and to give a series for the quadrature of a portion of the equilateral hyperbola.

After the Restoration Brouncker took part in the meetings of scientific students in London out of which sprang the Royal Society. The association was incorporated under royal charter, first on 15 July 1662, and again on 15 April 1663. From the date of the society's first incorporation till 30 Nov. 1677, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Sir Joseph Williamson, Brouncker held the office of president, to which he was elected annually. John Evelyn, the diarist, was his intimate friend, and the two often discussed scientific questions with Charles II. In August 1662 Brouncker built a yacht for the king, 'which Mr. Pett,' says Pepys, 'cries up mightily' (*Diary*, 14 Aug. and 3 Sept. 1662). He was president of Gresham College from 1664 to 1667. Brouncker, Boyle, and Sir R. Murray, Evelyn writes, 'were the persons to whom the world stands obliged for the promoting of that generous and real knowledge which gave the ferment that has ever since obtained and surmounted all those many discouragements which it at first encountered' (Evelyn to Mr. Wotton, 30 March 1696, in *Diary*, edited by Bray and Wheatley, iii. 481).

Brouncker was appointed chancellor of Queen Catherine on 18 April 1662, and was commissioner for executing the office of lord high admiral from 12 Nov. 1664. He was a commissioner of the navy for general business (1664–8) and comptroller of the treasurer's accounts (1668–79). Pepys has much to say of him at the admiralty and lived on terms of intimacy with him. In 1681 Brouncker became, after much litigation with Sir Robert Atkyns, master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower of London. He died at his house, in St. James's Street, Westminster, on 5 April 1684, and was buried in the chapel of St. Catherine's Hospital.

Brouncker was author of 'Experiments of the Recoiling of Forces' (SPRATT, *Royal Society*, 233 et seq.); 'An Algebraical Paper upon the Squaring of the Hyperbola,' and 'On the Proportion of a Curved Line of a Paraboloid to a Straight Line, and of the Finding a Straight Line equal to that of a Cycloid' (*Philosophical Transactions*, iii. 645, viii. 649).

For letters from Brouncker to Archbishop Ussher see Parr's 'Life of Ussher.' Sir Peter Lely painted Brouncker's portrait, which is still in the possession of the Royal Society.

Brouncker was succeeded in the peerage by his brother HENRY, cofferer to Charles II, and gentleman of the bedchamber to the Duke of York, who was created D. Med. at Oxford on 23 June 1646, took part in the siege of Colchester in 1648, was M.P. for Romney from 1665 till he was expelled the house in 1668, was a commissioner of trade and plantations in 1671, and died on 4 Jan. 1687–8. He lived at Sheen Abbey, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey. Evelyn says of him that he 'was ever noted for a hard, covetous, vicious man; but for his worldly craft and skill in gaming few exceeded him.' Pepys's friend, Captain Cocke, described him as 'one of the shrewdest fellows for parts in England, and a dangerous man' (*Diary*, 17 Feb. 1667–8). It is certain that he pandered to all the Duke of York's vices. He presumed so much on his intimacy with the duke that in August 1667 he was dismissed the court, to the delight (according to Pepys) of all honest men. The Comte de Grammont describes him in his 'Mémoires' (chap. xii.) as 'le premier joueur d'échecs du royaume.' He married Rebecca Rodway, widow of Thomas Jermyn, brother to the Earl of St. Albans. With his death the title became extinct.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss); Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xi. 344; Pepys's Diary, passim; Kennett's Register; Birch's Hist. Royal Society; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Weld's Hist. Royal Society; Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary; Evelyn's Diary; Luttrell's Relation of State Papers, s. v. 'Brunkard.'] S. L.

BROWELL, WILLIAM (1759–1831), captain in the royal navy, son of William Browell, formerly midshipman of the Centurion under Commodore Anson, entered the navy in 1771 on board the Merlin sloop, and, after serving on various ships, was moved shortly before the engagement off Ushant into the Victory. On 10 Nov. 1778 he was made lieutenant, and was with Captain Macbride in the Artois at the hard-fought battle on the Doggerbank, 5 Aug. 1781. In the armament of 1790 he was for a short time in the Canada, and, on that ship being paid off, was appointed to the Alcide, and in the spring of 1793 to the Leviathan. In the Leviathan he was present at the operations against Toulon under Lord Hood. On 25 May 1794 he was officially discharged from the Leviathan on promotion; but as the ship was then with the fleet under Lord Howe, and in daily expectation of a battle, it would appear probable that he continued in her as a volunteer, and was present in the action of 1 June. On 29 Nov. he was posted into the Princess Augusta yacht. In June 1795 Lord Hugh Seymour, now a rear-admiral, hoisted his flag in the Sanspareil, and selected Browell as his flag-captain. He thus had a distinguished share in the battle off Lorient on 23 June 1795, and continued in the Sanspareil during the next two years, including the critical time of the mutiny at Spithead. The squadron under Lord Hugh's immediate command was, however, cruising when the mutiny broke out, and did not come into port until the ships at Spithead had returned to their obedience. In June the Sanspareil was one of a squadron under Sir Roger Curtis, sent for a few weeks into the North Sea. On its return to Spithead, and while the ship was refitting, Captain Browell, being on shore at Gosport, was severely crushed by a bale of wool falling from a height. The injury to his back was such that for some time his life was despaired of; and though, after a long illness, he partially recovered, he was never again fit for active service. In 1805 he was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital, and in 1809 was advanced to be lieutenant-governor, a position which he held till his death, 22 July 1831.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.), 92; Annual Biography and Obituary (1832), xvi. 106; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

INDEX

TO

THE SECOND VOLUME.

PAGE

Beal, William (1815–1870) 1
Beale, Bartholomew. See under Beale, Mary.
Beale, Charles (*fl.* 1689). See under Beale, Mary.
Beale, Francis (*fl.* 1656) 1
Beale, John (1603–1683 ?) 1
Beale, Mary (1632–1697) 2
Beale, Robert (1541–1601) 3
Beale, William (*d.* 1650) 7
Beale, William (1784–1854) 8
Beales, Edmond (1803–1881) 9
Bealknap or Belknap, Sir Robert de (*d.* 1400 ?) 9
Beamish, North Ludlow (1797–1872) . . 10
Beamont, William John (1828–1868) . . 11
Bean or Beyn, Saint (*fl.* 1011). . . . 12
Bearblock or Bereblock, John (*fl.* 1566) . . 12
Bearcroft, Philip (1697–1761) 12
Beard, John (1716 ?–1791) 13
Beard, John Relly (1800–1876) . . . 14
Beard, Richard (*fl.* 1553–1574). See Beeard.
Beard, Thomas (*d.* 1632) 14
Beard, William (1772–1868) 15
Beardmore, Nathaniel (1816–1872) . . . 16
Beatniffe, Richard (1740–1818) . . . 16
Beaton or Bethune, David (1494–1546) . . 17
Beaton or Bethune, James (*d.* 1539) . . 18
Beaton or Bethune, James (1517–1603) . . 19
Beatson, Alexander (1759–1833) . . . 20
Beatson, Benjamin Wrigglesworth (1803–1874) 20
Beatson, George Steward (*d.* 1874) . . . 21
Beatson, Robert (1742–1818) 21
Beattie, George (1786–1823) 22
Beattie, James (1735–1803) 22
Beattie, James Hay (1768–1790) . . . 25
Beattie, William (1793–1875) 25
Beatty, Sir William (*d.* 1842) 27
Beauchamp, sixth Earl of (1830–1891). See Lygon, Frederick.
Beauchamp, Guy de, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1315) 28
Beauchamp, Henry de, Duke of Warwick (1425–1445) 28
Beauchamp, Sir John de, Baron Beauchamp (*d.* 1388) 29
Beauchamp, Richard de, Earl of Warwick (1382–1439) 29
Beauchamp, Richard de (1430 ?–1481) . . 31
Beauchamp, Robert de (*d.* 1252) . . . 31
Beauchamp, Thomas de, Earl of Warwick (*d.* 1401) 32
Beauchamp, Walter de (*d.* 1236) . . . 32

PAGE

Beauchamp, Sir Walter de (*fl.* 1415) . . 33
Beauchamp, William de (*d.* 1260) . . . 33
Beauclerk, Lord Amelius (1771–1846) . . 33
Beauclerk, Lord Aubrey (1710 ?–1741) . . 34
Beauclerk, Charles, first Duke of St. Albans (1670–1726) 34
Beauclerk, Lady Diana (1734–1808) . . 35
Beauclerk, Topham (1739–1780) . . . 36
Beaufeu, Bellofago or Bellofoco, Robert de (*fl.* 1190) 36
Beaufeu or Bello Fago, Roger de (*fl.* 1305) . 36
Beaufeu, William, otherwise de Bellafago (*d.* 1091) 37
Beaufort, first Duke of. See Somerset, Henry (1629–1700).
Beaufort, Daniel Augustus (1739–1821) . . 38
Beaufort, Daniel Cornelis de (1700–1788). See under Beaufort, Daniel Augustus.
Beaufort, Edmund, second Duke of Somerset (*d.* 1455) 38
Beaufort, Sir Francis (1774–1857) . . . 39
Beaufort, Henry (*d.* 1447) 41
Beaufort, John, first Duke of Somerset (1403–1444) 48
Beaufort, Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby (1443–1509) 48
Beaufort, Sir Thomas, Duke of Exeter (*d.* 1427) 49
Beaufoy, Henry (*d.* 1795) 50
Beaufoy, Mark (1764–1827) 51
Beaulieu, Luke de (*d.* 1723) 52
Beaumont, Sir Albanis (*d.* 1810 ?) . . . 52
Beaumont, Basil (1669–1703) 53
Beaumont, Francis (*d.* 1598) 54
Beaumont, Francis (1584–1616) . . . 54
Beaumont, Sir George Howland (1753–1827) . 56
Beaumont, Henry (1612–1673). See Harcourt.
Beaumont, John (*fl.* 1550) 57
Beaumont, Sir John (1583–1627) . . . 58
Beaumont, John (*d.* 1701) 59
Beaumont, John (*d.* 1731) 60
Beaumont, John Thomas Barber (1774–1841) 60
Beaumont, Joseph (1616–1699) . . . 61
Beaumont, Joseph (1794–1855) . . . 62
Beaumont, Louis de (*d.* 1333) 62
Beaumont, Philip (1563–1635) See Tesimond, Oswald.
Beaumont, Robert de (*d.* 1118) . . . 64
Beaumont, Robert de, Earl of Leicester (1104–1168) 66
Beaumont, Robert de, Earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190) 67
Beaumont, Robert (*d.* 1567) 68

PAGE
Beaumont, Robert (*fl.* 1639) 69
Beaumont, Thomas Wentworth (1792–1848) . 69
Beaumont, Waleran de, Count of Meulan (1104–1166) 69
Beauvale, Baron. See Lamb, Frederick James (1782–1853).
Beaver, Philip (1766–1813) 70
Beavor, Edmond (*d.* 1745) 72
Beazley, Samuel (1786–1851) 72
Beche, Sir Henry Thomas de la (1796–1855) . 73
Becher, Eliza, Lady (1791–1872) . . . 74
Becher, Henry (*fl.* 1561) 75
Becher, John Thomas (1770–1848) . . . 75
Beck. See also Bek.
Beck, Cave (1623–1706?) 76
Beck, David (*d.* 1656) 77
Beck, Thomas Alcock (1795–1846) . . . 77
Becke, Edmund (*fl.* 1550) 77
Becket, Thomas (1118?–1170). See Thomas.
Becket, William (1684–1738) 78
Beckett, Isaac (1653–1719) 78
Beckford, Peter (1740–1811) 79
Beckford, William (1709–1770) . . . 80
Beckford, William (*d.* 1799) 82
Beckford, William (1759–1844) . . . 82
Beckingham, Charles (1699–1731) . . . 85
Beckingham, Elias de (*d.* 1305?) . . . 85
Beckington, Thomas (1390?–1465) . . . 86
Beckinsall, John (1496?–1559). See Bekinsau.
Beckley, William (*d.* 1438) 87
Beckwith, Sir George (1753–1823) . . . 88
Beckwith, John Charles (1789–1862) . . 89
Beckwith, John Christmas (1759–1809) . . 90
Beckwith, Josiah (*b.* 1734) 90
Beckwith, Sir Thomas Sydney (1772–1831) . 90
Becon, John (*d.* 1587) 92
Becon or Beacon, Richard (*fl.* 1594) . . 92
Becon, Thomas (1512–1567) 92
Beddoes, Thomas (1760–1808) . . . 94
Beddoes, Thomas Lovell (1803–1849) . . 95
Beddome, Benjamin (1717–1795) . . . 97
Bede, or more accurately Bæda (673–735) . 98
Bedel, Henry (*fl.* 1571) 105
Bedell, William (1571–1642) 105
Bedeman or Stevine, Lawrence (*fl.* 1372–1410) 108
Bederic or de Bury, Henry (*fl.* 1380) . . 109
Bedford, Dukes of. See John of Lancaster, 1389–1435; Tudor, Jasper, 1431?–1495; Russell, William, first Duke of the Russell family, 1613–1700; Russell, John, fourth Duke, 1710–1771; Russell, Francis, fifth Duke, 1765–1805.
Bedford, Earls of. See Russell, John, first Earl, 1486?–1555; Russell, Francis, second Earl, 1527?–1585; Russell, Francis, fourth Earl, 1593–1641.
Bedford, Countess of. See Russell, Lucy (*d.* 1627).
Bedford, Arthur (1668–1745) 109
Bedford, Hilkiah (1663–1724) 110
Bedford, John (1810–1879) 110
Bedford, Paul (1792?–1871) 111
Bedford, Thomas (*fl.* 1650) 112
Bedford, Thomas (*d.* 1773) 112
Bedford, William (1764?–1827) . . . 113
Bedingfield, Thomas (1760–1789) . . . 113
Bedingfield or Benifield, Sir Henry (1511–1583) 113
Bedingfield, Sir Henry (1633–1687) . . 115
Bedingfield, Thomas (*d.* 1613) . . . 115
Bedingfield, Sir Thomas (1593?–1661) . . 115
PAGE
Bedlay, Lord (1590?–1664). See Roberton, James.
Bedloe, William (1650–1680) 116
Bedwell, Thomas (*d.* 1595) 118
Bedwell, William (*d.* 1632) 119
Bedyll, Thomas (*d.* 1537) 120
Bee, St. (*d.* 660?). See Begha.
Beeard or Beard, Richard (*fl.* 1553–1574) . 121
Beecham, John (1787–1856) 121
Beechey, Frederick William (1796–1856) . 121
Beechey, George D. (*fl.* 1817–1855) . . 122
Beechey, Henry William (*d.* 1870?) . . 122
Beechey, Sir William (1753–1839) . . . 123
Beeching, James (1788–1858) 123
Beedome, Thomas (*d.* 1641?) 124
Beeke, Henry (1751–1837) 124
Beesley, Alfred (1800–1847) 125
Beesley or Bisley, George (*d.* 1591) . . 125
Beeston, Sir William (*b.* 1636, *fl.* 1702) . . 125
Bega (8th cent.?) 126
Begbie, James (1798–1869) 126
Begbie, James Warburton (1826–1876) . . 127
Begg, James (1808–1883) 127
Begha (*d.* 660?) 128
Behn, Afra, Aphra, or Ayfara (1640–1689) . 129
Behnes or Burlowe, Henry (*d.* 1837) . . 131
Behnes, William (*d.* 1864) 131
Beighton, Henry (*d.* 1743) 132
Beighton, Thomas (1790–1844) . . . 132
Beilby, Ralph (1744–1817) 133
Beilby, William (1783–1849) 133
Beith or Beeth, William (15th cent.) . . 133
Bek, Family of 133
Bek, Antony I (*d.* 1310) 134
Bek, Antony II (1279–1343) 136
Bek, Thomas I (*d.* 1293) 137
Bek, Thomas II (1282–1347) 138
Beke, Charles Tilstone (1800–1874) . . 138
Bekinsau, John (1496?–1559) 141
Bekynton, Thomas (1390?–1465). See Beckington.
Belasyse, Anthony (*d.* 1552) 141
Belasyse, John, Baron Belasyse (1614–1689) . 142
Belasyse, Thomas, Earl Fauconberg (1627–1700) 142
Belcher, Sir Edward (1799–1877) . . . 142
Belchiam, Thomas (1508–1537) . . . 143
Belchier, Daubridgcourt, or Dawbridge-court (1580?–1621) 144
Belchier, John (1706–1785) 144
Beler, Roger de (*d.* 1326) 144
Belesme, Robert de, Earl of Shrewsbury (*fl.* 1098). See Bellême.
Belet, Michael (*fl.* 1182) 145
Belet, Michael (*fl.* 1238) 145
Beleth, John (*fl.* 1182?) 146
Belfast, Earl of, by courtesy (1827–1853). See Chichester, Frederick William.
Belford, William (1709–1780) 146
Belfour, Hugo John (1802–1827) . . . 147
Belfour, John (1768–1842) 147
Belfrage, Henry (1774–1835) 147
Belhaven, Viscount (1574?–1639). See Douglas, Robert.
Belhaven, second Baron (1656–1708). See Hamilton, John.
Belknap, Sir Robert de (*d.* 1400?) See Bealknap.
Bell, Alexander Montgomerie (1808–1866) . 148
Bell, Andrew (1726–1809) 149
Bell, Andrew (1753–1832) 149
Bell, Archibald (1755–1854) 152

PAGE
Bell, Beaupré (1704–1745) 153
Bell, Benjamin (1749–1806) 153
Bell, Sir Charles (1774–1842) 154
Bell, Francis (1590–1643) 157
Bell, Sir George (1794–1877) 157
Bell, George Joseph (1770–1843) . . . 158
Bell, Henry (1767–1830) 159
Bell, Henry Glassford (1803–1874) . 160
Bell, Henry Nugent (1792–1822) . . . 161
Bell, Jacob (1810–1859) 162
Bell, James (1524–1584) 163
Bell, James (*fl.* 1551–1596) 164
Bell, James (1769–1833) 164
Bell, John (*d.* 1556) 165
Bell, John (1691–1780) 166
Bell, John (1747–1798) 167
Bell, John (1763–1820) 167
Bell, John (1745–1831) 168
Bell, John (1764–1836) 169
Bell, Sir John (1782–1876) 170
Bell, John Gray (1823–1866) 170
Bell, John Montgomerie (1804–1862) . . 170
Bell, Jonathan Anderson (*d.* 1865) . . . 170
Bell, Maria, Lady (*d.* 1825) 171
Bell, Patrick (1799–1869) 171
Bell, Sir Robert (*d.* 1577) 172
Bell, Robert (1800–1867) 173
Bell, Robert Charles (1806–1872) . . . 174
Bell, Thomas (1733–1802) 174
Bell, Thomas (1785–1860) 174
Bell, Thomas (1792–1880) 175
Bell, William (*fl.* 1599) 175
Bell, William (1625–1683) 175
Bell, William (1740 ?–1804 ?) 176
Bell, William (1731–1816) 176
Bellamont, Viscount (1604 ?–1660). See Bard, Henry.
Bellamont, Earl of (1636–1701). See Coote, Richard.
Bellamy, Daniel, the elder (*b.* 1687) . . 177
Bellamy, Daniel, the younger (*d.* 1788) . . 178
Bellamy, George Anne (1731 ?–1788) . . 178
Bellamy, Richard (1743 ?–1813) . . . 179
Bellamy, Thomas (1745–1800) 179
Bellamy, Thomas Ludford (1770–1843) . . 180
Bellasis. See also Belasyse.
Bellasis, Edward (1800–1873) 180
Belleman or Belmain, John (*fl.* 1553) . . 182
Bellême, Robert of, Earl of Shrewsbury (*fl.* 1098), sometimes called Talvas . . . 182
Bellenden, Adam (*d.* 1639 ?) 186
Bellenden, Ballenden, or Ballentyne, John (*fl.* 1533–1587) 186
Bellenden, Sir John, of Auchnoul or Auchinoul (*d.* 1577) 187
Bellenden, Sir Lewis, Lord Auchinoul (1553 ?–1591) 188
Bellenden, William (*d.* 1633 ?) . . . 189
Bellenden, William, Baron Bellenden (*d.* 1671) 189
Bellers, Fettiplace (1687–1750 ?) . . . 190
Bellers, John (1654–1725) 190
Bellers, William (*fl.* 1761–1774) . . . 192
Bellew, John Chippendall Montesquieu (1823–1874) 192
Bellew, Richard (*fl.* 1585) 193
Bellinger, Francis (*d.* 1721) 193
Bellingham, Sir Edward (*d.* 1549) . . . 193
Bellingham, Richard (1592 ?–1672) . . 194
Bellings, Richard (*d.* 1677) 194
Bellofago or Bellafago. See Beaufeu.
Bellomont. See Beaumont.
PAGE
Bellomont, Charles Henry Kirkhoven, Earl of (*d.* 1683). See under Kirkhoven, Catherine, Lady Stanhope and Countess of Chesterfield.
Bellot, Hugh (1542–1596) 195
Bellot, Thomas (1806–1857) 195
Belmeis or Belesmains, John, John of the Fair Hands (*d.* 1203 ?) 196
Belmeis or Beaumeis, Richard de (*d.* 1128), surnamed Rufus 198
Belmeis or Beaumeis, Richard de (*d.* 4 May 1162) 200
Beloe, William (1756–1817) 201
Belper, first Baron (1801–1880). See Strutt, Edward.
Belsham, Thomas (1750–1829) 202
Belsham, William (1752–1827) 203
Belson, John (*fl.* 1688) 203
Belson, Thomas (*d.* 1589) 204
Belt, Thomas (1832–1878) 204
Beltz, George Frederick (1777–1841) . . 204
Belzoni, Giovanni Baptista (1778–1823) . . 205
Ben, Bane, Bennet, or Biort, James (*d.* 1332) 206
Benazech, Charles (1767 ?–1794) . . . 207
Benazech, Peter Paul (1744 ?–1783 ?) . . 207
Benbow, John (1653–1702) 207
Benbow, John (1681 ?–1708) 211
Bendigo (1811–1889). See Thompson, William.
Bendings, William (*fl.* 1180) 212
Bendish, Bridget (1650–1726) 212
Bendlowes, Edward (1603 ?–1676). See Benlowes.
Bendlowes, William (1516–1584) 213
Benedict (*d.* 1193) 213
Benedict Biscop (628 ?–690) 214
Benedict Chelydonius or Caledonius (*fl.* 1519) 216
Benedict of Gloucester (*fl.* 1120) . . . 216
Benedict of Norwich (*fl.* 1340) . . . 216
Benedict, Sir Julius (1804–1885) . . . 216
Benefacta, Richard (*d.* 1090 ?). See Clare, Richard de.
Benefield, Sebastian (1559–1630) . . . 217
Benese, Richard (*d.* 1546) 218
Benet, Father (1563–1611). See Canfield, Benedict.
Benet or Benedictus, Magister (*d.* 1226) . 218
Benet, William (*d.* 1533) 218
Benezet, Anthony (1713–1784) 219
Benfield, Paul (*d.* 1810) 220
Benger, Elizabeth Ogilvy (1778–1827) . . 221
Benhyem or Benham, Hugo de (*d.* 1282) . 222
Benisch, Abraham (1811–1878) 222
Ben Israel, Manasseh (1604–1657). See Manasseh.
Benjamin, Judah Philip (1811–1884) . . 222
Benlowes, Edward (1603 ?–1676) . . . 226
Benn, George (1801–1882) 227
Benn or Ben, William (1600–1680) . . . 228
Bennet, Benjamin (1674–1726) 228
Bennet, Christopher (1617–1655) . . . 229
Bennet, George (1750–1835) 229
Bennet, Henry (*fl.* 1561) 230
Bennet, Henry, first Earl of Arlington (1618–1685) 230
Bennet, John (*fl.* 1600) 233
Bennet, Sir John (*d.* 1627) 233
Bennet, John (*d.* 1686) 235
Bennet, Joseph (1629–1707) 235
Bennet, Robert (*d.* 1617) 236
Bennet, Robert (1605–1683) 236
Bennet or Bennett, Robert (*d.* 1687) . . 237

PAGE
Bennet, Sir Thomas (1592–1670) . . . 237
Bennet, Thomas (1645?–1681) . . . 237
Bennet, Thomas (1673–1728) 238
Bennet, William (1746–1820) 239
Bennet or Bennett, William (1767?–1833?) . 240
Bennett, Agnes Maria (*d.* 1808) . . . 240
Bennett, Charles Henry (1829–1867) . . 241
Bennett, Edward Turner (1797–1836) . . 241
Bennett, George John (1800–1879) . . 241
Bennett, James (1785–1856) 242
Bennett, James (1774–1862) 242
Bennett, James Gordon (1800–1872) . . 243
Bennett, John Hughes (1812–1875) . . 244
Bennett, John Joseph (1801–1876) . . . 246
Bennett, William Mineard (1778–1858) . . 247
Bennett, Sir William Sterndale (1816–1875) 247
Bennis, George Geary (1790–1866) . . 251
Benoist, Antoine (1721–1770) 252
Benolt, Thomas (*d.* 1534) 252
Bensley, Robert (1738?–1817?) . . . 253
Bensley, Thomas (*d.* 1833) 254
Benson, Christopher (1789–1868) . . . 255
Benson, George (1699–1762) 255
Benson, Sir John (1812–1874) . . . 257
Benson, Joseph (1749–1821) 257
Benson, Martin (1689–1752) 258
Benson, Robert, Baron Bingley (1676–1731) . 259
Benson, Robert (1797–1844) 259
Benson or Boston, William (*d.* 1549) . . 259
Benson, William (1682–1754) 261
Benstede, Sir John de (*d.* 1323?) . . . 261
Bentham, Edward (1707–1776) . . . 262
Bentham, George (1800–1884) . . . 263
Bentham, James (1708–1794) 267
Bentham, Jeremy (1748–1832) . . . 268
Bentham, Joseph (1594?–1671) . . . 280
Bentham, Sir Samuel (1757–1831) . . . 281
Bentham, Thomas (1513–1579) . . . 284
Bentinck, Sir Henry John William (1796–1878) 284
Bentinck, John Albert (1737–1775) . . 285
Bentinck, William, first Earl of Portland (1649–1709) 285
Bentinck, Lord William Cavendish (1774–1839) 292
Bentinck, William George Frederic Cavendish, commonly called Lord George Bentinck (1802–1848) 297
Bentinck, William Henry Cavendish, third Duke of Portland (1738–1809) . . . 302
Bentinck-Scott, William John Cavendish, fifth Duke of Portland (1800–1879) . . 304
Bentley, Charles (1806–1854) 305
Bentley, Sir John (*d.* 1772) 305
Bentley, Joseph Clayton (1809–1851) . . 306
Bentley, Nathaniel, called Dirty Dick (1735?–1809) 306
Bentley, Richard (1662–1742) 306
Bentley, Richard (1708–1782) 314
Bentley, Richard (1794–1871) 316
Bentley, Samuel (1785–1868) 317
Bentley, Thomas (1693?–1742) . . . 317
Bentley, Thomas (1731–1780) . . . 318
Benwell, John Hodges (1764–1785) . . 319
Benwell, Mary (*fl.* 1761–1800) . . . 319
Benwell, William (1765–1796) . . . 319
Benyng or De Binin, William (*fl.* 1250) . 320
Beorhtric or Brihtric, king of the West-Saxons (*d.* 802) 320
Beorhtwulf or Bertulf, king of the Mercians (*d.* 852) 320
Beorn, earl of the Middle-Angles (*d.* 1049) . 320
Beornwulf, king of the Mercians (*d.* 826) . 321
Beranger, Gabriel (*d.* 1817) 322
Berchet, Peter (1659–1720) 322
Berchthun, Saint (*d.* 733) 322
Berdmore, Samuel (1740–1802) . . . 323
Bere, Richard (*d.* 1524) 323
Bereblock, John (*fl.* 1566). See Bearblock.
Bereford, Ralph de (*fl.* 1329) 324
Bereford, Richard de (*fl.* 1283–1317) . . 324
Bereford, William de (*d.* 1326) . . . 324
Berengaria (*d.* after 1230) 325
Berenger, Richard (*d.* 1782) 326
Beresford, James (1764–1840) . . . 327
Beresford, John (1738–1805) 327
Beresford, Lord John George de la Poer (1773–1862) 328
Beresford, Sir John Poo (1766–1844) . . 329
Beresford, William Carr, Viscount Beresford (1768–1854) 330
Berewyk, John de (*d.* 1312) 335
Bergenroth, Gustav Adolph (1813–1869) . 335
Bergne, John Brodribb (1800–1873) . . 336
Berington, Charles (1748–1798) . . . 337
Berington, Joseph (1746–1827) . . . 337
Berkeley, Family of 339
Berkeley, Craven Fitzhardinge (1805–1855) . 343
Berkeley, Eliza (1734–1800) 344
Berkeley, Francis Henry Fitzhardinge (1794–1870) 345
Berkeley, George, eighth Baron Berkeley (1601–1658) 346
Berkeley, George, first Earl of Berkeley and Viscount Dursley, ninth Baron of Berkeley (1628–1698) 347
Berkeley, George (1693?–1746) . . . 348
Berkeley, George (1685–1753) 348
Berkeley, George Charles Grantley Fitzhardinge (1800–1881) 356
Berkeley, George Cranfield (1753–1818) . 358
Berkeley, George Monck (1763–1793) . . 359
Berkeley, Gilbert (1501–1581) . . . 359
Berkeley, James, third Earl of Berkeley (1680–1736) 360
Berkeley, John, first Baron Berkeley of Stratton (*d.* 1678) 361
Berkeley, John, third Baron Berkeley of Stratton (1663–1697) 364
Berkeley, Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge, Baron Fitzhardinge (1788–1867) . . . 365
Berkeley, Robert (*d.* 1219) 366
Berkeley, Sir Robert (1584–1656) . . . 366
Berkeley, Robert (1713–1804) 367
Berkeley, Sir William (1639–1666) . . 368
Berkeley, Sir William (*d.* 1677) . . . 368
Berkenhout, John (1730?–1791) . . . 369
Berkley, James John (1819–1862) . . . 370
Berkshire, Earl of (1579–1623). See Norris, Francis.
Berksted, Birksted, or Burghsted, Stephen (*d.* 1287) 371
Berlioz, Harriet Constance (1800–1854). See Smithson.
Bermingham, Sir John, Earl of Louth (*d.* 1328) 371
Bermingham, Michel (1685–*fl.* 1750) . . 372
Bermingham, Patrick (*d.* 1532) . . . 372
Bermingham, William (*d.* 1312) . . . 372
Bernal, Ralph (*d.* 1854) 373
Bernal Osborne, Ralph (1808–1882) . . 373
Bernard. See also Barnard.
Bernard, called Sapiens (*fl.* 865) . . . 374

PAGE
Bernard (*fl.* 1093) 376
Bernard (*d.* 1333 ?) 376
Bernard a Sancto Francisco (1628–1709) See Eyston.
Bernard, Charles (1650–1711) 377
Bernard, Daniel (*d.* 1588). See under Bernard, John (*d.* 1567 ?).
Bernard, Edward (1638–1696) 378
Bernard, Francis (1627–1698) 380
Bernard, Sir Francis (1711 ?–1779) . . . 380
Bernard, Herman Hedwig (1785–1857) . . 381
Bernard, John (*d.* 1567 ?) 381
Bernard, John (1756–1828) 382
Bernard, John Peter (*d.* 1750) 383
Bernard, Mountague (1820–1882) . . . 383
Bernard, Nicholas (*d.* 1661) 384
Bernard, Richard (1568–1641) 386
Bernard, Thomas (*d.* 1582). See under Bernard, John (*d.* 1567 ?).
Bernard, Sir Thomas (1750–1818) . . . 387
Bernard, William Bayle (1807–1875) . . 389
Bernardi, John (1657–1736) 389
Berners, second Baron (1467–1533). See Bourchier, John.
Berners, Bernes, or Barnes, Juliana (*b.* 1388 ?) 390
Bernher, Augustine (*fl.* 1554) . . . 392
Bernicia, Kings of. See Ida, *d.* 559; Adda, *d.* 565; Ethelfrid, *d.* 617; Oswald, 605 ?–642; Oswy, 612 ?–670.
Berningham, Richard de (*fl.* 1313) . . 393
Berridge, John (1716–1793) 393
Berriman, John (1691–1768) 394
Berriman, William (1688–1750) . . . 394
Berrow, Capel (1715–1782) 395
Berry, Charles (1783–1877) 395
Berry, Sir Edward (1768–1831) . . . 396
Berry, James (*fl.* 1655) 397
Berry, Sir John (1635–1690) 398
Berry, Mary (1763–1852) 399
Berry, William (1774–1851) 401
Berstede or Burgsted, Walter de (*fl.* 1257) . 401
Bertha, Bercta, or Adilberga (*d.* before 616) . 402
Bertheau, Charles (1660–1732) . . . 402
Bertie, Sir Albemarle (1755–1824) . . . 402
Bertie, Catharine, Duchess of Suffolk (1520–1580) 403
Bertie, Montague, second Earl of Lindsey (1608 ?–1666) 403
Bertie, Peregrine, Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1555–1601) 404
Bertie, Richard (1517–1582) 407
Bertie, Robert, first Earl of Lindsey (1582–1642) 408
Bertie, Sir Thomas (1758–1825) . . . 409
Bertie, Vere (*d.* 1680) 410
Bertie, Willoughby, fourth Earl of Abingdon (1740–1799) 410
Berton, William of (*fl.* 1376) 411
Bertram, Charles, sometimes Charles Julius (1723–1765) 412
Bertram, Roger (*d* 1242) 413
Bertram, Roger (*fl.* 1264) 414
Bertric (*d.* 802). See Beorhtric.
Bertulf (*d.* 852). See Beorhtwulf.
Berwick, Duke of (1670–1734). See Fitz-James, James.
Berwick, third Baron (*d.* 1842). See Hill, William Noel-.
Berwick, Edward (*b.* 1750) 414
Bessborough, fourth Earl of (1781–1847). See Ponsonby, John William.
Besse, Joseph (1683 ?–1757) 414
Best, Charles (*fl.* 1602) 415
Best, George (*d.* 1584 ?) 415
Best, afterwards Beste, Henry Digby (1768–1836) 416
Best, Paul (1590 ?–1657) 417
Best, Samuel (1738–1825) 418
Best, Thomas (1570 ?–1638?) 418
Best, William Draper, first Baron Wynford (1767–1845) 420
Beston, John (*d.* 1428) 421
Betagh, Thomas (1739–1811) 421
Betham, Edward (1707–1783) 422
Betham, John (*d.* 1709) 422
Betham, Mary Matilda (1776–1852) . . 423
Betham, William (1749–1839) 423
Betham, Sir William (1779–1853) . . . 424
Bethel, Slingsby (1617–1697) 425
Bethell, Christopher (1773–1859) . . . 426
Bethell, Richard, first Baron Westbury (1800–1873) 426
Bethune, Alexander (1804–1843) . . . 431
Bethune, Sir Henry Lindesay (1787–1851) . 432
Bethune, John (1812–1839) 432
Bethune, John Drinkwater, originally John Drinkwater (1762–1844) 433
Bethune, John Elliot Drinkwater (1801–1851) 434
Betterton, Thomas (1635 ?–1710) . . . 434
Bettes, John (*d.* 1570 ?) 441
Bettesworth, George Edmund Byron (1780–1808) 441
Betts, John (*d.* 1695) 442
Betty, William Henry West (1791–1874) . 442
Beulan 443
Beuno or Beino, St. (*d.* 660 ?) 444
Bevan, Edward (1770–1860) 444
Bevan, Joseph Gurney (1753–1814) . . 445
Bever, John (*d.* 1311). See John of London.
Bever, Thomas (1725–1791) 446
Beveridge, William (1637–1708) . . . 447
Beverley, Charles James (1788–1868) . . 448
Beverley, Henry Roxby (1796–1863) . . 449
Beverley, St. John of (*d.* 721). See John.
Beverley, John of (*d.* 1414) 449
Beverley, John (1743–1827) 450
Beverley or Ingleberd, Philip (*fl.* 1290) . . 450
Beverley, Thomas of (*fl.* 1174). See Thomas.
Beville, Robert (*d.* 1824) 450
Bevin, Elway (*fl.* 1605–1631) 451
Bevis or Bevans, John (1693–1771) . . . 451
Bewick, Jane (1787–1881) 452
Bewick, John (1760–1795) 453
Bewick, Robert Elliot (1788–1849) . . . 454
Bewick, Thomas (1753–1828) 455
Bewick, William (1795–1866) 460
Bewley, William (*d.* 1783) 460
Bexfield, William Richard (1824–1853) . . 461
Bexley, first Baron (1766–1851). See Vansittart, Nicholas.
Bianconi, Charles (1786–1875) . . . 461
Bibby, Thomas (1799–1863) 462
Bibelesworth or Bibbesworth, Walter de (*fl.* 1270) 462
Biber, George Edward (1801–1874) . . 462
Bicheno, James Ebenezer (1785–1851) . . 463
Bickerstaff, William (1728–1789) . . . 464
Bickerstaffe, Isaac (*d.* 1812 ?) 464
Bickersteth, Edward (1786–1850) . . . 465
Bickersteth, Henry, Baron Langdale (1783–1851) 466
Bickersteth, Robert (1816–1884) . . . 468
Bickerton, Sir Richard (1727–1792) . . 468

PAGE
Bickerton, Sir Richard Hussey (1759–1832) . 469
Bickham, George, the younger (*d.* 1758) . 470
Bickham, George, the elder (*d.* 1769) . 470
Bickley, Thomas (1518–1596) 470
Bicknell, Alexander (*d.* 1796) 471
Bicknell, Elhanan (1788–1861) . . . 471
Bicknell, Herman (1830–1875) . . . 472
Bicknell, M— (1695 ?–1723) 473
Bicknor or Bykenore, Alexander (*d.* 1349) . 473
Bidder, George Parker (1806–1878) . . 474
Biddle, John (1615–1662) 475
Biddlecombe, Sir George (1807–1878) . . 478
Biddulph, Sir Thomas Myddleton (1809–1878) 479
Biddulph, Thomas Tregenna (1763–1838) . 479
Bidgood, John (1624–1690) 480
Bidlake, John (1755–1814) 480
Bidwill, John Carne (1815–1853) . . . 480
Biffin or Beffin, Sarah (1784–1850) . . . 481
Bifield, Nicholas (1579–1622). See Byfield.
Bigg, John Stanyan (1828–1865) . . . 481
Bigg, William Redmore (1755–1828) . . 482
Bigland, John (1750–1832) 482
Bigland, Ralph (1711–1784) 483
Bignell, Henry (1611–1660 ?) 483
Bignell, Mrs. (1695 ?–1723). See Bicknell, M—.
Bigod or Bygod, Sir Francis (1508–1537) . 483
Bigod, Hugh, first Earl of Norfolk (*d.* 1176 or 1177) 484
Bigod, Hugh (*d.* 1266) 486
Bigod, Roger, second Earl of Norfolk (*d.* 1221) 486
Bigod, Roger, fourth Earl of Norfolk (*d.* 1270) 487
Bigod, Roger, fifth Earl of Norfolk (1245–1306) 488
Bigsby, John Jeremiah (1792–1881) . . 489
Bigsby, Robert (1806–1873) 489
Bilfrith (*fl.* 750) 490
Bill, Robert (1754–1827) 490
Bill, William (*d.* 1561) 491
Billing, Archibald (1791–1881) . . . 492
Billing, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1481 ?) . . . 493
Billingham or Bullingham, Richard (*fl.* 1350) 494
Billings, Joseph (*b.* 1758 ?) 494
Billings, Robert William (1813–1874) . . 495
Billingsley, Sir Henry (*d.* 1606) . . . 495
Billingsley, John, the elder (1625–1684) . . 496
Billingsley, John, the younger (1657–1722) . 497
Billingsley, Martin (*fl.* 1618–1637) . . . 497
Billingsley, Nicholas (1633–1709) . . . 498
Billington, Elizabeth (1768–1818) . . . 499
Billington, Thomas (*d.* 1832) 501
Billington, William (1827–1884) . . . 502
Bilney or Bylney, Thomas (*d.* 1531) . . 502
Bilson, Thomas (1547 ?–1616) 505
Binckes, William (*d.* 1712) 506
Bindley, Charles, better known as Harry Hieover (1795–1859) 507
Bindley, James (1737–1818) 507
Bindon, Francis (*d.* 1765) 508
Bingham, George (1715–1800) . . . 508
Bingham, Sir George Ridout (1777–1833) . 509
Bingham, John (1607–1689) 509
Bingham, Joseph (1668–1723) 510
Bingham, Margaret, Countess of Lucan (*d.* 1814) 512
Bingham, Peregrine, the elder (1754–1826) . 513
Bingham, Peregrine, the younger (1788–1864) 513
Bingham or Byngham, Sir Richard (1528–1599) 514
Bingham, Richard, the elder (1765–1858) . 515
Bingham, Richard, the younger (1798–1872) . 516
Bingley, Baron. See Benson, Robert (1676–1731).
Bingley, William (1774–1823) 517
Binham or Bynham, Simon (*fl.* 1335) . . 518
Binham or Bynham, William (*fl.* 1370) . . 518
Binneman, Henry (*d.* 1583). See Bynneman, Henry.
Binney, Edward William (1812–1881) . . 518
Binney, Thomas (1798–1874) 519
Binning, Lord (1697–1733). See Hamilton, Charles.
Binning, Hugh (1627–1653) 521
Binns, John (1772–1860) 522
Binyon, Edward (1830 ?–1876) . . . 523
Biondi, Sir Giovanni Francesco (1572–1644) . 523
Birch, James (*fl.* 1759–1795) 524
Birch, John (1616–1691) 524
Birch, John (1745 ?–1815) 526
Birch, Jonathan (1783–1847) 527
Birch, Peter (1652 ?–1710) 528
Birch, Sir Richard James Holwell (1803–1875) 529
Birch, Samuel (1757–1841) 529
Birch, Thomas (1705–1766) 530
Birch, Thomas Ledlie (*d.* 1808) . . . 532
Birch, William (1755–1834) 532
Birchensha, John (*fl.* 1664–1672) . . . 532
Birchington, Stephen (*fl.* 1382) . . . 533
Birchley, William (1613–1669). See Austin, John.
Birckbek, Simon (1584–1656) 533
Bird, Charles Smith (1795–1862) . . . 533
Bird, Edward (1772–1819) 534
Bird, Francis (1667–1731) 535
Bird, Golding (1814–1854) 536
Bird, James (1788–1839) 537
Bird, John (*d.* 1558) 538
Bird, John (1709–1776) 539
Bird, Richard (*d.* 1609) 539
Bird, Robert Merttins (1788–1853) . . . 540
Bird, Samuel (*fl.* 1600) 541
Bird, William (1538 ?–1623). See Byrd.
Birdsall, John Augustine (1775–1837) . . 541
Birinus, Saint (*d.* 650) 542
Birkbeck, George (1776–1841) . . . 542
Birkenhead or Berkenhead, Sir John (1616–1679) 543
Birkenshaw, John (*fl.* 1664–1672). See Birchensha.
Birkhead or Birket, George (*d.* 1614) . . 545
Birkhead, Henry (1617 ?–1696) . . . 545
Birks, Thomas Rawson (1810–1883) . . 546
Birmingham, John (1816–1884) . . . 547
Birnie, Alexander (1826–1862) . . . 548
Birnie, Sir Richard (1760 ?–1832) . . . 548
Birnie, William (1563–1619) 549
Birnstan (*d.* 933). See Byrnstan.
Birrel, Robert (*fl.* 1567–1605) . . . 550
Bisby or Bisbie, Nathaniel (1635–1695) . 550
Bischoff, James (1776–1845) 550
Biscoe, John (*d.* 1679) 551
Biscoe, Richard (*d.* 1748) 551
Bishop, Ann (1814–1884) 551
Bishop, George (1785–1861) 552
Bishop, Sir Henry Rowley (1786–1855) . . 553
Bishop, John (1665–1737) 556
Bishop, John (1797–1873) 557
Bishop, Samuel (1731–1795) 557
Bishop, William (1554–1624) 558
Bisley, George (*d.* 1591). See Beesley.
Bissait or Bisset, Baldred (*fl.* 1303) . . 559
Bisse, Philip (1667–1721) 560

PAGE
Bisse, Thomas (*d.* 1731) 560
Bisset, Charles (1717–1791) 561
Bisset, James (1762 ?–1832) 562
Bisset, James (1795–1872) 562
Bisset, Sir John (1777–1854) 563
Bisset, Bissat, or Bissart, Peter (*d.* 1568) . 563
Bisset, Robert (1759–1805) 563
Bisset, William (*d.* 1747) 564
Bisset, William (1758–1834) 564
Bix, Angel (*d.* 1695) 565
Bizari, Pietro (1530 ?–1586 ?) 565
Blaauw, William Henry (1793–1870) . . 567
Blacader or Blackader, Robert (*d.* 1508) . 567
Blacater, Adam (*fl.* 1319) 567
Blachford, Baron. See Rogers, Frederic (1811–1889).
Black, Adam (1784–1874) 567
Black, Alexander (1789–1864) 568
Black, James (1788 ?–1867) 568
Black, John (1783–1855) 569
Black, Joseph (1728–1799) 571
Black, Patrick (1813–1879) 574
Black, Robert (1752–1817) 574
Black, William (1749–1829) 575
Black, William Henry (1808–1872) . . 576
Blackadder, Adam (*fl.* 1674–1696) . . . 576
Blackadder, John, the elder (1615–1686) . 577
Blackadder, John, the younger (1664–1729) . 577
Blackadder, William (1647–1704) . . . 578
Blackader, Cuthbert or Robert (*d.* 1485) . 578
Blackader, Robert (*d.* 1508). See Blacader.
Blackall, John (1771–1860) 579
Blackall or Blackhall, Offspring (1654–1716) 579
Blackall, Samuel (*d.* 1792) 580
Blackbourne, John (1683–1741) . . . 581
Blackburn, William (1750–1790) . . . 582
Blackburne, Anna (*d.* 1794) 583
Blackburne, Francis (1705–1787) . . . 583
Blackburne, Francis (1782–1867) . . . 584
Blackburne, John (1690–1786) . . . 585
Blackburne, Lancelot (1658–1743) . . . 585
Blackburne, Richard (*b.* 1652) . . . 586
Blackburne, Sir William (1764–1839) . . 587
Blacker, George (1791–1871) 587
Blacker, Valentine (1778–1823) . . . 587
Blackerby, Richard (1574–1648) . . . 588
Blacket, Joseph (1786–1810) 588
Blackhall, Gilbert (*fl.* 1667) 589
Blackhall, Offspring (1654–1716). See Blackall.
Blacklock, Thomas (1721–1791) . . . 589
Blacklock, William James (1815 ?–1858) . 591
Blackloe, Thomas (1593–1676). See White, Thomas.
Blackmore, Sir Richard (*d.* 1729) . . 591
Blackmore, Thomas (1740 ?–1780 ?) . . 593
Blackmore, William (*d.* 1684) . . . 593
Blackner, John (1770–1816) 594
Blackrie, Alexander (*d.* 1772) 594
Blackstone, John (*d.* 1753) 594
Blackstone or Blaxton, William (*d.* 1675) . 594
Blackstone, Sir William (1723–1780) . . 595
Blackwall, Anthony (1674–1730) . . . 602
Blackwall, John (1790–1881) 604
Blackwell, Alexander (*d.* 1747) . . . 604
Blackwell, Elizabeth (*fl.* 1737) . . . 606
Blackwell, George (1545 ?–1613) . . . 606
Blackwell, John (1797–1840) 608
Blackwell, Thomas, the elder (1660 ?–1728) . 609
Blackwell, Thomas, the younger (1701–1757) 609
Blackwood, Adam (1539–1613) . . . 611
Blackwood, George Frederick (1838–1880) . 612
PAGE
Blackwood, Helen Selina (1807–1867). See Sheridan.
Blackwood, Henry (*d.* 1614) 612
Blackwood, Sir Henry (1770–1832) . . 612
Blackwood, John (1818–1879) 614
Blackwood, William (1776–1834) . . . 615
Bladen, Martin (1680–1746) 616
Blagden, Sir Charles (1748–1820) . . . 617
Blagge or Blage, Robert (*d.* 1522 ?) . . 618
Blagrave, Daniel (1603–1668) 618
Blagrave, John (*d.* 1611) 619
Blagrave, Joseph (1610–1682) 619
Blagrave, Thomas (*d.* 1688) 620
Blagrove, Henry Gamble (1811–1872) . . 620
Blague or Blage, Thomas (*d.* 1611) . . 621
Blair, Hugh (1718–1800) 622
Blair, James (1656–1743) 623
Blair, Sir James Hunter (1741–1787) . . 624
Blair, John (*fl.* 1300) 624
Blair, John (*d.* 1782) 624
Blair, Patrick (*fl.* 1728) 625
Blair, Robert (1593–1666) 625
Blair, Robert (1699–1746) 626
Blair, Robert, of Avontoun (1741–1811) . . 628
Blair, Robert (*d.* 1828) 628
Blair, William (1741–1782) 629
Blair, William (1766–1822) 630
Blak or Black, John (*d.* 1563) 631
Blake, Charles (1664–1730) 631
Blake, Sir Francis (1708–1780) . . . 631
Blake, Sir Francis (1738 ?–1818) . . . 631
Blake, James (1649–1728), also known as James Cross 632
Blake, John Bradby (1745–1773) . . . 632
Blake, Malachi (1687–1760) 632
Blake, Robert (1599–1657) 632
Blake, Thomas (1597 ?–1657) 641
Blake, William (1773–1821) 642
Blake, William (1757–1827) 642
Blakely, Fletcher (1783–1862) 646
Blakely, Johnston (1781–1814) . . . 647
Blakeney, Sir Edward (1778–1868) . . . 648
Blakeney, Richard Paul (1820–1884) . . 648
Blakeney, William, Baron Blakeney (1672–1761) 648
Blakesley, Joseph Williams (1808–1885) . 649
Blakeway, John Brickdale (1765–1826) . . 651
Blakey, Nicholas (*fl.* 1753) 651
Blakey, Robert (1795–1878) 651
Blakiston, John (1603–1649) 652
Blamire, Susanna (1747–1794) 653
Blamire, William (1790–1862) 654
Blanchard, Samuel Laman, commonly known as Laman Blanchard (1804–1845) . . 656
Blanchard, William (1769–1835) . . . 657
Blanchard, William Isaac (*d.* 1796) . 658
Bland, Elizabeth (*fl.* 1681–1712) . . . 658
Bland, Humphrey (1686 ?–1763) . . . 658
Bland, John (*d.* 1555) 659
Bland, John (1702–1750) 660
Bland, John (*d.* 1788) 660
Bland, Maria Theresa (1769–1838) . . . 660
Bland, Miles (1736–1867) 661
Bland, Robert (1780–1816) 661
Bland, Robert (1779 ?–1825) 661
Bland, Tobias (1563 ?–1604) 662
Bland, William (1789–1868) 662
Blandford, Walter (1619–1675) . . . 663
Blandie or Blandy, William (*fl.* 1580) . . 663
Blandy, Mary (*d.* 1752) 664
Blane, Sir Gilbert (1749–1834) . . . 664
Blaneforde, Henry (*fl.* 1330) 666

PAGE
Blankett, John (*d.* 1801) 667
Blantyre, Lords. See Stewart, Walter, first Lord, *d.* 1617; Stewart, Alexander, fifth Lord, *d.* 1704.
Blaquiere, John, Baron de Blaquiere (1732–1812) 667
Blathwayt, William (1649 ?–1717) . . . 668
Blayney, Andrew Thomas, tenth Baron Blayney (1770–1834) 668
Blayney, Benjamin (1728–1801) . . . 670
Bledri, surnamed Ddoeth or the Wise (*d.* 1022 ?) 670
Bleeck, Arthur Henry (1827 ?–1877) . . 671
Bleek, Wilhelm Heinrich Immanuel (1827–1875) 671
Blegborough, Ralph (1769–1827) . . . 672
Blencow or Blincow, John (*fl.* 1640) . . 672
Blencowe, Sir John (1642–1726) . . . 672
Blencowe, William (1683–1712) . . . 673
Blenerhasset, Thomas (1550 ?–1625 ?) . . 673
Blenkiron, William (1807 ?–1871) . . . 674
Blennerhasset, Harman (1764 ?–1831) . . 675
Blessington, Marguerite, Countess of (1789–1849) 675
Blethyn, William (*d.* 1590) 677
Blewitt, Jonas (*d.* 1805) 677
Blewitt, Jonathan (1780 ?–1853) . . . 678
Blewitt, Octavian (1810–1884) . . . 678
Blicke, Sir Charles (1745–1815) . . . 679
Bligh, Richard (1780–1838 ?) 679
Bligh, Sir Richard Rodney (1737–1821) . . 679
Bligh or Blighe, Thomas (1685–1775) . . 680
Bligh, William (1754–1817) 681
Blight, William (1785–1862) 682
Bliss, Nathaniel (1700–1764) 682
Bliss, Philip (1787–1857) 683
Blitheman or Blytheman, William (*d.* 1591) . 684
Blizard, Thomas (1772–1838) . . . 684
Blizard, Sir William (1743–1835) . . . 685
Bloet, Bluet, or Bloett, Robert (*d.* 1123) . 685
Blois, Peter of (*fl.* 1190). See Peter.
Blomberg, William Nicholas (1702 ?–1750) . 686
Blome, Richard (*d.* 1705) 687
Blomefield, Francis (1705–1752) . . . 688
Blomefield, Miles (1525–1574 ?) . . . 690
Blomefield, Sir Thomas (1744–1822) . . 690
Blomfield, Charles James (1786–1857) . . 691
Blomfield, Edward Valentine (1788–1816) . 692
Blomfield, Ezekiel (1778–1818) . . . 693
Blon, Jacques Cristophe le (1670–1741). See Le Blon.
Blondel, James Augustus (*d.* 1734) . . 694
Blood, Holcroft (1660 ?–1707) 694
Blood, Thomas (1618 ?–1680) 694
Bloomfield, Benjamin, first Baron Bloomfield (1768–1846) 697
Bloomfield, John Arthur Douglas, second Baron Bloomfield (1802–1879) . . . 697
Bloomfield, Robert (1766–1823) . . . 698
Bloor, Joseph (*d.* 1846) 699
Bloor, Robert (*d.* 1846) 699
Blore, Edward (1787–1879) 699
Blore, Robert (*d.* 1866 ?) 700
Blore, Thomas (1764–1818) 700
Blount, Charles, fifth Baron Mountjoy (*d.* 1545) 701
Blount, Charles, Earl of Devonshire and eighth Baron Mountjoy (1563–1606) . . 702
Blount, Charles (1654–1693) 705
Blount, Sir Christopher (1565 ?–1601) . . 707
Blount or Blunt, Edward (*fl.* 1588–1632) . 708
Blount, Sir Henry (1602–1682) . . . 709
Blount, Martha (1690–1762) 710
Blount, Mountjoy, Baron Mountjoy and Earl of Newport (1597 ?–1666) 711
Blount, Richard (1565–1638) 714
Blount, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1400) 715
Blount or Blunt, Thomas (*fl.* 1668) . . 715
Blount, Thomas (1618–1679) 716
Blount, Sir Thomas Pope (1649–1697) . . 718
Blount, Sir Walter (*d.* 1403) 719
Blount, Walter, first Baron Montjoy or Mountjoy (*d.* 1474) 720
Blount, William, fourth Baron Mountjoy (*d.* 1534) 721
Blow, James (*d.* 1759) 722
Blow, John (1648–1708) 723
Blower, Samuel (*d.* 1701) 725
Bloxam, Andrew (1801–1878) 726
Bloxham, John (*d.* 1334 ?) 726
Bloxham, John (*d.* 1387) 726
Blund or Blunt, John le (*d.* 1248) . . . 726
Blundell, Henry (1724–1810) 727
Blundell, James (1790–1877) 728
Blundell, Peter (1520–1601) 728
Blundell, William (1620–1698) . . . 729
Blundevill, Randulph de, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1232) 729
Blundeville, Thomas (*fl.* 1561) . . . 733
Blundeville or Blunville, Thomas de (*d.* 1236) 734
Blunt. See also Blount.
Blunt, Henry (1794–1843) 734
Blunt, John le (*d.* 1248). See Blund.
Blunt, John Henry (1823–1884) . . . 735
Blunt, John James (1794–1855) . . . 736
Blyke, Richard (*d.* 1775) 738
Blysse, John (*d.* 1530) 738
Blyth, Edward (1810–1873) 738
Blythe, Geoffrey (*d.* 1530) 739
Blythe, Geoffrey (*d.* 1542) 740
Blythe, John (*d.* 1499) 740
Blythe, John Dean (1842–1869) . . . 740
Boaden, James (1762–1839) 740
Boaden, John (*d.* 1839) 741
Boadicea (*d.* 62) 741
Boag, John (1775–1863) 742
Boardman, Bordman, Bourdman, or Bourman, Andrew (1550 ?–1639) 743
Boase, Henry (1763–1827) 743
Boase, Henry Samuel (1799–1883) . . . 744
Boast, John (1543 ?–1594). See Boste.
Boate, De Boot, Bootius, or Botius, Arnold (1600 ?–1653 ?) 745
Boate, De Boot, Bootius, or Botius, Gerard (1604–1650) 746
Bobart or Bobert, Jacob (1599–1680) . . 747
Bobart, Jacob (1641–1719) 748
Bobbin, Tim (1708–1786). See Collier, John.
Bocfeld, Adam (*fl.* 1350) 748
Bocher, Boucher, or Butcher, Joan (*d.* 1550) . 748
Bock, Eberhardt Otto George von (*d.* 1814) . 749
Bocking, Edward (*d.* 1534) 749
Bocking, Ralph (*d.* 1270) 750
Bockman, R. (*fl.* 1750) 750
Bocland, Geoffrey de (*fl.* 1195–1224) . . 751
Bocland, Hugh de, or Hugh of Buckland (*d.* 1119 ?) 751
Boddington, Henry John (1811–1865) . . 752
Bode, John Ernest (1816–1874) . . . 752
Boden, Joseph (*d.* 1811) 753
Bodenham, John (*fl.* 1600) 753
Bodkin, Sir William Henry (1791–1874) . 754
Bodley, Sir Josias (1550 ?–1618) . . . 755

PAGE
Bodley, Laurence (*d.* 1615) 756
Bodley, Sir Thomas (1545–1613) . . . 756
Boece or Boethius, Hector (1465 ?–1536) . 759
Boehm, Anthony William (1673–1722) . . 762
Bogan, Zachary (1625–1659) 763
Bogdani or Bogdane, James (*d.* 1720) . . 763
Bogle, George (1746–1781) 764
Bogue, David (1750–1825) 764
Bogue, Richard (1783–1813) 765
Bohemus, Mauritius (*fl.* 1647–1662) . . 765
Bohler, John (1797–1872) 766
Bohn, Henry George (1796–1884) . . . 766
Bohn, James Stuart Burges (1803–1880) . 768
Bohun, Edmund (1645–1699) 768
Bohun, Henry de, first Earl of Hereford 1176–1220) 769
Bohun, Humphrey III de (*d.* 1187) . . 769
Bohun, Humphrey V de, second Earl of Hereford and first Earl of Essex (*d.* 1274) 770
Bohun, Humphrey VII de, third Earl of Hereford and second Earl of Essex (*d.* 1298) . 771
Bohun, Humphrey VIII de, fourth Earl of Hereford and third Earl of Essex (1276–1322) 771
Bohun, William de, Earl of Northampton (*d.* 1360) 772
Boileau, Sir John Peter (1794–1869) . . 773
Bois, John (1561–1644) 773
Boisil, Saint (*d.* 664) 775
Boissier, George Richard (1791–1858) . . 775
Boit, Charles (*d.* 1726 ?) 775
Boitard, Louis Peter (*fl.* 1750) . . . 776
Bokenham or Bokenam, Osbern (1393–1447 ?) 776
Bokyngham or Buckingham, John (*d.* 1398) . 777
Bölckow, Henry William Ferdinand (1806–1878) 778
Bold, Henry (*d.* 1677). See under Bold, Henry (1627–1683).
Bold, Henry (1627–1683) 778
Bold, John (1679–1751) 779
Bold, Samuel (1649–1737) 779
Boldero, Edmund (1608–1679) 780
Boleyn, Anne (1507–1536). See Anne.
Boleyn, George, Viscount Rochford (*d.* 1536) 781
Boleyn, George (*d.* 1603) 782
Boleyn, Sir Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire (1477–1539) 783
Bolingbroke, Earl of. See St. John, Oliver (1580 ?–1646).
Bolingbroke, Viscount. See St. John, Henry (1678–1751).
Bolingbroke, Henry (1785–1855) . . . 785
Bolland, Sir William (1772–1840) . . . 785
Bollard, Nicholas (*fl.* 1500 ?) 786
Bolron, Robert (*fl.* 1674–1680) . . . 786
Bolton, Dukes of. See Paulet, Charles, first Duke, 1625 ?–1699; Paulet, Charles, second Duke, 1661–1722; Paulet, Charles, third Duke, 1685–1754; Paulet, Harry, sixth Duke, 1719–1794.
Bolton, Duchess of (1708–1760). See Fenton, Lavinia.
Bolton, first Baron (1746–1807). See Orde, Thomas.
Bolton or Boulton, Edmund (1575 ?–1633 ?) . 787
Bolton, Sir George (*d.* 1807 ?) 789
Bolton, James (*fl.* 1775–1795) 789
Bolton, James Jay (1824–1863) 790
Bolton, Sir Richard (1570 ?–1648) . . . 790
Bolton, Robert (1572–1631) 792

PAGE
Bolton, Robert (1697–1763) 794
Bolton, Samuel (1606–1654) 795
Bolton, William (*d.* 1532) 795
Bolts, Willem or William (1740 ?–1808) . . 795
Bomelius, Eliseus or Licius (*d.* 1574 ?) . . 796
Bonar, Archibald (1753–1816) 797
Bonar, James (1757–1821) 797
Bonar, John, the elder (1722–1761) . . . 798
Bonar, John, the younger (1747–1807) . . 798
Bonaventura, Thomasine (*d.* 1510 ?) . . 798
Bond, Daniel (1725–1803) 799
Bond, Dennis (*d.* 1658) 799
Bond, George (1750–1796) 800
Bond, Henry John Hayles (1801–1883) . . 800
Bond, John (1550–1612) 801
Bond, John (1612–1676) 802
Bond, John James (1819–1883) . . . 802
Bond, John Linnell (1766–1837) . . . 802
Bond, Martin (1558–1643) 802
Bond, Nicholas (1540–1608) 803
Bond, Oliver (1760 ?–1798) 803
Bond, Thomas (1765–1837) 804
Bond, William (*d.* 1576). See under Bond, Martin.
Bond, William (*d.* 1735) 804
Bone, Henry (1755–1834) 805
Bone, Henry Pierce (1779–1855) . . . 806
Bone, Robert Trewick (1790–1840) . . . 806
Boner, Charles (1815–1870) 806
Bonham, Sir Samuel George (1803–1863) . 807
Bonham, Thomas (*d.* 1629 ?) 807
Bonhote, Elizabeth (1744–1818) . . . 807
Boniface, Saint (680–755) 808
Boniface of Savoy (*d.* 1270) 812
Bonington, Richard Parkes (1801–1828) . . 814
Bonnar, George William (1796–1836) . . 816
Bonnar, William (1800–1853) 816
Bonneau, Jacob (*d.* 1786) 817
Bonnell, James (1653–1699) 817
Bonner or Boner, Edmund (1500 ?–1569) . 818
Bonner, Richard (*fl.* 1548) 822
Bonney, Henry Kaye (1780–1862) . . . 822
Bonnor, Charles (*fl.* 1777–1829 ?) . . . 823
Bonnor, Thomas (*fl.* 1763–1807) . . . 824
Bonnycastle, John (1750 ?–1821) . . . 824
Bonnycastle, Sir Richard Henry (1791–1847) . 825
Bonomi, Joseph, the elder (1739–1808) . . 825
Bonomi, Joseph, the younger (1796–1878) . 826
Bonville, Anthony (1621–1676), otherwise called Terill 826
Bonvisi, Antonio (*d.* 1558) 827
Bonwicke, Ambrose, the elder (1652–1722) . 828
Bonwicke, Ambrose, the younger (1692–1714) 828
Bonython, Charles (*d.* 1705) 829
Bonython, Richard (1580–1650 ?) . . . 829
Booker, John (1603–1667) 830
Booker, Luke (1762–1835) 830
Boolde, William (*fl.* 1455) 831
Boole, George (1815–1864) 831
Boone, James Shergold (1799–1859) . . 832
Boorde or Borde, Andrew (1490 ?–1549) . 833
Boot, Arnold (1600 ?–1653 ?). See Boate.
Booth, Abraham (1734–1806) 835
Booth, Barton (1681–1733) 836
Booth, Benjamin (*fl.* 1789) 838
Booth, David (1766–1846) 838
Booth, Edward (1639–1719). See Barlow.
Booth, Sir Felix (1775–1850) 839
Booth, George, first Baron Delamer (1622–1684) 839
Booth, George, second Earl of Warrington (1675–1758) 841

PAGE
Booth, George (1791–1859) 842
Booth, Henry, second Baron Delamer and first Earl of Warrington (1652–1694) . . 842
Booth, Henry (1788–1869) 844
Booth, James (*d.* 1778) 846
Booth, James (1806–1878) 846
Booth, James (1796–1880) 847
Booth, John (1584–1659) 847
Booth, Junius Brutus (1796–1852) . . . 848
Booth or Bothe, Lawrence (*d.* 1480) . . 849
Booth, Peniston (1681–1765) 850
Booth, Robert (*d.* 1657) 851
Booth, Sir Robert (1626–1681) . . . 851
Booth, Sarah (1793–1867) 851
Booth, Thomas (*fl.* 1611) 852
Booth, Thomas (*d.* 1835) 852
Booth, Sir William (*d.* 1703) 853
Boothby, Sir Brooke (1743–1824) . . . 853
Boothby, Miss Hill (1708–1756) . . . 853
Boothby, Louisa Cranstoun, Lady (1812 ?–1858). See Nisbitt.
Boothroyd, Benjamin (1768–1836) . . . 854
Boott, Francis (1792–1863) 855
Borde, Andrew (1490 ?–1549). See Boorde.
Bordwine, Joseph (*d.* 1835) 855
Boreman or Bourman, Robert (*d.* 1675) . . 856
Borgard, Albert (1659–1751) 857
Borgarucci, Giulio (*fl.* 1564–1579) . . . 858
Boringdon, second Baron (1772–1840). See Parker, John.
Borland, James (1774–1863) 858
Borlase or Burlace, Edmund (*d.* 1682 ?) . . 859
Borlase, Henry (1806–1835) 860
Borlase, Sir John (1576–1648) 860
Borlase, William (1695–1772) 860
Borough, Christopher (*fl.* 1579–1587) . . 861
Borough, Burgh, or de Burgo, John (*d.* 1386) 862
Borough, Sir John (*d.* 1643) 863
Borough, Stephen (1525–1584) . . . 864
Borough, William (1536–1599). . . . 866
Borrell, H. P. (*d.* 1851) 868
Borrer, William (1781–1862) 868
Borrow, George (1803–1881) 869
Borstale, Thomas (*d.* 1290 ?) 870
Borthwick, David (*d.* 1581) 870
Borthwick, Peter (1804–1852) 871
Borthwick, William, fourth Baron Borthwick (*d.* 1542) 872
Borthwick, William (1760–1820) . . . 872
Boruwlaski or Boruslawski, Joseph (1739–1837) 872
Bosa (*d.* 705) 873
Bosanquet, Charles (1769–1850) . . . 874
Bosanquet, James Whatman (1804–1877) . 874
Bosanquet, Sir John Bernard (1773–1847) . 875
Bosanquet, Samuel Richard (1800–1882) . 875
Boscawen, Family of 876
Boscawen, Edward (1711–1761) . . . 877
Boscawen, Edward, first Earl of Falmouth (1787–1841) 881
Boscawen, Hugh, first Viscount Falmouth (*d.* 1734) 882
Boscawen, William (1752–1811) . . . 882
Bosgrave, James (1547 ?–1623) . . . 882
Bosham, Herbert de (*fl.* 1162–1186). See Herbert.
Boso (*d.* 1181 ?) 883
Bossam, John (*fl.* 1550) 884
Bossewell, John (*fl.* 1572) 884
Boste or Boast, John (1543 ?–1594) . . 884
Bostock, John (*d.* 1465). See Whethamstede.
Bostock, John, the elder (1740–1774) . . 884
Bostock, John, the younger (1773–1846) . . 884
Boston, Buriensis (*fl.* 1410), or John Boston of Bury 885
Boston, Thomas, the elder (1677–1732) . . 886
Boston, Thomas, the younger (1713–1767) . 888
Bosville, William (1745–1813) 889
Boswell, Alexander, Lord Auchinleck (1706–1782) 890
Boswell, Sir Alexander (1775–1822) . . 890
Boswell, Claude Irvine, Lord Balmuto (1742–1824) 892
Boswell, Edward (1760–1842) 892
Boswell, James, the elder (1740–1795) . . 893
Boswell, James, the younger (1778–1822) . 900
Boswell, John (1698–1757) 901
Boswell, Robert (1746–1804) 902
Boswell, Sir William (*d.* 1649) . . . 902
Bosworth, Joseph (1789–1876) . . . 902
Bosworth, William (1607–1650 ?) . . . 904
Boteler. See Butler.
Boteler, Edward (*d.* 1670) 904
Boteler, Nathaniel (*fl.* 1625–1627) . . . 904
Boteler, William Fuller (1777–1845) . . 904
Boteville, Francis (1545 ?–1608). See Thynne.
Boteville, William (*d.* 1546). See Thynne.
Botfield, Beriah (1807–1863) 905
Bothwell, Earls of. See Hepburn, Patrick, third Earl, 1512 ?–1556; Hepburn, James, fourth Earl, 1536 ?–1578; Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl, *d.* 1624.
Bothwell, Adam (1527 ?–1593) . . . 906
Botley, Samuel (1642–1696 ?) 908
Botolph or Botulf (*d.* 680) 908
Botoner, William (1415–1482 ?). See Worcester.
Bott, Thomas (1688–1754) 908
Bott, Thomas (1829–1870) 909
Bottetourt, John de (*d.* 1324) 909
Bottisham or Bottlesham, William of (*d.* 1400) 909
Bottomley, Joseph (*fl.* 1820) . . . 910
Bouch, Sir Thomas (1822–1880) . . . 910
Boucher, John (1777–1818) 910
Boucher, John (1819–1878) 910
Boucher, Jonathan (1738–1804) . . . 911
Bouchery, Weyman (1683–1712) . . . 912
Bouchier, Barton (1794–1865) . . . 912
Bouchier or Bourchier, George (*d.* 1643) . 912
Bough, Samuel (1822–1878) 912
Boughen, Edward (1587–1660 ?) . . . 913
Boughton, Joan (*d.* 1494) 914
Boult, Swinton (1809–1876) 914
Boultbee, Thomas Pownall (1818–1884) . 914
Boulter, Hugh (1672–1742) 915
Boulton, Matthew (1728–1809) . . . 916
Boulton, Richard (*fl.* 1697–1724) . . . 917
Bound, Nicholas (*d.* 1613). See Bownde.
Bouquet, Henry (1719–1765) 917
Bouquett, Philip (1669–1748) 918
Bourchier, George (*d.* 1643). See Bouchier.
Bourchier, Henry, first Earl of Essex (*d.* 1483) 918
Bourchier, Henry, second Earl of Essex (*d.* 1539) 919
Bourchier or Boussier, John de (*d.* 1330 ?) . 919
Bourchier, John, second Baron Berners (1467–1533) 920
Bourchier, Sir John (*d.* 1660) 922
Bourchier or Boussier, Robert (*d.* 1349). . 922
Bourchier, Thomas (1404 ?–1486) . . . 923
Bourchier, Thomas (*d.* 1586 ?) . . . 926

PAGE
Bourdieu, Isaac du (1597?–1692?). See Du Bourdieu.
Bourdieu, Jean du (1642?–1720). See Du Bourdieu.
Bourdillon, James Dewar (1811–1883) . . 927
Bourgeois, Sir Peter Francis (1756–1811) . 927
Bourke, Sir Richard (1777–1855) . . . 928
Bourke, Richard Southwell, sixth Earl of Mayo (1822–1872) 929
Bourman, Robert (*d.* 1675). See Boreman.
Bourn, Nicol (*fl.* 1581). See Burne.
Bourn, Samuel, the elder (1648–1719) . . 932
Bourn, Samuel, the younger (1689–1754) . 933
Bourn, Samuel (1714–1796) 935
Bourn, Thomas (1771–1832) 936
Bourn, William (*d.* 1583). See Bourne.
Bourne, Gilbert (*d.* 1569) . . . 936
Bourne, Henry (1696–1733) 937
Bourne, Hugh (1772–1852) . . . 937
Bourne, Immanuel (1590–1679) . . . 938
Bourne, Nehemiah (*fl.* 1649–1662) . . . 939
Bourne, Reuben (*fl.* 1692) 939
Bourne, Robert (1761–1829) 940
Bourne, Vincent (1695–1747) 940
Bourne or Bourn, William (*d.* 1583) . . 941
Bourne, William Sturges- (1769–1845) . . 942
Boutel, Mrs. (*fl.* 1663–1696) 943
Boutell, Charles (1812–1877) 943
Boutflower, Henry Crewe (1796–1863) . . 944
Bouverie, Edward Pleydell- (1818–1889). See Pleydell.
Bouverie, Sir Henry Frederick (1783–1852) . 944
Bouverie, William Pleydell-, third Earl Radnor (1779–1869) 944
Bouyer, Reynold Gideon (*d.* 1826) . . . 945
Bovey or Boevey, Catharina (1669–1726) . 945
Bovill, Sir William (1814–1873) . . . 946
Bovillus (*d.* 1526). See Bullock, Henry.
Bowack, John (*fl.* 1737) 947
Bowater, Sir Edward (1787–1861) . . . 947
Bowden, John (*d.* 1750) 948
Bowden, John William (1798–1844) . . 949
Bowden, Samuel (*fl.* 1732–1761) . . 949
Bowdich, Thomas Edward (1791–1824) . . 949
Bowdler, Henrietta Maria (1754–1830) . . 951
Bowdler, Jane (1743–1784) 951
Bowdler, John, the elder (1746–1823) . . 951
Bowdler, John, the younger (1783–1815) . 952
Bowdler, Thomas (1754–1825) . . . 952
Bowdler, Thomas, the younger (1782–1856) . 954
Bowen, James (*d.* 1774) . . . 954
Bowen, James (1751–1835) 954
Bowen, John (1756–1832) 955
Bowen, John (1815–1859) 955
Bowen, Thomas (*d.* 1790) . . . 956
Bower, Alexander (*fl.* 1804–1830) . . . 956
Bower, Archibald (1686–1766) . . . 956
Bower or Bowers, George (*fl.* 1681) . . 959
Bower or Bowmaker, Walter (*d.* 1449) . 960
Bowerbank, James Scott (1797–1877) . 961
Bowers, George Hull (1794–1872) . . 962
Bowes, Elizabeth (1502?–1568) . . . 963
Bowes, Sir George (1517–1556) . . . 963
Bowes, Sir George (1527–1580) . . 964
Bowes, Sir Jerome (*d.* 1616) . . . 965
Bowes, John (1690–1767) 966
Bowes, John (1804–1874) 966
Bowes, Marmaduke (*d.* 1585) 967
Bowes, Sir Martin (1500?–1566) . . . 967
Bowes, Mary Eleanor, Countess of Strathmore (1749–1800) 968
Bowes, Paul (*d.* 1702) 969
Bowes, Sir Robert (1495?–1554) . . . 969
Bowes, Robert (1535?–1597) 970
Bowes, Thomas (*fl.* 1586) 970
Bowes, Sir William (1389–1460?) . . . 971
Bowet, Henry (*d.* 1423) 971
Bowie, James (*d.* 1853) 973
Bowlby, Thomas William (1817–1860) . . 973
Bowle or Bowles, John (*d.* 1637) . . . 974
Bowle, John (1725–1788) 974
Bowler, Thomas William (*d.* 1869) . . 975
Bowles, Caroline Anne (1786–1854). See Southey.
Bowles, Edward (1613–1662) 975
Bowles, Sir George (1787–1876) . . . 976
Bowles, John (*d.* 1637). See Bowle.
Bowles, Phineas (*d.* 1722) 976
Bowles, Phineas (*d.* 1746). See under Bowles, Phineas (*d.* 1722).
Bowles, William (1705–1780) . . . 977
Bowles, William Lisle (1762–1850) . . 977
Bowley, Robert Kanzow (1813–1870) . . 979
Bowly, Samuel (1802–1884) 979
Bowman, Eddowes (1810–1869) . . . 979
Bowman, Henry (*fl.* 1677) 980
Bowman, Henry (1814–1883). See under Bowman, John Eddowes, the elder.
Bowman, John Eddowes, the elder (1785–1841) 980
Bowman, John Eddowes, the younger (1819–1854) 981
Bowman, Walter (*d.* 1782) 981
Bownas, Samuel (1676–1753) . . . 981
Bownde or Bound, Nicholas (*d.* 1613) . . 982
Bowne, Peter (1575–1624?) 983
Bowness, William (1809–1867) . . . 983
Bowring, Sir John (1792–1872) . . . 984
Bowtell, John (1753–1813) 988
Bowyer, Sir George (1740?–1800) . . . 989
Bowyer, Sir George (1811–1883) . . . 989
Bowyer, Robert (1758–1834) 990
Bowyer, William, the elder (1663–1737) . 990
Bowyer, William, the younger (1699–1777) . 991
Boxall, John (*d.* 1571) 994
Boxall, Sir William (1800–1879) . . . 995
Boxer, Edward (1784–1855) 995
Boyce, Samuel (*d.* 1775) 996
Boyce, Thomas (*d.* 1793) 996
Boyce, William (1710–1779) 996
Boyd, Archibald (1803–1883) 998
Boyd, Benjamin (1796–1851) . . . 999
Boyd, Henry (*d.* 1832) 999
Boyd, Hugh (1746–1794) 1000
Boyd, Hugh Stuart (1781–1848) . . . 1000
Boyd, James (1795–1856) 1001
Boyd, Mark (1805?–1879) 1001
Boyd, Mark Alexander (1563–1601) . . 1002
Boyd, Robert, first Lord Boyd (*d.* 1469?) . 1003
Boyd, Robert, fourth Lord Boyd (*d.* 1590) . 1004
Boyd, Robert, of Trochrig (1578–1627) . . 1006
Boyd, Sir Robert (1710–1794) . . . 1007
Boyd, Robert (*d.* 1883) 1008
Boyd, Walter (1754?–1837) 1008
Boyd, William, fourth Earl of Kilmarnock (1704–1746) 1009
Boyd, William (*d.* 1772) 1010
Boyd, Zachary (1585?–1653) 1011
Boydell, John (1719–1804) 1012
Boydell, Josiah (1752–1817) 1014
Boyer, Abel (1667–1729) 1015
Boyes, John Frederick (1811–1879) . . 1016
Boyle, Charles, fourth Earl of Orrery in Ireland, and first Baron Boyle of Marston, of Marston in Somersetshire (1676–1731) . 1017

PAGE
Boyle, David, Lord Boyle (1772–1853) . . 1017
Boyle, Henry, Baron Carleton (*d.* 1725) . 1018
Boyle, Henry, Earl of Shannon (1682–1764) 1018
Boyle, John (1563 ?–1620) 1019
Boyle, John, fifth Earl of Cork, fifth Earl of Orrery, and second Baron Marston (1707–1762) 1019
Boyle, Michael, the elder (1580 ?–1635) . 1020
Boyle, Michael, the younger (1609 ?–1702) . 1020
Boyle, Murragh, Viscount Blessington. See under Boyle, Michael (1609 ?–1702).
Boyle, Richard, first Earl of Cork (1566–1643) 1021
Boyle, Richard (*d.* 1645) 1024
Boyle, Richard, first Earl of Burlington and second Earl of Cork (1612–1697) . . 1024
Boyle, Richard, third Earl of Burlington and fourth Earl of Cork (1695–1753) . . 1025
Boyle, Hon. Robert (1627–1691) . . . 1026
Boyle, Roger, Baron Broghill and first Earl of Orrery (1621–1679) 1031
Boyle, Roger (1617 ?–1687) 1034
Boyne, first Viscount (1639–1723). See Hamilton, Gustavus.
Boyne, John (*d.* 1810) 1035
Boys or Boschus, David (*d.* 1451) . . . 1035
Boys, Edward (1599–1667) 1035
Boys, Edward (1785–1866) 1036
Boys, John (1571–1625) 1036
Boys, John (1561–1644). See Bois.
Boys, John (1614 ?–1661) 1037
Boys, Sir John (1607–1664) 1038
Boys, John (1749–1824) 1039
Boys, Thomas (1792–1880) 1039
Boys, Thomas Shotter (1803–1874) . . 1040
Boys, William (1735–1803) 1040
Boyse, Joseph (1660–1728) 1041
Boyse, Samuel (1708–1749) 1043
Brabazon, Roger le (*d.* 1317) . . . 1045
Brabazon, Sir William (*d.* 1552) . . . 1046
Brabourne, Theophilus (*b.* 1590) . . . 1047
Bracegirdle, Anne (1663 ?–1748) . . . 1049
Bracegirdle, John (*d.* 1613–14) . . . 1050
Bracken, Henry (1697–1764) 1050
Brackenbury, Sir Edward (1785–1864) . . 1051
Brackenbury, Joseph (1788–1864) . . 1052
Brackley, Viscounts. See Egerton, Sir Thomas, first Viscount, 1540 ?–1617; Egerton, John, second Viscount, 1579–1649.
Bracton, Bratton, or Bretton, Henry de (*d.* 1268) 1052
Bradberry, sometimes called Bradbury, David (1736–1803) 1055
Bradbridge or Brodebridge, William (1501–1578) 1055
Bradburn, Samuel (1751–1816) . . . 1057
Bradbury, George (*d.* 1696) 1057
Bradbury, Henry (1831–1860) . . . 1058
Bradbury, Thomas (1677–1759) . . . 1058
Braddock, Edward (1695–1755) . . . 1061
Braddocke, John (1656–1719) . . . 1063
Braddon, Laurence (*d.* 1724) . . . 1063
Brade, James (1795 ?–1860). See Braid.
Brade, William (*fl.* 1615) 1064
Bradfield, Henry Joseph Steele (1805–1852) 1064
Bradford, first Earl of (1619–1708). See Newport, Francis.
Bradford, Barons of. See Newport, Richard, first Baron, 1587–1651; Newport, Francis, second Baron, 1619–1708.
Bradford, John (1510 ?–1555) . . . 1065
Bradford, John (*d.* 1780) 1067
Bradford, John (1750–1805) 1068
Bradford, Samuel (1652–1731) . . . 1068
Bradford, Sir Thomas (1777–1853) . . 1069
Bradford, William (1590–1657) . . . 1069
Bradford, William (1663–1752) . . . 1072
Bradick, Walter (1706–1794) . . . 1073
Bradley, Charles (1789–1871) . . . 1073
Bradley, George (1816–1863) 1074
Bradley, James (1693–1762) 1074
Bradley, Ralph (1717–1788) 1079
Bradley, Richard (*d.* 1732) 1080
Bradley, Thomas (1597–1670) . . . 1080
Bradley, Thomas (1751–1813) . . . 1081
Bradley, William (1801–1857) . . . 1081
Bradock, Thomas (*fl.* 1576–1604) . . . 1081
Bradshaigh, Richard (1601 – 1669). See Barton.
Bradshaw, Ann Maria (1801–1862) . . 1082
Bradshaw, George (1801–1853) . . . 1082
Bradshaw, Henry (*d.* 1513) 1083
Bradshaw, James (1636 ?–1702) . . . 1084
Bradshaw, James (1717–1746) . . . 1084
Bradshaw, John (1576–1618). See White.
Bradshaw, John (1602–1659) 1084
Bradshaw, John (*fl.* 1679) 1089
Bradshaw, Lucretia (*fl.* 1714). See under Folkes, Martin.
Bradshaw, Richard (*fl.* 1650) . . . 1089
Bradshaw, Thomas (*fl.* 1591) . . . 1090
Bradshaw, William (1571–1618) . . . 1090
Bradshaw, William (*fl.* 1700) . . . 1093
Bradshaw, William (1671–1732) . . . 1093
Bradshawe, Nicholas (*fl.* 1635) . . . 1094
Bradstreet, Anne (1612–1672) . . . 1094
Bradstreet, Dudley (1711–1763) . . . 1095
Bradstreet, Robert (1766–1836) . . . 1095
Bradstreet, Sir Samuel (1735 ?–1791) . . 1096
Bradwardine, Thomas (1290 ?–1349), commonly called Doctor Profundus . . 1096
Brady, Sir Antonio (1811–1881) . . . 1098
Brady, John (*d.* 1814) 1099
Brady, Sir Maziere (1796–1871) . . . 1099
Brady, Nicholas (1659–1726) 1100
Brady, Robert (*d.* 1700) 1101
Brady, Thomas (1752 ?–1827) . . . 1101
Bragg, Philip (*d.* 1759) 1102
Bragge, William (1823–1884) . . . 1102
Braham, Frances Elizabeth Anne (1821–1879), afterwards Countess Waldegrave. See Waldegrave.
Braham, John (1774 ?–1856) 1103
Braham, Robert (*fl.* 1555) 1105
Braid, James (1795 ?–1860) 1106
Braidley, Benjamin (1792–1845) . . . 1107
Braidwood, James (1800–1861) . . . 1107
Braidwood, Thomas (1715–1806) . . . 1107
Brailsford, John, the elder (*fl.* 1712–1739) . 1108
Brailsford, John, the younger (*d.* 1775) . 1108
Braithwaite, John (*fl.* 1660) 1108
Braithwaite, John (1700 ?–1768 ?) . . . 1109
Braithwaite, John, the elder (*d.* 1818) . . 1109
Braithwaite, John, the younger (1797–1870) . 1109
Braithwaite, Richard (1588 ?–1673). See Brathwaite.
Brakelond, Jocelin de (*fl.* 1200). See Jocelin.
Bramah, Joseph (1748–1814) 1110
Bramhall, John (1594–1663) 1111
Bramis or Bromis, John (14th cent.) . . 1114
Bramston, Francis (*d.* 1683) 1114
Bramston, James (1694 ?–1744) . . . 1115
Bramston, James Yorke (1763–1836) . . 1115
Bramston, Sir John, the elder (1577–1654) . 1116
Bramston, Sir John, the younger (1611–1700) 1118

PAGE
Brancastre or Bramcestre, John de (*d.* 1218) . 1119
Branch, Thomas (*fl.* 1753) 1119
Brancker or Branker, Thomas (1633–1676) . 1119
Brand, Barbarina, Lady Dacre (1768–1854) 1120
Brand, Hannah (*d.* 1821) 1120
Brand, John (1668?–1738) 1121
Brand, John (1744–1806) 1121
Brand, John (*d.* 1808) 1122
Brand, Thomas (1635–1691) 1123
Brandard, Robert (1805–1862) . . . 1124
Brande, William Thomas (1788–1866) . . 1124
Brander, Gustavus (1720–1787) . . . 1126
Brandon, first Viscount (*d.* 1694). See Gerard, Charles.
Brandon, Charles, first Duke of Suffolk (*d.* 1545) 1126
Brandon, Henry (1535–1551) and Charles (1537?–1551), second and third Dukes of Suffolk 1130
Brandon, John (*fl.* 1687) 1130
Brandon, John Raphael (1817–1877) . . 1130
Brandon, Joshua Arthur (1802–1847). See under Brandon, John Raphael.
Brandon, Richard (*d.* 1649) 1131
Brandon, Samuel (16th cent.) . . . 1132
Brandon, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1510) . . . 1132
Brandreth, Jeremiah, otherwise styled Jeremiah Coke (*d.* 1817) 1132
Brandreth, Joseph (1746–1815) . . . 1133
Brandreth, Thomas Shaw (1788–1873) . . 1133
Brandt, Francis Frederick (1819–1874) . 1134
Brandwood, James (1739–1826) . . . 1134
Branker, Thomas (1633–1676). See Brancker.
Bransby, James Hews (1783–1847) . . 1135
Branston, Allen Robert (1778–1827) . . 1135
Branthwaite, William (*d.* 1620) . . . 1136
Branwhite, Charles (1817–1880) . . . 1136
Branwhite, Nathan (*fl.* 1825) . . . 1136
Branwhite, Peregrine (1745–1795?) . . 1137
Braose, Philip de (*fl.* 1172) 1137
Braose, William de (*d.* 1211) . . . 1137
Brasbridge, Joseph (1743–1832) . . . 1139
Brasbridge, Thomas (*fl.* 1590) . . . 1139
Brasbrigg or Bracebrigge, John (*fl.* 1428) . 1139
Brass or Brasse, John (1790–1833) . . 1139
Brassey, Thomas (1805–1870) . . . 1140
Brathwaite, Richard (1588?–1673) . . 1141
Bravonius (*d.* 1207). See Senatus.
Braxfield, Lord (1722–1799). See Macqueen, Robert.
Bray, Anna Eliza (1790–1883) . . . 1142
Bray, Charles (1811–1884) 1143
Bray, Edward Atkyns (1778–1857) . . 1144
Bray, John (*fl.* 1377) 1145
Bray, Sir Reginald (*d.* 1503) 1145
Bray, Thomas (1656–1730) 1147
Bray, Thomas (1759–1820) 1149
Bray, William (*d.* 1644) 1149
Bray, William (1736–1832) 1150
Braybroc, Henry de (*d.* 1234?) . . . 1150
Braybroke, Robert de (*d.* 1404) . . . 1151
Braybrooke, Barons of. See Griffin, John Griffin, first Baron, 1719–1797; Neville, Richard Aldworth Griffin, second Baron, 1750–1825; Neville, Richard Griffin, third Baron, 1783–1858; Neville, Richard Cornwallis, fourth Baron, 1820–1861.
Brayley, Edward Wedlake, the elder (1773–1854) 1152
Brayley, Edward William, the younger (1802–1870) 1154

PAGE
Breadalbane, second Marquis (1796–1862). See Campbell, John.
Breadalbane, Earls. See Campbell, John, first Earl, 1635–1716; Campbell, John, third Earl, 1696–1782; Campbell, John, fifth Earl, 1796–1862.
Breakspear, Nicholas (*d.* 1159). See Adrian IV.
Brearcliffe, John (1609?–1682). See Briercliffe.
Breauté, Falkes de (*d.* 1226). . . . 1155
Brechin, Sir David (*d.* 1321) 1159
Bree, Robert (1759–1839) 1160
Breeks, James Wilkinson (1830–1872) . . 1160
Breen, James (1826–1866) 1161
Bregwin or Bregowine (*d.* 765) . . . 1161
Brekell, John (1697–1769) 1162
Brembre, Sir Nicholas (*d.* 1388) . . . 1163
Bremer, Sir James John Gordon (1786–1850) 1164
Bremner, James (1784–1856) 1165
Bremner, Robert (*d.* 1789) 1165
Brenan, — (*fl.* 1756) 1166
Brenan, John (1768?–1830) 1166
Brendan or Brenainn, Saint (490?–573) . 1167
Brendan or Brenainn, Saint (484–577) . 1167
Brent, Charlotte (*d.* 1802) 1169
Brent, John (1808–1882) 1169
Brent, Sir Nathaniel (1573?–1652) . . 1170
Brentford, Earl of (1573?–1651). See Ruthven, Patrick.
Brenton, Edward Pelham (1774–1839) . . 1172
Brenton, Sir Jahleel (1770–1844) . . . 1173
Brereley, John (*fl.* 1624). See Anderton, James.
Brereley or Brierley, Roger (1586–1637) . 1174
Brereton, John (*fl.* 1603) 1175
Brereton, Owen Salusbury (1715–1798) . . 1176
Brereton, Thomas (1691–1722) . . . 1177
Brereton, Thomas (1782–1832) . . . 1177
Brereton, Sir William (1604–1661) . . 1179
Brereton, Sir William (1789–1864) . . 1180
Brerewood or Bryerwood, Edward (1565?–1613) 1181
Brerewood, Sir Robert (1588–1654) . . 1182
Brerewood, Thomas (*d.* 1748) . . . 1182
Bretland, Joseph (1742–1819) . . . 1182
Bretnor, Thomas (*fl.* 1607–1618) . . . 1183
Breton, John le (*d.* 1275) 1183
Breton, Nicholas (1545?–1626?) . . . 1183
Breton, William (*d.* 1356). See Briton.
Brett, Arthur (*d.* 1677?) 1189
Brett, Henry (*d.* 1724) 1190
Brett, George (1630–1659). See Keynes.
Brett, John (*d.* 1785) 1190
Brett, John Watkins (1805–1863) . . . 1191
Brett, Sir Peircy (1709–1781) . . . 1191
Brett, Richard (1560?–1637) . . . 1192
Brett, Robert (1808–1874) 1192
Brett, Thomas (1667–1744) 1193
Brettargh, Katharine (1579–1601) . . . 1194
Brettell, Jacob (1793–1862) 1195
Brettingham, Matthew, the elder (1699–1769) 1195
Brettingham, Matthew, the younger (1725–1803). See under Brettingham, Matthew, the elder.
Brettingham, Robert Furze (1750–1806?) . 1196
Breval, John Durant (1680?–1738) . . 1197
Brevint or Brevin, Daniel (1616–1695) . . 1198
Brewer, Antony (*fl.* 1655) 1200
Brewer, George (*b.* 1766) 1200
Brewer, James Norris (*fl.* 1799–1829) . . 1201
Brewer, Jehoiada (1752?–1817) . . . 1201
Brewer, John (1744–1822) 1202

PAGE
Brewer, John Sherren (1810–1879) . . 1202
Brewer, Samuel (*d.* 1743 ?) 1203
Brewer, Thomas (*fl.* 1624) 1204
Brewer, Thomas (*b.* 1611) 1205
Brewer, Briwere, or Bruer, William (*d.* 1226) 1205
Brewster, Abraham (1796–1874) . . . 1207
Brewster, Sir David (1781–1868) . . . 1207
Brewster, Sir Francis (*d.* 1704) . . . 1211
Brewster, John (1753–1842) 1211
Brewster, Patrick (1788–1859) . . . 1212
Brewster, Thomas (*b.* 1705) 1212
Brewster, William (1560 ?–1644) . . . 1212
Brian (926–1014) 1214
Briant. See Bryan.
Briant, Alexander (1553–1581) . . . 1217
Brice, Andrew (1690–1773) 1218
Brice or Bryce, Edward (1569 ?–1636) . . 1218
Brice, Thomas (*d.* 1570) 1219
Bricie, Bricius, or Brixius (*d.* 1222) . . 1220
Bricmore, Brichemore, or Brygemoore, H— (14th cent.), surnamed Sophista . . 1220
Bride, Saint (453–523). See Brigit
Bridell, Frederick Lee (1831–1863) . . 1220
Brideoake, Ralph (1613–1678) . . . 1221
Bridferth (*fl.* 1000). See Byrhtferth.
Bridge, Bewick (1767–1833) 1222
Bridge or Bridges, Richard (*fl.* 1750) . . 1223
Bridge, William (1600 ?–1670) . . . 1223
Bridgeman, Henry (1615–1682) . . . 1224
Bridgeman, John (1577–1652) . . . 1225
Bridgeman, Sir Orlando (1606 ?–1674) . . 1226
Bridges. See also Brydges.
Bridges, Charles (1794–1869) . . . 1228
Bridges, John (*d.* 1618) 1228
Bridges, John (1666–1724) 1229
Bridges, Noah (*fl.* 1661) 1230
Bridges, Thomas (*fl.* 1759–1775) . . . 1231
Bridget, Saint (453–523). See Brigit.
Bridgetower, George Augustus Polgreen (1779–1840 ?) 1231
Bridgewater, third Duke of (1736–1803). See Egerton, Francis.
Bridgewater, Earls of. See Egerton, John, first Earl, 1579–1649; Egerton, John, second Earl, 1622–1686; Egerton, John, third Earl, 1646–1701; Egerton, Francis, sixth Earl, 1736–1803; Egerton, Francis Henry, eighth Earl, 1756–1829.
Bridgewater, John (1532 ?–1596 ?) latinised form, Aquepontanus 1232
Bridgman, Richard Whalley (1761 ?–1820) . 1233
Bridlington, John of, Saint (*d.* 1379). See John.
Bridport, Viscount (1727–1814). See Hood, Alexander.
Bridport or Bridlesford, Giles of (*d.* 1262) . 1233
Briercliffe or Brearcliffe, John (1609 ?–1682) 1233
Brierley, Roger (1586–1637). See Brereley.
Briggs, Henry (1561–1630) 1234
Briggs, Henry Perronet (1791 ?–1844) . . 1235
Briggs, John (1788–1861) 1235
Briggs, John (1785–1875) 1236
Briggs, John Joseph (1819–1876) . . . 1236
Briggs, Sir John Thomas (1781–1865) . . 1237
Briggs, William (1642–1704) 1237
Brigham, Nicholas (*d.* 1558) 1238
Bright, Henry (1814–1873) 1239
Bright, Henry Arthur (1830–1884) . . 1239
Bright, Sir John (1619–1688) . . . 1241
Bright, John (1783–1870) 1241
Bright, Mynors (1818–1883) 1241
Bright, Richard (1789–1858) 1242

PAGE
Bright, Timothy (1551 ?–1615) . . . 1245
Brightman, Thomas (1562–1607) . . . 1247
Brightwell, Cecilia Lucy (1811–1875) . . 1248
Brigit, Saint, of Kildare (453–523) . . 1248
Brigstocke, Thomas (1809–1881) . . . 1250
Brihtnoth (*d.* 991) 1250
Brihtric (*d.* 802). See Beorhtric.
Brihtwald (650 ?–731) 1251
Brihtwold (*d.* 1045) 1252
Brimley, George (1819–1857) 1252
Brind, Richard (*d.* 1718) 1252
Brindley, James (1716–1772) 1253
Brine, John (1703–1765) 1253
Brinkelow, Henry (*d.* 1546) 1254
Brinkley, John (1763–1835) 1255
Brinknell or Brynknell, Thomas (*d.* 1539 ?) . 1256
Brinsley, John (*fl.* 1633) 1256
Brinsley, John (1600–1665) 1257
Brinton or Brunton, Thomas (*d.* 1389) . . 1258
Brinton, William (1823–1867) . . . 1258
Briot, Nicholas (1579–1646) 1259
Brisbane, Sir Charles (1769 ?–1829) . . 1260
Brisbane, Sir James (1774–1826) . . . 1261
Brisbane, John (*d.* 1776 ?) 1261
Brisbane, Sir Thomas Makdougall- (1773–1860) 1261
Bristol, Earls of. See Digby, John, first Earl, 1580–1654; Digby, George, second Earl, 1612–1677; Hervey, John, first Earl of the second creation, 1655–1751; Hervey, Augustus John, third Earl, 1724–1779; Hervey, Frederick Augustus, fourth Earl, 1730–1803.
Bristol, Ralph de (*d.* 1232) 1264
Bristow, Edmund (1787–1876) . . . 1264
Bristow, Richard (1538–1581) . . . 1264
Brit, Brytte, or Brithus, Walter (*fl.* 1390) . 1266
Brithwald (650 ?–731). See Brihtwald.
Brithwold (*d.* 1045). See Brihtwold.
Brito or Le Breton, Ranulph (*d.* 1246) . . 1266
Briton or Breton, William (*d.* 1356) . . 1267
Brittain, Thomas (1806–1884) . . . 1267
Britton, John (*d.* 1275). See Breton.
Britton, John (1771–1857) 1268
Britton, Thomas (1654 ?–1714) . . . 1269
Briwer, William (*d.* 1226). See Brewer.
Brixius (*d.* 1222). See Bricie.
Broadbent, William (1755–1827) . . . 1271
Broadfoot, George (1807–1845) . . . 1272
Broadwood, John (1732–1812) . . . 1272
Brocas, Sir Bernard (1330 ?–1395) . . 1273
Brochmael, Ysgythrawg (*fl.* 584) . . . 1274
Brock, Daniel De Lisle (1762–1842) . . 1274
Brock, Sir Isaac (1769–1812) 1275
Brock, William (1807–1875) 1276
Brock, William John (1817 ?–1863) . . 1277
Brockedon, William (1787–1854) . . . 1277
Brockett, John Trotter (1788–1842) . . 1280
Brockie, Marianus (1687–1755) . . . 1281
Brocklesby, Richard (1636–1714) . . . 1281
Brocklesby, Richard (1722–1797) . . . 1282
Brocky, Charles (1807–1855) 1283
Broderic, Alan, Lord Midleton (1660 ?–1728). See Brodrick.
Broderip, Frances Freeling (1830–1878) . 1283
Broderip, John (*d.* 1771 ?) 1284
Broderip, Robert (*d.* 1808) 1284
Broderip, William (1683–1726) . . . 1284
Broderip, William John (1789–1859) . . 1285
Brodie, Alexander (1617–1680) . . . 1285
Brodie, Alexander (1830–1867) . . . 1286
Brodie, Sir Benjamin Collins, the elder (1783–1862) 1286

PAGE
Brodie, Sir Benjamin Collins, the younger (1817–1880) 1288
Brodie, David (1709 ?–1787) 1288
Brodie, George (1786–1867) 1289
Brodie, Peter Bellinger (1778–1854) . . 1289
Brodie, William (*d.* 1788) 1290
Brodie, William (1815–1881) 1291
Brodrick, Alan, Lord Midleton (1660 ?–1728) . 1291
Brodrick, Thomas (*d.* 1769) 1292
Broghill, Baron (1621–1679). See Boyle, Roger.
Brograve, Sir John (*d.* 1613) 1293
Broke. See also Brook and Brooke.
Broke or Brooke, Arthur (*d.* 1563) . . 1293
Broke, Sir Philip Bowes Vere (1776–1841) . 1294
Broke or Brooke, Sir Richard (*d.* 1529) . . 1296
Broke or Brooke, Sir Robert (*d.* 1558) . . 1297
Broke or Brook, Thomas (*fl.* 1550) . . 1298
Brokesby or Brookesbuy, Francis (1637–1714) 1299
Brome, Adam de (*d.* 1332) 1300
Brome, Alexander (1620–1666) . . . 1300
Brome, James (*d.* 1719) 1301
Brome, Richard (*d.* 1652?) 1301
Brome, Thomas (*d.* 1380) 1305
Bromfield, Edmund de (*d.* 1393) . . . 1305
Bromfield, William (1712–1792) . . . 1306
Bromfield, William Arnold (1801–1851) . 1306
Bromhall, Andrew (*fl.* 1659) 1307
Bromley, Henry (pseudonym). See Wilson, Anthony, *fl.* 1793.
Bromley, James (1800–1838) 1307
Bromley, John (*d.* 1717) 1307
Bromley, Sir Richard Madox (1813–1865) . 1307
Bromley, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1555 ?) . . . 1308
Bromley, Sir Thomas (1530–1587) . . . 1308
Bromley, Valentine Walter (1848–1877) . 1311
Bromley, William (1664–1732) . . . 1311
Bromley, William (1699 ?–1737) . . . 1312
Bromley, William (1769–1842) . . . 1312
Brompton, John (*fl.* 1436) 1313
Brompton, Richard (*d.* 1782) 1313
Bromsgrove, Richard (*d.* 1435) . . . 1313
Bromyarde, John de (*fl.* 1390) . . . 1313
Brontë, Ann (1820–1849). See under Brontë, Charlotte.
Brontë, Charlotte (1816–1855), afterwards Nicholls 1314
Brontë, Emily Jane (1818–1848). See under Brontë, Charlotte.
Brontë, Patrick Branwell (1817–1848). See under Brontë, Charlotte.
Brook. See also Broke and Brooke.
Brook, Abraham (*fl.* 1789) 1321
Brook, Sir Basil (1576–1646 ?) . . . 1321
Brook, Benjamin (1776–1848) . . . 1322
Brook, Charles (1814–1872) 1322
Brook, David (*d.* 1558) 1322
Brookbank, Brooksbank, or Brookesbanke, Joseph (*b.* 1612) 1323
Brooke. See also Broke and Brook.
Brooke, Barons. See Greville, Sir Fulke, first Baron, 1554–1628; Greville, Robert, second Baron, 1608–1643.
Brooke, Sir Arthur (1772–1843) . . . 1324
Brooke, Sir Arthur de Capell (1791–1858) . 1325
Brooke, Charles (1777–1852) . . . 1325
Brooke, Charles (1804–1879) 1325
Brooke, Charlotte (*d.* 1793) 1326
Brooke, Christopher (*d.* 1628) . . . 1327
Brooke, Lady Elizabeth (1601–1683) . . 1328
Brooke, Mrs. Frances (1724–1789) . . . 1328
Brooke, George (1568–1603) 1329
Brooke, Gustavus Vaughan (1818–1866) . 1330
Brooke, Henry, eighth Lord Cobham (*d.* 1619) 1331
Brooke, Henry (1694–1757) 1332
Brooke, Henry (1703 ?–1783) 1332
Brooke, Henry (1738–1806) 1335
Brooke, Henry James (1771–1857) . . 1335
Brooke, Humphrey (1617–1693) . . . 1335
Brooke, Sir James (1803–1868) . . . 1336
Brooke, John (*d.* 1582) 1338
Brooke, John Charles (1748–1794) . . 1338
Brooke, Ralph (1553–1625) 1339
Brooke, Richard (1791–1861) 1340
Brooke, Robert (*d.* 1802 ?) 1340
Brooke, Barons. See Greville, Sir Fulke, first Baron, 1554–1628; Greville, Robert, second Baron, 1608–1643.
Brooke, Samuel (*d.* 1631) 1341
Brooke, William Henry (*d.* 1860) . . . 1342
Brooke, Zachary (1716–1788) 1342
Brookes, Joshua (1754–1821) 1342
Brookes, Joshua 1761–1833) 1343
Brookes, Richard (*fl.* 1750) 1344
Brookfield, William Henry (1809–1874) . 1344
Brooking, Charles (1723–1759) . . . 1344
Brooks, Charles William Shirley (1816–1874) 1345
Brooks, Ferdinand (1584 ?–1642). See Green, Hugh.
Brooks, Gabriel (1704–1741) . . . 1346
Brooks, James (1512–1560) 1346
Brooks, John (*fl.* 1755) 1347
Brooks, Thomas (1608–1680) 1347
Brookshaw, Richard (*fl.* 1804) . . . 1348
Broom, Herbert (1815–1882) 1348
Broome, William (1689–1745) . . . 1349
Broomfield, Matthew (*fl.* 1550) . . . 1350
Brothers, Richard (1757–1824) . . . 1350
Brotherton, Edward (1814–1866) . . . 1353
Brotherton, Joseph (1783–1857) . . . 1354
Brotherton, Thomas of, Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England (1300–1338). See Thomas.
Brotherton, Sir Thomas William (1785–1868) 1354
Brough, Robert Barnabas (1828–1860) . . 1355
Brough, William (*d.* 1671) 1356
Brough, William (1826–1870) . . . 1356
Brougham, Henry (1665–1698) . . . 1356
Brougham, Henry Peter, Baron Brougham and Vaux (1778–1868) 1356
Brougham, John (1814–1880) . . . 1366
Broughton, Baron (1786–1869). See Hobhouse, John Cam.
Broughton, Arthur (*d.* 1796) 1367
Broughton, Hugh (1549–1612) . . . 1367
Broughton, John (1705–1789) . . . 1370
Broughton, Richard (*d.* 1635) . . . 1370
Broughton, Samuel Daniel (1787–1837) . 1371
Broughton, Thomas (1704–1774) . . . 1372
Broughton, Thomas (1712–1777) . . . 1372
Broughton, Thomas Duer (1778–1835) . . 1373
Broughton, William Grant (1788–1853) . 1373
Broughton, William Robert (1762–1821) . 1374
Broun. See Brown and Browne.
Broun, John Allan (1817–1879) . . . 1375
Broun, Sir Richard (1801–1858) . . . 1377
Brouncker or Brounker, William, second Viscount Brouncker (1620 ?–1684) . . . 1377
Browell, William (1759–1831) . . . 1379

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

WELLCOME LIBRARY INSTITUTE

LIBRARY